



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

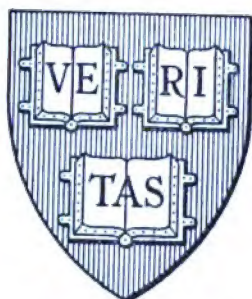
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





Lc 89.433



HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY



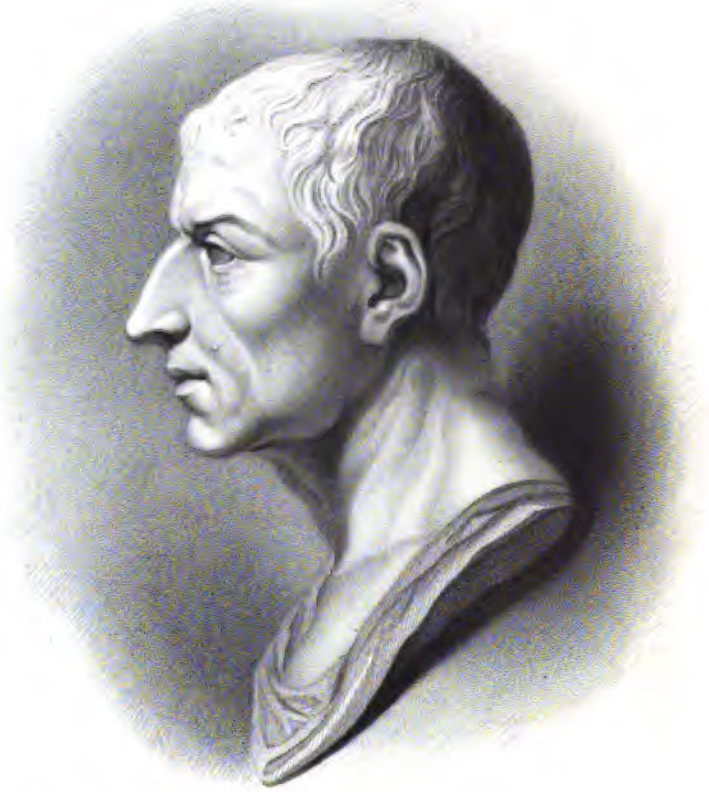


**THE**  
**LIFE AND LETTERS**  
**OF**  
**MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO.**



173





Engraved by

W. Kenton

CICERO.

SCULPTED BY MESSRS. SCOTT AND SONS, 11, SOUTH STREET, LONDON.

THE

THE



L O N D O N  
EDWARD MOXON, DORSET STREET,  
M O X O N X X I X





THE  
LIFE AND LETTERS  
OF  
MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO.



L O N D O N  
EDWARD MONN, DOVER STREET,  
REGENT CIRCUS



o

THE

LIFE AND LETTERS

OF

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO.

---

THE LIFE OF CICERO. BY DR. MIDDLETON.

CICERO'S LETTERS TO SEVERAL OF HIS FRIENDS.  
TRANSLATED BY WM. MELMOTH.

CICERO'S LETTERS TO ATTICUS. TRANSLATED BY DR. HEBERDEN.

---

LONDON:  
EDWARD MOXON, DOVER STREET.

MDCCCXL.



Le 3y. 4-33

✓

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY  
FROM THE LIBRARY OF  
HENRY WILLIAMSON HAYNES  
JUNE 13, 1927

LONDON:  
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN,  
WHITEFRIARS.

**CONTENTS.**

---

	<b>PAGE</b>
<b>HISTORY OF THE LIFE OF CICERO . . . . .</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>CICERO'S LETTERS TO SEVERAL OF HIS FRIENDS . . . . .</b>	<b>331</b>
<b>CICERO'S LETTERS TO ATTICUS . . . . .</b>	<b>619</b>



THE  
HISTORY OF THE LIFE  
OF  
MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO.  
BY CONYERS MIDDLETON, D.D.

Hunc igitur spectamus. Hoc propositum sit nobis exemplum.  
Ille se profectus sciat, cui Cicero valde placebit.—QUINTIL.  
Instit. l. x. l.





TO THE  
RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD JOHN HERVEY,

LORD KEEPER OF HIS MAJESTY'S PRIVY SEAL.

MY LORD,

THE public will naturally expect, that in choosing a patron for the *LIFE OF CICERO* I should address myself to some person of illustrious rank, distinguished by his parts and eloquence, and bearing a principal share in the great affairs of the nation; who, according to the usual style of dedications, might be the proper subject of a comparison with the hero of my piece. Your lordship's name will confirm that expectation, and your character would justify me in running some length into the parallel; but my experience of your good sense forbids me the attempt. For your lordship knows what a disadvantage it would be to any character to be placed in the same light with that of Cicero; that all such comparisons must be invidious and adulatory; and that the following history will suggest a reason in every page, why no man now living can justly be compared with him.

I do not impute this to any superiority of parts or genius peculiar to the ancients; for human nature has ever been the same in all ages and nations, and owes the difference of its improvements to a difference only of culture, and of the rewards proposed to its industry: where these are the most amply provided, there we shall always find the most numerous and shining examples of human perfection. In old Rome, the public honours were laid open to the virtue of every citizen; which, by raising them in their turns to the command of that mighty empire, produced a race of nobles superior even to kings. This was a prospect that filled the soul of the ambitious, and roused every faculty of mind and body to exert its utmost force: whereas in modern states, men's views being usually confined to narrow bounds beyond which they cannot pass, and a partial culture of their talents being sufficient to procure everything that their ambition can aspire to, a great genius has seldom either room or invitation to stretch itself to its full size.

You see, my lord, how much I trust to your good-nature, as well as good sense, when in an epistle dedicatory, the proper place of panegyric, I am depreciating your abilities instead of extolling them; but I remember that it is a history which I am offering to your lordship, and it would ill become me, in the front of such a work, to expose my veracity to any hazard: and my head, indeed, is now so full of antiquity that I could wish to see the dedicatory style reduced to that classical simplicity with which the ancient writers used to present their books to their friends or patrons, at whose desire they were written, or by whose authority they were published: for this was the first use and the sole purpose of a dedication; and as this also is the real ground of my present address to your lordship, so it will be the best argument of my epistle, and the most agreeable to the character of an historian, to acquaint the public with a plain fact, that it was your lordship who first advised me to undertake the *LIFE OF CICERO*; and, when from a diffidence of my strength and a nearer view of the task, I began to think myself unequal to the weight of it, your lordship still urged and exhorted me to persist, till I had moulded it into the form in which it now appears.

Thus far your lordship was carried by that love for Cicero, which, as one of the best critics of antiquity assures us, is the undoubted proof of a true taste. I wish only that the favour which you have since shown to my *English Cicero*, may not detract from that praise which is due to your love of the *Roman*: but, whatever censure it may draw upon your lordship, I cannot prevail with myself to conceal, what does so much honour to my work, that, before it went to the press, your lordship not only saw and approved, but, as the sincerest mark of your approbation, corrected it. It adds no small credit to the history of Polybius that he

professes to have been assisted in it by Scipio and Lælius ; and even Terence's style was made the being retouched by the same great hands. You must pardon me, therefore, my lord, if, after the those excellent authors, I cannot forbear boasting, that some parts of my present work have been by the strokes of your lordship's pencil.

It was the custom of those Roman nobles to spend their leisure, not in vicious pleasures or trifling contrived, as we truly call it, *to kill the time*, but in conversing with the celebrated wits and scholars ; in encouraging other people's learning, and improving their own : and here your lordship in with success, and for love of letters and politeness may be compared with the noblest of them. house, like theirs, is open to men of parts and merit ; where I have admired your lordship's agree of treating them all in their own way, by introducing questions of literature, and varying them so as give every one an opportunity, not only of bearing a part, but of leading the conversation in his these liberal exercises you drop the cares of the statesman, relieve your fatigues in the senate, and your mind while you relax it.

Encomiums of this kind, upon persons of your lordship's quality, commonly pass for words of fashionable language to the great, and make little impression on men of sense, who know learning the fruit of wit or parts, for there your lordship's title would be unquestionable, but an acquisition labour and study, which the nobles of our days are apt to look upon as inconsistent with the ease and of an elevated fortune, and generally leave to men of professions and inferior life. But your lordship's different way of thinking, and by your education in a public school and university, has learned at the earliest youth, that no fortune can exempt a man from pains, who desires to distinguish himself from the mass, and that it is a folly, in any condition of life, to aspire to a superior character, without a superior industry to support it. What time, therefore, others bestow upon their sports, or pleasures, or the splendour of a luxurious life, your lordship applies to the improvement of your knowledge ; and in the quiet hours, when all around you are hushed in sleep, seize the opportunity of that quiet, as the most seasonable of study, and frequently spend a useful day before others begin to enjoy it.

I am saying no more, my lord, than what I know, from my constant admission to your lordship's morning visits, before good manners would permit me to attempt a visit anywhere else ; where I have seen you commonly engaged with the classical writers of Greece or Rome, and conversing with those with whom Scipio and Lælius used to converse so familiarly when living. Nor does your lordship's conversation part for ostentation or amusement only, but for the real benefit both of yourself and others ; for I have seen the solid effects of your reading, in your judicious reflections on the policy of those ancient governments, and have felt your weight even in controversy on some of the most delicate parts of their history.

There is another circumstance peculiar to your lordship which makes this task of study the easier by giving you, not only the greater health, but the greater leisure to pursue it ; I mean that singularity in diet, in which your lordship perseveres with a constancy superior to every temptation that an appetite to rebel ; and shows a firmness of mind that subjects every gratification of sense to the rule of reason. Thus, with all the accomplishments of the nobleman, you lead the life of a philosopher ; and you shine a principal ornament of the court, you practise the discipline of the college.

In old Rome there were no hereditary honours ; but when the virtue of a family was extinct, it was extinguished too ; so that no man, how nobly soever born, could arrive at any dignity, who did not arrive by his personal merit : and here, again, your lordship seems to have emulated that ancient spirit ; for, though born to the first honours of your country, yet disclaiming, as it were, your birthright, and putting yourself on the foot of a Roman, you were not content with inheriting, but resolved to import new dignities into your family ; and, after the example of your noble father, to open your own way into the supreme council of the kingdom. In this august assembly your lordship displays those shining talents by which you acquire in it, in the defence of our excellent establishment ; in maintaining the rights of the people, yet asse the prerogative of the crown ; measuring them both by the equal balance of the laws, which, by the provision of our ancestors, and the happy settlement at the Revolution, have so fixed their just limits, and moderate extent of their influence, that they mutually defend and preserve, but can never destroy each other without general ruin.

In a nation like ours, which, from the natural effect of freedom, is divided into opposite parties, particular attachments to certain principles, or friendships with certain men, will sometimes draw citizens into measures of a subordinate kind which they cannot wholly approve ; yet, whatever en

lordship may incur on that account, you will be found, on all occasions of trial, a true friend to our constitution both in church and state; which I have heard you demonstrate with great force to be the bulwark of our common peace and prosperity. From this fundamental point no engagements will ever move or interest draw you; and though men inflamed by opposition are apt to charge each other with designs which were never dreamt of perhaps by either side, yet if there be any who know so little of you as to distrust your principles, they may depend at least on your judgment, that it can never suffer a person of your lordship's rank, born to so large a share of the property as well as the honours of the nation, to think any private interest an equivalent for consenting to the ruin of the public.

I mention this, my lord, as an additional reason for presenting you with the *Life of Cicero*; for, were I not persuaded of your lordship's sincere love of liberty, and zeal for the happiness of your fellow-citizens, it would be a reproach to you, to put into your hands the life of a man who, in all the variety of his admirable talents, does not shine so glorious in any as in his constant attachment to the true interests of his country, and the noble struggle that he sustained, at the expense even of his life, to avert the impending tyranny that finally oppressed it.

But I ought to ask your lordship's pardon for dwelling so long upon a character which is known to the whole kingdom as well as to myself; not only by the high office which you fill, and the eminent dignity that you bear in it, but by the sprightly compositions of various kinds with which your lordship has often entertained it. It would be a presumption to think of adding any honour to your lordship by my pen, after you have acquired so much by your own. The chief design of my epistle is, to give this public testimony of my thanks for the signal marks of friendship with which your lordship has long honoured me; and to interest your name, as far as I can, in the fate and success of my work, by letting the world know what a share you had in the production of it; that it owed its being to your encouragement; correctness to your pencil; and, what many will think the most substantial benefit, its large subscription to your authority. For, though in this way of publishing it, I have had the pleasure to find myself supported by a noble list of generous friends, who, without being solicited, or even asked by me, have promoted my subscription with an uncommon zeal, yet your lordship has distinguished yourself the most eminently of them in contributing, not only to the number but the splendour of the names that adorn it.

Next to that little reputation with which the public has been pleased to favour me, the benefit of this subscription is the chief fruit that I have ever reaped from my studies. I am indebted for the first to Cicero, for the second to your lordship; it was Cicero who instructed me to write; your lordship who rewards me for writing: the same motive, therefore, which induced me to attempt the history of the one, engages me to dedicate it to the other; that I may express my gratitude to you both in the most effectual manner that I am able, by celebrating the memory of the dead and acknowledging the generosity of my living benefactor.

I have received great civilities on several occasions from many noble persons, of which I shall ever retain a most grateful sense; but your lordship's accumulated favours have long ago risen up to the character of obligations, and made it my perpetual duty, as it had always been my ambition, to profess myself, with the greatest truth and respect,

My lord, your lordship's most obliged and devoted servant,

CONYERS MIDDLETON.



## PREFACE.

---

THERE is no part of history which seems capable of yielding either more instruction or entertainment, than that which offers to us *the select lives* of great and virtuous men who have made an eminent figure on the public stage of the world. In these we see at one view what the annals of a whole age can afford that is worthy of notice ; and in the wide field of universal history, skipping as it were over the barren places, gather all its flowers, and possess ourselves at once of everything that is good in it.

But there is one great fault which is commonly observed in the writers of *particular lives*, that they are apt to be partial and prejudiced in favour of their subject, and to give us a panegyric, instead of a history. They work up their characters as painters do their portraits ; taking the praise of their art to consist, not in copying, but in adorning nature ; not in drawing a just resemblance, but giving a fine picture ; or exalting the man into the hero : and this indeed seems to flow from the nature of the thing itself, where the very inclination to write is generally grounded on prepossession, and an affection already contracted for the person whose history we are attempting ; and when we sit down to it with the disposition of a friend, it is natural for us to cast a shade over his failings, to give the strongest colouring to his virtues ; and, out of a good character, to endeavour to draw a perfect one.

I am sensible that this is the common prejudice of *biographers*, and have endeavoured therefore to divest myself of it as far as I was able ; yet dare not take upon me to affirm, that I have kept myself wholly clear from it ; but shall leave the decision of that point to the judgment of the reader : for I must be so ingenuous as to own, that when I formed the plan of this work, I was previously possessed with a very favourable opinion of Cicero ; which, after the strictest scrutiny, has been greatly confirmed and heightened in me ; and in the case of a shining character, such as Cicero's I am persuaded will appear to be, it is certainly more pardonable to exceed rather in our praises of it, out of a zeal for illustrious merit, than to be reserved in doing justice to it, through a fear of being thought partial. But, that I might guard myself equally from both the extremes, I have taken care always to leave the facts to speak for themselves, and to affirm nothing of any moment without an authentic testimony to support it ; which yet, if consulted in the original at its full length, will commonly add more light and strength to what is advanced, than the fragments quoted in the text and the brevity of notes would admit.

But whatever prejudices may be suspected to adhere to the writer, it is certain that in a work of this nature he will have many more to combat in the reader. The scene of it is laid in a place and age which are familiar to us from our childhood : we learn the names of all the chief actors at school, and choose our several favourites according to our tempers or fancies ; and when we are least able to judge of the merit of them, form distinct characters of each, which we frequently retain through life. Thus Marius, Sylla, Cæsar, Pompey, Cato, Cicero, Brutus, Antony, have all their several advocates, zealous for their fame, and ready even to quarrel for the superiority of their virtues. But among the celebrated names of antiquity, those of the great conquerors and generals attract our admiration always the most, and

imprint a notion of magnanimity, and power, and capacity for dominion, superior of other mortals : we look upon such as destined by Heaven for empire, and born to upon their fellow-creatures ; without reflecting on the numerous evils which are necessary to the acquisition of a glory that is built upon the subversion of nations, and the destruction of the human species. Yet these are the only persons who are thought to shine in order to merit the attention of the reader : dazzled with the splendour of their victories, the pomp of their triumphs, we consider them as the pride and ornament of the name ; while the pacific and civil character, though of all others the most beneficial kind, whose sole ambition is, to support the laws, the rights and liberty of his country, looked upon as humble and contemptible on the comparison, for being forced to tolerate the power of these oppressors of their country.

In the following history therefore, if I have happened to affirm anything that contradicts the common opinion and shocks the prejudices of the reader, I must desire him to refer diligently to the authorities on which it is grounded ; and if these do not give satisfaction, suspend his judgment still to the end of the work, in the progress of which many errors may be cleared up that may appear at first perhaps uncertain and precarious : and in every case especially that relates to Cicero, I would recommend to him to contemplate the whole character, before he thinks himself qualified to judge of its separate parts, on which the whole will always be found the surest comment.

Quintilian has given us an excellent rule in the very case,—that we should be *circumspect in passing a judgment on men so illustrious, lest, as it happens to the generality of us, we be found at last to condemn what we do not understand*\*. There is another reflection very obvious, which yet seldom has its due weight, that a writer on any part of history, who has made his particular study, may be presumed to be better acquainted with it than the generality of his readers ; and when he asserts a fact that does not seem to be well grounded, it may fairly be imputed, till a good reason appears to the contrary, to a more intimate view of his subject ; which, by making it clear to himself, is apt to persuade him, that it is equally clear to everybody else, and that a fuller explication of it would consequently be unnecessary. If these considerations, which are certainly reasonable, have but their due influence, I flatter myself that there will be no just cause to accuse me of any culpable partiality in my accounts of things or persons, or of any other favour to the particular character of Cicero, than what common humanity will naturally bestow upon every character that is worthy upon the whole to be both great and good.

In drawing the characters of a number of persons who all lived in the same city at the same time, trained by the same discipline, and engaged in the same pursuits ; as there are many similar strokes, and a general resemblance in them all, so the chief difficulty will be to prevent them from running into too great an uniformity. This I have endeavoured to avoid by forming ideal pictures, or such as would please or surprise ; but by attending to particular facts which history has delivered of the men, and tracing them to their sources, and to those correspondent affections from which they derived their birth ; for these distinguishing features of the several persons, which, when duly represented, and placed in their proper light, will not fail to exhibit that precise difference in which the peculiarity of each character consists.

As to the nature of my work, though the title of it carries nothing more than the title of *Cicero's Life*, yet it might properly enough be called the *History of Cicero's Times* from his first advancement to the public magistracies, there was not anything of his private life transacted in the state in which he did not bear an eminent part : so that, to make the whole work of a piece, I have given a summary account of the Roman affairs during his time even of his minority ; and agreeably to what I promised in my proposals, have

\* *Modeste tamen et circumspecto judicio de tantis damnis, quæ non intelligunt.—Quintilianus viris pronuntiandum est, ne, quod plerisque accidit, x. l.*

on a series of history through a period of above sixty years, which, for the importance of the events, and the dignity of the persons concerned in them, is by far the most interesting of any in the annals of Rome.

In the execution of this design, I have pursued as closely as I could that very plan which Cicero himself had sketched out for the model of a complete history. Where he lays it down as a fundamental law, "that the writer should not dare to affirm what was false, or to suppress what was true; nor give any suspicion either of favour or disaffection: that in the relation of facts he should observe the order of time, and sometimes add the description of places; should first explain the counsels, then the acts, and lastly the events of things: that in the counsels he should interpose his own judgment on the merit of them; in the acts relate not only what was done, but how it was done; in the events show what share chance or rashness or prudence had in them; that he should describe likewise the particular characters of all the great persons who bare any considerable part in the story; and should dress up the whole in a clear and equable style, without affecting any ornament or seeking any other praise but of perspicuity." These were the rules that Cicero had drawn up for himself when he was meditating a *general history of his country*, as I have taken occasion to mention more at large in its proper place.

But as I have borrowed my plan, so I have drawn my materials also, from Cicero; whose works are the most authentic monuments that remain to us of all the great transactions of that age; being the original accounts of one, who himself was not only a spectator, but a principal actor in them. There is not a single part of his writings which does not give some light, as well into his own history as into that of the republic: but his *Familiar Letters*, and above all, those to Atticus, may justly be called *the memoirs of the times*; for they contain, not only a distinct account of every memorable event, but lay open the springs and motives whence each of them proceeded; so that, as a polite writer who lived in that very age, and perfectly knew the merit of these letters, says, *the man who reads them will have no occasion for any other history of those times*<sup>b</sup>.

My first business therefore, after I had undertaken this task, was to read over Cicero's works, with no other view than to extract from them all the passages that seemed to have any relation to my design: where the tediousness of collecting an infinite number of testimonies scattered through many different volumes; of sorting them into their classes, and ranging them in proper order; the necessity of overlooking many in the first search, and the trouble of retrieving them in a second or third; and the final omission of several through forgetfulness or inadvertency; have helped to abate that wonder which had often occurred to me, why no man had ever attempted the same work before me, or at least in this enlarged and comprehensive form in which it is now offered to the public.

In my use of these materials, I have chosen to insert as many of them as I could into the body of my work; imagining that it would give both a lustre and authority to a sentiment, to deliver it in the person and the very words of Cicero; especially if they could be managed so as not to appear to be *sewed on*, like *splendid patches*, but woven originally into the text as the genuine parts of it. With this view I have taken occasion to introduce several of his letters, with large extracts from such of his orations as gave any particular light into the facts, or customs, or characters described in the history, or which seemed on any other account to be curious and entertaining. The frequent introduction of these may be charged perhaps to laziness, and a design of shortening my pains, by filling up my story with Cicero's words instead of my own: but that was not the case; nor has this part of the task been the easiest to me; as those will readily believe who have ever attempted to translate the classical

<sup>b</sup> *Scilicet volumina epistolarum ab consulatu studiis principum, vitis ducum, ac mutationibus reipublice perscripta sunt, ut nihil in his non appareat.*—Corn. Nep. in Vit. Attici, 16.  
 etque ad extremum tempus ad Atticum missarum; quæ qui legat, non multum desideret historiam eorum temporum. Sic enim omnia de



writers of Greece or Rome : where the difficulty is, not so much to give their sense in their language ; that is, in such as is analogous to it, or what they might be said to speak if they were living at this time ; since a splendour of style, as well as of sense, is necessary to support the idea of a fine writer. While I am representing Cicero to be the most eloquent of the ancients, flowing with a perpetual ease and delicacy, and expressing, it would be ridiculous to produce no other specimen of it but what is awkward and forced, and offensive to a polite reader : yet this is generally the case of our versions ; where the first wits of antiquity are made to speak such English, as an Englishman of taste would be ashamed to write on any original subject. Verbal translations are inelegant, and necessarily destroy all the beauty of language ; yet by departing too far from the letter, we are apt to vary the sense, and mingle somewhat of our own : of low genius never reach beyond the first, but march from word to word, without the least excursion, for fear of losing themselves ; while men of spirit, who prefer to do usually contemn the mere task of translating, and are vain enough to think of outdoing their author. I have endeavoured to take the middle way ; and made it my first care to preserve the sentiment ; and my next to adhere to the words, as far as I was able to do them in an easy and natural style ; which I have varied still agreeably to the difference of the kind of writing on which I was employed : and I persuade myself that the original pieces which I have translated from Cicero, as they are certainly the most useful, so will they be found also the most useful parts of my work, by introducing the reader into the company of one with whom no man ever conversed, as a very eminent writer, *us*, without coming away the better for it<sup>d</sup>.

After I had gone through my review of Cicero's writings, my next recourse was to other ancients, both Greeks and Romans, who had touched upon the affairs of Rome. These served me chiefly to fill up the interstices of general history, and to illustrate passages which were but slightly mentioned by Cicero ; as well as to add some striking circumstances which tradition had preserved, concerning either Cicero himself or the chief actors whose characters I had delineated.

But the Greek historians who treat professedly of these times, Plutarch, Appian, though they are all very useful for illustrating many important facts of ancient history, would otherwise have been lost, or imperfectly transmitted to us, are not yet to be trusted without some caution ; as being strangers to the language and customs of Rome, and apt to frequent mistakes, as well as subject to prejudices in their relation of Roman history. Plutarch lived from the reign of Claudius to that of Hadrian, in which he died without the possession of the priesthood of the Delphic Apollo ; and though he is supposed to have resided in Rome near forty years at different times, yet he never seems to have acquired sufficient skill in the Roman language to qualify himself for the compiler of a Roman history. But if we should allow him all the talents requisite to an historian, yet the attempt to write *the lives of all the illustrious Greeks and Romans*, was above the strength of any single man's abilities and leisure to soever ; much more of one, who, as he himself tells us, was so engaged in public business, and in giving lectures of philosophy to the great men of Rome, that he had not time to make himself master of the Latin tongue ; nor to acquire any other knowledge of its nature, than what he had gradually learnt by a previous use and experience of things<sup>e</sup> ; his work therefore, of the very nature of it, must needs be superficial and imperfect, and the sketch rather than the completion of a great design.

This we find to be actually true in his account of Cicero's life, where, besides the plain mistakes that have been charged upon him by other writers, we see all the marks of

<sup>e</sup> Nec tamen exprimi verbum e verbo necesse erit, surrexerit animo sedatiore ? — Eras. Ep. ut interpretes indiserti solent. — Cic. De Finib. iii. Ulaten.

<sup>d</sup> Quis autem sumpsit hujus libros in manum, quin per Rualdum, c. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Plutarch. in Vit. Demosthen. init. et Vit. Ulaten.

inaccuracy, and want of due information, from the poverty and perplexity of the whole performance. He huddles over Cicero's greatest acts in a summary and negligent manner, yet dwells upon *his dreams and his jests*, which for the greatest part were probably spurious; and in the last scene of his life, which was of all the most glorious, when the whole councils of the empire and the fate and liberty of Rome rested on his shoulders, there he is more particularly trifling and empty, where he had the fairest opportunity of displaying his character to advantage as well as of illustrating a curious part of history, which has not been well explained by any writer, though there are the amplest materials for it in *Cicero's Letters and Philippic Orations*, of which Plutarch appears to have made little or no use.

Appian flourished likewise in the reign of Hadrian<sup>1</sup>, and came to Rome probably about the time of Plutarch's death, while his works were in everybody's hands, which he has made great use of, and seems to have copied very closely in the most considerable passages of his history.

Dio Cassius lived still later, from the time of the Antonines to that of Alexander Severus; and besides the exceptions that lie against him in common with the other two, is observed to have conceived a particular prejudice against Cicero, whom he treats on all occasions with the utmost malignity. The most obvious cause of it seems to be his envy to a man who for arts and eloquence was thought to eclipse the fame of Greece; and, by explaining all the parts of philosophy to the Romans in their own language, had superseded in some measure the use of the Greek learning and lectures at Rome, to which the hungry wits of that nation owed both their credit and their bread. Another reason not less probable may be drawn likewise from Dio's character and principles, which were wholly opposite to those of Cicero: he flourished under the most tyrannical of the emperors, by whom he was advanced to great dignity; and being the creature of despotic power, thought it a proper compliment to it to depreciate a name so highly revered for its patriotism, and whose writings tended to revive that ancient zeal and spirit of liberty for which the people of Rome were once so celebrated; for we find him taking all occasions in his history to prefer an *absolute and monarchical government to a free and democratical one*, as the most beneficial to the Roman states.

These were the grounds of Dio's malice to Cicero, which is exerted often so absurdly that it betrays and confutes itself. Thus in the debates of the senate about Antony, he dresses up a speech for Fufius Calenus, filled with all the obscene and brutal ribaldry against Cicero that a profligate mind could invent: as if it were possible to persuade any man of sense that such infamous stuff could be spoken in the senate at a time when Cicero had an entire ascendant in it! who at no time ever suffered the least insult upon his honour without chastising the aggressor for it upon the spot; whereas Cicero's speeches in these very debates which are still extant, show that though they were managed with great warmth of opposition, yet it was always with decency of language between him and Calenus, whom, while he reproves and admonishes with his usual freedom, yet he treats with civility, and sometimes even with compliments<sup>b</sup>.

But a few passages from Dio himself will evince the justice of this censure upon him: He calls Cicero's father a fuller, who yet got his livelihood (he says) by dressing other people's vines and olives; that Cicero was born and bred amidst the scourgings of old clothes and the filth of dunghills; that he was master of no liberal science, nor ever did a single thing in his life worthy of a great man or an orator; that he prostituted his wife; trained up his son in drunkenness; committed incest with his daughter; lived in adultery with Cerellia, whom he owns at the same time to be *seventy years old*<sup>c</sup>; all which palpable lies, with many more of the same sort that he

<sup>1</sup> Vide App. De Bell. Civ. l. ii. p. 481.

<sup>a</sup> Vide Dio, l. xliv. init.

<sup>b</sup> Nam quod me tecum iracunde agere dixisti solere, non est ita. Vehementer me agere fateor; iracunde vero: cumque irasci amicis non temere soleo, ne si meretur quidem. Itaque sine verborum contumelia

<sup>c</sup> te dissimulare possum, sine animi summo dolore non possum. [Phil. viii. 5.] Satis multa cum Fufio, ac

sine odio omnia; nihil sine dolore. [Ib. vi.] Quapropter ut invitatus saepe dissenai a Q. Fufio, ita sum libenter assensus ejus sententiae: ex quo judicare debetis me non cum homine solere, sed cum causa dissidere. Itaque non assentior solum, sed etiam gratias ago Q. Fufio, &c.—Phil. xi. 6

<sup>1</sup> Vide Dio, l. xlv. p. 295, &c.

tells of Cicero, are yet full as credible as what he declares afterwards of himself, *admonished and commanded by a vision from heaven*, against his own will and inclination take the task of writing his history<sup>1</sup>.

Upon these collections from Cicero and the other ancients I finished the first dra history, before I began to inquire after the modern writers who had treated the s before me either in whole or in part. I was unwilling to look into them sooner, lest fix any prejudice insensibly upon me before I had formed a distinct judgment on the of the facts, as they appeared to me from their original records. For in writing his travels, instead of transcribing the relations of those who have trodden the same gro us, we should exhibit a series of observations peculiar to ourselves, such as the facts suggested to our own minds from an attentive survey of them, without regard to wh else may have delivered about them ; and though, in a production of this kind, wher materials are common to all, many things must necessarily be said which had been already by others ; yet, if the author has any genius, there will always be enough of w to distinguish it as an original work, and to give him a right to call it his own, whic myself will be allowed to me in the following history. In this inquiry after the mod which had any connexion with my argument, I got notice presently of a greater nu I expected, which bore the title of Cicero's Life ; but, upon running over as many as I could readily meet with, I was cured of my eagerness for hunting out the re perceived them to be nothing else but either trifling panegyrics on Cicero's general chu imperfect abstracts of his principal acts, thrown together within the compass of a few duodecimo.

There are two books however which have been of real use to me, *Sebastiani Corradi* and *M. T. Ciceronis Historia a Francisco Fabricio* : the first was the work of an Italian eminent learning, who spent a great part of his life in explaining Cicero's writings, rather an *apology for Cicero* than the *history of his life* ; its chief end being to vindicate character from all the objections that have ever been made to it, and particularly misrepresentations of Plutarch and the calumnies of Dio. The piece is learned and is and written in good Latin ; yet the dialogue is carried on with so harsh and forced an of a quæstor or treasurer producing the several testimonies of Cicero's acts under the *genuine money*, in opposition to the *spurious coins* of the Greek historians, that none can rea pleasure, few with patience. The observations however are generally just and well-g except that the author's zeal for Cicero's honour gets the better sometimes of his judgm draws him into a defence of his conduct where even Cicero himself has condemned it.

Fabricius's *history* is prefixed to several editions of Cicero's works, and is nothing m a bare detail of his acts and writings, digested into exact order and distinguished by *the Rome and of Cicero's life*, without any explication or comment but what relates to the set of the time, which is the sole end of the work. But as this is executed with dilige accuracy, so it has eased me of a great share of that trouble which I must otherwise have ranging my materials into their proper places, in which task however I have always tak to consult also the *Annals of Pighius*.

I did not forget likewise to pay a due attention to the *French authors* whose works ha to coincide with any part of mine, particularly the *History of the two Triumvirates*, of the *Revol the Roman Government*, and of the *Exile of Cicero*, which are all of them ingenious and usef have given a fair account of the general state of the facts which they profess to illustrat as I had already been at the fountain-head whence they had all drawn their materials, chief benefit that I received from them was to make me review with stricter care the par passages in which I differed from them, as well as to remind me of some few things which omitted, or touched perhaps more slightly than they deserved. But the author of *The Ex treated his argument the most accurately of them, by supporting his story as he goes*

<sup>1</sup> Dio, l. lxxiii. p. 828.

with original testimonies from the old authors ; which is the only way of writing history that can give satisfaction or carry conviction along with it, by laying open the ground on which it is built, without which history assumes the air of romance, and makes no other impression than in proportion to our opinion of the judgment and integrity of the compiler.

There is a little piece also in our own language called, *Observations on the Life of Cicero*, which, though it gives a very different account of Cicero from what I have done, yet I could not but read with pleasure, for the elegance and spirit with which it is written by one who appears to be animated with a warm love of virtue. But to form our notions of a great man from some slight passages of his writings or separate points of conduct, without regarding their connexion with the whole, or the figure that they make in his general character, is like examining things in a microscope which were made to be surveyed in the gross ; every mole rises into a mountain, and the least spot into a deformity : which vanish again into nothing when we contemplate them through their proper medium and in their natural light. I persuade myself therefore that a person of this writer's good sense and principles, when he has considered Cicero's whole history, will conceive a more candid opinion of the man, who, after a life spent in a perpetual struggle against vice, faction, and tyranny, fell a martyr at last to the liberty of his country.

As I have had frequent occasion to recommend the use of *Cicero's Letters to Atticus* for their giving the clearest light into the history of those times, so I must not forget to do justice to the pains of one who, by an excellent translation and judicious comment upon them, has made that use more obvious and accessible to all ; I mean the learned Mr. Mongault, who, not content with retailing the remarks of other commentators, or out of the rubbish of their volumes with selecting the best, enters upon his task with the spirit of a true critic, and by the force of his own genius has happily illustrated many passages which all the interpreters before him had given up as inexplicable. But since the obscurity of these letters is now in great measure removed by the labours of this gentleman, and especially to his own countrymen, for whose particular benefit and in whose language he writes, one cannot help wondering that the Jesuits, Catrou and Rouille, should not think it worth while, by the benefit of his pains, to have made themselves better acquainted with them ; which, as far as I am able to judge from the little part of their history that I have had the curiosity to look into, would have prevented several mistakes which they have committed, with regard both to the facts and persons of the Ciceronian age.

But instead of making free with other people's mistakes, it would become me perhaps better to bespeak some favour for my own. "*An historian*," says Diodorus Siculus, "*may easily be pardoned for slips of ignorance, since all men are liable to them, and the truth hard to be traced from past and remote ages ; but those who neglect to inform themselves, and through flattery to some or hatred to others knowingly deviate from the truth, justly deserve to be censured.*" For my part, I am far from pretending to be exempt from errors : all that I can say is, that I have committed none wilfully, and used all the means which occurred to me of defending myself against them. But since there is not a single history, either ancient or modern, that I have consulted on this occasion, in which I cannot point out several, it would be arrogant in me to imagine that the same inadvertency, or negligence, or want of judgment, may not be discovered also in mine : if any man therefore will admonish me of them with candour I shall think myself obliged to him, as a friend to my work, for assisting me to make it more perfect, and consequently more useful ; for my chief motive for undertaking it was, not to serve any particular cause, but to do a general good by offering to the public the example of a character which, of all that I am acquainted with in antiquity, is the most accomplished with every talent that can adorn civil life, and the best fraught with lessons of prudence and duty for all conditions of men, from the prince to the private scholar.

If my pains therefore should have the effect which I propose, of raising a greater attention to the name and writings of Cicero, and making them better understood and more familiar to our youth, I cannot fail of gaining my end ; for the next step to admiring is to imitate, and it

is not possible to excite an affection for Cicero, without instilling an affection at the same time for every thing that is laudable : since how much soever people may differ in their judgment of his conduct, yet all have constantly agreed in their judgment of his works, than none now remaining to us from the Heathen world that so beautifully display and recommend all those generous principles that tend to exalt and perfect human nature, and love of virtue, liberty, our country, and of all mankind.

I cannot support this reflection by a better authority than that of Erasmus, who, having contracted some prejudices against Cicero when young, makes a recantation of the same in the following passage of a letter to his friend Ulattenus<sup>1</sup>.

"When I was a boy," says he, "I was fonder of Seneca than of Cicero, and till I was years old could not bear to spend any time in reading him ; while all the other antiquity generally pleased me. Whether my judgment be improved by age, I know not, but I am certain, that Cicero never pleased me so much when I was fond of those juveniles as he does now when I am grown old ; not only for the divine felicity of his style, but for the sanctity of his heart and morals : in short, he has inspired my soul, and made me feel that I am a better man. I make no scruple, therefore, to exhort our youth to spend their hours in reading his books by heart, rather than in the vexatious squabbles and peevish controversies with which the world abounds. For my own part, though I am now in the decline of life, as soon as I have finished what I have in hand, I shall think it no reproach to me to renew my acquaintance with my Cicero, and renew an old acquaintance with him, which for many years has been unhappily intermitted."

Before I conclude this preface it will not be improper to add a short abstract, or synopsis of the Roman government, from its first institution by Romulus to the time of Cicero's death, for those who have not been conversant in the affairs of Rome, may not come entirely strangers to the subject of the following history.

The constitution of Rome is very often celebrated by Cicero and other writers, as the most perfect of all governments ; being happily tempered and composed of the three different kinds of government, which are usually distinguished from each other ; the monarchical, the aristocratical, and the democratical. Their king was elected by the people as the head of the republic ; to be their leader, and the guardian of the laws in peace : the senate was his council, chosen also by the people, whose advice he was obliged to govern himself in all his measures : but the sovereign power was lodged in the body of the citizens, or the general society, whose prerogative it was to make laws, create magistrates, declare war<sup>2</sup> ; and to receive appeals in all cases, both from the king and the senate. Some writers have denied this right of an appeal to the people : but Cicero expressly mentions it among the regal constitutions, as old as the foundation of the city, and he had demonstrated more at large in his treatise on the Republic ; whence Seneca has taken a passage in confirmation of it ; and intimates, that the same right was declared likewise in the pontifical books<sup>3</sup>. Valerius Maximus gives us an instance of it, which is confirmed by Livy, that Horatius being condemned to die by king Tullus for killing his sister, was acquitted on his appeal to the people<sup>4</sup>.

This was the original constitution of Rome even under their kings ; for in the foundation of a state, where there was no force to compel, it was necessary to invite men into it

<sup>1</sup> Erasm. Ep. ad Jo. Ulatt. in Cic. Tuscul. Quæst.

<sup>2</sup> Statuo esse optime constitutam rempublicam quæ ex tribus generibus illis, regali, optimo, et populari, confusa modice—Fragm. de Rep. ii.

Cum in illis de republica libris persuadere videatur Africanus, omnium rerum publicarum nostram veterem illam fuisse optimam.—De Legib. ii. 10 ; Polyb. vi. p. 460 ; Dion. Hal. i. 82.

<sup>3</sup> Dion. Hal. i. 87.

<sup>4</sup> Nam cum a primo urbis ortu, regis institutis,

partim etiam legibus, auspiciis, ceremoniis, provocaciones—divinitus essent instituta Quæst. iv. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Cum Ciceronis libros de republica prehendi provocacionem ad populum etiam a regibus Id ita in pontificalibus libris aliqui putant et tella.—Senec. Ep. 108.

<sup>6</sup> M. Horatius interfectæ sororis crimine rege damnatus, ad populum provocato judicio absque ulla sententia est.—Val. Max. viii. 1 ; Liv. i. 26.

proper encouragements ; and none could be so effectual as the assurance of liberty, and the privilege of making their own laws\*. But the kings, by gradual encroachments, having usurped the whole administration to themselves, and by the violence of their government being grown intolerable to a city trained to liberty and arms, were finally expelled by a general insurrection of the senate and the people. This was the ground of that invincible fierceness and love of their country in the old Romans by which they conquered the world ; for the superiority of their civil rights, naturally inspired a superior virtue and courage to defend them ; and made them of course the bravest, as long as they continued the freest, of all nations.

By this revolution of the government their old constitution was not so much changed, as restored to its primitive state : for though the name of king was abolished, yet the power was retained ; with this only difference, that instead of a single person chosen for life, there were two chosen annually, whom they called *consuls*, invested with all the prerogatives and ensigns of royalty, and presiding in the same manner in all the affairs of the republic<sup>†</sup> ; when to convince the citizens that nothing was sought by the change but to secure their common liberty, and to establish their sovereignty again on a more solid basis, one of the first consuls, P. Valerius Poplicola, confirmed by a new law *their fundamental right of an appeal to them in all cases* ; and by a second law, made it capital for any man to exercise a magistracy in Rome, without their special appointment<sup>‡</sup> : and as a public acknowledgment of their supreme authority, the same consul never appeared in any assembly of the people, without bowing his fasces or maces to them ; which was afterwards the constant practice of all succeeding consuls<sup>§</sup>. Thus the republic reaped all the benefit of a kingly government, without the danger of it ; since the consuls, whose reign was but annual and accountable, could have no opportunity of invading its liberty, and erecting themselves into tyrants.

By the expulsion of the kings, the city was divided into two great parties, the *aristocratical* and the *popular*, or the *senate* and the *plebeians*<sup>¶</sup>, naturally jealous of each other's power, and desirous to extend their own ; but the nobles or patricians, of whom the senate was composed, were the most immediate gainers by the change, and with the consuls at their head, being now the first movers and administrators of all the deliberations of the state, had a great advantage over the people ; and within the compass of sixteen years became so insolent and oppressive, as to drive the body of the *plebeians* to that secession into the Sacred Mount whence they would not consent to return, till they had extorted a right of creating a new order of magistrates of their own body, called *tribunes*, invested with full powers to protect them from all injuries, and whose persons were to be sacred and inviolable<sup>‡</sup>.

The plebeian party had now got a head exactly suited to their purpose, subject to no control, whose business it was to fight their battles with the nobility ; to watch over the liberties of the citizens ; and to distinguish themselves in their annual office, by a zeal for the *popular* interest, in opposition to the *aristocratical*, who, from their first number *five*, being increased afterwards to *ten*, never left teasing the senate with fresh demands, till they had laid open to the *plebeian*

\* Boninus seems to have borrowed the plan of his new state from the old government of Athens, as it was instituted by Theseus ; who prevailed with the dispersed tribes and families of Attica to form themselves into one city, and live within the same walls, under a free and popular government ; distributing its rights and honours promiscuously to them all, and reserving no other prerogative to himself, but to be *their captain in war, and the guardian of their laws*, &c.—Plutarch. in Thea. p. 11.

† Sed quoniam regule civitatis genus, probatum quondam, non tam regni, quam regis vitii repudiatum est ; nomen tamen videbitur regis repudiatum, res

manebit, si unus omnibus reliquis magistratibus imperabit.—De Legib. iii. 7.

‡ Dion. Hal. v. 292.

§ Vocato ad concilium populo, summis fasces in concionem ascendit.—Liv. ii. 7.

¶ Duo genera semper in hac civitate fuerunt,—ex quibus alteri se populares, alteri optimates et haberi et esse voluerunt. Qui ea, quas faciebant, quasque dicebant, jucunda multitudini esse volebant, populares ; qui autem ita se gerebant, ut sua consilia optimo cuique probarent optimates habebantur.—Pro Sext. 45.

‡ Dion. Hal. vi. 410.

is not possible to excite an affection for Cicero, without instilling an affection at the same time for every thing that is laudable : since how much soever people may differ in their judgment of his conduct, yet all have constantly agreed in their judgment of his works, that none now remaining to us from the Heathen world that so beautifully display and recommend all those generous principles that tend to exalt and perfect human nature in love of virtue, liberty, our country, and of all mankind.

I cannot support this reflection by a better authority than that of Erasmus, who, though he contracted some prejudices against Cicero when young, makes a recantation of them in the following passage of a letter to his friend Ulattenus<sup>1</sup>.

"When I was a boy," says he, "I was fonder of Seneca than of Cicero, and till I was twenty years old could not bear to spend any time in reading him ; while all the other antiquity generally pleased me. Whether my judgment be improved by age, I know not ; but I am certain, that Cicero never pleased me so much when I was fond of those juveniles as he does now when I am grown old ; not only for the divine felicity of his style and sanctity of his heart and morals : in short, he has inspired my soul, and made me feel that I am a better man. I make no scruple, therefore, to exhort our youth to spend their hours in reading his books by heart, rather than in the vexatious squabbles and peevish contentions with which the world abounds. For my own part, though I am now in the decline of life, as soon as I have finished what I have in hand, I shall think it no reproach to me to seek reconciliation with my Cicero, and renew an old acquaintance with him, which for many years has been unhappily intermitted."

Before I conclude this preface it will not be improper to add a short abstract, or *summary*, of the *Roman government*, from its first institution by Romulus to the time of Cicero's birth ; and those who have not been conversant in the affairs of Rome, may not come entirely strangers to the subject of the following history.

The constitution of Rome is very often celebrated by Cicero and other writers, as the most perfect of all governments ; being happily tempered and composed of the three different kinds of government, which are usually distinguished from each other ; the *monarchical*, the *aristocratical*, and the *democratical*. Their king was elected by the people as the head of the republic ; to be their leader in war, and the guardian of the laws in peace : the senate was his council, chosen also by the people, whose advice he was obliged to govern himself in all his measures : but the sovereign power was lodged in the body of the citizens, or the general society, whose prerogative it was to *make laws, create magistrates, declare war* ; and to receive appeals in all cases, both from the king and the senate. Some writers have denied this right of an *appeal to the people* : but Cicero expressly mentions it among the *regal constitutions*, as old as the foundation of the city ; and he had demonstrated more at large in his treatise on the *Republic* ; whence Seneca has taken a passage in confirmation of it ; and intimates, that the same right was declared like the *pontifical books*. Valerius Maximus gives us an instance of it, which is confirmed by Livy, that *Horatius being condemned to die by king Tullus for killing his sister, was acquitted by his appeal to the people*<sup>2</sup>.

This was the original constitution of Rome even under their kings ; for in the foundation of a state, where there was no force to compel, it was necessary to invite men into it :

<sup>1</sup> Erasm. Ep. ad Jo. Ulatt. in Cic. Tuscul. Quest.

<sup>2</sup> Statuo esse optime constitutam rempublicam quæ ex tribus generibus illis, regali, optimo, et populari, confusa modice.—Fragm. de Rep. ii.

Cum in illis de republica libris persuadere videatur Africanum, omnium rerum publicarum nostram veterem illam fuisse optimam.—De Legib. ii. 10 ; Polyb. vi. p. 460 ; Dion. Hal. ii. 82.

<sup>3</sup> Dion. Hal. i. 87.

<sup>4</sup> Nam cum a primo urbis ortu, regis institutis,

partim etiam legibus, auspiciis, cæremoniis, provocaciones—divinitus essent institutæ.—Quest. iv. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Cum Ciceronis libros de republica prehendimus, provocacionem ad populum etiam a regibus esse, Id ita in *pontificalibus libris* aliqui putant. —Senec. Ep. 108.

<sup>6</sup> M. Horatius interfectæ sororis crimine rege damnatus, ad populum provocato judicio est.—Val. Max. viii. 1 ; Liv. i. 26.

proper encouragements ; and none could be so effectual as the assurance of liberty, and the privilege of making their own laws'. But the kings, by gradual encroachments, having usurped the whole administration to themselves, and by the violence of their government being grown intolerable to a city trained to liberty and arms, were finally expelled by a general insurrection of the senate and the people. This was the ground of that invincible fierceness and love of their country in the old Romans by which they conquered the world ; for the superiority of their civil rights, naturally inspired a superior virtue and courage to defend them ; and made them of course the bravest, as long as they continued the freest, of all nations.

By this revolution of the government their old constitution was not so much changed, as restored to its primitive state : for though the name of king was abolished, yet the power was retained ; with this only difference, that instead of a single person chosen for life, there were two chosen annually, whom they called *consuls*, invested with all the prerogatives and ensigns of royalty, and presiding in the same manner in all the affairs of the republic ; when to convince the citizens that nothing was sought by the change but to secure their common liberty, and to establish their sovereignty again on a more solid basis, one of the first consuls, P. Valerius Poplicola, confirmed by a new law *their fundamental right of an appeal to them in all cases* ; and by a second law, made it capital for any man to exercise a magistracy in Rome, without their special appointment : and as a public acknowledgment of their supreme authority, the same consul never appeared in any assembly of the people, without bowing his fasces or robes to them ; which was afterwards the constant practice of all succeeding consuls. Thus the republic reaped all the benefit of a kingly government, without the danger of it ; since the consuls, whose reign was but annual and accountable, could have no opportunity of invading its liberty, and erecting themselves into tyrants.

By the expulsion of the kings, the city was divided into two great parties, *the aristocratical and the popular*, or *the senate and the plebeians*<sup>2</sup>, naturally jealous of each other's power, and desirous to extend their own ; but the nobles or patricians, of whom the senate was composed, were the most immediate gainers by the change, and with the consuls at their head, being now the first movers and administrators of all the deliberations of the state, had a great advantage over the people ; and within the compass of sixteen years became so insolent and oppressive, as to drive the body of *the plebeians to that secession into the Sacred Mount* whence they would not consent to return, till they had extorted a right of creating a new order of magistrates of their own body, called *tribunes*, invested with full powers to protect them from all injuries, and whose persons were to be sacred and inviolable<sup>3</sup>.

The plebeian party had now got a head exactly suited to their purpose, subject to no control, whose business it was to fight their battles with the nobility ; to watch over the liberties of the citizens ; and to distinguish themselves in their annual office, by a zeal for the *popular* interest, in opposition to the *aristocratical*, who, from their first number *five*, being increased afterwards to *ten*, never left teasing the senate with fresh demands, till they had laid open to the *plebeian*

<sup>1</sup> Romulus seems to have borrowed the plan of his new state from the old government of Athens, as it was instituted by Theseus ; who prevailed with the dispersed tribes and families of Attica to form themselves into one city, and live within the same walls, under a free and popular government ; distributing its rights and honours promiscuously to them all, and reserving no other prerogative to himself, but to be *their captain in war, and the guardian of their laws*, &c.—Plutarch. in These. p. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Sed quoniam regale civitatis genus, probatum quondam, non tam regni, quam regis vitii repudiatum est ; amen tamen videbitur regis repudiatum, res

manebit, si unus omnibus reliquis magistratibus imperabit.—De Legib. iii. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Dion. Hal. v. 292.

<sup>4</sup> Vocato ad concilium populo, summis fascibus in concionem ascendit.—Liv. ii. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Duo genera semper in hac civitate fuerunt,—ex quibus alteri se populares, alteri optimates et haberi et esse voluerunt. Qui ea, quae faciebant, quaeque dicebant, jucunda multitudini esse volebant, populares ; qui autem ita se gerebant, ut sua consilia optimo cuique probarent optimates habebantur.—Pro Sext. 45.

<sup>6</sup> Dion. Hal. vi. 410.



families a promiscuous right to all the magistracies of the republic, and by that admission into the senate.

Thus far they were certainly in the right, and acted like true patriots ; and after contests had now brought the government of Rome to its perfect state ; when its hope was no longer confined to particular families, but proposed equally and indifferently to every citizen who by his virtue and services, either in war or peace, could recommend himself to the notice and favour of his countrymen ; while the true balance and temperance between the senate and people, which was generally observed in regular times, and which the senate honestly wished to establish in all times, was, that the senate should be the authors and directors of all the public counsels, but the people give them their sanction and legal force.

The tribunes, however, would not stop here, nor were they content with securing the rights of the commons, without destroying those of the senate ; and as oft as they were disappointed in their private views, and obstructed in the course of their ambition, used to recur always to the populace, whom they could easily inflame to what degree they thought fit, by the enactment of factious laws for dividing the public lands to the poorer citizens ; or by the free distribution of the abolition of all debts ; which are all contrary to the quiet, and discipline, and propriety of societies. This abuse of the tribunitian power was carried to its greatest height by the Gracchi, who left nothing unattempted that could mortify the senate, or gratify the people by their agrarian laws, and other seditious acts, which were greedily received by the senate, had in great measure overturned that equilibrium of power in the republic on which its prosperity depended.

But the violent deaths of these two tribunes, and of their principal adherents, put an end to their sedition, and was the first civil blood that was spilt in the streets of Rome, in any public dissensions, which till this time had always been composed by the methods of compromise and mutual concessions. It must seem strange to observe how these two illustrious men, who of all men were the dearest to the Roman people, yet upon the first resort to arms were severally deserted by the multitude in the very height of their authority, and suffered cruelly massacred in the face of the whole city ; which shows what little stress is to be put on the assistance of the populace when the dispute comes to blows ; and that sedition, may often shake, yet will never destroy a free state while it continues unarmed and unsupported by a military force. But this vigorous conduct of the senate, though it seemed necessary to the present quiet of the city, yet soon after proved fatal to it ; as it taught all the ambitious a most sensible experiment, that there was no way of supporting an usurped authority by force ; so that from this time, as we shall find in the following story, all those who assumed extraordinary powers, and a dominion in the republic, seldom troubled themselves with the senate or people were voting at Rome, but came attended by armies to enforce their pretensions, which were always decided by the longest sword.

The popularity of the Gracchi was grounded on the real affections of the people, and many extraordinary privileges and substantial benefits conferred upon them ; but when it was found necessary to control the authority of the senate, and to support that interest which was falsely called popular, instead of courting the multitude by real services and laws, it was found a much shorter way to corrupt them by money ; a method wholly unknown in the times of the Gracchi, by which the men of power had always a number of mercenary followers, their devotion, ready to fill the forum at any warning ; who by clamour and violence all before them in the public assemblies, and came prepared to ratify whatever was proposed for them : this kept up the form of a legal proceeding ; while by the terror of arms, and a

\* Nihil immotum, nihil tranquillum, nihil quietum denique in eodem statu relinquebat, &c.—Vell. Pat. ii. 6.

\* Itaque homines seditiosi ac turbulenti—conductas habent conciones. Neque id agunt, ut ea dicant et

ferant, quæ illi velint audire, qui in concione sed pretio ac mercede perficiunt, ut, quicquid illi velle audire videantur. Num vos ex Gracchos, aut Saturninum, aut quenquam veterum, qui populares habebantur, ullum ui-

force, the great could easily support, and carry into execution, whatever votes they had once procured in their favour by faction and bribery.

After the death of the younger Gracchus, the senate was perpetually labouring to rescind or to moderate the laws that he had enacted to their prejudice ; especially one that affected them the most sensibly, by taking from them *the right of judicature*, which they had exercised from the foundation of Rome, *and transferring it to the knights*. This act, however, was equitable ; for as the senators possessed all the magistracies and governments of the empire, so they were the men whose oppressions were most severely felt, and most frequently complained of ; yet while the judgment of all causes continued in their hands, it was their common practice to favour and absolve one another in their turns, to the general scandal and injury both of the subjects and allies, of which some late and notorious instances had given a plausible pretext for Gracchus's law. But the senate could not bear with patience to be subjected to the tribunal of an inferior order, which had always been jealous of their power, and was sure to be severe upon their crimes ; so that, after many fruitless struggles to get this law repealed, Q. Servilius Cæpio, who was consul about twenty-five years after, procured at last a mitigation of it, by adding *a certain number of senators to the three centuries of the knights or equestrian judges* ; with which the senate was so highly pleased that they honoured this consul with the title of *their patron*<sup>1</sup>. Cæpio's law was warmly recommended by L. Crassus, the most celebrated orator of that age, who in a speech upon it to the people, defended the authority of the senate with all the force of his eloquence, in which state of things and in this very year of Cæpio's consulship, Cicero was born ; and as Crassus's oration was published and much admired when he was a boy, so he took it, as he afterwards tells us, *for the pattern both of his eloquence and his politics*<sup>2</sup>.

*coenise habuisse conductum ? Nemo habuit.*—Pro Ser. 49.

<sup>1</sup> *Is—consulatus decore, maximi pontificatus sacerdotia, ut senatus patronus diceretur, assecutus.*—Val. Max. vi. 9.

<sup>2</sup> *Suscepit Servilium legem Crassus—sed hæc Crassi cum edita est oratio—quatuor et triginta tom habebat*

*annos, totidemque annis mihi ætate præstabat. Is enim consulibus eam legem suavit, quibus nos nati sumus.* [Brut. p. 274.] *Mihi quidem a pueritia, quasi magistra fuit illa in legem Cæpionis oratio : in qua et auctoritas ornatur senatus, pro quo ordine illa dicuntur.*—Ibid. 278.



# THE HISTORY

## OF THE

### LIFE OF MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO.

#### SECTION I.

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO was born on the third of January<sup>a</sup>, in the six hundred and forty-seventh year of Rome, about a hundred and seven years before Christ<sup>b</sup>.

COE.  
q. SERVILIUS  
CICERO,  
C. ATTILII  
SERENATVS.

His birth, if we believe Plutarch, was attended by prodigies, foretelling the future eminence and lustre of his character, which might have passed, he says, for idle dreams, had not the event soon confirmed the truth of the prediction; but since we have no hint of these prodigies from Cicero himself, or any author of that age, we may charge them to the credulity, or the invention of a writer, who loves to raise the solemnity of his story by the introduction of something miraculous.

His mother was called Helvia; a name mentioned in history and old inscriptions among the honorable families of Rome. She was rich, and well descended, and had a sister married to a Roman knight of distinguished merit, C. Aculeo, an intimate friend of the orator, L. Crassus, and celebrated for a singular knowledge of the law; in which his sons likewise, our Cicero's cousins-german, were afterwards very eminent<sup>c</sup>. It is remarkable, that Cicero never once speaks of his mother in any part of his writings; but his younger brother Quintus has left a little story of her, which seems to intimate her good management and housewifery; how she used to seal all her wine-casks, the empty as well as the full, that when any of them were found empty and unsealed, she might know them to have been emptied by stealth; it being the most usual theft among the slaves of great families, to steal their master's wine out of the vessels<sup>d</sup>.

As to his father's family, nothing was delivered

of it, but in extremes<sup>e</sup>: which is not to be wondered at, in the history of a man, whose life was so exposed to envy as Cicero's, and who fell a victim at last to the power of his enemies. Some derive his descent from kings, others from mechanics<sup>f</sup>; but the truth lay between both; for his family, though it had never borne any of the great offices of the republic, was yet very ancient and honourable<sup>g</sup>; of principal distinction and nobility in that part of Italy in which it resided; and of equestrian rank<sup>h</sup>, from its first admission to the freedom of Rome.

Some have insinuated, that Cicero affected to say but little of the splendour of his family, for the sake of being considered as the founder of it; and chose to suppress the notion of his regal extraction, for the aversion that the people of Rome had to the name of king; with which, however, he was sometimes reproached by his enemies<sup>i</sup>. But those speculations are wholly imaginary; for as oft as there was occasion to mention the character and condition of his ancestors, he speaks of them always with great frankness, declaring them to have been con-

<sup>a</sup> See Plutarch's Life of Cicero.

<sup>f</sup> Regia progenies et Tullo sanguis ab alto.—Sill. Ital.

<sup>g</sup> Hinc enim orti stirpe antiquissima: hic sacra, hic genus, hic majorum multa vestigia.—De Leg. ii. l. 1, 2.

<sup>h</sup> The equestrian dignity, or that order of the Roman people which we commonly call knights, had nothing in it analogous or similar to any order of modern knighthood, but depended entirely upon a census, or valuation of their estates, which was usually made every five years by the censors, in their lustrum, or general review of the whole people, when all those citizens, whose entire fortunes amounted to the value of four hundred aesteria, that is, of 3229*l*. of our money, were enrolled of course in the list of equites or knights, who were considered as a middle order between the senators and the common people, yet without any other distinction than the privilege of wearing a gold ring, which was the peculiar badge of their order. [Liv. xxiii. 12; Plin. Hist. xxxiii. 1.] The census, or estate necessary to a senator, was double to that of a knight: and if ever they reduced their fortunes below that standard, they forfeited their rank, and were struck out of the roll of their order by the censors.

Si quadringentis sex septem millia decant,  
Plebe eris.—Hor. Ep. i. l. 57.

The order of knights therefore included in it the whole provincial nobility and gentry of the empire, which had not yet obtained the honour of the Senate.

<sup>i</sup> Vid. Sebast. Corrad. Questura, pp. 43, 44.

<sup>a</sup> Illi Nonas Jan. natali meo.—Ep. ad Att. vii. 5; ib. xlii. 42.

<sup>b</sup> This computation follows the common era of Christ's birth, which is placed three years later than it ought to be. Pompey the Great was born also in the same year, on the last of September.—Vid. Pigh. Ann., Plin. xxxvii. 2.

<sup>c</sup> De Orat. i. 43; ii. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Sicut olim matrem meam facere memini, quæ lagenas vili inanes obsignabat, ne dicerentur inanes aliquæ inane, quæ furtim essent exsiccatæ.—Ep. Fam. xvi. 26.

—Poenet qui ignoscere servia,  
Et signo læso non inanire lagenæ.—Hor.

tent with their paternal fortunes, and the private honours of their own city, without the ambition of appearing on the public stage of Rome. Thus in a speech to the people upon his advancement to the consulship, I have no pretence, says he, to enlarge before you, upon the praises of my ancestors; not but that they were all such as myself, who am descended from their blood, and trained by their discipline; but because they lived without this applause of popular fame, and the splendour of these honours, which you confer<sup>1</sup>. It is on this account therefore, that we find him so often called a new man; not that his family was new or ignoble, but because he was the first of it, who ever sought and obtained the public magistracies of the state.

The place of his birth was Arpinum; a city anciently of the Samnites, now part of the kingdom of Naples; which, upon its submission to Rome, acquired the freedom of the city, and was inserted into the Cornelian tribe. It had the honour also of producing the great C. Marius; which gave occasion to Pompey to say in a public speech, that Rome was indebted to this corporation for two citizens, who had, each in his turn, preserved it from ruin<sup>1</sup>. It may justly therefore claim a place in the memory of posterity, for giving life to such worthies, who exemplified the character which Pliny gives of true glory, by doing what deserved to be written, and writing what deserved to be read; and making the world the happier and the better for their having lived in it<sup>2</sup>.

The territory of Arpinum was rude and mountainous, to which Cicero applies Homer's description of Ithaca,

—τρῆχαι δ' ἄλλ' ἀγαθὴ κοινοτρόφος, κ. τ. λ.

'Tis rough indeed, yet breeds a generous race<sup>3</sup>.

The family seat was about three miles from the town, in a situation extremely pleasant, and well adapted to the nature of the climate. It was surrounded with groves and shady walks, leading from the house to a river called Fibrenus, which was divided into two equal streams by a little island, covered with trees, and a portico contrived both for study and exercise, whither Cicero used to retire when he had any particular work upon his hands. The clearness and rapidity of the stream, murmuring through a rocky channel; the shade and verdure of its banks, planted with tall poplars; the remarkable coldness of the water, and above all, its falling by a cascade into the nobler river Liris, a little below the island; gives us the idea of a most beautiful scene, as Cicero himself has described it. When Atticus first saw it, he was charmed with it, and wondered that Cicero did not prefer it to all his other houses; declaring a contempt of the laboured magnificence, marble pavements, artificial canals, and forced streams of the celebrated villas of Italy, compared with the natural beauties of this place<sup>4</sup>. The house, as Cicero says, was but small and humble in his grandfather's time, according to the ancient frugality, like the Sabine farm of old Curius; till his father beautified and enlarged it into a handsome and spacious habitation.

But there cannot be a better proof of the delight-

fulness of the place, than that it is now by a convent of monks, and called the 'Dominic'. Strange revolution! to see porticoes converted to monkish cloister of the most refined reason, wit, and lea nursery of superstition, bigotry, and e! What a pleasure must it give to these Inquisitors, to trample on the ruins of a writings, by spreading the light of reason through the world, have been one great of obstructing their unwearied pains to

Cicero, being the first-born of the ceived, as usual, the name of his father father, Marcus. This name was properl equivalent to that of baptism with us, a with ceremonies somewhat analogous to ninth day, called the lustrical, or day of pu when the child was carried to the tem friends and, relations of the family, and altars of the gods, recommended to the p some tutelar deity.

Tullius was the name of the family; w language, signified flowing streams, or duc and was derived, therefore, probably 1 ancient situation, at the confluence of the

The third name was generally added of some memorable action, quality, c which distinguished the founder, or chief the family. Plutarch says, that the s Cicero was owing to a wart or excresce nose of one of his ancestors, in the shape which the Romans called cic<sup>5</sup>: but Plir more credibly, that all those names, w reference to any species of grain, as the l tulli, &c. were acquired by a reputation of best husbandmen or improvers of that sp Tullius, therefore, the family name, w from the situation of the farm, so Cicero name, from the culture of it by vetches. say, is the most probable; because agric held the most liberal employment in old I those tribes, which resided on their far country, the most honourable; and this v from which Cicero drew his name, was, i of the republic, in great request with th people; being one of the usual largesses upon them by the rich, and sold everywh theatres and streets ready parched or boile sent use<sup>6</sup>.

Cicero's grandfather was living at the t birth; and from the few hints which are le

<sup>2</sup> Appresso la Villa di S. Domenico; hora coe questo luogo, ove nacque Cicerone, come d Marso, laquale Villa è discosta da Arpino da —Vid. Leand. Alberti Descriptione d'Italia, p. 9

<sup>3</sup> Est Nundina Romanorum dea, a nono nae nuncupata, qui lustricus dicitur; est autem die quo infantes lustrantur et nomen accipiunt Sat. l. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Pompilius Festus in voce Tullius.

<sup>5</sup> This has given rise to a blunder of some who, in the busts of Cicero, have formed the re of this vetch on his nose; not reflecting, that name only, and not the vetch itself, which was t to him by his ancestors.

<sup>6</sup> Hist. Nat. xviii. 3, l.

<sup>7</sup> In cicerre, atque faba, bona tu perdasque lug Latius ut in circo spatieri, aut eneus ut stes

Hon. Sat. l

Nec, siquid frioti ciceris probat et nucis emt

Ans

<sup>1</sup> De Lege Agrar. con. Rull. ad Quirites, l.

<sup>2</sup> De Legib. ii. 3; Val. Maxim. li. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Plin. Ep.

<sup>4</sup> Ad Att. li. 11; Odyss. ix. 27.

<sup>5</sup> De Legib. li. 1, 2, 3.

seems to have been a man of business and interest in his country<sup>1</sup>. He was at the head of a party in Arpinum, in opposition to a busy turbulent man, M. Gratius, whose sister he had married, who was pushing forward a popular law, to oblige the town to transact all their affairs by ballot. The cause was brought before the Consul Scaurus; in which old Cicero behaved himself so well, that the consul paid him the compliment to wish that a man of his spirit and virtue would come and act with them in the great theatre of the republic, and not confine his talents to the narrow sphere of his own corporation<sup>2</sup>. There is a saying likewise recorded of this old gentleman, That the men of those times were like the Syrian slaves—the more Greek they knew, the greater knaves they were<sup>3</sup>; which carries with it the notion of an old patriot, severe on the importation of foreign arts, as destructive of the discipline and manners of his country. This grandfather had two sons—Marcus the elder, the father of our Cicero; and Lucius, a particular friend of the celebrated orator M. Antonius, whom he accompanied to his government of Cilicia<sup>4</sup>; and who left a son of the same name, frequently mentioned by Cicero with great affection, as a youth of excellent virtue and accomplishments<sup>5</sup>.

His father Marcus also was a wise and learned man, whose merit recommended him to the familiarity of the principal magistrates of the republic, especially Cato, L. Crassus, and L. Cæsar<sup>6</sup>; but being of an infirm and tender constitution, he spent his life chiefly at Arpinum, in an elegant retreat and the study of polite letters<sup>7</sup>.

But his chief employment, from the time of his having sons, was to give them the best education which Rome could afford, in hopes to excite in them an ambition of breaking through the indolence of the family, and aspiring to the honours of the state. They were bred up with their cousins, the young Aculeos, in a method approved and directed by L. Crassus; a man of the first dignity, as well as the first eloquence in Rome, and by those very masters whom Crassus himself made use of<sup>8</sup>. The Romans were of all people the most careful and exact in the education of their children: their

attention to it began from the moment of their birth; when they committed them to the care of some prudent matron of reputable character and condition, whose business it was to form their first habits of acting and speaking; to watch their growing passions, and direct them to their proper objects; to superintend their sports, and suffer nothing immodest or indecent to enter into them; that the mind preserved in its innocence, nor depraved by a taste of false pleasure, might be at liberty to pursue whatever was laudable, and apply its whole strength to that profession, in which it desired to excel<sup>9</sup>.

It was the opinion of some of the old masters, that children should not be instructed in letters till they were seven years old; but the best judges advised, that no time of culture should be lost, and that their literary instruction should keep pace with their moral; that three years only should be allowed to the nurses, and when they first began to speak, that they should begin also to learn<sup>10</sup>. It was reckoned a matter likewise of great importance, what kind of language they were first accustomed to hear at home, and in what manner not only their nurses, but their fathers and even mothers, spoke; since their first habits were then necessarily formed, either of a pure or corrupt elocution: thus the two Gracchi were thought to owe that elegance of speaking, for which they were famous, to the institution of their mother Cornelia; a woman of great politeness, whose epistles were read and admired long after her death for the purity of their language<sup>11</sup>.

This probably was a part of that domestic discipline, in which Cicero was trained, and of which he often speaks; but as soon as he was capable of a more enlarged and liberal institution, his father brought him to Rome, where he had a house of his own<sup>12</sup>, and placed him in a public school, under an eminent Greek master, which was thought the best way of educating one who was designed to appear on the public stage, and who, as Quintilian observes, ought to be so bred as not to fear the sight of men, since that can never be rightly learned in solitude, which is to be produced before crowds<sup>13</sup>. Here he gave the first specimen of those shining abilities, which rendered him afterwards so illustrious; and his school-fellows carried home such stories of his extraordinary parts and quickness in learning, that their parents were often induced to visit the school, for the sake of seeing a youth of such surprising talents<sup>14</sup>.

About this time a celebrated rhetorician, Plotius, first set up a Latin school of eloquence in Rome, and had a great resort to him<sup>15</sup>. Young Cicero was very desirous to be his scholar, but was

<sup>1</sup> Eligebatur autem aliqua major natu propinqua, cujus probatis spectatisque moribus, omnis ejuspiam familie soboles committeretur, &c.—quæ disciplina et severitas eo pertinebat, ut sincera et integra et nullis pravitatibus detorta unusquisque natura, toto statim pectore arripere artes honestas, &c.—Tacit. Dial. de Oratorib. 22.

<sup>2</sup> Quintil. l. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid.; it. in Brut. p. 319, edit. Sebast. Corradi.

<sup>4</sup> This is a farther proof of the wealth and flourishing condition of his family; since the rent of a moderate house in Rome, in a reputable part of the city, fit for one of equestrian rank, was about two hundred pounds sterling per annum.

<sup>5</sup> Quintil. l. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Plutarch, in his Life.

<sup>7</sup> Sueton. de claris Rhetoribus, c. 2.

B 2

<sup>1</sup> De Legib. li. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Ac nostro quidem hunc, cum res esset ad se delata, Consul Scaurus, utinam. inquit, M. Cicero, isto animo alique virtute, in summa republica nobiscum versari, quam in municipali voluisses!—Ibid. lii. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Nostris homines similes esse Syrorum venalium; ut quisque optime Græce sciret, ita esse nequissimum.—De Orat. li. 66.

<sup>4</sup> N.B.—A great part of the slaves in Rome were Syrians; for the pirates of Cilicia, who used to infest the coasts of Syria, carried all their captives to the market of Delos, and sold them there to the Greeks, through whose hands they usually passed to Rome: those slaves, therefore, who had lived the longest with their Grecian masters, and consequently talked Greek the best, were the most practiced in all the little tricks and craft that servitude naturally teaches; which old Cicero, like Cato the Censor, imputed to the arts and manners of Greece itself.—Vid. Ad. Turneb. in Jocos Ciceronia.

<sup>5</sup> De Orat. li. 1.

<sup>6</sup> De Finib. v. 1; ad Att. l. 5.

<sup>7</sup> Ep. Fam. xv. 4; De Orat. li. 1.

<sup>8</sup> Qui cum esset infirma valetudine, hinc fere etatem agit in Iberia.—De Legib. li. 1.

<sup>9</sup> Cumque non cum consobrinis nostris, Aculeonis filiis, ut in diversis, quæ Crasso placerent, et ab his doctoribus, quibus ille interetur, erudiremur.—De Orat. li. 1.

over-ruled in it by the advice of the learned, who thought the Greek masters more useful in forming him to the bar, for which he was designed. This method of beginning with Greek is approved by Quintilian; because the Latin would come of itself, and it seemed most natural to begin from the fountain, whence all the Roman learning was derived: yet the rule, he says, must be practised with some restriction, nor the use of a foreign language pushed so far to the neglect of the native, as to acquire with it a foreign accent and vicious pronunciation<sup>a</sup>.

Cicero's father, encouraged by the promising genius of his son, spared no cost nor pains to improve it by the help of the ablest masters, and among the other instructors of his early youth, put him under the care of the poet Archias, who came to Rome with a high reputation for learning and poetry, when Cicero was about five years old, and lived in the family of Lucullus<sup>b</sup>: for it was the custom of the great in those days to entertain in their houses the principal scholars and philosophers of Greece, with a liberty of opening a school, and teaching, together with their own children, any of the other young nobility and gentry of Rome. Under this master, Cicero applied himself chiefly to poetry, to which he was naturally addicted; and made such a proficiency in it, that while he was still a boy, he composed and published a poem, called *Glauco Pontius*, which was extant in *Plutarch's* time<sup>c</sup>.

After finishing the course of these puerile studies, it was the custom to change the habit of the boy for that of the man, and take what they called the manly gown, or the ordinary robe of the citizens: this was an occasion of great joy to the young men; who, by this change, passed into a state of greater liberty and enlargement from the power of their tutors<sup>d</sup>. They were introduced at the same time into the forum, or the great square of the city, where the assemblies of the people were held and the magistrates used to harangue to them from the rostra, and where all the public pleadings and judicial proceedings were usually transacted: this therefore was the grand school of business and eloquence; the scene on which all the affairs of the empire were determined, and where the foundation of their hopes and fortunes was to be laid: so that they were introduced into it with much solemnity, attended by all the friends and dependants of the family; and after divine rites performed in the capitol, were committed to the special protection of some eminent senator, distinguished for his eloquence or knowledge of the laws, to be instructed by his advice in the management of civil affairs, and to form themselves by his example for useful members and magistrates of the republic.

Writers are divided about the precise time of changing the puerile for the manly gown: what seems the most probable is, that in the old re-

public is was never done till the end of the tenth year; but when the ancient discipline to relax, parents, out of indulgence to their children, advanced this era of joy one year, and gave them the gown at sixteen, which was the custom in Cicero's time. Under the emperor Augustus, it was granted at pleasure, and at any age, to great or their own relations; for Nero from Claudius, when he just entered into the tenth year, which, as Tacitus says, before the regular season<sup>e</sup>.

Cicero being thus introduced into the forum, was placed under the care of Q. Mucius Scaevola, the principal lawyer, as well as man of that age; who had passed through the offices of the republic, with a singular integrity, and was now extremely old. Cicero stirred from his side; but carefully treasured in his memory all the remarkable sayings which he heard from him, as so many lessons of prudent future conduct<sup>f</sup>; and after his death applied himself to another of the same family, Scipio Aemilianus, a high-priest, a person of equal character and skill in the law; who, though he did not profess to teach, yet freely gave his advice to young students who consulted him<sup>g</sup>.

Under these masters he acquired a knowledge of the laws of his country; a knowledge useful to all who design to enter into public affairs, and thought to be of such consequence that it was the common exercise of boys to learn the laws of the Twelve Tables by heart; they did their poets and classic authors particularly took such pains in this study so well acquainted with the most intricate parts of the law, as to be able to sustain a dispute on any point with the greatest lawyers of his age<sup>h</sup>: Scipio pleading once against his friend S. Sulpicius, declared, by way of railery, what he could make good likewise in fact, that if he consulted him, he would profess himself a lawyer's man<sup>i</sup>.

The profession of the law, next to that of eloquence, was a sure recommendation to the first honours of the republic<sup>j</sup>, and for that reason was preserved as it were hereditary in some of the noblest families of Rome<sup>k</sup>; who, by giving advice gratis to all who wanted it, enjoyed the favour and observance of their fellow citizens, and acquired great authority in all the affairs of the state. It was the custom of these old senators for their wisdom and experience, to wait on the young men up and down the forum, as a father offering themselves freely to all, on occasion to consult them, not only in cases of public but in their private and domestic affairs<sup>l</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Ann. xii. 41; Vid. Norris Cenotaph.; Pisan. c. 4; It. Sueton. August. 8; et Notae Pitae.

<sup>b</sup> De Amicit. l. 1. <sup>c</sup> Brut. p. 89, edit. Seb.

<sup>d</sup> De Legib. ii. 23. <sup>e</sup> Ep. Fam. vii. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Pro Murena, 13. <sup>g</sup> Ibid. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Quorum vero patres aut majores aliqui gloriarentur, si student plerumque in eodem genere latere: ut Q. Mucius P. filius, in jure civili.—Off. l. 1.

<sup>i</sup> M. vero Manilius nos etiam vidimus transulantem foro; quod erat insigne, cum, qui i facere civibus omnibus consilii sui copiam. Ad et ita ambulantes et in solio sedentes domi non solum ut de jure civili ad eos, verum etiam colloquenda—de omni denique aut officio aut negotio.—De Orat. iii. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Quintil. l. 1. <sup>b</sup> Pro Archias, l. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Plutarch. This Glaucus was a fisherman of Anthedon, in Boeotia; who, upon eating a certain herb, jumped into the sea, and became a sea-god: the place was ever after called Glaucus's Leap; where there was an oracle of the god, in great vogue with all seamen; and the story furnished the argument to one of *Aeschylus's* tragedies.—Pausan. Boeot. c. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Cum primum pavido custos mihi purpura cessit.

Pers. Sat. v. 30.

later times they chose to sit at home with their doors open, in a kind of throne or raised seat, like the confessors in foreign churches, giving access and audience to all people. This was the case of the two Scævolas, especially the augur, whose house was called the oracle of the city<sup>1</sup>; and who, in the Marsic war, when worn out with age and infirmities, gave free admission every day to all the citizens, as soon as it was light, nor was ever seen by any in his bed during that whole war<sup>2</sup>.

But this was not the point that Cicero aimed at, to guard the estates only of the citizens: his views were much larger; and the knowledge of the law was but one ingredient of many, in the character which he aspired to, of a universal patron, not only of the fortunes, but of the lives and liberties, of his countrymen; for that was the proper notion of an orator, or pleader of causes, whose profession it was to speak aptly, elegantly, and copiously, on every subject which could be offered to him, and whose art therefore included in it all other arts of the liberal kind, and could not be acquired, to any perfection, without a competent knowledge of whatever was great and laudable in the universe. This was his own idea of what he had undertaken<sup>3</sup>; and his present business therefore was, to lay a foundation fit to sustain the weight of this great character: so that while he was studying the law under the Scævolas, he spent a large share of his time in attending the pleadings at the bar, and the public speeches of the magistrates, and never passed one day without writing and reading something at home; constantly taking notes, and making comments on what he read. He was fond, when very young, of an exercise, which had been recommended by some of the great orators before him, of reading over a number of verses of some esteemed poet, or a part of an oration, so carefully as to retain the substance of them in his memory, and then deliver the same sentiments in different words, the most elegant that occurred to him. But he soon grew weary of this, upon reflecting, that his authors had already employed the best words which belonged to their subject; so that if he used the same, it would do him no good; and if different, would even hurt him, by a habit of using worse. He applied himself therefore to another task of more certain benefit, to translate into Latin the select speeches of the best Greek orators, which gave him an opportunity of observing and employing all the most elegant words of his own language, and of enriching it at the same time with new ones, borrowed or imitated from the Greek<sup>4</sup>. Nor did he yet neglect his poetical studies; for he now translated Aratus on the Phenomena of the Heavens, into Latin verse, of which many fragments are still extant; and published also an original poem of the heroic kind, in honour of his countryman C. Marina. This was much admired, and often read by Atticus; and old Scævola was so pleased with it, that in an epigram, which he seems to have made upon it, he declares, that it would live as long

as the Roman name and learning subsisted<sup>5</sup>. There remains still a little specimen of it, describing a memorable omen given to Marius from the oak of Arpinum, which from the spirit and elegance of the description shows, that his poetical genius was scarce inferior to his oratorical, if it had been cultivated with the same diligence<sup>6</sup>. He published another poem also, called Limon; of which Donatus has preserved four lines in the life of Terence, in praise of the elegance and purity of that poet's style<sup>7</sup>. But while he was employing himself in these juvenile exercises for the improvement of his invention, he applied himself with no less industry to philosophy, for the enlargement of his mind and understanding; and, among his other masters, was very fond at this age of Phædrus the Epicurean: but as soon as he had gained a little more experience and judgment of things, he wholly deserted and constantly disliked the principles of that sect; yet always retained a particular esteem for the man, on account of his learning, humanity, and politeness<sup>8</sup>.

The peace of Rome was now disturbed by a domestic war, which writers call the Italic, Social, or Marsic. It was begun by a confederacy of the principal towns of Italy, to support their demand of the freedom of the city. The tribune Drusus had made them a promise of it, but was assassinated in the attempt of publishing a law to confer it. This made them desperate, and resolve to extort by force what they could not obtain by entreaty<sup>9</sup>. They alleged it to be unjust to exclude them from the rights of a city which they sustained by their arms; that in all its wars they furnished twice the number of troops which Rome itself did; and had raised it to all that height of power, for which it now despised them<sup>10</sup>. This war was carried on for above two years, with great fierceness on both sides, and various success: two Roman consuls were killed in it, and their armies often defeated; till the confederates, weakened also by frequent losses, and the desertion of one ally after another, were forced at last to submit to the superior fortune of Rome<sup>11</sup>. During the hurry of the war, the

<sup>1</sup> *Eaque, ut ait Scævola de fratrī mei Mariō, — canescet scæcis innumerabilibus.* — De Leg. i. l.

<sup>2</sup> *Hic Jovis altisoni subito pinnata satelles  
Arboris e trunco, serpentis saucia morsus,  
Subjugat ipse feris transfigens unguis anguem  
Semianimum, et varia graviter cervice micantem;  
Quem se intorquentem lanians rostroque cruentante,  
Jam satiata animos, jam duros ulta dolores,  
Abjicit efflantem, et laceratum adfligit in unda,  
Seque obitu a solis, nitidos convertit ad ortus.  
Hanc ubi præpetibus pennis lapsuque volentem  
Comspexit Marius, divini luminis augur,  
Faustaque signa suae laudis, reditusque notavit;  
Partibus intonuit cœli Pater ipse sinistra.  
Sic aquilæ clarum firmavit Juppiter omen.*

De Divin. i. 47.

<sup>3</sup> We have no account of the argument of this piece, or of the meaning of its title; it was probably nothing more than the Greek word *Λεμῶν*, to intimate that the poem, like a meadow or garden, exhibited a variety of different fancies and flowers. The Greeks, as Pliny says, were fond of giving such titles to their books as *Πανδέκται*, *Ἐγχειρίδιον*, *Λεμῶν*, &c. [Præf. Hist. Nat.] and Pamphilus the Grammarian, as Suidas tells us, published a *Λεμῶν*, or a collection of various subjects. — Vid. in Pamphil.

<sup>4</sup> Ep. Fam. xlii. l.

<sup>5</sup> Philip. xii. 27.

<sup>6</sup> Vell. Pat. ii. 15.

<sup>7</sup> Flor. iii. 18.

<sup>8</sup> *Est enim sine dubio domus jurisconsulti totius orationis civitatis. Testis est hujusce Q. Mucii Janua et vestibulum, quod in ejus infirmissima valetudine, affectoque jam ætate, maxima quotidie frequentia civium, ac sanctorum hominum splendore celebratur.* — De Orat. i. 6.

<sup>9</sup> Philip. viii. 10.

<sup>10</sup> De Orat. i. 5, 6, 13, 16.

<sup>11</sup> De Orator. i. 34.



business of the forum was intermitted; the greatest part of the magistrates, as well as the pleaders, being personally engaged in it: Hortensius, the most flourishing young orator at the bar, was a volunteer in it the first year, and commanded a regiment the second<sup>o</sup>.

Cicero likewise took the opportunity to make a campaign, along with the consul Cn. Pompeius Strabo, the father of Pompey the Great: this was a constant part of the education of the young nobility, to learn the art of war by personal service, under some general of name and experience; for, in an empire raised and supported wholly by arms, a reputation of martial virtue was the shortest and surest way of rising to its highest honours; and the constitution of the government was such, that as their generals could not make a figure even in camps, without some institution in the politer arts, especially that of speaking gracefully<sup>p</sup>; so those who applied themselves to the peaceful studies, and the management of civil affairs, were obliged to acquire a competent share of military skill, for the sake of governing provinces, and commanding armies, to which they all succeeded of course from the administration of the great offices of the state.

In this expedition Cicero was present at a conference between Pompeius the consul, and Vettius the general of the Marsi, who had given the Romans a cruel defeat the year before, in which the Consul Rutilius was killed<sup>q</sup>. It was held in sight of the two camps, and managed with great decency: the consul's brother Sextus, being an old acquaintance of Vettius, came from Rome on purpose to assist at it; and at the first sight of each other, after lamenting the unhappy circumstance of their meeting at the head of opposite armies, he asked Vettius by what title he should now salute him, of friend or enemy? to which Vettius replied, "Call me friend by inclination; enemy, by necessity<sup>r</sup>." Which shows, that these old warriors had not less politeness in their civil, than fierceness in their hostile encounters.

Both Marius and Sylla served as lieutenants to the consuls in this war, and commanded separate armies in different parts of Italy: but Marius performed nothing in it answerable to his great name and former glory: his advanced age had increased his caution; and after so many triumphs and consulships, he was jealous of a reverse of fortune; so that he kept himself wholly on the defensive, and, like old Fabius, chose to tire out the enemy by declining a battle; content with snatching some little advantages, that opportunity threw into his hands, without suffering them however to gain any against him<sup>s</sup>. Sylla, on the other hand, was ever active and enterprising: he had not yet obtained the consulship, and was fighting for it, as it were, in the sight of his fellow-citizens; so that he was constantly urging the enemy to a battle, and glad of every occasion to signalise his military talents, and eclipse the fame of Marius; in which he succeeded to his wish, gained many considerable victories, and took several of their cities by storm, particularly Stabiae,

a town of Campania, which he utterly destroyed. Cicero, who seems to have followed him the chief scene of the war, and the best of a young volunteer, gives an account of which he was eye-witness, executed with vigour and success; that, as Sylla was before his tent in the fields of Nola, a serpent crept out from the bottom of upon which Postumius the haruspex, with the sacrifice, proclaiming it to be a fortune called out upon him to lead his army against the enemy. Sylla took the best admonition; and drawing out his troops, delayed, attacked and took the strong city of Samnites under the walls of Nola<sup>t</sup>. It was thought so glorious, that Sylla got it painted afterwards in one of the rooms of the Tusculan villa<sup>u</sup>. Thus Cicero was not less in the army, than he was in the forum, everything that passed; and contrived to be near the person of the general, that of moment might escape his notice.

Upon the breaking out of this war, it gave the freedom of the city to all the continued firm to them; and at the end of the destruction of three hundred thousand thought fit, for the sake of their future grant it to all the rest: but this step, considered as the foundation of a perpetuity, was, as an ingenious writer has observed, the causes that hastened their ruin; for the great bulk to which the city was swelled birth to many new disorders, that gradually ruptured and at last destroyed it; and the of the laws, calculated for a people whose walls would contain, was too weak to keep the vast body of Italy: so that from chiefly, all affairs were decided by faction, and the influence of the great, bringing whole towns into the forum from all parts of Italy, or pour in a number of foreigners under the form of citizens; for names and persons of real citizens could be distinguished, it was not possible to know whether any act had passed regularly by the suffrage of the people<sup>v</sup>.

The Italian war was no sooner ended, than broke out, which, though at a great distance from Rome, was one of the most difficult and in which it ever was engaged, against Mithridates king of Pontus, a martial and powerful restless spirit and ambition, with a capacity to the greatest designs; who, disdaining his hopes blasted by the overbearing power and confined to the narrow boundary of his territory, broke through his barrier, and over-ran the lesser Asia like a torrent, one day caused eighty thousand Roman citizens to be massacred in cold blood<sup>w</sup>. His force

<sup>o</sup> Brut. 425.

<sup>p</sup> Quantum dicendi gravitate et copia valeat, in quo ipso inest quedam dignitas imperatoria.—Pro Lege Manilia, 14.

<sup>q</sup> Appian. Bell. Civ. p. 376.

<sup>r</sup> Quem te appellem, inquit? at ille; Voluntate hostem, necessitate hostem.—Phil. xii. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Plutar. in Mar.

<sup>t</sup> Plut. in Sylla. In Campano autem agro Stabiae fuisse usque ad Cn. Pompeium et L. Carboem, pridie Kalendas Maii, quo die L. Sylla, legatus socii, id delavit, quod nunc in villas abiit. Ibi et Taurania.—Plin. Hist. N. iii. 5.

<sup>u</sup> In Syllæ scriptum historia videmus, quod tante factum est, ut quum ille in agro Nolano in ante prætorium, ab infima ara subito angulus in quum quidem C. Postumius haruspex orabat illud De Divin. l. 33; ii. 30.

<sup>v</sup> Plin. Hist. N. xxii.

<sup>w</sup> De la Grandeur des Romains, &c. c. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Pro Lege Manil. 3.

answerable to the vastness of his attempt, and the irreparable war that he had now declared against the republic: he had a fleet of above four hundred ships, with an army of two hundred and fifty thousand foot, and fifty thousand horse; all completely armed, and provided with military stores, fit for the use of so great a body\*.

Sylla, who had now obtained the consulship, as the reward of his late services, had the province of Asia allotted to him, with the command of the war against Mithridates<sup>b</sup>: but old Marius, envious of his growing fame, and desirous to engross every commission which offered either power or wealth, engaged Sulpicius, an eloquent and popular tribune, to get that allotment reversed, and the command transferred from Sylla to himself, by the suffrage of the people. This raised great tumults in the city between the opposite parties, in which the son of Q. Pompeius the consul, and the son-in-law of Sylla, was killed. Sylla happened to be absent, quelling the remains of the late commotions near Nola; but, upon the news of these disorders, he hastened with his legions to Rome; and having entered it after some resistance, drove Marius and his accomplices to the necessity of saving themselves by a precipitate flight. This was the beginning of the first civil war, properly so called, which Rome had ever seen, and what gave both the occasion and the example to all the rest that followed. The tribune Sulpicius was taken and slain; and Marius so warmly pursued, that he was forced to plunge himself into the marshes of Minturnum, up to the chin in water; in which condition he lay concealed for some time, till being discovered and dragged out, he was preserved by the compassion of the inhabitants who, after refreshing him from the cold and hunger which he had suffered in his flight, furnished him with a vessel and all necessaries to transport himself into Africa<sup>c</sup>.

Sylla in the meanwhile having quieted the city, and proscribed twelve of his chief adversaries, set forward upon his expedition against Mithridates; but he was no sooner gone, than the civil broils broke out afresh between the new consuls, Cinna and Octavius, which Cicero calls the Octavian war<sup>d</sup>. For Cinna, attempting to reverse all that Sylla had established, was driven out of the city by his colleague, with six of the tribunes, and deposed from the consulship. Upon this he gathered an army, and recalled Marius, who, having joined his forces with him, entered Rome in a hostile manner, and, with the most horrible cruelty, put all Sylla's friends to the sword, without regard to age, dignity, or former services. Among the rest fell the Consul Cn. Octavius, the two brothers L. Cæsar and C. Cæsar, P. Crassus, and the orator, M. Antonius, whose head, as Cicero says, was fixed upon that rostra, where he had so strenuously defended the republic when consul, and preserved the heads of so many citizens; lamenting, as it were ominously, the misery of that fate which happened afterwards to himself, from the grandson of this very Anto-

nus. Q. Catulus also, though he had been Marius's colleague in the consulship and his victory over the Cimbri, was treated with the same cruelty; for when his friends were interceding for his life, Marius made them no other answer but, "he must die, he must die;" so that he was obliged to kill himself<sup>e</sup>.

Cicero saw this memorable entry of his countryman Marius, who, in that advanced age, was so far from being broken, he says, by his late calamity, that he seemed to be more alert and vigorous than ever; when he heard him recounting to the people, in excuse for the cruelty of his return, the many miseries which he had lately suffered; when he was driven from that country which he had saved from destruction; when all his estate was seized and plundered by his enemies; when he saw his young son also the partner of his distress; when he was almost drowned in the marshes, and owed his life to the mercy of the Minturnensians; when he was forced to fly into Africa in a small bark, and become a suppliant to those to whom he had given kingdoms: but that since he had recovered his dignity, and all the rest that he had lost, it should be his care not to forfeit that virtue and courage which he had never lost<sup>f</sup>. Marius and Cinna having thus got the republic into their hands, declared themselves consuls: but Marius died unexpectedly, as soon almost as he was inaugurated into his new dignity, on the 13th of January, in the 70th year of his age; and, according to the most probable account, of a pleuritic fever<sup>g</sup>.

His birth was obscure, though some call it equestrian; and his education wholly in camps, where he learnt the first rudiments of war under the greatest master of that age, the younger Scipio, who destroyed Carthage; till by long service, distinguished valour, and a peculiar hardness and patience of discipline, he advanced himself gradually through all the steps of military honour, with the reputation of a brave and complete soldier. The obscurity of his extraction, which depressed him with the nobility, made him the greater favourite of the people, who, on all occasions of danger, thought him the only man fit to be trusted with their lives and fortunes, or to have the command of a difficult and desperate war: and in truth, he twice delivered them from the most desperate with which they had ever been threatened by a foreign enemy. Scipio, from the observation of his martial talents, while he had yet but an inferior command in the army, gave a kind of prophetic testimony of his future glory: for being asked by some of his officers, who were supping with him at Numantia, what general the republic would have, in case of any accident to himself; That man<sup>h</sup> replied he, pointing to Marius, at the bottom of the table. In the field he was cautious and provident; and while he was watching the most favourable opportunities of action, affected to take all his measures

\* Cum necessariis Catuli deprecantibus non semel respondit, sed sæpe, moriatur.—Tusc. Disp. v. 19; De Orat. lib. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Post Red. ad Quir. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Plutarch. in Mar. The celebrated orator L. Crassus died not long before of the same disease, which might probably be then, as I was told in Rome that it is now, the peculiar distemper of the place. The modern Romans call it *puntura*, which seems to carry the same notion, that the old Romans expressed by *percutus frigore*: intimating the sudden stroke of cold, upon a body unusually heated.

<sup>b</sup> Appian. Bell. Mithridat., init. p. 171.

<sup>c</sup> Id. Bell. Civ. l. i. 383.

<sup>d</sup> Pro Plan. 10. This account, that Cicero gives more than once, of Marius's escape, makes it probable, that the common story of the Gallic soldier, sent into the prison to kill him, was forged by some of the later writers, to make the relation more tragical and affecting.

<sup>e</sup> De Div. l. 2; Philipp. xiv. 8.

from augurs and diviners; nor ever gave battle, till, by pretended omens and divine admonitions, he had inspired his soldiers with a confidence of victory: so that his enemies dreaded him, as something more than mortal; and both friends and foes believed him to act always by a peculiar impulse and direction from the gods. His merit, however, was wholly military, void of every accomplishment of learning, which he openly affected to despise; so that Arpinum had the singular felicity to produce the most glorious contemner, as well as the most illustrious improver, of the arts and eloquence of Rome. He made no figure, therefore, in the gown, nor had any other way of sustaining his authority in the city, than by cherishing the natural jealousy between the senate and the people; that by his declared enmity to the one, he might always be at the head of the other, whose favour he managed, not with any view to the public good, for he had nothing in him of the statesman or the patriot, but to the advancement of his private interest and glory. In short, he was crafty, cruel, covetous, perfidious; of a temper and talents greatly serviceable abroad, but turbulent and dangerous at home; an implacable enemy to the nobles, ever seeking occasions to mortify them, and ready to sacrifice the republic, which he had saved, to his ambition and revenge. After a life spent in the perpetual toils of foreign or domestic wars, he died at last in his bed, in a good old age, and in his seventh consulship; an honour that no Roman before him ever attained; which is urged by Cotta, the Academic, as one argument amongst others, against the existence of a Providence<sup>b</sup>.

The transactions of the forum were greatly interrupted by these civil dissensions; in which some of the best orators were killed and others banished. Cicero however attended the harangues of the magistrates, who possessed the rostra in their turns: and being now about the age of twenty-one, drew up probably those rhetorical pieces which were published by him, as he tells us, when very young, and are supposed to be the same that still remain, on the subject of Invention; but he condemned and retracted them afterwards in his advanced age, as unworthy of his maturer judgment, and the work only of a boy, attempting to digest into order the precepts, which he had brought away from school<sup>c</sup>. In the meanwhile, Philo, a philosopher of the first name in the academy, with many of the principal Athenians, fled to Rome from the fury of Mithridates, who had made himself master of Athens, and

all the neighbouring parts of Greece. He immediately became his scholar, and was taken with his philosophy; and by the professor, gave himself up to that study with greater inclination, as there was cause to think that the laws and judicial proceedings, which were designed for the ground of his fame, would be wholly overturned by the civil and the public disorders<sup>d</sup>.

But Cinna's party having quelled all at home, while Sylla was engaged abroad in the Mithridatic war, there was a cessation within the city for about three years, and the course of public business began to flow in its usual channel; and Molo the Rhodian, principal orators of that age, and the celebrated teacher of eloquence, happening to be at Rome at the same time, Cicero present himself to benefit of his lectures, and resumed his studies with his former ardour<sup>e</sup>. But the spur to his industry was the fame and example of Hortensius, who made the first figure in the city, and whose praises fired him with such a desire of acquiring the same glory, that he scarce himself any rest from his studies either day or night. He had in the house with him Diodotus the Peripatetic, his preceptor in various parts of learning, particularly in logic, which Zeno, as he used to call a close and contracted eloquence, called eloquence an enlarged and dilated one, comparing the one to the fist or hand closed, the other, to the palm opened<sup>f</sup>. Yet with all this attention to logic, he never suffered a day to go without some exercise in oratory, chiefly to the claiming, which he generally performed before his fellow students, M. Piso and Q. Pompeius, young noblemen a little older than him, whom he had contracted an intimate friendship with. They declaimed sometimes in Latin, but more frequently in Greek; because the Greek furnished a variety of elegant expressions, and an opportunity of imitating and introducing them into Latin; and because the Greek masters, who were best, could not correct and improve their own declaiming in that language<sup>g</sup>.

In this interval Sylla was performing great things against Mithridates, whom he had driven out of Greece and Asia, and confined once more to his own territory; yet at Rome, where Cinna was master, he was declared a public enemy, his estate confiscated. This insult upon his fortunes made him very desirous to be revenged again, in order to take his revenge upon his enemies: so that after all his success in the war, he was glad to put an end to it by an honest peace; the chief article of which was, that Cinna should defray the whole expense of the war, and content himself for the future with his private kingdom. On his return, he brought away

<sup>b</sup> Natus equestri loco. [Vell. Pat. ii. 11.] Et P. Africanus discipulum ac militem. [pro Balb. 20; Val. Max. viii. 15.] Populus Romanus non alium repellendis tantis hostibus magis idoneum, quam Marius est ratus. [Vell. Pat. ii. 12.] Bis Italiam obsidione et metu liberavit servitutis. [in Cat. iv. 10.] Omnes socii atque hostes credere, illi aut mentem divinam esse, aut deorum nutu cuncta potendi. [Sallust. Bell. Jug. 92.] Conspicue felicitatis Arpinum, sive unicum literarum gloriosissimum contemporem, sive abundantissimum fontem intueri velle. [Val. Max. ii. 2.] Quantum bello optimatum pace pessimus; Immodicus glurie inastabilis, impotens, semperque inquietus. [Vell. Pat. ii. 11.] Cur omnium perditissimus, C. Marius, Q. Catulum, prestantissima dignitate virum, mori potuit jubere?—cur tam feliciter, septimum consul, domi suae senex est mortuus? [De Nat. Deor. iii. 32.]

<sup>c</sup> Quae pueris aut adolescentulis nobis, ex commentariis nostris inchoata ac rudia exiderunt, vix haec etate digna, et hoc usu, &c.—De Orat. i. 2; Quintil. i. iii. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Eodem tempore, cum princeps academiae P. Atheniensium optimatibus, Mithridatico bello defugisset, Romanique venisset, totum ei me tradidit Brut. 430.

<sup>e</sup> Eodem anno Moloni dedimus operam.—Ibid.

<sup>f</sup> Zeno quidem ille, a quo disciplina Stoicorum demonstrare solebat, quid inter has artes interesse cum compresserat digitos, pugnumque fecerat, dilatabat ejusmodi esse; cum autem diduxerat, et dilataverat, palmam illius similem eloquentiam esse.—Orator. 289. edit. Lamb.

<sup>g</sup> Brut. pp. 337, 433.

him from Athens the famous library of Apellicon, the Teian, in which were the works of Aristotle and Theophrastus, that were hardly known before in Italy, or to be found indeed entire anywhere else<sup>o</sup>. He wrote a letter at the same time to the senate, setting forth his great services, and the ingratitude with which he had been treated; and acquainting them, that he was coming to do justice to the republic and to himself upon the authors of those violences. This raised great terrors in the city, which, having lately felt the horrible effects of Marius's entry, expected to see the same tragedy acted over again by Sylla.

But while his enemies were busy in gathering forces to oppose him, Cinna, the chief of them, was killed in a mutiny of his own soldiers. Upon this Sylla hastened his march, to take the benefit of that disturbance, and landed at Brundisium with about thirty thousand men. Hither many of the nobility presently resorted to him, and among them young Pompey, about twenty-three years old, who, without any public character or commission, brought along with him three legions which he had raised by his own credit out of the veterans who had served under his father. He was kindly received by Sylla, to whom he did great service in the progress of the war, and was ever after much favoured and employed by him<sup>p</sup>.

Sylla now carried all before him: he defeated one of the consuls, Norbanus, and by the pretence of a treaty with the other consul, Scipio, found means to corrupt his army, and draw it over to himself<sup>q</sup>: he gave Scipio however his life, who went into a voluntary exile at Marseilles<sup>r</sup>. The new consuls chosen, in the mean time, at Rome were Cn. Papirius Carbo and young Marius; the first of whom, after several defeats, was driven out of Italy, and the second besieged in Præneste; where being reduced to extremity, and despairing of relief, he wrote to Damasippus, then prætor of the city, to call a meeting of the senators, as if upon business of importance, and put the principal of them to the sword. In this massacre many of the nobles perished, and old Scævola, the high-priest, the pattern of ancient temperance and prudence, as Cicero calls him, was slain before the altar of Vesta<sup>s</sup>: after which sacrifice of noble blood to the manes of his father, young Marius put an end to his own life.

Pompey at the same time pursued Carbo into Sicily; and having taken him at Lilybæum, sent his head to Sylla, though he begged his life in an abject manner at his feet: this drew some reproach upon Pompey, for killing a man to whom he had been highly obliged on an occasion where his father's honour and his own fortunes were attacked. But this is the constant effect of factions in states, to make men prefer the interests of a party, to all the considerations either of private or public duty; and it is not strange, that Pompey, young and ambitious, should pay more regard to the power of Sylla, than to a scruple of honour or

gratitude<sup>t</sup>. Cicero, however, says of this Carbo, that there never was a worse citizen, or more wicked man<sup>u</sup>: which will go a great way towards excusing Pompey's act.

Sylla having subdued all who were in arms against him, was now at leisure to take his full revenge on their friends and adherents; in which, by the detestable method of a proscription, of which he was the first author and inventor, he exercised a more infamous cruelty than had ever been practised in cold blood in that, or perhaps in any other city<sup>v</sup>. The proscription was not confined to Rome, but carried through all the towns of Italy; where, besides the crime of party, which was pardoned to none, it was fatal to be possessed of money, lands, or a pleasant seat; all manner of licence being indulged to an insolent army, of carving for themselves what fortunes they pleased<sup>w</sup>.

In this general destruction of the Marian faction, J. Cæsar, then about seventeen years old, had much difficulty to escape with his life: he was nearly allied to old Marius, and had married Cinna's daughter; whom he could not be induced to put away, by all the threats of Sylla, who, considering him for that reason as irreconcilable to his interests, deprived him of his wife's fortune and the priesthood, which he had obtained. Cæsar therefore, apprehending still somewhat worse, thought it prudent to retire and conceal himself in the country, where, being discovered accidentally by Sylla's soldiers, he was forced to redeem his head by a very large sum: but the intercession of the vestal virgins, and the authority of his powerful relations, extorted a grant of his life very unwillingly from Sylla, who bade them take notice, that he, for whose safety they were so solicitous, would one day be the ruin of that aristocracy, which he was then establishing with so much pains, for that he saw many Mariuses in one Cæsar<sup>x</sup>. The event confirmed Sylla's prediction; for by the experience of these times, young Cæsar was instructed both how to form and to execute that scheme, which was the grand purpose of his whole life, of oppressing the liberty of his country.

<sup>t</sup> Sed nobis tacentibus Cn. Carbonis, a quo admodum adolescens de paternis bonis in foro dimicans protectus es, jussu tuo interempti mors animis hominum obversabitur, non sine aliqua reprehensione: quia tam ingrato facto, plus L. Syllæ viribus, quam propriæ indulisti vercundie.—Val. Max. v. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Hoc vero, qui Lilybæi a Pompelo nostro est interfectus, improbius nemo, meo iudicio, fuit.—Ep. Fam. ix. 21.

<sup>v</sup> Primus ille, et utinam ultimus, exemplum proscriptionis inventit, &c.—Vell. Pat. li. 28.

<sup>w</sup> N.B.—The manner of proscribing was, to write down the names of those who were doomed to die, and expose them on tables fixed up in the public places of the city, with the promise of a certain reward for the head of each person so proscribed. So that though Marius and Cinna massacred their enemies with the same cruelty in cold blood, yet they did not do it in the way of proscription, nor with the offer of a reward to the murderers.

<sup>x</sup> Namque uti quisque domum aut villam, postremo aut vas aut vestimentum alicujus conceperat, dabat operam, ut is in proscriptionum numero esset.—Neque prius finis jugulandi fuit, quam Sylla omnes suos divitibus explevit.—Sallust. Bell. Cat. c. 51; Plutar. in Syll.

<sup>y</sup> Scirent eum, quem incolumentem tanto opere cuperent, quandoque optatumque partibus, quas secum simul defendissent, exilio futurum; nam Cæsari multos Marios inesse. [Sueton. J. Cæs. c. 1; Plutar. in Cæs.] Cinna gener, cujus filiam ut repudiaret, nullo modo compelli potuit.—Vell. Pat. li. 42.

<sup>o</sup> Hist. Life of Sylla.

<sup>p</sup> Appian. Bell. Civ. l. 1. 307, 309.

<sup>q</sup> Sylla cum Scipione inter Cales et Teanum—leges inter et conditiones contulerunt; non tenuit omnino colloquium illud fidem, a vi tamen et periculo abfuit.—Phillip. xli. li.

<sup>r</sup> Pro Sextio, 2.

<sup>s</sup> De Nat. Deor. iii. 22.

As soon as the proscriptions were over, and the scene grown a little calm, L. Flaccus, being chosen interrex, declared Sylla dictator for settling the state of the republic without any limitation of time, and ratified whatever he had done, or should do, by a special law, that empowered him to put any citizen to death without hearing or trial<sup>a</sup>. This office of dictator, which in early times had oft been of singular service to the republic in cases of difficulty and distress, was now grown odious and suspected, in the present state of its wealth and power, as dangerous to the public liberty, and for that reason had been wholly disused and laid aside for one hundred and twenty years past<sup>b</sup>: so that Flaccus's law was the pure effect of force and terror; and though pretended to be made by the people, was utterly detested by them. Sylla, however, being invested by it with absolute authority, made many useful regulations for the better order of the government; and by the plenitude of his power changed in a great measure the whole constitution of it, from a democratical to an aristocratical form, by advancing the prerogative of the senate, and depressing that of the people. He took from the equestrian order the judgment of all causes, which they had enjoyed from the time of the Gracchi, and restored it to the senate; deprived the people of the right of choosing the priests, and replaced it in the colleges of priests: but above all, he abridged the immoderate power of the tribunes, which had been the chief source of all their civil dissensions; for he made them incapable of any other magistracy after the tribunate; restrained the liberty of appealing to them; took from them their capital privilege, of proposing laws to the people; and left them nothing but their negative; or, as Cicero says, the power only of helping, not of hurting, any one<sup>c</sup>. But that he might not be suspected of aiming at a perpetual tyranny, and a total subversion of the republic, he suffered the consuls to be chosen in the regular manner, and to govern, as usual, in all the ordinary affairs of the city; whilst he employed himself particularly in reforming the disorders of the state, by putting his new laws in execution; and in distributing the confiscated lands of the adverse party among his legions: so that the republic seemed to be once more settled on a legal basis, and the laws and judicial proceedings began to flourish in the forum. About the same time Molo the Rhodian came again to Rome, to solicit the payment of what was due to his country, for their services in the Mithridatic war; which gave Cicero an opportunity of putting himself a second time under his direction, and perfecting his oratorical talents by the farther instructions of so renowned a master<sup>d</sup>: whose abilities and character were so highly revered, that he was the first of all foreigners, who was ever allowed to speak to the senate in Greek without an interpreter<sup>e</sup>. Which shows in what vogue the Greek learning, and especially eloquence, flourished at this time in Rome.

<sup>a</sup> De Leg. Agrar. con. Rull. iii. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Cujus honoris usurpatio per annos cxx intermissa—ut apparet populum Romanum usum dictatoris non tam desiderasse, quam timuisse potestatem imperii, quo priores ad vindicandam maximis periculis rempublicam usi fuerant.—Vell. Pat. ii. 26.

<sup>c</sup> De Legib. iii. 10; It. vid. Pich. Annal. ad A. Urb. 672.

<sup>d</sup> Brut. p. 434.

Cicero had now run through all the discipline, which he lays down as need the complete orator: for, in his true subject, he gives us his own sentiment on of Crassus, on the institution required character; declaring, that no man ought to it, without being previously acquainted with everything worth knowing in art or science: this is implied in the very name of an orator: profession it is to speak upon every subject, and can be proposed to him; and whosoever without the knowledge of what he speaks, can be the prattle only and impertinence. He had learned the rudiments of grammar from the ablest teachers; gone through the studies of humanity and the polite letters, let poet Archias; been instructed in philosophy by principal professors of each sect; Phæto, the Academic, Diodotus, the greatest lawyers, as well as the greatest orators of Rome, the two Scævolas: all which were but ministerial and auxiliary to that, on which his hopes and ambition were placed, the reputation of an orator. Cicero himself, therefore, particularly for this, the pleadings of all the speakers of his time, the daily lectures of the most eminent in Greece, and was perpetually composing at home, and declaiming under their direction, and that he might neglect nothing, he spent the intervals of his leisure in the study of the ladies; especially of those who were remarkable for a politeness of language, and whose fathers had been distinguished by a famous reputation of their eloquence. While he was at law, therefore, under Scævola the augur, he frequently conversed with his wife Lælia, and discourse, he says, was tinged with the elegance of her father Lælius, the politest of his age<sup>f</sup>: he was acquainted likewise with his daughter Mucia, who married the great L. Crassus; and with her grand-daughter Licinia; one of them, the wife of L. S. P. other, of young Marius; who all excelled in the delicacy of the Latin tongue, which was to their families, and valued themselves in serving and propagating it to their posterity.

Thus adorned and accomplished, he offered himself to the bar about the age of twenty-six, which others generally did, raw and ignorant of business, and wanting to be formed to it by experience<sup>g</sup>; but finished and qualified to sustain any cause which should be offered to him. It has been controverted both by ancients and moderns, what was the first cause which he was engaged in: some give it to P. Quinctius; others, for S. Roscius: but all agree, that he was in the right; for in his or

<sup>e</sup> Eum ante omnes exterarum gentium in auctoritate auditum constat.—Val. Max. ii. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ac mea quidem sententia, nemo poterit et laude cumulatior orator, nisi erit omnium rerum et artium scientiam consecutus.—De Orat. ii. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Legimus epistolas Cornelie, matris Gracchi auditas est nobis Lælie, Cæli filie, aspermo: et patris elegantia tinctam vidimus; et filias ejus ambas, quarum sermo mihi fuit notus, &c.—Brut.

Quinctius he expressly declares, that he had pleaded other causes before it; and in that for Roscius, says only, that it was the first public or criminal cause, in which he was concerned: and it is reasonable to imagine, that he had tried his strength, and acquired some credit in private causes, before he would venture upon a public one of that importance; agreeably to the advice, which Quinctilian gives to his young pleaders<sup>1</sup>, whose rules are generally drawn from the practice and example of Cicero.

The cause of P. Quinctius was, to defend him from an action of bankruptcy, brought against him by a creditor who, on pretence of his having forfeited his recognizance, and withdrawn himself from justice, had obtained a decree to seize his estate, and expose it to sale. The creditor was one of the public criers who attended the magistrates, and, by his interest among them, was likely to oppress Quinctius, and had already gained an advantage against him by the authority of Hortensius, who was his advocate. Cicero entered into the cause, at the earnest desire of the famed comedian, Roscius, whose sister was Quinctius's wife<sup>2</sup>: he endeavoured at first to excuse himself; alleging, that he should not be able to speak a word against Hortensius, any more than the other players could act with any spirit before Roscius; but Roscius would take no excuse, having formed such a judgment of him as to think no man so capable of supporting a desperate cause, against a crafty and powerful adversary.

After he had given a specimen of himself to the city in this, and several other private causes, he undertook the celebrated defence of S. Roscius of Ameria, in his 27th year; the same age, as the learned have observed, in which Demosthenes first began to distinguish himself in Athens; as if in these geniuses of the first magnitude that was the proper season of blooming towards maturity. The case of Roscius was this:—His father was killed in the late proscription of Sylla; and his estate, worth about 60,000*l.* sterling, was sold among the confiscated estates of the proscribed, for a trifling sum to L. Cornelius Chrysogonus, a young favourite slave whom Sylla had made free, who, to secure his possession of it, accused the son of the murder of his father, and had provided evidence to convict him; so that the young man was likely to be deprived, not only of his fortune, but, by a more villanous cruelty, of his honour also and his life. All the old advocates refused to defend him, fearing the power of the prosecutor, and the resentment of Sylla<sup>3</sup>; since Roscius's defence would necessarily lead them into many complaints on the times, and the oppressions of the great: but Cicero readily undertook it, as a glorious opportunity of enlisting himself into the service of his country, and giving a public testimony of his principles and zeal for that liberty, to which he had devoted the labours of his life. Roscius was acquitted, to the great honour of Cicero; whose courage and address in defending him was applauded by the whole city; so

that from this moment he was looked upon as an advocate of the first class, and equal to the greatest causes<sup>4</sup>.

Having occasion, in the course of his pleading, to mention that remarkable punishment which their ancestors had contrived for the murder of a parent, of sowing the criminal alive into a sack, and throwing him into the river, he says, that the meaning of it was, to strike him at once as it were out of the system of nature, by taking from him the air, the sun, the water, and the earth; that he, who had destroyed the author of his being, should lose the benefit of those elements, whence all things derive their being. They would not throw him to the beasts, lest the contagion of such wickedness should make the beasts themselves more furious: they would not commit him naked to the stream, lest he should pollute the very sea, which was the purifier of all other pollutions; they left him no share of anything natural, how vile or common soever; for what is so common as breath to the living, earth to the dead, the sea to those who float, the shore to those who are cast up? Yet these wretches live so, as long as they can, as not to draw breath from the air; die so as not to touch the ground; are so tossed by the waves as not to be washed by them; so cast out upon the shore as to find no rest even on the rocks<sup>5</sup>. This passage was received with acclamations of applause; yet, speaking of it afterwards himself, he calls it the redundancy of a juvenile fancy, which wanted the correction of his sounder judgment; and, like all the compositions of young men, was not applauded so much for its own sake, as for the hopes which it gave of his more improved and ripened talents<sup>6</sup>.

The popularity of his cause, and the favour of the audience, gave him such spirits, that he exposed the insolence and villany of the favourite Chrysogonus with great gaiety; and ventured even to mingle several bold strokes at Sylla himself; which he took care, however, to palliate, by observing that, through the multiplicity of Sylla's affairs, who reigned as absolute on earth as Jupiter did in heaven, it was not possible for him to know, and necessary even to connive at, many things which his favourites did against his will<sup>7</sup>. He would not complain, he says, in times like those, that an innocent man's estate was exposed to public sale; for were it allowed to him to speak freely on that head, Roscius was not a person of such consequence that he should make a particular complaint on his account; but he must insist upon it, that by the law of the proscription itself, whether it was Flaccus's the interrex, or Sylla's the dictator, for he knew not which to call it, Roscius's estate was not forfeited, nor liable to be sold<sup>8</sup>. In the conclusion, he puts the judges in mind, that nothing was so much aimed at by the prosecutors in this trial, as, by the condemnation of Roscius, to gain a precedent for destroying the children of the proscribed: he conjures them, therefore, by all the gods, not to be the authors of reviving a second proscription, more barbarous and cruel than the first; that the senate refused to bear any part in the first, lest it should be thought to be authorised by the public

<sup>1</sup> Brut. 432.

<sup>2</sup> Quintil. xli. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Pro Quinct. 24.

<sup>4</sup> Ita loqui homines:—huic patronos propter Chrysogoni patris defuturos.—ipso nomine parricidii et atrocitate criminis fore, ut hic nullo negotio tolleretur, cum a nullo defuturus sit.—Patronos huic defuturos putaverunt; desunt, qui libere dicant, qui cum fide defendat, non deest profecto, Judex.—Pro Roscio Amer. 10, 11.

<sup>5</sup> Prima causa publica, pro S. Roscio dicta, tantum commendationis habuit, ut non ulla esset, quæ non nostro digna patrocinio videretur. Deinceps iude multe.—Brut. 434.

<sup>6</sup> Pro Rosc. 26.

<sup>7</sup> Orat. 258. ed. Lamb.

<sup>8</sup> Pro Rosc. 45.

<sup>9</sup> Iud. 43.

council; that it was their business by this sentence to put a stop to that spirit of cruelty, which then possessed the city, so pernicious to the republic, and so contrary to the temper and character of their ancestors.

As by this defence he acquired a great reputation in his youth, so he reflects upon it with pleasure in old age, and recommends it to his son, as the surest way to true glory and authority in his country, to defend the innocent in distress, especially when they happen to be oppressed by the power of the great; as I have often done, says he, in other causes, but particularly in that of Roscius, against Sylla himself in the height of his power<sup>a</sup>. A noble lesson to all advocates, to apply their talents to the protection of innocence and injured virtue; and to make justice, not profit, the rule and end of their labours.

Plutarch says, that presently after this trial Cicero took occasion to travel abroad, on pretence of his health, but in reality to avoid the effects of Sylla's displeasure; but there seems to be no ground for this notion; for Sylla's revenge was now satiated, and his mind wholly bent on restoring the public tranquillity; and it is evident, that Cicero continued a year after this in Rome without any apprehension of danger, engaged, as before, in the same task of pleading causes<sup>b</sup>; and in one especially, more obnoxious to Sylla's resentment, even than that of Roscius: for in the case of a woman of Arretium, he defended the right of certain towns of Italy to the freedom of Rome, though Sylla himself had deprived them of it by an express law: maintaining it to be one of those natural rights, which no law or power on earth could take from them: in which also he carried his point, in opposition to Cotta, an orator of the first character and abilities, who pleaded against him<sup>c</sup>.

But we have a clear account from himself of the real motive of his journey: my body, says he, at this time was exceedingly weak and emaciated; my neck long and small; which is a habit thought liable to great risk of life, if engaged in any fatigue or labour of the lungs; and it gave the greater alarm to those who had a regard for me, that I used to speak without any remission or variation, with the utmost stretch of my voice, and great agitation of my body; when my friends, therefore, and physicians, advised me to meddle no more with causes, I resolved to run any hazard, rather than quit the hopes of glory which I proposed to myself from pleading: but when I considered, that by managing my voice, and changing my way of speaking, I might both avoid all danger, and speak with more ease, I took a resolution of travelling into Asia, merely for an opportunity of correcting my manner of speaking: so that after I had been

two years at the bar, and acquired a reputation for the forum. I left Rome, &c.<sup>d</sup>

He was twenty-eight years old, when ward upon his travels to Greece and fashionable tour of all those, who travel for curiosity or improvement: his first visit to Athens, the capital seat of arts and sciences, some writers tell us that he spent there, though in truth it was but six months. In his quarters with Antiochus, the principal philosopher of the old Academy; and under this master renewed, he says, those studies had been fond of from his earliest youth. He met with his school-fellow T. Pomponius from his love to Athens, and his spend part of his days in it, obtained the name of Atticus<sup>e</sup>; and here they revived and that memorable friendship which subsisted between them through life with so celebrated an affection. Atticus, being an Epicurean, often drawing Cicero from his host Anaxagoras, the conversation of Phædrus and other chief professors of that sect, in hopes to convert him; on which subject they used many disputes between themselves: but Cicero, in these visits was but to convince more effectually of the weakness of that philosophy, by observing how easily it might be confuted, explained even by the ablest teachers<sup>f</sup>. He did not give himself up so entirely to philosophy, but neglected his rhetorical exercises, which he formed still every day very diligently with Arius, the Syrian, an experienced master of the art of speaking<sup>g</sup>.

It was in this first journey to Athens, that he initiated most probably into the Eleusinian mysteries: for, though we have no account of it, yet we cannot fix it better than in a voyage taken both for the improvement of his mind and body. The reverence with which he always spoke of these mysteries, and the hints that he has given of their end and use, seem to confirm what I have learned and ingenious writer has delivered, that they were contrived to inculcate the doctrine of the God, and the immortality of the soul<sup>h</sup>. At first, after observing to Atticus, who was of the initiated, how the gods of the pagans were all but deceased mortals advanced to heaven, he bids him remember the doctrine of the mysteries, in order to recollect the solidity of that truth: and as to the second, he bids him initiate to be in fact, what the name implied, a real beginning of life to him; as in the way, not only of living with greater pleasure, but of dying also with a better hope<sup>i</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Brut. 437.

<sup>b</sup> Eusebii Chron.

<sup>c</sup> Pomponius—Ita enim se Athenis collocavit, ut unus ex Attico et id etiam cognomine videretur huiusmodi. —De Fin. v. 2. De Fin. i. 8; De Nat. Deor.

<sup>d</sup> Eodem tamen tempore apud Demetrium veterem et non ignobilem docendi magistrum exerceri solebam. —Brut. 437.

<sup>e</sup> See Mr. Warburton's Divine Legation of Moses.

<sup>f</sup> Ipse, illi, majorum gentium diti qui habentur nobis in cœlum profecti repenter—reminiscere, et es initiatus, quæ traduntur mysteriis; tum denique hoc late patet intelligere.—Tusc. Quæst. i. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Initiatique, ut appellantur, ita reuera principia vivendi novimus; neque solum cum lætitia vivendi ratione cepimus, sed etiam cum spe meliore moriendi. —De La N. B. These mysteries were celebrated at stated

<sup>a</sup> Ut nos et sæpe alias et adolescentes, contra L. Sullæ dominantis opes pro S. Roscio Amerino fecimus: quæ, ut scis, extat oratio.—De Offic. ii. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Prima causa publica pro S. Roscio dicta—deinceps inde multæ—Itaque cum cœsem biennium versatus in causis.—Brut. pp. 434, 437.

<sup>c</sup> Populus Romanus, L. Sulla dictatore ferente, comitiis centuriatis, municipiis civitatem ademit: ademit hædem agros: de agris ratum est: fuit enim populi potestas: de civitate ne tamdiu quidem valuit, quamdiu illa Sullani temporis arma valuerunt.—Atque ego hanc adolescentulus causam cum agerem, contra hominem disertissimum, contradicente Cotta, et Sulla vivo, iudicatum est.—Pro Dom. ad Pontif. 33; pro Carina, 33.

From Athens he passed into Asia, where he gathered about him all the principal orators of the country, who kept him company through the rest of his voyage; and with whom he constantly exercised himself in every place, where he made any stay. The chief of them, says he, was Menippus of Stratonica, the most eloquent of all the Asiatics; and if to be neither tedious nor impertinent be the characteristic of an Attic orator, he may justly be ranked in that class. Dionysius also of Magnesia, *Æschylus* of Cnidos, and *Zenocles* of Adramyttus, were continually with me, who were reckoned the first rhetoricians of Asia. Nor yet content with these, I went to Rhodes, and applied myself again to Molo, whom I had heard before at Rome; who was both an experienced pleader, and a fine writer, and particularly expert in observing the faults of his scholars, as well as in his method of teaching and improving them: his greatest trouble with me was, to restrain the exuberance of a juvenile imagination, always ready to overflow its banks, within its due and proper channel<sup>4</sup>.

But as at Athens, where he employed himself chiefly in philosophy, he did not intermit his oratorical studies, so at Rhodes, where his chief study was oratory, he gave some share also of his time to philosophy, with Posidonius, the most esteemed and learned Stoic of that age, whom he often speaks of with honour, not only as his master, but as his friend<sup>5</sup>. It was his constant care, that the progress

of the year, with solemn shows and a great pomp of machinery, which drew a mighty concourse to them from all countries. L. Crassus, the great orator, happened to come two days after they were over, and would gladly have persuaded the magistrates to renew them; but not being able to prevail, left the city in disgust<sup>1</sup>: which shows how cautious they were of making them too cheap, when they refused the sight of them out of the proper season, to one of the first senators of Rome. The shows are supposed to have exhibited a representation of Heaven, Hell, Elysium, Purgatory, and all that related to the future state of the dead: being contrived to inculcate more sensibly, and exemplify the doctrines delivered to the initiated: and as they were a proper subject for poetry, so they are frequently alluded to by the ancient Poets. Cicero, in one of his letters to Atticus, begs of him, at the request of Chilius, an eminent poet of that age, to send them a relation of the Eleusinian rites, which were designed probably for an episode or embellishment to some of Chilius's works<sup>2</sup>. This confirms also the probability of that ingenious comment, which the same excellent writer has given on the sixth book of the *Æneid*, where Virgil, as he observes, in describing the descent into hell, is but tracing out in their genuine order the several scenes of the Eleusinian shows<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Brut. 437.

<sup>2</sup> He mentions a story of this Posidonius, which Pompey often used to tell; that after the Mithridatic war, as he was returning from Syria towards Rome, he called at Rhodes, on purpose to hear him; but being informed, on his arrival there, that he was extremely ill of the gout, he said a mind however to see him; and in his visit, when, after the first compliments, he began to express his concern for finding him so ill, that he could not have the pleasure to hear him: But you can hear me, replied Posidonius; we shall it be said, that on the account of any bodily pain, I suffered so great a man to come to me in vain; upon which he entered presently into an argument, as he lay

<sup>3</sup> *Dicitur casum moratus, nisi Atheniensibus, quod mysteria non referrent, adque biduo serius veneram, succumbentem.*—De Orat. lib. 20.

<sup>4</sup> Chilius se rogat, et ego ejus rogatu *Ἑμολιπίδιον* scripsi.—Ad Att. l. 5.

<sup>5</sup> *he Divine Legation of Moses, p. 122.*

of his knowledge should keep pace with the improvement of his eloquence; he considered the one as the foundation of the other, and thought it in vain to acquire ornaments, before he had provided necessary furniture. He declaimed here in Greek, because Molo did not understand Latin; and upon ending his declamation, while the rest of the company were lavish of their praises, Molo, instead of paying any compliment, sat silent a considerable time, till observing Cicero somewhat disturbed at it, he said, "As for you, Cicero, I praise and admire you; but pity the fortune of Greece, to see arts and eloquence, the only ornaments which were left to her, transplanted by you to Rome<sup>1</sup>. Having thus finished the circuit of his travels, he came back again to Italy, after an excursion of two years, extremely improved, and changed as it were into a new man: the vehemence of his voice and action was moderated; the redundancy of his style and fancy corrected; his lungs strengthened, and his whole constitution confirmed<sup>2</sup>.

This voyage of Cicero seems to be the only scheme and pattern of travelling from which any real benefit is to be expected: he did not stir abroad till he had completed his education at home; for nothing can be more pernicious to a nation, than the necessity of a foreign one; and after he had acquired in his own country whatever was proper to form a worthy citizen and magistrate of Rome, he went, confirmed by a maturity of age and reason against the impressions of vice, not so much to learn, as to polish what he had learned, by visiting those places, where arts and sciences flourished in their greatest perfection. In a tour, the most delightful of the world, he saw everything that could entertain a curious traveller, yet stayed nowhere any longer than his benefit, not his pleasure, detained him. By his previous knowledge of the laws of Rome, he was able to compare them with those of other cities, and to bring back with him whatever he found useful, either to his country or to himself. He was lodged, wherever he came, in the houses of the great and the eminent; not so much for their birth and wealth, as for their virtue, knowledge, and learning; men honoured and revered in their several cities, as the principal patriots, orators and philosophers of the age. These he made the constant companions of his travels, that he might not lose the opportunity, even on the road, of profiting by their advice and experience; and, from such a voyage, it is no wonder that he brought back every accomplishment which could improve and adorn a man of sense.

Pompey returned about this time victorious from Africa, where he had greatly enlarged the bounds

upon his bed, and maintained with great eloquence, that nothing was really good, but what was honest: and being all the while in exquisite torture, he often cried out, O pain, thou shalt never gain thy point; for be as vexatious as thou wilt, I will never own thee to be an evil. This was the perfection of Stoical heroism, to defy sense and nature to the last: while another poor Stoic, Dionysius, a scholar of Zeno, the founder of the sect, when by the torture of the stone, he was forced to confess, that what his master had taught him was false, and that he felt pain to be an evil, is treated by all their writers, as a poltroon and base deserter. Which shows, that all their boasted firmness was owing rather to a false notion of honour and reputation, than to any real principle, or conviction of reason.—Nat. Deor. li. 24; De Finib. v. 31.

<sup>1</sup> Plutar. Life of Cic.

<sup>2</sup> Brut. 438.



of the empire, by the conquest and addition of many new countries to the Roman dominion. He was received with great marks of respect by the dictator Sylla, who went out to meet him at the head of the nobility, and saluted him by the title of Magnus, or the Great, which from that authority was ever after given to him by all people. But his demand of a triumph disgusted both Sylla and the senate, who thought it too ambitious in one who had passed through none of the public offices, nor was of age to be a senator, to aspire to an honour which had never been granted, except to consuls or prætors: but Pompey, insisting on his demand, extorted Sylla's consent, and was the first whose triumphal car is said to have been drawn by elephants, and the only one of the equestrian order who had ever triumphed; which gave an unusual joy to the people, to see a man of their own body obtain so signal an honour; and much more, to see him descend again from it to his old rank and private condition among the knights<sup>1</sup>.

While Pompey, by his exploits in war, had acquired the surname of the Great, J. Cæsar, about six years younger, was giving proofs likewise of his military genius, and serving as a volunteer at the siege of Mitylene; a splendid and flourishing city of Lesbos, which had assisted Mithridates in the late war, and perfidiously delivered up to him M. Aquilius, a person of consular dignity, who had been sent ambassador to that king, and after the defeat of the Roman army had taken refuge in Mitylene, as in a place of the greatest security. Mithridates is said to have treated him with the last indignity; carrying him about in triumph, mounted upon an ass, and forcing him to proclaim everywhere aloud, that he was Aquilius, who had been the chief cause of the war. But the town now paid dear for that treachery, being taken by storm, and almost demolished by Q. Thermus; though Pompey restored it afterwards to its former beauty and liberty, at the request of his favourite freedman, Theophanes. In this siege Cæsar obtained the honour of a civic crown; which, though made only of oaken leaves, was esteemed the most reputable badge of martial virtue; and never bestowed, but for saving the life of a citizen, and killing at the same time an enemy<sup>1</sup>.

Sylla died while Cicero was at Athens, after he had laid down his dictatorship and restored liberty to the republic, and, with an uncommon greatness of mind, lived many months as a private senator and with perfect security in that city where he had exercised the most bloody tyranny: but nothing was thought to be greater in his character, than that during the three years, in which

the Marians were masters of Italy, he assembled his resolution of pursuing the war which he neglected the war which he had hands; but thought it his duty, first to foreign enemy, before he took his citizens<sup>1</sup>. His family was noble and which yet, through the indolency of his had made no figure in the republic for generations, and was almost sunk into obscurity, he produced it again into light, by aspersions of honours of the state. He was a lover of polite letters, having been carefully himself in all the learning of Greece; but from a peculiar gaiety of temper, and for the company of mimics and players, when young, into a life of luxury; so that when he was sent quaestor in the Jugurthine war, Marius compelled him in so rough and desperate a service, and given him so soft and delicate a quarter, whether roused by the example, or stung by reproach, of his general, he behaved himself with the greatest vigour and confidence, offering no man to outdo him in any part of duty or labour, making himself equal as even to the lowest of the soldiers, and then all by his good offices and his that he soon acquired the favour of the king, the character of a brave and skilful commander, and lived to drive Marius himself, but proscribed, into that very province where he had been contemned by him at first as his enemy. He had a wonderful faculty of concealing his passions and purposes, and was so different in different circumstances, that he appeared as it were to be two men in one: never more mild and moderate before victors, than more bloody and cruel after it<sup>2</sup>. In war he used the same art, that he had seen used to Marius, of raising a kind of enthusiasm and contempt of danger in his army, by the auspices and divine admonitions: for he carried always about with him a lit of Apollo taken from the temple of Delos, whenever he had resolved to give battle, to embrace it in sight of the soldiers, the speedy confirmation of its promise<sup>3</sup>. From an uninterrupted course of

<sup>1</sup> Vix quidquam in Syllæ operibus clarius quam quod, cum per triennium Cinnam et Marias partes Italiam obsederent, neque illaturum se dissimulavit, nec quod erat in manibus omisit; vitæque ante frangendum hostem, quam ultimum civem.—Vell. Pat. ii. 94.

<sup>2</sup> Gentis Patriciæ nobilis fuit; familia propinqua majorum ignavia; literis Græcis atque iuxta atque doctissime eruditus.—[Sallust. Bell. Jugurth. c. 10.] Uæque ad quaesturæ suæ comitia, vitam libidinis ludicre artis amore inquinatam perduxit. Quam Marium consulens molestissime tradidit, quo periculum in Africa bellum gerenti, tam delictum sorte obvenisset, &c. [Val. Max. vi. 9; Sallust. J. 86.]

<sup>3</sup> Ad simulanda negotia altitudo ingenii incipit. [Sallust. Bell. Jugurth. 85.] quæ tam diversa, tam se contraria, si quis apud animum suum expendat, duos in uno homine Syllas fuisse crediderit. [Vell. Pat. ii. 9.] Adeo enim Sylla fuit dissimilis bellator, ut dum vincit justissimo lenior; post victoriam fuerit crudelior—ut in eodem homine duplicis ac similes animi conspiceretur exemplum.—Vell. Pat. ii. 9.

<sup>4</sup> Quoties prælium committere destinabat,

<sup>1</sup> Bellum in Africa maximum confecti, victorem exercitum deportavit. Quid vero tam inauditum, quam equitem Romanum triumphare? [Pro Lege Man. 21.] Africa vero tota subacta—Magnique nomine, spolio inde capto, eques Romanus, id quod antea nemo, curru triumphali invecutus est. [Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 26.] Romæ primum juncti elephantas subire curru Pompei Magni Africano triumpho. [Ib. viii. 3; Plutarch. in Pomp.]

<sup>2</sup> Quid Mitylene? quæ certe vestræ. Quiritibus, bellum lege, et victorie jure factæ sunt: urbs et natura et situ, et descriptione ædificiorum et pulchritudine, imprimis nobilissima. [De Leg. Agrar. ii. 16.] A Thermo in expugnatione Mitylenarum corona civica donatus est. [Suet. J. Cæs. 2.] Hinc civice coronæ, militum virtutis insignie clarissimum. [Plin. Hist. Nat. xvi. 4; Vell. Pat. ii. 18; Appian. Bell. Mithrid. p. 184; Val. Max. ix. 13.]

and prosperity he assumed the surname, unknown before to the Romans, of *Felix* or the fortunate; and would have been fortunate indeed, says Velleius, if his life had ended with his victories<sup>o</sup>. Piny calls it a wicked title, drawn from the blood and oppression of his country; for which posterity would think him more unfortunate, even than those whom he had put to death<sup>p</sup>. He had one felicity, however, peculiar to himself, of being the only man in history, in whom the odium of the most barbarous cruelties was extinguished by the glory of his great acts. Cicero, though he had a good opinion of his cause, yet detested the inhumanity of his victory, and never speaks of him with respect, nor of his government but as a proper tyranny; calling him a master of three most pestilent vices, luxury, avarice, cruelty<sup>q</sup>. He was the first of his family, whose dead body was burnt: for having ordered Marius's remains to be taken out of his grave, and thrown into the river Anio, he was apprehensive of the same insult upon his own, if left to the usual way of burial<sup>r</sup>. A little before his death, he made his own epitaph, the sum of which was, that no man had ever gone beyond him, in doing good to his friends, or hurt to his enemies<sup>s</sup>.

As soon as Sylla was dead, the old dissensions, that had been smothered awhile by the terror of his power, burst out again into a flame between the two factions, supported severally by the two consuls, Q. Catulus and M. Lepidus, who were wholly opposite to each other in party and politics. Lepidus resolved at all adventures to rescind the acts of Sylla, and recall the exiled Marians; and began openly to solicit the people to support him in that resolution: but his attempt, though plausible, was factious and unseasonable, tending to overturn the present settlement of the republic, which, after its late wounds and loss of civil blood, wanted nothing so much as rest and quiet to recover a tolerable degree of strength. Catulus's father, the ablest statesman of his time, and the chief assertor of the aristocratical interest, had been condemned to die by Marius: the son, therefore, who inherited his virtues, as well as principles, and was confirmed in them by a resentment of that injury, vigorously opposed and effectually

disappointed all the designs of his colleague; who, finding himself unable to gain his end without recurring to arms, retired to his government of Gaul, with intent to raise a force sufficient to subdue all opposition; where the fame of his levies and military preparations gave such umbrage to the senate, that they soon abrogated his command. Upon this he came forward into Italy at the head of a great army, and having possessed himself of Etruria without opposition, marched in a hostile manner towards the city, to the demand of a second consulship. He had with him several of the chief magistrates, and the good wishes of all the tribunes, and hoped by the authority of the Marian cause, which was always favoured by the populace, to advance himself into Sylla's place, and usurp the sovereign power of Rome. Catulus in the mean time, upon the expiration of his office, was invested with proconsular authority, and charged with the defence of the government; and Pompey also, by a decree of the senate, was joined with him in the same commission; who, having united their forces before Lepidus could reach the city, came to an engagement with him near the Milvian bridge, within a mile or two from the walls, where they totally routed and dispersed his whole army. But Cisalpine Gaul being still in the possession of his lieutenant, M. Brutus, the father of him who afterwards killed Cæsar, Pompey marched forward to reduce that province: where Brutus, after sustaining a siege in Modena, surrendered himself into his hands; but being conducted, as he desired, by a guard of horse to a certain village upon the Po, he was there killed by Pompey's orders. This act was censured as cruel and unjust, and Pompey generally blamed for killing a man of the first quality, who had surrendered himself voluntarily and on the condition of his life: but he acted probably by the advice of Catulus, in laying hold of the pretext of Brutus's treason, to destroy a man who, from his rank and authority, might have been a dangerous head to the Marian party, and capable of disturbing that aristocracy which Sylla had established, and which the senate and all the better sort were very desirous to maintain. Lepidus escaped into Sardinia, where he died soon after of grief to see his hopes and fortunes so miserably blasted: and thus ended the civil war of Lepidus, as the Roman writers call it, which, though but short-lived, was thought considerable enough by Sallust to be made the subject of a distinct history, of which several fragments are still remaining<sup>t</sup>.

As Cicero was returning from his travels towards Rome, full of hopes and aspiring thoughts, his ambition was checked, as Plutarch tells us, by the Delphic oracle; for, upon consulting Apollo by what means he might arrive at the height of glory, he was answered, by making his own genius, and not the opinion of the people, the guide of his life; upon which he carried himself after his return with great caution, and was very shy of pre-

*Apollinis signum Delphis sublatum, in conspectu militum complexus, orabat, uti promissa maturaret.*—Val. Max. i. 2; De Div. i. 33.

<sup>o</sup> Quod quidem usurpasset justissime, et eundem et vincendi et vivendi finem habuisset.—Vell. Pat. ii. 37.

<sup>p</sup> Cuius hominum ad hoc ævi *Felices* sibi cognomen asseruit—civilis nempe sanguine, ac patrie oppugnatione adeptus, &c.—Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 43.

<sup>q</sup> Qui trium pestiferorum vitiorum, luxurie, avaritiæ, crudelitatis, magister fuit.—De Fin. iii. 22; De Offic. ii. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Quod haud scio an timens suo corpori, primus e patris Cornelii igne voluit cremari.—De Leg. ii. 22; Val. Max. ix. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Plutarch. in Syll.

The following *notive inscription* was found in Italy, in the year 1723, near Cicero's Arpinum, between Atina and Terracina, which had been dedicated probably by Sylla, about the time of his assuming the surname of *Felix*, soon after his first success and defeat of the chiefs, who were in arms against him at home:—

IOVI  
QUOD PERICVLVM  
FELICITER EVASERIT  
L. SVLLA  
V. S. LA.

<sup>t</sup> M. Lepido, Q. Catulo consulibus, civile bellum pene citius oppressum est quam inciperet—fax illius motus ab ipso Syllæ rogo exarsit. Cupidus namque rerum novarum per insolentiam Lepidus, acta tanti viri rescindere parabat, nec immerito, si tamen posset sine magna clade reipublicæ, &c.—Flor. iii. 37; Plutarch. in Pomp.; Appian. i. 416; Sallust. Fragment. Hist. i. i; Val. Max. vi. 9; Pigh. Annal. A. U. 676.

tending to public honours. But though the rule be very good, yet Cicero was certainly too wise, and had spent too much of his time with philosophers, to fetch it from an oracle which, according to his own account, had been in the utmost contempt for many ages, and was considered by all men of sense as a mere imposture<sup>a</sup>. But if he really went to Delphi, of which we have not the least hint in any of his writings, we must impute it to the same motive that draws so many travellers at this day to the Holy House of Loretto; the curiosity of seeing a place so celebrated through the world for its sanctity and riches. After his return, however, he was so far from observing that caution which Plutarch speaks of, that he freely and forwardly resumed his former employment of pleading; and after one year more spent at the bar, obtained in the next the dignity of *Quæstor*.

Among the causes which he pleaded before his *quæstors*hip was that of the famous comedian *Roscus*, whom a singular merit in his art had recommended to the familiarity and friendship of the greatest men in Rome<sup>b</sup>. The cause was this: One *Fannius* had made over to *Roscus* a young slave, to be formed by him to the stage, on condition of a partnership in the profits, which the slave should acquire by acting. The slave was afterwards killed, and *Roscus* prosecuted the murderer for damages, and obtained, by a composition, a little farm worth about eight hundred pounds, for his particular share. *Fannius* also sued separately, and was supposed to have gained as much; but pretending to have recovered nothing, sued *Roscus* for the moiety of what he had received. One cannot but observe from Cicero's pleading the wonderful esteem and reputation in which *Roscus* then flourished, of whom he draws a very amiable picture.—Has *Roscus* then, says he, defrauded his partner? Can such a stain stick upon such a man? who, I speak it with confidence, has more integrity than skill, more veracity than experience: whom the people of Rome know to be a better man than he is an actor; and while he makes the first figure on the stage for his art, is worthy of the senate for his virtue<sup>c</sup>. In another place he says of him, that he was such an artist, as to seem the only one fit to come upon the stage; yet such a man, as to seem the only one unfit to come upon it at all<sup>d</sup>; and that his action was so perfect and admirable, that when a man excelled in any other profession, it was grown into a proverb to call him a *Roscus*<sup>e</sup>. His daily pay for acting is said to have been about thirty pounds sterling.<sup>f</sup> Pliny computes his yearly profit

at four thousand pounds<sup>g</sup>; but Cicero it at five thousand. He was generous and a contemner of money; and a raised an ample fortune from the stipends paid to the public for many years pay: whence Cicero urges it as incredible who in ten years past might honestly fifty thousand pounds, which he refused to tempt to commit a fraud for the four hundred<sup>h</sup>.

At the time of Cicero's return from *Asia* reigned in the forum two orators of no great authority, *Cotta* and *Hortensius* inflamed him with an emulation of *Cotta*'s way of speaking was calm and with great elegance and propriety of *Hortensius*'s, sprightly, elevated, and by his words and action; who being then in age, about eight years older, and in his own taste and manner, was considered by him more particularly as his pattern, or rather, in glory<sup>i</sup>. The business of pleading a profession of all others the most liberal was not mercenary, nor undertaken for it was illegal to take money, or to present for it: but the richest, and the noblest of Rome freely offered the service of their citizens, as the *consuls* and protectors of the innocent and This was a constitution as old as *Rome* assigned the patronage of the people to *consuls* or senators, without fee or reward succeeding ages, when, through the ambition of nobles, it was become a custom for a make annual presents to their patron the body of the citizens was made tributary to the senate, *M. Cincius*, a tribune, lished a law, prohibiting all senators to or gifts on any account, and especially in causes. In the contest about this tribune mentions a smart reply made by the tribune *Cento*, one of the orators who opposed *Cento* asked him with some scorn, What little *Cincius*, that you are making a about? *Cincius* replied, That you, *Caius* for what you use<sup>j</sup>. We must not imagine that this generosity of the great was without interest, or without any expectation of brought the noblest which a liberal min

<sup>c</sup> H.S. quingenta annua mercede prodatur. Nat. vii. 30.

<sup>d</sup> Decem his annis proximis H.S. sexagesies consequi potuit: noluit.—Pro Roscio, 8.

<sup>e</sup> Duo tum excellēbant oratores, qui me ipiditate incitarent, *Cotta* et *Hortensius*, &c.—

<sup>f</sup> Diserti igitur hominis, et facile laborantis patriis esse moribus, multorum causas et non gratuito defendentis, beneficia et patrocinia la De Offic. ii. 19.

<sup>g</sup> Quid legem *Cincium* de donis et muneribus vectigalis jam et stipendiaria plebs esse Senatui [Liv. xxxiv. 4.] Consurgunt Patres legemque flagrant, qui cavetur antiquitus, ne quis orandum pecuniam donumve accipiat. [Tacit. 5.] *M. Cincius*, quo die legem de donis et muneribus *C. Cento* prodidisset, et satis contumeliose *Cincio*? quæsiasset; Ut emas, inquit, *Cai*, &c.—Cic. de Orat. ii. 71.

This *Cincian* law was made in the year of and recommended to the people, as Cicero tells *Fabius Maximus*, in the extremity of his age. 4.—Vid. Pigh. Annal. tom. ii. p. 218.

<sup>a</sup> Pyrrhi temporibus jam Apollo versus facere dealeratur isto modo jam oracula non eduntur, non modo nostra ætate, sed jam diu, ut modo nihil possit esse contemptius? Quomodo autem ista vis evanuit? an postquam homines minus creduli esse coeperunt?—De Div. ii. 56, 57.

<sup>b</sup> Nec vulgi tantum favorem, verum etiam principum familiaritates amplexus est.—Val. Max. viii. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Quem populus Romanus meliorem virum, quam histrionem esse arbitrat: qui ita dignissimus est scena, propter artificium; ut dignissimus sit curiæ, propter abtinentiam.—Pro Q. Rosc. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Pro Quint. 25.

<sup>e</sup> Ut in quo qualesque artificio excelleret, is in suo genere *Roscus* diceretur.—De Orat. i. 28.

<sup>f</sup> Ut mercedem diurnam de publico mille denarios solus acceperit.—Macrob. Saturn. ii. 10.

cive, the fruit of praise and honour from the public voice of their country : it was the proper instrument of their ambition, and the sure means of advancing them to the first dignities of the state : they gave their labours to the people, and the people repaid them with the honours and preferments which they had the power to bestow : this was a wise and happy constitution, where, by a necessary connexion between virtue and honour, they served mutually to produce and perpetuate each other ; where the reward of honours excited merit, and merit never failed to procure honours ; the only policy which can make a nation great and prosperous.

Thus the three orators just mentioned, according to the custom and constitution of Rome, were all severally employed this summer in suing for the different offices, to which their different age and rank gave them a right to pretend ; Cotta for the consulship, Hortensius the ædileship, Cicero the questorship ; in which they all succeeded : and Cicero especially had the honour to be chosen the first of all his competitors by the unanimous suffrage of the tribes ; and in the first year in which he was capable of it by law, the thirty-first of his age.<sup>1</sup>

The questors were the general receivers or treasurers of the republic ; whose number had been gradually enlarged with the bounds and revenues of the empire from two to twenty, as it now stood from the last regulation of Sylla. They were sent annually into the several provinces, one with every prætor or governor, to whom they were the next in authority, and had the proper equipage of magistrates, the lictors carrying the fasces before them ; which was not, however, allowed to them at Rome. Besides the care of the revenues, it was their business also to provide corn and all sorts of grain, for the use of the armies abroad and the public consumption at home.

This was the first step in the legal ascent and gradation of public honours, which gave an immediate right to the senate, and after the expiration of the office, an actual admission into it during life : and though, strictly speaking, none were held to be complete senators, till they were enrolled at the next lustrum in the list of the censors ; yet that was only a matter of form, and what could not be denied to them, unless for the charge and notoriety of some crime, for which every other senator was equally liable to be degraded. These questors, therefore, chosen annually by the people, were the regular and ordinary supply of the vacancies of the senate, which consisted at this time of about five hundred : by which excellent institution the way to the highest order of the state was laid open to the virtue and industry of every private citizen ; and the dignity of this sovereign council maintained by a succession of members, whose distinguished merit had first recommended them to the notice and favour of their country<sup>1</sup>.

The consuls of this year were Cn. Octavius and C. Scribonius Curio ; the first was Cicero's particular friend, a person of singular humanity and benevolence, but cruelly afflicted with the gout, whom Cicero therefore urges as an example against the Epicureans, to show that a life supported by innocence could not be made miserable by pain<sup>2</sup>. The second was a professed orator, or pleader at the bar, where he sustained some credit, without any other accomplishment of art or nature, than a certain purity and splendour of language, derived from the institution of a father who was esteemed for his eloquence : his action was vehement, with so absurd a manner of waving his body from one side to the other, as to give occasion to a jest upon him, that he had learnt to speak in a boat. They were both of them, however, good magistrates ; such as the present state of the republic required, firm to the interests of the senate, and the late establishment made by Sylla, which the tribunes were labouring by all their arts to overthrow. These consuls, therefore, were called before the people by Sicinius, a bold and factious tribune, to declare their opinion about the revocation of Sylla's acts, and the restoration of the tribunician power, which was now the only question that engaged the zeal and attention of the city : Curio spoke much against it with his usual vehemence and agitation of body ; while Octavius sat by, crippled with the gout, and wrapt up in plasters and ointments : when Curio had done, the tribune, a man of a humorous wit, told Octavius, that he could never make amends to his colleague for the service of that day ; for if he had not taken such pains to beat away the flies, they would certainly have devoured him<sup>3</sup>. But while Sicinius was pursuing his seditious practices, and using all endeavours to excite the people to some violence against the senate, he was killed by the management of Curio, in a tumult of his own raising<sup>4</sup>.

We have no account of the precise time of Cicero's marriage ; which was celebrated most probably in the end of the preceding year, immediately after his return to Rome, when he was about

This account of the manner of filling up the senate is confirmed by many other passages of Cicero's works : for example ; when Cicero was elected ædile, the next superior magistrate to the questor, and before his entrance into that office, he took a journey into Sicily to collect evidence against Verres ; in the account of which voyage he says, that he went at his own charges, though a senator, into that province, where he had before been questor. [In Verr. i. 6.] Again ; when the government of Cilicia was allotted to him, he begged of young Curio, as he did of all his friends in the senate, not to suffer it to be prolonged to him beyond the year. In his absence, Curio, who before had been only questor, was elected tribune ; upon which Cicero, in a congratulatory letter to him on that promotion, taking occasion to renew his former request, says, that he asked it of him before, as of a senator of the noblest birth, and a youth of the greatest interest ; but now of a tribune of the people, who had the power to grant him what he asked.—Ep. Fam. ii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> De Finib. ii. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Curio copia nonnulla verborum, nullo alio bono, tenuit oratorum locum. [Brut. 350 ; it. 323.] Motus erat is, quem C. Julius in perpetuum notavit, cum ex eo, in utramque partem toto corpore vacillante, quæsit, quis loqueretur e lintre—Nunquam, inquit, Octavi, college tuo gratiam referes : qui nisi se suo more jactavisset, hodie te istis muscæ comedissent.—Ibid. 324.

<sup>4</sup> Vide Ballust. Fragm. Hist. l. 3. Orat. Macri ; Figh. Ann. 577.

<sup>1</sup> *Ne cum questorem in primis cunctis suffragiis populi Romanus faciebatur.*—In Pis. 1 ; Brut. 440.

<sup>2</sup> *Questura, primus gradus honoris* [In Verr. Act. i. 4.] *Populus Romanus, cujus honoribus in amplissimo cunctis, et in altissimo gradu dignitatis, atque in hac omnium terrarum ære collocati sumus.* [Post. red. ad Sen. 1.] *Ita magistratus annuos creaverunt, ut concillium senatus perpetuum proponerent sempiternum ; deligerentur vero in id concillium ab universo populo, aditusque in eum omnium ordinem omnium civium industria ac virtus peteret.*—Pro Sext. 68.

thirty years old: it cannot be placed later, because his daughter was married the year before his consulship, at the age only of thirteen; though we suppose her to be born this year on the fifth of August, which is mentioned to be her birthday<sup>a</sup>. Nor is there any thing certain delivered of the family and condition of his wife Terentia; yet from her name, her great fortune, and her sister Fabia's being one of the vestal virgins<sup>c</sup>, we may conclude that she was nobly descended. This year, therefore, was particularly fortunate to him, as it brought an increase not only of issue, but of dignity into his family, by raising it from the equestrian to the senatorian rank; and by this early taste of popular favour, gave him a sure presage of his future advancement to the superior honours of the republic.

## SECTION II.

THE provinces of the quaestors being distributed to them always by lot, the island of Sicily happened to fall to Cicero's share<sup>a</sup>. This was the first country which, after the reduction of Italy, became a prey to the power of Rome<sup>b</sup>, and was then thought considerable enough to be divided into two provinces of Lilybeum and Syracuse; the former of which was allotted to Cicero: for though they were both united at this time under one prætor or supreme governor, S. Peducæus, yet they continued still to have each of them a distinct quaestor<sup>c</sup>. He received this office not as a gift, but a trust; and considered it, he says, as a public theatre, in which the eyes of the world were turned upon him; and that he might act his part with the greater credit, resolved to devote his whole attention to it; and to deny himself every pleasure, every gratification of his appetites, even the most innocent and natural, which could obstruct the laudable discharge of it<sup>d</sup>.

Sicily was usually called the granary of the republic<sup>e</sup>; and the quaestor's chief employment in it was to supply corn and provisions for the use of the city: but there happening to be a peculiar scarcity this year at Rome, it made the people very clamorous, and gave the tribunes an opportunity of inflaming them the more easily, by charging it to the loss of the tribunician power, and their being left a prey by that means to the oppressions of the great<sup>f</sup>. It was necessary therefore to the public quiet, to send out large and speedy supplies from Sicily, by which the island was like to be drained; so that Cicero had a difficult task to furnish what was sufficient for the demands of the city, without being grievous at the same time to the poor natives:

<sup>a</sup> Nonia Sextil.—Ad Att. iv. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ascon. Orat. in Tog. Cand.

<sup>c</sup> Me quaestorem Siciliensis excopt annus.—Brut. 440.

<sup>d</sup> Prima omnium, id quod ornamentum imperii est, provincia est appellata.—In Verr. iii. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Quaestores utriusque provincie, qui isto prætore fuerunt.—Ib. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Ita quaestor sum factus, ut mihi honorem illum non solum datum, sed etiam creditum, ut me quaesturamque meam quasi in aliquo terrarum orbis theatro versari existimarem; ut omnia semper, quæ jucunda videntur esse, non modo his extraordinariis cupiditatibus, sed etiam ipsi nature ac necessitati denegarem.—In Verr. v. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Ille M. Cato sapiens, cellam penariam rei publicæ, nutriticem plebis Romanæ, Siciliam nominavit.—Ib. ii. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Vid. Orat. Cottæ in fragment. Sallust.

yet he managed the matter with so much address, that he made very great advantage without any burthen upon the province: great courtesy all the while to the dealers to the merchants, generosity to the humanity to the allies; and in short manner of good offices to everybody he gained the love and admiration of all men, who decreed greater honours to his departure, than they had ever decreed to any of their chief governors<sup>g</sup>. During his absence in the country, several young men of quality, who served in the army, having some great disorder and offence against discipline, ran away to Rome for fear of punishment, where being seized by the magistrates, were sent back to be tried before the prætor; but Cicero undertook their defence, and was so successful for them so well, that he got them all acquitted, and by that means obliged many of the families of the city.

In the hours of leisure from his province he employed himself very diligently, as he did at Rome, in his rhetorical studies; and he followed the rule which he constantly inculcated, let one day pass without some exercise of the kind: so that on his return from Sicily he brought with him several rhetorical talents were, according to his own opinion, in their full perfection and maturity<sup>h</sup>. Cicero himself, famous of old for his school of eloquence, might afford a particular invitation to the study of those studies: for the Sicilians, as being a sharp and litigious people, and the expulsion of their tyrants, having many controversies among themselves about property, required much pleading, were the first who followed his rules and taught an art of speaking, of which Demetrius and Tysias were the first professors: an art above all others, owes its birth to liberty, and never flourishes but in a free air<sup>i</sup>.

Before he left Sicily he made the tour of the island to see every thing in it that was curious, especially the city of Syracuse, which he made the principal figure in its history. His first request to the magistrates, who were to show him the curiosities of the place, was to show him the tomb of Archimedes, whose name he had much honour to it; but to his surprise he found that they knew nothing at all of the matter, and even denied that there was any such tomb in the island: yet as he was assured of it beyond all the concurrent testimony of writers, and that he had seen the verses inscribed, and that the tomb was a sphere with a cylinder engraved on some part of it, he would not be dissuaded from the search, but continued it out. When they had ca-

<sup>g</sup> Frumenti in summa caritate maximum meceram: negotiatoribus comis, mercatoribus, nauticis liberalis, acie abstinens, omnibus in omni officio diligentem: excoptati quid Siculis honores in me inauditi.—Pro Planc. 26.

<sup>h</sup> Plutarch's Life of Cic.

<sup>i</sup> Jam videbatur illud in me, quicquid esset factum, et habere maturitatem quandam suam.

<sup>k</sup> Cum sublatis in Sicilia tyrannis res privatis intervallo judicis repeterentur, tum primum, acuta illa gens et controversa natura, artem et Siculos Coracem et Tysiam conscripsisse. [Brut] una res in omni libero populo, maximeque in tranquillisque civitatibus semper floruit, semper minata est.—De Orat. i. 8.

therefore to the gate, where the greatest number of their old sepulchres stood, he observed, in a spot overgrown with shrubs and briars, a small column, whose head just appeared above the bushes, with the figure of a sphere and cylinder upon it; this, he presently told the company, was the thing that they were looking for; and sending in some men to clear the ground of the brambles and rubbish, he found the inscription also which he expected, though the latter part of all the verses was effaced. Thus, says he, one of the noblest cities of Greece, and once likewise the most learned, had known nothing of the monument of its most deserving and ingenious citizen, if it had not been discovered to them by a native of Arpinum<sup>1</sup>. At the expiration of his year he took leave of the Sicilians by a kind and affectionate speech, assuring them of his protection in all their affairs at Rome; in which he was as good as his word, and continued ever after their constant patron, to the great benefit and advantage of the province.

He came away extremely pleased with the success of his administration; and flattering himself that all Rome was celebrating his praises, and that the people would readily grant him everything that he desired; in which imagination he landed at Puteoli, a considerable port adjoining to Baizæ, the chief seat of pleasure in Italy, where there was a perpetual resort of all the rich and the great, as well for the delights of its situation, as the use of its baths and hot waters. But here, as he himself pleasantly tells the story, he was not a little mortified by the first friend whom he met, who asked him, how long he had left Rome, and what news there? When he answered, that he came from the provinces, "From Africa, I suppose," says another; and, upon his replying with some indignation, "No, I come from Sicily," a third who stood by, and had a mind to be thought wiser, said presently, "How! did you not know that Cicero was quaestor of Syracuse?" Upon which, perceiving it in vain to be angry, he fell into the humour of the place, and made himself one of the company who came to the waters. This mortification gave some little check to his ambition, or taught him rather how to apply it more successfully; and did him more good, he says, than if he had received all the compliments that he expected; for it made him reflect, that the people of Rome had dull ears, but quick eyes; and that it was his business to keep himself always in their sight; nor to be so solicitous how to make them hear of him, as to make them see him: so that from this moment he resolved to stick close to the forum, and to live perpetually in the view of the city; nor to suffer either his porter or his sleep to hinder any man's access to him<sup>2</sup>.

At his return to Rome, he found the consul, L. Lucullus, employing all his power to repel the attempts of a turbulent tribune, L. Quinctius, who had a manner of speaking peculiarly adapted to seduce the multitude, and was perpetually exerting it, to persuade them to reverse Sylla's acts<sup>3</sup>. These acts were odious to all who affected popularity, especially to the tribunes, who could not brook, with any patience, the diminution of their ancient power; yet all prudent men were desirous to support them, as the best foundation of a lasting peace and firm

settlement of the republic. The tribune Sicinius made the first attack upon them soon after Sylla's death, but lost his life in the quarrel; which, instead of quenching, added fuel to the flame; so that C. Cotta, one of the next consuls, a man of moderate principles and obnoxious to neither party, made it his business to mitigate these heats, by mediating between the senate and the tribunes, and remitting a part of the restraint that Sylla had laid upon them, so far as to restore them to a capacity of holding the superior magistracies. But a partial restitution could not satisfy them; they were as clamorous still as ever, and thought it a treachery to be quiet, till they had recovered their whole rights: for which purpose, Quinctius was now imitating his predecessor Sicinius, and exciting the populace to do themselves justice against their oppressors, nor suffer their power and liberties to be extorted from them by the nobles. But the vigour of Lucullus prevented him from gaining any farther advantage, or making any impression this year to the disturbance of the public peace<sup>4</sup>.

C. Verres, of whom we shall have occasion to say more hereafter, was now also prætor of the city, or the supreme administrator of justice; whose decrees were not restrained to the strict letter of the law, but formed usually upon the principles of common equity; which, while it gives a greater liberty of doing what is right, gives a greater latitude withal of doing wrong; and the power was never in worse hands, or more corruptly administered, than by Verres: for there was not a man in Italy, says Cicero, who had a law-suit at Rome, but knew, that the rights and properties of the Roman people were determined by the will and pleasure of his whore<sup>5</sup>.

There was a very extraordinary commission granted this year to M. Antonius, the father of the triumvir; the inspection and command of all the coasts of the Mediterranean: a boundless power, as Cicero calls it<sup>6</sup>, which gave him an opportunity of plundering the provinces, and committing all kinds of outrage on the allies. He invaded Crete without any declaration of war, on purpose to enslave it; and with such an assurance of victory, that he carried more fetters with him than arms<sup>7</sup>. But he met with the fate that he deserved: for the Cretans totally routed him in a naval engagement, and returned triumphant into their ports, with the bodies of their enemies hanging on their masts. Antonius died soon after this disgrace, infamous in his character, nor in any respect a better man, says Asconius, than his son<sup>8</sup>. But Metellus made

<sup>1</sup> Nisi forte C. Cotta, ex factione media consul, aliter quam metu jura quædam tribunis plebis restituit; et quamquam L. Sicinius primus de potestate tribunicia loqui ausus, manserantibus vobis circumventus erat.—Lucullus superiore anno quantis animis ierit in L. Quinctium, vidistis.—Vide Ballut. Hist. Fragment. l. 3. Orat. Macri Licinii; Plut. in Lucull.

<sup>2</sup> Ut nemo tam rusticianus homo, Romam ex ullo municipio vadimonii causa venerit, quin seors jura omnia prætoris urbani nutu atque arbitrio Chelidonia meretricule gubernari.—In Verr. v. 13.

<sup>3</sup> M. Antonii infinitum illud imperium.—Ib. li. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Primus invasit insulam M. Antonius, cum ingenti quidem victoria spe atque fiducia, adeo ut plures catenas in navibus, quam arma portaret.—Flor. li. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Antonium, cum multa contra sociorum salutem, multa contra utilitatem provinciarum et faceret et cogitaret, in mediis ejus injuriis et cupiditatibus mors oppressit.—In Verr. iii. 91.

<sup>1</sup> Tac. Quæst. v. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Pro Plancio, 36.

<sup>3</sup> Nemo cum summa potestate præditus, tum ad incommensandas animos multitudinis accommodatus.—Pro Cluent. 39; Flaccarch. in Lucull.

the Cretans pay dear for their triumph, by the entire conquest of their country; in which war, as Florus says, if the truth must be told, the Romans were the aggressors; and though they charged the Cretans with favouring Mithridates, yet their real motive was the desire of conquering so noble an island<sup>1</sup>.

Mithridates also had now renewed the war against Rome; encouraged to it by the diversion which Sertorius was giving at the same time in Spain to their best troops and ablest generals, Metellus and Pompey: so that Lucullus, who on the expiration of his consulship had the province of Asia allotted to him, obtained with it, of course, the command of this war. But while their arms were thus employed in the different extremities of the empire, an ugly disturbance broke out at home, which, though contemptible enough in its origin, began in a short time to spread terror and consternation through all Italy. It took its rise from a few gladiators, scarce above thirty; at the first, who broke out of their school at Capua, and having seized a quantity of arms, and drawn a number of slaves after them, posted themselves on Mount Vesuvius; here they were presently surrounded by the prætor Clodius Glaber, with a good body of regular troops; but forcing their way through them with sword in hand, they assaulted and took his camp, and made themselves masters of all Campania. From this success their numbers presently increased to the size of a just army of forty thousand fighting men: with which they made head against the Roman legions, and sustained a vigorous war for three years, in the very bowels of Italy; where they defeated several commanders of consular and prætorian rank; and, puffed up with their victories, began to talk of attacking Rome. But M. Crassus the prætor, to whom the war was committed, having gathered about him all the forces which were near home, chastised their insolence, and drove them before him to the extremity of Rhegium, where, for want of vessels to make their escape, the greatest part was destroyed, and among them, their general Spartacus, fighting bravely to the last at the head of his desperate troops<sup>2</sup>. This was called the servile war, for which Crassus had the honour of an ovation; it being thought beneath the dignity of the republic to grant a full triumph for the conquest of slaves: but to bring it as near as possible to a triumph, Crassus procured a special decree of the senate to authorise him to wear the laurel crown, which was the proper ornament of the triumph, as myrtle was of the ovation<sup>3</sup>.

The Sertorian war happened to be finished also, fortunately near the same time. The author of it, Sertorius, was bred under C. Marius, with whom he had served in all his wars, with a singular reputation, not only of martial virtue, but of justice and clemency: for though he was firm to the Marian party, he always disliked and opposed their cruelty, and advised a more temperate use of their power. After the death of Cinna, he fell into Sylla's hands, along with the consul Scipio, when the army abandoned them: Sylla dismissed him with life, on the account, perhaps, of his known mode-

ration; yet taking him to be an utter enemy, he soon after proscribed and did the necessity of seeking his safety in foreign parts. After several attempts on African coasts of the Mediterranean, he found refuge in Spain, whither all who fled from Sylla resorted to him, of whom he formed a savage law to the whole province. Here, by his credit and address, he raised a force to sustain a war of eight years against the republic; and to make it a quest for Rome or Spain should possess the world. Q. Metellus, an old experienced general, was sent against him singly at first, but baffled and circumvented by his superior dexterity, that the people of Rome were sent their favourite Pompey to his assistance, the best troops of the empire. Sertorius gained his ground against them both in many engagements, in which he generally equal, often superior, was basely murdered by the treachery of Perperna, the next to him in command, was disgraced, and wanted to usurp his power. Perperna was of noble birth, and had been prætor where he took up arms with the consul to reverse the acts of Sylla, and recall the Marians, and after their defeat carried part of their troops to the support of Sertorius, but instead of gaining what he expected, he ruined the cause, of which he made himself the chief, and put an end to that which was wholly supported by the reputation of a general; for the revolted provinces permitted; and the army having no confidence in a new leader, was easily broken and dispersed. Perperna himself taken prisoner.

Pompey is celebrated on this occasion for an act of great prudence and generosity. Perperna, in hopes of saving his life, made some important discoveries, and his hands all Sertorius's papers, in which were several letters from the principal senators pressing him to bring his army into Italy, in sake of overturning the present government. Pompey ordered the papers to be burnt without them, and Perperna to be killed with his own hands. He knew, that the best way of quieting the discontents of the city, where faction was continually at work to disturb the public quietude, was to ease people of those fears which a conspi-

<sup>1</sup> Sylla et consulens, ut prædiximus, ex Sertorium, pro quantum belli facem! et dimisit incolumes.—Vell. Pat. ii. 25. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Jam Africæ, jam Balearibus insulis fortunas misisque in oceanum—tandem Hispaniam satis tanto hosti uno imperatore resistere res potuit: additus Metello Cn. Pompeius. Hic diu, et accipiti semper acie attrivere: nec bello, quam suorum scelero, et insidiis, ex.—Flor. iii. 22.

<sup>3</sup> Illa in tantum Sertorium armis extulit, ut pœnulum dijudicari non potuerit, Hispania, Romanis armis plus esset roboris, et uter populus alter foret.—Vell. Pat. ii. 90.

A M. Perperna et alii conjuratis convivit, octavo ducatus sui anno; magnus dux, duos imperatores, Pompeium et Metellum, frequentius victor.—Egit. Liv. 96. Vide etiam Sertorio et Pompei; Appian. p. 418.

<sup>4</sup> Plutarch. in Pompei; Appian. 423.

<sup>1</sup> Creticum bellum, si vera volumus noscere, nos fecimus sola vincendi nobilium insulam cupiditate.—Flor. iii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Vide Flor. iii. 20.

<sup>3</sup> Plut. in Crass.—Crassæ, quid est, quod confecto formidolosissimo bello, coronam illam lauream tibi tantopere decerni volueris?—In Pison. 24.

guilt would suggest, rather than push them to the necessity of seeking their security from a change of affairs, and the overthrow of the state<sup>a</sup>. As he returned into Italy at the head of his victorious army, he happened to fall in luckily with the remains of those fugitives who, after the destruction of Spartacus, had escaped from Crassus, and were making their way in a body towards the Alps, whom he intercepted and entirely cut off to the number of five thousand; and in a letter upon it to the senate, said, that Crassus indeed had defeated the gladiators, but that he had plucked up the war by the roots<sup>b</sup>. Cicero, likewise, from a particular dislike to Crassus, affected in his public speeches to give Pompey the honour of finishing this war, declaring, that the very fame of his coming had broken the force of it, and his presence extinguished it<sup>c</sup>.

For this victory in Spain, Pompey obtained a second triumph, while he was still only a private citizen, and of the equestrian rank: but the next day he took possession of the consulship, to which he had been elected in his absence; and, as if he had been born to command, made his first entry into the senate in the proper post to preside in it. He was not yet full thirty-six years old, but the senate, by a decree, dispensed with the incapacity of his age and absence; and qualified him to hold the highest magistracy, before he was capable by law of pretending even to the lowest; and, by his authority, M. Crassus was elected also for his colleague<sup>d</sup>.

Crassus's father and elder brother lost their lives in the massacres of Marius and Cinna; but he himself escaped into Spain, and lay there concealed till Sylla's return to Italy, whither he presently resorted to him, in hopes to revenge the ruin of his fortunes and family on the opposite faction. As he was attached to Sylla's cause both by interest and inclination, so he was much considered in it; and being extremely greedy and rapacious, made use of all his credit to enrich himself by the plunder of the enemy, and the purchase of confiscated estates, which Cicero calls his harvest. By these methods he raised an immense wealth, computed at many millions, gathered from the spoils and calamities of his country. He used to say, that no man could be reckoned rich, who was not able to maintain an army out of his own rents<sup>e</sup>. And if the accounts of antiquity be true, the number of his slaves was scarce inferior to that of a full army; which, instead of being a burthen, made

one part of his revenue; being all trained to some useful art or profession, which enabled them not only to support themselves, but to bring a share of profit to their master. Among the other trades in his family, he is said to have had above five hundred masons and architects constantly employed in building or repairing the houses of the city<sup>f</sup>. He had contracted an early envy to Pompey, for his superior credit both with Sylla and the people; which was still aggravated by Pompey's late attempt to rob him of the honour of ending the servile war: but finding himself wholly unequal to his rival in military fame, he applied himself to the arts of peace and eloquence, in which he obtained the character of a good speaker; and by his easy and familiar address, and a readiness to assist all who wanted either his protection or his money, acquired a great authority in all the public affairs; so that Pompey was glad to embrace and oblige him, by taking him for his partner in the consulship.

Five years were now almost elapsed, since Cicero's election to the quaestorship; which was the proper interval prescribed by law, before he could hold the next office of tribune or aedile; and it was necessary to pass through one of these in his way to the superior dignities: he chose, therefore, to drop the tribunate, as being stripped of its ancient power by the late ordinance of Sylla, and began to make interest for the aedileship, while Hortensius at the same time was suing for the consulship. He had employed all this interval in a close attendance on the forum, and a perpetual course of pleading<sup>g</sup>, which greatly advanced his interest in the city; especially when it was observed that he strictly complied with the law, by refusing not only to take fees, but to accept even any presents, in which the generality of patrons were less scrupulous<sup>h</sup>. Yet all his orations within this period are lost; of which number were those for M. Tullius and L. Varenus, mentioned by Quintilian and Priscian, as extant in their time.

Some writers tell us, that he improved and perfected his action by the instructions of Roscius and Aesopus; the two most accomplished actors in that, or perhaps in any other age, the one in comedy, the other in tragedy<sup>i</sup>. He had a great esteem indeed for them both, and admired the uncommon perfection of their art: but though he condescended to treat them as friends, he would have disdained to use them as masters. He had formed himself upon a nobler plan, drawn his rules of action from nature and philosophy, and his practice from the most perfect speakers then living in the world; and declares the theatre to be an improper school for the institution of an orator, as teaching gestures too minute and unmanly, and labouring more about the expression of words, than of things<sup>j</sup>; nay, he laughs sometimes at Horten-

<sup>a</sup> Plutarch. in Crass.

<sup>b</sup> Cum igitur essent in plurimis causis, et in principibus patronis quinquennium fere versatus.—Brut. p. 440.

<sup>c</sup> Plutarch. in Cicero.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid.

<sup>e</sup> Quis neget opus esse oratori in hoc oratorio motu, statuque Roscii gestum?—tamen nemo suaserit studiosis dicendi adolescentibus in gestu discendo histrionum more elaborare.—De Orat. l. 59; Vide Tuscul. Disp. iv. 25.

<sup>f</sup> Omnes autem hos motus subsequi debet gestus; non hic, verba exprimens, scenicus, sed universam rem et sententiam: non demonstratio, sed significatio declarans. laterum inflectione hac foris ac virili, non ab scena et histrionibus.—Ib. l. iii. 59.

<sup>a</sup> In tanto civium numero, magna multitudo est eorum, qui propter metum porae peccatorum suorum consilii, non motus conversionesque reipublicae quaerunt.—Pro leg. Man. l. 46.

<sup>b</sup> First, in Pompey.

<sup>c</sup> Quod bellum expectatione Pompeii attenuatum atque incunctum est; adventu sublatum et sepultum. [Pro leg. Man. l. 11.]—Qui etiam servitii virtute victoriarumque commendat.—Pro Sext. 31.

<sup>d</sup> Pompeius hoc quoque triumpho, adhuc Eques Romanus, ante diem quam consulatum intraret, curru urbem invectus est.—Vell. Pat. ii. 30.

<sup>e</sup> Quod tam singulare, quam ut ex S. C. legibus solutus, censui ante fieret, quam ullum alium magistratum per leges capere licuisset? Quid tam incredibile, quam ut iterum Eques Romanus S. C. triumpharet?—Pro leg. Man. l. 11; Vide Plutarch. in Pompey.

<sup>f</sup> Eius Syllani temporis messum.—Parad. vi. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Multo ex te audierunt, cum diceres, neminem esse divitem, nisi qui exercitum alere posset suis fructibus.—Ib. l. 1.



sus for an action too foppish and theatrical<sup>1</sup>, who used to be rallied on that very account by the other pleaders with the title of the player; so that, in the cause of P. Sylla, Torquatus, a free speaker on the other side, called him, by way of ridicule, Dionysia, an actress of those times, in great request for her dancing<sup>2</sup>. Yet Hortensius himself was so far from borrowing his manner from the stage, that the stage borrowed from him; and the two celebrated actors just mentioned, Roscius and Æsopus, are said to have attended all the trials in which he pleaded, in order to perfect the action of the theatre by that of the forum; which seems indeed to be the more natural method of the two, that they who act in feigned life should take their pattern from the true; not those who represent the true, copy from that which is feigned<sup>3</sup>. We are told, however, by others, what does not seem wholly improbable, that Cicero used to divert himself sometimes with Roscius, and make it an exercise, or trial of skill between them, which could express the same passion the most variously, the one by words, the other by gestures<sup>4</sup>.

As he had now devoted himself to a life of business and ambition, so he omitted none of the usual arts of recommending himself to popular favour, and facilitating his advancement to the superior honours. He thought it absurd, that when every little artificer knew the name and use of all his tools, a statesman should neglect the knowledge of men, who were the proper instruments with which he was to work: he made it his business therefore to learn the name, the place, and the condition of every eminent citizen; what estate, what friends, what neighbours he had; and could readily point out their several houses, as he travelled through Italy<sup>5</sup>. This knowledge, which is useful in all popular governments, was peculiarly necessary at Rome; where the people, having much to give, expected to be much courted; and where their high spirits and privileges placed them as much above the rank of all other citizens, as the grandeur of the republic exceeded that of all other states; so that every man, who aspired to any public dignity, kept a slave or two in his family, whose sole business it was to learn the names and know the persons of every citizen at sight, so as to be able to whisper them to his master, as he passed through the streets, that he might be ready to salute them all familiarly, and shake hands with them, as his particular acquaintance<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Putamus—Patronum tuum cerviculam jactaturum.—In Verr. iii. 19.

<sup>2</sup> L. Torquatus, subagresti homo ingenio et infestivon jam histrionem illum diceret, sed gesticulariam, Dionysiamque cum notissimæ saltatriculæ nomine appellaret.—Aul. Gell. i. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Genus hoc totum oratores, qui sunt veritatis ipsius actores, reliquerunt; imitatores autem veritatis, histriones, occupaverunt.—At sine dubio in omni re vincit imitationem veritatem.—De Orat. iii. 56.

<sup>4</sup> Satis constat, contendere cum cum ipso histrione solitum, utrum ille sæpius eandem sententiam variis gestibus efficeret, an ipse per eloquentiæ copiam sermone diverso pronuntiaret.—Macrob. Saturn. ii. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Plutarch. in Cic.      <sup>6</sup> Vide De Petitione Consulatus. xl.

Mercemur servum, qui dicet nomina: levum  
Qui fodiat latus, et cogat trans pondera dextram  
Porrigere. Hic multum in Fabia valet, ille Velina:  
Cuilibet hic faeces dabit, &c.—Hor. Epist. i. 6.

Plutarch says, that the use of these names was contrary to the laws; and that Cicero, in suing for the public offices, employ any of them, but took all that to himself<sup>7</sup>. But that notion is fully contradicted by Cicero, who, in his oration for Murena, absurd rigour of Cato's stoical principle inconsistency with common life, from the circumstance of his having a nomenclator do you mean," says he, "by keeping a tutor? The thing itself is a mere cheat: your duty to call the citizens by their names is a shame for your slave to know them himself.—Why do you not speak to me? he has whispered you? Or, after he has perused, why do you salute them, as if they were yourself? Or, when you have given election, why do you grow careless about them at all? All this, if examined by the social life, is right; but if by the precept of philosophy, very wicked<sup>8</sup>." As for Cicero, whatever pains he is said to have taken, it appears from several passages in his works, that he constantly had a nomenclator at all public occasions<sup>9</sup>.

He was now in his thirty-seventh year, age for holding the ædileship, which was a public preferment that was properly called *tracy*, the questorship being an office on of trust, without any jurisdiction in the ædiles had<sup>10</sup>. These ædiles, as well as all prior officers, were chosen by the people of their tribes; a manner of electing of all free and popular: in which Cicero was ædile, as he was before elected questor by unanimous suffrage of all the tribes, and to all his competitors<sup>11</sup>.

There were originally but two ædiles from the body of the people on pretence the tribes of a share of their trouble, with duty, from which the name itself was derived to take care of the edifices of the city, and the markets, weights, and measures, and the shows and games, which were publicly on the festivals of their gods<sup>12</sup>. The sen wards, taking an opportunity when the people in good humour, prevailed to have two more from their order and of superior rank, called ædiles, from the arm-chair of ivory in which they sat<sup>13</sup>: but the tribunes presently repented concession, and forced the senate to consent these new ædiles should be chosen indifferently

<sup>7</sup> Plutarch. in Cato.

<sup>8</sup> Pro Murena, 36.

<sup>9</sup> Ut nemo nullius ordinis homo nomenclator fuerit, qui mihi obviam non venerit.—Ad Att. iv.

<sup>10</sup> This will explain what Cicero says above of entering upon the consulship, at an age, when incapable even of the lowest magistracy.—But strictly speaking, the ædileship was the first called a magistracy; yet Cicero himself, and all writers, give the same title also to the tribune questorship.

<sup>11</sup> Me cum questorem in primis, ædilem priorem suffragis populus Romanus faciebat.—In Pison. i.

<sup>12</sup> Dionys. Hal. vi. 411.

<sup>13</sup> ——— dabit, eripietque curule

Cui volet importunus ebur.—Hor. Ep. i. 6.

Signa quoque in sella nossem formata curuli  
Et totum Numidæ sculptile dentis opus.

Ovid. de P.

the patrician or plebeian families'. But whatever difference there might be at first between the curule and plebeian sediles, their province and authority seem in later times to be the same, without any distinction but what was nominal; and the two who were chosen the first, were probably called the curule sediles, as we find Cicero to be now styled. This magistracy gave a precedence in the senate, or a priority of voting and speaking, next after the consuls and prætors; and was the first that qualified a man to have a picture or statue of himself, and consequently ennobled his family<sup>1</sup>: for it was from the number of these statues of ancestors, who had borne curule offices, that the families of Rome were esteemed the more or less noble.

After Cicero's election to the ædileship, but before his entrance into the office, he undertook the famed prosecution of C. Verres, the late prætor of Sicily, charged with many flagrant acts of injustice, rapine, and cruelty, during his triennial government of that island. And since this was one of the memorable transactions of his life, and for which he is greatly celebrated by antiquity, it will be necessary to give a distinct and particular relation of it.

The public administration was at this time, in every branch of it, most infamously corrupt: the great, exhausted by their luxury and vices, made no other use of their governments, than to enrich themselves by the spoils of the foreign provinces: their business was to extort money abroad, that they might purchase offices at home, and to plunder the allies, in order to corrupt the citizens. The oppressed in the meanwhile found it in vain to seek relief at Rome, where there was none who cared either to impeach or to condemn a noble criminal; the decision of all trials being in the hands of men of the same condition, who were usually involved in the same crimes, and openly prostituted their judgment on these occasions for favour or a bribe. This had raised a general discontent through the empire, with a particular disgust to that change made by Sylla, of transferring the right of judicature from the equestrian to the senatorian order, which the people were now impatient to get reversed: the prosecution therefore of Verres was both reasonable and popular, as it was likely to give some check to the oppressions of the nobility, as well as comfort and relief to the distressed subjects.

All the cities of Sicily concurred in the impeachment, excepting Syracuse and Messina; for these two being the most considerable of the province, Verres had taken care to keep up a fair correspondence with them. Syracuse was the place of his residence, and Messina the repository of his plunder, whence he exported it all to Italy: and though he would treat even these on certain occasions very strictly, yet in some flagrant instances of his rapine, that he might ease himself of a part of the cry, he used to oblige them with a share of the spoil: so that partly by fear, and partly by favour,

he held them generally at his devotion; and at the expiration of his government, procured ample testimonials from them both in praise of his administration. All the other towns were zealous and active in the prosecution, and, by a common petition to Cicero, implored him to undertake the management of it; to which he consented, out of regard to the relation which he had borne to them as quæstor, and his promise made at parting, of his protection in all their affairs. Verres, on the other hand, was supported by the most powerful families of Rome, the Scipios and the Metelli, and defended by Hortensius, who was the reigning orator at the bar, and usually styled the king of the forum<sup>b</sup>; yet the difficulty of the cause, instead of discouraging, did but animate Cicero the more, by the greater glory of the victory.

He had no sooner agreed to undertake it, than an unexpected rival started up, one Q. Cæcilius, a Sicilian by birth, who had been quæstor to Verres; and, by a pretence of personal injuries received from him, and a particular knowledge of his crimes, claimed a preference to Cicero in the task of accusing him, or at least to bear a joint share in it. But this pretended enemy was in reality a secret friend, employed by Verres himself to get the cause into his hands in order to betray it: his pretensions, however, were to be previously decided by a kind of process called divination, on account of its being wholly conjectural, in which the Judges, without the help of witnesses, were to divine, as it were, what was fit to be done: but in the first hearing Cicero easily shook off this weak antagonist, rallying his character and pretensions with a great deal of wit and humour, and showing, "that the proper patron of such a cause could not be one who offered himself forwardly, but who was drawn to it unwillingly from the mere sense of his duty; one whom the prosecutors desired, and the criminal dreaded; one qualified by his innocence, as well as experience, to sustain it with credit; and whom the custom of their ancestors pointed out and preferred to it." In this speech, after opening the reasons why, contrary to his former practice, and the rule which he had laid down to himself, of dedicating his labours to the defence of the distressed, he now appeared as an accuser, he adds: "the provinces are utterly undone; the allies and tributaries so miserably oppressed, that they have lost even the hopes of redress, and seek only some comfort in their ruin: those, who would have the trials remain in the hands of the senate, complain, that there are no men of reputation to undertake impeachments, no severity in the judges: the people of Rome, in the meanwhile, though labouring under many other grievances, yet desire nothing so ardently, as the ancient discipline and gravity of trials. For the want of trials, the tribunician power is called for again; for the abuse of trials, a new order of judges is demanded; for the scandalous behaviour of judges, the authority of the censors, hated before as too rigid, is now desired and grown popular. In this license of profligate criminals, in the daily complaints of the Roman people, the infamy of trials, the disgrace of the whole senatorian order, as I thought it the only remedy to these mischiefs, for men of abilities and integrity to undertake the cause

<sup>1</sup> Liv. vi. ad fin.

<sup>a</sup> Antiquiorum in senatu sententiæ dicenda locum—jus magis ad memoriam, posteritatemque prodendam.—In Verr. v. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Ergo, inquiet aliquis, donavit populo Syracusano istam libertatem, &c.—In Verr. ii. 18.

Morum tuorum adjutrix scelorum, libidinum testis, pudorem ac furtorum receptrix, &c.—In Verr. iii. 8. it. 11.

<sup>b</sup> In foro ob eloquentiam rege causarum.—Ascon. Argum. in Divinat.

of the republic and the laws, so I was induced the more readily, out of regard to our common safety, to come to the relief of that part of the administration, which seemed the most to stand in need of it.<sup>c</sup>

This previous point being settled in favour of Cicero, a hundred and ten days were granted to him by law for preparing the evidence; in which he was obliged to make a voyage to Sicily, in order to examine witnesses, and collect facts to support the indictment. He was aware, that all Verres's art would be employed to gain time, in hopes to tire out the prosecutors, and allay the heat of the public resentment: so that for the greater dispatch he took along with him his cousin, L. Cicero, to ease him of a part of the trouble, and finished his progress through the island in less than half the time which was allowed to him<sup>d</sup>.

In all the journeys of this kind, the prosecutor's charges used to be publicly defrayed by the province, or the cities concerned in the impeachment: but Cicero, to show his contempt of money, and disinterestedness in the cause, resolved to put the island to no charge on his account; and in all the places to which he came, took up his quarters with his particular friends and acquaintance in a private manner, and at his own expense<sup>e</sup>.

The Sicilians received him everywhere with all the honours due to his uncommon generosity, and the pains which he was taking in their service: but at Syracuse he met with some little affronts from the influence of the prætor Metellus, who employed all his power to obstruct his inquiries, and discourage the people from giving him information. He was invited however by the magistrates with great respect into their senate, where after he had expostulated with them a little for the gilt statue of Verres, which stood there before his face, and the testimonial which they had sent to Rome in his favour; they excused themselves to him in their speeches, and alleged, that what they had been induced to do on that occasion was the effect of force and fear, obtained by the intrigues of a few, against the general inclination; and to convince him of their sincerity, delivered into his hands the authentic accounts of many robberies and injuries which their own city had suffered from Verres in common with the rest of the province. As soon as Cicero retired, they declared his cousin Lucius the public guest and friend of the city, for having signified the same good will towards them, which Cicero himself had always done; and, by a second decree, revoked the public praises which they had before given to Verres. Here Cicero's old antagonist, Cæcilius, appealed against them to the prætor: which provoked the populace to such a degree, that Cicero could hardly restrain them from doing him violence: the prætor dismissed the senate, and declared their act to be irregular, and would not suffer a copy of it to be given to Cicero; whom he reproached at the same time for betraying the dignity of Rome, by submitting not

only to speak in a foreign senate, but in a foreign language, and to talk Greek among Romans. But Cicero answered him with such resolution, urging the sanction of the law, the penalty of contemning them, that they were forced at last to let him carry away all the records which he required<sup>f</sup>.

But the city of Messina continued to the last, and firm to its engagements, so that when Cicero came thither, he received no compliments from the magistrate of refreshments or quarters; but was lodged for himself, and to be taken care of by his friends. An indignity, he says, which had been offered before to a senator of Rome, there was not a king or city upon earth not proud to invite and accommodate with. But he mortified them for it severely, and threatened to call them to account before the senate, as for an affront to the order<sup>g</sup>. After he had finished his business in Sicily, having reason to apprehend some returning home by land, not only from those who infested all those roads, but from the contrivance of Verres, he chose to go by sea, and arrived at Rome, to the surprise of his adversaries, much sooner than he was expected, and full charged with most manifest Verres's guilt.

On his return he found, what he suspected, a strong cabal formed to prolong the affairs by arts of delay which interest or money could procure<sup>h</sup>, with design to throw it off at the next year, when Hortensius and Metellus would be consuls, and Metellus's brother a prætor, whose united authority the prosecution might be baffled: and they had already carried it so far, that there was not time enough in the current year to go through the cause in its ordinary forms. This put Cicero upon the project, of shortening the method of the process, so as to bring it to an issue at any rate, before the present prætor M. Glabrio and his assessors.

<sup>f</sup> *Alt indignum facinus esse, quod ego in ære verba fecissem: quod quidem apud Græcos Græcessem, id ferri nullo modo posse.*—In Verr. i. lib. 63, 64.

Valerius Maximus says, that the Romans were anciently so jealous of the honour of the city, that they never gave an answer to foreigners but in their own language, and obliged the Greeks themselves to speak by an interpreter, not only in Rome, but in Asia; in order to inculcate a reverence for the tongue through all nations. [Lib. ii. 2.] But this discipline had long been laid aside; and the Greek language had obtained such a vogue in Rome, that the great and noble were obliged not only to speak, but to write in it.

<sup>g</sup> *Vide in Verr. iv. 62, 63, 64, 65.*

<sup>h</sup> *Eoque civitas est—Rex denique æquis est, torem populi Romani tecto ac domo non invitot Verr. iv. 11.*

<sup>i</sup> *Non ego a Vibone Vellam parvulo navigio in vorum prædonum, ac tua tela venissem—omni festinatio fuit cum periculo capitis.*—In Verr. ii. Ascon. Argum. in Divinat.

<sup>k</sup> *Reperio, Judices, hæc ab istis consilia inita, ut quacunque opus esset ratione res ita ducam apud M. Metellum prætorem causa diceretur.*—In Verr. i.

<sup>l</sup> *Cicero summo consilio videtur in Verrem venire, ut here tempora dicendi maluisse, quam in eum an erat Q. Hortensius consul futurus, incidere.*—Quintilian.

<sup>c</sup> *Divinat. 3.*

<sup>d</sup> *Ego Siciliam totam quinquaginta diebus sic obii.*—In Verr. Act. i. 2.

<sup>e</sup> *In Siciliam sum inquirendi causa profectus, quo in negotio—ad hospites meos, ac necessarios, cause communis defensor diverti potius, quam ad eos, qui a me consilium petivissent. Nemini meus adventus labori aut sumptui, neque publice neque privatim fuit.*—In Verr. i. 6.

were like to be equal judges<sup>a</sup>. Instead therefore of spending any time in speaking, or employing his eloquence, as usual, in enforcing and aggravating the several articles of the charge, he resolved to do nothing more than produce his witnesses, and offer them to be interrogated: where the novelty of the thing, and the notoriety of the guilt, which appeared at once from the very recital of the depositions, so confounded Hortensius, that he had nothing to say for his client; who, despairing of all defence, submitted, without expecting the sentence, to a voluntary exile<sup>b</sup>.

From this account it appears, that of the seven excellent orations, which now remain on the subject of this trial, the first two only were spoken, the one called the Divination, the other the first *adon*, which is nothing more than a general preface to the whole cause: the other five were published afterwards, as they were prepared and intended to be spoken, if Verres had made a regular defence: for as this was the only cause in which Cicero had yet been engaged, or ever designed to be engaged as an accuser, so he was willing to leave these orations as a specimen of his abilities in that way, and the pattern of a just and diligent impeachment of a great and corrupt magistrate<sup>c</sup>.

In the first contest with Cæcilius he estimates the damages of the Sicilians at above eight hundred thousand pounds<sup>d</sup>; but this was a computation at large, before he was distinctly informed of the facts: for after he had been in Sicily, and seen what the proofs actually amounted to, he charges them at somewhat less than half that sum<sup>e</sup>: and though the law in these causes gave double damages, yet no more seems to have been allowed in this than the single sum; which gave occasion, as Plutarch intimates, to a suspicion of some corruption or connivance in Cicero, for suffering so great an abatement of the fine: but if there was any abatement at all, it must needs have been made by the consent of all parties, out of regard perhaps to Verres's submission, and shortening the trouble of the prosecutors: for it is certain, that so far from leaving any imputation of that sort upon Cicero, it highly raised the reputation both of his abilities and integrity, as of one, whom neither money could bribe, nor power terrify from prosecuting a public oppressor; and the Sicilians ever after retained the highest sense of his services, and on all occasions testified the utmost zeal for his person and interests.

From the conclusion of these orations we may observe, that Cicero's vigour in this cause had drawn upon him the envy and ill will of the no-

bility: which was so far however from moving him, that in open defiance of it he declares, "that the nobles were natural enemies to the virtue and industry of all new men; and, as if they were of another race and species, could never be reconciled or induced to favour them, by any observance or good offices whatsoever; that for his part therefore, like many others before him, he would pursue his own course, and make his way to the favour of the people, and the honours of the state, by his diligence and faithful services, without regarding the quarrels to which he might expose himself.— That if in this trial the judges did not answer the good opinion which he had conceived of them, he was resolved to prosecute, not only those who were actually guilty of corruption, but those too who were privy to it: and if any should be so audacious, as to attempt by power or artifice to influence the bench, and screen the criminal, he would call him to answer for it before the people, and show himself more vigorous in pursuing him, than he had been even in prosecuting Verres<sup>f</sup>."

But before I dismiss the cause of Verres, it will not be improper to add a short account of some of his principal crimes, in order to give the reader a clearer notion of the usual method of governing provinces, and explain the grounds of those frequent impeachments and public trials, which he will meet with in the sequel of this history: for though few of their governors ever came up to the full measure of Verres's iniquity, yet the greatest part were guilty in some degree of every kind of oppression with which Verres himself was charged. This Cicero frequently intimates in his pleading, and urges the necessity of condemning him for the sake of the example, and to prevent such practices from growing too general to be controlled<sup>g</sup>.

The accusation was divided into four heads; 1. of corruption in judging causes; 2. of extortion in collecting the tithes and revenues of the republic; 3. of plundering the subjects of their statutes and wrought plate, which was his peculiar trade; 4. of illegal and tyrannical punishments. I shall give a specimen or two of each from the great number that Cicero has collected, which yet, as he tells us, was but a small extract from an infinitely greater, of which Verres had been actually guilty.

There was not an estate in Sicily, of any considerable value, which had been disposed of by will for twenty years past, where Verres had not his emissaries at work to find some flaw in the title, or some omission in executing the conditions of the testator, as a ground of extorting money from the heir. Dio of Halesa, a man of eminent quality, was in quiet possession of a great inheritance, left to him by the will of a relation, who had enjoined him to erect certain statues in the square of the city, on the penalty of forfeiting the estate to the Erycinian Venus. The statues were erected according to the will; yet Verres, having found

<sup>a</sup> Mihi certum est non committere, ut in hac causa prætor nobis consiliumque mutetur.—Act. i. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Facimus hoc—ut utar testibus statim.—Ibid.—Sed tamen modo citaret testes—et eos Hortensius interrogandos daret: qua arte ista est fatigatus Hortensius, ut nihil, contra quod diceret, inveniret: ipse etiam Verres, desperante patre suo, sua sponte discederet in exilium.—Argum. Accusii in Act. i.

<sup>c</sup> In ceteris orationibus defensor futurus, accusationis officium his libris, qui Verrinarum nomine nuncupantur, composuisse decrevit; et—in una causa vim hujus artis et eloquentiæ demonstrare.—Acon. Argum. in Lib. et in Ver.

<sup>d</sup> Quo nomine ab te, C. Verres, sestertium millies ex lege repeto.—Divin. in Cæcil. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Dicimus C. Verrem—quadringentes sestertium ex Sicilia contra legem abstulisse.—Act. i. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Proinde siqui sunt, qui in hoc reo aut potentes, aut audaces, aut artifices ad corrumpendum judicium velint esse. Ita sint parati, ut discipulante populo Romano mecum sibi rem videant futuram, &c.—In Verr. v. 71.

<sup>g</sup> Quid igitur dicet? fecisse alios.—Sunt quædam omnino in te singularia—quædam tibi cum multis communia. Ergo omittam tuos peculatus, ut ob jus dicendum pecunias acceptas—quæ forsitan alii quoque fecerint, &c.—Ib. iii. 98.

some little pretence for cavilling, suborned an obscure Sicilian, one of his own informers, to sue for the estate in the name of Venus; and when the cause was brought before him, forced Dio to compound with him for about nine thousand pounds, and to yield to him also a famous breed of mares, with all the valuable plate and furniture of his house<sup>1</sup>.

Sopater, an eminent citizen of Halicizæ, had been accused before the late prætor, C. Sacerdos, of a capital crime, of which he was honourably acquitted: but when Verres succeeded to the government, the prosecutors renewed their charge, and brought him to a second trial before their new prætor; to which Sopater, trusting to his innocence and the judgment of Sacerdos, readily submitted without any apprehension of danger. After one hearing the cause was adjourned, when Timarchides, the freedman and principal agent of Verres, came to Sopater, and admonished him as a friend, not to depend too much on the goodness of his cause and his former absolution, for that his adversaries had resolved to offer money to the prætor, who would rather take it for saving, than destroying a criminal, and was unwilling likewise to reverse the judgment of his predecessor. Sopater, surprised at this intimation, and not knowing what answer to make, promised to consider of it; but declared himself unable to advance any large sum. Upon consulting his friends, they all advised him to take the hint, and make up the matter; so that in a second meeting with Timarchides, after alleging his particular want of money, he compounded the affair for about seven hundred pounds, which he paid down upon the spot<sup>2</sup>. He now took all his trouble to be over: but after another hearing, the cause was still adjourned; and Timarchides came again to let him know that his accusers had offered a much larger sum than what he had given, and advised him, if he was wise, to consider well what he had to do. But Sopater, provoked by a proceeding so impudent, had not the patience even to hear Timarchides, but flatly told him that they might do what they pleased, for he was determined to give no more. All his friends were of the same mind, imagining, that whatever Verres himself might intend to do, he would not be able to draw the other judges into it, being all men of the first figure in Syracuse, who had judged the same cause already with the late prætor, and acquitted Sopater. When the third hearing came on, Verres ordered Petilius, a Roman knight, who was one of the bench, to go and hear a private cause, which was appointed for that day, and of which he was likewise the judge. Petilius refused, alleging that the rest of his assessors would be engaged in the present trial. But Verres declared, that they might all go with him too if they pleased, for he did not desire to detain them; upon which they all presently withdrew, some to sit as judges, and

some to serve their friends in the of Minucius, Sopater's advocate, seeing thus cleared, took it for granted that Verres would not proceed in the trial that day, and went out of the court along with the rest; who called him back, and ordered him to the defence of his client. "Defend I be; "before whom?" "Before me Verres, "if you think me worthy to be Greek and Sicilian." "I do not disown my worthiness," says Minucius, "but wish your assessors were present, who are acquainted with the merits of the cause." "I tell you," says Verres, "for they are present." "No more can I," replied Sopater, "for Petilius begged of me also to go with him upon the other trial." And with many threats required him to stay; but he stoutly refused to act, since the bench was so full, and so left the court together with all the friends of Sopater. This somewhat disconcerted Verres; but after he had been whispered times by his clerk Timarchides, he called Sopater to speak what he had to say in defence. Sopater implored him by all means not to proceed to sentence till the rest of the assessors could be present: but Verres called for Petilius, and after he had heard one or two in a summary way, without their being introduced by any one, put an end to the trial, and condemned the criminal<sup>3</sup>.

Among the various branches of Verres's gains, the sale of offices was a considerable one; for there was not a magistracy of any kind disposed of either by lot or a free vote, but which he did not arbitrarily sell to the best bidder. The priesthood of Jupiter at Syracuse was of the most honourable: the method of election was to choose three by a general vote out of several classes of the citizens, whose names afterwards cast into an urn, and the first that was drawn out obtained the priesthood. Verres had sold it to Theomnastus, and him to be named in the first instance among the three; but as the remaining part was to be by lot, people were in great expectation that he would manage that which was not so much in his power. He commanded, therefore, in that place, that Theomnastus should be declared without casting lots; but when the Syracusans remonstrated against it as contrary to their law and the law, he called for the law, which said that as many lots should be made as the persons nominated, and that he whose name came out the first, should be the priest. He then said, "how many were nominated;" they answered, "three." "And what more then," says Verres, "is required by the law, than that three lots should be cast, and one of them drawn out?" They answered, "Nothing;" upon which he put three lots, with Theomnastus's name on every one of them, to be cast into the urn, by drawing out any one, the election was decided in his favour<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Hic est Dio—de quo multis primariis viris testibus satisfactum est, H. S. undecies numeratum esse, ut eam causam, in qua ne tenuissima quidem suspicio posset esse, isto cognoscere obtinere: præterea grege nobilissimum equarum abactos: argenti vestisque stragule domi quod fuerit esse direptum.—In Verr. II. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Post ad amicos retulit. Qui cum ei fuissent auctores retinendæ salutis, ad Timarchidem venit. Expositis suis difficultatibus, hominem ad H. S. lxxx. perducit, eamque ei pecuniam numerat.—Ib. II. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Tum repente iste testes citari jubet. Dicit alter breviter. Nihil interrogatur. Præco, dixisse clat. Iste, propterans de sella, exiit: hominem item, a C. Sacerdote absolutum, indicta causa, de scribe, medici, haruspicesque condemnavit.—In Verres. Numquid igitur oportet nisi tres sortes conjicere?

The tenth of the corn of all the conquered towns in Sicily belonged to the Romans, as it had formerly done to their own princes, and was always gathered in kind and sent to Rome: but as this was not sufficient for the public use, the prætors had an appointment also of money from the treasury to purchase such farther stores as were necessary for the current year. Now the manner of collecting and ascertaining the quantity of the tithes was settled by an old law of King Hiero, the most moderate and equitable of all their ancient tyrants: but Verres, by a strange sort of edict, ordered, that the owner should pay whatever the collector demanded; but if he exacted more than his due, that he should be liable to a fine of eight times the value\*. By this edict he threw the property, as it were, of the island into the power of his officers, to whom he had farmed out the tithes; who, in virtue of the new law, seized into their hands the whole crop of every town, and obliged the owners to give them whatever share of it, or composition in money, they thought fit; and if any refused, they not only plundered them of all their goods, but even tortured their persons, till they had forced them to a compliance\*. By this means Verres, having gathered a sufficient quantity of corn from the very tithes to supply the full demands of Rome, put the whole money, that he had received from the treasury, into his own pocket<sup>b</sup>; and used to brag, that he had got enough from this single article to screen him from any impeachment: and not without reason; since one of his clerks, who had the management of this corn-money, was proved to have got above ten thousand pounds from the very fees which were allowed for collecting it<sup>c</sup>. The poor husbandmen, in the mean time, having no remedy, were forced to run away from their houses, and desert the tillage of the ground; so that from the registers, which were punctually kept in every town, of all the occupiers of arable lands in the island, it appeared, that during the three years' government of Verres, above two thirds of the whole number had entirely deserted their farms, and left their lands uncultivated<sup>d</sup>.

Apronius, a man of infamous life and character, was the principal farmer of the tithes: who, when reproached with the cruelty of his exactions, made no scruple to own, that the chief share of the gain was placed to the account of the prætor. These words were charged upon him in the presence of

etiam? Nihil. Confici jubet tres, in quibus omnibus scriptum esset nomen *Theomnasti*. Fit clamor maximus—*Is Jovis illud sacerdotium amplissimum per hanc rationem Theomnasto datur.*—In Verr. II. 51.

\* *Tota Hieronica lege rejecta et repudiata—edictum, Jodicos, auditu præclarum; quantum decumanus edictis aratorem sibi decumæ dare oportere, ut tantum unum decumanum dare cogeretur.*—&c.—Ib. III. 10.

<sup>b</sup> *Apronius venit, omne instrumentum diripuit, familiam abduxit, pecus abegit—hominem corrumpti et suspendi jussit in oleastro.*—&c.—Ib. 23.

<sup>c</sup> *Item vero ab isto omnem illam ærario pecuniam, quam his oportuit civitatibus pro frumento dari, lucrifac-tum videtur.*—Ib. 75. &c.

<sup>d</sup> *Tu ex pecunia publica H. S. tredecies scribam tnum permissu tuo cum abetullis fœtore, reliquam tibi ullam decumanem putas esse?*—Ib. 80.

<sup>e</sup> *Agriensis ager—ducentos quinquaginta aratores habuit primo anno præturæ tuæ. Quid tertio anno? Octoginta—hoc peræque in omni agro decumano reperietis.*—Ib. 51, 52, &c.

Verres and the magistrates of Syracuse, by one Rubrius, who offered a wager and trial upon the proof of them; but Verres, without showing any concern or emotion at it, privately took care to hush up the matter, and prevent the dispute from proceeding any farther<sup>e</sup>.

The same wager was offered a second time, and in the same public manner, by one Scandilius, who loudly demanded judges to decide it: to which Verres, not being able to appease the clamour of the man, was forced to consent, and named them presently out of his own band, Cornelius his physician, Volusius his soothsayer, and Valerius his crier; to whom he usually referred all disputes, in which he had any interest. Scandilius insisted to have them named out of the magistrates of Sicily, or that the matter should be referred to Rome: but Verres declared, that he would not trust a cause, in which his own reputation was at stake, to any but his own friends; and when Scandilius refused to produce his proofs before such arbitrators, Verres condemned him in the forfeiture of his wager, which was forty pounds, to Apronius<sup>f</sup>.

C. Heius was the principal citizen of Messana, where he lived very splendidly in the most magnificent house of the city, and used to receive all the Roman magistrates with great hospitality. He had a chapel in his house, built by his ancestors, and furnished with certain images of the gods, of admirable sculpture and inestimable value. On one side stood a Cupid of marble, made by Praxiteles: on the other, a Hercules of brass, by Myron; with a little altar before each god, to denote the religion and sanctity of the place. There were likewise two other figures of brass of two young women, called Canephore, with baskets on their heads, carrying things proper for sacrifice after the manner of the Athenians, the work of Polyclethus. These statues were an ornament not only to Heius, but to Messana itself, being known to everybody at Rome, and constantly visited by all strangers, to whom Heius's house was always open. The Cupid had been borrowed by C. Claudius, for the decoration of the forum in his ædileship, and was carefully sent back to Messana; but Verres, while he was Heius's guest, would never suffer him to rest, till he had stripped his chapel of the gods and the canephore; and to cover the act from an appearance of robbery, forced Heius to enter them into his accounts, as if they had been sold to him for fifty pounds; whereas at a public auction in Rome, as Cicero says, they had known one single statue of brass, of a moderate size, sold a little before for a thousand<sup>g</sup>. Verres had seen likewise at Heius's

<sup>e</sup> *Eorum omnium, qui decumani vocabantur, princeps erat Q. ille Apronius, quem videtis: de cuius improbitate singulari gravissimarum legationum querimonias audistis.*—In Verr. II. 9.

*Cum palam Syracusis, te audiente, maximo conventu, P. Rubrius Q. Apronium sponione lacecevit, ut Apronium dictitaret, te sibi in decumis esse socium.*—Ib. 57.

<sup>f</sup> *Hic tu medicum et haruspiceum, et præconem tuum recuperatores dabis? [Ib. 60.] Iste viros optimos recuperatores dat, eundem illum medicum Cornelium et haruspiceum Volusianum, et Valerium præconem.*—Ib. 21, it. 11.

*Scandilius postulare de conventu recuperatores. Tum iste negat se de exstimatione sua cuiquam, nisi suis, commissurum—cogit Scandilium quinque illa millia nummum dare atque adnumerare Apronio.*—Ib. 60.

<sup>g</sup> *Erat apud Heium sacrarium magna cum dignitate in ædibus, a majoribus traditum, perantiquum; in quo signa*

house, a suit of curious tapestry, reckoned the best in Sicily, being of the kind which was called Attalic, richly interwoven with gold; this he resolved also to extort from Heius, but not till he had secured the statues. As soon therefore as he left Messana, he began to urge Heius, by letters, to send him the tapestry to Agrigentum, for some particular service which he pretended; but when he had once got it into his hands, he never restored it<sup>1</sup>. Now Messana, as it is said above, was the only city of Sicily that persevered to the last in the interest of Verres; and at the time of the trial sent a public testimonial in his praise by a deputation of its eminent citizens, of which this very Heius was the chief. Yet when he came to be interrogated and cross-examined by Cicero, he frankly declared, that though he was obliged to perform what the authority of his city had imposed upon him, yet that he had been plundered by Verres of his gods, which were left to him by his ancestors, and which he never would have parted with on any conditions whatsoever, if it had been in his power to keep them<sup>1</sup>.

Verres had in his family two brothers of Cilicia, the one a painter, the other a sculptor, on whose judgment he chiefly relied in his choice of pictures and statues, and all other pieces of art. They had been forced to fly from their country for robbing a temple of Apollo, and were now employed to hunt out every thing that was curious and valuable in Sicily, whether of public or private property. These brothers having given Verres notice of a large silver ewer, belonging to Pamphilus of Lilybæum, of most elegant work, made by Boethus<sup>2</sup>, Verres immediately sent for it, and seized it to his own use; and while Pamphilus was sitting pensive at home, lamenting the loss of his rich vessel, the chief ornament of his sideboard, and the pride of his feasts, another messenger came running to him, with orders to bring two silver cups also, which he was known to have, adorned with figures in relief, to be shown to the prætor. Pamphilus, for fear of greater mischief, took up his cups and carried them away himself: when he came to the palace Verres happened to be asleep, but the brothers were walking in the hall, and waiting to receive him; who, as soon as they saw him, asked for the cups, which he accordingly produced. They commended the work; whilst he with a sorrowful face began to complain, that if they took his cups from him, he should have nothing of any value left in his house. The brothers, seeing his concern, asked how much he

pulcherrima quatuor, summo artificio, summa nobilitate, &c. [In Verr. iv. 2.] C. Claudius, cujus ædilitatem magnificentissimam scimus fuisse, usus est hoc Cupidine tam diu, dum forum diis immortalibus, populoque Romano habuit ornatum.—Hæc omnia, quæ dixi, signa ab Heio de sacratio Verres abtulit, &c. [ib. 3.] Ita jussisti, opinor, ipsum in tabulas referre. [ib. 6.] In auctione signum æneum non magnum H. S. cxx millibus venire non vidi mus?—In Verr. iv. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Quid? illa Attalica, tota Sicilia nominata, ab eodem Heio peripetasmata emere oblitus es?—At quomodo abtulit? &c.—ib. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Quid enim poterat Heius respondere?—Primo dixit, se illum publice laudare, quod sibi ita mandatum esset: deinde neque se illa habuisse venalia, neque ulla conditione, si utrum vellet liceret, adduci unquam potuisse ut venderet illa, &c.—In Verr. iv. 7.

<sup>3</sup> A celebrated Carthaginian sculptor, who left many famous works behind him.—Vid. Flin. Hist. Nat. xxxiii. 12; It. xxxiv. 8.

would give to preserve them; in a w<sup>o</sup>manded forty crowns; he offered twenty they were debating, Verres awaked and the cups, which being presently shown brothers took occasion to observe, th not answer to the account that had be them, and were but of paltry work, n seen among his plate; to whose autho readily submitted, and so Pamphilus cups<sup>1</sup>.

In the city of Tindaris there was a image of Mercury, which had been resto from Carthage by Scipio, and was wor the people with singular devotion, and festival. This statue Verres resolved to commanded the chief magistrate, Sopater taken down and conveyed to Messana. people were so inflamed and mutinor that Verres did not persist in his demu time; but when he was leaving the plac his orders to Sopater, with severe thr his command executed. Sopater proposa ter to the senate, who universally protes it: in short, Verres returned to the tow quired for the statue; but was told b that the senate would not suffer it to down, and had made it capital for any one with it without their orders. "Do not tel Verres, "of your senate and your orders not presently deliver the statue, you scourged to death with rods." Sopater moved the affair again to the senate, a the prætor's threats; but in vain: they in disorder, without giving any answer. reported by Sopater to Verres, who w in his tribunal: it was the midst of w weather extremely cold, and it rained ver when Verres ordered Sopater to be strip carried into the market-place, and there upon an equestrian statue of C. Marc exposed, naked as he was, to the rain and stretched in a kind of torture upon t horse; where he must necessarily have p the people of the town, out of compassio had not forced their senate to grant the to Verres<sup>2</sup>.

Young Antiochus, King of Syria, havir Rome to claim the kingdom of Egypt i his mother, passed through Sicily at this his return home, and came to Syracuse. Verres, who knew that he had a great trea him, received him with a particular civilit him large presents of wine, and all refr

<sup>1</sup> Cybistrate sunt fratres—quorum alterum fing e cera solitum esse, alterum esse pictorem.—(2 ticos diceres, illa odorabantur omnia et pervestig Verr. iv. 13.

Memini Pamphilum Lilybætanum mihi nar iste ab esse hydriam Boethi manu factam, præc et grandi pondere, per potestatem abstulisset tristem et conturbatum domum revertisse, &c.—

<sup>2</sup> Tum iste: Quam mihi religionem narras? c nam? quem senatum? Vivum te non relinquam virgis, nisi signum traditur.—Erat hiems sum pestas, ut ipsum Sopatrum dicere audistis, p imber maximus, cum ipse imperat victoribus, ut —præcitem in forum decipiant, nudumque co —cum esset victus nudus in ære, in imbr, in Neque tamen finis huic injuriæ crudelitatiq donec populus atque universa multitudo, atroc commota, senatum clamore coegit, ut ei sim illud Mercurii polliceretur.—ib. 30, 40.

for his table, and entertained him most magnificently at supper. The king, pleased with this compliment, invited Verres in his turn to sup with him; when his sideboard was dressed out in a royal manner with his richest plate, and many vessels of solid gold set with precious stones; among which there was a large jug for wine, made out of one entire gem, with a handle of gold to it. Verres greedily surveyed and admired every piece; and the king rejoiced to see the Roman prætor so well satisfied with his entertainment. The next morning, Verres sent to the king to borrow some of his choicest vessels, and particularly the jug, for the sake of showing them, as he pretended, to his own workmen; all which, the king having no suspicion of him, readily sent. But besides these vessels of domestic use, the king had brought with him a large candlestick, or branch for several lights, of inestimable value, all made of precious stones, and adorned with the richest jewels, which he had designed for an offering to Jupiter Capitolinus: but finding the repairs of the capitol not finished, and no place yet ready for the reception of his offering, he resolved to carry it back without showing it to anybody, that the beauty of it might be new and the more surprising when it came to be first seen in that temple. Verres, having got intelligence of this candlestick, sent again to the king, to beg by all means that he would favour him with a sight of it, promising that he would not suffer any one else to see it. The king sent it presently by his servants, who, after they had uncovered and shown it to Verres, expected to carry it back with them to the king; but Verres declared, that he could not sufficiently admire the beauty of the work, and must have more time to contemplate it; and obliged them therefore to go away and leave it with him. Several days passed, and the king heard nothing from Verres; so that he thought proper to remind him, by a civil message, of sending back the vessels; but Verres ordered the servants to call again some other time. In short, after a second message with no better success, the king was forced to speak to Verres himself; upon which Verres earnestly entreated him to make him a present of the candlestick. The king affirmed it to be impossible, on the account of his vow to Jupiter, to which many nations were witnesses. Verres then began to drop some threats, but finding them of no more effect than his entreaties, he commanded the king to depart instantly out of his province: declaring, that he had received intelligence of certain pirates, who were coming from his kingdom to invade Sicily. The poor king, finding himself thus abused and robbed of his treasure, went into the great square of the city, and in a public assembly of the people, calling upon the gods and men to bear testimony to the injury, made a solemn dedication to Jupiter of the candlestick, which he had vowed and designed for the capitol, and which Verres had forcibly taken from him.

When any vessel, richly laden, happened to arrive in the ports of Sicily, it was generally seized

by his spies and informers, on pretence of its coming from Spain, and being filled with Sertorius's soldiers: and when the commanders exhibited their bills of lading, with a sample of their goods, to prove themselves to be fair traders, who came from different quarters of the world, some producing Tyrian purple, others Arabian spices, some jewels and precious stones, others Greek wines and Asiatic slaves; the very proof, by which they hoped to save themselves, was their certain ruin: Verres declared their goods to have been acquired by piracy, and seizing the ships with their cargoes to his own use, committed the whole crew to prison, though the greatest part of them perhaps were Roman citizens. There was a famous dungeon at Syracuse, called the *Latomie*, of a vast and horrible depth, dug out of a solid rock, which, having originally been a quarry of stone, was converted to a prison by Dionysius the Tyrant. Here Verres kept great numbers of Roman citizens in chains, whom he had first injured to a degree that made it necessary to destroy them; whence few or none ever saw the light again, but were commonly strangled by his orders.

One Gavius, however, a Roman citizen of the town of Cosa, happened to escape from this dreadful place, and run away to Messana; where, fancying himself out of danger, and being ready to embark for Italy, he began to talk of the injuries which he had received, and of going straight to Rome, where Verres should be sure to hear of him. But he might as well have said the words in the prætor's palace, as at Messana; for he was presently seized and secured till Verres's arrival, who, coming thither soon after, condemned him as a spy of the fugitives, first to be scourged in the marketplace, and then nailed to a cross, erected for the purpose, on a conspicuous part of the shore, and looking towards Italy, that the poor wretch might have the additional misery of suffering that cruel death in sight as it were of his home.

The coasts of Sicily being much infested by pirates, it was the custom of all prætors to fit out a fleet every year, for the protection of its trade and navigation. This fleet was provided by a contribution of the maritime towns, each of which usually furnished a ship, with a certain number of men and provisions: but Verres for a valuable consideration sometimes remitted the ship, and always discharged as many of the men as were able to pay for it. A fleet however was equipped of seven ships; but for show rather than service, without their complement either of men or stores, and wholly unfit to act against an enemy; and the command of it was

o Quæcumque navis ex Asia veneret, statim certis indicibus et custodibus tenebatur: vectores omnes in *Latomias* conjiciebantur: onera atque merces in prætoriam domum deferrebantur—eos Sertorianos milites esse, atque a Dianio fugere dicebat, &c.—In Verr. l. 5. 56.

*Latomias* Syracusanas omnes audistis. Opus est ingens magnificum regum ac tyrannorum. Totum est ex saxo mirandam in altitudinem depressum—nihil tam clausum ad exitus, nihil tam tutum ad custodias, nec fieri nec cogitari potest. [Ib. 27.] Carcer ille, qui est a crudelissimo tyranno Dionysio factus, quæ *Latomie* vocantur, in istius imperio domicilium civium Romanorum fuit.—Ib. 55.

» Gavius hic quem dico, Coæanus, cum in illo numero civium ab isto in vincula conjectus esset, et necio qua ratione clam e *Latomis* profugisset—loqui Messanæ cepit, et queri, se civem Romanum in vincula conjunctum, sibi recta iter esse Romam, Verri præsto advenienti futurum, &c.—Ib. 61.

\* Rex maximo conventu Syracusis in foro flens, ac duo hominesque contestans, clamare cepit,—candelabrum factum e gemmis, quod in Capitolium missurus esset, id sibi C. Verrem abstulisse.—Id est antea jam mente et cogitatione sua consecratum esset, tamen tum se in illo conventu civium Romanorum dare, domare, dicare, consecrare Jovi Optimo Maximo, &c.—In Verr. iv. 28, 29.



given by him, not to his quaestor, or one of his lieutenants, as it was usual, but to Cleomenes a Syracusan, whose wife was his mistress, that he might enjoy her company the more freely at home, while the husband was employed abroad. For instead of spending the summer, as other governors used to do, in a progress through his province, he quitted the palace of Syracuse, and retired to a little island, adjoining to the city, to lodge in tents, or rich pavilions, pitched close by the fountain of Arethusa; where, forbidding the approach of men or business to disturb him, he passed two of the hot months in the company of his favourite women, and all the delicacy of pleasure that art and luxury could invent.

The fleet, in the mean time, sailed out of Syracuse in great pomp, and saluted Verres and his company, as it passed; when the Roman praetor, says Cicero, who had not been seen before for many days, showed himself at last to the sailors, standing on the shore in slippers, with a purple cloak and vest, flowing down to his heels, and leaning on the shoulder of a girl, to view this formidable squadron: which, instead of scouring the seas, sailed no farther after several days, than into the port of Pachynus. Here, as they lay peaceably at anchor, they were surprised with an account of a number of pirate frigates, lying in another harbour very near to them: upon which, the admiral Cleomenes cut his cables in a great fright, and, with all the sail that he could make, fled away towards Pelorus, and escaped to land: the rest of the ships followed him as fast as they could; but two of them, which sailed the slowest, were taken by the pirates, and one of the captains killed: the other captains quitted their ships, as Cleomenes had done, and got safe to land. The pirates, finding the ships deserted, set fire to them all that evening, and the next day sailed boldly into the port of Syracuse, which reached into the very heart of the town; where, after they had satisfied their curiosity, and filled the city with a general terror, they sailed out again at leisure, and in good order, in a kind of triumph over Verres and the authority of Rome.

The news of a Roman fleet burnt, and Syracuse insulted by pirates, made a great noise through all

Sicily. The captains, in excuse of this, were forced to tell the truth; that their conduct was scandalously unprovided both with men and arms, and in no condition to face an enemy; them relating how many of their sailors discharged by Verres's particular orders, the whole blame was justly laid. When it came to his ears, he sent for the captains, and threatening them very severely for talking in that manner, forced them to declare, and to sign also in writing, that every one of them was ready to give his full complement of all things necessary for the service, after all, that there was no way of escaping the clamour, and that it would be necessary to Rome, he resolved, for the extension of his own crime, to sacrifice the poor captains and put them all to death, except the admiral Cleomenes, the most criminal of them all, and at his command the commander also of his ship. In consequence of this resolution, the four remaining captains, after fourteen days from the action, who suspected no danger, were arrested and confined in irons. They were all young men, of the first families of Sicily, some of them the only aged parents, who came presently in great numbers to Syracuse, to solicit the praetor for pardon. But Verres was inexorable; and thrown them into his dungeon, where no man suffered to speak with them, condemned them to lose their heads: whilst all the service the unhappy parents could do for them, was to beseech the executioner to dispatch them with one blow instead of more, which he brutally refused, unless he was paid for it, and to purchase Timarchides the liberty of giving them burial.

It happened, however, before this loss of the fleet, that a single pirate-ship was taken by the Roman lieutenants, and brought into Syracuse; proved to be a very rich prize, and had on board a great number of handsome young fellows. Amongst them was a band of musicians among them, whom Verres sent away to Rome a present to a friend; the rest, who had either youth, or beauty, or any art, were distributed to his clerks and domestics, to be kept for his use; but the few who were old and deformed, were committed to the stocks, and reserved for punishment. The capture of these pirates had long been a terror to the Sicilians, so that they were all eager to see his person, and feed their eyes with his execution: but being he found means to redeem his head, and was fully kept out of sight, and conveyed to private custody, till Verres could make the market of him. The people in the mean time impatient and clamorous for the death of the pirate,

<sup>1</sup> *Erat et Nico, facie eximia, uxor Cleomenis Syracusani*—iste autem cum vir esset Syracusanus, uxorem ejus parum poterat animo soluto ac libero tot in acta dies secum habere. Itaque excogitat rem singularem. Naves, quibus legatus praefuerat, Cleomeni tradit. Classi populi Romani Cleomenem Syracusanum praeesse jubet. Hoc eo facit, ut non solum ille abesset a domo—Nam estate summa, quo tempore ceteri praetores obire provinciam, et concursare consueverunt, eo tempore—ad luxuriam, libidinesque suas—tabernacula, carbasos intenta velis, collocari jussit in littore, &c.—In Verr. v. 31.

<sup>2</sup> Ipse autem, qui visus multis diebus non esset, tum se tamen in conspectum nautis paullisper dedit. Stetit soleatus praetor populi Romani cum pallio purpureo, tunicaque talari, mulercula nixus in littore.—Ib. 33.

Quintilian greatly admires this short description, as placing the very scene and fact before our eyes, and suggesting still much more than is expressed by it: [viii. 3.] but the concise elegance and expressive brevity, in which its beauty consists, cannot possibly be preserved in a translation.

<sup>3</sup> Tunc praedonum dux Heracleo repente praeter spem, non sua virtute—victor, classem pulcherrimam populi Romani in litus expulsum et ejectam, cum primum advesperaceret, inflammari incendioque jussit, &c.—Ib. 35, 36.

<sup>4</sup> Cleomenem et navarchos ad se vocari jubet; eos, quod hujusmodi de se sermones habuerint: id facere desistant, et in sua quisque navi dicat se habuisse nautarum, quantum oportuerit. Illi sedunt quod vellet esse facturos. Iste in tabula refert signat signis amicorum. Iste hominibus miseris centibusque infici catenas jubet. Veniunt Syracenses propinquoque miserorum adolescentium, In Verr. v. 30, 40, &c.

<sup>5</sup> Erat ea navis plena juventutis formosissimae argenti facti atque signati, multa cum stragula: siqui senes aut deformes erant, eos in hostium ducit, qui aliquid formae, etatis, artificisque habebat omnes, nonnullos scribis suis filio, cohoe distribuit. Symphoniacos homines sex cuidam amico Romam muneri misit, &c.—Ib. 25, &c.

whom all other prætors used to execute as soon as taken; and knowing the number of them to be great, could not be satisfied with the few old and decrepit, whom Verres willingly sacrificed to their resentment. He took this opportunity, therefore, to clear the dungeon of those Roman citizens, whom he had reserved for such an occasion, and now brought out to execution as a part of the piratical crew; but to prevent the imprecations and cries, which citizens used to make of their being free Romans, and to hinder their being known also to any other citizens there present, he produced them all with their heads and faces so muffled up, that they could neither be heard nor seen, and in that cruel manner destroyed great numbers of innocent men<sup>2</sup>. But to finish at last this whole story of Verres: after he had lived many years in a miserable exile, forgotten and deserted by all his friends, he is said to have been relieved by the generosity of Cicero<sup>3</sup>; yet was proscribed and murdered after all by Marc Antony, for the sake of his fine statues and Corinthian vessels, which he refused to part with<sup>4</sup>: happy only, as Lactantius says, before his death, to have seen the more deplorable end of his old enemy and accuser, Cicero<sup>5</sup>.

But neither the condemnation of this criminal, nor the concessions already made by the senate, were able to pacify the discontents of the people: they demanded still, as loudly as ever, the restoration of the tribunician power, and the right of judicature to the equestrian order; till after various contests and tumults, excited annually on that account by the tribunes, they were gratified this year in them both; in the first by Pompey the consul, in the second by L. Cotta the prætor<sup>6</sup>. The tribunes were strenuously assisted in all this struggle by J. Cæsar<sup>7</sup>, and as strenuously opposed by all who wished well to the tranquillity of the city: for long experience had shewn that they had always been, not only the chief disturbers of the public peace, by the abuse of their extravagant power, but the constant tools of all the ambitious, who had any designs of advancing themselves above the laws<sup>8</sup>: for by corrupting one or more of the tribunes, which they were sure to effect by paying their full price, they could either obtain from the people whatever they wanted, or obstruct at least whatever should be attempted against them: so that this act was generally disliked by the better sort, and gave a suspicion of no good intentions in Pompey; who, to remove all jealousies against him on this, or any other account, voluntarily took an oath, that on the expiration of his consulship he would

accept no public command or government, but content himself with the condition of a private senator<sup>9</sup>.

Plutarch speaks of this act as the effect of Pompey's gratitude to the people for the extraordinary honours which they had heaped upon him: but Cicero makes the best excuse for it after Pompey's death, which the thing itself would bear, by observing that a statesman must always consider not only what is best, but what is necessary to the times; that Pompey well knew the impatience of the people; and that they would not bear the loss of the tribunician power much longer; and it was the part, therefore, of a good citizen not to leave to a bad one the credit of doing what was too popular to be withstood<sup>10</sup>. But whatever were Pompey's views in the restitution of this power, whether he wanted the skill or the inclination to apply it to any bad purpose, it is certain that he had cause to repent of it afterwards, when Cæsar, who had a better head with a worse heart, took the advantage of it to his ruin; and by the help of the tribunes was supplied both with the power and the pretext for overturning the republic<sup>11</sup>.

As to the other dispute, about restoring the right of judging to the knights, it was thought the best way of correcting the insolence of the nobles, to subject them to the judicature of an inferior order, who, from a natural jealousy and envy towards them, would be sure to punish their oppressions with proper severity. It was ended however at last by a compromise, and a new law was prepared by common consent, to vest this power jointly in the senators and the knights; from each of which orders a certain number was to be drawn annually by lot, to sit in judgment together with the prætor upon all causes<sup>12</sup>.

But for the more effectual cure of that general license and corruption of morals, which had infected all orders, another remedy was also provided this year, an election of censors: it ought regularly to have been made every five years, but had now been intermitted from the time of Sylla for about seventeen. These censors were the guardians of the discipline and manners of the city<sup>13</sup>, and had a power to punish vice and immorality by some mark of infamy in all ranks of men, from the highest to the lowest. The persons now chosen were L. Gellius and Cn. Lentulus; both of them mentioned by Cicero as his particular acquaintance, and the last as his intimate friend<sup>14</sup>. Their authority, after so long an intermission, was exercised with that severity which the libertinism of the times required; for they expelled above sixty-four from the senate for notorious immoralities, the greatest part for the detestable practice of taking money for

<sup>2</sup> Archiprætorum ipsum vidit nemo—cum omnes, ut mox est, concurrerent, quærent, videre cuperent, &c. [In *Verr. v. 36*.] Cum maximus numerus desset, tum iste in eorum locum, quos domum suam de piratis abduxerat, substitutus caput cives Romanos, quos in carcerem antea confecerat. Itaque alii cives Romani ne cognoscerentur, capitis obvolutis & carcere ad palum atque necem trahuntur, &c.—*Ib.* 28, &c.

Quid de multitudine dicimus eorum, qui capitibus involutis in piratarum captivorumque numero producebantur, ac securi ferirentur.—*Ib.* 60. <sup>3</sup> Senec. vi. Suasor. 6.

<sup>4</sup> *Plin. Hist. Nat.* xxxiv. 2. <sup>5</sup> Lactan. ii. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Hoc consulatu Pompeius tribuniciam potestatem retinuit, cuius imaginem Sylla sine re reliquerat.—*Vell. Pat.* ii. 30.

<sup>7</sup> Auctoritas restitundæ tribunicie potestatis enixissime jurat.—*Sueton. in J. Cæs.* 5. <sup>8</sup> *De Legib.* iii. 9.

<sup>9</sup> Qui cum consul laudabiliter jurasset, se in nullam provinciam ex eo magistratu iturum.—*Vell. Pat.* ii. 31.

<sup>10</sup> *De Legib.* 3. 11.

<sup>11</sup> Ὅτε δὴ καὶ μέλιστα τῷ Πομπηίῳ μετεμέλησε τὴν δημοκρατίαν—ἀναγαγόντι αὐτοῖς ἐπὶ τὸ ἀρχαῖον. *African.* ii. p. 445.

<sup>12</sup> Per idem tempus Cotta iudicandi munus, quod C. Gracchus ereptum senatui, ad Equites, Sylla ab illis ad senatum transfulerat, æqualiter inter utrumque ordinem partitus est.—*Vell. Pat.* ii. 32.

<sup>13</sup> Tu es præfectus moribus, magister veteris discipline ac severitatis.—*Pro Cluentio*, 46.

<sup>14</sup> Nam mihi cum ambobus est amicitia: cum altero vero, magnus usus et summa necessitudo.—*Pro Cluentio*, 43.

judging causes<sup>1</sup>, and among them C. Antonius, the uncle of the triumvir; subscribing their reasons for it, that he had plundered the allies, declined a trial, mortgaged his lands, and was not master of his estate<sup>2</sup>: yet this very Antonius was elected ædile and prætor soon after in his proper course, and within six years advanced to the consulship: which confirms what Cicero says of this censorian animadversion, that it was become merely nominal, and had no other effect than of putting a man to the blush<sup>3</sup>.

From the impeachment of Verres, Cicero entered upon the ædileship, and in one of his speeches gives us a short account of the duty of it: "I am now chosen ædile, says he, and am sensible of what is committed to me by the Roman people: I am to exhibit with the greatest solemnity the most sacred sports to Ceres, Liber, and Libera; am to appease and conciliate the mother Flora to the people and city of Rome, by the celebration of the public games; am to furnish out those ancient shows, the first which were called Roman, with all possible dignity and religion, in honour of Jupiter, Juno, Minerva; am to take care also of all the sacred edifices, and indeed of the whole city, &c."<sup>4</sup> The people were passionately fond of all these games and diversions; and the public allowance for them being but small, according to the frugality of the old republic, the ædiles supplied the rest at their own cost, and were often ruined by it. For every part of the empire was ransacked for what was rare and curious, to adorn the splendour of their shows: the Forum, in which they were exhibited, was usually beautified with porticoes built for the purpose, and filled with the choicest statues and pictures which Rome and Italy afforded. Cicero reproaches Appius for draining Greece and the islands of all their furniture of this kind for the ornament of his ædileship<sup>5</sup>: and Verres is said to have supplied his friends, Hortensius and Metellus, with all the fine statues of which he had plundered the provinces<sup>6</sup>.

Several of the greatest men of Cicero's time had distinguished themselves by an extraordinary expense and magnificence in this magistracy: Lucullus, Scaurus, Lentulus, Hortensius<sup>7</sup>, and C. Antonius; who, though expelled so lately from the senate, entertained the city this year with stage-plays, whose scenes were covered with silver; in which he was followed afterwards by Murena<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> Quos autem duo censor, clarissimi viri furti et capturarum pecuniarum nomine notaverunt; si non modo in senatum relitterunt, sed etiam illarum ipsarum rerum iudiciis absoluti sunt.—Pro Cluent. 62; it. Pach. Annal. ad A. U. 683.      <sup>2</sup> Antonius in Orat. in Tog. Cand.

<sup>3</sup> Censoris iudicium nihil fore damno affectu præter ruborem. Itaque quod omnis ex iudicio versatur tantummodo in nomine, animadversio illa ignominia dicta est.—Fragment. e lib. iv. De Repub. ex Scauro.

<sup>4</sup> In Ver. v. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Omnia signa, tabulas, ornamentorum quod superfluit in furtis et communibus locis, tota e Grecia atque insulis omnibus, homines populi Romani causa, deportavit.—Pro Dom. ad Pont. 62.

<sup>6</sup> Antonius.

<sup>7</sup> De Offic. li. ix.

<sup>8</sup> Rex qui triump. ludos ad se forem, tamen Arrentii ludos convenerat. Tibi, qui cum multis forem, tibi ludos istam ipsam, quam in ludos, argentum ædilem adveniatum putas.—Pro Murena 30.

Mut. quod etiam in municipiis instatur, C. Antonius ludos ædilem arguitur fecit: item L. Murena.—Pach. Hist. Nat. xxxix. 2.

yet J. Cæsar outdid them all: and in exhibited for his father's funeral, made furniture of the theatre of solid silver, so beasts were then first seen to tread on th but the excess of his expense was but in; to the excess of his ambition; for the only purchasing the consulship, he th Cicero took the middle way, and observe which he prescribed afterwards to his s expense agreeable to his circumstance: neither to hurt his character by a sordidly, nor his fortunes by a vain ostent magnificence; since the one, by makin odious, deprives him of the power of do the other, by making him necessitous, under the temptation of doing ill: thus by declining the ædileship through frug the consulship<sup>9</sup>: and Cæsar, by his pr was forced to repair his own ruin by ru republic.

But Cicero's popularity was built on solid foundation, the affection of his citiz a sense of his merit and services; yet, in ance with the custom and humour of th furnished the three solemn shows above m to the entire satisfaction of the people: at which he calls little, in respect to the nours which he had received from ther Sicilians, during his ædileship, gave him proofs of their gratitude, by supplying hi with all manner of provisions which the afforded, for the use of his table and t feasts, which he was obliged to provid magistracy: but instead of making any advantage of their liberality, he applied t to the benefit of the poor; and by the he extraordinary supply contrived to reduce of victuals in the markets.<sup>10</sup>

Hortensius was one of the consuls of t which produced nothing memorable but t cation of the Capitol by Q. Lutatius Cat had been burnt down in Sylla's time, wh took the care of rebuilding it, but did n see it finished, which he lamented in illness, as the only thing wanting to com felicity<sup>11</sup>. By his death that charge fell to as being consul at the time, who dedicate summer with great pomp and solemnity, the honour to have his name inscribed front<sup>12</sup>.

On the occasion of this festival, he is

<sup>9</sup> Cæsar, qui postea dictator fuit, primus in munere patris funebri, omni apparatu ædilem usus est: forsque arrentis vasis incedere tum vsum.—Pach. Hist. Nat. xxxiii. 3.

<sup>10</sup> Quare si postularat a populo—faciendum pro fautilibus; nos ipsi ut fecimus.—De Offic. i. lib. i.

<sup>11</sup> Nam pro amplitudine honorum, quos cunctis adepti sumus, sane exiguis sumus ædilitate lib. ix.      <sup>12</sup> Plutarch. in Cic.

<sup>13</sup> Hoc tan on felicitati sue defuncti confessus Capitolium non dedicasset.—Pach. Hist. Nat. i. Curiam veterem Sylla suscepit, neque tamen d hoc etiam fecerat negatum.—Tacit. Hist. iii. 7.

<sup>14</sup> The full wing inscription was found in the the Capitol, and is, posed by some to be the ver, which Catulus put up, where it remained, a says, to the time of Vespasian.—ib.

Q. LUTATIUS Q. F. Q. N. CATTVLVS, C. SUBINSTRUXIT NEM ET TABVLARIVM, E. FACONDVM CARAV.

have introduced some instances of luxury not known before in Rome, of covering the area, in which the people sat, with a purple veil, imitating the colour of the sky, and defending from the injuries of it; and of gilding the tiles of this noble fabric, which were made of copper: for though the ceilings of temples had before been sometimes gilt, yet this was the first use of gold on the outside of any building<sup>c</sup>. Thus the Capitol, like all ancient structures, rose the more beautiful from its ruins; which gave Cicero an opportunity of paying a particular compliment to Catulus in Verres's trial, where he was one of the judges: for Verres having intercepted, as it is said above, the rich candlestick of king Antiochus, which was designed for the Capitol, Cicero, after he had charged him with it, takes occasion to say, "I address myself here to you, Catulus, for I am speaking of your noble and beautiful monument: it is your part to show not only the severity of a judge, but the animosity of an accuser. Your honour is united with that of this temple, and, by the favour of the senate and people of Rome, your name is consecrated with it to all posterity: it must be your care therefore that the Capitol, as it is now restored more splendidly, may be furnished also more richly than it was before; as if the fire had been sent on purpose from heaven, not to destroy the temple of Jupiter, but to require from us one more shining and magnificent than the former<sup>d</sup>."

In this year Cicero is supposed to have defended Fonteius and Cæcina. Fonteius had been prætor of the Narbonese Gaul for three years, and was afterwards accused by the people of the province, and one of their princes, Inducimarus, of great oppression and exactions in his government, and especially of imposing an arbitrary tax on the exportation of their wines. There were two hearings in the cause, yet but one speech of Cicero's remaining, and that so imperfect, that we can hardly form a judgment either of the merit or the issue of it. Cicero allows the charge of the wines to be a heavy one, if true<sup>e</sup>; and by his method of defence one would suspect it to be so, since his pains are chiefly employed in exciting an aversion to the accusers, and a compassion to the criminal. For, to destroy the credit of the witnesses, he represents the whole nation, "as a drunken, impious, faithless people; natural enemies to all religion, without any notion of the sanctity of an oath, and polluting the altars of their gods with human sacrifices: and what faith, what piety," says he, "can you imagine to be in

those, who think that the gods are to be appeased by cruelty and human blood?" And to raise at last the pity of the judges, he urges in a pathetic peroration the intercession and tears of Fonteius' sister, one of the vestal virgins, who was then present; opposing the piety and prayers of this holy suppliant, to the barbarity and perjuries of the impious Gauls; and admonishing the bench of the danger and arrogance of slighting the suit of one, whose petitions, if the gods should reject, they themselves must be all undone, &c.<sup>f</sup>

The cause of Cæcina was about the right of succession to a private estate, which depended on a subtle point of law<sup>g</sup>, arising from the interpretation of the prætor's interdict: it shows, however, his exact knowledge and skill in the civil law, and that his public character and employment gave no interruption to his usual diligence in pleading causes.

After the expiration of his ædileship he lost his cousin Lucius Cicero, the late companion of his journey to Sicily; whose death he laments with all the marks of a tender affection, in the following letter to Atticus.

"You, who of all men know me the best, will easily conceive how much I have been afflicted, and what a loss I have sustained both in my public and domestic life: for in him I had everything which could be agreeable to a man, from the obliging temper and behaviour of another. I make no doubt, therefore, but that you also are affected with it, not only for the share which you bear in my grief, but for your own loss of a relation and a friend, accomplished with every virtue; who loved you, as well from his own inclination, as from what he used to hear of you from me," &c.<sup>h</sup>

What made his kinsman's death the more unlucky to him at this juncture, was the want of his help in making interest for the prætorship, for which he now offered himself a candidate, after the usual interval of two years<sup>i</sup>, from the time of his being chosen ædile: but the city was in such a ferment all this summer, that there was like to be no election at all: the occasion of it arose from the publication of some new laws, which were utterly disliked and fiercely opposed by the senate. The first of them was proposed in favour of Pompey, by A. Gabinus, one of the tribunes, as a testimony of their gratitude, and the first fruits, as it were, of that power which he had restored to them. It was to grant him an extraordinary commission for quelling the pirates, who infested the coasts and navigation of the Mediterranean, to the disgrace of the empire, and the ruin of all commerce<sup>j</sup>; by which an absolute command was conferred upon him through all the provinces bordering on that sea, as far as fifty miles within land. These pirates were grown so strong, and so audacious, that they had taken several Roman magistrates and ambassadors prisoners, made some successful descents on Italy itself, and burnt the navy of Rome in the very port

<sup>c</sup> Quod primus omnium invenit Q. Catulus, cum Capitolium dedicaret.—Plin. xix. 1. Cum sua ætas varie de Catulo existimaverit, quod tegulas æreas Capitolii inaugurasset primus.—Ib. xxxiii. 3. Though Pliny calls Catulus the first inventor of these purple veils, yet Lucretius, who, as some think, died in this year, or, as others more probably, about sixteen years after, speaks of them as of common use in all the theatres.

Carbasus ut quondam magnis intenta theatris.

Lib. vi. 108.

Et vulgo faciunt id lutea, rusæque vela,

Et ferrugina, cum magnis intenta theatris,

Per malos vulgata, trabesque tremantia flutant.

Lib. iv. 73.

<sup>d</sup> Caesar covered the whole Forum with them, and the <sup>e</sup>ædiles emperors the amphitheatres, in all their shows of gladiators and other sports.—Dio, xliii.

<sup>e</sup> la Ver. iv. 31.

<sup>f</sup> Pro Fonteio, 5.

<sup>f</sup> Pro Fonteio, 10.

<sup>g</sup> Ibid. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Tota mihi causa pro Cæcina, de verbis interdicti fuit: res involutas definiendo explicavimus.—Orator. 29.

<sup>i</sup> Ad Attic. i. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Ut si ædilis fuisset, post biennium tuus annus esset.—Ep. Fam. x. 25.

<sup>k</sup> Quis navigavit, qui non se aut mortis aut servitutis periculo committeret, cum aut hieme aut referto prædonum mari navigaret?—Pro Lege Manii. 11.

of Ostia<sup>a</sup>. Yet the grant of a power so exorbitant and unknown to the laws was strenuously opposed by Catulus, Hortensius, and all the other chiefs of the senate, as dangerous to the public liberty, nor fit to be entrusted to any single person: they alleged, "That these unusual grants were the cause of all the misery that the republic had suffered from the proscriptions of Marius and Sylla, who, by a perpetual succession of extraordinary commands, were made too great to be controlled by the authority of the laws; that though the same abuse of power was not to be apprehended from Pompey, yet the thing itself was pernicious, and contrary to the constitution of Rome; that the equality of a democracy required, that the public honours should be shared alike by all who were worthy of them; that there was no other way to make men worthy, and to furnish the city with a number and choice of experienced commanders: and if, as it was said by some, there were really none at that time fit to command but Pompey, the true reason was, because they would suffer none to command but Pompey<sup>b</sup>." All the friends of Lucullus were particularly active in the opposition; apprehending, that this new commission would encroach upon his province and command in the Mithridatic war: so that Gabinus, to turn the popular clamour on that side, got a plan of the magnificent palace, which Lucullus was building, painted upon a banner, and carried about the streets by his mob; to intimate, that he was making all that expense out of the spoils of the republic<sup>c</sup>.

Catulus, in speaking to the people against this law, demanded of them, if everything must needs be committed to Pompey, what they would do if any accident should befall him? Upon which, as Cicero says, he reaped the just fruit of his virtue, when they all cried out with one voice, that their dependence would then be upon him<sup>d</sup>. Pompey himself, who was naturally a great dissembler, affected not only an indifference, but a dislike to the employment, and begged of the people to confer it on somebody else; and, after all the fatigues which he had undergone in their service, to give him leave to retire to the care of his domestic affairs, and spare him the trouble and odium of so invidious a commission<sup>e</sup>. But this seeming self-denial gave a handle only to his friends to extol his modesty and integrity the more effectually; and, since there had been a precedent for the law a few years before, in favour of a man much inferior both in merit and interest, M. Antonius<sup>f</sup>, it was carried

against the united authority of all the but with the general inclination of when, from the greatest scarcity of which had been known for a long time the credit of Pompey's name sunk the at once, as if plenty had been actual. But, though the senate could not hinder yet they had their revenge on Gabinus of it, by preventing his being chosen Pompey's lieutenants, which was what he at, and what Pompey himself solicited Pompey probably made him amends for other way; since, as Cicero says, he was sitous at this time, and so profligate had not carried his law, he must have himself<sup>g</sup>. Pompey had a fleet of sail allowed for this expedition, with lieutenants chosen out of the senate distributed so skillfully through the tions of the Mediterranean, that in 1 days he drove the pirates out of all holes, and in four months put an end war: for he did not prepare for it till winter, set out upon it in the beginning and finished it in the middle of summer.

A second law was published by L. C assignment of distinct seats in the equestrian order, who used before to ciously with the populace: but by the teen rows of benches, next to those of were to be appropriated to their use; secured to them, as Cicero says, both and their pleasure<sup>h</sup>. The senate obtained privilege of separate seats about a hundred before, in the consulship of Scipio Africanus highly disgusted the people, and gave says Livy, as all innovations are apt to debate and censure; for many of the condemned all such distinctions in a dangerous to the public peace: and Sc afterwards repented, and blamed himself for it<sup>i</sup>. Otho's law, we may imagine greater offence, as it was a greater affront to people, to be removed yet farther from things they were fondest of, the sight shows: it was carried however by the a

<sup>a</sup> Quo die a vobis maritimo bello præpositus rator, tanta repente vilitas annonæ ex sum caritate rei frumentariæ consecuta est, unius et nomine, quantum vix ex summa ubertate diuturna pax efficere potuisset.—Pro Lege Man.

<sup>b</sup> Ne legaretur A. Gabinus Cn. Pompeio postulanti.—Ib. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Nisi rogationem de piratico bello tulisset egestate ac improbitate coactus piraticam ipsa Post redit in Senat. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Plutarch. in Pomp.

<sup>e</sup> Ipse autem, ut a Brundisio profectus est quagesimo die totam ad imperium populi Romanum clam adjunxit—ita tantum bellum—Cn. Pompey hieme apparuit, in eunte vere suscepti, media fecit.—Pro Lege Man. 12.

<sup>f</sup> L. Otho, vir fortis, meus necessarius, equi restituit non solum dignitatem, sed etiam vol Pro Mur. 19.

<sup>g</sup> P. Africanus ille superior, ut dicitur, non sapientissimis hominibus, qui tum erant, veri seipso sæpe accusatus est, quod cum consul esset tum primum a populari consensu senatori separari.—Pro Cornel. 1. Fragment. ex Asc. l. xxxiv. 54.] Ea res avertit vulgi animum ex Scipionis vehementer quassavit.—Val. Max. li.

<sup>a</sup> Qui ad vos ab exteris nationibus venirent, querar, cum legati populi Romani redempti sint? Mercatoribus tutum mare non fuisse dicam, cum duodecim secures in potestatem prædonum pervenerint?—Quid ego Ostiense incommodum, atque illam labem et ignominiam rei publicæ querar, cum prope inspectantibus vobis, classis ea, cui consul populi Romani præpositus esset, a prædonibus capta atque oppressa est?—Pro Lege Man. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Dio, l. xxxvi. p. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Tugurium ut jam videatur esse illa villa, quam ipse tribunus plebis pictam olim in concionibus explicabat, quo fortissimum ac summum civem—in invidiam vocaret.—Pro Sext. 43.

<sup>d</sup> Qui cum ex vobis quereretur, si in uno Cn. Pompeio omnia poneretur, si quid eo factum esset, in quo spem essetis habituri?—Cepit magnum sue virtutis fructum, cum omnes una prope voce, in eo ipso vos spem habituros esse dixistis.—Pro Lege Man. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Dio, l. xxxvi. p. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Sed idem hoc ante biennium in M. Antonii prætura decretum.—Vell. Pat. li. 31.

the tribune, and is frequently referred to by the classic writers, as an act very memorable<sup>b</sup>, and that made much noise in its time.

C. Cornelius also, another tribune, was pushing forward a third law, of a graver kind, to prohibit bribery in elections by the sanction of the severest penalties: the rigour of it highly displeased the senate, whose warm opposition raised great disorders in the city; so that all other business was interrupted, the elections of magistrates adjourned, and the consuls forced to have a guard. The matter however was compounded, by moderating the severity of the penalties in a new law offered the consuls, which was accepted by Cornelius, enacted in proper form under the title of the *nian* law, from the name of the consul C. *nian* Piso<sup>c</sup>. Cicero speaks of it still as *fully drawn*<sup>d</sup>; for besides a pecuniary fine, it left the guilty incapable of any public office or *in* the senate. This Cornelius seems to have

been a brave and honest tribune, though somewhat too fierce and impetuous in asserting the rights of the citizens: he published another law, to prohibit any man's being absolved from the obligation of the laws, except by the authority of the people; which, though a part of the old constitution, had long been usurped by the senate, who dispensed with the laws by their own decrees, and those often made clandestinely, when a few only were privy to them. The senate being resolved not to part with so valuable a privilege, prevailed with another tribune to inhibit the publication of it, when it came to be read; upon which Cornelius took the book from the clerk, and read it himself. This was irregular, and much inveighed against, as a violation of the rights of the tribunate; so that Cornelius was once more forced to compound the matter by a milder law, forbidding the senate to pass any such decrees, unless when two hundred senators were present<sup>e</sup>. These disturbances however proved the occasion of an unexpected honour to Cicero, by giving him a more ample and public testimony of the people's affection; for in three different assemblies convened for the choice of prætors, two of which were dissolved without effect, he was declared every time the first prætor, by the suffrages of all the centuries<sup>f</sup>.

The prætor was a magistrate next in dignity to the consuls, created originally as a colleague or assistant to them in the administration of justice, and to supply their place also in absence<sup>g</sup>. At first there was but one; but as the dominion and affairs of the republic increased, so the number of prætors was gradually enlarged from one to eight. They were chosen, not as the inferior magistrates, by the people voting in their tribes, but in their centuries, as the consuls and censors also were. In the first method, the majority of votes in each tribe determined the general vote of the tribe, and

a majority of tribes determined the election, in which the meanest citizen had as good a vote as the best: but in the second the balance of power was thrown into the hands of the better sort, by a wise contrivance of one of their kings, Servius Tullius; who divided the whole body of the citizens into a hundred and ninety-three centuries, according to a census or valuation of their estates; and then reduced these centuries into six classes according to the same rule, assigning to the first or richest class ninety-seven of these centuries, or a majority of the whole number: so that if the centuries of the first class agreed, the affair was over, and the votes of all the rest insignificant<sup>h</sup>.

The business of the prætors was to preside and judge in all causes, especially of a public or criminal kind, where their several jurisdictions were assigned to them by lot<sup>i</sup>; and it fell to Cicero's to sit upon actions of extortion and rapine, brought against magistrates and governors of provinces<sup>k</sup>; in which, as he tells us himself, he had acted as an accuser, sat as a judge, and presided as prætor<sup>l</sup>. In this office he acquired a great reputation of integrity by the condemnation of Licinius Macer, a person of prætorian dignity and great eloquence; who would have made an eminent figure at the bar, if his abilities had not been sullied by the infamy of a vicious life<sup>m</sup>. "This man," as Plutarch relates it, "depending upon his interest, and the influence of Crassus, who supported him with all his power, was so confident of being acquitted, that without waiting for sentence, he went home to dress himself, and, as if already absolved, was returning towards the court in a white gown; but being met on his way by Crassus, and informed that he was condemned by the unanimous suffrage of the bench, he took his bed, and died immediately." The story is told differently by other writers: "That Macer was actually in the court expecting the issue; but perceiving Cicero ready to give judgment against him, he sent one to let him know that he was dead, and stopping his breath at the same time with a handkerchief, instantly expired; so that Cicero did not proceed to sentence, by which Macer's estate was saved to his son Licinius Calvus, an orator afterwards of the first merit and eminence<sup>n</sup>." But from Cicero's own account it appears, that after treating Macer in the trial with great candour and equity, he actually condemned him, with the universal approbation of the people; and did himself much more honour and service by it, than he could have reaped, he says, by Macer's friendship and interest, if he had acquitted him<sup>o</sup>.

Manilius, one of the new tribunes, no sooner entered into his office, than he raised a fresh disturbance in the city, by the promulgation of a law

<sup>b</sup> From this division of the people into *classes*, the word *classical*, which we now apply to writers of the first rank, is derived: for it signified originally persons of the *first class*, all the rest being styled *infra classem*.—Aul. Gell. vii. 13. <sup>i</sup> In Verr. Act. l. 8.

<sup>k</sup> *Postulatur apud me prætorem primum de pecuniis repetundis*.—Pro Cornel. l. fragm.

<sup>l</sup> *Accusavi de pecuniis repetundis, judex eedi, prætor quæsvi, &c.*—Pro Rabir. Post. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Brutus, 352. <sup>n</sup> Plutarch. in Cic.; Val. Max. ix. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Nos hic incredibili ac singulari populi voluntate de C. Macro transegitur: cui cum æqui fuisset, tamen multo majorem fructum ex populi existimatione, illo damnato, cepimus, quam ex ipsius, si absolutus esset, gratia cepissemus.—Ad Att. l. 4.

<sup>b</sup> *sedilibusque magnus in primis Eques*

*Othone contempto sedet*—Hor. Ep. iv. 15.

*Se libitum vano, qui nos distinct, Othoni.*

Juv. iii. 159.

<sup>c</sup> Dio, l. xxxvi. c. 18.

<sup>d</sup> *Est enim severissime scripta Calpurnia*.—Pro Mur. 23.

<sup>e</sup> *Aranti argument.*—Pro Cornelio.

<sup>f</sup> *Nam cum propter dilationem comitorum ter prætor prius centuriis cunctis renuntiatus sum*.—Pro Lege Manil. l.

<sup>g</sup> Aul. Gell. xiii. 15.

for granting to slaves set free a right of voting among the tribes; which gave so much scandal to all, and was so vigorously opposed by the senate, that he was presently obliged to drop it<sup>2</sup>: but being always venal, as Velleius says, and the tool of other men's power, that he might recover his credit with the people, and engage the favour of Pompey, he proposed a second law, that Pompey, who was then in Cilicia extinguishing the remains of the piratic war, should have the government of Asia added to his commission, with the command of the Mithridatic war, and of all the Roman armies in those parts<sup>3</sup>. It was about eight years since Lucullus was first sent to that war, in which, by a series of many great and glorious acts, he had acquired a reputation both of courage and conduct equal to that of the greatest generals: he had driven Mithridates out of his kingdom of Pontus, and gained several memorable victories against him, though supported by the whole force of Tigranes, the most potent prince of Asia; till his army, harassed by perpetual fatigues, and debauched by his factious officers, particularly by his brother-in-law young Clodius<sup>4</sup>, began to grow impatient of his discipline, and to demand their discharge. Their disaffection was still increased by the unlucky defeat of one of his lieutenants, Triarius; who, in a rash engagement with Mithridates, was destroyed with the loss of his camp, and the best of his troops: so that as soon as they heard that Glabrio, the consul of the last year, was appointed to succeed him, and actually arrived in Asia, they broke out into an open mutiny, and refused to follow him any further, declaring themselves to be no longer his soldiers: but Glabrio, upon the news of these disorders, having no inclination to enter upon so troublesome a command, chose to stop short in Bithynia, without ever going to the army<sup>5</sup>.

This mutinous spirit in Lucullus's troops, and the loss of his authority with them, which Glabrio was still less qualified to sustain, gave a reasonable pretext to Manilius's law; and Pompey's success against the pirates, and his being upon the spot with a great army, made it likewise the more plausible: so that after a sharp contest and opposition from some of the best and greatest of the senate, the tribune carried his point, and got the law confirmed by the people. Cicero supported it with all his eloquence, in a speech from the rostra, which he had never mounted till this occasion: where, in displaying the character of Pompey, he draws the picture of a consummate general, with all the strength and beauty of colours which words can give. He was now in the career of his fortunes, and in sight as it were of the consulship, the grand object of his ambition; so that his conduct was suspected to flow from an interested view of facilitating his own advancement, by paying this court to Pompey's power: but the reasons already intimated, and Pompey's singular character of modesty and abstinence, joined to the superiority of his

military fame, might probably convince it was not only safe, but necessary to commit a war, which nobody else could such a general; and a power, which ought to be entrusted with, to such a man, as he himself solemnly affirms in the following speech: "I call the gods to witness, and especially those who preside over and inspect the minds of all who are concerned in public affairs, that I neither do this of my own accord, nor to conciliate Pompey to procure from any man's greatness, support in dangers, or assistance in honours; but in dangers, I shall repel them, as a man by the protection of my innocence; and in honours, I shall obtain them, not from any sin of mine, but from my usual labours of life, and the continuance of your favour. I ever pains therefore I have taken in the republic, have taken it all, I assure you, for the republic; and so far from serving at my own by it, have gained the ill will of many, partly secret, partly declared, necessary to myself, yet not useless perhaps after so many favours received from you. I very honour which I now enjoy, I have resolution, citizens, to prefer your will of the republic, and the safety of the whole, to all my own interests and advantages."

J. Caesar also was a zealous promoter of Pompey, but from a different motive than the recommendation of Pompey to the republic: his design was to recommend himself by it to the people. He foresaw, would be of more service than the senate's, and to cast a fresh odium upon Pompey, which, by some accident improved afterwards to his hurt; but his design was to make the precedent familiar, that he might use Pompey might make of it, he might one day make a bad one<sup>6</sup>. For this is the effect of breaking through the barrier by which many states have been ruined from a confidence in the abilities and some eminent citizen, they invest him, on such occasions, with extraordinary powers, from which he derives the common benefit and defence of the society: power so entrusted may in particular be applied to singular service, and sometimes even need the example is always dangerous, furnishes a perpetual pretence to the ambitious and ill to grasp at every prerogative which is granted at any time to the virtuous, till power, which would save a country in general, oppresses it at last in bad.

Though Cicero had now full employment, both in the affairs of state and public, yet he found time still to act the advocate as the judge, and not only to hear causes in the tribunal, but to plead them also at the bar of the other prætors. He now defended Titus, a Roman knight of splendid family, accused before the prætor Q. Nasennius for poisoning his father in law Oppianicus, who he before had been tried and banished for a design to poison Cluentius. The oration, which lays open a scene of such complicated crimes, by poisons, murder, incest, suborning and corrupting judges, as the poets themselves

<sup>1</sup> Acon. in Orat. pro Cornel. ; Dio, l. xxxvi. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Sæmper venalia, et alienæ minister potentie, legem tulit, ut bellum Mithridaticum per Cn. Pompeium administraretur.—Vell. Pat. ii. 33.

<sup>3</sup> Post, exercitu L. Luculli sollicitato per nefandum scelus, fugit illinc.—De Haruspicum Responsa. 20; Plutarch, in Lucull.

<sup>4</sup> Pro Lege Manil. 3, 9; Plutarch. ib.; Dio, l. xxxvi. p. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Pro Lege Manil. 24.

<sup>6</sup> Dio, l. xxxi.

never feigned in any one family; all contrived by the mother of Cluentius against the life and fortunes of her son: "But what a mother!" says Cicero; "one, who is hurried blindfold by the most cruel and brutal passions; whose lust, no sense of shame restrains; who by the viciousness of her mind perverts all the laws of men to the worst ends; who acts with such folly, that none can take her for a human creature; with such violence, that none can imagine her to be a woman; with such cruelty, that none can conceive her to be a mother; one, who has confounded not only the name and the rights of nature, but all the relations of it too: the wife of her son-in-law! the stepmother of her son! the invader of her daughter's bed! in short, who has nothing left in her of the human species but the mere form."

He is supposed to have defended several other criminals this year, though the pleadings are now lost, and particularly M. Fundanius; but what gives the most remarkable proof of his industry, is that during his prætorship, as some of the ancient writers tell us, though he was in full practice and exercise of speaking, yet he frequented the school of a celebrated rhetorician, Gniphos<sup>7</sup>. We cannot suppose that his design was to learn anything new, but to preserve and confirm that perfection which he had already acquired, and prevent any ill habit from growing insensibly upon him, by exercising himself under the observation of so judicious a master. But his chief view certainly was, to give some countenance and encouragement to Gniphos himself, as well as to the art which he professed; and by the presence and authority of one of the first magistrates of Rome, to inspire the young nobles with an ambition to excel in it.

When his magistracy was just at an end, Manilius, whose tribunate expired a few days before, was accused before him of rapine and extortion: and though ten days were always allowed to the criminal to prepare for his defence, he appointed the very next day for the trial. This startled and offended the citizens, who generally favoured Manilius, and looked upon the prosecution as the effect of malice and resentment on the part of the senate, for his law in favour of Pompey. The tribunes therefore called Cicero to an account before the people, for treating Manilius so roughly; who in defence of himself said, that as it had been his practice to treat all criminals with humanity, so he had no design of acting otherwise with Manilius, but on the contrary, had appointed that short day for the trial, because it was the only one of which he was master; and that it was not the part of those who wished well to Manilius, to throw off the cause to another judge. This made a wonderful change in the minds of the audience, who applauding his conduct, desired then that he would undertake the defence of Manilius, to which he consented; and stepping up again into the rostra, laid open the source of the whole affair, with many severe reflections upon the enemies of Pompey<sup>8</sup>. The trial, however, was dropped, on account of the tumults which arose immediately after in the city, from some new incidents of much greater importance.

At the consular election, which was held this summer, P. Autronius Pætus and P. Cornelius Sylla were declared consuls; but their election was no sooner published, than they were accused of bribery and corruption by the Calpurnian law, and being brought to trial, and found guilty before their entrance into office, forfeited the consulship to their accusers and competitors, L. Manlius Torquatus and L. Aurelius Cotta. Catiline also, who from his prætorship had obtained the province of Afric, came to Rome this year to appear a candidate at the election, but being accused of extortion and rapine in that government, was not permitted by the consuls to pursue his pretensions<sup>9</sup>.

This disgrace of men so powerful and desperate engaged them presently in a conspiracy against the state, in which it was resolved to kill the new consuls, with several others of the senate, and share the government among themselves: but the effect of it was prevented by some information given of the design, which was too precipitately laid to be ripe for execution. Cn. Piso, an audacious, needy, factious young nobleman, was privy to it<sup>b</sup>; and, as Suetonius says, two more of much greater weight, M. Crassus and J. Cæsar; the first of whom was to be created dictator, the second his master of the horse: but Crassus's heart failing him, either through fear or repentance, he did not appear at the appointed time, so that Cæsar would not give the signal agreed upon, of letting his robe drop from his shoulder<sup>c</sup>. The senate was particularly jealous of Piso, and hoping to cure his disaffection by making him easy in his fortunes, or to remove him at least from the cabals of his associates, gave him the government of Spain, at the instance of Crassus, who strenuously supported him as a determined enemy to Pompey. But before his setting out, Cæsar and he are said to have entered into a new and separate engagement, that the one should begin some disturbance abroad, while the other was to prepare and inflame matters at home: but this plot also was defeated by the unexpected death of Piso; who was assassinated by the Spaniards, as some say, for his cruelty, or, as others, by Pompey's clients, and at the instigation of Pompey himself<sup>d</sup>.

Cicero, at the expiration of his prætorship, would not accept any foreign province<sup>e</sup>, the usual

<sup>a</sup> Qui tibi, cum L. Volcatius consul in consilio fuisset, ne petendi quidem potestatem esse vulerunt.—Orat. in Tog. cand.

Catilina, pecuniarum repetundarum reus, prohibitus erat petere consulatum.—Sall. Bell. Cat. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Cn. Piso, adolescens nobilis, summæ audaciæ, egens, factiosus—cum hoc Catilina et Autronius, consilio communicato, parabant in Capitolio L. Cottam et L. Torquatum consules interficere. Ea re cognita, rursus in Nonas Feb. consilium cedis transulerant.—Ibid.

<sup>c</sup> Ut principio anni senatum adorirentur, et trucidatis, quos placitum esset, dictatorem Crassus invaderet, ipse ab eo Magister Equitum diceretur.—Crassum penitentia vel metu diem cedi destinatum non obisse, idcirco, ne Cæsarem quidem signum, quod ab eo dari convenerat, dedisse.—Sueton. in J. Cæs. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Pactumque, ut simul foris ille, ipse Rome, ad res novas consurgerent.—Ibid.

Sunt, qui dicant, imperia ejus injusta barbaros nequissime pati: alii autem, equites illos, Cn. Pompeii veteres clientes, voluntate ejus Pisonem aggressos.—Sall. Bell. Cat. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Tu in provinciam ire noluisti: non possum id in te

<sup>7</sup> Pro Cluent. 70.

<sup>8</sup> Scholam ejus claros viros frequentasse aiunt; in his M. Ciceronem, etiam cum prætura fungeretur.—Sueton. de clar. Grammat. 7; Macrobi. Saturn. iii. 12.

<sup>9</sup> Putsch. in Cio.



reward of that magistracy, and the chief fruit which the generality proposed from it. He had no particular love for money, nor genius for arms, so that those governments had no charms for him: the glory which he pursued was to shine in the eyes of the city, as the guardian of its laws, and to teach the magistrates how to execute, the citizens how to obey them. But he was now preparing to sue for the consulship, the great object of all his hopes; and his whole attention was employed how to obtain it in his proper year, and without a repulse. There were two years necessarily to intervene between the prætorship and consulship; the first of which was usually spent in forming a general interest, and soliciting for it as it were in a private manner; the second in suing for it openly in the proper form and habit of a candidate. The affection of the city, so signally declared for him in all the inferior steps of honour, gave him a strong presumption of success in his present pretensions to the highest: but as he had reason to apprehend a great opposition from the nobility, who looked upon the public dignities as a kind of birth-right, and could not brook their being intercepted and snatched from them by new men<sup>1</sup>; so he resolved to put it out of their power to hurt him, by omitting no pains which could be required of a candidate, of visiting and soliciting all the citizens in person. At the election therefore of the tribunes on the sixteenth of July, where the whole city was assembled in the field of Mars, he chose to make his first effort, and to mix himself with the crowd, on purpose to caress and salute them familiarly by name: and as soon as there was any vacation in the forum, which happened usually in August, he intended to make an excursion into the Cisalpine Gaul, and in the character of a lieutenant to Piso, the governor of it, to visit the towns and colonies of that province, which was reckoned very strong in the number of its votes, and so return to Rome in January following<sup>2</sup>. While he was thus employed in suing for the consulship, L. Cotta, a remarkable lover of wine, was one of the censors, which gave occasion to one of Cicero's jokes, that Plutarch has transmitted to us, that happening one day to be dry with the fatigue of his task, he called for a glass of water to quench his thirst; and when his friends stood close around him as he was drinking, You do well, says he, to cover me, lest Cotta should censure me for drinking water.

He wrote about the same time to Atticus, then at Athens, to desire him to engage all that band of Pompey's dependants who were serving under him in the Mithridatic war; and by way of jest, bids him tell Pompey himself, that he would not take it ill of him, if he did not come in person to his election<sup>3</sup>. Atticus spent many years in this residence at Athens, which gave Cicero an opportunity of employing him to buy a great number of

statues for the ornament of his severally that at Tusculum, in which greatest pleasure<sup>4</sup>; for its delightful the neighbourhood of Rome, and the of an easy retreat from the hurry and the city: here he had built several roleries, in imitation of the schools and Athens, which he called likewise by names of the Academy and Gymnasium for the same use of philosophica with his learned friends. He had given general commission to purchase for him of Grecian art or sculpture, which was curious, especially of the literary kind for the furniture of his academy<sup>5</sup>; was executed to his great satisfaction, and different times several cargoes of statues arrived safe at the port of Cajeta, Formian villa<sup>6</sup>; and pleased him also both in the choice and the price of them: the receipt of each parcel he still gave orders for more.

"I have paid (says he) a hundred and fifty pounds, as you ordered, to your agent the Megaric statues. The Mercuries, mentioned, of Pentelician marble, and heads, give me already great pleasure; would have you send me as many of them as can, and as soon as possible, with any other and ornaments which you think proper, place, and in my taste, and good enough yours; but above all, such as will suit my nasium and portico: for I am grown fond of all things of that kind, that though I may blame me, yet I depend on you."

Of all the pieces which Atticus sent to have been the most pleased with a set of pound emblematical figures, representing Minerva, or Mercury and Hercules upon one base, called Hermathenæ or Heracles: for Hercules being the proper deity of the Gymnasium, Minerva of the Academy, common to both, they exactly suited them for which he desired them<sup>7</sup>. But he was on embellishing this Tusculan villa with Grecian work, that he sent over to Atticus

<sup>1</sup> Quæ tibi mandavi, et quæ tu convenis nostro Tusculano, velim, ut scribis, cures: non molestiis et laboribus uno illo in loco conque Ad Att. 1. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Quicquid ejusdem generis habebis, dignum quod tibi videbitur, ne dubitaveris mittere, et tunc confidito.—Ad Att. 1. 9; vid. it. 5. 6. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Signa, quæ curasti, ea sunt ad Cajetam Ibid. 3. <sup>4</sup> Ibid. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Hermathena tua me valde delectat.—Ibid. 1. me de Hermathena scribis, per mihi gratum est Hermes commune omnium, et Minerva sin. insigne ejus gymnasii.—Ibid. 4. Signa nostra, raelas, cum commodissime poteris, velim impo 10.

The learned generally take these *Hermacle mathena* to be nothing more than a tall square stone, which was the emblem of Mercury with of the other deity, Minerva or Hercules, upon it sort there are several still extant, as we see scribed in the books of antiquities. But I think, that the heads of both the deities were also joined together upon the same pedestal, lo ferent ways, as we see in those antique figures now indiscriminately called *Janus's*.

reprehendere, quod in meipso prætor—probovi.—Pro Muren. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Non idem mihi licet quod illis, qui nobili genere nati sunt, quibus omnis populi Romani beneficia dormientibus deferuntur.—In Verr. v. 70.

<sup>2</sup> Quoniam videtur in suffragiis multum posse Gallia, cum Romæ a judicibus forum refrixerit, excurrere mense Septembri legati ad Pionem.—Ad Att. 1. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Illam manum tu mihi cura ut præstes, Pompeii nostri amici. Nega me ei iratum fore, si ad mea comitia non venerit.—Ibid.

plans of his ceilings, which were of stucco-work, in order to bespeak pieces of sculpture or painting to be inserted in the compartments; with the covers of two of his wells or fountains, which according to the custom of those times they used to form after some elegant pattern, and adorn with figures in relief\*.

Nor was he less eager in making a collection of Greek books, and forming a library, by the same opportunity of Atticus's help. This was Atticus's own passion, who having free access to all the libraries of Athens, was employing his slaves in copying the works of their best writers, not only for his own use, but for sale also, and the common profit both of the slave and the master: for Atticus was remarkable above all men of his rank for a family of learned slaves, having scarce a footboy in his house who was not trained both to read and write for him<sup>a</sup>. By this advantage he had made a very large collection of choice and curious books, and signified to Cicero his design of selling them; yet seems to have intimated withal, that he expected a larger sum for them than Cicero would easily spare: which gave occasion to Cicero to beg of him in several letters to reserve the whole number for him, till he could raise money enough for the purchase.

"Pray keep your books," says he, "for me, and do not despair of my being able to make them mine: which if I can compass, I shall think myself richer than Crassus, and despise the fine villas and gardens of them all<sup>b</sup>." Again: "Take care that you do not part with your library to any man, how eager soever he may be to buy it; for I am setting apart all my little rents to purchase that relief for my old age<sup>c</sup>." In a third letter, he says, "That he had placed all his hopes of comfort and pleasure, whenever he should retire from business, on Atticus's reserving these books for him<sup>d</sup>."

But to return to the affairs of the city. Cicero was now engaged in the defence of C. Cornelius, who was accused and tried for practices against the state in his late tribunate, before the prætor Q. Gallius. This trial, which lasted four days, was one of the most important in which he had ever been concerned: the two consuls presided in it; and all the chiefs of the senate, Q. Catulus, L. Lucullus, Hortensius, &c. appeared as witnesses against the criminal<sup>e</sup>; whom Cicero defended, as Quintilian says, not only with strong, but shining sense, and with a force of eloquence that drew acclamations from the people<sup>f</sup>. He published two

orations spoken in this cause, whose loss is a public detriment to the literary world, since they were reckoned among the most finished of his compositions: he himself refers to them as such<sup>g</sup>; and the old critics have drawn many examples from them of that genuine eloquence, which extorts applause and excites admiration.

C. Papius, one of the tribunes, published a law this year to oblige all strangers to quit the city, as one of his predecessors, Pennus, had done likewise many years before him. The reason which they alleged for it, was the confusion occasioned by the multitude and insolence of foreigners, who assumed the habit and usurped the rights of citizens: but Cicero condemns all these laws as cruel and inhospitable, and a violation of the laws of nature and humanity<sup>h</sup>.

Catiline was now brought to a trial for his oppressions in Africa: he had been soliciting Cicero to undertake his defence; who at one time was much inclined, or determined rather to do it, for the sake of obliging the nobles, especially Cæsar and Crassus, or of making Catiline at least his friend, as he signifies in a letter to Atticus: "I design," says he, "at present to defend my competitor Catiline: we have judges to our mind, yet such as the accuser himself is pleased with: I hope, if he be acquitted, that he will be the more ready to serve me in our common petition; but if it fall out otherwise, I shall bear it with patience. It is of great importance to me to have you here as soon as possible: for there is a general persuasion, that certain nobles of your acquaintance will be against me; and you, I know, could be of the greatest service in gaining them over<sup>i</sup>." But Cicero changed his mind, and did not defend him<sup>j</sup>; upon a nearer view perhaps of his designs and traitorous practices; to which he seems to allude when, describing the art and dissimulation of Catiline, he declares, that he himself was once almost deceived by him, so as to take him for a good citizen, a lover of honest men, a firm and faithful friend, &c.<sup>k</sup> But it is not strange, that a candidate for the consulship, in the career of his ambition, should think of defending a man of the first rank and interest in the city, when all the consular senators, and even the consul himself, Torquatus, appeared with him at the trial, and gave testimony in his favour. Whom Cicero excused, when they were afterwards reproached with it, by observing, that they had no notion of his treasons, nor suspicion at that time of his conspiracy; but out of mere humanity and compassion defended a friend in distress, and in that crisis of his danger overlooked the infamy of his life<sup>l</sup>.

His prosecutor was P. Clodius, a young nobleman as profligate as himself; so that it was not difficult to make up matters with such an accuser, who for a sum of money agreed to betray the

\* Præterea typos tibi mando, quos in tectorio atrioque posui incidere, et putealla sigillata duo.—Ad Att. i. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Is ea erant pueri literatissimi, agnoscere optimi, et periti librarii; ut ne pedisequus quidem quicquam esset, qui non utrumque horum pulchre facere posset.—Cic. Nep. in vita Attici, 13.

<sup>b</sup> Libros tuos conserva, et noli desperare, eos me meos facere posse: quod si assequor, supero Crassum divitiis, atque omnium viros et prata contemno.—Ad Attic. i. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Bibliothecam tuam cave equiquam despondeas, quam vis neminem amatorem inveniri.—Ibid. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Velim cogites, id quod mihi pollicitus es, quemadmodum bibliothecam nobis conficere possis. Omnem spem deliberationis nostræ, quam cum in otium venerimus, habere volumus, in tua humanitate positam habemus.—Ibid. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Accus. Argum.

<sup>f</sup> Non fortibus modo, sed etiam fulgentibus præliatus est Cicero in causa Corneli.—Lib. viii. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Orator. 67, 70.

<sup>h</sup> Usu vero urbis prohibere peregrinos sane inhumanum est.—De Offic. lib. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Ad Attic. i. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Ascon. in Tog. cand.

<sup>k</sup> Melpsum, me, inquam, quondam ille pene decepit, cum et civis mihi bonus, et optimi cujusque cupidus, et firmus amicus et fidelis videretur.—Pro Cælio, 6.

<sup>l</sup> Accusati sunt uno nomine consulares—asserunt Catilinæ, eumque laudant. Nulla tum patebat, nulla erat cognita conjunctio, &c.—Pro Syll. 29.

cause, and suffer him to escape<sup>d</sup>: which gave occasion to what Cicero said afterwards in a speech against him in the senate, while they were suing together for the consulship: "Wretch! not to see that thou art not acquitted, but reserved only to a severer trial and heavier punishment<sup>e</sup>." It was in this year, as Cicero tells us, under the consuls Cotta and Torquatus, that those prodigies happened, which were interpreted to portend the great dangers and plots that were now hatching against the state, and broke out two years after in Cicero's consulship; when the turrets of the Capitol, the statues of the gods, and the brazen image of the infant Romulus sucking the wolf, were struck down by lightning<sup>f</sup>.

Cicero being now in his forty-third year, the proper age required by law<sup>g</sup>, declared himself a candidate for the consulship along with six competitors, P. Sulpicius Galba, L. Sergius Catilina, C. Antonius, L. Cassius Longinus, Q. Cornificius, C. Licinius Sacerdos. The two first were patricians, the two next plebeians, yet noble; the two last the sons of fathers who had first imported the public honours into their families: Cicero was the only new man among them, or one born of equestrian rank<sup>h</sup>. Galba and Cornificius were persons of

<sup>d</sup> A Catilina pecuniam accepit, ut turpissime prævaricaretur.—De Harusp. Resp. 20.

<sup>e</sup> O miser, qui non sentias illo iudicio te non absolutum, verum ad aliquod severius iudicium, ac majus supplicium reservatum.—Orat. in Tog. cand.

<sup>f</sup> Tactus est ille etiam, qui hanc urbem condidit, Romulus: quem inauratum in Capitolio parvum atque lactantem, uberibus lupinis inhiantem fuisse meministis.—In Catil. lili. 8.

This same figure, as it is generally thought, formed in brass, of the infants Romulus and Remus sucking the wolf, is still preserved and shown in the Capitol, with the marks of a liquefaction by a stroke of lightning on one of the legs of the wolf. Cicero himself has described the prodigy in the following lines:

Hic silvestris erat Romani nominis alitrix  
Marta; quæ parvos Mavoris semine natos  
Uteribus gravidis vitali rore rigabat.  
Quæ tum cum pueris flammato fulminis ictu  
Concidit, atque avulsis pedum vestigia liquit.

De Divinat. l. 12.

It was the same statue, most probably, whence Virgil drew his elegant description:

Geminos huic ubera circum  
Ludere pendentes pueros, et lambere matrem  
Impavidos. Illam tereti cervice reflexam  
Muloere æternos, et corpora fingere lingua.

Æneid. viii. 631.

The martial twins beneath their mother lay,  
And hanging on her dugs with wanton play  
Securely suck'd: whilst she reclined her head  
To lick their tender limbs, and form them as they fed.

Nonne tertio et tricesimo anno mortem obiit? quæ ætas, nostris legibus, decem annis minor, quam consularis.—Philip. v. 17.

<sup>h</sup> The distinction of *patrician*, *plebeian*, and *noble*, may want a little explication. The title of *patrician* belonged only, in a proper sense, to those families of which the senate was composed in the earliest times, either of the kings, or the first consuls, before the commons had obtained a promiscuous admission to the public honours, and by that means into the senate. All other families, how considerable soever, were constantly styled *plebeian*. *Patrician* then and *plebeian* are properly opposed to each other; but *noble* common to them both: for the character of nobility was wholly derived from the *curule magistracies* which any family had borne; and those which could

great virtue and merit: Sacerdos particular blemish upon him; Cass weak, but not thought so wicked as appeared to be; Antonius and Cat infamous in their lives and character, intrigue and faction had acquired a terest in the city, and joined all their Cicero, as their most formidable a which they were vigorously supporte and Caesar<sup>i</sup>.

This was the state of the competition the practice of bribing was carried and shamefully by Antonius and Cat senate thought it necessary to give it by a new and more rigorous law; they were proceeding to publish it, L. Mucius one of the tribunes, put his negative This tribune had been Cicero's defended by him in an impeachment of robbery; but having now sold his enemies, made it the subject of all his to ridicule his birth and character, as the consulship: in the debate therefore in the senate upon the merit of his neg provoked to find so desperate a confid him, rose up, and after some raillery, tulation with Mucius, made a most s tive on the flagitious lives and practice competitors, in a speech usually cal candida, because it was delivered in a the proper habit of all candidates, and the name itself was derived<sup>k</sup>.

Though he had now business enough hands to engage his whole attention, him employed in the defence of Q. prætor of the last year, accused of corru in procuring that magistracy. Gallius when chosen ædile, had disgusted them not providing any wild beasts for their ment in his public shows; so that to pu good humour when he stood for the pri entertained them with gladiators, on giving them in honour of his decea: This was his crime, of which he was M. Callidius, whose father had been before by Gallius. Callidius was one eloquent and accurate speakers of his easy, flowing, copious style, always though seldom warming his audience; the only thing wanting to make him orator. Besides the public crime just he charged Gallius with a private one a self, a design to poison him; of which h to have manifest proofs, as well from th of witnesses, as of his own hand and l he told his story with so much tempe lence, that Cicero, from his coldness in fact so interesting, and where his life attempted, formed an argument to pr could not be true. "How is it possible

boast of the greatest number, were always a nobles; so that many plebeians surpassed themselves in the point of nobility.—Vid. A in Tog. cand.

<sup>i</sup> Catilina et Antonius, quanquam omnib infamis eorum vita esset, tamen multum pot erant enim ambo, ut Ciceronem consulu adjutoribus usi firmissimis, M. Crasso et C Ascon. argum. in Tog. cand.

<sup>k</sup> Ibid.

<sup>l</sup> Ascon. not. ibid.

"Callidius, for you to plead in such a manner, if you did not know the thing to be forged? How could you, who act with such force of eloquence in other men's dangers, be so indolent in your own? Where was that grief, that ardour, which was to extort cries and lamentations from the most stupid? We saw no emotion of your mind, none of your body; no striking your forehead, or your thigh; no stamping with your foot: so that instead of feeling ourselves inflamed, we could hardly forbear sleeping, while you were urging all that part of your charge." Cicero's speech is lost, but Gallius was acquitted; for we find him afterwards revenging himself in the same kind on this very Callidius, by accusing him of bribery in his suit for the consulship<sup>a</sup>.

J. Cæsar was one of the assistant judges this year to the prætor, whose province it was to sit upon the sicarii, that is, those who were accused of killing, or carrying a dagger with intent to kill. This gave him an opportunity of citing before him as criminals, and condemning by the law of assassinate, all those, who in Sylla's proscription had been known to kill, or receive money for killing a proscribed citizen; which money Cato also, when he was quæstor the year before, had made them refund to the treasury<sup>b</sup>. Cæsar's view was, to mortify the senate and ingratiate himself with the people, by reviving the Marian cause, which had always been popular, and of which he was naturally the head, on account of his near relation to old Marius: for which purpose he had the hardness likewise to replace in the Capitol the trophies and statues of Marius, which Sylla had ordered to be thrown down and broken to pieces<sup>c</sup>. But while he was prosecuting with such severity the agents of Sylla's cruelty, he not only spared, but favoured Catiline, who was one of the most cruel in spilling the blood of the proscribed; having butchered with his own hands, and in a manner the most brutal, C. Marius Gratidianus, a favourite of the people, nearly related both to Marius and Cicero; whose head he carried in triumph through the streets to make a present of it to Sylla<sup>d</sup>. But Cæsar's zeal provoked L. Paullus to bring Catiline also under the lash of the same law, and to accuse him in form, after his repulse from the consulship, of the murder of many citizens in Sylla's proscription: of which though he was notoriously guilty, yet, contrary to all expectation, he was acquitted<sup>e</sup>.

Catiline was suspected also at the same time of another heinous and capital crime, an incestuous commerce with Fabia, one of the vestal virgins, and sister to Cicero's wife. This was charged upon him so loudly by common fame, and gave such scandal to the city, that Fabia was brought to a trial for it; but either through her innocence, or

the authority of her brother Cicero, she was readily acquitted: which gave occasion to Cicero to tell him, among the other reproaches on his flagitious life, that there was no place so sacred, whither his very visits did not carry pollution, and leave the imputation of guilt, where there was no real crime subsisting<sup>f</sup>.

As the election of consuls approached, Cicero's interest appeared to be superior to that of all the candidates: for the nobles themselves, though always envious, and desirous to depress him, yet out of regard to the dangers which threatened the city from many quarters, and seemed ready to burst out into a flame, began to think him the only man qualified to preserve the republic, and break the cabals of the desperate, by the vigour and prudence of his administration: for in cases of danger, as Sallust observes, pride and envy naturally subside, and yield the post of honour to virtue<sup>g</sup>. The method of choosing consuls was not by an open vote, but by a kind of ballot, or little tickets of wood, distributed to the citizens with the names of the candidates severally inscribed upon each: but in Cicero's case, the people were not content with this secret and silent way of testifying their inclinations; but before they came to any scrutiny, loudly and universally proclaimed Cicero the first consul: so that, as he himself declared in his speech to them after his election, he was not chosen by the votes of particular citizens, but the common suffrage of the city; nor declared by the voice of the crier, but of the whole Roman people<sup>h</sup>. He was the only new man who had obtained this sovereign dignity, or, as he expresses it, had forced the entrenchments of the nobility for forty years past, from the first consulship of C. Marius, and the only one likewise who had ever obtained it in his proper year, or without a repulse<sup>i</sup>. Antonius was chosen his colleague by the majority of a few centuries above his friend and partner Catiline; which was effected probably by Cicero's management, who considered him as the less dangerous and more tractable of the two.

Cicero's father died this year on the twenty-fourth of November<sup>j</sup>, in a good old age, with the comfort to have seen his son advanced to the supreme honour of the city, and wanted nothing to complete the happiness of his life, but the addition of one year more, to have made him a witness of the glory of his consulship. It was in this year

<sup>a</sup> Cum ita vixisset, ut non esset locus tam sanotus, quo non adventus tuus, etiam cum culpa nulla subesset, crimen afferret.—Orat. in Tog. cand.; vid. Ascon. ad locum.

<sup>b</sup> Sed ubi periculum advenit, invidia atque superbia post fuere.—Sallust. Bell. Cat. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Sed tamen magnificentius esse illo nihil potest, quod meis comitiis non tabellam vindicem tacite libertatis, sed vocem vivam præ vobis indicem vestrarum erga me voluntatum tulistis.—Itaque me non extrema tribus suffragiorum, sed primi illi vestri concursus, neque singule voces præconum, sed una voce universus populus Romanus consulem declaravit.—De Leg. Agrar. con. Kull. il. 2; In Pison. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Eum locum, quem nobilitas presidii firmatum, atque omni ratione obvallatum tenebat, me duce rescidisti.—Me esse unum, ex omnibus novis hominibus, de quibus meminisse possumus, qui consulatum peterim, cum primum licitum sit; consul factus sim, cum primum peterim.—De Leg. Agrar. ib. l. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Pater nobis decessit ad diem viii. Kal. Decemb.—Ad Att. l. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Brutus, pp. 402, 3. <sup>a</sup> Epist. Fam. viii. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Plutarch. in Cato.; Sueton. J. Cæs. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Quorum auctoritatem, ut, quibus posset modis, dimineret, trophies C. Marii, a Sylla olim disjecta, restituit.—Suet. ib.

<sup>d</sup> Quod hominem carissimum populo Romano—omni cructu vivum laceravit; stanti collum gladio sua dextera securit; cum sinistra capillum ejus a vertice teneret, &c.—Vid. De Petitione Consulatus. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Quod caput etiam tum plenum animæ et spiritus, ad Syllam, usque a Janiculo ad ædem Apollinis, manibus hæc ade delituit.—In Tog. cand.

<sup>f</sup> His absolutum Catilinam.—Ad Att. l. 16; Sallust. Bell. Cat. 2; Dio, l. lvi. p. 34.

also most probably, though some critics seem to dispute it, that Cicero gave his daughter Tullia in marriage at the age of thirteen to C. Piso Frugi, a young nobleman of great hopes, and one of the best families in Rome<sup>a</sup>: it is certain at least, that his son was born in this same year, as he expressly tells us, in the consulship of L. Julius Cæsar and C. Marcus Figulus<sup>b</sup>. So that with the highest honour which the public could bestow, he received the highest pleasure which private life ordinarily admits, by the birth of a son and heir to his family.

### SECTION III.

CICERO WAS NOW arrived through the usual gradation of honours, at the highest which the people could regularly give, or an honest citizen desire. The offices which he had already borne had but a partial jurisdiction, confined to particular branches of the government; but the consuls held the reins, and directed the whole machine with an authority as extensive as the empire itself<sup>c</sup>. The subordinate magistracies, therefore, being the steps only to this sovereign dignity, were not valued so much for their own sake, as for bringing the candidates still nearer to the principal object of their hopes, who through this course of their ambition were forced to practise all the arts of popularity; to court the little as well as the great, to espouse the principles and politics in vogue, and to apply their talents to conciliate friends, rather than to serve the public<sup>d</sup>. But the consulship put an end to this subjection, and with the command of the state gave them the command of themselves: so that the only care left was, how to execute this high office with credit and dignity, and employ the power entrusted to them for the benefit and service of their country.

We are now, therefore, to look upon Cicero in a different light, in order to form a just idea of his character: to consider him, not as an ambitious courtier, applying all his thoughts and pains to his own advancement; but as a great magistrate and statesman, administering the affairs and directing the councils of a mighty empire. And according to the accounts of all the ancient writers, Rome never stood in greater need of the skill and vigilance of an able consul than in this very year. For besides the traitorous cabals and conspiracies of those who were attempting to subvert the whole republic, the new tribunes were also labouring to disturb the

present quiet of it: some of them were laws to abolish everything that remained established, and to restore the sons scribed to their estates and honours: reverse the punishment of P. Sylla and condemned for bribery, and replace the senate<sup>e</sup>: some were for expunging all others, for dividing the lands of the poorer citizens<sup>f</sup>: so that, as Cicero delivered into his hands full of terrors, distracted by pestilent laws and seditious endangered, not by foreign wars, but by the traitorous designs of profligate and that there was no mischief incident which the honest had not cause to apprehended to expect<sup>g</sup>.

What gave the greater spirit to these attempts, was Antonius's advanced consulship: they knew him to be of the principles and embarked in the same designs themselves, which, by his authority, they to carry into effect. Cicero was aware and foresaw the mischief of a colleague him in power, yet opposite in views, and to frustrate all his endeavours for the republic; so that his first care, after their election, to gain the confidence of Antonius, and him from his old engagements to the republic; being convinced that all the success of his administration depended upon it. Therefore, to tempt him by a kind of bribe, which seldom fails of its effect with a man of that character, the offer of power to his ambition of money to his pleasures: with these he caught him; and a bargain was presented upon between them, that Antonius should have the choice of the best province which was to be allotted to them at the expiration of their year: the custom for the senate to appoint what provinces were to be distributed every year among several magistrates, who used afterward to divide the lots for them among themselves; the prætorian, the consuls for the consular provinces. In this partition, therefore, when the lot fell to Cicero, one of the most desirable governed the empire, both for command and wealth. Cicero's lot, he exchanged it immediately with his colleague for Cisalpine Gaul, which he also soon after in favour of Q. Metellus resolved, as he declared in his inauguration, to administer the consulship in such a manner as to put it out of any man's power either to diminish or to increase it: since he sought, nor would accept, any province, or benefit, from it whatsoever; the only wish he had, by which a man can discharge it with honour and freedom; so as to chastise those tribunes with ill to the republic, or despise those who would ill to himself: a noble declaration, and which

<sup>a</sup> Tulliolam C. Pisoni, L. F. Frugi despondimus.—Ad Attic. l. 3. Is Casaubon, rather than give up an hypothesis which he had formed about the earlier date of this letter, will hardly allow that Tullia was marriageable at this time, though Cicero himself expressly declares it.—Vid. not. varior. in locum.

<sup>b</sup> L. Julio Cæsare et C. Marcio Figulo Consulibus, filio me auctum scito, salva Terentia.—Ad Attic. l. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Omnes enim in Consulibus jure et imperio debent esse provincie.—Phillip. iv. 4. Tu summum imperium—gubernacula reipublice—orbis terrarum imperium a populo Romano petebas.—Pro Mur. 33.

<sup>d</sup> Jam urbanam multitudinem, et eorum studia, qui conciones tenent, adeptus es, in Pompeio orando, Manili causa recipienda, Cornelio defendendo, &c.—Nec tamen in petendo republica capessenda est, neque in senatu, neque in concione: sed hæc tibi retinenda, &c.—De Petitione Consulatus. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Pro Sylla, 22, 23.

<sup>f</sup> Dio, l. xxxvii. p. 4.

<sup>g</sup> De Lege Agraria. cont. Rull. l. 8, 9; ii. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Collegam suum Antonium pactone provincie erat, ne contra rempublicam dissentiret.—Sc. Cat. 26.

<sup>i</sup> Cum mihi deliberatum et constitutum sit, in consulatum, quo uno modo geri graviter et liber ut neque provinciam, neque honorem, neque ornatum, aut commodum—appetiturus sim.—Sic ut possim tribunum plebis reipublice iratum et mihi iratum contemnere.—Contra Rull. l. 8.

be transmitted to posterity for an example to all magistrates in a free state. By this address he entirely drew Antonius into his measures, and had him ever after obsequious to his will<sup>1</sup>; or, as he himself expresses it, by his patience and complaisance he softened and calmed him, eagerly desirous of a province, and projecting many things against the state<sup>1</sup>. The establishment of this concord between them was thought to be of such importance to the public quiet, that in his first speech to the people, he declared it to them from the rostra, as an event the most likely to curb the insolence of the factious, and raise the spirits of the honest, and prevent the dangers with which the city was then threatened<sup>2</sup>.

There was another project likewise which he had much at heart, and made one of the capital points of his administration, to unite the equestrian order with the senate into one common party and interest. This body of men, next to the senators, consisted of the richest and most splendid families of Rome, who, from the ease and affluence of their fortunes, were naturally well-affected to the prosperity of the republic; and being also the constant farmers of all the revenues of the empire, had a great part of the inferior people dependent upon them. Cicero imagined, that the united weight of these two orders would always be an over-balance to any other power in the state, and a secure barrier against any attempts of the popular and ambitious upon the common liberty<sup>1</sup>. He was the only man in the city capable of effecting such a coalition, being now at the head of the senate, yet the darling of the knights; who considered him as the pride and ornament of their order, whilst he, to ingratiate himself the more with them, affected always in public to boast of that extraction, and to call himself an equestrian; and made it his special care to protect them in all their affairs, and to advance their credit and interest: so that, as some writers tell us, it was the authority of his consulship that first distinguished and established them into a third order of the state<sup>2</sup>. The policy was certainly very good, and the republic reaped great benefit from it in this very year, through which he had the whole body of knights at his devotion, who, with Atticus at their head, constantly attended his orders, and served as a guard to his person<sup>3</sup>: and if the same maxim had been pursued by all succeeding consuls, it might probably have preserved, or would cer-

tainly at least have prolonged, the liberty of the republic.

Having laid this foundation for the laudable discharge of his consulship, he took possession of it, as usual, on the first of January. A little before his inauguration, P. Servilius Rullus, one of the new tribunes, who entered always into their office on the tenth of December, had been alarming the senate with the promulgation of an agrarian law. These laws used to be greedily received by the populace, and were proposed, therefore, by factious magistrates, as oft as they had any point to carry with the multitude against the public good: but this law was of all others the most extravagant, and, by a show of granting more to the people than had ever been given before, seemed likely to be accepted. The purpose of it was, to create a decemvirate, or ten commissioners, with absolute power for five years over all the revenues of the republic; to distribute them at pleasure to the citizens; to sell and buy what lands they thought fit; to determine the rights of the present possessors; to require an account from all the generals abroad, excepting Pompey, of the spoils taken in their wars; to settle colonies wheresoever they judged proper, and particularly at Capua; and in short, to command all the money and forces of the empire.

The publication of a law conferring powers so excessive, gave a just alarm to all who wished well to the public tranquillity: so that Cicero's first business was to quiet the apprehensions of the city, and to exert all his art and authority to baffle the intrigues of the tribune. As soon, therefore, as he was invested with his new dignity, he raised the spirits of the senate, by assuring them of his resolution to oppose the law, and all its abettors, to the utmost of his power; nor suffer the state to be hurt, or its liberties to be impaired, while the administration continued in his hands. From the senate he pursued the tribune into his own dominion, the forum; where, in an artful and elegant speech from the rostra, he gave such a turn to the inclination of the people, that they rejected this agrarian law with as much eagerness as they had ever before received one<sup>4</sup>.

He began, "by acknowledging the extraordinary obligations which he had received from them, in preference and opposition to the nobility; declaring himself the creature of their power, and of all men the most engaged to promote their interests; that they were to look upon him as the truly popular magistrate; nay, that he had declared even in the senate, that he would be the people's consul<sup>5</sup>." He then fell into a commendation of the Gracchi, whose name was extremely dear to them, professing, "that he could not be against all agrarian laws, when he recollected, that those two most excellent men, who had the greatest love for the Roman people, had divided the public lands to the citizens; that he was not one of those consuls, who thought it a crime to praise the Gracchi; on whose counsels, wisdom, and laws, many parts of the present government were founded<sup>6</sup>: that his quarrel was to this particular law, which, instead of being popular, or adapted to the true interests of the city, was in reality the establishment of a tyranny, and a creation

<sup>1</sup> Plutarch in his life.

<sup>2</sup> In Plon. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Quod ego et concordia, quam mihi constitui cum ordi, invitiis hia hominibus, quos in consulatu iunius esse et animis et corporis actibus providi, omnibus prospici ame, &c.—Con. Rull. ii. 37.

<sup>4</sup> Ut multitudinem cum principibus, equestrem ordinem cum senatu conjunxerim.—In Plon. 3. Neque ulla vis tanta reperitur, que conjunctionem vestram, equitumque Romanorum, tantamque conspirationem bonorum omnium perfingere possit.—In Catil. iv. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Cicero demum stabilivit equestre nomen in consulatu suo: et senatum concilians, ex eo se ordine profectum eduxit, et ejus vires peculiari popularitate querens: ab illo tempore plane hoc tertium corpus in republica factum est, corpique adjecti senatui populoque Romano equitum ordo.—Plin. Hist. N. l. xxxiii. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Vos, equites Romani, videte, scitis me ortum e vobis, semper semper semper pro vobis, &c.—Pro Rabir. Post. 6.

<sup>7</sup> Hinc vero cum equitatus ille, quem ego in Clivo Capitolis, in signifero ac principe, collocaram, senatum deserui.—Ad Att. ii. 1.

<sup>8</sup> Quis unquam tam secunda concione legem Agrariam suavit, quam ego dissuasi?—Con. Rull. ii. 37.

<sup>9</sup> Ibid. 3.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid. 5.

of ten kings to domineer over them." This he displays at large, from the natural effect of that power which was granted by it<sup>a</sup>; and proceeds to insinuate, that it was covertly levelled against their favourite Pompey, and particularly contrived to retrench and insult his authority: "Forgive me, citizens, (says he,) for my calling so often upon so great a name: you yourselves imposed the task upon me, when I was prætor, to join with you in defending his dignity as far as I was able: I have hitherto done all that I could do; not moved to it by my private friendship for the man, nor by any hopes of honour, and of this supreme magistracy, which I obtained from you, though with his approbation, yet without his help. Since then I perceive this law to be designed as a kind of engine to overturn his power, I will resist the attempts of these men; and as I myself clearly see what they are aiming at, so I will take care that you shall also see, and be convinced of it too<sup>b</sup>." He then shows, "how the law, though it excepted Pompey from being accountable to the decemvirate, yet excluded him from being one of the number, by limiting the choice to those who were present at Rome; that it subjected likewise to their jurisdiction the countries just conquered by him, which had always been left to the management of the general<sup>c</sup>: upon which he draws a pleasant picture of the tribune Rullus, with all his train of officers, guards, lictors, and apparitors<sup>d</sup>, swaggering in Mithridates's kingdom, and ordering Pompey to attend him, by a mandatory letter, in the following strain:

"P. Servilius Rullus, tribune of the people, decemvir, to Cnæus Pompey the son of Cnæus, greeting."

"He will not add (says he) the title of great, when he has been labouring to take it from him by law<sup>e</sup>."

"I require you not to fail to come presently to Sinope, and bring me a sufficient guard with you, while I sell those lands by my law, which you have gained by your valour<sup>f</sup>."

He observes, "that the reason of excepting Pompey was not from any respect to him, but for fear that he would not submit to the indignity of being accountable to their will: but Pompey (says he) is a man of that temper, that he thinks it his duty to bear whatever you please to impose; but if there be anything which you cannot bear yourselves, he will take care that you shall not bear it long against your will<sup>g</sup>." He proceeds to enlarge upon "the dangers which this law threatened to their liberties: that instead of any good intended by it to the body of the citizens, its purpose was to erect a power for the oppression of them; and on pretence of planting colonies in Italy and the provinces, to settle their own creatures and dependants, like so many garrisons, in all the convenient posts of the empire, to be ready on all occasions to support their tyranny: that Capua was to be their headquarters, their favourite colony; of all cities the proudest, as well as the most hostile and dangerous; in which the wisdom of their ancestors would not suffer the shadow of any power or magistracy to remain; yet now it was to be cherished and advanced to another Rome<sup>h</sup>: that by this law the lands of

Campania were to be sold or given away fruitful of all Italy, the surest revenue of the republic, and their constant resource; other rents failed them; which neither who of all men studied the people's most, nor Sylla, who gave everything without scruple, durst venture to meddle with: conclusion he takes notice "of the and approbation with which they had as a sure omen of their common peace; and acquaints them with the conduct he had established with his colleague, as news of all others the most agreeable; as all security to the republic, if they would the same good disposition on future which they had signified on that day; would make those very men, who his most envious and averse to his advancement, that the people had seen farther, better than they, in choosing him for this

In the course of this contest he often the tribunes to come into the rostra, and matter with him before the people<sup>b</sup> thought it more prudent to decline than to attack him rather by fictitious calumnies, sedulously inculcated into the people; that his opposition to the law was no good will to them, but an affectionate party, and to secure to them the lands possessed by his grant; that he was courted by it to the seven tyrants, as seven of the principal senators, who were to be the greatest favourites of Sylla's the greatest gainers by it; the two Crassus, Catulus, Hortensius, Metellus. These insinuations made so great an impression on the city, that he found it necessary to defend himself against them in a second speech to the people in which he declared, "that he looked upon the law, which ratified all Sylla's acts, to be the most wicked, and the most unlikely to last, as it established a tyranny in the state that it had some excuse from the times their present circumstances, seemed properly supported; especially by him who, for the sake of his consulship, professed himself the enemy of the law<sup>c</sup>; but that it was the height of injustice in Rullus, to charge him with obstructing the interests for the sake of Sylla's grants, by a very law which that tribune was then actually established and perpetuated those interests and showed itself to be drawn by a son of Valgius, who possessed more lands than any man by that invidious tenure, which was this law to be partly confirmed, and partly repealed by him<sup>d</sup>." This he demonstrates by express words of the law, "which he had omitted, he says, to take notice of before, might not revive old quarrels, or move a ferment of new dissension in a season so inauspicious; that Rullus, therefore, who accused him of violating Sylla's acts, was of all others the most

<sup>a</sup> Contra Rullum, li. 6, 11, 13, 14.

<sup>b</sup> Si vestrum commodum spectat, veniat et cum de agri Campani divisione disputet.—C. li. 28. Commodius fecissent tribuni plebis, qui quæ apud vos de me deferunt, ea coram potius sentie dississent.—Con. Rull. li. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid. li. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Ibid. li. 1, 4.

<sup>f</sup> Ibid. li. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Ibid. 30, 32.

<sup>h</sup> Ibid. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Ibid. 18.

<sup>j</sup> Ibid. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Ibid. 23.

defender of them; for none had ever affirmed them to be good and legal, but to have some plea only from possession and the public quiet; but by this law the estates that had been granted by them were to be fixed upon a better foundation and title than any other estates whatsoever." He concludes by renewing his challenge to the tribunes "to come and dispute with him to his face." But after several fruitless attempts, finding themselves wholly unable to contend with him, they were forced at last to submit, and to let the affair drop, to the great joy of the senate.

This alarm being over, another accident broke out, which might have endangered the peace of the city, if the effects of it had not been prevented by the authority of Cicero. Otho's law, mentioned above, for the assignment of separate seats to the equestrian order, had highly offended the people, who could not digest the indignity of being thrust so far back from their diversions; and while the grudge was still fresh, Otho happening to come into the theatre, was received by the populace with an universal hiss, but by the knights with loud applause and clapping. Both sides redoubled their clamour with great fierceness, and from reproaches were proceeding to blows,—till Cicero, informed of the tumult, came immediately to the theatre, and calling the people out into the temple of Bellona, so tamed and stung them by the power of his words, and made them so ashamed of their folly and perverseness, that on their return to the theatre they changed their hisses into applauses, and vied with the knights themselves in demonstrations of their respect to Otho<sup>s</sup>. The speech was soon after published; though from the nature of the thing it must have been made upon the spot, and flowed extempore from the occasion: and as it was much read and admired for several ages after, as a memorable instance of Cicero's command over men's passions, so some have imagined it to be alluded to in that beautiful passage of Virgil<sup>1</sup>:

*Ac veluti magno in populo cum sæpe coorta est  
Seditio, servitque animis ignobile vulgus;  
Jamque faces et saxa volant, furor arma ministrat:  
Tum pietate gravem et meritis si forte virum quem  
Asperat, silent, arrectisque auribus adstant;  
Ille regit dictis animos, et pectora mulcet.*

VIRG. ÆN. l. 152.

As when sedition fires the ignoble crowd,  
And the wild rabble storms and thirsts for blood;  
Of stones and brands a mingled tempest flies,  
With all the sudden arms that rage supplies:  
If some grave sire appears amidst the strife,  
In morals strict and innocence of life,  
All stand attentive, while the sage controls  
Their wrath, and calms the tempest of their souls.

Pfrr.

One topic, which Cicero touched in this speech, and the only one of which we have any hint from antiquity, was to reproach the rioters for their want of taste and good sense, in making such a disturbance while Roscius was acting<sup>1</sup>.

There happened about the same time a third instance, not less remarkable, of Cicero's great

power of persuasion. Sylla had by an express law excluded the children of the proscribed from the senate and all public honours; which was certainly an act of great violence, and the decree rather of a tyrant, than the law of a free state<sup>2</sup>. So that the persons injured by it, who were many, and of great families, were now making all their efforts to get it reversed. Their petition was highly equitable, but, from the condition of the times, as highly unseasonable; for in the present disorders of the city, the restoration of an oppressed party must needs have added strength to the old factions; since the first use that they would naturally make of the recovery of their power, would be to revenge themselves on their oppressors. It was Cicero's business, therefore, to prevent that inconvenience, and, as far as it was possible, with the consent of the sufferers themselves: on which occasion this great commander of the human affections, as Quintilian calls him, found means to persuade those unfortunate men, that to bear their injury was their benefit; and that the government itself could not stand, if Sylla's laws were then repealed, on which the quiet and order of the republic were established; acting herein the part of a wise statesman, who will oft be forced to tolerate, and even maintain, what he cannot approve, for the sake of the common good; agreeably to what he lays down in his book of Offices, that many things which are naturally right and just, are yet, by certain circumstances and conjunctures of times, made dishonest and unjust<sup>3</sup>. As to the instance before us, he declared in a speech made several years after, that he had excluded from honours a number of brave and honest young men, whom fortune had thrown into so unhappy a situation, that if they had obtained power, they would probably have employed it to the ruin of the state<sup>4</sup>. The three cases just mentioned make Pliny break out into a kind of rapturous admiration of the man, who could persuade the people to give up their bread, their pleasure, and their injuries, to the charms of his eloquence<sup>5</sup>.

The next transaction of moment in which he was engaged was the defence of C. Rabirius, an aged senator, accused by T. Labienus, one of the tribunes, of treason or rebellion, for having killed L. Saturninus, a tribune, about forty years before, who had raised a dangerous sedition in the city. The fact, if it had been true, was not only legal, but laudable, being done in obedience to a decree of the senate, by which all the citizens were required to take arms in aid of the consuls C. Marius and L. Flaccus.

But the punishment of Rabirius was not the thing aimed at, nor the life of an old man worth the pains of disturbing the peace of the city: the design was to attack that prerogative of the senate by which, in the case of a sudden tumult, they could arm the city at once, by requiring the consuls to take care that the republic received no detri-

<sup>1</sup> *Exclusique paternis opibus liberi, etiam petendorum honorum jure prohiberentur.*—Vell. Pat. li. 28.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic multa, quæ honesta natura videntur esse, temporibus sunt non honesta.*—De Offic. iii. 25.

<sup>3</sup> *Ego adolescentes fortes et bonos, sed usos ea conditione fortune, ut, si essent magistratus adepti, republicæ statum convulsuri viderentur, comitorum ratione privati.*—In Pison. 2.

<sup>4</sup> *Quo te, M. Tulli, piaculo taceam? &c.*—Plin. Hist. l. vii. 30.

<sup>5</sup> *Plutarch's Life of Cicero.*

<sup>1</sup> *Sestius, Corradi Quæstura, p. 133; Æneid. l. 152. What gives the greater colour to this imagination is, that Quintilian applies these lines to his character of a common orator, which he professedly forms upon the model of Cicero.*—Lib. xii. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Macrob. Saturn. li. 10.*



ment : which vote was supposed to give a sanction to everything that was done in consequence of it ; so that several traitorous magistrates had been cut off by it, without the formalities of a trial, in the act of stirring up sedition. This practice, though in use from the earliest times, had always been complained of by the tribunes, as an infringement of the constitution, by giving to the senate an arbitrary power over the lives of citizens, which could not legally be taken away without a hearing and judgment of the whole people. But the chief grudge to it was, from its being a perpetual check to the designs of the ambitious and popular, who aspired to any power not allowed by the laws : it was not difficult for them to delude the multitude ; but the senate was not so easily managed, who by that single vote of committing the republic to the consuls, could frustrate at once all the effects of their popularity, when carried to a point which was dangerous to the state : for since in virtue of it, the tribunes themselves, whose persons were held sacred, might be taken off without sentence or trial, when engaged in any traitorous practices, all attempts of that kind must necessarily be hazardous and desperate.

This point therefore, was to be tried on the person of Rabirius, in whose ruin the factious of all ranks were interested. J. Cæsar suborned Labienus to prosecute him ; and procured himself to be appointed one of the Duumviri, or the two judges allotted by the prætor to sit upon trials of treason<sup>o</sup>. Hortensius pleaded his cause, and proved by many witnesses, that the whole accusation was false, and that Saturninus was actually killed by the hand of a slave, who for that service obtained his freedom from the public<sup>p</sup>. Cæsar, however, eagerly condemned the old man, who appealed from his sentence to the people ; where nothing, says Suetonius, did him so much service, as the partial and forward severity of his judge<sup>q</sup>.

The tribunes in the mean while employed all their power to destroy him ; and Labienus would not suffer Cicero to exceed half an hour in his defence<sup>r</sup> ; and, to raise the greater indignation against the criminal, exposed the picture of Saturninus in the rostra, as of one who fell a martyr to the liberties of the people. Cicero opened the defence with great gravity, declaring, " that in the memory of man there had not been a cause of such importance, either undertaken by a tribune, or defended by a consul : that nothing less was meant by it, than that for the future there should be no senate or public council in the city ; no consent or concurrence of the honest against the rage and rashness of the wicked ; no resource or refuge in the extreme dangers of the republic<sup>s</sup>.—He implores the favour of all the gods, by whose providence their city was more signally governed than by any wisdom of man, to make that day propitious to the security of the state, and to the life and fortunes of an innocent man."—And having possessed the minds of his audience with the sanctity of the cause, he proceeds boldly to wish, " that he had been at liberty to confess, what Hortensius indeed had proved to be false, that Saturninus, the enemy

of the Roman people, was killed by Rabirius"—that he should have bragged of it, as an act that merited reward of punishment."—Here he was interrupted by the clamour of the opposite faction ; but it to be " the faint effort of a small assembly ; and that the body of the people were silent, would never have made it if they had thought him capable of being so feeble an insult ; which he added, since it betrayed only their inferiority of their numbers."—The assembly quieted, he goes on to declare, " Rabirius did not kill Saturninus, yet I wish with intent to kill him, together with all the best of the city, to which virtue, and duty called him.—He puts in my mind, " that he was too young to be weighed with the merits of that cause ; that he was when Saturninus was killed, and I am apprised how odious and detestable he was to all people : that some had been complaining only of his death ; others, the picture of him in their houses<sup>t</sup> : that I therefore where Labienus had procured his death, which none durst venture to kill at home ; and much more, that he had tried to produce, before an assembly of the people, had been the ruin of other men's fortunes."—He charges Rabirius with this crime was the greatest and worst of all citizens who had ever lived ; and though they were a great injury was the same, to rob them of due to their names and memories.—Marius, says he, have lived in perpetual dangers, if he had conceived no hopes of himself and his glory beyond the limits of Italy. When he defeated those innumerable enemies, and saved the republic, did he in everything which related to him would him ? No, it is not so, citizens ; there are of us who exert himself with praise against the dangers of the republic, but is induced by the expectation of a futurity. As the men, therefore, seem to be divine and in many other reasons, so especially for the sake of all the best and the wisest there is so strong of something hereafter, that they seem nothing but what is eternal. I appeal to the souls of C. Marius, and of all those wise and brave citizens, who, from this life of men, are to the honours and sanctity of the gods, them, I say, to witness, that I think myself to fight for their fame, glory, and memory, much zeal as for the altars and temples of the country ; and if it were necessary to take defence of their praise, I should take strenuously as they themselves did for the sake of our common safety," &c.<sup>u</sup>

After this speech the people were to be brought on Rabirius, by the suffrages of the centuries ; but there being reason to expect some violence and foul play from the tribunes, Metellus, the augur and the prætor, that year, contrived to dissolve the assembly, before they came to a vote<sup>v</sup> : of greater affairs that presently ensued, and

<sup>o</sup> Sueton. J. Cæs. 12 ; Dio, p. 42.

<sup>p</sup> Pro Rabir. 6, 11.

<sup>q</sup> Ut ad populum provocanti nihil æque ac judicis acerbitas profuit.—Sueton. ib. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Pro Rabir. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ibid.

<sup>t</sup> Pro Rabir. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Ibid. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Ibid. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Dio, l. xxxviii.

the attention of the city, prevented the farther prosecution and revival of the cause.

But Cæsar was more successful in another case, in which he was more interested,—his suit for the high priesthood, a post of the first dignity in the republic, vacant by the death of Metellus Pius. Labienus opened his way to it by the publication of a new law, for transferring the right of electing from the college of priests to the people, agreeably to the tenor of a former law, which had been repealed by Sylla. Cæsar's strength lay in the favour of the populace, which, by immense bribes and the profusion of his whole substance, he had gained on this occasion so effectually, that he carried this high office before he had yet been prætor, against two consular competitors of the first authority in Rome, Q. Catulus and P. Servilius Isauricus; the one of whom had been censor, and then bore the title of prince of the senate, and the other been honoured with a triumph: yet he procured more votes against them, even in their own tribes, than they both had out of the whole number of the citizens<sup>1</sup>.

Catiline was now renewing his efforts for the consulship with greater vigour than ever, and by such open methods of bribery, that Cicero published a new law against it, with the additional penalty of a ten years' exile; prohibiting likewise all shows of gladiators within two years from the time of suing for any magistracy, unless they were ordered by the will of a person deceased, and on a certain day therein specified<sup>2</sup>. Catiline, who knew the law to be levelled at himself, formed a design to kill Cicero, with some other chiefs of the senate<sup>3</sup>, on the day of election, which was appointed for the twentieth of October; but Cicero gave information of it to the senate the day before, upon which the election was deferred, that they might have time to deliberate on an affair of so great importance: and the day following, in a full house, he called upon Catiline to clear himself of this charge; where, without denying or excusing it, he bluntly told them that there were two bodies in the republic, meaning the senate and the people, the one of them infirm with a weak head, the other firm without a head; which last had so well deserved of him, that it should never want a head while he lived. He had made a declaration of the same kind and in the same place a few days before, when upon Cato's threatening him with an impeachment, he fiercely replied, that if any flame should be excited in his fortunes, he would extinguish it, not with water, but a general ruin<sup>4</sup>.

These declarations startled the senate, and convinced them that nothing but a desperate conspiracy, ripe for execution, could inspire so daring an assurance: so that they proceeded immediately to that decree which was the usual refuge in all cases

of imminent danger, of ordering the consuls to take care that the republic received no harm<sup>5</sup>. Upon this Cicero doubled his guard, and called some troops into the city; and when the election of consuls came on, that he might imprint a sense of his own and of the public danger the more strongly, he took care to throw back his gown in the view of the people, and discovered a shining breast-plate, which he wore under it<sup>6</sup>: by which precaution, as he told Catiline afterwards to his face, he prevented his design of killing both him and the competitors for the consulship, of whom D. Junius Silanus and L. Licinius Murena were declared consuls elect<sup>7</sup>.

Catiline, thus a second time repulsed, and breathing nothing but revenge, was now eager and impatient to execute his grand plot: he had no other game left: his schemes were not only suspected, but actually discovered by the sagacity of the consul, and himself shunned and detested by all honest men; so that he resolved without farther delay to put all to the hazard of ruining either his country or himself. He was singularly formed both by art and nature for the head of a desperate conspiracy; of an illustrious family, ruined fortunes, profligate mind, undaunted courage, unwearied industry; of a capacity equal to the hardest attempt, with a tongue that could explain, and a hand that could execute it<sup>8</sup>. Cicero gives us his just character in many parts of his works, but in none a more lively picture of him than in the following passage<sup>9</sup>:

"He had in him," says he, "many, though not express images, yet sketches of the greatest virtues; was acquainted with a great number of wicked men, yet a pretended admirer of the virtuous. His house was furnished with a variety of temptations to lust and lewdness, yet with several incitements also to industry and labour: it was a scene of vicious pleasures, yet a school of martial exercises. There never was such a monster on earth, compounded of passions so contrary and opposite. Who was ever more agreeable at one time to the best citizens? who more intimate at another with the worst? who a man of better principles? who a fouler enemy to this city? who more intemperate in pleasure? who more patient in labour? who more rapacious in plundering? who more profuse in squandering? He had a wonderful faculty of engaging men to his friendship, and obliging them by his observance; sharing with them in common whatever he was master of; serving them with his money, his interest, his pains, and, when there was occasion, by the most daring acts of villany; moulding his nature to his purposes, and bending it every way to his will. With the morose, he could live severely; with the free, gaily; with the old, gravely; with the young, cheerfully; with the enterprising, audaciously; with the vicious, luxuriously. By a temper so various and pliable, he gathered about him the profligate and the rash from all countries, yet held attached to him at the same time many

<sup>1</sup> Ita potentissimos duos competitores, multumque et vite et dignitate antecedentes, superavit; ut plura ipse in eorum tribubus suffragia, quam uterque in omnibus tribubus.—Suet. J. Cæs. 13; vide Pigh. Annal.

<sup>2</sup> Pro Muren. 23; in Vat. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Dio, l. xxxvii. 43.

<sup>4</sup> Tum enim dixit, duo corpora esse reipublicæ—unum debile, infirmo capite; alterum firmum, sine capite: huic, cum ita de se meritum esset, caput, se vivo, non defuturum.—Cum idem ille paucis diebus ante Catoni, judicium postulasset, respondisset.—Si quod esset in suas fortunas incertum excitatum, id se non aqua, sed ruina restincturum.—Pro Muren. 25.

<sup>5</sup> Sall. Bell. Cat. 29; Plutarch. in Cic.

<sup>6</sup> Descendi in campum—cum illa lata insignique lorica—ut omnes boni animadverterent, et cum in metu et periculo consulem viderent, id quod factum est, ad opem præsidiumque meum concurrerent.—Pro Muren. 26.

<sup>7</sup> Cum proximis comitiis consularibus, me consulem in campo et competitores tuos interficere voluisti, compressi conatus tuos nefarios amicorum præsidio.—In Cat. l. 5.

<sup>8</sup> Erat ei consilium ad facinus aptum: consilio autem neque lingua, neque manus deerat.—In Cat. iii. 7.

<sup>9</sup> Pro Cæl. 5, 6.

brave and worthy men, by the specious show of a pretended virtue."

With these talents, if he had obtained the consulship, and with it the command of the armies and provinces of the empire, he would probably, like another Cinna, have made himself the tyrant of his country: but despair and impatience, under his repeated disappointments, hurried him on to the mad resolution, of extorting by force what he could not procure by address. His scheme however was not without a foundation of probability, and there were several reasons for thinking the present time the most seasonable for the execution of it. Italy was drained in a manner of regular troops; Pompey at a great distance, with the best army of the empire; and his old friend Antonius, on whose assistance he still depended<sup>1</sup>, was to have the command of all the forces that remained. But his greatest hopes lay in Sylla's veteran soldiers, whose cause he had always espoused, and among whom he had been bred; who, to the number of about a hundred thousand, were settled in the several districts and colonies of Italy, in the possession of lands assigned to them by Sylla, which the generality had wasted by their vices and luxury, and wanted another civil war to repair their shattered fortunes. Among these he employed his agents and officers in all parts, to debauch them to his service; and in Etruria, had actually enrolled a considerable body, and formed them into a little army under the command of Manlius, a bold and experienced centurion, who waited only for his orders to take the field<sup>2</sup>. We must add to this what all writers mention, the universal disaffection and discontent which possessed all ranks of the city, but especially the meaner sort, who from the uneasiness of their circumstances, and the pressure of their debts, wished for a change of government: so that if Catiline had gained any little advantage at setting out, or come off but equal in the first battle, there was reason to expect a general declaration in his favour<sup>3</sup>.

He called a council therefore of all the conspirators, to settle the plan of their work, and divide the parts of it among themselves, and fix a proper day for the execution. There were about thirty-five, whose names are transmitted to us as principals in the plot, partly of the senatorian, partly of the equestrian order, with many others from the colonies and municipal towns of Italy, men of families and interest in their several countries. The senators were, P. Cornelius Lentulus, C. Cethegus, P. Autronius, L. Cassius Longinus, P. Sylla, Serv. Sylla, L. Vargunteus, Q. Curius, Q. Annius, M. Porcius Lecca, L. Bestia<sup>4</sup>.

Lentulus was descended from a patrician branch of the Cornelian family, one of the most numerous as well as the most splendid in Rome. His grandfather had borne the title of prince of the senate, and was the most active in the pursuit and destruction of C. Gracchus, in which he received

a dangerous wound<sup>5</sup>. The grandson, by of his noble birth, had been advanced to a consulship about eight years before, but out of the senate soon after by the notorious infamy of his life, till by the prætorship a second time, which actually enjoyed, he recovered his former rank in that supreme council<sup>6</sup>. His but moderate, or rather slow; yet the of his person, the gracefulness and prop action, the strength and sweetness of procured him some reputation as a speaker was lazy, luxurious, and profligately so; so vain and ambitious, as to expect from throw of the government, to be the first republic; in which fancy he was strongly by some crafty soothsayers, who assured the sibylline books, that there were troubles destined to the dominion of Rome; and Sylla had already possessed it, and which he wanted to be completed in him<sup>7</sup>. His views he entered freely into the conspiring to Catiline's vigour for the execution hoping to reap the chief fruit from its success.

Cethegus was of an extraction equally of a temper fierce, impetuous, and daring even of fury. He had been warm in the cause of Marius, with whom he was out of Rome; but when Sylla's affair prosperous, he presently changed sides, siding himself at Sylla's feet, and promising services, was restored to the city<sup>8</sup>. After death, by intrigues and faction, he acquired an influence, that while Pompey was governing all things at home; procured for that command over the coasts of the Mediterranean and for Lucullus, the management of the Asiatic war<sup>9</sup>. In the height of this power an excursion into Spain, to raise contrail that province, where meeting with opposition to his violences, he had the hardiness and even wound, the præconsul Q. Metellus. But the insolence of his conduct and the loss of his life gradually diminished, and destroyed his credit; when finding himself rebuffed by the magistrates, and the particular of Cicero, he entered eagerly into Catiline's was entrusted with the most bloody and

<sup>1</sup> Num P. Lentulum, principem senatus?

alios summos viros, qui cum L. Opimio Cons. Gracchum in Aventinum persecuti sunt? quæ Lentulus grave vulnus accepit.—Phil. viii. 4; II.

<sup>2</sup> Lentulus quoque tunc maxime prætor, liv. 1; Dio, p. 43; Plut. in Cic.

<sup>3</sup> P. Lentulus, ejus et excogitandi et loquutionem tegebat formæ dignitas, corporis motus artis et venustatis, vocis et suavitas et magnitudo 350.

<sup>4</sup> Lentulus autem sibi confirmasse ex fati haruspicumque responsis, se esse tertium illi illum, ad quem regnum hujus urbis atque imperii venire esset necesse, &c.—In Cat. iii. 4; it. iv. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Quid Catilina tuis natalibus, atque Cethegi quæquam sublimius?

Juv. Sat. viii. 231; A.

<sup>6</sup> Hic est M. Antonius, qui gratia Cethegi factionis in senatu, curationem infinitam &c.—Acon. in Verr. ii. 3; Plut. in Lucull.

<sup>7</sup> Quis de C. Cethego, atque ejus in Hispania tione, ac de vulnere Q. Metelli Pii cogitat, et illius poenam carcer edificatus esse videatur?—25.

<sup>1</sup> Inflatum tum spe militum, tum collegæ mei, ut ipse dicebat, promissis.—Pro Muren. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Castra sunt in Italia contra rempublicam in Etruria faucibus collocata.—In Cat. l. 2; it. ii. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Sed omnino cuncta plebes, novarum rerum studio, Catilinæ incepta probabat—quod si primo prælio Catilina superior, aut æqua manu discessisset, profecto magna clades, &c.—Sallust. Bell. Cat. 27, 29.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. 17.

part of it, the task of massacring their enemies within the city. The rest of the conspirators were not less illustrious for their birth<sup>a</sup>. The two Syllas were nephews to the dictator of that name; Autronius had obtained the consulship, but was deprived for bribery; and Cassius was a competitor for it with Cicero himself. In short, they were all of the same stamp and character; men whom disappointments, ruined fortunes, and flagitious lives, had prepared for any design against the state; and all whose hopes of ease and advancement depended on a change of affairs, and the subversion of the republic.

At this meeting it was resolved, that a general insurrection should be raised through Italy, the different parts of which were assigned to different leaders; that Catiline should put himself at the head of the troops in Etruria; that Rome should be fired in many places at once, and a massacre begun at the same time of the whole senate, and all their enemies; of whom none were to be spared except the sons of Pompey, who were to be kept as hostages of their peace and reconciliation with the father; that in the consternation of the fire and massacre, Catiline should be ready with his Tuscan army, to take the benefit of the public confusion, and make himself master of the city: where Lentulus, in the meanwhile, as first in dignity, was to preside in their general councils; Cassius to manage the affair of firing it, Cethegus to direct the massacre<sup>b</sup>. But the vigilance of Cicero being the chief obstacle to all their hopes, Catiline was very desirous to see him taken off before he left Rome; upon which two knights of the company undertook to kill him the next morning in his bed, in an early visit on pretence of business<sup>c</sup>. They were both of his acquaintance, and used to frequent his house; and knowing his custom of giving free access to all, made no doubt of being readily admitted, as C. Cornelius, one of the two, afterwards confessed<sup>d</sup>.

The meeting was no sooner over, than Cicero had information of all that passed in it; for by the intrigues of a woman named Fulvia, he had gained over Curius her gallant, one of the conspirators of senatorial rank, to send him a punctual account of all their deliberations. He presently imparted his intelligence to some of the chiefs of the city, who were assembled that evening, as usual, at his house; informing them not only of the design, but naming the men who were to execute it, and the very hour when they would be at his gate: all which fell out exactly as he foretold; for the two knights came before break of day, but had the mortification to find the house well guarded, and all admittance refused to them<sup>e</sup>.

Catiline was disappointed likewise in another affair of no less moment before he quitted the city; a design to surprise the town of Præneste, one of the strongest fortresses of Italy, within twenty-five miles of Rome; which would have been of singular use to him in the war, and a sure retreat in all events: but Cicero was still beforehand with him, and, from the apprehension of such an attempt, had previously sent orders to the place to keep a special guard; so that when Catiline came in the night to make an assault, he found them so well provided, that he durst not venture upon the experiment<sup>f</sup>.

This was the state of the conspiracy, when Cicero delivered the first of those four speeches, which were spoken upon the occasion of it, and are still extant. The meeting of the conspirators was on the sixth of November, in the evening; and on the eighth he summoned the senate to the temple of Jupiter in the capitol, where it was not usually held but in times of public alarm<sup>g</sup>. There had been several debates before this on the same subject of Catiline's treasons, and his design of killing the consul; and a decree had passed at the motion of Cicero, to offer a public reward to the first discoverer of the plot; if a slave, his liberty, and eight hundred pounds; if a citizen, his pardon, and sixteen hundred<sup>h</sup>. Yet Catiline, by a profound dissimulation, and the constant professions of his innocence, still deceived many of all ranks; representing the whole as the fiction of his enemy Cicero, and offering to give security for his behaviour, and to deliver himself to the custody of any whom the senate would name; of M. Lepidus, of the prætor Metellus, or of Cicero himself: but none of them would receive him; and Cicero plainly told him, that he should never think himself safe in the same house, when he was in danger by living in the same city with him<sup>i</sup>: yet he still kept on the mask, and had the confidence to come to this very meeting in the capitol; which so shocked the whole assembly, that none even of his acquaintance durst venture to salute him; and the consular senators quitted that part of the house in which he sat, and left the whole bench clear to him<sup>j</sup>. Cicero was so provoked by his impudence, that instead of entering upon any business, as he designed, addressing himself directly to Catiline, he broke out into a most severe invective against him; and with all the fire and force of an incensed eloquence, laid open the whole course of his villainies, and the notoriety of his treasons.

He put him in mind, "that there was a decree already made against him, by which he could take

venissent, quos ego jam multis ac summis viris ad me id temporis venturos esse prædixeram.—In Catil. l. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Quid? eum tu Præneste Kalendis ipse Novembribus occupaturum nocturno impetu confideres? Sensistisne illam coloniam meo jussu, meis præsidis—esse munitam?—Ibid. l. 3. Præneste—natura munitum.—Vell. Pat. li. 26.

<sup>c</sup> Nihil hic munitissimum habendi senatus locus.—Ib. l. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Si quis indicasset de conjuratione, quæ contra rempublicam facta erat, præmium, servo, libertatem et sestertia centum; liberti, impunitatem et sestertia cc.—Sallust. Bell. Cat. 30.

<sup>e</sup> Cum a me id responsum tulisses, me nullo modo posse liadem parietibus tuto esse tecum, qui magno in periculo essem, quod liadem mœnibus contineremur.—In Catil. l. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Quis te ex hac tanta frequentia, tot ex tuis amicis ac necessariis salutavit? Quid, quod adventu tuo ista subellia vacuata sunt? &c.—Ib. l. 7.

E

<sup>a</sup> Cæcil. Porcæ. Syllæ, Cethegi, Antonii, Varguntei, &c. Langini: quæ familie? quæ senatus insignia? &c.—Plut. iv. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Cum Catilines egredieretur ad exercitum, Lentulus in urbe reliqueretur, Cassius incendia. Cethegus cædi præpararet.—Pro Syll. 19; Vid. Plut. in Cicero.

<sup>c</sup> Dixisti paucissimum tibi esse moræ, quod ego viverem: speravi enim duo Equites Romani, qui te ista cura liberarent, et esse illa ipsa nocte ante lucem meo in lectulo interfecturos pollicerentur.—In Catil. l. 4; It. Sallust. Bell. Cat. 30.

<sup>d</sup> Tunc tuus pater, Cornelii, id quod tandem aliquando credidisti, illam sibi officiosam provinciam deponere.—Pro Syll. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Numquam meam majoribus præsidis munivi: exclusi enim vos in mane ad me salutatum miseris; cum illi ipsi

his life; and that he ought to have done it long ago, since many, far more eminent and less criminal, had been taken off by the same authority for the suspicion only of treasonable designs; that if he should order him, therefore, to be killed upon the spot, there was cause to apprehend that it would be thought rather too late than too cruel."—But there was a certain reason which yet withheld him: "Thou shalt then be put to death," says he, "when there is not a man to be found so wicked, so desperate, so like to thyself, who will deny it to be done justly.—As long as there is one who dares to defend thee, thou shalt live; and live so as thou now dost, surrounded by the guards which I have placed about thee, so as not to suffer thee to stir a foot against the republic; whilst the eyes and ears of many shall watch thee, as they have hitherto done, when thou little thoughtest of it." He then goes on to give a detail of all that had been concerted by the conspirators at their several meetings, to let him see "that he was perfectly informed of every step which he had taken, or designed to take;" and observes, "that he saw several, at that very time in the senate, who had assisted at those meetings." He presses him, therefore, to quit the city; and "since all his councils were detected, to drop the thought of fires and massacres;—that the gates were open, and nobody should stop him." Then running over the flagitious enormities of his life, and the series of his traitorous practices, he "exhorts, urges, commands him to depart, and, if he would be advised by him, to go into a voluntary exile, and free them from their fears; that, if they were just ones, they might be safer; if groundless, the quieter." That though he would not put the question to the house, whether they would order him into banishment or not, yet he would let him see their sense upon it by their manner of behaving while he was urging him to it; for should he bid any other senator of credit, P. Sextius, or M. Marcellus, to go into exile, they would all rise up against him at once, and lay violent hands on their consul: yet when he said it to him, by their silence they approved it; by their suffering it, decreed it; by saying nothing, proclaimed their consent<sup>1</sup>. That he would answer likewise for the knights, who were then guarding the avenues of the senate, and were hardly restrained from doing him violence; that if he would consent to go, they would all quietly attend him to the gates.—Yet, after all, if in virtue of his command he should really go into banishment, he foresaw what a storm of envy he should draw by it upon himself; but he did not value that, if by his own calamity he could avert the dangers of the republic: but there was no hope that Catiline could ever be induced to yield to the occasions of the state, or moved with a sense of his crimes, or reclaimed by shame, or fear, or reason, from his madness<sup>2</sup>. He exhorts him, therefore, if he would not go into exile, to go at least, where he was expected, into Manlius's camp, and begin the war; provided only, that he would carry out with him all the rest of his crew.—That there he might riot and exult at his full ease, without the mortification of seeing one

<sup>1</sup> Habemus senatus consultum in te, Catilina, vehemens et grave.—In Catil. l. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid. 5.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid. 8.

honest man about him<sup>3</sup>.—There he met all that discipline to which he had been lying upon the ground, not only in pulew amours, but of bold and hardy; there he might exert all that boasted hunger, cold, and want, by which he would shortly find himself undone." introduces an expostulation of the re himself, "for his too great lenity, in su a traitor to escape, instead of hurrying mediate death; that it was an instance and ingratitude to the Roman people new man, who, without any recommen his ancestors, had been raised by them the degrees of honour to sovereign dign for the sake of any danger to himself, care of the public safety<sup>4</sup>. To this voice of my country," says he, "and to s blame me after the same manner, I sha short answer: that if I had thought advisable to put Catiline to death, I have allowed that gladiator the use ment's life: for if, in former days, illustrious citizens, instead of sully honou to their memories, by the de Saturninus, the Gracchi, Placcus, and m there is no ground to fear, that, by parricide, any envy would lie upon me rity; yet if the greatest was sure to t was always my persuasion, that env s virtue was really glory, not envy: b some of this very order, who do not e dangers which hang over us, or else dis they see, who, by the softness of their v Catiline's hopes, and add strength to racy by not believing it; whose authori many, not only of the wicked, but the if I had punished this man as he dese not have failed to cry out upon me fo tyrant<sup>5</sup>. Now I am persuaded, that once gone into Manlius's camp, whic ally designs to go, none can be so sill see that there is a plot; none so wicke acknowledge it: whereas, by taking off though this pestilence would be somew it could not be suppressed; but when he himself into rebellion, and carried out along with him, and drawn together th and desperate from all parts of the empi this ripened plague of the republic, b root and seed of all our evils, will be with him at once." Then applying hi to Catiline, he concludes with a short Jupiter: "With these omens, Catiline, perity to the republic, but of destruction and all those who have joined themsel in all kinds of parricide, go thy way th impious and abominable war; whilst th whose religion was established with the of this city, whom we truly call Stator, th prop of this empire, wilt drive this m accomplices from thy altars and temples houses and walls of the city, from the liv tunes of us all; and wilt destroy wi punishments, both living and dead, all of good men, the enemies of their co plunderers of Italy, now confederated in table league and partnership of villany."

<sup>7</sup> In Catil. l. 10.

<sup>8</sup> Ibid. 11.

<sup>9</sup> Ibid. 12.

Catiline, astonished by the thunder of this speech, had little to say for himself in answer to it; yet, with downcast looks and suppliant voice, he begged of the fathers not to believe too hastily what was said against him by an enemy; that his birth and past life offered everything to him that was hopeful; and it was not to be imagined that a man of patrician family, whose ancestors, as well as himself, had given many proofs of their affection to the Roman people, should want to overturn the government; while Cicero, a stranger and late inhabitant of Rome, was so zealous to preserve it. But as he was going on to give foul language, the senate interrupted him by a general outcry, calling him traitor and parricide: upon which, being furious and desperate, he declared again aloud what he had said before to Cato, that since he was circumvented and driven headlong by his enemies, he would quench the flame which was raised about him, by the common ruin; and so rushed out of the assembly<sup>1</sup>. As soon as he was come to his house, and began to reflect on what had passed, perceiving it in vain to dissemble any longer, he resolved to enter into action immediately, before the troops of the republic were increased, or any new levies made; so that, after a short conference with Lentulus, Cethegus, and the rest, about what had been concerted in the last meeting, having given fresh orders and assurances of his speedy return at the head of a strong army, he left Rome that very night with a small retinue, to make the best of his way towards Etruria<sup>2</sup>.

He no sooner disappeared, than his friends gave out that he was gone into a voluntary exile at *Marcellæ*<sup>3</sup>; which was industriously spread through the city the next morning, to raise an odium upon Cicero for driving an innocent man into banishment without any previous trial or proof of his guilt; but Cicero was too well informed of his motions to entertain any doubt about his going to *Memmius*'s camp, and into actual rebellion: he knew that he had sent thither already a quantity of arms, and all the ensigns of military command, with that silver eagle which he used to keep with great supererogation in his house, for its having belonged to *C. Marius* in his expedition against the *Cimbri*<sup>4</sup>. But lest the story should make an ill impression on the city, he called the people together into the forum, to give them an account of what passed in the senate the day before, and of Catiline's leaving Rome upon it.

He began by congratulating with them on Catiline's flight, as on a certain victory; "since the driving him from his secret plots and insidious attempts on their lives and fortunes into open rebellion, was in effect to conquer him: that Catiline himself was sensible of it, whose chief regret in his retreat was not for leaving the city, but for having it standing."—But if there be any here,

<sup>1</sup> *Fun ille furibundus*;—*Quoniam quidem circumventus, laquei, ab inimicis princeps agor, incendium meum sedem exitum.*—*Sallust. Bell. Cat. 31.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid. 28.*

<sup>3</sup> *At enim sent, Quirites, qui dicunt a me in exilium profectum esse Catilinam.—Ego vehementer ille consul, qui vultus cives in exilium ejicio, &c.*—*In Catil. ii. 6.*

<sup>4</sup> *Cum sacra, cum tubæ, cum signa militaria, cum signum illius argentæum, cui ille etiam sacrum sceleris dedit me fecerat, scirent esse præmissum.*—*Ib.*;—*Sallust. Bell. Cat. 30.*

<sup>5</sup> *In Catil. ii. 1.*

says he, "who blame me for what I am boasting of, as you all indeed justly may, that I did not rather seize than send away so capital an enemy; that is not my fault, citizens, but the fault of the times. Catiline ought long ago to have suffered the last punishment; the custom of our ancestors, the discipline of the empire, and the republic itself, required it. But how many would there have been who would not have believed what I charged him with? How many, who, through weakness, would never have imagined it, or through wickedness would have defended it?" He observes, "that if he had put Catiline to death, he should have drawn upon himself such an odium as would have rendered him unable to prosecute his accomplices and extirpate the remains of the conspiracy; but so far from being afraid of him now, he was sorry only that he went off with so few to attend him<sup>5</sup>: that his forces were contemptible, if compared with those of the republic; made up of a miserable, needy crew, who had wasted their substance, forfeited their bails, and would run away not only at the sight of an army, but of the prætor's edict.—That those who had deserted his army, and staid behind, were more to be dreaded than the army itself; and the more so, because they knew him to be informed of all their designs, yet were not at all moved by it: that he had laid open all their counsils in the senate the day before, upon which Catiline was so disheartened that he immediately fled: that he could not guess what these others meant; if they imagined that he should always use the same lenity, they were much mistaken<sup>6</sup>; for he had now gained what he had hitherto been waiting for, to make all people see that there was a conspiracy: that now, therefore, there was no more room for clemency, the case itself required severity; yet he would still grant them one thing, to quit the city and follow Catiline; nay, would tell them the way; it was the *Aurelian* road; and if they would make haste, they might overtake him before night." Then, after describing the profligate life and conversation of Catiline and his accomplices<sup>7</sup>, he declares it "insufferably impudent for such men to pretend to plot; the lazy against the active, the foolish against the prudent, the drunken against the sober, the drowsy against the vigilant; who, lolling at feasts, embracing mistresses, staggering with wine, stuffed with victuals, crowned with garlands, daubed with perfumes, belch in their conversations of massacring the honest and firing the city. If my consulship," says he, "since it cannot cure, should cut off all these, it would add no small period to the duration of the republic; for there is no nation which we have reason to fear, no king who can make war upon the Roman people; all disturbances abroad, both by land and sea, are quelled by the virtue of one man; but a domestic war still remains; the treason, the danger, the enemy is within; we are to combat with luxury, with madness, with villany. In this war I profess myself your leader, and take upon myself all the animosity of the desperate: whatever can possibly be healed, I will heal; but what ought to be cut off, I will never suffer to spread to the ruin of the city." He then takes notice of the report of Catiline's being driven into exile, but ridicules the weakness of it; and says, "that he had put that

<sup>5</sup> *In Catil. ii. 2.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid. 4.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid. 3.*

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid. 5.*



declaring himself, before his other projects were ripe for execution. He knew also, that if Catiline was once driven out of the city, and separated from his accomplices, who were a lazy, drunken, thoughtless crew, they would ruin themselves by their own rashness, and be easily drawn into any trap which he should lay for them: the event showed that he judged right: and by what happened afterwards both to Catiline and to himself, it appeared, that, as far as human caution could reach, he acted with the utmost prudence in regard as well to his own, as to the public safety.

In the midst of all this hurry, and soon after Catiline's flight, Cicero found leisure, according to his custom, to defend L. Murena, one of the consuls elect, who was now brought to a trial for bribery and corruption. Cato had declared in the senate, that he would try the force of Cicero's late law upon one of the consular candidates<sup>1</sup>: and since Catiline, whom he chiefly aimed at, was out of his reach, he resolved to fall upon Murena; yet connived at the same time at the other consul, Silanus, who had married his sister, though equally guilty with his colleague<sup>2</sup>: he was joined in the accusation by one of the disappointed candidates, S. Sulpicius, a person of distinguished worth and character, and the most celebrated lawyer of the age, for whose service, and at whose instance, Cicero's law against bribery was chiefly provided<sup>3</sup>.

Murena was bred a soldier, and had acquired great fame in the Mithridatic war, as lieutenant of Lucullus<sup>4</sup>; and was now defended by three, the greatest men, as well as the greatest orators of Rome, Crassus, Hortensius, and Cicero: so that there had seldom been a trial of more expectation, on account of the dignity of all the parties concerned. The character of the accusers makes it reasonable to believe, that there was clear proof of some illegal practices; yet from Cicero's speech, which, though imperfect, is the only remaining monument of the transaction, it seems probable, that they were such only as, though strictly speaking irregular, were yet warranted by custom and the example of all candidates; and though heinous in the eyes of a Cato, or an angry competitor, were usually overlooked by the magistrates and expected by the people.

The accusation consisted of three heads: the scandal of Murena's life; the want of dignity in his character and family; and bribery in the late election. As to the first, the greatest crime which Cato charged him with was dancing; to which Cicero's defence is somewhat remarkable: "He accuses Cato not to throw out such a calumny so inconsiderately, or to call the consul of Rome a dancer; but to consider how many other crimes a man must needs be guilty of before that of dancing could be truly objected to him; since nobody ever danced, even in solitude, or a private meeting of friends, who was not either drunk or mad; for dancing was always the last act of

riotous banquets, gay places, and much jollity: that Cato charged him therefore with what was the effect of many vices, yet with none of those, without which that vice could not possibly subsist; with no scandalous feasts, no amours, no nightly revels, no lewdness, no extravagant expense," &c.<sup>1</sup>

As to the second article, the want of dignity, it was urged chiefly by Sulpicius, who being noble and a patrician, was the more mortified to be defeated by a plebeian, whose extraction he contemned: but Cicero "ridicules the vanity of thinking no family good, but a patrician; shows that Murena's grandfather and great-grandfather had been prætors; and that his father also from the same dignity had obtained the honour of a triumph: that Sulpicius's nobility was better known to the antiquaries than to the people; since his grandfather had never borne any of the principal offices, nor his father ever mounted higher than the equestrian rank: that being therefore the son of a Roman knight, he had always reckoned him in the same class with himself, of those who by their own industry had opened their way to the highest honours; that the Curiiæ, the Catos, the Pompeiuses, the Mariuses, the Didii, the Cæliuses were all of the same sort: that when he had broken through that barricade of nobility, and laid the consulship open to the virtuous, as well as to the noble; and when a consul, of an ancient and illustrious descent, was defended by a consul, the son of a knight; he never imagined, that the accusers would venture to say a word about the novelty of a family: that he himself had two patrician competitors, the one a profligate and audacious, the other an excellent and modest man; yet that he outdid Catiline in dignity, Galba in interest; and if that had been a crime in a new man, he should not have wanted enemies to object it to him<sup>2</sup>." He then shows "that the science of arms, in which Murena excelled, had much more dignity and splendour in it than the science of the law, being that which first gave a name to the Roman people, brought glory to their city, and subdued the world to their empire: that martial virtue had ever been the means of conciliating the favour of the people, and recommending to the honours of the state; and it was but reasonable that it should hold the first place in that city, which was raised by it to be the head of all other cities in the world<sup>3</sup>."

As to the last and heaviest part of the charge, the crime of bribery, there was little or nothing made out against him, but what was too common to be thought criminal; the bribery of shows, plays, and dinners given to the populace; yet not so much by himself, as by his friends and relations, who were zealous to serve him; so that Cicero makes very slight of it, and declares himself "more afraid of the authority, than the accusation of Cato;" and to obviate the influence which the reputation of Cato's integrity might have in the cause, he observes, "that the people in general, and all wise judges, had ever been jealous of the power and interest of an accuser; lest the criminal should be borne down, not by the weight of his crimes, but the superior force of his adversary. Let the authority of the great prevail," says he,

<sup>1</sup> Dixi in senatu, me nomen consularis candidati delatum.—Pro Muren. 30. Quod atrociter in senatu dixisti, aut me dixisses, aut seposuisses.—Ib. 31; Plutar. in Cato.

<sup>2</sup> Plutar. in Cato.

<sup>3</sup> Legum ambitus flagitasti—gestus est mos et voluntas deliquisti tunc.—Pro Muren. 23.

<sup>4</sup> Legatus L. Lucullus fuit: qui in legatione duxit exercitus—magas copias hostium fudit, urbes partim vi, partim obsidione cepit.—Pro Muren. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Pro Muren. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. 7, 8.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. 9, 10, 11.



"for the safety of the innocent, the protection of the helpless, the relief of the miserable; but let its influence be repelled from the dangers and destruction of citizens: for if any one should say, that Cato would not have taken the pains to accuse, if he had not been assured of the crime, he establishes a very unjust law to men in distress, by making the judgment of an accuser to be considered as a prejudice or previous condemnation of the criminal." He exhorts "Cato not to be so severe on what ancient custom and the republic itself had found useful; nor to deprive the people of their plays, gladiators, and feasts, which their ancestors had approved; nor to take from candidates an opportunity of obliging by a method of expense which indicated their generosity, rather than an intention to corrupt?"

But whatever Murena's crime might be, the circumstance which chiefly favoured him was, the difficulty of the times, and a rebellion actually on foot; which made it neither safe nor prudent to deprive the city of a consul, who by a military education was the best qualified to defend it in so dangerous a crisis. This point Cicero dwells much upon, declaring, "that he undertook this cause, not so much for the sake of Murena, as of the peace, the liberty, the lives and safety of them all. Hear, hear," says he, "your consul, who, not to speak arrogantly, thinks of nothing day and night but of the republic: Catiline does not despise us so far, as to hope to subdue this city with the force which he has carried out with him: the contagion is spread wider than you imagine; the Trojan horse is within our walls; which, while I am consul, shall never oppress you in your sleep. If it be asked then, what reason I have to fear Catiline? none at all; and I have taken care that nobody else need fear him: yet I say, that we have cause to fear those troops of his, which I see in this very place. Nor is his army so much to be dreaded, as those who are said to have deserted it: for in truth they have not deserted, but are left by him only as spies upon us, and placed as it were in ambush, to destroy us the more securely: all these want to see a worthy consul, an experienced general, a man both by nature and fortunes attached to the interests of the republic, driven by your sentence from the guard and custody of the city." After urging this topic with great warmth and force, he adds; "We are now come to the crisis and extremity of our danger; there is no resource or recovery for us, if we now miscarry; it is no time to throw away any of the helps which we have, but by all means possible to acquire more. The enemy is not on the banks of the Anio, which was thought so terrible in the Punic war, but in the city and the forum. Good gods! (I cannot speak it without a sigh,) there are some enemies in the very sanctuary; some, I say, even in the senate! The gods grant, that my colleague may quell this rebellion by our arms; whilst I, in the gown, by the assistance of all the honest, will dispel the other dangers with which the city is now big. But what will become of us, if they should slip through our hands into the new year; and find but one consul in the republic, and him employed not in prosecuting the war, but in providing a colleague? Then this plague of Catiline will break out in all

o Pro Muren. 28.

p Ibid. 36.

q Ibid. 37.

its fury, spreading terror, confusion sword through the city," &c." This tion, so forcibly urged, of the necessity two consuls for the guard of the city at of the new year, had such weight with that without any deliberation they acquitted Murena, and would not, as so much as hear the accusation of eminent and illustrious.

Cicero had a strict intimacy all this Sulpicius, whom he had served with all in this very contest for the consulship, a great friendship also with Cato, and esteem of his integrity; yet he not on this cause against them both, but to prejudice of their authority, laboured them ridiculous; rallying the professus picius as trifling and contemptible, th of Cato as absurd and impracticable, w humour and wit, that he made the wh very merry, and forced Cato to cry c facetious consul have we"! But w observable, the opposition of these gre affair so interesting gave no sort of int their friendship, which continued as to the end of their lives: and Cicero the longest of them, showed the rea he had for them both after their dea curing public honours for the one, and life and praises of the other. Murena exposed to so much danger by the pro seems to have retained no resentment during his consulship paid a great defe counsels of Cato, and employed all b support him against the violence of h colleague in the tribunate. This was of mind truly noble, and suitable to th the persons; not to be shocked by th contradiction of their friends, when ti views on both sides were laudable an yet this must not be wholly charged t of the men, but to the discipline of t itself, which by a wise policy imposed on its subjects to defend their fellow their dangers, without regard to any fri engagements whatsoever". The exam kind will be more or less frequent in st portion as the public good happens ruling principle; for that is a bond c firm to be broken by any little differ the measures of pursuing it: but wh ambition and party zeal have the ascer every opposition must necessarily creat as it obstructs the acquisition of that is considered as the chief end of life, pri and advantage.

Before the trial of Murena, Cicero another cause of the same kind in the C. Piso, who had been consul four ye and acquired the character of a brave a

f Pro Muren. 39.

g Defendi consul L. Murenam—nemo illor clarissimis viris accusantibus, audiendum si curavit, cum bellum jam gerente Catilina, auctore, duos consules Kalendis Jan. scirent c —Ibid.

h Ibid. 3.

i Plut. in Ci

k Hanc nobis a majoribus esse traditam dis nullius amicitia ad propulsanda pericula imp Pro Sylla, 17.

magistrate: but we have no remains of the speech, nor anything more said of it by Cicero, than that Piso was acquitted on the account of his laudable behaviour in his consulship<sup>1</sup>. We learn however from Sallust, that he was accused of oppression and extortion in his government; and that the prosecution was promoted chiefly by J. Cæsar, out of revenge for Piso's having arbitrarily punished one of his friends or clients in Cisalpine Gaul<sup>2</sup>.

But to return to the affair of the conspiracy: Lentulus and the rest, who were left in the city, were preparing all things for the execution of their grand design, and soliciting men of all ranks, who seemed likely to favour their cause, or to be of any use to it: among the rest, they agreed to make an attempt on the ambassadors of the Allobroges; a warlike, mutinous, faithless people, inhabiting the countries now called Savoy and Dauphiny, greatly disaffected to the Roman power, and already ripe for rebellion. These ambassadors, who were preparing to return home, much out of humour with the senate, and without any redress of the grievances which they were sent to complain of, received the proposal at first very greedily, and promised to engage their nation to assist the conspirators with what they principally wanted<sup>3</sup>, a good body of horse, whenever they should begin the war; but reflecting afterwards, in their cooler thoughts, on the difficulty of the enterprise, and the danger of involving themselves and their country in so desperate a cause, they resolved to discover what they knew to Q. Fabius Sanga, the patron of their city, who immediately gave intelligence of it to the consul<sup>4</sup>.

Cicero's instructions upon it were, that the ambassadors should continue to feign the same zeal which they had hitherto shown, and promise everything that was required of them, till they had got a full insight into the extent of the plot, with distinct proofs against the particular actors in it<sup>5</sup>: upon which, at their next conference with the conspirators, they insisted on having some credentials from them to show to their people at home, without which they would never be induced to enter into an engagement so hazardous. This was thought reasonable, and presently complied with; and Vulturcius was appointed to go along with the ambassadors, and introduce them to Catiline on their road, in order to confirm the agreement, and exchange assurances also with him; to whom Lentulus sent at the same time a particular letter under his own hand and seal, though without his name. Cicero, being punctually informed of all these facts, concerted privately with the ambassadors the time and manner of their leaving Rome in the night, and that on the Milvian bridge, about a mile from the city, they should be arrested with their papers and letters about them, by two of the prætors, L. Flaccus and C. Pontinius, whom he had instructed for that purpose, and ordered to lie in

ambush near the place, with a strong guard of friends and soldiers: all which was successfully executed, and the whole company brought prisoners to Cicero's house by break of day<sup>6</sup>.

The rumour of this accident presently drew a resort of Cicero's principal friends about him, who advised him to open the letters before he produced them in the senate, lest, if nothing of moment were found in them, it might be thought rash and imprudent to raise an unnecessary terror and alarm through the city. But he was too well informed of the contents to fear any censure of that kind; and declared, that in a case of public danger he thought it his duty to lay the matter entire before the public council<sup>7</sup>. He summoned the senate therefore to meet immediately, and sent at the same time for Gabinus, Statilius, Cethegus, and Lentulus, who all came presently to his house, suspecting nothing of the discovery; and being informed also of a quantity of arms provided by Cethegus for the use of the conspiracy, he ordered C. Sulpicius, another of the prætors, to go and search his house, where he found a great number of swords and daggers, with other arms, all newly cleaned, and ready for present service<sup>8</sup>.

With this preparation he set out to meet the senate in the temple of Concord, with a numerous guard of citizens, carrying the ambassadors and the conspirators with him in custody: and after he had given the assembly an account of the whole affair, Vulturcius was called in to be examined separately; to whom Cicero, by order of the house, offered a pardon and reward, if he would faithfully discover all that he knew: upon which, after some hesitation, he confessed that he had letters and instructions from Lentulus to Catiline, to press him to accept the assistance of the slaves, and to lead his army with all expedition towards Rome, to the intent, that when it should be set on fire in different places, and the general massacre begun, he might be at hand to intercept those who escaped, and join with his friends in the city<sup>9</sup>.

The ambassadors were examined next, who declared, that they had received letters to their nation from Lentulus, Cethegus, and Statilius; that these three, and L. Cassius also, required them to send a body of horse as soon as possible into Italy, declaring that they had no occasion for any foot; that Lentulus had assured them from the Sibylline books, and the answers of soothsayers, that he was the third Cornelius, who was destined to be master of Rome, as Cinna and Sylla had been before him; and that this was the fatal year marked for the destruction of the city and empire: that there was some dispute between Cethegus and the

<sup>1</sup> L. Flaccum et C. Pontinium prætores—ad me vocavi, rem exposui; quid fieri placeret ostendi—occulte ad pontem Milvium pervenerunt—ipsi comprehensi ad me, cum jam dilucesceret, deducuntur.—In Catil. III. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Cum summis et clarissimis hujus civitatis viris, qui, audita re, frequentes ad me convenerant, literas a me prius aperiri, quam ad senatum referrem, placeret, ne si nihil esset inventum, temere a me tantus tumultus injectus civitati videretur, me negavi esse facturum, ut de periculo publico non ad publicum concilium rem integram deferrem.—Ib. III. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Admonitu Allobrogum—C. Sulpicium—misi, qui ex ædibus Cethegi, si quid telorum esset, efferret; ex quibus ille maximum sclarum numerum et gladiatorum extulit.—Ibid.; it. Plutarch. in Cic.

<sup>4</sup> In Cat. III. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Pro Flacco, 39.

<sup>2</sup> Sallust. Bell. Cat. 49.

<sup>3</sup> Ut æquatum in Italiam quamprimum mitterent.—In Catil. III. 4.

<sup>4</sup> Allobroges diu incertum habuere, quidnam consilii essent.—Itaque Q. Fabius Sanga rem omnem, ut cognovissent, aperiant.—Sall. Bell. Cat. 41.

<sup>5</sup> Cicero—legatis præcipit, ut studium conjurationis vehementer eliminant, ceteros adeant, bene polliceantur, duplique operam, ut eos quam maxime manifestos habeant.—Ibid.

rest about the time of firing the city; for while the rest were for fixing it on the feast of Saturn, or the middle of December, Cethegus thought that day too remote and dilatory.—The letters were then produced and opened—first that from Cethegus; and upon showing him the seal, he allowed it to be his; it was written with his own hand, and addressed to the senate and people of the Allobroges, signifying, that he would make good what he had promised to their ambassadors, and entreating them also to perform what the ambassadors had undertaken for them. He had been interrogated just before about the arms that were found at his house; to which he answered, that they were provided only for his curiosity, for he had always been particularly fond of neat arms: but after his letter was read, he was so dejected and confounded, that he had nothing at all to say for himself.—Statilius was then brought in, and acknowledged his hand and seal; and when his letter was read, to the same purpose with Cethegus's, he confessed it to be his own. Then Lentulus's letter was produced, and his seal likewise owned by him; which Cicero perceiving to be the head of his grandfather, could not help expostulating with him, that the very image of such an ancestor, so remarkable for a singular love of his country, had not reclaimed him from his traitorous designs. His letter was of the same import with the other two; but having leave to speak for himself, he at first denied the whole charge, and began to question the ambassadors and Vulturcius, what business they ever had with him, and on what occasion they came to his house; to which they gave clear and distinct answers, signifying by whom, and how often, they had been introduced to him; and then asked him in their turn, whether he had never mentioned anything to them about the Sibylline oracles; upon which being confounded, or infatuated rather by the sense of his guilt, he gave a remarkable proof, as Cicero says, of the great force of conscience; for not only his usual parts and eloquence, but his impudence too, in which he outdid all men, quite failed him, so that he confessed his crime, to the surprise of the whole assembly. Then Vulturcius desired that the letter to Catiline, which Lentulus had sent by him, might be opened; where Lentulus again, though greatly disordered, acknowledged his hand and seal: it was written without any name, but to this effect: "You will know who I am, from him whom I have sent to you. Take care to show yourself a man; and recollect in what a situation you are; and consider what is now necessary for you. Be sure to make use of the assistance of all, even of the lowest."—Gabinus was then introduced, and behaved impudently for a while; but at last denied nothing of what the ambassadors charged him with.

After the criminals and witnesses were withdrawn, the senate went into a debate upon the state of the republic, and came unanimously to the following resolutions: That public thanks should be decreed to Cicero in the amplest manner; by whose virtue, counsel, and providence, the republic was delivered from the greatest dangers: that Placcus and Pontinius, the prætors, should be thanked likewise for their vigorous and punctual execution of Cicero's orders: that Antonius, the other consul, should be praised for having removed

from his councils all those who were in the conspiracy. That Lentulus, after he had cated the pretorship, and divested him robes—and Cethegus, Statilius, and Ga their other accomplices also, when taken Coeparius, Furius, Chilo, Umbrenus, committed to safe custody; and that thanksgiving should be appointed in Cic for his having preserved the city from tion, the citizens from a massacre, and a war<sup>b</sup>.

The senate being dismissed, Cicero went into the rostra, and gave the people an the whole proceeding, in the manner related: where he observed to them, thanksgiving decreed in his name which had ever been decreed to any r gown: that all other thanksgivings had pointed for some particular services to th this alone for saving it<sup>c</sup>: that by the these accomplices, all Catiline's hopes w at once; for when he was driving Catil the city he foresaw, that if he was onc there would be nothing to apprehend drowiness of Lentulus, the fat of Cass rashness of Cethegus: that Catiline w and soul of the conspiracy; who nev thing to be done, because he had order always followed, solicited, and saw it don that if he had not driven him from his s into open rebellion, he could never hav the republic from its dangers, or never with so much ease and quiet: that Catil not have named the fatal day for their d so long beforehand; nor ever suffered and seal to be brought against him, as th proof of his guilt; all which was so m his absence, that no theft in any private ever more clearly detected than this w spiracy: that all this was the pure ei divine influence; not only for its being reach of human counsel, but because the so remarkably interposed in it, as to sh selves almost visibly: for not to me nightly streams of light from the western blazing of the heavens, flashes of lightning quakes, &c. he could not omit what happy years before, when the turrets of the cap struck down with lightning; how the soc called together from all Etruria, declared, slaughter, the overthrow of the laws, civil the ruin of the city, were portended, unl means were found out of appeasing the g which purpose they ordered a new and larg of Jupiter to be made, and to be pla position contrary to that of the former im its face turned towards the east; intimat if it looked towards the rising sun, the for the senate-house, then all plots against t would be detected so evidently, that all t should see them. That upon this answer, suls of that year gave immediate orders fo and placing the statue; but from the slow of the work, neither they, nor their succes he himself, could get it finished till that v

<sup>b</sup> In Cat. lib. 5, 6.

<sup>c</sup> Quod mihi primum post hanc urbem condita contigit—que supplicatio, si cum ceteris eo Quirites, hoc interest, quod ceteræ bene gesta, conservata Republica constituta est.—Ibid. 6.

on which, by the special influence of Jupiter, while the conspirators and witnesses were carried through the forum to the temple of Concord, in that very moment the statue was fixed in its place; and, being turned to look upon them and the senate, both they and the senate saw the whole conspiracy detected. And can any man," says he, "be such an enemy to truth, so rash, so mad, as to deny, that all things which we see, and above all, that this city, is governed by the power and providence of the gods?" He proceeds to observe, "that the conspirators must needs be under a divine and judicial infatuation, and could never have trusted affairs and letters of such moment to men barbarous and unknown to them, if the gods had not confounded their senses: and that the ambassadors of a nation so disaffected, and so averse and willing to make war upon them, should slight the hopes of dominion, and the advantageous offers of men of patrician rank, must needs be the effect of a divine interposition; especially when they might have gained their ends, not by fighting, but by holding their tongues." He exhorts them, therefore, "to celebrate that thanksgiving-day religiously with their wives and children". That for all his pains and services he desired no other reward or honour, but the perpetual remembrance of that day: in this he placed all his triumphs and his glory, to have the memory of that day eternally propagated to the safety of the city, and the honour of his consulship; to have it remembered, that there were two citizens living at the same time in the republic, the one of whom was terminating the extent of the empire by the bounds of the horizon itself; the other preserving the seat and centre of that empire". That his case, however, was different from that of their generals abroad, who, as soon as they had conquered their enemies, left them; whereas it was his lot to live still among those whom he had subdued: that it ought to be their care therefore to see, that the malice of those enemies should not hurt him: and that what he had been doing for their good should not redound to his detriment; though as to himself, he had no cause to fear anything, since he should be protected by the guard of all honest men, by the dignity of the republic itself, by the power of conscience, which all those must needs violate who should attempt to injure him: that he would never yield, therefore, to the audaciousness of any, but even provoke and attack all the wicked and the profligate: yet if all their rage at last, when repelled from the people, should turn singly upon him, they should consider what a discouragement it would be hereafter to those who should expose themselves to danger for their safety. That for his part, he would ever support and defend in his private condition what he had acted in his consulship, and show, that what he had done was not the effect of chance, but of virtue: that if any envy should be stirred up against him, it might hurt the civiles, but advance his glory.—Lastly, since it was now night, he bade them all go home, and pay to Jupiter, the guardian of them and the city; and though the danger was now over, to keep the same watch in their houses as before, for fear of any surprise; and he would take care, that they should have no occasion to do it any longer."

While the prisoners were before the senate, Cicero desired some of the senators, who could write short-hand, to take notes of everything that was said; and when the whole examination was finished and reduced into an act, he set all the clerks at work to transcribe copies of it, which he dispersed presently through Italy and all the provinces, to prevent any invidious misrepresentation of what was so clearly attested and confessed by the criminals themselves", who for the present were committed to the free custody of the magistrates and senators of their acquaintance, till the senate should come to a final resolution about them. All this passed on the third of December, a day of no small fatigue to Cicero, who, from break of day till the evening, seems to have been engaged, without any refreshment, in examining the witnesses and the criminals, and procuring the decree which was consequent upon it; and when that was over, in giving a narrative of the whole transaction to the people, who were waiting for that purpose in the forum. The same night his wife Terentia, with the vestal virgins and the principal matrons of Rome, was performing at home, according to annual custom, the mystic rites of the goddess Bona, or the Good, to which no male creature was ever admitted; and till that function was over, he was excluded also from his own house, and forced to retire to a neighbour's; where, with a select council of friends, he began to deliberate about the method of punishing the traitors; when his wife came in all haste to inform him of a prodigy, which had just happened amongst them; for the sacrifice being over, and the fire of the altar seemingly extinct, a bright flame issued suddenly from the ashes, to the astonishment of the company; upon which the vestal virgins sent her away, to require him to pursue what he had then in his thoughts for the good of his country, since the goddess by this sign had given great light to his safety and glory".

It is not improbable, that this pretended prodigy was projected between Cicero and Terentia; whose sister likewise being one of the vestal virgins, and having the direction of the whole ceremony, might help to effect without suspicion, what had been privately concerted amongst them. For it was of great use to Cicero, to possess the minds of the people, as strongly as he could, with an apprehension of their danger, for the sake of disposing them the more easily to approve the resolution that he had already taken in his own mind, of putting the conspirators to death.

The day following, the senate ordered public rewards to the ambassadors and Vulturcius for their faithful discoveries; and by the vigour of their proceedings seemed to shew an intention of treating their prisoners with the last severity. The city in the mean while was alarmed with the rumour

<sup>a</sup> Constituti senatores, qui omnium indicum dicta, interrogata, responsa perscriberent: describi ab omnibus statim libris, dividi passim et pervulgari atque eli populo Romano imperavi—divisi toti Italie, missi in omnes provincias.—Pro Syll. 14, 15.

<sup>b</sup> Ut abdicato magistratu, Lentulus, itemque ceteri in liberis custodiis habeantur. Itaque Lentulus, P. Lentulo Spintheri, qui tum ædilis erat; Cethegus Cornificio, &c.—Sallust. Bell. Cat. 47.

<sup>c</sup> Plutarch. in Cic.

<sup>d</sup> Præmia legatis Allobrogum, Titoque Vulturcio distis amplissima.—In Cat. iv. 3.

<sup>1</sup> In Cat. lib. 8, 9.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. 11.

of fresh plots, formed by the slaves and dependants of Lentulus and Cethegus for the rescue of their masters'; which obliged Cicero to reinforce his guards; and for the prevention of all such attempts, to put an end to the whole affair, by bringing the question of their punishment, without farther delay, before the senate; which he summoned for that purpose the next morning.

The debate was of great delicacy and importance; to decide upon the lives of citizens of the first rank. Capital punishments were rare and ever odious in Rome, whose laws were of all others the least sanguinary; banishment, with confiscation of goods, being the ordinary punishment for the greatest crimes. The senate, indeed, as it has been said above, in cases of sudden and dangerous tumults, claimed the prerogative of punishing the leaders with death by the authority of their own decrees: but this was looked upon as a stretch of power, and an infringement of the rights of the people, which nothing could excuse, but the necessity of the times, and the extremity of danger. For there was an old law of Porcius Laeca, a tribune, which granted to all criminals capitally condemned, an appeal to the people; and a later one of C. Gracchus, to prohibit the taking away the life of any citizen without a formal hearing before the people<sup>a</sup>: so that some senators, who had concurred in all the previous debates, withdrew themselves from this, to show their dislike of what they expected to be the issue of it, and to have no hand in putting Roman citizens to death by a vote of the senate<sup>b</sup>. Here, then, was ground enough for Cicero's enemies to act upon, if extreme methods were pursued: he himself was aware of it, and saw, that the public interest called for the severest punishment, his private interest the gentlest; yet he came resolved to sacrifice all regards for his own quiet to the consideration of the public safety.

As soon therefore as he had moved the question, what was to be done with the conspirators; Silanus, the consul elect, being called upon to speak the first, advised, that those who were then in custody, with the rest who should afterwards be taken, should all be put to death<sup>c</sup>. To this, all who spoke after him, readily assented, till it came to J. Cæsar, then prætor elect, who in an elegant and elaborate speech, "treated that opinion, not as cruel; since death, he said, was not a punishment, but relief to the miserable, and left no sense either of good or ill beyond it; but as new and illegal, and contrary to the constitution of the republic: and though the heinousness of the crime would justify any severity, yet the example was dangerous in a free state; and the salutary use of arbitrary power in good hands, had been the cause of fatal mischiefs when it fell into bad; of which he produced several instances, both in other cities and their own: and though no

danger could be apprehended from these such a consul as Cicero; yet in other under another consul, when the sword drawn by a decree of the senate, no man misce what mischief it might not do be sheathed again: his opinion therefore w estates of the conspirators should be c and their persons closely confined in towns of Italy; and that it should be c any one to move the senate or the peop favour towards them<sup>d</sup>."

These two contrary opinions being pr next question was, which of them should: Cæsar's had made a great impression on bly, and staggered even Silanus, who excuse and mitigate the severity of his v Cicero's friends were going forwardly likely to create the least trouble to Cice for whose future peace and safety they b solicitous<sup>e</sup>: when Cicero, observing the of the house, and rising up to put the made his fourth speech, which now r the subject of this transaction; in which vered his sentiments with all the skill b orator and the statesman; and while he show a perfect neutrality, and to give e mendment to both the opinions, wa labouring all the while to turn the scale of Silanus's, which he considered as a example of severity in the present circ of the republic.

He declared, "That though it was a y him to observe the concern and solicitu the senate had expressed on his account begged of them to lay it all aside, and any regard to him, to think only of them: their families: that he was willing to i persecution, if by his labours he could e dignity and safety: that his life had be tempted in the forum, the field of Mars, t his own house, and in his very bed: tha quiet he had digested many things again without speaking of them; but if the g grant that issue to his consulship, of sav from a massacre, the city from flames from war, let what fate soever attend hi would be content with it<sup>f</sup>." He pre therefore to "turn their whole care upon that it was not a Gracchus, or a Saturn was now in judgment before them; but whose design it was to destroy the city b senate and people by a massacre; who cited the Gauls and the very slaves to them in their treason, of which they ha convicted by letters, hands, seals, and confessions<sup>g</sup>. That the senate, by severa acts, had already condemned them; by t lic thanks to him; by deposing Lentulus prætorship; by committing them to cus decreeing a thanksgiving; by rewarding nesses: but as if nothing had yet been resolved to propose to them anew the que of the fact and the punishment: that they intended to do, it must be determin

<sup>a</sup> Liberti et pauci ex clientibus Lentuli officines atque servitia in vicis ad eum eripendum sollicitabant.—Cethegus autem per nuncios familiam, atque libertos suos, lectos et exercitatos in audaciam orabat, ut, grege facto, cum talis ad eum irrumperent.—Sallust. Bell. Cat. 50.

<sup>b</sup> Porcia lex virgæ ab omnium civium Romanorum corpore amovit.—libertatem civium licitori eripuit.—C. Gracchus legem tulit, ne de capite civium Romanorum Injussu vestro judicaretur.—Pro Rabirio, 4.

<sup>c</sup> Video de istis, qui se populares haberi volunt, abesse non neminem, ne de capite videlicet Romani civis sententia ferat.—In Catil. liv. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Sallust. Bell. Cat. 50.

<sup>e</sup> Sallust. Bell. Cat. 51.

<sup>f</sup> Ut Silanum, consulem designatum non phtentiam suam, quia mutare turpe erat, interlenire.—Suet. J. Cæs. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Plutarch. in Cic.

<sup>h</sup> In Catil. iv.

<sup>i</sup> Ibid. 2.

night: for the mischief was spread wider than they imagined; had not only infected Italy, but crossed the Alps, and seized the provinces: that it was not to be suppressed by delay and irresolution, but by quick and vigorous measures\*: that there were two opinions now before them; the first, of Silanus, for putting the criminals to death; the second, of Cæsar, who, excepting death, was for every other way of punishing; each, agreeably to his dignity, and the importance of the cause, was for treating them with the last severity: the one thought, that those, who had attempted to deprive them all of life and to extinguish the very name of Rome, ought not to enjoy the benefit of living a moment, and he had showed withal, that this punishment had often been inflicted on seditious citizens: the other imagined, that death was not designed by the gods for a punishment, but the cure of our miseries; so that the wise never suffered it unwillingly, the brave often sought it voluntarily; but that bonds and imprisonment, especially if perpetual, were contrived for the punishment of detestable crimes: these therefore he ordered to be provided for them in the great towns of Italy: yet in this proposal there seemed to be some injustice, if the senate was to impose that burthen upon the towns, or some difficulty, if they were only to desire it: yet if they thought fit to decree it, he would undertake to find those, who would not refuse to comply with it for the public good: that Cæsar, by adding a penalty on the towns if any of the criminals should escape, and enjoining so horrible a confinement without a possibility of being released from it, had deprived them of all hope, the only comfort of unhappy mortals: he had ordered their estates also to be confiscated, and left them nothing but life; which if he had taken away, he would have eased them at once of all farther pain, either of mind or body: for it was on this account that the ancients invented these infernal punishments of the dead, to keep the wicked under some awe in this life, who without them would have no dread of death itself<sup>d</sup>. That for his own part, he saw how much it was his interest that they should follow Cæsar's opinion, who had always pursued popular measures; and by being the author of that vote, would secure him from any attack of popular envy; but if they followed Silanus's, he did not know what trouble it might create to himself; yet that the service of the republic ought to supersede all considerations of his danger: that Cæsar, by this proposal, had given them a perpetual pledge of his affection to the state; and showed the difference between the affected lenity of their daily declaimers, and a mind truly popular, which sought nothing but the real good of the people: that he could not but observe, that one of those, who valued themselves on being popular, had absented himself from this day's debate, that he might not give a vote upon the life of a citizen; yet by concurring with them in all their previous votes, he had already passed a judgment on the merits of the cause: that as to the objection urged by Cæsar, of Gracchus's law, forbidding to put citizens to death, it should be remembered, that

those who were adjudged to be enemies, could no longer be considered as citizens; and that the author of that law had himself suffered death by the order of the people: that since Cæsar, a man of so mild and merciful a temper, had proposed so severe a punishment, if they should pass it into an act, they would give him a partner and companion, who would justify him to the people; but if they preferred Silanus's opinion, it would be easy still to defend both them and himself from any imputation of cruelty: for he would maintain it, after all, to be the gentler of the two; and if he seemed to be more eager than usual in this cause, it was not from any severity of temper, for no man had less of it, but out of pure humanity and clemency."— Then after forming a most dreadful image of "the city reduced to ashes, of heaps of slaughtered citizens, of the cries of mothers and their infants, the violation of the vestal virgins, and the conspirators insulting over the ruins of their country;" he affirms it to be "the greatest cruelty to the republic, to show any lenity to the authors of such horrid wickedness; unless they would call L. Cæsar cruel, for declaring the other day in the senate, that Lentulus, who was his sister's husband, had deserved to die: that they ought to be afraid rather of being thought cruel for a remissness of punishing, than for any severity which could be used against such outrageous enemies: that he would not conceal from them what he had heard to be propagated through the city, that they had not sufficient force to support and execute their sentence": but he assured them, that all things of that kind were fully provided; that the whole body of the people was assembled for their defence; that the forum, the temples, and all the avenues of the senate were possessed by their friends; that the equestrian order vied with the senate itself in their zeal for the republic; whom, after a dissection of many years, that day's cause had entirely reconciled and united with them; and if that union, which his consulship had confirmed, was preserved and perpetuated, he was confident that no civil or domestic evil could ever again disturb them<sup>e</sup>. That if any of them were shocked by the report of Lentulus's agents running up and down the streets, and soliciting the needy and silly to make some effort for his rescue, the fact indeed was true, and the thing had been attempted; but not a man was found so desperate, who did not prefer the possession of his shed, in which he worked, his little hut and bed in which he slept, to any hopes of change from the public confusion: for all their subsistence depended on the peace and fullness of the city; and if their gain would be interrupted by shutting up their shops, how much more would it be so by burning them?—Since the people then were not wanting in their zeal and duty towards them, it was their part not to be wanting to the people<sup>f</sup>. That they had a consul snatched from various dangers and the jaws of death, not for the propagation of his own life, but of their security; such a consul as they would not always have, watchful for them, regardless of himself: they had also, what was never known before, the whole Roman people of one and the same mind: that they should reflect how one night had almost demolished the mighty fabric of their

\* In Catil. iv. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Insuper ut aliqui in vita formido improbis esset posita, quod inferos ejusmodi quædam illi antiqui supplicia temptis constituta esse voluerunt, quod videlicet intelligunt, his renotis, non esse mortem ipsam pertimescere. — Ibid. 4.

<sup>e</sup> In Catil. iv. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Ibid. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Ibid. 7.

empire, raised by such pains and virtue of men, by such favour and kindness of the gods: that by their behaviour on that day they were to provide, that the same thing should not only never be attempted, but not so much as thought of again by any citizen<sup>b</sup>. That as to himself, though he had now drawn upon him the enmity of the whole band of conspirators, he looked upon them as a base, abject, contemptible faction; but if, through the madness of any, it should ever rise again, so as to prevail against the senate and the republic, yet he should never be induced to repent of his present conduct; for death, with which perhaps they would threaten him, was prepared for all men; but none ever acquired that glory of life, which they had conferred upon him by their decrees: for to all others they decreed thanks for having served the republic successfully; to him alone for having saved it. He hoped therefore, that there might be some place for his name among the Scipios, Pauluses, Mariuses, Pompeys; unless it were thought a greater thing to open their way into new provinces, than to provide that their conquerors should have a home at last to return to: that the condition however of a foreign victory was much better than of a domestic one; since a foreign enemy, when conquered, was either made a slave or a friend: but when citizens once turn rebels, and are baffled in their plots, one can neither keep them quiet by force, nor oblige them by favours: that he had undertaken therefore an eternal war with all traitorous citizens; but was confident, that it would never hurt either him or his, while the memory of their past dangers subsisted, or that there could be any force strong enough to overpower the present union of the senate and the knights: That in lieu therefore of the command of armies and provinces, which he had declined; of a triumph and all other honours, which he had refused; he required nothing more from them, than the perpetual remembrance of his consulship: while that continued fixed in their minds, he should think himself impregnable: but if the violence of the factions should ever defeat his hopes, he recommended to them his infant son, and trusted, that it would be a sufficient guard, not only of his safety, but of his dignity, to have it remembered, that he was the son of one who, at the hazard of his own life, had preserved the lives of them all." He concludes, by exhorting them to "act with the same courage which they had hitherto shown through all this affair, and to proceed to some resolute and vigorous decree; since their lives and liberties, the safety of the city, of Italy, and the whole empire, depended upon it."

This speech had the desired effect; and Cicero, by discovering his own inclination, gave a turn to the inclination of the senate; when Cato, one of the new tribunes, rose up, and after extolling Cicero to the skies<sup>c</sup>, and recommending to the assembly the authority of his example and judgment, proceeded to declare, agreeably to his temper and principles, "That he was surprised to see any debate about the punishment of men, who had begun an actual war against their country: that their deliberation should be, how to secure

themselves against them, rather than how them: that other crimes might be punished by commission, but unless this was prevented by its effect, it would be vain to seek a remedy: that the debate was not about the public or the oppressions of the allies, but about their own lives and liberties; not about the manners of the city, on which he had never his mind in that place, nor about the or prosperity of their empire, but whether their enemies should possess that empire: such a case there could be no room for. That they had long since lost and forgotten the true names of things: to give away other money was called generosity; and to attack was criminal, fortitude. But if they must be generous, let it be from the spoils of the enemy; if merciful, to the plunderers of the treasury; let them not be prodigal of the blood of the innocent, and by sparing a few bad destroy all the good. That Cæsar indeed had spoken well and wisely concerning life and death; taking all punishments for a fiction, and ordering the criminals therefore to be confined in the towns; as if there was not more danger for them in those towns, than in Rome itself, and no encouragement to the attempts of the criminals, where there was less strength to resist. That his proposal could be of no use, if they were really afraid of them: but if in the general opinion alone had none, there was the more reason to be afraid for themselves. They were not deliberating on the fate only of the conspirators, but of Catiline's whole army, which would be animated or dejected in proportion to the vigour or remissness of their decrees. That was not the arms of their ancestors which Rome so great, but their discipline and laws, which were now depraved and corrupted: the extremity of danger it was a shame to be so indolent and irresolute, waiting for ease to speak first, and trusting, like women, to the help of the gods was not to be obtained by vows and supplications: that success attended the active, the provident; as people gave themselves up to sloth and laziness, was in vain for them to pray; they would excite gods angry with them: that the flagitious criminals confuted every argument of that Catiline was hovering over them, while his accomplices were within the city, and in the very heart of the city; so that, if they determined, it could not be kept secret: made it the more necessary to determine. Wherefore his opinion was, that since the crime had been convicted, both by testimony and by own confession, of a detestable treason against the republic, they should suffer the punishment of death, according to the custom of their ancestors."

Cato's authority, added to the impression Cicero had already made, put an end to the debate, and the senate, applauding his vigour and resolution, resolved upon a decree in consequence. And though Silanus had first proposed that Cato should be followed in it by all the consulars, yet they ordered the decree to be drawn in his words, because he had delivered himself more

<sup>b</sup> In Catil. iv. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Quæ omnia quia Cato laudibus extulit in cælum.—[Ep. ad Att. xii. 21.] Ita consulis virtutem amplificavit, ut universus senatus in ejus sententiam transiret.—Vell. Pat. ii. 38.

<sup>e</sup> Sallust. Bell. Cat. 52.

<sup>f</sup> Ibid. 53.

and explicitly upon it than any of them<sup>a</sup>. The vote was no sooner passed, than Cicero resolved to put it in execution, lest the night, which was coming on, should produce any new disturbance: he went directly therefore from the senate, attended by a numerous guard of friends and citizens, and took Lentulus from the custody of his kinsman Lentulus Spinther, and conveyed him through the forum to the common prison, where he delivered him to the executioners, who presently strangled him. The other conspirators, Cethegus, Statilius, and Gabinius, were conducted to their execution by the prætors, and put to death in the same manner, together with Cœparius, the only one of their accomplices who was taken after the examination<sup>c</sup>. When the affair was over, Cicero was conducted home in a kind of triumph by the whole body of the senate and the knights; the streets being all illuminated, and the women and children at the windows and on the tops of houses, to see him pass along, through infinite acclamations of the multitude proclaiming him their saviour and deliverer<sup>d</sup>.

This was the fifth of December, those celebrated scenes, of which Cicero used to boast so much ever after, as the most glorious day of his life: and it is certain, that Rome was indebted to him on this day for one of the greatest deliverances which it had ever received since its foundation, and which nothing perhaps but his vigilance and sagacity could have so happily effected: for from the first alarm of the plot, he never rested night or day, till he had got full information of the cabals and counsels of the conspirators<sup>e</sup>; by which he easily baffled all their projects, and played with them as he pleased; and without any risk to the public could draw them on just far enough to make their guilt manifest, and their ruin inevitable. But his masterpiece was the driving Catiline out of Rome, and teasing him as it were into a rebellion before it was ripe, in hopes that by carrying out with him his accomplices, he would clear the city at once of the whole faction, or by leaving them behind without his head to manage them, would expose them to sure destruction by their own folly: for Catiline's chief trust was not on the open force which he had provided in the field, but on the success of his secret practices in Rome, and on making himself master of the city; the credit of which would have engaged to him of course all the meaner sort, and induced all others through Italy, who wished well to his cause, to declare for him immediately: so that when this apprehension was over, by the seizure and punishment of his associates, the senate thought the danger at an end, and that they had nothing more to do but to vote thanksgivings and festivals; looking upon Catiline's army as a crew only of fugitives, or banditti, whom their forces were sure to destroy whenever they could meet with them.

But Catiline was in condition still to make a stouter resistance than they imagined: he had filled up his troops to the number of two legions, or about twelve thousand fighting men, of which a fourth part only was completely armed, the rest

furnished with what chance offered—darts, lances, clubs. He refused at first to enlist slaves, who flocked to him in great numbers, trusting to the proper strength of the conspiracy, and knowing that he should quickly have soldiers enough, if his friends performed their part at home<sup>f</sup>. So that when the consul Antonius approached towards him with his army, he shifted his quarters, and made frequent motions and marches through the mountains, sometimes towards Gaul, sometimes towards the city, in order to avoid an engagement till he could hear some news from Rome: but when the fatal account came, of the death of Lentulus and the rest, the face of his affairs began presently to change, and his army to dwindle apace, by the desertion of those whom the hopes of victory and plunder had invited to his camp. His first attempt, therefore, was by long marches and private roads through the Apennine, to make his escape into Gaul; but Q. Metellus, who had been sent thither before by Cicero, imagining that he would take that resolution, had secured all the passes, and posted himself so advantageously with an army of three legions, that it was impossible for him to force his way on that side; whilst on the other, the consul Antonius with a much greater force blocked him up behind, and enclosed him within the mountains<sup>g</sup>. Antonius himself had no inclination to fight, or at least with Catiline; but would willingly have given him an opportunity to escape, had not his quæstor Sextius, who was Cicero's creature, and his lieutenant Petreius, urged him on against his will to force Catiline to the necessity of a battle<sup>h</sup>,—who, seeing all things desperate, and nothing left but either to die or conquer, resolved to try his fortune against Antonius, though much the stronger, rather than Metellus; in hopes still, that out of regard to their former engagements, he might possibly contrive some way at last of throwing the victory into his hands<sup>i</sup>. But Antonius happened to be seized at that very time with a fit of the gout, or pretended at least to be so, that he might have no share in the destruction of an old friend, so that the command fell of course to a much better soldier and honest man, Petreius,—who, after a sharp and bloody action, in which he lost a considerable part of his best troops, destroyed Catiline and his whole army, fighting desperately to the last man<sup>j</sup>. They all fell in the very ranks in which they stood, and, as if inspired with the genuine spirit of their leader, fought not so much to conquer as to sell their lives as dear as they could, and, as Catiline had threatened in the senate, to mingle the public calamity with their own ruin.

<sup>a</sup> Sperabat propediem magnas copias se habiturum, si Rome socii incepta patravissent—Interea servitia repudiabat.—Sallust. Bell. Cat. 56. <sup>b</sup> Ibid. 57.

<sup>c</sup> Hoc breve dicam:—Si M. Petrelli non excellens animo et amore republicæ virtus, non summa auctoritas apud milites, non mirificus usus in re militari extitisset, neque adjutor ei P. Sextius ad excitandum Antonium, cohortandum, ac impellendum fuisset, datus illo in bello esset hiemalis locus, &c.

<sup>d</sup> Sextius, cum suo exercitu, summa celeritate est Antonium consecutus. Hic ego quid prædicem, quibus rebus consulem ad rem gerendam excitari; quot stimulos admoverit, &c.—Pro Sext. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Ἀγχιον δὲ, ὅτι ἐλπίδα αὐτοῦ κατὰ τὸ συννησὶν ἐθελοκακῆσαι ἔσχεν.—Dio, l. xxxvii. p. 47.

<sup>f</sup> Sallust. Bell. Cat. 69.

<sup>g</sup> Metellum in ejus sententiam esse facta discessio.—Ad Act. xii. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Sallust. Bell. Cat. 65.

<sup>i</sup> Plutarch. in Cic.

<sup>j</sup> In eo omnes dies, noctesque consumsi, ut quid agerent, quid maliventer, sentirem ac viderem.—In Catil. iii. 2.



Thus ended this famed conspiracy, in which some of the greatest men in Rome were suspected to be privately engaged, particularly Crassus and Cæsar: they were both influenced by the same motive, and might hope, perhaps, by their interest in the city, to advance themselves, in the general confusion, to that sovereign power which they aimed at. Crassus, who had always been Cicero's enemy, by an officiousness of bringing letters and intelligence to him during the alarm of the plot, seemed to betray a consciousness of some guilt<sup>7</sup>; and Cæsar's whole life made it probable, that there could hardly be any plot in which he had not some share; and in this there was so general a suspicion upon him, especially after his speech in favour of the criminals, that he had some difficulty to escape with life from the rage of the knights who guarded the avenues of the senate; where he durst not venture to appear any more, till he entered upon his prætorship with the new year<sup>8</sup>. Crassus was actually accused by one Tarquinius, who was taken upon the road as he was going to Catiline, and, upon promise of pardon, made a discovery of what he knew; where, after confirming what the other witnesses had deposed, he added, that he was sent by Crassus to Catiline, with advice to him not to be discouraged by the seizure of his accomplices, but to make the greater haste for that reason to the city, in order to rescue them, and revive the spirits of his other friends. At the name of Crassus the senate was so shocked, that they would hear the man no farther; but calling upon Cicero to put the question, and take the sense of the house upon it, they voted Tarquinius's evidence to be false, and ordered him to be kept in chains, nor to be produced again before them, till he would confess who it was that had suborned him<sup>9</sup>. Crassus declared afterwards, in the hearing of Sallust, that Cicero was the contriver of this affront upon him<sup>10</sup>. But that does not seem probable; since it was Cicero's constant maxim, as he frequently intimates in his speeches, to mitigate and reclaim all men of credit by gentle methods, rather than make them desperate by an unseasonable severity,—and in the general contagion of the city, not to cut off, but to heal, every part that was curable. So that when some information was given likewise against Cæsar, he chose to stifle it, and could not be persuaded to charge him with the plot, by the most pressing solicitations of Catulus and Piso, who were both his particular enemies,—the one for the loss of the high-priesthood, the other for the impeachment above-mentioned<sup>11</sup>.

Whilst the sense of all these services was fresh, Cicero was repaid for them to the full of his wishes, and in the very way that he desired, by the warm and grateful applauses of all orders of the city. For besides the honours already mentioned, L. Gellius, who had been consul and censor, said in a speech to the senate, that the republic owed him

<sup>7</sup> Plutarch. in Cic.

<sup>8</sup> Ut nonnulli equites Romani, qui præsidii causa cum telis erant circum ædem Concordiæ—egredienti ex senatu Cæsari gladio minitarentur.—[Sallust. Bell. Cat. 49.] Vix pauci complexu, togaque objecta protexerint. Tunc plane deterritus non modo cessit, sed etiam in reliquum anni tempus curia abstinuit.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 14.

<sup>9</sup> Sallust. Bell. Cat. 48.

<sup>10</sup> Ipsum Crassum ego postea prædicantem audivi, tantam illam contumelliam sibi a Cicerone impositam.—Ibid.

<sup>11</sup> Appian. Bell. Civ. l. ii. p. 430; Sallust. Bell. Cat. 49.

a civic crown for having saved them ruin<sup>12</sup>: and Catulus in a full house dec. the father of his country<sup>13</sup>; as Cato lil from the rostra, with the loud acclaim the whole people<sup>14</sup>: whence Pliny, in hon memory, cries out, Hail thou, who was luted the parent of thy country<sup>15</sup>. This most glorious which a mortal can wear, this precedent usurped afterwards by the all mortals deserved it the least, the proud to extort from slaves and flatter Cicero obtained from the free vote of the people of Rome.

—ROMA PARENTEM,  
ROMA PATREM PATRIÆ CLODIONEM LIBERA

These, Cicero, Rome while free, nor yet en  
To tyrants' will, thy Country's Parent call

All the towns of Italy followed the ex the metropolis, in decreeing extraordinary to him; and Capua in particular chose patron, and erected a gilt statue to him<sup>16</sup>.

Sallust, who allows him the charact excellent consul, says not a word of any honours, nor gives him any greater share than what could not be dissembled by an There are two obvious reasons for this rese first, the personal enmity which, according dition, subsisted between them; secondly, of publishing his history, in the reign of A while the name of Cicero was still obnoxious The other consul Antonius had but a six of the thanks and honours which were upon this occasion: he was known to be embarked in the same cause with Catil considered as acting only under a tutor, a penance as it were for past offences; so the notice which was taken of him by the was to pay him the slight compliment mentioned, for having removed his late companions from his friendship and coun

Cicero made two new laws this year; as it has been said, against bribery in el the other, to correct the abuse of a privilege legatio libera,—that is, an honorary lega embassy, granted arbitrarily by the senate of its members, when they travelled ab their private affairs, in order to give them character, and a right to be treated as amb or magistrates; which, by the insolence great guests, was become a grievous burth all the states and cities through which they Cicero's design was to abolish it; but being from that by one of the tribunes, he was to restrain the continuance of it, which bef unlimited, to the term of one year<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> L. Gellius, his audientibus, civicom coronam republica dixit.—In Pison. 3; it. A. Gell. v. 6.

<sup>13</sup> Me Q. Catulus, princeps hujus ordinis, freque senatu PARENTEM PATRIÆ nominavit.—In Pis. 3.

<sup>14</sup> Plutarch. in Cic.—Κράτος δ' αὐτὸν καὶ πατρίδος προσγορεύσας, ἐβεβήσεν ὁ δ' Appian. p. 431.

<sup>15</sup> Salve, primum omnium PARENS PATRIÆ appell.—Plin. Hist. N. vii. 30.

<sup>16</sup> Me inaurata statua donarant: me patronum adsciverant.—In Pis. 11.

<sup>17</sup> Atque etiam collegæ meo laus impertitur, q qui hujus conjurationis participes fuissent, a st republice consiliis removerset.—In Catil. iii. 6.

<sup>18</sup> Jam illud apertum est, nihil esse turpius, quat

At his first entrance into his office, L. Lucullus was soliciting the demand of a triumph for his victories over Mithridates, in which he had been obstructed for three years successively by the intrigues of some of the magistrates<sup>1</sup>, who paid their court to Pompey, by putting this affront upon his rival. By the law and custom of the republic, no general, while he was in actual command, could come within the gates of Rome without forfeiting his commission, and consequently all pretensions to a triumph; so that Lucullus continued all this time in the suburbs, till the affair was decided. The senate favoured his suit, and were solicitors for him<sup>2</sup>, but could not prevail, till Cicero's authority at last helped to introduce his triumphal car into the city<sup>3</sup>; making him some amends by this service for the injury of the Manilian law, which had deprived him of his government. After his triumph he entertained the whole Roman people with a sumptuous feast, and was much caressed by the nobility, as one whose authority would be a proper check to the ambition and power of Pompey: but having now obtained all the honours which he could reasonably hope for in life, and observing the turbulent and distracted state of the city, he withdrew himself not long after from public affairs, to spend the remainder of his days in a polite and splendid retreat<sup>4</sup>. He was a generous patron of learning, and himself eminently learned; so that his house was the constant resort of the principal scholars and wits of Greece and Rome, where he had provided a well-furnished library, with porticoes and galleries annexed, for the convenience of walks and literary conferences, at which he himself used frequently to assist; giving an example to the world of a life truly noble and elegant, if it had not been sullied by too great a tincture of Asiatic softness and Epicurean luxury.

After this act of justice to Lucullus, Cicero had an opportunity, before the expiration of his consulship, to pay all due honour likewise to his friend Pompey; who, since he last left Rome, had gloriously finished the piratic and the Mithridatic war, by the destruction of Mithridates himself: upon the receipt of which news, the senate, at the motion of Cicero, decreed a public thanksgiving in his name of ten days; which was twice as long as had ever been decreed before to any general, even to Marius himself, for his Cimbric victory<sup>5</sup>.

But before we close the account of the memorable events of this year, we must not omit the mention of one, which distinguished it afterwards as a particular era in the annals of Rome, the birth of Octavius, surnamed Augustus, which happened on the twenty-third of September. Velleius calls

quam legari nisi reipublice causa—quod quidem genus legationis ego consul, quamquam ad commodum senatus perire videntur, tamen adprobantem senatu frequentatione, nisi mihi levis tribunus plebis tum intercessisset, causatione: minui tamen tempus, et quod erat infinitum, annuum feci.—De Leg. iii. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Plutarch. in Lucull.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Cum victor a Mithridatico bello revertisset, inimicorum calamitiam triennio tardius, quam debuerat, triumphum. Non enim consules introduximus pene in urbem curam clarissimi viri.—Academ. ii. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Plutarch. in Lucull.

<sup>5</sup> Quo consule referente, primum decem dierum supplicatio decreta Cn. Pompeio Mithridate interfecto; cuius tantum primum duplicata est supplicatio consularis.—De Provinciis. Consular. 11.

it an accession of glory to Cicero's consulship<sup>6</sup>; but it excites speculations rather of a different sort; on the inscrutable methods of Providence, and the short-sighted policy of man; that in the moment when Rome was preserved from destruction, and its liberty thought to be established more firmly than ever, an infant should be thrown into the world, who, within the course of twenty years, effected what Catiline had attempted, and destroyed both Cicero and the republic. If Rome could have been saved by human counsel, it would have been saved by the skill of Cicero: but its destiny was now approaching: for governments, like natural bodies, have, with the principles of their preservation, the seeds of ruin also essentially mixed in their constitution, which, after a certain period, begin to operate and exert themselves to the dissolution of the vital frame. These seeds had long been fermenting in the bowels of the republic; when Octavius came, peculiarly formed by nature and instructed by art, to quicken their operation, and exalt them to their maturity.

Cicero's administration was now at an end, and nothing remained but to resign the consulship, according to custom, in an assembly of the people, and to take the usual oath, of his having discharged it with fidelity. This was generally accompanied with a speech from the expiring consul; and after such a year, and from such a speaker, the city was in no small expectation of what Cicero would say to them: but Metellus, one of the new tribunes, who affected commonly to open their magistracy by some remarkable act, as a specimen of the measures which they intended to pursue, resolved to disappoint both the orator and the audience: for when Cicero had mounted the rostra, and was ready to perform this last act of his office, the tribune would not suffer him to speak, or to do anything more, than barely take the oath; declaring, that he, who had put citizens to death unheard, ought not to be permitted to speak for himself: upon which Cicero, who was never at a loss, instead of pronouncing the ordinary form of the oath, exalting the tone of his voice, swore out aloud, so as all the people might hear him, that he had saved the republic and the city from ruin; which the multitude below confirmed with an universal shout, and with one voice cried out, that what he had sworn was true<sup>7</sup>. Thus the intended affront was turned, by his presence of mind, to his greater honour; and he was conducted from the forum to his house, with all possible demonstrations of respect by the whole city.

<sup>6</sup> Consulatus Ciceronis non mediocre adiecit decus, natus eo anno D. Augustus.—Vell. ii. 36; Suet. c. 5; Dio, p. 590.

<sup>7</sup> Ego cum in concione, abiens magistratu, dicere a tribuno plebis prohiberer, quæ constitueram: cumque is mihi, tantummodo ut jurarem, permitteret, sine ulla dubitatione juravi, rempublicam atque hanc urbem mea unitus opera esse salvam. Mihi populus Romanus universus non unius diei gratulationem, sed æternitatem immortalitatemque donavit, cum meum iusjurandum tale atque tantum juratus ipse una voce et consensu approbavit. Quo quidem tempore is meus domum fuit e foro reditus, ut nemo, nisi qui mecum esset, civium esse in numero videretur.—In Pison. 3.

Cum ille mihi nihil nisi ut jurarem permitteret, magna voce juravi verissimum pulcherrimumque iusjurandum: quod populus item magna voce me vere iurasse juravit.—Ep. Fam. v. 2.

Etenim paulo ante in concione dixerat, ei, qui in alios animadvertisset indicta causa, dicendi ipsi potestatem fieri non oportere.—Ibid.

## SECTION IV.

CICERO being now reduced to the condition of a private senator, was to take his place on that venerable bench of consulars, who were justly reckoned the first citizens of the republic. They delivered their opinions the first always in the senate; and commonly determined the opinions of the rest: for as they had passed through all the public offices, and been conversant in every branch of the administration, so their experience gave them great authority in all debates; and having little or nothing farther to expect for themselves, they were esteemed not only the most knowing, but, generally speaking, the most disinterested, of all the other senators, and to have no other view in their deliberations, but the peace and prosperity of the republic.

This was a station exactly suited to Cicero's temper and wishes; he desired no foreign governments, or command of armies; his province was the senate and the forum; to guard, as it were, the vitals of the empire, and to direct all its councils to their proper end, the general good; and in this advanced post of a consular senator, as in a watch-tower of the state, to observe each threatening cloud and rising storm, and give the alarm to his fellow-citizens from what quarter it was coming, and by what means its effects might be prevented\*. This, as he frequently intimates, was the only glory that he sought, the comfort with which he flattered himself, that after a life of ambition and fatigue, and a course of faithful services to the republic, he should enjoy a quiet and secure old age, beloved and honoured by his countrymen, as the constant champion and defender of all their rights and liberties. But he soon found himself mistaken, and before he had quitted his office, began to feel the weight of that envy, which is the certain fruit of illustrious merit: for the vigour of his consulship had raised such a zeal and union of all the honest in the defence of the laws, that till this spirit could be broken, or subside again, it was in vain for the ambitious to aim at any power, but through the ordinary forms of the constitution; especially while he, who was the soul of that union, continued to flourish in full credit at the head of the senate. He was now, therefore, the common mark, not only of all the factious, against whom he had declared perpetual war, but of another party not less dangerous, the envious too; whose united spleen never left pursuing him from this moment, till they had driven him out of that city, which he had so lately preserved.

The tribune Metellus began the attack: a fit leader for the purpose; who, from the nobility of his birth, and the authority of his office, was the most likely to stir up some ill humour against him, by insulting and reviling him in all his harangues, for putting citizens to death without a trial; in all which he was strenuously supported by Cæsar, who pushed him on likewise to the promulgation of several pestilent laws, which gave great disturbance to the senate. Cicero had no inclination to enter

\* Idcirco in hac custodia et tanquam in specula collocati sumus, ut vacuum omni metu populum Romanum nostra vigilia et prospicientia redderemus.—Phil. vii. 7.

into a contest with the tribune, but took to make up the matter with him by the sition of the women; particularly of C wife of his brother Metellus, and of Mucia, the wife of Pompey: he employed several common friends to persuade quiet, and desist from his rashness; but was, that he was too far engaged, and out of his power<sup>b</sup>: so that Cicero had n but to exert all his vigour and eloquence the insults of this petulant magistrate.

Cæsar, at the same time, was attacked with no less violence; and being now in of the prætorship, made it the first act to call him to an account for embezzling money in rebuilding the capitol; and p a law, to efface his name from the fabric the commission for finishing what re Pompey: but the senate bestirred the warmly in the cause, that Cæsar was drop it<sup>c</sup>. This experiment convinced magistrates, that it was not possible f make head against the authority of t without the help of Pompey, whom the therefore, by all the arts of address and draw into their measures. With this vie published a law, to call him home with in order to settle the state, and quiet disorders raised by the temerity of Cicer throwing all power into his hands, they come in for a share of it with him, or him at least with the senate, by exciting jealousies between them: but their law w to be of so dangerous a tendency, that changed their habit upon it, as in the public calamity; and by the help of so tribunes, particularly of Cato, resolved it to the utmost of their power: so that Metellus began to read it to the pec snatched it away from him; and when he still to pronounce it by heart, Minucius tribune, stopped his mouth with his ha threw the assembly into confusion, and r commotions in the city; till the senat themselves supported by the better sort of came to a new and vigorous resolution, o ing both Cæsar and Metellus from the ex their offices<sup>d</sup>.

Cæsar resolved at first to act in defiance but finding a strong force prepared to co thought it more advisable to retire, and r trial of arms, till he was better provided shut himself up therefore in his house, w prudent and submissive behaviour, he s his peace, and got the decree of their s reversed<sup>e</sup>. But Metellus, as it was conce ably between them, fled away to hi Pompey<sup>f</sup>, that by misrepresenting the

<sup>b</sup> Quibus ille respondit, sibi non esse inter Fam. v. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Sueton. J. Cæs. 15; Dio, l. xxxvii. p. 49.

<sup>d</sup> Dio, ib.; Plutarch. In Cic.

<sup>e</sup> Donec ambo administratione reipublicæ d trum summoventur.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Ut comperit paratos, qui vi ac per arma pr dimissis lictoribus, abjectaque prætexta, don refugit, pro conditione temporum quieturus— præter opinionem evenisset, senatus—acutum et amplissimis verbis collaudatum, in integrum inducto priore decreto.—Sueton. ibid.

<sup>g</sup> Plutarch. in Cicer.

things at home, and offering everything on the part of the people, he might instil into him some prejudices against the immoderate power of Cicero and the senate, and engage him, if possible, to declare for the popular interest. Cicero, in the meanwhile, published an invective oration against Metellus, which is mentioned in his epistles under the title of *Metellina*<sup>b</sup>: it was spoken in the senate, in answer to a speech which Metellus had made to the people, and is often cited by Quintilian and others<sup>c</sup>, as extant in their time.

The senate having gained this victory over Cæsar and Metellus, by obliging the one to submit, the other to leave the city; Q. Metellus Celer, who commanded in Cisalpine Gaul, wrote a peevish and complaining letter to his friend Cicero, upon their treating his brother the tribune so severely: to which Cicero answered with that freedom, which a consciousness of integrity naturally dictates, yet with all that humanity which the sincerest friendship inspires; as the reader will observe from the letter itself, which affords many instructive hints both historical and moral.

*M. T. Cicero to Q. Metellus Celer, Proconsul.*

"You write me word, that considering our mutual affection and late reconciliation, you never imagined, that you should be made the subject of public jest and ridicule by me. I do not well understand what you mean; yet guess that you have been told, that, when I was speaking one day in the senate of many who were sorry for my having preserved the republic, I said, that certain relations of yours, to whom you could refuse nothing, had prevailed with you to suppress what you had prepared to say in the senate in praise of me: when I said this, I added, that in the affair of saving the state I had divided the task with you in such a manner, that I was to secure the city from intestine dangers, you to defend Italy from the open arms and secret plots of our enemies; but that this glorious partnership had been broken by your friends, who were afraid of your making me the least return for the greatest honours and services which you had received from me. In the same discourse, when I was describing the expectation which I had conceived of your speech, and how much I was disappointed by it, it seemed to divert the house, and a moderate laugh ensued; not upon you, but on my mistake, and the frank and ingenuous confession of my desire to be praised by you. Now in this, it must needs be owned, that nothing could be said more honourably towards you, when, in the most shining and illustrious part of my life, I seemed still to have the testimony of your commendation. As to what you say of our mutual affection, I do not know what you reckon mutual in friendship, but I take it to be this; when we repay the same good offices which we receive. Should I tell you then, that I gave up my province for your sake, you might justly suspect my sincerity: it suited my temper and circumstances, and I find more and more reason every day to be pleased with it: but this I can tell you, that I no sooner resigned it in the assembly of the people, than I began to contrive how to throw it into your hands. I say nothing

about the manner of drawing your lots; but would have you only believe, that there was nothing done in it by my colleague without my privacy. Pray recollect what followed; how quickly I assembled the senate after your allotment, how much I said in favour of you, when you yourself told me, that my speech was not only honourable to you, but even injurious to your colleagues. Then as to the decree which passed that day in the senate, it is drawn in such a strain, that as long as it subsists, my good offices to you can never be a secret. After your departure, I desire you also to recollect what I did for you in the senate, what I said of you to the people, what I wrote to you myself; and when you have laid all these things together, I leave it to you to judge, whether at your last coming to Rome you made a suitable return to them. You mention a reconciliation between us; but I do not comprehend how a friendship can be said to be reconciled, which was never interrupted. As to what you write, that your brother ought not to have been treated by me so roughly for a word: in the first place, I beg of you to believe, that I am exceedingly pleased with that affectionate and fraternal disposition of yours, so full of humanity and piety; and in the second, to forgive me if in any case I have acted against your brother, for the service of the republic, to which no man can be a warmer friend than myself: but if I have been acting only on the defensive, against his most cruel attacks, you may think yourself well used, that I have never yet troubled you with any complaints against him. As soon as I found that he was preparing to turn the whole force of his tribunate to my destruction, I applied myself to your wife Claudia, and your sister Mucia, whose zeal for my service I had often experienced, on the account of my familiarity with Pompey, to dissuade him from that outrage; but he, as I am sure you have heard, on the last day of the year put such an affront upon me when consul, and after having saved the state, as had never been offered to any magistrate the most traitorously affected, by depriving me of the liberty of speaking to the people upon laying down my office. But his insult turned only to my greater honour: for when he would not suffer me to do anything more than swear, I swore with a loud voice the truest, as well as the noblest of all oaths; while the people with acclamations swore likewise, that my oath was true. After so signal an injury, I sent to him the very same day some of our common friends, to press him to desist from his resolution of pursuing me: but his answer was, that it was not then in his power: for he had said a few days before in a speech to the people, that he who had punished others without a hearing, ought not to be suffered to speak for himself. Worthy patriot, and excellent citizen! to adjudge the man who had preserved the senate from a massacre, the city from fire, and Italy from a war, to the same punishment which the senate, with the consent of all honest men, had inflicted on the authors of those horrid attempts. I withstood your brother, therefore, to his face; and on the first of January, in a debate upon the republic, handled him in such a manner, as to make him sensible, that he had to do with a man of courage and constancy. Two days after, when he began again to harangue, in every three words he named and threatened me: nor had he anything so much at

<sup>b</sup> In them orationem Metellinam addidi quædam; liber illi noster.—*Ad Att.* 1. 13.

<sup>c</sup> *Quint.* 1. 12. 3; *Aul. Gell.* xviii. 7.

heart, as to effect my ruin at any rate; not by the legal way of trial, or judicial proceeding, but by dint of force and violence. If I had not resisted his rashness with firmness and courage, who would not have thought, that the vigour of my consulship had been owing to chance, rather than to virtue? If you have not been informed, that your brother attempted all this against me, be assured that he concealed from you the most material part: but if he told you anything of it, you ought to commend my temper and patience, for not expostulating with you about it: but since you must now be sensible, that my quarrel to your brother was not, as you write, for a word, but a most determined and spiteful design to ruin me, pray observe my humanity, if it may be called by that name, and is not rather, after so flagrant an outrage, a base remissness and abjection of mind. I never proposed anything against your brother, when there was any question about him in the senate; but without rising from my seat, assented always to those who were for treating him the most favourably. I will add farther, what I ought not indeed to have been concerned about, yet I was not displeased to see it done, and even assisted to get it done; I mean, the procuring a decree for the relief of my enemy, because he was your brother. I did not, therefore, attack your brother, but defend myself only against him; nor has my friendship to you ever been variable, as you write, but firm and constant, so as to remain still the same when it was even deserted and slighted by you. And at this very time, when you almost threaten me in your letter, I give you this answer, that I not only forgive, but highly applaud your grief; for I know, from what I feel within myself, how great the force is of fraternal love: but I beg of you also to judge with the same equity of my cause; and if, without any ground, I have been cruelly and barbarously attacked by your friends, to allow that I ought not only not to yield to them, but on such an occasion to expect the help even of you and your army also against them. I was always desirous to have you for my friend, and have taken pains to convince you how sincerely I am yours: I am still of the same mind, and shall continue in it as long as you please; and, for the love of you, will sooner cease to hate your brother, than, out of resentment to him, give any shock—to the friendship which subsists between us. Adieu<sup>k</sup>."

Cicero, upon the expiration of his consulship, took care to send a particular account of his whole administration to Pompey; in hopes to prevent any wrong impression there from the calumnies of his enemies, and to draw from him some public declaration in praise of what he had been doing. But Pompey, being informed by Metellus and Cæsar of the ill humour which was rising against Cicero in Rome, answered him with great coldness, and, instead of paying him any compliment, took no notice at all of what had passed in the affair of Catiline: upon which Cicero expostulates with him in the following letter with some little resentment, yet so as not to irritate a man of the first authority in the republic, and to whom all parties were forwardly paying their court.

<sup>k</sup> Ep. Fam. v. 2.

*M. T. Cicero to Cn. Pompeius the Emperor<sup>l</sup>.*

"I had an incredible pleasure, in con- all people, from the public letter which for you gave us in it that assurance which, from my confidence in you al- always been promising. I must tell you that your old enemies, but new fr- extremely shocked and disappointed to the particular letter which you se- though it brought me so slight an in- your friendship, yet it was very agre- nothing is apt to give me so much s- as the consciousness of my services to r- and if at any time they are not requi- ought to be, I am always content that of the account should rest on my aid no doubt, however, but that, if the di- zeal, which I have always shown for you has not yet sufficiently recommended the public interest at least will con- unite us. But that you may not be a- know what it was, which I expected to letter, I will tell it you frankly, as my and our friendship require. I expected, o- both to the republic and to our familiar had some compliment or congratulation on what I lately acted in my consul- you omitted, I imagine, for fear of giv- to certain persons: but I would have yo- that the things, which I have been doi- safety of my country, are applauded by- mony and judgment of the whole earth: you come amongst us, you will find with so much prudence and greatness: that you, who are much superior to admit me, who am not much inferior to a share both of your public councils and friendship. Adieu<sup>m</sup>."

Soon after Catiline's defeat, a fresh i- set on foot at Rome against the rest of plices, upon the information of one l- who, among others, impeached J. Cæ- Novius Niger the quaestor, as Q. Curio in the senate; where, for the secret in which he had given very early to Cicero, the reward which had been offered to tl-

<sup>l</sup> The word *emperor* signified nothing more i- use, than the *general* or *chief commander* (Cic. De Orat. l. 48.) in which sense it belong- all who had supreme command in any part of and was never used as a peculiar title. Bu- tory, in which some considerable advantage and great numbers of the enemy slain, the universal acclamation, used to salute their ge- field with the appellation of *emperor*; as- were the sole merit of the action to his auspi- duct. This became a title of honour, of whi- manders were proud, as being the effect of victory, and won by their proper valour; always the first and necessary step towards On these occasions, therefore, the title of c- constantly assumed, and given to generals in letters, both public and private, but was enjo- no longer than the commission lasted, by whi- obtained it; that is, to the time of their re- trance into the city, from which moment the and title expired together of course, and th- their civil character, and became private citi-  
<sup>m</sup> Ep. Fam. v. 7.

coverer of the plot. He affirmed, that what he deposed against Cæsar, was told to him by Catiline himself; and Vettius offered to produce a letter to Catiline in Cæsar's own hand. Cæsar found some difficulty to repel so bold an accusation, and was forced to implore the aid and testimony of Cicero, to prove that he also had given early information of Catiline's designs: but by his vigour and interest in the city, he obtained a full revenge at last upon his accusers; for he deprived Curius of the reward, and got Vettius committed to prison, after he had been miserably handled, and almost killed by the mob; nor content with this, he imprisoned the quaestor Novius too, for suffering a superior magistrate to be arraigned before him\*.

Several others, however, of considerable rank were found guilty and banished; some of them not appearing to their citation, others after a trial; viz. M. Porcius Lecca, C. Cornelius, L. Vargunteus, Servius Sylla, and P. Autronius, &c. The last of these, who lost the consulship four years before upon a conviction of bribery, had been Cicero's school-fellow, and colleague in the quaestorship; and solicited him with many tears to undertake his defence: but Cicero not only refused to defend him, but, from the knowledge of his guilt, appeared as a witness against him\*.

P. Sylla also, Autronius's partner and fellow-sufferer in the cause of bribery, was now tried for conspiring twice with Catiline; once, when the plot proved abortive, soon after his former trial; and a second time, in Cicero's consulship: he was defended in the first by Hortensius, in the last by Cicero. The prosecutor was Torquatus, the son of his former accuser, a young nobleman of great parts and spirit; who ambitious of the triumph of ruining an enemy, and fearing that Cicero would snatch it from him, turned his raillery against Cicero instead of Sylla; and to take off the influence of his authority, treated his character with great petulance, and employed every topic which could raise an odium and envy upon him: he called him a king, who assumed a power to save or destroy, just as he thought fit; said, that he was the third foreign king who had reigned in Rome after Numa and Tarquinius; and that Sylla would have run away and never stood a trial, if he had not undertaken his cause: whenever he mentioned the plot and the danger of it, it was with so low and feeble a voice, that none but the judges could hear him; but when he spoke of the prison and the death of the conspirators, he uttered it in so loud and lamentable a strain, as to make the whole forum ring with it\*.

Cicero, therefore, in his reply, was put to the trouble of defending himself, as well as his client. "As to Torquatus's calling him foreigner, on the account of his being born in one of the corporate towns of Italy, he owns it; and in that town, he

says, whence the republic had been twice preserved from ruin; and was glad that he had nothing to reproach him with, but what affected not only the greatest part, but the greatest men of the city; Curius, Coruncanius, Cato, Marius, &c. but since he had a mind to be witty, and would needs make him a foreigner, why did not he call him a foreign consul, rather than a king; for that would have been much more wonderful, since foreigners had been kings, but never consuls, of Rome. He admonishes him, who was now in the course of his preferment, not to be so free of giving that title to citizens, lest he should one day feel the resentment and power of such foreigners: that if the patricians were so proud, as to treat him and the judges upon the bench as foreigners, yet Torquatus had no right to do it, whose mother was of Asculum†. Do not call me, then, foreigner any more, says he, lest it turn upon yourself; nor a king, lest you be laughed at; unless you think it kingly, to live so as not to be a slave, not only to any man, but even to any appetite; to condemn all sensual pleasures; to covet no man's gold or silver, or anything else; to speak one's mind freely in the senate; to consult the good, rather than the humour of the people; to give way to none, but to withstand many: if you take this to be kingly, I confess myself a king: but if the insolence of my power, if my dominion, if any proud or arrogant saying of mine provokes you, why do not you urge me with that, rather than the envy of a name, and the contumely of a groundless calumny?"—He proceeds to show, "that his kingdom, if it must be called so, was of so laborious a kind, that there was not a man in Rome who would be content to take his place." He puts him in mind, "that he was disposed to indulge and bear with his perverseness, out of regard to his youth and to his father—though no man had ever thrown the slightest aspersion upon him, without being chastised for it—but that he had no mind to fall upon one whom he could so easily vanquish; who had neither strength, nor age, nor experience enough for him to contend with: he advised him however not to abuse his patience much longer, lest he should be tempted at last to draw out the stings of his speech against him\*." As to the merits of the cause, though there was no positive proof, yet there were many strong presumptions against Sylla, with which his adversary hoped to oppress him: but Cicero endeavoured to confute them, by appealing "to the tenor and character of his life; protesting in the strongest terms, that he, who had been the searcher and detector of the plot, and had taken such pains to get intelligence of the whole extent of it, had never met with the least hint or suspicion of Sylla's name in it; and that he had no other motive for defending him, but a pure regard to justice; and as he had refused to defend others, nay, had given evidence against them from the knowledge of their guilt, so he had undertaken Sylla's defence, through a persuasion of his innocence†." Torquatus, for want of direct proof, threatened to examine Sylla's slaves by torture: this was sometimes practised upon the demand of the prosecutor; but Cicero observes upon it, "that the effect of those torments was governed always by the constitution of the patient, and the

\* Cum impetrato Ciceronis testimonio, quædam se de comparatione ultra detailasse docuisset, ne Carlo præmia decerneret, effecit. Vettium, pro rostris in concione pæno acceptum, in carcerem conjecit. Eodem Novium quaestorem, quod compellari apud se majorem potestatem passus esset.—Gæton. Jul. Cass. 17.

† Veniebat ad me, et sepe veniebat Autronius multis tibi inachrymis, supplicat, ut se defenderem:—Se meum tunc in pueritia, familiarem in adolescentia, collegam in quaestura commemorabat fuisse.—Pro Sylla, c. 21.

† Ibid. vii. 10.

† Pro Sylla, vii. 8.

\* Ibid. 16.

† Ibid. 9.

† Ibid. 30.

firmness of his mind and body; by the will and pleasure of the torturer, and the hopes and fears of the tortured; and that in moments of so much anguish there could be no room for truth:" he bids them "put Sylla's life to the rack, and examine that with rigour; whether there was any hidden lust, any latent treason, any cruelty, any audaciousness in it: that there could be no mistake in the cause, if the voice of his perpetual life, which ought to be of the greatest weight, was but attended to." Sylla was acquitted; but Cicero had no great joy from his victory, or comfort in preserving such a citizen, who lived afterwards in great confidence with Cæsar, and commanded his right wing in the battle of Pharsalia<sup>a</sup>; and served him afterwards in his power, as he had before served his kinsman Sylla, in managing his confiscations and the sale of the forfeited estates.

About the time of this trial Cicero bought a house of M. Crassus, on the Palatine hill, adjoining to that in which he had always lived with his father, and which he is now supposed to have given up to his brother Quintus. The house cost him near thirty thousand pounds, and seems to have been one of the noblest in Rome; it was built about thirty years before by the famous tribune, M. Livius Drusus; on which occasion we are told, that when the architect promised to build it for him in such a manner, that none of his neighbours should overlook him: but if you have any skill, replied Drusus, contrive it rather so, that all the world may see what I am doing<sup>b</sup>. It was situated in the most conspicuous part of the city, near to the centre of all business, overlooking the forum and the rostra; and what made it the more splendid, was its being joined to a portico or colonnade, called by the name of Catulus, who built it out of the Cimbric spoils, on that area where Placcus formerly lived, whose house was demolished by public authority for his seditious practices with C. Gracchus<sup>c</sup>. In this purchase he followed the rule which he recommends in his Offices, with regard to the habitation of a principal citizen; that his dignity should be adorned by his house, but not derived from it<sup>d</sup>: where he mentions several instances of great men, who by the splendour of their houses on this very hill, which were constantly striking the eyes of the people, and imprinting a notion of their magnificence, made their way the more easily to the highest honours of the republic.

A. Gellius tells us, that having resolved to buy the house, and wanting money to pay for it, he borrowed it privately of his client Sylla, when he was under prosecution; but the story taking wind, and being charged upon him, he denied both the borrowing and design of purchasing, yet soon after bought the house; and when he was reproached

with the denial of it, replied only laugh they must be fools to imagine, that who resolved to buy, he would raise competitive purchase by proclaiming it<sup>e</sup>.

The story was taken probably from some spurious collections of Cicero's Jests; which handed about not only after his death, in his lifetime, as he often complains friends<sup>f</sup>: for it is certain, that there is nothing dishonourable in the purchase, since transacted so publicly, that before it was concluded, one of his friends congratulated it by letter from Macedonia<sup>g</sup>. The truth is, that what he himself does not dissemble, that he rowed part of the money to pay for it, at least; and says merrily upon it, that he was so plunged in debt, as to be ready for anything that the conspirators would not trust him to raise indeed some censure upon his purchasing so expensive a house with his money: but Messala, the consul, happened after to buy Autronius's house at a great price, and with borrowed money too, it gave him pleasure, that he could justify himself by the example of so worthy a magistrate: by his purchase, says he, I am thought to have made a good bargain; and men begin to be content that we may use the wealth of our friends, and that what contributes to our dignity<sup>h</sup>.

But the most remarkable event, which happened in the end of this year, was the polluting mysteries of the Bona Dea, or the Good Goddess, by P. Clodius; which, by an unhappy consequence, not only involved Cicero in unexpected calamity, but seems to have been the first blow towards the ruin of the republic. Clodius was now quaestor, and by that means descended from the noblest family in Rome, in the vigour of his age, of a graceful person, lively and flowing eloquence; but with all the advantages of nature, he had a mind incredibly vicious, fierce, insolent, audacious, but above all, a profligately wicked, and an open contemner of the laws and men; valuing nothing, that either the laws allowed; nothing, but in proportion as he was desperate and above the reach of old disdaining even honours in the commonwealth; nor relishing pleasures, but all were impious, adulterous, incestuous<sup>i</sup>.

<sup>b</sup> Aul. Gell. xii. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Ais enim, ut ego discessem omnia omnium his etiam Sestiana in me conferri. Quid? tu ille nonne defendis? nonne resistis? &c.—Ep. Fam. vi. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Sic audio Cæsarem—si quod afferatur ad eum quod meum non est, rejicere solere.—Ibid. ix. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Quod ad me pridem scripseras, velle te bene quod de Crasso domum emeram—Emi eam ipse H. S. xxxv. aliquanto post tuam gratulationem Fam. v. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Itaque scito, mo nunc tantum habere aris cupiam conjurare, si quaquam recipiat. Sed per excludunt, &c.—Ibid.

<sup>g</sup> Ea emptio et nos bene emissæ judicati homines intelligere cœperunt, licere amicorum bus in emendo ad dignitatem aliquam pervenire Att. i. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Exorta est illa reipublice sacris, religionibus ritibus vestris, judiciis publicis funesta quaestura idem iste deos, hominesque, pudorem, pudicitiam auctoritatem, jus, fas, leges, judicia violavit Haruspici. Resp. 20.

Qui ita judicia penamque contemperat, ut ei

<sup>a</sup> Pro Sylla, vii. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Vid. Cæs. Comment. de Bello Civili.

<sup>c</sup> Cum promitteret ei architectus, ita se edificaturum, ut libera a conspectu, immunis ab omnibus arbitris esset.—Tu vero, inquit, si quid in te artis est, ita compone domum meam, ut quicquid agam ab omnibus perspicui possit.—Vell. Pat. ii. 14; Ep. Fam. v. 6.

<sup>d</sup> M. Placcus, quia cum Graccho contra reipublice salutem fecerat, et senatus sententia est interfectus, et domus ejus everta est: in qua porticum post aliquanto Q. Catulus de manubus Cimbricis fecit.—Pro Domo, 38.

<sup>e</sup> Ornanda est enim dignitas domo, non ex domo tota querenda.—De Offic. i. 39.

an intrigue with Cæsar's wife Pompeia, who, according to annual custom, was now celebrating in her house those awful and mystic sacrifices of the goddess, to which no male creature was ever admitted, and where everything masculine was so scrupulously excluded, that even pictures of that sort were covered during the ceremony<sup>1</sup>. This was a proper scene for Clodius's genius to act upon; an opportunity of daring, beyond what man had ever dared before him: the thought of mixing the impurity of his lusts with the sanctity of these venerable rites flattered his imagination so strongly, that he resolved to gain access to his mistress in the very midst of her holy ministry. With this view he dressed himself in a woman's habit, and by the benefit of his smooth face, and the introduction of one of the maids, who was in the secret, hoped to pass without discovery: but by some mistake between him and his guide, he lost his way when he came within the house, and fell in unluckily among the other female servants, who detecting him by his voice, alarmed the whole company by their shrieks, to the great amazement of the matrons, who presently threw a veil over the sacred mysteries, while Clodius found means to escape by the favour of some of the damsels<sup>2</sup>.

The story was presently spread abroad, and raised a general scandal and horror through the whole city: in the vulgar, for the profanation of a religion held the most sacred of any in Rome; in the better sort, for its offence to good manners, and the discipline of the republic. Cæsar put away his wife upon it; and the honest of all ranks were for pushing this advantage against Clodius as far as it would go, in hopes to free themselves by it of a citizen, who by this, as well as other specimens of his audaciousness, seemed born to create much disturbance to the state<sup>3</sup>. It had been the constant belief of the populace, that if a man should ever pry into these mysteries, he would be instantly struck blind: but it was not possible, as Cicero says, to know the truth of it before, since no man, but Clodius, had ever ventured upon the experiment: though it was now found, as he tells him, that the blindness of the eyes was converted to that of the mind<sup>4</sup>.

deticaret, quod aut per naturam fas esset, aut per leges liceret.—Pro Mil. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Clodius, homo nobilis, disertus, audax; qui neque dicendi, neque faciendi ullum, nisi quem vellet, nosset modum; malorum propositorum executor acerrimus, infamie etiam sororis stupro, &c.—Vell. Pat. ii. 45.

<sup>2</sup> ubi velari pictura jubetur,

Quæcumque alterius sexus imitata figuram est.

JUVEN. vi. 339.

Quod quidem sacrificium nemo ante P. Clodium in oculi memoria violavit—quod fit per Virgines Vestales; fit pro populo Romano; fit in ea domo, quæ est in imperio: fit inædificabili æceremonia; fit ei deæ, cujus ne nomen quidem viros scire fas est.—De Harusp. Resp. 17.

<sup>3</sup> P. Clodium, Appii filium, credo te audisæ cum veste muliebri deprehensum dum C. Cæsaris, cum pro populo foret, eamque per manus servulus servatum et eductum; non esse insigni infamia.—A. I. Att. i. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Videtur, illud scelus tam importunum, audaciam tam insaniam adolescentis, furentis, nobilis, vulnerati, tam posse acceri otii finibus: erupturum illud malum absconditæ, et impunitum fuisse, et perniciem civitatis.—De Harusp. Resp. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Aut quod oculos, ut opinio illius religionis est, non possident. Quis enim ante te sacra illa vir sciens viderat,

The affair was soon brought before the senate, where it was resolved to refer it to the college of priests, who declared it to be an abominable impiety; upon which the consuls were ordered to provide a law for bringing Clodius to a trial for it before the people<sup>1</sup>. But Q. Fufius Calenus, one of the tribunes, supported by all the Clodian faction, would not permit the law to be offered to the suffrage of the citizens. This raised a great ferment in the city, while the senate adhered to their former resolution, though the consul Piso used all his endeavours to divert them from it, and Clodius, in an abject manner, threw himself at the feet of every senator; yet, after a second debate in a full house, there were fifteen only who voted on Clodius' side, and four hundred directly against him; so that a fresh decree passed, to order the consuls to recommend the law to the people with all their authority, and that no other business should be done till it was carried<sup>2</sup>. But this being likely to produce great disorders, Hortensius proposed an expedient, which was accepted by both parties, that the tribune Fufius should publish a law for the trial of Clodius by the prætor, with a select bench of judges. The only difference between the two laws was, whether he should be tried by the people or by particular judges: but this, says Cicero, was everything. Hortensius was afraid lest he should escape in the squabble without any trial, being persuaded that no judges could absolve him, and that a sword of lead, as he said, would destroy him; but the tribune knew that in such a trial there would be room for intrigue, both in choosing and corrupting the judges, which Cicero likewise foresaw from the first; and wished, therefore, to leave him rather to the effect of that odium in which his character then lay, than bring him to a trial where he had any chance to escape<sup>3</sup>.

Clodius's whole defence was, to prove himself absent at the time of the fact; for which purpose, he produced men to swear that he was then at ut quisquam penam, quæ sequeretur illud scelus, scire posset?—De Harusp. Resp. 18.

Pena omnis oculorum ad cecitatem mentis est conversa.—Pro Domo, 40.

<sup>1</sup> Id sacrificium cum Virgines instaurassent, mentionem a Q. Cornificio in senatu factam—post rem ex S. C. ad Pontifices relatum; idque ab eis nefas esse decretum; deinde ex S. C. consules rogationem promulgasse: uxori Cæsarem nuncium remisisse—In hac causa Piso, amicitia P. Clodii ductus, operam dat, ut ea rogatio antiquetur, &c.—Ad Att. i. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Senatus vocatur; cum decerneretur frequenti senatu, contra pugnante Pisone, ad pedes omnium sigillatim accedente Clodio, ut consules populum cohortarentur ad rogationem accipiendam: homines ad xv. Curioni, nullum S. C. facienti, assenserunt, ex altera parte facile cccc. fuerunt.—Senatus decernebat, ut ante, quam rogatio lata esset, ne quid ageretur.—Ibid. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Postea vero quam Hortensius excogitavit, ut legem de religione Fufius tribunus plebis ferret: in qua nihil aliud a consulari rogatione differbat, nisi iudicium genus. (In eo autem erant omnia) pugnativique ut ita fieret; quod et sibi et aliis persuaserat, nullis illum iudiciis effugere posse; contraxi vela, perspicimus inopiam iudicium.—Hortensius—non vidit illud, satius esse illum in infamia et sordibus relinqui, quam infirmo iudicio committi. Sed ductus odio properavit rem deducere in iudicium, cum illum plumbeo gladio jugulatum iri tamen diceret.—A me tamen ab initio consilium Hortensii reprehendebatur.—Ad Att. i. 16.



Interamna, about two or three days' journey from the city. But Cicero being called upon to give his testimony, deposed, that Clodius had been with him that very morning at his house in Rome\*. As soon as Cicero appeared in the court, the Clodian mob began to insult him with great rudeness; but the judges rose up, and received him with such respect, that they presently secured him from all farther affronts†. Caesar, who was the most particularly interested in the affair, being summoned also to give evidence, declared, that he knew nothing at all of the matter; though his mother Aurelia, and sister Julia, who were examined before him, had given a punctual relation of the whole fact: and being interrogated, how he came then to part with his wife? he replied, that all who belonged to him ought to be free from suspicion as well as guilt‡. He saw very well how the thing was like to turn, and had no mind to exasperate a man of Clodius's character, who might be of good service to him for the advancement of his future projects. Plutarch says, that Cicero himself was urged on to this act against his will, by the importunity of his wife—a fierce, imperious dame, jealous of Clodius's sister, whom she suspected of some design to get Cicero from her, which by this step she hoped to make desperate. The story does not seem improbable; for, before the trial, Cicero owns himself to be growing every day more cool and indifferent about it; and in his raileries with Clodius after it, touches upon the forward advances which his sister had made towards him; and at the very time of giving his testimony, did it with no spirit, nor said anything more, as he tells us, than what was so well known that he could not avoid saying it§.

The judges seemed to act at first with great gravity; granted everything that was asked by the prosecutors; and demanded a guard to protect them from the mob; which the senate readily ordered, with great commendation of their prudence: but when it came to the issue, twenty-five only condemned, while thirty-one absolved him. Crassus is said to have been Clodius's chief manager in tampering with the judges, employing every art and instrument of corruption as it suited the different tempers of the men; and where money would not do, offering even certain ladies and young men of quality to their pleasure. Cicero says, that a "more scandalous company of sharpers never sat down at a gaming-table: infamous senators, beggarly knights, with a few honest men among them, whom Clodius could not exclude; who, in a crew so unlike to themselves, sat with sad and mournful faces, as if afraid of being infected with the contagion of their infamy; and that Catulus, meeting one of them, asked him what they meant by desiring a guard; were they afraid of

being robbed of the money which Clodius gave them?"

This transaction, however, gave a very concern to Cicero, who laments "that and quiet state of the republic which he finished in his consulship, and which seen founded in the union of all good men, was and broken, if some deity did not interpose single judgment: if that," says he, "can a judgment, for thirty of the most con scoundrels of Rome to violate all that is sacred for the sake of money, and vote false which all the world knows to be true he looked upon himself to be particularly by a sentence given in flat contradiction. timony, so he made it his business on all to display the iniquity of it, and to sting t actors in it with all the keenness of his In a debate soon after in the senate, on th the republic, taking occasion to fall upon he "exhorted the fathers not to be disco having received one single wound, whi such a nature that it ought neither to be d nor to be feared; for to fear it, was a r and not to be sensible of it, a stupidity: tulus was twice acquitted; Catiline also t this man was the third, whom a bench had let loose upon the republic. But mistaken, Clodius," says he; "the judge reserved thee for the city, but for a pri designed thee no kindness by keeping home, but to deprive thee of the ben exile. Wherefore, fathers, rouse your us resume your dignity; there subsists still union among the honest: they have had, fresh subject of mortification, yet thei not impaired by it: no new mischief ha us; but that only, which lay concealed, is covered, and, by the trial of one despe many others are found to be as bad as he

Clodius, not caring to encounter Cicero's speeches, chose to tease him with rail turn the debate into ridicule. "You gentleman, indeed," says he, "and hav Baiae." "That's not so fine," replied Ci to be caught at the mysteries of the "But what," says he, "has a clown of to do at the hot wells?" "Ask that yours," replied Cicero, "who had a mon to your Arpinum clown?" "You have

\* Nosti Calvum—bido per unum servum, gladiatorio ludo, confecit totum negotium. At se, promisit, intercecit, dedit. Jam vero (Odi perditam!) etiam noctes certarum mulierum, lescuntulorum nobilium introductiones nonnu bus pro mercedis cumulo fuerunt—xxv. judices fuerunt, ut summo proposito periculo vel perint, quam perdere omnia. xxxi. fuerunt, magis quam fama commoverit. Quorum Cas vidiaset quandam:—Quid vos, inquit, praesidi postulabatis? an, ne nummi vobis eriperentur. Maculosi senatores, nudi equites—pauci tinerant, quos rejectione fugare ille non poterat: inter sui dissimiles et mercentes sedebant, et turpitudinis vehementer permovebantur.—Ad

† Insectandis vero, exagitantisque nummibus, omnem omnibus studiosis ac fautoribus i ria *παρρησιαν* eripui.—Ibid. x Ibid.

‡ This is supposed to refer to his sister Clodia famous for her intrigues; who had been trying tempt Cicero to put away Terentia, and to tal his wife.

‡ Plutarch. in Cic. ; Val. Max. viii. 5.

§ Me vero teste producto; Credo te—audiasse, quæ consurrectio iudicum facta sit, ut me circumsteterint, &c.—Ad Att. i. 16.

\* Negavit se quidquam comperisse, quamvis et mater Aurelia, et soror Julia, apud eosdem iudices, omnia ex fide retulissent: interrogatusque, cur igitur repudiasset uxorem?—Quoniam, inquit, meos tam suspicione quam crimine iudicio carere oportere.—Suet. J. Cæs. 74.

† Nosmetipsi, qui Lycurgæ a principio fulseimus, quodtidie demitgamur.—Ad Att. i. 13.

‡ Neque dixi quicquam pro testimonio, nisi quod erat ita notum atque testatum, ut non possem præterire.—Ibid. 16.

house," says he<sup>a</sup>. "You should have said, judges," replied Cicero. "Those judges," says he, "would not believe you upon your oath." "Yes," replied Cicero, "twenty-five of them gave credit to me; while the rest would not give any to you, but made you pay your money beforehand." This turned the laugh so strongly on Cicero's side, that Clodius was confounded, and forced to sit down<sup>b</sup>. But being now declared enemies, they never met without some strokes of this kind upon each other; which, as Cicero observes, must needs appear flat in the narration, since all their force and beauty depended on the smartness of the contention, and the spirit with which they were delivered<sup>b</sup>.

The present consuls were M. Pupius Piso and M. Messala; the first of whom, as soon as he entered into office, put a slight affront upon Cicero: for his opinion having been asked always the first by the late consuls, Piso called upon him only the second, on Catulus the third, Hortensius the fourth. This, he says, did not displease him, since it left him more at liberty in his voting, and freed him from the obligation of any complaisance to a man whom he despised<sup>c</sup>. This consul was warmly in the interest of Clodius; not so much out of friendship, as a natural inclination to the worst side; for, according to Cicero's account of him, he was a man "of a weak and wicked mind; a churlish, captious sneerer, without any turn of wit, and making men laugh by his looks rather than jests; favouring neither the popular nor the aristocratical party; from whom no good was to be expected, because he wished none, nor hurt to be feared, because he durst do none; who would have been more vicious, but having one vice the less, sloth and laziness," &c.<sup>d</sup> Cicero frankly used the liberty which this consul's behaviour allowed him, of delivering his sentiments without any reserve; giving Piso himself no quarter, but exposing everything that he did and said in favour of Clodius, in such a manner as to hinder the senate from decreeing to him the province of Syria, which had been designed, and, in a manner, promised to him<sup>e</sup>. The other consul, Messala, was of a quite different character; a firm and excellent magistrate, in the true interests of his country, and a constant admirer and imitator of Cicero<sup>f</sup>.

About this time, Cicero is supposed to have made that elegant oration, still extant, in the defence of his old preceptor, the poet Archias: he

<sup>a</sup> Though Clodius reproaches Cicero here for the extravagant purchase of a house, yet he himself is said to have given afterwards near four times as much for one, viz. about 119,000*l.* sterling.—*Plin. Hist. Nat. l. xxxvi. 15.*

<sup>b</sup> *Ad Art. l. 16.*

<sup>c</sup> Nam cetera non possunt habere neque vim, neque constantiam, remoto illo studio contentione.—*Ibid.*

<sup>d</sup> *Ibid. 13.*

<sup>e</sup> Neque id magis amicitia Clodii ductus, quam studio pariterum rerum, atque partium.—*Ibid. 14.*

<sup>f</sup> Consul autem ipse parvo animo et pravo; tantum cavillatur genere illo moroso, quod etiam sine dicacitate rideretur: facis magis, quam facilliter ridiculus: nihil agens cum republica, sejunctus ab optimatibus: a quo nihil speres boni reipublice, quis non vult; nihil metuas mali, quis non audet.—*Ibid. 13.*

<sup>g</sup> Hoc vitio minus vitiosus, quod iners, quod somni plenus.—*Ibid. 14.*

<sup>h</sup> Consulem nulla in re consistere unquam sum passus: deprecor homini jam Syriam ademi.—*Ibid. 16.*

<sup>i</sup> Messala consul est egregius, fortis, constans, diligens, recti laudator, amator, imitator.—*Ibid. 14.*

expected for his pains an immortality of fame from the praise of Archias's muse; but, by a contrary fate of things, instead of deriving any addition of glory from Archias's compositions, it is wholly owing to his own that the name of Archias has not long ago been buried in oblivion. From the great character given by him of the talents and genius of this poet, we cannot help regretting the entire loss of his works: he had sung in Greek verse the triumphs of Marius over the Cimbri, and of Lucullus over Mithridates; and was now attempting the consulship of Cicero<sup>g</sup>: but this perished with the rest, or was left rather unfinished and interrupted by his death, since we find no farther mention of it in any of Cicero's later writings.

Pompey the Great returned to Rome about the beginning of this year, in the height of his fame and fortunes, from the Mithridatic war. The city had been much alarmed about him, by various reports from abroad, and several tumults at home; where a general apprehension prevailed of his coming at the head of an army to take the government into his hands<sup>h</sup>. It is certain, that he had it now in his power to make himself master of the republic without the hazard even of a war, or any opposition to controul him. Caesar, with the tribune Metellus, was inviting him to it, and had no other ambition at present than to serve under him: but Pompey was too phlegmatic to be easily induced to so desperate a resolution; or seems rather, indeed, to have had no thoughts at all of that sort, but to have been content with the rank which he then possessed, of the first citizen of Rome, without a rival. He had lived in a perpetual course of success and glory, without any slur, either from the senate or the people, to inspire him with sentiments of revenge, or to give him a pretence for violent measures; and he was persuaded that the growing disorders of the city would soon force all parties to create him Dictator, for the settlement of the state; and thought it of more honour to his character to obtain that power by the consent of his citizens, than to extort it from them by violence. But whatever apprehensions were conceived of him before his coming, they all vanished at his arrival; for he no sooner set foot in Italy, than he disbanded his troops, giving them orders only to attend him in his triumph; and, with a private retinue, pursued his journey to Rome, where the whole body of the people came out to receive him with all imaginable gratulations and expressions of joy for his happy return<sup>i</sup>.

By his late victories he had greatly extended the barrier of the empire into the continent of Asia, having added to it three powerful kingdoms<sup>j</sup>, Pontus, Syria, Bithynia, which he reduced to the con-

<sup>g</sup> Nam et Cimbrica res adolescens attigit, et ipsi illi C. Mario, qui durior ad hæc studia videbatur, jucundus fuit.

Mithridaticum vero bellum, magnum atque difficile, totum ab hoc expressum est; qui libri non modo L. Lucullum, verum etiam populi Romani nomen illustant.—Nam quas res in consulatu nostro vobiscum simul pro salute urbis atque imperii gessimus, attigit hic versibus atque inchoavit: quibus auditis, quod mihi magna res et jucunda visa est, hunc ad perficiendum hortatus sum.—*Pro Archia, 9, 11.*

<sup>h</sup> Plutarch, in *Pomp.*

<sup>i</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>j</sup> Ut Asia, quæ imperium antea nostrum terminabat, nunc tribus novis provinciis ipsa cingatur.—*De Provin. Consular. 12.*

dition of Roman provinces; leaving all the other kings and nations of the East tributary to the republic, as far as the Tigris. Among his other conquests, he took the city of Jerusalem, by the opportunity of a contest about the crown between the two brothers, Hircanus and Aristobulus. The lower town was surrendered to him with little or no opposition, but the fortress of the temple cost him a siege of three months; nor would he have taken it then so easily, as Dio tells us<sup>1</sup>, had it not been for the advantage that the besieged gave him by the observance of their weekly sabbaths, on which they abstained so religiously from all work as to neglect even their necessary defence. He showed great humanity to the people, and touched no part of the sacred treasure, or vessels of gold, which were of an immense value<sup>2</sup>; yet was drawn by his curiosity into such a profanation of their temple, as mortified them more than all that they had suffered by the war: for, in taking a view of the buildings, he entered with his officers not only into the holy place, where none but the priests, but into the holy of holies, where none but the high priest was permitted by the law to enter: by which act, as a very eminent writer, more piously perhaps than judiciously, remarks, he drew upon himself the curse of God, and never prospered afterwards<sup>3</sup>. He carried Aristobulus and his children prisoners to Rome, for the ornament of his triumph, and settled Hircanus in the government and the high priesthood, but subject to a tribute. Upon the receipt of the public letters which brought the account of his success, the senate passed a decree, that, on all festival days, he should have the privilege to wear a laurel crown with his general's robe; and in the equestrian races of the Circus, his triumphal habit; an honour which, when he had once used, to show his grateful sense of it, he ever after prudently declined, since, without adding anything to his power, it could serve only to increase the envy which many were endeavouring to stir up against him<sup>4</sup>.

On the merit of these great services, he did many acts abroad of a very extraordinary nature; gave what laws he pleased to the whole East; distributed the conquered countries at discretion to the kings and princes who had served him in the wars; built twenty-nine new cities, or colonies; and divided to each private soldier about fifty pounds sterling, and to his officers in proportion; so that the whole of his donative is computed to amount to above three millions of our money<sup>5</sup>.

His first business, therefore, after his return, and what he had much at heart, was to get these acts ratified by public authority. The popular faction promised him everything, and employed all their skill to divert him from a union with Cicero and the senate, and had made a considerable impression upon him; but he found the state of things very different from their representations, saw Cicero still in high credit, and, by his means, the authority of the senate much respected; which obliged him to use great management, and made him so cautious of offending any side that he pleased none. Cicero

says of his first speech, that it was neither able to the poor, nor relished by the rich; pointed the seditious, yet gave no satisfaction the honest<sup>6</sup>. As he happened to come he very heat of Clodius's affair, so he was urged by both parties to declare for the other. Fufius, a busy factious tribune, of him, before the people, what he thought of Cicero's being tried by the prætor and judges? To which he answered, very acutely, as Cicero calls it, that he had ever authority of the senate to be of the great in all cases. And when the consul Messius, in the senate, what his opinion was of profanation of religion, and the law proper to it; he took occasion, without entering particulars, to applaud in general all that he had done in it; and upon sitting down, to whom sat next to him, that he had now said what he thought, to signify his sentiments of this.

Crassus, observing Pompey's reserve, pushed him to a more explicit declaration, the better of him at least in the good opinion of the senate; rising up, therefore, to launch out, in a very high strain, into that of Cicero's consulship; declaring himself to it for his being at that time a senator; nay, for his very liberty and his life as often as he saw his wife, his family, and try, so often he saw his obligations to Cicero discomposed Pompey, who was at a loss to stand Crassus's motive; whether it was to benefit of an opportunity, which he had of ingratiating himself with Cicero, or that Cicero's acts to be in high esteem, and of them very agreeable to the senate; and him the more, for its coming from a quarter it was least to be expected; from one who out of regard to him, had always treated him with particular slight. The incident, however, revived Cicero's spirits, and made him exert himself in his new hearer, Pompey, with all the eloquence: his topics were, the firmness of the senate; the concord of the empire; the concurrence of all Italy; the remains of a baffled conspiracy; the plenty which had since succeeded: all displayed with his utmost force, to let Pompey see his ascendancy still in that assembly, and he had been imposed upon by the account of new friends<sup>7</sup>. Pompey likewise, on his side presently to change his tone, and affected public occasions, to pay so great a court to that the other faction gave him the nickname Cnæus Cicero: and their seeming union generally agreeable to the city, that they of them constantly clapped whenever they

<sup>1</sup> Prima concio Pompeii—non jucunda miseris improbia, beatiss non grata, bonis non gravis. Igebat.—Ad Att. i. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Mihique, ut aessedit, dixit, ut se putare satis ab de istis rebus esse responsum.—Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Proxime Pompeium sedebam: intellexi moveri; utrum Crassum inire eam gratiam, quæ prætermississet.

Ego autem, dii boni, quomodo *ἐννεπρεπεύεις* auditori Pompeio!—Hæc erat *ὑπόθεσις*, de gravdinis, de equestri concordia, de consensione it immortuallis reliquis conjurationis, de vilitate, de c. Att. i. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Dio, l. xxxvii. p. 36.

<sup>2</sup> At Cn. Pompeius, captis Hierosolymis, victor ex illo fano nihil attigit.—Pro Flacco 28.

<sup>3</sup> Prideaux, Connect. part ii. p. 343.

<sup>4</sup> Dio, l. xxxvii. p. 39.

<sup>5</sup> Plin. Hist. l. xxxvii. 2; Appian. De Bello Mithridat.

in the theatre, without a bias from any quarter<sup>1</sup>. Yet Cicero easily discovered that all this outward civility was but feigned and artificial; that he was full of envy within, and had no good intentions towards the public; nothing candid or sincere; nothing great, generous, or free in him<sup>2</sup>.

There was one point which Pompey resolved to carry this summer against the universal inclination of the city—the election of L. Afranius, one of his creatures, to the consulship; in which he fights, says Cicero, “neither with authority nor interest, but with what Philip of Macedon took every fortress into which he could drive a loaded ass<sup>3</sup>.” Plutarch says, that he himself distributed the money openly in his own gardens; but Cicero mentions it as a current report, that the consul Piso had undertaken to divide it at his house: which gave birth to two new laws, drawn up by Cato and his brother-in-law Domitius Ahenobarbus, and supposed to be levelled at the consul; the one of which gave a liberty to search the houses even of magistrates, on informations of bribery; the other declared all those enemies to the state, at whose houses the dividers of money were found<sup>4</sup>. Pompey, however, obtruded Afranius upon the city, by which he disgusted all the better sort both of the senate and people<sup>5</sup>.

He had been making preparation all this summer for his triumph, which he deferred to his birth-day, the thirtieth of September, having resided in the meanwhile, as usual, in the suburbs; so that the senate and people, in compliment to him, held their assemblies generally, during that time, without the walls; some of which are mentioned to have been in the Flaminian Circus<sup>6</sup>. His triumph lasted two days, and was the most splendid which had ever been seen in Rome. He built a temple to Minerva out of the spoils, with an inscription giving a summary of his victories: that he had finished a war of thirty years; had vanquished, slain, and taken two millions one hundred and eighty-three thousand men; sunk or taken eight hundred and forty-six ships; reduced to the power of the empire a thousand five hundred and thirty-eight towns and fortresses; and subdued all the countries between the lake Mæotis and the Red Sea<sup>7</sup>.

Quintus Cicero, who, by the help and interest of his brother, was following him at a proper distance, through all the honours of the state, having been prætor the last year, now obtained the government

of Asia; a rich and noble province, comprehending the greatest part of what is called Asia Minor. Before he went to take possession of it, he earnestly pressed Atticus, whose sister he married, to go along with him as one of his lieutenants; and resented his refusal so heinously, that Cicero had no small trouble to make them friends again. There is an excellent letter on this subject from Cicero to Atticus, which I cannot forbear inserting, for the light which it gives us into the genuine characters of all the three, as well as of other great men of those times, with a short account also of the present state of the republic.

*Cicero to Atticus.*

“I perceive from your letter, and the copy of my brother’s which you sent with it, a great alteration in his affection and sentiments with regard to you; which affects me with all that concern which my extreme love for you both ought to give me; and with wonder, at the same time, what could possibly happen either to exasperate him so highly, or to effect so great a change in him. I had observed, indeed, before, what you also mistrusted at your leaving us, that he had conceived some secret disgust which shocked and filled his mind with odious suspicions; which, though I was often attempting to heal, and especially after the allotment of his province, yet I could neither discover that his resentment was so great, as it appears to be from your letter, nor find that what I said had so great an effect upon him as I wished. I comforted myself, however, with a persuasion that he would contrive to see you at Dyrrhachium, or some other place in those parts; and, in that case, made no doubt but that all would be set right; not only by your discourse, and talking the matter over between yourselves, but by the very sight and mutual embraces of each other. For I need not tell you, who know it as well as myself, what a fund of good-nature and sweetness of temper there is in my brother, and how apt he is both to take and to forgive an offence. But it is very unlucky that you did not see him, since, by that means, what others have artfully inculcated has had more influence on his mind than either his duty, or his relation to you, or your old friendship, which ought to have had the most. Where the blame of all this lies, it is easier for me to imagine than to write, being afraid lest, while I am excusing my own people, I should be too severe upon yours; for, as I take the case to be, if those of his own family did not make the wound, they might at least have cured it. When we see one another again, I shall explain to you more easily the source of the whole evil, which is spread somewhat wider than it seems to be. As to the letter which he wrote to you from Thessalonica, and what you suppose him to have said of you to your friends at Rome, and on the road, I cannot

<sup>1</sup> Uque eo, ut nostri illi comensatores conjuratiois, barbariuli juvenes, illum in sermonibus CNAUM CICERONEM appellent. Itaque et ludis et gladiatoribus mirandas expugnatiois, sine ulla paucioria flutula, auferebamur.—*Ad Att. i. 16.*

<sup>2</sup> Non, ut ostendit, admodum diligit, aperte laudat; comita, sed ita ut perspicuum sit, invidet: nihil come, nihil simplex, nihil *ἐν τοῖς τοῦ ἀντικρίου* honestum, nihil blutro, nihil forte, nihil liberum.—*Ibid. 13.*

<sup>3</sup> In eo neque auctoritate, neque gratia pugnat; sed quibus Philippus omnia castella expugnari posse dicebat, in quo modo assellus onustus auro posset ascendere.—*Ibid. 14.*

<sup>4</sup> Consul autem ille—suscepisse negotium dicitur, et domi divores habere: sed S. C. duo jam facta sunt odiosa, quod in consulum facta putantur, Catone et Domitio postulante, &c.—*Ibid. 16.*

<sup>5</sup> Consul est impositus nobis, quem nemo præter nos philosophos aspicere sine suspiratu posset.—*Ibid. 18.*

<sup>6</sup> Fugis in concionem produxit Pompeium; res agebat in Circo Flaminio.—*Ibid. 14.*

<sup>7</sup> C. POMPEIUS, CN. F. MAGNUS, IMP. BELLO, XXX. ANNORUM, CONFECTO. FUGIS, FUGATIS, OCCISIS, IN DEDITIONEM ACCEPTIS, HOMINUM, CENTIES, VICIES, SEMEL, CENTENIS, LXXXIII. M. DEPRESSIS AUT CAPT. NAVIBUS, DECCCLVI. OPPIDIS, CASTELLIS, MD. XXXVIII. IN FIDEM RECEPTIS. TERRIS, A MÆOTI, LACU AD RUBRUM, MARIS, SUBACTIS.

VOTUM, MERITO, MINERVE.

PLIN. Hist. Nat. vii. 26.

conceive what could move him to it. But all my hopes of making this matter easy, depend on your humanity; for if you will but reflect, that the best men are often the most easy, both to be provoked and to be appeased; and that this quickness, if I may so call it, or flexibility of temper, is generally the proof of a good-nature; and above all, that we ought to bear with one another's infirmities or faults, or even injuries; this troublesome affair, I hope, will soon be made up again. I beg of you that it may be so. For it ought to be my special care, from the singular affection which I bear to you, to do everything in my power that all who belong to me may both love and be beloved by you. There was no occasion for that part of your letter, in which you mention the opportunities which you have omitted of employments, both in the city and the provinces, as well at other times as in my consulship. I am perfectly acquainted with the ingenuity and greatness of your mind, and never thought that there was any other difference between you and me, but in a different choice and method of life: whilst I was drawn, by a sort of ambition, to the desire and pursuit of honours, you, by other maxims, in nowise blameable, to the enjoyment of an honourable retreat. But for the genuine character of probity, diligence, exactness of behaviour, I neither prefer myself, nor any man else, to you; and as for love to me, after my brother and my own family, I give you always the first place. For I saw, and saw it in a manner the most affecting, both your solicitude and your joy in all the various turns of my affairs; and was often pleased as well with the applause which you gave me in success, as the comfort which you administered in my fears; and even now, in the time of your absence, I feel and regret the loss, not only of your advice, in which you excel all, but of that familiar chat with you, in which I used to take so much delight. Where then shall I tell you that I most want you? in public affairs? where it can never be permitted to me to sit idle; or in my labours at the bar? which I sustained before through ambition, but now to preserve my dignity; or in my domestic concerns? where, though I always wanted your help before, yet, since the departure of my brother, I now stand the more in need of it. In short, neither in my labours nor rest; neither in business nor retirement; neither in the forum nor at home; neither in public nor in private affairs, can I live any longer without your friendly counsel and endearing conversation. We have often been restrained, on both sides, by a kind of shame, from explaining ourselves on this article; but I was now forced to it by that part of your letter, in which you thought fit to justify yourself and your way of life to me. But to return to my brother: in the present state of the ill humour which he expresses towards you, it happens, however, conveniently, that your resolution of declining all employments abroad was declared and known long beforehand, both to me and your other friends; so that your not being now together cannot be charged to any quarrel or rupture between you, but to your judgment and choice of life. Wherefore both this breach in your union will undoubtedly be healed again, and your friendship with me remain for ever inviolable, as it has hitherto been. We live here in an infirm, wretched, tottering republic: for you have heard, I guess, that our knights are now almost disjoined again from the

senate. The first thing which they took as the decree for calling the judges to account had taken money in Clodius's affair: I had to be absent when it passed; but hearing afterwards that the whole order resented it, without complaining openly, I chid the senate. I thought, with great effect; and in a very modest, spoke forcibly and copiously have now another curious petition, scarcely endured, which yet I not only bore with, but defended. The company, who hired the assistants of the censors, complained to the senate through too great an eagerness, they had more for them than they were worth, and to be released from the bargain. I was the advocate, or rather, indeed, the second; for Cato was the man who put them upon making request. The thing is odious and shameful public confession of their rashness; but the great reason to apprehend, that if they should obtain nothing, they would be wholly alienated from the senate; so that this point also was prudently managed by me. For, on the first and second of December, I spoke a great deal on the difference between the two orders, and the advantages of the one between them, and was heard very favourably. Nothing, however, is yet done. The senate appears well disposed; for Metellus consul elect, was the only one who spoke in favour of us; though that hero of ours, Cato, was going to speak, if the shortness of the day had not prevented him. Thus, in pursuit of my old method, I am supporting as well as I can that which my consulship had cemented: but a great stress can now be laid upon it, I have provided myself another way, and a sure one, of maintaining my authority; which I cannot explain by letter, yet will give you a short hint of it. I am in strict friendship with Pompey—already what you say—and will be upon me as far as caution can serve me, and give you on your other account some other time of my present conduct in politics. You are to know, in the mean time, that Luccius designs to sue directly for the consulship; for he will have, it is said, but two competitors: Cæsar, by means of Arrius, proposing to join with him; and Bibulus, by Piso's means, thinks of joining with Cæsar. Do you like this? Take my word for it, it is no light matter. What shall I write farther? There are many things; but for another occasion. If you would have us expect you, pray, know it: at present I shall beg only modestly. I desire very earnestly, that you would come soon as possible. December the fifth.<sup>c</sup>

As to the petition of the knights, mentioned in this letter, Cato, when he came afterwards to it, opposed it so resolutely, that he prevailed. He had it rejected, which Cicero often condemned as contrary to all good policy; and complains in his letters, that Cato, though he was the only man who had any regard for the republic, frequently did mischief by pursuing his views absurdly, and without any regard to the

<sup>c</sup> Ad Att. i. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Unus est, qui curet, constantia magis et integritate, ut mihi videtur, consilio et ingenio, Cato miseris publicanos, quos habuit amantissimos sui, jam mensem vexat, neque eis a senatu responsum patitur.—Ad Att. i. 18; it. ii. 1.

And upon a review of the transactions which had passed since his consulship, and the turn which the public affairs were then taking, he seems to foretell that the republic could not stand much longer; since this very year had overthrown the two main pillars of it, which he had been erecting with such pains—the authority of the senate, and their union with the knights\*.

Q. Cæcilius Metellus and L. Afranius were now consuls. The first had been prætor in Cicero's consulship, and commanded an army against Catiline, and was an excellent magistrate and true patriot; a firm opposer of all the factious, and a professed enemy also to Pompey; in which he was the more heated by a private resentment of the affront offered to his sister Mucia, whom Pompey had lately put away<sup>f</sup>. His partner, Afranius, was the creature of Pompey's power; but of no credit or service to him, on the account of his luxury and laziness, being fonder of balls than of business. Cicero calls him a consul whom none but a philosopher could look upon without sighing; a soldier without spirit, and a proper but for the raillery of the senate, where Paltanus abused him every day to his face; and so stupid, as not to know the value of what he had purchased<sup>g</sup>.

By the help of this consul and some of the tribunes, Pompey imagined that he should readily obtain the ratification of his acts, together with an Agrarian law, which he was pushing forward at the same time, for the distribution of lands to his soldiers; but he was vigorously opposed in them, both by the other consul, Metellus, and the generality of the senate<sup>h</sup>. Lucullus declared, that they ought not to confirm his acts in the gross, as if they received them from a master, but to consider them separately, and ratify those only which were found to be reasonable<sup>i</sup>. But the tribune Flavius, who was the promoter of the law, impatient of this opposition, and animated by Pompey's power, had the hardness to commit Metellus to prison; and when all the senate followed, and resolved to go to prison too, he clapped his chair at the prison-door to keep them out: but this violence gave such a general scandal to the city, that Pompey found it

advisable to draw off the tribune, and release the consul<sup>k</sup>. In order to allay these heats, Cicero offered an amendment to the law, which satisfied both parties, by securing the possessions of all private proprietors, and hindering the public lands from being given away. His proposal was, that out of the new revenues which Pompey had acquired to the empire, five years' rents should be set apart to purchase lands for the intended distribution<sup>l</sup>. But the progress of the affair was suspended by the sudden alarm of a Gallic war, which was always terrible to Rome; and being now actually commenced by several revolted nations, called for the immediate care and attention of the government<sup>m</sup>.

The senate decreed the two Gauls severally to the two consuls; and required them to make levies without any regard to privilege or exemption from service; and that three senators should be chosen by lot, one of them of consular rank, to be sent with a public character to the other Gallic cities, to dissuade them from joining in the war. In the allotment of these ambassadors, the first lot happened to fall upon Cicero; but the whole assembly remonstrated against it, declaring his presence to be necessary at Rome, and that he ought not to be employed on such an errand. The same thing happened to Pompey, on whom the next lot fell, who was retained also with Cicero, as two pledges of the public safety<sup>n</sup>. The three at last chosen were Q. Metellus Creticus, L. Flaccus, and Lentulus. The Transalpine Gaul, which was the seat of the war, fell to the lot of Metellus, who could not contain his joy upon it for the prospect of glory which it offered him. "Metellus" says Cicero, "is an admirable consul; I blame him only in one thing: for not seeming pleased with the news of peace from Gaul. He longs, I suppose, to triumph. I wish that he was as moderate in this as he is excellent in all other respects<sup>o</sup>."

Cicero now finished in the Greek language, and in the style and manner of Isocrates, what he calls a Commentary or Memoirs of the transactions of his Consulship; and sent it to Atticus, with a desire, if he approved it, to publish it in Athens and the cities of Greece. He happened to receive a piece at the same time, and on the same subject, from Atticus, which he rallies as rough and unpolished, and without any beauty, but its simplicity.

<sup>k</sup> Dio, l. xxxvii. 52.

<sup>l</sup> Ex hac ego lege, secunda concionis voluntate, omnia tollebam quæ ad privatorum incommodum pertinebant.—Unam rationem non rejiciebam, ut ager hac adventitia pecunia emeretur, quæ ex novis vectigalibus per quinquennium reciperetur.—Magna cum Agrariorum gratia confirmabam omnium privatorum possessiones, (is enim est noster exercitus, hominum, ut tute scias, locupletium) populo autem et Pompeio (nam id quoque volebam) satisfaciebam emptione.—Ad Att. i. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Sed hæc tota res interpellata bello refrigerat.—Ad Att. i. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Senatus decrevit, ut consules duas Gallias sortirentur; electus haberetur; vacationes ne valerent; legati cum auctoritate mitterentur, qui adirent Gallie civitates.—Cum de consularibus mea prima sors exisset, una voce senatus frequens me in urbe retinendum censuit. Hoc idem post me Pompeio accidit; ut nos duo, quasi pignora republicæ retineri videremur.—Ibid.

<sup>o</sup> Metellus tuus est egregius consul: unum reprehendo, quod otium e Gallia nunciari non magnopere gaudet. Cupit, credo, triumphare. Hoc vellem mediocrius; cætera egregia.—Ibid. 20.

\* Nam ut ea breviter, quæ post discessum tuum acta sunt, colligam, jam exclames necesse est, res Romanas diutius stare non posse.

Sc ille annus dno firmamenta reipublicæ per me unum constituta, evertit: nam et senatus auctoritatem abiecit, et ordinum concordiam disjunctit.—Ad Att. i. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Metellus est consul egregius, et nos amat, &c.—Ibid. 18, 19, 20: Dio, l. xxxvii. p. 52.

<sup>i</sup> Quem nemo præter nos philosophos aspicere sine suspensa posset.

Audi autem filius, O dii immortales! quam ignavus et sine animo miles! quam dignus, qui Paltano, sicut facit, et ad male audiendum quotidie præbeat!

Ille alter ita nihil est, ut plano quid emerit, nesciat.

Audi filium vero ita se gerit, ut ejus consulatus non commutatio sit, sed magni nostri *ὀνείδιον*.—Ad Att. ibid.; Dio. ibid.

<sup>f</sup> Agraria autem promulgata est a Flavio, sane levis, &c.—Ad Att. i. 18.

Agraria lex a Flavio tribuno plebis vehementer agitata, auctore Pompeio:—Nihil populare habebat præter concionem:—Huc toti rationi agrarie senatus adversabatur, suspicans Pompeio novam quandam potentiam queri.—Ibid. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Dio, l. xxxvii. 52.

He sent his own work also to Posidonius of Rhodes, and begged that he would undertake the same argument in a more elegant and masterly manner. But Posidonius answered him with a compliment, that instead of being encouraged to write by the perusal of his piece, he was quite deterred from attempting it. Upon which Cicero says jocosely, that he had confounded the whole Greek nation, and freed himself from the importunity of those little wits, who had been teasing him so long, to be employed in writing the history of his acts<sup>1</sup>. What he says in excuse for taking that task upon himself, is, that it was not a panegyric, but a history; which makes our loss of it the greater, since it must have given a more exact account of those times, than can now be possibly had, in an entertaining work, finished with care and elegance; which not only pleased himself, as it seems to have done very highly, but, as he tells us, everybody else: "If there be anything in it," says he, "which does not seem to be good Greek, or polite enough to please your taste, I will not say what Lucullus told you of his own history at Panormus, that he had scattered some barbarisms in it, on purpose to make it appear to be the work of a Roman: for if anything of that kind should be found in mine, it is not with design, but contrary to my intention<sup>2</sup>."

Upon the plan of these memoirs, he composed afterwards a Latin poem in three books, in which he carried down the history to the end of his exile, but did not venture to publish it till several years after: not that he was afraid, he says, of the resentment of those whom he had lashed in it, for he had done that part very sparingly, but of those rather whom he had not celebrated, it being endless to mention all who had been serviceable to him<sup>3</sup>. This piece is also lost, except a few fragments scattered in different parts of his other writings. The three books were severally inscribed to three of the Muses; of which his brother expresses the highest approbation, and admonishes him to bear in mind what Jupiter recommends in the end of Urania, or the second book; which concluded probably with some moral lesson, not unlike to what Calliope prescribes in the third<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *Tua illa—horridula mihi atque incomperta visa sunt: sed tamen erant ornata hoc ipso, quod ornamenta neglexerant: et ut mulieres, ideo bene olere, quia nihil olebant, videbantur.*—Ad me rescriptis jam Rhodo Posidonius, se nostrum illud *ἱστορίαν* cum legeret, non modo non excitatum ad scribendum, sed etiam plane perterritum esse.—Conturbavi Græcam nationem: ita vulgo qui instabant, ut darem sibi quod ornaret, jam exhibere mihi modestiam destiterunt.—Ad Att. ii. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Commentarius consularis mei Græce compositum ad te misi: in quo si quid erit, quod homini Attico minus Græcum, eruditumque videatur, non dicam, quod tibi, ut opinor, Panormi Lucullus de suis historiis dixerat,—se, quo facilius illas probaret Romani hominis esse, ideoque barbara quedam et *σκληρά* dispersisse. Apud me si quid erit ejusmodi, me imprudente erit et invito.—Att. i. 19.*

<sup>3</sup> *Scripti etiam versibus tres libros de temporibus meis, quos jam pridem ad te misissem, si esse edendos putassem—sed quia verebar non eos, qui se læsos arbitrantur, etenim id feci parce et molliter; sed eos, quos erat infinitum bene de me meritis omnes nominare.*—Ep. Fam. l. 9

<sup>4</sup> *Quod me admones de nostra Urania, suadesque ut meminerim Jovis orationem, quæ est in extremo illo libro; ego vero memini, et illa omnia mihi magis scripta, quam cæteris.—Ep. ad Quint. Frat. ii. 2; vld. Ad. Att. ii. 3; De Divin. l. 11.*

*Interea cursus, quos prima a parte juvent Quoque adeo Consul virtute animoque per Hos retine; atque auge famam laudesque*

That noble course, in which thy earliest y Was train'd to virtue, liberty, and truth. In which, when Consul, you such honour While Rome with wonder and applause! The same pursue; and let each growing y A fresh increase of fame and glory bear.

He published likewise at this time a of the principal speeches which he had in consulship, under the title of his Consular he chose to make a separate volume of Demosthenes had done of his Philippics to give a specimen of his civil or political being of a different manner, he says, from and crabbed style of the bar, and show only how he spoke, but how he acted. The first were against the Agrarian law of R. one to the senate, the other to the people, the third on the tumult about Otho: the fourth Rabinus: the fifth, to the sons of the people the sixth, upon his resigning the province the seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth, on the death of Catiline: with two more short ones, which he adds to those on the Agrarian law. But twelve, four are entirely lost; the third, sixth, with one of the short ones; and the rest left maimed and imperfect. He also at this time in Latin verse a translation of the Prognostics of Aratus, which he presented to Atticus with the volume of his orations, of which work there are only two or three fragments now remaining.

Clodius, who had been contriving all along how to revenge himself on Cicero, began to give an opening to the scheme, which he formed for that purpose. His project was to be himself chosen tribune, and in that office to bring him out of the city, by the publication of a law, which by some stratagem or other he might obtrude upon the people<sup>1</sup>. But as all the tribunes were incapable of the tribunate, by its constitution, so his first step was to make a plebeian, by the pretence of an adoptive plebeian house, which could not yet be debarred from the suffrage of the people. This was wholly new, and contrary to all the forms of every condition, and serving none of those which were required in regular adoptions. On the first proposal it seemed too extravagant to be treated seriously, and would soon have been hissed off with scorn, had it not been countenanced and privately supported by persons of more weight than Clodius. Cæsar was at the time in Italy, and Pompey secretly favoured it: not that he intended to ruin Cicero, but to keep him under the lash; and if they could not do

<sup>1</sup> *Fuit enim mihi commodum, quod in eis orationibus quæ Philippicæ nominantur, entulerat civis ille Demosthenes, et quod se ab hoc refractario iudicio genere abjunkerat, ut *συνδρόμους* τις et *πρωτάς* videretur, curare, ut meæ quoque essent orationes consulares nominarentur.—Hoc totum *σῶμα* conservavi, ut quoniam te cum scriptis, tum res meas etiam libris perspicies, et quæ crescerent, et quæ*—Ad Att. ii. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Prognostica mea cum orationibus propediem—libid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ille autem non simulat, sed plane tribunus persequi cupit.—Ad Att. ii. 1.*

into their measures, or make him at least sit quiet, to let Clodius loose upon him. The solicitor of it was one Herennius, an obscure, hardy tribune, who first moved it to the senate, and afterwards to the people, but met with no encouragement from either: for the consul Metellus, though brother-in-law to Clodius, warmly opposed it; and declared, that he would strangle him sooner with his own hands, than suffer him to bring such a disgrace upon his family: yet Herennius persisted to press it, but without any visible effect or success; and so the matter hung through the remainder of the year.

Cicero affected to treat it with the contempt which it seemed to deserve; sometimes rallying Clodius with much pleasantry, sometimes admonishing him with no less gravity: he told him in the senate, that his attempt gave him no manner of pain; and that it should not be any more in his power to overturn the state, when a plebeian, than it was in the power of the patricians of the same stamp in the time of his consulship\*. But whatever face he put outwardly on this affair, it gave him a real uneasiness within, and made him unite himself more closely with Pompey, for the benefit of his protection against a storm, which he saw ready to break upon him; while Pompey, ruffled likewise by the opposition of the senate, was as forward on his side to embrace Cicero, as a person necessary to his interests. Cicero, however, imagining that this step would be censured by many, as a desertion of his old principles, takes frequent occasion to explain the motives of it to his friend Atticus, declaring, "That the absolution of Clodius, the alienation of the knights, the indolence and luxury of the consular senators, who made nothing but their fish-ponds, their carps and mollets, and yet were all envious of him, made it necessary for him to seek some firmer support and alliance.—That in this new friendship he should attend still to what the Sicilian wag, Epicarmus, whispered, 'Be watchful and distrust, for those are the nerves of the mind'.—" On another occasion he observes, "That his union with Pompey, though useful to himself, was more useful to the republic, by gaining a man of his power and authority, who was wavering and irresolute, from the hopes and intrigues of the factious: that if this could not have been done without drawing upon himself a charge of levity, he would not have purchased that, or any other advantage, at such a price; but he had managed the matter so, as not to be thought the worse citizen for joining with Pompey, but Pompey himself the better, by declaring for

him.—That since Catulus's death, he stood single and unsupported by the other consulars in the cause of the aristocracy; for, as the poet Rhinton says, 'some of them were good for nothing, others cared for nothing'. But how much these fish-mongers of ours envy me, says he, I will write you word another time, or reserve it to our meeting. Yet nothing shall ever draw me away from the senate; both because it is right, and most agreeable to my interest, and that I have no reason to be displeased with the marks of respect which they give me." In a third letter he says, "You chide me gently for my union with Pompey: I would not have you to think, that I sought it only for my own sake; but things were come to such a crisis, that if any difference had happened between us, it must have caused great disturbance in the republic; which I have guarded against in such a manner, that without departing from my own maxims, I have rendered him the better, and made him remit somewhat of his popularity: for you must know, that he now speaks of my acts, which many have been incensing him against, much more gloriously than he does of his own: and declares, that he had only served the state successfully, but that I had saved it". What good this will do to me, I know not; but it will certainly do much to the republic. What if I could make Cæsar also a better citizen, whose winds are now very prosperous; should I do any great harm by it? Nay, if there were none who really envied me, but all were encouraging me as they ought, it would yet be more commendable to heal the vitiated parts of the state, than to cut them off: but now, when that body of knights, who were planted by me in my consulship, with you at their head, as our guard in the capitol, have deserted the senate, and our consulars place their chief happiness in training the fish in their ponds to feed from their hands, and mind nothing else; do not you think, that I am doing good service, by managing so, that those who can do mischief, will not? For as to our friend Cato, you cannot love him more than I do: yet, with the best intentions and the greatest integrity, he often hurts the republic; for he delivers his opinion, as if it were in the polity of Plato, not in the dregs of Romulus". What could be more just, than to call those to an account who had received money for judging? Cato proposed, the senate agreed to it: the knights presently declared war against the senate, not against me; for I was not of that opinion. What more impudent, than to demand a release from their contract? yet it was better to suffer that loss, than to alienate the

\* Verum præclare Metellus impedit et impedit.—Ad Att. ii. 1.

† Qui consilium incipientem furere atque conantem, sua se rebus interfecturum, audiente senatu dixerit.—Pro Cæle, 24.

‡ Sed neque magnopere dixi esse nobis laborandum, quod sibi magis et licitum esset plebeio rempublicam perdere, quam similibus ejus me consule patriciis esset incum.—Ad Att. ii. 1.

§ Cum hoc ego me tanta familiaritate conjunxi, ut uterque nostrum in sua ratione munitior, et in republica fructus hac conjunctione esse possit.—

|| Et si in novis amicitiiis implicati sumus, ut crebro mihi scribit Atticus, incurret Epicarmus, cantilenam illam

Εἴθε καὶ μέγας ἀπιστῶν. ἔρρητα ταῦτα τῶν φρενῶν.

Ad Att. i. 19.

b Illud tamen velim existimes, me hanc viam optima-tium post Catuli mortem nec prædico ullo nec comitatu tenere. Nam ut ait Rhinton, ut opinor,

Οἱ μὲν παρ' οὐδὲν εἰσω, οἱ δ' οὐδὲν μέλει.

Ad Att. i. 20.

c Mihi vero ut invident placinari nostri, aut scribam ad te alias, aut in congressum nostrum reservabo. A curia autem nulla me res divellet.—Ibid.

d Quem de meis rebus, in quas multi eum incitarant, multo acito gloriosius, quam de suis prædicare. Sibi enim bene gesta, mihi conservata reipublicæ, dat testimonium.—Ibid. ii. 1.

e Nam Catonem nostrum non tu amas plus, quam ego. Sed tamen ille optimo animo utens, et summa fide, necet interdum reipublicæ; dicit enim tanquam in Platonis πολιτεία, non tanquam in Romuli sæce, sententiam.—Ad Att. ii. 1.



whole order : but Cato opposed it, and prevailed ; so that now, when the consul was thrown into prison, as well as in all the tumults which have lately happened, not one of them would stir a foot ; though, under me, and the consuls who succeeded me, they had defended the republic so strenuously," &c.<sup>1</sup>

In the midst of these transactions, Julius Cæsar returned from the government of Spain, which had been allotted to him from his prætorship, with great fame both for his military and political acts. He conquered the barbarous nations by his arms, and civilized them by his laws ; and having subdued the whole country as far as the ocean, and been saluted emperor by the soldiers, came away in all haste to Rome, to sue at the same time for the double honour of a triumph and the consulship<sup>2</sup>. But his demand of the first was, according to the usual forms, incompatible with his pretensions to the second ; since the one obliged him to continue without the city, the other made his presence necessary within : so that finding an aversion in the senate to dispense with the laws in his favour, he preferred the solid to the specious, and dropped the triumph, to lay hold on the consulship<sup>3</sup>. He designed L. Luccæius for his colleague, and privately joined interests with him, on condition that Luccæius, who was rich, should furnish money sufficient to bribe the centuries. But the senate, always jealous of his designs, and fearing the effects of his power, when supported by a colleague subservient to his will, espoused the other candidate, Bibulus, with all their authority, and made a common purse, to enable him to bribe as high as his competitors ; which Cato himself is said to have approved<sup>4</sup>. By this means they got Bibulus elected, to their great joy ; a man firm to their interests, and determined to obstruct all the ambitious attempts of Cæsar.

Upon Cæsar's going to Spain, he had engaged Crassus to stand bound for him to his creditors, who were clamorous and troublesome, as far as two hundred thousand pounds sterling : so much did he want to be worth nothing, as he merrily said of himself<sup>5</sup>. Crassus hoped, by the purchase of his friendship, to be able to make head against Pompey in the administration of public affairs : but Cæsar, who had long been courting Pompey, and labouring to disengage him from a union with Cicero and the aristocratical interest, easily saw, that as things then stood, their joint strength

would avail but little towards obtaining what he aimed at, unless they could induce Pompey to join with them : on pretence, therefore, of ciling Pompey and Crassus, who had been enemies, he formed the project of a triump between the three ; by which they should oblige themselves to promote each others and to act nothing but by common agree this Pompey easily consented, on account of disgust which the senate had impolitically given by their perverse opposition to everything he desired or attempted in the state.

This is commonly called the first triump which was nothing else in reality but a conspiracy of three, the most powerful of Rome, to extort from their country by what they could not obtain by law. The chief motive was, to get his acts confirmed in his consulship ; Cæsar's, by giving to Pompey's glory, to advance his own ; Crassus's, to gain that ascendant, which he could not sustain alone, by the authority of Pompey the vigour of Cæsar<sup>1</sup>. But Cæsar, who saw the scheme, easily saw, that the chief advantage it would necessarily redound to himself : that the old enmity between the other two, which it might be palliated, could never be healed out leaving a secret jealousy between them ; by their common help he was sure to make himself superior to all others, so by managing against the other, he hoped to gain at last the victory also over them both<sup>2</sup>. To cement this union, therefore the more strongly by the ties of friendship as well as interest, he gave his daughter, a beautiful and accomplished young lady, in marriage to Pompey : and from this era all the writers date the origin of the civil war that afterwards ensued, and the subversion of the republic in which they ended<sup>3</sup>.

tu causa malorum  
Facta tribus dominis communis Roma—  
LUCAN.

Hence flow'd our ills, hence all that civil  
When Rome the common slave of three !

Cicero might have made what terms he pleased with the triumvirate ; been admitted even to a share of their power, and a fourth in their government, which seemed to want a man of his character to make it complete. For while the rest were in their governments, and the command abroad, his authority would have been of use at home, to manage the affairs of the republic, and to solicit what they had to transact with the senate.

<sup>1</sup> Hoc consilium Pompeius habuerat, ut tandem transmarinis provinciis per Crassum confirmare aulem : Cæsar autem, quod animadvertebat, se Pompeii gloriæ aucturum suam ; et invidia potentie in illum relegata, confirmaturum vi Crassum, ut quem principatum solus asequi non auctoritate Pompeii, viribus teneret Cæsaribus.—  
Dio. l. 44.

<sup>2</sup> Sciebat enim, se alios facere omnes ipsorum deinde ipsos etiam, unum per alterum, haud multum superaturum esse.—Dio, l. xxxvii. 55.

<sup>3</sup> Inter eum et Cn. Pompeium et M. Crassum tria societas, quæ urbi orbique terrarum, ne diverso quoque tempore, etiam ipsis exitiabilis fuisset.—  
Pat. l. 44.

Motum ex Metello consule civicum, &c.  
HON. CARR.

<sup>1</sup> Restitit et pervicit Cato. Itaque nunc, consule in carcere incluso, sæpe item seditione commota, aspiravit nemo eorum, quorum ego concursu, itemque consulibus, qui post me fuerunt, republicam defendere solebant.—Ad Att. li. i.

<sup>2</sup> Jura ipsorum permisit statuere : inveteratam quandam barbariam ex Gaditanorum moribus et disciplina delerit.—Pro Balbo, 19.

<sup>3</sup> Pacataque provincia, pari festinatione, non expectato successore, ad triumphum simul consulatumque decessit.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 18 ; vid. it. Dio. l. xxxvii. p. 54.

<sup>4</sup> Dio, ibid.

<sup>5</sup> Pactus ut is, quoniam inferior gratia esset, pecuniæque polleret, nummos de suo, communi nomine per centurias pronuntiaret. Quæ cognita re, optimates, quos metus ceperat, nihil minus ausurum eum in summo magistratu, concordi et consentiente collega, auctores Bibuli fuerunt tantundem pollicendi : ac plerique pecunias contulerunt ; ne Catone quidem abnuente eam largitionem e republica fieri.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Plutarch. in J. Cæs. ; Appian. De Bello Civ. li. p. 432 ; Sueton. ib. 18.

people. Cæsar therefore was extremely desirous to add him to the party, or to engage him rather in particular measures with himself; and no sooner entered into the consulship, than he sent him word by their common friend Balbus, that he would be governed in every step by him and Pompey, with whom he would endeavour to join Crassus too\*. But Cicero would not enter into any engagements jointly with the three, whose union he abhorred; nor into private measures with Cæsar, whose intentions he always suspected. He thought Pompey the better citizen of the two; took his views to be less dangerous, and his temper more tractable; and imagined, that a separate alliance with him would be sufficient to screen him from the malice of his enemies. Yet this put him under no small difficulty: for if he opposed the triumvirate, he could not expect to continue well with Pompey; or, if he served it, with the senate: in the first, he saw his ruin; in the second, the loss of his credit. He chose, therefore, what the wise will always choose in such circumstances, a middle way; to temper his behaviour so, that with the constancy of his duty to the republic, he might have a regard also to his safety, by remitting somewhat of his old vigour and contention, without submitting to the meanness of consent or approbation; and when his authority could be of no use to his country, to manage their new masters so, as not to irritate their power to his own destruction; which was all that he desired†. This was the scheme of politics, which, as he often laments, the weakness of the honest, the perverseness of the envious, and the hatred of the wicked, obliged him to pursue.

One of his intimate friends, Papirius Pætus, made him a present about this time of a collection of books, which fell to him by the death of his brother Servius Claudius, a celebrated scholar and critic of that age‡. The books were all at Athens, where Servius probably died; and the manner in which Cicero writes about them to Atticus, shows what value he set upon the present, and what pleasure he expected from the use of it.

"Papirius Pætus," says he, "an honest man, who loves me, has given me the books which his brother Servius left; and since your agent Cincius tells me, that I may safely take them by the Cincian law†, I readily signified my acceptance of them. Now if you love me, or know that I love you, I

beg of you to take care by your friends, clients, hosts, freedmen, slaves, that not a leaf of them be lost. I am in extreme want both of the Greek books, which I guess, and the Latin, which I know him to have left: for I find more and more comfort every day, in giving all the time, which I can steal from the bar, to those studies. You will do me a great pleasure, a very great one, I assure you, by showing the same diligence in this, that you usually do in all other affairs, which you take me to have much at heart," &c.¶

While Cicero was in the country in the end of the year, his architect Cyrus was finishing for him at Rome some additional buildings to his house on Mount Palatine: but Atticus, who was just returned from Athens, found great fault with the smallness of the windows; to which Cicero gives a jocose answer, bantering both the objection of Atticus, and the way of reasoning of the architects: "You little think, (says he,) that in finding fault with my windows, you condemn the Institution of Cyrus\*; for when I made the same objection, Cyrus told me, that the prospect of the fields did not appear to such advantage through larger lights. For let the eye be A; the object B, C; the rays D, E; you see the rest. If vision indeed were performed, as you Epicureans hold, by images flying off from the object, those images would be well crowded in so strait a passage; but if by the emission of rays from the eye, it will be made commodiously enough. If you find any other fault, you shall have as good as you bring; unless it can be mended without any cost to me."||

Cæsar and Bibulus entered now into the consulship, with views and principles wholly opposite to each other; while the senate were pleasing themselves with their address, in procuring one consul of their own, to check the ambition of the other, and expecting now to reap the fruit of it. But they presently found upon a trial, that the balance and constitution of the republic was quite changed by the overbearing power of the three; and that Cæsar was too strong to be controlled by any of the legal and ordinary methods of opposition: he had gained seven of the tribunes, of whom Vatinius was the captain of his mercenaries; whose task it was to scour the streets, secure the avenues of the forum, and clear, it by a superior force, of all who were prepared to oppose them.

Clodius, in the mean time, was pushing on the affair of his adoption; and soliciting the people to confirm the law, which he had provided for that purpose. The triumvirate pretended to be against it, or at least to stand neuter; but were watching Cicero's motions, in order to take their measures from his conduct, which they did not find so obsequious as they expected. In this interval it happened, that C. Antonius, Cicero's colleague, who had governed Macedonia from the time of his consulship, was now impeached and brought to a trial for the mal-administration of his province; and being found guilty, was condemned to perpetual exile. Cicero was his advocate, and, in the course of his pleading, happened to fall, with his usual freedom, into a complaint of the times and the

A. URB. 694.

CIC. 48.

COSS.

C. JULIUS

CÆSAR,

M. CALPURNIUS

BIBULUS.

\* Cæsar consul egit eas res, quarum me participem esse voluit—me in tribus sibi conjunctissimis consularibus esse voluit—De Provin. Consular. 17.

† Nam fuit apud me Cornelius, hunc dico Balbum, Cæsaris familiarem. Is affirmabat, eum omnibus in rebus meo et Pompeii consilio usurum, daturumque operam ut cum Pompeio Crassum conjungeret. Ille sunt hæc. Conjunctio mihi summa cum Pompeio; at placet etiam cum Cæsare.—Ad Att. ii. 3.

‡ Nihil jam a me asperum in quenquam sit, nec tamen quicquam populare ac dissolutum; sed ita temperata tota modest, ut republicæ constantiam præstem, privatis rebus nec, propter infirmitatem bonorum, iniquitatem malevolentium, odium in me improborum; adhibeam quandam clementiam.—Att. i. 19.

§ Cicerinus, frater tuus, quem literatissimum fuisse Julius, facile dicet, hic versus Plauti non est.—Ep. Fam. ix. 14.

¶ The pleasantry which Cicero aims at, turns on the name of Atticus's agent being the same with that of the author of the law; as if, by being of that family, his authority was a good warrant for taking any present.

\* Ad Att. i. 20.

|| Referring to the celebrated piece of Xenophon, called by that name.

¶ Ad Att. ii. 3.

oppression of the republic, in a style that was interpreted to reflect severely upon their present rulers. The story was carried directly to Cæsar, and represented to him in such colours, that he resolved to revenge it presently on Cicero, by bringing on Clodius's law; and was so eager in it, that he instantly called an assembly of the people, and being assisted by Pompey, as augur, to make the act legal and auspicious, got the adoption ratified by the people through all the forms<sup>a</sup>, within three hours from the time of Cicero's speaking.

Bibulus, who was an augur too, being advertised of what was going forward, sent notice to Pompey, that he was observing the heavens and taking the auspices, during which function it was illegal to transact any business with the people<sup>b</sup>. But Pompey, instead of paying any regard to his message, gave a sanction to the proceeding, by presiding in it; so that it was carried without any opposition. And thus the bow, as Cicero calls it, which had been kept bent against him and the republic, was at last discharged<sup>c</sup>; and a plain admonition given to him, what he had to expect, if he would not be more complying. For his danger was brought one step nearer, by laying the tribunate open to Clodius, whose next attempt would probably reach home to him. These laws of adoption were drawn up in the style of a petition to the people, after the following form:—

“May it please you, citizens, to ordain, that P. Clodius be, to all intents and purposes of law, as truly the son of Fonteius, as if he were begotten of his body in lawful marriage; and that Fonteius have the power of life and death over him, as much as a father has over a proper son: this, citizens, I pray you to confirm in the manner in which it is desired.”

There were three conditions absolutely necessary to make an act of this kind regular: first, that the adopter should be older than the adopted, and incapable of procreating children, after having endeavoured it without success when he was capable: secondly, that no injury or diminution should be done to the dignity, or the religious rites of either family: thirdly, that there should be no fraud or collusion in it; nor anything sought by it, but the genuine effects of a real adoption. All these particulars were to be previously examined by the college of priests; and if after a due inquiry they

<sup>a</sup> Hora fortasse sexta diei questus sum in iudicio, cum C. Antonium defenderem, quædam de republica que mihi visa sunt ad causam miseri illius pertinere. Hæc homines improbi ad quosdam viros fortes longe aliter atque a me dicta erant, detulerunt. Hora nona, illo ipso die, tu es adoptatus.—Pro Domo, 16; Vid. Sueton. J. Cæs. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Negant fas esse agi cum populo cum de cælo servatum sit. Quo die de te lex curiata lata esse dicatur, audes negare de cælo esse servatum? Adest præsens vir singulari virtute.—M. Bibulus: hunc consulem illo ipso die contendo servasse de cælo.—Pro Domo, 15.

<sup>c</sup> Fuerat ille annus—tanquam intentus arcus in me unum, sicut vulgo rerum ignari loquebantur, re quidem vera in universam rempublicam traductione ad plebem furibundi hominis.—Pro Sext. 7.

<sup>d</sup> The lawyers and all the later writers, from the authority of A. Gellius, call this kind of adoption, which was confirmed by a law of the people, an *adrogation*: but it does not appear that there was any such distinction in Cicero's time, who, as oft as he speaks of this act, either to the senate or the people, never uses any other term than that of *adoption*.—Vide. A. Gell. l. v. 19.

approved the petition, it was proposed suffrage of the citizens living in Rome, who according to their original division into *curiæ*, or wards, which seem to have been as to our parishes<sup>b</sup>; where no business however was transacted, when an augur or consul serving the heavens. Now in this adoption Clodius, there was not one of these considered: the college of priests was not as consulted; the adopter Fonteius had a children; was a man obscure and unknown full twenty years old when Clodius was thus adopted, and a senator of the noblest birth in Rome was there anything meant by it, but to evade the laws, and procure the tribunate: an affair was no sooner over, than Clodius was emancipated, or set free again by his new father, all his obligations<sup>c</sup>. But these obstacles did nothing to Cæsar, who always took the way to what he aimed at, and valued neither customs nor laws, when he had a power sufficient to trot them.

But the main trial of strength between consuls was about the promulgation of an law, which Cæsar had prepared, for distributing the lands of Campania to twenty thousand citizens, who had each three children or less. Bibulus mustered all his forces to oppose, and came down to the forum full of courage and resolution, guarded by three of the tribunes of the whole body of the senate; and as oft as he attempted to recommend it, he as often interrupted him, and loudly remonstrated against it, declaring that it should never pass in his year. From the first they soon came to blows; where Bibulus was roughly handled, his fasces broken, pots thrown upon his head; his three tribunes were killed, and the whole party driven out of the forum by Vatinius, at the head of Cæsar's mob<sup>d</sup>. When tumult was over, and the forum cleared of adversaries, Cæsar produced Pompey and sent him into the rostra, to signify their opinion of the law to the people; where Pompey, after speaking in praise of it, declared in the conclusion that any should be so hardy as to oppose it with sword, he would defend it with his shield. He applauded what Pompey said, and warmly approved the acceptance of it; so that it passed unopposed without any farther contradiction<sup>e</sup>. It was in the country during this contest, but of it with great indignation in a letter to Cæsar, and wonders at Pompey's policy, in supporting Cæsar in an act so odious, of alienating the revenues of the republic; and says, that I

<sup>b</sup> Comitibus curiatis.

<sup>c</sup> Quod Jus est adoptionis, Pontifices? Nemo adoptet, qui neque procreare liberos jam possit potuerit, sit expertus. Quæ denique causa cuique adoptionis, quæ ratio generum ac dignitatis, quæ æquæ quæ pontificum collegio solet. Quid est horum adoptione questum? Adoptat annos viginti natus minor, senatorem. Liberorumne causa? at potest. Habet uxorem: suscipit etiam liberos. omnis notio pontificum cum adoptarere esse debet.—Pro Domo, ad Pontif. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Idemque tu—nomine C. Cæsaris, clementissimè optimi viri, scelere vero atque audacia tua, M. E. foro, curiæ, templis, locis publicis omnibus excludi domi continere.—In Vatin. 9; Dio, xxx Suet. J. Cæs. 20; Plutarch. in Pomp.

<sup>e</sup> Dio, *ibid*.

not think to make them amends by his rents on mount Libanus, for the loss of those which he had taken from them in Campania<sup>f</sup>. The senate and all the magistrates were obliged, by a special clause of this law, to take an oath to the observance of it; which Cato himself, though he had publicly declared that he would never do it, was forced at last to swallow<sup>g</sup>.

Bibulus made his complaint the next day in the senate, of the violence offered to his person; but finding the assembly so cold and intimidated, that nobody cared to enter into the affair, or to move anything about it, he retired to his house in despair, with a resolution to shut himself up for the remaining eight months of the year, and to act no more in public but by his edicts<sup>h</sup>. This was a weak step in a magistrate armed with sovereign authority; for though it had one effect, which he proposed by it, of turning the odium of the city upon his colleague, yet it had another that overbalanced it, of strengthening the hands and raising the spirits of the adverse party, by leaving the field wholly clear to them.

As Cæsar's view in the agrarian law was to oblige the populace, so he took the opportunity, which the senate had thrown into his hands, of obliging the knights too, by easing them of the disadvantageous contract, which they had long in vain complained of, and remitting a third part of what they had stipulated to pay<sup>i</sup>; and when Cato still opposed it with his usual firmness, he ordered him to be hurried away to prison. He imagined, that Cato would have appealed to the tribunes; but seeing him go along patiently, without speaking a word, and reflecting, that such a violence would create a fresh odium, without serving any purpose, he desired one of the tribunes to interpose and release him<sup>k</sup>. He next procured a special law, from the people, for the ratification of all Pompey's acts in Asia; and in the struggle about it, so terrified and humbled Lucullus, who was the chief opposer, that he brought him to ask pardon at his feet<sup>l</sup>.

He carried it still with great outward respect towards Cicero; and gave him to understand again by Balbus, that he depended on his assistance in the agrarian law: but Cicero contrived to be out of the way, and spent the months of April and May in his villa near Antium, where he had placed his chief collection of books<sup>m</sup>; amusing himself

with his studies and his children, or as he says jocosely, in counting the waves. He was projecting however a system of geography, at the request of Atticus, but soon grew weary of it, as a subject too dry and jejune to admit of any ornament<sup>n</sup>; and being desired also by Atticus to send him the copies of two orations which he had lately made, his answer was, that he had torn one of them, and could not give a copy; and did not care to let the other go abroad, for the praises which it bestowed on Pompey; being disposed rather to recant, than publish them, since the adoption of Clodius<sup>o</sup>. He seems indeed to have been too splenetic at present to compose anything but invectives; of which kind he was now drawing up certain anecdotes, as he calls them, or a secret history of the times, to be shown to none but Atticus, in the style of Theopompus, the most satirical of all writers: for all his politics, he says, were reduced to this one point, of hating bad citizens, and pleasing himself with writing against them: and since he was driven from the helm, he had nothing to wish, but to see the wreck from the shore; or, as Sophocles says<sup>p</sup>,

Under the shelter of a good warm roof,  
With mind serenely calm and prone to sleep,  
Hear the loud storm and beating rain without.

Clodius, having got through the obstacle of his adoption, began without loss of time to sue for the tribunate; whilst a report was industriously spread, which amused the city for a while, of a breach between him and Cæsar. He declared everywhere loudly, that his chief view in desiring that office was, to rescind all Cæsar's acts; and Cæsar, on his part, as openly disclaimed any share in his adoption, and denied him to be a plebeian. This was eagerly carried to Cicero by young Curio, who assured him, that all the young nobles were as much incensed against their proud kings as he himself, and would not bear them much longer; and that Memmius and Metellus Nepos had declared against them: which being confirmed also by Atticus's letters, gave no small comfort to Cicero; all whose hopes of any good depended, he says, upon their quarrelling among themselves<sup>q</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Etenim γεωγραφικά, quæ constitueram, magnum opus est,—et hercule sunt res difficiles ad explicandum et δημοιδεῖς; nec tam possunt ἀθηρογραφεῖσθαι, quam videbatur.—Ad Att. ii. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Orationes me duas postulas, quarum alteram non libebat mihi scribere, quia abecideram; alteram, ne laudarem eum, quem non amabam.—Ibid. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Ut sciat hic noster Hieroclymarus, traductor ad plebem, quam bonam meis putissimis orationibus gratiam retulerit; quarum expecta divinam παλινοδῖαν.—Ibid. 9.

<sup>q</sup> Itaque ἀνέκδοτα, quæ tibi uni legamus, Theopompo genere, aut etiam asperiore multo, pangentur. Neque aliud jam quicquam πολιτεύομαι, nisi odium improboæ.—Ibid. 6.

Nunc vero cum cogar exire de navi, non abjectis sed receptis gubernaculis, cupio istorum naufragia ex terra intuari; cupio, ut ait tuus amicus Sophocles,

—κἂν ὑπὸ στῆγῃ  
κνῆς ἀκούειν ψεκδὸς εἰδοῦσθ' ἔφηνι.

Ibid. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Scito Curionem adolescentem venisse me salutatum. Valde ejus sermo de Publico cum tuis literis congruebat. Ipse vero mirandum in modum reges odisse superboæ. Peræque narrabat incensam esse juventutem, neque ferre hæc posse.—Ibid. 8.

Incurrit in me Roma veniens Curio meus.—Publius, inquit, tribunatum plebs petit. Quid ais? et inimicitias

G

<sup>f</sup> Cæsus quidem noster jam plane quid cogitet, nescio.—Ad Att. ii. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Quid dices? Vectigal te nobis in monte Antilibano constituisse, agri Campani abstulisse.—Ibid.

<sup>h</sup> Dio, lxxviii. 61.

<sup>i</sup> Ae postero die in senatu conquestum, nec quoquam sperni, qui super tali consternatione referre, aut censere aliquid auderet.—In eam coegit desperationem, ut quod pœnante abiret, domo abditus nihil aliud quam per edicta clamaret.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Dio, lxxviii. 62.

<sup>l</sup> Finarch. in Cæs.

<sup>m</sup> L. Lucullo, liberius resistenti tantum calumniarum metum injecto, ut ad genna ultro sibi accederet.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Nam aut fortiter resistendum est legi Agrariæ, in quo est quædam dīnīctio, sed plena laudis: aut quiescendum, quod est non dissimile, atque ire in Solonium, aut Antium: aut etiam affrandum, quod a me aiunt Cæsarem sic expectari, ut non dubitet.—Ad Att. ii. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Itaque aut libris me delecto, quorum habeo Antil festissimos ætiam, aut fluctus numero.—Ibid. 6.

The pretended ground of this rupture, as it is hinted in Cicero's letters, was Clodius' slighting an offer, which the triumvirate made to him, of an embassy to king Tigranes; for being weary of his insolence, and jealous of his growing power, they had contrived this employment as an honourable way of getting rid of him: but in the present condition of the republic, Clodius knew his own importance too well, to quit his views at home, by an offer of so little advantage abroad; and was disgusted, that Cæsar had not named him among the twenty commissioners appointed to divide the Campanian lands; and resolved not to stir from the city till he had reaped the fruits of the tribunate. Cicero mentioning this affair to Atticus, says, "I am much delighted with what you write about Clodius: try all means to search into the bottom of it; and send or bring me word, whatever you either learn or suspect; and especially, what he intends to do about the embassy. Before I read your letter, I was wishing, that he would accept it; not for the sake of declining a battle with him, for I am in wonderful spirits for fighting; but I imagined, that he would lose by it all the popularity which he has gained by going over to the plebeians—What then did you mean by making yourself a plebeian? Was it only to pay a visit to Tigranes? Do not the kings of Armenia use to take notice of patricians?—You see how I had been preparing myself to rally the embassy; which if he slights after all, and if this, as you say, disgusts the authors and promoters of the law, we shall have rare sport. But to say the truth, Publius has been treated somewhat rudely by them; since he, who was lately the only man with Cæsar, cannot now find a place among the twenty; and after promising one embassy, they put him off with another; and while they bestow the rich ones upon Drusus, or Vatinius, reserve this barren one for him, whose tribunate was proposed to be of such use to them. Warm him, I beg of you, on this head, as much as you can; all our hopes of safety are placed on their falling out among themselves, of which, as I understand from Curio, some symptoms begin already to appear." But all this noise of a quarrel was found at last to be a mere artifice, as the event quickly showed: or if there was any real disgust among them, it proceeded no farther than to give the better colour to a report, by which they hoped to impose upon Cicero, and draw some unwary people into a hasty declaration of themselves; and above all, to weaken the obstruction to Clodius's election from that quarter, whence it was chiefly to be apprehended.

Cicero returned to Rome in May, after an interview with Atticus, who went abroad at the same time to his estate in Epirus: he resolved to decline all public business, as much as he decently could, and to give the greatest part of his time to the bar, and to the defence of causes; an employment always popular, which made many friends, and few enemies, so that he was still much frequented at home, and honourably attended abroad, and maintained his dignity, he says, not meanly,

*quidem Cæsaris, et ut omnia, inquit, leta rescindat. Quid Cæsar? inquam. Negat se quicquam de illius adoptione tulisse. Deinde suum, Memmii, Metelli Nepotis exprompsit odium. Complexus juvenem dimisit, properans ad epistolas.*—Ad Att. ii. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Ad Att. ii. 7.

considering the general oppression; nor considering the part which he had before. Among the other causes which he prosecuted, he twice defended A. Thermus L. Flaccus; men of prætorian dignity, both acquitted. The speeches for Themus were lost; but that for Flaccus remains, yet imperfect; in which, though he had not been so dear for speaking his mind too freely, several bold reflections on the wretched situation to which the city was now reduced.

This L. Valerius Flaccus had been Cicero's consulship, and received the senate for his zeal and vigour in the Catiline's accomplices; but was now P. Lælius of rapine and oppression in the East of Asia, which was allotted to him from the senate. The defence consists chiefly in the dignity of the criminal, and in the credit of the Asiatic witnesses. Cicero says, "That the judges, who had known an integrity of Flaccus's life through a series of employments, were themselves the best judges of it, and could not want to learn it from the Grecians: that for his part, he always had been particularly addicted to them, and their studies, and knew many worthy men among them: that he had been to have learning, the discipline of man, the elegance of writing, a fluency of speaking, the acuteness of wit: but as to the sanctity, they had no notion of it, knew nothing of the force and the efficacy of it: that all the in giving evidence was, not how to prove, but what they said:—that they appeared in a cause, but with a resolution never considered what words were proper to use, but what were proper to do mischief, it for the last disgrace, to be baffled, contented in swearing: so that they never best and worthiest men for witnesses, but daring and loquacious:—in short, that the nation looked upon an oath as a mere placed all their credit, livelihood, and the success of an impudent lie:—where Roman witnesses, who were produced against him, though several of them came angry and willing to ruin him, yet one could observe, with what caution and reluctance delivered what they had to say; and that had the greatest desire to hurt, yet could for their scruples:—that a Roman, in testimony, was always jealous of himself, should go too far; weighed all his words, afraid to let anything drop from him, and passionately; or to say a syllable more than was necessary." Then after sh

<sup>a</sup> Me tueor, ut oppressis omnibus, non demis rebus gestis, parum fortiter.—Ad Att. ii. 18.

<sup>r</sup> Pro Flacco, 4. 5. This character of the Roman witnesses is exactly agreeable to what though himself a Grecian, had long before observed those who managed the public money in Greece gave ever so many bonds and sureties for vigour, could not be induced to act honestly, their faith, in the case even of a single talent in Rome, out of pure reverence to the sanctity they were never known to violate their trust, the management of the greatest sums. [Polyb. l. 1.] This was certainly true of the old republic: but make great allowance for the language of the

large, by what scandalous methods this accusation was procured against Flaccus, and after exposing the vanity of the crimes charged upon him, together with the profligate characters of the particular witnesses; he declares, "that the true and genuine Grecians were all on Flaccus' side, with public testimonies and decrees in his favour.—Here, says he, you see the Athenians, whence humanity, learning, religion, the fruits of the earth, the rights and laws of mankind, are thought to have been first propagated; for the possession of whose city, the gods themselves are said to have contended on the account of its beauty; which is of so great antiquity, that it is reported to have brought forth its own citizens, and the same spot to have been their parent, their nurse, and their country; and of so great authority, that the broken and shattered fame of Greece depends now singly on the credit of this city.—Here also are the Lacedæmonians, whose tried and renowned virtue was confirmed not only by nature, but by discipline; who alone, of all the nations upon earth, have subsisted for above seven hundred years, without any change in their laws and manners.—Nor can I pass over the city of Marseilles, which knew Flaccus when first a soldier, and afterwards quæstor; the gravity of whose discipline, I think preferable, not only to Greece, but to all other cities; which, though separated so far from the country, the customs, and the language of all Grecians, surrounded by the nations of Gaul, and washed by the waves of barbarism, is so wisely governed by the counsels of an aristocracy, that it is easier to praise their constitution, than to imitate it." One part of the charge against Flaccus was, for prohibiting the Jews to carry out of his province the gold, which they used to collect annually through the empire for the temple of Jerusalem; all which he seized and remitted to the treasury at Rome. The charge itself seems to imply, that the Jews made no mean figure at this time in the empire; and Cicero's answer, though it betrays a great contempt of their religion, through his ignorance of it, yet shows, that their numbers and credit were very considerable also in Rome. The trial was held near the *Aurelian steps*, a place of great resort for the populace, and particularly for the Jews, who used it probably as a kind of exchange, or general rendezvous of their countrymen: Cicero therefore proceeds to say, "It was for this reason, Lælius, and for the sake of this crime, that you have chosen this place and all this crowd for the trial: you know what a numerous band the Jews are; what concord among themselves; what a bustle they make in our assemblies—I will speak softly, that the judges only may hear me; for there are people ready to incite them against me and against every honest man; and I would not willingly lend any help to that design.—Since our gold then is annually carried out of Italy, and all the provinces, in the name of the Jews, to Jerusalem, Flaccus, by a public edict, prohibited the exportation of it from Asia: and where is there a man, judges, who does not truly applaud this act? The senate, on several different occasions, but more severely in my consulship, condemned the exportation of gold. To withstand this barbarous superstition was a piece therefore of laudable

and Cicero applying the same integrity and regard to himself as the character of his own times.

• Pro Flacco, 26.

discipline; and, out of regard to the republic, to condemn the multitude of Jews, who are so tumultuous in all our assemblies, an act of the greatest gravity: but Pompey, it seems, when he took Jerusalem, meddled with nothing in that temple: in which, as on many other occasions, he acted prudently, that in so suspicious and ill-tongued a people, he would not give any handle for calumny; for I can never believe, that it was the religion of Jews and enemies, which hindered this excellent general, but his own modesty." Then after showing, that "Flaccus had not embezzled or seized the gold to his own use, but transmitted it to the public treasury," he observes, that it was not therefore for the sake of the crime, but to raise an envy, that this fact was mentioned; and that the accuser's speech was turned from the judges, and addressed to the circle around them: "Every city," says he, "Lælius, has its religion; we have ours: while Jerusalem flourished, and Judea was at peace with us, yet their religious rites were held inconsistent with the splendour of this empire, the gravity of the Roman name, and the institutions of our ancestors: but much more ought they to be held so now; since they have let us see, by taking arms, what opinion they have of us; and by their being conquered, how dear they are to the gods." He proceeds in the last place to show, what he had intimated in the beginning, "that the real aim of this trial was to sacrifice those, who had signalized themselves against Catiline, to the malice and revenge of the seditious:" and puts the judges in mind, that "the fate of the city, and the safety of all honest men, now rested on their shoulders: that they saw in what an unsettled state things were, and what a turn their affairs had taken: that among many other acts, which certain men had done, they were now contriving, that by the votes and decisions of the judges every honest man might be undone; that these judges indeed had given many laudable judgments in favour of the republic; many, against the wickedness of the conspirators: yet some people thought the republic not yet sufficiently changed, till the best citizens were involved in the same punishment with the worst. C. Antonius," says he, "is already oppressed; let it be so: he had a peculiar infamy upon him: yet even he, if I may be allowed to say it, would not have been condemned by you: upon whose condemnation a sepulchre was dressed up to Catiline, and celebrated with a feast and concourse of our audacious and domestic enemies, and funeral rites performed to him: now the death of Lentulus is to be revenged on Flaccus; and what more agreeable sacrifice can you offer to him, than by Flaccus's blood to satiate his detestable hatred of us all? Let us then appease the manes of Lentulus; pay the last honours to Cethegus; recall the banished; nay, let me also be punished for the excess of my love to my country: I am already named and marked out for a trial; have crimes forged; dangers prepared for me; which if they had attempted by any other method; or if, in the name of the people, they had stirred up the unwary multitude against me, I could better have borne it; but it is not to be endured, that they should think to drive out of the city the authors, the leaders, the champions of our common safety; by the help of senators and

• Pro Flacco, 28.

G 2

The pretended ground of this rupture, as it is hinted in Cicero's letters, was Clodius's slighting an offer, which the triumvirate made to him, of an embassy to king Tigranes; for being weary of his insolence, and jealous of his growing power, they had contrived this employment as an honourable way of getting rid of him: but in the present condition of the republic, Clodius knew his own importance too well, to quit his views at home, by an offer of so little advantage abroad; and was disgusted, that Cæsar had not named him among the twenty commissioners appointed to divide the Campanian lands; and resolved not to stir from the city till he had reaped the fruits of the tribunate. Cicero mentioning this affair to Atticus, says, "I am much delighted with what you write about Clodius: try all means to search into the bottom of it; and send or bring me word, whatever you either learn or suspect; and especially, what he intends to do about the embassy. Before I read your letter, I was wishing, that he would accept it; not for the sake of declining a battle with him, for I am in wonderful spirits for fighting; but I imagined, that he would lose by it all the popularity which he has gained by going over to the plebeians—What then did you mean by making yourself a plebeian? Was it only to pay a visit to Tigranes? Do not the kings of Armenia use to take notice of patricians?—You see how I had been preparing myself to rally the embassy; which if he slights after all, and if this, as you say, disgusts the authors and promoters of the law, we shall have rare sport. But to say the truth, Publius has been treated somewhat rudely by them; since he, who was lately the only man with Cæsar, cannot now find a place among the twenty; and after promising one embassy, they put him off with another; and while they bestow the rich ones upon Drusus, or Vatinius, reserve this barren one for him, whose tribunate was proposed to be of such use to them. Warm him, I beg of you, on this head, as much as you can; all our hopes of safety are placed on their falling out among themselves, of which, as I understand from Curio, some symptoms begin already to appear." But all this noise of a quarrel was found at last to be a mere artifice, as the event quickly showed: or if there was any real disgust among them, it proceeded no farther than to give the better colour to a report, by which they hoped to impose upon Cicero, and draw some unwary people into a hasty declaration of themselves; and above all, to weaken the obstruction to Clodius's election from that quarter, whence it was chiefly to be apprehended.

Cicero returned to Rome in May, after an interview with Atticus, who went abroad at the same time to his estate in Epirus: he resolved to decline all public business, as much as he decently could, and to give the greatest part of his time to the bar, and to the defence of causes; an employment always popular, which made many friends, and few enemies, so that he was still much frequented at home, and honourably attended abroad, and maintained his dignity, he says, not meanly,

*quidem Cæsaris, et ut omnia, inquit, ista rescindat. Quid Cæsar? inquam. Negat se quicquam de illius adoptione tulisse. Deinde suum, Memmii, Metelli Nepotidis exprompsit odium. Complexus juvenem dimisit, properans ad epistolas.*—Ad Att. li. 12.

\* Ad Att. li. 7.

considering the general oppression; nor yet considering the part which he had before. Among the other causes which he pleaded summer, he twice defended A. Thermus, a L. Flaccus; men of pretorian dignity, who both acquitted. The speeches for Thermus were lost; but that for Flaccus remains, yet so imperfect; in which, though he had lately been dear for speaking his mind too freely, we find bold reflections on the wretched state of the city to which the city was now reduced.

This L. Valerius Flaccus had been proconsul of Cicero's consulship, and received the thanks of the senate for his zeal and vigour in the suppression of Catiline's accomplices; but was now accused by P. Lælius of rapine and oppression in his government of Asia, which was allotted to him from the consulship. The defence consists chiefly in showing the dignity of the criminal, and invalidating the credit of the Asiatic witnesses. Cicero says, "That the judges, who had known and valued the integrity of Flaccus's life through a series of his employments, were themselves the best witnesses of it, and could not want to learn it from the testimony of Grecians: that for his part, he had always been particularly addicted to that study, and knew many more worthy men among them: that he allowed them to have learning, the discipline of many languages, the elegance of writing, a fluency of speaking, an acuteness of wit: but as to the sanctity of an oath, they had no notion of it, knew nothing of the force and the efficacy of it: that all their skill in giving evidence was, not how to prove, but how to express what they said:—that they never appeared in a cause, but with a resolution to win, nor ever considered what words were proper to an oath, but what were proper to do mischief: that it for the last disgrace, to be baffled, confounded in swearing: so that they never chose the best and worthiest men for witnesses, but the most daring and loquacious:—in short, that the Grecian nation looked upon an oath as a mere jest, and placed all their credit, livelihood, and the success of an impudent lie:—whereas the Roman witnesses, who were produced against Flaccus, though several of them came angry and willing to ruin him, yet one could not observe, with what caution and religion they delivered what they had to say; and though they had the greatest desire to hurt, yet could not overcome their scruples:—that a Roman, in giving testimony, was always jealous of himself, should go too far; weighed all his words, was afraid to let anything drop from him too easily and passionately; or to say a syllable more than was necessary." Then after showing

\* *Me tueor, ut oppressis omnibus, non demiserim rebus gestis, parum fortiter.*—Ad Att. li. 18.

† *Pro Flacco*, 4. 5. This character of the Grecian witnesses is exactly agreeable to what we observe of them in history. They had long before observed those who managed the public money in Greece; they gave ever so many bonds and sureties for their conduct, yet they were not induced to act honestly, or with their faith, in the case even of a single talent: in Rome, out of pure reverence to the sanctity of an oath, they were never known to violate their trust, though it was the management of the greatest sums. [Polyb. l. vi.] This was certainly true of the old republic; but we must make great allowance for the language of the B

large, by what scandalous methods this accusation was procured against Flaccus, and after exposing the vanity of the crimes charged upon him, together with the profligate characters of the particular witnesses; he declares, "that the true and genuine Grecians were all on Flaccus' side, with public testimonies and decrees in his favour.—Here, says he, you see the Athenians, whence humanity, learning, religion, the fruits of the earth, the rights and laws of mankind, are thought to have been first propagated; for the possession of whose city, the gods themselves are said to have contended on the account of its beauty; which is of so great antiquity, that it is reported to have brought forth its own citizens, and the same spot to have been their parent, their nurse, and their country; and of so great authority, that the broken and shattered fame of Greece depends now singly on the credit of this city.—Here also are the Lacedæmonians, whose tried and renowned virtue was confirmed not only by nature, but by discipline; who alone, of all the nations upon earth, have subsisted for above seven hundred years, without any change in their laws and manners.—Nor can I pass over the city of Marseilles, which knew Flaccus when first a soldier, and afterwards questor; the gravity of whose discipline, I think preferable, not only to Greece, but to all other cities; which, though separated so far from the country, the customs, and the language of all Grecians, surrounded by the nations of Gaul, and washed by the waves of barbarism, is so wisely governed by the counsels of an aristocracy, that it is easier to praise their constitution, than to imitate it." One part of the charge against Flaccus was, for prohibiting the Jews to carry out of his province the gold, which they used to collect annually through the empire for the temple of Jerusalem; all which he seized and remitted to the treasury at Rome. The charge itself seems to imply, that the Jews made no mean figure at this time in the empire; and Cicero's answer, though it betrays a great contempt of their religion, through his ignorance of it, yet shows, that their numbers and credit were very considerable also in Rome. The trial was held near the Aurelian steps, a place of great resort for the populace, and particularly for the Jews, who used it probably as a kind of exchange, or general rendezvous of their countrymen: Cicero therefore proceeds to say, "It was for this reason, Lælius, and for the sake of this crime, that you have chosen this place and all this crowd for the trial: you know what a numerous band the Jews are; what concord among themselves; what a bustle they make in our assemblies—I will speak softly, that the judges only may hear me; for there are people ready to incite them against me and against every honest man; and I would not willingly lend any help to that design.—Since our gold then is annually carried out of Italy, and all the provinces, in the name of the Jews, to Jerusalem, Flaccus, by a public edict, prohibited the exportation of it from Asia: and where is there a man, judges, who does not truly applaud this act? The senate, on several different occasions, has more severely in my consulship, condemned the exportation of gold. To withstand this barbarous superstition was a piece therefore of laudable

discipline; and, out of regard to the republic, to condemn the multitude of Jews, who are so tumultuous in all our assemblies, an act of the greatest gravity: but Pompey, it seems, when he took Jerusalem, meddled with nothing in that temple: in which, as on many other occasions, he acted prudently, that in so suspicious and ill-tongued a people, he would not give any handle for calumny; for I can never believe, that it was the religion of Jews and enemies, which hindered this excellent general, but his own modesty." Then after showing, that "Flaccus had not embezzled or seized the gold to his own use, but transmitted it to the public treasury," he observes, that it was not therefore for the sake of the crime, but to raise an envy, that this fact was mentioned; and that the accuser's speech was turned from the judges, and addressed to the circle around them: "Every city," says he, "Lælius, has its religion; we have ours: while Jerusalem flourished, and Judea was at peace with us, yet their religious rites were held inconsistent with the splendour of this empire, the gravity of the Roman name, and the institutions of our ancestors: but much more ought they to be held so now; since they have let us see, by taking arms, what opinion they have of us; and by their being conquered, how dear they are to the gods." He proceeds in the last place to show, what he had intimated in the beginning, "that the real aim of this trial was to sacrifice those, who had signalized themselves against Catiline, to the malice and revenge of the seditious:" and puts the judges in mind, that "the fate of the city, and the safety of all honest men, now rested on their shoulders: that they saw in what an unsettled state things were, and what a turn their affairs had taken: that among many other acts, which certain men had done, they were now contriving, that by the votes and decisions of the judges every honest man might be undone; that these judges indeed had given many laudable judgments in favour of the republic; many, against the wickedness of the conspirators: yet some people thought the republic not yet sufficiently changed, till the best citizens were involved in the same punishment with the worst. C. Antonius," says he, "is already oppressed; let it be so: he had a peculiar infamy upon him: yet even he, if I may be allowed to say it, would not have been condemned by you: upon whose condemnation a sepulchre was dressed up to Catiline, and celebrated with a feast and concourse of our audacious and domestic enemies, and funeral rites performed to him: now the death of Lentulus is to be revenged on Flaccus; and what more agreeable sacrifice can you offer to him, than by Flaccus's blood to satiate his detestable hatred of us all? Let us then appease the manes of Lentulus; pay the last honours to Cethegus; recall the banished; nay, let me also be punished for the excess of my love to my country: I am already named and marked out for a trial; have crimes forged; dangers prepared for me; which if they had attempted by any other method; or if, in the name of the people, they had stirred up the unwary multitude against me, I could better have borne it; but it is not to be endured, that they should think to drive out of the city the authors, the leaders, the champions of our common safety; by the help of senators and

Now did Cicero applying the same integrity and regard to himself as the character of his own times.

\* Pro Flacco, 26.

† Pro Flacco, 28.

G 2



knights, who, with one mind and consent, assisted so greatly in the same cause. They know the mind and inclination of the Roman people: the people themselves take all possible occasions of declaring it: there is no variety in their sentiments, or their language. If any one therefore call me thither, I come: I do not only not refuse, but require, the Roman people for my judge: let force only be excluded; let swords and stones be removed; let mercenaries be quiet; let slaves be silent; and when I come to be heard for myself, there will not be a man so unjust, if he be free and a citizen, who will not be of opinion, that they ought to vote me rewards rather than punishment<sup>2</sup>." He concludes, by applying himself, as usual, to move the pity and clemency of the bench towards the person of the criminal, by all the topics proper to excite compassion: "the merit of his former services; the lustre of his family; the tears of his children; the discouragement of the honest; and the hurt which the republic would suffer in being deprived, at such a time, of such a citizen."

Q. Cicero, who succeeded Flaccus in the province of Asia, was now entering into the third year of his government, when Cicero sent him a most admirable letter of advice about the administration of his province; fraught with such excellent precepts of moderation, humanity, justice, and laying down rules of governing, so truly calculated for the good of mankind, that it deserves a place in the closets of all who govern; and especially of those who are entrusted with the command of foreign provinces; who by their distance from any immediate control, are often tempted, by the insolence of power, to acts of great oppression.

The triumvirate was now dreaded and detested by all ranks of men: and Pompey, as the first of the league, had the first share of the public hatred: "so that these affectors of popularity," says Cicero, "have taught even modest men to hiss<sup>3</sup>." Bibulus was continually teasing them by his edicts; in which he inveighed and protested against all their acts. These edicts were greedily received by the city; all people got copies of them; and wherever they were fixed up in the streets, it was scarce possible to pass for the crowds which were reading them<sup>4</sup>. Bibulus was extolled to the skies; "though I know not why," says Cicero, "unless, like another Fabius, he is thought to save the state by doing nothing: for what is all his greatness of mind, but a mere testimony of his sentiments, without any service to the republic<sup>5</sup>?" His edicts however provoked Cæsar so far, that he attempted to excite the mob to storm his house, and drag him out by force: and Vatinius actually made an assault upon it,

<sup>2</sup> Pro Flacco, 38.

<sup>3</sup> Qui fremitus hominum? qui irati animi? quanto in odio noster amicus Magnus?—Ad Att. ii. 13.

Scito nihil unquam fuisse tam infame, tam turpe, tam peræque omnibus generibus, ordinibus, ætatibus offensum, quam hunc statum, qui nunc est: magis mehercule quam vellem, non modo quam putarem. Populares isti jam etiam modestos homines sibilare docuerunt.—Ibid. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Itaque archilochia in illum edicta Bibuli populo ita sunt jucunda, ut eum locum, ubi proponuntur, præ multitudine eorum qui legunt, transire nequeunt.—Ad Att. ii. 21.

<sup>5</sup> Bibulus in cælo est; nec quare, scio. Sed ita laudatur, quasi, unus homo nobis cunctando restituit rem.—Ibid. 19.

Bibuli autem ista magnitudo animi in comitiarum dilatione, quid habet, nisi ipsius judicium sine ulla correctione reipublicæ.—Ibid. 15.

though without success<sup>6</sup>. But while all this dislikd, lamented, and talked loudly again proceedings; and above all, young Curio at of the young nobility; "yet we seek no more," says "Cicero, through a persuasion, that no resisting, but to our destruction<sup>7</sup>."

The inclinations of the people were chiefly, as he tells us, in the theatres and shows; where, when Cæsar entered, he received only with a dead applause<sup>8</sup>; but when Curio, who followed him, appeared, he was as Pompey used to be in the height of his And in the Apollinarian plays, Diphilus, the comedian, happening to have some passage part which were thought to hit the character of Pompey, he was forced to repeat them a times:

Thou by our miseries art great——

The time will come when thou wilt wretched that greatness——

If neither law nor custom can restrain thee——

at each of which sentences, the whole theatre such a roaring and clapping, that they could be quieted<sup>9</sup>. Pompey was greatly shocked himself fallen so low in the esteem of the people, had hitherto lived in the midst of glory, stranger to disgrace, which made him impatient under so mortifying a change: "scarce refrain from tears," says Cicero, "what an abject, paltry figure, he made in the theatre, where he never used to appear but with applause and admiration; meanly haranguing the edicts of Bibulus, and displeasing not only the audience, but himself: a spectacle agreeable to none so much as to Crassus; to see him fall from such a height:—and as Apelles thought it would have been grieved to see their capital pieces besmeared with dirt; so a real grief to me, to see the man, who was painted with all the colours of my art, by a sudden so deformed: for though not to think, since the affair of Clodius, that I should reason to be his friend; yet my love for him so great, that no injury could efface it<sup>10</sup>."

Cæsar, on the other hand, began to re-

<sup>6</sup> Putarat Cæsar oratione sua posse impelli et ut iret ad Bibulum; multa cum seditiosissimam vocem exprimere non potuit.—Ad Att. ii. 21.

<sup>7</sup> Qui consulem morti objeceris, inelusum extrahere ex suis tectis conatus sis.—In Vatini. 9.

<sup>8</sup> Nunc quidem novum quodam morbo civitas mecum omnes ea, quæ sunt acta, improbat, querunt, varietas in re nulla sit, aperteque loquantur clare gement; tamen medicina nulla afferatur, ne realiti sine interfectione posse arbitramur.—Ad Att. 21.

<sup>9</sup> Diphilus tragædus in nostrum Pompeium invectus est: *Nostra miseria tu es magnus*, nihil est dicere. *Tandem virtutem istam veniet tempus vitæ gemis*, totius theatri clamore dixit, et tempus Nam et ejusmodi sunt qui versus, ut in tempus Pompeii scripti esse videantur. *Si neque leges mores cogunt*, et cætera magno cum fremitu dicta sunt.—Ibid. 19.

Valerius Maximus, who tells the same story, Diphilus, in pronouncing those sentences, stretched hands towards Pompey, to point him out to the But it appears from Cicero's account of it in the Atticus, that Pompey was then at Capua; whilst sent an express to him in all haste to acquaint what had passed, and to call him probably to Bat Max. vi. 2.

<sup>10</sup> Ut ille tum humilis, ut demissus erat: ut il-

part of that fruit which he expected from their union: he foresaw, from the first, that the odium of it would fall upon Pompey; the benefit accrue to himself: till Pompey, gradually sinking under the envy, and himself insensibly rising by the power of it, they might come at last to act upon a level: or, as Florus states the several views of the three, Cæsar wanted to acquire; Crassus to increase; Pompey to preserve his dignity\*. So that Pompey in reality was but the dupe of the other two: whereas if he had united himself with Cicero, and through him with the senate; whither his own and his country's interest called him, and where, from the different talents of the men, there could have been no contrast of glory or power; he must have preserved through life, what his utmost ambition seemed to aim at, the character not only of the first, but of the best citizen in Rome: but by his alliance with Cæsar, he lent his authority to the nursing up a rival, who gained upon him daily in credit, and grew too strong for him at last in power. The people's disaffection began to open his eyes, and make him sensible of his error; which he frankly owned to Cicero, and seemed desirous of entering into measures with him to retrieve it<sup>b</sup>. He saw himself on the brink of a precipice, where to proceed was ruinous, to retreat ignominious: the honest were become his enemies, and the factious had never been his friends: but though it was easy to see his mistake, it was difficult to find a remedy. Cicero pressed the only one which could be effectual, an immediate breach with Cæsar; and used all arguments to bring him to it; but Cæsar was more successful, and drew Pompey quite away from him<sup>c</sup>; and having got possession, entangled him so fast, that he could never disengage himself till it was too late.

But to give a turn to the disposition of the people, or to draw their attention at least another way, Cæsar contrived to amuse the city with the discovery of a new conspiracy to assassinate Pompey. Vettius, who in Catiline's affair had impeached Cæsar, and smarted severely for it, was now instructed how to make amends for that step, by swearing a plot upon the opposite party; particularly upon young Curio, the briskest opposer of the triumvirate. For this purpose, he insinuated himself into Curio's acquaintance, and when he was grown familiar, opened to him a resolution, which

*sibi, non his solum qui aderant, displicebat. O spectaculum uni Crasso jucundum, &c.—Quamquam nemo putabat propter Clodianum negotium hie illi amicem esse debere: tamen tantus fuit amor, ut exhauriri nulla posset injuria.*

—Ad Att. II. 21.

\* Cæsar animadvertit se—invidia communis potentie in Roma relegata, confirmaturum vires suas.—Vell. Pat. II. 44.

<sup>b</sup> Sic igitur Cæsar dignitatem comparare, Crasso augere, Pompeio retinere, cupientibus, omnibusque pariter potentie cupidis, de invadenda republica facile convenit.—Flor. 4. 2. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Sed quod facile sentias, tædet ipsum Pompeium, vehementerque peraitet, &c.—Ad Att. II. 22.

Primum igitur illud te recte volo, Sampsiceranum, nostrum amicum, vehementer sui status perire, restituere in eum locum cupere, ex quo decidit, doloremque cum impertire nobis, et medicinam interdum aperte querere; quam ego possum invenire nullam.—Ibid. 33.

<sup>d</sup> Ego M. Bibulo, prestantissimo cive, consule, nihil potestatem, quantum facere, nitique potui, quin Pompeium a Cæsaris conjunctione avocarem. In quo Cæsar sollicitus fuit: ipse enim Pompeium a mea familiaritate detrahit.—Phil. II. 10.

he pretended to have taken, of killing Pompey, in expectation of drawing some approbation of it from him: but Curio carried the story to his father, who gave immediate information of it to Pompey, and so the matter, being made public, was brought before the senate. This was a disappointment to Vettius, who had laid his measures so, that "he himself should have been seized in the forum with a poniard, and his slaves taken also with poniards; and upon his examination, was to have made the first discovery if Curio had not prevented him. But being now examined before the senate, he denied at first his having any such discourse with Curio; but presently recanted, and offered to discover what he knew, upon promise of pardon, which was readily granted: he then told them, that there was a plot formed by many of the young nobility, of which Curio was the head: that Paulus was engaged in it from the first, with Brutus also and Lentulus, the son of the flamen, with the privity of his father: that Septimius, the secretary of Bibulus, had brought him a dagger from Bibulus himself.—This was thought ridiculous, that Vettius should not be able to procure a dagger, unless the consul had given him one.—Young Curio was called in to answer to Vettius's information, who soon confounded him, and showed his narrative to be inconsistent and impossible: for he had deposed, that the young nobles had agreed to attack Pompey in the forum on the day when Gabinus gave his show of gladiators, and that Paulus was to be the leader in the attack; but it appeared, that Paulus was in Macedonia at that very time.—The senate therefore ordered Vettius to be clapped into irons, and that if any man released him, he should be deemed a public enemy."

Cæsar, however, unwilling to let the matter drop so easily, brought him out again the next day, and produced him to the people in the rostra; and in that place, where Bibulus, though consul, durst not venture to show himself, exhibited this wretch, as his puppet, to utter whatever he should think fit to inspire. Vettius impeached several here, whom he had not named before in the senate; particularly Lucullus and Domitius: he did not name Cicero, but said, that a certain senator of great eloquence, and consular rank, and a neighbour of the consul, had told him, that the times wanted another Brutus or Ahala. When he had done, and was going down, being called back again and whispered by Vatinius, and then asked aloud, whether he could recollect nothing more, he farther declared, that Piso, Cicero's son-in-law, and M. Laterensis, were also privy to the design<sup>d</sup>. But it happened in this, as it commonly does in all plots of the same kind, that the too great eagerness of the managers destroyed its effect: for, by the extravagance to which it was pushed, it confuted itself; and was entertained with so general a contempt by all orders, that Cæsar was glad to get rid of it, by strangling or poisoning Vettius privately in prison, and giving it out, that it was done by the conspirators<sup>e</sup>.

The senate had still one expedient in reserve for mortifying Cæsar, by throwing some contemptible

<sup>d</sup> Ad Att. II. 24; In Vatin. 11; Sueton. J. Cæs. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Frigerius in carcere cervicem ipsi illi Vetto, ne quod indicium corrupti iudicii extaret?—In Vatin. 11.

Cæsar—desperans tam præcipitis consilii eventum, interceptis veneno indicem creditur.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 20; Plutarch. in Lucull.

province upon him at the expiration of his consulship; as the care of the woods or the roads; or what should give him at least no power to molest them". The distribution of the provinces was, by ancient usage and express law, their undoubted prerogative; which had never been invaded or attempted by the people"; so that this piece of revenge, or rather self-defence, seemed to be clearly in their power; but Cæsar, who valued no law or custom which did not serve his purposes, without any regard to the senate, applied himself to his better friends, the people; and by his agent Vatinius procured from them, by a new and extraordinary law, the grant of Cisalpine Gaul, with the addition of Illyricum, for the term of five years. This was a cruel blow to the power of the senate, and a direct infringement of the old constitution; as it transferred to the people a right which they had never exercised or pretended to before". It convinced the senate, however, that all opposition was vain; so that when Cæsar soon after declared a desire to have the Transalpine Gaul added to his other provinces, they decreed it to him readily themselves; to prevent his recurring a second time to the people, and establishing a precedent, so fatal to their authority".

Clodius began now to threaten Cicero with all the terrors of his tribunate; to which he was elected without any opposition: and in proportion as the danger approached, Cicero's apprehensions were every day more and more alarmed. The absence of his friend Atticus, who was lately gone to Epirus, was an additional mortification to him: for Atticus, having a great familiarity with all the Clodian family, might have been of service, either in dissuading Clodius from any attempt, or in fishing out of him at least what he really intended. Cicero pressed him therefore, in every letter, to come back again to Rome: "If you love me, (says he,) as much as I am persuaded you do, hold yourself ready to run hither as soon as I call: though I am doing and will do everything in my power to save you that trouble".—My wishes and my affairs require you: I shall want neither counsel, nor courage, nor forces, if I see you here at the time. I have reason to be satisfied with Varro: Pompey talks divinely".—How much do I wish that you had staid at Rome! as you surely would have done, if you had imagined how things would happen:

"Eandem ob causam opera optimatibus data est, ut provinciæ futuris consulibus minimi negotii, id est, sylvæ callesque, decernerentur.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 19.

"Tu provincias consulares, quas C. Gracchus, qui unus maxime popularis fuit, non modo non abstulit ab senatu: sed etiam ut necesse esset, quotannis constitui per senatum decreta lege sanxit.—Pro Domo, 9.

"Eripueras senatui provinciæ decernendæ potestatem; imperatoris deligendi iudicium; ærarii dispensationem; que nunquam sibi populus Romanus appetivit, qui nunquam hæc a summi consilii gubernatione auferre conatus est.—In Vatini. 15.

"Initio quidem Galliam Cisalpinam, adjecto Illyrico, lege Vatinia accepit: mox per senatum Comatam quoque: veritis Patribus, ne si ipsi negasset, populus et hanc daret.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 22.

"Tu, si me amas tantum, quantum profecto amas, expeditus facito ut sis; si inelammaro, ut accurras. Sed do operam, et dabo, ne sit necesse.—Ad Att. II. 90.

"Te cum ego desidero, tum etiam res ad tempus illud vocat. Plurimum consilii, animi, præsidii denique mihi, si te ad tempus videro, accemerit. Varro mihi satisfacit, Pompeius loquitur divinitus.—Ibid. 21.

we should easily have managed Clodius, or at least for certain what he meant to do. sent he flies about; raves; knows not what would be at; threatens many; and will take measures perhaps at last from chance. V reflects, in what a general odium the administration of our affairs now is, he seems disposed to attacks upon the authors of it: but when considers their power, and their armies, he falls upon me; and threatens me both with violence and a trial.—Many things may be transacted with friend Varro, which, when urged also to me, would have the greater weight; many things may be drawn from Clodius himself; many things which cannot be concealed from you; but it is not to run into particulars, when I want you to do things—the whole depends on your coming when he enters into his magistracy". Wherefore find you asleep, awake yourself; if standing come away; if coming, run; if running, fly: credible, what a stress I lay on your counsel and defence; but above all, on your love and fidelity.

Cæsar's whole aim in this affair was to wound Cicero's spirit, and distress him so far, as to bring him to a dependence upon him: for while he was privately encouraging Clodius to sue him, he was proposing expedients to Cicero for his security: he offered to put him into the commission, for distributing the lands of Gaul, with which twenty of the principal senators were charged: but as it was an invitation only in place of one deceased, and not an original nomination, Cicero did not think it for his dignity to accept it; nor cared on any account to be drawn in an affair so odious"; he then offered, in the most obliging manner, to make him one of his lieutenants in Gaul, and pressed it earnestly upon him as both a sure and honourable way of avoiding the danger, and what he might have made so far only as it served his purpose, without raising himself with the duty of it": yet after some hesitation, declined this also.

unwilling to owe the obligation of his safety to any man, and much more to Cæsar; being desirous, if possible, to defend himself by his own strength, he could easily have done, if the triumvir had not have acted against him. But this still exasperated Cæsar, that he resolved immediately to assist Clodius, with all his power, to oppose him; and in excuse for it afterwards, used to lay the whole blame on Cicero himself, for slighting obstinately all the friendly offers which he made him". Pompey all this while, to prevent his being himself perhaps into Cæsar's hands, was giving him the strongest assurances, confirmed by

"Ad Att. II. 22.

"Quamobrem, si dormis, expergiscere; si stas, curre; si ingredieris, curre; si curris, advola. Credo est, quantum ego in consiliis et prudentia tua, et quantum est, quantum in amore et fide ponam.—Ad Att. II. 22.

"Cosconio mortuo, sum in ejus locum invitatus vocari in locum mortui. Nihil me turpius apud fuisset: neque vero ad istam ipsam ἀσφάλειαν ἐπ' αἰσίου. Sunt enim illi apud bonos invidiosi.—II.

"A Cæsare valde liberaliter invitator in legationem sibi ut sum legatus. Illa et munus est, et non quo minus adsum, cum velim.—Ibid. 18.

Cæsar me sibi vult esse legatum. Honestior huiusmodi periculi. Sed ego hoc nunc repudio. Quid est? Pugnare malo: nihil tamen certi.—Ibid. 19.

"Ac solet, cum se purgat, in me conferre omnem

and vows, that there was no danger; and that he would sooner be killed himself, than suffer him to be hurt; that both Clodius and his brother Appius had solemnly promised to act nothing against him, but to be wholly at his disposal; and if they did not keep their word, that he would let all the world see, how much he preferred Cicero's friendship to all his other engagements. In Cicero's account of this to Atticus, "Varro, (says he,) gives me full satisfaction. Pompey loves me, and treats me with great kindness. Do you believe him? you'll say. Yes, I do. He convinces me, that he is in earnest. — Yet since all men of affairs, in their historical reflections, and even poets too in their verses, admonish us always to be upon our guard, nor to believe too easily; I comply with them in one thing; to use all proper caution, as far as I am able; but for the other, find it impossible for me not to believe him."

But whatever really passed between Clodius and Pompey; Cicero perceiving, that Clodius talked in a different strain to everybody else, and denounced nothing but war and ruin to him, began to be very suspicious of Pompey; and prepared to defend himself by his genuine forces, the senate and the knights, with the honest of all ranks, who were ready to fly to his assistance from all parts of Italy\*. This was the situation of affairs when Clodius entered upon the tribunate; where his first act was, to put the same affront on Bibulus, which had been offered before to Cicero, on laying down that office, by not suffering him to speak to the people, but only to take the accustomed oath.

Q. Metellus Celer, an excellent citizen and patriot, who, from his consulship, obtained the government of Gaul, to which Cæsar now succeeded, died suddenly this summer at Rome, in the vigour of his health and flower of his age, not without suspicion of violence. His wife, the sister of Clodius, a lewd, intriguing woman, was commonly thought to have poisoned him, as well to revenge his opposition to all the attempts of her brother, as to gain the greater liberty of pursuing her own amours. Cicero does not scruple to charge her

rum temporum culpam: ita me sibi fuisse inimicum, ut ne honorem quidem a se accipere vellem.—Ad Att. ix. 2.

Non caruerunt suspitione oppressi Ciceronis, Cæsar et Pompeius. Hoc sibi contraxisse videbatur Cicero, quod inter xx. viros dividendo agro Campano esse noluisse. —Vell. Pat. ii. 45.

\* Pompeius omnia pollicetur et Cæsar: quibus ego ita credo, ut nihil de mea comparatione diminuum.—Ad Quint. Frat. i. 2.

Pompeius amat nos, caroque habet. Credis? inquires, Cicero: Proceres mihi persuadet. Sed quia, ut video, pragmatici homines omnibus historicis præceptis, verbis denique cavere jubent, et vetant credere; alterum facio, ut credam; alterum, ut non credam, facere non possum. Clodius adhuc mihi denunciavit periculum: Pompeius affirmat me esse periculum; adjurat, addit etiam, se prius occisum iri ab eo, quam me violatum iri.—Ad Att. ii. 30.

Præsum receptum sibi et Clodium et Appium de me: hanc si illi non servaret, ita laturum, ut omnes intelligerent, nihil antiquius amicitia nostra fuisse, &c. Ibid. 22.

\* Clodius est inimicus nobis. Pompeius confirmat eum nihil futurum esse contra me. Mihi periculosum est credere: sed resistendum me paro. Studia spero me summa latuerum omnium ordinum.—Ibid. 21.

¶ Cum Clodius dixerit, tota Italia concurrat: sin autem si egere conabitur, omnes se et suos liberos, amicos, clientis, libertos, servos, pecunias denique suas pollicentur.—Ad Quint. Frat. i. 2.

with it in his speech for Cælius, where he gives a moving account of the death of her husband, whom he visited in his last moments; when in broken, faltering accents he foretold the storm which was ready to break both upon Cicero and the republic; and, in the midst of his agonies, signified it to be his only concern in dying, that his friend and his country should be deprived of his help at so critical a conjuncture<sup>b</sup>.

By Metellus's death a place became vacant in the college of augurs: and though Cicero was so shy of accepting any favour from the triumvirate, yet he seems inclined to have accepted this, if it had been offered to him, as he intimates in a letter to Atticus. Tell me, says he, every tittle of news that is stirring; and since Nepos is leaving Rome, who is to have his brother's augurate: it is the only thing with which they could tempt me. Observe my weakness! But what have I to do with such things, to which I long to bid adieu, and turn myself entirely to philosophy? I am now in earnest to do it; and wish that I had been so from the beginning<sup>c</sup>. But his inclination to the augurate, at this time, was nothing else, we see, but a sudden start of an unweighed thought; no sooner thrown out, than retracted; and dropped only to Atticus, to whom he used to open all his thoughts with the same freedom with which they offered themselves to his own mind<sup>d</sup>: for it is certain, that he might have had this very augurate, if he had thought it worth asking for; nay, in a letter to Cato, who could not be ignorant of the fact, he says, that he had actually slighted it; which seems indeed to have been the case<sup>e</sup>: for though he was

<sup>b</sup> Cum ille—tertio die post quam in curia, quam in rostris, quam in republica florisset, integerrima ætate, optimo habitu, maximis viribus, eriperetur bonis omnibus atque universæ civitati.—Cum me intuens sententiam significabat interruptis atque morientibus vocibus, quanta impenderet procella urbi, quanta tempestas civitati—ut non se morti, quam spoliari suo præsidio cum patriam, tum etiam me doleret.—Ex hac igitur domo progressa illa mulier de veneni celeritate dicere audebit?—Pro Cælio, 24.

<sup>c</sup> Et numquid novum omnino: et quoniam Nepos proficiscitur, cuiusnam auguratus deferatur, quo quidem uno ego ab istis capi possum. Vide levitatem meam! Sed quid ego hæc, que cupio deponere, et toto animo atque omni cura φιλοσοφῶν? Sic, inquam, in animo est; vellem ab initio.—Ad Att. ii. 5.

An ingenious French writer, and an English one also not less ingenious, have taken occasion from this passage to form a heavy charge against Cicero both in his civil and moral character. The Frenchman descants with great gravity on the *foible of human nature*, and the *astounding weakness of our Orator*, in suffering a thought to drop from him, which must for ever ruin his credit with posterity, and destroy that high opinion of his virtue, which he labours everywhere to inculcate. But a proper attention to the general tenor of his conduct would easily have convinced him of the absurdity of so severe an interpretation; and the facts produced in this history abundantly show, that the passage itself cannot admit any other sense than what I have given to it, as it is rendered also by Mr. Mongault, the judicious translator of the Epistles to Atticus, viz. *that the augurate was the only bait that could tempt him*; not to go into the measures of the triumvirate, for that was never in his thoughts, but to accept anything from them, or suffer himself to be obliged to them.—See Hist. de l'Exil de Cicéron, p. 42; Considerations on the Life of Cicero, p. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Ego tecum, tanquam mecum loquor.—Ad Att. viii. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Sacerdotium denique, cum, quemadmodum to exaltare arbitror, non difficillime consequi possem, non appetivi.—Idem post injuriam acceptam—studui quam



plunder of the republic. In his tribunate, to pay his court to Pompey, he exposed to the mob the plan of Lucullus's house, to show what an expensive fabric one of the greatest subjects of Rome was building, as he would intimate, out of the spoils of the treasury: yet this vain man, oppressed with debts, and scarce able to show his head, found means, from the perquisites of his consulship, to build a much more magnificent palace than Lucullus himself had done<sup>1</sup>. No wonder then that two such consuls, ready to sacrifice the empire itself to their lusts and pleasures, should barter away the safety and fortunes of a private senator, whose virtue was a standing reproof to them, and whose very presence gave some check to the free indulgence of their vices.

Clodius having gained the consuls, made his next attempt upon the people, by obliging them with several new laws, contrived chiefly for their advantage, which he now promulgated. First, that corn should be distributed gratis to the citizens. Secondly, that no magistrates should take the auspices, or observe the heavens, when the people were actually assembled on public business. Thirdly, that the old companies or fraternities of the city, which the senate had abolished, should be revived, and new ones instituted. Fourthly, to please those also of higher rank, that the censors should not expel from the senate, or inflict any mark of infamy on any man, who was not first openly accused and convicted of some crime by their joint sentence<sup>2</sup>. These laws, though generally agreeable, were highly unseasonable; tending to relax the public discipline, at a time when it wanted most to be reinforced: Cicero took them all to be levelled at himself, and contrived to pave the way to his ruin; so that he provided his friend L. Ninnius, one of the tribunes, to put his negative upon them, especially on the law of fraternities, which, under colour of incorporating those societies, gave Clodius an opportunity of gathering an army, and enlisting into his service all the scum and dregs of the city<sup>3</sup>. Dion Cassius says, that Clodius, fearing lest this opposition should retard the effect of his other projects, persuaded Cicero, in an amicable conference, to withdraw his tribune, and give no interruption to his laws, upon a promise and condition that he would not make any attempt against him<sup>4</sup>: but we find from Cicero's account, that it was the advice of his friends, which induced him to be quiet against his own judgment; because the laws themselves were popular, and did not personally affect him: though he blamed himself soon afterwards for his indolence, and expostulated with Atticus for advising him to it; when he felt to his cost the advantage which Clodius had gained by it<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *After unguentis affinis, calamistrata coma, despicens comento stuprum—felicis nemiinem—hominem emervum exilio ex diuturnis tenebris lustrorum ac stuprum—vino, panis, lenociniis, adulterisque confectum.*—Pro Sext. 9. *Carile gurgas, beluatus tecum simul reipublice sanguinem, ad celum tamen extruxit villam in Tusculano viscere aratri.*—Pro Domo, 47.

<sup>2</sup> *Vid. Orat. in Pison. 4. et notas Asconii.*—Dio, l. xxxviii. p. 67.

<sup>3</sup> *Collegia, non ea solum, quæ senatus sustulerat, restituta, sed innumerabilia quedam nova ex omni fæce urbis in servitio concitata.*—In Pison. 4.

<sup>4</sup> *Dio, l. xxxviii. p. 67.*

<sup>5</sup> *Nunquam eos panis mihi persuaderi, utile nobis esse legem de collegiis perferri.*—Ad Att. iii. 15.

For the true design of all these laws was, to introduce only with better grace the grand plot of the play, the banishment of Cicero, which was now directly attempted by a special law, importing, that whoever had taken the life of a citizen uncondemned and without a trial, should be prohibited from fire and water<sup>6</sup>. Though Cicero was not named, yet he was marked out by the law: his crime was, the putting Catiline's accomplices to death; which, though not done by his single authority, but by a general vote of the senate, and after a solemn hearing and debate, was alleged to be illegal, and contrary to the liberties of the people. Cicero finding himself thus reduced to the condition of a criminal, changed his habit upon it, as it was usual in the case of a public impeachment, and appeared about the streets in a sordid or mourning gown, to excite the compassion of his citizens; whilst Clodius, at the head of his mob, contrived to meet and insult him at every turn; reproaching him for his cowardice and dejection, and throwing dirt and stones at him<sup>7</sup>. But Cicero soon gathered friends enough about him to secure him from such insults: "the whole body of the knights and the young nobility, to the number of twenty thousand", with young Crassus at their head, who all changed their habit, and perpetually attended him about the city, to implore the protection and assistance of the people."

The city was now in great agitation, and every part of it engaged on one side or the other. The senate met in the temple of Concord, while Cicero's friends assembled in the capitol; whence all the knights and the young nobles went in their habit of mourning to throw themselves at the feet of the consuls, and beg their interposition in Cicero's favour. Piso kept his house that day on purpose to avoid them; but Gabinus received them with intolerable rudeness, though their petition was seconded by the intreaties and tears of the whole senate: he treated Cicero's character and consulship with the utmost derision, and repulsed the whole company with threats and insults for their fruitless pains to support a sinking cause. This raised great indignation in the assembly,—where the tribune Ninnius, instead of being discouraged by the violence of the consul, made a motion, that the senate also should change their habit with the rest of the city; which was agreed to instantly by a unanimous vote. Gabinus, enraged at this, flew out of the senate into the forum, where he declared to the people from the rostra, "that men were mistaken to imagine that the senate had any power in the republic; that the knights should pay dear for that day's work, when, in Cicero's consulship, they kept guard in the capitol with their drawn swords: and that the hour was now come when those, who lived at that time in fear, should revenge themselves on their enemies: and to confirm the truth of what he said, he banished L. Lamia, a Roman knight, two hundred miles from the city, for his distinguished zeal and activity in Cicero's service<sup>8</sup>;" an act of power which no

<sup>6</sup> *Qui civem Romanum indemnatum perimisset, ei aqua et igni interdiceretur.*—Vell. Pat. ii. 45.

<sup>7</sup> *Plutarch, in Cicero.*

<sup>8</sup> *Pro me præsentis senatus, hominumque viginti millia vestem mutaverunt.*—Post Red. ad Quir. 3.

<sup>9</sup> *Illo subito cum incredibili in Capitolium multitudo ex tota urbe, cunctaque Italia convenisset, vestem mutant omnes, meque etiam omni ratione, privato consilio,*

consul before him had ever presumed to exert on any citizen; which was followed presently "by an edict from both the consuls, forbidding the senate to put their late vote in execution, and enjoining them to resume their ordinary dress". And where is there," says Cicero, "in all history, a more illustrious testimony to the honour of any man than that all the honest by private inclination, and the senate by a public decree, should change their habit for the sake of a single citizen?"

But the resolution of changing his gown was too hasty and inconsiderate, and helped to precipitate his ruin. He was not named in the law, nor personally affected by it: the terms of it were general and seemingly just, reaching only to those who had taken the life of a citizen illegally. Whether this was his case or not, was not yet the point in issue, but to be the subject of another trial; so that by making himself a criminal before his time, he shortened the trouble of his enemies, discouraged his friends, and made his case more desperate than he needed to have done; whereas, if he had taken the part of commending or slighting the law, as being wholly unconcerned in it, and when he came to be actually attacked by a second law, and brought to a trial upon it, had stood resolutely upon his defence, he might have baffled the malice of his prosecutors. He was sensible of his error when it was too late; and oft reproaches Atticus, that being a stander-by, and less heated in the game than himself, he would suffer him to make such blunders<sup>a</sup>.

As the other consul, Piso, had not yet explicitly declared himself, so Cicero, accompanied by his son-in-law, who was his near kinsman, took occasion to make him a visit, in hopes to move him to espouse his cause, and support the authority of the senate. They went to him about eleven in the morning, and found him, as Cicero afterwards told the senate, "coming out from a little dirty hovel, fresh from the last night's debauch, with his slip-

quoniam publicis rebus publica careret, defendendum putarunt. Erat eodem tempore senatus in æde Concordiæ, —cum fens universus ordo cincinnatum consulem orabat, nam alter ille horridus et severus domi se consulto tenebat. Qua tum superbia cœnum illud ac labes amplissimi ordinis preces et clarissimorum civium lacrymas repudiavit? Me ipsum ut contempsit helluo patriæ?—Vestris precibus a latrone isto repudiatis, vir incredibili fide.—L. Ninnius ad senatum de republica retulit. Senatusque frequens vestem pro mea salute mutandam censuit.—Exanimatus evolat e senatu—advocat concionem—errare homines, si etiam tum senatum aliquid in republica posse arbitrantur.—Venisse tempus illi, qui in timore fuissent, ulciscendi se.—L. La-miam—in concione relegavit, edixitque ut ab urbe abesset millia passuum ducenta.—[Pro Sext. 11, 12, 13; it. Post Red. in Sen. 5.] Quod ante id tempus civi Romano contigit nemini.—Ep. Fam. xl. 16.

7 Cum subito edicunt duo consules, ut ad suum vestitum senatores redirent.—Ep. Fam. xl. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Quid enim quisquam potest ex omni memoria sumere illustrius, quam pro uno cive et bonos omnes privato consensu, et universum senatum publico consilio mutasse vestem?—Ibid. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Nam prior lex nos nihil lædebat: quam si, ut est promulgata, laudare voluissimus, aut, ut erat negligenda, negligere, nocere omnino nobis non potuisset. Hic mihi primum meum consilium defuit; sed etiam obfuit. Cæci, cæci, inquam, fulmus in vestitu mutando, in populo rogando. Quod, nisi nominatim mecum agi ceptum esset, perniciosum fuit.—Me, meos meis tradidi inimicis, inspectante et tacente te; qui, si non plus ingenio valebas quam ego, certe timebas minus.—Ad Att. iiii. 15.

pers on, his head muffled, and his breath so of wine, that they could hardly bear the s it: he excused his dress, and smell of wine account of his ill health, for which he was he said, to take some vinous medicines; kept them standing all the while in that filth till they had finished their business." As Cicero entered into the affair, he frankly to that "Gabinus was so miserably poor as n able to show his head, and must be utterly if he could not procure some rich province he had hopes of one from Clodius, but de of anything from the senate; that for his o it was his business to humour him on this o as Cicero had humoured his colleague in l sulship; and that there was no reason to the help of the consuls, since it was ever duty to look to himself<sup>b</sup>;" which was they could get from him.

Clodius, all the while, was not idle, but on his law with great vigour; and call people into the Flaminian circus, summoned also the young nobles and the knights w so busy in Cicero's cause, to give an acc their conduct to that assembly: but as they appeared, he ordered his slaves a canaries to fall upon them with drawn swo volleys of stones in so rude a manner, that l sius was almost killed, and Vibienus, a senator, so desperately hurt, that he died so of his wounds<sup>c</sup>. Here he produced the t suls, to deliver their sentiments to the pec the merit of Cicero's consulship; when G declared, with great gravity, that he utt demned the putting citizens to death wi trial. Piso only said, that he had always l the merciful side, and had a great aver cruelty<sup>d</sup>. The reason of holding this asse the Flaminian circus, without the gates of was to give Caesar an opportunity of assis it, who, being now invested with a militar mand, could not appear within the walls. therefore, being called upon, after the con deliver his mind on the same question, de that "the proceedings against Lentulus a rest were irregular and illegal; but that he not approve the design of punishing anyb them; that all the world knew his sense matter, and that he had given his vote taking away their lives, yet he did not ti right to propound a law at this time about that were so long past<sup>e</sup>." This answer was

<sup>b</sup> Egere—Gabinium; sine provincia stare non spem habere a tribuno plebis—a senatu quidem desj hujus te cupiditati obsequi, sicut ego fecissem in meo: nihil esse quod presidium consulum imple albi quæque consulere oportere, &c.—In Pison. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Qui adesse nobilissimos adolescentes, honestos equites Romanos deprecatores meæ salutis jussit; operarum suarum gladiis et lapidibus objecei Sext. 12.

Vidi hunc ipsum Hortensium, lumen et ornam reipublice pene interfecti servorum manu—quis in t Vibienus, senator, vir optimus, cum hoc cum es ita est mulctatus, ut vitam amisit.—Pro Mil. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Pressa voce et temulenta, quod in cives inde esset animadversum, id sibi dixit gravis auctor ve tissime displicere.—Post Red. in Sen. 6.

Cum esses interrogatus quid sentires de consulat respondes, crudelitatem tibi non placere. [In Pis. semper misericordem fuisse.—Post Red. in Sen. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Dio, l. xxxviii. p. 69.

and agreeable to the part which he was then acting; for while it confirmed the foundation of Clodius's law, it carried a show of moderation towards Cicero, or, as an ingenious writer expresses it, left appearances only to the one, but did real service to the other<sup>1</sup>.

In this same assembly, Clodius got a new law likewise enacted, that made a great alteration in the constitution of the republic, viz. the repeal of the *Ælian* and *Fusian* laws, by which the people were left at liberty to transact all public business, even on the days called *fasti*, without being liable to be obstructed by the magistrates on any pretence whatsoever<sup>2</sup>. The two laws, now repealed, had been in force about a hundred years<sup>3</sup>; and made it unlawful to act anything with the people, while the *angurs* or consuls were observing the heavens and taking the auspices. This wise constitution was the main support of the aristocratical interest, and a perpetual curb to the petulance of factious tribunes, whose chief opportunity of doing mischief lay in their power of obtruding dangerous laws upon the city, by their credit with the populace. Cicero therefore frequently laments the loss of these two laws, as fatal to the republic; he calls them "the most sacred and salutary laws of the state, the fences of their civil peace and quiet, the very walls and bulwarks of the republic, which had held out against the fierceness of the *Gracchi*, the audaciousness of *Saturninus*, the mobs of *Drusus*, the bloodshed of *Cinna*, the arms of *Sylla*!" to be abolished at last by the violence of this worthless tribune.

Pompey, who had hitherto been giving Cicero the strongest assurances of his friendship, and been frequent and open in his visits to him, began now, as the plot ripened towards a crisis, to grow cool and reserved; while the *Clodian* faction, fearing lest he might be induced at last to protect him, were employing all their arts "to infuse jealousies and suspicions into him of a design against him from Cicero. They posted some of their confidants at Cicero's house, to watch his coming thither, and to admonish him, by whispers and billets put into his hands, to be cautious of venturing himself there, and to take better care of his life; which was inculcated to him likewise so strongly at home by perpetual letters and messages from pretended friends, that he thought fit to withdraw himself

from the city, to his house on the *Alban hill*<sup>4</sup>." It cannot be imagined that he could entertain any real apprehension of Cicero; both Cicero's character and his own make that incredible; but if he had conceived any, it was not, as Cicero says, against him, but against the common enemies of them both, lest they might possibly attempt somewhat in Cicero's name, and, by the opportunity of charging it upon Cicero, hope to get rid of them both at the same time. But the most probable conjecture is, that being obliged, by his engagements with *Cæsar*, to desert Cicero, and suffer him to be driven out of the city, he was willing to humour these insinuations, as giving the most plausible pretext of excusing his perfidy.

But Cicero had still with him not only all the best, but much the greatest part of the city, determined to run all hazards, and expose their lives for his safety<sup>5</sup>; and was more than a match for all the strength of Clodius and the consuls, if the triumvirate only would stand neuter. Before things came therefore to extremity, he thought it advisable to press Pompey in such a manner, as to know for certain what he had to expect from him: some of his chief friends undertook this task; *Lucullus*, *Torquatus*, *Lentulus*, &c., who, with a numerous attendance of citizens, went to find him at his *Alban villa*, and to intercede with him not to desert the fortunes of his old friend. He received them civilly, though coldly; referring them wholly to the consuls, and declaring, "that he, being only a private man, could not pretend to take the field against an armed tribune, without a public authority; but if the consuls, by a decree of the senate, would enter into the affair, he would presently arm himself in their defence<sup>6</sup>." With this answer they addressed themselves again to the consuls; but with no better success than before. *Gabinus* treated them rudely; but *Piso* calmly told them, that he was not so stout a consul as *Torquatus* and Cicero had been; that there was no need of arms, or fighting; that Cicero might save the republic a second time, if he pleased, by withdrawing himself, for if he staid it would cost an infinite quantity of civil blood; and in short, that neither he, nor his colleague, nor his son-in-law *Cæsar*, would relinquish the party of the tribune<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Cum tamen illum, ut me metueret, me caveret, monuerunt; tamen me, mihi illum uni esse inimicissimum, dicerent.—*Pro Domo*, 11.

Quem—domi meæ certi homines ad eam rem compositi monuerunt, ut esset cautior: ejusque vitæ a me insidias apud me domi positæ esse dixerunt: atque hanc ei suspitionem alii literis mittendis, alii nunciis, alii coram ipsi excitaverunt, ut ille, cum a me certe nihil timeret, ab illis, ne quid meo nomine molirentur, cavendum putaret.—*Pro Sexto*, 18.

<sup>2</sup> Si ego in causa tam bona, tanto studio senatus, consensu tam incredibili bonorum omnium, tam parato, tota denique Italia ad omnem contentionem expedita.—*Ibid.* 16.

<sup>3</sup> Nonne ad te *L. Lentulus*, *L. Torquatus*, *M. Lucullus* venit? Qui omnes ad eum, multique mortales oratum in Albanum obsecratumque venerant, ne meæ fortunæ desererent, cum reipublicæ fortunis conjunctas.—Se contra armatum tribunum plebis sine consilio publico decertare nolle: consilium ex senatus consulto reipublicam defendentibus, se arma sumpturum.—*In Pison.* 31.

<sup>4</sup> Quid, infelix, responderis?—Te non esse tam fortem, quam ipso *Torquatus* in consulatu fuisset, aut ego: nihil opus esse armis, nihil contentione: me posse iterum reipublicam servare, si cœsarem; infinitam cædem fore, si restitisses. Deinde ad extremum, neque se, neque gene-

<sup>1</sup> Exil de Cicéron, p. 133.

<sup>2</sup> Iisdem consulis sedentibus atque inspectantibus lata lex est, ne auspiciis valerent, ne quis obnunciaret, ne quis legi intercederet: ut omnibus fastis diebus legem ferre liceret: ut lex *Ælia*, lex *Fusina* valerent. Qua una rogatione quæ non intelligat, universam rempublicam esse delictam? [*Pro Sexto*, 15.] Sustulit duas leges, *Æliam* et *Fusianam*, maxime reipublicæ salutaris.—*De Harusp. Resp.* 27.

The *diæ fasti* were the days on which the courts of law were open, and the prætors sat to hear causes, which were marked for that purpose in the calendars: but before this *Clodian law* it was not allowed to transact any business upon them with the people.

<sup>3</sup> Centum prope annos legem *Æliam* et *Fusianam* tenuerunt.—*In Pison.* 5.

<sup>4</sup> Deinde sanctissimas leges, *Æliam* et *Fusianam*, quæ in *Gracchorum* ferocitate, et in audacia *Saturnini*; et in collusione *Drusæ*, et in cruce *Cinnæ*, etiam inter *Syllanæ* arma vixerunt, solus concularis ac pro nihilo putaris. [*In Vatin.* 9.] Prognæcula muricis tranquillitatis et otii.—*In Pison.* 4.



After this repulse, Cicero resolved to make his last effort on Pompey, by throwing himself in person at his feet. Plutarch tells us, that Pompey slipped out at a back door, and would not see him : but it is certain, from Cicero's account, that he was admitted to an audience ; " and when he began to press and even supplicate him, in a manner the most affecting, that Pompey flatly refused to help him ; alleging in excuse of himself, the necessity which he was under of acting nothing against the will of Cæsar." This experiment convinced Cicero that he had a much greater power to contend with than what had yet appeared in sight : he called therefore a council of his friends, with intent to take his final resolution, agreeably to their advice. The question was, whether it was best to stay and defend himself by force, or to save the effusion of blood by retreating till the storm should blow over. Lucullus advised the first ; but Cato, and above all Hortensius, warmly urged the last ; which concurring also with Atticus's advice, as well as the fears and entreaties of all his own family, made him resolve to quit the field to his enemies, and submit to a voluntary exile<sup>a</sup>.

A little before his retreat, he took a small statue of Minerva, which had long been revered in his family as a kind of tutelar deity, and carrying it to the capitol, placed it in the temple of Jupiter, under the title of Minerva, the guardian of the city<sup>b</sup>. His view might possibly be to signify, that after he had done all which human prudence could contrive for the defence of the republic, he was now forced to give it up to the protection of the gods, since nothing less than the interposition of some deity could preserve it from ruin ; or rather, as he himself seems to intimate, in the uncertain issue of his flight, and the plunder of his goods which was likely to ensue, he had a mind to preserve this sacred image, in the most conspicuous part of the city, as a monument of his services, which would naturally excite an affectionate remembrance of him in the people, by letting them see that his heart was still there, where he had deposited his gods. After this act he withdrew himself in the night, escorted by a numerous guard of friends, who, after a day's journey or two, left him, with great expressions of tenderness, to pursue his way towards Sicily ; which he proposed for the place of his residence, and where, for his eminent services to the island, he assured himself of a kind reception and safe retreat.

## SECTION V.

THE wretched alternative to which Cicero was reduced, of losing either his country or his life, is sufficient to confute all the cavils of those who,

rum, neque collegam suum tribuno plebis defuturum.—In Pison. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Is, qui nos sibi quondam ad pedes stratos ne sublebat quidem, qui se nihil contra hujus voluntatem facere posse aiebat.—Ad Att. x. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Lacryme meorum me ad mortem ire prohibuerunt.—Ibid. 4 ; Plutarch. In Cicero.

<sup>c</sup> Nos, qui illam custodem urbis, omnibus ereptis nostris rebus ac perditis, violari ab impis passi non sumus, camque ex nostra domo in ipsius patris domum detulimus.—De Leg. ii. 17.

from a hint or two in his writings obscurely out and not well understood, are so for charge him with the levity of temporizing, ing himself for any bribe which could vanity : for nothing is more evident than might not only have avoided this storm, tained whatever honours he pleased, by into the measures of the triumvirate, and his authority to the support of their pow that the only thing which provoked Cæsar this calamity upon him, was to see all b slighted, and his friendship utterly reject him<sup>a</sup>. This he expressly declares to the who were conscious of the truth of it, "th had tried all means to induce him to take the acts of his consulship ; had offered h missions and lieutenantancies of what kind : what privileges he should desire ; to m even a fourth in the alliance of the three hold him in the same rank of friends/ Pompey himself : all which I refused (s not out of slight to Cæsar, but constant principles, and because I thought the ac of them unbecoming the character which tained ; how wisely I will not dispute ; I sure that it was firmly and bravely ; when of baffling the malice of my enemies, as easily have done by that help, I chose to violence, rather than to desert your inter descend from my own rank<sup>b</sup>."

Cæsar continued at Rome till he saw driven out of it ; but had no sooner la his consulship than he began to be attack affronted himself by two of the new præ Domitius and C. Memmius, who called in the validity of his acts, and made several e the senate to get them annulled by public at But the senate had no stomach to meddle affair so delicate ; so that the whole ended fruitless debates and altercations ; and prevent all attempts of that kind in his : took care always, by force of bribes, to se leading magistrates to his interests, and off to his province of Gaul<sup>c</sup>. But as t pected opposition gave some little ruffle triumvirate, so it served them as an ad excuse for their behaviour towards Cicero ; that their own dangers were nearer to the other people's, and that they were obliged t own security not to irritate so popular a tri Clodius<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Hoc sibi contraxisse videbatur Cicero, quod viros dividendo agro Campano esse nolisset.—Vel 45 ; Ad Att. ix. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Consul egit eas res, quarum me participem esse.—Me ille ut quinquerviratum acciperem rogavit tribus sibi conjunctis consularibus esse volu legationem, quam vellem, quanto cum honore detulit. Quæ ego non ingrato animo, sed obst quadam sententia repudiavi, &c.—De Prov. Cons.

<sup>c</sup> Functus consulatu, C. Memmius, L. Domitius, de superioris anni actis referentibus, cogit senatui detulit : nec illo suscipiente, triduoque per altercationes assumpto, in provinciam abiit—ad tem igitur posteri temporis in magno negotio habere semper annuos magistratus, et e petitoribus adjuvare, aut ad honorem pati pervenire, quam receperunt propugnatores absentiam suam.—Su Cæs. 23.

<sup>d</sup> Illi autem aliquo tum timore perterriti, quod atque omnes res anni superioris labefactari a præ infirmari a senatu, atque principibus civitatis pu

As soon as it was known that Cicero was gone, Clodius filled the forum with his band of slaves and incendiaries, and published a second law to the Roman people, as he called them, though there was not one honest citizen or man of credit amongst them<sup>c</sup>. The law, as we may gather from the scattered passages of it, was conceived in the following terms:—

"Whereas, M. T. Cicero has put Roman citizens to death unheard and uncondemned; and for that end forged the authority and decree of the senate: may it please you to ordain that he be interdicted from fire and water; that nobody presume to harbour or receive him, on pain of death; and that whoever shall move, speak, vote, or take any step towards recalling him, he shall be treated as a public enemy, unless those should first be recalled to life whom Cicero unlawfully put to death<sup>d</sup>."

The law was drawn by Sext. Clodius, the kinsman and prime minister of the tribune; though Vatinius also laid some claim to it, and was the only one of senatorian rank who openly approved it<sup>e</sup>. It was essentially null and invalid, both for the matter and the form: for in the first place it was not properly a law, but what they called a privilege, or an act to inflict penalties on a particular citizen by name, without any previous trial, which was expressly prohibited by the most sacred and fundamental constitutions of the republic<sup>f</sup>. Secondly, the terms of it were so absurd, that they annulled themselves; for it enacted, not that Cicero may or should be, but that he be interdicted,—which was impossible; since no power on earth, says Cicero, can make a thing to be done before it be done<sup>g</sup>. Thirdly, the penal clause being grounded on a suggestion notoriously false, that Cicero had forged the decrees of the senate, it could not possibly stand for want of a foundation<sup>h</sup>. Lastly, though it provided that nobody should harbour him, yet it had not ordered him to be expelled, or enjoined him to quit the city<sup>i</sup>. It was the custom, in all

laws made by the tribes, to insert the name of the tribe which was first called to vote, and of the man who first voted in it for the law, that he might be transmitted down with the law itself, as the principal espouser and promoter of it<sup>m</sup>. This honour was given to one Sedulius, a mean obscure fellow, without any settled habitation, who yet afterwards declared that he was not in Rome at the time, and knew nothing at all of the matter: which gave Cicero occasion to observe, when he was reproaching Clodius with this act, that Sedulius might easily be the first voter, who, for want of a lodging, used to lie all night in the forum; but it was strange, that when he was driven to the necessity of forging a leader, he should not be able to find a more reputable one<sup>n</sup>.

With this law against Cicero, there was another published at the same time, which, according to the stipulation already mentioned, was to be the pay and price for it; to grant to the two consuls the provinces above specified, with a provision of whatever troops and money they thought fit<sup>o</sup>. Both the laws passed without opposition; and Clodius lost no time in putting the first of them in execution, but fell to work immediately in plundering, burning, and demolishing Cicero's houses, both in the city and the country. The best part of his goods was divided between the two consuls; the marble columns of his Palatine house were carried publicly to Piso's father-in-law, and the rich furniture of his Tusculan villa to his neighbour Gabinius, who removed even the trees of his plantations into his own grounds<sup>p</sup>: and to make the loss of his house in Rome ir retrievable, Clodius consecrated the area on which it stood to the perpetual service of religion, and built a temple upon it to the goddess Liberty<sup>q</sup>.

While Cicero's house was in flames, the two consuls, with all their seditious crew around them, were publicly feasting and congratulating each other for their victory, and for having revenged the death of their old friends on the head of Cicero: where, in the gaiety of their hearts, Gabinius openly bragged that he had always been the fa-

tribunum popularem a se alienare volebant, suaque sibi propiora pericula esse, quam mea, loquebantur.—Pro Sext. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Non denique suffragii latorem in ista tua proscriptione quæquam, nisi furem ac sicarium reperire potuisti.—Pro Domo, 18.

<sup>d</sup> Vid. Pro Domo, 18, 19, 20; Post Red. in Sen. II. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Hanc tibi legem S. Clodius scripsit—homini egentissimo ac facinorosissimo S. Clodio, socio tui sanguinis.—Hec tu scriptore, hoc consulario, hoc ministro—rempublicam perdidisti [Pro Domo, II. 10, 18.] Ille unus ordinis nostri discessu meo—palam exsultavit.—Pro Sext. 64.

<sup>f</sup> Vetant leges sacratæ, vetant XII. tabulæ, leges privatis hominibus irrogari. Id est enim *privilegium*.—Pro Domo, 17.

<sup>g</sup> Non tulit ut interdictum sed ut interdictum sit.—Sexte noster, bona venia, quoniam jam dialecticus es—quod factum, non est, sit factum, ferri ad populum, aut verbis ulis cunctari, aut suffragiis confirmari potest? [Ibid. 18.] Quid tibi de his verbis scripta est ista proscriptio, ut se ipse discedat?—Ibid. 19.

<sup>h</sup> M. B. The distinction here intimated between *interdictum*, and *interdictum sit*, deserves the attention of all grammarians. They are commonly used indifferently, as terms wholly equivalent; yet according to Cicero's criticism, the one, we see, makes the sense absurd, where the other is just and proper.

<sup>i</sup> Est enim, quod M. Tullius falsum senatus consultum edidit, si igitur retulit falsum senatus consultum, tum ut repatio: si non retulit, nulla est.—Pro Domo, 19.

<sup>j</sup> Tullius de me ne reciperet, non ut exirem—pena est, qui recipit: quam omnes neglexerunt; ejectio nulla est.—Ibid. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Tribus Sergia principium fuit: pro tribu, Sextus L. F. Varro primus scivit. This was the form, as appears from fragments of the old laws.—Vid. Frontin. de Aq.ued.; Fragment. Legis Thoræ, apud rei agrar. Scriptores; Liv. ix. 38.

<sup>n</sup> Sedulio principe, qui se illo die confirmat Romæ non fuisse. Quod si non fuit, quid te audacius, qui in ejus nomen incidis? Quid desperatis, qui ne ementiendo quidem potueris auctorem adumbrare meliorem? Sin autem is primus scivit, quod facile potuit, propter inopiam tecti in foro pernocians. [Pro Domo, 30.] Quam Sedulius se negat scivisse.—Ibid. 31.

<sup>o</sup> Ut provincias acciperent, quas ipsi vellent: exercitum et pecuniam quantam vellent. [Pro Sext. 10.—In Pison. 16.] Illo ipso die—mihi relique publicæ perniciæ, Gabinio et Pisoni provincia rogata est.—Pro Sext. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Uno eodemque tempore domus mea diripiebatur, ardebat: bona ad vicinum consulem de Palatio; de Tusculano ad item alterum vicinum consulem deferebantur.—Post Red. in Sen. 7.

Cum domus in Palatio, villa in Tusculano, altera ad alterum consulem transferiebatur, columnæ marmoreæ ex ædibus meis, inspectante populo Romano, ad æcerum consulis portabantur: in fundum autem vicini consulis non instrumentum, aut ornamenta villæ, sed etiam arbores transferiebantur.—Pro Domo, 24.

<sup>q</sup> Cum suis dicat se manibus domum civis optimi everit, et eam tandem manibus consecrasset.—Ibid. 40.

avourite of Catiline : and Piso, that he was cousin to Cethegus\*. Clodius, in the mean while, not content with exerting his vengeance only on Cicero's houses, pursued his wife and children with the same fury : and made several attempts to get young Cicero, the son, into his hands, then about six years old, with an intent to kill him†; but the child was carefully guarded by the friends of the family, and removed from the reach of his malice. Terentia had taken sanctuary in the temple of Vesta, but was dragged out of it forcibly, by his orders, to the public office or tribunal, where he was sitting, to be examined about the concealment of her husband's effects ; but being a woman of singular spirit and resolution, she bore all his insults with a masculine courage‡.

But while Clodius seemed to aim at nothing in this affair but the gratification of his revenge, he was carrying on a private interest at the same time, which he had much at heart. The house, in which he himself lived, was contiguous to a part of Cicero's ground ; which, being now laid open, made that side of the Palatine hill the most airy and desirable situation in Rome : his intention therefore was, by the purchase of another house which stood next to him, to make the whole area his own, with the benefit of the fine portico and temple annexed : so that he had no sooner demolished Cicero's house, than he began to treat with the owner of the next, Q. Seius Postumus, a Roman knight, who absolutely refused to sell it ; and declared, that Clodius, of all men, should never have it, while he lived. Clodius threatened to obstruct his windows ; but finding that neither his threats nor offers availed anything, he contrived to get the knight poisoned ; and so bought the house, after his death, at the sale of his effects, by outbidding all who offered for it. His next step was, to secure the remaining part of Cicero's area, which was not included in the consecration, and was now also exposed by his direction to a public auction : but as it was not easy to find any citizen who would bid for it, and he did not care to buy it in his own name, he was forced to provide an obscure, needy fellow, called Scato, to purchase it for him, and by that means became master of the most spacious habitation in all the city§.

\* Domus ardebat in Palatio—Consules epulabantur, et in conjuratorum gratulatione versabantur : cum alter se Catiline delicias, alter Cethegi consobrinum fuisse diceret.—Pro Domo, 24 ; In Pison. 11 ; Pro Sext. 24.

† Vexabatur uxor mea : liberi ad necem quærebantur.—Pro Sext. 24.

‡ Quid vos uxor mea misera violat ? Quam vexavistis, raptavistis—quid mea filia ?—Quid parvus filius ?—Quid fecerat, quod cum toties per insidias interficere voluistis ?—Pro Domo, 23.

§ A te quidem omnia fieri fortissime, atque amantissime video : nec miror ; nam ad me P. Valerius scripsit id quod ego maximo cum fletu legi, quemadmodum a Vestæ ad tabulam Valerium ducta esset.—Ep. Fam. xiv. 2.

¶ Ipse cum loci illius, cum ædium cupiditate flagaret.—Pro Domo, 41.

Monumentum iste, nunquam aut religionem ullam excoGITAVIT : habitare laxè et magnifice voluit : duasque et magnas et nobiles domos conjungere. Eodem puncto temporis quo meus discessus isti causam cædis eripuit, a Q. Seio contendit, ut domum sibi venderet. Cum ille id negaret, primo se luminibus ejus esse obstructurum minabatur. Affirmabat Postumus, se vivo, domum suam istius nunquam futuram. Acutus adolescens ex istius sermone intellexit, quid fieri oporteret. Hominem veneno aper-

This desolation of Cicero's fortunes : and the misery which he suffered abroad, deprived of everything that was dear to him, made him repent of the resolution of him which he ascribes to the envy and treacherous counsellors, who, taking the advantage of and the perplexity which he was under him to an act both ruinous and inglorious he chiefly charges on Hortensius ; and forbears to name him to Atticus, on the strict friendship between them, yet he him very freely to his brother Quintus, on every day insidiously to his house, and greatest professions of zeal and affection, ally insinuating to his hopes and fears giving way to the present rage, he could being recalled with glory in three days' time tensius was particularly intimate at with Pompey ; and might possibly be urged Cicero to this step, in order to save the disgrace of being forced to act against a high hand. But let that be as it will Pompey's conduct which shocked Cicero not for its being contrary to his oaths, ambitious can easily dispense with, but interest, which they never neglect, but weakness. The consideration of what to Pompey made him depend on his ass he could have guarded against his treach could not suspect him of the folly of giving entirely up to Cæsar, who was the principal and director of the whole affair.

In this ruffled and querulous state of being stung with the recollection of his own and the perfidy of his friends, he frequently that he had not tried the fate of arms, and either to conquer bravely or fall honourably he dwells so much upon in his letters, as persuaded that it would have been his course. But this is a problem not easily solved : it is certain that his enemies were all arts to urge him to the resolution of ret as if they apprehended the consequence stay : and that the real aim of the trial was, not to destroy, but to humble him ; no less certain, that all resistance must be vain, if they had found it necessary to ex-

tissime sustulit. Emit domum, licitatoribus de in Palatio pulcherrimo prospectu porticum cum bus pavimentatam trecentum pedum concupie plissimum peristylum, facile ut omnium domos et dignitate superaret : et homo religiosus, cum s idem emeret et venderet, tamen illis tantis tene ausus est eum nomen emptioni ascribere. Posu Scatonem illum.—Pro Domo, 44.

At in his ædibus, quas tu Q. Seio equite Rom te apertissime interfecto, tenes.—De Harusp. Res

\* Me summa simulatione amoris, summaque a quotidiana accleratissime, insidiosissimeque trac juncto etiam Arrio, quorum ego consiliis, promissis deceptus destitutus, in hanc calamitatem incidi.—Ad Frat. i. 3.

¶ Sæpe triduo summa cum gloria dicebar esse red Ibid. 4.

† Sed si qualemvis fuisse, qui me Pompei mirali responso perterritum, a turpissimo consilio r —Ad Att. iii. 15.

‡ Multa, que mentem exturbarent meam : subito Pompeii.—Ad Quint. Frat. i. 4.

§ Nullum est meum peccatum, nisi quod his quibus nefas putaram esse me decipi, aut etiam quid expedire quidem arbitrabar.—Ibid.

strength against him; and that they had already proceeded too far, to suffer him to remain in the city, in defiance of them; and if their power had been actually employed to drive him away, his return must have been the more desperate, and they the more interested to keep him out; so that it seems to have been his most prudent part, and the most agreeable to his character, to yield, as he did, to the necessity of the times.

But we have a full account of the motives of his retreat, in the speeches, which he made after his return, both to the senate and the people. "When I saw the senate," says he, "deprived of its leaders; myself partly pushed and partly betrayed by the magistrates; the slaves enrolled by name, under the colour of fraternities; the remains of Catiline's forces brought again into the field, under their old chiefs; the knights terrified with proscriptions; the corporate towns with military execution; and all with death and destruction; I could still have defended myself by arms; and was advised to it by many brave friends, nor did I want that same courage, which you had all seen me exert on other occasions; but when I saw, at the same time, that, if I conquered my present enemy, there were many more behind, whom I had still to conquer; that, if I happened to be conquered, many honest men would fall both with me and after me; that there were people enough ready to revenge the tribune's blood, while the punishment of mine would be left to the forms of a trial and to posterity; I resolved not to employ force in defending my private safety, after I had defended that of the public without it; and was willing, that honest men should rather lament the ruin of my fortunes, than make their own desperate by adhering to me; and if after all I had fallen alone, that would have been dishonourable to myself: if amidst the slaughter of my citizens, fatal to the republic."

In another speech—"If in so good a cause," says he, "supported with such zeal by the senate; by the concurrence of all honest men; by the ready help of all Italy, I had given way to the rage of a despicable tribune, or feared the levity of two contemptible consuls, I must own myself to have been a coward, without heart or head—but there were other things which moved me. That very Clodius was perpetually proclaiming in his harangues, that what he did against me was done by the authority of Pompey, Crassus, and Cæsar; that these three were his counsellors in the cabinet, his leaders in the field—one of whom had an army already in Italy, and the other two could raise one whenever they pleased. What then? Was it my part to regard the vain brags of an enemy, falsely thrown out against those eminent men? No; it was not his talking, but their silence, which shocked me; and, though they had other reasons for holding their tongues, yet to one in my circumstances their saying nothing was a declaration; their silence a confession: they had cause indeed to be ashamed on their own account, lest their acts of the year before should be annulled by the prætors and the senate; many people also were instilling jealousies of me into Pompey, and perpetually admonishing him to beware of me; and as for Cæsar, whom some imagined to be angry with me,

he was at the gates of the city with an army, the command of which he had given to Appius, my enemy's brother. When I saw all this, which was open and manifest to everybody, what could I do? When Clodius declared in a public speech, that I must either conquer twice, or perish; so that neither my victory nor my fall would have restored the peace of the republic."

Clodius, having satiated his revenge upon Cicero, proposed another law, not less violent and unjust, against Ptolemy, king of Cyprus, to deprive him of his kingdom, and reduce it to a Roman province, and confiscate his whole estate. This prince was brother to the king of Egypt, and reigning by the same right of hereditary succession, in full peace and amity with Rome; accused of no practices nor suspected of any designs against the republic, whose only crime was to be rich and covetous; so that the law was an unparalleled act of injustice, and what Cicero, in a public speech, did not scruple to call a mere robbery<sup>b</sup>. But Clodius had an old grudge to the king, for refusing to ransom him, when he was taken by the pirates; and sending him only the contemptible sum of two talents<sup>c</sup>. And what, says Cicero, must other kings think of their security, to see their crowns and fortunes at the disposal of a tribune, and six hundred mercenaries<sup>d</sup>? The law passed however without any opposition; and to sanctify it, as it were, and give it the better face and colour of justice, Cato was charged with the execution of it; which gave Clodius a double pleasure, by imposing so shameful a task upon the gravest man in Rome. It was a part likewise of the same law, as well as of Cato's commission, to restore certain exiles of Byzantium, whom their city had driven out for crimes against the public peace<sup>e</sup>. The engaging Cato in such dirty work was a masterpiece, and served many purposes of great use to Clodius: first, to get rid of a troublesome adversary for the remainder of his magistracy; secondly, to fix a blot on Cato himself, and show, that the most rigid pretenders to virtue might be caught by a proper bait: thirdly, to stop his mouth for the future, as he openly bragged, from clamouring against extraordinary commissions: fourthly, to oblige him, above all, to acknowledge the validity of his acts, by his submitting to bear a part in them<sup>f</sup>. The tribune had

<sup>a</sup> Pro Sext. 16, 18, 19.

<sup>b</sup> Qui cum lege nefaria Ptolemæum, regem Cyprî, fratrem regis Alexandrinî, eodem jure regnantem, causâ incognitâ, publicasset, populûmque Romanum scelere obligasset: cum in ejus regnum, bonâ, fortunâ, latrocinium hujus imperiî immisisset, cujus cum patre, avo, majoribus, societas nobis et amicitia fuisset.—Pro Domo, 8. Rex amicus, nulla injuria commemorata, nulla repetitis rebus, cum bonis omnibus publicaretur. [Pro Sext. 26.] De quo nulla unquam suspicio durior.—Ibid. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Dio, xxxviii. p. 78; Appian. l. ii. 441.

<sup>d</sup> En! cur cæteri reges stabilem esse fortunam suam arbitrentur, cum—videant, per tribunum aliquem et sexcentas operas se fortunâ spoliari, et regno omni posse nudari?—Pro Sext. 27.

<sup>e</sup> Hujus pecuniæ deportandæ, et si quis eum jus defenderet, bello gerendo Catonem præfeciisti.—Pro Domo, 8.

At etiam eo negotio M. Catonis splendorem maculare voluerunt.—Pro Sext. 28.

Tu una lege tulisti, ut Cyprîus rex—cum bonis omnibus sub præcone subiceretur, et exules Byzantium reducerentur. Eidem, inquit, utraq; de re negotium dedi.—Pro Domo, 20.

<sup>f</sup> Sub honorificentissimo ministerii titulo M. Catonem a

\* Post Red. in Sen. 13, 14.

the satisfaction to see Cato taken in his trap; and received a congratulatory letter upon it from Cæsar, addressed to him in the familiar style of Cæsar to Clodius, which he read publicly to the people, as a proof of the singular intimacy between them. King Ptolemy, in the mean while, as soon as he heard of the law, and of Cato's approach towards Cyprus, put an end to his life by poison, unable to bear the disgrace of losing at once both his crown and his wealth. Cato executed his commission with great fidelity; and returned the year following in a kind of triumph to Rome, with all the king's effects reduced into money, amounting to about a million and a half sterling, which he delivered with great pomp into the public treasury<sup>h</sup>.

This proceeding was severely condemned by Cicero, though he touches it in his public speeches with some tenderness for the sake of Cato, whom he labours to clear from any share of the iniquity. "The commission," says he, "was contrived, not to adorn, but to banish Cato; not offered, but imposed upon him. Why did he then obey it? Just as he has sworn to obey other laws, which he knew to be unjust, that he might not expose himself to the fury of his enemies, and without doing any good, deprive the republic of such a citizen. If he had not submitted to the law, he could not have hindered it; the stain of it would still have stuck upon the republic, and he himself suffered violence for rejecting it, since it would have been a precedent for invalidating all the other acts of that year: he considered, therefore, that since the scandal of it could not be avoided, he was the person the best qualified to draw good out of evil, and to serve his country well, though in a bad cause<sup>i</sup>." But howsoever this may colour, it cannot justify Cato's conduct, who valued himself highly upon his Cyprian transactions, and for the sake of that commission was drawn in, as Clodius expected, to support the authority from which it flowed, and to maintain the legality of Clodius's tribunate, in some warm debates even with Cicero himself<sup>k</sup>.

Among the other laws made by Clodius, there was one likewise to give relief to the private members of corporate towns, against the public injuries of their communities. The purpose of it was specious, but the real design, to screen a creature of his own, one Merula, of Anagnia, who had been punished or driven from his city for some notorious villanies, and who, in return for this service, erected a statue to his patron, on part of the area of Cicero's house, and inscribed it to Clodius, the author of so excellent a law. But as

republica relegavit. [Vell. Pat. ii. 45.] Non illi ornandum M. Catonem, sed relegandum putaverunt: qui in concione palam dixerint, linguam se evellisse Catoni, quæ semper contra extraordinarias potestates libera fuisset.—Quod si ille repudlasset, dubitatis quin ei vis esset allata, cum omnia acta illius anni per illum unum labefactari videretur?—Pro Sext. 28, 29.

Gratulari tibi, quod idem in posterum M. Catonem, tribunatu tuo removisses.—Pro Domo, 9.

<sup>h</sup> Literas in concione recitasti, quas tibi a C. Cæsare missas esse dicebas. CÆSAR PULCHRO. Cum etiam es argumentatus, amoris esse hoc signum, cum nominibus tantum uteretur.—Ibid.

<sup>i</sup> Plutarch. in Catone; Flor. iii. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Pro Sext. 28, 29.

<sup>l</sup> Plutarch. in Catone; Dio, l. xxxix. 100.

Cicero told him afterwards in one of his epistles the place itself where the statue stood, the so memorable an injury, confuted both the lenity of the law and the inscription<sup>l</sup>.

But it is time for us to look after Cicero's flight, who left Rome about the end of March on the eighth of April we find him at Vibo, in the most southern part of Italy, where he spent several days with a friend named Sica. He received the copy of the law made again which after some alteration and correction the limits of his exile to the distance of a hundred miles from Italy<sup>m</sup>. His thoughts hitherto been wholly bent on Sicily; but he was arrived in sight of it, the prætor, C. Velleius, sent him word that he must not set his foot on Sicily. This was a cruel shock to him, and the first of the misery of disgrace—that an old friend had been highly obliged to him<sup>n</sup>, of the party and principles, should refuse him shelter from a calamity which he had drawn upon him by his services to the republic. Speaking afterwards, when it was not his business to speak severely, "See," says he, "the horror of my situation; when all Sicily was coming out to meet me, the prætor, who had often felt the rage of the same tribune, and in the same cause, would not suffer me to come into the island. What say? That Virgilius, such a citizen, and such a man, had lost all benevolence, all remembrance of our common sufferings, all his piety, his humanity, and faith towards me? No such thing: I am afraid how he should singly sustain the weight of that storm which had overpowered our forces<sup>o</sup>."

This unexpected repulse from Sicily obliged him to change his route, and turn back again to Brundisium, in order to pass into Greece: Vibo, therefore, that he might not expose himself to any danger for entertaining him, he was obliged to find no quiet till he could remove beyond the bounds prescribed by the law. This he found himself mistaken, for all the while on his road received him with the most marks of respect: inviting him to take quarters with them, and guarding him as he passed through their territories with all imaginable care and safety to his person. He avoided as much as possible all public places; and he came to Brundisium, would not enter the city, though it expressed the warmest zeal

<sup>l</sup> Legem de injuriis publicis tulisti, Anagnino n. Merula: per gratiam, qui tibi ob eam legem stat in meis aedibus posuit; ut locus ipse in tua tantum legem et inscriptionem statue refelleret. Quæ res nimis multo majori dolori fuit, quam quæ idem illi tor scelera Anagnis fecerat.—Pro Domo, 30.

<sup>m</sup> Allata est nobis rogatio de pernicio mea, in concione correctum est, audieramus esse ejusmodi, ut in quadringenta millia liceret esse—statim iter Brundisium contuli—ne et Sica, apud quem eram, periret. Att. iii. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Plutarch. in Cic.

<sup>o</sup> Siciliam petivi animo, quæ et ipsa erat mihi domus una, conjuncta; et obtinebatur a Virgilio: me uno vel maxime tum vetusta amicitia, tum mea collegia, tum republica sociarat. Vide nunc et temporum illorum. Cum ipsa pene insula in obviam ferre vellet, prætor ille ejusdem tribus concionibus propter eandem republicæ causam vexatus, nihil amplius dico, nisi me in Siciliam noluit, &c.—Pro Cn. Plancio, 40.

service, and offered to run all hazards in his defence\*.

In this interval, he was pressing Atticus in every letter, and in the most moving terms, to come to him; and when he removed from Vibo, gave him daily intelligence of all his stages, that he might still know where to find him, taking it for granted that he would not fail to follow him<sup>4</sup>. But Atticus seems to have given him no answer on this head, nor to have had any thoughts of stirring from Rome. He was persuaded, perhaps, that his company abroad could be of no other use to him than to give some little relief to his present chagrin; whereas his continuance in the city might be of the greatest, not only in relieving, but removing his calamity, and procuring his restoration: or we may imagine, what his character seems to suggest, that though he had a greater love for Cicero than for any man, yet it was always with an exception of not involving himself in the distress of his friend, or disturbing the tranquillity of his life by taking any share of another's misery; and that he was following only the dictates of his temper and principles in sparing himself a trouble which would have made him suffer more than his philosophy could easily bear. But whatever was the cause, it gave a fresh mortification to Cicero, who, in a letter upon it, says, "I made no doubt but that I should see you at Tarentum or Brundisium: it would have been convenient for many reasons; and above all, for my design of spending some time with you in Epirus, and regulating all my measures by your advice: but since it has not happened as I wished, I shall add this also to the great number of my other afflictions<sup>5</sup>." He was now lodged in the villa of M. Lenius Flaccus, not far from the walls of Brundisium, where he arrived on the seventeenth of April, and on the last of the same month embarked for Dyrrhachium. In his account of himself to his wife—"I spent thirteen days," says he, "with Flaccus, who for my sake slighted the risk of his fortunes and life; nor was deterred by the penalty of the law from performing towards me all the rights of friendship and hospitality: I wish that it may ever be in my power to make him a proper return; I am sure that I shall always think myself obliged to do it<sup>6</sup>."

During his stay with Flaccus, he was in no small perplexity about the choice of a convenient place

for his residence abroad: Atticus offered him his house in Epirus; which was a castle of some strength, and likely to afford him a secure retreat. But since Atticus could not attend him thither in person, he dropped all thoughts of that, and was inclined to go to Athens; till he was informed, that it would be dangerous for him to travel into that part of Greece; where all those who had been banished for Catiline's conspiracy, and especially Autronius, then resided; who would have had some comfort in their exile to revenge themselves on the author of their misery, if they could have caught him<sup>7</sup>.

Plutarch tells us, that in sailing out of Brundisium, the wind, which was fair, changed of a sudden, and drove him back again; and when he passed over to Dyrrhachium in the second attempt, that there happened an earthquake and a great storm, immediately after his landing; from which the soothsayers foretold, that his stay abroad would not be long. But it is strange, that a writer so fond of prodigies, which nobody else takes notice of, should omit the story of Cicero's dream, which was more to his purpose, and is related by Cicero himself: "That in one of the stages of his flight, being lodged in the villa of a friend, after he had lain restless and wakeful a great part of the night, he fell into a sound sleep near break of day, and when he awoke about eight in the morning, told his dream to those round him: That as he seemed to be wandering disconsolate in a lonely place, C. Marius, with his fasces wreathed with laurel, accosted him, and demanded, why he was so melancholy: and when he answered, that he was driven out of his country by violence; Marius took him by the hand, and bidding him be of courage, ordered the next licitor to conduct him into his monument; telling him, that there he should find safety: upon this, the company presently cried out, that he would have a quick and glorious return<sup>8</sup>." All which was exactly fulfilled; for his restoration was decreed in a certain temple built by Marius, and for that reason called Marius's Monument; where the senate happened to be assembled on that occasion<sup>9</sup>.

This dream was much talked of in the family, and Cicero himself, in that season of his dejection, seemed to be pleased with it; and on the first news of the decree's passing in Marius's monument, declared, that nothing could be more divine; yet in disputing afterwards on the nature of dreams, hæc perpeti, si acciderent, maluit, quam custodiam mei capitis dimittere.—Pro Plancio, 41.

Nos Brundisii apud M. Lenium Flaccum dies xiii. fuimus, virum optimum: qui periculum fortunarum et capitis sui præ mea salute neglexit: neque legis improbitatæ pena deductus est, quo minus hospitii et amicitie jus, officiumque præstaret. Huic utinam gratiam aliquando referre possimus; habebimus quidem semper.—Ep. Fam. xiv. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Quod me rogas et hortaris, ut apud te in Epiro sim; voluntas tua mihi valde grata est.—Sed itineris causa ut diverterem, primum est devium; deinde ab Autronio et cæteris quadridui; deinde sine te. Nam castellum munitum habitanti mihi prodesset, transeunti non est necessarium. Quod si auderem, Athenas peterem: sane ita cadebat ut vellem. Nunc et nostri hostes ibi sunt, et te non habemus.—Ad Att. iii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> De Divin. i. 28; Val. Max. i. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Valerius Maximus calls this monument of Marius the temple of Jupiter; but it appears from Cicero's account to have been the temple of Honour and Virtue.

H

\* Certe omnia illa municipia, quæ sunt a Vibone Brundisium. In fide mea essent, iter mihi tutum, multis ministrantibus, magno cum suo metu præstiterunt. Brundisium vici, vel potius ad memora accessi. Urbem unam mihi amicumque declinavi, quæ se vel potius exscindi, quam e sua complexa ut eriperet facile pateretur.—Pro Plancio, 41.

<sup>4</sup> Sed te oro, ut ad me Vibonem statim venias.—Si id am forensis mirabor, sed confido te esse facturum.—Ad Att. iii. 1.

Nunc, ut ad te antea scripsi, si ad nos veneris, consilium totum rei capiemus.—Ibid. 2.

Nunc Brundisium versus contuli—nunc tu propterea, ut me consequare, si modo recipiemur. Adhuc invitamur brundisio.—Ibid. 2.

Nihil mihi optatius cadere posse, quam ut tu me quam potissimum consequare.—Ibid. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Nam fuerat mihi dubium, quin te Tarenti aut Brundisii viderem: idque ad multa pertinuit; in eis, et tibi Epiro consteteremus, et de reliquis rebus tuo consilio steterem. Quoniam id non contigit, erit hoc quoque in tempore numerum nostrorum malorum.—Ibid. 6.

<sup>6</sup> In hunc M. Lenii Flacci me contuli: cui cum omnis munus, publicatio bonorum, exilium, mors proponeretur,

he asserts them all to be vain and fantastical, and nothing else but the imperfect traces and confused impressions which our waking thoughts leave upon the mind; that, in his flight therefore, as it was natural for him to think much upon his countryman Marius, who had suffered the same calamity; so that was the cause of his dreaming of him; and that no old woman could be so silly, as to give any credit to dreams, if in the infinite number and variety of them they did not sometimes happen to hit right<sup>7</sup>.

When he came to Dyrrhachium, he found confirmed, what he had heard before in Italy, that Achaia and the neighbouring parts of Greece were possessed by those rebels who had been driven from Rome on Catiline's account. This determined him to go into Macedonia, before they could be informed of his arrival, where his friend, Cn. Plancius, was then questor; who no sooner heard of his landing, than he came to find him at Dyrrhachium; where, out of regard to his present circumstances, and the privacy which he affected, dismissing his officers, and laying aside all the pomp of magistracy, he conducted him with the observance of a private companion to his headquarters at Thessalonica, about the twenty-first of May. L. Appuleius was the prætor or chief governor of the province: but though he was an honest man and Cicero's friend, yet he durst not venture to grant him his protection, or show him any public civility, but contented himself with conniving only at what his questor Plancius did<sup>8</sup>.

While Cicero staid at Dyrrhachium, he received two expresses from his brother Quintus, who was now coming home from Asia, to inform him of his intended route, and to settle the place of their meeting: Quintus's design was, to pass from Ephesus to Athens, and thence by land through Macedonia; and to have an interview with his brother at Thessalonica: but the news which he met with at Athens obliged him to hasten his journey towards Rome, where the faction were preparing to receive him with an impeachment, for the maladministration of his province: nor had Cicero at last resolution enough to see him; being unable to bear the tenderness of such a meeting, and much more the misery of parting; and he was apprehensive, besides, that if they once met, they should not be able to part at all, whilst Quintus's presence at home was necessary to their common interests: so that to avoid one affliction, he was forced (he

<sup>7</sup> Maximeque reliquie earum rerum moventur in animis, et agitantur, de quibus vigilantes aut cogitavimus aut egimus. Ut mihi temporibus illis multum in animo Marius verabatur, recordanti, quam ille gravem suum casum magno animo, quam constanti tulisset. Hanc credo causam de illo somnandi fuisse.—De Divin. ii. 67.

An tu censes ullam anum tam deliram futuram fuisse, ut somnia crederet, nisi ista casu nonnunquam forte temere concurrerent?—Ibid. 68.

<sup>8</sup> Quo cum venissem cognovi, id quod audieram, refertam esse Græciam sceleratissimorum hominum ac nefariorum.—Qui antequam de meo adventu audire potuissem, in Macedoniam ad Planciūque perrexi—nam similis ac me Dyrrhachium attigisse audivit, statim ad me lictoribus dimissis, insignibus abjectis, veste mutata profectus est.—Thessaloniceam me in questoriumque perduxit.—Pro Plancio, 41; Post Red. in Sen. 14.

Hic ego nunc de prætore Macedonia nihil dicam amplius, nisi eum et civem optimum semper et mihi amicū fuisse, sed eadem timuisse quæ ceteros.—Pro Plancio, ibid.

says) to endure another most cruel one shunning the embraces of a brother<sup>9</sup>.

L. Tubero, however, his kinsman, and his brother's lieutenants, paid him a visit return towards Italy, and acquainted what he had learned in passing through that the banished conspirators who were actually forming a plot to seize on him; for which reason he advised him to Asia; where the zeal and affection of the would afford him the safest retreat, be own and his brother's account<sup>10</sup>. Cicero posed to follow this advice and leave M for the prætor Appuleius, though a friend him no encouragement to stay; and T. Piso, his enemy, was coming to the coast the next winter: but all his friends dissuaded his removal to any place more from them; and Plancius treated him so lately, and contrived to make all things seem to him, that he dropped the thoughts of changing quarters. Plancius was in hopes that would be recalled with the expiration of his statorship, and that he should have the returning with him to Rome, to reap the fruits of his fidelity, not only from Cicero's gratitude, but the favour of the senate and people<sup>11</sup>. The inconvenience that Cicero found in his situation, was the number of soldiers and of people, who frequented the place on business with the questor. For he was and dejected by his misfortune, that the cities of Greece were offering their services, compliments, and striving to do him all the honours<sup>12</sup>, yet he refused to see all courtiers, was so shy of the public, that he could endure the light<sup>13</sup>.

For it cannot be denied, that, in this situation, he did not behave himself with the modesty which might reasonably be expected in one who had borne so glorious a part in public; conscious of his integrity, and of the cause of his country: for his letters were filled with such lamentable expressions of grief and despair, that his best friends,

<sup>9</sup> Quintus frater cum ex Asia venisset ad Mal. et Athenas venisset ibid. valde fuit ei prae se quid abeas acciperet calamitatis, si quis qui contentus nostris malis non esset. Id malum proferre Romam, quam ad me venire dicam enim quod verum est,—animum inducere ut aut illum amantissimum meum, mollissimum in morere aspicerem—atque etiam illud timore profecto accidisset, ne a me digredi non poscerbitatis eventum altera acerbitate non videretur.—Ad Att. iii. 9; Ad Quint. Frat. i. 3.

<sup>10</sup> Cum ad me L. Tubero, meus necessarius meo legatus fuisset, decedens ex Asia venisset insidias, quas mihi paratas ab exulibus audierat, animo amictissimo detulisset. In Asiam propter ejus provinciam mecum et cum fratre studium.—Pro Plancio, 41.

<sup>11</sup> Plancius, homo officiosissimus, me cupit et adhuc retinet—sperat posse fieri, ut mecum decedat.—Ep. Fam. xiv. 1.

<sup>12</sup> Longius, quam ita vobis placet, non discedat. Me adhuc Plancius liberalitate sua retinet—est injecta, non eadem, quæ mihi, posse nos unum quam sibi magno honori sperat fore.—Ad Att. Plutarch. in Cic.

<sup>13</sup> Odi enim celebritatem, fugio homines, lucum vix possum.—Ad Att. iii. 7.

his wife, was forced to admonish him sometimes, to rouse his courage<sup>a</sup>, and remember his former character. Atticus was constantly putting him in mind of it; and sent him word of a report, that was brought to Rome by one of Crassus's freedmen, that his affliction had disordered his senses: to which he answered, that his mind was still sound, and wished only that it had been always so, when he placed his confidence on those who perfidiously abused it to his ruin<sup>b</sup>.

But these remonstrances did not please him; he thought them unkind and unseasonable, as he intimates in several of his letters, where he expresses himself very movingly on this subject. "As to your chiding me (says he) so often and so severely, for being too much dejected; what misery is there, I pray you, so grievous, which I do not feel in my present calamity? Did any man ever fall from such a height of dignity, in so good a cause, with the advantage of such talents, experience, interest; such support of all honest men? Is it possible for me to forget what I was? Or not to feel what I am? From what honour, what glory I am driven? From what children? What fortunes? What a brother? Whom, though I love and have ever loved better than myself, yet (that you may perceive what a new sort of affliction I suffer) I refused to see; that I might neither augment my own grief by the sight of his, nor offer myself to him thus ruined, whom he had left so flourishing: I omit many other things intolerable to me: for I am hindered by my tears: tell me then, whether I am still to be reproached for grieving; or for suffering myself rather to be deprived of what I ought never to have parted with but with my life; which I might easily have prevented, if some perfidious friends had not urged me to my ruin within my own walls," &c.<sup>b</sup> In another letter: "Continue (says he) to assist me, as you do, with your endeavours, your advice, and your interest; but spare yourself the pains of comforting, and much more of chiding me: for when you do this, I cannot help charging it to your want of love and concern for me; whom I imagine to be so afflicted with my misfortune, as to be inconsolable even yourself<sup>c</sup>."

He was now indeed attacked in his weakest part; the only place in which he was vulnerable: to have been as great in affliction as he was in prosperity, would have been a perfection not given to man: yet this very weakness flowed from a source which rendered him the more amiable in all the other parts of life; and the same tenderness of disposition which made him love his friends, his children, his country, more passionately than other men,

made him feel the loss of them more sensibly: "I have twice (says he) saved the republic; once with glory; a second time with misery: for I will never deny myself to be a man; or brag of bearing the loss of a brother, children, wife, country, without sorrow.—For what thanks had been due to me for quitting what I did not value?" In another speech: "I own my grief to have been extremely great; nor do I pretend to that wisdom, which those expected from me, who gave out, that I was too much broken by my affliction: for such a hardness of mind, as of body, which does not feel pain, is a stupidity, rather than a virtue.—I am not one of those to whom all things are indifferent; but love myself and my friends as our common humanity requires; and he who, for the public good, parts with what he holds the dearest, gives the highest proof of love to his country<sup>d</sup>."

There was another consideration which added no small sting to his affliction; to reflect, as he often does, not only on what he had lost, but how he had lost it, by his own fault; in suffering himself to be imposed upon and deluded by false and envious friends. This he frequently touches upon in a strain which shows that it galled him very severely: "Though my grief (says he) is incredible, yet I am not disturbed so much by the misery of what I feel, as the recollection of my fault,—Wherefore, when you hear how much I am afflicted, imagine that I am suffering the punishment of my folly, not of the event; for having trusted too much to one whom I did not take to be a rascal<sup>e</sup>." It must needs be cruelly mortifying to one of his temper; nicely tender of his reputation, and passionately fond of glory; to impute his calamity to his own blunders, and fancy himself the dupe of men not so wise as himself: yet after all, it may reasonably be questioned, whether his inquietude of this sort, was not owing rather to the jealous and querulous nature of affliction itself, than to any real foundation of truth: for Atticus would never allow his suspicions to be just, not even against Hortensius, where they seem to lie the heaviest<sup>f</sup>. This is the substance of what Cicero himself says,

<sup>k</sup> Unus bis rempublicam servavi, semel gloria, iterum ærumna mea. Neque enim in hoc me hominem esse inficiabor unquam; ut me optimo fratre, carissimis liberis, fidelissima conjuge, vestro conspectu, patria, hoc honoris gradu sine dolore caruisse glorier. Quod si fecissem, quod a me beneficium haberetis, cum pro vobis ea, quæ mihi essent vilis, reliquissem.—Pro Sext. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Accepi magnum atque incredibilem dolorem: non nego: neque istam mihi a scilicet sapientiam, quam nonnulli in me requirebant, qui me animo nimis fracto et afflictio esse loquebantur—eamque animi duritiem, sicut corporis, quod cum uritur non sentit, stuporem potius, quam virtutem putarem—non tam sapiens quam il, qui nihil curant, sed tam amans tuorum ac tui, quam communis humanitas postulat—qui autem ea relinquit reipublice causa, a quibus summo cum dolore divellitur, ei patria cara est.—Pro Domo, 36, 37.

<sup>m</sup> Et si incredibilem calamitatem afflictus sum, tamen non tam est ex miseria, quam ex culpæ nostræ recordatione—quare cum me afflictum et confectum luctu audies, existimato me stultitiæ meæ penam ferre gravius, quam eventi; quod ei crediderim, quem nefarium esse non putarim.—Ad Att. iii. 8; vide 9, 14, 15, 19, &c.

<sup>n</sup> Nam quod purgas eos, quos ego mihi scripsi invidisse, et in eis Catonem: ego vero tantum illum puto a scelere isto afuisse, ut maxime doleam plus apud me simulationem aliorum, quam istius fidem valuisse. Cæteri, quos purgas, debent mihi purgati esse, tibi si sunt.—Ibid. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Tu quod me hortaris, ut animo anim magno, &c.—Ep. Fam. xiv. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Nam quod scribis te audire, me etiam mentis errore ac dolore affici: mihi vero mens integra est, atque utinam non in periculo fuisset, cum ego is, quibus salutem meam curamque esse arbitrabar, inimicissimis, crudelissimisque sum.—Ad Att. iii. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Accepi quatuor epistolas a te missas; unam, qua me deprecas, ut sim firmitior; alteram, qua Crassi libertum als tibi de mea sollicitudine macieque narrares.—Ibid. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Ad Att. iii. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Tu me, ut facis, opera, consilio, gratia juva: consolari jam desine: objurgare vero noli: quod cum facis, ego tuum amorem et dolorem desidero; quem ita affectum mea mensura esse arbitror, ut te ipsum nemo consolari potest.—Ibid. 11.



to excuse the excess of his grief; and the only excuse indeed which can be made for him; that he did not pretend to be a stoic, nor aspire to the character of a hero: yet we see some writers labouring to defend him even against himself; and endeavouring to persuade us, that all this air of dejection and despair was wholly feigned and assumed, for the sake of moving compassion, and engaging his friends to exert themselves the more warmly in soliciting his restoration; lest his affliction should destroy him before they could effect it\*.

When he had been gone a little more than two months, his friend Ninnius, the tribune, made a motion in the senate to recal him, and repeal the law of Clodius; to which the whole house readily agreed, with eight of the tribunes, till one of the other two, *Ælius Ligus*, interposed his negative: they proceeded however to a resolution, that no other business should be transacted, till the consuls had actually prepared a new law for that purpose†. About the same time, *Quintus Cicero*, who left Asia on the first of May, arrived at Rome; and was received with great demonstrations of respect, by persons of all ranks, who flocked out to meet him‡. Cicero suffered an additional anxiety on his account, lest the Clodian cabal, by means of the impeachment, which they threatened, should be able to expel him too: especially since Clodius's brother *Appius* was the prætor whose lot it was to sit on those trials§. But Clodius was now losing ground apace; being grown so insolent on his late success, that even his friends could not bear him any longer: for having banished Cicero, and sent Cato out of his way, he began to fancy himself a match for Pompey; by whose help, or connivance at least, he had acquired all his power; and, in open defiance of him, seized by stratagem into his hands the son of king *Tigranes*, whom Pompey had brought with him from the East, and kept a prisoner at Rome, in the custody of *Flavius* the prætor; and instead of delivering him up, when Pompey demanded him, undertook, for a large sum of money, to give him his liberty and send him home. This however did not pass without a sharp engagement between him and *Flavius*, "who marched out of Rome, with a body of men well armed, to recover *Tigranes* by force: but Clodius proved too strong for him; and killed a great part of his company, and among them *Papirius*, a Roman knight of Pompey's intimate acquaintance, while *Flavius* also himself had some difficulty to escape with life¶."

\* Absens potius se dolere simulavit, ut suos, quod diximus, magis commoveret: et præsens item se doluisse simulavit, ut vir prudentissimus, scenæ, quod aiunt, serviret.—*Corradi Quæstura*, p. 291.

† Decrevit senatus frequens de meo reditu Kal. Jun. dissente nullo, referente L. Ninnio.—*Intercessit Ligus iste necio qui, additamentum inimicorum meorum.—Omnia senatus rejiciebat, nisi de me primum consules retulissent.*—*Pro Sext.* 31.

‡ Non multo post discessum meum me universal revocavisti referente L. Ninnio.—*Post Red.* In Sen. 2.

§ Huic ad urbem venienti tota obviam civitas cum lacrymis, gemituque processerat.—*Pro Sext.* 31.

¶ Mihi etiam unum de malis in metu est, fratris miseri negotium.—*Ad Att.* lli. 8.

De Quinto fratre nuntii nobis tristes—sane sum in meo infinito morore sollicitus, et eo magis, quod *Appii* quæstio est.—*Ibid.* 17.

\* Me expulso, Catone amandato, in eum ipsum se convertit, quo auctore, quo adjutore, in conclusionibus ea, que

This affront roused Pompey to think of *re* Cicero; as well to correct the arrogance of *Cl* as to retrieve his credit, and ingratiate himself to the senate and people: he dropped some of his inclination to Cicero's friends, and partly to *Atticus*, who presently gave him part agreeable news: upon which, Cicero, though had no opinion of Pompey's sincerity, was raged to write to him; and sent a copy letter to *Atticus*, telling him at the same that if Pompey could digest the affront, which had received in the case of *Tigranes*, he despair of his being moved by anything'. likewise, who had a particular intimacy, Pompey desired *Atticus* to let Cicero know Pompey would certainly enter into his cause soon as he heard from *Cæsar*, which he expected to do every day. This intelligence, from an author, raised Cicero's hopes, till finding effects of it for a considerable time, he began to apprehend, that there was either nothing at it, or that *Cæsar's* answer was averse, and had an end to it\*. The fact however shows an extraordinary deference Pompey paid to that he would not take a step in this at Rome, without sending first to Gaul, to him about it.

The city was alarmed at the same time rumour of a second plot against Pompey's life to be contrived by Clodius; one of whose was seized at the door of the senate with a which his master had given him, as he came to stab Pompey: which, being accompanied many daring attacks on Pompey's person, Clodius's mob, made him resolve to retire from the senate and the forum, till Clodius was out of tribunate, and shut himself up in his own whither he was still pursued, and actually taken by one of Clodius's freedmen, *Damio*. An so audacious could not be overlooked by the magistrates, who came out with all their forces to drive away *Damio*; upon which a general engagement ensued, where *Gabinus* (as Cicero) "was forced to break his league with Clodi

gerebat, omnia, quæque gesserat, se fecisse et facere Cn. Pompeium—diutius furori suo veniam datur arbitratur. Qui ex ejus custodia per insidiam amicum filium, hostem captivum surripisset; et e virum fortissimum laceisset. Speravit isdem cum illo posse confugere, quibuscum ego noluisse periculo dimicare.—*Pro Domo*, 25.

Ad quantum ab urbe lapidem pugna facta est multi ex utraque parte ceciderunt; plures tamen Flavii, inter quos M. Papirius, eques Romanus canus, familiaris Pompeio. Flavius sine comite vix perfergit.—*Ascon.* in *Milon.* 14.

† Sermo enim tuum et Pompeii cognovi ex tui Motum in republica non tantum impendere videtur tu aut vides, aut ad me consolandum afferendum neglecto sublata sunt omnia.—*Literarum ex quas ad Pompeium scripsi, misi tibi.*—*Ad Att.* lli. Pompeium etiam simulatorem puto.—*Ad Qui* i. 3.

Ex literis tuis plenus sum expectatione de I quidam de nobis velit, aut ostendat.—*Si tibi studeas, qui sperem, facio tuo jussu.*—*Ad Att.* lli. 1.

\* Expectationem nobis non parvam attulerat scripseras Varronem tibi pro amicitia confirmasse nostram Pompeium certe suscepturum; et simul. literæ, quas expectaret, remissæ essent, auctore daturum. Utrum id nihil fuit, an adversare sunt literæ?—*Ibid.* 18.

fight for Pompey; at first faintly and unwillingly, but at last heartily; while Piso, more religious, stood firm to his contract, and fought on Clodius' side, till his fasces were broken, and he himself wounded, and forced to run away<sup>a</sup>."

Whether any design was really formed against Pompey's life, or the story was contrived to serve his present views, it seems probable at least that his fears were feigned, and the danger too contemptible to give him any just apprehension; but the shutting himself up at home made an impression upon the vulgar, and furnished a better pretence for turning so quick upon Clodius, and quelling that insolence which he himself had raised: for this was the constant tenor of his politics, to give a free course to the public disorders, for the sake of displaying his own importance to more advantage; that when the storm was at the height, he might appear at last in the scene, like a deity of the theatre, and reduce all again to order; expecting still, that the people, tired and harassed by these perpetual tumults, would be forced to create him dictator, for settling the quiet of the city.

The consuls elect were, P. Cornelius Lentulus, and Q. Metellus Nepos: the first was Cicero's warm friend, the second his old enemy; the same who put that affront upon him on laying down his consulship: his promotion therefore was a great discouragement to Cicero, who took it for granted that he would employ all his power to obstruct his return; and reflected, as he tells us, "that, though it was a great thing to drive him out, yet, as there were many who hated, and more who envied him, it would not be difficult to keep him out<sup>b</sup>." But Metellus, perceiving which way Pompey's inclination and Caesar's also was turning, found reason to change his mind, or at least to dissemble it; and promised, not only to give his consent, but his assistance, to Cicero's restoration. His colleague, Lentulus, in the mean while, was no sooner elected, than he revived the late motion of Ninnius, and proposed a vote to recal Cicero; and when Clodius interrupted him and recited that part of his law which made it criminal to move anything about it, Lentulus declared it to be no law, but a mere proscription, and act of violence<sup>c</sup>. This alarmed Clodius, and obliged him to exert all his arts to support the validity of the law; he threatened ruin and destruction to all who should dare to oppose it; and to imprint the greater terror, fixed up on the doors of the senate-house, that clause which prohibited all men to speak or act in

any manner for Cicero's return, on pain of being treated as enemies. This gave a farther disquiet to Cicero, lest it should dishearten his active friends, and furnish an excuse to the indolent for doing nothing: he insinuates therefore to Atticus what might be said to obviate it; "that all such clauses were only bugbears, without any real force; or otherwise no law could ever be abrogated; and whatever effect this was intended to have, that it must needs fall of course with the law itself<sup>d</sup>."

In this anxious state of his mind, jealous of everything that could hurt, and catching at everything that could help him, another little incident happened, which gave him a fresh cause of uneasiness: for some of his enemies had published an invective oration, drawn up by him for the entertainment only of his intimate friends, against some eminent senator, not named, but generally supposed to be Curio; the father, who was now disposed and engaged to serve him: he was surprised and concerned, that the oration was made public; and his instructions upon it to Atticus are somewhat curious; and show how much he was struck with the apprehension of losing so powerful a friend. "You have stunned me," says he, "with the news of the oration's being published: heal the wound, as you promise, if you possibly can: I wrote it long ago in anger, after he had first written against me; but had suppressed it so carefully that I never dreamed of its getting abroad, nor can imagine how it slipped out: but since, as fortune would have it, I never had a word with him in person, and it is written more negligently than my other orations usually are; I cannot but think that you may disown it, and prove it not to be mine: pray take care of this, if you see any hopes for me; if not, there is the less reason to trouble myself about it<sup>e</sup>."

His principal agents and solicitors at Rome were, his brother Quintus, his wife Terentia, his son-in-law Piso, Atticus, and Sextius. But the brother and the wife, being both of them naturally peevish, seem to have given him some additional disquiet, by their mutual complaints against each other; which obliged him to admonish them gently in his letters, that since their friends were so few, they ought to live more amicably among themselves<sup>f</sup>.

Terentia however bore a very considerable part of the whole affair; and instead of being daunted by the depression of the family, and the ruin of their fortunes, seems to have been animated rather the more to withstand the violences of their enemies, and procure her husband's restoration. But one

<sup>a</sup> Cum hæc non possent diutius jam sustinere, inlitter consilium de interitu Cn. Pompeii: quo patefacto, ferroque deprehensus, ille inclusus domi tandiu fuit, quamdiu inimici meos in tribunatu. — Post Sert. 32.

<sup>b</sup> Deprehensus denique cum ferro ad senatum is, quem ad Cn. Pompeium intermedium collocatum fuisse constabat. — In Pison. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Cum tamen — Gabinius collegit ipse as vix: et contra eum Clodium, primum simulate; deinde non libenter; ad extremum tamen pro Cn. Pompeio vere, vehementerque pugnavit. — Tu tamen homo religiosus et sanctus, fœdus frangere nolueris! — Itaque in illo tumultu fracti fasces, ictus ipse, quotidie tela, lapides, fuge. — Ibid.

<sup>d</sup> Inimici sunt multi, invidi pene omnes. Ejicere nos nunquam fuit, excludere facile est. — Ep. Fam. xiv. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Cum a tribuno plebis vetaretur, cum præclarum caput antaretur, ne quis ad vos referret — totam illam, ut ante dicit, proscriptionem, non legem putavit. — Post Red. in Sen. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Tute scripseris, quoddam caput legis Clodium in curiæ poste fixisse, ne referri, neve dici liceret. — Ad Att. iii. 15.

Sed vides nunquam esse observatas sanctiones earum legum, quæ abrogarentur. Nam si id esset, nulla fere abrogari posset: — sed cum lex abrogatur, illud ipsum abrogatur, quo non eam abrogari oportet. — Ibid. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Percussisti autem me de oratione prolata: cui vulneri, ut scribis, medere, si quid potes. Scripsi equidem olim iratus, quod ille prior scripserat: sed ita compresseram, ut nunquam manaturum putarem. Quo modo excluderit nescio. Sed quia nunquam accidit, ut cum eo verbo uno concortarem; et quia scripta mihi videtur negligentius, quam cæteræ, puto posse præbari non esse meam. Id, si putas me posse sanari, cures velim: sin plane peris, minus laboro. — Ad Att. iii. 12.

<sup>c</sup> De Quinto fratre nihil ego te accusavi, sed vos, cum præsertim tam pauci estis, volui esse quam conjunctissimos. — Ep. Fam. xiv. 1.

of Cicero's letters to her in these unhappy circumstances will give the clearest view of her character, and the spirit with which she acted.

*"Cicero to Terentia."*

"Do not imagine that I write longer letters to any one than to you, unless it be when I receive a long one from somebody else, which I find myself obliged to answer. For I have nothing either to write, nor in my present situation employ myself on anything that is more troublesome to me; and when it is to you and our dear Tulliola, I cannot write without a flood of tears. For I see you the most wretched of women, whom I wished always to see the happiest, and ought to have made so; as I should have done, if I had not been so great a coward. I am extremely sensible of Piso's services to us; have exhorted him, as well as I could, and thanked him as I ought. Your hopes, I perceive, are in the new tribunes: that will be effectual, if Pompey concur with them: but I am afraid still of Crassus. You do everything for me, I see, with the utmost courage and affection: nor do I wonder at it; but lament our unhappy fate, that my miseries can only be relieved by your suffering still greater: for our good friend P. Valerius wrote me word, what I could not read without bursting into tears, how you were dragged from the temple of Vesta to the Valerian Bank. Alas, my light, my darling, to whom all the world used to sue for help! that you, my dear Terentia, should be thus insulted; thus oppressed with grief and distress! and that I should be the cause of it; I, who have preserved so many others, that we ourselves should be undone! As to what you write about the house, that is, about the area; I shall then take myself to be restored, when that shall be restored to us. But those things are not in our power. What affects me more nearly is, that when so great an expense is necessary, it should all lie upon you, who are so miserably stripped and plundered already. If we live to see an end of these troubles, we shall repair all the rest. But if the same fortune must ever depress us, will you throw away the poor remains that are left for your subsistence? For God's sake, my dear life, let others supply the money, who are able, if they are willing: and if you love me, do nothing that can hurt your health, which is already so impaired. For you are perpetually in my thoughts both day and night. I see that you decline no sort of trouble; but am afraid, how you will sustain it. Yet the whole affair depends on you. Pay the first regard therefore to your health, that we may attain the end of all your wishes, and your labours. I know not whom to write to, except to those who write to me, or of whom you send me some good account. I will not remove to a greater distance, since you are against it; but would have you write to me as often as possible, especially if you have any hopes that are well grounded. Adieu, my dear love, adieu. The 5th of October from Thessalonica."

Terentia had a particular estate of her own, not obnoxious to Clodius's law, which she was now offering to sale, for a supply of their present necessities: this is what Cicero refers to, where he entreats her, not to throw away the small remains of her fortunes; which he presses still more warmly in another letter, putting her in mind, "that if

their friends did not fail in their duty, she not want money; and if they did, that he would do but little towards making them; he implores her therefore not to ruin the who, if there was anything left to keep him want, would, with a moderate share of virt good fortune, easily recover the rest<sup>d</sup>." Th in-law, Piso, was extremely affectionate and in performing all good offices both to his ba father and the family; and resigned the qu ship of Pontus and Bithynia, on purpose to them the more effectually by his preser Rome: Cicero makes frequent acknowledgn his kindness and generosity; "Piso's hun virtue and love for us all is so great," sa "that nothing can exceed it; the gods gra it may one day be a pleasure, I am sure always be an honour, to him<sup>e</sup>."

Atticus likewise supplied them liberally money: he had already furnished Cicero, f exigences of his flight, with above 2000 p and upon succeeding to the great estate uncle Cæcilius, whose name he now assumed him a fresh offer of his purse<sup>f</sup>: yet his cond not wholly satisfy Cicero; who thought hi cold and remiss in his service; and fancie it flowed from some secret resentment, for never received from him, in his flourishing dition, any beneficial proofs of his friendsh order therefore to rouse his zeal, he took o to promise him, in one of his letters, that w reason he had to complain on that score, it all be made up to him, if he lived to return fortune," says he, "ever restore me to my co it shall be my special care, that you, above friends, have cause to rejoice at it: and t hitherto, I confess, you have reaped but

<sup>d</sup> Tantum scribo, si erunt in officio amici, pecun deorit, si non erunt, tu efficere tua pecunia non Per fortunas miseras nostras, vide ne puerum pe perdamus: cui si aliquid erit, ne egeat, mediocri opus est, et mediocri fortuna, ut cætera consequ Ibid.

<sup>e</sup> Qui Pontum et Bithyniam quæstor pro mea neglectis.—Post Red. in Sen. 15.

Pisonis humanitas, virtus, amor in nos omnes est, ut nihil supra esse possit. Utinam ea res ei vo sit, gloriæ quidem video fore.—Ep. Fam. xiv. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Cicero, ex patria fugienti H. S. ducenta et qu ginta millia donavit.—Corn. Nep. Vit. Att. 4.

Quod te in tanta hereditate ab omni occupation disti, valde mihi gratum est. Quod facultates t meam salutem polliceris, ut omnibus rebus a t cæteros juver, id quantum sit presidium video.— iiii. 20.

This Cæcilius, Atticus's uncle, was a famous ch usurer, sometimes mentioned in Cicero's letter: adopted Atticus by his will, and left him three-fou his estate, which amounted to above 80,000*l*. sterli had raised this great fortune by the favour chiefly of lus, whom he flattered to the last with a promise of r him his heir, yet left the bulk of his estate to Attic had been very observant of his humour: for which added to his notorious avarice and extortion, he seized his dead body, and dragged it infamously ab streets. [Val. Max. vii. 8.] Cicero, congratulating upon his adoption, addresses his letter to Q. Cæcili F. Pomponianus, Atticus. For in assuming the n the Adopter, it was usual to add also their own name, though changed in its termination from Pom to Pomponianus, to preserve the memory of the extraction: to which some added also the surna Cicero does in the present case.—Ad Att. iii. 20.

benefit from my kindness; I will manage so for the future, that whenever I am restored, you shall find yourself as dear to me as my brother and my children: if I have been wanting therefore in my duty to you, or rather, since I have been wanting, pray pardon me; for I have been much more wanting to myself." But Atticus begged of him to lay aside all such fancies, and assured him, that there was not the least ground for them; and that he had never been disgusted by anything, which he had either done, or neglected to do for him; entreating him to be perfectly easy on that head, and to depend always on his best services, without giving himself the trouble, even of reminding him<sup>1</sup>. Yet after all, the suspicion itself, as it comes from one who knew Atticus so perfectly, seems to leave some little blot upon his character: but whatever cause there might be for it, it is certain, that Cicero at least was as good as his word, and by the care which he took after his return to celebrate Atticus's name in all his writings, has left the most illustrious testimony to posterity of his sincere esteem and affection for him.

Sextius was one of the tribunes elect; and being entirely devoted to Cicero, took the trouble of a journey into Gaul, to solicit Caesar's consent to his restoration; which though he obtained, as well by his own intercession as by Pompey's letters, yet it seems to have been with certain limitations not agreeable to Cicero: for on Sextius's return to Rome, when he drew up the copy of a law which he intended to propose upon his entrance into office; conformable, as we may imagine, to the conditions stipulated with Caesar; Cicero greatly disliked it; as being too general, and without the mention even of his name, nor providing sufficiently either for his dignity, or the restitution of his estate; so that he desires Atticus to take care to get it amended by Sextius<sup>1</sup>.

The old tribunes, in the mean while, eight of whom were Cicero's friends, resolved to make one effort more to obtain a law in his favour, which they jointly offered to the people on the twenty-eighth of October: but Cicero was much more displeased with this than with Sextius's: it consisted of three articles; the first of which restored him only to his former rank, but not to his estate: the second was only matter of form, to indemnify the proposers of it: the third enacted, "that if there was anything in it which was prohibited to be promulgated by any former law, particularly by that of Clodius, or which involved the author of such promulgation in any fine or penalty, that in

such case it should have no effect." Cicero was surprised, that his friends could be induced to propose such an act, "which seemed to be against him, and to confirm that clause of the Clodian law which made it penal to move anything for him; whereas no clauses of that kind had ever been regarded, or thought to have any special force, but fell of course when the laws themselves were repealed: he observes, "that it was an ugly precedent for the succeeding tribunes, if they should happen to have any scruples; and that Clodius had already taken the advantage of it, when in a speech to the people, on the third of November, he declared, that this act of the tribunes was a proper lesson to their successors, to let them see how far their power extended." He desires Atticus therefore "to find out who was the contriver of it, and how Ninnius and the rest came to be so much overseen as not to be aware of the consequences of it."

The most probable solution of it is, that these tribunes hoped to carry their point with less difficulty, by paying this deference to Clodius's law, the validity of which was acknowledged by Cato, and several others of the principal citizens; and they were induced to make this push for it before they quitted their office, from a persuasion, that if Cicero was once restored, on any terms, or with what restrictions soever, the rest would follow of course; and that the recovery of his dignity would necessarily draw after it everything else that was wanted. Cicero seems to have been sensible of it himself on second thoughts, as he intimates, in the conclusion of his letter: "I should be sorry," says he, "to have the new tribunes insert such a clause in their law; yet let them insert what they please: if it will but pass and call me home, I shall be content with it."<sup>2</sup> But the only project of a law which he approved, was drawn by his cousin C. Visellius Aculeo, an eminent lawyer of that age, for another of the new tribunes, T. Fadius, who had been his quaestor when he was consul: he advised his friends therefore, if there was any prospect of success, to push forward that law, which entirely pleased him<sup>3</sup>.

In this suspense of his affairs at Rome, the troops, which Piso had provided for his government of Macedonia, began to arrive in great numbers at Thessalonica<sup>4</sup>: this greatly alarmed him, and made him resolve to quit the place without delay: and as it was not advisable to move farther from Italy, he ventured to come still nearer, and turned back again to Dyrrhachium: for though this was within the distance forbidden to him by

<sup>1</sup> Ego, si me aliquando vestri et patrie compotem fore fecerit, certe efficiam, ut maxime latere unus ex amicis meis: meaque officia ac studia, quae parum me luxurum (statendum est enim) sic exequar, ut me apud tibi ac fratri et liberis nostris restitutum putes. Si quid in te peccavi, ac potius quamquam peccavi, ignosce: in me enim ipsum peccavi vehementius.—Ad Att. iii. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Quod me vetas quicquam suspicari accidisse ad amicum tuum, quod secus a me erga te commissum, aut posteritatem videretur, geram tibi morem et liberabor tua cura. Tibi tamen eo plus debeo, quo tua in me humanitas fuerit excelsior, quam in te mea.—Ibid. 20.

<sup>3</sup> Hae interitum tempore, P. Sextius, designatus iter ad C. Cornelia pro mea salute suscepit. Quid egerit, quantum profuerit, nihil ad causam.—Pro Sext. 32.

<sup>4</sup> Reputa Sextii neque dignitatis satis habet nec cautionis. Nam et nominatum ferre oportet, et de bonis diligentius scribi: et id animadvertas velim.—Ad Att. iii. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Quo major est suspicio malitiae alicujus, cum id, quod ad ipsos nihil pertinebat, erat autem contra me, scripserunt. Ut novi tribuni plebis si essent timidiore, multo magis sibi eo capite utendum putarent. Neque id a Clodio praetermissum est, dixit enim in concione ad diem ut. Non. Novemb. hoc capite designatis tribuni plebis praescriptum esse quid liceret. Ut Ninnium et ceteros fugerit investigare velim, et quis attulerit, &c.—Ad Att. iii. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Video enim quosdam clarissimos viros, aliquot locis judicasse, te cum plebe jure agere potuisse.—Pro Domo, 16.

<sup>3</sup> Id caput sane nolim novos tribunos plebis ferre: sed perferam modo quidlibet: uno capite quo revocabor, modo res conficiatur, ero contentus.—Ibid. 23.

<sup>4</sup> Sed si est aliquid in spe, vide legem, quam T. Fadio scripsit Visellius: ea mihi perplacet.—Ibid.

<sup>5</sup> Me adhuc Plancius retinet.—Sed jam cum adventare milites dicerentur, faciendum nobis erit, ut ab eo discedamus.—Ibid. 22.

law, yet he had no reason to apprehend any danger, in a town particularly devoted to him, and which had always been under his special patronage and protection. He came thither on the twenty-fifth of November, and gave notice of his removal to his friends at Rome, by letters of the same date, begun at Thessalonica and finished at Dyrrhachium: which shows the great haste which he thought necessary in making this sudden change of his quarters. Here he received another piece of news which displeased him; "that with the consent and assistance of his managers at Rome, the provinces of the consuls elect had been furnished with money and troops by a decree of the senate:" but in what manner it affected him, and what reason he had to be uneasy at it, will be explained by his own letter upon it to Atticus.

"When you first sent me word," says he, "that the consular provinces had been settled and provided for by your consent; though I was afraid lest it might be attended with some ill consequence, yet I hoped that you had some special reason for it which I could not penetrate: but having since been informed, both by friends and letters, that your conduct is universally condemned, I am extremely disturbed at it; because the little hopes, that were left, seem now to be destroyed: for should the new tribunes quarrel with us upon it, what farther hopes can there be? and they have reason to do so; since they were not consulted in it, though they had undertaken my cause, and have lost by our concession all that influence which they would otherwise have had over it; especially when they declare, that it was for my sake only that they desired the power of furnishing out the consuls; not with design to hinder them, but to secure them to my interest; whereas if the consuls have a mind to be perverse, they may now be so without any risk; yet let them be never so well disposed, can do nothing without the consent of the tribunes. As to what you say, that, if you had not agreed to it, the consuls would have carried their point with the people; that could never have been done against the will of the tribunes: I am afraid, therefore, that we have lost by it the affection of the tribunes; or if that still remains, have lost at least our hold on the consuls. There is another inconvenience still, not less considerable; for that important declaration, as it was represented to me, that the senate would enter into nothing till my affair was settled, is now at an end; and in a case not only unnecessary, but new and unprecedented; for I do not believe, that the provinces of the consuls had ever before been provided for until their entrance into office: but having now broken through that resolution which they had taken in my cause, they are at liberty to proceed to any other business, as they please. It is not however to be wondered at, that my friends, who were applied to, should consent to it; for it was hard for any one, to declare openly against a motion so beneficial to

the two consuls; it was hard, I say, to anything to Lentulus, who has always been my true friend; or to Metellus, who has given me so much humanity; yet I am apprehensive that we have alienated the tribunes and cannot hold the consuls: write me your desire you, what turn this has taken, and how the whole affair stands; and write with your frankness; for I love to know the truth, though it should happen to be disagreeable." The 1 December<sup>4</sup>.

But Atticus, instead of answering this letter rather indeed before he received it, having come to visit his estate in Epirus, took his way through Dyrrhachium, on purpose to see Cicero and explain to him in person the motives of his conduct. Their interview was but short, after they parted, Cicero, upon some negligence, which gave him fresh uneasiness, wrote another letter after him into Epirus, to come back again: "After you left me," says I received letters from Rome, from which I perceived that I must end my days in this calamity; speak the truth, (which you will take in good part) if there had been any hopes of my return, who love me so well, would never have left me in such a city at such a conjuncture: but I say no less I be thought either ungrateful, or to involve my friends too in my ruin: one beg; that you would not fail, as you have your word, to come to me, wherever I shall be, before the first of January<sup>5</sup>."

While he was thus perplexing himself with perpetual fears and suspicions, his cause was proceeding very prosperously at Rome, and seemed to go on with such a train, that it could not be obstructed longer: for the new magistrates, who were sworn in with the new year, were all, except the Appii, supposed to be his friends; while his enemy Clodius was soon to resign his office, which the greatest part of his power depended upon. Clodius himself was sensible of the daily diminution of his credit, through the superior influence of Pompey, who had drawn Caesar away from him, and forced even Gabinus to desert him: so that of rage and despair, and the desire of revenge, he would willingly have dropped the purport of his mission, or consented even to recall him, if he had been persuaded Cicero's friends and the senate to join their forces with him against the triumvir. For this end he produced Bibulus and the augurs in an assembly of the people, and desired of them, "whether it was not unlawful to transact any public business, when any of them were contrary to the auspices?" To which they all answered the affirmative. Then he asked Bibulus, "whether he was not actually observing the heavens, when any of Caesar's laws were proposed to the people?" To which he answered in the affirmative: but he produced a second time by the prætor Appianus, added, "that he took the auspices also in the same manner at the time when Clodius's act of violence was confirmed by the people:" but Clodius he gratified his present revenge, little regarded much it turned against himself; but in that "all Caesar's acts ought to be annulled by the senate, as being contrary to the auspices;"

<sup>4</sup> Dyrrhachium venit quod et libera civitas est, et in me officiosa.—Ep. Fam. xiv. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Nam ego eo nomine sum Dyrrhachii, ut quam celerrime quid agatur, audiam, et sum tuto. Civitas enim hæc semper a me defensa est.—Ibid. 3.

Quod mei studiosos habeo Dyrrhachinos, ad eos perrexî, cum illa superiora Thessalonice scripsissem.—Ad Att. lii. 22; Ep. Fam. xiv. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Ad Att. lii. 24.

<sup>5</sup> Ad Att. lii.

that condition, declared publicly, that "he himself would bring back Cicero, the guardian of the city, on his own shoulders".

In the same fit of revenge, he fell upon the consul Gabinus; and in an assembly of the people, which he called for that purpose, with his head veiled, and a little altar and fire before him, consecrated his whole estate. This had been sometimes done against traitorous citizens, and, when legally performed, had the effect of a confiscation, by making the place and effects ever after sacred and public: but in the present case, it was considered only as an act of madness; and the tribune Ninnius, in ridicule of it, consecrated Clodius's estate in the same form and manner, that whatever efficacy was ascribed to the one, the other might justly challenge the same<sup>1</sup>.

But the expected hour was now come, which put an end to his detestable tribunate: it had been uniform and of a piece from the first to the last; the most infamous and corrupt that Rome had ever seen: there was scarce an office bestowed at home, or any favour granted to a prince, state, or city abroad, but what he openly sold to the best bidder: "The poets (says Cicero) could not feign a Charybdis so voracious as his rapine: he conferred the title of king on those who had it not, and took it away from who had"; and sold the rich priest-hoods of Asia, as the Turks are said to sell the Grecian bishoprics, without regarding whether they were full or vacant, of which Cicero gives us a remarkable instance: "There was a celebrated temple of Cybele, at Pessinus in Phrygia, where that goddess was worshipped with singular devotion, not only by all Asia, but Europe too; and where the Roman generals themselves often used to pay their vows and make their offerings." Her priest was in quiet possession, without any rival pretender, or any complaint against him; yet Clodius, by a law of the people, granted this priesthood to one Brogitarus, a petty sovereign in those parts, to whom he had before given the title of king: "and I shall think him a king indeed," says Cicero, "if ever he be able to pay the purchase money:" but the spoils of the temple were destined to that use, and would soon have been applied to it, if Deiotarus, king of Galatia, a prince of noble character, and a true friend to Rome, had not defeated the impious bargain, by taking the temple into his protection, and maintaining the lawful priest against the intruder, nor suffering Brogitarus,

though his son-in-law, to pollute or touch anything belonging to it<sup>2</sup>.

All the ten new tribunes had solemnly promised to serve Cicero; yet Clodius found means to corrupt two of them, S. Atilius Serranus, and Numerius Quinctius Gracchus, by whose help he was enabled still to make head against Cicero's party, and retard his restoration some time longer: but Piso and Gabinus, perceiving the scene to be opening apace in his favour, and his return to be unavoidable, thought it time to get out of his way, and retire to their several governments, to enjoy the reward of their perfidy: so that they both left Rome with the expiration of their year, and Piso set out for Macedonia, Gabinus for Syria.

On the first of January the new consul Lentulus, after the ceremony of his inauguration, and his first duty paid, as usual, to religion, entered directly into Cicero's affair, and moved the senate for his restoration<sup>3</sup>; while his colleague Metellus declared, with much seeming candour, "that though Cicero and he had been enemies, on account of their different sentiments in politics, yet he would give up his resentments to the authority of the fathers, and the interests of the republic." Upon which L. Cotta, a person of consular and censorian rank, being asked his opinion the first, said, "that nothing had been done against Cicero agreeably to right or law, or the custom of their ancestors: that no citizen could be driven out of the city without a trial; and that the people could not condemn, nor even try a man capitally, but in an assembly of their centuries: that the whole was the effect of violence, turbulent times, and an oppressed republic: that in so strange a revolution and confusion of all things, Cicero had only stepped aside, to provide for his future tranquillity, by declining the impending storm; and since he had freed the republic from no less danger by his absence, than he had done before by his presence, that he ought not only to be restored, but to be adorned with new honours: that what his mad enemy had published against him, was drawn so absurdly both in words and sentiments, that, if

<sup>1</sup> Qui accepta pecunia Pessinuntem ipsum, sedem domiciliumque Matris Deorum vastaria, et Brogitaro, Gallogreco, impuro homini ac nefario, totum illum locum fanumque vendiderit. Sacerdotem ab ipsa aris, pulvinaribusque detraxerit. Quæ reges omnes, qui Asiam Europamque tenuerunt, semper summa religione coluerunt. Quæ majores nostri tam sancta duxerunt, ut—nostri imperatores maximis et periculosis bellis huic deæ vota facerent, eaque in ipso Pessinunte ad illam ipsam principem aram et in illo loco fanoque persolverent.—Putabo regem, si habuerit unde tibi solvat.—Nam cum multa regia sunt in Deiotaro, tum illa maxime, quod tibi nummum nullum dedit.—Quod Pessinuntem per scelus a te violatum, et sacerdote, sacrisque spoliatum recuperavit.—Quod ceremonias ab omni vetustate acceptas a Brogitaro pollui non sinis, mavultque generum suum munere tuo, quam illud fanum antiquitate religionis carere.—Ibid. 13; Pro Sext. 36.

<sup>2</sup> Kalendis Januariis.—P. Lentulus consul—simul ac de solemnî religione retulit, nihil humanarum rerum sibi prius, quam de me agendum judicavit.—Post Red. ad Quir. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Quæ etiam collegæ ejus moderatio de me? Qui cum inimicitias sibi mecum ex republicæ dimensione suscep-tas esse dixisset, eas ac Patribus conscriptis dixit et temporibus republicæ permissurum.—Pro Sext. 32.

<sup>1</sup> Tu tu præcipitante jam et debilitato tribunatu, aspiriorum patronus subito extitisti. Tu M. Bibulum in concione, tu augures produxisti. Te interrogante angures responderunt, eum de cælo servatum sit, cum populo agi non posset—tua denique omnis actio posterioribus mensuravit, omnia, quæ C. Cæsar egisset, quæ contra auspicia consentata, per senatum rescindi oportere. Quod si fieret, diceres, tu tuis humeris me, custodem urbis, in urbem relaturum.—Pro Domo, 15.

<sup>2</sup> Tu, tu, inquam, capite velato, concione advocata, fœdus posito bona tui Gabinii consecrasti in—quid? exemplo tuo bona tua nomine L. Ninnius—consecravit? quod si, quis ad te pertinet, ratum esse negas oportere; ac jura civitatis in præclaro tribunatu tuo, quibus in te conveniunt, recuses, alios evertes.—Pro Domo, 47, 48.

<sup>3</sup> Reges, qui erant, vendidit; qui non erant, appellavit—tum denique tam immanem Charybdim poetæ fingendo expræmere potuerunt, quæ tantos exhaurire gurgites potest, quantas iste prædæ—exsorbuisset.—De Harus. Resp. 2.

it had been enacted in proper form, it could never obtain the force of a law: that since Cicero therefore was expelled by no law, he could not want a law to restore him, but ought to be recalled by a vote of the senate."—Pompey, who spoke next, having highly applauded what Cotta said, added, "that for the sake of Cicero's future quiet, and to prevent all farther trouble from the same quarter, it was his opinion, that the people should have a share in conferring that grace, and their consent be joined also to the authority of the senate." After many others had spoken likewise with great warmth in the defence and praise of Cicero, they all came unanimously into Pompey's opinion, and were proceeding to make a decree upon it, when Serranus the tribune rose up and put a stop to it, not flatly interposing his negative, for he had not the assurance to do that, against such a spirit and unanimity of the senate, but desiring only a night's time to consider of it. This unexpected interruption incensed the whole assembly; some reproached, others entreated him; and his father-in-law, Oppius, threw himself at his feet, to move him to desist: but all that they could get from him was a promise to give way to the decree the next morning; upon which they broke up. "But the tribune (says Cicero) employed the night, not as people fancied he would, in giving back the money which he had taken, but in making a better bargain, and doubling his price; for the next morning, being grown more hardy, he absolutely prohibited the senate from proceeding to any act." This conduct of Serranus surprised Cicero's friends, being not only perfidious and contrary to his engagements, but highly ungrateful to Cicero; who, in his consulship, had been his special encourager and benefactor<sup>b</sup>.

The senate, however, though hindered at present from passing their decree, were too well united, and too strongly supported, to be baffled much longer by the artifices of a faction: they resolved, therefore, without farther delay, to propound a law to the people for Cicero's restoration; and the twenty-second of the month was appointed for the promulgation of it. When the day came, Fabricius, one of Cicero's tribunes, marched out with a strong guard, before it was light, to get possession of the rostra: but Clodius was too early for him: and having seized all the posts and avenues of the forum, was prepared to give him a warm reception:

<sup>a</sup> Tum princeps rogatus sententiam L. Cotta, dixit.—Nihil de me actum esse jure, nihil more majorem, nihil legibus, &c. Quare me, qui nulla lege abessem, non restitui lege, sed senatus auctoritate oportere.—

Post eum rogatus sententiam Cn. Pompeius, approbata, laudatque Cottæ sententia, dixit, esse otii mei causa, ut omni populari concertatione defungerer, censere; ut ad senatus auctoritatem populi quoque Romani beneficium adjungeretur. Cum omnes certatim, aliusque alio gravius de mea salute dixisset, fletique sine ulla varietate discessio: surrexit Atilius; nec ausus est, cum esset emptus, intercedere; noctem sibi ad deliberandum postulavit. Clamor senatus, querelæ, preces, socer ad pedes abjectus. Ille, se affirmare postero die moram nullam esse facturum. Creditum est; discessum est: illi interea deliberatori merces, interposita nocte, duplicata est.—Pro Sext. 34.

Deliberatio non in reddenda, quemadmodum nonnulli arbitrabantur, sed, ut patefactum est, in augenda mercede consumpta est.—Post Red. ad Quir. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Is tribunus plebis quem ego maximis beneficiis questorem consul ornaveram.—Ibid.

he had purchased some gladiators, for the show his sedition, to which he was now prepared and borrowed another band of his brother Appian and with these well armed, at the head of slaves and dependants, he attacked Fabricius, several of his followers, wounded many more, drove him quite out of the place; and happy to fall in at the same time with Cispinus, a tribune, who was coming to the aid of his colleague, he repulsed him also with a great slaughter. gladiators, heated with this taste of blood, "on their way on all sides with their swords, in the person of Quintus Cicero, whom they met with arms and would certainly have murdered, if, to the advantage of the confusion and darkness, he had not hid himself under the bodies of his slave freedmen, who were killed around him; who lay concealed till the fray was over." The tribune Sextius was treated still more roughly, "for he was particularly pursued and marked out for destruction, he was so desperately wounded, as to lie for dead upon the spot, and escaped death only by feigning it:" but while he lay in that condition, supposed to be killed, Clodius reflecting, that the murder of a tribune, whose person was so much valued, would raise such a storm, as might occasion the ruin, "took a sudden resolution to kill one of his own tribunes, in order to charge it upon his enemies, and so balance the account by making his sides equally obnoxious." The victim chosen for this sacrifice was Numerius Quinctius, an old fellow, raised to this dignity by the caprice of a multitude, who, to make himself the more popular, had assumed the surname of Gracchus: "but a crafty clown (says Cicero) having got some of the design, and finding that his blood was to be shed off the envy of Sextius's, disguised himself in the habit of a muleteer, the same in which he first came to Rome, and with a basket upon his head, while some were calling out for Numerius, others for Quinctius, passed undiscovered through the confusion of the two names: but he continued this danger till Sextius was known to be alive, and if that discovery had not been made sooner than one would have wished, though they had not have fixed the odium of killing their mercenary where they designed it; yet they would have ended the infamy of one villany, by committing another, which all people would have been pleased with." According to the account of this tragedy, "the Tiber and all the common sewers were filled with dead bodies, and the blood was washed up with sponges in the forum, where such had been slain had never before been seen but in the dissensions of Cinna and Octavius<sup>c</sup>."

<sup>c</sup> Princeps rogationis, vir mihi amicissimus. Quinctius templum aliquanto ante lucem occupavit.—forum, comitum, curiam multa de nocte armatissimis, ac servis occupavissent, impetum faciunt in Quinctium, manus afferunt, occidunt nonnullos, vulneribus: venientem in forum, virum optimum M. C. —vi depellunt: eodem in foro maximum faciunt. Unde districtis gladiis in omnibus fori partibus fratrem suum oculos querebant, voce poscebant.—Pulsus e rostris in tior jacuit, æque servorum et libertorum corporibus ob-

Multis vulneribus acceptis ac debilitato corpore occidit, Sextius, se abiecit exanimatus: neque ulla ab eo se mortem, nisi mortis opinione, depulit.—At rei ipsi paritæ.—Ad eo vim facinoris sui perhorruerunt si paulo longior opinio mortis Sextii fuisset, Gracillum suum transferendi in nos criminis causa, occ-

Clodius, flushed with this victory, "set fire with his own hands to the temple of the Nymphs, where the books of the censors and the public registers of the city were kept, which were all consumed with the fabric itself<sup>a</sup>." He then attacked the houses of Milo the tribune, and Cæcilius the prætor, with fire and sword, but was repulsed in both attempts with loss: "Milo took several of Appius's gladiators prisoners, who, being brought before the senate, made a confession of what they knew, and were sent to jail; but were presently released by Serranus<sup>b</sup>." Upon these outrages Milo impeached Clodius in form, for the violation of the public peace: but the consul Metellus, who had not yet abandoned him, with the prætor Appius, and the tribune Serranus, resolved to prevent any process upon it, "and by their edicts prohibited, either the criminal himself to appear, or any one to cite him!" Their pretence was, "that the quæstors were not yet chosen, whose office it was to make the allotment of the judges; while they themselves kept back the election," and were pushing Clodius at the same time into the sedition, which would screen him, of course, for one year from any prosecution. Milo therefore, finding it impracticable to bring him to justice in the legal method, resolved to deal with him in his own way, by opposing force to force; and for this end purchased a band of gladiators, with which he had daily skirmishes with him in the streets; and acquired a great reputation of courage and generosity, for being the first of all the Romans who had ever bought gladiators for the defence of the republic<sup>c</sup>.

This obstruction given to Cicero's return by an obstinate and desperate faction, made the senate only the more resolute to effect it: they passed a second vote, therefore, that no other business should be done till it was carried; and to prevent all further tumults, and insults upon the magistrates, ordered the consuls to summon all the people of Italy, who wished well to the state, to come to the assistance and defence of Cicero<sup>d</sup>. This gave new

*exultant. Sedit rusticulus, non incutus:—mulionem penulam arripuit, cum qua primum Romam ad comitia venerit: memoria se corbe contextit: cum quærent alii Numerium, alii Quinctium, gemini nominis errore servatus est, atque hoc scitis omnes: usque adeo hominem in periculo fuisse, quoad scitum sit, Sextium vivere. Quod nisi esset patefactum paullo citius, quem refecta, &c. Meministis tum, Judices, corporibus civium Tibertin compleri, cloacas referciri, e foro spongiis effingi sanguinem.—Lapidationes persepe vidimus; non ita sæpe, sed nimium tamen sæpe gladios; eadem vero tantam, tantos aceros corporum exstructos, nisi forte illo Cinnano atque Octaviano die, quis unquam in foro vidit?—Pro Sext. 35, 36, 37, 38.*

<sup>a</sup> *Eam qui eodem Nympharum incendio, ut memoriam publicam recensionis, tabulis publicis impressam, extinxerat.—Pro Mil. 37; Parad. 4; De Harusp. Resp. 37.*

<sup>b</sup> *Gladiatores—comprehensi, in senatum introducti, confessi, in vincula conjecti a Milone, emissi a Serrano.—Pro Sext. 38.*

<sup>c</sup> *Eccæ tibi consul, prætor, tribunus plebis nova novæ præter edicta proponunt: ne reus adit, ne citetur.—Pro Sext. 41.*

<sup>d</sup> *Sed honori summo Miloni nostro nuper fuit, quod gladiatibus emptis reipublicæ causa, que salute nostra continebatur, omnes P. Clodii conatus furoresque compulsi.—De Offic. li. 17.*

<sup>e</sup> *Inque postea nihil vos civibus, nihil sociis, nihil regibus respondistis.—Post Red. in Sen. 3.*

<sup>f</sup> *Quid mihi præclarior accidere potuit, quam quod illo referente vos decrevistis, ut cuncti ex omni Italia, qui*

spirits to the honest citizens, and drew a vast concourse to Rome from all parts of Italy, where there was not a corporate town of any note which did not testify its respect to Cicero by some public act or monument. "Pompey was at Capua, acting as chief magistrate of his new colony; where he presided in person at their making a decree to Cicero's honour, and took the trouble likewise of visiting all the other colonies and chief towns in those parts," to appoint them a day of general rendezvous at Rome, to assist at the promulgation of the law<sup>f</sup>.

Lentulus at the same time was entertaining the city with shows and stage plays, in order to keep the people in good humour, whom he had called from their private affairs in the country to attend the public business. The shows were exhibited in Pompey's theatre, while the senate, for the convenience of being near them, was held in the adjoining temple of Honour and Virtue, built by Marius out of the Cimbric spoils, and called for that reason Marius's Monument: here, according to Cicero's dream, a decree now passed in proper form for his restoration; when, "under the joint influence of those deities, honour (he says) was done to virtue; and the monument of Marius, the preserver of the empire, gave safety to his countryman, the defender of it<sup>g</sup>."

The news of this decree no sooner reached the neighbouring theatre, than the whole assembly expressed their satisfaction by claps and applauses, which they renewed upon the entrance of every senator; but when the consul Lentulus took his place, they all rose up, and, with acclamations, stretched-out hands, and tears of joy, publicly testified their thanks to him. But when Clodius ventured to show himself, they were hardly restrained from doing him violence, throwing out reproaches, threats and curses upon him: so that in the shows of gladiators, which he could not bear to be deprived of, he durst not go to his seat in the common and open manner, but used to start up into it at once from some obscure passage under the benches, which on that account was jocosely called "the Appian way," where he was no sooner espied, than so "general a hiss ensued, that it disturbed the gladiators, and frightened their very horses. From these significations (says Cicero) he might learn the difference between the genuine citizens of Rome, and those packed assemblies of the people where he used to domineer; and that the men who lord it in such assemblies, are the real aversion of the city; while those who dare not show their heads in them, are received with all demonstrations of honour by the whole people<sup>h</sup>."

*republicam salvam vellent, ad me unum—restituendum, et defendendum venirent?—Post Red. in Sen. 9.*

*In una mea causa factum est, ut literis consularibus ex S. C. cuncta ex Italia, omnes, qui rempublicam salvam vellent, convocarentur.—Pro Sext. 60.*

<sup>i</sup> *Qui in colonia nuper constituta, cum ipse gereret magistratum, vim et crudelitatem privilegii auctoritate honestissimorum hominum, et publicis literis consignavit: princepsque Italie totius præsidium ad meam salutem implorandum putavit.—Post Red. in Sen. 11.*

<sup>g</sup> *Hic municipia, coloniasque adit: hic Italia totius auxilium imploravit.—Pro Domo, 12.*

<sup>h</sup> *Cum in templo Honoris et Virtutis, honos habitus esset virtuti; Caique Marci, conservatoris hujus imperii, monumentum, municipi ejus et reipublicæ defensori ædem ad salutem præbuisset.—Pro Sext. 54; it. 56.*

<sup>i</sup> *Audito S. C. ore ipsi, atque abenti senatui plausus est*



When the decree passed, the famed tragedian, *Æsopus*, who acted, as *Cicero* says, the same good part in the republic that he did upon the stage, was performing the part of *Telamon*, banished from his country, in one of *Accius's* plays, where, by the emphasis of his voice, and the change of a word or two in some of the lines, he contrived to turn the thoughts of the audience on *Cicero*. "What he! who always stood up for the republic! who, in doubtful times, spared neither life nor fortunes—the greatest friend in the greatest danger—of such parts and talents—O father—I saw his houses and rich furniture all in flames—O ungrateful Greeks, inconstant people; forgetful of services!—to see such a man banished; driven from his country; and suffer him to continue so!"—At each of which sentences there was no end of clapping.—In another tragedy of the same poet, called *Brutus*, when instead of *Brutus* he pronounced *Tullius*, who established the liberty of his citizens, the people were so affected, that they called for it again a thousand times. This was the constant practice through the whole time of his exile: there was not a passage in any play, which could possibly be applied to his case, but the whole audience presently caught it up, and by their claps and applauses loudly signified their zeal and good wishes for him<sup>m</sup>.

Though a decree was regularly obtained for *Cicero's* return, *Clodius* had the courage and address still to hinder its passing into a law: he took all occasions of haranguing the people against it; and when he had filled the forum with his mercenaries, "used to demand of them aloud, contrary to the custom of Rome, whether they would have *Cicero* restored or not; upon which his emissaries raising a sort of dead cry in the negative, he laid hold of it, as the voice of the Roman people, and declared the proposal to be rejected<sup>n</sup>." But

ab universis datus: deinde, cum senatoribus singulis spectatum e senatu redeuntibus: cum vero ipse, qui ludos faciebat, consul accessit: stantes, et manibus passis gratias agentes, et lacrymantes gaudio, suam erga me benevolentiam ac misericordiam declararunt: at cum ille furibundus venisset, vix se populus Romanus tenuit.—*Pro Sext.* 55. Is, cum quotidie gladiatores spectaret, nunquam est conspectus, cum veniret: emergebat subito, cum sub tabulas subreperat—itaque illa via latebrosa, qua ille spectatum veniebat, *Appia* jam vocabatur: qui tamen quo tempore conspectus erat, non modo gladiatores, sed equi ipsi gladiatorum repentinis sibilis extimescebant. Videtisne igitur, quantum inter populum Romanum, et concionem intersit? Dominos concionum omni odio populi notari? Quibus autem consistere in operum concionibus non liceat, eos omni populi Romani significatione decorari?—*Pro Sext.* 59.

<sup>m</sup> Recenti nuncio de illo S. C. ad ludos, scenamque perlato, summus artifex, et mehercule semper partium in republica tanquam in scena, optimatum, flets et recenti letitia et misto dolore ac desiderio mei—summi enim poete ingenium non solum arte sua sed etiam dolore exprimebat. Quid enim? qui rempublicam certo animo adjuverit, statuerit, steterit cum *Achivis*—re dubia nec dubitavit vitam offerre, nec capiti pepercerit.—summum amicum summo in bello—summo ingenio præditum—*O Pater*—hæc omnia vidi inflammari—*O ingrati* *Argivi*, inanes *Graii*, immemores beneficii!—exulare sinilia, sisti pelli, pulsum paliminti—quæ significatio fuerit omnium, quæ declaratio voluntatis ab universo populo Romano?

Nominatim sum appellatus in *Bruto*, *Tullius*, qui libertatem civibus stabiliverat. Millies revocatum est.—*Pro Sext.* 56, 57, 58.

<sup>n</sup> Ille tribunus plebis qui de me—non majorum suorum,

the senate, ashamed to see their authority thus sulted, when the whole city was on their side, resolved to take such measures in the supply of their decrees, that it should not be possible to defeat them. *Lentulus* therefore summoned into the Capitol, on the twenty-fifth of May, *Pompey* began the debate, and renewed the matter for recalling *Cicero*; and in a grave and elaborate speech which he had prepared in writing delivered from his notes, gave him the honor of having saved his country<sup>o</sup>. All the leading members of the senate spoke after him to the same effect, but the consul *Metellus*, notwithstanding his promises, had been acting hitherto a double part, and was all along the chief encourager and supporter of *Clodius*. When *Servilius* therefore rose up as person of the first dignity, who had been honored with a triumph and the censorship, he addressed himself to his kinsman *Metellus*, and, "call from the dead all the family of the *Metelli* before him the glorious acts of his ancestors, the conduct and unhappy fate of his brother, in a manner so moving, that *Metellus* could not hold out any longer against the force of the speech, the authority of the speaker, but with tears in his eyes gave himself up to *Servilius*, and professed his future services to *Cicero*"—in which he was very sincere, and from this moment assisted his colleague in promoting *Cicero's* restoration that in a very full house of four hundred and twenty senators, when all the magistrates were present, the decree passed, without one dissenting voice but *Clodius's*<sup>p</sup>, which gave occasion to *Metellus* to write a particular letter of thanks to *Cicero* as he had done once before upon his first departure from him<sup>q</sup>.

Some may be apt to wonder why the two tribunes who were *Cicero's* enemies still as much as he did not persevere to inhibit the decree, since the negative of a single tribune had an indisputable force to stop all proceedings; but when that tribune was wholly arbitrary and factious, contrary to the apparent interest and general inclination of the citizens, if the tribune could not be prevailed upon by gentle means to recal it, the senate entered into a debate upon the merit of it, and proceeded to some extraordinary resolution of de-

sed *Græculorum* instituto, concionem interrogare et velletne me redire: et cum erat reclamatum sed mercenariorum vocibus; populum Romanum negabat.—*Pro Sext.* 59.

<sup>o</sup> Idem ille consul cum illa incredibilis multitudo, et pæne Italia ipsa venisset, vos frequentissimi Capitolium convocavit.—[*Post Red.* in *Sen.* 10.] *Cicero*, qui tripartitis orbis terrarum oras atque regiones triumphis huic imperio adjunctas notavit, de sententiis dicta, mihi uni testimonium patrie consensu dedit.—*Ibid.* 61.

<sup>p</sup> *Qu.* *Metellus*, et inimicus et frater inimici per vestra voluntate, omnia privata odia deposuit: quod *Servilius*—et auctoritatis et orationis suæ divina gravitate ad sui generis, communisque sanguinis virtutesque revocavit, ut haberet in consilio et fratri inferri—et omnes *Metellos*, præstantissimos civis—extitit non modo salutis defensor,—verum etiam adæ dignitatis mæ. Quo quidem die, cum vos cœcæ senatus cæsitis, magistratus autem hi omnes adesse sensit unus.—*Post Red.* in *Sen.* 10.

<sup>q</sup> Collacrymavit vir egregius ac vere *Metellus*, totum se *P. Servilio* dicenti etiam tum tradidit. Nec illam gravitatem, plenam antiquitatis, diutius—potuit tinere.—*Pro Sext.* 62. 9 Ep. Fam. v. 4

the author of such an opposition an enemy to his country, and answerable for all the mischief that was likely to ensue, or of ordering the consuls to take care that the republic received no detriment; which votes were thought to justify any methods, how violent soever, of removing either the obstruction or the author of it, who seldom cared to expose himself to the rage of an inflamed city, headed by the consuls and the senate, and to assert his prerogative at the peril of his life.

This in effect was the case at present; when the consul Lentulus assembled the senate again the next day to concert some effectual method for preventing all further opposition, and getting the decree enacted into a law: but before they met, he called the people likewise to the rostra, where he, and all the principal senators in their turns, repeated to them the substance of what they had said before in the senate, in order to prepare them for the reception of the law. Pompey particularly exerted himself in extolling the praises of Cicero, declaring "that the republic owed its preservation to him, and that their common safety was involved in his;" exhorting them "to defend and support the decree of the senate, the quiet of the city, and the fortunes of a man who had deserved so well of them; that this was the general voice of the senate, of the knights, of all Italy; and, lastly, that it was his own earnest and special request to them, which he not only desired, but implored them to grant." When the senate afterwards met, they proceeded to several new and vigorous votes to facilitate the success of the law: first, "That no magistrate should presume to take the auspices, so as to disturb the assembly of the people, when Cicero's cause was to come before them; and that if any one attempted it, he should be treated as a public enemy.

Secondly, "That, if through any violence or obstruction, the law was not suffered to pass within the five next legal days of assembly, Cicero should then be at liberty to return, without any farther authority.

Thirdly, "That public thanks should be given to all the people of Italy who came to Rome for Cicero's defence, and that they should be desired to come again, on the day when the suffrages of the people were to be taken.

Fourthly, "That thanks should be given likewise to all the states and cities which had received and entertained Cicero; and that the care of his person should be recommended to all foreign nations in alliance with them; and that the Roman generals, and all who had command abroad, should be ordered to protect his life and safety."

<sup>1</sup> Quorum princeps ad rogandos et ad cohortandos vos fuit C. Pompeius—primum vos docuit, meis consiliis complicitatem esse servatam, causamque meam cum communi salute conjunxit; hortatusque est, ut auctoritatem meam, statum civitatis, fortunas civis bene meriti defenderet: tum in perorando posuit, vos rogari a senatu, rogari ab equitibus, rogari ab Italia cuncta: demique ipse ad extremum pro mea salute non rogavit solum, verum etiam obsecravit.—Post Red. ad Quir. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Quod est postredie decretum in curia—ne quis de cælo servaret; ne quis moram ullam afferret; si quis aliter fecisset, cum plane eversionem reipublice fore.—

Addidit, si diebus quinque quibus agi de me potuisset, non esset actum, redirem in patriam omni auctoritate recuperata.

Tunc, qui ex tota Italia salutis mee causa convenerant,

One cannot help pausing a while to reflect on the great idea which these facts imprint of the character and dignity of Cicero; to see so vast an empire in such a ferment on his account as to postpone all their concerns and interests, for many months successively, to the safety of a single senator<sup>1</sup>, who had no other means of exciting the zeal or engaging the affections of his citizens but the genuine force of his personal virtues, and the merit of his eminent services: as if the republic itself could not stand without him, but must fall into ruins, if he, the main pillar of it, was removed, whilst the greatest monarchs on earth, who had any affairs with the people of Rome, were looking on to expect the event, unable to procure any answer or regard to what they were soliciting, till this affair was decided. Ptolemy, the king of Egypt, was particularly affected by it, who, being driven out of his kingdom, came to Rome about this time to beg help and protection against his rebellious subjects; but though he was lodged in Pompey's house, it was not possible for him to get an audience till Cicero's cause was at an end.

The law, now prepared for his restoration, was to be offered to the suffrage of the centuries: this was the most solemn and honourable way of transacting any public business where the best and gravest part of the city had the chief influence, and where a decree of the senate was previously necessary to make the act valid; but in the present case there seem to have been four or five several decrees, provided at different times, which had all been frustrated by the intrigues of Clodius and his friends till these last votes proved decisive and effectual<sup>2</sup>. Cicero's resolution upon them was, "to wait till the law should be proposed to the people; and, if by the artifices of his enemies it should then be obstructed, to come away directly upon the authority of the senate, and rather hazard his life than bear the loss of his country any longer<sup>3</sup>." But the vigour of the late debates had so discouraged the chiefs of the faction, that they left Clodius single in the opposition. Metellus dropped him, and his brother Appius was desirous to be quiet<sup>4</sup>; yet it was above two months still from the last decree before Cicero's friends could bring the affair to a general vote, which they effected at last on the fourth of August.

There had never been known so numerous and solemn an assembly of the Roman people as this—all Italy was drawn together on the occasion; it was reckoned a kind of sin to be absent, and neither age nor infirmity was thought a sufficient

agerentur gratiæ: atque iidem ad res redeuntes, ut venient, rogarentur.

Quem enim unquam senatus civem, nisi me, nationibus exteris commendavit? cujus unquam propter salutem, nisi meam, senatus publice sociis populi Romani gratias egit? De me uno P. C. decreverunt, ut qui provincias cum imperio obtinerent, qui questores legatique essent, salutem et vitam meam custodirent.—Pro Sext. 60, 61.

<sup>1</sup> Nihil vos civibus, nihil sociis, nihil regibus respondistis. Nihil iudices sententis, nihil populus suffragis, nihil hic ordo auctoritate declaravit: mutum forum, elinguum curiam, tacitam et fractam civitatem videbatis.—Post Red. in Sen. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Vid. Pro Sext. 60, et Notas Manutii ad 61.

<sup>3</sup> Mihi in animo est legum lationem expectare, et si obtrectabitur, utar auctoritate senatus, et potius vita quam patria carebo.—Ad Att. iii. 26.

<sup>4</sup> Redii cum maxima dignitate, fratre tuo altero consule reducente, altero pretore petente.—Pro Domo, 33.

excuse for not lending a helping hand to the restoration of Cicero. All the magistrates exerted themselves in recommending the law, excepting Appius and the two tribunes, who durst not venture however to oppose it. The meeting was held in the Field of Mars, for the more convenient reception of so great a multitude, where the senators divided among themselves the task of presiding in the several centuries and seeing the poll fairly taken. The result was, that Cicero was recalled from exile by the unanimous suffrage of all the centuries, and to the infinite joy of the whole city<sup>a</sup>.

Clodius however had the hardness not only to appear, but to speak in this assembly against the law, but nobody regarded or heard a word that he said. He now found the difference mentioned above between a free convention of the Roman people and those mercenary assemblies where a few desperate citizens, headed by slaves and gladiators, used to carry all before them. "Where now," says Cicero, "were those tyrants of the forum, those haranguers of the mob, those disposers of kingdoms?" This was one of the last genuine acts of free Rome, one of the last efforts of public liberty, exerting itself to do honour to its patron and defender; for the union of the triumvirate had already given it a dangerous wound, and their dissention, which not long after ensued, entirely destroyed it.

But it gave some damp to the joy of this glorious day that Cicero's son-in-law Piso happened to die not long before it, to the extreme grief of the family, without reaping the fruits of his piety, and sharing the pleasure and benefit of Cicero's return. His praises however will be as immortal as Cicero's writings, from whose repeated character of him we learn "that for parts, probity, virtue, modesty, and for every accomplishment of a fine gentleman and fine speaker, he scarce left his equal behind him among all the young nobles of that age<sup>b</sup>."

Cicero had resolved to come home in virtue of the senate's decree, whether the law had passed or not; but perceiving from the accounts of all his friends, that it could not be defeated any longer, he embarked for Italy on the fourth of August, the very day on which it was enacted, and landed the next at Brundisium, where he found his daughter Tullia already arrived to receive him. The day happened to be the annual festival of the foundation of the town, as well as of the dedication

<sup>a</sup> Quo die quis civilis fuit, qui non nefas esse putaret, quacunq; aut etate aut valetudine esset, non se de salute mea sententiam ferre?—Post Red. in Sen. 11.

Nemo sibi nec valetudinis excusationem nec senectutis satis justam putavit.—Pro Sext. 52.

De me cum omnes magistratus promulgassent, præter unum prætorem, a quo non erat postulandum, fratrem inimici mei, præterque duos de lapide emptos tribunos plebis—nullis comitis unquam multitudinem hominum tantam, neque splendidiorem fuisse.—Vos rogatores, vos distributores, vos custodes fuisse tabularum.—In Pison. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Piso ille gener meus, cui pietatis suæ fructum, neque ex me, neque a populo Romano ferre licuit.—Pro Sext. 31.

Studio autem neminem nec industria majore cognovi: quanquam ne ingenio quidem qui præstiterit, facile dixerim. C. Pisoni, genero meo. Nullum illi tempus vacabat, aut a forensi dictione, aut a commentatione domestica, aut a scribendo aut a cogitando. Itaque tantos processus faciebat, ut evolare non excurrere videbatur, &c.—alia de illa majora dici possunt. Nam nec continentia, nec pietate, nec ullo genere virtutis, quenquam ejusdem ætatis cum illo conferendum puto.—Brut. pp. 37, 38.

of the temple of Safety at Rome, and the likewise of Tullia: as if Providence had thr these circumstances together to enhance and solemnity of his landing, which was cel by the people with the most profuse exp of mirth and gaiety. Cicero took up his again with his old host Lenius Flaccus, w entertained him so honourably in his dis person of great welcome as well as generosity he received the welcome news in four da Rome, that the law was actually ratified people with an incredible zeal and unanim all the centuries<sup>b</sup>. This obliged him to pu journey in all haste, and take leave of the sians, who, by all the offices of private duty, as public decrees, endeavoured to testify their respect for him. The fame of his landi progress towards the city drew infinite mu from all parts to see him as he passed, a gratulate him on his return; "so that th road was but one continued street from Bru to Rome, lined on both sides with crowds women, and children; nor was there a præ town or colony through Italy, which did cree him statues or public honours, and deputation of their principal members to their compliments; that it was rather le the truth, as Plutarch says, what Cicero tells us, that all Italy brought him back u shoulders<sup>c</sup>. But that one day, says he, wa an immortality, when on my approach tow city the senate came out to receive me, fol the whole body of the citizens, as if Rom had left its foundations, and marched for embrace its preserver<sup>d</sup>."

As soon as he entered the gates he sa steps of all the temples, porticoes, and e tops of houses covered with people, who him with a universal acclamation as he n forward towards the Capitol, where fresh mu were expecting his arrival; yet in the mids this joy he could not help grieving," he says.

<sup>b</sup> Pridie Non. Sextil. Dyrrhachio sum profectus ipso die lex est lata de nobis. Brundisium veni N. mihi Tulliola mea præsto fuit, natali suo ipso casu idem natalis erat Brundisinae colonie; et tu salutis. Quæ res animadversa a multitudine, Brundisiorum gratulatione celebrata est. An sextum Id. Sext. cognovi, literis Quinti fratris, studio omnium ætatum atque ordinum, incredi cursu Italiæ, legem comitis centuriatis esse per Ad Att. iv. 1.

Cumque me domus eadem optimorum et doctissimorum virorum, Lenii Flacci, et patris et fratris ejus habuisset, quæ proximo anno moriens recepisset periculo præsidioque defenderat.—Pro Sext. 63.

<sup>c</sup> Meus quidem reditus is fuit, ut a Brundisio Romam agerem perpetuum totius Italiæ viderem. enim regio fuit ulla, neque præfectura, neque mur aut colonia, ex qua non publice ad me venerint gratulantes. Quid dicam adventus meos? Quid effusiones hominum oppidis? Quid concursum ex agris patrum famili conjugibus ac liberis? &c.—In Pison. 22.

In Italia cuncta pene suis humeris reportavit.—P in Sen. 15.

Itinere toto urbes Italiæ festos dies agere adveniebantur. Vix multitudinis legatorum undique celebrabantur.—Pro Sext. 63.

<sup>d</sup> Unus ille dies mihi quidem instat immortalitas—cum senatum excessum vidi, populumque Romanum universum, cum mihi ipse Roma, prope convulsa suis, ad complectendum conservatorem suum pervisa est.—In Pison. 22.

himself, "to reflect that a city so grateful to the defender of its liberty had been so miserably enslaved and oppressed<sup>c</sup>." The capitol was the proper seat or throne, as it were, of the majesty of the empire, where stood the most magnificent fabric of Rome, the temple of Jupiter, or of that god whom they styled the greatest and the best<sup>d</sup>, to whose shrine all who entered the city in pomp or triumph used always to make their first visit. Cicero, therefore, before he had saluted his wife and family, was obliged to discharge himself here of his vows and thanks for his safe return; where, in compliance with the popular superstition, he paid his devotion also to that tutelary Minerva, whom, at his quitting Rome, he had placed in the temple of her father. From this office of religion he was conducted by the same company, and with the same acclamations, to his brother's house, where this great procession ended; which, from one end of it to the other, was so splendid and triumphant, that he had reason, he says, to fear, lest people should imagine that he himself had contrived his late flight for the sake of so glorious a restoration<sup>e</sup>.

## SECTION VI.

CICERO'S return was, what he himself truly calls it, the beginning of a new life to him<sup>a</sup>, which was to be governed by new maxims and a new kind of policy, yet so as not to forfeit his old character. He had been made to feel in what hands the weight of power lay, and what little dependence was to be placed on the help and support of his aristocratical friends. Pompey had served him on this important occasion very sincerely<sup>b</sup>, and with the concurrence also of CÆSAR, so as to make it a point of gratitude as well as prudence to be more observant of them than he had hitherto been. The senate, on the other hand, with the magistrates and the honest of all ranks, were ~~zealous~~ in his cause; and the consul Lentulus above all seemed to make it the sole end and glory of his administration<sup>c</sup>. This uncommon consent of opposite parties in promoting his restoration drew upon him a variety of obligations which must needs often clash and interfere with each other, and which it was his part still to manage so as to make them consistent with his honour, his safety, his private

and his public duty: these were to be the springs and motives of his new life—the hinges on which his future conduct was to turn—and to do justice severally to them all, and assign to each its proper weight and measure of influence, required his utmost skill and address<sup>d</sup>.

The day after his arrival, on the fifth of September, the consuls summoned the senate to give him an opportunity of paying his thanks to them in public for their late services, where, after a general profession of his obligations to them all, he made his particular acknowledgments to each magistrate by name—to the consuls, the tribunes, the prætors; he addressed himself to the tribunes before the prætors, not for the dignity of their office, for in that they were inferior, but for their greater authority in making laws, and consequently their greater merit in carrying his law into effect. The number of his private friends was too great to make it possible for him to enumerate or thank them all; so that he confined himself to the magistrates, with exception only to Pompey<sup>e</sup>, whom, for the eminence of his character, though at present only a private man, he took care to distinguish by a personal address and compliment. But as Lentulus was the first in office, and had served him with the greatest affection, so he gives him the first share of his praise, and in the overflowing of his gratitude styles him the parent and the god of his life and fortunes<sup>f</sup>. The next day he paid his thanks likewise to the people in a speech from the rostra, where he dwelt chiefly on the same topics which he had used in the senate, celebrating the particular merits and services of his principal friends, especially of Pompey, whom he declares to be the greatest man for virtue, wisdom, glory, who was then living, or had lived, or ever would live, and that he owed more to him on this occasion than it was even lawful almost for one man to owe to another<sup>g</sup>.

Both these speeches are still extant, and a passage or two from each will illustrate the temper and disposition in which he returned. In speaking to the senate, after a particular recital of the services of his friends, he adds—"As I have a pleasure in enumerating these, so I willingly pass over in silence what others wickedly acted against

<sup>c</sup> Sed quia sæpe concurrit, propter aliquorum de me meritorum inter ipsos contentiones, ut eodem tempore in omnes verear ne vix possim gratias videri. Sed ego hoc meis ponderibus examinabo, non solum quid cuique debeam, sed etiam quid cuiusque intersit, et quid a me cuiusque tempus poscat.—Pro Plancio, 32.

<sup>d</sup> Cum perpaucis nominatim gratias egissem, quod omnes enumerari nullo modo possem, oculis autem esset quantum præteritis.—Ibid. 30.

Hodierno autem die nominatim a me magistratibus statui gratias esse agendas, et de privatis uni, qui pro salute mea municipia, coloniasque adisset.—Post Red. in Sen. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Princeps P. Lentulus, parens ac deus nostræ vitæ, fortune, &c.—Ibid. 4. It was a kind of maxim among the ancients; that to do good to a mortal, was to be a god to a mortal. Deus est mortali, fuvare mortalem. [Plin. Hist. Nat. ii. 7.] Thus Cicero, as he calls Lentulus here his god, so on other occasions gives the same appellation to Plato, Deus ille noster Plato.—[Ad Att. iv. 16.] to express the highest sense of the benefits received from them.

<sup>f</sup> Cn Pompeius, vir omnium qui sunt, fuerunt, erunt, princeps virtute, sapientia, ac gloria.—Huic ego homini, Quirites, tantum debeo, quantum hominem homini debere vix fas est.—Post Red. ad Quir. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Iter a porta, in Capitolium accensus, domum reditus erat ejusmodi, ut summa in letitia illud doloerem, civitates tam gratam, tam miseram atque oppressam fuisse.—Pro Sext. 63.

<sup>b</sup> Quocirca te, Capitoline, quem propter beneficia, populus Romanus Optimum, propter viam, Maximum, nominavit.—Pro Domo, 57.

<sup>c</sup> Ut tuo mihi conscelerata illa vis non modo non propulsanda, sed etiam emenda fuisse videatur.—Pro Domo, 58.

<sup>d</sup> Alterius vitæ quoddam initium ordimur. [Ad Att. iv. 1.] In another place he calls his restoration to his former dignity, *re-ἀναγενεσις*, [Ad Att. vi. 6.] or a new birth; a word borrowed probably from the Pythagorean school, and applied afterwards by the sacred writers to the renovation of our nature by baptism, as well as our restoration to life after death in the general resurrection.—Matt. xix. 29; Th. iii. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Hoc specimen virtutis, hoc indicium animi, hoc lumen consilii sui fore putavit, si me mihi, si meis, si reipublice reddidisset.—Post Red. in Sen. 4.

me. It is not my present business to remember injuries, which, if it were in my power to revenge, I should choose to forget; my life shall be applied to other purposes—to repay the good offices of those who have deserved it of me; to hold fast the friendships which have been tried as it were in the fire; to wage war with declared enemies; to pardon my timorous, nor yet expose my treacherous friends; and to balance the misery of my exile by the dignity of my return." To the people he observes, "that there were four sorts of enemies who concurred to oppress him—the first, who, out of hatred to the republic, were mortal enemies to him for having saved it; the second, who, under a false pretence of friendship, infamously betrayed him; the third, who, through their inability to obtain what he had acquired, were envious of his dignity; the fourth, who, though by office they ought to have been the guardians of the republic, bartered away his safety, the peace of the city, and the dignity of the empire, which were committed to their trust. I will take my revenge, says he, on each of them, agreeably to the different manner of their provocation, on the bad citizens, by defending the republic strenuously; on my perfidious friends, by never trusting them again; on the envious, by continuing my steady pursuit of virtue and glory; on those merchants of provinces, by calling them home to give an account of their administration: but I am more solicitous how to acquit myself of my obligations to you for your great services, than to resent the injuries and cruelties of my enemies; for it is much easier to revenge an injury than to repay a kindness, and much less trouble to get the better of bad men than to equal the good<sup>a</sup>."

This affair being happily over, the senate had leisure again to attend to public business; and there was now a case before them of a very urgent nature, which required a present remedy,—an unusual scarcity of corn and provisions in the city, which had been greatly increased by the late concourse of people from all parts of Italy on Cicero's account, and was now felt very severely by the poorer citizens. They had borne it with much patience while Cicero's return was in agitation; comforting themselves with a notion, that if he was once restored plenty would be restored with him; but finding the one at last effected without the other, they began to grow clamorous, and unable to endure their hunger any longer.

Clodius could not let slip so fair an opportunity of exciting some new disturbance, and creating fresh trouble to Cicero, by charging the calamity to his score: for this end he employed a number of young fellows to run all night about the streets making a lamentable outcry for bread, and calling upon Cicero to relieve them from the famine to which he had reduced them; as if he had got some hidden store or magazine of corn secreted from common use<sup>b</sup>. He sent his mob also to the theatre in which the prætor Cæcilius, Cicero's particular

friend, was exhibiting the Apollinarian where they raised such a terror, that they drove the whole company out of it: then, in the tumultuous manner, they marched to the house of Concord, whither Metellus had summoned the senate; but happening to meet with Metellus on the way, they presently attacked him with stones, with some of which they wounded the consul himself, who, for the greater security, immediately adjourned the senate into the temple of Vesta. They were led on by two desperate ruffian usual commanders, M. Lollius and M. Scaurus, the first of whom had in Clodius's tribunate undertaken the task of killing Pompey, the other had been captain of the guard to Catiline, a probably of his family<sup>c</sup>: but Clodius, encouraged by this hopeful beginning, put himself at the head in person, and pursued the senate into the capitol, in order to disturb their debates, and prevent their providing any relief for the present, and above all to excite the meaner sort to violence against Cicero. But he soon found to his great disappointment, that Cicero was so strong in the affections of the city to be hurt so soon: for the people themselves saw that his design, and were so provoked at it that they turned universally against him and drove him out of the field with all his mercenaries; whereupon Cicero, perceiving that Cicero was not present in the city, they called out upon him by name with one voice, and would not be quieted till he came in person to undertake their cause, and propose some expedient for their relief. He had kept his house all that day, and resolved to do so till he saw the end of the tumult; but when he understood that he was repulsed, and that his presence was universally required by the consuls, the senate, and the people, he came to the senate-house in the midst of their debates, and being presently asked in opinion, proposed that Pompey should be sent to undertake the province of restoring plenty to the city, and, to enable him to execute it with success, should be invested with an absolute power over the public stores and corn-vents of the city, and through all the provinces. The motion was accepted, and a vote immediately passed that Cicero should be prepared for that purpose and off to the people<sup>d</sup>. All the consular senators were except Messalla and Afranius: they pretended

<sup>a</sup> Cum homines ad theatrum primo, deinde ad concurrissent impulsu Clodii.—Ad Att. iv. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Concursum est ad templum Concordiæ factus, et illuc vocante Metello—Qui sunt homines a Q. Metello palam nominati, cum quibus ille se lapidibus tum, etiam percussum esse dixit.—Quis iste? Qui te tribuno plebis.—Cn. Pompeium interficere deposcit.—Quis est Sergius? armiger Catilinæ, tui corporis, signifer seditionis—his atque hujusmodi, cum tu in annonæ caritate in consulibus, in senatibus impetum comparares.—Pro Domino, 5.

<sup>c</sup> Ego vero domi me tenui, quamdiu turbulentum fuit—cum servos tuos ad rapinam, ad bonorum paratos—armatos etiam in Capitolium tecum venisset—ac ille domi mansisset—posteaquam militum est, populum Romanum in Capitolium—consilios autem scelerum tuorum perterritos, amissis gladia, partim ereptis diffugisse: veni non sine ulla copia, ac manu, verum etiam cum amicis.—Ibid. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Ego denique, a populo Romano universo, qui Capitolium convenerat, cum illo die minus veni nominatum in senatum vocabar. Veni exspectatus;

<sup>a</sup> Post Red. in Sen. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Post Red. ad Quir. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Qui facultate oblata, ad imperitorum animos incitandos, renovatorum te illa funesta latrocinia ob annonæ causam putavisti.—Pro Domino, 5.

<sup>d</sup> Quid? puerorum illa concursio nocturna? num a te ipso instituta me frumentum flagitabant? Quasi vero ego aut rei frumentariæ præfuissem, aut compressum aliquod frumentum tenerem.—Ibid. 6.

be afraid of the mob; but the real cause was their unwillingness to concur in granting this commission to Pompey. The consuls carried the decree with them into the rostra, and read it publicly to the people, who, on the mention of Cicero's name, in which it was drawn, gave a universal shout of applause; upon which, at the desire of all the magistrates, Cicero made a speech to them, setting forth the reasons and necessity of the decree, and giving them the comfort of a speedy relief from the vigilance and authority of Pompey<sup>a</sup>. The absence, however, of the consular senators gave a handle to reflect upon the act, as not free and valid, but extorted by fear, and without the intervention of the principal members; but the very next day, in a fuller house, when all those senators were present, and a motion was made to revoke the decree, it was unanimously rejected<sup>b</sup>; and the consuls were ordered to draw up a law conformable to it, by which the whole administration of the corn and provisions of the republic was to be granted to Pompey for five years, with a power of choosing fifteen lieutenants to assist him in it.

This furnished Clodius with fresh matter of abuse upon Cicero: he charged him with ingratitude and the desertion of the senate, which had always been firm to him, in order to pay his court to a man who had betrayed him; and that he was so silly as not to know his own strength and credit in the city, and how able he was to maintain his authority without the help of Pompey<sup>c</sup>. But Cicero defended himself by saying, "that they must not expect to play the same game upon him now that he was restored, with which they had ruined him before, by raising jealousies between him and Pompey; that he had smarted for it too severely already, to be caught again in the same trap; that in decreeing this commission to Pompey, he had discharged both his private obligations to a friend and his public duty to the state; that those who grudged all extraordinary power to Pompey, must grudge the victories, the triumphs, the accession of dominion and revenue, which their former grants of this sort had procured to the empire; that the success of those showed what fruit they were to expect from this."

But what authority soever this law conferred on Pompey, his creatures were not yet satisfied with

it; so that Messius, one of the tribunes, proposed another, to give him the additional power of raising what money, fleets and armies he thought fit, with a greater command through all the provinces than their proper governors had in each. Cicero's law seemed modest in comparison of Messius's. Pompey pretended to be content with the first, whilst all his dependants were pushing for the last; they expected that Cicero would come over to them, but he continued silent, nor would stir a step farther,—for his affairs were still in such a state as obliged him to act with caution, and to manage both the senate and the men of power: the conclusion was, that Cicero's law was received by all parties, and Pompey named him for his first lieutenant, declaring that he should consider him as a second self, and act nothing without his advice<sup>d</sup>. Cicero accepted the employment, on condition that he might be at liberty to use or resign it at pleasure, as he found it convenient to his affairs<sup>e</sup>: but he soon after quitted it to his brother, and chose to continue in the city, where he had the pleasure to see the end of his law effectually answered; for the credit of Pompey's name immediately reduced the price of victuals in the markets, and his vigour and diligence in prosecuting the affair soon established a general plenty.

Cicero was restored to his former dignity, but not to his former fortunes; nor was any satisfaction yet made to him for the ruin of his houses and estates: a full restitution indeed had been decreed, but was reserved to his return; which came now before the senate to be considered and settled by public authority, where it met still with great obstruction. The chief difficulty was about his Palatine house, which he valued above all the rest, and which Clodius for that reason had contrived to alienate, as he hoped, irretrievably, by demolishing the fabric, and dedicating a temple upon the area to the goddess Liberty; where, to make his work the more complete, he pulled down also the adjoining portico of Catulus, that he might build it up anew of the same order with his temple, and by blending the public with private property, and consecrating the whole to religion, might make it impossible to separate or restore any part to Cicero,—since a consecration, legally performed, made the thing consecrated unapplicable ever after to any private use.

This portico was built, as has been said, on the spot where Fulvius Flaccus formerly lived, whose house was publicly demolished for the treason of

*jam sententis dictis, rogatus sum sententiam; dixi reipublice saluberrimam, mihi necessariam.*—Pro Domo, 7.

*Factum est S. C. in meam sententiam, ut cum Pompelo seque, ut eam rem susciperet, lexque ferretur.*—Ad Att. iv. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Cum abesse consularis, quod tuto se negarent posse sententiam dicere, præter Messiam et Afranium.—Ibid.

<sup>b</sup> Quo S. C. recitato, cum continuo more hoc insulso et novo placuit, meo nomine recitando dedisset, habui concilio.—Ibid.

<sup>c</sup> At enim liberum senatus judicium propter metum non fuit.—Pro Domo, 4.

<sup>d</sup> Postulante senatus frequens, et omnes consulares nihil Pompeio postulanti negarunt.—Ad Att. iv. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Cum omnes adessent, ceptum est referri de inducendo S. C.; ab universo ornatu reclamatum est.—Pro Domo, 4.

<sup>f</sup> Tunc es ille, inquit, quo senatus carere non potuit?—quo recitato, senatus auctoritatem restitutam putabamus?

<sup>g</sup> quam primum adveniens prodidisti.—Ibid. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Necni quantum auctoritate valeat, quas res gesserit, qua dignitate sit restitutus. Cur ornat eum a quo desertus es?—Ibid. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Destinant homines istis machinis sperare me restitutum posse labefactari, quibus antea stantem perculerunt

—data merces est erroris mei magna, ut me non solum pigeat stultitie meæ, sed etiam pudeat.—Pro Domo, 11.

<sup>k</sup> Cn. Pompeio—maxima terra marique bella extra ordinem esse commissa: quarum rerum si quem peniteat, eum victorie populi Romani necesse est penitere.—Ibid. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Legem consules conscripserunt—alteram Messius, qua omnis pecunie dat potestatem, et adjungit classem et exercitum, et majus imperium in provinciis, quam sit eorum, qui eas obtinent. Illa nostra lex consularis nunc modesta videtur, hæc Messii non ferenda. Pompeius illam velle se dicit; familiares hanc. Consulares duce Favonio fremunt, nos tacemus; et eo magis quod de domo nostra nihil adhuc pontifices responderunt.

Ille legatos quindecim cum postularet, me principem nominavit, et ad omnia me alterum se fore dixit.—Ad Att. iv. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Ego me a Pompelo legari ita sum passus, ut nulla re impedirer, quod ne, si vellem, mihi esset integrum.—Ibid. 2.

its master; and it was Clodius's design to join Cicero's to it under the same denomination, as the perpetual memorial of a disgrace and punishment inflicted by the people\*. When he had finished the portico, therefore, and annexed his temple to it, which took up but a small part, scarce a tenth, of Cicero's house, he left the rest of the area void, in order to plant a grove or walks of pleasure upon it, as had been usual in such cases; where, as it has been observed, he was prosecuting a particular interest, as well as indulging his malice in obstructing the restitution of it to Cicero.

The affair was to be determined by the college of priests, who were the judges in all cases relating to religion; for the senate could only make a provisional decree, that if the priests discharged the ground from the service of religion, then the consuls should take an estimate of the damage, and make a contract for rebuilding the whole at the public charge, so as to restore it to Cicero in the condition in which he left it†. The priests, therefore, of all orders, were called together on the last of September to hear this cause, which Cicero pleaded in person before them: they were men of the first dignity and families in the republic; and there never was, as Cicero tells us, so full an appearance of them in any cause since the foundation of the city: he reckons up nineteen by name,—a great part of whom were of consular rank‡. His first care, before he entered into the merits of the question, was to remove the prejudices which his enemies had been labouring to instil, on the account of his late conduct in favour of Pompey, by explaining the motives and showing the necessity of it; contriving at the same time to turn the odium on the other side, by running over the history of Clodius's tribunate, and painting all its violences in the most lively colours; but the question on which the cause singly turned was about the efficacy of the pretended consecration of the house and the dedication of the temple. To show the nullity, therefore, of this act, he endeavours to overthrow the very foundation of it, “and prove Clodius's tribunate to be originally null and void, from the invalidity of his adoption, on which it was entirely grounded:” he shows, “that the sole end of adoption which the laws acknowledged was to supply the want of children, by borrowing them as it were from other families; that it was an essential condition of it that he who adopted had no children of his own, nor was in condition to have any; that the parties concerned were obliged to appear before the priests to signify their consent, the cause of the adoption, the circumstances of the families interested in it, and the nature of their religious rites; that the priests might judge of the whole, and see that there was no fraud or deceit in it, nor any dishonour to any family or person concerned. That nothing of all this had been observed in the case of Clodius. That the adopter was not full twenty years old when he adopted a senator who

was old enough to be his father: that he had occasion to adopt, since he had a wife and children, and would probably have more, which necessarily disinherited by this adoption, is real: that Clodius had no other view than the pretence of an adoption, to make himself a consul and tribune, in order to overturn the state, the act itself which confirmed the adoption null and illegal, being transacted while Bona observando the auspices, which was contrary to express law, and huddled over in three days by Cæsar, when it ought to have been public three market days successively, at the intervals of nine days each: that if the adoption was null and illegal, as it certainly was, the tribunate needs be so too, which was entirely built upon it, but granting the tribunate after all to be valid, because some eminent men would have it so, the act made afterwards for his banishment could possibly be considered as a law, but as a law only, made against a particular person, was sacred laws and the laws of the twelve tables utterly prohibited: that it was contrary to every constitution of the republic to punish a citizen, either in body or goods, till he had been accused in proper form, and condemned by competent judges: that private laws to inflict penalties on single persons without a legal trial, were cruel and oppressive, and nothing better than proscriptions, as things not to be endured in their city. In entering upon the question of his house, he declares, “that the whole effect of his restoration depended upon it; that if it was not given him, but suffered to remain a monument of his crime to his enemy, of grief and calamity to his country, could not consider it as a restoration, but as a perpetual punishment: that his house stood in the view of the whole people; and if it continued in its present state, he should be obliged to remove to some other place, and could not endure to live in that city in which he must see trophies erected both against himself and the republic: the house of Sp. Melius, (says Cicero) affected a tyranny, was levelled; and by the law of Æquimelium, given to the place, the people confirmed the equity of his punishment: the house of Sp. Cassius was overturned also for the same reason, and a temple raised upon it to Tellus: M. Manlius's house was confiscated and levelled; and the temple of Tellus was erected on the site, to perpetuate the memory of his treason, the still called Vaccus's meadows: M. Manlius, after he had repulsed the Gauls from the capitol, not content with the glory of the deed, was adjudged to aim at dominion; so his house was demolished where you now see the groves planted. Must I, therefore, suffer punishment which our ancestors inflicted on wicked and traitorous citizens, posterity may consider me, not as the object but the author and captain of the conspiracy. When he comes to speak to the dedication of the temple, he observes, “that the goddess Liberty, the temple was dedicated, was the known symbol of a celebrated trumpet, which Appian brought

\* *Ut domus M. Tullii Ciceronis cum domo Fulvii Flacci ad memoriam pene publicae constituta conjuncta esse videtur.*—*Pro Domo*, 38.

† *Qui si sustulerint religionem, aream præclaram habebimus: superficiem consules ex S. C. æstimabunt.*—*Ad Att.* l. i.

‡ *Nego unquam post sacra constituta, quorum eadem est antiquitas, que ipsius urbis, ulla de re, ne de capite quidem Virginium Vestalium, tam frequens collegium judicasse.*—*De Harusp. Resp.* 6, 7.

x *Pro Domo*, 13, 14, 15, 16.

y *Ibid.* 17.—*In privos homines leges ferri non est enim privilegium: quo quid est injustius?*—*Ibid.* 19.

z *Pro Domo*, 37, 38.

Greece for the ornament of his sedileship; and upon dropping the thoughts of that magistracy, gave to his brother Clodius to be advanced into a deity: that the ceremony was performed without any licence or judgment obtained from the college of priests, by the single ministry of a raw young man, the brother-in-law of Clodius, who had been made priest but a few days before,—a mere novice in his business, and forced into the service<sup>b</sup>: but if all had been transacted regularly and in due form, that it could not possibly have any force, as being contrary to the standing laws of the republic: for there was an old tribunitian law made by Q. Papirius, which prohibited the consecration of houses, lands, or altars, without the express command of the people; which was not obtained nor even pretended in the present case<sup>c</sup>: that great regard had always been paid to this law in several instances of the gravest kind: that Q. Marcius, the censor, erected a statue of Concord in a public part of the city, which C. Cassius afterwards, when censor, removed into the senate-house, and consulted the college of priests whether he might not dedicate the statue and the house also itself to Concord; upon which M. Æmilinus, the high-priest, gave answer, in the name of the college, that unless the people had deputed him by name, and he acted in it by their authority, they were of opinion that he could not rightly dedicate them<sup>d</sup>: that Licinia also, a vestal virgin, dedicated an altar and little temple under the sacred rock; upon which S. Julius, the prætor, by order of the senate, consulted the college of priests; for whom P. Sacerdos, the high-priest, gave answer, that what Licinia had dedicated in a public place, without any order of the people, could not be considered as sacred: so that the senate enjoined the prætor to see it desecrated, and to efface whatever had been inscribed upon it. After all this, it was to no purpose, he tells them, to mention what he had proposed to speak to in the last place, that the dedication was not performed with any of the solemn words and rites which such a function required, but by the ignorant young man before-mentioned, without the help of his colleagues, his books, or any to prompt him; especially when Clodius, who directed him, that impure enemy of all religion, who often acted the woman among men, as well as the man among women, huddled over the whole ceremony in a blundering precipitate manner, faltering and confounded in mind, voice, and speech, often recalling himself, doubting, fearing, hesitating, and performing everything quite contrary to what the sacred books prescribed: nor is it strange (says he), that in an act so mad and villanous, his audaciousness could not get the better of his fears; for what pirate, though ever so barbarous, after he had been plundering temples, when pricked by a dream or scruple of religion, he came to consecrate some altar on a desert shore, was not terrified in his mind on being forced to appease that deity by his prayers whom he had provoked by his sacrilege? In what horror, then, think you, must this man needs be, the plunderer of all temples, houses, and the whole city, when for the expiation of so many impieties he was wickedly consecrating one single altar? "

Then, after a solemn invocation and appeal "to all the gods who peculiarly favoured and protected that city, to bear witness to the integrity of his zeal and love to the republic," and that "in all his labours and struggles he had constantly preferred the public benefit to his own, he commits the justice of his cause to the judgment of the venerable bench."

He was particularly pleased with the composition of this speech, which he published immediately; and says upon it, that if ever he made any figure in speaking, his indignation and the sense of his injuries had inspired him with new force and spirit in this cause<sup>e</sup>. The sentence of the priests turned wholly on what Cicero had alleged about the force of the Papirian law; viz. that if he, who performed the office of consecration, had not been specially authorised and personally appointed to it by the people, then the area in question might, without any scruple of religion, be restored to Cicero. This, though it seemed somewhat evasive, was sufficient for Cicero's purpose; and his friends congratulated him upon it, as upon a clear victory; while Clodius interpreted it still in favour of himself, and being produced into the rostra by his brother Appius, acquainted the people, that the priests had given judgment for him, but that Cicero was preparing to recover possession by force, and exhorted them therefore to follow him and Appius in the defence of their liberties. But his speech made no impression on the audience; some wondered at his impudence, others laughed at his folly, and Cicero resolved not to trouble himself or the people about it, till the consuls, by a decree of the senate, had contracted for rebuilding the portico of Catulus<sup>f</sup>.

The senate met the next day, in a full house, to put an end to this affair; when Marcellinus, one of the consuls elect, being called upon to speak first, addressed himself to the priests, and desired them to give an account of the grounds and meaning of their sentence: upon which Lucullus, in the name of the rest, declared, that the priests were indeed the judges of religion, but the senate of the law; that they therefore had determined only what related to the point of religion, and left it to the senate to determine whether any obstacle remained in point of law: all the other priests spoke largely after him in favour of Cicero's cause: when Clodius rose afterwards to speak, he endeavoured to waste the time so as to hinder their coming to any resolution that day; but after he had been speaking for three hours successively, the assembly grew so impatient, and made such a noise and

<sup>f</sup> Acta res est accurate a nobis; et si unquam in dicendo fuimus aliquid, aut etiam si unquam alias fuimus, tum profecto dolor et magnitudo vim quamdam nobis diendi dedit. Itaque oratio juventuti nostræ debere non potest.—Ad Att. iv. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Cum pontifices decreissent, ita, si neque populi jussu, neque plebis scitu, si qui se dedicasse diceret, nominatim ei rei præfectus esset; neque populi jussu, neque plebis scitu id facere jussus esset, videri posse sine religione eam partem aræ mihi restitui. Mihi facta statim est gratulatio: nemo enim dubitat, quin domus nobis esset adjudicata. Tum subito ille in concionem ascendit, quam Appius ei dedit: nunciat jam populo, pontifices secundum se decrevisse; me autem vi conari in possessionem venire: hortatur, ut se et Appium sequantur, et suam libertatem ut defendant. Hic cum etiam illi infirmi partim admirarentur, partim irriterent hominis amentiam.—Ad Att. iv. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Pro Domno, 43.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. 45.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid. 48.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid. 51, 53.

<sup>e</sup> Ibid. 54, 55.



hissing, that he was forced to give over: yet when they were going to pass a decree, in the words of Marcellinus, Serranus put his negative upon it: this raised a universal indignation; and a fresh debate began, at the motion of the two consuls, on the merit of the tribune's intercession; when, after many warm speeches, they came to the following vote; that it was the resolution of the senate, that Cicero's house should be restored to him, and Catulus's portico rebuilt, as it had been before; and that this vote should be defended by all the magistrates; and if any violence or obstruction was offered to it, that the senate would look upon it as offered by him who had interposed his negative. This staggered Serranus, and the late farce was played over again; his father threw himself at his feet, to beg him to desist; he desired a night's time; which at first was refused, but on Cicero's request granted; and the next day he revoked his negative, and without farther opposition suffered the senate to pass a decree, that Cicero's damage should be made good to him, and his houses rebuilt at the public charge<sup>1</sup>.

The consuls began presently to put the decree in execution; and having contracted for the rebuilding Catulus's portico, set men to work upon clearing the ground, and demolishing what had been built by Clodius: but as to Cicero's buildings, it was agreed to take an estimate of his damage, and pay the amount of it to himself, to be laid out according to his own fancy: in which his Palatine house was valued at sixteen thousand pounds; his Tusculan at four thousand; his Formian only at two thousand. This was a very deficient and shameful valuation, which all the world cried out upon; for the Palatine house had cost him not long before near twice that sum: but Cicero would not give himself any trouble about it, or make any exceptions, which gave the consuls a handle to throw the blame upon his own modesty, for not remonstrating against it, and seeming to be satisfied with what was awarded: but the true reason was, as he himself declares, that those who had clipped his wings, had no mind to let them grow again; and though they had been his advocates when absent, began now to be secretly angry, and openly envious of him when present<sup>2</sup>.

But as he was never covetous, this affair gave him no great uneasiness; though, through the late ruin of his fortunes, he was now in such want of money, that he resolved to expose his Tusculan villa to sale; but soon changed his mind and built it up again, with much more magnificence than before; and for the beauty of its situation and neighbourhood to the city, took more pleasure in it ever after than in any other of his country-seats. But he had some domestic grievances about this time, which touched him more nearly; and which, as he signifies obscurely to Atticus, were of

too delicate a nature to be explained by a they arose chiefly from the petulant humour of his wife, which began to give him frequent fits of chagrin; and by a series of repetitions confirmed in him that settled which ended at last in a divorce.

As he was now restored to the possession of his dignity and fortunes, so he was determined to destroy all the public monuments of his grace; nor to suffer the law of his exile to live with the other acts of Clodius's tribunate up in the Capitol, engraved, as usual, on brass: watching therefore the opportunity of Clodius's absence, he went to the Capitol with a strong body of his friends, and taking them down, conveyed them to his own house. This occasioned a sharp contest in the senate between him and Clodius about the validity of the act, and drew Cato also into the debate; who, for the sake of his Cyprian commission, thought obliged to defend their legality against Cicero, which created some little coldness between them, and gave no small pleasure to the common people.

But Cicero's chief concern at present was to support his former authority in the province for his future safety; as well as to guard against the declared enemies as the envied friends, which he perceived to be up against him: he had thoughts of going in for the censorship; or of procuring an honorary lieutenantancy which gave a pre-eminence to private senators; with intent to make a progress through Italy, or a kind of pilgrimage to all the temples, groves and places, on pretence of a vow made in Italy. This would give him an opportunity of himself everywhere in a light which attracts the affection of the multitude, by a pious regard to the favourite superstitious local religions of the country; as the great same country, still pay their court to the gods by visiting the shrines and altars of the gods which are most in vogue: he mentions this to Atticus, as designed to be executed in the spring, resolving in the meanwhile to do good inclination of the people towards him, keeping himself perpetually in the view of the city<sup>3</sup>.

Catulus's portico and Cicero's house were again ached, and carried up almost to when Clodius, without any warning, them, on the second of November, with armed men, who demolished the portico, the workmen out of Cicero's ground, and stones and rubbish of the place began Quintus's house, with whom Cicero then and at last set fire to it; so that the two with their families, were forced to save themselves by a hasty flight. Milo had already Clodius for his former violence, and if possible, to bring him to justice: Cl

<sup>1</sup> Ad Att. iv. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Nobis superficium ædium consules de consilii sententia æstimarunt H. 8. vicies; cætera valde illiberaliter: Tusculanum villam quingentis millibus; Formianum ducentis quinquaginta millibus; quæ æstimatio non modo ab optimo quoque sed etiam a plebe reprehenditur. Dices, quid igitur causæ fuit? Dicunt illi quidem pudorem meum, quod neque negarim, neque vehementius postularim. Sed non est id; nam hoc quidem etiam profuisset. Verum lidem, nisi Pomponii, lidem inquam illi, qui mihi pennas incidierunt, nolunt easdem renasci.—Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Tusculanum proscipit: suburbano non fac cætera, quæ me sollicitant, *μυστικὰ* sunt. a fratre et filia.—Ad Att. iv. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Plutarch. in Cic. Dio, p. 100.

<sup>2</sup> Ut nulla se impediret, quod ne si vellem, integrum, aut si comitia censuræ proximi commissent, petere possem, aut votivam legationem sum omnium sanorum, luorum.—Ad Att. iv. 2.

the other hand, was suing for the ædileship, to secure himself, for one year more at least, from any prosecution: he was sure of being condemned if ever he was brought to trial, so that whatever mischief he did in the mean time was all clear gain, and could not make his cause the worse\*: he now therefore gave a free course to his natural fury; was perpetually scouring the streets with his incendiaries, and threatening fire and sword to the city itself, if an assembly was not called for the election of ædiles. In this humour, about a week after his last outrage, on the eleventh of November, happening to meet with Cicero in the sacred street, he presently assaulted him with stones, clubs, and drawn swords: Cicero was not prepared for the encounter, and took refuge in the vestibule of the next house; where his attendants rallying in his defence, beat off the assailants, and could easily have killed their leader, but that Cicero was willing, he says, to cure by diet, rather than surgery. The day following Clodius attacked Milo's house, with sword in hand and lighted flambeaus, with intent to storm and burn it: but Milo was never unprovided for him; and Q. Flaccus, sallying out with a strong band of stout fellows, killed several of his men, and would have killed Clodius too, if he had not hid himself in the inner apartments of P. Sylla's house, which he made use of on this occasion as his fortress<sup>o</sup>.

The senate met, on the fourteenth, to take these disorders into consideration; Clodius did not think fit to appear there; but Sylla came, to clear himself probably from the suspicion of encouraging him in these violences, on account of the freedom which he had taken with his house<sup>p</sup>. Many severe speeches were made, and vigorous counsels proposed; Marcellinus's opinion was, that Clodius should be impeached anew for these last outrages; and that no election of ædiles should be suffered till he was brought to a trial: Milo declared, that as long as he continued in office, the consul Metellus should make no election; for he would take the auspices every day on which an assembly could be held; but Metellus contrived to waste the day in speaking, so that they were forced to break up without making any decree. Milo was as good as his word, and, having gathered a superior force, took care to obstruct the election; though the consul Metellus employed all his power and art to elude his vigilance, and procure an assembly by stratagem; calling it to one place and holding it in another, sometimes in the field of Mars,

sometimes in the forum; but Milo was ever beforehand with him; and, keeping a constant guard in the field from midnight to noon, was always at hand to inhibit his proceedings, by obnouncing, as it was called, or declaring, that he was taking the auspices on that day; so that the three brothers were baffled and disappointed, though they were perpetually haranguing and labouring to inflame the people against those who interrupted their assemblies and right of electing; where Metellus's speeches were turbulent, Appius's rash, Clodius's furious. Cicero, who gives this account to Atticus, was of opinion, that there would be no election; and that Clodius would be brought to trial, if he was not first killed by Milo; which was likely to be his fate: "Milo (says he) makes no scruple to own it; being not deterred by my misfortune, and having no envious or perfidious counsellors about him, nor any lazy nobles to discourage him: it is commonly given out by the other side, that what he does, is all done by my advice; but they little know how much conduct, as well as courage, there is in this hero<sup>q</sup>."

Young Lentulus, the son of the consul, was, by the interest of his father and the recommendation of his noble birth, chosen into the college of augurs this summer, though not yet seventeen years old; having but just changed his puerile for the manly gown<sup>r</sup>: Cicero was invited to the inauguration feast, where by eating too freely of some vegetables, which happened to please his palate, he was seized with a violent pain of the bowels, and diarrhoea; of which he sends the following account to his friend Gallus.

*Cicero to Gallus.*

"After I had been labouring for ten days, with a cruel disorder in my bowels, yet could not convince those who wanted me at the bar that I was ill because I had no fever, I ran away to Tusculum; having kept so strict a fast for two days before, that I did not taste so much as water: being worn out therefore with illness and fasting, I wanted rather to see you, than imagined that you expected a visit from me: for my part, I am afraid, I confess, of all distempers; but especially of those for which the Stoics abuse your Epicurus, when he complains of the strangury and dysentery;

<sup>q</sup> Egregius Marcellinus, omnes acres; Metellus calumnias dicendi tempus exemit: conciones turbulentes Metelli, temerarie Appii, furiosissime Clodii; hæc tamen summa, nisi Milo in Campum obnunciasset, comitia futura.—Comitia fore non arbitror; reum Publium, nisi ante oculos erit, fore a Milone puto. Si se inter viam obtulerit, occisum iri ab ipso Milone video. Non dubitat facere; præ se fert; casum illum nostrum non extimescit, &c.

Meo consilio omnia illi fieri querebantur, ignari quantum in illo heros esset animi, quantum etiam consilii.—Ad Att. iv. 3.

N.B.—From these facts it appears, that what is said above, of Clodius's repealing the Ælian and Fustian laws, and prohibiting the magistrates from obstructing the assemblies of the people, is to be understood only in a partial sense, and that his new law extended no farther than to hinder the magistrates from dissolving an assembly after it was actually convened and had entered upon business; for it was still unlawful, we see, to convene an assembly while the magistrate was in the act of observing the heavens.

<sup>r</sup> Cui superior annus idem et virilem patris et prætextam populi judicio togam dederit.—Pro Sext. 69; it. Dio, l. xxxix. p. 89.

\* Armatis hominibus ante diem iii. Non. Novemb. expulsi sunt fabri de area nostra, disturbata porticus Cælii.—Quæ ad tectum pene pervenerat. Quinti fratris domum primo fracta conjectu lapidum, ex area nostra, deinde Juani Clodii inflammata, inspectante urbe, conjectis ignibus.—Videt, si omnes quos vult palam occiderit, nihil magis causam diffidilem, quam adhuc sit, in judicio futuram.—Ad Att. iv. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Ante diem tertium Id. Novemb. cum sacra via descenderem, insecutus est me cum suis. Clamor, lapides, fustes, gladii; hæc improvia omnia. Discessimus in vestibulum Tertii Damiani: qui erant mecum facile operas aditu prohibuerunt. Ipse occidi potuit; sed ego diem curare incipio, chirurgiæ tædet.—Milonis domum pridie Id. expugnare et incendere ita conatus est, ut palam hora quinta cum armis homines, eductis gladiis, alios cum accensis fustibus adduxerit. Ipse domum P. Syllæ pro castris ad eam impugnationem sumperat, &c.—Ad Att. iv. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Sylla se in senatu postredie Idus, domi Clodius.—Ibid.

the one of which they take to be the effect of glutony; the other of a more scandalous intemperance. I was apprehensive indeed of a dysentery; but seem to have found benefit, either from the change of air, or the relaxation of my mind, or the remission of the disease itself: but that you may not be surprised how this should happen, and what I have been doing to bring it upon me; the sumptuary law, which seems to introduce a simplicity of diet, did me all this mischief. For since our men of taste are grown so fond of covering their tables with the productions of the earth which are excepted by the law, they have found a way of dressing mushrooms and all other vegetables so palatably, that nothing can be more delicious: I happened to fall upon these at Lentulus's augural supper, and was taken with so violent a flux, that this is the first day on which it has begun to give me any ease. Thus I, who used to command myself so easily in oysters and lampreys, was caught with beet and mallows; but I shall be more cautious for the future: you however, who must have heard of my illness from Anicius, for he saw me in a fit of vomiting, had a just reason, not only for sending, but for coming yourself to see me. I think to stay here till I recruit myself; for I have lost both my strength and my flesh; but if I once get rid of my distemper, it will be easy, I hope, to recover the rest."

King Ptolemy left Rome about this time, after he had distributed immense sums among the great, to purchase his restoration by a Roman army. The people of Egypt had sent deputies also after him, to plead their cause before the senate, and to explain the reasons of their expelling him; but the king contrived to get them all assassinated on the road, before they reached the city. This piece of villany, and the notion of his having bribed all the magistrates, had raised so general an aversion to him among the people, that he found it advisable to quit the city and leave the management of his interest to his agents. The consul Lentulus, who had obtained the province of Cilicia and Cyprus, whither he was preparing to set forward, was very desirous to be charged with the commission of replacing him on his throne; for which he had already procured a vote of the senate: the opportunity of a command, almost in sight of Egypt, made him generally thought to have the best pretensions to that charge; and he was assured of Cicero's warm assistance in soliciting the confirmation of it.

In this situation of affairs, the new tribunes entered into office: C. Cato, of the same family with his namesake Marcus, was one of the number; a bold, turbulent man, of no temper or prudence, yet a tolerable speaker, and generally on the better side in politics. Before he had borne any public

\* Ep. Fam. vii. 36.

N.B. Pliny says, that the *colum*, by which he is supposed to mean the *colic*, was not known at Rome till the reign of Tiberius: but the case described in this letter seems to come so very near to it, that he must be understood, rather of the name, than of the thing; as the learned Dr. Le Clerc has observed in his History of Medicine.—Plin. l. xxvi. 1; Le Clerc, Hist. par. ii. l. 4. sect. ii. c. 4.

The mention likewise of the *δυσουπνία πύδη*, or the strangury of Epicurus, and the censure which the Stoics passed upon it, would make one apt to suspect, that some disorders of a venereal kind were not unknown to the ancients.

office, he attempted to impeach Gabinus of office and corruption; but not being able to procure the audience of the prætors, he had the hardihood to mount the rostra, which was never allowed a private citizen, and, in a speech to the senate, declared Pompey dictator: but his presumption had like to have cost him dear; for it raised an indignation in the audience, that he had the difficulty to escape with his life<sup>1</sup>. He resigned his present magistracy by declaring loudly against king Ptolemy, and all who favoured him; especially Lentulus; whom he supposed to be engaged in some private engagement with him, and for that reason was determined to baffle all their schemes.

Lupus likewise, one of his colleagues, suned in the senate, and raised an expectation of some extraordinary proposal from him; it was indeed of an extraordinary nature; to revise and annul the famous act of Cæsar's consulship, for the recovery of the Campanian lands: he spoke long upon it, and was heard with much attention; he gave great praises to Cicero, with severe reflections on Cæsar, and expostulations with Pompey, who was now abroad in the execution of his late commission; in the conclusion he told them, that he would not demand the opinions of the prætors and senators, because he had no mind to expose to the resentment and animosity of any; but to vent the ill humour, which he remembered, when the first act passed, and the favour with which he now heard, he could easily collect the sense of the house. Upon which Marcellinus said, that he must not conclude from their silence either that they liked or disliked: that for his own part, he might answer too he believed for the present chose to say nothing on the subject at present, because he thought that the cause of the Campanian lands ought not to be brought upon the stage at Pompey's absence.

This affair being dropped, Racilius, another tribune, rose up and renewed the debate about the impeachment of Clodius, and called upon Marcellinus, the consul elect, to give his opinion: to whom after inveighing against all the violence of Clodius, he proposed that, in the first place, a number of judges should be made for the trial; after that, the election of ædiles; and if that failed, attempted to hinder the trial, that he should be deemed a public enemy. The other consul, Philippus, was of the same mind; but the tribune Cato and Cassius spoke against it, and proceeded to an election before any step was taken for a trial. When Cicero was called upon to support his trial, he ran through the whole series of Clodius's extravagances, as if he had been accusing him; and at the bar, to the great satisfaction of the assembly, Antistius the tribune seconded him, and declared that no business should be done till the trial; and when the house was going to adjourn, he called loudly into that opinion, Clodius began to speak with intent to waste the rest of the day, with slaves and followers without, who had seized the steps and avenues of the senate, raised so much noise of a sudden, in abusing some of

<sup>1</sup> Ut Cato, adolescens nullius consilii,—vix vivere periret; quod cum Gabinium de ambitu vellet persequi, neque prætores diebus aliquot adiri posset, rostrum sibi faceret, in concionem ascendit, et Pompeium privatim dictatorem appellavit. Propius nihil est quam ut occideretur.—Ep. ad Quint. Frat. l. 3.

friends, that the senate broke up in no small hurry, and with fresh indignation at this new insult<sup>1</sup>.

There was no more business done through the remaining part of December, which was taken up chiefly with holy days. Lentulus and Metellus, whose consulship expired with the year, set forward for their several governments; the one for Cilicia, the other for Spain: Lentulus committed the whole direction of his affairs to Cicero; and Metellus, unwilling to leave him his enemy, made up all matters with him before his departure, and wrote an affectionate letter to him afterwards from Spain; in which he acknowledges his services, and intimates, that he had given up his brother Clodius in exchange for his friendship<sup>2</sup>.

Cicero's first concern, on the opening of the new year, was to get the commission, for restoring king Ptolemy, confirmed to Lentulus; which came now under deliberation: the tribune, Cato, was fierce against restoring him at all, with the greatest part of the senate on his side; when taking occasion to consult the Sibylline books on the subject of some late prodigies, he chanced to find in them certain verses, forewarning the Roman

people not to replace an exiled king of Egypt with an army. This was so pat to his purpose, that there could be no doubt of its being forged; but Cato called up the guardians of the books into the rostra, to testify the passage to be genuine; where it was publicly read and explained to the people: it was laid also before the senate, who greedily received it; and after a grave debate on this scruple of religion, came to a resolution, that it seemed dangerous to the republic, that the king should be restored by a multitude<sup>3</sup>. It cannot be imagined that they laid any real stress on this admonition of the sibyl, for there was not a man either in or out of the house who did not take it for a fiction: but it was a fair pretext for defeating a project, which was generally disliked: they were unwilling to gratify any man's ambition, of visiting the rich country of Egypt, at the head of an army; and persuaded, that without an army, no man would be solicitous about going thither at all<sup>4</sup>.

This point being settled, the next question was, in what manner the king should be restored: various opinions were proposed; Crassus moved, that three ambassadors, chosen from those who had some public command, should be sent on the errand; which did not exclude Pompey: Bibulus

proposed that three private senators; and Volcatius, that Pompey alone, should be charged with it: but Cicero, Hortensius, and Lucullus urged, that Lentulus, to whom the senate had already decreed it, and who could execute it with most convenience, should restore him without an army. The two first opinions were soon overruled, and the struggle lay between Lentulus and Pompey. Cicero, though he had some reason to complain of Lentulus since his return, particularly for the contemptible valuation of his houses, yet for the great part which he had borne in restoring him, ~~was very desirous to show his gratitude,~~ and resolved to support him with all his authority: Pompey, who had obligations also to Lentulus, acted the same part towards him which he had done before towards Cicero; by his own conduct and professions he seemed to have Lentulus's interest at heart; yet by the conduct of all his friends, seemed desirous to procure the employment for himself; while the king's agents and creditors, fancying that their business would be served the most effectually by Pompey, began openly to solicit, and even to bribe for him<sup>5</sup>. But the senate, through Cicero's influence, stood generally inclined to Lentulus; and after a debate, which ended in his favour, Cicero, who had been the manager of it, happening to sup with Pompey that evening, took occasion to press him with much freedom not to suffer his name to be used in this competition; nor give a handle to his enemies for reproaching him with the desertion of a friend, as well as an ambition of engrossing all power to himself. Pompey seemed touched with the remonstrance, and professed to have no other thought but of serving Lentulus, while his dependants still acted so as to convince everybody that he could not be sincere<sup>6</sup>.

When Lentulus's pretensions seemed to be in a hopeful way, C. Cato took a new and effectual method to disappoint them, by proposing a law to the people for taking away his government and recalling him home. This stroke surprised every-

<sup>1</sup> Crassus tres legatos decernit, nec excludit Pompeium: consens enim etiam ex his, qui cum imperio sunt. M. Bibulus tres legatos ex his, qui privati sunt. Huic assentiuntur reliqui consulares, præter Servilium, qui omnino reduci negat oportere, et Volcatium, qui decernit Pompeio.—

Hortensii et mea et Luculli sententia—Ex illo S. C. quod te referente factum est, tibi decernit, ut reducas regem.—

Regis causa ei qui sunt qui velint, qui pauci sunt, omnes rem ad Pompeium deferri volunt.—Ep. Fam. i. 1.

Reliqui cum esset in senatu contentio, *Lentulusne an Pompeius* reduceret, obtinere causam Lentulus videbatur.—In ea re Pompeius quid vellet non despicio: familiares ejus quid cupiant, omnes vident. Creditores vero regis aperte pecunias suppeditant contra Lentulum. Sine dubio res remota a Lentulo videtur, cum magno meo dolore: quamquam multa fecit, quare si fas esset, jure ei succensere possemus.—Ad Quint. Frat. li. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Ego eo die casu apud Pompeium cenavi: nactusque tempus hoc magis idoneum, quam unquam antea post tuum discessum, is enim dies honestissimus nobis fuerat in senatu, ita sum cum illo locutus, ut mihi viderer animum hominis ab omni alia cogitatione ad tuam dignitatem tuendam traducere: quem ego ipsum cum audio, prorsus eum libero omni suspitione cupiditatis: cum autem ejus familiares, omnium ordinum videtur, perspicio, id quod jam omnibus est apertum, totam rem istam jampridem a certis hominibus, non invito rege ipso.—Ese corruptam.—Ep. Fam. i. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Tum Clodius rogatus diem dicendo eximere cepit—decide ejus opere repente a Græcoastal et gradibus claustrum magnum sustulerunt, opinor in Q. Sextilium et unione Milonis incitate: eo metu injecto repente magna querimonia omnium discessimus.—Ad Quint. Frat. li. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Libenterque commutata persona, te mihi fratris loco esse dico.—Ep. Fam. v. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Senatus religionis calumniam, non religione sed malevolentia, et illius regis largitionis invidia comprobatur.—Ep. Fam. i. 1.

De rege Alexandrino factum est S. C. cum multitudo cum reduct, periculorum reipublicæ videri.—Ad Quint. Frat. li. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Hæc tamen opinio esse populi Romani, a tuis invidiisque obtractatoribus nomen inductum *Actia religionis*, non tam ut te impedirent, quam ut nequis, propter cunctas cupiditates, Alexandrium vellet ire.—Ep. Fam. i. 4.

body; the senate condemned it as factious; and Lentulus' son changed his habit upon it, in order to move the citizens, and hinder their offering such an affront to his father. The tribune Caninius proposed another law at the same time for sending Pompey to Egypt: but this pleased no better than the other; and the consuls contrived, that neither of them should be brought to the suffrage of the people. These new contests gave a fresh interruption to Ptolemy's cause; in which Cicero's resolution was, if the commission could not be obtained for Lentulus, to prevent its being granted at least to Pompey, and save themselves the disgrace of being baffled by a competitor<sup>d</sup>; but the senate was grown so sick of the whole affair, that they resolved to leave the king to shift for himself, without interposing at all in his restoration; and so the matter hung; whilst other affairs more interesting were daily rising up at home, and engaging the attention of the city.

The election of ædiles, which had been industriously postponed through all the last summer, could not easily be kept off any longer: the city was impatient for its magistrates; and especially for the plays and shows with which they used to entertain them; and several also of the new tribunes being zealous for an election, it was held at last on the twentieth of January; when Clodius was chosen ædile, without any opposition; so that Cicero began once more to put himself upon his guard, from the certain expectation of a furious ædileship<sup>e</sup>.

It may justly seem strange, how a man so profligate and criminal as Clodius, whose life was a perpetual insult on all laws divine and human, should be suffered not only to live without punishment, but to obtain all the honours of a free city in their proper course; and it would be natural to suspect, that we had been deceived in our accounts of him, by taking them from his enemies, did we not find them too firmly supported by facts to be called in question: but a little attention to the particular character of the man, as well as of the times in which he lived, will enable us to solve the difficulty. First, the splendour of his family, which had borne a principal share in all the triumphs of the republic from the very foundation of its liberty, was of great force to protect him in all his extravagances: those who know anything of Rome, know what a strong impression this single circumstance of illustrious nobility would necessarily make upon the people; Cicero calls the nobles of this class, prætors and consuls elect from their cradles, by a kind of hereditary right; whose very names were sufficient to advance them to all the dignities of the state<sup>f</sup>. Secondly, his per-

sonal qualities were peculiarly adapted to him to all the meaner sort: his bold and wit; his talent at haranguing; his profuse expence; and his being the first of his family who pursued popular measures against the maxims of his ancestors, who were all stern assertors of the aristocratical power. Thirdly, the contrast of opulence and factions, who had each their ends in support of him, contributed principally to his safety; triumvirate willingly permitted and private encouraged his violences: to make their own not only the less odious, but even necessary, by controlling the fury of such an incendiary, though it was often turned against themselves they chose to bear it, and dissemble their abhorrence, rather than destroy the man who was playing their game for them, and by throwing the republic into confusion, throwing it of course into their hands: the senate, on the other side, chief apprehensions were from the triumvirate, thought, that the rashness of Clodius might some use to perplex their measures, and the people against them on proper occasions humoured their spleen at least, to see him insulting Pompey to his faces. Lastly, an envious Cicero, and desired to lessen his authority, privately cherished an enemy, who employed his force to drive him from the administration of affairs: this accidental concurrence of circumstances, peculiar to the man and the times, the thing that preserved Clodius, whose iniquity could never have been endured in any other regular state of the city.

By his obtaining the ædileship, the balance turned between him and Milo: the one was invested with the authority of a magistrate; the other came a private man: the one freed from all apprehension of judges and a trial; the other exposed to all that danger from the power of his antagonist, and it was not Clodius's custom, to neglect an advantage against an enemy, so that he accused Milo of the same crime of which Milo accused him; of public violence and breach of laws, in maintaining a band of gladiators to the terror of the city. Milo made his appearance on this accusation on the second of February; Pompey, Crassus, and Cicero appeared with him, and M. Marcellus, though Clodius's colleague in the ædileship, spoke for him at Cicero's request, and the whole passed quietly and favourably in his favour on that day. The second hearing was appointed on the ninth; when Pompey undertook to plead his cause, but no sooner stood up to answer than Clodius's mob began to exert their usual clamour, and by a continual clamour of reproaches and threats, endeavoured to hinder him from appearing, or at least from being heard: but Pom-

<sup>c</sup> Nos cum maxime consilio, studio, labore, gratia, de causa regia niteremur, subito exorta est nefaria Catonis promulgatio, quæ studia nostra impediret, et animos a minore cura ad summum timorem traderet.—Ep. Fam. i. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Suspicio per vim rogationem Caninium perlatum.—Ad Quint. ii. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Sed vereor ne aut eripiat nobis causa regia, aut deestatur.—Sed si res coget, est quiddam tertium, quod non—mihi displicebat; ut neque jacerem regem pateremur, nec nobis repugnantibus, ad eum deferri, ad quem prope jam delatum videtur.—Ne, si quid non obtinuerimus, repulsi esse videamur.—Ep. Fam. i. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Sed omnia sunt tardiora propter furiosæ ædilitatis expectationem.—Ad Quint. ii. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Non idem mihi licet, quod illis, qui nobili genere nati

sunt, quibus omnia populi Romani beneficia domini deferuntur.—In Verr. v. 70.

<sup>h</sup> Erat nobilitate ipsa, blanda conciliatrix causa tantæ. Omnes semper boni nobilitati favemus, & Sext. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Videtur igitur hominem per seipsum jam afflictum ac jacentem, perniciosos optimatum dies excitari.—Ne a republica reipublicæ pestis amoveretur: etiam, ne causam diceret: etiam ne periret: etiam in sinu atque in deliciis quidam viri viperam illam venenatam ac pestiferam habebant. Quo tandem decepti munere? Volo, inquit, esse qui in concione detrahat de Pompeio.—De E Resp. 24.

too firm, to be so baffled; and spoke for near three hours, with a presence of mind, which commanded silence in spite of their attempts. When Clodius rose up to answer him, Milo's party, in their turn, so disturbed and confounded him, that he was not able to speak a word; while a number of epigrams and lampoons upon him and his sister were thrown about, and publicly rehearsed among the multitude below, so as to make him quite furious: till recollecting himself a little, and finding it impossible to proceed in his speech, he demanded aloud of his mob, who it was that attempted to starve them by famine? To which they presently cried out, Pompey: he then asked, who it was that desired to be sent to Egypt? They all echoed, Pompey: but when he asked, who it was that they themselves had a mind to send? they answered, Crassus: for the old jealousy was now breaking out again between him and Pompey; and though he appeared that day on Milo's side, yet he was not, as Cicero says, a real well-wisher to him.

These warm proceedings among the chiefs brought on a fray below among their partisans; the Clodians began the attack, but were repulsed by the Pompeians; and Clodius himself driven out of the rostra: Cicero, when he saw the affair proceed to blows, thought it high time to retreat and make the best of his way towards home: but no great harm was done, for Pompey, having cleared the forum of his enemies, presently drew off his forces, to prevent any farther mischief or scandal from his side<sup>b</sup>.

The senate was presently summoned, to provide some remedy for these disorders; where Pompey, who had drawn upon himself a fresh envy from his behaviour in the Egyptian affair, was severely handled by Bibulus, Curio, Favonius, and others; Cicero chose to be absent, since he must either have offended Pompey, by saying nothing for him, or the honest party, by defending him. The same debate was carried on for several days; in which Pompey was treated very roughly by the tribune, Cato; who inveighed against him with great fierceness, and laid open his perfidy to Cicero, to whom he paid the highest compliments, and was heard with much attention by all Pompey's creatures.

<sup>b</sup> Ad diem iiii. Non. Febr. Milo affuit. Ei Pompeius advocatus venit. Dixit Marcellus a me rogatus. Honeste discessimus. Productus dies est in iiii. Id. Feb.—A. D. iii. Id. Milo affuit. Dixit Pompeius, sive voluit. Nam ut surrexit, operæ Clodiane clamorem sustulerunt: idque ei perpetua oratione contigit, non modo ut acclamatione, sed ut convicio et maledictis impeditur. Qui ut peroravit, nam in eo sane fortis fuit, non est deterritus, dixit omnia, atque interdum etiam silentio, cum auctoritate peroravit: sed ut peroravit, surrexit Clodius: et tantus clamor a nostris, placuerat enim referre gratiam, ut neque mente, neque lingua, neque ore consisteret.—Cum omnia maledicta, tum versus etiam obscenissimi in Clodium et Clodiam decernerent. Ille furens et exsangui interrumbebat suos in clamore ipso, quis esset, qui plebem fame necaret? Respondebant operæ, Pompeius. Quis Alexandriam ire cuperet? Respondebant, Pompeius. Quæ ire vallet? Respondebant, Crassum. Is aderat tum Mitoni animo non amico.—

Hora fere nona, quasi signo dato, Clodiani nostros conspectu ceperunt. Exarsit dolor, urgere illi ut loco nos moverent. Factus est a nostris impetus, fuga operarum. Ejectæ de rostris Clodius. Ac nos quoque tum fugimus, ne quid in turba.—Senatus vocatus in curiam, Pompeius ducimus.—Ad Quint. Fr. ii. 3.

Pompey answered him with an unusual vehemence; and reflecting openly on Crassus, as the author of these affronts, declared, that he would guard his life with more care than Scipio Africanus did when Carbo murdered him.—These warm expressions seemed to open a prospect of some great agitation likely to ensue: Pompey consulted with Cicero on the proper means of his security; and acquainted him with his apprehensions of a design against his life; that Cato was privately supported, and Clodius furnished with money by Crassus; and both of them encouraged by Curio, Bibulus, and the rest, who envied him; that it was necessary for him to look to himself, since the meaner people were wholly alienated, the nobility and senate generally disaffected, and the youth corrupted. Cicero readily consented to join forces with him, and to summon their clients and friends from all parts of Italy: for though he had no mind to fight his battles in the senate, he was desirous to defend his person from all violence, especially against Crassus, whom he never loved: they resolved likewise to oppose with united strength all the attempts of Clodius and Cato, against Lentulus and Milo<sup>c</sup>. Clodius, on the other hand, was not less busy in mustering his friends against the next hearing of Milo's cause: but as his strength was much inferior to that of his adversary, so he had no expectation of getting him condemned, nor any other view but to tease and harass him<sup>d</sup>: for after two hearings, the affair was put off by several adjournments to the beginning of May; from which time we find no farther mention of it.

The consul Marcellinus, who drew his colleague, Philippus, along with him, was a resolute opposer of the triumvirate, as well as of all the violences of the other magistrates: for which reason he resolved to suffer no assemblies of the people, except such as were necessary for the elections into the annual offices: his view was, to prevent Cato's law for recalling Lentulus, and the monstrous things, as Cicero calls them, which some were attempting at this time in favour of Cæsar. Cicero gives him the character of one of the best consuls that he had ever known, and blames him only in one thing, for treating Pompey on all occasions too rudely; which made Cicero often absent himself from the senate, to avoid taking part either on the one side

<sup>c</sup> Neque ego in senatum, ne aut de tantis rebus tacerem, aut in Pompeio defendendo, nam is carpebatur a Bibulo, Curione, Favonio, Servilio filio, animos bonorum offendere. Res in posterum diem dilata est.—Eo die nihil perfectum.—Ad diem ii. Id.—Cato est vehementer in Pompeium invectus et eum oratione perpetua tanquam reum accusavit. De me multa me invito, cum mea summa laude dixit. Cum illius in me peridium increpavit, auditus est magno silentio malevolorum. Respondit ei vehementer Pompeius, Crassumque descripsit; dixitque aperte, se munitionem ad custodiendam vitam suam fore, quam Africanus fulset, quem C. Carbo interemisset. Itaque magnæ mihi res moveri videbantur. Nam Pompeius hæc intelligit, mecumque communicat insidias vite sue fieri: C. Catonem a Crasso sustentari; Clodio pecuniam suppeditari: utrumque et ab eo et a Curione, Bibulo, cæterisque suis obtractatoribus confirmari: vehementer esse providendum ne opprimatur, concionario illo populo, a se prope alienato, nobilitate inimica, non a quo senatus, juventute improba; itaque se comparat, homines ex agris arcescit. Operas autem suas Clodius confirmat. Manus ad Quirinalia paratur. In eo multo sumus superiores, &c.—Ad Quint. ii. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Vid. Dio, p. 99.

or the other. For the support therefore of his dignity and interest in the city, he resumed his old task of pleading causes; which was always popular and reputable, and in which he was sure to find full employment. His first cause was the defence of L. Bestia, on the tenth of February, who, after the disgrace of a repulse from the pretorship in the last election, was accused of bribery and corruption in his suit for it; and, notwithstanding the authority and eloquence of his advocate, was convicted and banished. He was a man extremely corrupt, turbulent, and seditious; had always been an enemy to Cicero; and supposed to be deeply engaged in Catiline's plot; and is one instance of the truth of what Cicero says, that he was often forced, against his will, to defend certain persons, who had not deserved it of him, by the intercession of those who had<sup>1</sup>.

Cæsar, who was now in the career of his victories in Gaul, sent a request to the senate, that money might be decreed to him for the payment of his army; with a power of choosing ten lieutenants, for the better management of the war, and the conquered provinces; and that his command should be prolonged for five years more. The demand was thought very exorbitant; and it seemed strange, that after all his boasted conquests, he should not be able to maintain his army without money from home at a time when the treasury was greatly exhausted; and the renewal of a commission, obtained at first by violence and against the authority of the senate, was of hard digestion. But Cæsar's interest prevailed, and Cicero himself was the promoter of it, and procured a decree to his satisfaction; yet not without disgusting the old patriots, who stood firm to their maxim of opposing all extraordinary grants: but Cicero alleged the extraordinary services of Cæsar; and that the course of his victories ought not to be checked by the want of necessary supplies, while he was so gloriously extending the bounds of the empire, and conquering nations whose names had never been heard before at Rome: and though it were possible for him to maintain his troops without their help by the spoils of the enemy, yet those spoils ought to be reserved for the splendour of his triumph, which it was not just to defraud by their unseasonable parsimony<sup>2</sup>.

He might think it imprudent perhaps at this time,

<sup>1</sup> Consul est egregius Lentulus, non impediēte collega: sic inquam bonus, ut meliorem non viderim. Dies comitiales exemit omnes.—Sic legibus perniciosissimis obstat, maxime Catonia.—Nunc igitur Catonem Lentulus a legibus removit, et eos, qui de Cæsare monstra promulgant.—Marcellinus autem hoc uno mihi minus satisfaci, quod eum nimis aspere tractat, quamquam id senatu non invito facit: quo ego me libentius a curia, et ab omni parte republicæ subtrahō.—Ad Quint. 26.

<sup>2</sup> A. D. m. Id. dixi pro Bestia de ambitu apud prætorem Cn. Domitium, in foro medio, maximo conventu.—Ad Quint. li. 3.

Cogor nonnumquam homines non optime de me meritis, rogatu eorum qui bene meriti sunt, defendere.—Ep. Fam. vii. 1; vid. Philip. xi. 5; Sallust. Bell. Cat. 17, 43; Plutar. in Cio.

<sup>3</sup> Illum enim arbitrarè etiam sine hoc subsidio pecuniæ retinere exercitum præda ante partem, defendere.—Ep. Fam. vii. 1; vid. Philip. xi. 5; Sallust. Bell. Cat. 17, 43; Plutar. in Cio.

Et quas regiones, quasque gentes nullæ nobis antea literæ, nulla vox, nulla fama notas fecerat, has noster imperator, nosterque exercitus, et populi Romani arma peragrarunt.—De Prov. Consul. xi. 13.

to call Cæsar home from an unfinished war, stop the progress of his arms in the very height of his success; yet the real motive of his conduct seems to have flowed, not so much from the of the cause, as a regard to the private times, and his own circumstances. For private letters he owns, that the malevolent envy of the aristocratical chiefs had almost driven him from his old principles; and though not as to make him forget his dignity, yet so as to take a proper care of his safety; both which might easily be consistent: if there was any faith or regard in the consular senators: but they had made their matters so ill, that those who were superior to them in power, were become superior too in dignity; so as to be able to carry in the senate, they could not have carried even with the without violence: that he had learnt from experience, what he could not learn so well from that as no regard was to be had to our safety, but a regard also to our dignity, so the conscience of dignity ought not to exclude the care of safety<sup>3</sup>. In another letter he says, "the state and form of the government was quite changed, and what he had proposed to himself as the all his toils, a dignity and liberty of acting, voting, was quite lost and gone; that there nothing left, but either meanly to assent to that who governed all; or weakly to oppose them, without doing any good: that he had dropped the all thoughts of that old consular gravity and character of a resolute senator, and resolved to conform himself to Pompey's will; that his great assistance to Pompey made him begin to think all things which were useful to him; and he comforted self with reflecting, that the greatness of his obligations would make all the world excuse his defending what Pompey liked, or at least for opposing it: or else, what of all things he desired, if his friendship with Pompey would mit him, for retiring from public business, giving himself wholly up to his books."

But he was now engaged in a cause, in which was warmly and specially interested, the defence of P. Sextius, the late tribune. Clodius, who

<sup>3</sup> Quorum malevolentissimis obsecrationibus nec de vetere illa nostra, diuturnaque sententia prope ja depulsoe: non nos quidem ut nostræ dignitatis oblit, sed ut habeamus rationem aliquando etiam Poterat utrumque præclare, si esset fides, si grav hominibus consularibus.—

Nam qui plus opibus, armis, potentia valent, pro tantum mihi videntur stultitia et inconstantia ariorum, ut etiam auctoritate jam plus valerent: ipse, literis omnibus a pueritia deditus, experiendo magis, quam discendo cognovi: neque salutis rationem habendam nobis esse sine dignitate, neque tatis sine salute.—Ep. Fam. l. 7.

Tantum enim animi inducio et mehercule amo Pompelium apud me valet, ut, quæ illi utilis sunt, ille vult, ea mihi omnia jam et recta et vera videam. Me quidem illa res consolat, quod ego is sum, qui maxime concedant omnes, ut vel ea defendam, quæ pelus velit, vel taceam, vel etiam, id quod mihi mi lubet, ad nostra me studia referam literarum; quo facto faciam, si mihi per ejusdem amicitiam licebit.

Quæ enim proposita fuerant nobis, cum et hoc amplissimis, et laboribus maximis perfecti es dignitas in sententiis dicendis, libertas in rep capeenda; ea sublati tota: sed nec mihi magis, omnibus. Nam aut assentiendum est nullam cum gra paucis, aut frustra dissentiendum.—Ibid. 8.

Cicero's friends no respite, having himself undertaken Milo, assigned the prosecution of Sextius to one of his confidants, M. Tullius Albinovanus, who accused him of public violence or breach of peace in his tribunate<sup>1</sup>. Sextius had been a true friend to Cicero in his distress; and borne a great part in his restoration; but as in cases of eminent service, conferred jointly by many, every one is apt to claim the first merit, and expect the first share of praise; so Sextius, naturally morose, fancying himself neglected or not sufficiently requited by Cicero, had behaved very churlishly towards him since his return: but Cicero, who was never forgetful of past kindnesses, instead of resenting his perverseness, having heard that Sextius was indisposed, went in person to his house, and cured him of all his jealousies, by freely offering his assistance and patronage in pleading his cause<sup>2</sup>.

This was a disappointment to the prosecutors; who flattered themselves that Cicero was so much disgusted, that he would not be persuaded to plead for him; but he entered into the cause with a hearty inclination, and made it, as in effect it really was, his own<sup>3</sup>. In his speech, which is still extant, after laying open the history of his exile, and the motives of his own conduct through the whole progress of it, he shows, "that the only ground of prosecuting Sextius was, his faithful adherence to him, or rather to the republic; that by condemning Sextius, they would in effect condemn him, whom all the orders of the city had declared to be unjustly expelled, by the very same men who were now attempting to expel Sextius: that it was a banter and ridicule on justice itself, to accuse a man of violence, who had been left for dead upon the spot by the violence of those who accused him; and whose only crime it was, that he would not suffer himself to be quite killed, but presumed to guard his life against their future attempts." In short, he managed the cause so well, that Sextius was acquitted, and in a manner the most honourable, by the unanimous suffrages of all the judges; and with a universal applause of Cicero's humanity and gratitude<sup>4</sup>.

Pompey attended this trial as a friend to Sextius; while Caesar's creature, Vatinius, appeared not only as an adversary but a witness against him: which gave Cicero an opportunity of lashing him, as Sextius particularly desired, with all the keenness of his railery, to the great diversion of the audience; for instead of interrogating him in the ordinary way about the facts deposed in the trial, he contrived to tease him with a perpetual series of questions, which revived and exposed the iniquity of his factious tribunate, and the whole course of his profligate life, from his first appearance in public; and,

in spite of all his impudence, quite daunted and confounded him. Vatinius however made some feeble effort to defend himself, and rally Cicero in his turn; and among other things, reproached him with the baseness of changing sides, and becoming Caesar's friend on account of the fortunate state of his affairs: to which Cicero briskly replied, though Pompey himself stood by, that he still preferred the condition of Bibulus's consulship, which Vatinius thought abject and miserable, to the victories and triumphs of all men whatsoever. This speech against Vatinius is still remaining, under the title of the Interrogation; and is nothing else but what Cicero himself calls it, a perpetual invective on the magistracy of Vatinius, and the conduct of those who supported him<sup>5</sup>.

In the beginning of April, the senate granted the sum of three hundred thousand pounds to Pompey, to be laid out in purchasing corn for the use of the city; where there was still a great scarcity, and as great at the same time of money: so that the moving a point so tender could not fail of raising some ill-humour in the assembly; when Cicero, whose old spirit seems to have revived in him from his late success in Sextius's cause, surprised them by proposing, that in the present inability of the treasury to purchase the Campanian lands, which by Caesar's act were to be divided to the people, the act itself should be reconsidered, and a day appointed for that deliberation: the motion was received with a universal joy, and a kind of tumultuary acclamation: the enemies of the triumvirate were extremely pleased with it, in hopes that it would make a breach between Cicero and Pompey; but it served only for a proof, of what Cicero himself observes, that it is very hard for a man to depart from his old sentiments in politics when they are right and just<sup>6</sup>.

Pompey, whose nature was singularly reserved, expressed no uneasiness upon it, nor took any notice of it to Cicero, though they met and supped together familiarly as they used to do: but he set forward soon after towards Africa, in order to provide corn; and intending to call at Sardinia, proposed to embark at Pisa or Leghorn, that he might have an interview with Caesar, who was now at Luca, the utmost limit of his Gallic government. He found Caesar exceedingly out of humour with Cicero; for Crassus had already been with him at Ravenna, and greatly incensed him by his account of Cicero's late motion; which he complained of

<sup>1</sup> Vatinius, a quo palam oppugnabatur, arbitratu nostro concidimus, disis hominibusque plaudentibus.—Quid queris? Homo petulans, et audax Vatinius valde perturbatus, debilitatusque discebat.—Ad Quint. ii. 4.

Ego sedente Pompeio, cum ut laudaret P. Sextium introisset in urbem, dixissetque testis Vatinius, me fortuna et felicitate C. Caesaris commotum, illi amicum esse copiose; dixi, me eam Bibuli fortunam, quam ille afflictam putaret, omnium triumphis victoriisque anteferre.—Tota vero interrogatio mea nihil habuit, nisi reprehensionem illius tribunatus: in quo omnia dicta sunt libertate, animoque maximo.—Ep. Fam. i. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Pompeio pecunia decreta in rem frumentariam ad H. S. cccc. sed eodem die vehementer actum de agro Campano, clamore senatus prope concionalis, Acriorum causam inopia pecunie faciebat, et annonæ caritas.—Ad Quint. ii. 5.

Nonis April. mihi est senatus assensus, ut de agro Campano, idibus Malis, frequenti senatu referretur. Num potui magis in arcem illius causæ invadere.—Ep. Fam. i. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Qui cum omnibus salutis meæ defensoribus bellum illi esse gerendum judicaverunt.—Pro Sext. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Is erat ager: domum, ut debulimus, ad eum statim venimus; eique nos totos tradidimus: idque fecimus præter humanum opinionem, qui nos ei jure succensere putabant, ut humanissimi gratissimique et ipsi et omnibus videremur: itaque faciemus.—Ad Quint. ii. 3.

<sup>3</sup> P. Sextius est reus non suo sed meo nomine, &c.—Pro Sext. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Sextius noster absolutus est, a. d. n. Id. Mart. et quod vehementer interit republice, nullam videri in ejusmodi causæ discessionem esse, omnibus sententiis absolutum est.—Sexto nos in eo judicio consecutos esse, ut omnium gratissimi judicaremur. Nam in defendendo homine tantæ cumulatissime satisfecimus.—Ad Quint. ii. 4.



so heavily, that Pompey promised to use all his authority to induce Cicero to drop the pursuit of it; and for that purpose sent away an express to Rome to entreat him not to proceed any farther in it till his return; and when he came afterwards to Sardinia, where his lieutenant Q. Cicero then resided, he entered immediately into an expostulation with him about it, "recounting all his services to his brother, and that everything which he had done for him was done with Cæsar's consent; and reminding him of a former conversation between themselves concerning Cæsar's acts, and what Quintus himself had undertaken for his brother on that head; and as he then made himself answerable for him, so he was now obliged to call him to the performance of those engagements: in short, he begged of him to press his brother to support and defend Cæsar's interests and dignity, or if he could not persuade him to that, to engage him at least not to act against them."

This remonstrance from Pompey, enforced by his brother Quintus, staggered Cicero's resolution, and made him enter into a fresh deliberation with himself about the measures of his conduct; where, after casting up the sum of all his thoughts, and weighing every circumstance which concerned either his own or the public interest, he determined at last to drop the affair rather than expose himself again, in his present situation, to the animosity of Pompey and Cæsar, for which he makes the following apology to his friend Lentulus:—"that those who professed the same principles and were embarked in the same cause with him, were perpetually envying and thwarting him, and more disgusted by the splendour of his life than pleased with anything which he did for the public service; that their only pleasure, and what they could not even dissemble while he was acting with them, was to see him disoblige Pompey and make Cæsar his enemy, when they at the same time were continually caressing Clodius before his face, on purpose to mortify him: that if the government indeed had fallen into wicked and desperate hands, neither hopes nor fears nor gratitude itself could have prevailed with him to join with them; but when Pompey held the chief sway, who had acquired it by the most illustrious merit, whose dignity he had always favoured from his first setting out in the world, and from whom he had received the greatest obligations, and who at that very time made his enemy the common enemy of them both, he had no reason to apprehend the charge of inconstancy if on some occasions he voted and acted a little differently from what he used to do, in complaisance

7 Hoc S. C. in sententiam meam facto, Pompeius, cum mihi nihil ostendisset se esse offensum, in Sardiniam et in Africam profectus est, eoque itinere Lucam ad Cæsarem venit. Ibi multa de mea sententia questus est Cæsar, quippe qui etiam Ravennæ Crassum ante vidisset, ab eoque in me esset incensus. Sane moleste Pompeium id ferre constabat: quod ego, cum audissem ex aliis, maxime ex fratre meo cognovi: quem cum in Sardinia paucis post diebus, quam Luca discesserat, convenisset. Te, inquit, ipsum cupio: nihil opportunius potuit accidere: nisi cum Marco fratre diligenter egeris, dependendum tibi est, quod mihi pro illo spondesti: quid multa? Questus est gravior: sua merita commemoravit: quid egisset scrupulose de actis Cæsaris cum meo fratre, quidque sibi is de me receperisset. In memoriam redegit: eoque quæ de mea salute egisset, voluntate Cæsaris egisse, ipsum meum fratrem testatus est.—Ep. Fam. i. 9.

to such a friend: that his union with Pompey necessarily included Cæsar, with whom both and his brother had a friendship also of long standing, which they were invited to renew by manner of civilities and good offices freely offered on Cæsar's part: that, after Cæsar's great exploits and victories, the republic itself seemed to impose and forbid him to quarrel with such a man; that when he stood in need of their assistance, his brother had engaged his word for him to Pompey and Pompey to Cæsar, and he thought himself obliged to make good those engagements."

This was the general state of his political behaviour: he had a much larger view and comprehensive knowledge both of men and than the other chiefs of the aristocracy, Bibulus, Marcellinus, Cato, Favonius, &c., whose still had ruined their cause, and brought them their present subjection, by alienating Pompey from the equestrian order from the senate. They considered Cicero's management of the triumvir as a mean submission to illegal power, which were always opposing and irritating, though so unseasonably; whereas Cicero thought it to give over fighting when the forces were equal, and that the more patiently they submitted to the dominion of their new masters the more temperately they would use it; being persuaded that Pompey at least, who was the head of the party, had no designs against the public liberty, unless he were provoked and driven to it by the opposition of his enemies<sup>b</sup>. These were the grounds of that complaisance which he generally paid to him, for the sake both of himself and the public quiet; in consequence of which when the appointed day came for considering the case of the Campanian lands, the debate drew of course, when it was understood that Cicero's mover of it, was absent and had changed his mind, though it was not, as he intimates, without struggle in his own breast that he submitted to this step, which was likely to draw upon him the imputation of levity<sup>c</sup>.

8 Qui cum illa sentirent in republica quæ ego ageremperque sentissent; me tamen non satisfacere Pompei Cæsaremque inimicissimum mihi futurum, gaudebant: hoc mihi dolendum, sed illud multo magis inimicum meum.—Sic amplexabatur.—Sic me per osculabantur.—Ego si ab improbis et perditis civibus publicam teneri videbam.—Non modo præmiis—Sed periculis quidem ullis compulsus.—Ad eorum causam adjungerem, ne si summa quidem eorum in me constarent. Cum autem in republica Cn. Pompeius cepe esset—meumque inimicum unum in civitate habere inimicum, non putavi famam inconstantie mihi pericendam, si quibuscumque in sententia paulum me habuisssem, meamque voluntatem ad summi viri, de optimo meriti dignitatem aggregassem, &c. Gravi autem me in hac mente impulit, et Pompeii fides, de me Cæsari dederat, et fratris mei, quam Pompey Ep. Fam. i. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Neque, ut ego arbitror, errarent, si cum pares esse possent, pugnare desiderarent.—

Commotata tota ratio esse senatus, judiciorum, rei publicæ. Otium nobis exoptandum est: quod si potuerint rerum, præstituri videntur, si quidam homines patientius eorum potentiam ferre poterint. Dignitatem quidem illam consularem fortis et constantis senatus nihil est, quod cogitemus. Amissa est culpa eorum, senatus et ordinem conjunctissimum, et hominem civem abalienarunt.—Ibid. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Ep. Fam. i. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Quod idibus et postridie fuerat dictum, de agro

His daughter Tullia, having now lived a widow about a year, was married to a second husband, Furius Crassipes, and the wedding feast held at Cicero's house on the sixth of April. We find very little said of the character or condition of this Crassipes; but by Cicero's care in making the match, the fortune which he paid, and the congratulation of his friends upon it, he appears to have been a nobleman of principal rank and dignity<sup>d</sup>. Atticus also, who was about a year younger than Cicero, was married this spring to Pilia, and invited him to the wedding<sup>e</sup>. As to his domestic affairs, his chief care at present was about rebuilding three of his houses which were demolished in his exile, and repairing the rest, with that also of his brother, out of which they were driven in the last attack of Clodius: by the hints which he gives of them, they all seem to have been very magnificent, and built under the direction of the best architects. Clodius gave no farther interruption to them, being forced to quit the pursuit of Cicero in order to watch the motions of a more dangerous enemy, Milo. Cicero, however, was not without a share of uneasiness within his own walls: his brother's wife and his own neither agreed well with each other nor their own husbands. Quintus was displeased at her husband's staying so long abroad, and Cicero's not disposed to make hers the happier for staying at home. His nephew also, young Quintus, a perverse youth, spoiled by a mother's indulgence, added somewhat to his trouble; for he was now charged with the care of his education in the father's absence, and had him taught under his own eye by Tyrannio, a Greek master, who, with several other learned men of that country, was entertained in his house<sup>f</sup>.

King Ptolemy's affair was no more talked of; Pompey had other business upon his hands, and was so ruffled by the tribune Cato and the consul Marcellinus, that he laid aside all thoughts of it for himself, and wished to serve Lentulus in it. The senate had passed a vote against restoring him at all, but one of the tribunes inhibited them from proceeding to a decree, and a former decree was actually subsisting in favour of Lentulus. Cicero, therefore, after a consultation with Pompey, sent him their joint and last advice: "that by his command of a province so near to Egypt, as he was the best judge of what he was able to do, so if he found himself master of the thing and was assured

of success, he might leave the king at Ptolemais, or some other neighbouring city, and proceed without him to Alexandria, where, if by the influence of his fleet and troops he could appease the public dissensions, and persuade the inhabitants to receive their king peaceably, he might then carry him home, and so restore him according to the first decree; yet without a multitude, as our religious men (says he) tell us, the sibyl has enjoined; that it was the opinion, however, of them both, that people would judge of the fact by the event. If he was certain, therefore, of carrying his point, he should not defer it; if doubtful, should not undertake it: for as the world would applaud him if he effected it with ease, so a miscarriage might be fatal on account of the late vote of the senate, and the scruple about religion<sup>g</sup>." But Lentulus, wisely judging the affair too hazardous for one of his dignity and fortunes, left it to a man of more desperate character, Gabinius, who ruined himself soon after by embarking in it.

The tribune Cato, who was perpetually inveighing against keeping gladiators, like so many standing armies to the terror of the citizens, had lately bought a band of them, but finding himself unable to maintain them was contriving to part with them again without noise or scandal. Milo got notice of it, and privately employed a person, not one of his own friends, to buy them; and when they were purchased, Racilius, another tribune, taking the matter upon himself, and pretending that they were bought for him, published a proclamation that Cato's family of gladiators was to be sold by auction, which gave no small diversion to the city<sup>h</sup>.

Milo's trial being put off to the fifth of May, Cicero took the benefit of a short vacation to make an excursion into the country and visit his estates and villas in different parts of Italy. He spent five days at Arpinum, whence he proceeded to his other houses at Pompeii and Cumæ; and stopped a while, on his return, at Antium, where he had lately rebuilt his house, and was now disposing and ordering his library by the direction of Tyrannio, the remains of which, he says, were more considerable than he expected from the late ruin. Atticus lent him two of his librarians to assist his own in taking catalogues, and placing the books in order; which he calls the infusion of a soul into the body

pene actum iri, non est actum. In hac causa mihi aqua hæret.—Ad Quint. ii. 8.

<sup>d</sup> De nostra Tullia—spero nos cum Crassipede confecturæ.—Ibid. 4.

Quod mihi de filia et de Crassipede gratularis—Speroque et opto hanc conjunctionem nobis voluptati fore.—Epist. Fam. 1. 7.

Virtutum Crasipes præripit.—Ad Att. iv. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Prid. Id. hæc scripsi ante lucem. Eo die apud Pompeium in ejus nuptiis eram cenaturus.—Ad Quint. ii. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Domus utriusque nostrum edificatur strenue. [Ibid. 4.] Longitum redemptorem cohortatus sum. Fidem mihi faciebat, se velle nobis placere. Domus erit egregia.—Ibid. 6.

Quintus tuus, puer optimus, eruditur egregie. Hoc meo magis animadverto, quod Tyrannio docet apud me.—Ibid. 4.

A. D. viii. Id. Apr. sponsalia Crassipedi præbui. Hunc curvior puer optimus, Quintus tuus, quod perleverit cunctatus fuerat, defuit.—Mulum in mecum sermonem habuit et perhumanum de discordiis mulierum nostrarum.—Pomponia autem etiam de te quæta est.—Ibid. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Te perspicere posse, qui Ciliciam Cyprumque teneas, quid efficere et quid consequi possis, et, si res facultatem habitura videatur, ut Alexandriam atque Ægyptum tenere possis, esse et tue et nostri imperii dignitatis, Ptolemaide, aut aliquo propinquo loco regis collocato, te cum classe, atque exercitu proficisci Alexandriam: ut cum eam pace, presidiique firmaris, Ptolemæus redeat in regnum: ita fore, ut per te restituantur, quemadmodum senatus infuso censuit; et sine multitudine reducantur, quemadmodum homines religiosi sibyllæ placere dixerunt. Sed hæc sententia sic et illi et nobis probabatur, ut ex eventu homines de tuo consilio existimatos videremus.—Nos quidem hoc sentimus; si exploratum tibi sit, posse te regi illius potiri; non esse cunctandum: si dubium, non esse conandum, &c.—Ep. Fam. 1. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Ille vindex gladiatorum et bestiariorum emerat—bestiarios—Hos alere non poterat. Itaque vix tenebat. Sensit Milo, dedit cuidam non familiari negotium, qui sine suspitione emeret eam familiam a Catone: que simulatque abducta est, Racilius rem patefecit, eosque homines sibi emptos esse dixit—et tabulam proscriptæ, se familiam Catonianam venditurum. In eam tabulam magni risus consequebantur.—Ad Quint. ii. 6.

of his house<sup>1</sup>. During this tour, his old enemy Gabinus, the proconsul of Syria, having gained some advantage in Judea against Aristobulus, who had been dethroned by Pompey, and on that account was raising troubles in the country, sent public letters to the senate to give an account of his victory, and to beg the decree of a thanksgiving for it. His friends took the opportunity of moving the affair in Cicero's absence, from whose authority they apprehended some obstruction; but the senate, in a full house, slighted his letters and rejected his suit: an affront which had never been offered before to any proconsul. Cicero was infinitely delighted with it, calls the resolution divine, and was doubly pleased for its being the free and genuine judgment of the senate, without any struggle or influence on his part; and reproaching Gabinus with it afterwards, says that by this act the senate had declared that they could not believe that he, whom they had always known to be a traitor at home, could ever do anything abroad that was useful to the republic<sup>2</sup>.

Many prodigies were reported to have happened about this time in the neighbourhood of Rome: horrible noises under ground, with clashing of arms; and on the Alban hill a little shrine of Juno, which stood on a table facing the east, turned suddenly of itself towards the north. These terrors alarmed the city, and the senate consulted the haruspices, who were the public diviners or prophets of the state, skilled in all the Tuscan discipline of interpreting portentous events, who gave the following answer in writing,—that supplications must be made to Jupiter, Saturn, Neptune, and the other gods; that the solemn shows and plays had been negligently exhibited and polluted; sacred and religious places made profane; ambassadors killed, contrary to right and law; faith and oaths disregarded; ancient and hidden sacrifices carelessly performed and profaned;—that the gods gave this warning, lest, by the discord and dissension of the better sort, dangers and destruction should fall upon the senate and the chiefs of the city, by which means the provinces would fall under the power of a single person, their armies be beaten, great loss ensue, and honours be heaped on the unworthy and disgraced<sup>3</sup>.

One may observe from this answer, that the diviners were under the direction of those who endeavoured to apply the influence of religion to the cure of their civil disorders: each party inter-

preted it according to their own views. Clodius took a handle from it of venting his spleen against Cicero; and calling the people together that purpose, attempted to persuade them that divine admonition was designed particularly at him; and that the article of the sacred and religious places referred to the case of his house, was after a solemn consecration to religion, was derided again profane; charging all the displeasure of the gods to Cicero's account, who affected thing less than a tyranny, and the oppression of their liberties<sup>4</sup>.

Cicero made a reply to Clodius the next day in the senate, where, after a short and general invitation upon his prodigate life, "he leaves him as a devoted victim to Milo, who seemed given to them by heaven for the extinction of a plague, as Scipio was for the destruction of thage. He declares the prodigy to be one of the most extraordinary which had ever been reported to the senate; but laughs at the absurdity of applying any part of it to him, since his house he proves at large, was more solemnly consecrated from any service or relation to religion than any other house in Rome, by the judgment of the priests, the senate, and all the orders of the city. Then running through the several articles of answer, he shows them "all to tally so exactly with the notorious acts and impieties of Clodius's life, that they could not possibly be applied to anything else. That as to the sports, said to be negligently performed and polluted, it clearly denoted the pollution of the Megalensian play, the venerable and religious of all other shows, Clodius himself, as ædile, exhibited in honour the Mother of the gods; where, when the matrones and citizens were seated to partake of diversions, and the usual proclamation was read to command all slaves to retire, a vast number of them, gathered from all parts of the city by the order of Clodius, forced their way upon the stage to the great terror of the assembly; where mischief and bloodshed would have ensued, if consul Marcellinus, by his firmness and presence of mind, had not quieted the tumult. At another representation of the same plays, the slaves encouraged again by Clodius, were so audacious and successful in a second irruption, that they drove the whole company out of the theatre, and possessed it entirely to themselves<sup>5</sup>. That the profanation of sacred and religious places could not be interpreted of anything so aptly as what Clodius and his friends had done; for in the house of Q. Seius, which he had bought after murdering the owner, there was a chapel altars, which he had lately demolished. The Piso had destroyed a celebrated chapel of Diana where all that neighbourhood, and some even of the senate, used annually to perform their sacred sacrifices. That Serranus also had thrown down and profaned several consecrated chapels and raised other buildings upon them<sup>6</sup>. That to ambassadors killed contrary to law and religion though it was commonly interpreted of those at Alexandria, yet other ambassadors had been murdered, whose death was no less offensive to the gods: as Theodosius, killed with the privacy permission of Clodius; and Plator, by the order

<sup>1</sup> Offendit designationem Tyrannonis mirificam in librorum meorum bibliotheca; quorum reliquis multo meliores sunt, quam putarem. Etiam vellem mihi mittas de tuis librariolis duos aliquos, quibus Tyrannio utatur glutinatoribus, et ad cetera administris.—Ad Att. iv. 4.

Postea vero quam Tyrannio mihi libros disposuit, mens addita videtur meis ædibus: qua quidem in re, mirifica opera Dionysii et Menophilii tui fuit.—Ibid. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Id. Mails senatus frequens divinus fuit in supplicatione Gabinio deneganda. Adjurat Proculus hoc nemini accidisse. Foris valde plauditur. Mihi cum sua sponte jucundum, cum jucundum, quod me absente, est enim *ἐὐλαμπὲς* iudicium, sine oppugnatione, sine gratia nostra.—Ad Quint. ii. 8; iv. 5.

Hoc statuit senatus, cum frequens supplicationem Gabinio denegavit.—A proditore, atque eo, quem præsentem hostem reipublice cognosset, bene rempublicam geri non potuisse.—De Prov. Consul. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Vid. Argum. Manutii in Orat. de Harusp. Responsa.—Dio, l. xxxix. p. 100.

<sup>4</sup> Dio, l. xxxix. p. 100.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid. 10, 11, 12, 13.

<sup>6</sup> De Harusp. Responsa

<sup>7</sup> Ibid. 14, 15.

Piso. As to the violation of faith and oaths, that it related evidently to those judges who had absolved Clodius, as being one of the most memorable and flagrant perjuries which Rome had ever known: that the answer itself suggested this interpretation, when it subjoined, that ancient and occult sacrifices were polluted; which could refer to nothing so properly as to the rites of the Bona Dea, which were the most ancient and the most occult of any in the city; celebrated with incredible secrecy to that goddess, whose name it was not lawful for men to know, and with ceremonies which no man ever pried into but Clodius. Then, as to the warning given by the gods, of dangers likely to ensue from the dissensions of the principal citizens; that there was no man so particularly active in promoting those dissensions as Clodius, who was perpetually inflaming one side or the other;—now pursuing popular, now aristocratical measures; at one time a favourite of the triumvirate, at another of the senate; whose credit was wholly supported by their quarrels and animosities. He exhorts them, therefore, in the conclusion, “to beware of falling into those miseries of which the gods so evidently forewarned them; and to take care especially that the form of the republic was not altered, since all civil contests between great and powerful citizens must necessarily end either in a universal destruction, or a tyranny of the conqueror: that the state was now in so tottering a condition, that nothing could preserve it but their concord: that there was no hope of its being better while Clodius remained unpunished; and but one degree left of being worse, by being wholly ruined and enslaved: for the prevention of which the gods had given them this remarkable admonition; for they were not to believe, what was sometimes represented on the stage, that any god ever descended from heaven to converse familiarly with men, but that these extraordinary sounds and agitations of the world, the air, the elements, were the only voice and speech which heaven made use of: that these admonished them of their danger, and pointed out the remedy; and that the gods, by intimating so freely the way of their safety, had shown how easy it would be to pacify them by pacifying only their own animosities and discords among themselves.”

About the middle of the summer, and before the time of choosing new consuls, which was commonly in August, the senate began to deliberate on the provinces which were to be assigned to them at the expiration of their office. The consular provinces, about which the debate singly turned, were the two Gauls which Cæsar now held, Macedonia which Piso, and Syria which Gabinus, possessed. All who spoke before Cicero, excepting Servilius, were for taking one or both the Gauls from Cæsar, which was what the senate generally desired; but when it came to Cicero's turn, he gladly laid hold on the occasion to revenge himself on Piso and Gabinus, and exerted all his authority to get them recalled, with some marks of disgrace, and their governments assigned to the succeeding consuls: but for Cæsar, his opinion was, that his command should be continued to him till he had finished the war which he was carrying on with such success, and settled the conquered countries.

This gave no small offence; and the consul Philippus could not forbear interrupting and reminding him, that he had more reason to be angry with Cæsar than with Gabinus himself, since Cæsar was the author and raiser of all that storm which had oppressed him. But Cicero replied, that, in this vote, he was not pursuing his private resentment, but the public good, which had reconciled him to Cæsar; and that he could not be an enemy to one who was deserving so well of his country; that a year or two more would complete his conquests, and reduce all Gaul to a state of peaceful subjection: that the cause was widely different between Cæsar and the other two; that Cæsar's administration was beneficial, prosperous, glorious to the republic; theirs scandalous, ignominious, hurtful to their subjects, and contemptible to their enemies. In short, he managed the debate so, that the senate came fully into his sentiments, and decreed the revocation of Piso and Gabinus.

He was now likewise engaged in pleading two considerable causes at the bar; the one in defence of Cornelius Balbus, the other of M. Cælius. Balbus was a native of Gades, in Spain, of a splendid family in that city, who, for his fidelity and services to the Roman generals in that province, and especially in the Sertorian war, had the freedom of Rome conferred upon him by Pompey, in virtue of a law which authorised him to grant it to as many as he thought proper. But Pompey's act was now called in question as originally null and invalid, on a pretence that the city of Gades was not within the terms of that alliance and relation to Rome which rendered its citizens capable of that privilege. Pompey and Crassus were his advocates, and, at their desire, Cicero also, who had the third place or post of honour assigned to him, to give the finishing hand to the cause. The prosecution was projected not so much out of enmity to Balbus as to his patrons, Pompey and Cæsar, by whose favour he had acquired great wealth and power; being at this time general of the artillery to Cæsar, and the principal manager or steward of all his affairs. The judges gave sentence for him, and confirmed his right to the city; from which foundation he was raised afterwards by Augustus to the consulate itself. His nephew also, young Balbus, who was made free with him at the same time, obtained the honour of a triumph for his victories over the Garamantes; and, as Pliny tells us, they were the only instances of foreigners and

\* Itaque ego idem, qui nunc consilium his, qui designati erunt, Syriam, Macedoniamque decerno.—Quod si essent illi optimi viri, tamen ego mea sententia C. Cæsari nondum succedendum putarem. Qua de re dicam, Patres Conscripti, quod sentio, atque illam interpellationem familiaris mei, qua paullo ante interrupta est oratio mea, non pertimescam. Negat me vir optimus inimicis debere esse Gabinio, quam Cæsari; omnem enim illam tempestatem, cui cesserim, Cæsare impulsore atque adiutore esse excitatam. Cui si primum sic respondeam, me communis utilitatis habere rationem, non doloris mei.—Hic me meus in republicam animus pristinus ac perennis, cum C. Cæsare reducit, reconciliat, restituit in gratiam. Quod volent denique homines existiment, nemini ego possum esse bene de republica merenti non amicus.—Vid. Orat. De Provin. Cons. 8, 9, &c.

† Quo mihi difficilior est hic extremus perorandi locus.—Sed mox est gerendum, non modo Cornelio, cuius ego voluntati in ejus periculis nullo modo deesse possum; sed etiam Cn. Pompeio.—Pro Balbo, 1, 2, &c.

adopted citizens who had ever advanced themselves to either of those honours in Rome\*.

Cælius, whom he next defended, was a young gentleman of equestrian rank, of great parts and accomplishments, trained under the discipline of Cicero himself; to whose care he was committed by his father upon his first introduction into the forum. Before he was of age to hold any magistracy, he had distinguished himself by two public impeachments; the one of C. Antonius, Cicero's colleague in the consulship, for conspiring against the state; the other of L. Atratinus, for bribery and corruption. Atratinus' son was now revenging his father's quarrel, and accused Cælius of public violence, for being concerned in the assassination of Dio, the chief of the Alexandrian embassy, and of an attempt to poison Clodia, the sister of Clodius: he had been this lady's gallant, whose resentment for her favours, slighted by him, was the real source of all his trouble. In this speech, Cicero treats the character and gallantries of Clodia, her commerce with Cælius, and the gaieties and licentiousness of youth, with such a vivacity of wit and humour, that makes it one of the most entertaining which he has left to us. Cælius, who was truly a libertine, lived on the Palatine Hill, in a house which he hired of Clodius; and among the other proofs of his extravagance, it was objected, that a young man in no public employment should take a separate house from his father, at the yearly rent of two hundred and fifty pounds. To which Cicero replied, that Clodius, he perceived, had a mind to sell his house, by setting the value of it so high; whereas, in truth, it was but a little paltry dwelling, of small rent, scarce above eighty pounds per annum\*. Cælius was acquitted; and ever after professed the highest regard for Cicero, with whom he held a correspondence of letters, which will give us occasion to speak more of him in the sequel of the history.

Cicero seems to have composed a little poem about this time, in compliment to Cæsar; and excuses his not sending it to Atticus, "because Cæsar pressed to have it, and he had reserved no copy; though, to confess the truth, (he says,) he found it very difficult to digest the meanness of recanting his old principles. But adieu (says he) to all right, true, honest counsels: it is incredible what perfidy there is in those who want to be leaders, and who really would be so, if there was any faith in them. I felt what they were, to my cost, when I was drawn in, deserted, and betrayed by them: I resolved still to act on with them in all things, but found them the same as before: till, by your advice, I came at last to a better mind. You will tell me, that you advised me indeed to act, but not to write; 'tis true; but I was willing to put myself under a necessity of

\* Fuit et Balbus Cornelius major consul.—Primus externorum, atque etiam in oceano genitorum usus illo honore.—Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 43.

Garama caput Garamantum: omnia armis Romanis superata, et a Cornelio Balbo triumphata, uno omnium externo curru et Quiritium jure donata: quippe Gadibus nato civitas Romana cum Balbo majore patruo data est.—Ibid. v. 5.

\* Sumptus unius generis objectus est, habitationis: triginta millibus dixisset eam habitare. Nunc demum intelligo P. Clodii insulam esse venalem, ejus hic in ediculis habitet, decem, ut opinor, millibus.—Pro Cælio, 7.

adhering to my new alliance, and preclude the possibility of returning to those who, instead of pining for me, as they ought, never cease envying me. Since those who have no power will not love my business is to acquire the love of those who have: you will say, I wish that you had done long ago; I know you wished it; and I was as ass for not minding you?."

In this year also, Cicero wrote that celebrated letter to Luccius, in which he presses to attempt the history of his transactions. Lucius was a man of eminent learning and abilities, had just finished the history of the Italian Marian civil wars; with intent to carry it through his own times, and, in the general opinion, to include, as he had promised, a particular account of Cicero's acts: but Cicero, who pleased with his style and manner of his labours to engage him, in this letter, to postpone the design of his continued history, and directly on that separate period, "from the beginning of his consulship to his restoration; comprehending Catiline's conspiracy and his own escape." He observes, "that this short interval was distinguished with such a variety of incidents, unexpected turns of fortune, as furnished the richest materials both to the skill of the writer and the entertainment of the reader: that when the author's attention was confined to a single select subject, he was more capable of adorning and displaying his talents, than in the wide diffusive field of general history. But if I do not think the facts themselves worth the pains of adorning, that he would yet allow so much friendship, to affection, and even to that which he had so laudably disclaimed in his faces, as not to confine himself scrupulously to the strict laws of history and the rules of truth. If he would undertake it, he would supply with some rough memoirs, or commentaries the foundation of his work; if not, that he should be forced to do what many had done before him, write his own life—a task liable to exceptions and difficulties: where a man is necessarily restrained by modesty on the one hand, or partiality on the other; either from flattery or praising himself so much as he deserves &c."

This letter is constantly alleged as a proof of Cicero's vanity, and excessive love of praise; we must consider it as written, not by a philosopher.

7 Urgebat ab eo, ad quem misit, et non habebam plar. Quid? etiam, (dudum circumrodo, quod devorasti) subterpula mihi videbatur παλιμῶδία; sed recta, vera, honesta consilia. Non est credibile, quod perfidia in istis principibus, ut volunt esse, et ut esse quicquam haberent fidei. Senseram, noram, in relicto, projectus ab illis: tamen hoc erat in animo, ut in republica consentirem. Idem erant, qui se vix aliquando te auctore rescripti. Dices, ea te moti que facerem, non etiam ut scriberem. Ego me mihi necessitatem volui imponere hujus novæ consilii, ne qua mihi liceret labi ad illos, qui etiam tum misereri mihi debent, non desinunt invidere. Sed modici fulvus ὄφθαλμοι, ut scripsi—Sed quoniam nihil possunt, si me amare nolunt, demus operam, illa, qui possunt, diligamur. Dices, velle jam pro seculo te voluisse, et me adinam germanum fulvis.—A liv. 5.

Scribis poema ab eo nostrum probari.—Ad Quint.

\* Ep. Fam. 12.

pher, but a statesman, conscious of the greatest services to his country, for which he had been barbarously treated; and, on that account, the more eager to have them represented in an advantageous light, and impatient to taste some part of that glory when living, which he was sure to reap from them when dead: and as to the passage which gives the offence, where he presses his friend to exceed even the bounds of truth in his praises, it is urged only, we see, conditionally, and upon an absurd or improbable supposition, that Luccius did not think the acts themselves really laudable, or worth praising: but whatever exceptions there may be to the morality, there can be none to the elegance and composition of the letter, which is filled with a variety of beautiful sentiments, illustrated by examples drawn from a perfect knowledge of history; so that it is justly ranked among the capital pieces of the epistolary kind which remain to us from antiquity. Cicero had employed more than ordinary pains upon it, and was pleased with his success in it: for he mentions it to Atticus with no small satisfaction, and wished him to get a copy of it from their friend Luccius. The effect of it was, that Luccius undertook what Cicero desired, and probably made some progress in it, since Cicero sent him the memoirs which he promised; and Luccius lived many years after in an uninterrupted friendship with him, though neither this nor any other of his writings had the fortune to be preserved to succeeding ages\*.

All people's eyes and inclinations began now to turn towards Cæsar, who by the éclat of his victories seemed to rival the fame of Pompey himself, and by his address and generosity gained ground upon him daily in authority and influence in public affairs. He spent the winter at Luca, whither a vast concourse of all ranks resorted to him from Rome. Here Pompey and Crassus were again made friends by him; and a project formed that they should jointly seize the consulship for the next year, though they had not declared themselves candidates within the usual time. L. Domitius Ahenobarbus, a professed enemy, was one of the competitors; who, thinking himself sure of success, could not forbear bragging, that he would effect, when consul, what he could not do when prætor, rescind Cæsar's acts, and recal him from his government<sup>b</sup>; which made them resolve at all hazards to defeat him. What greatly favoured their design was the obstinacy of the tribune C. Cato, who, to revenge himself on Marcellinus, for not suffering him to hold any assemblies of the people, for promulgating his laws, would not suffer the consuls to hold any, for the choice of the magistrates<sup>c</sup>. The triumvirate supported him in this resolution till the year expired, and the govern-

ment fell into an interregnum; when by faction and violence, and the terror of troops, poured into the city, they extorted the consulship out of the hands of Domitius, and secured it to themselves<sup>d</sup>. This made Pompey generally odious, who, in all this height of greatness, could not defend himself from the perpetual raileries and insults of his adversaries, which yet he bore with singular temper and patience. Marcellinus was constantly alarming the city with the danger of his power; and, as he was haranguing one day on that subject, being encouraged by a general acclamation of the people, "Cry out, citizens," says he, "cry out while you may, for it will not be long in your power to do so with safety<sup>e</sup>." Cn. Piso also, a young nobleman, who had impeached Manilius Crispus, a man of prætorian rank and notoriously guilty, being provoked by Pompey's protection of him, turned his attack against Pompey himself, and charged him with many crimes against the state; being asked, therefore, by Pompey, why he did not choose to impeach him rather than the criminal, he replied briskly, that if he would give bail to stand a trial, without raising a civil war, he would soon bring him before his judges<sup>f</sup>.

During the continuance of these tumults, occasioned by the election of the new consuls, Cicero retired into the country, where he staid to the beginning of May, much out of humour, and disgusted both with the republic and himself. Atticus's constant advice to him was, to consult his safety and interest, by uniting himself with the men of power; and they, on their part, were constantly inviting him to it, by all possible assurances of their affection: but in his answers to Atticus he observes, "that their two cases were very different; that Atticus, having no peculiar character, suffered no peculiar indignity, nothing but what was common to all the citizens; whereas his own condition was such, that if he spoke what he ought to do, he should be looked upon as a madman; if what was useful only to himself, as a slave; if nothing at all, as quite oppressed and subdued; that his uneasiness was the greater, because he could not show it without being thought ungrateful.—Shall I withdraw myself then (says he) from business, and retire to the port of ease? That will not be allowed to me. Shall I follow these leaders to the wars, and after having refused to command, submit to be commanded? I will do so, for I see that it is your advice, and wish that I had always followed it: or shall I resume my post, and enter again into affairs? I cannot persuade myself to that, but begin to think Philoxenus in the right, who chose to be carried back to prison, rather than commend the tyrant's verses. This is what I am now meditating, to declare my dislike at least of what they are doing<sup>g</sup>."

Such were the agitations of his mind at this

<sup>d</sup> Quid enim hoc miserius, quam eum, qui tot annos, quod habet, designatus consul fuerit, consulem fieri non posse? &c.—Ad Att. iv. 8; vide Dio, p. 103.

<sup>e</sup> Acclamate, inquit, Quirites, acclamate, dum loet: jam enim vobis impune facere non licebit.—Val. Max. vi. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Da, inquit, prædes reipublice te. si postulatus fueris, civile bellum non excitaturum; etiam de tuo prius, quam de Manilii capite, in concilium judices mittam.—Ibid.

<sup>g</sup> Tu quidem, etai es natura πολιτικός, tamen nullam

\* Epistolam, Luccio quam misi—fac ut ab eo sumas: valde bella est: cumque ut adpropriet adhorteris, et, quod mihi se ita facturum rescripisti, agas gratias.—Ad Att. iv. 6.

Tu Luccio librum nostrum dabis.—Ibid. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Sed cum L. Domitius consulatus candidatus palam eximatur, consulem se effecturum, quod prætor nequeat, adempturumque ei exercitum. Crasum Pompeiumque in urben provincie sue Lucam extractos compulsi, ut deinde L. Domitii causa alterum consulatum peterent.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Consul—dies comitiales exemit omnes.—C. Cato concionatus est, comitia haberi non ssturum, si sibi cum populo agendi dies essent exempti.—Ad Quint. ii. 6.

time, as he frequently signifies in his letters: he was now at one of his villas on the delightful shore of Baia, the chief place of resort and pleasure for the great and rich; Pompey came thither in April, and no sooner arrived than he sent him his compliments, and spent his whole time with him: they had much discourse on public affairs, in which Pompey expressed great uneasiness, and owned himself dissatisfied with his own part in them; but Cicero, in his account of the conversation, intimates some suspicion of his sincerity<sup>1</sup>. In the midst of this company and diversion, Cicero's entertainment was in his studies; for he never resided anywhere without securing to himself the use of a good library: here he had the command of Faustus's, the son of Sylla, and son-in-law of Pompey, one of the best collections of Italy, gathered from the spoils of Greece, and especially of Athens, from which Sylla brought away many thousand volumes. He had nobody in the house with him but Dionysius, a learned Greek slave, whom Atticus had made free, and who was entrusted with the instruction of the two young Ciceros, the son and the nephew: with this companion he was devouring books, since the wretched state of the public had deprived him, as he tells us, of all other pleasures. "I had much rather," says he to Atticus, "be sitting on your little bench under Aristotle's picture, than in the curule chairs of our great ones; or taking a turn with you in your walks, than with him whom it must, I see, be my fate to walk with: as for the success of that walk, let fortune look to it, or some god, if there be any, who takes care of us!" He mentions in the same letter a current report at Puteoli, that king Ptolemy was restored; and desires to know what account they had of it at Rome: the report was very true, for Gabinius, tempted by Ptolemy's gold,

habes propriam servitutem: communi frueris nomine. Ego vero, qui, si loquor de republica quod oportet, insanus, si quod opus est, servus existimor, si taceo, oppressus et captus; quo dolore esse debet? quo sum scilicet hoc etiam acriore, quod ne dolere quidem possum, ut non ingratus videar. Quid si cessare libeat et in otii portum confugere? Nequiloquum. Immo etiam in bellum et in castra: ergo erimus *δράκοι*, qui *ταύροι* esse nolimus? Sic facendum est: tibi enim ipsi, cui utinam semper paruissem, sic video placere. Reliqui est, *Σωδραὶ ἑλᾶτες, ταύρας κἀδμοι*; non mehercule possum: et Philoxeno ignosco, qui reduci in carcerem maluit. Veruntamen id ipsum mecum in his locis commentor, ut ista improbem.—Ad Att. iv. 6.

The story of Dionysius the tyrant of Syracuse, and Philoxenus the poet, is told by Diodorus Siculus, lib. xv. p. 331.

<sup>1</sup> Pompeius in Cumanum Parilibus venit: misit ad me statim qui salutem nuntiaret: ad eum postridie mane vadebam.—Ad Att. iv. 10.

Nos hic cum Pompeio fuimus: sane sibi displicens; ut loquebatur; sic est enim in hoc homine dicendum.—In nos vero suavissime effusus; venit etiam ad me in Cumanum a se.—Ibid. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Ego hic pascor bibliotheca Fausti. Fortasse te putabas his rebus Puteolans et Lucrinensis. Ne ista quidem desunt. Sed mehercule a ceteris oblectationibus doeror et recreor; maloque in illa tua sedecula, quam habes sub imagine Aristotelis, sedere, quam in istorum sella curuli, tecumque apud te ambulare, quam cum eo, quocum video esse ambulandum. Sed de illa ambulatione fors videret, aut si qui est, qui curet deus.—Ibid. 10.

Nos hic voramus literas cum homine mirifico, ita mehercule sentio, Dionysio.—Ibid. 11.

and the plunder of Egypt, and encourage as some write, by Pompey himself, under replace him on the throne with his Syrian which he executed with a high hand, a destruction of all the king's enemies, defiance of the authority of the senate, a direction of the sibyl: this made a great Rome, and irritated the people to such a that they resolved to make him feel their displeasure for it very severely at his return<sup>1</sup>.

His colleague Piso came home the first his nearer government of Macedonia, after glorious administration of a province, who consular senator had ever returned but to a triumph. For though, on the account of some trifling tinge in the field, he had procured himself saluted emperor by his army, yet the occasion so contemptible, that he durst not send any upon it to the senate; but after oppressing subjects, plundering the allies, and losing a part of his troops against the neighbouring Syrians, who invaded and laid waste the country, ran away in disguise from a mutiny of the soldiers, whom he disbanded at last without their arms. When he arrived at Rome, he stripped himself of his laurel, and entered the city obscurely and ignominiously, without any other attendance than his own retinue<sup>2</sup>. On his first appearance in public, trusting to the authority of his son Cæsar, he had the hardness to attack Cicero, and complain to the senate of his injurious treatment of him: but when he began to reproach him with the disgrace of his exile, the whole assembly interrupted him by a loud and general clamour. Among other things with which he upbraided Cicero, he told him that it was not any of his faults that he had done, but the vanity of what he said, which had driven him into exile; and single verse of his,

Cedant arma togæ, concedat laurea linguæ  
was the cause of all his calamity, by preventing Pompey to make him feel, how much the general was superior to that of the orator. put him in mind also, that it was mean and unbecoming to exert his spleen only against such a man, who had reason to condemn, without dares meddle with those who had more power, and his resentment was more due<sup>3</sup>. But it has

<sup>1</sup> Vid. Dio, l. xxxix. p. 116, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Ex quo aliquot prætorio imperio, consulari nemo rediit, qui incolumis fuerit, qui non triumphum in Pison. 16.

Ut ex ea provincia, quæ fuit ex omnibus una triumphalis, nullas sit ad senatum literas mittere.—Nuntius ad senatum missus est nullus.—Ibid. 1.

Mitto de amissa maxima parte exercitus.—Ibid. 1.  
Dyrrhachium ut venit decedens, obsecratus est a militibus.—Quibus cum juratus affirmasset, se, carentur, postero die percoluturum; domum se inde nocte intempesta crepidatus, veste scrivili consendit.—Ibid. 38.

<sup>3</sup> Sic iste—Macedonicus imperator in urbem, ut nullius negotiatoris obscurissimi reditus anqui desertior.—Ibid. 23.

Cum to—detrahant e cruentis fascibus lauream tam Equilinum abiecit.—Ibid. 30.

<sup>4</sup> Equum ausus es meum discessum illum—ma contumelie loco ponere? Quo quidem tempore Patres Conscripti, fructum immortalis vestri in ris—qui non admurmuratione, sed voce et clamore hominibus—petulantiam fregristis.—Ibid. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Non ulla tibi, inquit, invidia nocuit, sed ver-

better for him to have stifled his complaints, and suffered Cicero to be quiet; who, exasperated by his imprudent attack, made a reply to him upon the spot in an invective speech, the severest perhaps that was ever spoken by any man, on the person, the parts, the whole life and conduct of Piso; which, as long as the Roman name subsists, must deliver down a most detestable character of him to all posterity. As to the verse with which he was urged, he ridicules the absurdity of Piso's application of it, and tells him, "that he had contrived a very extraordinary punishment for poor poets, if they were to be banished for every bad line: that he was a critic of a new kind, not an Aristarchus, but a grammatical Phalaris; who, instead of expunging the verse, was for destroying the author: that the verse itself could not imply any affront to any man whatsoever; that he was an ass, and did not know his letters, to imagine, that by the gown he meant his own gown, or by arms, the arms of any particular general; and not to see, that he was speaking only in the poetical style; and as the one was the emblem of peace, the other of war, that he could mean nothing else, than that the tumults and dangers with which the city had been threatened, must now give way to peace and tranquillity: that he might have stuck a little indeed in explaining the latter part of the verse, if Piso himself had not helped him out; who, by trampling his own laurel under foot at the gates of Rome, had declared how much he thought it inferior to every other kind of honour—that as for Pompey, it was silly to think, that after the volumes which he had written in his praise, one silly verse should make him at last his enemy: but that, in truth, he never was his enemy; and if, on a certain occasion, he had shown any coldness towards him, it was all owing to the perfidy and malice of such as Piso, who were continually infusing jealousies and suspicions into him, till they had removed from his confidence all who loved either him or the republic."

About this time the theatre, which Pompey had built at his own charge for the use and ornament of the city, was solemnly opened and dedicated: it is much celebrated by the ancients for its grandeur and magnificence: the plan was taken from the theatre of Mytilene, but greatly enlarged, so as to receive commodiously forty thousand people. It was surrounded by a portico, to shelter the company in bad weather, and had a curia or senate-house

*Rice res tibi fluctus illos excitavit—Tunc dicis, inquit, lege, summum imperatorem esse cessurum.—*

*Paulo ante dixisti me cum his confilgere, quos despicere: non attingere eos, qui plus possent, quibus iratus non deberem.—In Piscon. 29, 30, 31.*

*Quoniam te non Aristarchum, sed grammaticum Phalaris habemus, qui non notam apponas ad malum verum, sed poetam armis prosequere—Quid nunc te, asine, literas decem? Non dixi hanc togam, qua sum amictus, nec arma, acutum et gladium unius imperatoris: sed quod pacis me inducit et offi, toga; contra autem arma, tumultus ac belli, more poetarum locutus, hoc intelligi volui, bellum ac tumultum paci atque otio concessurum.—In altero—Interuen, nisi tu expeditiores. Nam cum tu—detractam e vestris fimbriis lauream ad portam Esquilinam abieceris, detrahas, non modo amplexamine, sed etiam minime laudi hominum concessione.—Vis Pompeium isto versu inimicum esse me factum—Primo nonne compensabit cum uno verendo tot mea volumina laudum suarum? Vestre fimbrie—vestre eximinationes insidiarum mearum—effugerunt et ego excluderet.—Ac.—Ibid. 30, 31.*

annexed to it, with a basilica also, or grand hall, proper for the sittings of judges, or any other public business; which were all finished at Pompey's cost, and adorned with a great number of images, formed by the ablest masters, of men and women, famed for something very remarkable or prodigious in their lives and characters<sup>1</sup>. Atticus undertook the care of placing all these statues, for which Pompey charged Cicero with his thanks to him<sup>2</sup>: but what made this fabric the more surprising and splendid, was a beautiful temple, erected at one end of it, to Venus the conqueress, and so contrived that the seats of the theatre might serve as stairs to the temple. This was designed, it is said, to avoid the reproach of making so vast an expense for the mere use of luxury, the temple being so placed that those who came to the shows might seem to come to worship the goddess<sup>3</sup>.

At the solemnity of this dedication, Pompey entertained the people with the most magnificent shows which had ever been exhibited in Rome: in the theatre were stage plays, prizes of music, wrestling, and all kinds of bodily exercises: in the circus, horse-races and huntings of wild beasts for five days successively, in which five hundred lions were killed, and, on the last day, twenty elephants, whose lamentable howling, when mortally wounded, raised such a commiseration in the multitude, from a vulgar notion of their great sense and love to man, that it destroyed the whole diversion of the show, and drew curses on Pompey himself for being the author of so much cruelty<sup>4</sup>. So true it is, what Cicero observes of this kind of prodigality, that there is no real dignity or lasting honour in it; that it satiates while it pleases, and is forgotten as soon as it is over<sup>5</sup>. It gives us, however, a genuine idea of the wealth and grandeur of these principal subjects of Rome, who, from their private revenues, could raise such noble buildings, and provide such shows, from the several quarters of

<sup>1</sup> Pompeius Magnus in ornamentis theatri mirabiles fama posuit imagines; ob id diligentius magnorum artificum ingenis elaboratas: inter quas legitur Eutyche, a viginti liberis rogo illata, enixa triginta partus; Alcippe, Elephantum.—Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Tibi etiam gratias agebat, quod signa componenda suscepisses.—Ad Att. iv. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Quum Pompeius, inquit, ædem Victorie dedicaturus esset, ejus gradus vicem theatri esset, &c.—Aul. Gell. x. 1; Tertull. De Spectaculis.

<sup>4</sup> Dion Cassius mentions it, as a tradition that he had met with, that this theatre was not really built by Pompey, but by his freedman, Demetrius, who had made himself richer than his master, by attending him in his wars; and to take off the envy of raising so vast an estate, laid out a considerable part of it upon the theatre, and gave the honour of it to Pompey.—Dio, p. 107; Seneca De Tranq. Anim. c. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Magnificentissima vero Pompeli nostri munera in secundo consulatu.—De Off. ii. 16.

Pompey quoque altero consulatu, dedicatione templi Veneris Victricis, pugnauerit in circio viginti elephantibus.—Amissa fugæ spe misericordium vulgi inenarrabili habitu querentes supplicare, quadam sese lamentatione complorantes, tanto populi dolore, ut obitus imperatoris—frens universus consurgeret, dirasque Pompeio, quas ille mox luit, pœnas imprecaretur.—Plin. l. viii. 7; Dio, l. xxxix. p. 107; Plutarch. in Pomp.

<sup>6</sup> In his infinitis—sumptibus, nihil nos magnopere mirari: cum nec necessitati subveniatur, nec dignitas augeatur: ipsaque illa delectatio multitudinis sit ad breve exiguumque tempus.—In quo tamen ipso una cum satietate memoria quoque moriatur voluptatis.—De Off. ii. 16.



the world, which no monarch on earth is now able to exhibit.

Cicero, contrary to his custom, was present at these shows, out of compliment to Pompey, and gives a particular account of them to his friend M. Marius, who could not be drawn by them from his books and retreat in the country. "The old actors (says he) who had left the stage came on to it again in honour to Pompey, but, for the sake of their own honour, ought rather to have staid away: our friend Æsopus appeared to be quite sunk and worn out, so that all people seemed willing to grant him his quietus; for, in attempting to raise his voice, where he had occasion to swear, his speech faltered and failed him.—In the other plays, the vast apparatus, and crowded machinery, which raised the admiration of the mob, spoiled the entertainment: six hundred mules, infinite treasures of plate, troops of horse and foot fighting on the stage.—The huntings, indeed, were magnificent; but what pleasure to a man of taste, to see a poor weak fellow torn to pieces by a fierce beast, or a noble beast struck dead with a spear? The last day's show of elephants, instead of delight, raised a general compassion, and an opinion of some relation between that animal and man: but lest you should think me wholly happy, in these days of diversion, I have almost burst myself in the defence of your friend Gallus Caninius: if the city would be as kind to me as they are to Æsopus, I would willingly quit the stage, to live with you, and such as you, in a polite and liberal case".

The city continued, for a great part of this summer, without its annual magistrates: for the elections, which had been postponed from the last year, were still kept off by the consuls, till they could settle them to their minds, and secure them to their own creatures; which they effected at last, except in the case of two tribunes, who slipped into the office against their will: but the most remarkable repulse was of M. Cato from the prætorship, which was given to Vatinius, from the best citizen to the worst. Cato, upon his return from the Cyprian voyage, was complimented by the senate for that service with the offer of the prætorship in an extraordinary manner<sup>7</sup>. But he declined the compliment, thinking it more agreeable to his character to obtain it in the ordinary way, by the free choice of the people: but when the election came on, in which he was thought sure of success, Pompey broke up the assembly, on pretence of somewhat inauspicious in the heavens, and by intrigue and management got Vatinius declared prætor, who had been repulsed the year before with disgrace, from the ædileship<sup>8</sup>: but this being carried by force of money, and likely to produce an impeachment of Vatinius, Afranius moved for a decree, that the prætors should not be questioned for bribery after their election, which passed against the general humour of the senate, with an exception only of sixty days, in which they were to be considered as private men. The pretence for the

decree was, that so much of the year being the whole would pass without any prætors if a liberty of impeaching was allowed: at that moment, says Cicero, they have given the case to Cato; and, being masters of all, resolve the world shall know it<sup>9</sup>.

Cicero's Palatine house, and the adjoining of Catulus, were now finished; and as he brother were the curators likewise of the temple of Tellus<sup>10</sup>, so they seem to have provided some inscriptions for these buildings in memory of themselves; but since no inscriptions could be set up unless by publicity, they were apprehensive of an opposit Clodius. Cicero mentioned the case to him who promised his assistance, but advised talk also with Crassus, which he took occasion as he attended him home one day to the senate. Crassus readily undertook the affair, told him that Clodius had a point to carry, self by Pompey's help and his; and that he would not oppose Clodius, he was persuaded Clodius would not disturb him, to which consented. Clodius's business was to one of those free or honorary lieutenantships might go with a public character to Bruttius and king Brogitarus, to gather the money they owed him for past services. "As it is a money matter," says Cicero, "I shall not myself about it, whether I gain my own or not, though Pompey and Crassus have undertaken it." But he seems to have done what he desired, since, besides the inscriptions, he mentions a statue also of himself which he had actually erected at the temple of Tellus<sup>11</sup>.

Trebonius, one of the tribunes in the first triumvirate, published a law for the assignment of provinces to the consuls for the term years—to Pompey Spain and Africa, to Crassus Syria and the Parthian war, with a power of what forces they thought fit; and that commission should be renewed also for five more. The law was opposed by the general senate, and, above all, by Cato, Favus two of the tribunes, C. Ateius Capito, and C. Iulius Gallus. But the superior force of Cato and the other tribunes prevailed, and the law passed by violence of all their opponents.

The law no sooner passed than Crassus

<sup>7</sup> A. D. III. Id. Maii S. C. factum est de ambitu sententiam.—Sed magno cum gemitu senatus non sunt persecuti eorum sententias: qui assensu assensu addiderunt, ut prætores ita crederentur tunc privati essent. Eod. die Catonem plane reus Quid multa? Tenent omnia, idque ita omnes volunt.—Ad Quint. II. 9.

<sup>8</sup> Quod ædes Telluris est curationis mee.—I. Responsa. 14.

<sup>9</sup> Multa nocte cum Vibullio veni ad Pompeium que ego egissem de istis operibus et inscriptis mihi benigne respondit.—Cum Crasso se dixit mihi huiusque, ut idem facerem suavit. Crassum ex senatu domum reduxi: suscepit rem, dixit quod Clodius hoc tempore cuperet se, et persequi. Putare se, si ego cum non impedire adiacet sine contentione quod vellem, &c.—II. 9.

Reddita est mihi per vetus epistola—in qua Telluris, et de porticu Catuli me admones. Fit diligenter. Ad Telluris etiam tuam statuas Ibid. III. 1.

<sup>10</sup> Ep. Fam. VII. 1.

<sup>11</sup> Cuius ministerii gratia senatus relationem interponi jubebat, ut prætoris comitibus extra ordinem ratio ejus haberetur. Sed ipse id fieri passus non est.—Val. Max. IV. 1; Plutarch. in Caton.

<sup>12</sup> Proxima demeritis suffragia—quoniam quem honorem Catoni negaverunt, Vatinius dare coacti sunt.—Val. Max. VII. 8; Plutarch. in Pomp.

to prepare for his Eastern expedition, and was in such haste to set forward that he left Rome above two months before the expiration of his consulship. His eagerness to involve the republic in a desperate war, for which the Parthians had given no pretext, was generally detested by the city. The tribune Ateius declared it impious, and prohibited by all the auspices, and denounced direful imprecations against it; but finding Crassus determined to march in defiance of all religion, he waited for him at the gates of the city, and, having dressed up a little altar, stood ready with a fire and sacrifice to devote him to destruction<sup>4</sup>. Ateius was afterwards turned out of the senate by Appius, when he was censor, for falsifying the auspices on this occasion; but the miserable fate of Crassus supported the credit of them, and confirmed the vulgar opinion of the inevitable force of those ancient rites in drawing down the divine vengeance on all who presumed to contemn them<sup>5</sup>. Appius was one of the augurs, and the only one of the college who maintained the truth of their auguries and the reality of divination, for which he was laughed at by the rest, who charged him also with an absurdity in the reason which he subscribed for his censure upon Ateius, viz. that he had falsified the auspices, and brought a great calamity on the Roman people; for if the auspices, they said, were false, they could not possibly have any effect, or be the cause of that calamity<sup>6</sup>. But though they were undoubtedly forged, it is certain however that they had a real influence on the overthrow of Crassus; for the terror of them had deeply possessed the minds of the soldiers, and made them turn everything which they saw or heard to an omen of their ruin; so that when the enemy appeared in sight they were struck with such a panic that they had not courage or spirit enough left to make a tolerable resistance.

Crassus was desirous before he left Rome to be reconciled to Cicero. They had never been real friends, but generally opposite in party; and Cicero's early engagements with Pompey kept him of course at a distance from Crassus. Their coldness was still increased on account of Catiline's plot, of which Crassus was strongly suspected, and charged Cicero with being the author of that suspicion; they carried it however on both sides with much decency, out of regard to Crassus's son, Publius, a professed admirer and disciple of Cicero, till an accidental debate in the senate blew up their secret grudge into an open quarrel. The debate was upon Gabinus, whom Crassus undertook to defend, with many severe reflections upon Cicero, who replied with no less acrimony, and gave a free vent to that old resentment of Crassus's many injuries which had been gathering, he says, several years, but lain dormant so long that he took it to be extinguished, till, from this accident, it burst

out into a flame. The quarrel gave great joy to the chiefs of the senate, who highly applauded Cicero, in hopes to embroil him with the triumvirate. But Pompey laboured hard to make it up, and Cæsar also by letter expressed his uneasiness upon it, and begged it of Cicero as a favour to be reconciled with Crassus; so that he could not hold out against an intercession so powerful, and so well enforced by his affection to young Crassus. Their reconciliation was confirmed by mutual professions of a sincere friendship for the future; and Crassus, to give a public testimony of it to the city, invited himself, just before his departure, to sup with Cicero, who entertained him in the gardens of his son-in-law, Crassipes<sup>7</sup>. These gardens were upon the banks of the Tiber, and seem to have been famous for their beauty and situation<sup>8</sup>, and are the only proof which we meet with of the splendid fortunes and condition of Crassipes.

Cicero spent a great part of the summer in the country, in study and retreat; pleased, he says, that he was out of the way of those squabbles where he must either have defended what he did not approve, or deserted the man whom he ought not to forsake<sup>9</sup>. In this retirement he put the last hand to his piece on the Complete Orator, which he sent to Atticus, and promises also to send to Lentulus, telling him that he had intermitted his old task of orations, and betaken himself to the milder and gentler studies, in which he had finished to his satisfaction three books, by way of dialogue, on the subject of the Orator, in Aristotle's manner, which would be of use to his son, young Lentulus, being drawn, not in the ordinary way of the schools and the dry method of precepts, but comprehending all that the ancients, and especially Aristotle and Isocrates, had taught on the institution of an orator<sup>10</sup>.

The three books contain as many dialogues, upon the character and idea of the perfect orator. The principal speakers were P. Crassus and M. Antonius, persons of the first dignity in the republic, and the greatest masters of eloquence which Rome had then known; they were near forty years older than Cicero, and the first Romans who could pretend to dispute the prize of oratory with the

<sup>4</sup> Repentinam ejus Gabinii defensionem—Si sine ulla mea contumelia suscepisset, tulissem: sed cum me disputantem, non laceassem tenet lætasset, exarsit non solum presentem, credo, iracundia (nam ea tam vehemens fortasse non fuisset) sed cum inclusum illud odium multarum ejus in me injuriarum, quod ego effudisse me omne arbitraber, residuum tamen inciente me fuisset, omne repente apparuit—Cumque Pompeius ita contendisset, ut nihil unquam magis, ut cum Crasso redirem in gratiam; Cæsarque per literas maxima se molestia ex illa contentione affectum ostenderet: habui non temporum solum meorum rationem, sed etiam naturæ. Crassusque, ut quasi testata populo Romano esset nostra gratia, pene a meis laribus in provinciam est profectus. Nam cum mihi condixisset, cenavit apud me in mei generi Crassipedia hortis.—Ep. Fam. l. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Ad Quint. l. iii. 7; Ad Att. l. v. 12.

<sup>6</sup> Ego affuisse me in altercationibus, quas in senatu factas audio, fero non moleste; nam aut defendissem quod non placeret, aut defuissem cui non oporteret.—Ad Att. l. v. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Scripsi etiam, (nam ab orationibus dijungo me fere, referoque ad manusiores musas,) scripsi igitur Aristoteleo more, quemadmodum quidem volui, tres libros in disputatione et dialogo de oratore, quos arbitror Lentulo tuo non fore inutiles. Abhorrent enim a communibus præceptis: ac omnem antiquorum, et Aristoteleam et Isocrateam rationem oratoriam complectuntur.—Ep. Fam. l. 9.

<sup>4</sup> Dio, l. xxxix. p. 109; Plutarch. in Craso.

<sup>5</sup> M. Crasso quid accidit, videmus, dirarum obnuntiatione neglecta.—De Divin. l. 16.

<sup>6</sup> Scelus enim multorum annorum memoria, non decanandi augurii, sed dividendi tenuit disciplinam: quem eruditum collegæ tui, cumque tum Pisidam, tum Soranum æquum esse dicebant. Quibus nulla videbatur in augurio aut auspicii præsentio.—Ibid. 47.

<sup>7</sup> In quo Appius, bonus augur—non satis scienter—civem æquum, Ateium, censor notavit, quod essentium auspicii subsciperit.—Que si falsa fuisset nullam adferre potuisset causam calamitatis.—Ibid. 16.

Greeks, and who carried the Latin tongue to a degree of perfection which left little or no room for any further improvement<sup>1</sup>. The disputation was undertaken at the desire and for the instruction of two young orators of great hopes, C. Cotta and P. Sulpicius, who were then beginning to flourish at the bar. Cicero himself was not present at it, but being informed by Cotta of the principal heads and general argument of the whole, supplied the rest from his own invention, agreeably to the different style and manner which those great men were known to pursue; and with design to do honour to the memory of them both, but especially of Crassus, who had been the director of his early studies, and to whom he assigns the defence of that notion which he himself always entertained of the character of a consummate speaker<sup>2</sup>.

Atticus was exceedingly pleased with this treatise, and commended it to the skies, but objected to the propriety of dismissing Scævola from the disputation after he had once been introduced into the first dialogue. Cicero defends himself by the example of their god Plato, as he calls him, in his book on Government, where the scene, being laid in the house of an old gentleman, Cephalus, the old man, after bearing a part in the first conversation, excuses himself that he must go to prayers, and returns no more; Plato not thinking it suitable to the character of his age to be detained in the company through so long a discourse; that, with greater reason, therefore, he had used the same caution in the case of Scævola, since it was not decent to suppose a person of his dignity, extreme age, and infirm health, spending several days successively in another man's house: that the first day's dialogue related to his particular profession, but the other two turned chiefly on the rules and precepts of the art, where it was not proper for one of Scævola's temper and character to assist only as a hearer<sup>3</sup>. This admirable work remains entire, a standing monument of Cicero's parts and abilities, which, while it exhibits to us the idea of a perfect orator, and marks out the way by which Cicero formed himself to that character, it explains the reason likewise why nobody

<sup>1</sup> Crassus—quatuor et triginta tum habebat annos, totidemque annis mihi ætate præstabat—Triennio ipso minor quam Antonius, quod idcirco posui, ut dicendi latine prima maturitas qua ætate exstitisset, posset notari; et intelligeretur, jam ad summum pene esse perductam, ut eo nihil ferme quisquam addere posset, nisi qui a philosophia, a jure civili, ab historia fuisset instructor.—Brut. 275.

Nunc ad Antonium, Crassumque pervenimus. Nam ego sic existimo hos oratores fuisse maximos: et in his primum cum Græcorum gloria latine dicendi copiam æquatam.—Ibid. 280.

<sup>2</sup> Nos enim, qui ipsi sermoni non interfuissemus, et quibus C. Cotta tantummodo locos ac sententias hujus disputationis tradidisset, quo in genere orationis utrumque oratorem cognoveramus, id ipsum sumus in eorum sermone adumbrare conati.—De Orat. iii. 4.

Ut ei. (Crasso) et si nequaquam parem illius ingenio, at pro nostro tamen studio meritam gratiam debitamque referamus.—Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Quod in iis libris, quos laudas, personam desideras Scævole. Non enim temere dimovi, sed feci idem, quod in πολλοῖς θεὸς ille noster, Plato. Cum in Piræum Socrates venisset ad Cephalum, locupletem et festivum senem, quoad primus ille sermo haberetur adest in disputando senex, &c.—Ad Att. iv. 16.

has since equalled him, or ever will, till they found again united, what will hardly be found in any man, the same industry and the same industry. Cicero returned to Rome about the middle of November, to assist at Milo's wedding, who married Fausta, a rich and noble lady, the daughter of Sylla the dictator<sup>4</sup>, with whom, as some say, he found Sallust the historian in bed not long after, and had him soundly lashed before he missed him. The consuls, Pompey and Crassus, having reaped all the fruit which they had produced from the consulship, of securing to them the provinces which they wanted, were not concerned about the choice of their successors that after postponing the election to the latter end of the year, they gave way at last to their choice. L. Domitius Ahenobarbus, being content to be joined with him their friend Appius Claudius Pulcher.

As soon as the new year came on, Crassus began to attack him in the senate, and his design was to revoke his command, or abridge it at least of the power of making war upon the Parthians. Cicero exerted himself so strenuously in his defence that he baffled all attempts, after a warm contest, the consuls themselves and several of the consular senators. He gave an account of the debate by which he tells him that he had given promise only to his friends and family, but to the city, of the sincerity of his reconciliation, and assures him of his resolution to serve him in all his pains, advice, authority, interest, in every great or small, which concerned himself, his friends or clients, and bids him look upon that little league of amity which on his part should be liberally observed<sup>5</sup>.

The month of February being generally employed in giving audience to foreign princes and ambassadors, Antiochus, king of Comagene, a tributary on the banks of the Euphrates<sup>6</sup>, preferred his petition to the senate for some new honour or privilege, which was commonly decreed to princes in alliance with the republic: but Cicero, with a rallying humour, made the petition so ridiculous that the house rejected it; and, at his motion, served likewise out of his jurisdiction one of the principal towns, Zeugma, in which was the bridge and passage over the Euphrates.

In his consulship, he had granted to this king the honour of the prætexta, or the robe of the magistrates, which was always disagreeable to nobility, who did not care to see these princes put upon the same rank with them; so that Cicero, calling out upon the nobles, "you," says he, "who refused the prætexta to the king of Bostra, suffer this Comagenian to wear purple!" But this disappointment was not mortifying to the king than it was to the consuls, whose best perquisites were drawn from the tributes, which were always repaid by presents: so that Appius, who had been lately elected to Cicero, and paid a particular court

<sup>4</sup> Ad Att. iv. 13; v. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Has litteras velim existimes forederis habituras non epistolæ; meque ea, quæ tibi promitto ac sanctissime esse observaturum.—Ep. Fam. v. 8.

<sup>6</sup> Ep. Fam. xv. 1, 3, 4.

at this time, applied to him by Atticus and their common friends to suffer the petitions of this sort to pass quietly, nor destroy the usual harvest of the month, and make it quite barren to him\*.

Cicero made an excursion this spring to visit his several seats and estates in the country; and, in his Cuman villa, began a treatise on politics, or on the best state of a city, and the duties of a citizen: he calls it "a great and laborious work, yet worthy of his pains if he could succeed in it; if not, I shall throw it (says he) into that sea which is now before me, and attempt something else, since it is impossible for me to be idle." It was drawn up in the form of a dialogue, in which the greatest persons of the old republic were introduced, debating on the origin and best constitution of government; Scipio, Lælius, Philus, Manilius, &c.<sup>†</sup> The whole was to be distributed into nine books, each of them the subject of one day's disputation. When he had finished the two first, they were read in his Tusculan villa to some of his friends; where Sallust, who was one of the company, advised him to change his plan, and treat the subject in his own person, as Aristotle had done before him; alleging, that the introduction of those ancients, instead of adding gravity, gave an air of romance to the argument, which would have the greater weight when delivered from himself, as being the work not of a little sophist, or contemplative theorist, but of a consular senator and statesman, conversant in the greatest affairs, and writing what his own practice and the experience of many years had taught him to be true. These reasons seemed very plausible, and made him think of altering his scheme; especially since, by throwing the scene so far back, he precluded himself from touching on those important revolutions of the republic which were later than the period to which he confined himself: but after some deliberation, being unwilling to throw away the two books already finished, with which he was much pleased, he resolved to stick to the old plan, and as he had preferred it from the first, for the sake of avoiding offence, so he pursued it without any other alteration than that of reducing the number of books from nine to six, in which form they were afterwards published, and survived him for several ages, though now unfortunately lost<sup>‡</sup>.

\* De Comageno rege, quod rem totam discusseram, mihi et per se et per Pomponium blanditur Appianus. Videt enim, si hoc genere dicendi utar in cæteris, Februarii sterilem futuram. Eamque lusi jocose satis: neque solum illud externi oppidulum, quod erat positum in Euphrate, Zeugma; sed præterea totam ejus pretextam, quam erat adeptus Cæsare consule, magno hominum risu cavillatus.—Vos autem homines nobiles, qui Boetrum pretextatum non ferebatis, Comagenum feretis?—Multa dixi in terribilem regem, quibus totus est explosus. Quo genere commotus Appianus totum me amplexatur.—Ad Quint. ii. 12.

† Scribentem illa, quæ dixeram *πολιτικά*, epissum sane opus et operosum: sed si ex sententia successerit, bene erit opera posita; sin minus, in illud ipsum mare deficiamus, quod scribentes spectamus; aggrediemur alia, quædam quiescere non possumus.—Ibid. 14.

‡ Hanc ego, quam institui, de republica disputationem in Africanum pertransiit et Philii, et Lælii et Manilii contuli, &c.—Rem, quod te non fugit, magnam complexum sum et gravem, et plurimi otii, quod ego maxime egeo.—Ad Att. iv. 16.

§ Summo autem in novem et dies et libros distributus de

From the fragments of this work, which still remain, it appears to have been a noble performance, and one of his capital pieces, where all the important questions in politics and morality were discussed with the greatest elegance and accuracy—of the origin of society, the nature of law and obligation, the eternal difference of right and wrong, of justice being the only good policy or foundation either of public or private prosperity; so that he calls his six books so many pledges given to the public for the integrity of his conduct<sup>§</sup>. The younger Scipio was the principal speaker of the dialogue, whose part it was to assert the excellence of the Roman constitution, preferably to that of all other states<sup>¶</sup>; who, in the sixth book, under the fiction of a dream, which is still preserved to us, takes occasion to inculcate the doctrine of the immortality of the soul and a future state, in a manner so lively and entertaining that it has been the standing pattern ever since to the wits of succeeding ages, for attempting the same method of instilling moral lessons in the form of dreams or visions.

He was now drawn at last into a particular intimacy and correspondence of letters with Cæsar, who had long been endeavouring to engage him to his friendship, and with that view had invited his brother, Quintus, to be one of his lieutenants in Gaul, where Quintus, to pay his court the better to his general, joined heartily in pressing his brother to a union with him, instead of adhering so obstinately to Pompey, who, as he tells him, was neither so sincere nor so generous a friend as Cæsar<sup>‡</sup>. Cicero did not dislike the advice, and expressed a readiness to comply with it, of which Balbus gave an intimation to Cæsar, with a letter also inclosed from Cicero himself; but the packet happening to fall into water, the letters were all destroyed except a scrap or two of Balbus's, to which Cæsar returned answer:—"I perceive that you had written somewhat about Cicero, which I could not make out; but, as far as I can guess, it was something rather to be wished than hoped for."

optimo statu civitatis et de optimo cive.—Hi libri, cum in Tusculano mihi legerentur, audiente Sallustio, admonitus sum ab illo, multo majore auctoritate illis de rebus dici posse, si ipse loquerer de republica; præsertim cum essem, non Heraclides Ponticus, sed consularis, et is, qui in maximis versatus in republica rebus essem: quæ tam antiqua hominibus attribuerem, ea visum iri ficta esse.—Commovet me, et eo magis, quod maximos motus nostræ civitatis attingere non poteram, quod erant inferiores, quam illorum ætas qui loquebantur. Ego autem id ipsum tum eram secutus, ne in nostra tempora incurrens offenderem quempiam.—Ad Quint. iii. 5.

This will solve that variation which we find in his own account of this work, in different parts of his writings: and why Fannius, who in some places is declared to be a speaker in it, [Ad Att. iv. 16; Ad Quint. iii. 5.] is denied to be so in others; being dropped when the number of books was contracted.

¶ Cum sex libris, tanquam prædibus me ipsum obtrinxerim, quos tibi tam valde probari gaudeo.—Ad Att. vi. 1.

‡ An censes, cum in illis de republica libris persuaderi videatur Africanus, omnium rerum republicarum nostram veterem illam fuisse optimam.—De Leg. ii. 10; ibid. i. 6, 9.

§ De Pompeio assentior tibi, vel tu potius mihi, nam, ut scis, jam pridem istum canto Cæsarem.—Ad Quint. ii. 13.

¶ Ille scripsit ad Balbum, fasciculum illum epistolarum, in quo fuerat et mea et Balbi, totum sibi aqua madidum esse: ut ne illud quidem sciat, meam fuisse aliquam epis-

But Cicero sent another copy of the same letter, which came safe to his hands, written, as he says, in the familiar style, yet without departing from his dignity. Cæsar answered him with all imaginable kindness, and the offer of everything in which his power could serve him, telling him how agreeable his brother's company was to him by the revival of their old affection; and since he was now removed to such a distance from him, he would take care that in their mutual want of each other, he should have cause at least to rejoice that his brother was with him, rather than any one else. He thanks him also for sending the lawyer Trebatius to him, and says upon it jocosely, that there was not a man before in his army who knew how to draw a recognizance. Cicero, in his account of this letter to his brother, says—"It is kind in you, and like a brother, to press me to this friendship, though I am running that way apace myself, and shall do, what often happens to travellers, who, rising later than they intended, yet by quickening their speed come sooner to their journey's end than if they had set out earlier; so I, who have overslept myself in my observance of this man, though you were frequently rousing me, will correct my past laziness by mending my pace for the future." But as to his seeking any advantage or personal benefit from this alliance, "believe me," says he, "you who know me, I have from him already what I most value, the assurance of his affection, which I prefer to all the great things that he offers me." In another letter he says,—"I lay no great stress on his promises, want no further honours, nor desire any new glory, and wish nothing more but the continuance of his esteem—yet live still in such a course of ambition and fatigue as if I were expecting what I do not really desire."

But though he made no use of Cæsar's generosity for himself, yet he used it freely for his friends: for besides his brother, who was Cæsar's lieutenant, and Trebatius, who was his lawyer; he procured an eminent post for Orfius, and a regiment for Curtius; yet Cæsar was chiding him all the while for his reservedness in asking. His recommendation. *Bed ex Balbi epistola pauca verba intellexerat, ad quæ rescriptis his verbis:—De Cicerone video te quiddam scripsisse, quod ego non intellexi; quantum autem conjectura consequar, id erat hujusmodi, ut magis optandum, quam sperandum putarem.—Ad Quint. ii. 12.*

\* Cum Cæsar's literis, refertis omni officio, diligentia, suavitatē—Quarum initium est, quam suavis ei tuus adventus fuerit, et recordatio veteris amoris; deinde se effecturum, ut ego in medio dolore ac desiderio tui, te, cum a me abessem, potissimum secum esse letarer.—Trebatium quod ad se miserim, peralse et humaniter etiam gratias mihi agit: negat enim in tanta multitudine eorum, qui una essent, quempiam fuisse, qui vadimonium concipere posset.—

Quare facis tu quidem fraterne, quod me hortaris, sed mereturne currentem nunc quidem, ut omnia mea studia in istum unum conferam, &c.

Sed mihi crede, quem nosti, quod in istis rebus ego plurimū æstimō, jam habeo:—deinde Cæsar's tantum in me amorem, quem omnibus his honoribus, quos me a se expectare vult, antepono.—*Ad Quint. ii. 15.*

b Promissis illis, quæ ostendit, non valde pendeo: nec honores situlo, nec desidero gloriam: magisque ejus voluntatis persequitatem, quam promissorum exitum expecto. Vivo tamen in ea ambitione et labore, tanquam id, quod non postulo, expectem.—*Ibid. iii. 5.*

c M. Curtio tribunatum ab eo petivi.—*Ibid. ii. 15; Ep. Fam. vii. 5.*

De tribunatu—mihi ipse Cæsar nominatim Curtio para-

mentary letter of Trebatius, will show what a share he possessed at this time of Cæsar's confidence, and with what an affectionate zeal used to recommend his friends.

"Cicero to Cæsar emperor.

"See, how I have persuaded myself to con- you as a second self; not only in what affects my own interest, but in what concerns my friend. I had resolved, whithersoever I went abroad, to carry C. Trebatius along with me, that I might bring him home adorned with the fruits of care and kindness: but since Pompey's stay in Rome has been longer than I expected, and my own irresolution, to which you are no stranger, will either wholly hinder, or at least retard going abroad at all; see, what I have taken myself: I began presently to resolve, that Trebatius should expect the same things from you which I had been hoping for from me: nor did I ask him with less frankness of your good will, than I used to do of my own: but a wonderful incident fell out, both as a testimony of my opinion, and a pledge of your humanity; for while I was talking of this very Trebatius at my house with our friend Balbus, your letter was delivered to me; in it of which you said, 'As to M. Orfius, whom I recommended to me, I will make him even a lieutenant of Gaul, or lieutenant to Lepta; send me another, if you please, whom I may prefer.' I lifted up our hands, both I and Balbus; the occasion was so pious, that it seemed not to be accidental, but divine. I send you therefore Trebatius, and send him so, as at first indeed I designed, of my own accord, but now also by your invitation, to embrace him, my dear Cæsar, with all your courtesy; and whatever you could be induced to do for my friends, out of your regard to me, commit it all singly upon him. I will be answerable for the man; not in my former style, which you may rally, when I wrote to you about Milo, but in the true Roman phrase which men of sense use, that there is not an honest, worthier, more useful man living: I must add, what makes the price of his character, that he has a singular me and perfect knowledge of the civil law. I ask him, neither a regiment nor government, nor any certain piece of preferment; I ask your favour and generosity; yet am not again adorning him, whenever you shall think proper, with those trappings also of glory: in short, I deliver the whole man to you, from my heart, as we say, into yours, illustrious for victory and faith. But I am more importunate than I ought to be to you; yet I know you will excuse it, for the care of your health, and continue to love me as you now do."

Trebatius was of a lazy, indolent, staid temper; a lover of books and good company; eagerly fond of the pleasures of Rome; and without any of his element in a camp: and because Cæsar, through the infinite hurry of his affairs, could not presently admit him to his familiarity, and yet he had expected, he was tired of the drudgery of attending him, and impatient to go home again. Under these circumstances, the series of letters to him from Cicero, written not

to be a rescript, meanings in rogando verum objuravit.—*Ad Quint. iii. 1.*

d Ep. Fam. vii. 5.

with the disinterested affection of a friend, but the solicitude even of a parent, employing all the arts of insinuation, as well of the grave as of the facetious kind, to hinder him from ruining his hopes and fortunes by his own imprudence. He "laughs at his childish hankering after the city; bids him reflect on the end for which he went abroad, and pursue it with constancy; observes, from the Medea of Euripides, that many had served themselves and the public well at a distance from their country; whilst others, by spending their lives at home, had lived and died ingloriously; of which number," says he, "you would have been one, if we had not thrust you out; and since I am now acting Medea, take this other lesson from me, that who is not wise for himself, is wise to no purpose." He rallies his impatience, or rather "imprudence; as if he had carried a bond, not a letter to Cæsar, and thought that he had nothing to do but to take his money and return home; not recollecting, that even those who followed king Ptolemy with bonds to Alexandria, had not yet brought back a penny of money<sup>1</sup>. You write me word," says he, "that Cæsar now consults you; I had rather hear that he consults your interest<sup>2</sup>. Let me die, if I do not believe, such is your vanity, that you had rather be consulted than enriched by him<sup>3</sup>." By these raileries and perpetual admonitions he made Trebatius ashamed of his softness, and content to stay with Cæsar, by whose favour and generosity he was cured at last of all his uneasiness; and having here laid the foundation of his fortunes, flourished afterwards in the court of Augustus, with the character of the most learned lawyer of that age<sup>4</sup>.

Cæsar was now upon his second expedition into Britain; which raised much talk and expectation at Rome, and gave Cicero no small concern for the safety of his brother, who, as one of Cæsar's lieutenants, was to bear a considerable part in it<sup>5</sup>. But the accounts which he received from the place soon eased him of his apprehensions, by informing him, that there was nothing either to fear or to hope from the attempt; no danger from the people, no spoils from the country<sup>6</sup>. In a letter

<sup>1</sup> Tu modo ineptias istas et desideria urbis et urbanitatis depone: et quo consilio profectus es, id assiduitate et virtute consequere.—

Nam multi suam rem bene gessere et populum, patria procul.

Multi, qui domi aetatem agerent, propterea sunt improbat.

Quo in numero tu certe fuisses, nisi te extrusissemus—et quando Medeam agere cepi, illud semper memento, qui tunc sibi sapiens prodere non quit, nequicquam aspexit.—Ep. Fam. vi. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Subimprudens videbare; tanquam enim syngrapham ad imperatorem, non epistolam attulisses, sic, pecunia abacta, domum redire properabas. Nec tibi in mentem veniebat, eos ipso, qui cum syngraphis venissent Alexandriam, nummum adhuc nullum auferre potuisse.—Ibid. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Consuli quidem te a Cæsare scribis; sed ego tibi ab illo consuli vellem.—Ibid. 11.

<sup>4</sup> Morier, n. qui tua gloria est, puto te malle a Cæsare consuli, quam insaurari.—Ibid. 13.

<sup>5</sup> —nisi quid tu, docte Trebati,

Dimentis.—Hor. Sat. ii. l. 79.

<sup>6</sup> Ex Quinti fratris literis suspicor jam cum esse in Britannia: suspensio animo expecto quid egat.—Ad Att. iv. 15.

<sup>7</sup> O juvenas mihi tuas de Britannia literas! Timebam

to Atticus, "we are in suspense," says he, "about the British war: it is certain, that the access of the island is strongly fortified; and it is known also already that there is not a grain of silver in it, nor anything else but slaves; of whom you will scarce expect any, I dare say, skilled in music or letters<sup>7</sup>." In another to Trebatius; "I hear that there is not either any gold or silver in the island: if so, you have nothing to do but to take one of their chariots, and fly back to us<sup>8</sup>."

From their raileries of this kind on the barbarity and misery of our island, one cannot help reflecting on the surprising fate and revolutions of kingdoms: how Rome, once the mistress of the world, the seat of arts, empire and glory, now lies sunk in sloth, ignorance and poverty; enslaved to the most cruel as well as to the most contemptible of tyrants, superstition and religious imposture: while this remote country, anciently the jest and contempt of the polite Romans, is become the happy seat of liberty, plenty, and letters; flourishing in all the arts and refinements of civil life: yet running perhaps the same course which Rome itself had run before it; from virtuous industry to wealth; from wealth to luxury; from luxury to an impatience of discipline and corruption of morals; till by a total degeneracy and loss of virtue, being grown ripe for destruction, it falls a prey at last to some hardy oppressor, and, with the loss of liberty, losing everything else that is valuable, sinks gradually again into its original barbarism.

Cicero taking it for granted that Trebatius followed Cæsar into Britain, begins to joke with him upon the wonderful figure that a British lawyer would make at Rome; and, as it was his profession to guard other people's safety, bids him beware that he himself was not caught by the British charioteers<sup>9</sup>. But Trebatius, it seems, knew how to take care of himself without Cicero's advice; and when Cæsar passed over to Britain, chose to stay behind in Gaul: this gave a fresh handle for railery; and Cicero congratulates him "upon being arrived at last into a country where he was thought to know something; that if he had gone over also to Britain, there would not have been a man in all that great island wiser than himself."—He observes, "that he was much more cautious in military than in civil contests; and wonders, that being such a lover of swimming, he could not be persuaded to swim in the ocean; and when he could not be kept away from every show of gladiators at Rome, had not the curiosity to see the British charioteers:" he rejoices however, after all, that he did not go; "since they should not now

oceanum, timebam litus insulæ. Reliqua non equidem contemno.—Ad Quint. l. 16.

De Britannici rebus cognovi ex tuis literis, nihil esse nec quod metuamus, nec quod gaudeamus.—Ibid. iii. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Britannici belli exitus expectatur. Constat enim aditus insulæ munitos esse mirificis molibus. Etiam illud jam cognitum est, neque argenti scrupulum esse ullum in illa insula, neque ullam spem prædæ, nisi ex mancipiis; ex quibus nullos puto te literis, aut musicis eruditis expectare.—Ad Att. iv. 16.

<sup>8</sup> In Britannia nihil esse audio neque auri neque argenti. Id si ita est, esodum aliquid suadeo capias, et ad nos quam primum recurras.—Ep. Fam. vii. 7.

<sup>9</sup> Mira enim persona induci potest Britannici juris consulti.—Ep. Fam. vii. 11.

Tu, qui cæteris cavere didicisti, in Britannia ne ab esodariis decipiariis caveo.—Ibid. 6.

be troubled with the impertinence of his British stories?"

Quintus Cicero, who had a genius for poetry, was projecting the plan of a poem upon their British expedition, and begged his brother's assistance in it: Cicero approved the design, and observed upon it, that the nature and situation of places so strange, the manners of the people, their battles with them, and the general himself Cæsar, were excellent subjects for poetry; but as to his assistance, it was sending owls to Athens: that Quintus, who had finished four tragedies in sixteen days, could not want either help or fame in that way, after his *Electra* and the *Troades*®. In other letters he answers more seriously; that it was impossible to conceive how much he wanted leisure for versifying: that to write verses required an ease and cheerfulness of mind which the times had taken from him; and that his poetical flame was quite extinguished by the sad prospect of things before them\*.

He had sent Cæsar his Greek poem, in three books, on the history of his consulship; and Cæsar's judgment upon it was, that the beginning of it was as good as anything which he had ever seen in that language, but that the following lines, to a certain place, were not equal in accuracy and spirit. Cicero desires therefore to know of his brother, what Cæsar really thought of the whole;

¶ Est, quod gaudeas, te in ista loca venisse, ubi aliquid sapere viderere: quod si in Britanniam quoque profectus esses, profecto nemo in illa tanta insula te peritit fuisset.—Sed tu in re militari multo es cautior quam in advocatibus: qui neque in oceano *nature* voluisti, homo *studiosissimus nalandi*, neque spectare caedarios, quem antea ne andabatam quidem defraudare poteramus.—Ep. Fam. vii. 10.

In Britanniam te profectum non esse gaudeo, quod et labore caruisti, et ego te de illis rebus non audiam.—Ibid. 17.

The little here given of Trebatius's *love of swimming*, adds a new light and beauty to that passage of Horace, where the poet introduces him, advising, to *swim thrice cross the Tiber*, to cure the want of sleep; the advice, it seems, being peculiarly agreeable to his own practice and character.

ter uncti

Transanto Tiberim, somno quibus est opus alto.

Sat. ii. l. 8.

¶ Te vero *ὀρθόειν* scribendi egregiam habere video. Quos tu situs, quas naturas rerum et locorum, quos mores, quas gentes, quas pugnas, quem vero ipsum imperatorem habes? Ego te libenter, ut rogas, quibus rebus vis, adjuvabo, et tibi versus, quos rogas, γαῦτα εἰς Ἀθήνας mittam.—Ad Quint. ii. 16.

Quatuor tragedias, cum xvi diebus absolvisse scribas, tu quidquam ab alio mutuaris? et κλέος queris, cum *Electram* et *Troadem* scriperis?—Ibid. iii. 6.

N.B.—These *four tragedies*, said to be written in *sixteen days*, cannot be supposed to have been original productions, but translations from some of the Greek poets, of which Quintus was a great master; finished by him in haste for the entertainment of the camp: for the word *Troadem* in the text, the name of one of them, should most probably be *Troader*, the title of one of Euripides's plays; as the *Electra* also was.

¶ Quod me de faciendis versibus rogas, incredibile est, mi frater, quantum egoam tempore.—Facerem tamen ut possem, sed—opus est ad poema quadam animi alacritate, quam plane mihi tempora eripiunt.—Ibid. iii. 5.

De versibus—deest mihi opera, que non modo tempus, sed etiam animum ab omni cura vacuum desiderat: sed abest etiam ἐνθουσιασμός &c.—Ibid. 4.

whether the matter or the style displeased him and begs that he would tell him the truth free since whether Cæsar liked it or not, he should, he says, be a jot the less pleased with him. He began however another poem, at his brother's earnest request, to be addressed to Cæsar, after some progress was so dissatisfied with it he tore it: yet Quintus still urging, and saying, that he had acquainted Cæsar with design, he was obliged to resume it, and acted finished an epic poem in honour of Cæsar; which he promises to send as soon as he could a proper conveyance, that it might not be as Quintus's tragedy of *Erigone* was in cor from Gaul; the only thing, says he, which not found a safe passage since Cæsar gave that province\*.

While Cicero was expressing no small dissatisfaction at the measures which his present situation obliged him to pursue, Cæsar was doing every in his power to make him easy: he treated brother with as much kindness as if Cicero had been his general; gave him the choice of winter-quarters, and the legion which he liked: and Clodius happening to write to from Rome, he showed the letter to Quintus, declared that he would not answer it; the Quintus civilly pressed him not to put such affront upon Clodius for their sakes: in the mean time of all his hurry in Britain, he sent frequent account to Cicero in his own hand of his progress success, and at the instant of quitting the island wrote to him from the very shore, of the embarkment of the troops, and his having taken host and imposed a tribute: and lest he should be surprised at having no letters at the same time from his brother, he acquaints him, that Quintus was then at a distance from him, and could take the benefit of that express: Cicero receives these letters at Rome in less than a month's date, and takes notice of one of them, that arrived on the twentieth day; a despatch equal that of our present couriers by the post\*.

¶ Sed heus tu, celari videor a te, quomodonam, frater, de nostris versibus Cæsar? Nam primum lib se legisse scripsit ad me ante: et prima sic, ut neget se Græcæ quidem meliora legisse; reliqua ad quandam *λοβαυμώρεπα*. Hoc enim utitur verbo. Dic mihi verum aut res eum aut χαπαρχή non delectat? Nihil quod vereare. Ego enim ne pilo quidem minus me am.—Ad Quint. ii. 16.

¶ Poema ad Cæsarem, quod composueram, incidi.—Ibid. i. s. 4.

¶ Quod me institutum ad illum poema jubes perficere etsi distentum tum opera, tum animo sum multo magis quam ex epistola, quam ad te miseram, cognosce Cæsar me aliquid esse exorsum; revertar ad institutum.—Ibid. 8.

¶ Quod me hortaris, ut absolvam, habeo absolutum sum mihi quidem uti videtur, *fratres* ad Cæsarem. Sed quo locupletem tabellarium, ne accidat quod *Erigone* tui soli, Cæsare imperatore, iter ex Gallia tutum non habet.—Ibid. 9.

¶ Quintum meum—Dii boni! quemadmodum tractare honore, dignitate, gratia? Non secus ac si ego es imperator. Hibernam legionem eligendi optio commodum, ut ad me scribit.—Ad Att. iv. 18.

¶ In qua primum est de Clodii ad Cæsarem literis, quo Cæsaris consilium probo, quod tibi amantissimæ petenti veniam non dedit, ut ulum ad illam *Furiam* verbum rescriberet.—A. l. Quint. iii. l. s. 4.

¶ Ab Quinto fratre et a Cæsare accepi a. d. ix. 1

As to the news of the city this summer, Cicero tells his brother, "that there were some hopes of an election of magistrates, but those uncertain; some suspicion of a dictator, yet that not more certain; a great calm in the forum; but of a city, seemed to be quieted rather by the effects of age than of concord: that his own conduct, as well in public as in private, was just what Quintus had advised, softer than the tip of his ear; and his votes in the senate such as pleased others rather than himself.

Such ill does wretched war and discord breed, that bribery was never carried so high as at this time, by the consular candidates, Memmius, Domitius, Scaurus, Messala: that they were all alike; no eminence in any; for money levelled the dignity of them all: that above eighty thousand pounds was promised to the first tribe; and money grown so scarce by this profusion of it, that interest was risen from four to eight per cent."

Memmius and Cn. Domitius, who joined their interests, made a strange sort of contract with the consuls, which was drawn up in writing, and attested in proper form by many of their friends on both sides; by which "the consuls obliged themselves to serve them with all their power in the ensuing election; and they on their part undertook, when elected, to procure for the consuls what provinces they desired; and gave a bond of above 3000*l*. to provide three augurs who should testify, that they were present at making a law for granting them those provinces, when no such law had ever been made; and two consular senators, who should affirm, that they were present likewise at passing a decree of the senate, for furnishing the same provinces with arms and money, when the senate had never been consulted about it."

*Nev. litteras, confecta Britannia, obsidibus acceptis, nulla preda, imperata tamen pecunia, datas a littoribus Britanniae, proximo a. d. vi. Kal. Octob. exercitum Britannia reportabant.*—Ad Att. iv. 17.

*Ex Britannia Caesar ad me Kal. Sept. dedit litteras; quas ego accepi a. d. iv. Kal. Octob. satis commodas de Britannici rebus: quibus, ne admiror, quod a te nullas accepimus, scribit se sine te fuisse, cum ad mare accesserit.*—Ad Quint. iii. l. a. 7.

*Cum hanc jam epistolam compicarem, tabellaris a vobis venerunt a. d. xi. Kal. Sept. vicesimo die.*—Ibid. iii. l. a. 5.

*Res Romanae sic se habebat. Erat nonnulla spes comitiorum, sed incerta: erat aliqua suspicio dictaturae, ne quidem certa: summum otium forensis; sed senectutis magis civitatis, quam adulescentia. Sententia autem nostra in senatu ejusmodi, magis ut alii nobis assentiant, quam nosmet ipsi.*—

*Τοιαύτῳ δὲ τλήμων πόλεμος ἐξεργάζεται.*

*EURIP. Supplices.*

*Ambitus reddit immanis, nunquam par fuit.*—Ad Quint. d. 13.

*Sequere me nunc in Campum. Ardet ambitus: σῆμα δὲ τοῦ ἱππῶ; scens ex triente Idib. Quint. factum erat humilis—ἔξοχη in nullo est, pecunia omnium dignitatem exaequat.*—Ad Att. iv. 15.

*Consules flagrant infamia, quod C. Memmius candidatus praetorem in senatu recitavit, quam ipse et suus competitor Domitius cum consularibus fecissent, uti ambo H. 2. quadragena consularibus darent, si essent ipsi consules facti, alii tres angures dedissent, qui se adulesse dicerent, cum lex curiata ferretur, quae lata non esset; et duo consules, qui se dicerent in orandis provinciis consularibus scribendo effuisse, cum omnino ne senatus quidem fulset. Res pactio non verbis sed nominibus et perscriptionibus; minimum tabulis cum esse facta diceretur, prolata a*

Memmius, who was strongly supported by Caesar, finding some reason to dislike his bargain, resolved to break it, and, by Pompey's advice, gave an account of it to the senate. Pompey was pleased with the opportunity of mortifying the consul Domitius; and willing likewise to take some revenge on Appius, who, though his near relation, did not enter so fully as he expected into his measures<sup>d</sup>: but Caesar was much out of humour at this step<sup>e</sup>; as it was likely to raise great scandal in the city, and strengthen the interest of those who were endeavouring to restrain that infamous corruption, which was the main instrument of advancing his power. Appius never changed countenance, nor lost any credit by the discovery; but his colleague Domitius, who affected the character of a patriot, was extremely discomposed; and Memmius, now grown desperate, resolved to promote the general disorder and the creation of a dictator<sup>f</sup>.

Quintus sent his brother word from Gaul, that it was reported there, that he was present at this contract: but Cicero assures him that it was false, and that the bargain was of such a nature, as Memmius had opened it to the senate, that no honest man could have been present at it<sup>g</sup>. The senate was highly incensed; and to check the insolence of the parties concerned, passed a decree, that their conduct should be inquired into by what they called a private, or silent judgment; where the sentence was not to be declared till after the election, yet so as to make void the election of those who should be found guilty: this they resolved to execute with rigour, and made an allotment of judges for that purpose: but some of the tribunes were prevailed with to interpose their negative, on pretence of hindering all inquisitions not specially authorised by the people<sup>h</sup>.

This detestable bargain of forging laws and decrees at pleasure, in which so many of the first rank were concerned, either as principals or witnesses, is alleged by an ingenious French writer as a flagrant instance of libertinism which hastened the destruction of Rome<sup>i</sup>. So far are "private vices" from being "public benefits," that this great republic, of all others the most free and flourishing, owed the loss of its liberty to nothing else but a general defection of its citizens, from the probity

*Memmio est nominibus inductis, auctore Pompeio.*—Ad Att. iv. 18.

*c Memmius Caesaris omnes opes confirmat.*—Ibid. 15. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Dio. xxxix. p. 118.

<sup>e</sup> Ut qui jam intelligebamus enunciationem illam Memmii valde Caesari displicere.—Ad Att. iv. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Hic Appius erat idem; nihil sane jacturae. Corruerat alter, et plane, inquam, jacebat. Memmius autem—plane refrigerat, et eo magis nunc cogitare dictaturam, tum favere justitiae et omnium rerum licentiae.—Ibid. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Quod scribitur de audisse, in candidatorum consularium coitione me interfuisse, id falsum est. Ejusmodi enim pactioes in ista coitione factae sunt, quas postea Memmius patefecit, ut nemo bonus interesse debuerit.—Ad Quint. iii. l. a. 5.

<sup>h</sup> At senatus decrevit ut tacitum iudicium ante comitia fieret—Magnus timor candidatorum. Sed quidam iudices—tribunos plebis appellarunt, ne injussu populi judicarent, Res cedit, comitia dilata ex senatusconsulto dum lex de tacito iudicio ferretur. Venit legi dies. Terentius intercessit.—Ad Att. iv. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Considérations sur les Causes de la Grandeur, &c. des Romains, chap. x.



and discipline of their ancestors. Cicero often foretells their approaching ruin from this very cause; and when he bewails the wretchedness of the times, usually joins the wretchedness of their morals as the genuine source of it<sup>k</sup>.

But lest these corrupt candidates should escape without punishment, they were all publicly impeached by different prosecutors, and the city was now in a great ferment about them, since, as Cicero says, either the men or the laws must necessarily perish: yet they will all, says he, be acquitted; for trials are now managed so corruptly, that no man will ever be condemned for the future unless for murder<sup>l</sup>. But Q. Scævola, one of the tribunes, took a more effectual way to mortify them, by resolving to hinder any election of consuls during his magistracy; in which he persevered, and by his authority dissolved all the assemblies, convened for that purpose<sup>m</sup>. The tribunitian candidates however were remarkably modest this year: for they made an agreement among themselves, which they all confirmed by an oath, "that in prosecuting their several interests, they would submit their conduct to the judgment of Cato, and deposit four thousand pounds apiece in his hands, to be forfeited by those whom he should condemn of any irregular practice. If the election proves free," says Cicero, "as it is thought it will, Cato alone can do more than all the laws and all the judges<sup>n</sup>."

A great part of this year was taken up in public trials: Suffenas and C. Cato, who had been tribunes two years before, were tried in the beginning of July for violence and breach of peace in their magistracy, and both acquitted: but Proclius, one of their colleagues, "was condemned for killing a citizen in his own house: whence we are to collect," says Cicero, "that our Areopagites value neither bribery, nor elections, nor interregnums, nor attempts against the state, nor the whole republic, a rush: we must not murder a man indeed in his own house, though that perhaps might be done moderately, since twenty-two acquitted Proclius when twenty-eight condemned him<sup>o</sup>." Clodius was the accuser in these impeachments:

<sup>k</sup> *His præsertim moribus atque temporibus, quibus ita prolapsa respublica est, ut omnium opibus refræanda, ac coercenda sit.*—De Divin. ii. 2.

<sup>l</sup> *Qui aut rempublicam afflictam et oppressam miseriis temporibus, ac perditis moribus, in veterem dignitatem et libertatem vindicaturus.*—Ep. Fam. ii. 5.

<sup>m</sup> *De ambitu postulati sunt omnes, qui consulum petant.—Magno res in motu est. Propterea quod aut hominum aut legum interitus ostenditur.*—Ad Quint. iii. 2.

<sup>n</sup> *Red omnes absolventur, nec posthac qulesquam damnabitur, nisi qui hominem occiderit.*—Ad Att. iv. 16.

<sup>o</sup> *Comitiorum quotidie singuli dies tolluntur obnuntiationibus, magna voluntate bonorum.*—Ad Quint. iii. 3. *Obnuntiationibus per Scævolam interpositis, singulis diebus.*—Ad Att. iv. 16.

<sup>p</sup> *Tribunitii candidati jurarunt se arbitrio Catonis peturos: apud eum H. S. quingena deposuerunt; ut qui a Catone damnatus esset, id perderet, et competitoribus tribueretur.—Si comitia, ut putantur, gratuita fuerint, plus unus Cato poterit, quam omnes quidem iudices.*—Ibid. 15; Ad Quint. ii. 15.

<sup>q</sup> *in. Non. Quint. Suffenas et Cato absoluti: Proclius condemnatus. Ex quo intellectum est, τριεταίωτας, ambitum, comitia, interregnum, majestatem, totam denique rempublicam, flocci non facere. Debemus patrem familias domi suæ occidere nolle, neque tamen id ipsum*

which made Cato, as soon as he was acquitted, a reconciliation with Cicero and Milo<sup>r</sup>. It was Cicero's business to reject the friendship of active and popular senator; and Milo had occasion for his service in his approaching suit for consulship. But though Cicero had no concern in these trials, he was continually employed others through the rest of the summer: "I never," says he, "more busy in trials than in the worst season of the year, and the great heats that we have ever known, there passes a day in which I do not defend some." Besides his clients in the city, he had several towns and colonies under his patronage, who sometimes wanted his help abroad, as the corruption of Reate did now, to plead for them before the consul Appius, and ten commissioners, in controversy with their neighbours of Interamna about draining the lake Velinus into the river: to the damage of their grounds. He returned to this cause in the midst of the Apollina shows; and to relieve himself from the fatigue his journey went directly to the theatre, where was received by a universal clap: in the account of which to Atticus he adds, "but this you are to take notice of, and I am a fool indeed for mentioning it<sup>r</sup>."

He now also defended Messius, one of the lieutenants, who came from Gaul on purpose to take his trial: then Drusus, accused of perjury or betraying a cause, which he had undertaken to defend; of which he was acquitted by a majority of only four voices: after that Vatinus the last year's prætor, and Æmilius Scaurus, of the consular candidates, accused of plundering the province of Sardinia<sup>s</sup>; and about the same time likewise his old friend Cn. Plancius, who had entertained him so generously in his exile, and now chosen ædile, was accused by a disappointed competitor, M. Laterensis, of bribery and corruption. All these were acquitted, but the orators for them are lost, except that for Plancius; who remains a perpetual monument of Cicero's gratitude: for Plancius having obtained the tribunate from the people, as the reward of his fidelity to Cicero, did not behave himself in that post the same affection to him as before, but seems disdainingly to have slighted him; while several of his colleagues, and especially Racilius, were exerting all their power in the defence of his person abundantly. Nam absolventur xlii; condemnantur xiv. Ad Att. iv. 15.

<sup>r</sup> *Is tamen et mecum et cum Milone in gratiam rediit.* Ibid. 16.

<sup>s</sup> *Sic enim habeto nunquam me a causis et iudiciis tristiciorem fuisse, atque id anni tempore gravissimum caloribus maximis.*—Ad Quint. ii. 16.

<sup>t</sup> *Diem actio esse nullum, quo non dico pro reo.*—Ili. 3.

<sup>u</sup> *Reatini me ad sua Τέμενα duxerunt, ut ager causam contra Interamnenses—Rodii Romanos—Ves peritaculum; primum magno et æquabili plausu, hoc me curaris; ego ineptus qui scripserim.*—Ad iv. 15.

<sup>v</sup> *Messius defendebatur a nobis, e legatione revocatus. Deinde me expedit ad Drusum, inde ad Scaurum.*—Ib. Drusus erat de prævaricatione—absolutus, in suis quatuor sententiis—Eodem die post meridiem Vatinus aderam defensurus; ea res facilis—Sauri iudicium et exercebatur, cui nos non deerimus.—Ad Quint. ii. 16.

<sup>w</sup> *Scaurum beneficio defensionis valde obligavi.*—Ibid. 1. s. 5.



dignity'. Yet Cicero freely undertook his cause, and as if no coldness had intervened, displayed the merit of his services in the most pathetic and affecting manner; and rescued him from the hands of a powerful accuser, and his own particular friend. "Drusus's trial was held in the morning; from which, after going home to write a few letters, he was obliged to return to Vatinius's in the afternoon:" which gives us a specimen of the hurry in which he generally lived, and of the little time which he had to spend upon his private affairs, or his studies; and though he was now carrying on several great works of the learned kind, "yet he had no other leisure (he tells us) for meditating and composing, but when he was taking a few turns in his gardens, for the exercise of his body, and refreshment of his voice." Vatinius had been one of his fiercest enemies; was in a perpetual opposition to him in politics; and, like *Bestia* mentioned above, a seditious, profligate, abandoned libertine; so that the defence of him gave a plausible handle for some censure upon Cicero: but his engagements with Pompey, and especially his new friendship with Cæsar, made it necessary to embrace all Cæsar's friends; among whom Vatinius was most warmly recommended to him.

Gabinus being recalled, as has been said, from his government, returned to Rome about the end of September: he bragged everywhere on his journey, that he was going to the demand of a triumph; and to carry on that farce, continued a while without the gates; till perceiving how odious he was to all within, he stole privately into the city by night, to avoid the disgrace of being insulted by the populace<sup>1</sup>. There were three different impeachments provided against him: the first, for treasonable practices against the state; the second, for the plunder of his province; the third for bribery and corruption; and so many persons offered themselves to be prosecutors, that there was a contest among them before the prætor, how to adjust their several claims<sup>2</sup>. The first indictment fell to L. Lentulus, who accused him the day after he entered the city, "that, in defiance of religion and the decree of the senate, he had restored the king of Egypt with an army, leaving his own province naked, and open to the incursion of enemies, who had made great devastations in it." Cicero, who had received from Gabinus all the provocation which one man could receive from another, had the pleasure to see his insolent adversary at his feet; and was prepared to give him such a reception as he deserved: but Gabinus durst not venture to show his head for the first ten

days, till he was obliged to come to the senate, in order to give them an account, according to custom, of the state of his province and the troops which he had left in it: as soon as he had told his story he was going to retire, but the consuls detained him to answer to a complaint brought against him by the publicans, or farmers of the revenues, who were attending at the door to make it good. This drew on a debate, in which Gabinus was so urged and teased on all sides, but especially by Cicero, that trembling with passion, and unable to contain himself, he called Cicero a banished man: upon which (says Cicero, in a letter to his brother) "nothing ever happened more honourable to me: the whole senate left their seats to a man, and with a general clamour ran up to his very face; while the publicans also were equally fierce and clamorous against him, and the whole company behaved just as you yourself would have done."

Cicero had been deliberating for some time, whether he should not accuse Gabinus himself; but out of regard to Pompey was content to appear only as a witness against him<sup>3</sup>; and when the trial was over, gives the following account of it to his brother.

"Gabinus is acquitted: nothing was ever so stupid as his accuser Lentulus; nothing so sordid as the bench: yet if Pompey had not taken incredible pains, and the rumour of a dictatorship had not infused some apprehensions, he could not have held up his head even against Lentulus: since with such an accuser, and such judges, of the seventy-two who sat upon him, thirty-two condemned him. The sentence is so infamous, that he seems likely to fall in the other trials; especially that of plunder: but there's no republic, no senate, no justice, no dignity in any of us: what can I say more of the judges? There were but two of them of prætorian rank, Domitius Calvinus, who acquitted him so forwardly that all the world might see it; and Cato, who, as soon as the votes were declared, ran officiously from the bench to carry the first news to Pompey. Some say, and particularly Sallust, that I ought to have accused him: but should I risk my credit with such judges? What a figure should I have made, if he had escaped from me! but there were other things which influenced me: Pompey would have considered it as a struggle, not about Gabinus's safety, but his own dignity: it must have made a breach between us: we should have been matched like a pair of gladiators; as Pacidianus, with Æserninus the Samnite; he would probably have bit off one of my ears, or been reconciled at least with Clodius—for after all the pains which I had taken to serve him; when I owed nothing to him, he every thing to me; yet he would not bear my differing from him in public affairs, to say no worse

<sup>1</sup> *Necne tribunatum Plancii quoque attulisse adiuncti dignitati meæ. Atque hoc loco, quod verissime ferre potes. L. Ræcili divina in me merita commemoras, &c.—Pro Plancio, 32.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ita quicquid conficito aut cogito in ambulationis fere tempore conféro.—Ad Quint. lib. 3.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ad urbem accessit a. d. xii. Kal. Oct. nfhil turpius, nū covertis.—Ad Quint. lib. i. sec. 5.*

*Cum Gabinus, quacunq; veniebat, triumphum se pendare dixisset, subitoq; bonus imperator noctu in urbem, hostium plane, invasisset.—Ibid. 2.*

<sup>4</sup> *Gabinium tres adhuc factiones postulant: &c.—Ibid. lib. 5.*

*Cum hæc scriberem ante lucem, apud Catonem erat divertatio in Gabinium futura, inter Memmium, et T. Neronem, et C. et L. Antonios.—Ibid. 2.*

<sup>5</sup> *Interim ipso decimo die, quo ipsum oportebat hostium numerum et militum renunciare, in re hæsit, summa in frequentia: cum vellet exire, a consiliis retentus est; introducti publicani. Homo undique actus, cum a me maxime vulneraretur, non tulit, et me trementi voce exulem appellavit. Hic, o dii, nihil unquam honorificentius nobis accidit. Consurrexit senatus cum clamore ad unum, sic ut ad corpus ejus accederet. Pari clamore atque impetu publicani. Quid queris? Omnes, tanquam si tu esses, ita fuerunt.—Ad Quint. lib. 2.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ego tamen me teneo ab accusando vix mehercule. Sed tamen teneo, vel quod nolo cum Pompeio pugnare; satis est, quod instat de Milone.—Ibid. lib. 2.*

of it; and when he was less powerful than he is at present, showed what power he had against me in my flourishing condition; why should I now, when I have lost even all desire of power; when the republic certainly has none; when he alone has all; choose him of all men to contend with? for that must have been the case: I cannot think that you would have advised me to it. Sallust says, that I ought to have done either the one or the other; and, in compliment to Pompey, have defended him; who begged it of me indeed very earnestly.—A special friend this Sallust! to wish me to involve myself either in a dangerous enmity, or perpetual infamy. I am delighted with my middle way; and when I had given my testimony faithfully and religiously, was pleased to hear Gabinius say, that if it should be permitted to him to continue in the city, he would make it his business to give me satisfaction; nor did he so much as interrogate me—<sup>b</sup>.” He gives the same account of this trial to his other friends; “how Lentulus acted his part so ill, that people were persuaded that he prevaricated—and that Gabinius’s escape was owing to the indefatigable industry of Pompey, and the corruption of the bench.”

About the time of this trial there happened a terrible inundation of the Tiber, which did much damage at Rome: many houses and shops were carried away by it, and the fine gardens of Cicero’s son-in-law, Crassipes, demolished. It was all charged to the absolution of Gabinius, after his daring violation of religion, and contempt of the Sibyl’s books: Cicero applies to it the following passage of Homer<sup>d</sup>.

As when in autumn Jove his fury pours,  
And earth is loaden with incessant showers;  
When guilty mortals break the eternal laws,  
And judges bribed betray the righteous cause,  
From their deep beds he bids the rivers rise,  
And opens all the flood-gates of the skies.

POPE, IL. xvi. 406.

But Gabinius’s danger was not yet over: he was to be tried a second time, for the plunder of his province; where C. Memmius, one of the tribunes, was his accuser, and M. Cato his judge, with whom he was not likely to find any favour: Pompey pressed Cicero to defend him, and would not admit of any excuse; and Gabinius’s humble behaviour in the late trial was intended to make way for Pompey’s solicitation. Cicero stood firm for a long time: “Pompey (says he) labours hard with me, but has yet made no impression, nor, if I retain a grain of liberty, ever will<sup>e</sup>.”

Oh! ere that dire disgrace shall blast my fame,  
O’erwhelm me earth — IL. IV. 218.

<sup>b</sup> Ad Quint. iii. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Quomodo ergo absolutus?—Accusatorum incredibilis infamia, id est L. Lentuli, quem fremunt omnes prævaricatorum; deinde Pompeii mira contentio, iudicum sordes.—Ad Att. iv. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Romæ, et maxime Appia ad Martis, mira proluviæ. Craspedis ambulatione ablata, horti, tabernæ plurimæ. Mæna vis aquæ usque ad piacina publicam. Viget illud Homeri—Cecidit enim in abolutionem Gabinius.—Ad Quint. iii. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Pompeius a me valde contendit de reditu in gratiam, sed adhuc nihil profecit: nec si ullam partem libertatis tenebo, proficet.—Ad Quint. iii. 1. a. 5.

De Gabinio nihil fuit faciendum istorum, &c. τότε μοι χάρις.—IL. IV. 218.

but Pompey’s incessant importunity, backed Cæsar’s earnest request, made it vain to stru any longer; and forced him, against his judgm his resolution, and his dignity, to defend Gabir at a time when his defence at last proved o service to him; for he was found guilty by ( and condemned of course to a perpetual banishm It is probable that Cicero’s oration was r published, but as it was his custom to keep minutes or rough draught of all his pleading what he called his Commentaries, which extant many ages after his death<sup>f</sup>; so St. Jc has preserved from them a small fragment of speech: which seems to be a part of the apc that he found himself obliged to make for wherein he observes, “that when Pompey’s thorty had once reconciled him to Gabiniu was no longer in his power to avoid defendin for it was ever my persuasion (says he) tha friendships should be maintained with a relig exactness: but especially those which happe be renewed from a quarrel: for in friends that have suffered no interruption, a failure of is easily excused by a plea of inadvertency, o the worst of negligence; whereas, if after a re ciliation any new offence be given, it never p for negligent, but wilful; and is not impute imprudence, but to perfidy<sup>g</sup>.”

The proconsul Lentulus, who resided stil Cilicia, having had an account from Rome Cicero’s change of conduct, and his defens Vatinus, wrote a sort of expostulatory lette him to know the reasons of it; telling him, he had heard of his reconciliation with Cæsar Appius, for which he did not blame him; but at a loss how to account for his new friend with Crassus; and above all what it was, that duced him to defend Vatinus. This gave occa to that long and elaborate answer from Cic already referred to, written before Gabinius’s ti which would otherwise have made his ap more difficult, in which he lays open the mot and progress of his whole behaviour from the of his exile.—“As to the case of Vatinus says), as soon as he was chosen prætor, whe warmly opposed him in favour of Cato, Pom prevailed with me to be reconciled to him; Cæsar afterwards took surprising pains with m defend him; to which I consented, for the sak doing what, as I told the court at the trial, Parasite, in the Eunuch, advised his Patron to —“Whenever she talks of Phædria, do you sently praise Pamphila,” &c., so I begged of judges, that since certain persons of distingui rank, to whom I was much obliged, were so of my enemy, and affected to caress him in senate before my face with all the marks of miliarity; and since they had their Publius to me jealousy, I might be allowed to have my F lius also to tease them with in my turn.—” T as to his general conduct, he makes this gen defence: “that the union and firmness of honest, which subsisted when Lentulus left Ro confirmed (says he) by my consulship, and rev by yours, is now quite broken and deserted those who ought to have supported it, and v looked upon as patriots; for which reason

<sup>f</sup> Quod fecisse M. Tullium commentariis ipsius app

—Quint. x. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Vide Fragment. Orationum.

maxims and measures of all wise citizens, in which class I always wish to be ranked, ought to be changed too: for it is a precept of Plato, whose authority has the greatest weight with me, to contend in public affairs, as far as we can persuade our citizens, but not to offer violence, either to our parent or our country.—If I was quite free from all engagements, I should act therefore as I now do: should not think it prudent to contend with so great a power; nor, if it could be effected, to extinguish it in our present circumstances; nor continue always in one mind, when the things themselves and the sentiments of the honest are altered; since a perpetual adherence to the same measures has never been approved by those who know best how to govern states: but as in sailing, it is the business of art to be directed by the weather, and foolish to persevere with danger in the course in which we set out, rather than, by changing it, to arrive with safety, though later, where we intended; so to us who manage public affairs, the chief end proposed being dignity with public quiet, our business is not to be always aiming at the same thing. Wherefore if all things, as I said, were wholly free to me, I should be the same man that I now am: but when I am invited to this conduct on the one side by kindnesses, and driven to it on the other by injuries, I easily suffer myself to vote and act what I take to be useful both to myself and the republic; and I do it the more freely, as well on the account of my brother's being Cæsar's lieutenant, as that there is not the least thing which I have ever said or done for Cæsar, but what he has repaid with such eminent gratitude, as persuades me that he takes himself to be obliged to me; so that I have as much use of all his power and interest, which you know to be the greatest, as if they were my own: nor could I otherwise have defeated the designs of my desperate enemies, if to those forces which I have always been master of, I had not joined the favour of the men of power. Had you been hereto advise me, I am persuaded that I should have followed the same measures: for I know your good-nature and moderation; I know your heart, not only the most friendly to me, but void of all malevolence to others; great and noble, open and sincere," &c.<sup>b</sup> He often defends himself on other occasions by the same allusion to the art of sailing: "I cannot reckon it inconstancy (says he) to change and moderate our opinion, like the course of a ship, by the weather of the republic; this is what I have learned, have observed, have read; what the records of former ages have delivered, of the wisest and most eminent citizens, both in this and all other cities; that the same maxims are not always to be pursued by the same men; but such, whatever they be, which the state of the republic, the inclination of the times, the occasions of public peace, require: this is what I am now doing and shall always do—".

The trial of C. Rabirius Postumus, a person of

equestrian rank, was an appendix to that of Gabinius. It was one of the articles against Gabinius, that he had received about two millions for restoring king Ptolemy; yet all his estate which was to be found was not sufficient to answer the damages in which he was condemned; nor could he give any security for the rest: in this case, the method was, to demand the deficiency from those through whose hands the management of his money affairs had passed, and who were supposed to have been sharers in the spoil: this was charged upon Rabirius; and that he had advised Gabinius to undertake the restoration of the king, and accompanied him in it, and was employed to solicit the payment of the money, and lived at Alexandria for that purpose, in the king's service, as the public receiver of his taxes, and wearing the pallium or habit of the country.

Cicero urged in defence of Rabirius, "that he had borne no part in that transaction; but that his whole crime, or rather folly, was, that he had lent the king great sums of money for his support at Rome; and ventured to trust a prince who, as all the world then thought, was going to be restored by the authority of the Roman people: that the necessity of going to Egypt for the recovery of that debt was the source of all his misery, where he was forced to take whatever the king would give or impose: that it was his misfortune to be obliged to commit himself to the power of an arbitrary monarch: that nothing could be more mad than for a Roman knight, and citizen of a republic of all others the most free, to go to any place where he must needs be a slave to the will of another; that all who ever did so, as Plato and the wisest had sometimes done too hastily, always suffered for it. This was the case of Rabirius: necessity carried him to Alexandria; his whole fortunes were at stake; which he was so far from improving by his traffic with that king, that he was ill treated by him, imprisoned, threatened with death, and glad to run away at last with the loss of all: and at that very time, it was wholly owing to Cæsar's generosity and regard to the merit and misfortunes of an old friend, that he was enabled to support his former rank and equestrian dignity."<sup>c</sup> Gabinius's trial had so near a relation to this, and was so often referred to in it, that the prosecutors could not omit so fair an opportunity of rallying Cicero for the part which he had acted in it. Memmius observed, that the deputies of Alexandria had the same reason for appearing for Gabinius which Cicero had for defending him—the command of a master. "No, Memmius," replied Cicero, "my reason for defending him was a reconciliation with him; for I am not ashamed to own that my quarrels are mortal, my friendships immortal. And if you imagine that I undertook that cause for fear of Pompey, you neither know Pompey nor me; for Pompey would neither desire it of me against my will, nor would I, after I had preserved the liberty of my citizens, ever give up my own."<sup>d</sup>

concordiæ postularet. esse defendendâs. Quod ego et facio, et semper faciam.—Pro Plancio, 39.

<sup>b</sup> Pro Rabir. 8, 9.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Ego Fam. 1, 9.

<sup>e</sup> Neque enim inconstantis puto, sententiam, tanquam aliquod navigium atque cursum ex reipublice tempestate moderari. Ego vero hæc didici, hæc vidi, hæc scripta legi: hæc de sapientissimis et clarissimis viris, et in hac republica et in aliis civitatibus monumenta nobis et literæ prodiderunt: non semper eandem sententiam ab iisdem, sed quæcumque reipublice status, inclinatio temporum, ratio

<sup>f</sup> Alit etiam meus familiaris, eandem causam Alexandrinis fuisse, cur laudarent Gabinium, quæ mihi fuit, cur eundem defenderem. Mihi, C. Memmi, causa defendendi Gabinii fuit reconciliatio gratiæ. Neque vero me pœnitet, mortales inimicitias sempiternas amicitias habere. Nam



seemed to give some umbrage to Cæsar, who, by the help of Quintus, hoped to disengage him gradually from Pompey, and to attach him to himself; and with that view had begged of him in his letters to continue at Rome<sup>1</sup>, for the sake of serving himself with his authority in all affairs which he had occasion to transact there; so that, out of regard probably to Cæsar's uneasiness, Cicero soon changed his mind, and resigned his lieutenantancy: to which he seems to allude in a letter to his brother, where he says, "that he had no second thoughts in whatever concerned Cæsar; that he would make good his engagements to him; and being entered into his friendship with judgment, was now attached to him by affection."

He was employed, at Cæsar's desire, along with Oppius, in settling the plan of a most expensive and magnificent work which Cæsar was going to execute at Rome out of the spoils of Gaul; a new forum, with many grand buildings annexed to it; for the area of which alone they had contracted to pay to the several owners about five hundred thousand pounds; or, as Suetonius computes, near double that sum<sup>2</sup>. Cicero calls it a glorious piece of work; and says, that the partitions, or inclosures of the Campus Martius, in which the tribes used to vote, were all to be made new of marble, with a roof likewise of the same, and a stately portico carried round the whole, of a mile in circuit; to which a public hall or town-house was to be joined<sup>3</sup>. While this building was going forward, L. Æmilius Paullus was employed in raising another, not much inferior to it, at his own expense: for he repaired and beautified an ancient basilica in the old forum, and built at the same time a new one with Phrygian columns, which was called after his own name; and is frequently mentioned by the later writers as a fabric of wonderful magnificence, computed to have cost him three hundred thousand pounds<sup>4</sup>.

The new tribunes pursued the measures of their predecessors, and would not suffer an election of consuls; so that when the new year came on, the republic wanted its proper head. In this case, the administration fell into the hands of an interrex, a provisional magistrate, who must necessarily be a patrician, and chosen by the body of patricians, called together

for that purpose by the senate<sup>5</sup>. His power, however, was but short-lived, being transferred every five days from one interrex to another, till an election of consuls could be obtained; but the tribunes, whose authority was absolute while there were no consuls to control them, continued fierce against any election at all: some were for reviving the ancient dignity of military tribunes; but that being unpopular, a more plausible scheme was taken up and openly avowed, of declaring Pompey dictator. This gave great apprehensions to the city, for the memory of Sylla's dictatorship; and was vigorously opposed by all the chiefs of the senate, and especially by Cato. Pompey chose to keep himself out of sight, and retired into the country to avoid the suspicion of affecting it.—"The rumour of a dictatorship," says Cicero, "is disagreeable to the honest; but the other things which they talk of are more so to me: the whole affair is dreaded, but flags. Pompey flatly disclaims it, though he never denied it to me before: the tribune Hirrus will probably be the promotor. Good gods! how silly and fond of himself without a rival! At Pompey's request, I have deterred Crassus Junianus, who pays great regard to me, from meddling with it. It is hard to know whether Pompey really desires it or not; but if Hirrus stir in it, he will not convince us that he is averse to it." In another letter: "Nothing is yet done as to the dictatorship: Pompey is still absent; Appius in a great bustle; Hirrus preparing to propose it; but several are named as ready to interpose their negative. The people do not trouble their heads about it; the chiefs are against it; I keep myself quiet." Cicero's friend, Milo, was irresolute how to act on this occasion; he was forming an interest for the consulship; and if he declared against a dictatorship, was afraid of making Pompey his enemy; or if he should not help the opponents, that it would be carried by force: in both which cases, his own pretensions were sure to be disappointed: he was inclined therefore to join in the opposition, but so far only as to repel any violence<sup>6</sup>.

The tribunes in the mean time were growing every day more and more insolent, and engrossing all power to themselves; till Q. Pompeius Rufus, the grandson of Sylla, and the most factious espouser of a dictator was, by a resolute decree of the senate, committed to prison: and Pompey himself, upon his return to the city, finding the greater and better part utterly averse to his dictatorship, yielded at last, after an interregnum of six months, that Cn. Domitius Calvinus, and M. Mes-

seis; et extra urbem quidem fore, ex Id. Jan. visum est hoc mihi ad multa quadrare.—Ad Att. iv. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Quod mihi tempus, Romæ præsertim, ut iste me rogat, mæram, vacuum ostenditur?—Ad Quint. ii. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Ego vero nullas *δευτέρας φροντίδας* habere possum in Cæsaris rebus.—Videor id iudicio facere. Jam enim debet: sed tamen amore sed incensus.—Ad Quint. iii. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Forum de manibus inchoavit; cuius area super H. S. milibus constitit.—Suet. J. Cæs. 26.

<sup>4</sup> Itaque Cæsaris amici (me dico et Oppium, dirimparis fuit) in monumentum illud, quod tu tollere laudibus solebas, ut forum laxaremus, et usque ad Libertatis atrium explicaremus, consumimus H. S. sexcentis: cum privata non poterat transigi minore pecunia. Efficiemus rem gloriosissimam. Nam in Campo Martio septa tributis ædificatis marmoreis sumus, et tecta facturi, etque cingemus curias portico, ut mille passuum conficiatur. Simul adjuvamus hoc operi, villa etiam publica.—Ad Att. iv. 16.

<sup>5</sup> Paullus in medio foro basilicam jam pene texit, sedem antiquis columnis: illam autem, quam locavit, fecit magnificentissimam. Nihil gratius illo monumento, nihil clarior.—Ibid.

<sup>5</sup> Vide Ascon. argument. in Milon.

<sup>6</sup> Rumor dictatoris injucundus bonis: mihi etiam magis quæ loquuntur. Sed tota res et timetur et refrigerat. Pompeius plano se negat velle: antea ipse mihi non negabat. Hirrus auctor fore videtur. O dii, quam ineptus, et quam se amans sine rivali! Crassus Junianum, hominem mihi deditum, per me deterruit. Velit, nolit, scire difficile est. Hirro tamen agente, nolle se non probabit.—Ad Quint. iii. 8.

<sup>7</sup> De dictatore tamen actum nihil est. Pompeius abest: Appius miscet: Hirrus parat: multi intercessores numerantur: populus non curat: principes nolunt: ego quiesco.—Ibid. 9.

<sup>8</sup> Hoc horret Milo—et si ille dictator factus sit, pene diffidit. Intercessorem dictature si juerit manu et præsidio suo Pompeium metuit inimicum: si non juerit, timet, ne per vim perferatur.—Ibid. 8.

sala, should be declared consuls\*. These were agreeable likewise to Cæsar: Cicero had particularly recommended Messala to him; of whom he says, in a letter to his brother, "As to your reckoning Messala and Calpurnius sure consuls, you agree with what we think here; for I will be answerable to Cæsar for Messala!."

But after all this bustle about a dictator, there seems to have been no great reason for being much afraid of it at this time; for the republic was in so great a disorder that nothing less than the dictatorial power could reduce it to a tolerable state: some good of that kind might reasonably be expected from Pompey, without the fear of any great harm, while there was so sure a check upon him as Cæsar; who, upon any exorbitant use of that power, would have had the senate and all the better sort on his side, by the specious pretence of asserting the public liberty. Cicero, therefore, judged rightly in thinking that there were other things which might be apprehended, and seemed likely to happen, that, in their present situation, were of more dangerous consequence than a dictatorship.

There had scarce been so long an interregnum in Rome since the expulsion of their kings; during which all public business, and especially all judicial proceedings, were wholly interrupted: which explains a jocose passage in one of Cicero's letters to Trebatius: "If you had not already," says he, "been absent from Rome, you would certainly have run away now; for what business is there for a lawyer in so many interregnums? I advise all my clients, if sued in any action, to move every interrex twice for more time: do not you think that I have learned the law of you to good purpose?"

He now began a correspondence of letters with Curio, a young senator of distinguished birth and parts; who, upon his first entrance into the forum, had been committed to his care, and was at this time quæstor in Asia. He was possessed of a large and splendid fortune by the late death of his father; so that Cicero, who knew his high spirit and ambition, and that he was formed to do much good or hurt to his country, was desirous to engage him early in the interests of the republic, and, by instilling great and generous sentiments, to inflame him with a love of true glory. Curio had sent orders to his agents at Rome to proclaim a show of gladiators in honour of his deceased father; but Cicero stopped the declaration of it for a while, in hopes to dissuade him from so great and fruitless an expense<sup>b</sup>. He foresaw that nothing was more likely to corrupt his virtue than the ruin of his fortunes;

\* Vide Dio, xl. p. 141.

<sup>b</sup> Messalam quod certum consulum cum Domitio numeratis, nihil a nostra opinione dissentitis. Ego Messalam Cæsari præstabo.—Ad Quint. iii. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Nisi ante Roma profectus esses, nunc eam certe relinqueres. Quis enim tot interregnis jurisconsultum desiderat? Ego omnibus, unde petitur, hoc consilii dederim, ut a singulis interregibus binas advocaciones postulent. Satis tibi videor abs te jus civile didicisse?—Ep. Fam. vii. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Ruper studium non defuit declarandum munusculum tuo nomine: sed nec mihi placuit, nec cuiquam tuorum, quidquam fieri, quod tibi, cum venisses, non esset integrum, &c.—Ep. Fam. ii. 3.

or to make him a dangerous citizen, than popularity, to which he was naturally inclined, which Cicero for that reason was the more sirsous to check at his first setting out: but a endeavours were to no purpose: Curio resolv give the show of gladiators; and by a con profusion of his money, answerable to this t nings, after he had acted the patriot for some with credit and applause, was reduced at l the necessity of selling himself to Cæsar.

There is but little of politics in these l besides some general complaints of the los desperate state of the republic: in one of t after reckoning up the various subjects of epis writing, "Shall I joke with you then," says h my letters? On my conscience, there is citizen, I believe, who can laugh in these tim shall I write something serious? But wha Cicero write seriously to Curio, unless it be a republic? where my case at present is such, have no inclination to write what I do not th In another, after putting him in mind of the dible expectation which was entertained of l Rome, "Not that I am afraid (says he) tha virtue should not come up to the opinio public, but rather that you find nothing caring for at your return, all things are so and oppressed: but I question whether it b dent to say so much.—It is your part, ho whether you retain any hopes, or quite desp adorn yourself with all those accomplish which can qualify a citizen, in wretched tim profligate morals, to restore the republic ancient dignity<sup>k</sup>."

The first news from abroad after the inaug of the consuls, was of the miserable death of sus and his son Publius, with the total d his army by the Parthians. This was one greatest blows that Rome had ever received foreign enemy, and for which it was eve meditating revenge: the Roman writers ge imputed it to Crassus's contempt of the au as some Christians have since charged it sacrilegious violation of the temple of Jeru which he is said to have plundered of two mi both of them with equal superstition preten unfold the counsels of heaven, and to fathom depths which are declared to be unsearc The chief and immediate concern which t felt on this occasion, was for the detrimet the republic had suffered, and the danger to it was exposed, by the loss of so great an yet the principal mischief lay in what they at first regard, and seemed rather to rejoice loss of Crassus himself. For after the d

<sup>i</sup> Jocerne tecum per literas? civem mehercule t esse, qui temporibus his ridere possit. An gravius scribam? Quid est quod possit graviter a Ciceror ad Curionem, nisi de republica? Atque in hoc get mea causa est, ut neque ea, quæ non sentio, vel bere.—Ibid. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Non quo verear ne tua virtus opinioni homin respondeat: sed mehercule, ne cum veneris, nor jam quod cures: ita sunt omnia debilitata jam i extincta, &c.—Ibid. 5.

<sup>l</sup> M. Crasso quid acciderit, videmus dirarum ol tione neglecta.—De Dio, l. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Being for his impious sacrilege at Jerusalem destined to destruction, God did cast infatuation his counsels, for the leading him thereto.—Pr Connect. part ii. p. 362.

Julia, Crassus's authority was the only means left of curbing the power of Pompey and the ambition of Cæsar; being ready always to support the weaker against the encroachments of the stronger, and keep them both within the bounds of a decent respect to the laws; but this check being now taken away, and the power of the empire thrown, as a kind of prize, between two, it gave a new turn to their several pretensions, and created a fresh competition for the larger share, which, as the event afterwards showed, must necessarily end in the subversion of the whole.

Publius Crassus, who perished with his father in this fatal expedition, was a youth of an amiable character; educated with the strictest care, and perfectly instructed in all the liberal studies, he had a ready wit and easy language; was grave without arrogance, modest without negligence, adorned with all the accomplishments proper to form a principal citizen and leader of the republic: by the force of his own judgment he had devoted himself very early to the observance and imitation of Cæsar, whom he perpetually attended and revered with a kind of filial piety. Cicero conceived a mutual affection for him, and observing his eager thirst of glory, was constantly instilling into him the true notion of it, and exhorting him to pursue that sure path to it which his ancestors had left beaten and traced out to him, through the gradual ascent of civil honours. But by serving under Cæsar in the Gallic wars, he had learnt, as he fancied, a shorter way to fame and power than what Cicero had been inculcating; and having signalled himself in a campaign or two as a soldier, was in too much haste to be a general, when Cæsar sent him at the head of a thousand horse to the assistance of his father in the Parthian war. Here the vigour of his youth and courage carried him on so far in the pursuit of an enemy whose chief art of conquest consisted in flying, that he had no way left to escape but what his high spirit disdained, by the desertion of his troops and a precipitate flight; so that finding himself oppressed with numbers, cruelly wounded, and in danger of falling alive into the hands of the Parthians, he chose to die by the sword of his armour-bearer. "Thus, while he aspired," as Cicero says, "to the fame of another Cyrus or Alexander, he fell short of that glory which many of his predecessors had reaped from a succession of honours conferred by their country as the reward of their services."

By the death of young Crassus, a place became vacant in the college of augurs, for which Cicero declared himself a candidate: nor was any one so hardy as to appear against him, except Hirrus, the tribune, who, trusting to the popularity of his office

and Pompey's favour, had the vanity to pretend to it; but a competition so unequal furnished matter of raillery only to Cicero, who was chosen without any difficulty or struggle with the unanimous approbation of the whole body<sup>a</sup>. This college, from the last regulation of it by Sylla, consisted of fifteen, who were all persons of the first distinction in Rome. It was a priesthood for life, of a character indelible, which no crime or forfeiture could efface. The priests of all kinds were originally chosen by their colleges, till Domitius, a tribune, about fifty years before, transferred the choice of them to the people, whose authority was held to be supreme in sacred as well as civil affairs<sup>b</sup>. This act was reversed by Sylla, and the ancient right restored to the colleges; but Labienus, when tribune in Cicero's consulship, recalled the law of Domitius, to facilitate Cæsar's advancement to the high-priesthood. It was necessary, however, that every candidate should be nominated to the people by two augurs, who gave a solemn testimony, upon oath, of his dignity and fitness for the office: this was done in Cicero's case by Pompey and Hortensius, the two most eminent members of the college; and after the election, he was installed with all the usual formalities by Hortensius<sup>c</sup>.

As in the last year, so in this; the factions of the city prevented the choice of consuls: the candidates, T. Annius Milo, Q. Metellus Scipio, and P. Plautius Hypsæus, pushed on their several interests with such open violence and bribery, as if the consulship was to be carried only by money or arms. Clodius was putting in at the same time for the prætorship, and employing all his credit and interest to disappoint Milo, by whose obtaining the consulship he was sure to be eclipsed and controlled in the exercise of his subordinate magistracy<sup>d</sup>. Pompey was wholly averse to Milo, who did not pay him that court which he expected, but seemed to affect an independency, and to trust to his own strength; while the other two competitors were wholly at his devotion. Hypsæus had been his questor, and always his creature; and he designed to make Scipio his father-in-law, by marrying his daughter Cornelia, a lady of celebrated accomplishments, the widow of young Crassus.

Cicero, on the other hand, served Milo to the utmost of his power, and ardently wished his success: this he owed to Milo's constant attachment to him, which, at all hazards, he now resolved to repay. The affair, however, was likely to give him much trouble, as well from the difficulty of the opposition as from Milo's own conduct and unbounded prodigality, which threatened the ruin of all his fortunes. In a letter to his brother, who was still with Cæsar, he says, "Nothing can be more wretched than these men and these times:

<sup>a</sup> *Hec magis sum Publico deditus, quod me quamquam a parentis tempore, tamen hoc tempore maxime, scire alterum parentem et observat et diligit.*—Ep. Fam. v. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Crassum ex omni nobilitate adolescentem dilexi plurimum, &c.—*Ibid.* xiii. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Cum P. Crasso, cum initio ætatis ad amicitiam se meam addidisset, sepe egisse me arbitror, cum eum vehementer amaretur, ut eam laudis viam rectissimam esse duceret, quam majore ejus ei tritam reliquisset. Erat enim cum juvenis optime, tum plane perfectæque eruditus. In omni et ingenium satis acre, et orationis non inelegans; præterea sine arrogantiæ gravitas esse videbatur, et in sapiente verecundus, &c.—*Vide* Brut. p. 407; it. *Notæ* in Crass.

<sup>d</sup> Quomodo Hirrum putas auguratus tui competitorum.—*Ep. Fam.* vii. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Atque hoc idem de cæteris sacerdotibus Cn. Domitius tribunus plebis tulit, &c.—*De Leg.* Ag. li. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Quo enim tempore me augurum a toto collegio expellitum Cn. Pompeius et Q. Hortensius nominaverunt; neque enim licebat a pluribus nominari.—*Phil.* li. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Cooptatum me ab eo in collegium recordabar, in quo juratus iudicium dignitatis mee fecerat: et inauguratum ab eodem, ex quo, augurum institutis in parentis eum loco colere debebam.—*Brut. init.*

<sup>h</sup> Plutarch. in Cato.

<sup>i</sup> Occurrebat ei, mancam ac debilem præturam suam futuram consule Milone.—*Pro Milone*, 9.



wherefore, since no pleasure can now be had from the republic, I know not why I should make myself uneasy. Books, study, quiet, my country-houses, and, above all, my children, are my sole delight. Milo is my only trouble: I wish his consulship may put an end to it; in which I will not take less pains than I did in my own, and you will assist us there also as you now do. All things stand well with him, unless some violence defeat us: I am afraid only how his money will hold out; for he is mad beyond all bounds in the magnificence of his shows, which he is now preparing at the expense of two hundred and fifty thousand pounds; but it shall be my care to check his inconsiderateness in this one article as far as I am able," &c.

In the heat of this competition, Curio was coming home from Asia, and expected shortly at Rome; whence Cicero sent an express to meet him on the road, or at his landing in Italy, with a most earnest and pressing letter to engage him to Milo's interest.

*M. T. Cicero to C. Curio.*

"Before we had yet heard of your coming towards Italy, I sent away S. Villius, Milo's friend, with this letter to you; but when your arrival was supposed to be near, and it was known for certain that you had left Asia and were upon the road to Rome, the importance of the subject left no room to fear that we should be thought to send too hastily, when we were desirous to have it delivered to you as soon as possible. If my services to you, Curio, were really so great as they are proclaimed to be by you, rather than considered by me, I should be more reserved in asking, if I had any great favour to beg of you: for it goes hard with a modest man to ask anything considerable of one whom he takes to be obliged to him, lest he be thought to demand rather than to ask, and to look upon it as a debt, not as a kindness. But since your services to me, so eminently displayed in my late troubles, are known to all to be the greatest,—and it is the part of an ingenuous mind to wish to be more obliged to those to whom we are already much obliged,—I made no scruple to beg of you, by letter, what, of all things, is the most important and necessary to me. For I am not afraid lest I should not be able to sustain the weight of all your favours, though ever so numerous, being confident that there is none so great which my mind is not able both fully to contain and amply to requite and illustrate. I have placed all my studies, pains, care, industry, thoughts, and in short my very soul, on Milo's consulship; and have resolved with myself to expect from it not

\* Itaque ex republica quoniam nihil jam voluptatis capi potest: cur stomacher, nescio. Literæ me et studia nostra, et otium; villæque delectant, maximeque pueri nostri. Angit unus Milo. Sed velim finem afferat consulatus: in quo emitar non minus quam sum enisus in nostro: tuque istine, quod facis, adjuvabis. De quo cetera (nisi plane vis eripuerit) recte sunt: de re familiari timeo.

*'O δὲ παύσαις οὐκ ἐπ' ἀνεστάς—*

qui ludos H. S. ccc. comparet. Cujus in hoc uno inconsiderantiam et ego sustinebo, ut potero.—Ad Quint. iii. 9.

Cicero had great reasons for the apprehensions which he expresses on account of Milo's extravagance: for Milo had already wasted three estates in giving plays and shows to the people; and when he went soon after into exile, was found to owe still above half a million of our money.—Plin. xxxvi. 15; Acon. Argum. in Milon.

only the common fruit of duty, but the praise of piety: nor was any man, I believe, ever so solicitous for his own safety and fortune, as I his honour, on which I have fixed all my views. You, I perceive, can be of such service to him, if you please, that we shall have no occasion for anything farther. We have already with good wishes of all the honest, engaged to him tribunate; and, as you will imagine also, I by his attachment to me: of the populace a multitude, by the magnificence of his shows: generosity of his nature: of the youth and interest, by his own peculiar credit or distinction among that sort: he has all my assistance in which, though of little weight, yet being allowed all to be just and due to him, may perhaps some influence. What we want, is a capable leader, or a pilot, as it were, of all those: and were we to choose one out of the whole, we could not find a man so fit for the purpose. Wherefore, if from all the pains which now taking for Milo, you can believe me mindful of benefits; if grateful, if a good and worthy, in short, of your kindness, I beg to relieve my present solicitude, and lend you my hand to my praise; or, to speak more to my safety. As to T. Annius himself, I pray you, if you embrace him, that you will not man of a greater mind, gravity, constancy, greater affection to you: and as for myself, I will add such a lustre and fresh dignity to me, I shall readily own you to have shown the zeal for my honour which you exerted before my preservation. If I was not sure, from what have already said, that you would see how I take my duty to be interested in this affair, how much it concerns me not only to struggle even to fight for Milo's success, I should press still farther; but I now recommend the whole cause, and myself also with it, into your hands; and beg of you to assure yourself of one thing, that if I obtain this favour from you, I shall be more indebted almost to you than to Milo himself; since my safety, in which principally assisted by him, was not so dear to me as showing my gratitude will be agreeable to me; which, I am persuaded, I shall be able to do by your assistance. Adieu."

The senate and the better sort were generally in favour of Milo's interest; but three of the tribunes were violent against him,—Q. Pompeius Rufus, M. Plancus Bursas, and Sallust the historian; the first two were his fast friends; but above all, L. Clodius, who, out of regard to Cicero, served him with a particular zeal. But while all things were proceeding very prosperously in his favour, and he seemed wanting to crown his success but only on the election, which his adversaries for that season were labouring to keep back, all his hopes were blasted at once by an unhappy contre with his old enemy Clodius, in which he was killed by his servants, and by his own men.

Their meeting was wholly accidental, Appian road, not far from the city: Clodius came home from the country towards Rome; Milo about three in the afternoon: the first of them went back, with three companions, and thirty men well armed; the latter in a chariot, with

and one friend, but with a much greater retinue, and among them some gladiators. The servants on both sides began presently to insult each other, when Clodius, turning briskly to some of Milo's men who were nearest to him, and threatening them with his usual fierceness, received a wound in the shoulder from one of the gladiators; and after receiving several more in the general fray, which instantly ensued, finding his life in danger, was forced to fly for shelter into a neighbouring tavern. Milo, heated by this success, and the thoughts of revenge, and reflecting that he had already done enough to give his enemy a great advantage against him, if he was left alive to pursue it, resolved, whatever was the consequence, to have the pleasure of destroying him; and so ordered the house to be stormed, and Clodius to be dragged out and murdered. The master of the tavern was likewise killed, with eleven of Clodius' servants, while the rest saved themselves by flight: so that Clodius's body was left in the road where it fell, till S. Tediis, a senator, happening to come by, took it up into his chaise, and brought it with him to Rome; where it was exposed in that condition, all covered with blood and wounds, to the view of the populace, who flocked about it in crowds to lament the miserable fate of their leader. The next day, the mob, headed by S. Clodius, a kinsman of the deceased, and one of his chief incendiaries, carried the body naked, so as all the wounds might be seen, into the forum, and placed it in the rostra; where the three tribunes, Milo's enemies, were prepared to harangue upon it in a style suited to the lamentable occasion, by which they inflamed their mercenaries to such a height of fury, that, snatching up the body, they ran away with it into the senate-house, and tearing up the benches, tables, and everything combustible, dressed up a funeral-pile upon the spot, and, together with the body, burnt the house itself, with a basilica also, or public hall adjoining, called the Porcian; and in the same fit of madness proceeded to storm the house of Milo, and of M. Lepidus, the interrex, but were repulsed in both attacks with some loss\*.

These extravagancies raised great indignation in the city, and gave a turn in favour of Milo, who, looking upon himself as undone, was meditating nothing before but a voluntary exile; but now taking courage, he ventured to appear in public, and was introduced into the rostra by Cælius, where he made his defence to the people; and, to mitigate their resentment, distributed through all the tribes above three pounds a man to every poor citizen. But all his pains and expense were to little purpose; for the three tribunes employed all the arts of party and faction to keep up the ill humour of the populace; and what was more fatal, Pompey would not be brought into any measures of accommodating the matter; so that the tumult still increasing, the senate passed a decree, that the

interrex, assisted by the tribunes and Pompey, should take care that the republic received no detriment; and that Pompey, in particular, should raise a body of troops for the common security, which he presently drew together from all parts of Italy. In this confusion, the rumour of a dictator was again industriously revived, and gave a fresh alarm to the senate; who, to avoid the greater evil, resolved presently to create Pompey the single consul: so that the interrex, Servius Sulpicius, declared his election accordingly, after an interregnum of near two months†.

Pompey applied himself immediately to calm the public disorders, and published several new laws prepared by him for that purpose.

A. URB. 701. One of them was to appoint a special  
CIC. 55. commission to inquire into Clodius's  
CN. POMPEIUS death, the burning of the senate-house,  
MAGNUS III. and the attack on M. Lepidus,—and  
Sine Collega. to appoint an extraordinary judge, of

consular rank, to preside in it: a second was against bribery and corruption in elections, with the infliction of new and severer penalties. By these laws the method of trials was altered and the length of them limited: three days were allowed for the examination of witnesses, and the fourth for the sentence; on which the accuser was to have two hours only to enforce the charge, the criminal three for his defence: which regulation Tacitus seems to consider as the first step towards the ruin of the Roman eloquence, by imposing reins as it were upon its free and ancient course<sup>a</sup>. Cælius opposed his negative to these laws, as being rather privileges than laws, and provided particularly against Milo; but he was soon obliged to withdraw it, upon Pompey's declaring that he would support them by force of arms. The three tribunes all the while were perpetually haranguing and terrifying the city with forged stories of magazines of arms prepared by Milo for massacring his enemies and burning the city, and produced their creatures in the rostra to vouch the truth of them to the people. They charged him particularly with a design against Pompey's life, and brought one Licinius, a killer of the victims for sacrifice, to declare that Milo's servants had confessed it to him in their cups, and then endeavoured to kill him lest he should discover it; and to make his story the more credible, showed a slight wound in his side, made by himself, which he affirmed to have been given by the stroke of a gladiator. Pompey himself confirmed this fact, and laid an account of it before the senate; and, by doubling his guard, affected to intimate a real apprehension of danger<sup>b</sup>. Nor were they less industrious to raise a clamour against Cicero; and in order to deter him from pleading Milo's cause, threatened him also with trials and prosecutions, giving it out everywhere that Clodius was killed indeed by the hand of Milo, but by the advice and contrivance of a greater man<sup>c</sup>. Yet such was his

\* Quamquam re vera, fuerat pugna fortuita.—Quintil. vi. 5.

† *Ἐπειδὴ—ἄνω τοῦ φόβου τελευτήσαντος αὐτοῦ, ὁ τοῦ τραύματος, εἰ περιέγγοντο, ἀφῆθησθαι.*—Dio, xl p. 143.

Milo, ut cognovit vulneratum Clodium, cum sibi periculum illud etiam, vivo eo, futurum intelligeret, occiso adhuc magnam solatium esset habiturus, etiam si sub oculis populi esset extorbari tabernam jussit.—Ita Clodius laqueo extractus est, multisque vulneribus confectus, &c. —Ammil. Argum. in Milon.

<sup>a</sup> Vide Dio, *ibid.*; et Acon. Argum.

<sup>b</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>c</sup> Primus tertio consulatu Cn. Pompeius astrinxit, impostulque veluti frænos eloquentiæ, &c.—Dialog. de Orator. 38.

<sup>a</sup> Audiendus Popa Licinius, nescio qui de Circo maximo, servos Milonis apud se ebrios factos confesos esse, de interficiendo Cn. Pompeio conjurasse—de amicorum sententia rem deferat ad senatum.—Pro Milone, 24.

<sup>b</sup> Scitis, Judices, fuisse, qui in hac rogatione suadenda dicerent, Milonis manu eadem esse factam, consilio vero

constancy to his friend, says Asconius, that neither the loss of popular favour, nor Pompey's suspicions, nor his own danger, nor the terror of arms, could divert him from the resolution of undertaking Milo's defence<sup>c</sup>.

But it was Pompey's influence and authority which ruined Milo<sup>d</sup>. He was the only man in Rome who had the power either to bring him to a trial or to get him condemned: not that he was concerned for Clodius's death, or the manner of it, but pleased rather that the republic was freed at any rate from so pestilent a demagogue; yet he resolved to take the benefit of the occasion for getting rid of Milo too, from whose ambition and high spirit he had cause to apprehend no less trouble. He would not listen therefore to any overtures which were made to him by Milo's friends; and when Milo offered to drop his suit for the consulship, if that would satisfy him, he answered that he would not concern himself with any man's suing or desisting, nor give any obstruction to the power and inclination of the Roman people. He attended the trial in person with a strong guard, to preserve peace and prevent any violence from either side. There were many clear and positive proofs produced against Milo, though some of them were supposed to be forged: among the rest, the vestal virgins deposed that a woman unknown came to them in Milo's name to discharge a vow said to be made by him on the account of Clodius's death<sup>e</sup>.

When the examination was over, Munatius Plancus called the people together and exhorted them to appear in a full body the next day, when judgment was to be given, and to declare their sentiments in so public a manner that the criminal might not be suffered to escape; which Cicero reflects upon in the defence as an insult on the liberty of the bench<sup>f</sup>. Early in the morning, on the eleventh of April, the shops were all shut and the whole city gathered into the forum, where the avenues were possessed by Pompey's soldiers, and he himself seated in a conspicuous part to overlook the whole proceeding, and hinder all disturbance. The accusers were, young Appius, the nephew of Clodius, M. Antonius, and P. Valerius,—who, according to the new law, employed two hours in supporting their indictment. Cicero was the only advocate on Milo's side; but as soon as he rose up to speak he was received with so rude a clamour by the Clodians, that he was much discomposed and daunted at his first setting out, yet recovered spirit enough to go through his speech of three hours, which was taken down in writing and published as it was delivered, though the copy of it now extant is supposed to have been retouched and corrected by him afterwards, for a present to Milo in his exile<sup>g</sup>.

majoris alicujus: videlicet me latronem et sicarium abjecti homines describebant.—Pro Milone, 18.

<sup>c</sup> Tanta tamen constantia ac fides fuit Ciceronis, ut non populi a se alienatione, non Cn. Pompeii suspicionibus, non periculi futuri metu,—non armis, quæ palam in Milonem sumpta erant, deterret potuerit a defensione ejus.—Ascon. Argum. in Milon.

<sup>d</sup> Milonem reum non magis invidia facti, quam Pompeii damnavit voluntas.—Vell. Pat. ii. 47.

<sup>e</sup> Ascon. Argum. in Milon.

<sup>f</sup> Ut intelligatis contra hæsternam illam concionem licere vobis, quod sentiat, libere judicare.—Pro Milone, 26; Ascon. Argum.

<sup>g</sup> Cicero, cum inciperet dicere, acceptus est acclamatione

In the council of Milo's friends, several was opinion that he should defend himself by availing the death of Clodius to be an act of public benefit but Cicero thought that defence too desperate it would disgust the grave, by opening so good a door to licence, and offend the powerful, lest precedent should be extended to themselves. young Brutus was not so cautious; who, oration which he composed and published in vindication of Milo, maintained the liberty of Clodius to be right and just, and of great service to the republic<sup>h</sup>. It was notorious, that on sides they had often threatened death to each Clodius especially had declared several times to the senate and the people, that Milo ought to be killed; and that, if the consulship could be taken from him, his life could: and when Favonius asked him once what hopes he could have in playing his mad pranks while Milo was living, he replied, that in three or four days at most he would live no more; which was spoken just three days before the fatal encounter, and attested by Cæcilius. Since Milo then was charged with the contriver of their meeting and the aggressor, and several testimonies were produced to that purpose, Cicero chose to risk the cause on the issue, in hopes to persuade, what seemed to be most probable, that Clodius actually lay in wait for Milo, and contrived the time and place; and that Milo's part was but a necessary act of self-defence. This appeared plausible, from the nature of the equipage and the circumstances in which they met, for though Milo's company was the more numerous yet it was much more encumbered and unfit for engagement than his adversary's; he himself in a chariot with his wife and all her women with him, while Clodius with his followers was on horseback, as if prepared and equipped for fighting<sup>i</sup>. He did not preclude himself however from the other plea, which he often takes occasion to insinuate, that if Milo had really designed to kill Clodius, he would have done so with honours instead of punishment, for cutting off a desperate and dangerous enemy to the state and liberty of Rome<sup>j</sup>.

Clodianorum—itaque non ea, qua solitus erat concionari, dixit. Mæmet autem illa quoque excepta ejus orationis. Ascon. Argum.

<sup>h</sup> Cum quibusdam placuisset, ita defendi crimen Clodii pro republica fulgere, quam formam Milo secutus est in ea oratione, quam pro Milone composuit, quamvis non egisset, Ciceroni id non placuit. Ibid.

<sup>i</sup> Etenim palam dictitabat, consulatum Miloni esse posse, vitam posse. Significavit hoc sepe in senatu in concione. Quinetiam Favonio, quaerenti ex eo spe fureret, Milone vivo? Respondit, triduo illi summum quadriduo perituum.—Pro Milone, 9.

Post diem tertium gesta res est, quam dixerat Milo.

<sup>k</sup> Interim cum sciret Clodius—Iter solenne—necesse fuit Miloni esse Lanuvium—Roma ipse profectus prius ante suum fundum, quod re intellectum est, in Miloni collocaret—Milo autem cum in senatu fuisset, quoad senatus dimissus est, domum venit, cal vestimenta mutavit: paulisper, dum se uxor, ut fit parat, commoratus est—obviam fit ei Clodius expeditus equo, nulla rhoda, nullis impedimentis, nullis comitibus, sine uxore, quod nunquam fere; cum huiusmodi.—(Milo) cum uxore in rhoda veheretur per viam, magno et impedito et muliebri ac delicato ancillularum puerorum comitatu.—Pro Milone, 10; it. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Quamobrem si cruentum gladium tenens clam

In this speech for Milo, after he had shown the folly of paying such a regard to the idle rumours and forgeries of his enemies as to give them the credit of an examination, he touches Pompey's conduct and pretended fears with a fine and masterly railery; and from a kind of prophetic foresight of what might one day happen, addresses himself to him in a very pathetic manner.—“I could not but applaud (says he) the wonderful diligence of Pompey in these inquiries: but to tell you freely what I think, those who are charged with the care of the whole republic are forced to hear many things which they would condemn if they were at liberty to do it. He could not refuse an audience to that paltry fellow Licinius, who gave the information about Milo's servants. I was sent for among the first of those friends by whose advice he laid it before the senate, and was, I own, in no small consternation to see the guardian both of me and my country under so great an apprehension; yet I could not help wondering that such credit was given to a butcher, such regard to drunken slaves, and how the wound in the man's side, which seemed to be the prick only of a needle, could be taken for the stroke of a gladiator. But Pompey was showing his caution rather than his fear; and disposed to be suspicious of everything, that you might have reason to fear nothing. There was a rumour also that Caesar's house was attacked for several hours in the night: the neighbours, though in so public a place, heard nothing at all of it; yet the affair was thought fit to be inquired into. I can never suspect a man of Pompey's eminent courage of being timorous, nor yet think any caution too great in one who has taken upon himself the defence of the whole republic. A senator likewise, in a full house, affirmed lately in the capitol that Milo had a dagger under his gown at that very time. Milo stripped himself presently in that most sacred temple, that, since his life and manners would not give him credit, the thing itself might speak for him, which was found to be false and barely forged. But if after all Milo must still be feared, it is no longer the affair of Clodius but your suspicions, Pompey, which we dread: your, your suspicions, I say, and speak it so, that you may hear me. If those suspicions stick so close that they are never to be removed, if Italy must never be free from new levies nor the city from arms without Milo's destruction, he would not scruple, such is his nature and his principles, to bid adieu to his country and submit to a voluntary exile; but at taking leave he would call upon thee, O thou great one! as he now does, to consider how uncertain and variable the condition of life is; how unsettled and inconstant a thing fortune: what unfaithfulness there is in friends; what dissimulation suited to times and circumstances; what desertion, what cowardice in our dangers, even of those who are dearest to us. There will, there will I say, be a time, and the day will certainly come, when you, with safety still I hope to your fortunes, though changed perhaps by some turn of the common times, which, as experience shows,

*Annus.*—Adeste, quæso, atque audite cives: P. Clodium tentant: ejus furores, quos nullis jam legibus, nullis juiculis frangere poteramus, hoc ferro, atque hac dextra a muricibus vestris repuli, &c.—Vos tanti accleris ultorem non modo honoribus nullis affectis, sed etiam ad supplicium rapi patientini?—Pro Milone, 28, &c.

will often happen to us all, may want the affection of the friendliest, the fidelity of the worthiest, the courage of the bravest man living,” &c.<sup>m</sup>

Of one-and-fifty judges who sat upon Milo, thirteen only acquitted and thirty-eight condemned him. The votes were usually given by ballot; but Cato, who absolved him, chose to give his vote openly; and “if he had done it earlier (says Velleius), would have drawn others after him; since all were convinced that he who was killed was of all who had ever lived the most pernicious enemy to his country and to all good men<sup>n</sup>.” Milo went into exile at Marseilles a few days after his condemnation: his debts were so great that he was glad to retire the sooner from the importunity of his creditors, for whose satisfaction his whole estate was sold by public auction. Here Cicero still continued his care for him, and in concert with Milo's friends, ordered one of his wife's freedmen, Philotimus, to assist at the sale, and to purchase the greatest part of the effects, in order to dispose of them afterwards to the best advantage for the benefit of Milo and his wife Fausta, if anything could be saved for them. But his intended service was not so well relished by Milo as he expected, for Philotimus was suspected of playing the knave and secreting part of the effects to his own use; which gave Cicero great uneasiness, so that he pressed Atticus and Cælius to inquire into the matter very narrowly, and oblige Philotimus “to give satisfaction to Milo's friends, and to see especially that his own reputation did not suffer by the management of his servant<sup>o</sup>.” Through this whole struggle about Milo, Pompey treated Cicero with great humanity: he assigned him a “guard at the trial, forgave all his labours for his friend, though in opposition to himself; and so far from resenting what he did, would not suffer other people's resentments to hurt him<sup>p</sup>.”

The next trial before the same tribunal, and for the same crime, was of M. Saufeius, one of Milo's confidants, charged with being the ringleader in storming the house and killing Clodius. He was defended also by Cicero, and acquitted only by one vote: but being accused a second time on the same account, though for a different fact, and again defended by Cicero, he was acquitted by a great majority. But Sex. Clodius, the captain of the

<sup>m</sup> Pro Milone, 24, 25, 26.

<sup>n</sup> M. Cato palam lata absolvit sententia, quam si maturius tulisset, non defuissent, qui sequerentur exemplum, probarentque eum civem oculis, quo nemo perniciosior reipublicæ neque bonis inimicior vixerat.—Vell. Pat. ii. 47.

<sup>o</sup> Consilium meum hoc fuerat, primum ut in potestate nostra res esset, ne illum malus emptor et alienus manipulis, quæ permulta secum habet, spoliaret: deinde ut Fauste, cui cautum ille voluisset, ratum esset. Erat etiam illud, ut ipsi nos, si quid servari posset, quam facillime servaremus. Nunc rem totam perspicias velim.—Si ille queritur—Si idem Fausta vult, Philotimus, ut ego ei coram dixeram, mihi que ille receperat, ne sit invito Milone in bonis.—Ad Att. v. 8; it. vi. 4.

Quod ad Philotimi Urberti officium et bona Milonis attinet, dedimus operam ut et Philotimus quoniam honestissime Miloni absenti, ejusque necessariis satis faceret, et secundum ejus fidem et ædultitatem existimatio tua conservaretur.—Ep. Fam. viii. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Qua humanitate tulit contentiorem meam pro Milone, adversante interdum actionibus suis? Quo studio providit, ne quæ me illius temporis invidia attingeret? Cum me consilio, tum auctoritate, cum armis denique textis suis.—Ibid. iii. 10.

other side, had not the luck to escape so well, but was condemned and banished with several others of that faction, to the great joy of the city, for burning the senate-house, and the other violences committed upon Clodius's death<sup>a</sup>.

Pompey no sooner published his new law against bribery, than the late consular candidates Scipio and Hypsæus were severally impeached upon it, and being both of them notoriously guilty, were in great danger of being condemned: but Pompey, calling the body of the judges together, begged it of them as a favour, that, out of the great number of state criminals, they would remit Scipio to him; whom, after he had rescued from this prosecution, he declared his colleague in the consulship for the last five months of the year, having first made him his father-in-law, by marrying his daughter Cornelia. The other candidate, Hypsæus, was left to the mercy of the law; and being likely to fare the worse for Scipio's escape, and to be made a sacrifice to the popular odium, he watched an opportunity of access to Pompey as he was coming out of his bath, and throwing himself at his feet, implored his protection: but though he had been his questor, and ever obsequious to his will, yet Pompey is said to have thrust him away with great haughtiness and inhumanity, telling him coldly that he would only spoil his supper by detaining him<sup>b</sup>.

Before the end of the year, Cicero had some amends for the loss of his friend Milo, by the condemnation and banishment of two of the tribunes, the common enemies of them both, Q. Pompeius Rufus and T. Munatius Plancus Bursa, for the violences of their tribunate, and burning the senate-house. As soon as their office expired, Cælius accused the first, and Cicero himself the second; the only cause, excepting that of Verres, in which he ever acted the part of an accuser. But Bursa had deserved it, both for his public behaviour in his office, and his personal injuries to Cicero, who had defended and preserved him in a former trial. He depended on Pompey's saving him, and had no apprehension of danger, since Pompey undertook to plead his cause before judges of his own appointing; yet, by Cicero's vigour in managing the prosecution, he was condemned by a unanimous vote of the whole bench<sup>c</sup>. Cicero was highly pleased with this success, as he signifies in a letter to his friend Marius, which will explain the motives of his conduct in it.

"I know very well (says he) that you rejoice at Bursa's fate, but you congratulate me too coldly. You imagine, you tell me, that for the sordidness of the man I take the less pleasure in it; but believe me I have more joy from this sentence than from the death of my enemy; for in the first place

<sup>a</sup> Ascon. Argum. in Milon.

<sup>b</sup> Cn. autem Pompeius quam incoenter? Qui balneo egressus, ante pedes suos prostratum Hypsæum ambitus reum et nobilem viro et sibi amicū, facientem reliquit, contumeliosa voce proculcatum. Nihil enim eum aliud agere, quam ut convivium suum moraretur, respondit.—Ille vero P. Scipionem, socerum suum, legibus noxium, quas ipse tulerat, in maxima quidem reorum et illustrium ruina, muneris loco a iudicibus deposcere.—Val. Max. ix. 5; K. Plutarch. in Pomp.

<sup>c</sup> Plancum, qui omnibus sententiis maximo vestro plausu condemnatus.—Phil. vi. 4.

I love to pursue rather by a trial than the ruin of a friend rather with the glory than the ruin of a friend it pleased me extremely to see so great an nation of all honest men on my side again incredible pains of one, the most eminent powerful: and lastly, what you will scarce possible, I hated this fellow worse than C himself; for I had attacked the one, but de the other; and Clodius, when the safety of the republic was risked upon my head, had some great in view, not indeed from his own strength but the help of those who could not maintain ground whilst I stood firm: but this silly affair of a gaiety of heart, chose me particularly the object of his invectives, and persuaded those who envied me, that he would be always at their elbow to insult me at any warning. Wherefore I you to rejoice in good earnest; for it is a victory which we have won. No citizen ever stouter than those who condemned against so great a power of one by whom they were chosen judges,—which they would never done if they had not made my cause and grievance their own. We are so distracted here by a multitude of trials and new laws, that our daily prayer is that all intercalations, that we may see you as possible<sup>d</sup>."

Soon after the death of Clodius, Cicero had written his treatise on laws<sup>e</sup>, after the manner of Plato, whom of all writers he most loved to imitate; for as Plato, after he had written his government in general, drew up a body of laws adapted to that particular form of it which he had been delineating; so Cicero chose to deliver his political sentiments in the same method<sup>f</sup>—translating Plato, but imitating his manner of explication of them. This work being done, then as a supplement or second volume to his first, upon the republic, was distributed probably that other was, into six books; for we meet some quotations among the ancients from the fourth and fifth, though there are but three remaining, and those in some places imitated. In the first of these he lays open the origin and the source of obligation, which he derives from the universal nature of things, or, as he explains it, from the consummate reason or the Supreme God<sup>g</sup>. In the other two books he gives a body of laws conformable to his own idea and of a well-ordered city<sup>h</sup>: first, those which relate to religion and the worship of the gods; secondly, those which prescribe the duties of the powers of the several magistrates from which each government is denominated.

<sup>d</sup> Ep. Fam. vii. 2.

<sup>e</sup> De Legib.

<sup>f</sup> Sed ut vir doctissimus fecit Plato, atque idcirco philosophorum omnium, qui principes de re publica conscripserunt, idemque separatim de legibus ejus, credo esse factum.—De Legib. ii. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Hanc igitur video sapientissimorum fuisse sententiam neque hominum ingenii excogitatum, nec aliquod esse populum, sed æternum quiddam universum mundum regeret, imperandi prohiberet sapientia. Ita principem legem illam et ultimam esse dicebant, omnia ratione aut cogentis aut vetantis.—Quamobrem lex vera atque principis—ratio est summi Jovis.—Ibid. ii. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Nos autem quoniam—que de optima republica tirmus, in sex libris ante diximus, accommodabit tempore leges ad illum, quem probamus, civitatis.—Ibid. iii. 2.

These laws are generally taken from the old constitution or custom of Rome<sup>a</sup>, with some little variation and temperament, contrived to obviate the disorders to which that republic was liable, and to give it a stronger turn towards the aristocratical side<sup>b</sup>. In the other books which are lost, he had treated, as he tells us, of the particular rights and privileges of the Roman people<sup>c</sup>.

Pompey was preparing an inscription this summer for the front of the new temple which he had lately built to Venus the Conqueress, containing, as usual, the recital of all his titles; but in drawing it up, a question happened to be started about the manner of expressing his third consulship, whether it should be by Consul Tertium or Tertio. This was referred to the principal critics of Rome, who could not, it seems, agree about it; some of them contending for the one, some for the other; so that Pompey left it to Cicero to decide the matter, and to inscribe what he thought the best. But Cicero being unwilling to give judgment on either side, when there were great authorities on both, and Varro among them, advised Pompey to abbreviate the word in question and order that it only to be inscribed, which fully declared the thing without determining the dispute. From this fact we may observe how nicely exact they were in this age, in preserving a propriety of language in their public monuments and inscriptions<sup>d</sup>.

Among the other acts of Pompey in this third consulship, there was a new law against bribery contrived to strengthen the old ones that were already subsisting against it, "by disqualifying all future consuls and prætors from holding any province till five years after the expiration of their magistracies:" for this was thought likely to give some check to the eagerness of suing and bribing for those great offices, when the chief fruit and benefit of them was removed to such a distance<sup>e</sup>. But before the law passed, Pompey took care to provide an exception for himself, "and to get the government of Spain continued to him for five years longer, with an appointment of money for the payment of his troops;" and lest this should give offence to Cæsar, if something also of an extraordinary kind was not provided for him, he proposed a law to dispense with Cæsar's absence in suing for the consulship, of which Cæsar at that time seemed very desirous. Cælius was the promotor of this law, engaged to it by Cicero, at the joint request of Pompey and Cæsar<sup>f</sup>, and it was carried with the concurrence of all the tribunes, though not without difficulty and obstruction from the senate; but this unusual favour, instead of satisfying Cæsar, served only, as Suetonius says, to raise his hopes and demands still higher<sup>g</sup>.

By Pompey's law just mentioned, it was provided that, for a supply of governors for the interval "of five years, in which the consuls and prætors were disqualified, the senators of consular and prætorian rank who had never held any foreign command, should divide the vacant provinces among themselves by lot;" in consequence of which Cicero, who was obliged to take his chance with the rest, obtained the government of Cilicia, now in the hands of Appius, the late consul. This province included also Pisidia, Pamphilia, and three dioceses, as they were called, or districts of Asia, together with the island of Cyprus, for the guard of all which "a standing army was kept up of two legions, or about twelve thousand foot, with two thousand six hundred horse<sup>h</sup>:" and thus one of those provincial governments, which were withheld from others by law, to correct their inordinate passion for them, was, contrary to his will and expectation, obtruded at last upon Cicero, whose business it had been through life to avoid them<sup>i</sup>.

The city began now to feel the unhappy effects both of Julia's and Crassus's death, from the mutual apprehensions and jealousies which discovered themselves more and more every day between Pompey and Cæsar. The senate was generally in Pompey's interest, and trusting to the name and authority of so great a leader, were determined to humble the pride and ambition of Cæsar by recalling him from his government; whilst Cæsar, on the other hand, trusting to the strength of his troops, resolved to keep possession of it in defiance of all their votes; and by drawing a part of his forces into the Italic or Cisalpine Gaul, so as to be ready at any warning to support his pretensions, began to alarm all Italy with the melancholy prospect of an approaching civil war; and this was the situation of affairs when Cicero set forward towards his government of Cilicia.

## SECTION VII.

THIS year opens to us a new scene in Cicero's life, and presents him in a character which he had never before sustained, of the governor of a province and general of an army. These preferments were, of all others, the most ardently desired by the great for the advantages which they afforded both of acquiring power and amassing wealth; for their command, though accountable to the Roman people, was absolute and uncontrollable in the province, where they kept up the state and pride of sovereign princes, and had all the neighbouring kings paying a court to them, and attending their orders. If their genius was turned to arms, and fond of martial glory, they could never want a pretext for war, since it was easy to drive the subjects into rebellion, or the adjoining nations to acts of hostility by their oppressions and injuries, till from the destruction of a number of innocent people they had acquired the title of emperor, and with it the

A. URB. 702.

CIC. 56.

CONS.

SERV. SULPICIUS RUFUS,  
M. CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS.

<sup>a</sup> Et si que forte a me hodie rogabuntur, quæ non sint in nostra republica nec fuerint, tamen erunt fere in more majorem, qui tum, ut lex, valebat.—De Legib. II. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Nil habui; sane non multum, quod putarem novandum in legibus.—Ibid. III. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid. III. 20.

<sup>d</sup> This story is told by Tiro, a favourite slave and freedman of Cicero, in a letter preserved by Aul. Gell. x. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Dio, p. 142.

<sup>f</sup> Rogatus ab ipso Ravennæ de Cælio tribuno plebis; ab ipso autem? Etiam a Cnæo nostro.—Ad Att. VII. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Egit cum tribunis plebis—ut absentis sibi—petitio nemini consensibus daretur—Quod ut adeptus est, altiora jam meditans et spei plenus, nullum largitionis, aut officiorum in quæquam genus publice privatimque omisit.—Suet. J. Cæs. 26.

<sup>h</sup> Ad Att. v. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Cum et contra voluntatem meam et præter opinionem accidisset, ut mihi cum imperio in provinciam proficisci necesse esset.—Ep. Fam. III. 2.

pretension to a triumph, without which scarce any proconsul was ever known to return from a remote and frontier province<sup>a</sup>. Their opportunities of raising money were as immense as their power, and bounded only by their own appetites; the appointments from the treasury for their equipage, plate, and necessary furniture, amounted, as it appears from some instances, to near a hundred and fifty thousand pounds<sup>b</sup>; and besides the revenues of kingdoms and pay of armies, of which they had the arbitrary management, they could exact what contributions they pleased, not only from the cities of their own jurisdiction, but from all the states and princes around them, who were under the protection of Rome. But while their primary care was to enrich themselves, they carried out with them always a band of hungry friends and dependants as their lieutenants, tribunes, præfects, with a crew of freedmen and favourite slaves, who were all likewise to be enriched by the spoils of the province, and the sale of their master's favours. Hence flowed all those accusations and trials for the plunder of the subjects of which we read so much in the Roman writers; for as few or none of the proconsuls behaved themselves with that exact justice as to leave no room for complaint, so the factions of the city and the quarrels of families subsisting from former impeachments, generally excited some or other to revenge the affront in kind by undertaking the cause of an injured province, and dressing up an impeachment against their enemy.

But whatever benefit or glory this government seemed to offer, it had no charms for Cicero: the thing itself was disagreeable to his temper, nor worthy of those talents which were formed to sit at the helm and shine in the administration of the whole republic; so that he considered it only as an honourable exile or a burden imposed by his country to which his duty obliged him to submit. His first care, therefore, was to provide that this command might not be prolonged to him beyond the usual term of a year, which was frequently

<sup>a</sup> While the ancient discipline of the republic subsisted, no general could pretend to a triumph who had not enlarged the bounds of the empire by his conquests, and killed at least five thousand enemies in battle, without any considerable loss of his own soldiers. This was expressly enacted by an old law: in support of which a second was afterwards provided, that made it penal for any of their triumphant commanders to give a false account of the number of slain, either on the enemy's side or their own; and obliged them, upon their entrance into the city, to take an oath before the questors or public treasurers, that the accounts which they had sent to the senate, of each number, were true. [Val. Max. ii. 8.] But these laws had long been neglected and treated as obsolete, and the honour of a triumph usually granted, by intrigue and faction, to every general of any credit, who had gained some little advantage against pirates or fugitives, or repelled the incursions of the wild barbarians, who bordered upon the distant provinces.

<sup>b</sup> Nonne H. S. centies et octagies—quasi vasarii nomine—ex ærario tibi attributum, Rome in questu reliquisti?—In Pison. 35.

<sup>c</sup> Totum negotium non est dignum viribus nostris, qui majora onera in republica sustinere et possum et solemus.—Ep. Fam. ii. 11.

O rem minime aptam meis moribus, &c.—Ad Att. v. 10. Sed est incredibile, quam me negotii tædeat, non habet satis magnum campum ille tibi non ignotus cursus animi mei.—Ibid. 15.

done when the necessities of the province, the character of the man, the intrigues of parties, the hurry of other business at home, left the senator neither leisure nor inclination to think of changing the governor; and this was the more likely to happen at present, through the scarcity of magistrates who were now left capable by the late loss of succeeding him. Before his departure, therefore, he solicited all his friends not to suffer such a mortification to fall upon him, and after he was gone, scarce wrote a single letter to Rome without urging the same request in the most pressing terms. In his first to Atticus, within three days from the parting—"Do not imagine," says he, "that I have any other consolation in this great trouble than that I hope that it will not be continued beyond the year. Many who judge of me by others do not take me to be in earnest; but you, who know me, will use all your diligence, especially when the affair is to come on."

He left the city about the first of May, attended by his brother and their two sons, for Quintus had quitted his commission under Cæsar in order to accompany him into Cilicia in the same capacity of his lieutenant. Atticus had desired him, before he left Italy, to admonish his brother to shun more complaisance and affection to his wife Pomponia, who had been complaining to him of her husband's peevishness and churlish carriage; and lest Cicero should forget it, he put him in mind again by a letter to him on the road, that since the family were to be together in the country, on this occasion of his going abroad he would persuade Quintus to leave his wife at least in good humour at their parting, in relation to which Cicero sent him the following account of what passed.

"When I arrived at Arpinum, and my brother was come to me, our first and chief discourse was on you, which gave me an opportunity of falling upon the affair of your sister, which you and I had talked over together at Tusculum. I never saw anything so mild and moderate as my brother was, without giving the least hint of his ever having had any real cause of offence from her. The next morning we left Arpinum, and that day being festival, Quintus was obliged to spend it at Arpinum, where I dined with him, but went on afterwards to Aquinum. You know this villa of his as soon as we came thither, Quintus said to his wife, in the civilest terms, Do you, Pomponia, advise the women, and I will send to the men (nothing, as far as I saw, could be said more obligingly, either in his words or manner); which she replied, so as we all might hear it, I am but a stranger here myself; referring, I guess, my brother's having sent Statius before us to our dinner; upon which, See, says my brother me, what I am forced to bear every day. That you will say, was no great matter. Yes, true, great enough to give me much concern; to see I reply so absurdly and fiercely both in her words and looks; but I dissembled my uneasiness. When we sat down to dinner, she would not sit down with us; and when Quintus sent her several things from the table, she sent them all back:

<sup>d</sup> Noli putare mihi aliam consolationem esse huiusmodi molestie, nisi quod spero non longiore am fore. Hoc me ita velle multi non credunt ex consuetudine aliorum. Tu, qui scis, omnem diligentiam adhibebis; tamen scilicet, cum id agi debebit.—Ep. Fam. ii. 2.

that, nothing could be milder than my brother, or kinder than your sister; yet I omit many particulars which gave more trouble to me than to Quintus himself. I went away to Aquinum; he staid at Arretum: but when he came to me early the next morning he told me that she refused to be with him that night, and at their parting continued in the same humour in which I had seen her. In a word, you may let her know from me that, in my opinion, the fault was all on her side that day. I have been longer, perhaps, than was necessary in my narrative, to let you see that there is occasion also on your part for advice and admonition.<sup>1</sup>

One cannot help observing from this little incident what is confirmed by innumerable instances in the Roman story, that the freedom of a divorce, which was indulged without restraint at Rome, to the caprice of either party, gave no advantage of comfort to the matrimonial state, but, on the contrary, seems to have encouraged rather a mutual perverseness and obstinacy; since, upon any little dissent or obstruction given to their follies, the expedient of a change was ready always to flatter them with the hopes of better success in another trial; for there never was an age or country where there was so profligate a contempt and violation of the nuptial bond, or so much lewdness and incontinency in the great of both sexes, as at this time in Rome.

Cicero spent a few days as he passed forward at his Cumæan villa, near Baie, where there was such a resort of company to him that he had, he says, a kind of little Rome about him. Hortensius came among the rest, though much out of health, to pay his compliments, and wish him a good voyage, and at taking leave, when he asked what commands he had for him in his absence, Cicero agreed of him only to use all his authority to hinder his government from being prolonged to Lent. In sixteen days from Rome he arrived at Brundisium, where he had promised to make a visit to Pompey, who was taking the benefit of a soft air for the recovery of his health at one of his villas in those parts, and had invited and pressed Cicero to spend some days with him upon his journey. They proposed great satisfaction on both sides from this interview, for the opportunity of conferring together with all freedom on the present state of the republic, which was to be their subject; though Cicero expected also to get some news of the military kind from this renowned commander. He promised Atticus an account of the conference, but the particulars being too delicate to be communicated by letter, he acquainted only in general that he found Pompey an excellent citizen, and provided for all events which could possibly be apprehended.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ad Att. v. 1.

<sup>2</sup> In Cumæan cum essem, venit ad me, quod mihi peritum fuit, noster Hortensius: cui, deprecanti mea mandata, cetera universæ mandavi; illud proprie, ne moreretur, quantum esset in ipso, prorogari nobis provincia. Flabianus in Cumæan quasi pusillum Romam: ita erat in his locis multitudo.—Ibid. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Ne Tarenti, quos cum Pompeio διαλογους de republica habebimus ad te perscribimus.—Ibid. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Tarentum veni a. d. xv. Kal. Jun. quod Pontinum Brundisium expectare, commodissimum duxi dies eos—cum Pompeio consuere: eoque magis, quod ei gratum esse id sciret, qui etiam a me petierit, ut socum et apud se

After three days' stay with Pompey he proceeded to Brundisium, where he was detained for twelve days by a slight indisposition, and the expectation of his principal officers, particularly of his lieutenant Pontinius, an experienced leader, the same who had triumphed over the Allobroges, and on whose skill he chiefly depended in his martial affairs. From Brundisium he sailed to Actium, on the fifteenth of June, whence partly by sea and partly by land he arrived at Athens on the twenty-sixth<sup>3</sup>. Here he lodged in the house of Aristus, the principal professor of the Academy, and his brother not far from him, with Xeno, another celebrated philosopher of Epicurus' school. They spent their time here very agreeably; at home, in philosophical disquisitions; abroad in viewing the buildings and antiquities of the place, with which Cicero was much delighted. There were several other men of learning, both Greeks and Romans, of the party; especially Gallus Caninius, and Patro, an eminent Epicurean, and intimate friend of Atticus<sup>4</sup>.

There lived at this time in exile at Athens C. Memmius, banished upon a conviction of bribery in his suit for the consulship, who, the day before Cicero's arrival, happened to go away to Mitylene. The figure which he had borne in Rome gave him great authority in Athens, and the council of Areopagus had granted him a piece of ground to build upon where Epicurus formerly lived, and where there still remained the old ruins of his walls. But this grant had given great offence to the whole body of the Epicureans, to see the remains of their master in danger of being destroyed. They had written to Cicero at Rome, to beg him to intercede with Memmius to consent to a revocation of it; and now at Athens, Xeno and Patro renewed their instances, and prevailed with him to write about it in the most effectual manner; for though Memmius had laid aside his design of building, the Areopagites would not recall their decree without his leave<sup>5</sup>. Cicero's letter is drawn with much art and accuracy; he laughs at the trifling zeal of these philosophers for the old rubbish and paltry ruins of their founder, yet earnestly presses Memmius to indulge them in a prejudice contracted through weakness, not wickedness; and though he professes an utter dislike of their philosophy, yet he recommends them, as honest, agreeable, friendly men, for whom he entertained the highest esteem<sup>6</sup>. From this letter one may observe, eorum quotidie: quod concessi libenter multos, enim ejus præclaros de republica sermones accipiam: instruar etiam consillis idoneis ad hoc nostrum negotium.—Ad Attic. v. 6.

Ego, cum triduum cum Pompeio et apud Pompeium fuissem, proficiscebam Brundisium.—Civem illum egregium relinquebam, et ad hæc, quæ timentur, propulsanda paratissimum.—Ibid. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. 8, 9.

<sup>4</sup> Valde me Athenæ delectarunt: urbs duntaxat, et urbis ornamentum, et hominum amores in te, et in nos quædam benevolentia; sed multum et philosophia—si quid est, est in Aristotele apud quem eram, nam Xenonem tuum—Quinto concesseram.—Ibid. 10; Ep. Fam. ii. 8. xlii. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Visum est Xenoni, et post, ipsi Patroni, me ad Memmium scribere, qui pridie quam ego Athenas veni, Mitylenas profectus erat,—non enim dubitabat Xeno, quin ab Areopagitis invito Memmio impetrari non posset. Memmius autem ædificandi consilium abiecit, sed erat Patroni iratus, itaque scripsi ad eum accurate.—Ibid. 11.

<sup>6</sup> Ep. Fam. xlii. 1.



that the greatest difference in philosophy made no difference of friendship among the great of these times. There was not a more declared enemy to Epicurus's doctrine than Cicero; he thought it destructive of morality and pernicious to society, but he charged this consequence to the principles, not the professors of them, with many of whom he held the strictest intimacy, and found them to be worthy, virtuous, generous friends, and lovers of their country. There is a jocose letter to Trebatius, when he was with Cæsar in Gaul, upon his turning Epicurean, which will help to confirm this reflection.

*Cicero to Trebatius.*

"I was wondering why you had given over writing to me, till Pansa informed me that you were turned Epicurean. O rare camp! what would you have done if I had sent you to Tarentum instead of Samarobriva? I began to think the worse of you ever since you made my friend Seius your pattern. But with what face will you now pretend to practise the law, when you are to do everything for your own interest, and not for your client's? and what will become of that old form and test of fidelity, As true men ought to act truly, with one another? What law will you allege for the distribution of common right, when nothing can be common with those who measure all things by their pleasure? With what face can you swear by Jupiter, when Jupiter, you know, can never be angry with any man? And what will become of your people of Ulubræ; since you do not allow a wise man to meddle with politics? Wherefore if you are really gone off from us, I am sorry for it; but if it be convenient to pay this compliment to Pansa, I forgive you; on condition, however, that you write me word what you are doing, and what you would have me do for you here." The change of principles in Trebatius, though equivalent in effect to a change of religion with us, made no alteration in Cicero's affection for him. This was the dictate of reason to the best and wisest of the heathens; and may serve to expose the rashness of those zealots who, with the light of a most divine and benevolent religion, are perpetually insulting and persecuting their fellow Christians for differences of opinion, which for the most part are merely speculative, and without any influence on life, or the good and happiness of civil society.

After ten days spent at Athens, where Pontinius at last joined him, Cicero set sail towards Asia. Upon leaving Italy, he had charged his friend Cælius with the task of sending him the news of Rome, which Cælius performed very punctually, in a series of letters, which make a valuable part in the collection of his familiar epistles: they are polite and entertaining; full of wit and spirit; yet not flowing with that easy turn and elegance of expression which we always find in Cicero's. The first of them, with Cicero's answer, will give us a specimen of the rest.

*M. Cælius to M. Cicero.*

"According to my promise at parting to send you an account of all the news of the town, I have provided one to collect it for you so punctually, that I am afraid lest you should think my dili-

gence at last too minute: but I know how you are, and how agreeable it is to all who abroad to be informed of everything that passes at home, though ever so trifling. I beg of you, however, not to condemn me of arrogance, deputing another to this task: since, as busy now am, and as lazy as you know me to be in writing, it would be the greatest pleasure to me to be employed in anything that revives the remembrance of you: but the packet itself which I sent will I imagine readily excuse me: for leisure would it require, not only to transcribe but to attend even to the contents of it? There are all the decrees of the senate, edicts, plays, rumours, if the sample does not please you, pray let me know it, that I may not give you trouble for my cost. If anything important happens in the republic above the reach of these hackney writers, I will send you an account of it myself; in such manner it was transacted; what speculations raised upon it; what effects apprehended: at least there is no great expectation of anything. As to those rumours which were so warm at Cæsar's of assembling the colonies beyond the Po, when he came to Rome I heard not a syllable about it; Marcellus too, because he has not yet made motion for a successor to the two Gauls, but let it off as he told me himself to the first of July has revived the same talk concerning him: it was stirring when we were at Rome together. You saw Pompey, as you designed to do, pray me word in what temper you found him; conversation he had with you; what inclination showed: for he is apt to think one thing and another, yet has not wit enough to conceal what he really means. As for Cæsar, there are many ugly reports about him, but propagated only by whispers: some say, that he has lost all his battles which I take indeed to be true: others, that the seventh legion has been beaten; and that he himself is besieged by the Bellovacæ, and cut off the rest of his army. There is nothing yet certain nor are these uncertain stories publicly talked of; but among the few whom you know, told open by way of secrets: Domitius never mentions it without clapping his hand to his mouth. On the twenty-first of May, the mob under the rostra about a report (may it fall on their own heads) which was warmly propagated through the city and the whole city, that you were killed upon the road by Q. Pompeius: but I, who knew him better at Bauli, and in such a starving condition that I could not help pitying him, being forced to turn pilot for his bread, was not concerned in it; and wished only that, if any real danger threatened you, we might be quit for this your friend Plancus Bursa is at Ravenna, and he has had a large donative from Cæsar; but I yet easy, nor well provided. Your book of government are applauded by all people."

*M. T. Cicero, proconsul, to M. Cælius.*

"How! was it this, think you, that I charged you with; to send me the matches of gladiatorial combats, the adjournments of causes; and Cæstus's letters; and what nobody dares mention to you when at Rome? see how much I ascribe to your judgment; nor indeed without reason,

have never yet met with a better head for politics; I would not have you write what passes every day in public, though ever so important, unless it happen to affect myself: others will write it; many bring accounts of it; and fame itself convey a great part to me: I expect from you neither the past nor the present; but as from one who sees a great way before him, the future only; that when I have before me in your letters the plan of the republic, I may be able to judge what a sort of edifice it will be. Nor have I hitherto indeed any cause to complain of you: for nothing has yet happened which you could foresee better than any of us; especially myself, who spent several days with Pompey in conversing on nothing else but the republic; which it is neither possible nor proper for me to explain by letter: take this only from me; that Pompey is an excellent citizen, prepared both with courage and counsel for all events which can be foreseen: wherefore, give yourself up to the man; believe me, he will embrace you; for he now holds the same opinion with us of good and bad citizens. After I had been ten days at Athens, where our friend Gallus Caninius was much with me, I left it on the sixth of July, when I sent away this letter: as I earnestly recommend all my affairs to you, so nothing more particularly than that the time of my provincial command be not prolonged; this is everything to me; which, when and how, and by whom it is to be managed, you will be the best able to contrive. Adieu.\*

He landed at Ephesus on the twenty-second of July, after a slow but safe passage of fifteen days; the tediousness of which was agreeably relieved by touching on the way at several of the islands of the *Ægean* sea, of which he sends a kind of journal to Atticus†. Many deputations from the cities of Asia and a great concourse of people came to meet him as far as Samos; but a much greater still was expecting his landing at Ephesus: the Greeks flocked eagerly from all parts to see a man so celebrated through the empire for the fame of his learning and eloquence; so that all his boastings, as he merrily says, of many years past, were now brought to the test‡. After reposing himself for three days at Ephesus, he marched forward towards his province; and on the last of July, arrived at Laodicea, one of the capital cities of his jurisdiction. From this moment the date of his government commenced, which he bids Atticus take notice of, that he might know how to compute the precise extent of his annual term§.

It was Cicero's resolution, in this provincial command, to practise those admirable rules which he had drawn up formerly for his brother; and from an employment wholly tedious and disagreeable to him to derive fresh glory upon his character, by leaving the innocence and integrity of his administration, as a pattern of governing to all succeeding proconsuls. It had always been the

custom, when any governors went abroad to their provinces, that the countries through which they passed should defray all the charges of their journey: but Cicero no sooner set his foot on foreign ground than he forbade all expense whatsoever, public or private, to be made either upon himself or any of his company; which raised a great admiration of him in all the cities of Greece\*. In Asia he did the same, not suffering his officers to accept what was due to them even by law, forage and wood for firing, nor anything else but mere house-room, with four beds; which he remitted also, as oft as it was practicable, and obliged them to lodge in their tents; and by his example and constant exhortations brought his lieutenants, tribunes, and prefects, so fully into his measures, that they all concurred with him, he says, wonderfully, in a jealous concern for his honour†.

Being desirous to put himself at the head of his army before the season of action was over, he spent but little time in visiting the cities of his jurisdiction, reserving the winter months for settling the civil affairs of the province‡. He went, therefore, to the camp at Iconium, in Lycania, about the twenty-fourth of August; where he had no sooner reviewed the troops than he received an account from Antiochus, king of Comagene, which was confirmed from the other princes of those parts, that the Parthians had passed the Euphrates with a mighty force, in order to invade the Roman territory under the conduct of Pacorus, the king's son. Upon this news, he marched towards Cilicia, to secure his province from the inroads of the enemy, or any commotions within; but as all access to it was difficult except on the side of Cappadocia, an open country, and not well provided, he took his route through that kingdom, and encamped in that part of it which bordered upon Cilicia, near to the town of Cybistra, at the foot of mount Taurus. His army, as it is said above, consisted of about twelve thousand foot, and two thousand six hundred horse, besides the auxiliary troops of the neighbouring states, and especially of Deiotarus, king of Galatia, the most faithful ally of Rome, and Cicero's particular friend; whose whole forces he could depend upon at any warning§.

\* Ego—quotidie meditator, præcipio meis; faciam denique ut summa modestia et summa abstinentia munus hoc extraordinarium traducamus.—Ep. Fam. ii. 9.

Adhuc sumptus nec in me aut publice aut privatim, nec in quemquam comitum. Nihil accipitur lege Julia, nihil ab hospite, persuasum est omnibus meis servandum esse fæmæ meæ. Belle adhuc. Hoc animadversum Græcorum laude et multo sermone celebratur.—Ibid. 10.

Nos adhuc iter per Græciam summa cum admiratione fecimus.—Ibid. 11.

† Levantur misere civitates, quod nullus sit sumptus in nos, neque in legatos, neque in quæstorem, neque in quemquam. Scito, non modo nos fœnum, aut quod lege Julia dari solet, non accipere, sed ne ligna quidem, nec præter quatuor lectos, et tectum, quemquam accipere quidquam: multis locis ne tectum quidem, et in tabernaculo manere plerumque.—Ad Att. v. 16.

‡ Ut nullus teruncius insumatur in quemquam; id sit etiam et legatorum et tribunorum et præfectorum diligentia. Nam omnes mirifice *συμφιλοδοχοῦν* gloriæ meæ.—Ibid. 17.

§ Erat mihi in animo recta proficiet ad exercitum, æstivos menses reliquos rei militari dare, hibernos jurisdictioni.—Ibid. 14.

¶ In castra veni a. d. vii. Kal. Sept. a. d. m. exercitum

\* Ep. Fam. ii. 8.

† Ephesum venimus a. d. xi. Kal. Sext.—Ad Att. v. 13; it. Ibid. 12.

‡ De concursu legationum, privatorum, et de incredibili multitudinis, quæ mihi jam Serri, sed mirabilem in modum Ephesi, præsto fuit, aut te audisne puto—ex quo te intellegere certo solo multorum annorum ostentationes meas esse in discrimen esse adductas.—Ibid. 13.

§ Laodiceam veni prid. Kal. Sextilis. Ex hoc die clavum meum recebi.—Ibid. 15.

While he lay in this camp, he had an opportunity of executing a special commission with which he was charged by the senate, to take Ariobarzanes, king of Cappadocia, under his particular protection, and provide for the security of his person and government; in honour of whom the senate had decreed, what they had never done before to any foreign prince, that his safety was of great concern to the senate and people of Rome. His father had been killed by the treachery of his subjects, and a conspiracy of the same kind was apprehended against the son: Cicero, therefore, in a council of his officers, gave the king an account of the decree of the senate, and that in consequence of it he was then ready to assist him with his troops and authority in any measures that should be concerted for the safety and quiet of his kingdom. The king, after great professions of his thanks and duty to the senate for the honour of their decree, and to Cicero himself for his care in the execution of it, said, that he knew no occasion for giving him any particular trouble at that time; nor had any suspicion of any design against his life or crown: upon which Cicero, after congratulating him upon the tranquillity of his affairs, advised him, however, to remember his father's fate, and, from the admonition of the senate, to be particularly vigilant in the care of his person, and so they parted. But the next morning the king returned early to the camp, attended by his brother and counsellors, and with many tears implored the protection of Cicero, and the benefit of the senate's decree; declaring, "that he had received undoubted intelligence of a plot, which those who were privy to it durst not venture to discover till Cicero's arrival in the country, but trusting to his authority, had now given full information of it; and that his brother, who was present and ready to confirm what he said, had been solicited to enter into it by the offer of the crown: he begged, therefore, that some of Cicero's troops might be left with him for his better guard and defence." Cicero told him, "that under the present alarm of the Parthian war, he could not possibly lend him any part of his army; that since the conspiracy was detected, his own forces would be sufficient for preventing the effects of it; that he should learn to act the king, by showing a proper concern for his own life, and exert his regal power in punishing the authors of the plot, and pardoning all the rest; that he need not apprehend any farther danger, when his people were acquainted with the senate's decree, and saw a Roman army so near to them, and ready to put it in execution:" and having thus encouraged and comforted the king, he marched towards Cilicia, and gave an account of this accident, and of the motions of the Parthians, in two public letters to the consuls and the senate: he added a private letter also to Cato, who was a particular favourite and

*lustravi. Ex his castris cum graves de Parthis nuntii venirent, perexi in Ciliciam, per Cappadociæ partem eam, quæ Ciliciam attingit—*

*Regis Antiochi Comageni legati primi mihi nuntiaverunt Parthorum magnas copias Euphratem transire cepisse.—Cum exercitum in Ciliciam ducerem—mihi literæ reddite sunt a Tarcondimoto, qui fidelissimus socius trans Taurum populi Romani existimatur. Pacorum Orodis regis Parthorum filium, cum permagno equitatu transire Euphratem, &c.—Ep. Fam. xv. 1.*

*Eodem die ab Jamblichæ, Phylarcho Arabum—literæ de eisdem rebus, &c.*

patron of Ariobarzanes, in which he informed him "that he had not only secured the king's person from any attempt, but had taken care that should reign for the future with honour and unity, by restoring to his favour and service his counsellors, whom Cato had recommended, who had been disgraced by the intrigues of court; and by obliging a turbulent young priest Bellona, who was the head of the malcontents, the next in power to the king himself, to quit country".

This king Ariobarzanes seems to have been poor even to a proverb:—

*Mancipia locuples egit eris Cappadocum rex.  
Hoæ. Ep. 1.*

for he had been miserably squeezed and drained by the Roman generals and governors, to whom he owed vast sums, either actually borrowed or slated to be paid for particular services. It was a common practice with the great of Rome to money at an exorbitant interest to the princes cities dependent on the empire, which was then a useful piece of policy to both sides; to princes, for the opportunity of engaging to interests the most powerful men of the republic a kind of honourable pension; to the Romans the convenience of placing their money where was sure to bring the greatest return of profit. ordinary interest of these provincial loans was, per cent. by the month, with interest upon interest this was the lowest, but in extraordinary or zardous cases, it was frequently four times much. Pompey received monthly, from this king, above six thousand pounds sterling, yet was short of his full interest. Brutus also lent him a very large sum, and earnestly desired Cicero to procure the payment of it, with arrears of interest: but Pompey's agents were pressing, and the king so needy, that though Cicero solicited Brutus's affair very heartily, he had hopes of getting anything for him: when Ariobarzanes came, therefore, to offer him the same price of money, which he had usually made to the other governor, he generously refused it, and sired only, that instead of giving it to him, it might be paid to Brutus: but the poor prince was so tressed that he excused himself, by the necessity which he was under, of satisfying some other pressing demands; so that Cicero gives a sad account of his negotiation, in a long letter to Atticus who had warmly recommended Brutus's interest him.

"I come now (says he) to Brutus, whom your authority I embraced with inclination, began even to love: but—what am I going to I recal myself, lest I offend you—do not think I ever entered into anything more willingly or more pains than in what he recommended to He gave me a memorial of the particulars, which you had talked over with me before: I put your instructions exactly. In the first place pressed Ariobarzanes to give that money to Brutus which he promised to me. As long as the continued with me, all things looked well; but was afterwards teased by six hundred of Pompey's agents, and Pompey, for other reasons, came more with him than all the world besides, especially when it is imagined that he is to be

to the Parthian war. They now pay Pompey thirty-three Attic talents per month out of the taxes, though this falls short of a month's interest; but our friend Cnæus takes it calmly, and is content to abate somewhat of the interest without pressing for the principal. As for others, he neither does nor can pay any man; for he has no treasury, no revenues; he raises taxes by Appius's method of capitation, but these are scarce sufficient for Pompey's monthly pay. Two or three of the king's friends are very rich, but they hold their own as closely as either you or I. I do not forbear, however, to ask, urge, and chide him by letters. King Deiotarus also told me that he had sent people to him on purpose to solicit for Brutus, but they brought him word back that he had really no money; which I take indeed to be the case, that nothing is more drained than his kingdom, nothing poorer than the king's."

But Brutus had recommended another affair of the same nature to Cicero, which gave him much more trouble. The city of Salamis in Cyprus owed to two of his friends, as he pretended, Scaptius and Matinius, above twenty thousand pounds sterling upon bond at a most extravagant interest; and he begged of Cicero to take their persons and concerns under his special protection. Appius, who was Brutus's father-in-law, had granted everything which was asked to Scaptius; a præfecture in Cyprus, with some troops of horse, with which he miserably harassed the poor Salaminians in order to force them to comply with his unreasonable demands; for he shut up their whole senate in the council-room till five of them were starved to death with hunger\*. Brutus laboured to place him in the same degree of favour with Cicero; but Cicero being informed of this violence at Ephesus by a deputation from Salamis, made it the first act of his government to recal the troops from Cyprus, and put an end to Scaptius's præfecture, having laid it down for a rule to grant no command to any man who was concerned in trade or negotiating money in the province. To give satisfaction, however, to Brutus, he enjoined the Salaminians to pay off Scaptius's bond, which they were ready to do according to the tenor of his edict, by which he had ordered that no bonds in his province should carry above one per cent. by the month. Scaptius refused to take the money on those terms, insisting on four per cent as the condition of his bond expressed, which by computation almost doubled the principal sum; while the Salaminians, as they protested to Cicero, could not have paid the original debt if they had not been enabled to do it by his help, and out of his own does that he had remitted to them, which amounted to somewhat more than Scaptius's legal demand<sup>b</sup>.

This extortion raised Cicero's indignation,—and

\* AD ATT. VI. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Fuerat enim præfectus Appio, et quidem habuerat turnas equitum, quibus inclusum in curia senatum Salaminenses euderat, ut fame senatores quinque morerentur.—Ibid.

<sup>c</sup> Itaque ego, quo die tetigi provinciam, cum mihi Cypril legati Ephesum obviam venissent, literas misi, ut equites ex mensis statim decederent.—AD ATT. VI. 1.

Concederam, ut solverent centesimis—at Scaptius quatuor postulat.—Ibid.

Brutus non modo non recusare, sed etiam dicere, se a me necesse. Quod enim prætori dare concessisset, quoniam ego non acceperam, se a me quodam modo dare; atque

notwithstanding the repeated instances of Brutus and Atticus, he was determined to overrule it; though Brutus, in order to move him the more effectually, thought proper to confess what he had all along dissembled, that the debt was really his own, and Scaptius only his agent in it<sup>c</sup>. This surprised Cicero still more, and though he had a warm inclination to oblige Brutus, yet he could not consent to so flagrant an injustice, but makes frequent and heavy complaints of it in his letters to Atticus. "You have now (says he in one of them), the ground of my conduct; if Brutus does not approve it I see no reason why we should love him, but I am sure it will be approved by his uncle Cato<sup>d</sup>." In another, "If Brutus thinks that I ought to allow him four per cent. when by edict I have decreed but one through all the province, and that to the satisfaction of the keenest usurers; if he complains that I denied a præfecture to one concerned in trade which I denied for that reason to your friend Lenius, and to Sex. Statius, though Torquatus solicited for the one and Pompey himself for the other, yet without disgusting either of them; if he takes it ill that I recalled the troops of horse out of Cyprus, I shall be sorry indeed that he has any occasion to be angry with me, but much more not to find him the man that I took him to be. I would have you to know, however, that I have not forgot what you intimated to me in several of your letters, that if I brought back nothing else from the province but Brutus's friendship, that would be enough: let it be so since you will have it so,—yet it must always be with this exception, as far as it can be done without my committing any wrong<sup>e</sup>." In a third, "How, my dear Atticus! you who applaud my integrity and good conduct, and are vexed sometimes you say that you are not with me,—how can such a thing, as Ennius says, come out of your mouth to desire me to grant troops to Scaptius for the sake of extorting money? Could you, if you were with me, suffer me to do it if I would? If I really had done such a thing, with what face could I ever read again or touch those books of mine with which you are so much pleased?" He tells him likewise in

etiam minus esse aliquanto in Scaptii nomine, quam in vestigali prætorio.—AD ATT. V. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Atque hoc tempore ipso impingit mihi epistolam Scaptius Brutus, rem illam suo periculo esse: quod nec mihi unquam Brutus dixerat nec tibi.—Ibid.

Nunquam ex illo audivi illam pecuniam esse suam.—Ibid.

<sup>d</sup> Habes meam causam: que si Bruto non probatur, necio cur illum amemus: sed avunculo ejus certe probabitur.—Ibid. v. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Si Brutus putabit me quaternas centesimas oportuisse decernere, qui in tota provincia singulas observarem, itaque edixissem, idque etiam acerbissimis fœneratoribus probaretur; si præfecturam negotiatori denegatam queretur, quod ego Torquato nostro in tuo Lenio, Pompeio ipsi in S. Statio negavi, et illi probavi; si equites deductos moleste feret; accipiam equidem dolorem, mihi illum irasci, sed multo majorem, non esse eum talem, qualem putassem.—Sed plane te intelligere volui, mihi non excidisse illud, quod tu ad me quibusdam literis scripsisses, si nihil aliud de hac provincia nisi illius benevolentiam deportassem, mihi id satis esse. Sit sane, quoniam ita tu vis sed tamen cum eo credo, quod sine peccato meo fiat.—Ibid.

<sup>f</sup> Ain' tandem Attice, laudator integritatis et elegantie nostræ? ausus es hoc ex ore tuo, inquit Ennius, ut equites Scaptio ad pecuniam cogendam darem, me rogare? an tu,

confidence, that all Brutus's letters to him, even when he was asking favours, were unmannerly, churlish, and arrogant, without regarding either what or to whom he was writing; "and if he continued in that humour, you may love him alone, (says he) if you please, you shall have no rival of me; but he will come I believe to a better mind." But to show after all what a real inclination he had to oblige him, he never left urging king Ariobarzanes till he had squeezed from him a hundred talents in part of Brutus's debt, or about twenty thousand pounds; the same sum probably which had been destined to Cicero himself<sup>1</sup>.

While he lay encamped in Cappadocia expecting what way the Parthians would move, he received an account that they had taken a different route, and were advanced to Antioch in Syria, where they held C. Cassius blocked up, and that a detachment of them had actually penetrated into Cilicia, but were routed and cut off by those troops which were left to guard the country. Upon this he presently decamped, and, by great journeys over Mount Taurus, marched in all haste to possess himself of the passes of Amanus, a great and strong mountain lying between Syria and Cilicia, and the common boundary of them both. By this march, and the approach of his army to the neighbourhood of Syria, the Parthians being discouraged retired from Antioch, which gave Cassius an opportunity of falling upon them in their retreat and gaining a considerable advantage, in which one of their principal commanders, Osaces, was mortally wounded<sup>1</sup>.

In the suspense of the Parthian war, which the late disgrace of Crassus had made terrible at Rome, Cicero's friends, who had no great opinion of his military talents, were in some pain for his safety and success; but now that he found himself engaged and pushed to the necessity of acting the general, he seems to have wanted neither the courage nor conduct of an experienced leader. In a letter to Atticus, dated from his camp,—"We are in great spirits (says he), and as our councils are good, have no distrust of an engagement; we are securely encamped, with plenty of provisions, and in sight almost of Cilicia; with a small army, indeed, but, as I have reason to believe, entirely

*si mecum esses, qui scribis morderi te interdum quod non simul sis, paterere me id facere, si vellem?—et ego audebo legere unquam, aut attingere eos libros, quos tu dilaudas? si tale quid fecero?—Ad Att. vi. 2.*

<sup>1</sup> Ad me etiam, cum rogat aliquid, contumaciter, arroganter, *ἀκούω* solet scribere—*Ibid.* vi. 1.

Omnino (soli enim sumus) nullas unquam ad me literas misit Brutus—in quibus non esset arrogans, *ἀκούω* aliquid—in quo tamen ille mihi risum magis quam stomachum movere solet. Sed plane parum cogitat, quid scribat, aut ad quem.—*Ibid.* vi. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Bruti tui causa, ut sepe ad te scripsi, feci omnia—Ariobarzanes non in Pompeiute prolixior per ipsum, quam per me in Brutum—pro ratione pecunie liberius est Brutus tractatus, quam Pompeius. Bruto curata hoc anno talenta circiter c. Pompeio in sex mensibus promissa cc.—*Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Itaque confestim iter in Ciliciam feci per Tauri pylas. Tarsum veni ad diem m. Non. Oct. inde ad Amanum contendenti, qui Syriam a Cilicia in aquarum divortio dividit—rumore adventus nostri, et Cassio, qui Antiochia tenebatur, animus accessit, et Parthis timor injectus est. Itaque eos cedentes ab oppido Cassius insecutus rem bene gessit. Qua in fuga magna auctoritate Osaces, dux Parthorum, vulnus accepit, eoque interit paucis post diebus.—*Ad Att. vi. 20.*

well affected to me, which I shall double by accession of Deiotarus, who is upon the road to join me. I have the allies more firmly attached to me than any governor ever had; they are wonderfully taken with my easiness and abstinence; we are making new levies of citizens and establishing magazines: if there be occasion for fight we shall not decline it; if not, shall defend ourselves by the strength of our posts; wherefore be of good heart, for I see as much as if you were with the sympathy of your love for me<sup>1</sup>."

But the danger of the Parthians being over this season, Cicero resolved that his labour should not be lost and his army dismissed without tempting something of moment. The inhabitants of the mountains close to which he now lay a fierce untamed race of banditti or freebooters who had never submitted to the Roman power lived in perpetual defiance of it, trusting to their forts and castles, which were supposed to be pregnable from the strength of their situation. thought it, therefore, of no small importance to the empire to reduce them to a state of subject and in order to conceal his design and take them unprovided, he drew off his forces on pretence of marching to the distant parts of Cilicia; but a day's journey stopped short, and having refreshed his army and left his baggage behind, turned back again in the night with the utmost celerity, reached Amanus before day on the thirteenth of October. He divided his troops among his lieutenants, and himself, accompanied by his mother, led up one part of them, and so coming upon the natives by surprise. they easily killed or took them all prisoners. They took six strong forts and burned many more; but the capital of the mountain, Erana, made a brave resistance, held out from break of day to four in the afternoon. Upon this success Cicero was saluted emperor, sat down again at the foot of the hills, where he spent five days in demolishing the other strongholds and wasting the lands of these mountaineers. At this place his troops were lodged in the same camp which Alexander the Great had formerly when he beat Darius at Issus, and where he had remained three altars as the monument of victory, which bore his name to that day. The circumstance which furnished matter for pleasure in his letters to his friends at Rome

<sup>1</sup> Ad Att. v. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Qui mons erat hostium plenus sempiternorum. a. d. m. Id. Oct. magnum numerum hostium occidit. Castella munitissima, nocturno Pontini adventu, matutino cepimus, incendimus. Imperatores apud sumus. Castra paucos dies habuimus, ea ipsa, quae Darium habuerat apud Issum Alexander, imperator paulo melior, quam aut tu aut ego. Ibi dies quatuor morati, direpto et vastato Amano, inde diocesimus. Att. v. 20.

Expedito exercitu ita noctu iter feci, ut ad m. Id. cum luciscescit, in Amanum ascenderem, distribui cohortibus et auxiliis, cum aliis Quintus frater le mecum simul, aliis C. Pontinius legatus, reliquis J. neius, et M. Tullius legati praesent: plerisque nec antelucano tempore usque ad horam diei decimam, multitudinem hostium occisa, cepimus, castellaque capta: complura incendimus. His rebus ita gestis, in radicibus Amani habuimus apud aras Alexandri triduum: et in reliquis Amani delendis, agrisque vas-

From Amanus he led his army to another part of the highlands the most disaffected to the Roman name, possessed by a stout and free people, who had never been subject even to the kings of that country. Their chief town was called Pindenissum, situated on a steep and craggy hill, strongly fortified by nature and art, and provided with everything necessary for defence. It was the constant refuge of all deserters and the harbour of foreign enemies, and at that very time was expecting and prepared to receive the Parthians. Cicero, resolving, therefore, to chastise their insolence and bring them under the Roman yoke, laid siege to it in form; and though he pushed it on with all imaginable vigour, and a continual battery of his engines, yet it cost him above six weeks to reduce it to the necessity of surrendering at discretion. The inhabitants were sold for slaves; and when Cicero was writing the account from his tribunal, he had already raised about a hundred thousand pounds by that sale: all the other plunder, excepting the horses, was given to the soldiers. In his letter upon it to Atticus, "the Pindenissians," says he, "surrendered to me on the Saturnalia, after a siege of seven and forty days. 'But what the plague,' you will say, 'are these Pindenissians? I never heard of their name before.' How can I help that? Could I turn Cilicia into Ætolia or Macedonia? Take this, however, for certain, that no man could do more than I have done with such an army," &c.<sup>m</sup> After this action, another neighbouring nation of the same spirit and fierceness, called Tiburani, terrified by the fate of Pindenissum, voluntarily submitted and gave hostages; so that Cicero sent his army into winter-quarters, under the command of his brother, into those parts of the province which were thought the most turbulent<sup>n</sup>.

While he was engaged in this expedition, Papirius Pætes, an eminent wit and Epicurean, with whom he had a particular intimacy and correspondence of facetious letters, sent him some military instructions in the way of raillery, to which Cicero answered in the same jocose manner:—"Your letter," says he, "has made me a complete-commander. I was wholly ignorant before of your great skill in the art of war; but perceive that you have read Pyrrhus and Cinesas. Wherefore I intend to follow your

precepts, and withal, to have some ships in readiness on the coast; for they deny that there can be any better defence against the Parthian horse. But, raillery apart, you little think what a general you have to deal with; for in this government I have reduced to practice what I had worn out before with reading, the whole Institution of Cyrus," &c.<sup>o</sup> These martial exploits spread Cicero's fame into Syria, where Bibulus was just arrived to take upon him the command, but kept himself close within the gates of Antioch till the country was cleared of all the Parthians. His envy of Cicero's success and title of emperor made him impatient to purchase the same honour by the same service on the Syrian side of the mountain Amanus; but he had the misfortune to be repulsed in his attempt, with the entire loss of the first cohort and several officers of distinction, which Cicero calls an ugly blow both for the time and the effect of it<sup>p</sup>.

Though Cicero had obtained what he calls a just victory at Amanus, and in consequence of it the appellation of emperor which he assumed from this time, yet he sent no public account of it to Rome till after the affair of Pindenissum, an exploit of more éclat and importance, for which he expected the honour of a thanksgiving, and began to entertain hopes even of a triumph. His public letter is lost, but that loss is supplied by a particular narrative of the whole action in a private letter to Cato. The design of paying this compliment to Cato, was to engage his vote and concurrence to the decree of the "supplication;" and by the pains which he takes to obtain it, where he was sure of gaining his point without it, shows the high opinion which he had of Cato's authority, and how desirous he was to have the testimony of it on his side.

But Cato was not to be moved from his purpose by compliments or motives of friendship. He was an enemy by principle to all decrees of this kind, and thought them bestowed too cheaply and prostituted to occasions unworthy of them: so that when Cicero's letters came under deliberation, though he spoke with all imaginable honour and respect of Cicero, and highly extolled both his civil and military administration, yet he voted against the supplication,—which was decreed, however, without any other dissenting voice except that of Favonius, who loved always to mimic Cato, and of Hirrus, who had a personal quarrel with Cicero: yet when the vote was over, Cato himself assisted in drawing up the decree, and had his name inserted in it, which was the usual mark of a particular approbation of the thing and friendship to the person in whose favour it passed<sup>q</sup>. But Cato's

<sup>o</sup> Ep. Fam. ix. 25.

<sup>p</sup> Erat in Syria nostrum nomen in gratia. Venit interim Bibulus. Credo voluit appellatione hac inani nobis esse par. In eodem Amano cepit laureolam in mustaceo querere. At ille cohortem primam totam perdidit—eane plagam odiosam acceperat tum re tum tempore.—Ad Att. v. 20.

<sup>q</sup> Nunc publice literas Romam mittere parabam. Ubi-riores erunt, quam si ex Amano misissem.—Ibid.

Deinde de triumpho, quem video, nisi republice tempora impediunt, εὐρόπριον.—Ad Att. vii. 1.

El porro assensum est unus, familiaris meus Favonius; alter iratus Hirrus. Cato autem et scribendo affuit.—Ibid.

Res ipsa declarat, tibi illum honorem supplicationis jucundum fuisse, quod scribendo affuisti. Hæc enim sena-

—Id tempus omne consumimus.—Ep. Fam. xv. 4; Ibid. li. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Confectis his rebus ad oppidum Eleutherocilicem, Pindenissum, exercitum adduxi: quod cum esset altissimo et montuosissimo loco, ab hisque incolebatur, qui ne regibus quidem unquam paruissem: cum et fugitivos reciperent, et Parthorum adventum acerrime expectarent: ad existimandam imperii pertinere arbitratus sum comprimere eorum audaciam—vallo et fossa circumdedit, sex castellis, cæstrisque maximis sepel, aggere, vinetis, turribus oppugnari, uniusque tormentis multis, multis sagittariis, magno labore meo—septimo quadagesimo die rem confeci.—Ep. Fam. xv. 4.

Qui malum? isti Pindenissæ? qui sunt? inquit: nomen novi nunquam. Quid ego faciam? potui Ciliciam, Ætoliam, aut Macedoniam reddere? hoc jam sic habeto, nec hæc exercitus hic tanta negotia geri potuisse, &c.—Ad Att. v. 20.

<sup>n</sup> Municipia venabant Saturnalibus tertius, cum hæc scriberem in urbem, res erat ad H. S. cxx.—Ibid.

<sup>o</sup> He erat finitimi pari acelere et audacia Tiburani: ab his Pindenissæ capto, obsides accepi, exercitum in hiberna misi. Quintum fratrem negotio præposui, ut in vicis sat capis aut malo pacatis exercitus collocaretur.—Ep. Fam. xv. 4.

answer to Cicero's letter will show the temper of the man and the grounds on which he acted on this occasion.

*M. Cato to M. T. Cicero, Emperor.*

"In compliance with what both the republic and our private friendship require of me, I rejoice that your virtue, innocence, diligence, approved in the greatest affairs, exerts itself everywhere with equal vigour,—at home in the gown, abroad in arms. I did all, therefore, that I could do, agreeably to my own judgment, when in my vote and speech I ascribed to your innocence and good conduct the defence of your province, the safety of the kingdom and person of Ariobarzanes, the recovery of the allies to their duty and affection to our empire. I am glad, however, that a supplication is decreed; if, where chance had no part, but the whole was owing to your consummate prudence and moderation, you are better pleased that we should hold ourselves indebted to the gods than to you. But if you think that a supplication will pave the way to a triumph, and for that reason choose that fortune should have the praise rather than yourself, yet a triumph does not always follow a supplication, and it is much more honourable than any triumph for the senate to decree that a province is preserved to the empire by the mildness and innocence of the general, rather than by the force of arms and the favour of the gods. This was the purpose of my vote; and I have now employed more words than it is my custom to do, that you might perceive what I chiefly wish to testify, how desirous I am to convince you that in regard to your glory I had a mind to do what I took to be the most honourable for you, yet rejoice to see that done which you are the most pleased with. Adieu, and still love me; and, agreeably to the course which you have begun, continue your integrity and diligence to the allies and the republic."

Cæsar was delighted to hear of Cato's stiffness, in hopes that it would create a coldness between him and Cicero; and in a congratulatory letter to Cicero, upon the success of his arms, and the supplication decreed to him, took care to aggravate the rudeness and ingratitude of Cato. Cicero himself was highly disgusted at it, especially when Cato soon afterwards voted a supplication to his son-in-law, Bibulus, who had done much less to deserve it. "Cato," says he, "was shamefully malicious; he gave me what I did not ask, a character of integrity, justice, clemency; but denied me what I did—yet this same man voted a supplication of twenty days to Bibulus: pardon me, if I cannot bear this usage!" Yet as he had a good opinion of Cato in the main, and a farther suit to make to the senate, in the demand of a triumph, he chose to dissemble his resentment, and returned

tus consulta non ignoro ab amicis meis ejus, cujus de honore agitur, scribi solere.—Ep. Fam. xv. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Ep. Fam. xv. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Itaque Cæsar illis literis, quibus mihi gratulatur, et omnia pollicetur, quo modo exultat Catonis in me ingratisimam injuriam.—Ad Att. vii. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Aveo scire—Cato quid agat: qui quidem in me turpiter fuit malevolus. Dedit integritatis, justitiæ, clementiæ, fidei testimonium, quod non querebam, quod postulabam, negavit—at hinc idem Bibulo diem viginti. Ignoscere mihi, non possum hæc ferre.—Ibid.

him a civil answer, to signify his satisfaction thanks for what he had thought fit to do.

Cicero's campaign ended just so, as Cælius wished in one of his letters to him; with high enough to give a claim to the laurel; yet with the risk of a battle with the Parthians<sup>1</sup>. During these months of action, he sent away the young Ciceros, the son and nephew, to Deiotarus's court, under the conduct of the king's son, who came on purpose to invite them: were kept strictly to their books and exercises, made great proficiency in both, though the others, as Cicero says, wanted the bit, the other spur: their tutor Dionysius attended them, a man of great learning and probity, but, as his pupils complained, horribly passionate<sup>2</sup>. Deiotarus himself was setting forward to join Cicero with all his forces, upon the first news of the Parthian irruption: he had with him thirty cohorts, of hundred men each, armed and disciplined after Roman manner, with two thousand horse: but Parthian alarm being over, Cicero sent couriers to meet him on the road, in order to prevent marching to no purpose, so far from his own dominion<sup>3</sup>: the old king, however, seems to have brought the children back again in person, for opportunity of paying his compliments, and spending some time with his friend; for by what Cicero intimates, they appear to have had an interview.

The remaining part of Cicero's government employed in the civil affairs of the province: with his whole care was to ease the several cities districts of that excessive load of debts, in which the avarice and rapaciousness of former governors had involved them. He laid it down for the rule of his administration, not to suffer any man to be expended either upon himself or his office, and when one of his lieutenants, L. Tullius, passing through the country, exacted only forage and firing, which was due by law, and but once a day, and not, as all others had done before, from every town and village through which they passed, he was much out of humour, could not help complaining of it, as a stain upon his government, since none of his people had been taken even a single farthing. All the wealthy cities of the province used to pay to all their consuls large contributions for being exempted from furnishing winter-quarters to the army; Cæsar alone paid yearly on this single account two

<sup>1</sup> Ep. Fam. xv. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Ut optasti, ita est: velles enim, ais, tantummodo habere negotium quod esset ad laureolam satissimum. Times, quia diffidis copis nostris.—Ep. Fam. li. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Cicero nos Deiotarus filius, qui rex a me appellatus est, secum in regnum. Dum in æstivum essemus, illum pueri locum esse bellissimum duxit.—Ad Att. v. 17.

Cicero nos pueri amant inter se, discunt, exercentur alter—frænis eget, alter calcaribus—Dionysius mihi dem in amoribus est. Pueri autem sunt cum filiis israel. Sed homo nec doctor, nec sanctior heri potest.—Ibid. vi. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Mihi tamen cum Deiotaro convenit, ut ille in castris esset cum omnibus suis copiis, habet autem hortus quadringentarias nostræ armaturæ triginta; equos duo milia.—Ibid.

Deiotarus confestim, jam ad me venientem cum aeterno equitatu et pediatu et cum omnibus suis certiorum feci, non videri esse causam cur abesset a me.—Ep. Fam. xv. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Deiotarus mihi narravit, &c.—Ad Att. vi. 1, 5.

drecent talents, or about forty thousand pounds; but Cicero remitted this whole tax to them, which alone made a vast revenue; and applied all the customary perquisites of his office to the relief of the oppressed province; yet for all his services and generosity, which amazed the poor people, he would accept no honours, but what were merely verbal; prohibiting all expensive monuments, as statues, temples, brazen horses, &c., which, by the flattery of Asia, used to be erected of course to all governors, though ever so corrupt and oppressive. While he was upon his visitation of the Asiatic districts, there happened to be a kind of famine in the country; yet wherever he came, he not only provided for his family at his own expense, but prevailed with the merchants and dealers, who had any quantity of corn in their store-houses, to supply the people with it on easy terms<sup>b</sup>; living himself, all the while, splendidly and hospitably, and keeping an open table, not only for all the Roman officers, but the gentry of the province<sup>c</sup>. In the following letter to Atticus, he gives him a summary view of his manner of governing:

"I see (says he) that you are much pleased with my moderation and abstinence; but you would be much more so, if you were with me, especially at Laodicea, where I did wonders at the sessions, which I have just held, for the affairs of the dioceses, from the thirteenth of February to the first of May. Many cities are wholly freed from all their debts, many greatly eased; and all, by being allowed to govern themselves by their own laws, have recovered new life. There are two ways by which I have put them into a capacity of freeing, or of easing themselves, at least of their debts. The one is, by suffering no expense at all to be made on the account of my government. When I say none at all, I speak not hyperbolically; there is not so much as a farthing; it is incredible to think, what relief they have found from this single article. The other is this: their own Greek magistrates had strangely abused and plundered them. I examined every one of them, who had borne any office for ten years past; they all plainly confessed, and, without the ignominy of a public conviction, made restitution of the money which they had pilaged; so that the people, who had paid nothing to our farmers for the present lustrum, have now paid the arrears of the last, even without murmuring. This has placed me in high favour with the publi-

<sup>b</sup> Cave putes quicquam homines magis unquam esse miratos, quam nullum terentium, me obtinente provinciam, sumptus factum esse, nec in republicam nec in quicquam meorum, praterquam in L. Tullium, legatum. Is ceterosq; abstinentes, cum Julia lege transiitans, semel hanc in domum, non ut alii solebant omnibus vicis facit ut mihi explendus sit, cum terentium nego sumtus faciam. Prætor cum accipit nemo. Has sordes a nostro Q. Titinio accepimus.—Ad Att. v. 21.

Civitates locupletas, nec in hiberna milites recipient, magnas pecunias dabant. Cyprii talenta Attica oc. Qua ex insula (non *ὀρεφθάλμιος* sed verissime loquor) nummus nullus me obtinente erogabitur. Ob hæc beneficia, quibus obtempescunt, nullos honores mihi, nisi verborum, decerni dico. Statuas, fana, *τέθρα*, prohibeo.—Ibid.

Praeterea, quæ erat in hac mea Asia, mihi optanda fuerit. Quocumque iter feci, nulla vi, auctoritate et cohortatione perit, ut et Græci et cives Romani, qui frumentum comparabant, magnum numerum populis pollicerentur.—Ibid.

<sup>c</sup> In vivam, ut maximo sumptus facio. Mirifice delicta hæc institui.—Ad Att. v. 15.

cans: a grateful set of men! you'll say; I have really found them such—the rest of my jurisdiction shall be managed with the same address, and create the same admiration of my clemency and easiness. There is no difficulty of access to me, as there is to all other provincial governors; no introduction by my chamberlain; I am always up before day, and walking in my hall with my doors open, as I used to do when a candidate at Rome: this is great and gracious here, though not at all troublesome to me, from my old habit and discipline," &c.<sup>d</sup>

This method of governing gave no small umbrage to Appius, who considered it as a reproach upon himself, and sent several querulous letters to Cicero, because he had reversed some of his constitutions: "And no wonder," says Cicero, "that he is displeased with my manner, for what can be more unlike, than his administration and mine? under him the province was drained by expenses and exactions; under me, not a penny levied for public or private use. What shall I say of his præfects, attendants, lieutenants? of their plunders, rapines, injuries? whereas now, there is not a single family governed with such order, discipline, and modesty, as my province. This some of Appius's friends interpret ridiculously, as if I was taking pains to exalt my own character, in order to depress his; and doing all this, not for the sake of my own credit, but of his disgrace." But the truth was, that from the time of his reconciliation with Appius, he had a sincere desire to live on good terms with him, as well out of regard to the splendour of his birth and fortunes, as to his great alliances, for one of his daughters was married to Pompey's son, and another to Brutus<sup>e</sup>; so that, though their principles and maxims were totally different, yet he took care to do every thing with the greatest professions of honour and respect towards Appius, even when he found it necessary to rescind his decrees; considering himself only, he says, as a second physician called in to a case of sickness, where he found it necessary to change the method of cure, and when the patient had been brought low by evacuations and blood-letting, to apply all kinds of lenitive and restoring medicines<sup>f</sup>.

As soon as the government of Cilicia was allotted to him, he acquainted Appius with it by letter, begging of him that, as no man could succeed to it with a more friendly disposition than himself, so Appius would deliver up the province to him, in such a condition as one friend would expect to receive it from another<sup>g</sup>; in answer to which Appius,

<sup>d</sup> Ad Att. vi. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Quid enim potest esse tam dissimile, quam illo imperante, exhaustam esse sumptibus et jacturis provinciam, nobis eam obtinentibus, nummum nullum esse erogatum nec privatim nec publice, &c.—Ibid. vi. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Ego Appium, ut tecum sepe locutus sum, valde diligo. Meque ab eo diligi statim ceptum esse, ut simulatim deposuimus, sensi.—Jam me Pompeii totum esse scis: Brutum a me amari intelligis. Quid est cause, cur mihi non in optatis est completi hominem, florentem ætate, opibus, honoribus, ingenio, liberis, propinquis, affinis, amicis.—Ep. Fam. ii. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Ut si medicus, cum ægrotus alii medico traditus sit, truci velit ille medicus, qui sibi successerit, si quæ ipse in curando constituerit mutet illa. Sic Appius, cum *ἐξ ἀπαρρέων* provinciam curarit, sanguinem miserit, &c.—Ad Att. vi. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Cum contra voluntatem meam—accidisset, ut mihi cum imperio in provinciam ire necesse esset—hæc una



having intimated some desire of an interview, Cicero took occasion to press it with much earnestness, as a thing of great service to them both; and, that it might not be defeated, gave him an account of all his stages and motions, and offered to regulate them in such a manner as to make the place of their meeting the most agreeable to Appius's convenience; but Appius being disgusted by the first edicts which Cicero published, resolved for that reason to disappoint him, and as Cicero advanced into the province, retired still to the remoter parts of it, and contrived to come upon him at last so suddenly, that Cicero had not warning enough given to go out and meet him, which Appius laid hold of as a fresh ground of complaint against Cicero's pride, for refusing that common piece of respect to him<sup>1</sup>.

This provoked Cicero to expostulate with him with great spirit—"I was informed," says he, "by one of my apparitors, that you complained of me for not coming out to meet you; I despised you, it seems, so as nothing could be prouder. When your servant came to me near midnight and told me that you would be with me at Iconium before day, but could not say by which road, when there were two, I sent out your friend Varro by the one, and Q. Lepta, the commander of my artillery, by the other, with instructions to each of them to bring me timely notice of your approach, that I might come out in person to meet you. Lepta came running back presently in all haste to acquaint me that you had already passed by the camp, upon which I went directly to Iconium, where you know the rest. Did I then refuse to come out to you?—to Appius Claudius, to an emperor; then, according to ancient custom, and, above all, to my friend? I, who of all men am apt to do more in that way than becomes my dignity—but enough of this. The same man told me likewise, that you said 'What! Appius went out to meet Lentulus; Lentulus to Appius, but Cicero would not come out to Appius.' Can you then be guilty of such impertinence? A man, in my judgment of the greatest prudence, learning, experience, and I may add politeness too, which the Stoics rightly judge to be a virtue? Do you imagine, that your Appiuses and Lentuluses are of more weight with me than the ornaments of virtue? Before I had obtained those honours, which in the opinion of the world are thought to be the greatest, I never fondly admired those names of yours; I looked indeed upon those who had left them to you, as great men, but after I had acquired and borne the highest commands, so as to have nothing more to desire, either of honour or glory, I never indeed considered myself as your superior, but hoped that I was become your equal; nor did Pompey, whom I prefer to all men who ever lived, nor Lentulus, whom I prefer to myself, think otherwise. If you however are of a different opinion, it will do you no harm to read with some attention what Athenodorus says on this subject, that you

consolatio occurrebat, quod neque tibi amicior, quam ego sum, quisquam posset succedere, neque ego ab ullo provinciam accipere, qui mallet eam mihi quam maxime aptam explicatamque tradere, &c.—Ep. Fam. iii. 2.

<sup>1</sup> —me libenter ad eam partem provincie primum esse venturum, quo te maxime velle arbitrarer, &c.—Ibid. 5.

Appius noster, cum me adventare videt, profectus est Tarsum usque Laodicea.—Ad Att. v. 17.

may learn wherein true nobility consists. But return to the point: I desire you to look upon me not only as your friend, but a most affectionate one; it shall be my care by all possible service to convince you that I am truly so, but if you have mind to let people see that you are less concerned for my interests in my absence, than my pains yours deserved, I free you from that trouble:

For I have friends enough to serve and love  
Both me and mine, and above all great Jove.

II. i. 1.

but if you are naturally querulous, you shall not hinder my good offices and wishes for you; that you will do, is to make me less solicitous you take them. I have written this with more than my usual freedom, from the consciousness of duty and affection, which being contracted choice and judgment, it will be in your power to preserve as long as you think proper. Adieu<sup>2</sup>.

Cicero's letters to Appius make one book of Familiar Epistles, the greatest part of which are of the expostulatory kind, on the subject of their mutual jealousies and complaints. In this slip state of their friendship, an accident happened at Rome which had like to have put an end to it. daughter Tullia, after parting from her second husband Crassipes, as it is probably thought divorce<sup>3</sup>, was married in her father's absence to a third, P. Cornelius Dolabella; several parties had been offered to her, and among them T. Claudius Nero, who afterwards married Livia, when Augustus took away from him; Nero made proposals to Cicero in Cilicia, who referred him to the women, to whom he had left the management of that affair; but before those overtures reached them, they had made up the match with Dolabella being mightily taken with his complaisant and sequacious address<sup>4</sup>. He was a nobleman of Etruscan descent, and of great parts and politeness of a violent, daring, ambitious temper, was attached to Cæsar, and by a life of pleasure and expense which the prudence of Tullia, it was held would correct, greatly distressed in his fortune which made Cicero very uneasy, when he afterwards to know it<sup>5</sup>. Dolabella, at the time of this marriage, for which he made way also by divorce of his first wife<sup>6</sup>, gave a proof of his surprising genius, by impeaching Appius Claudius

<sup>2</sup> Ep. Fam. iii. 7.

<sup>1</sup> What confirms this notion is, that Crassipes appears to have been alive at this time, and under Cicero's pleasure: who mentions him as the only senator, but Hirrus, to whom he did not think fit to write about the affair of his supplication.—Ad Att. vii. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Ego dum in provincia omnibus rebus Appium subito sum factus accusatoris ejus socer—sed crede nihil minus putaram ego, qui de Ti. Nerone, qui nuper egerat, certos homines ad mulieres miseram, qui R. venerunt factis sponalibus. Sed hoc spero melius. Heres quidem valde intelligo delectari obsequio et co adolescentis.—Ad Att. vi. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Gener est suavis—quantumvis vel incontinenti, vel in nitatis; satis. Reliqua que nosti ferenda.—Ad Att.

Dolabellam a te gaudeo primum laudari, deinde amari. Nam ea que speras Tullie mea prudentis temperari, eo cui tue epistolae respondeant.—Ep. ii. 15; viii. 13.

Hac oblectabar specula, Dolabellam meum fore molestiis, quam libertate sua contraxerat, liberum.—viii. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Illud mihi occurrit, quod inter postulationem, minis delationem uxor a Dolabella discessit.—Ibid.

practices against the state, in his government of Cilicia, and of bribery and corruption in his suit for the consulship. This put a great difficulty upon Cicero, and made it natural to suspect, that he privately favoured the impeachment, where the accuser was his son-in-law; but, in clearing himself of it to Appius, though he dissembled a little, perhaps in disclaiming any part or knowledge of that match, yet he was very sincere in professing himself an utter stranger to the impeachment, and was in truth greatly disturbed at it. But as, from the circumstance of his succeeding to Appius in his government, he was of all men the most capable of serving or hurting him at the trial; so Pompey, who took great pains to screen Appius, was extremely desirous to engage him on their side, and had thoughts of sending one of his sons to him for that purpose; but Cicero saved them that trouble, by declaring early and openly for Appius, and promising everything from the province that could possibly be of service to him, which he thought himself obliged to do the more forwardly, to prevent any suspicion of treachery to his friend on the account of his new alliance<sup>1</sup>; so that Appius, instead of declining a trial, contrived to bring it on as soon as he could; and with that view, having dropped his pretensions to a triumph, entered the city, and offered himself to his judges before his accuser was prepared for him, and was acquitted without any difficulty of both the indictments.

In a little time after his trial he was chosen censor, together with Piso, Cæsar's father-in-law, the last who bore that office during the freedom of the republic. Claudius's law, mentioned above, which had greatly restrained the power of these magistrates, was repealed the last year by Scipio, the consul, and their ancient authority restored to them<sup>2</sup>, which was now exercised with great rigour by Appius, who, though really a libertine, and remarkable for indulging himself in all the luxury of life, yet by an affectation of severity, hoped to retrieve his character, and pass for an admirer of that ancient discipline for which many of his ancestors had been celebrated. Cælius gives a pleasant account of him to Cicero. "Do you know, says he, that the censor Appius is doing wonders amongst us, about statues and pictures, the number of our acres, and the payment of debts? He takes the censorship for soap or nitre, and thinks to scour himself clean with it; but he is mistaken—for while he is labouring to wash out his stains, he opens his very veins and bowels, and lets us see him the more intimately: run away to us by all the Gods, to laugh at these things. Drusus sits judge upon adultery, by the Scantinian law<sup>3</sup>, Ap-

pius on statues and pictures." But this vain and unseasonable attempt at reformation, instead of doing any good, served only to alienate people from Pompey's cause, with whom Appius was strictly allied; whilst his colleague Piso, who foresaw that effect, chose to sit still and suffer him to disgrace the knights and senators at pleasure, which he did with great freedom, and among others turned Sallust, the historian, out of the senate, and was hardly restrained from putting the same affront upon Curio, which added still more friends and strength to Cæsar<sup>4</sup>.

As to the public news of the year, the grand affair that engaged all people's thoughts, was the expectation of a breach between Cæsar and Pompey, which seemed now unavoidable, and in which all men were beginning to take part, and ranging themselves on the one side or the other. On Pompey's there was a great majority of the senate and the magistrates, with the better sort of all ranks: on Cæsar's all the criminal and obnoxious, all who had suffered punishment, or deserved it; the greatest part of the youth and the city mob; some of the popular tribunes, and all who were oppressed with debts; who had a leader fit for their purpose, daring, and well provided, and wanting nothing but a cause. This is Cicero's account; and Cælius's is much the same. "I see (says he) that Pompey will have the senate, and all who judge of things; Cæsar, all who live in fear and uneasiness; but there is no comparison between their armies<sup>5</sup>." Cæsar had put an end to the Gallic war, and reduced the whole province to the Roman yoke; but though his commission was near expiring, he seemed to have no thoughts of giving it up, and returning to the condition of a private subject; he pretended that he could not possibly be safe, if he parted with his army, especially while Pompey held the province of Spain, prolonged to him for five years<sup>6</sup>. The senate, in the meanwhile, in order to make him easy, had consented to let him take the consulship, without coming to sue for it in person; but when that did not satisfy him, the consul M. Marcellus, one of his fiercest enemies, moved them to abrogate his command directly, and appoint him a successor; and since the war was at an end, to oblige him to disband his troops, and to come likewise in person to sue for the consulship, nor to allow the freedom of the city to his colonies beyond the Po: this related particularly to a favourite colony which Cæsar, when consul, had settled at Comum, at the foot of

*suasum est ei, censuram lomentum aut nitrum esse. Erare mihi videtur. Nam sordes eluere vult, venas sibi omnes et viscera aperit. Curre per deos, et quam primum hæc risum veni. Legis Scantiniæ iudicium apud Drusum fieri. Appium de tabulis et signis agere.—Ep. Fam. viii. 14.*

<sup>1</sup> Dio, xl. p. 150.

<sup>2</sup> Hoc video, cum homine audacissimo, paratissimoque negotium esse: omnes damnatos, omnes ignominia affectos, omnes damnatione ignominiaque dignos illac facere. Omnem fere juventutem, omnem illam urbanam ac perditam plebem; tribunos valentes—omnes, qui ere alieno premantur—causam solam illa causa non habet, cæteris rebus abundat.—Ad Att. vii. 3.

In hac discordia video, Cn. Pompeium senatum, quique res judicant, secum habiturum: ad Cæsarem omnes, qui cum timore aut mala spe vivunt ad Cæsarem accessuros. Exercitum conferendum non esse.—Ep. Fam. viii. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Cæsari autem persuasum est, se salvum esse non posse, si ab exercitu recesserit. Fert illam tamen conditionem, ut ambo exercitus tradant.—Ibid.

<sup>1</sup> Pompeius dicitur valde pro Appio laborare, ut etiam possit alterutrum de filiis ad te misurum.—Ep. Fam. viii. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Post hoc negotium autem et temeritatem nostri Dolabella deprecatorum me pro illius periculo præbeo.—Ibid. ii. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Tamen hæc mihi affinitate nunciata, non majore equidem studio, sed acutius, apertius, significantius dignitatem tuam defendendum—nam ut vetus nostra similitas antea ostendebat me, ut caverem ne cui suspitionem fidei reconciliare gratia darem: sic affinitas novam curam affert evenit.—Ibid. iii. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Dio, p. 147.

<sup>5</sup> Sic Appium censorem hic ostenta facere? de signis et tabulis, de agri modo, et ere alieno acerrime agere? per-

the Alps, with the freedom of the city granted to it by the Vatinian law<sup>2</sup>. All the other colonies on that side of the Po had before obtained from Pompey's father the rights of Latium, that is, the freedom of Rome to those who had borne an annual magistracy in them: but M. Marcellus, out of a singular enmity to Cæsar, would allow no such right to his colony of Comum; and having caught a certain Comensian magistrate who was acting the citizen at Rome, he ordered him to be seized, and publicly whipped, an indignity from which all citizens were exempted by law; bidding the man go and show those marks of his citizenship to Cæsar<sup>3</sup>. Cicero condemns this act as violent and unjust: "Marcellus (says he) behaved shamefully in the case of the Comensian; for if the man had never been a magistrate, he was yet of a colony beyond the Po, so that Pompey will not be less shocked at it than Cæsar himself<sup>4</sup>."

The other consul, Serv. Sulpicius, was of a more candid and moderate temper; and being unwilling to give such a handle for a civil war, opposed and overruled the motions of his colleague by the help of some of the tribunes: nor was Pompey himself disposed to proceed so violently, or to break with Cæsar on that foot, but thought it more plausible to let his term run out, and his command expire of itself, and so throw upon him the odium of turning his arms against his country, if he should resolve to act against the senate and the laws. This counsel prevailed, after many warm contestations, in which the summer was chiefly spent, and a decree was offered on the last of September, "That the consuls elect, L. Paullus and C. Marcellus, should move the senate on the first of March, to settle the consular provinces; and if any magistrate should interpose to hinder the effect of their decrees, that he should be deemed an enemy to the republic; and if any one actually interposed, that this vote and resolution should be entered into the journals, to be considered some other time by the senate, and laid also before the people." But four of the tribunes gave their joint negative to this decree, C. Cælius, L. Vinicius, P. Cornelius, and C. Vibius Pansa. In the course of these debates, Pompey, who affected great moderation in whatever he said of Cæsar, was teased and urged on all sides to make an explicit declaration of his sentiments. When he called it unjust to determine anything about Cæsar's government before the first of March, the term prescribed to it by law, being asked, "What, if any one should then put a negative upon them?" he said, "there was no difference whether Cæsar refused to obey the decrees of the senate, or provided men to obstruct them." "What, (says another) if he should insist on being consul, and holding his province too?" "What," replied Pompey, "if my son should take a stick and cudgel me?"—"intimating the one to be as incredible and as impious as the other."

<sup>2</sup> Sueton. J. Cæs. 28; Strabo, v. 326.

<sup>3</sup> Appian. ii. 443.

<sup>4</sup> Marcellus fœde de Comensi: etai ille magistratum non gesserit, erat tamen transpadanus. Ita mihi videtur non minus stomachi nostro, ac Cæsari movisse.—Ad Att. v. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Cum interrogaretur, si qui tum intercederent: dixit hoc nihil interesse, utrum C. Cæsar senatui dicto audiens futurus non esset, an pararet, qui senatum decernere non pateretur. Quid si, inquit alius, et consul esse et exercitum habere volet? at ille quam clementer. Quid si filius meus sustem mihi impingere volet?—Ep. Fam. viii. 8.

Cicero's friend Cælius obtained the ædileship that summer from his competitor Hirrus, the same who had opposed Cicero in the augurate, and who disappointment gave occasion to many jokes between them in their letters<sup>b</sup>. In this magistracy it being customary to procure wild beasts of kinds from different parts of the empire for entertainment of the city, Cælius begged of Cicero to supply him with panthers from Cilicia, and employ the Cybarites, a people of his province famed for hunting, to catch them: "for it would be a reflection upon you (says he) when Curio had panthers from that country, not to let me have many more." He recommends to him at the same time M. Feridius, a Roman knight, who had estate in Cilicia, charged with some services quit-rent to the neighbouring cities, which begs of him to get discharged, so as to make lands free<sup>c</sup>. He seems also to have desired Cicero's consent to his levying certain contributions upon the cities of his province, towards defraying the expense of his shows at Rome; a rogative which the ædiles always claimed, sometimes practised; though it was denied to them by some governors, and particularly by Quintus Cicero in Asia, upon the advice of his brother in answer to all which Cicero replied, "that he was sorry to find that his actions were so much in the dark, that it was not yet known at Rome whether not a farthing had been exacted in his province except for the payment of just debts; that it neither fit for him to extort money, nor for Cæsar to take it, if it were designed for himself; admonished him, who had undertaken the part of accusing others, to live himself with more caution—and as to panthers, that it was not consistent with his character to impose the charge of hunting them upon the poor people<sup>d</sup>." But though this would not break his rules for the sake of a friend, yet he took care to provide panthers for him at his own expense; and says pleasantly upon it, that the beasts made a sad complaint against him, and resolved to quit the country, since snares were laid in his province for any other creature but themselves<sup>e</sup>.

Curio likewise obtained the tribunate that summer, which he sought with no other design than many imagined, than for the opportunity of reflecting upon Cæsar, against whom he had hitherto acted with great fierceness<sup>f</sup>. But Cicero, who knew the temper and views of them both, how eas-

<sup>b</sup> Ep. Fam. ii. 9, 10; it. viii. 2, 3, 9.

<sup>c</sup> Fere literis omnibus tibi de pantheris scripsi. Tibi erit. Patichum Curioni decem pantheras misit non multis partibus plures, &c.—Ep. Fam. viii. 9.

<sup>d</sup> M. Feridius—tibi commendo. Agros, quos fructus habent civitates, vult tuo beneficio, quod tibi facit honestum factu est, immunes esse.—Ibid.

<sup>e</sup> Ad Quint. i. 1, a. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Rescripsi, me moleste ferre, si ego in tenebris late nec audiretur Rome, nullum in mea provincia nummi nisi in æs alienum erogari; docuique nec mihi concipiam pecuniam licere, nec illi capere; monuique eum, &c. Att. vi. 1.

<sup>g</sup> De pantheris, per eos, qui venari solent, agitur dato meo diligenter: sed mira paucitas est: et cæsar, valde aiunt queri, quod nihil cuiquam insidiari mea provincia nisi sibi fiat.—Ep. Fam. ii. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Sed ut spero et volo, et ut se fert ipse Curio, non senatum maleat. Totus ut nunc est, hoc scaturit.—viii. 4.

would be to make up matters between them, took occasion to write a congratulatory letter to him upon this advancement, in which he exhorts him, with great gravity, "to consider into what a dangerous crisis his tribunate had fallen, not by chance but by his own choice; what violence of the times, what variety of dangers hung over the republic, how uncertain the events of things were, how changeable men's minds, how much treachery and falsehood in human life—he begs of him, therefore, to beware of entering into any new counsels, but to pursue and defend what he himself thought right, and not suffer himself to be drawn away by the advice of others"—referring, without doubt, to M. Antony, the chief companion and corrupter of his youth: in the conclusion, he conjures him to "employ his present power to hinder his provincial trouble from being prolonged by any new act of the senate."—Cicero's suspicions were soon confirmed by letters from Rome, whence Cælius sent him word of Curio's changing sides, and declaring himself for Cæsar; in answer to which, Cicero says, "the last page of your letter in your own hand really touched me. What do you say? is Curio turned advocate for Cæsar? who would have thought it besides myself? for let me die if I did not expect it! Good gods, how much do I long to be laughing with you at Rome?"

The new consuls being Cicero's particular friends, he wrote congratulatory letters to them both upon their election, in which he begged the

concurrency of their authority, to the decree of his supplication; and what he had more at heart, that they would not suffer any prolongation of his annual term; in which they readily obliged him, and received his thanks also by letter for that favour<sup>k</sup>. It was expected that

something decisive would now be done in relation to the two Gauls, and the appointment of a successor to Cæsar, since both the consuls were supposed to be his enemies: but all attempts of that kind were still frustrated by the intrigues of Cæsar; for when C. Marcellus began to renew the same motion which his kinsman had made the year before, he was obstructed by his colleague Paullus and the tribune Curio, whom Cæsar had privately gained by immense bribes, to suffer nothing prejudicial to his interest to pass during their magistracy<sup>l</sup>. He is said to have given Paullus about three hundred thousand pounds, and to Curio much more<sup>m</sup>. The first wanted it to defray the charges of those splendid buildings which he had undertaken to raise at his own cost; the second to clear himself of the load of his debts, which amounted to about half a million<sup>n</sup>; for he had wasted his great fortunes so effectually in a few years, that he had no other revenue left, as Pliny says, but in the hopes of a civil war<sup>o</sup>. These facts are mentioned by all the Roman writers;

Momentumque fuit mutatus Curio rerum,  
Gallorum captus spolis et Cæsar's auro—

Lucan. iv. 819.

Caught by the spoils of Gaul, and Cæsar's gold,  
Curio turn'd traitor, and his country sold.

and Servius applies that passage of Virgil, *Vendidit hic auro patriam*, to the case of Curio's selling Rome to Cæsar.

Cicero in the mean time was expecting with impatience the expiration of his annual term; but before he could quit the province he was obliged to see the account of all the money which had passed through his own or his officers' hands, stated and balanced; and three fair copies provided, two to be deposited in two of the principal cities of his jurisdiction, and a third in the treasury at Rome. That his whole administration, therefore, might be of a piece, he was very exact and punctual in acquitting himself of this duty, and would not indulge his officers in the use of any public money beyond the legal time or above the sum prescribed by law, as appears from his letters to some of them who desired it<sup>p</sup>. Out of the annual revenue which was decreed to him for the use of the province, he remitted to the treasury all that he had not expended, to the amount of above eight hundred thousand pounds. "This," says he, "makes my whole company groan; they imagined that it should have been divided among themselves, as if I ought to have been a better manager for the treasuries of Phrygia and Cilicia than for our own. But they did not move me; for my own honour weighed with me the most; yet I have not been wanting to do every thing in my power that is honourable and generous to them all<sup>q</sup>."

His last concern was, to what hand he should commit the government of his province upon his leaving it, since there was no successor appointed by the senate on account of the heats among them about the case of Cæsar, which disturbed all their debates, and interrupted all other business. He had no opinion of his quaestor, C. Cælius, a young man of noble birth, but of no great virtue or prudence, and was afraid, after his glorious administration, that by placing so great a trust in one of his character, he should expose himself to some censure. But he had nobody about him of superior rank who was willing to accept it, and did not care to force it upon his brother, lest that might give a handle to suspect him of some interest or partiality in the choice<sup>r</sup>. He dropped the province, therefore,

<sup>p</sup> Laodiceæ me prædes accepturum arbitror omnis publicæ pecuniæ—nilhil est, quod in isto genere cuiquam possem commodare, &c.—Ep. Fam. ii. 17.

<sup>q</sup> Illud quidem certe factum est, quod lex jubebat, ut apud duas civitates, Laodicensem, et Apameensem, quæ nobis maxime videbantur—rationes confectas et consolidatas deponeremus, &c.—Ibid. v. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Cum enim rectum et gloriosum putarem ex annuo sumptu, qui mihi decretus esset. Me Cælio quaestori relinquere annum, referre in ærarium ad H. S. c. ingemuit nostra cohors, omne illud putans distribui sibi oportere: ut ego amior invenire Phrygum aut Chicum ærariis, quam nostro. Sed me non moverunt; nam mea laus apud me plurimum valuit. Nec tamen quicquam honorifice in quemquam fieri potuit, quod prætermissem.—Ad Att. vii. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Ego de provincia decedens quaestorem Cælium præposui provincie. Puerum? iniquus. At quaestorem; at nobillem adolescentem; at omnium fere exemplo. Neque erat superiore honore usus, quem præfererem. Pontinus multo ante discesserat. A Quinto fratre impetrari non poterat:

<sup>k</sup> Ep. Fam. ii. 7.

<sup>l</sup> *Erronea pagella pupugit me tuo chirographo. Quid sis? Curiam nunc defendis Curio? quis hoc putaret prætere me? nam ita vivam, putavi.*—Ibid. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Ep. Fam. xv. 7, 10, 11, 12, 13.

<sup>n</sup> Plin. J. Cæs. 29.

<sup>o</sup> Appian. ii. p. 443.

<sup>p</sup> *Incunctis sestertium seris alieni.*—Val. Max. ix. 1.

<sup>q</sup> *Qui nihil in censu habuerit, præter discordiam principum.*—Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvi. 15.

after some deliberation, into Cælius's hands, and set forward immediately upon his journey towards Italy.

But before he quitted Asia he begged of Atticus by letter to send him a particular detail of all the news of the city. "There are odious reports," says he, "about Curio and Paullus; not that I see any danger while Pompey stands, or I may say, indeed, while he sits, if he has but his health; but in truth I am sorry for my friends Curio and Paulus. If you are now, therefore, at Rome, or as soon as you come thither, I would have you send me a plan of the whole republic, which may meet me on the road, that I may form myself upon it, and resolve what temper to assume on my coming to the city; for it is some advantage not to come thither a mere stranger\*." We see what a confidence he placed in Pompey, on whom indeed their whole prospect either of peace with Cæsar or of success against him depended: as to the intimation about his health, it is expressed more strongly in another letter: "All our hopes (says he) hang upon the life of one man, who is attacked every year by a dangerous fit of sickness†." His constitution seems to have been peculiarly subject to fevers, the frequent returns of which, in the present situation of affairs, gave great apprehension to all his party. In one of those fevers which threatened his life for many days successively, all the towns of Italy put up public prayers for his safety; an honour which had never before been paid to any man while Rome was free‡.

Upon taking leave of Cilicia, Cicero paid a visit to Rhodes, for the sake (he says) of the children§.

His design was to give them a view of that flourishing isle, and a little exercise, perhaps, in that celebrated school of eloquence where he himself had studied with so much success under Molo. Here he received the news of Hortensius's death, which greatly affected him, by recalling to his mind the many glorious struggles that they had sustained together at the bar, in their competition for the prize of eloquence. Hortensius reigned absolute in the forum when Cicero first entered it; and as his superior fame was the chief spur to Cicero's industry, so the shining specimen which Cicero soon gave of himself made Hortensius likewise the brighter for it, by obliging him to exert all the force of his genius to maintain his ground against his young rival. They passed a great part of their lives in a kind of equal contest and emulation of each other's merit; but Hortensius, by the super-  
quem tamen si reliquisset, dicerent iniqui, non me plane post annum, ut senatus voluisset, de provincia decessisse, quoniam alterum me reliquisset.—Ep. Fam. ii. 15; Ad Att. vi. 5, 6.

\* Huc odiosa afferebantur de Curione, de Paulo: non quo ullum periculum videam stante Pompeio, vel etiam sedente, valeat modo. Sed mehercule Curionis et Paulli meorum familiarum vicem doleo. Formam igitur mihi totius reipublice si jam es Romæ, aut cum eris, velim mittas, que mihi obviam veniat. Ex qua me fingere possum, &c.—Ad Att. vi. 3.

† In unius hominis, quotannis, periculose ægotantis, anima, positas omnes nostras spes habemus.—Ibid. viii. 2.

‡ Quo quidem tempore universæ Italia vota pro salute ejus, primo omnium civium, suscepit.—Vell. Pat. ii. 48; Dio, p. 155.

§ Rhodum volo puerorum causam.—Ad Att. vi. 7.

¶ Cum e Cilicia decedens Rhodum venissem, et eo mihi de Q. Hortensii morte esset allatum; opinione omnium majorem animo cepi dolorem.—Brut. *init.*

riority of his years, having first passed through usual gradation of public honours, and satisfied ambition by obtaining the highest, began to retire somewhat of his old contention, and give way to the charms of ease and luxury, to which his nature strongly inclined him\*, till he was forced at last by the general voice of the city to yield the post-honour to Cicero, who never lost sight of the point of glory, nor was ever diverted by any temptation of pleasure from his steady course and laborious pursuit of virtue. Hortensius published several orations, which were extant long after death; and it were much to be wished that he had remained to this day, to enable us to form a judgment of the different talents of these two great men; but they are said to have owed a great part of their credit to the advantage of his age, which yet was thought to have more of art than was necessary to an orator, so that his compositions were not admired so much by the readers they had been by the hearers†; while Cicero's more valued productions made all others of that kind less sought for, and consequently the less carefully preserved. Hortensius, however, was generally allowed by the ancients, and by Cicero himself, to have possessed every accomplishment which could adorn an orator: elegance of style, art of composition, fertility of invention, sweetness of eloquence, gracefulness of action‡. These two rivals lived, however, always with great civility and respect towards each other, and were usually in the same way of thinking and acting in the affairs of the republic, till Cicero, in the case of his exile, covered the plain marks of a lurking envy and delicacy in Hortensius; yet his resentment cost him no farther than to some free complaints against to their common friend Atticus, who made it his business to mitigate this disgust, and hindered from proceeding to an open breach, so that Cicero being naturally placable, lived again with him after his return, on the same easy terms as before and lamented his death at this time with great tenderness, not only as the private loss of a friend but a public misfortune to his country, in being deprived of the service and authority of so experienced a statesman at so critical a conjuncture§.

From Rhodes he passed on to Ephesus, where he set sail on the first of October, and after tedious passage landed at Athens, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of

\* Nam is post consulatum—summum illud summum dium remisit, quo a puero fuerat incensus; atque omnium rerum abundantia voluit beatius, ut ipse put remissius certe vivere.—Brut. p. 443.

† Motus et gestus etiam plus artis habebat, quam oratori satis.—Brut. 425.

‡ Dicebat melius quam scripsit Hortensius.—Orat. 261.

§ Ejus scripta tantum intra famam sunt, quid prius oratorum—existimatus est, novissime quoad vixit, a duos; ut apparent placuisse aliquid ex dicente, legentes non invenimus.—Ad Quint. xi. 3.

¶ Erat in verborum splendore elegans, composuit aptus, facultate copiosus: nec prætermittit fere quam, quod erat in causa—vox canora et suavis.—425.

c Nam et amico amico cum consuetudine jucunda multorum officiorum conjunctione me privatum vidē—augebat etiam molestiam, quod magna sapientium virum bonorumque penuria, vir egregius, conjunctus que mecum consiliorum omnium societate alieni eipublice tempore extinctus.—Brut. *init.*

teenth<sup>d</sup>. Here he lodged again in his old quarters, at the house of his friend Aristus. His predecessor, Appian, who passed also through Athens on his return, had ordered a new portico or vestibule to be built at his cost to the temple of the Eleusinian Ceres; which suggested a thought likewise to Cicero of adding some ornament of the same kind to the Academy, as a public monument of his name, as well as of his affection for the place: for he hated, he says, those false inscriptions of other people's statues<sup>e</sup> with which the Greeks used to flatter their new masters, by effacing the old titles and inscribing them anew to the great men of Rome. He acquainted Atticus with his design, and desired his opinion upon it: but in all probability it was never executed, since his stay at Athens was now very short, and his thoughts wholly bent on Italy: for as all his letters confirmed to him the certainty of a war, in which he must necessarily bear a part, so he was impatient to be at home, that he might have the clearer view of the state of affairs, and take his measures with the greater deliberation<sup>f</sup>. Yet he was not still without hopes of peace, and that he should be able to make up the quarrel between the chiefs: for he was, of all men, the best qualified to effect it, on account not only of his authority, but of his intimate friendship with them both, who severally paid great court to him at this time, and reckoned upon him as their own, and wrote to him with a confidence of his being a determined friend<sup>g</sup>.

In his voyage from Athens towards Italy, Tiro, one of his slaves, whom he soon after made free, happened to fall sick, and was left behind at Patræ to the care of friends and a physician. The mention of such an accident will seem trifling to those who are not acquainted with the character and excellent qualities of Tiro, and how much we are indebted to him for preserving and transmitting to posterity the precious collection of Cicero's letters, of which a great part still remain, and one entire book of them written to Tiro himself, several of which relate to the subject of this very illness. Tiro was trained up in Cicero's family among the rest of his young slaves, in every kind of useful and polite learning, and being a youth of singular parts and industry, soon became an eminent scholar, and extremely serviceable to his master in all his affairs both civil and domestic. "As for Tiro," says he to Atticus, "I see you

have a concern for him: though he is wonderfully useful to me when he is well, in every kind both of my business and studies, yet I wish his health more for his own humanity and modesty, than for any service which I reap from him<sup>h</sup>." But his letter to Tiro himself will best show what an affectionate master he was: for, from the time of leaving him, he never failed writing to him by every messenger or ship which passed that way, though it were twice or thrice a day, and often sent one of his servants express to bring an account of his health: the first of these letters will give us a notion of the rest.

#### M. T. Cicero to Tiro.

"I thought that I should have been able to bear the want of you more easily, but in truth I cannot bear it; and though it is of great importance to my expected honour to be at Rome as soon as possible, yet I seem to have committed a sin when I left you. But since you were utterly against proceeding in the voyage till your health was confirmed, I approved your resolution; nor do I now think otherwise, if you continue in the same mind. But after you have begun to take meat again, if you think that you shall be able to overtake me, that is left to your consideration. I have sent Mario to you with instructions either to come with you to me as soon as you can, or if you should stay longer, to return instantly without you. Assure yourself, however, of this, that, as far as it can be convenient to your health, I wish nothing more than to have you with me; but if it be necessary for the perfecting your recovery to stay a while longer at Patræ, that I wish nothing more than to have you well. If you sail immediately, you will overtake me at Leucas; but if you stay to establish your health, take care to have good company, good weather, and a good vessel. Observe this one thing, my Tiro, if you love me, that neither Mario's coming, nor this letter hurry you. By doing what is most conducive to your health, you will do what is most agreeable to me: weigh all these things by your own discretion. I want you; yet so as to love you; my love makes me wish to see you well; my want of you to see you as soon as possible: the first is the better; take care, therefore, above all things, to get well again: of all your innumerable services to me, that will be the most acceptable.—The third of November<sup>i</sup>."

By the honour that he mentions in the letter, he means the honour of a triumph, which his friends encouraged him to demand for his success at Amanus and Pindenissum: in writing upon it to Atticus, he says, "consider what you would advise me with regard to a triumph to which my friends invite me: for my part, if Bibulus, who, while there was a Parthian in Syria, never set a foot out of the gates of Antioch any more than he did upon a certain occasion out of his own house, had not solicited a triumph, I should have been quiet: but now it is a shame to sit still<sup>k</sup>." Again, "as to a triumph, I had no thoughts of it before Bibulus's most impudent letters, by which he obtained an

<sup>d</sup> *Præd. Id. Oct. Athenas venimus, cum sane adversis rebus ad eam.*—*Ep. Fam. xiv. 5.*

<sup>e</sup> *Audio Appium πρὸς Ἀκαδ. Eleusine facere. Num inopel fuerimus, si nos quoque Academiam fecerimus?—quidam valde ipsas Athenas amo. Volo esse aliquod monumentum. Odi falsas inscriptiones alienarum statuarum. Sed ut tibi placebit.*—*Ad Att. vi. 1.*

<sup>f</sup> *Cognovi ex multorum amicorum literis—ad arma rem spectare. Ut mihi cum venero, dissimulare non liceat, quid sentiam. Sed quum subeunda fortuna est, eo citius dubitans operam ut veniamus, quo facilius de tota re deliberemus.*—*Ep. Fam. xiv. 5.*

<sup>g</sup> *Sive enim ad concordiam res adduci potest, sive ad beneviam victoriam, utriusque rei me aut adiutorem esse velim, aut certe non expertem.*—*Ad Att. vii. 3.*

<sup>h</sup> *Ipsum tamen Pompeium separatim ad concordiam hortatur.*—*Ibid.*

<sup>i</sup> *Ne autem uterque numerat suum. Nisi forte simulat dicit. Nam Pompeius non dubitat (vere enim iudicat) ea, que de republica nunc sentiat, mihi valde probari. Utriusque autem accepi literas ejusmodi—ut neuter quemquam civium plura facere quam me videretur.*—*Ibid. vii. 1.*

<sup>k</sup> *De Tirone video tibi curæ esse. Quem quidem ego, et si mirabiles utilitates mihi præbet, cum valet, in omni genere vel negotiorum vel studiorum meorum, tamen proppter humanitatem et modestiam malo saluum, quam propter usum meum.*—*Ad Att. vii. 5.*

<sup>l</sup> *Ep. Fam. xvi. 1.*

<sup>m</sup> *Ad Att. vi. 8.*

honourable supplication. If he had really done all that he has written, I should rejoice at it and wish well to his suit: but for him, who never stirred beyond the walls while there was an enemy on this side the Euphrates, to have such an honour decreed; and for me, whose army inspired all their hopes and spirits into his, not to obtain the same, will be a disgrace to us; I say to us, joining you to myself: wherefore I am determined to push at all, and hope to obtain all<sup>1</sup>."

After the contemptible account, which Cicero gives of Bibulus's conduct in Syria, it must appear strange to see him honoured with a supplication, and aspiring even to a triumph: but this was not for anything that he himself had done, but for what his lieutenant Cassius had performed in his absence against the Parthians; the success of the lieutenants being ascribed always to the auspices of the general, who reaped the reward and glory of it: and as the Parthians were the most dangerous enemies of the republic, and the more particularly dreaded at this time for their late defeat of Crassus, so any advantage gained against them was sure to be well received at Rome, and repaid with all the honours that could reasonably be demanded.

Whenever any proconsul returned from his province with pretensions to a triumph, his fasces, or ensigns of magistracy, were wreathed with laurel: with this equipage Cicero landed at Brundisium on the twenty-fifth of November, where his wife, Terentia, arrived at the same moment to meet him, so that their first salutation was in the great square of the city. From Brundisium he marched forward by slow stages towards Rome, making it his business on the road to confer with all his friends of both parties, who came out to salute him, and to learn their sentiments on the present state of affairs; from which he soon perceived what of all things he most dreaded, a universal disposition to war. But as he foresaw the consequences of it more coolly and clearly than any of them, so his first resolution was to apply all his endeavours and authority to the mediation of a peace. He had not yet declared for either side, not that he was irresolute which of them to choose, for he was determined within himself to follow Pompey; but the difficulty was, how to act in the mean time towards Cæsar, so as to avoid taking part in the previous decrees, which were prepared against him for abrogating his command, and obliging him to disband his forces on pain of being declared an enemy: here he wished to stand neuter awhile, that he might act the mediator with the better grace and effect<sup>m</sup>.

In this disposition he had an interview with

<sup>1</sup> De triumpho, nulla me cupiditas unquam tenuit ante Bibuli impudentissimas literas, quas amplissima supplicatio consecuta est. A quo si ea gesta sunt, que scripsit, gauderem et honori faverem. Nunc illum, qui pedem porta, quoad hostis cis Euphratem fuit, non extulerit, honore augeri, me, in cuius exercitu spem illius exercitus habuit, idem non assequi, dedecus est nostrum; nostrum, inquam, to conjungens. Itaque omnia experiar, et ut spero, assequar.—Ad Att. vii. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Brundisium venimus vii Kal. Dec.—Terentia vero, que quidem eodem tempore ad portam Brundisiam venit, quo ego in portum, milique obvia in foro fuit.—Ibid.

Mihi *σάκφος* unum erit, quod a Pompeio gubernabitur.—dic M. Tulli *σύντομα*. Cn. Pompeio assentio.—Ibid. 3.

Nunc incido in discrimen ipsum,—dabunt operam, ut eliciant sententiam meam—tu autem de nostro statu cogi-

Pompey on the 10th of December, of which gives the following account:—"We were together," says he, "about two hours. He seemed to be extremely pleased at my return; he exhorted me to demand a triumph; promised to do his part in it; advised me not to appear in the senate before I had obtained it, lest I should disgust any of the tribunes by declaring my mind: in a word, not could be more obliging than his whole discourse on this subject. But as to public affairs, he talked such a strain as if a war was inevitable, without giving the least hopes of an accommodation. He said, that he had long perceived Cæsar to be alienated from him, but had received a very strong instance of it; for that Hirtius came from Cæsar a few days before, and did not come to see him; when Balbus promised to bring Scipio an account of his business the next morning before. Hirtius was gone back again to Cæsar in the night, this he takes for a clear proof of Cæsar's resolve to break with him. In short, I have no other comfort but in imagining that he, to whom even enemies have voted a second consulship, fortune given the greatest power, will not be so mad as to put all this to hazard: yet if he be so rash on, I see many more things to be apprehended than I dare venture to commit to writing at present. I propose to be at Rome on the third of January."

There is one little circumstance frequently touched in Cicero's letters, which gave him a peculiar uneasiness in his present situation, viz. owing a sum of money to Cæsar, which he imagined might draw some reproach upon him, since thought it dishonourable and indecent (he says) to be a debtor to one against whom we were at war in public affairs: yet to pay it at that time would deprive him of a part of the money which he had reserved for his triumph<sup>o</sup>. He desires Atticus, however, very earnestly to see it paid, which done without doubt accordingly, since we have with no farther mention of it: it does not appear nor is it easy to guess, for what occasion this was contracted, unless it was to supply the extraordinary expense of his buildings after his return from exile, when he complained of being in a peculiar want of money from that general dissipation of his fortunes.

Pompey, finding Cicero wholly bent on being contrived to have a second conference with him before he reached the city, in hopes to allay his anger and beat him off from that vain project of an accommodation, which might help to cool the zeal of his friends in the senate: he overtook him, therefore, at Lavernum, and came on with him to Formiæ, where they spent a whole afternoon in close conversation. Pompey strongly dissuaded all thoughts of a pacification, declaring, "there could be none but what was treacherous and dangerous; and that if Cæsar should disband his army and take the consulship, he would throw

tabis: primum quo artificio tueamur benevole Cæsaria.—Ad Att. vii. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Ibid. vii. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Illud tamen non desinam, dum adesse te puta Cæsaria nomine rogare, ut confectum relinquas.—Ibid. Mihi autem molestissimum est, quod solvendi nummi Cæsari, et instrumentum triumphi eo condum. Est enim *ἑμάρθον*, *ἀντιστοιχουμένου* *χρεὶ* *λέγειν* esse.—Ibid. vii. 8.

republic into confusion : but he was of opinion, that when he understood their preparations against him, he would drop the consulship and hold fast his army; but if he was mad enough to come forward and act offensively, he held him in utter contempt from a confidence in his own troops and those of the republic. They had got with them the copy of a speech which Antony, one of the new tribunes, made to the people four days before : it was a perpetual invective on Pompey's conduct from his first appearance in public, with great complaints against the violent and arbitrary condemnation of citizens and the terror of his arms. After reading it over together, "What think you (says Pompey) would Cæsar himself do if in possession of the republic, when this paltry, beggarly fellow, his questor, dares to talk at this rate? on the whole, Pompey seemed not only not to desire, but even to dread a peace?"

Cicero, however, would not still be driven from the hopes and pursuit of an accommodation; the more he observed the disposition of both parties, the more he perceived the necessity of it: the honest, as they were called, were disunited among themselves; many of them dissatisfied with Pompey; all fierce and violent; and denouncing nothing but ruin to their adversaries; he clearly foresaw what he declared without scruple to his friends, "that which side soever got the better, the war must necessarily end in a tyranny; the only difference was, that if their enemies conquered they should be proscribed, if their friends, be slaves." Though he had an abhorrence therefore of Cæsar's cause, yet his advice was to grant him his own terms, rather than try the experiment of arms, "and prefer the most unjust conditions to the justest war; since, after they had been arming him against themselves for ten years past, it was too late to think of fighting, when they had made him too strong for them."

This was the sum of his thoughts and counsels when he arrived at Rome on the 4th of January; where he found the two new consuls entirely devoted to Pompey's interests. On his approach towards the city great multitudes came out to meet him with all possible demonstrations of honour: his last stage was from Pompey's villa near Alba, because his own at Tusculum lay out of the great road, and was not commodious for a public entry: on his arrival (as he says) he fell into the very flame of civil discord, and found the war in effect proclaimed; for the senate, at Scipio's motion, had just voted a decree, "that

Cæsar should dismiss his army by a certain day, or be declared an enemy; and when M. Antony and Q. Cassius, two of the tribunes, opposed their negative to it," as they had done to every decree proposed against Cæsar, and could not be persuaded by the entreaties of their friends to give way to the authority of the senate, they proceeded to that vote which was the last resort in cases of extremity, "that the consuls, prætors, tribunes, and all who were about the city with proconsular power, should take care that the republic received no detriment." As this was supposed to arm the magistrates with an absolute power to treat all men as they pleased whom they judged to be enemies, so the two tribunes, together with Curio, immediately withdrew themselves upon it, and fled in disguise to Cæsar's camp, on pretence of danger and violence to their persons, though none was yet offered or designed to them\*.

M. Antony, who now began to make a figure in the affairs of Rome, was of an ancient and noble extraction; the grandson of that celebrated statesman and orator who lost his life in the massacres of Marius and Cinna: his father, as it is already related, had been honoured with one of the most important commissions of the republic; but after an inglorious discharge of it, died with the character of a corrupt, oppressive, and rapacious commander. The son, trained in the discipline of such a parent, whom he lost when he was very young, launched out at once into all the excess of riot and debauchery, and wasted his whole patrimony before he had put on the manly gown; showing himself to be the genuine son of that father who was born, as Sallust says, to squander money, without ever employing a thought on business till a present necessity urged him. His comely person, lively wit, insinuating address, made young Curio infinitely fond of him; so that, in spite of the commands of a severe father who had often turned Antony out of doors and forbidden him his house, he could not be prevailed with to forsake his company, but supplied him with money for his frolics and amours, till he had involved himself on his account in a debt of fifty thousand pounds. This greatly afflicted old Curio; and Cicero was called in to heal the distress of the family, whom the son entreated, with tears in his eyes, to intercede for Antony as well as for himself, and not suffer them to be parted; but Cicero having prevailed with the father to make his son easy by discharging his debts, advised him to insist upon it as a condition, and to enforce it by his paternal power, that he should have no farther commerce with Antony†. This laid the

*ipsam flammam civilis discordiæ vel potius belli.*—Ep. Fam. xvi. 11.

Ego in Tusculanum nihil hoc tempore. Devium est τοῖς ἀπαρτῶσι, &c.—Ad Att. vii. 5.

\* Antonius quidem noster et Q. Cassius, nulla vi expulsi, ad Cæsarem cum Curione profecti erant; postea quam senatus consilium, prætoribus, tribunis plebis, et nobis, qui proconsules sumus, negotium dederat, ut curarem, ne quid republica detrimenti caperet.—Ep. Fam. xvi. 11.

† Tenesne memoria prætextatum te decuisse?—nemo unquam puer emptus libidinis causa tam fuit in domini potestate, quam tu in Curionis. Quoties te pater ejus domo suo eiecit?—acine me de rebus mihi notissimis dicere? recordare tempus illud, cum pater Curio moriens jacebat in lecto; alius se ad pedes meos prosternens, lacrymans te mihi commendabat, orabat, ut te contra patrem suum, si H.S. sexagies peteret defenderem: tantum enim

\* Ad Att. vii. 8.

† De republicis quotidie magis timeo. Non enim boni, si putant, consentiunt. Quos ego equites Romanos, quos numerus vidit, qui acerrime tum cætera, tum hoc iter Pompeii visperarent. Pace opus est, ex victoria cum multa mala, tum sorte tyrannus existet.—Ibid. vii. 5.

† Si a victis eris, proscribare; si viceris, tamen servare.—Ibid. vii. 7.

Ad pacem hortari non desino, quæ vel injusta utilior est, quam justissimum bellum.—Ibid. vii. 14.

Nam tantæ ei vires non dedisset, quam nunc tam rursus restitueret.—Ibid. vii. 3.

Nam forte hæc illi tum arma dedimus, ut nunc cum bene pugnaremus.—Ibid. vii. 6.

\* Apud artem accessit prid. non Jan. obviam mihi sic est praeditum, ut nihil possit fieri ornatius. Sed incidi in



foundation of an early aversion in Antony to Cicero, increased still by the perpetual course of Antony's life, which fortune happened to throw among Cicero's inveterate enemies: for, by the second marriage of his mother, he became son-in-law to that Lentulus who was put to death for conspiring with Catiline, by whom he was initiated into all the cabals of a traitorous faction, and infected with principles pernicious to the liberty of Rome. To revenge the death of this father, he attached himself to Clodius, and during his tribunate was one of the ministers of all his violences; yet was detected at the same time in some criminal intrigue in his family injurious to the honour of his patron<sup>a</sup>. From this education in the city, he went abroad to learn the art of war under Gabinus, the most profligate of all generals, who gave him the command of his horse in Syria, where he signalised his courage in the restoration of king Ptolemy, and acquired the first taste of martial glory in an expedition undertaken against the laws and religion of his country<sup>b</sup>. From Egypt, instead of coming home, where his debts would not suffer him to be easy, he went to Cæsar into Gaul, the sure refuge of all the needy, the desperate, and the audacious: and after some stay in that province, being furnished with money and credit by Cæsar, he returned to Rome to sue for the questorship<sup>c</sup>. Cæsar recommended him in a pressing manner to Cicero, "entreating him to accept Antony's submission and pardon him for what was past, and to assist him in his present suit: with which Cicero readily complied," and obliged Antony so highly by it, that he declared war presently against Clodius, "whom he attacked with great fierceness in the forum, and would certainly have killed if he had not found means to hide himself under some stairs." Antony openly gave out "that he owed all this to Cicero's generosity, to whom he could never make amends for former injuries, but by the destruction of his enemy Clodius<sup>d</sup>." Being chosen questor he went back immediately to Cæsar, without expecting his lot or a decree of the senate to appoint him his province: where, though he had all imaginable opportunities of acquiring money, yet by squandering as fast as he got it, he came a second time empty and beggarly to Rome, to put in

se pro te intercessisse: Ipse autem amore ardens confirmabat, quod desiderium tui discipuli ferre non posset—quo ego tempore tanta mala florentissime familie sedavi vel potius sustuli: patri persuad, ut res alienum filii dissolveret, &c.—[Phil. ii. 18.—] M. Antonius, perdunde pecunie gentis, vacuusque curis, nial instantibus.—Sallust. Histor. Fragm. l. iii.

<sup>a</sup> De domi P. Lentuli educatum.—[Phil. ii. 7.] Intimus erat in tribunatu Clodio—ejus omnium incendiorum fax—cujus etiam domi quiddam jam tum molitus est, &c.—Ibid. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Inde iter Alexandriam, contra senatus auctoritatem, contra rempublicam et religionem: sed habebat ducesm Gabinium, &c.—Ibid.

<sup>c</sup> Prius in ultimam Galliam ex Ægypto quam domum—venisti e Gallia ad questuram potendam.—Ibid.; Plut. in Anton.

<sup>d</sup> Aceperam jam ante Cæsaris literas, ut mihi satisfieri paterer a te—postea custoditus sum a te, tu a me observatus in petitione questuræ; quo quidem tempore P. Clodium—in foro es conatus occidere—ita predicabas, te non existimare, nisi illum interfecisses, unquam mihi pro tuis in me injuriis satis esse facturum.—Phil. ii. 20.

Cum se ille fugiens in scalarum tenebras abdidiasset, &c.—Pro Mil. 15.

for the tribunate; in which office, after the example of his friend Curio, having sold himself to Cæsar, he was (as Cicero says) as much the cause of the ensuing war as Helen was of that of Troy<sup>e</sup>.

It is certain at least that Antony's flight gave the immediate pretext to it, as Cicero had foretold "Cæsar," says he, "will betake himself to arms either from our want of preparation, or if no regard be had to him at the election of consuls; but especially if any tribune, obstructing the deliberations of the senate, or exciting the people to sedition should happen to be censured or overruled, or take off, or expelled, or, pretending to be expelled, run away to him<sup>f</sup>." In the same letter he gives a short but true state of the merit of his cause: "What, say he, can be more impudent? You have held your government ten years, not granted to you by the senate, but extorted by violence and faction. The term is expired, not of the law, but of your licentious will: but allow it to be a law; it is now decreed that you must have a successor. You refuse and say, have some regard to me: do you first show your regard to us. Will you pretend to keep an army longer than the people ordered, and contrary to the will of the senate?" But Cæsar's strength lay not in the goodness of his cause, but of his troops<sup>g</sup>, a considerable part of which was now drawing together towards the confines of Italy, to be ready to enter into action at any warning. The flight of the tribunes gave him a plausible handle to begin, and seemed to sanctify his attempt. But "his real motive," says Plutarch "was the same that animated Cyrus and Alexander before him, to disturb the peace of mankind: the unquenchable thirst of empire, and the ambition of being the greatest man in the world, which was not possible till Pompey was first destroyed<sup>h</sup>." Laying hold therefore of the occasion he presently passed the Rubicon, which was the boundary of his province on that side of Italy, and, marching forward in a hostile manner, possessed himself without resistance of the nearest great towns in his way—Ariminum, Pisaurum, Ancona, Aretium, &c.<sup>i</sup>

In this confused and disordered state of the city, Cicero's friends were soliciting the decree of his triumph, to which the whole senate signified their ready consent. But "the consul Lentulus to make the favour more particularly his own,

<sup>a</sup> Deinde sine senatus consulto, sine sorte, sine lecto Cæsarem cucurristi. Id enim unum in terris creata aris alieni, nequitie, perditis vite rationibus perfugisse ducebas—advolsisti egiens ad Tribunatum, ut in magistratu, si posces, viri tui similis esses—ut Helena Janis, sed iste hulo repulsiore causa belli, &c.—Phil. 21, 22.

<sup>b</sup> Aut addita causa, si forte tribunes plebis senatui impediens, aut populum incitans, notatus, aut senatus consulto circumscriptus, aut subatus aut expulsus diocense se expulsum ad se confugerit.—Ad Att. vii. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid.; Ep. Fam. xvi. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Alterius ducia causa melior videbatur, alterius firmitior. Hic omnia speciosa, illic valentia. Pompei senatus auctoritas, Cæsarem militum armavit seduci Vell. Pat. li. 43.

<sup>e</sup> Plut. in Anton.

<sup>f</sup> An ille id faciat, quod paullo ante decretum est exercitum citra Rubiconem, qui finis est Gallie, deducere—Phil. vi. 3.

Itaque cum Cæsar amentia quadam raperetur, Ariminum, Pisaurum, Anconam, Aretium occupavit urbem reliquit.—Ep. Fam. xvi. 12.

sired that it might be deferred for a while till the public affairs were better settled, giving his word that he would then be the mover of it himself.<sup>1</sup> But Cæsar's sudden march towards Rome put an end to all farther thoughts of it, and struck the senate with such a panic, that, as if he had been already at the gates, they resolved presently to quit the city, and retreat towards the southern parts of Italy. All the principal senators had particular districts assigned to their care, to be provided with troops and all materials of defence against Cæsar. Cicero had Capua, with the inspection of the sea-coast from Formiæ; he would not accept any greater charge, for the sake of preserving his authority in the task of mediating a peace<sup>2</sup>: and for the same reason, when he perceived his new province wholly unprovided against an enemy, and that it was impossible to hold Capua without a strong garrison, he resigned his employment and chose not to act at all<sup>3</sup>.

Capua had always been the common seminary or place of educating gladiators for the great men of Rome, where Cæsar had a famous school of them at this time, which he had long maintained under the best masters for the occasions of his public shows in the city; and as they were very numerous and well furnished with arms, there was reason to apprehend that they would break out, and make some attempt in favour of their master, which might have been of dangerous consequence in the present circumstances of the republic, so that Pompey thought it necessary to take them out of their school, and distribute them among the principal inhabitants of the place, assigning two to each master of a family, by which he secured them from doing any mischief<sup>4</sup>.

While the Pompeian party was under no small dejection on account of Pompey's quitting the city, and retreating from the approach of Cæsar, T. Labienus, one of the chief commanders on the

<sup>1</sup> Nobis tamen inter has turbas senatus frequens flagitanti triumphum: sed Lentulus consul, quo majus suum beneficium faceret, simul atque expedisset que essent necessaria de republica dixit se relaturum.—Ep. Fam. xvi. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Ego negotio præsum non turbulento; vult enim me Pompeius esse, quem tota hæc Campana et maritima ora habet *crisatorum*, ad quem delectus et summa negotii referatur.—Ad Att. vii. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Ego adhuc oræ maritime præsum a Formiis. Nullum majus negotium suscipere volui, quo plus apud illum meæ lieræ cohortationesque ad pacem valerent.—Ep. Fam. xvi. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Nam certe neque tum peccavi, cum imparatam jam Capuam, non solum ignavia delectus, sed etiam perfidie suspicionem fugienda, accipere nolui.—Ad Att. viii. 12.

Quod tibi ostenderam, cum a me Capuam rejicebam: quod feci non vitandi oneris causa, sed quod videbam teneri illam urbem sine exercitu non posse.—Ep. Cic. ad Pomp. —Ad Att. viii. 11.

As Cicero, when proconsul of Cilicia, often mentions the *dioceses* that were annexed to his government, [Ep. Fam. xiii. 67.] so in this command of Capua he calls himself the *episcopopus* of the Campanian coast: which shows, that these names, which were appropriated afterwards in the Christian church to characters and powers ecclesiastical, carried with them, in their original use, the notion of a real authority and jurisdiction.

<sup>5</sup> Gladiatores Cæsaris, qui Capuæ sunt—sane commode Pompeius distribuit, binos singulis patribus familiarum. Summus in indo c fuerunt eruptionem facturi fuisse gladiatores—sane multum in eo respiciamus provisionem est. —Ad Att. vii. 14.

other side, deserted Cæsar and came over to them, which added some new life to their cause, and raised an expectation that many more would follow his example. Labienus had eminently distinguished himself in the Gallic war, where, next to Cæsar himself, he had borne the principal part, and by Cæsar's favour had raised an immense fortune; so that he was much caressed, and carried about everywhere by Pompey, who promised himself great service from his fame and experience, and especially from his credit in Cæsar's army, and the knowledge of all his councils: but his account of things, like that of all deserters, was accommodated rather to please than to serve his new friends; representing the weakness of Cæsar's troops, their aversion to his present designs, the disaffection of the two Gauls, and disposition to revolt, the contrary of all which was found to be true in the experiment; and as he came to them single, without bringing with him any of those troops with which he had acquired his reputation, so his desertion had no other effect than to ruin his own fortunes, without doing any service to Pompey<sup>1</sup>.

But what gave a much better prospect to all honest men was the proposal of an accommodation which came about this time from Cæsar, who, while he was pushing on the war with incredible vigour, talked of nothing but peace, and endeavoured particularly to persuade Cicero "that he had no other view than to secure himself from the insults of his enemies, and yield the first rank in the state to Pompey." The conditions were, "that Pompey should go to his government of Spain, that his new levies should be dismissed, and his garrisons withdrawn, and that Cæsar should deliver up his provinces, the farther Gaul to Domitius, the hither to Considius, and sue for the consulship in person, without requiring the privilege of absence." These terms were readily embraced in a grand council of the chiefs at Capua, and young L. Cæsar, who brought them, was sent back with letters from Pompey, and the addition only of one preliminary article—"that Cæsar, in the mean while, should recall his troops from the towns which he had seized beyond his own jurisdiction, so that the senate might return to Rome, and settle the whole affair with honour and freedom." Cicero was present at this council, of

<sup>1</sup> Maximam autem plagam accepit, quod is, qui summam auctoritatem in illius exercitu habebat, T. Labienus socius sceleris esse noluit: reliquit illum, et nobiscum est: multique idem facturi dicuntur.—Ep. Fam. xvi. 12.

Aliquantum animi videtur attulisse nobis Labienus.—Ad Att. vii. 13.

Labienum secum habet (Pompeius) non dubitantes de imbecillitate Cæsaris copiarum: cujus adventu Cæsar noster multo animi plus habet.—Ibid. vii. 16.

Nam in Labieno parum est dignitatis.—Ibid. viii. 2.

—fortis in armis

Cæsaris Labienus erat: nunc transfuga villis.—

Lucan. v. 346.

<sup>2</sup> Balbus major ad me scribit, nihil malle Cæsarem, quam, principe Pompeio, sine meta vivere. Tu, puto, hæc credis.—Ad Att. viii. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Feruntur omnino conditiones ab illo, ut Pompeius est in Hispaniam: dilectus, qui sunt habitus et præsidia nostra dimittantur: se ulteriorem Galliam Dux ito, ceteriorum Consilio Noniano—traditurum. Ad consensum petitiorem se venturum:—neque se jam velle, absente se, rationem sui haberi.—Ep. Fam. xvi. 12; Ad Att. vii. 14.

Acceptissimas conditiones; sed ita, ut removers præsidia

which he gave an account to Atticus: "I came to Capua, (says he,) yesterday, the twenty-sixth of January, where I met the consuls and many of our order: they all wished that Cæsar would stand to his conditions, and withdraw his troops. Favonius alone was against all conditions imposed by Cæsar, but was little regarded by the council: for Cato himself would now rather live a slave than fight; and declares, that if Cæsar recall his garrisons he will attend the senate when the conditions come to be settled, and not go to Sicily, where his service is more necessary, which I am afraid will be of ill consequence. There is a strange variety in our sentiments; the greatest part are of opinion, that Cæsar will not stand to his terms, and that these offers are made only to hinder our preparations: but I am apt to think that he will withdraw his troops; for he gets the better of us by being made consul, and with less iniquity than in the way which he is now pursuing, and we cannot possibly come off without some loss; for we are scandalously unprovided both with soldiers and with money, since all that which was either private in the city or public in the treasury is left a prey to him."

During the suspense of this treaty and the expectation of Cæsar's answer, Cicero began to conceive some hopes that both sides were relenting, and disposed to make up the quarrel—Cæsar, from a reflection on his rashness, and the senate on their want of preparation: but he still suspected Cæsar; and the sending a message so important by a person so insignificant as young Lucius Cæsar, looked, he says, as if he had done it by way of contempt, or with a view to disclaim it, especially when, after offering conditions, which were likely to be accepted, he would not sit still to wait an answer, but continued his march with the same diligence, and in the same hostile manner as before. His suspicions proved true; for, by letters, which came soon after from Furnius and Curio, he perceived that they made a mere jest of the embassy.

It seems very evident that Cæsar had no real thoughts of peace, by his paying no regard to Pompey's answer, and the trifling reasons which he gave for slighting it. But he had a double view in offering those conditions; for, by Pompey's rejecting them, as there was reason to expect from his known aversion to any treaty, he hoped to load him with the odium of the war; or by his embracing them, to slacken his preparations, and retard his design of leaving Italy, whilst he himself in the mean time, by following him with a celerity

that amazed everybody\*, might chance to come up with him before he could embark, and give decisive blow to the war, from which he has nothing to apprehend but its being drawn out length. "I now plainly see," says Cicero, "though later indeed than I could have wished, on account of the assurances given me by Balbus, that he aims at nothing else, nor has ever aimed at anything from the beginning, but Pompey's life."

If we consider this famous passage of the Rubicon, abstractedly from the event, it seems to have been so hazardous and desperate that Pompey might reasonably condemn the thought of it, as an attempt too rash for any prudent man to venture upon. If Cæsar's view, indeed, had been to possess himself only of Italy, there could have been no difficulty in it. His army was undoubted the best which was then in the world; flush with victory, animated with zeal for the person of their general, and an overmatch for any which could be brought against it into the field. But this single army was all that he had to trust to; he had no resource: the loss of one battle was certain ruin to him, and yet he must necessarily run the risk of many before he could gain his end for the whole empire was armed against him; every province offered a fresh enemy, and a fresh field of action, where he was like to be exposed to the same dangers as on the plains of Pharsalia. But above all, his enemies were masters of the sea, so that he could not transport his forces abroad, without the hazard of their being destroyed by a superior fleet, or of being starved at land by the difficulty of conveying supplies and provisions to them. Pompey relied chiefly on this single circumstance, and was persuaded, that it must necessarily determine the war in his favour: so that it seems surprising how such a superiority of advantage, in the hands of so great a commander, could possibly fail of success; and we must admire rather the fortune than the conduct of Cæsar, for carrying him through all these difficulties to the possession of the empire.

Cicero seldom speaks of his attempt, but in a kind of madness, and seemed to retain no hopes to the last that he would not persist in. The same imagination made Pompey and the senate so resolute to defy, when they were in condition to oppose him. Cæsar on the other hand might probably imagine, that their stiffness proceeded from a vain conceit of their strength which would induce them to venture a battle with him in Italy, in which case he was sure enough to beat them: so that both sides were drawn far

ex his locis, quæ occupavit, ut sine metu de his ipsis conditionibus Romæ senatus haberi possit.—Ad Att. vii. 14.

\* Ad Att. vii. 15.

† Spero in præsentia pacem nos habere. Nam et filium furoris, et hunc nostrum copiarum suppetitet.—Ibid.

Tamen vereor ut his ipsis (Cæsar) contentus sit. Nam cum ista mandata dedisset L. Cæsari, debuit esse paulo quietior, dum responsa referrentur.—Ibid. vii. 17.

Cæsarem quidem, L. Cæsare cum mandatis de pace misso, tamen alunt acerrime loca occupare.—Ibid. 18.

L. Cæsarem vidi—ut id ipsum mihi ille videatur irridendi causa fecisse, qui tantis de rebus hulo mandata dederit, nihil forte non dedit, et hic sermone aliquo arrepto pro mandatis abusus est.—Ibid. 13.

‡ Accepi litteras tuas, Philotimi, Furnii, Curionis ad Furnium, quibus irridet L. Cæsaris legationem.—Ibid. 19.

§ Cæs. De Bello Civ. l. 1.

\* O celeritatem incredibilem!—Ad Att. vii. 22.

Cicero calls him a monster of vigilance and celerity [Ibid. viii. 9.]—for from his passage of the Rubicon, though he was forced to take in all the great towns on his road, and spent seven days before Corfinium, yet in less than two months he marched through the whole length of Italy and came before the gates of Brundisium before Pompey could embark on the 9th of March.—Ad Att. ix.

† Intelligo serius equidem quam vellem, propter epistolæ sermonesque Balbi, sed video plane nihil aliud nihil actum ab initio, quam ut hunc occideret.—Ad Att. ix. 5.

‡ Existimat, (Pompeius) qui mare teneat, cum nec rerum potiri—itaque navalis apparatus ei semper antequam cura fuit.—Ibid. x. 8.

§ Cum Cæsar amentia quadam raperetur.—Ep. Phil. xvi. 12.

perhaps than they intended, by mistaking each other's views. Caesar, I say, might well apprehend that they designed to try their strength with him in Italy; for that was the constant persuasion of the whole party, who thought it the best scheme which could be pursued. Pompey humoured them in it, and always talked big to keep up their spirits; and though he saw from the first the necessity of quitting Italy, yet he kept the secret to himself, and wrote word at the same time to Cicero that he should have a firm army in a few days, with which he would march against Caesar into Picenum, so as to give them an opportunity of returning to the city<sup>7</sup>. The plan of the war, as it was commonly understood, was to possess themselves of the principal posts of Italy, and act chiefly on the defensive, in order to distress Caesar by their different armies, cut off his opportunities of forage, hinder his access to Rome, and hold him continually employed till the veteran army from Spain, under Pompey's lieutenants, Afranius, Petreius, and Varro, could come up to finish his overthrow<sup>8</sup>. This was the notion which the senate entertained of the war; they never conceived it possible that Pompey should submit to the disgrace of flying before Caesar, and giving up Italy a prey to his enemy. In this confidence Domitius, with a very considerable force, and some of the principal senators, threw himself into Corfinium, a strong town at the foot of the Apennine, on the Adriatic side, where he proposed to make a stand against Caesar, and stop the progress of his march; but he lost all his troops in the attempt, to the number of three legions, for want of knowing Pompey's secret. Pompey indeed, when he saw what Domitius intended, pressed him earnestly, by several letters, to come away and join with him, telling him, "That it was impossible to make any opposition to Caesar till their whole forces were united; and that as to himself, he had with him only the two legions which were recalled from Caesar, and were not to be trusted against him; and if Domitius should entangle himself in Corfinium, so as to be precluded by Caesar from a retreat, that he could not come to his relief with so weak an army, and bade him therefore not to be surprised to hear of his retiring if Caesar should persist to march towards him". Yet, Domitius, prepossessed with the opinion, that Italy was to

be the seat of the war, and that Pompey would never suffer so good a body of troops, and so many of his best friends to be lost, would not quit the advantageous post of Corfinium, but depended still on being relieved; and when he was actually besieged, sent Pompey word, how easily Caesar might be intercepted between their two armies<sup>b</sup>.

Cicero was as much disappointed as any of the rest; he had never dreamt of their being obliged to quit Italy till, by Pompey's motions, he perceived at last his intentions, of which he speaks with great severity in several of his letters, and begs Atticus's advice upon that new face of their affairs; and to enable Atticus to give it the more clearly, he explains to him in short what occurred to his own mind on the one side and the other. "The great obligations," says he, "which I am under to Pompey, and my particular friendship with him, as well as the cause of the republic itself, seem to persuade me, that I ought to join my counsels and fortunes with his. Besides, if I stay behind, and desert that band of the best and most eminent citizens, I must fall under the power of a single person, who gives me many proofs indeed of being my friend, and whom, as you know, I had long ago taken care to make such from a suspicion of this very storm which now hangs over us; yet it should be well considered, both how far I may venture to trust him, and supposing it clear that I may trust him, whether it be consistent with the character of a firm and honest citizen to continue in that city, in which he has borne the greatest honours and performed the greatest acts, and where he is now invested with the most honourable priesthood, when it is to be attended with some danger, and perhaps with some disgrace, if Pompey should ever restore the republic. These are the difficulties on the one side—let us see what there are on the other: nothing has hitherto been done by our Pompey, either with prudence or courage; I may add also nothing but what was contrary to my advice and authority. I will omit those old stories; how he first nursed, raised, and armed this man against the republic; how he supported him in carrying his laws by violence, and without regard to the auspices; how he added the farther Gaul to his government, made himself his son-in-law, assisted as angur in the adoption of Clodius, was more zealous to restore me than to prevent my being expelled; enlarged the term of Caesar's command, served him in all his affairs in his absence—nay, in his third consulship, after he began to espouse the interests of the republic, how he insisted that the ten tribunes should jointly propose a law to dispense with his absence in suing for the consulship, which he confirmed afterwards by a law of his own, and opposed the consul Marcellus when he moved to put an end to his government on the first of March: but to omit, I say, all this, what can be more dishonourable, or show a greater want of conduct than this retreat, or rather shameful flight from the city? What conditions were not preferable to the necessity of abandoning our country? the conditions, I confess, were bad; yet

<sup>7</sup> Omnes moe dispoſuerunt, expertes sui tanti et tam ſuſtanti conſilii relinquebat.—Ad Att. viii. 8.

Pompeius—ad me ſcribit, paucis diebus ſe firmum exercitum habiturum, ſperansque eſſe, ſi in Picenum agrum que venerit, ſe Romam redituros eſſe.—Ibid. vii. 16.

<sup>8</sup> Summo autem bello, aut tenenda ſit urbs, aut ea ſuſtineat, ſiſe commentu et reliquis copiis intercludendus.—Ad Att. vii. 9.

ſi autem ille ſuis conditionibus ſtare noluert, bellum gerendum eſt: tantummodo ut eum intercludamus, ne ad ſuſtineat poſſe accedere: quod ſperabamus fieri poſſe: diſtans enim magnas habebamus—ex Hispanique ſex legiones et magna auxilia, Afranio et Petreio ducibus, habet Philippus. Viſitatur, ſi inſiſtiet, poſſe opprimi, modo ut urbe ſuſtineat.—Ep. Fam. xvi. 12.

ſumma autem ſpes Afranium cum magnis copiis advenſum.—Ad Att. viii. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ſi diſſecta manus parus adverſarii eſſe non poſſet.—

Quamvis noliſſe commoveri, ſi audieris me regredi, ſiſſe ſumma ad me venit, etiam atque etiam te hortor, ut non ſumma quam primum ad me venias.—Epiſt. Pomp. ad Domit. ; Ad Att. viii. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Domitius ad Pompeium—mittit, qui petant atque orent, ut ſibi ſubveniat: Caſarem duobus exercitiſus, et locorum anguſtiis intercludi poſſe, frumentoque prohiberi, &c.

Cæs. De Bello Civ. l. i.

what can be worse than this? But Pompey, you will say, will recover the republic: when, or what preparation is there for it? Is not all Picenum lost? Is not the way left open to the city? Is not all our treasure, both public and private, given up to the enemy? In a word, there is no party, no force, no place of rendezvous, for the friends of the republic to resort to. Apulia is chosen for our retreat, the weakest and remotest part of Italy, which implies nothing but despair, and a design of flying by the opportunity of the sea," &c.<sup>c</sup> In another letter, "There is but one thing wanting," says he, "to complete our friend's disgrace; his failing to succour Domitius: nobody doubts but that he will come to his relief; yet I am not of that mind. Will he then desert such a citizen, and the rest, whom you know to be with him? especially when he has thirty cohorts in the town: yes, unless all things deceive me, he will desert him: he is strangely frightened; means nothing but to fly; yet you, for I perceive what your opinion is, think that I ought to follow this man. For my part I easily know whom I ought to fly, not whom I ought to follow. As to that saying of mine which you extol, and think worthy to be celebrated, that I had rather be conquered with Pompey, than conquer with Cæsar, 'tis true, I still say so; but, with such a Pompey as he then was, or as I took him to be: but as for this man, who runs away before he knows from whom, or whither; who has betrayed us and ours, given up his country and is now leaving Italy; if I had rather be conquered with him, the thing is over, I am conquered," &c.<sup>d</sup>

There was a notion in the meanwhile, that universally prevailed through Italy, of Cæsar's cruel and revengeful temper, from which horrible effects were apprehended: Cicero himself was strongly possessed with it, as appears from many of his letters, where he seems to take it for granted, that he would be a second Phalaris, not a Pisistratus; a bloody, not a gentle tyrant. This he inferred from the violence of his past life; the nature of his present enterprise; and, above all, from the character of his friends and followers; who were, generally speaking, a needy, profligate, audacious crew; prepared for every thing that was desperate<sup>e</sup>. It was affirmed likewise with great confidence, that he had openly declared, that he was now coming to revenge the deaths of Cn. Carbo, M. Brutus, and all the other Marian chiefs, whom Pompey, when acting under Sylla, had cruelly put to death for their opposition to the Syllan cause<sup>f</sup>. But there was no real ground for any of these suspicions: for Cæsar, who thought Tyranny (as Cicero says) the greatest of goddesses, and whose sole view it had been through life to bring his affairs to this crisis, and to make a bold push for

empire, had, from the observation of past time and the fate of former tyrants, laid it down for maxim, that clemency in victory was the best means of securing the stability of it<sup>g</sup>. Upon the surrender therefore of Corfinium, where he had the first opportunity of giving a public specimen of himself he showed a noble example of moderation, by the generous dismissal of Domitius and all the other senators who fell into his hands; among whom Lentulus Spinther, Cicero's particular friend. This made a great turn in his favour, by easy people of the terrors which they had before conceived of him, and seemed to confirm what affected everywhere to give out, that he sought nothing by the war but the security of his person and dignity. Pompey on the other hand appeared every day more and more despicable, by flying before an enemy, whom his pride and perverseness was said to have driven to the necessity of taking arms.—"Tell me, I beg of you," says Cicero, "what can be more wretched, than for the one to be gathering applause from the worst of causes the other giving offence in the best? the one to reckon the preserver of his enemies, the other the deserter of his friends? and in truth, though I have all the affection which I ought to have for my friend Cnæus, yet I cannot excuse his coming to the relief of such men: for if he is afraid to do it, what can be more paltry? or if, some think, he thought to make his cause more popular by their destruction, what can be more unjust?" &c.<sup>h</sup>—From this first experiment Cæsar's clemency, Cicero took occasion to send him a letter of compliment, and to thank him particularly for his generous treatment of Lentulus, who, when consul, had been the chief author of restoration; to which Cæsar returned the following answer.

*Cæsar Emperor to Cicero Emperor.*

"You judge rightly of me, for I am thoroughly known to you, that nothing is farther removed from me than cruelty; and as I have a great pleasure from the thing itself, so I rejoice and triumph to find my act approved by you: nor does it move me, that those who were dismissed by me are said to be gone away to renew the war against me: for I desire nothing more, than that I should always act like myself; they like themselves, wish that you would meet me at the city, that I may use your counsel and assistance as I have hitherto done in all things. Nothing, I assure you

ἢ τὴν θεῶν μεγίστην ὄντι ἔχει τυραννίδα.—Att. vii. 11.

Tentemus hoc modo, si possumus, omnium volunt recuperare, et diuturna victoria uti: quoniam re credulitate odium effugere non poterunt, neque vram diutius tenere, præter unum L. Syllam, quem taturus non sum. Hæc nova sit ratio vincendi: misericordia et liberalitate nos muniamus.—Ep. Cæsar ad Opp. Att. ix. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Cæsar, De Bello Civ. l. i.; Plutarch, in Cæsar.

<sup>d</sup> Sed obsecro te, quid hoc miserius, quam alte plausus in fœdissima causa querere; alterum offensum in optima? alterum existimari conservatorem inimicorum alterum desertorem amicorum? et mehercule quasi amemus Cnæum nostrum, ut et facimus et debemus, ita hoc, quod talibus viris non subvenit, laudare non possumus. Nam sive timuit quid ignavus? sive, ut quidam putant, meliorem suam causam illorum cæde fore putavit, iniustus?—Ad Att. viii. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Ad Att. viii. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid. viii. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Istum cuius φαλαρισμός times, omnia tetterime facit utrum puto.—Ad Att. vii. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Incertum est Phalarimne an Pisistratum sit imitaturus.—Ibid. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Nam cædem video si vicerit—et regnum non modo Romano homini sed ne Persæ quidem tolerabile.—Ibid. x. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Qui hic potest se gerere non perdit? vita, mores ante facta, ratio suscepti negotii, socii.—Ibid. ix. 2; it. ix. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Atque eum loqui quidam ἀδελφικῶς narrabant; Cn. Carbonis, M. Bruti se quidam persequi, &c.—Ad Att. ix. 14.

is dearer to me than Dolabella; I will owe this favour therefore to him: nor is it possible for him indeed to behave otherwise, such is his humanity, his good sense, and his affection to me. Adieu<sup>k</sup>."

When Pompey, after the unhappy affair of Corfinium, found himself obliged to retire to Brundisium, and to declare, what he had never before directly owned, his design of quitting Italy and carrying the war abroad<sup>l</sup>; he was very desirous to draw Cicero along with him, and wrote two letters to him at Furnie, to press him to come away directly; but Cicero, already much out of humour with him, was disgusted still the more by his short and negligent manner of writing, upon an occasion so important<sup>m</sup>: the second of Pompey's letters, with Cicero's answer, will explain the present state of their affairs, and Cicero's sentiments upon them.

*Cn. Pompeius Magnus Proconsul to M. Cicero Emperor.*

"If you are in good health, I rejoice: I read your letter with pleasure: for I perceived in it your ancient virtue by your concern for the common safety. The consuls are come to the army which I had in Apulia: I earnestly exhort you, by your singular and perpetual affection to the republic, to come also to us, that by our joint advice we may give help and relief to the afflicted state. I would have you make the Applan way your road, and come in all haste to Brundisium. Take care of your health."

*M. Cicero Emperor to Cn. Magnus Proconsul.*

"When I sent that letter, which was delivered to you at Cannisium, I had no suspicion of your crossing the sea for the service of the republic, and was in great hopes that we should be able, either to bring about an accommodation, which to me seemed the most useful, or to defend the republic with the greatest dignity in Italy. In the mean time, before my letter reached you, being informed of your resolution by the instructions which you sent to the consuls, I did not wait till I could have a letter from you, but set out immediately towards you with my brother and our children for Apulia. When we were come to Theanum, your friend C. Messius and many others told us, that Cæsar was on the road to Capua, and would lodge that very night at Æsernia: I was much disturbed at it, because if it was true, I not only took my journey to be precluded, but myself also to be certainly a prisoner. I went on therefore to Cales with intent to stay there till I could learn from Æsernia the certainty of my intelligence: at Cales there was brought to me a copy of the letter which you wrote to the consul Lentulus, with which you sent the copy also of one that you had received from Domitius, dated the eighteenth of February, and signed, that it was of great importance to the republic that all the troops should be drawn together as soon as possible to one place; yet so as to leave a sufficient garrison in Capua. Upon reading

these letters I was of the same opinion with all the rest, that you were resolved to march to Corfinium with all your forces, whither, when Cæsar lay before the town, I thought it impossible for me to come. While this affair was in the utmost expectation, we were informed at one and the same time both of what had happened at Corfinium, and that you were actually marching towards Brundisium: and when I and my brother resolved without hesitation to follow you thither, we were advertised by many who came from Samnium and Apulia, to take care that we did not fall into Cæsar's hands, for that he was upon his march to the same places where our road lay, and would reach them sooner than we could possibly do. This being the case, it did not seem advisable to me or my brother, or any of our friends, to run the risk of hurting, not only ourselves, but the republic, by our rashness: especially when we could not doubt, but that if the journey had been safe to us, we should not then be able to overtake you. In the mean while I received your letter dated from Canusium the twenty-first of February, in which you exhort me to come in all haste to Brundisium: but as I did not receive it till the twenty-ninth, I made no question but that you were already arrived at Brundisium, and all that road seemed wholly shut up to us, and we ourselves as surely intercepted as those who were taken at Corfinium: for we did not reckon them only to be prisoners, who were actually fallen into the enemy's hands, but those too not less so who happen to be inclosed within the quarters and garrisons of their adversaries. Since this is our case, I heartily wish, in the first place, that I had always been with you, as I then told you when I relinquished the command of Capua, which I did not do for the sake of avoiding trouble, but because I saw that the town could not be held without an army, and was unwilling that the same accident should happen to me which, to my sorrow, has happened to some of our bravest citizens at Corfinium; but since it has not been my lot to be with you, I wish that I had been made privy to your counsels: for I could not possibly suspect, and should sooner have believed anything than that for the good of the republic, under such a leader as you, we should not be able to stand our ground in Italy: nor do I now blame your conduct, but lament the fate of the republic; and though I cannot comprehend what it is which you have followed, yet I am not the less persuaded that you have done nothing but with the greatest reason. You remember, I believe, what my opinion always was: first, to preserve peace even on bad conditions; then about leaving the city; for as to Italy, you never intimated a title to me about it: but I do not take upon myself to think that my advice ought to have been followed: I followed yours; nor that for the sake of the republic, of which I despaired, and which is now overturned, so as not to be raised up again without a civil and most pernicious war: I sought you; desired to be with you; nor will I omit the first opportunity which offers of effecting it. I easily perceived through all this affair, that I did not satisfy those who are fond of fighting: for I made no scruple to own, that I wished for nothing so much as peace; not but that I had the same apprehensions from it as they; but I thought them more tolerable than a civil war: then after the war was begun, when I saw that conditions of

<sup>k</sup> Ad Att. ix. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Qui antequam Corfinio denique me certiore consilii sul-

stant.—Ibid. ix. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Epistolarum Pompeii duarum, quas ad me misit, negligentiam, mecumque in scribendo diligentiam volui tibi monstrare: earum exempla ad te misi.—Ibid. viii. 11.

peace were offered to you, and a full and honourable answer given to them, I began to weigh and deliberate well upon my own conduct, which, considering your kindness to me, I fancied that I should easily explain to your satisfaction: I recollected that I was the only man who, for the greatest services to the public, had suffered a most wretched and cruel punishment: that I was the only one who, if I offended him to whom at the very time when we were in arms against him a second consulship and most splendid triumph was offered, should be involved again in all the same struggles; so that my person seemed to stand always exposed as a public mark to the insults of profligate citizens: nor did I suspect any of these things till I was openly threatened with them: nor was I so much afraid of them, if they were really to befall me, as I judged it prudent to decline them, if they could honestly be avoided. You see in short the state of my conduct while we had any hopes of peace; what has since happened deprived me of all power to do anything: but to those whom I do not please I can easily answer, that I never was more a friend to C. Cæsar than they, nor they ever better friends to the republic than myself: the only difference between me and them is, that as they are excellent citizens, and I not far removed from that character, it was my advice to proceed by way of treaty, which I understood to be approved also by you; theirs by way of arms; and since this method has prevailed, it shall be my care to behave myself so, that the republic may not want in me the spirit of a true citizen, nor you of a friend. Adieu."

The disgust which Pompey's management had given him, and which he gently intimates in this letter, was the true reason why he did not join him at this time: he had a mind to deliberate a while longer, before he took a step so decisive: this he owns to Atticus, where, after recounting all the particulars of his own conduct which were the most liable to exception, he adds, "I have neither done nor omitted to do anything, which has not both a probable and prudent excuse—and in truth was willing to consider a little longer what was right and fit for me to do." The chief ground of his deliberation was, that he still thought a peace possible, in which case Pompey and Cæsar would be one again, and he had no mind to give Cæsar any cause to be an enemy to him when he was become a friend to Pompey.

While things were in this situation, Cæsar sent young Balbus after the consul Lentulus, to endeavour to persuade him to stay in Italy, and return to the city, by the offer of everything that could tempt him: he called upon Cicero on his way, who gives the following account of it to Atticus: "Young Balbus came to me on the twenty-fourth in the evening, running in all haste by private roads after Lentulus with letters and instructions from Cæsar, and the offer of any government if he will return to Rome: but it will have no effect unless they happen to meet: he told me that Cæsar desired nothing so much as to overtake Pompey: which I believe; and to be friends with him again: which I do not believe;

and begin to fear, that all his clemency means nothing else at last but to give that one cruel blow. The elder Balbus writes me word, that Cæsar wishes nothing more than to live in safety, yield the first rank to Pompey. You take him to suppose to be in earnest?"

Cicero seems to think that Lentulus might be persuaded to stay, if Balbus and he had together; for he had no opinion of the firmness of these consuls, but says of them both on another occasion, that they were more easily moved every wind than a feather or a leaf. He received another letter soon after from Balbus, of which he sent a copy to Atticus, "that he might pity him," he says, "to see what a dupe they thought of him."

#### *Balbus to Cicero Emperor.*

"I conjure you, Cicero, to think of some method of making Cæsar and Pompey friends: a who by the perfidy of certain persons are divided: it is a work highly worthy of your virtue, take my word for it, Cæsar will not only value your power, but think himself infinitely obliged to you if you would charge yourself with this affair. I should be glad if Pompey would do so too: in the present circumstances, it is what I rather than hope, that he may be brought to terms: but whenever he gives over flying, fearing Cæsar, I shall not despair that your authority may have its weight with him. Cæsar takes it kindly that you were for Lentulus staying in Italy, and it was the greatest obligation which you could confer upon me: for I love as much as I do Cæsar himself: if he had refused me to talk to him as freely as we used to do, not so often shunned the opportunities which he sought of conferring with him, I should have been less unhappy than I now am: for assure you that no man can be more afflicted than I, that one who is dearer to me than myself, acting in part so ill in his consulship, that he seems to do anything rather than a consul: but should I be disposed to follow your advice, and take your word for Cæsar's good intentions, and pass the rest of my consulship at Rome, I should begin to think that by your authority and at his motion, Pompey and Cæsar may be made one again with the approbation even of the senate. Whenever this comes brought about, I shall think that I have lived long enough: you will entirely approve, I am sure, what Cæsar did at Corfinium: in an affair of that sort, nothing could fall out better, than that it should be transacted without blood. I am extremely glad that my nephew's visit was agreeable to you; as to what he said on Cæsar's part, what Cæsar himself wrote to you, I know Cæsar to be very sincere in it, whatever turn his affairs may take."

Cæsar at the same time was extremely solicitous not so much to gain Cicero, for that was not expected, as to prevail with him to stand by him. He wrote to him several times to that effect, employed all their common friends to prevail

<sup>a</sup> Ad Att. viii. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Nihil pretermisum est, quod non habeat sapientem excusationem—et plane quid rectum, et quid faciendum mihi esset, diutius cogitare malui.—Ad Att. viii. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Ad Att. viii. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Nec me consules movent, qui ipse pluma ut facillius moventur—ut vicem meam dolores, cum me deri videres.—Ibid. viii. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Ad Att. viii. 15.

with letters on that head\*: who, by his keeping such a distance at this time from Pompey, imagining that they had made some impression, began to attempt a second point with him, viz., to persuade him to come back to Rome and assist in the councils of the senate, which Cæsar designed to summon at his return from following Pompey: with this view, in the hurry of his march towards Brundisium, Cæsar sent him the following letter:

*Cæsar Emperor to Cicero Emperor.*

"When I had but just time to see our friend Furnius, nor could conveniently speak with or hear him, was in haste and on my march, having sent the legions before me, yet I could not pass by without writing, and sending him to you with my thanks; though I have often paid this duty before, and seem likely to pay it oftener, you deserve it so well of me. I desire of you in a special manner, that, as I hope to be in the city shortly, I may see you there, and have the benefit of your advice, your interest, your authority, your assistance in all things. But to return to the point: you will pardon the haste and brevity of my letter, and learn the rest from Furnius." To which Cicero answered:

*Cicero Emperor to Cæsar Emperor.*

"Upon reading your letter, delivered to me by Furnius, in which you pressed me to come to the city, I did not so much wonder at what you there intimated, of your desire to use my advice and authority, but was at a loss to find out what you meant by my interest and assistance; yet I flattered myself into a persuasion, that out of your admirable and singular wisdom you were desirous to enter into some measures for establishing the peace and concord of the city; and in that case I looked upon my temper and character as fit enough to be employed in such a deliberation. If the case be so, and you have any concern for the safety of our friend Pompey, and of reconciling him to yourself and to the republic, you will certainly find no man more proper for such a work than I am, who from the very first have always been the adviser of peace, both to him and the senate; and since this recourse to arms have not meddled with any part of the war, but thought you to be really injured by it, while your enemies and enviers were attempting to deprive you of those honours which the Roman people had granted you. But as at that time I was not only a favourer of your dignity, but an encourager also of others to assist you in it; so now the dignity of Pompey greatly affects me, for many years ago I made choice of you two, with whom to cultivate a particular friendship, and to be, as I now am, most strictly united. Wherefore I desire of you, or rather beg and implore with all my prayers, that in the hurry of your cares you would indulge a moment to this thought, how by your generosity I may be permitted to show myself an honest, grateful, pious man, in remembering an act of the greatest kindness to me. If this related only to myself, I should hope still to obtain it from you; but it concerns, I think, both your honour and the republic, that by your means

I should be allowed to continue in a situation the best adapted to promote the peace of you two, as well as the general concord of all the citizens. After I had sent my thanks to you before on the account of Lentulus, for giving safety to him who had given it to me; yet upon reading his letter, in which he expresses the most grateful sense of your liberality, I took myself to have received the same grace from you which he had done, towards whom, if by this you perceive me to be grateful, let it be your care, I beseech you, that I may be so too towards Pompey."

Cicero was censured for some passages of this letter, which Cæsar took care to make public, viz., the compliment on Cæsar's admirable wisdom; and above all, the acknowledgment of his being injured by his adversaries in the present war; in excuse of which, he says, "that he was not sorry for the publication of it, for he himself had given several copies of it, and considering what had since happened, was pleased to have it known to the world how much he had always been inclined to peace, and that, in urging Cæsar to save his country, he thought it his business to use such expressions as were the most likely to gain authority with him, without fearing to be thought guilty of flattery, in urging him to an act for which he would gladly have thrown himself even at his feet."

He received another letter on the same subject, and about the same time, written jointly by Balbus and Oppius, two of Cæsar's chief confidants.

*Balbus and Oppius to M. Cicero.*

"The advice, not only of little men such as we are, but even of the greatest, is generally weighed, not by the intention of the giver, but the event: yet relying on your humanity, we will give you what we take to be the best in the case about which you wrote to us; which, though it should not be found prudent, yet certainly flows from the utmost fidelity and affection to you. If we did not know from Cæsar himself that, as soon as he comes to Rome, he will do what in our judgment we think he ought to do, treat about a reconciliation between him and Pompey, we should give over exhorting you to come and take part in those deliberations, that by your help, who have a strict friendship with them both, the whole affair may be settled with ease and dignity; or if, on the contrary, we believed that Cæsar would not do it, and knew that he was resolved upon a war with Pompey, we should never try to persuade you to take arms against a man to whom you have the greatest obligations, in the same manner as we have always entreated you, not to fight against Cæsar. But since at present we can only guess rather than know, what Cæsar will do, we have nothing to offer but this, that it does not seem agreeable to your dignity, or your fidelity, so well known to all, when

\* Ad Att. ix. 6, 11.

† Epistolam meam quod pervulgatam scribis esse non fero moleste. Quin etiam ipse multis dedi describendam. Ea enim et acceperunt jam et impendunt, ut testatum esse velim de pace quid senserim. Cum autem eum hortarer, cum præsertim hominem, non videram ullo modo facilius moturus, quam si id, quod eum hortarer, convenire ejus sapientiæ dicerem. Eam si admirabilem dixi, cum eum ad salutem patriæ hortarer, non sum veritus, ne viderer assentiri, cui tali in re iuberent me ad pedes abiecissim, &c.—Ibid. viii. 9.

\* Quod queris quid Cæsar ad me scripserit. Quod aspe: gratissimum sibi esse quod quierim: oratque ut in eo perseverem. Balbus minor hæc eadem mandata.—Ad Att. viii. 11.



you are intimate with them both, to take arms against either; and this we do not doubt but Cæsar, according to his humanity, will highly approve; yet if you judge proper we will write to him, to let us know what he will really do about it; and if he returns us an answer, will presently send you notice what we think of it, and give you our word that we will advise only what we take to be most suitable to your honour, not to Cæsar's views; and are persuaded that Cæsar, out of his indulgence to his friends, will be pleased with it.<sup>a</sup> This joint letter was followed by a separate one from Balbus.

*Balbus to Cicero Emperor.*

"Immediately after I had sent the common letter from Oppius and myself, I received one from Cæsar, of which I have sent you a copy, whence you will perceive how desirous he is of peace, and to be reconciled with Pompey, and how far removed from all thoughts of cruelty. It gives me an extreme joy, as it certainly ought to do, to see him in these sentiments. As to yourself, your fidelity, and your piety, I am entirely of the same mind, my dear Cicero, with you, that you cannot, consistently with your character and duty, bear arms against a man to whom you declare yourself so greatly obliged; that Cæsar will approve this resolution I certainly know from his singular humanity, and that you will perfectly satisfy him, by taking no part in the war against him, nor joining yourself to his adversaries; this he will think sufficient, not only from you, a person of such dignity and splendour, but has allowed it even to me, not to be found in that camp, which is likely to be formed against Lentulus and Pompey, from whom I have received the greatest obligations. It was enough, he said, if I performed my part to him in the city and the gown, which I might perform also to them if I thought fit; wherefore I now manage all Lentulus's affairs at Rome, and discharge my duty, my fidelity, my piety, to them both; yet in truth I do not take the hopes of an accommodation, though now so low, to be quite desperate, since Cæsar is in that mind in which we ought to wish him. One thing would please me, if you think it proper, that you would write to him, and desire a guard from him, as you did from Pompey, at the time of Milo's trial, with my approbation; I will undertake for him, if I rightly know Cæsar, that he will sooner pay a regard to your dignity, than to his own interest. How prudently I write these things I know not; but this I certainly know, that whatever I write, I write out of a singular love and affection to you; for (let me die so as Cæsar may but live) if I have not so great an esteem for you, that few are equally dear to me. When you have taken any resolution in this affair, I wish that you would let me know it, for I am exceedingly solicitous that you should discharge your duty to them both, which in truth I am confident you will discharge. Take care of your health."

The offer of a guard was artfully insinuated; for while it carried an appearance of honour and respect to Cicero's person, it must necessarily have made him Cæsar's prisoner, and deprived him of the liberty of retiring, when he found it

proper, out of Italy. But he was too wise to caught by it, or to be moved in any manner by letters themselves, to entertain the least thought going to Rome, since to assist in the senate, and Pompey and the consuls were driven out of it, in reality to take part against them. What; him a more immediate uneasiness, was the expectation of an interview with Cæsar him who was now returning from Brundisium by road of Formiæ, where he then resided; for that he would gladly have avoided him, if he could contrived to do it decently, yet to leave the just when Cæsar was coming to it, could not of being interpreted as a particular affront resolved therefore to wait for him, and to the occasion with a firmness and gravity became his rank and character.

They met as he expected, and he sent At the following account of what passed between them. "My discourse with him (says he) was so would rather make him think well of me than me. I stood firm in refusing to go to Rome but was deceived in expecting to find him for I never saw any one less so; he was demned, he said, by my judgment, and, if not come, others would be the more back. I told him that their case was very different mine. After many things said on both sides bade me come, however, and try to make. Shall I do it, says I, in my own way? Did imagine, replied he, that I will prescribe to I will move the senate then, says I, for a against your going to Spain, or transporting troops into Greece, and say a great deal besides bemoaning the case of Pompey. I will not replied he, such things to be said. So I then said I, and for that reason will not come; but I must either say them, and many more we cannot help saying, if I am there, or not at all. The result was, that to shift off the dispute he wished me to consider of it, which I could refuse to do, and so we parted. I am persuaded that he is not pleased with me, but I am puffed with myself, which I have not been before long time. As for the rest, good gods, what he has with him! what a hellish band, as you them!—what a deplorable affair! what detestable troops! what a lamentable thing to see Scipio son, and Titinius's, with many more of them in that camp, which besieged Pompey! he! legions, wakes at all hours, fears nothing; no end of this calamity. His declaration last, which I had almost forgot, was odious if he was not permitted to use my advice, he use such as he could get from others, and all measures which were for his service."<sup>a</sup> this conference, Cicero went directly to Antium and there invested his son, at the age of 17 with the manly gown; he resolved to carry along with him to Pompey's camp, and the proper to give him an air of manhood he enlisted him into the war; and since he could perform that ceremony at Rome, chose to his countrymen by celebrating this festive native city<sup>b</sup>.

While Cæsar was on the road towards

<sup>a</sup> Ad Att. ix. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Ego meo Ciceroni, quoniam Roma caremus potissimum togam purpuream dedi, idque municipibus fuit gratum.—Ibid. ix. 19.

young Quintus Cicero, the nephew, a fiery giddy youth, privately wrote to him to offer his service, with a promise of some information concerning his uncle; upon which, being sent for and admitted to an audience, he assured Cæsar that his uncle was utterly disaffected to all his measures, and determined to leave Italy and go to Pompey. The boy was tempted to this rashness by the hopes of a considerable present, and gave much uneasiness by it both to the father and the uncle, who had reason to fear some ill consequence from it<sup>b</sup>; but Cæsar desiring still to divert Cicero from declaring against him, and to quiet the apprehensions which he might entertain for what was past, took occasion to signify to him, in a kind letter from Rome, that he retained no resentment of his refusal to come to the city, though Tullus and Servius complained that he had not shown the same indulgence to them; ridiculous men, says Cicero, who after sending their sons to besiege Pompey at Brundisium, pretend to be scrupulous about going to the senate<sup>c</sup>.

Cicero's behaviour, however, and residence in those villas of his which were nearest to the sea, gave rise to a general report, that he was waiting only for a wind to carry him over to Pompey: upon which Cæsar sent him another pressing letter to try, if possible, to dissuade him from that step.

*Cæsar Emperor to Cicero Emperor.*

"Though I never imagined that you would do anything rashly or imprudently, yet moved by common report I thought proper to write to you, and beg of you by our mutual affection, that you would not run to a declining cause, whither you did not think fit to go while it stood firm. For you will do the greatest injury to our friendship, and consult but ill for yourself, if you do not follow where fortune calls, for all things seem to have succeeded most prosperously for us—most unfortunately for them; nor will you be thought to have followed the cause (since that was the same when you chose to withdraw yourself from their councils), but to have condemned some act of mine, than which you can do nothing that could affect me more sensibly, and what I beg by the rights of our friendship that you would not do. Lastly, what is more agreeable to the character of an honest, quiet man, and good citizen, than to retire from civil broils? from which some, who would gladly have done it, have been deterred by an apprehension of danger; but you, after a full testimony of my life, and trial of my friendship, will find nothing more safe or more reputable than to

<sup>b</sup> *Liberis ejus ad Cæsarem missis ita gravior tulimus, ut se quidem celaremus—tantum acito post Hirtium conventum, arcescitum ab Cæsare; cum eo de meo animo ab eulis consiliis alienatissimo, et consilio relinquendi Italiam.*

—Ad Att. x. 4, 5, &c.

<sup>c</sup> *Quintum puerum accepi vehementer. Avaritiam video facere, et spes magni congruarii. Magnum hoc malum est.*

—Ibid. x. 7.

<sup>d</sup> *Cæsar mihi ignoscit per literas, quod non Romam venissem, se neque in optimam partem id accipere dicit. Pæne patior, quod scribit, secum Tullum et Servium quosdam esse, quia non idem sibi, quod mihi remisisset. Heronibus ridiculis, qui cum filios misissent ad Cn. Pompeium circumscindendum, ipsi in senatum venire dubitarent.*

—Ibid. x. 3.

keep yourself clear from all this contention. The 16th of April, on the road<sup>d</sup>."

Antony also, whom Cæsar left to guard Italy in his absence, wrote to him to the same purpose, and on the same day.

*Antonius Tribune of the people and Proprætor to Cicero Emperor.*

"If I had not a great esteem for you, and much greater indeed than you imagine, I should not be concerned at the report which is spread of you, especially when I take it to be false. But out of the excess of my affection, I cannot dissemble, that even a report, though false, makes some impression on me. I cannot believe that you are preparing to cross the sea, when you have such a value for Dolabella, and your daughter Tullia, that excellent woman, and are so much valued by us all, to whom in truth your dignity and honour are almost dearer than to yourself; yet I did not think it the part of a friend not to be moved by the discourse even of ill-designing men, and wrote this with the greater inclination, as I take my part to be the more difficult on the account of our late coldness, occasioned rather by my jealousy, than any injury from you. For I desire you to assure yourself, that nobody is dearer to me than you, excepting my Cæsar, and that I know also that Cæsar reckons M. Cicero in the first class of his friends. Wherefore I beg of you, my Cicero, that you will keep yourself free and undetermined, and despise the fidelity of that man who first did you an injury, that he might afterwards do you a kindness; nor fly from him, who, though he should not love you, which is impossible, yet will always desire to see you in safety and splendour. I have sent Calpurnius to you with this, the most intimate of my friends, that you might perceive the great concern which I have for your life and dignity<sup>e</sup>."

Cælius also wrote to him on the same subject, but finding, by some hints in Cicero's answer, that he was actually preparing to run away to Pompey, he sent him a second letter, in a most pathetic, or, as Cicero calls it, lamentable strain<sup>f</sup>, in hopes to work upon him by alarming all his fears.

*Cælius to Cicero.*

"Being in a consternation at your letter, by which you show that you are meditating nothing but what is dismal, yet neither tell me directly what it is nor wholly hide it from me, I presently wrote this to you. By all your fortunes, Cicero, by your children, I beg and beseech you not to take any step injurious to your safety; for I call the gods and men and our friendship to witness, that what I have told and forewarned you of was not any vain conceit of my own, but after I had talked with Cæsar, and understood from him how he resolved to act after his victory, I informed you of what I had learned. If you imagine that his conduct will always be the same, in dismissing his enemies and offering conditions, you are mistaken. He thinks and even talks of nothing but what is fierce and severe, and is gone away much out of humour with the senate and thoroughly provoked by the opposition which he has met with, nor will

<sup>d</sup> Ad Att. x. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Ibid.

<sup>f</sup> M. Cæli epistolam scriptam miserabiliter.—Ibid. 9.

there be any room for mercy. Wherefore, if you yourself, your only son, your house, your remaining hopes, be dear to you; if I, if the worthy man your son-in-law, have any weight with you, you should not desire to overturn our fortunes and force us to hate or to relinquish that cause in which our safety consists, or to entertain an impious wish against yours. Lastly, reflect on this, that you have already given all the offence which you can give by staying so long behind; and now to declare against a conqueror whom you would not offend while his cause was doubtful, and to fly after those who run away, with whom you would not join while they were in condition to resist, is the utmost folly. Take care that, while you are ashamed not to approve yourself one of the best citizens, you be not too hasty in determining what is the best. But if I cannot wholly prevail with you, yet wait at least till you know how we succeed in Spain, which I now tell you will be ours as soon as Cæsar comes thither. What hopes they may have when Spain is lost, I know not; and what your view can be in acceding to a desperate cause, by my faith I cannot find out. As to the thing which you discover to me by your silence about it, Cæsar has been informed of it, and after the first salutation told me presently what he had heard of you. I denied that I knew anything of the matter, but begged of him to write to you in a manner the most effectual to make you stay. He carries me with him into Spain; if he did not, I would run away to you wherever you are before I came to Rome, to dispute this point with you in person and hold you fast even by force. Consider, Cicero, again and again, that you do not utterly ruin both you and yours; that you do not knowingly and willingly throw yourself into difficulties whence you see no way to extricate yourself. But if either the reproaches of the better sort touch you, or you cannot bear the insolence and haughtiness of a certain set of men, I would advise you to choose some place remote from the war till these contests be over, which will soon be decided. If you do this I shall think that you have done wisely, and you will not offend Cæsar.\*

Cælius's advice as well as his practice was grounded upon a maxim, which he had before advanced in a letter to Cicero, that in a public dissention, as long as it was carried on by civil methods one ought to take the honestest side, but when it came to arms the stronger, and to judge that the best which was the safest<sup>b</sup>. Cicero was not of his opinion, but governed himself in this, as he generally did in all other cases, by a contrary rule, that where our duty and our safety interfere we should adhere always to what is right, whatever danger we incur by it.

Curio paid Cicero a friendly visit of two days about this time, on his way towards Sicily, the command of which Cæsar had committed to him. Their conversation turned on the unhappy condition of the times and the impending miseries of the war, in which Curio was open and without any reserve in talking of Cæsar's views. "He exhorted Cicero

to choose some neutral place for his retreat, assuring him that Cæsar would be pleased with it, offered him all kind of accommodation and safe passage through Sicily, made not the least doubt but Cæsar would soon be master of Spain and follow Pompey with his whole force, and Pompey's death would be the end of the war; confessed withal that he saw no prospect or gleaming of hope for the republic: said that Cæsar was so provoked by the tribune Metellus at Rome that he had a mind to have killed him, as many of his friends advised; that if he had done it a great slaughter would have ensued; that his clemency flowed, not from his natural disposition, but because he thought it popular, and if he once lost the affections of the people he would be cruel; that he was disturbed to see the people so disgusted by seizing the public treasure, and though he resolved to speak to them before he left Rome he durst not venture upon it for fear of a affront, and went away at last much discomposed.

The leaving the public treasure at Rome a tribute to Cæsar, is censured more than once by Cicero one of the blunders of his friends<sup>c</sup>: but it is a common case in civil dissentions for the honest side, through the fear of discrediting themselves by any irregular act, to ruin it by an unseasonable moderation. The public money was kept in the temple of Saturn, and the consuls contented themselves with carrying away the keys; fancying the sanctity of the place would secure it from violence, especially when the greatest part of it was a fund of a sacred kind, set apart by the laws on occasions only of the last exigency or the terrible Gallic invasion<sup>d</sup>. Pompey was sensible of mistake when it was too late, and sent instructions to the consuls to go back and fetch away the sacred treasure; but Cæsar was then so far advanced that they durst not venture upon it. Lentulus coldly sent him word that he himself should first march against Cæsar into Picenum that they might be able to do it with safety. Cæsar had none of these scruples, but as soon as he came to Rome ordered the "doors of the temple to be broken open and the money to be seized to his own use, and had like to have killed the tribune Metellus," who, trusting to the authority of his office, was silly enough to attempt to hinder him. He found there an immense treasure, "both of coin and wedges of solid gold, reserved from the spoils of conquered nations from the time even the Punic war; for the republic (as Pliny had never been richer than it was at this day."

Cicero was now impatient to be gone, and more so on account of the inconvenient position of his laurel, and lictors, and style of emperor, in a time of that jealousy and distraction exposing him too much to the eyes of the public as well as to the taunts and railery of his enemies<sup>e</sup>. He resolved to cross the sea to Pompey, yet knew

<sup>a</sup> Ad Att. x. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. vii. 12, 13.

<sup>c</sup> Dio, p. 161.

<sup>d</sup> C. Cæsius.—attulit mandata ad consules, ut R. venirent, pecuniam de sanctiore ærario auferrent.—rescripuit, ut prius ipse in Picenum.—Ad Att. vii. 2

<sup>e</sup> Nec fuit aliis temporibus respublica locuple.

Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxiii. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Accedit etiam molesta hæc pompa lictorum me nomenque imperii quo appellor,—sed incurrit hæc laurus non solum in oculos, sed jam etiam in vocales volorum.—Ep. Fam. ii. 16.

<sup>\*</sup> Ep. Fam. viii. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Illud te non arbitror fugere; quin homines in dissensione domestica debeant, quamdiu civiliter sine armis cernatur, honestiorem sequi partem: ubi ad bellum et castra ventum sit, firmiorem; et id melius statuere, quod tutius sit.—Ibid. viii. 14.

all his motions to be narrowly watched, took pains to conceal his intention, especially from Antony, who resided at this time in his neighbourhood, and kept a strict eye upon him. He sent him word therefore by letter, that he had "no design against Cæsar; that he remembered his friendship, and his son-in-law Dolabella; that if he had other thoughts, he could easily have been with Pompey; that his chief reason for retiring was to avoid the uneasiness of appearing in public with the formality of his lictors'." But Antony wrote him a surly answer, where Cicero calls a laconic mandate, and sent a copy of it to Atticus, to let him see, he says, how tyrannically it was drawn.

"How sincere is your way of acting! for he who has a mind to stand neuter stays at home; he who goes abroad seems to pass a judgment on the one side or the other. But it does not belong to me to determine whether a man may go abroad or not. Cæsar has imposed this task upon me, not to suffer any man to go out of Italy. Wherefore it signifies nothing for me to approve your resolution if I have no power to indulge you in it. I would have you write to Cæsar, and ask that favour of him: I do not doubt but you will obtain it, especially since you promise to retain a regard for our friendship."

After this letter Antony never came to see him, but sent an excuse that he was ashamed to do it because he took him to be angry with him, giving him to understand at the same time by Trebatius, that he had special orders to observe his motions.

These letters give us the most sensible proof of the high esteem and credit in which Cicero flourished at this time in Rome; when in a contest for empire, which force alone was to decide, we see the chiefs on both sides so solicitous to gain a man to their party who had no peculiar skill in arms or talents for war; but his name and authority was the acquisition which they sought; since whatever was the fate of their arms, the world, they knew, would judge better of the cause which Cicero espoused. The same letters will confute likewise in a great measure the common opinion of his want of resolution in all cases of difficulty, since no man could show a greater than he did on the present occasion, when, against the importunities of his friends and all the invitations of a successful power, he chose to follow that cause which he thought the best, though he knew it to be the weakest.

During Cæsar's absence in Spain, Antony, who had nobody to control him at home, gave a free course to his natural disposition, and indulged himself without reserve in all the excess of lewdness and luxury. Cicero, describing his usual equipage in travelling about Italy, says, "He carries with him in an open chaise the famed actress Cytheris, his wife follows in a second, with seven other close hitters full of his whores and boys. See by what base bands we fall, and doubt if you can when

\* Cum ego sepiissime scripsissem, nihil me contra Cæsaris rationes cogitare; meminisse me gemi mei, meminisse amicitiae, potuisse aliter sentirem, esse cum Pompeio, me autem, quia cum licitoribus invitum cursarem, scire velle.—Ad Att. x. 10.

† Ad Att. x. 10.

‡ Maximam de me sibi imperatum dicit Antonius, nec me tamen ipse adhuc viderat, sed hoc Trebatius narravit.—Ibid. x. 12.

Antonius—ad me misit, se pudore deterritum ad me non venire, quod me sibi succedere putaret.—Ibid. x. 15.

Cæsar, let him come vanquished or victorious, will not make cruel work amongst us at his return. For my part, if I cannot get a ship I will take a boat to transport myself out of their reach; but I shall tell you more after I have had a conference with Antony." Among Antony's other extravagances, he had the insolence to appear sometimes in public with his mistress Cytheris in a chariot drawn by lions. Cicero, alluding to this in a letter to Atticus, tells him jocosely that he need not be afraid of Antony's lions<sup>†</sup>, for though the beasts were so fierce the master himself was very tame.

Pliny speaks of this fact as a designed insult on the Roman people, as if, by the emblem of the lions, Antony intended to give them to understand that the fiercest spirits of them would be forced to submit to the yoke<sup>‡</sup>. Plutarch also mentions it; but both of them place it after the battle of Pharsalia, though it is evident from this hint of it given by Cicero that it happened long before.

Whilst Cicero continued at Formiæ deliberating on the measures of his conduct, he formed several political theses adapted to the circumstances of the times, for the amusement of his solitary hours: "Whether a man ought to stay in his country when it was possessed by a tyrant. Whether one ought not by all means to attempt the dissolution of the tyranny, though his city on that account was exposed to the utmost hazard. Whether there was not cause to be afraid of the man who should dissolve it, lest he should advance himself into the other's place. Whether we should not help our country by the methods of peace rather than war. Whether it be the part of a citizen to sit still in a neutral place while his country is oppressed, or to run all hazards for the sake of the common liberty. Whether one ought to bring a war upon his city, and besiege it, when in the hands of a tyrant. Whether a man, not approving the dissolution of a tyranny by war, ought not to join himself however to the best citizens. Whether one ought to act with his benefactors and friends, though they do not in his opinion take right measures for the public interest. Whether a man who has done great services to his country, and for that reason has been envied and cruelly treated, is still bound to expose himself to fresh dangers for it, or may not be permitted at last to take care of himself and his family and give up all political matters to the men of power;—by exercising myself (says he) in these questions, and examining them on the one side and the other, I relieve my mind from its present anxiety, and draw out something which may be of use to me<sup>‡</sup>."

\* Hic tamen Cytheridem secum lectica aperta portat, altera uxorem: septem præterea conjunctæ lecticæ sunt amicarum, an amicorum? vido quam turpi leto pereamus: et dubita, si potes, quin ille seu victus, seu victor redierit, caedem facturum sit. Ego vero vel lintriculo, si navis non erit, eripiam me ex istorum periculis. Sed plura scribam cum illum convenero.—Ad Att. x. 10.

† Tu Antonii leones pertimescas, cave. Nihil est illo homine jucundius.—Ibid. x. 13.

‡ Jugo subdidit eos, primusque Romæ ad currum junxit Antonius; et quidem civili bello cum dimicatum esset in Pharsalicis campis; non sine ostento quodam temporum, generosos spiritus jugum subire illo prodigio significante: nam quod ita vectus est cum mima Cytheride, supra monstra etiam illarum calamitatum fuit.—Plin. Hist. Nat. viii. 16.

\* In his ego me consultationibus exercens, discerens in

From the time of his leaving the city together with Pompey and the senate, there passed not a single day in which he did not write one or more letters to Atticus<sup>7</sup>, the only friend whom he trusted with the secret of his thoughts. From these letters it appears, that the sum of Atticus's advice to him agreed entirely with his own sentiments, that if Pompey remained in Italy he ought to join with him; if not, should stay behind and expect what fresh accidents might produce<sup>8</sup>. This was what Cicero had hitherto followed; and as to his future conduct, though he seems sometimes to be a little wavering and irresolute, yet the result of his deliberations constantly turned in favour of Pompey. His personal affection for the man, preference of his cause, the reproaches of the better sort, who began to censure his tardiness, and above all his gratitude for favours received, which had ever the greatest weight with him, made him resolve at all adventures to run after him; and though he was displeased with his management of the war and without any hopes of his success<sup>9</sup>, though he knew him before to be no politician, and now perceived him, he says, to be no general, yet with all his faults he could not endure the thought of deserting him, nor hardly forgive himself for staying so long behind him. "For as in love (says he), anything dirty and indecent in a mistress will stifle it for the present, so the deformity of Pompey's conduct put me out of humour with him, but now that he is gone my love revives and I cannot bear his absence," &c.<sup>6</sup>

What held him still a while longer was the tears of his family and the remonstrances of his daughter Tullia, who entreated him to wait only the issue of the Spanish war, and urged it as the advice of Atticus<sup>4</sup>. He was passionately fond of this daughter, and with great reason, for she was a woman of singular accomplishments, with the utmost affection and piety to him. Speaking of her to Atticus, "how admirable (says he) is her virtue! how does she bear the public calamity! how her domestic disquiets! what a greatness of mind did she show at my parting from them! in spite of the tender-

ness of her love she wishes me to do nothing what is right and for my honour<sup>5</sup>." But as to affair of Spain, he answered, "that whatever the fate of it, it could not alter the case as regard to himself; for if Cæsar should be driven out of it, his journey to Pompey would be less come and reputable, since Curio himself would over to him; or if the war was drawn into length there would be no end of waiting; or lastly Pompey's army should be beaten, instead of sitting still, as they advised, he thought just the contrary and should choose the rather to run away from violence of such a victory. He resolved, therefore he says, "to act nothing craftily; but what became of Spain to find out Pompey as soon as could, in conformity to Solon's law, who made capital for a citizen not to take part in a civil contention<sup>6</sup>."

Before his going off, Servius Sulpicius sent a word from Rome that he had a great desire to have a conference with him, to consult in common measures they ought to take. Cicero consented to it, in hopes to find Servius in the same mind with himself, and to have his company to Pompey's camp: for in answer to his message, he intimates his own intention of leaving Italy, and if Servius was not in the same resolution, advised him to remove himself the trouble of the journey; though, if he had anything of moment to communicate, he would wait for his coming<sup>7</sup>. But at their meeting, he found him so timorous and desponding, and so full of scruples upon everything which was proposed, that, instead of pressing him to the same conduct with himself, he found it necessary to conceal his own design from him. "Of all the men," says he, "whom I have met with, he is alone a greater coward than C. Marcellus, who laments his being consul; and urges Antony to hinder my going, that he himself may stay with a better grace<sup>8</sup>."

Cato, whom Pompey had sent to possess himself of Sicily, thought fit to quit that post, and yield

utramque partem, tum græce tum latine, abduco parumper animum a molestiis et τοῦ προέργου τί delibero.—Ad Att. ix. 4.

<sup>7</sup> Hujus autem epistolæ non solum ea causa est, ut ne quis a me dies intermittatur, quin dem ad te literas, sed, &c.—Ibid. viii. 12.

Alteram tibi eodem die hanc epistolam dictavi, et pridie dederam mea manu longiorem.—Ibid. x. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Ego quidem tibi non sum auctor, si Pompeius Italiam relinquit, te quoque profugere, summo enim periculo facies, nec republicæ proderis; cui quidem posterius poteris prodesse, si manseris.—Ibid. ix. 10.

<sup>9</sup> Ingrati animi crimen horreo.—Ibid. ix. 2, 5, 7. Nec mehercule hoc facio republicæ causæ, quam funditus deletam puto, sed nequis me putet ingratum in eum, qui me levavit iis incommodis, quibus ipse affecerat.—Ibid. ix. 19.

Fortune sunt committenda omnia. Sine spe conamur ulla. Si melius quid acciderit mirabimur.—Ibid. x. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Sicut ἐν τοῖς ἐπαινετοῖς, alienant immundæ, insulæ, indecoræ: sic me illius fugæ, negligentique deformitas avertit ab amore—nunc emergit amor, nunc desiderium ferre non possum.—Ibid. ix. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Sed cum ad me mea Tullia scribat, orans, ut quid in Hispania geratur expectem, et semper adscribat idem videri tibi.—Ibid. x. 8.

Lacrymæ meorum me interdum molliunt, precantium, ut de Hispaniis expectemus.—Ibid. x. 9.

<sup>4</sup> Cujus quidem virtus mirifica. Quomodo illa publicam cladem? quomodo domesticas tricas? quas autem animus in discessu nostro? τί σπαραγξ, τί συσπαραγξ; tamen nos recte facere et bene audire ut Ad Att. x. 8.

<sup>6</sup> Si pelletur, quam gratus aut quam honestus tum ad Pompeium noster adventus, cum ipsum Curiones ipsum transiturum putem? si trahitur bellum, expectem, aut quam diu? relinquitur, ut si vincam Hispania, quiescamus. Id ego contra puto: istum victorem relinquendum magis puto, quam victum.—Ibid. x. 6.

Ego vero Solonis—legem negligam, qui capite sanx qui in seditione non alterius utrius partis fuisset.—x. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Sin autem tibi homini prudentissimo videtur utile nos colloqui, quamquam longius etiam cogitabam ab discedere, cujus jam etiam nomen invitum audio, tu propius accedam.—Ep. Fam. iv. 1.

Restat ut discedendum putem; in quo reliqua vitæ esse deliberatio, quod consilium in discessu, quæ sequamur—si habes jam statutum, quid tibi agere putes, in quo non sit conjunctum consilium tuum meo, supersedeas hoc labore itineris.—Ibid. iv. 2.

<sup>8</sup> Servii consilio nihil expeditur. Omnes captivæ omni sententia occurrunt. Unum C. Marcellum cogitidiores, quem consulem fuisse permittet—qui e Antonium confirmasse dicitur, ut me impediret, quod credo, honestius.—Ad Att. x. 15.

the island to Curio, who came likewise to seize it on Cesar's part with a superior force. Cicero was much scandalized at Cato's conduct, being persuaded that he might have held his possession without difficulty; and that all honest men would have flocked to him, especially when Pompey's fleet was so near to support him: for if that had but once appeared on the coast, and begun to act, Curio himself, as he confessed, would have run away the first. "I wish," says Cicero, "that Cotta may hold out Sardinia, as it is said he will; for if so, how base will Cato's act appear!"

In these circumstances, while he was preparing all things for his voyage, and waiting only for a fair wind, he removed from his Cuman to his Pompeian villa, beyond Naples, which not being so commodious for an embarkment, would help to lessen the suspicion of his intended flight<sup>1</sup>. Here he received a private message from the officers of three cohorts which were in garrison at Pompeii, to beg leave to wait upon him the day following, in order to deliver up their troops and the town into his hands; but instead of listening to the overture, he slipped away the next morning before day to avoid seeing them, since such a force or a greater could be of no service there, and he was apprehensive that it was designed only as a trap for him<sup>2</sup>.

Thus pursuing at last the result of all his deliberations, and preferring the consideration of duty to that of his safety, he embarked to follow Pompey; and though, from the nature of the war, he plainly saw and declared, "that it was a contention only for rule; yet he thought Pompey the modester, honestest, and juster king of the two; and if he did not conquer, that the very name of the Roman people would be extinguished; or if he did, that it would still be after the manner and pattern of Sylla, with much cruelty and blood<sup>3</sup>." With these melancholy reflections, he set sail on the eleventh of June<sup>4</sup>, "rushing (as he tells us) knowingly and

willingly into voluntary destruction, and doing just what cattle do, when driven by any force, running after those of his own kind: for as the ox (says he) follows the herd, so I follow the honest, or those at least who are called so, though it be to certain ruin<sup>5</sup>." As to his brother Quintus, he was so far from desiring his company in this flight, that he pressed him to stay in Italy on account of his personal obligations to Cesar, and the relation that he had borne to him: yet Quintus would not be left behind; but declared that he would follow his brother whithersoever he should lead, and think that party right which he should choose for him<sup>6</sup>.

What gave Cicero a more particular abhorrence of the war into which he was entering was, to see Pompey on all occasions affecting to imitate Sylla, and to hear him often say, with a superior air, "Could Sylla do such a thing, and cannot I do it?" as if determined to make Sylla's victory the pattern of his own. He was now in much the same circumstances in which that conqueror had once been; sustaining the cause of the senate by his arms, and treated as an enemy by those who possessed Italy; and as he flattered himself with the same good fortune, so he was meditating the same kind of return, and threatening ruin and proscription to all his enemies. This frequently shocked Cicero, as we find from many of his letters, to consider with what cruelty and effusion of civil blood the success even of his own friends would certainly be attended<sup>7</sup>.

We have no account of the manner and circumstances of his voyage, or by what course he steered towards Dyrrhachium; for after his leaving Italy, all his correspondence with it was in great measure cut off; so that from June, in which he sailed, we find an intermission of about nine months in the series of his letters, and not more than four of them written to Atticus during the continuance of the war<sup>8</sup>. He arrived, however, safely in Pompey's camp, with his son, his brother, and nephew, committing the fortunes of the whole family to the issue of that cause: and that he might make some amends for coming so late, and gain the greater authority with his party, he furnished Pompey,

reformation of it which Cesar soon after effected, in order to reduce the computation of their months to the regular course of the seasons from which they had so widely varied. Some of the commentators, for want of attending to this cause, are strangely puzzled to account for the difficulty; and one of them ridiculously imagines, that by the *Equinox*, Cicero covertly means Antony, who used to make his days and nights equal, by sleeping as much as he waked!

<sup>1</sup> Ego prudens ac sciens ad pestem ante oculos positam tum profectus.—Ep. Fam. vi. 6.

Prudens et sciens tanquam ad interitum ruerem voluntarium. [Pro M. Marcel. 5.] quid ergo acturus es? Idem, quod pecudes, quæ dispulæ sui generis sequuntur greges. Ut bos armenta, sic ego bonos viros, aut eos, quoscunque dicuntur boni, sequar, etiam si ruent.—Ad Att. vii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Fratrem—socium hujus fortune esse non erat equum: cui magis etiam Cesar irascetur. Sed impetrare non possum, ut maneat. [Ibid. ix. 1.] frater, quicquid mihi placeret, id rectum se putare aiebat.—Ibid. ix. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Quam crebro illud, *Sylla potuit, ego non potero?*—

Ita *Syllaturus* animus ejus, et *proscripturus* diu. [Ad Att. ix. 10.] Cneus noxer *Syllani* regni similitudinem concupivit. εἰδὸς σοι λέγει. [Ibid. 7.] ut non nominatim sed generatim proscriptus esset informata.—Ibid. xi. 6.

<sup>4</sup> Ad Att. xi. 1—4.

<sup>1</sup> Curio mecum vixit—Siciliæ diffidens, si Pompeius navigare cepisset.—Ad Att. x. 7.

Curio—Pompeii classem timebat: quæ si esset, se de Sicilia abiturum.—Ibid. x. 4.

Cato qui Siciliam tenere nullo negotio potuit, et si tenuisset, omnes boni ad eum se contulissent, Syracusis profectus est a. d. viii. Kal. Maii—utinam, quod aiunt, Cotta Sardiniam teneat. Est enim rumor. O, si id fuerit, tempus Catonem!—Ibid. x. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Ego ut minuerem suspicionem protectionis,—profectus sum in Pompeianum a. d. iv. Id. Ut ibi essem, dum quæ ad navigandum opus essent, pararentur.—Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Cum ad villam venissem, ventum est ad me, centuriones trium cohortium, quæ Pompeii sunt, me velle postulare: hæc mecum Ninnius noxer, velle eos mihi se, et oppidum tradere. At ego tibi postridie a villa ante lucem, ut me omnino illi non viderent. Quid enim erat in tribus cohortibus? quid si plures, quod apparatu?—et dimi Aeri poterat, ut tentaremur. Omnem igitur suspicionem extulsi.—Ibid.

<sup>4</sup> Dominatio quaesita ab utroque est.—Ibid. viii. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Regnandi contentio est; in qua pulens est modestior rex et probior et integrior; et is, qui nisi vincit, nomen populi Romani delectatur necesse est: sin autem vincit, Syllano noxer, exemplumque vincet.—Ibid. x. 7.

<sup>6</sup> A. D. M. Id. Jun.—Ep. Fam. xiv. 7. It is remarkable, that among the reasons which detained Cicero in Italy longer than he intended, he mentions the *tempestuous weather of the Equinox*, and the calms that succeeded it; yet this was about the end of May, [Ad Att. x. 17, 18.] which shows what a strange confusion there was at this time in the Roman Kalender; and what necessity for that

who was in great want of money, with a large sum out of his own stock for the public service<sup>2</sup>.

But as he entered into the war with reluctance, so he found nothing in it but what increased his disgust: he disliked everything which they had done, or designed to do; saw nothing good amongst them but their cause; and that their own counsels would ruin them. For all the chiefs of the party, trusting to the superior fame and authority of Pompey, and dazzled with the splendour of the troops which the princes of the East had sent to their assistance, assured themselves of victory; and without reflecting on the different character of the two armies, would hear of nothing but fighting. It was Cicero's business therefore to discourage this wild spirit, and to represent the hazard of the war, the force of Cæsar, and the probability of his beating them, if ever they ventured a battle with him: but all his remonstrances were alighted, and he himself reproached as timorous and cowardly by the other leaders; though nothing afterwards happened to them but what he had often foretold<sup>3</sup>. This soon made him repent of embarking in a cause so imprudently conducted; and it added to his discontent, to find himself even blamed by Cato for coming to them at all, and deserting that neutral post which might have given him the better opportunity of bringing about an accommodation<sup>4</sup>.

In this disagreeable situation, he declined all employment; and finding his counsels wholly slighted, resumed his usual way of raillery; and what he could not dissuade by his authority, endeavoured to make ridiculous by his jests. This gave occasion, afterwards, to Antony, in a speech to the senate, to censure the levity of his behaviour in the calamity of a civil war; and to reflect not only upon his fears, but the unseasonableness also of his jokes. To which Cicero answered, "that though their camp indeed was full of care and anxiety, yet in circumstances the most turbulent, there were certain moments of relaxation which all men, who had any humanity in them, were glad to lay hold on: but while Antony reproached him both with dejection and joking at the same time, it was a sure proof that he had observed a proper temper and moderation in them both<sup>5</sup>."

<sup>2</sup> *Etsi ego rebus omnibus, quod is quoque in angustis est, quicum sumus, cui magnam dedimus pecuniam mutuum, opinantes nobis, constitutis rebus, eam rem etiam honori fore.* [Ibid. xi. 3.] *si quas habuimus facultates, eas Pompeio tum, cum id videbatur sapienter facere, detulimus.*—Ad Att. 13.

<sup>3</sup> *Quippe mihi nec quæ accidunt, nec quæ aguntur, ulla modo probantur.* [Ibid. xi. 4.] *Nihil boni præter causam.* [Ep. Fam. vii. 3.] *Itaque ego, quem tum fortes illi viri, Domitii et Lentuli, timidum esse dicebant, &c.* [Ibid. vi. 21.] *quo quidem in bello, nihil adversi accidit non prædicta me.*—Ibid. 6.

<sup>4</sup> *Cujus me mei facti penituit, non tam propter periculum meum, quam propter vitia multa, quæ ibi offendi, quo veneram.*—Ibid. vii. 3; Plutarch. in Cic.

<sup>5</sup> *Ipse fugi adhuc omne munus, eo magis, quod ita nihil poterat agi, ut mihi et meis rebus aptum esset.* [Ad Att. xi. 4.] *Quod autem idem mestitiam meam reprehendit, idem Jocum; magno argumento est, me in utroque fuisse moderatum.*—Phil. ii. 16.

Some of Cicero's sayings on this occasion are preserved by different writers. When Pompey put him in mind of his coming so late to them: *How can I come late, said he, when I find nothing in readiness among you?*—and upon Pompey's asking him sarcastically, *where his son-in-law Dolabella was; He is with your father-in-law,*

Young Brutus was also in Pompey's camp, where he distinguished himself by a peculiar zeal; while Cicero mentions as the more remarkable, because he had always professed an irreconcilable hatred to Pompey as to the murderer of his father<sup>6</sup>. But he followed the cause, not the man; sacrificing his resentments to the service of his country, and looking now upon Pompey as the general of the republic and the defender of their common liberty.

During the course of this war, Cicero never speaks of Pompey's conduct but as a perpetual succession of blunders. His first step, of leaving Italy, was condemned indeed by all, but particularly by Atticus; yet to us, at this distance, seems not only to have been prudent, but necessary<sup>7</sup>. What shocked people so much at it, was the discovery that it made of his weakness as a want of preparation; and after the security which he had all along affected, and the defiance so declared against his adversary, it made him appear contemptible to run away at last on the first approach of Cæsar. "Did you ever see," said Cælius, "a more silly creature than this Pompey yours; who, after raising all this bustle, is found to be such a trifler? or did you ever read or hear of a man more vigorous in action, more temperate in victory, than our Cæsar?"

Pompey had left Italy about a year before Cæsar found it convenient to go after him; during which time he had gathered a vast fleet from all the maritime states and cities dependent on the empire without making any use of it to distress an enemy who had no fleet at all: he suffered Sicily and Sardinia to fall into Cæsar's hands without a blow, and the important town of Marseilles, after having endured a long siege for its affection to his cause. But his capital error was the giving up Spain, by neglecting to put himself at the head of the army that he had, in a country devoted to his interests, and commodious for the operations of naval force. When Cicero first heard of this resolution, he thought it monstrous<sup>8</sup>; and, in truth, the committing that war to his lieutenants, again

replied he. To a person newly arrived from Italy, informing them of a strong report at Rome, that Pompey was blocked up by Cæsar; And you sailed hither therefore, said he, that you might see it with your own eyes. I even after their defeat, when Nonnius was exhorting them to courage, because there were seven eagles still left Pompey's camp; You encourage well, said he, if you go to fight with jackdaws. By the frequency of these satiric jokes, he is said to have provoked Pompey so far to tell him, *I wish that you would go over to the other side that you may begin to fear us.*—Macrob. Saturn. ii. Plutarch. in Cic.

<sup>2</sup> *Brutus amicus in causa versatur acriter.*—Ad Att. 4; Plutarch. in Brut. et Pomp.

<sup>7</sup> *Quorum dux quam ἀσφαλήντος, ut quoque madvertis, cui ne Picena quidem nota sunt: quam ausine consilio, res testis.*—Ad Att. vii. 13.

<sup>8</sup> *Si iste Italiam relinquet, faciet omnino male, et ut existimo ἀλογίστως, &c.*—Ibid. ix. 10.

<sup>3</sup> *Equando tu hominem ineptiorem quam tuum Pompeium vidisti? qui tantas turbas, qui tam natus esset, commoritur? æquum autem Cæsare nostro acris in rebus agendis, eodem in victoria temperatorem, legisti aut audisti?*—Ep. Fam. viii. 15.

<sup>4</sup> *Omnis hæc classis Alexandria, Colchia, Tyro, Sidæ, Cypro, Pamphilia, Lycia, Rhodo, &c. ad intercludendæ Italiciæ commestus—comparatur.*—Ad Att. ix. 9.

<sup>5</sup> *Nunciant Egyptum—cogitare; Hispaniam abjecta Monstra narrant.*—Ad Att. ix. 11.

the superior genius and ascendant of Cæsar, was the ruin of his best troops and hopes at once.

Some have been apt to wonder why Cæsar, after forcing Pompey out of Italy, instead of crossing the sea after him, when he was in no condition to resist, should leave him for the space of a year to gather armies and fleets at his leisure, and strengthen himself with all the forces of the East. But Cæsar had good reasons for what he did: he knew that all the troops which could be drawn together from those countries were no match for his; that if he had pursued him directly to Greece, and driven him out of it, as he had done out of Italy, he should have driven him probably into Spain, where of all places he desired the least to meet him; and where, in all events, Pompey had a sure resource as long as it was possessed by a firm and veteran army; which it was Cæsar's business therefore to destroy in the first place, or he could expect no success from the war; and there was no opportunity of destroying it so favourable as when Pompey himself was at such a distance from it. This was the reason of his marching back with so much expedition, "to find," as he said, "an army without a general, and return to a general without an army<sup>b</sup>." The event showed that he judged right; for within forty days from the first sight of his enemy in Spain, he made himself master of the whole province<sup>c</sup>.

After the reduction of Spain, he was created dictator by M. Lepidus, then prætor at Rome; and by his dictatorial power declared himself consul, with P. Servilius Isauricus; but he was no sooner invested with this office, than he marched to Brundisium, and embarked, on the fourth of January, in order to find out Pompey. The carrying about in his person the supreme dignity of the empire, added no small authority to his cause, by making the cities and states abroad the more cautious of acting against him, or giving them a better pretence at least for opening their gates to the consul of Rome<sup>d</sup>. Cicero all this while, despairing of any good from the war, had been using all his endeavours to dispose his friends to peace, till Pompey forbade any farther mention of it in council; declaring, that he valued neither life nor country for which he must be indebted to Cæsar, as the world must take the case to be, should he accept any conditions in his present circumstances<sup>e</sup>. He was sensible that he had hitherto been acting a contemptible part, and done nothing equal to the great name which he had acquired in the world; and was determined, therefore, to retrieve his honour, before he laid down his arms, by the destruction of his adversary, or to perish in the attempt.

During the blockade of Dyrrhachium, it was a current notion in Cæsar's army that Pompey would

draw off his troops into his ships, and remove the war to some distant place. Upon this, Dolabella, who was with Cæsar, sent a letter to Cicero, into Pompey's camp, exhorting him, "that if Pompey should be driven from these quarters, to seek some other country, he would sit down quietly at Athens, or any city remote from the war: that it was time to think of his own safety, and be a friend to himself rather than to others: that he had now fully satisfied his duty, his friendship, and his engagements to that party which he had espoused in the republic: that there was nothing left but to be where the republic itself now was, rather than, by following that ancient one, to be in none at all; and that Cæsar would readily approve this conduct<sup>f</sup>." But the war took a quite different turn; and instead of Pompey's running away from Dyrrhachium, Cæsar, by an unexpected defeat before it, was forced to retire the first, and leave to Pompey the credit of pursuing him, as in a kind of flight towards Macedonia.

While the two armies were thus employed, Cælius, now prætor at Rome, trusting to his power and the success of his party, began to publish several violent and odious laws, especially one for the cancelling of all debts<sup>g</sup>. This raised a great flame in the city, till he was overruled and deposed from his magistracy by the consul Servilius and the senate: but being made desperate by this affront, he recalled Milo from his exile at Marseilles, whom Cæsar had refused to restore; and, in concert with him, resolved to raise some public commotion in favour of Pompey. In this disposition, he wrote his last letter to Cicero; in which, after an account of his conversion, and the service which he was projecting, "You are asleep," says he, "and do not know how open and weak we are here: what are you doing? are you waiting for a battle, which is sure to be against you? I am not acquainted with your troops; but ours have been long used to fight hard, and to bear cold and hunger with ease<sup>h</sup>." But this disturbance, which began to alarm all Italy, was soon ended by the death of the authors of it, Milo and Cælius, who perished in their rash attempt, being destroyed by the soldiers whom they were endeavouring to debauch. They had both attached themselves very early to the interests and the authority of Cicero, and were qualified by their parts and fortunes to have made a principal figure in the republic, if they had continued in those sentiments, and adhered to his advice; but their passions, pleasures, and ambition, got the ascendant, and, through a factious and turbulent life, hurried them on to this wretched fate.

All thoughts of peace being now laid aside, Cicero's next advice to Pompey was, to draw the war into length, nor ever to give Cæsar the oppor-

<sup>b</sup> *Ita se ad exercitum sine duce, et inde reversurum ad duces sine exercitu*.—Sueton. J. Cæsar. 34.

<sup>c</sup> *Cæsar. De Bello Civ. lib. 11.*

<sup>d</sup> *Illi se daturos negare, neque portas consuli præclusurum*.—Ibid. lib. 560.

<sup>e</sup> *Desperans victoriam, primum cepi suadere pacem, cupio faciem semper auctori; deinde cum ab ea sententia Pompeius valde abhorreret*.—Ep. Fam. vii. 3.

<sup>f</sup> *Vulturnus*—de Cæsar's mandatis agere instituit; et loqui præsum in sermonem Pompeius interpellavit, et loqui placuit prohibuit. Quid mihi, inquit, aut vita aut civitate opto est, quam beneficio Cæsar's habere videbor?—Cæsar. De Bello Civ. lib. 566.

<sup>g</sup> *Illud autem a te peto, ut, si jam ille evitaverit hoc periculum, et se addiderit in classem, tu tuis rebus consulas: et aliquando tibi potius quam civis sis amicus. Satis factum est jam a te vel officio, vel familiaritati; satisfactum etiam partibus, et ei reipublice quam tu probabas. Reliquum est, ubi nunc est reipublica ibi simus potius, quam dum veterem illam sequamur, simus in nulla*.—Ep. Fam. ix. 9.

<sup>h</sup> *Cæsar. De Bello Civ. lib. 600.*

<sup>i</sup> *Vos dormitis, nec hæc adhuc mihi videmini intelligere, quam nos pateamus, et quam simus imbecillius—quid istic facitis? prælium expectatis, quod firmissimum est? vestras copias non novi. Nostris valde depugnare, et facile algere et caurire consueverint*.—Ep. Fam. viii. 17.



tunity of a battle. Pompey approved this counsel, and pursued it for some time, till he gained the advantage above-mentioned before Dyrrhachium; which gave him such a confidence in his own troops, and such a contempt of Cæsar's, "that from this moment," says Cicero, "this great man ceased to be a general; opposed a raw, new-raised army to the most robust and veteran legions; was shamefully beaten, and, with the loss of his camp, forced to fly away alone!"

Had Cicero's advice been followed, Cæsar must inevitably have been ruined: for Pompey's fleet would have cut off all supplies from him by sea, and it was not possible for him to subsist long at land while an enemy, superior in number of troops, was perpetually harassing him and wasting the country: and the report everywhere spread of his flying from Dyrrhachium before a victorious army which was pursuing him, made his march every way the more difficult, and the people of the country more shy of assisting him: till the despicable figure that he seemed to make raised such an impatience for fighting, and assurance of victory in the Pompeian chiefs, as drew them to the fatal resolution of giving him battle at Pharsalia. There was another motive likewise suggested to us by Cicero, which seems to have had no small influence in determining Pompey to this unhappy step; his superstitious regard to omens, and the admonitions of diviners, to which his nature was strongly addicted. The haruspices were all on his side, and flattered him with everything that was prosperous: and besides those in his own camp, the whole fraternity of them at Rome were sending him perpetual accounts of the fortunate and auspicious significations which they had observed in the entrails of their victims<sup>1</sup>.

But, after all, it must needs be owned, that Pompey had a very difficult part to act, and much less liberty of executing what he himself approved, than in all the other wars in which he had been engaged. In his wars against foreign enemies, his power was absolute, and all his motions depended on his own will; but in this, besides several kings and princes of the East who attended him in person, he had with him in his camp almost all the chief magistrates and senators of Rome; men of equal dignity with himself, who had commanded armies, and obtained triumphs, and expected a share in all his councils; and that, in their common danger, no step should be taken but by their common advice: and as they were under no engagement to his cause but what was voluntary, so they were necessarily to be humoured, lest through disgust they should desert it. Now these were all uneasy in their present situation, and longed to be at home in the enjoyment of their estates and honours: and having a confidence of victory, from the number of their troops and the reputation of

their leader, were perpetually teasing Pompey: the resolution of a battle, charging him with a design to protract the war for the sake of perpetuating his authority; and calling him another Agamemnon, who was proud of holding so many kings and generals under his command<sup>1</sup>; till, being unable to withstand their reproaches any longer, he was driven, by a kind of shame, and against his judgment, to the experiment of a decisive action.

Cæsar was sensible of Pompey's difficulty, and persuaded that he could not support the indignity of showing himself afraid of fighting; and from that assurance exposed himself often more rash than prudence would otherwise justify: for his besieging Pompey at Dyrrhachium, who was master of the sea which supplied everything to him that was wanted, while his own army was starving at land; and the attempt to block up intrenchments so widely extended with much smaller numbers than were employed to defend them, must needs be thought rash and extravagant, were it not for the expectation of drawing Pompey by it to a general engagement; for when he could not gain the end, his perseverance in the siege had like to have ruined him, and would inevitably have done so he had not quitted it, as he himself afterwards owned<sup>2</sup>.

It must be observed likewise, that while Pompey had any walls or intrenchments between him and Cæsar, not all Cæsar's vigour, nor the courage of his veterans, could gain the least advantage against him; but on the contrary, that Cæsar was baffled and disappointed in every attempt. That at Brundisium he could make no impression upon the town, till Pompey at full leisure had secured his retreat, and embarked his troops: and at Dyrrhachium, the only considerable action which happened between them, was not only disadvantageous but almost fatal to him. Thus far Pompey certainly showed himself the greater captain, in suffering a force, which he could not resist in the field, to do him any hurt, or carry any point against him, since that depended on the skill of the general. By the help of intrenchments he knew how to make his new-raised soldiers a match for Cæsar's veterans; but when he was drawn to encounter him on the open plain, he fought against insuperable odds, by deserting his proper arms, as Cicero says, of caution, counsel, and authority, in which he was superior, and committing his fate to sword and spears, and bodily strength, in which his enemies far excelled him<sup>3</sup>.

Cicero was not present at the battle of Pharsalia, but was left behind at Dyrrhachium much

<sup>1</sup> Καὶ ἐπὶ τῷδε αὐτὸν βασιλεὺς καὶ Ἀγαμέμνων καλούντων, ὅτι κακείνος βασιλεὺς διὰ τὸν πόλεμον ἤρχεν· ἐξέστη τῶν οἰκείων λογισμῶν, καὶ ἐπέθετο αὐτοῖς.—App. p. 470.

Milites otium, oculi moram, principes ambitum deinceps habebant.—Flor. iv. 2; Dio, p. 185; Plutarch. in Pompeio. Cæsar pro natura ferocis, et conficiendæ rei cupidus ostentare aciem, provocare, incescere; nunc obsidi castrorum, quæ selectim militum vallo obdukerat; (quid his obsedit obsidio, qui patente mari omnibus copiis abundarent?) nunc expugnatione Dyrrhachii irrita.—Flor. iv. 2.

Ἵμολόγει τε μεταγινώσκειν πρὸς Δυρραχίαν στρατοπεδεύσας, &c.—App. p. 468.

<sup>2</sup> Non illis rebus pugnabamus, quibus valere poteramus consilio, auctoritate, causa, quæ erant in nobis superio-

<sup>1</sup> Cum ab ea sententia Pompeius valde abhorreret, suadere instituit, ut bellum duceret: hoc interdu probabat et in ea sententia videbatur fore, et fulisset fortasse, nisi quadam ex pugna cepisset militibus suis confidere. Ex eo tempore vir ille summus nullus imperator fuit: victus turpissime, amissis etiam castris, solus fugit.—Ep. Fam. vii. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Hoc civili bello, dii immortales!—quæ nobis in Græciam Roma responsa haruspicum misit? quæ dicta Pompeio?—etenim ille admodum extis et ostentis movebatur.—De Div. ii. 24.

of humour, as well as out of order: his discontent to see all things going wrong on that side, and contrary to his advice, had brought upon him an ill habit of body and weak state of health, which made him decline all public command; but he promised Pompey to follow, and continue with him, as soon as his health permitted<sup>o</sup>; and as a pledge of his sincerity, sent his son in the meanwhile along with him, who, though very young, behaved himself gallantly, and acquired great applause by his dexterity of riding and throwing the javelin, and performing every other part of military discipline at the head of one of the wings of horse, of which Pompey had given him the command<sup>p</sup>. Cato staid behind also in the camp at Dyrrhachium, which he commanded with fifteen cohorts, when Labienus brought them the news of Pompey's defeat, upon which Cato offered the command to Cicero, as the superior in dignity; and upon his refusal of it, as Plutarch tells us, young Pompey was so enraged that he drew his sword, and would have killed him upon the spot, if Cato had not prevented it. This fact is not mentioned by Cicero, yet seems to be referred to in his speech for Marcellus, where he says, that in the very war he had been a perpetual assertor of peace, to the hazard even of his life<sup>q</sup>. But the wretched news from Pharsalia threw them all into such a consternation, that they presently took shipping, and dispersed themselves severally, as their hopes or inclinations led them, into the different provinces of the empire<sup>r</sup>. The greatest part, who were determined to renew the war, went directly into Africa, the general rendezvous of their scattered forces; whilst others, who were disposed to expect the farther issue of things, and take such measures as fortune offered, retired to Achaia: but Cicero was resolved to make this the end of the war to himself, and recommended the same conduct to his friends, declaring, that as they had been no match for Cæsar when entire, they could not hope to beat him when shattered and broken<sup>s</sup>: and so, after a miserable campaign of about eighteen months, he committed himself without hesitation to the mercy of the conqueror, and landed again at Brundisium about the end of October.

mi lacertis et viribus, quibus pares non sumus.—Ep. Fam. iv. 7.

Dolebamque pilis et gladiis, non consiliis neque auctoritatibus nostris de jure publico disceptari.—Ep. Fam. vi. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Ipse fugi adhuc omne munus, eo magis, quod nihil ita poterat agi, ut mihi et meis rebus aptum esset—me conficit sollicitudo, ex qua etiam summa infirmitas corporis; qua levata, ero cum eo, qui negotium gerit, estque in magna spe.—Ad Att. xi. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Quo tamen in bello cum te Pompeius alie alteri præficeret, magnam laudem et a summo viro et ab exercitu consequere, equitando, jaculando, omni militari labore tolerando: atque ea quidem tua laus pariter cum republica credit.—De Offic. ii. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Multa de pace dixi, et in ipso bello, eadem etiam cum capitis mei periculo sensi.—Pro Marcell. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Fugis sane post diebus ex Pharsalica fuga venisse Lælium: qui cum interitum exercitus nunciasset—aves subito perterriti omnescecidit.—De Divin. i. 32.

<sup>s</sup> Hinc ego belli mihi finem feci: nec putavi, cum integri pares non fuissetis, fractos superiores fore.—Ep. Fam. vii. 2.

## SECTION VIII.

CICERO no sooner returned to Italy than he began to reflect that he had been too hasty in coming home, before the war was determined, and without any invitation from the conqueror; and in a time of that general licence, had reason to apprehend some insult from the soldiers, if he ventured to appear in public with his fasces and laurel; and yet to drop them would be a diminution of that honour which he had received from the Roman people, and the acknowledgment of a power superior to the laws: he condemned himself therefore for not continuing abroad, in some convenient place of retirement, till he had been sent for, or things were better settled<sup>t</sup>. What gave him the greater reason to repent of this step was, a message that he received from Antony, who governed all in Cæsar's absence, and with the same churlish spirit with which he would have held him before in Italy against his will, seemed now disposed to drive him out of it: for he sent him the copy of a letter from Cæsar, in which Cæsar signified, "that he had heard that Cato and Metellus were at Rome, and appeared openly there, which might occasion some disturbance; wherefore he strictly enjoined that none should be suffered to come to Italy without a special licence from himself." Antony therefore desired Cicero to excuse him, since he could not help obeying Cæsar's commands: but Cicero sent L. Lamia to assure him that Cæsar had ordered Dolabella to write to him to come to Italy as soon as he pleased, and that he came upon the authority of Dolabella's letter: so that Antony, in the edict which he published to exclude the Pompeians from Italy, excepted Cicero by name, which added still to his mortification; since all his desire was to be con-  
vinced at only, or tacitly permitted, without being personally distinguished from the rest of his party<sup>u</sup>.

But he had several other grievances of a domestic kind, which concurred also to make him unhappy: his brother Quintus, with his son, after their escape from Pharsalia, followed Cæsar into Asia, to obtain their pardon from him in person. Quintus had particular reason to be afraid of his resentment, on account of the relation which he had borne to him as one of his lieutenants in Gaul, where he had been treated by him with great generosity; so that Cicero himself would have dissuaded him from going over to Pompey, but could not prevail: yet

<sup>t</sup> Ego vero et incaute, ut scribis, et celerius quam oportuit, feci, &c.—Ad Att. xi. 9.

<sup>u</sup> Quare voluntatis meæ nunquam penitebit, consilii penitet. In oppido aliquo mallem resedisse, quoad arcesceret. Minus sermonis subtilissem: minus accipissem doloris: ipsum hoc non me angere. Brundisii jacere in omnes partes est molestum. Propius accedere, ut sudes, quomodo sine lictoribus, quos populus dedit, possum? qui mihi incolumi admihi non possunt.—Ad Att. xi. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Sed quid ego de lictoribus, qui pene ex Italia decedere sim jussus? nam ad me misit Antonius exemplum Cæsaris ad se litterarum; in quibus erat, ne audissem, Catonem et L. Metellum in Italiam venisse, Rome ut essent palam, &c. Tum ille edixit ita, ut me exciperet et Lælium nominatim. Quod sane nollem. Poterat enim sine nomine, re ipsa excipi. O multas graves offensiones!—Ibid. 7.

in this common calamity, Quintus, in order to make his own peace the more easily, resolved to throw all the blame upon his brother, and for that purpose made it the subject of all his letters and speeches to Cæsar's friends, to rail at him in a manner the most inhuman.

Cicero was informed of this from all quarters, and that young Quintus, who was sent before towards Cæsar, had read an oration to his friends, which he had prepared to speak to him against his uncle. Nothing (as Cicero says) ever happened more shocking to him; and though he had no small diffidence of Cæsar's inclination, and many enemies labouring to do him ill offices, yet his greatest concern was, lest his brother and nephew should hurt themselves rather than him, by their perfidy<sup>1</sup>: for under all the sense of this provocation, his behaviour was just the reverse of theirs; and having been informed that Cæsar in a certain conversation had charged his brother with being the author of their going away to Pompey, he took occasion to write to him in the following terms:—

"As for my brother, I am not less solicitous for his safety than my own; but in my present situation dare not venture to recommend him to you: all that I can pretend to is, to beg that you will not believe him to have ever done anything towards obstructing my good offices and affection to you; but rather, that he was always the adviser of our union, and the companion, not the leader of my voyage: wherefore, in all other respects I leave it to you to treat him as your own humanity and his friendship with you require; but I entreat you, in the most pressing manner, that I may not be the cause of hurting him with you on any account whatsoever<sup>2</sup>."

He found himself likewise at this time in some distress for want of money, which in that season of public distraction it was very difficult to procure, either by borrowing or selling: the sum which he advanced to Pompey had drained him; and his wife, by her indulgence to stewards and favourite servants, had made great waste of what was left at home; and instead of saving anything from their rents, had plunged him deeply into debt: so that Atticus's purse was the chief fund which he had to trust to for his present support<sup>3</sup>.

The conduct of Dolabella was a farther mortification to him, who, by the fiction of an adoption into a plebeian family, had obtained the tribunate this year, and was raising great tumults and disorders in Rome, by a law which he published, to expunge all debts. Laws of that kind had been

<sup>1</sup> Quintus misit filium non solum sui deprecatorum, sed etiam accusatorum mei—neque vero desistat, ubique est omnia in me maledicta conferre. Nihil mihi unquam tam incredibile accidit, nihil in his malis tam acerbum.—Ad Att. xi. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Epistolæ mihi legerunt plenas omnium in me probrorum—Ipsi enim illi putavi perniciosum fore, si ejus hoc tantum scelus percubisset.—Ibid. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Quintum filium—volumen sibi ostendisse orationis, quam apud Cæsarem contra me esset habiturus—multa postea patris, consimili acclere patrem esse locutum.—Ibid. 10.

<sup>4</sup> Cum mihi literæ a Balbo minore misse essent, Cæsarem existimare, Quintum fratrem litum meæ perfectionis fuisse, sic enim scripsit.—Ad Att. xi. 12.

<sup>5</sup> Velim consideres ut sit, unde nobis suppedientur sumtus necessarii. Si quas habuimus facultates, eas Pompeio, tum, cum id videbamur sapienter facere, detulimus.—Ibid. xiii. 2, 22, &c.

often attempted by desperate or ambitious magistrates, but were always detested by the better sort, and particularly by Cicero, who treats them as pernicious to the peace and prosperity of states, and sapping the very foundations of civil society, by destroying all faith and credit among men<sup>4</sup>. No wonder, therefore, that we find him taking this affair so much to heart, and complaining so heavily, in many of his letters to Atticus, of the famed acts of his son-in-law, as an additional source of affliction and disgrace to him<sup>5</sup>. Dolabella was greatly embarrassed in his fortunes, and while he was with Cæsar abroad, seems to have left his wife destitute of necessaries at home, and forced to recur to her father for her subsistence. Cicero likewise, either through the difficulty of the times, or for want of a sufficient settlement on Dolabella's part, had not yet paid all her fortune; which it was usual to do at three different payments, within a time limited by law: he had discharged the two first, and was now preparing to make the third payment, which he frequently and pressingly recommends to the care of Atticus<sup>6</sup>. But Dolabella's whole life and character were so entirely contrary to the manners and temper both of Cicero and Tullia, that a divorce ensued between them not long after, though the account of it is delivered so darkly, that it is hard to say at what time or from what side it first arose.

In these circumstances Tullia paid her father a visit at Brundisium on the thirteenth of June: but his great love for her made their meeting only the more afflicting to him in that abject state of their fortunes; "I was so far," says he, "from taking that pleasure which I ought to have done, from the virtue, humanity, and piety of an excellent daughter, that I was exceedingly grieved to see so deserving a creature in such an unhappy condition, not by her own, but wholly by my fault; I saw no reason therefore for keeping her longer here in this our common affliction, but was willing to send her back to her mother as soon as she would consent to it<sup>7</sup>."

At Brundisium he received the news of Pompey's death, which did not surprise him, as we find from the short reflection that he makes upon it: "As to Pompey's end (says he) I never had any doubt about it: for the lost and desperate state of his affairs had so possessed the minds of all the kings and states abroad, that whithersoever he went I took it for granted that this would be his fate: I can-

<sup>1</sup> Nec enim ulla res vehementius rempublicam continet, quam fides; quæ esse nulla potest, nisi erit necessaria solutio rerum creditarum, &c.—De Offic. ii. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Quod me audis fractionem esse animo; quid putas, cum videas accessisse ad superiores agnitudo præclaras generi actiones?—Ad Att. xi. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Et si omnium conspectum horreo, præsertim hoc genero.—Ibid. 14, 15, &c.

<sup>4</sup> De dote, quod scribis, per omnes deos te obtestor, ut totam rem suscipias, et illam miseram mea culpa—tuæ meæ opibus, si quæ sunt; tuis, quibus tibi non molestum erit facultatibus.—Ibid. xi. 2.

<sup>5</sup> De pensione altera, oro te, omni cura considera quid faciendum sit.—Ibid. xi. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Tullia mea ad me venit prid. Id. Jun.—Ego autem ex ipsius virtute, humanitate, pietate non modo eam voluptatem non cepti, quam capere ex singulari filia debui, sed etiam incredibili sum dolore affectus, tale ingenium in tam misera fortuna versari.—Ibid. xi. 17; Ep. Fam. xiv. 11.

not however help grieving at it; for I knew him to be an honest, grave, and worthy man."

This was the short and true character of the man from one who perfectly knew him, not heightened, as we sometimes find it, by the shining colours of his eloquence, nor depressed by the darker strokes of his resentment. Pompey had early acquired the surname of the Great, by that sort of merit which, from the constitution of the republic, necessarily made him great; a fame and success in war superior to what Rome had ever known in the most celebrated of her generals. He had triumphed at three several times over the three different parts of the known world, Europe, Asia, Africa, and by his victories had almost doubled the extent as well as the revenues of the Roman dominion; for as he declared to the people on his return from the Mithridatic war, he had found the Lesser Asia the boundary, but left it the middle of their empire. He was about six years older than Cæsar; and while Cæsar, immersed in pleasures, oppressed with debts, and suspected by all honest men, was hardly able to show his head, Pompey was flourishing in the height of power and glory, and by the consent of all parties placed at the head of the republic. This was the post that his ambition seemed to aim at—to be the first man in Rome—the leader, not the tyrant of his country: for he more than once had it in his power to have made himself the master of it without any risk, if his virtue, or his phlegm at least, had not restrained him; but he lived in a perpetual expectation of receiving from the gift of the people what he did not care to seize by force; and by fomenting the disorders of the city, hoped to drive them to the necessity of creating him dictator. It is an observation of all the historians, that while Cæsar made no difference of power, whether it was conferred or usurped, whether over those who loved or those who feared him, Pompey seemed to value none but what was offered, nor to have any desire to govern but with the good-will of the governed. What leisure he found from his wars he employed in the study of polite letters, and especially of eloquence, in which he would have acquired great fame, if his genius had not drawn him to the more dazzling glory of arms: yet he pleaded several causes with applause, in the defence of his friends and clients, and some of them in conjunction with Cicero. His language was copious and elevated, his sentiments just, his voice sweet, his action noble, and full of dignity. But his talents were better formed for arms than the gown; for though in both he observed the same discipline, a perpetual modesty, temperance, and gravity of outward behaviour, yet in the licence of camps the example was more rare and striking. His person was extremely graceful, and imprinting respect, yet with an air of reserve and haughtiness which became the general better than the citizen. His parts were plausible rather than great, specious rather than penetrating, and his view of politics but narrow; for his chief instrument of governing was dissimulation; yet he had not always the art to conceal his real sentiments. As he was a better

soldier than a statesman, so what he gained in the camp he usually lost in the city, and though adored when abroad, was often affronted and mortified at home, till the imprudent opposition of the senate drove him to that alliance with Crassus and Cæsar which proved fatal both to himself and the republic. He took in these two, not as the partners, but the ministers rather of his power; that by giving them some share with him he might make his own authority uncontrollable: he had no reason to apprehend that they could ever prove his rivals, since neither of them had any credit or character of that kind which alone could raise them above the laws—a superior fame and experience in war, with the militia of the empire at their devotion: all this was purely his own, till by cherishing Cæsar, and throwing into his hands the only thing which he wanted, arms and military command, he made him at last too strong for himself, and never began to fear him till it was too late. Cicero warmly dissuaded both his union and his breach with Cæsar, and after the rupture, as warmly still the thought of giving him battle. If any of these counsels had been followed, Pompey had preserved his life and honour, and the republic its liberty. But he was urged to his fate by a natural superstition, and attention to those vain auguries with which he was flattered by all the haruspices: he had seen the same temper in Marius and Sylla, and observed the happy effects of it; but they assumed it only out of policy, he out of principle. They used it to animate their soldiers, when they had found a probable opportunity of fighting; but he, against all prudence and probability, was encouraged by it to fight to his own ruin. He saw all his mistakes at last, when it was out of his power to correct them; and in his wretched flight from Pharsalia, was forced to confess that he had trusted too much to his hopes, and that Cicero had judged better, and seen farther into things than he. The resolution of seeking refuge in Egypt finished the sad catastrophe of this great man. The father of the reigning prince had been highly obliged to him for his protection at Rome and restoration to his kingdom; and the son had sent a considerable fleet to his assistance in the present war; but in this ruin of his fortunes, what gratitude was there to be expected from a court governed by eunuchs and mercenary Greeks? all whose politics turned, not on the honour of the king, but the establishment of their own power, which was likely to be eclipsed by the admission of Pompey. How happy had it been for him to have died in that sickness, when all Italy was putting up vows and prayers for his safety! or if he had fallen by the chance of war on the plains of Pharsalia, in the defence of his country's liberty, he had died still glorious, though unfortunate: but as if he had been reserved for an example of the instability of human greatness, he who a few days before commanded kings and consuls, and all the noblest of Rome, was sentenced to die by a council of slaves; murdered by a base deserter; cast out naked and headless on the Egyptian strand; and when the whole earth (as Velleius says) had scarce been sufficient for his victories, could not find a spot upon it at last for a grave. His body was burnt on the shore by one of his freedmen, with the planks of an old fishing-boat; and his ashes being conveyed to Rome, were deposited privately by his wife Cornelia in a vault of

\* De Pompeii exitu mihi dubium nunquam fuit: tanta enim desperatio rerum ejus omnium regum et populorum animis occuparat, ut quocunque venisset, hoc putarem futurum. Non possum ejus casum non dolere: hominem enim integrum et castum et gravem cognovi.—*Ad Att. xl. 6.*

his Alban villa. The Egyptians, however, raised a monument to him on the place, and adorned it with figures of brass, which being defaced afterwards by time, and buried almost in sand and rubbish, was sought out and restored by the emperor Hadrian<sup>1</sup>.

On the news of Pompey's death, Cæsar was declared dictator the second time in his absence, and M. Antony his master of the horse, who by virtue of that post governed all things absolutely in Italy. Cicero continued all the while at Brundisium, in a situation wholly disagreeable, and worse to him (he says) than any punishment: for the air of the place began to affect his health, and to the uneasiness of mind added an ill state of body<sup>2</sup>: yet to move nearer towards Rome without leave from his new masters was not thought advisable, nor

did Antony encourage it, being pleased rather, we may believe, to see him well mortified: so that he had no hopes of any ease or comfort but in the expectation of Cæsar's return, which made him stay in that place the more necessary for the opportunity of paying his early compliments to him at landing.

But what gave him the greatest uneasiness was to be held still in suspense in what touched him the most nearly, the case of his own safety and of Cæsar's disposition towards him: for though all Cæsar's friends assured him not only of pardon but of all kind of favour; yet he had received no intimation of kindness from Cæsar himself, who was so embarrassed in Egypt that he had no leisure to think of Italy, and did not so much as write a letter thither from December to June; for as he had rashly, and out of gaiety as it were, involve himself there in a most desperate war to the hazard of all his fortunes, he was ashamed (as Cicero says<sup>3</sup>) to write anything about it till he had extricated himself out of that difficulty.

His enemies in the mean time had greatly strengthened themselves in Africa, where P. Varus who first seized it on the part of the republic, was supported by all the force of king Juba, Pompey's fast friend, and had reduced the whole province to his obedience; for Curio, after he had driven Cato out of Sicily, being ambitious to drive Varus also out of Africa, and having transported thither the best part of four legions, which Cæsar had committed to him, was, after some little success upon his landing, entirely defeated and destroyed with his whole army in an engagement with Sabura king Juba's general.

Curio was a young nobleman of shining parts admirably formed by nature to adorn that character in which his father and grandfather had flourished before him, of one of the principal orators of Rome. Upon his entrance into the forum he was committed to the care of Cicero; but a natural propensity to pleasure, stimulated by the example and counsels of his perpetual companion Antony, hurried him into all the extravagance of expense and debauchery; for Antony, who always wanted money, with which Curio abounded, was ever obsequious to his will and ministering to his lust for the opportunity of gratifying his own: so that no boy purchased for the use of lewdness was more in a master's power than Antony in Curio's. He was equally prodigal of his money and his modesty, and not only of his own but of other people's; so that Cicero, alluding to the infamous effeminacy of his life, calls him in one of his letters, *Missus Curio*. But when the father, by Cicero's advice, obliged him by his paternal authority to quit the familiarity of Antony, he reformed his conduct and adhering to the instructions and maxims of Cicero, became the favourite of the city, the leader of the young nobility, and a warm assertor of the authority of the senate against the power of the triumvirate. After his father's death, upon the first taste of public honours and admission into the senate, his ambition and thirst of popularity engaged him in so immense a prodigality, that he supplied the magnificence of his shows and pleasures with which he entertained the city, he was so

<sup>1</sup> Hujus viri fastigium tantis auctibus fortuna extulit, ut primum ex Africa, iterum ex Europa, tertio ex Asia triumpharet: et quot partes terrarum orbis sunt, totidem faceret monumenta victoriæ. [Vell. Pat. li. 40.] Ut ipse in concione dixit.—Asiam ultimam provinciarum acceperam, mediam patriæ reddidissæ. [Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 26; Flor. iii. 5.] Potentiæ quæ honoris caum ad eum deferretur, non ut ab eo occuparetur, cupidissimus. [Vell. Pat. li. 29; Dio, p. 178.] Meus autem æquale Cn. Pompeius, vir ad omnia summa natus, majorem dicendi gloriam habuisset, nisi eum majoris gloriæ cupiditas ad bellicas laudes abstraxisset. Erat oratione satis amplus: rem prudenter videbat: actio vero ejus habebat et in voce magnum splendorem, et in motu summam dignitatem. [Brut. 354; Pro Balbo. 1. 2.] Forma excellens, non ea, qua flos commendatur ætatis, sed ex dignitate constanti. [Vell. Pat. li. 29.] Illud os probum, ipsumque honorem eximie frontis. [Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 12.] Solet enim aliud sentire et loqui, neque tantum valere ingenio, ut non appareat quid cupiat. [Ep. Fam. viii. 1.] Ille aluit, auxit, armavit—ille Galliæ ulterioris adjunctor—ille provincie propagator; ille absentie in omnibus adjutor. [Ad Att. viii. 3.] aluerat Cæsarem, eundem repente timere coeperat. [Ibid. 8.] Ego nihil prætermisi, quantum facere, nitique potui, quin Pompeium a Cæsaris conjunctione avocarem—idem ego, cum jam omnes opes et suæ et populi Romani Pompeius ad Cæsarem detulisset, seroque ea sentire cepisset, quæ ego ante multo provideram—paci, concordie, compositionis auctor esse non destiti: meaque illa vox est nota multis, Utinam, Pompei, cum Cæsare societatem aut nunquam colesset, aut nunquam diremisset—hec mea, Antoni, et de Pompeio et de republica consilia fuerunt: quæ si valuisse, res publica staret. [Phil. ii. 10.] Multi testes, me et initio ne conjungeret se cum Cæsare, monuisse Pompeium, et postea, ne se jungeret, &c. [Ep. Fam. vi. 6.] Quid vero singularis ille vir ac pæne divinus de me senserit, sciunt, qui eum de Pharsalica fuga Paphum prosecuti sunt: nunquam ab eo mentio de me nisi honorifica—cum me vidisse plus fastidiretur, se speravisse meliora. [Ibid. 15.] Qui, si mortem tum obisset, in amplissimis fortunis occidisset; is propagatione vitæ quot, quantas, quam incredibiles hausit calamitates? [Tusc. Disp. i. 35.] In Pelusiaco littore, Imperio villissimi regis, consillis spadonum, et ne quid malis deest, Septimii desertoris sui gladio trucidatur. [Flor. iv. 2, 52.] Egyptum petere proposuit, memor beneficiorum quæ in patrem ejus Ptolemæi,—qui tum regnabat, contulerat—Princeps Romanis nominis, imperio, arbitrioque Egypti mancipii jugulatus est—in tantum in illo viro a se discordante fortuna, ut cui modo ad victoriam terra defuerat, deesset ad sepulturam.—Vell. Pat. li. 54; Dio, p. 186; Appian. li. 481.

Provida Pompeio dederat Campaniæ febres Optandas. Sed multæ urbes, et publica vota Vicerunt. Igitur fortuna ipsius et urbis Servatum victo caput abstulit.—Juv. x. 283.

<sup>2</sup> Quodvis enim supplicium levius est hac permansione. —Ad Att. xi. 18.

Jam enim corpore vix sustineo gravitatem hujus cæli, qui mihi laborem affert, in dolore.—Ibid. 22.

<sup>3</sup> Ille enim ita videtur Alexandriam tenere, ut et scribere etiam pudeat de illis rebus.—Ad Att. xi. 18. Nec post id. Dec. ab illo datas ullas literas.—Ibid. 17.

driven to the necessity of selling himself to Cæsar : having no revenue left (as Pliny says) but from the discord of his citizens. For this he is considered commonly, by the old writers, as the chief instrument and the trumpet, as it were, of the civil war, in which he justly fell the first victim : yet after all his luxury and debauch, fought and died with a courage truly Roman, which would have merited a better fate, if it had been employed in a better cause ; for upon the loss of the battle, and his best troops, being admonished by his friends to save himself by flight, he answered, that after losing an army which had been committed to him by Cæsar, he could never show his face to him again ; and so continued fighting till he was killed among the last of his soldiers<sup>1</sup>.

Curio's death happened before the battle of Pharsalia, while Cæsar was engaged in Spain<sup>2</sup> ; by which means Africa fell entirely into the hands of the Pompeians, and became the general rendezvous of all that party : hither Scipio, Cato, and Labienus, conveyed the remains of their scattered troops from Greece, as Afranius and Petreius likewise did from Spain, till, on the whole, they had brought together again a more numerous army than Cæsar's, and were in such high spirits as to talk of coming over with it into Italy before Cæsar could return from Alexandria<sup>3</sup>. This was confidently given out and expected at Rome ; and in that case, Cicero was sure to be treated as a deserter ; for while Cæsar looked upon all men as friends who did not act against him, and pardoned even enemies who submitted to his power ; it was a declared law on the other side to consider all as enemies who were not actually in their camp<sup>4</sup> ; so that Cicero had nothing now to wish, either for himself or the republic, but in the first place a peace, of which he had still some hopes<sup>5</sup> ; or else,

that Cæsar might conquer, whose victory was like to prove the more temperate of the two ; which makes him often lament the unhappy situation to which he was reduced, where nothing could be of any service to him, but what he had always abhorred<sup>6</sup>.

Under this anxiety of mind, it was an additional vexation to him to hear that his reputation was attacked at Rome for submitting so hastily to the conqueror, or putting himself rather at all into his power. Some condemned him for not following Pompey ; some more severely for not going to Africa, as the greatest part had done ; others for not retiring with many of his party to Achaia, till they could see the farther progress of the war : as he was always extremely sensible of what was said of him by honest men, so he begs of Atticus to be his advocate ; and gives him some hints which might be urged in his defence. As to the first charge, for not following Pompey, he says, " that Pompey's fate would extenuate the omission of that step : of the second, that though he knew many brave men to be in Africa, yet it was his opinion that the republic neither could nor ought to be defended by the help of so barbarous and treacherous a nation : as to the third, he wishes indeed that he had joined himself to those in Achaia, and owns them to be in a better condition than himself, because they were many of them together ; and whenever they returned to Italy would be restored to their own at once : " whereas he was confined like a prisoner of war to Brundisium, without the liberty of stirring from it till Cæsar arrived<sup>7</sup>.

While he continued in this uneasy state, some of his friends at Rome contrived to send him a letter in Cæsar's name, dated the 9th of February, from Alexandria, encouraging him to lay aside all gloomy apprehensions, and expect every thing that was kind and friendly from him : but it was drawn in terms so slight and general, that instead of giving him any satisfaction, it made him only suspect what he perceived afterwards to be true, that it was forged by Balbus or Oppius on purpose to raise his spirits, and administer some little comfort to him<sup>8</sup>. All his accounts, however, confirmed to him the report of Cæsar's clemency and moderation, and his granting pardon without exception to all who asked it ; and with regard to himself, Cæsar sent Quintus's virulent letters to Balbus, with orders to show them to him as a proof of his kindness and dislike of Quintus's perfidy. But Cicero's present despondency, which interpreted everything

<sup>1</sup> Mihi cum omnia sunt intolerabilia ad dolorem, tum maxime, quod in eam causam venissem me video, ut ea sola utilia mihi esse videantur, quæ semper nolui.—Ad Att. xi. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Dicebat debuisse cum Pompeio proficisci. Exitus illius minuit ejus officii pretermisit reprehensionem.—Sed ex omnibus nihil magis desideratur, quam quod in Africam non foris. Judicio hoc sum usus, non esse barbaris auxiliis fallacissimæ gentis rempublicam defendendam—extremum est eorum, qui in Achaia sunt. Il tamen ipsi se hoc melius habent, quam nos, quod et multi sunt uno in loco, et cum in Italiam venerint, domum statim venerint. Hæc tu perge, ut facis, mitigare et probare quam plurimis.—Ad Att. xi. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Ut me ista epistola nihil consoletur ; nam et exigue scripta est et magnas suspiciones habet, non esse ab illo.—Ad Att. xi. 16.

Ex quo intelligis, illud de literis a. d. v. Id. Feb. datis (quod inane esset, etiam si verum esset) non verum esse.—Ibid. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Haud alium tanta civem tulit indole Roma.

LUCAN. IV. 814.

Una familia Curionum, in qua tres continui serie oratores extiterunt.—Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 41.

Naturam habuit admirabilem ad dicendum.—Brut. 406.

Nemo unquam puer, emptus libidinis causa, tam fuit in domini potestate, quam tu in Curionis. (Phil. ii. 18.) Duce Rhoda Curionis.—Ad Att. i. 14.

Vir nobilis, eloquens, audax, suæ alienæque et fortune et potestatis prodigus—cujus animo, voluptatibus vel libidinis, neque opes ullæ neque cupiditates sufficere possent.—Vell. Pat. 248.

Nisi meis puer olim fidelissimis atque amantissimis consiliis perissem.—Ep. Pam. ii. 1.

Bello autem civili—non alius majorem quam C. Curio subjecti facem.—Vell. Pat. ii. 48.

Quid nunc rostra tibi prosunt turbata, forumque Unde tribunitia plebeius signifer arcei Arma dadas populi, &c. LUCAN. IV. 800.

At Curio, nunquam amicos exercitu, quem a Cæsare fidelis commissarius acceperat, se in ejus conspectum reverentem, confirmat ; atque ita prælians interficitur.—Cæs. De Bello Civ. ii.

<sup>1</sup> Ante jacet, quam dira duces Pharsalia confert, Spectandumque tibi bellum civile negatum est. LUCAN. IV. 800.

<sup>2</sup> Si autem ex Africa jam affuturi videntur.—Ad Att. xi. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Ut enim discere audiebamus, nos omnes adversarios petisse, nisi qui nobiscum essent ; te omnes, qui contra te non esset, tuos.—Pro Ligar. 11 ; Ad Att. xi. 6.

<sup>4</sup> Est sumum, unum, quod mihi sit optandum, si quid agi de pace possit : quod nulla equidem habeo in spe : sed quia te videtur interdum significasse, cogis me sperare quod optandum vix est.—Ad Att. xi. 19 : it. 12.

by his fears, made him suspect Cæsar the more for refusing grace to none, as if such a clemency must needs be affected and his revenge deferred only to a season more convenient; and as to his brother's letters, he fancied that Cæsar did not send them to Italy because he condemned them, but to make his present misery and abject condition the more notorious and despicable to everybody\*.

But after a long series of perpetual mortifications he was refreshed at last by a very obliging letter from Cæsar, who confirmed to him the full enjoyment of his former state and dignity, and bade him resume his fasces and style of emperor as before\*. Cæsar's mind was too great to listen to the tales of the brother and nephew, and instead of approving their treachery, seems to have granted them their pardon on Cicero's account rather than their own; so that Quintus, upon the trial of Cæsar's inclination, began presently to change his note, and to congratulate with his brother on Cæsar's affection and esteem for him\*.

Cicero was now preparing to send his son to wait upon Cæsar, who was supposed to be upon his journey towards home; but the uncertain accounts of his coming diverted him awhile from that thought\*, till Cæsar himself prevented it, and relieved him very agreeably from his tedious residence at Brundisium, by his sudden and unexpected arrival in Italy; where he landed at Tarentum in the month of September, and on the first notice of his coming forward towards Rome, Cicero set out on foot to meet him.

We may easily imagine, what we find indeed from his letters, that he was not a little discomposed at the thoughts of this interview, and the indignity of offering himself to a conqueror against whom he had been in arms in the midst of a licentious and insolent rabble; for though he had reason to expect a kind reception from Cæsar, yet he hardly thought his life (he says) worth begging, since what was given by a master might always be taken away again at pleasure\*. But, at their meeting, he had no occasion to say or do anything that was below his dignity; for Cæsar no sooner saw him than he alighted and ran to embrace him, and walked with him alone, conversing very familiarly for several furlongs\*.

\* Omnino dicitur nemini negare: quod ipsum est suspectum, notionem ejus differri.—Ad Att. xi. 20.

Diligenter mihi fasciculum reddidit Balbi tabellarius—quod ne Cæsar quidem ad istos videtur misisse, quasi quo illius improbitate offenderetur, sed credo, uti notiora nostra mala essent.—Ibid. 22.

• Reddite mihi tandem sunt a Cæsare literæ satis liberales.—Ep. Fam. xiv. 23.

Qui ad me ex Ægypto literas misit, ut essem idem, qui fulssem: qui cum ipse imperator in toto imperio populi Romani unus esset, esse me alterum passus est: a quo concessos fasces laureatos tenui, quoad temendes putavi.—Pro Ligar. 3.

• Sed mihi valde Quintus gratulatur.—Ad Att. xi. 23.

• Ego cum Sallustio Ciceronem ad Cæsarem mittere cogitabam.—Ibid. 17.

De illius Alexandria discessu nihil adhuc rumoris, contraque opinio—itaque nec mitto, ut constitueram, Ciceronem.—Ibid. 18.

\* Sed non adducor, quemquam bonum ullam salutem mihi tanti fulsæ putare, ut eam peterem ab illo.—Ad Att. xi. 16.

Sed—ab hoc ipso que dantur, ut a domino, rursus in ejusdem sunt potestate.—Ibid. 20.

† Plutarch. in Cic.

From this interview Cicero followed Cæsar towards Rome: he proposed to be at Tusculum on the seventh or eighth of October, and wrote to his wife to provide for his reception there with a large company of friends, who designed to make some stay with him\*. From Tusculum he came afterwards to the city, with a resolution to spend his time in study and retreat, till the republic should be restored to some tolerable state; "having made his peace again (as he writes to Varro) with his friends, his books, who had been out of humour with him for not obeying their precepts, but instead of living quietly with them, as Varro had done committing himself to the turbulent counsels and hazards of war, with faithless companions\*."

On Cæsar's return to Rome, he appointed Vatinius and Q. Fufius Calenus, consuls for the three last months of the year: this was a very popular use of his new power, which he continued however to practise through the rest of his reign, creating these first magistrates of the state without any regard to the ancient forms, or recourse to the people, and at any time of the year; which gave sensible disgust to the city, and an early specimen of the arbitrary manner in which he designed to govern them.

About the end of the year, Cæsar embarked in Africa, to pursue the war against Scipio and other Pompeian generals, who, assisted by king Juba, held the possession of that province with vast army. As he was sacrificing for the success of this voyage, the victim happened to break loose and run away from the altar, which being looked upon as an unlucky omen, the haruspex admonished him not to sail before the winter solstice: but took ship directly in contempt of the admonition and by that means (as Cicero says) came upon enemies unprepared, and before they had drawn together all their forces\*. Upon his leaving city, he declared himself consul, together with Lepidus, for the year ensuing; and gave the government of the Hither Gaul to M. Brutus

\* Ep. Fam. xiv. 20.

• Scito enim me posteaquam in urbem venerim, re cum veteribus amicis, id est, cum libris nostris in gratia—ignoscunt mihi, revocant in consuetudinem pristinae, quod in ea permaneris, sapientiores, quam dicunt fuisse, &c.—Ep. Fam. ix. 1.

• Quid? ipse Cæsar, cum a summo haruspice moneretur in Africam ante brumam transmitteret, nonne timuit? quod nō fecisset, uno in loco omnes adversarii copiae convenissent.—De Divin. ii. 24.

Cum immolanti aufugisset hostia protectionem adversus Scipionem et Jubam non distulit.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 51. Hirtius, in his account of this war, says, that Cæsar embarked at Lilybæum for Africa on the 6th of the Kalends of Jan. [De Bello Afric. inst.] that is, on the 27th of December: whereas Cicero, in the passage just cited, declares him to have passed over before the solstice, or shortest day. But this seeming contradiction is owing to a cause already intimated, the great confusion that was introduced at this time into the Roman Kalendar by which the months were all transposed from their seasons, so that the 27th of December, on which, according to their computation, Cæsar embarked, was in reality coincident, or the same with our 8th of October, and consequently above two months before the solstice, or shortest day. All which is clearly and accurately explained in a learned dissertation, published by a person of eminence in the university of Cambridge, who chooses to conceal his name.—See Bibliothec. Literar. No. VIII. 1724, 4to.

Greece, to Servius Sulpicius; the first of whom had been in arms against him at Pharsalia, and the second was a favourite likewise of the Pompeian cause, and a great friend of Cicero, yet seems to have taken no part in the war<sup>c</sup>.

The African war now held the whole empire in suspense; Scipio's name was thought ominous and invincible on that ground; but while the general attention was employed on the expectation of some decisive blow, Cicero, despairing of any good from either side, chose to live retired and out of sight; and whether in the city or the country, shut himself up with his books; which (as he often says)

had hitherto been the diversion only, but were now become the support of his life<sup>d</sup>. In this humour of study he entered into a close friendship and correspondence of letters with M. Terentius Varro, a friendship equally valued on both sides, and at Varro's desire immortalised by the mutual dedication of their learned works to each other; of Cicero's Academic Questions to Varro; of Varro's treatise on the Latin Tongue, to Cicero. Varro was a senator of the first distinction, both for birth and merit; esteemed the most learned man of Rome, and though now above fourscore years old, yet continued still writing and publishing books to his eighty-eighth year<sup>e</sup>. He was Pompey's lieutenant in Spain in the beginning of the war; but after the defeat of Afranius and Petreius, quitted his arms and retired to his studies, so that his present circumstances were not very different from those of Cicero, who, in all his letters to him, bewails with great freedom the utter ruin of the state; and proposes "that they should live together in a strict communication of studies, and avoid at least the sight if not the tongues of men; yet so that if their new masters should call for their help towards settling the republic, they should run with pleasure and assist not only as architects but even as masons to build it up again; or if nobody would employ them, should write and read the best forms of government, and, as the learned ancients had done before them, serve their country, if not in the senate and forum, yet by their books and studies, and by composing treatises of morals and laws<sup>f</sup>."

In this retreat he wrote his book of Oratorial Partitions, or the art of ordering and distributing the parts of an oration so as to adapt them in the best manner to their proper end of moving and persuading an audience. It was written for the instruction of his son, now about eighteen years old, but seems to have been the rude draught only of what he intended, or not to have been finished at least to his satisfaction; since we find no mention of it in any of his letters, as of all his other pieces which were prepared for the public.

<sup>c</sup> Brutum Gallie præfecti; Sulpicium Græciæ.—Ep. Fam. vi. 6.

<sup>d</sup> A quibus antea delectationem modo petebamus, nunc vix eam salutem.—Ep. Fam. ix. 2.

<sup>e</sup> M. M. Varronem ætatem octogesimo octavo vitæ anno præfuit, &c.—Plin. Hist. Nat. xxix. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Non desine si quis adhibere volet, non modo ut architectus, verum etiam ut fabrus, ad edificandum rempublicam, et potius libenter accurrere: si nemo utetur opera, tantum et scribere et legere solædas; et si minus in curia adeque in foro, at in literis et libris, ut doctissimi veteres discunt, navare rempublicam et de moribus et legibus quaerere. M. D. hæc videntur.—Ep. Fam. ix. 2.

Another fruit of this leisure was his Dialogue on famous Orators, called "Brutus," in which he gives a short character of all who had ever flourished either in Greece or Rome, with any reputation of eloquence, down to his own times; and as he generally touches the principal points of each man's life, so an attentive reader may find in it an epitome, as it were, of the Roman history. The conference is supposed to be held with Brutus and Atticus in Cicero's garden at Rome, under the statue of Plato<sup>g</sup>, whom he always admired, and usually imitated in the manner of his dialogues; and in this seems to have copied from him the very form of his double title, Brutus, or of Famous Orators; taken from the speaker and the subject, as in Plato's piece, called Phædon, or of the Soul. This work was intended as a supplement, or a fourth book to the three, which he had before published on the complete orator. But though it was prepared and finished at this time, while Cato was living, as it is intimated in some parts of it, yet, as it appears from the preface, it was not made public till the year following, after the death of his daughter Tullia.

As at the opening of the war we found Cicero in debt to Cæsar, so we now meet with several hints in his letters of Cæsar's being indebted to him. It arose probably from a mortgage that Cicero had upon the confiscated estate of some Pompeian, which Cæsar had seized; but of what kind soever it was, Cicero was in pain for his money: "he saw but three ways," he says, "of getting it; by purchasing the estate at Cæsar's auction, or taking an assignment on the purchaser, or compounding for half with the brokers or money-jobbers of those times, who would advance the money on those terms. The first he declares to be base, and that he would rather lose his debt than touch anything confiscated: the second he thought hazardous, and that nobody would pay anything in such uncertain times; the third he liked the best, but desires Atticus's advice upon it<sup>h</sup>."

He now at last parted with his wife Terentia, whose humour and conduct had long been uneasy to him; this drew upon him some censure, for putting away a wife who had lived with him above thirty years, the faithful partner of his bed and fortunes, and the mother of two children, extremely dear to him. But she was a woman of an impatient and turbulent spirit; expensive and negligent in her private affairs, busy and intriguing in the public; and, in the height of her husband's power, seems to have had the chief hand in the distribution of all his favours. He had easily borne her perverseness in the vigour of health, and the flourishing state of his fortunes; but in a declining life, soured by a continual succession of mortifications from abroad, the want of ease and quiet at home was no longer tolerable to him; the divorce, however, was not likely to cure the difficulties in which her management had involved him, for she had brought him a great fortune, which was all to be restored to her at parting.

<sup>g</sup> Cum idem placuisset illis, tum in pratulo, propter Platonis statuum concessimus.—Brut. 28.

<sup>h</sup> Nomen illud, quod a Cæsare, tres habet conditiones; aut emtionem ab hasta; (perdere malo:—) aut delegationem a manipe, annua die: (quis erit, cui credam?)—aut rectem conditionem, scilicet, σκεῦος igitur.—Ad Att. xii. 3.



This made a second marriage necessary, in order to repair the ill state of his affairs, and his friends of both sexes were busy in providing a fit match for him; several parties were proposed to him, and among others, the daughter of Pompey the Great, for whom he seems to have had an inclination, but a prudential regard to the times, and the envy and ruin under which that family then lay, induced him probably to drop it<sup>1</sup>. What gave his enemies the greater handle to rally him was, his marrying a handsome young woman, named Publilia, of an age disproportionate to his own, to whom he was guardian, but she was well allied, and rich, circumstances very convenient to him at this time, as he intimates in a letter to a friend, who congratulated with him on his marriage.

"As to your giving me joy, says he, for what I have done, I know you wish it; but I should not have taken any new step in such wretched times, if at my return I had not found my private affairs in no better condition than those of the republic. For when through the wickedness of those, who, for my infinite kindness to them, ought to have had the greatest concern for my welfare, I found no safety or ease from their intrigues and perfidy within my own walls; I thought it necessary to secure myself by the fidelity of new alliances against the treachery of the old<sup>2</sup>."

Cæsar returned victorious from Africa about the end of July, by the way of Sardinia, where he spent some days: upon which Cicero says pleasantly in a letter to Varro, "he had never seen that farm of his before, which, though one of the worst that he has, he does not yet despise<sup>3</sup>." The uncertain event of the African war had kept the senate under some reserve, but they now began to push their flattery beyond all the bounds of decency, and decreed more extravagant honours to Cæsar than were ever given before to man, which Cicero often rallies with great spirit; and being determined to bear no part in that servile adulation, was treating about the purchase of a house at Naples, for a pretence of retiring still farther, and oftener, from Rome. But his friends, who knew his impatience under their present subjection, and the free way of speaking which he was apt to indulge, were in some pain lest he should forfeit the good graces of Cæsar and his favourites, and

provoke them too far by the keenness of his railery<sup>4</sup>. They pressed him to accommodate himself to the times, and to use more caution in his discourse; and to reside more at Rome, especially when Cæsar was there, who would interpret the distance and retreat which he affected as a proof of his aversion to him.

But his answers on this occasion will show the real state of his sentiments and conduct towards Cæsar, as well as of Cæsar's towards him. Writing on this subject to Papirius Pætus, he says, "You are of opinion, I perceive, that it will not be allowed to me, as I thought it might be to quit these affairs of the city; you tell me Catulus, and those times, but what similitudes have they to these? I myself was unwilling, at that time, to stir from the guard of the state, I then sat at the helm, and held the rudder; but I am now scarce thought worthy to work at the pump; would the senate, think you, pass few decrees, if I should live at Naples? While I am still at Rome, and attend the forum, their decrees are all drawn at our friend's house; and whenever it comes into his head, my name is set down, if present at drawing them, so that I hear from Armenia and Syria of decrees, said to be made at my motion, of which I had never heard a syllable at home. Do not take me to be in jest, for I assure you, that I have received letters from kings from the remotest parts of the earth, to thank for giving them the title of king; when, so far from knowing that any such title had been decreed them, I knew not even that there were any such men in being. What is then to be done? What as long as our master of manners continues here, I will follow your advice; but as soon as he is gone, will run away to your mushrooms<sup>5</sup>."

In another letter, "Since you express such a concern for me in your last, be assured, dear Pætus, that whatever can be done by artifice (for it is not enough to act with prudence, so artifice also must now be employed) yet whatever I say, can be done by art, towards acquiring the good graces, I have already done it with the greatest care, nor, as I believe, without success; for I

<sup>1</sup> De Pompeii Magni filia tibi rescipias, nihil me hoc tempore cogitare. Alteram vero illam, quam tu scribis, puto nosti. Nihil vidi foedius.—Ad Att. xii. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Ep. Fam. iv. 14.

In cases of divorce, where there were children, it was the custom for each party to make a settlement by will on their common offspring, proportionable to their several estates: which is the meaning of Cicero's pressing Atticus so often in his letters to put Terentia in mind of making her will, and depositing it in safe hands.—Ad Att. xi. 21, 22, 24; xii. 18.

Terentia is said to have lived to the age of a hundred and three years: [Val. Max. viii. 13; Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 48.] and took, as St. Jerome says, for her second husband, Cicero's enemy, Ballust; and Messala for her third. Dio Cassius gives her a fourth, Vibius Rufus, who was consul in the reign of Tiberius, and valued himself for the possession of two things, which had belonged to the two greatest men of the age before him, Cicero's wife, and Cæsar's chair, in which he was killed.—Dio, p. 612; Hieron. Op. to. iv. par. 2. p. 190.

<sup>3</sup> Illud enim adhuc prædium suum non insepexit: nec ullum habuit deterius, sed tamen non contemnuit.—Ep. Fam. ix. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Some of his jests on Cæsar's administration are preserved; which show, that his friends had been enough to admonish him to be more upon his guard. Cæsar had advanced Laberius, a celebrated mimic as to the order of knights: but when he stepped from stage into the theatre to take his place on the equestrian benches, none of the knights would admit him to be among them. As he was marching off therefore to disgrace, happening to pass near Cicero, *I would a room for you here*, says Cicero, on our bench, *if we not already too much crowded*: alluding to Cæsar's filling up the senate also with the scum of his creatures, even with strangers and barbarians. At another time being desired by a friend, in a public company, to pray for his son the rank of a senator in one of the corrupt towns of Italy, *He shall have it*, says he, *if you please Rome*; but it will be difficult at Pompeii. An acquaintance likewise from Laodicea, coming to pay his respects to him, and being asked, what business had brought him to Rome, said, that he was sent upon an embassy to Cæsar, to intercede with him for the liberty of his country; upon which Cicero replied, *If you succeed, you shall be ambassador also for us*.—Macrob. Saturn. ii. 3; See c. 76.

<sup>5</sup> Ep. Fam. ix. 15.—*Præfectus morum*, or *Master of public manners*, was one of the new titles which the senate had decreed to Cæsar.

so much courted by all who are in any degree of favour with Cæsar, that I begin to fancy that they love me; and though real love is not easily distinguished from false, except in the case of danger, by which the sincerity of it may be tried, as of gold by fire, for all other marks are common to both; yet I have one argument to persuade me that they really love me, because both my condition and theirs is such as puts them under no temptation to dissemble; and as for him who has all power, I see no reason to fear any thing, unless that all things become of course uncertain, when justice and right are once deserted; nor can we be sure of anything that depends on the will, not to say the passion, of another. Yet I have not in any instance particularly offended him, but behaved myself all along with the greatest moderation; for as once I took it to be my duty to speak my mind freely in that city, which owed its freedom to me, so now, since that is lost, to speak nothing that may offend him, or his principal friends; but if I would avoid all offence, of things said facetiously or by way of railery, I must give up all reputation of wit, which I would not refuse to do, if I could. But as to Cæsar himself, he has a very piercing judgment; and as your brother Servius, whom I take to have been an excellent critic, would readily say, 'This verse is not Plautus's—that verse is;' having formed his ears, by great use, to distinguish the peculiar style and manner of different poets; so Cæsar, I hear, who has already collected some volumes of apophthegms, if any thing be brought to him for mine which is not so, presently rejects it, which he now does the more easily, because his friends live almost continually with me; and in the variety of discourse, when anything drops from me which they take to have some humour or spirit in it, they carry it always to him, with the other news of the town, for such are his orders; so that if he hears anything besides of mine from other persons, he does not regard it. I have no occasion therefore for your example of Cnæmaus, though aptly applied from Accius; for what is the envy which you speak of, or what is there in me to be envied now? But suppose there was everything, it has been the constant opinion of philosophers, the only men in my judgment who have a right notion of virtue, that a wise man has nothing more to answer for, than to keep himself free from guilt, of which I take myself to be clear, on a double account; because I both pursued those measures which were the justest, and when I saw that I had not strength enough to carry them, did not think it my business to contend by force with those who were too strong for me. It is certain, therefore, that I cannot be blamed in what concerns the part of a good citizen; all that is now left, is not to say or do anything foolishly and rashly against the men in power, which I take also to be the part of a wise man. As for the rest, what people may report to be said by me, or how he may take it, or with what sincerity those live with me who now so assiduously court me, it is not in my power to answer. I comfort myself, therefore, with the consciousness of my former conduct, and the moderation of my present, and shall apply your similitude from Accius, not only to the case of envy, but of fortune, which I consider as light and weak, and what ought to be repelled by a firm and great

mind, as waves by a rock. For since the Greek history is full of examples, how the wisest men have endured tyrannies at Athens or Syracuse; and, when their cities were enslaved, have lived themselves in some measure free, why may not I think it possible to maintain my rank, so as neither to offend the mind of any, nor hurt my own dignity?" &c.

Pætus, having heard that Cæsar was going to divide some lands in his neighbourhood to the soldiers, began to be afraid for his own estate, and writes to Cicero to know how far that distribution would extend. To which Cicero answers: "Are not you a pleasant fellow, who when Balbus has just been with you, ask me what will become of those towns and their lands? as if either I knew anything that Balbus does not; or if at any time I chance to know anything, I do not know it from him; nay, it is your part rather, if you love me, to let me know what will become of me, for you had it in your power to have learnt it from him, either sober, or at least when drunk. But as for me, my dear Pætus, I have done inquiring about those things: first, because we have already lived near four years by clear gain, as it were, if that can be called gain, or this life, to outlive the republic. Secondly, because I myself seem to know what will happen; for it will be, whatever pleases the strongest, which must always be decided by arms; it is our part, therefore, to be content with what is allowed to us: he who cannot submit to this, ought to have chosen death. They are now measuring the fields of Veïæ and Capenæ: this is not far from Tusculum. Yet I fear nothing, I enjoy it whilst I may; wish that I always may; but if it should happen otherwise, yet since, with all my courage and philosophy, I have thought it best to live, I cannot but have an affection for him by whose benefit I hold that life: who, if he has an inclination to restore the republic, as he himself perhaps may desire, and we all ought to wish, yet he has linked himself so with others, that he has not the power to do what he would. But I proceed too far, for I am writing to you; be assured however of this, that not only I, who have no part in their counsels, but even the chief himself does not know what will happen. We are slaves to him, he to the times; so neither can he know what the times will require, nor we what he may intend," &c.

The chiefs of the Cæsarian party, who courted Cicero so much at this time, were Balbus, Oppius, Mælius, Pansa, Hirtius, Dolabella; they were all in the first confidence with Cæsar, yet professed the utmost affection for Cicero: were every morning at his levee, and perpetually engaging him to sup with them; and the last two employed themselves in a daily exercise of declaiming at his house, for the benefit of his instruction, of which he gives the following account in his familiar way to Pætus: "Hirtius and Dolabella are my scholars in speaking—my masters in eating; for you have heard, I guess, how they declaim with me; I sup with them." In another letter he tells him, "that as king Dionysius, when driven out of Syracuse, turned schoolmaster at Corinth, so he, having lost his kingdom of the forum, had now opened a school," to which he merrily invites Pætus, with

by his fears, made him suspect Cæsar the more for refusing grace to none, as if such a clemency must needs be affected and his revenge deferred only to a season more convenient; and as to his brother's letters, he fancied that Cæsar did not send them to Italy because he condemned them, but to make his present misery and abject condition the more notorious and despicable to everybody\*.

But after a long series of perpetual mortifications he was refreshed at last by a very obliging letter from Cæsar, who confirmed to him the full enjoyment of his former state and dignity, and bade him resume his fasces and style of emperor as before†. Cæsar's mind was too great to listen to the tales of the brother and nephew, and instead of approving their treachery, seems to have granted them their pardon on Cicero's account rather than their own; so that Quintus, upon the trial of Cæsar's inclination, began presently to change his note, and to congratulate with his brother on Cæsar's affection and esteem for him‡.

Cicero was now preparing to send his son to wait upon Cæsar, who was supposed to be upon his journey towards home; but the uncertain accounts of his coming diverted him awhile from that thought§, till Cæsar himself prevented it, and relieved him very agreeably from his tedious residence at Brundisium, by his sudden and unexpected arrival in Italy; where he landed at Tarentum in the month of September, and on the first notice of his coming forward towards Rome, Cicero set out on foot to meet him.

We may easily imagine, what we find indeed from his letters, that he was not a little discomposed at the thoughts of this interview, and the indignity of offering himself to a conqueror against whom he had been in arms in the midst of a licentious and insolent rabble; for though he had reason to expect a kind reception from Cæsar, yet he hardly thought his life (he says) worth begging, since what was given by a master might always be taken away again at pleasure¶. But, at their meeting, he had no occasion to say or do anything that was below his dignity; for Cæsar no sooner saw him than he alighted and ran to embrace him, and walked with him alone, conversing very familiarly for several furlongs¶.

\* Omnino dicitur nemini negare: quod ipsum est suspexit, notionem ejus differri.—Ad Att. xi. 20.

† Diligenter mihi fasciculum reddidit Balbi tabellarius—quod ne Cæsar quidem ad istos videtur misisse, quasi quo illius improbitate offenderetur, sed credo, uti notiora nostra mala essent.—Ibid. 22.

‡ Reddite mihi tandem sunt a Cæsare literæ satis liberales.—Ep. Fam. xiv. 23.

§ Qui ad me ex Ægypto literas misit, ut eadem idem, qui fuisset: qui cum ipse imperator in toto imperio populi Romani unus esset, esse me alterum passus est: a quo concessos fasces laureatos tenui, quod tendentes putavi.—Pro Ligar. 3.

¶ Sed mihi valde Quintus gratulatur.—Ad Att. xi. 23.

¶ Ego cum Sallustio Ciceronem ad Cæsarem mittere cogitabam.—Ibid. 17.

De illius Alexandria discessu nihil adhuc rumoris, contraque opinio—itaque nec mitto, ut constitueram, Ciceronem.—Ibid. 18.

‡ Sed non adducor, quemquam bonum ullam salutem mihi tanti fuisse putare, ut eam peterem ab illo.—Ad Att. xi. 16.

§ Sed—ab hoc ipso que dantur, ut a domino, rursus in ejusdem sunt potestate.—Ibid. 20.

¶ Plutarch. in Cic.

From this interview Cicero followed Cæsar towards Rome: he proposed to be at Tusculum on the seventh or eighth of October, and wrote to his wife to provide for his reception there with a large company of friends, who designed to make some stay with him\*. From Tusculum he came afterwards to the city, with a resolution to spend his time in study and retreat, till the republic should be restored to some tolerable state; "having made his peace again (as he writes to Varro) with his friends, his books, who had been out of humor with him for not obeying their precepts, but instead of living quietly with them, as Varro had done committing himself to the turbulent counsels a hazards of war, with faithless companions\*."

On Cæsar's return to Rome, he appointed Vatinius and Q. Fufius Calenus, consuls for the three last months of the year: this was a very popular use of his new power, which he continued however to practise through the rest of his reign, creating these first magistrates of the state with any regard to the ancient forms, or recourse to the people, and at any time of the year; which gave sensible disgust to the city, and an early specimen of the arbitrary manner in which he designed to govern them.

About the end of the year, Cæsar embarked for Africa, to pursue the war against Scipio and other Pompeian generals, who, assisted by King Juba, held the possession of that province with a vast army. As he was sacrificing for the success of this voyage, the victim happened to break down and run away from the altar, which being looked upon as an unlucky omen, the haruspex admonished him not to sail before the winter solstice: but he took ship directly in contempt of the admonition and by that means (as Cicero says) came upon his enemies unprepared, and before they had drawn together all their forces†. Upon his leaving the city, he declared himself consul, together with Lepidus, for the year ensuing; and gave the government of the Hither Gaul to M. Brutus

\* Ep. Fam. xiv. 20.

† Scito enim me posteaquam in urbem venerim, re cum veteribus amicis, id est, cum libris nostris in gratia—ignoscunt mihi, revocant in consuetudinem pristinae, quod in ea permaneris, sapientiores, quam dicunt fuisse, &c.—Ep. Fam. ix. 1.

‡ Quid? ipse Cæsar, cum a summo haruspice moneretur ne in Africam ante brumam transmitteret, nonne misit? quod nō fecisset, uno in loco omnes adversarii copias convenissent.—De Divin. ii. 24.

Cum immolanti aufugisset hostia protectionem adversi Scipionem et Jubam non distulit.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 3. Hirtius, in his account of this war, says, that he embarked at Lilybeum for Africa on the 6th of the Kalends of Jan. [De Bello Afric. init.] that is, on the 27th of December: whereas Cicero, in the passage just cited, declares him to have passed over before the solstice, the shortest day. But this seeming contradiction is owing to a cause already intimated, the great confusion that was introduced at this time into the Roman Calendar by which the months were at times transposed from their seasons, so that the 27th of December, on which, according to their computation, Cæsar embarked, was in fact coincident, or the same with our 8th of October, and consequently above two months before the solstice, or shortest day. All which is clearly and accurately explained in a learned dissertation, published by a person of eminence in the university of Cambridge, who chooses to conceal his name.—See Bibliothec. Literar. No. VIII. 1784, 4to.

Greece, to Servius Sulpicius; the first of whom had been in arms against him at Pharsalia, and the second was a favourer likewise of the Pompeian cause, and a great friend of Cicero, yet seems to have taken no part in the war<sup>c</sup>.

The African war now held the whole empire in suspense; Scipio's name was thought ominous and invincible on that ground; but while the general attention was employed on the expectation of some decisive blow, Cicero, despairing of any good from either side, chose to live retired and out of sight; and whether in the city or the country, shut himself up with his books; which (as he often says)

had hitherto been the diversion only, but were now become the support of his life<sup>d</sup>. In this humour of study he entered into a close friendship and correspondence of letters with M. Terentius Varro, a friendship equally valued on both sides, and at Varro's desire immortalised by the mutual dedication of their learned works to each other; of Cicero's Academic Questions to Varro; of Varro's treatise on the Latin Tongue, to Cicero. Varro was a senator of the first distinction, both for birth and merit; esteemed the most learned man of Rome, and though now above fourscore years old, yet continued still writing and publishing books to his eighty-eighth year<sup>e</sup>. He was Pompey's lieutenant in Spain in the beginning of the war; but after the defeat of Afranius and Petreius, quitted his arms and retired to his studies, so that his present circumstances were not very different from those of Cicero, who, in all his letters to him, bewails with great freedom the utter ruin of the state; and proposes "that they should live together in a strict communication of studies, and avoid at least the sight if not the tongues of men; yet so that if their new masters should call for their help towards settling the republic, they should run with pleasure and assist not only as architects but even as masons to build it up again; or if nobody would employ them, should write and read the best forms of government, and, as the learned ancients had done before them, serve their country, if not in the senate and forum, yet by their books and studies, and by composing treatises of morals and laws<sup>f</sup>."

In this retreat he wrote his book of Oratorical Partitions, or the art of ordering and distributing the parts of an oration so as to adapt them in the best manner to their proper end of moving and persuading an audience. It was written for the instruction of his son, now about eighteen years old, but seems to have been the rude draught only of what he intended, or not to have been finished at least to his satisfaction; since we find no mention of it in any of his letters, as of all his other pieces which were prepared for the public.

<sup>c</sup> Brutum Gallie prefect; Sulpicium Græcie.—Ep. Fam. vi. 6.

<sup>d</sup> A quibus antea delectationem modo petebamus, nunc vero etiam salutem.—Ep. Fam. ix. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Nisi M. Varronem scire octogesimo octavo vitæ anno profectum, &c.—Plin. Hist. Nat. xxix. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Non desine si quis adhibere volet, non modo ut architecton. verum etiam ut fabros, ad ædificandum rempublicum, et potius libenter accurrere: si nemo utetur opera, tamen et scribere et legere volueris; et si minus in curia atque in foro, at in literis et libris, ut doctissimi veteres fecerunt, navare rempublicam et de moribus et legibus querere. Mihi hæc videntur.—Ep. Fam. ix. 2.

Another fruit of this leisure was his Dialogue on famous Orators, called "Brutus," in which he gives a short character of all who had ever flourished either in Greece or Rome, with any reputation of eloquence, down to his own times; and as he generally touches the principal points of each man's life, so an attentive reader may find in it an epitome, as it were, of the Roman history. The conference is supposed to be held with Brutus and Atticus in Cicero's garden at Rome, under the statue of Plato<sup>g</sup>, whom he always admired, and usually imitated in the manner of his dialogues; and in this seems to have copied from him the very form of his double title, Brutus, or of Famous Orators; taken from the speaker and the subject, as in Plato's piece, called Phædon, or of the Soul. This work was intended as a supplement, or a fourth book to the three, which he had before published on the complete orator. But though it was prepared and finished at this time, while Cato was living, as it is intimated in some parts of it, yet, as it appears from the preface, it was not made public till the year following, after the death of his daughter Tullia.

As at the opening of the war we found Cicero in debt to Cæsar, so we now meet with several hints in his letters of Cæsar's being indebted to him. It arose probably from a mortgage that Cicero had upon the confiscated estate of some Pompeian, which Cæsar had seized; but of what kind soever it was, Cicero was in pain for his money: "he saw but three ways," he says, "of getting it; by purchasing the estate at Cæsar's auction, or taking an assignment on the purchaser, or compounding for half with the brokers or money-jobbers of those times, who would advance the money on those terms. The first he declares to be base, and that he would rather lose his debt than touch anything confiscated: the second he thought hazardous, and that nobody would pay anything in such uncertain times; the third he liked the best, but desires Atticus's advice upon it<sup>h</sup>."

He now at last parted with his wife Terentia, whose humour and conduct had long been uneasy to him; this drew upon him some censure, for putting away a wife who had lived with him above thirty years, the faithful partner of his bed and fortunes, and the mother of two children, extremely dear to him. But she was a woman of an imperious and turbulent spirit; expensive and negligent in her private affairs, busy and intriguing in the public; and, in the height of her husband's power, seems to have had the chief hand in the distribution of all his favours. He had easily borne her perverseness in the vigour of health, and the flourishing state of his fortunes; but in a declining life, soured by a continual succession of mortifications from abroad, the want of ease and quiet at home was no longer tolerable to him; the divorce, however, was not likely to cure the difficulties in which her management had involved him, for she had brought him a great fortune, which was all to be restored to her at parting.

<sup>g</sup> Cum idem placuisset illis, tum in pratulo, propter Platonis statuum conessimus.—Brut. 28.

<sup>h</sup> Nomen illud, quod a Cæsare, tres habet conditiones; aut emtionem ab hasta; (perdere malo:—) aut delegationem a manipe, annua die: (quis erit cui credam?)—aut rectem conditionem, semisse, σκεῦμα igitur.—Ad Att. xii. 3.

This made a second marriage necessary, in order to repair the ill state of his affairs, and his friends of both sexes were busy in providing a fit match for him; several parties were proposed to him, and among others, the daughter of Pompey the Great, for whom he seems to have had an inclination, but a prudential regard to the times, and the envy and ruin under which that family then lay, induced him probably to drop it<sup>1</sup>. What gave his enemies the greater handle to rally him was, his marrying a handsome young woman, named Publilia, of an age disproportionate to his own, to whom he was guardian, but she was well allied, and rich, circumstances very convenient to him at this time, as he intimates in a letter to a friend, who congratulated with him on his marriage.

"As to your giving me joy, says he, for what I have done, I know you wish it; but I should not have taken any new step in such wretched times, if at my return I had not found my private affairs in no better condition than those of the republic. For when through the wickedness of those, who, for my infinite kindness to them, ought to have had the greatest concern for my welfare, I found no safety or ease from their intrigues and perfidy within my own walls; I thought it necessary to secure myself by the fidelity of new alliances against the treachery of the old<sup>2</sup>."

Cæsar returned victorious from Africa about the end of July, by the way of Sardinia, where he spent some days: upon which Cicero says pleasantly in a letter to Varro, "he had never seen that farm of his before, which, though one of the worst that he has, he does not yet despise<sup>3</sup>." The uncertain event of the African war had kept the senate under some reserve, but they now began to push their flattery beyond all the bounds of decency, and decreed more extravagant honours to Cæsar than were ever given before to man, which Cicero often rallies with great spirit; and being determined to bear no part in that servile adulation, was treating about the purchase of a house at Naples, for a pretence of retiring still farther, and oftener, from Rome. But his friends, who knew his impatience under their present subjection, and the free way of speaking which he was apt to indulge, were in some pain lest he should forfeit the good graces of Cæsar and his favourites, and

provoke them too far by the keenness of his railery<sup>4</sup>. They pressed him to accommodate himself to the times, and to use more caution in his discourse; and to reside more at Rome, especially when Cæsar was there, who would interpret the distance and retreat which he affected as a proof of his aversion to him.

But his answers on this occasion will show the real state of his sentiments and conduct towards Cæsar, as well as of Cæsar's towards him. Writing on this subject to Papirius Pætus, I says, "You are of opinion, I perceive, that it will not be allowed to me, as I thought it might be to quit these affairs of the city; you tell me Catulus, and those times, but what similitude have they to these? I myself was unwilling, at that time, to stir from the guard of the state, I then sat at the helm, and held the rudder; I am now scarce thought worthy to work at the pump; would the senate, think you, pass few decrees, if I should live at Naples? While I am still at Rome, and attend the forum, their decrees are all drawn at our friend's house; and whenever it comes into his head, my name is set down, if present at drawing them, so that I hear from Armenia and Syria of decrees, said to be made at my motion, of which I had never heard a syllable at home. Do not take me to be in jest, for assure you, that I have received letters from kings from the remotest parts of the earth, to thank for giving them the title of king; when, so far from knowing that any such title had been decreed them, I knew not even that there were any such men in being. What is then to be done? What as long as our master of manners continues here, I will follow your advice; but as soon as he is gone, will run away to your mushrooms<sup>5</sup>."

In another letter, "Since you express such a concern for me in your last, be assured, dear Pætus, that whatever can be done by (for it is not enough to act with prudence, so artifice also must now be employed) yet whatever I say, can be done by art, towards acquiring the good graces, I have already done it with the greatest care, nor, as I believe, without success; for

<sup>1</sup> Some of his jests on Cæsar's administration are preserved; which show, that his friends had been enough to admonish him to be more upon his guard. Cæsar had advanced Laberius, a celebrated mimic, as to the order of knights: but when he stepped from stage into the theatre to take his place on the equest benches, none of the knights would admit him to be among them. As he was marching off therefore to disgrace, happening to pass near Cicero, *I would a room for you here, says Cicero, on our bench, if we not already too much crowded*; alluding to Cæsar's filling up the senate also with the scum of his creatures, even with strangers and barbarians. At another time being desired by a friend, in a public company, to pray for his son *in the rank of a senator* in one of the corps towns of Italy, *He shall have it, says he, if you please Rome; but it will be difficult at Pompeii*. An acquaintance likewise from Laodicea, coming to pay his respects to him, and being asked, what business had brought to Rome, said, that he was sent upon an embassy to Cæsar, *to intercede with him for the liberty of his cows* upon which Cicero replied, *If you succeed, you shall be ambassador also for us*.—Macrob. Saturn. ii. 3; See c. 76.

<sup>2</sup> Ep. Fam. ix. 15.—*Præfector morum*, or *Master of public manners*, was one of the new titles which the senate had decreed to Cæsar.

<sup>1</sup> De Pompeii Magni filia tibi rescripta, nihil me hoc tempore cogitare. Alteram vero illam, quam tu scribis, puto nosti. Nihil vidi fœdus.—Ad Att. xii. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Ep. Fam. iv. 14.

In cases of divorce, where there were children, it was the custom for each party to make a settlement by will on their common offspring, proportionable to their several estates: which is the meaning of Cicero's pressing Atticus so often in his letters to put Terentia in mind of making her will, and depositing it in safe hands.—Ad Att. xi. 21, 22, 24; xii. 18.

Terentia is said to have lived to the age of a hundred and three years: [Val. Max. viii. 13; Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 48.] and took, as St. Jerome says, for her second husband, Cicero's enemy, Sallust; and Messala for her third. Dio Cassius gives her a fourth, Vibius Rufus, who was consul in the reign of Tiberius, and valued himself for the possession of two things, which had belonged to the two greatest men of the age before him, Cicero's wife, and Cæsar's chair, in which he was killed.—Dio, p. 612; Hieron. Op. to. iv. par. 2. p. 190.

<sup>3</sup> Illud enim adhuc prædium suum non insepexit: nec ullum habet deterius, sed tamen non contemnunt.—Ep. Fam. ix. 7.

so much courted by all who are in any degree of favour with Cæsar, that I begin to fancy that they love me; and though real love is not easily distinguished from false, except in the case of danger, by which the sincerity of it may be tried, as of gold by fire, for all other marks are common to both; yet I have one argument to persuade me that they really love me, because both my condition and theirs is such as puts them under no temptation to dissemble; and as for him who has all power, I see no reason to fear any thing, unless that all things become of course uncertain, when justice and right are once deserted; nor can we be sure of anything that depends on the will, not to say the passion, of another. Yet I have not in any instance particularly offended him, but behaved myself all along with the greatest moderation; for as once I took it to be my duty to speak my mind freely in that city, which owed its freedom to me, so now, since that is lost, to speak nothing that may offend him, or his principal friends; but if I would avoid all offence, of things said facetiously or by way of raillery, I must give up all reputation of wit, which I would not refuse to do, if I could. But as to Cæsar himself, he has a very piercing judgment; and as your brother Servius, whom I take to have been an excellent critic, would readily say, 'This verse is not Plautus's—that verse is,' having formed his ears, by great use, to distinguish the peculiar style and manner of different poets; so Cæsar, I hear, who has already collected some volumes of apophthegms, if any thing be brought to him for mine which is not so, presently rejects it, which he now does the more easily, because his friends live almost continually with me; and in the variety of discourse, when anything drops from me which they take to have some humour or spirit in it, they carry it always to him, with the other news of the town, for such are his orders; so that if he hears anything besides of mine from other persons, he does not regard it. I have no occasion therefore for your example of Cnæomæus, though aptly applied from Accius; for what is the envy which you speak of, or what is there in me to be envied now? But suppose there was everything, it has been the constant opinion of philosophers, the only men in my judgment who have a right notion of virtue, that a wise man has nothing more to answer for, than to keep himself free from guilt, of which I take myself to be clear, on a double account; because I both pursued those measures which were the justest, and when I saw that I had not strength enough to carry them, did not think it my business to contend by force with those who were too strong for me. It is certain, therefore, that I cannot be blamed in what concerns the part of a good citizen; all that is now left, is not to say or do anything foolishly and rashly against the men in power, which I take also to be the part of a wise man. As for the rest, what people may report to be said by me, or how he may take it, or with what sincerity those live with me who now so assiduously court me, it is not in my power to answer. I comfort myself, therefore, with the consciousness of my former conduct, and the moderation of my present, and shall apply your similitude from Accius, not only to the case of envy, but of fortune, which I consider as light and weak, and what ought to be repelled by a firm and great

mind, as waves by a rock. For since the Greek history is full of examples, how the wisest men have endured tyrannies at Athens or Syracuse; and, when their cities were enslaved, have lived themselves in some measure free, why may not I think it possible to maintain my rank, so as neither to offend the mind of any, nor hurt my own dignity?" &c.

Pætus, having heard that Cæsar was going to divide some lands in his neighbourhood to the soldiers, began to be afraid for his own estate, and writes to Cicero to know how far that distribution would extend. To which Cicero answers: "Are not you a pleasant fellow, who when Balbus has just been with you, ask me what will become of those towns and their lands? as if either I knew anything that Balbus does not; or if at any time I chance to know anything, I do not know it from him; nay, it is your part rather, if you love me, to let me know what will become of me, for you had it in your power to have learnt it from him, either sober, or at least when drunk. But as for me, my dear Pætus, I have done inquiring about those things: first, because we have already lived near four years by clear gain, as it were, if that can be called gain, or this life, to outlive the republic. Secondly, because I myself seem to know what will happen; for it will be, whatever pleases the strongest, which must always be decided by arms; it is our part, therefore, to be content with what is allowed to us: he who cannot submit to this, ought to have chosen death. They are now measuring the fields of Veise and Capenæ: this is not far from Tusculum. Yet I fear nothing, I enjoy it whilst I may; wish that I always may; but if it should happen otherwise, yet since, with all my courage and philosophy, I have thought it best to live, I cannot but have an affection for him by whose benefit I hold that life: who, if he has an inclination to restore the republic, as he himself perhaps may desire, and we all ought to wish, yet he has linked himself so with others, that he has not the power to do what he would. But I proceed too far, for I am writing to you; be assured however of this, that not only I, who have no part in their counsels, but even the chief himself does not know what will happen. We are slaves to him, he to the times; so neither can he know what the times will require, nor we what he may intend," &c.

The chiefs of the Cæsarian party, who courted Cicero so much at this time, were Balbus, Oppius, Mælius, Pansa, Hirtius, Dolabella; they were all in the first confidence with Cæsar, yet professed the utmost affection for Cicero: were every morning at his levee, and perpetually engaging him to sup with them; and the last two employed themselves in a daily exercise of declaiming at his house, for the benefit of his instruction, of which he gives the following account in his familiar way to Pætus: "Hirtius and Dolabella are my scholars in speaking—my masters in eating; for you have heard, I guess, how they declaim with me; I sup with them." In another letter he tells him, "that as king Dionysius, when driven out of Syracuse, turned schoolmaster at Corinth, so he, having lost his kingdom of the forum, had now opened a school," to which he merrily invites Pætus, with

the offer of a "seat and cushion next to himself," as his usher<sup>1</sup>. But to Varro, more seriously, "I acquainted you (says he) before, that I am intimate with them all, and assist at their councils; I see no reason why I should not—for it is not the same thing to bear what must be borne, and to approve what ought not to be approved." And again; "I do not forbear to sup with those who now rule. What can I do? we must comply with the times."

The only use which he made of all this favour was, to screen himself from any particular calamity in the general misery of the times, and to serve those unhappy men who were driven from their country and their families, for their adherence to that cause which he himself had espoused. Caesar was desirous indeed to engage him in his measures, and attach him insensibly to his interests, but he would bear no part in an administration established on the ruins of his country, nor ever cared to be acquainted with their affairs, or to inquire what they were doing; so that whenever he entered into their councils, as he signifies above to Varro, it was only when the case of some exiled friend required it, for whose service he scrupled no pains of soliciting, and attending even Caesar himself; though he was sometimes shocked, as he complains, by the difficulty of access, and the indignity of waiting in an antechamber: not indeed through Caesar's fault, who was always ready to give him audience; but from the multiplicity of his affairs, by whose hands all the favours of the empire were dispensed<sup>2</sup>. Thus in a letter to Ampius, whose pardon he had procured, "I have solicited your cause (says he) more eagerly than my present situation would well justify; for my desire to see you, and my constant love for you, most assiduously cultivated on your part, overruled all regard to the present weak condition of my power and interest. Every thing that relates to your return and safety is promised, confirmed, fixed, and ratified; I saw, knew, was present at every step: for by good luck I have all Caesar's friends engaged to me by an old acquaintance and friendship; so that next to him they pay the first regard to me: Pansa, Hirtius, Balbus, Oppius, Matius, Postumius, take all occasions to give me proof of their singular affection. If this had been sought and procured by me, I should have no reason, as things now stand, to repent of my pains, but I have done nothing with the view of serving the times; I had an intimacy of long standing with them all, and never gave over soliciting them on your behalf. I found Pansa, however, the readiest of them all to serve you, and

oblige me; who has not only an interest, but authority with Caesar," &c.

But while he was thus caressed by Caesar's friends, he was not less followed, we may imagine by the friends of the republic. These had always looked upon him as the chief patron of the liberty, whose counsels, if they had been followed, would have preserved it; and whose authority gave them the only hopes that were left, of recovering it: so that his house was as much frequented, and his levee as much crowded, as ever since "people now flocked (he says) to see a great citizen, as a sort of rarity." In another letter giving a short account of his way of life, he says "Early in the morning, I receive the compliments of many honest men, but melancholy ones, as of those gay conquerors, who show indeed very officious and affectionate regard to me. When these visits are over, I shut myself up in my library, either to write or read. Here so also come to hear me, as a man of learning, because I am somewhat more learned than the rest of my time I give to the care of my body, for I have now bewailed my country long and more heavily than any mother ever bewails her only son."

It is certain, that there was not a man in the republic so particularly engaged, both by principle and interest, to wish well to its liberty, or who so much to lose by the subversion of it, as he; as long as it was governed by civil methods, stood upon the foundation of its laws, he was undoubtedly the first citizen in it; had the chief influence in the senate, the chief authority in the people; and as all his hopes and fortunes were grounded on the peace of his country, so all labours and studies were perpetually applied to promotion of it; it is no wonder therefore, in the present situation of the city, oppressed by a tyrannical power, to find him so particularly impatient under the common misery, and expressing so keen a sense of the diminution of his liberty, and the disgrace of serving, where he had been used to govern.

Caesar, on the other hand, though he knew temper and principles to be irreconcilable to usurped dominion, yet, out of friendship to man, and a reverence for his character, was determined to treat him with the greatest humanity and by all the marks of personal favour to make his life not only tolerable, but easy to him: all that he could do had no other effect on Cicero than to make him think and speak somewhat favourably of the natural clemency of their master and to entertain some hopes from it that he would one day be persuaded to restore the public liberty but exclusive of that hope, he never mentions government but as a real tyranny, or his power

<sup>1</sup> Hirtium ego et Dolabellam docendi discipulos habeo, cenandi magistros: puto enim te audire—illos apud me declamitare, me apud eos cenitare.—Ep. Fam. ix. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Ut Dionysius tyrannus, cum Syracusis pulsus esset, Corinthi dicitur ludum aperuisse, sic ego—amicis regno forem, ludum quasi habere coepim—sella tibi erit in ludo, tanquam hypodidasculo, proxima: eam pulvinus aequetur.—Ibid. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Ostentavi tibi, me istis esse familiarem, et consiliis eorum interesse. Quod ego cur nolum nihil video. Non enim est idem, ferre si quid ferendum est, et probare, si quid probandum non est.—Ibid. 6.

Non desino apud istos, qui nunc dominantur, cenitare. Quid faciam? temporis servandum est.—Ibid. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Quod si tardius sit quam volumus, magnis occupationibus ejus, a quo omnia petuntur, aditus ad eum difficilior fuerunt.—Ep. Fam. vi. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Ep. Fam. vi. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Cum salutationi nos dedimus amicum; quod hoc etiam frequentius, quam solebat, quod quasi albam, videtur bene sententiam civem videre, ab in bibliothecam.—Ibid. vii. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Hec igitur est nunc vita nostra. Mane salutis domi et bonos viros multos, sed tristes, et hos laceratores; qui me quidem perofficiose et peramanter obsecrant. Ubi salutatio defluxit, literis me involvo, aut scribi lego. Veniunt etiam qui me audiunt, quasi doctum, nem, quia paulo sum, quam ipse, doctor. Inde cito omne tempus datur. Patriam eluxi jam gravius et quam ulla mater unicum filium.—Ep. Fam. ix. 30.

in any other style than as the oppressor of his country.

But he gave a remarkable proof at this time of his being no temporiser, by writing a book in praise of Cato, which he published within a few months after Cato's death. He seems to have been left a guardian to Cato's son, as he was also to young Lucullus, Cato's nephew<sup>7</sup>; and this testimony of Cato's friendship and judgment of him might induce him the more readily to pay this honour to his memory. It was a matter however of no small deliberation in what manner he ought to treat the subject. His friends advised him not to be too explicit and particular in the detail of Cato's praises, but to content himself with a general encomium, for fear of irritating Cæsar, by pushing the argument too far. In a letter to Atticus, he calls this "an Archimedean problem;" "but I cannot hit upon anything," says he, "that those friends of yours will read with pleasure, or even with patience; besides, if I should drop the account of Cato's votes and speeches in the senate, and of his political conduct in the state, and give a slight commendation only of his constancy and gravity, even this may be more than they will care to hear: but the man cannot be praised as he deserves unless it be particularly explained how he foretold all that has happened to us; how he took arms to prevent its happening, and parted with life rather than see it happen<sup>8</sup>."

These were the topics which he resolved to display with all his force; and from the accounts given of the work by antiquity, it appears that he had spared no pains to adorn it, but extolled Cato's virtue and character to the skies<sup>9</sup>.

The book was soon spread into all hands; and Cæsar, instead of expressing any resentment, affected to be much pleased with it, yet declared that he would answer it; and Hirtius, in the meanwhile, drew up a little piece in the form of a letter to Cicero, filled with objections to Cato's character, but with high compliments to Cicero himself, which Cicero took care to make public, and calls it a specimen of what Cæsar's work was like to be<sup>10</sup>. Brutus also composed and published a piece on the same subject, as well as another friend of Cicero, Fabius Gallus<sup>11</sup>; but these were but little considered in comparison of Cicero's: and Brutus had made some mistakes in his account of the transactions in which Cato had

been concerned, especially in the debates on Catiline's plot, in which he had given him the first part and merit, in derogation even of Cicero himself<sup>12</sup>.

Cæsar's answer was not published till the next year, upon his return from Spain, after the defeat of Pompey's sons. It was a laboured invective, answering Cicero's book paragraph by paragraph, and accusing Cato with all the art and force of his rhetoric, as if in a public trial before judges<sup>13</sup>, yet with expressions of great respect towards Cicero, whom, for his virtues and abilities, he compared to Pericles and Themistocles of Athens<sup>14</sup>; and in a letter upon it to Balbus, which was shown by his order to Cicero, he said, that by the frequent reading of Cicero's Cato, he was grown more copious, but after he had read Brutus's, thought himself even eloquent<sup>15</sup>.

These two rival pieces were much celebrated in Rome, and had their several admirers, as different parties and interests disposed men to favour the subject or the author of each; and it is certain, that they were the principal cause of establishing and propagating that veneration which posterity has since paid to the memory of Cato. For his name being thrown into controversy in that critical period of the fate of Rome, by the patron of liberty on the one side, and the oppressor of it on the other, became of course a kind of political test to all succeeding ages, and a perpetual argument of dispute between the friends of liberty and the flatterers of power. But if we consider his character without prejudice, he was certainly a great and worthy man—a friend to truth, virtue, liberty; yet falsely measuring all duty by the absurd rigour of the stoical rule, he was generally disappointed of the end which he sought by it—the happiness both of his private and public life. In his private conduct he was severe, morose, inexorable—banishing all the softer affections as natural enemies to justice, and as suggesting false motives of acting from favour, clemency, and compassion; in public affairs he was the same—had but one rule of policy—to adhere to what was right, without regard to times or circumstances, or even to a force that could control him; for instead of managing the power of the great, so as to mitigate the ill, or extract any good from it, he was urging it always to acts of violence by a perpetual defiance; so that, with the best intentions in the world, he often did great harm to the republic. This was his general behaviour; yet, from some particular facts explained above, it appears that his strength of mind was not always impregnable, but had its weak places of pride, ambition, and party zeal,

<sup>7</sup> Ad Att. xiii. 6.—De Fin. iii. 2.

<sup>8</sup> Sed de Catone πρόβλημα ἀρχιμήδειον est. Non assuevit scribam, quod tui convivæ non modo libenter, sed etiam æquo animo legere possint. Quin etiam si a sententia ejus dictis, si ab omni voluntate, consiliisque quæ de republica habuit, recedam; ψαλῶς que velim gravitatem constantiamque ejus laudare, hoc ipsum ὁμοιωµαs sit. Sed vere laudari ille vir non potest, nisi hæc crassa sint, quod ille ea, quæ nunc sunt, et futura viderit, et ne ferrent contemderit, et facta ne videret, vitam reliquerit.—Ad Att. xli. 4.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ciceronis libro, quo Catonem cælo æquavit, &c.—Tacit. Ann. iv. 34.

<sup>10</sup> Quamvis futura sit Cæsar's vituperatio contra laudatorem meum perpexi ex eo libro, quem Hirtius ad me misit, in quo colligit vitia Catonis, sed cum maximis laudibus meis. Itaque misi librum ad Muscam, ut tuis liberis daret. Volo eum divulgari, &c.—Ad Att. xli. 4. et 5.

<sup>11</sup> Catonem tuum mihi mitta. Cupio enim legere.—Ep. Fam. vii. 9.

<sup>12</sup> Catonem primum sententiam putat de animadversione dixisse, quam omnes ante dixerant præter Cæsarem, &c.—Ad Att. xli. 21.

From this and other particulars which are mentioned in the same letter, we may observe, that Sallust had probably taken his account of the debates upon Catiline's "accomplices," from Brutus's *Life of Cato*, and chosen to copy even his mistakes, rather than do justice to Cicero on that occasion.

<sup>13</sup> Ciceronis libro—quid aliud dictator Cæsar, quam rescripta oratione, velut apud iudices respondit?—Tacit. Ann. iv. 34; Quintil. iii. 7.

<sup>14</sup> Plut. in Cle.

<sup>15</sup> Legi epistolam: multa de meo Catone, quo sæpiusme legendo se dicat copiosorem factum; Brutus Catone lecto, se sibi visum disertum.—Ad Att. xlii. 46.



which, when managed and flattered to a certain point, would betray him sometimes into measures contrary to his ordinary rule of right and truth. The last act of his life was agreeable to his nature and philosophy: when he could no longer be what he had been, or when the ills of life overbalanced the good, which, by the principles of his sect, was a just cause for dying<sup>1</sup>, he put an end to his life with a spirit and resolution which would make one imagine that he was glad to have found an occasion of dying in his proper character. On the whole, his life was rather admirable than amiable—fit to be praised rather than imitated<sup>1</sup>.

As soon as Cicero had published his "Cato," he wrote his piece called "the Orator," at the request of Brutus, containing the plan or delineation of what he himself esteemed the most perfect eloquence or manner of speaking. He calls it the fifth part or book, designed to complete the argument of his "Brutus," and the other three on the same subject. It was received with great approbation; and in a letter to Lepta, who had complimented him upon it, he declares, that whatever judgment he had in speaking, he had thrown it all into that work, and was content to risk his reputation on the merit of it<sup>1</sup>.

He now likewise spoke that famous speech of thanks to Caesar for the pardon of M. Marcellus, which was granted upon the intercession of the senate. Cicero had a particular friendship with all the family of the Marcelli, but especially with this Marcus, who, from the defeat of Pompey at Pharsalia, retired to Mitylene in Lesbos, where he lived with so much ease and satisfaction to himself in a philosophical retreat, that Cicero, as it appears from his letters, was forced to use all his art and authority to persuade him to return, and take the benefit of that grace which they had been labouring to obtain for him<sup>1</sup>. But how the affair was transacted we may learn from Cicero's account of it to Serv. Sulpicius, who was then proconsul of Greece. "Your condition," says he, "is better than ours in this particular, that you dare venture to write your grievances—we cannot even do that with safety; not through any fault of the conqueror, than whom nothing can be more moderate, but of victory itself, which in civil wars is always insolent. We have had the advantage of you however in one thing—in being acquainted a little sooner than you with the pardon of your colleague Marcellus; or rather, indeed, in seeing

<sup>1</sup> In quo enim plura sunt, quæ secundum naturam sunt, hujus officium est in vita manere: in quo autem aut sunt plura contraria, aut fore videtur, hujus officium est e vita excedere.—De Fin. iii. 18.

Vetus est enim; ubi non sis, qui fueris, non esse cur velis vivere.—Ep. Fam. vii. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Cato sic abilit e vita, ut causam moriundi nactum se esse gauderet.—Cum vero causam justam deus ipse dederit, ut tunc Socrati, nunc Catoni, &c.—Tusc. Quest. i. 30.

Catoni—moriundum potius, quam tyranni vultus adspiciendum fuit.—De Offic. i. 31.

Non immaturus decessit: vixit enim, quantum debuit vivere.—Senec. Consol. ad Maro. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Ita tres erunt, De Oratore: quartus Brutus: quintus, Orator.—De Div. ii. 1.

Oratorem meum tantopere a te probari, vehementer gaudeo: mihi quidem sic persuadeo, me quicquid haberim iudicii in dicendo, in illum librum contulisse.—Ep. Fam. vi. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Ep. Fam. iv. 7, 8, 9.

how the whole affair passed; for I would have you believe, that from the beginning of these miseries or ever since the public right has been decided to arms, there has nothing been done besides that with any dignity. For Caesar himself, after having complained of the moroseness of Marcellus, for he called it, and praised in the strongest terms the equity and prudence of your conduct, presently declared, beyond all our hopes, that whatever offence he had received from the man, he could refuse nothing to the intercession of the senate. What the senate did was this: upon the mention of Marcellus by Piso, his brother Caius having thrown himself at Caesar's feet, they all rose up and went forward in a supplicating manner towards Caesar: in short, this day's work appeared to me so decent, that I could not help fancying that I saw the image of the old republic reviving: where all, therefore, who were asked their opinions before me, had returned thanks to Caesar, excepting Volcatius (for he declared that he would not have done it, though he had been in Marcellus's place). I, as soon as I was called upon, changed my mind for I had resolved with myself to observe eternal silence, not through any laziness, but through loss of my former dignity; but Caesar's greatness of mind, and the laudable zeal of the senate, gave me the better of my resolution. I gave thanks therefore to Caesar in a long speech, and have deprived myself by it, I fear, on other occasions, of the honest quiet, which was my only comfort in the unhappy times; but since I have hitherto avoided giving him offence, and if I had always continued silent, he would have interpreted it, perhaps, as a proof of my taking the republic to be ruined shall speak for the future not often, or rather very seldom, so as to manage at the same time both in favour and my own leisure for study<sup>1</sup>.

Caesar, though he saw the senate unanimous in their petition for Marcellus, yet took the pains to call for the particular opinion of every senator upon it, a method never practised except in case of debate; and where the house was divided: but he wanted the usual tribute of flattery upon the act of grace, and had a mind probably to make an experiment of Cicero's temper, and to draw from him especially some incense on the occasion; but he was disappointed of his aim, for Cicero, touched by his generosity, and greatly pleased with himself, on the account of his friend, returned thanks to him in a speech, which, though made upon a spot, yet for elegance of diction, vivacity of sentiment, and politeness of compliment, is superior to anything extant of the kind in all antiquity. Many fine things which are said in it of Caesar have given some handle indeed for a charge of insincerity against Cicero: but it must be remembered that he was delivering a speech of thanks not only for himself, but in the name and at the desire of the senate, where his subject naturally required the embellishments of oratory, and that all his compliments are grounded on a supposition that Caesar intended to restore the republic, which he entertained no small hopes at this time as he signifies in a letter to one of Caesar's principal friends<sup>1</sup>. This therefore he recommen-

<sup>1</sup> Ep. Fam. iv. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Sperare tamen video, Caesari, collega nostro, curæ ac esse, ut habeamus aliquam rempublicam.—Fam. xiii. 68.

enforces, and requires from him in his speech, with the spirit of an old Roman; and no reasonable man will think it strange that so free an address to a conqueror, in the height of all his power, should want to be tempered with some few strokes of flattery. But the following passage from the oration itself will justify the truth of what I am saying.

"If this," says he, "Cæsar, was to be the end of your immortal acts, that after conquering all your enemies, you should leave the republic in the condition in which it now is; consider, I beseech you, whether your divine virtue would not excite rather an admiration of you than any real glory; for glory is the illustrious fame of many and great services either to our friends, our country, or to the whole race of mankind. This part, therefore, still remains; there is one act more to be performed by you, to establish the republic again, that you may reap the benefit of it yourself in peace and prosperity. When you have paid this debt to your country, and fulfilled the ends of your nature by a satiety of living, you may then tell us, if you please, that you have lived long enough; yet what is it after all that we can really call long, of which there is an end? for when that end is once come, all past pleasure is to be reckoned as nothing, since no more of it is to be expected. Though your mind, I know, was never content with these narrow bounds of life which nature has assigned to us, but inflamed always with an ardent love of immortality: nor is this indeed to be considered as your life, which is comprised in this body and breath; but that—that I say, is your life which is to flourish in the memory of all ages, which posterity will cherish, and eternity itself propagate. It is to this that you must attend, to this that you must form yourself, which has many things already to admire, yet wants something still that it may praise in you. Posterity will be amazed to hear and read of your commands, provinces; the Rhine, the Ocean, the Nile; your innumerable battles, incredible victories, infinite monuments, splendid triumphs: but unless this city be established again by your wisdom and councils, your name indeed will wander far and wide, yet will have no certain seat or place at last where to fix itself. There will be also amongst those who are yet unborn the same controversy that has been amongst us; when some will extol your actions to the skies, others, perhaps, will find something defective in them; and that one thing above all, if you should not extinguish this flame of civil war, by restoring liberty to your country; for the one may be looked upon as the effect of fate, but the other is the certain act of wisdom. Pay a reverence, therefore, to those judges who will pass judgment upon you in ages to come, and with less partiality, perhaps, than we, since they will neither be biased by affection or party, nor prejudiced by hatred or envy to you: and though this, as some falsely imagine, should then have no relation to you, yet it concerns you certainly at the present, to act in such a manner that no oblivion may ever obscure the lustre of your praises. Various were the inclinations of the citizens, and their opinions wholly divided; nor did we differ only in sentiments and wishes, but in arms also and camps; the merits of the cause were dubious, and the contention between two celebrated leaders: many

doubted what was the best; many what was convenient; many what was decent; some also what was lawful," &c.<sup>o</sup>

But though Cæsar took no step towards restoring the republic, he employed himself this summer in another work of general benefit to mankind, the reformation of the calendar, by accommodating the course of the year to the exact course of the sun, from which it had varied so widely as to occasion a strange confusion in all their accounts of time.

The Roman year, from the old institution of Numa, was lunar, borrowed from the Greeks, amongst whom it consisted of three hundred and fifty-four days. Numa added one more to them to make the whole number odd, which was thought the more fortunate; and to fill up the deficiency of his year to the measure of the solar course, inserted likewise or intercalated, after the manner of the Greeks, an extraordinary month of twenty-two days, every second year, and twenty-three every fourth, between the twenty-third and twenty-fourth day of February<sup>p</sup>: he committed the care of intercalating this month and the supernumerary day to the college of priests, who, in progress of time, partly by a negligent, partly a superstitious, but chiefly by an arbitrary abuse of their trust, used either to drop or insert them, as it was found most convenient to themselves or their friends, to make the current year longer or shorter<sup>q</sup>. Thus Cicero, when harassed by a perpetual course of pleading, prayed, that there might be no intercalation to lengthen his fatigue; and when proconsul of Cilicia, pressed Atticus to exert all his interest to prevent any intercalation within the year, that it might not protract his government and retard his return to Rome<sup>r</sup>. Curio, on the contrary, when he could not persuade the priests to prolong the year of his tribunate by an intercalation, made that a pretence for abandoning the senate, and going over to Cæsar<sup>s</sup>.

This licence of intercalating introduced the confusion above-mentioned, in the computation of their time: so that the order of all their months was transposed from their stated seasons; the winter months carried back into autumn, the autumnal into summer: till Cæsar resolved to put an end to this disorder by abolishing the source of it, the use of intercalations; and instead of the lunar to establish the solar year, adjusted to the exact measure of the sun's revolution in the zodiac, or to that period of time in which it returns to

<sup>o</sup> Pro M. Marcell. 8, 9, 10.

<sup>p</sup> This was usually called *intercalaris*, though Plutarch gives it the name of *mercedonius*, which none of the Roman writers mention, except that Festus speaks of some days under the title of *mercedonia*, because the *merces* or wages of workmen were commonly paid upon them.

<sup>q</sup> Quod institutum perire a Numa posteriorum pontificum negligentia dissolutum est.—De Leg. li. 12; Censorin. De Die Nat. c. 20; Macrobi. Sat. i. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Nos hic in multitudine et celebritate judiciorum—ita destinamur, ut quotidie vota faciamus ne intercaletur.—Ep. Fam. vii. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Per fortunas primum illud præfulei atque præmuni quæso, ut simul annui; ne intercaletur quidem.—Ad Att. v. 13, 9.

<sup>t</sup> Levisime enim, quia de intercalando non obtinuerat, transfugit ad populum et pro Cæsare loqui cepit.—Ep. Fam. viii. 6; Dio, p. 148.

the point from which it set out: and as this, according to the astronomers of that age, was supposed to be three hundred and sixty-five days and six hours, so he divided the days into twelve artificial months; and to supply the deficiency of the six hours, by which they fell short of the sun's complete course, he ordered a day to be intercalated after every four years, between the twenty-third and twenty-fourth of February<sup>1</sup>.

But to make this new year begin and proceed regularly, he was forced to insert into the current year two extraordinary months between November and December; the one of thirty-three, the other of thirty-four days; besides the ordinary intercalary month of twenty-three days, which fell into it of course; which were all necessary to fill up the number of days that were lost to the old year, by the omission of intercalations, and to replace the months in their proper seasons<sup>2</sup>. All this was effected by the care and skill of Sosigenes, a celebrated astronomer of Alexandria, whom Cæsar had brought to Rome for that purpose<sup>3</sup>; and a new calendar was formed upon it by Flavius a scribe, digested according to the order of the Roman festivals, and the old manner of computing their days by calends, ides, and nones; which was published and authorised by the dictator's edict, not long after his return from Africa. This year therefore was the longest that Rome had ever known, consisting of fifteen months, or four hundred and forty-five days, and is called the last of the confusion<sup>4</sup>; because it introduced the Julian or solar year, with the commencement of the ensuing January; which continues in use to this day in all Christian countries, without any other variation than that of the old and new style<sup>5</sup>.

Soon after the affair of Marcellus, Cicero had another occasion of trying both his eloquence and interest with Cæsar, in the cause of Ligarius; who was now in exile on the account of his having been in arms against Cæsar in the African war, in which he had borne a considerable command. His two brothers however had always been on Cæsar's side; and being recommended by Pansa, and warmly

supported by Cicero, had almost prevailed for pardon; of which Cicero gives the following account in a letter to Ligarius himself.

*Cicero to Ligarius.*

"I would have you to be assured that I employ my whole pains, labour, care, study, in procuring your restoration: for as I have ever had the greatest affection for you, so the singular piety at love of your brothers, for whom as well as yours I have always professed the utmost esteem, never suffer me to neglect any opportunity of my duty and service to you. But what I am now doing, I have done, I would have you learn from the letters rather than mine; but as to what I hope and take to be certain in your affair, that I choose to acquaint you with myself: for if any man is timorous in great and dangerous events, and fears always the worst rather than hoping the best, I am he; and if this be a fault, confess myself not to be free from it; yet on the twenty-seventh of November, when, at the desire of your brothers I have been early with Cæsar, and gone through the trouble and indignity of getting access and audience; when your brothers and relations have thrown themselves at his feet, and I had seen what your cause and circumstances required, came away persuaded that your pardon was certain: which I collected not only from Cæsar's discourse, which was mild and generous, but from his eyes and looks, and many other signs, which could better observe than describe. It is your part therefore, to behave yourself with firmness and courage; and as you have borne the more turbulent part prudently, to bear this calmer state of things cheerfully: I shall continue still to take the same pains in your affairs as if there was the greatest difficulty in them, and will heartily supplicate for your behalf, as I have hitherto done, not on Cæsar himself, but all his friends whom I have ever found most affectionate to me. Adieu."

While Ligarius's affair was in this hopeful way, Q. Tuberus, who had an old quarrel with him, being desirous to obstruct his pardon, and knowing Cæsar to be particularly exasperated against those who, through an obstinate aversion to him, had renewed the war in Africa, accused him in the usual forms of an uncommon zeal and violence prosecuting that war. Cæsar privately encouraged the prosecution, and ordered the cause to be tried in the forum, where he sat upon it in person, strongly prepossessed against the criminal, and determined to lay hold on any plausible pretext for condemning him: but the force of Cicero's eloquence, exerted with all his skill in a cause which he had much at heart, got the better of his prejudices, and extorted a pardon from him against his will.

The merit of this speech is too well known, to want to be enlarged upon here: those who read will find no reason to charge Cicero with flattery, but the free spirit which it breathes in the face of that power to which it was suing for mercy, may give a great idea of the art of the speaker who could deliver such bold truths without offence; well as of the generosity of the judge, who heeded them not only with patience but approbation.

"Observe, Cæsar," says he, "with what fidelity

<sup>1</sup> This day was called *Bissextus*, from its being a repetition or duplicate of the sixth of the calends of March, which fell always on the 24th; and hence our intercalary or leap year is still called *Bissextile*.

<sup>2</sup> Quo autem magis in posterum ex Kalendis Januariis nobis temporum ratio congrueret, inter Novembrem et Decembrem mensem adiecit duos alios: fuitque is annus — xv. mensium cum intercalario, qui ex consuetudine eum annum inciderat.—Suet. J. Cæs. 40.

<sup>3</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xviii. 25.

<sup>4</sup> Adnitente sibi M. Flavio scriba, qui scriptos dies singulos ita ad dictatorem detulit, ut et ordi eorum inveniri facillime posset, et invento certus status perseveraret: eaque re factum est, ut annus confusionis ultimus in quadringentes quadraginta tres dies tenderetur.—Macrob. Sat. i. 14; Dio, 927.

Macrob. makes this year to consist of 443 days, but he should have said 445, since, according to all accounts, ninety days were added to the old year of 355.

<sup>5</sup> This difference of the old and new style was occasioned by a regulation made by Pope Gregory, A. D. 1582, for it having been observed, that the computation of the vernal equinox was fallen back ten days from the time of the council of Nice, when it was found to be on the 21st of March; according to which all the festivals of the church were then solemnly settled; Pope Gregory, by the advice of astronomers, caused ten days to be entirely sunk and thrown out of the current year, between the 4th and 15th of October.

I plead Ligarius's cause, when I betray even my own by it. O that admirable clemency, worthy to be celebrated by every kind of praise, letters, monuments! M. Cicero defends a criminal before you, by proving him not to have been in those sentiments, in which he owns himself to have been: nor does he yet fear your secret thoughts, or while he is pleading for another, what may occur to you, about himself. See, I say, how little he is afraid of you. See with what a courage and gaiety of speaking your generosity and wisdom inspire me. I will raise my voice to such a pitch that the whole Roman people may hear me. After the war was not only begun, Cæsar, but in great measure finished, when I was driven by no necessity, I went by choice and judgment to join myself with those who had taken arms against you. Before whom do I say this? why before him who, though he knew it to be true, yet restored me to the republic, before he had even seen me; who wrote to me from Egypt, that I should be the same man that I had always been; and when he was the only emperor within the dominion of Rome, suffered me to be the other, and to hold my laurelled fasces as long as I thought them worth holding—<sup>b</sup>. Do you then, Tubero, call Ligarius's conduct wicked? for what reason? since that cause has never yet been called by that name: some indeed call it mistake, others fear; those who speak more severely, hope, ambition, hatred, obstinacy; or at the worst, rashness; but no man besides you has ever called it wickedness. For my part were I to invent a proper and genuine name for our calamity, I should take it for a kind of fatality that had possessed the unwary minds of men; so that none can think it strange that all human counsels were overruled by a divine necessity. Call us then, if you please, unhappy; though we can never be so under this conqueror: but I speak not of us who survive, but of those who fell; let them be ambitious; let them be angry; let them be obstinate; but let not the guilt of crime, of fury, of parricide, ever be charged on Cn. Pompey, and on many of those who died with him. When did we ever hear any such thing from you, Cæsar? or what other view had you in the war, than to defend yourself from injury?—you considered it, from the first, not as a war, but a secession; not as a hostile but civil dissention: where both sides wished well to the republic; yet through a difference, partly of counsels, partly of inclinations, deviated from the common good: the dignity of the leaders was almost equal; though not perhaps of those who followed them: the cause was then dubious, since there was something which one might approve on either side; but now, that must needs be thought the best which the gods have favoured; and after the experience of your clemency, who can be displeased with that victory in which no man fell who was not actually in arms.”

The speech was soon made public, and greedily sought by all. Atticus was extremely pleased with it, and very indastrious in recommending it; so that Cicero says merrily to him by letter,—“ You have sold my Ligarian speech finely: whatever I write for the future, I will make you the publisher:” and again, “ your authority, I perceive, has made my little oration famous: for Balbus and

Oppius write me word that they are wonderfully taken with it, and have sent a copy to Cæsar<sup>d</sup>.” The success which it met with made Tubero ashamed of the figure that he made in it, so that he applied to Cicero to have something inserted in his favour, with the mention of his wife, and some of his family, who were Cicero's near relations; but Cicero excused himself, “ because the speech was got abroad: nor had he a mind,” he says, “ to make any apology for Tubero's conduct<sup>e</sup>.”

Ligarius was a man of distinguished zeal for the liberty of his country, which was the reason both of Cicero's pains to preserve, and of Cæsar's averseness to restore him. After his return he lived in great confidence with Brutus, who found him a fit person to bear a part in the conspiracy against Cæsar; but happening to be taken ill near the time of its execution, when Brutus, in a visit to him, began to lament that he was fallen sick in a very unlucky hour; Ligarius, raising himself presently upon his elbow, and taking Brutus by the hand, replied: “ Yet still, Brutus, if you mean to do anything worthy of yourself, I am well<sup>f</sup>;” nor did he disappoint Brutus's opinion of him, for we find him afterwards in the list of the conspirators.

In the end of the year, Cæsar was called away in great haste into Spain, to oppose the attempts of Pompey's sons, who, by the credit of their father's name, were become masters again of all that province; and with the remains of the troops which Labienus, Varus, and the other chiefs who escaped, had gathered up from Africa, were once more in condition to try the fortune of the field with him: where the great danger to which he was exposed from this last effort of a broken party, shows how desperate his case must have been, if Pompey himself, with an entire and veteran army, had first made choice of this country for the scene of the war.

Cicero all this while passed his time with little satisfaction at home, being disappointed of the ease and comfort which he expected from his new marriage: his children, as we may imagine, while their own mother was living, would not easily bear with a young mother-in-law in the house with them. The son especially was pressing to get a particular appointment settled for his maintenance, and to have leave also to go to Spain, and make a campaign under Cæsar, whither his cousin Quintus was already gone: Cicero did not approve this project, and endeavoured by all means to dissuade him from it, representing to him that it would naturally draw a just reproach upon them, for not thinking it enough to quit their former party, unless they fought against it too; and that he would not be pleased to see his cousin more

<sup>d</sup> Ligarianam præclare vendidisti. Posthac quicquid scripsero, tibi præconium deferam.—Ad Att. xlii. 12.

Ligarianam, ut video, præclare auctoritas tua commendavit. Scripsit enim ad me Balbus et Oppius, mirifice se probare, ob eamque causam ad Cæsarem eam se oratunculam mittere.—Ibid. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Ad Ligarianam de uxore Tuberonis, et privigna, neque possum jam addere, est enim res pervulgata, neque Tuberonem volo defendere. Mirifice est enim φιλαιτύς.—Ibid. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Fiat in Brut.

<sup>b</sup> Pro Ligar. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid. 6.

regarded there than himself; and promising withal, if he would consent to stay, to make him an ample and honourable allowance<sup>a</sup>. This diverted him from the thoughts of Spain, though not from the desire of removing from his father, and taking a separate house in the city, with a distinct family of his own; but Cicero thought it best to send him to Athens, in order to spend a few years in the study of philosophy and polite letters; and to make the proposal agreeable, offered him an appointment that would enable him to live as splendidly as any of the Roman nobility who then resided there, Bibulus, Acidinus, or Messala<sup>b</sup>. This scheme was accepted, and soon after executed, and young Cicero was sent to Athens with two of his father's freedmen, L. Tullius Montanus, and Tullius Marcianus, as the attendants and counsellors of his general conduct, while the particular direction of his studies was left to the principal philosophers of the place, and above all, to Cratippus, the chief of the Peripatetic sect<sup>c</sup>.

In this uneasy state both of his private and public life, he was oppressed by a new and most cruel affliction—the death of his beloved daughter Tullia, which happened soon after her divorce from Dolabella, whose manners and humour were entirely disagreeable to her. Cicero had long been deliberating with himself and his friends, whether Tullia should not first send the divorce, but a prudent regard to Dolabella's power and interest with Cæsar, which was of use to him in these times, seems to have withheld him<sup>d</sup>. The case was the same with Dolabella; he was willing enough to part with Tullia, but did not care to break with Cicero, whose friendship was a credit to him, and whom gratitude obliged him to observe and reverence, since Cicero had twice defended and preserved him in capital causes<sup>e</sup>; so that it seems most probable that the divorce was of an amicable kind, and executed at last by the consent of both sides; for it gave no apparent interruption to the friendship between Cicero and Dolabella, which they carried on with the same show of affection and professions of respect towards each other, as if the relation had still subsisted.

Tullia died in childhood at her husband's house<sup>f</sup>, which confirms the probability of their agreement in the divorce: it is certain, at least, that she died

in Rome, where Cicero was detained (he says) by the expectation of the birth, and to receive the first payment of her fortune back again from Dolabella, who was then in Spain: she was delivered, as it was thought, very happily, and supposed to be out of danger, when an unexpected turn in her case put an end to her life, to the inexpressible grief of her father<sup>g</sup>.

We have no account of the issue of this birth, which writers confound with that which happened three years before, when she was delivered at the end of seven months of a puny male child; but whether it was from the first, or the second time of her lying-in, it is evident that she left a son by Dolabella, who survived her, and whom Cicero mentions more than once in his letters to Atticus, by the name of Lentulus<sup>h</sup>: desiring him to visit the child, and see a due care taken of him, and to assign him what number of servants he thought proper<sup>i</sup>.

Tullia was about two-and-thirty years old at the time of her death; and by the few hints which are left of her character, appears to have been an excellent and admirable woman: she was most affectionately and piously observant of her father; and to the usual graces of her sex, having added the more solid accomplishments of knowledge and polite letters, was qualified to be the companion, as well as the delight of his age, and was justly esteemed, not only as one of the best, but the most learned of the Roman ladies. It is not strange, therefore, that the loss of such a daughter, in the prime of her life, and the most comfortable season of his own, should affect him with all that grief, which the greatest calamity could imprint on a temper naturally timid and desponding.

Plutarch tells us that the philosophers came from all parts to comfort him; but that can hardly be true, except of those who lived in Rome, or in his own family; for his first care was, to shun all company as much as he could, by removing to Atticus's house, where he lived chiefly in the library, endeavouring to relieve his mind by turning over every book which he could meet with, on the subject of moderating grief<sup>j</sup>; but finding his residence here too public, and a greater resort to

<sup>a</sup> *Mc Romæ tenuit omnino Tullie meæ partus: sed cum ea, quemadmodum spero, satis firma sit, teneor tamen. dum a Dolabelle procuratoribus exigam primam pensionem.*—*Ep. Fam. vi. 18.*

<sup>b</sup> The father's names were Publius Cornelius Lentulus Dolabella; the two last being surnames acquired perhaps by adoption, and distinguishing the different branches of the Cornelian family.

<sup>c</sup> *Velim aliquando, cum erit tuum commodum, Lentulum puerum visæ, eique de mancipiis, quæ tibi videbitur, attribuas.*—*Ad Att. xii. 28.*

<sup>d</sup> *Quod Lentulum invisæ, valde gratum.*—*Ibid. 30; it. 18.*  
*N.B.* Mr. Bayle declares himself surprised, to find *Asconius Perd.* so ill-informed of the history of Tullia, as to tell us, that after Pius's death, she was married to P. Lentulus, and died in child-bed at his house: in which short account there is contained, he says, two or three lies. But Plutarch confirms the same account; and the mistake will rest all last, not on Asconius, but on Mr. Bayle himself, who did not reflect, from the authority of those ancients, that Lentulus was one of Dolabella's names, by which he was called indifferently, as well as by any of the rest.—*Bayle, Diction. Artic. TULLIA, note k.*

<sup>e</sup> *Me mihi non defuisse tu testis es, nihil enim de merore minuendo ab ullo scriptum est, quod ego non domi tui legiræm.*—*Ad Att. xii. 14.*

<sup>f</sup> *De Hispania duo attuli; primum idem, quod tibi, me vereri vituperationem: non satis esse si hæc arma reliquissimus? etiam contraria? deinde fore ut angeretur, cum a fratre familiaritate et omni gratia vinceretur. Velim magis liberalitate uti mea quam sua libertate.*—*Ad Att. xii. 7.*

<sup>g</sup> *Præstabo nec Bibulum, nec Acidinum, nec Messalam, quos Athenis futuros audio, majores sumptus facturos, quam quod ex eis mercedibus accipietur.*—*Ibid. 32.*

<sup>h</sup> *L. Tullium Montanum nostri, qui cum Cicerone profectus est.*—*Ibid. 52, 53.*

<sup>i</sup> *Quamquam te, Marce fili, annum jam audientem Cratippum, &c.*—*De Off. i. 1; ii. 2.*

<sup>j</sup> *Te oro ut de hac misera cogites—melius quidem in pessimis nihil fuit discidio—nunc quidem ipse videtur denunciare—placet mihi igitur, et idem tibi nuncium remitti, &c.*—*Ad Att. xi. 23; Ibid. 3.*

<sup>k</sup> *Quod scripsi de nuncio remittendo, quæ sit istius vis hoc tempore, et quæ concitatio multitudinis, ignoro. Si metuendus iratus est, quies tamen ab illo fortasse nascetur.*—*Ep. Fam. xiv. 13.*

<sup>l</sup> *Cujus ego salutem duobus capitulis judicis summa contentione defendi.*—*Ep. Fam. iii. 10.*

<sup>m</sup> *Plut. in Cic.*

him than he could bear, he retired to Astura, one of his seats near Antium, a little island on the Latian shore, at the mouth of a river of the same name, covered with woods and groves, cut out into shady walks; a scene of all others the fittest to indulge melancholy, and where he could give a free course to his grief. "Here," says he, "I live without the speech of man: every morning early I hide myself in the thickest of the wood, and never come out till the evening: next to yourself, nothing is so dear to me as this solitude: my whole conversation is with books, yet that is sometimes interrupted by my tears, which I resist as well as I can, but am not yet able to do much\*."

Atticus urged him to quit this retirement, and divert himself with business, and the company of his friends; and put him gently in mind, that, by afflicting himself so immoderately, he would hurt his character, and give people a handle to censure his weakness; to which he makes the following answer:

"As to what you write, that you are afraid lest the excess of my grief should lessen my credit and authority; I do not know what men would have of me. Is it that I should not grieve? that is impossible: or that I should not be oppressed with grief? who was ever less so? When I took refuge at your house, was any man ever denied access to me? or did any one ever come who had reason to complain of me? I went from you to Astura, where those gay sparks who find fault with me are not able even to read so much as I have written. How well, is nothing to the purpose; yet it is of a kind which nobody could write, with a disordered mind. I spent a month in my gardens about Rome, where I received all who came with the same easiness as before. At this very moment, while I am employing my whole time in reading and writing, those who are with me are more fatigued with their leisure than I with my pains. If any one asks why I am not at Rome? because it is vacation time: why not in some of my villas more suitable to the season? because I could not easily bear so much company. I am where he who has the best house at Baiae chooses to be in this part of the year. When I come to Rome, nobody shall find anything amiss, either in my looks or discourse. As to that cheerfulness with which we used to season the misery of these times, I have lost it, indeed, for ever, but will never part with my constancy and firmness, either of mind or speech;" &c.

All his other friends were very officious, likewise, in making their compliments of condolence, and administering arguments of comfort to him: among the rest, Cæsar himself, in the hurry of his affairs in Spain, wrote him a letter on the occasion, dated from Hispalis, the last of April<sup>1</sup>. Brutus wrote another, so friendly and affectionate, that it greatly moved him<sup>2</sup>. Lucceius, also, one

<sup>1</sup> *Is hac solitudine careo omnium colloquio, cumque me in silvâ me abstractum denam et asperam, non exeo inde ante vesporem. Secundum te, nihil mihi amicus utilioris. In ea mihi omnis sermo est cum literis; cum tamen interpellat fletus; cui repugno quoad possum, sed saltem patres non sumus.*—Ad Att. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Ad Att. xii. 40.

<sup>3</sup> A Cæsure literas accepi consolatorias, datas prid. Kal. Maii, Hispalis.—Ad Att. xiii. 20.

<sup>4</sup> Brutus literas scriptas et prudentem et amicum, multas tamen mihi lacrymas attulerunt.—Ibid. xii. 13.

of the most esteemed writers of that age, sent him two; the first to condole, the second to exhortate with him, for persevering to cherish an unmanly and useless grief<sup>3</sup>: but the following letter of Ser. Sulpicius is thought to be a masterpiece of the consolatory kind.

*Ser. Sulpicius to M. T. Cicero.*

"I was exceedingly concerned, as indeed I ought to be, to hear of the death of your daughter Tullia, which I looked upon as an affliction common to us both. If I had been with you, I would have made it my business to convince you what a real share I take in your grief. Though that kind of consolation is but wretched and lamentable, as it is to be performed by friends and relations, who are overwhelmed with grief, and cannot enter upon their task without tears, and seem to want comfort rather themselves, than to be in condition to administer it to others. I resolved, therefore, to write you in short, what occurred upon it to my own mind: not that I imagined that the same things would not occur also to you, but that the force of your grief might possibly hinder your attention to them. What reason is there, then, to disturb yourself so immoderately on this melancholy occasion? Consider how fortune has already treated us: how it has deprived us of what ought to be as dear to us as children; our country, credit, dignity, honours. After so miserable a loss as this, what addition can it possibly make to our grief, to suffer one misfortune more? or how can a mind, after being exercised in such trials, not grow callous, and think everything else of inferior value? But is it for your daughter's sake that you grieve? Yet how often must you necessarily reflect, as I myself frequently do, that those cannot be said to be hardly dealt with, whose lot it has been in these times, without suffering any affliction, to exchange life for death! For what is there in our present circumstances that could give her any great invitation to live? What business? what hopes? what prospect of comfort before her? Was it to pass her days in the married state, with some young man of the first quality (for you, I know, on the account of your dignity, might have chosen what son-in-law you pleased out of all our youth, to whose fidelity you might safely have trusted her)? Was it then for the sake of bearing children, whom she might have had the pleasure to see flourishing afterwards, in the enjoyment of their paternal fortunes, and rising gradually to all the honours of the state, and using the liberty to which they were born, in the protection of their friends and clients? But what is there of all this which was not taken away before it was even given to her? But it is an evil, you'll say, to lose our children. It is so; yet it is much greater to suffer what we now endure. I cannot help mentioning one thing, which has given me no small comfort, and may help also, perhaps, to mitigate your grief. On my return from Asia, as I was sailing from Ægina towards Megara, I began to contemplate the prospect of the countries around me. Ægina was behind, Megara before me;—Piræus on the right, Corinth on the left; all which towns, once famous and flourishing, now lie overturned, and buried in their ruins. Upon this sight, I could not

but think presently within myself, Alas! how do we poor mortals fret and vex ourselves, if any of our friends happen to die, or to be killed, whose life is yet so short, when the carcases of so many noble cities lie here exposed before me in one view? Why wilt thou not then command thyself, Servius, and remember that thou art born a man? Believe me, I was not a little confirmed by this contemplation. Try the force of it, therefore, if you please, upon yourself, and imagine the same prospect before your own eyes. But to come nearer home:—When you consider how many of our greatest men have perished lately at once—what destruction has been made in the empire—what havoc in all the provinces—how can you be so much shocked, to be deprived of the fleeting breath of one little woman, who, if she had not died at this time, must necessarily have died a few years after, since that was the condition of her being born? But recall your mind from reflections of this kind to the consideration of yourself, and think rather on what becomes your character and dignity; that your daughter lived as long as life was worth enjoying, as long as the republic stood; had seen her father prætor, consul, augur; been married to the noblest of our youth; had tasted every good in life; and when the republic fell, then quitted it:—what ground is there then, either for you or her, to complain of fortune on this account? In short, do not forget that you are Cicero, one who has been used always to prescribe and give advice to others; nor imitate those paltry physicians, who pretend to cure other people's diseases, yet are not able to cure their own; but suggest rather to yourself the same lesson, which you would give in the same case. There is no grief so great which length of time will not alleviate; but it would be shameful in you to wait for that time, and not to prevent it by your wisdom; besides, if there be any sense in the dead, such was her love and piety to you, that she must be concerned to see how much you afflict yourself. Give this, therefore, to the deceased; give it to your friends, give it to your country, that it may have the benefit of your assistance and advice, whenever there shall be occasion. Lastly, since fortune has now made it necessary to us to accommodate ourselves to our present situation, do not give any one a handle to think that you are not so much bewailing your daughter as the state of the times, and the victory of certain persons. I am ashamed to write any more, lest I should seem to distrust your prudence, and will add, therefore, but one thing farther, and conclude. We have sometimes seen you bear prosperity nobly, with great honour and applause to yourself; let us now see that you can bear adversity with the same moderation, and without thinking it a greater burthen than you ought to do, lest, in the number of all your other virtues, this one at last be thought to be wanting. As to myself, when I understand that your mind is grown more calm and composed, I will send you word how all things go on here, and what is the state of the province. Adieu.”

His answer to Sulpicius was the same in effect with what he gave to all his friends; “that his case was different from all the examples which he had been collecting for his own imitation of men

who had borne the loss of children with firmness; since they lived in times when their dignity in the state was able in great measure to compensate their misfortune; but for me,” says he, “after I had lost all those ornaments which you enumerate, and which I had acquired with the utmost pains, I have now lost the only comfort that was left to me. In this ruin of the republic, my thoughts were not diverted by serving either my friends or my country: I had no inclination to the forum; could not bear the sight of the senate; took myself, as the case in truth was, to have lost all the fruit of my industry and fortunes: yet when I reflected that all this was common to you and to many others as well as to myself, and was forcing myself therefore to bear it tolerably, I had still in Tullia somewhat always to recur to, in which I could acquiesce, and in whose sweet conversation I could drop all my cares and troubles: but by this last cruel wound, all the rest which seemed to be healed are broken out again afresh: for as I then could relieve the uneasiness which the republic gave me by what I found at home; so I cannot now, in the affliction which I feel at home, find any remedy abroad, but am driven as well from my house as the forum, since neither my house can ease my public grief, nor the public my domestic one.”

The remonstrances of his friends had but little effect upon him; all the relief that he found was from reading and writing, in which he continually employed himself, and did what no man had ever done before him, draw up a treatise of consolation for himself, from which he professes to have received his greatest comfort: “Though he wrote it,” he owns, “at a time when, in the opinion of the philosophers, he was not so wise as he ought to have been: but I did violence,” says he, “to my nature; to make the greatness of my sorrow give place to the greatness of the medicine, though I acted against the advice of Chrysippus, who dissuades the application of any remedy to the first assaults of grief.” In this work he chiefly imitated Crantor, the academic, who had left a celebrated piece on the same subject; yet he inserted also whatever pleased him from any other author who had written upon it<sup>b</sup>; illustrating his precepts all the way by examples from their own history, of the most eminent Romans of both sexes who had borne the same misfortune with a remarkable constancy. This book was much read by the primitive fathers, especially Lactantius, to whom we are obliged for the few fragments which remain of it; for, as the critics have long since observed, that

<sup>a</sup> Ep. Fam. iv. 6; Ad Att. xii. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Ecce, quod ante me nemo, ut ipse me per litteras consolaretur—affirmo tibi nullam consolationem esse talem.—Ad Att. xii. 14; it. 28.

Quid ego de consolatione dicam? quæ mihi quidem ipsi sane aliquantum medetur, cæteris item multum illam profuturam puto.—De Div. li. 1.

In consolations libro, quem in medio, (non enim sapientes eramus) mærore et dolore conscripsimus: quodque vetat Chrysippus, ad recentes quasi tumores animi reme dium adhibere, id nos fecimus, natureque vim adtulimus ut magnitudini medicinæ doloris magnitudo concederet.—Tusc. Disp. iv. 29.

<sup>c</sup> Crantorem sequor.—Plin. Hist. Nat. Præf.

Neque tamen progredior longius, quam mihi doctissimi homines concedunt. quorum scripta omnia, quæcumque sunt in eam sententiam non legi solum—sed in mea etiam scripta transtuli.—Ad Att. xii. 21, 22.

piece which we now see in the collection of his writings under the title of Consolation, is undoubtedly spurious.

But the design of this treatise was not only to relieve his own mind, but to consecrate the virtues and memory of Tullia to all posterity; nor did his fondness for her stop here, but suggested the project of a more effectual consecration by building a temple to her, and erecting her into a sort of deity. It was an opinion of the philosophers, which he himself constantly favoured, and in his present circumstances particularly indulged, "that the souls of men were of heavenly extraction, and that the pure and chaste, at their dissolution from the body, returned to the fountain from which they were derived, to subsist eternally in the fruition and participation of the divine nature; whilst the impure and corrupt were left to grovel below in the dirt and darkness of these inferior regions." He declares, therefore, "that as the wisdom of the ancients had consecrated and deified many excellent persons of both sexes, whose temples were then remaining, the progeny of Cadmus, of Amphitryon, of Tyndarus, so he would perform the same honour to Tullia; who, if any creature had ever deserved it, was of all the most worthy of it. I will do it, therefore (says he) and consecrate thee, thou best and most learned of women, now admitted into the assembly of the gods, to the regard and veneration of all mortals."

In his letters to Atticus we find the strongest expressions of his resolution, and impatience to see this design executed: "I will have a temple," says he; "it is not possible to divert me from it—if it be not finished this summer, I shall not think myself clear of guilt—I am more religiously bound to the execution of it than any man ever was to the performance of his vow." He seems to have designed a fabric of great magnificence, for he had settled the plan with his architect, and contracted for pillars of Chian marble with a sculptor of that isle, where both the work and the materials were the most esteemed of any in Greece". One reason that determined him to a temple rather

than a sepulchre was, that in the one he was not limited in the expense, whereas in the other he was confined by law to a certain sum, which he could not exceed without the forfeiture of the same sum also to the public: yet this, as he tells us, was not the chief motive, but a resolution that he had taken of making a proper apotheosis<sup>f</sup>. The only difficulty was, to find a place that suited his purpose: his first thought was to purchase certain gardens across the Tyber, which, lying near the city and in the public view, were the most likely to draw a resort of votaries to his new temple: he presses Atticus, therefore, "to buy them for him at any rate without regard to his circumstances, since he would sell, or mortgage, or be content to live on little, rather than be disappointed: groves and remote places (he says) were proper only for deities of an established name and religion; but for the deification of mortals public and open situations were necessary to strike the eyes and attract the notice of the people." But he found so many obstructions in all his attempts of purchasing, that to save trouble and expense, Atticus advised him to build at last in one of his own villas, to which he seemed inclined, lest the summer should pass without doing anything; yet he was irresolute still which of his villas he should choose, and discouraged by reflecting on the change of masters, to which all private estates were exposed in a succession of ages, which might defeat the end of his building, and destroy the honour of his temple, by converting it to other uses, or suffering it to fall into ruins<sup>g</sup>.

<sup>f</sup> Nunquam mihi venit in mentem, quo plus insumtum in monumentum esset, quam nescio quid, quod lege conceditur, tantundem populo dandum esse: quod non magnopere moveret, nisi nescio quomodo, ἀλόγως fortasse. Nolle illud ullo nomine nisi fani appellari. [Ad Att. xii. 35.] Sepulcri similitudinem effugere non tam propter poenam legis studeo, quam ut maxime asequar ἀνοθεώσω. —Ibid. 36.

This fact seems to confirm what the author of the Book of Wisdom observes on the origin of idolatry; that it was owing to the fond affection of parents, seeking to do honour to their deceased children. The father, says he, oppressed with an unexpected grief for the sudden death of his child, after making an image of him, began to worship him as a god, though he was but a dead man, and enjoined certain rites and mysteries to his servants and dependants. [Wisd. xiv. 15.] But it was not Cicero's real thought after all to exalt his daughter into a deity: he knew it to be absurd, as he often declares, to pay divine honours to dead mortals; and tells us, how their very publicans had decided that question in *Baotia*: for when the lands of the immortal gods were excepted out of their lease, by the law of the censors, they denied that any one could be deemed an immortal god, who had once been a man; and so made the lands of *Amphiaravus* and *Trophonius* pay the same taxes with the rest. [De Nat. Deor. iii. 19.] Yet in a political view he sometimes recommends the worship of those sons of men, whom their eminent services to mankind had advanced to the rank of inferior gods, as it inculcated, in a manner the most sensible, the doctrine of the soul's immortality. [De Leg. ii. 11.] And since a temple was the most ancient way of doing honour to those dead who had deserved it, [Plin. Hist. Nat. xxvii.] he considered it as the most effectual method of perpetuating the memory and praises of Tullia, and was willing to take the benefit of the popular superstition, and follow the example of those ancients, who had polished and civilised human life, by consecrating such patterns of virtue to the veneration of their fellow-citizens.—Mongault, *not. 1*; Ad Att. xii. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Sed inunda nobis ratio est; quemadmodum in omni mutatione dominorum, qui innumerales fieri possunt in

<sup>c</sup> Non enim omnibus illi sapientes arbitrati sunt eundem curam in eorum patere. Nam vitiles et accleribus contaminatos deprimi in tenebras, atque in ceno jacere docuerunt; castos autem animos puros, integros, incorruptos, bonis etiam studiis atque artibus expositos leni quodam ac flexili lapsu ad deos, id est, ad naturam sui similem pervolare.—Fragm. Consolat. ex Lactantio.

Cum vero et mares et feminas complures ex hominibus in deorum numero esse videamus, et eorum in uribus atque agris augustissima templa veneremur, assentiamur eorum sapientie, quorum ingenis et inventis omnem vitam legibus et institutis exultant constitutamque habemus. Quod si ullum unquam animal consecrandum fuit, illud profecto fuit. Si Cadmi, aut Amphitryonis progenies, aut Tyndari in eorum tollenda fama fuit, huc idem honores esse dicendus est. Quod quidem faciam; teque omnium optimam doctissimamque, approbantibus diis ipsis, in eorum eorum locatam, ad opinionem omnium mortalium conserabo.—Ibid.; Tus. Disp. i. 11, 12, 30, 31.

<sup>d</sup> Fama fieri volo: neque mihi erui potest. [Ad Att. xii. 35.] Redeo ad funum, nisi hac estate absolutum erit—cadere me liberatum non putabo. [Ibid. 41.] Ego me majorem religione, quam quisquam fuit ullius voti, obstrictum putabo.—Ibid. 43.

<sup>e</sup> De hinc illo dico—neque de genere dubito, placet enim mihi Ciceroni. [Ibid. 18.] Tu tamen cum Apella Clio confere de columna.—Ibid. 19; Plin. Hist. Nat. xxvi. 1, 6.



But after all his eagerness and solicitude about this temple, it was never actually built by him, since we find no mention of it in any of the ancient writers, which could not have been omitted if a fabric so memorable had ever been erected<sup>1</sup>. It is likely that as his grief evaporated and his mind grew more calm, he began to consider his project more philosophically, and to perceive the vanity of expecting any lasting glory from such monuments which time itself, in the course of a few ages, must necessarily destroy: it is certain, at least, that as he made no step towards building it this summer, so Caesar's death, which happened before the next, gave fresh obstruction to it, by the hurry of affairs in which it engaged him; and though he had not still wholly dropped the thoughts of it, but continued to make preparation and to set apart a fund for it, yet in the short and busy scene of life which remained to him, he never had leisure enough to carry it into execution.

He was now grown so fond of solitude that all company was become uneasy to him, and when his friend Philippus, the father-in-law of Octavius, happened to come to his villa in that neighbourhood, he was not a little disturbed at it, from the apprehension of being teased with his visits; and he tells Atticus, with some pleasure, that he had called upon him only to pay a short compliment, and went back again to Rome without giving him any trouble<sup>2</sup>. His wife, Publilia, also wrote him word that her mother and brother intended to wait upon him, and that she would come along with them if he would give her leave, which she begged in the most earnest and submissive terms—but his answer was, that he was more indisposed than ever to receive company, and would not have them come; and lest they should come without leave, he desires Atticus to watch their motions and give him notice, that he might contrive to avoid them<sup>3</sup>. A denial so peremptory confirms what

Plutarch says, that his wife was now in disgrace with him, on account of her carriage towards his daughter, and for seeming to rejoice at her death; a crime which, in the tenderness of his affliction, appeared to him so heinous, that he could not bear the thoughts of seeing her any more; and though it was inconvenient to him to part with her fortune at this time, yet he resolved to send her a divorce, as a proper sacrifice to the honour of Tullia<sup>4</sup>.

Brutus likewise about this time took a resolution of putting away his wife Claudia, for the sake of taking Porcia, Bibulus's widow, and his uncle Cato's daughter. But he was much censured for this step, since Claudia had no stain upon her character, was nobly born, the sister of Appius Claudius, and nearly allied to Pompey; so that his mother Servilia, though Cato's sister, seems to have been averse to the divorce, and strongly in the interests of Claudia against her niece. Cicero's advice upon it was, that if Brutus was resolved upon the thing, he should do it out of hand, as the best way to put an end to people's talking, by showing that it was not done out of levity or complaisance to the times, but to take the daughter of Cato, whose name was now highly popular<sup>5</sup>, which Brutus soon after complied with, and made Porcia his wife.

There happened another accident this summer which raised a great alarm in the city, the surprising death of Marcellus, whom Caesar had lately pardoned. He had left Mitylene and was come as far as Piræus on his way towards Rome, where he spent a day with his old friend and colleague Serv. Sulpicius, intending to pursue his voyage the day following by sea; but in the night after Sulpicius had taken leave of him, on the twenty-third of May, he was killed by his friend and client, Magius, who stabbed himself instantly with the same poniard; of which Sulpicius sent the following account to Cicero.

*Serv. Sulpicius to M. T. Cicero.*

"Though I know that the news which I am going to tell you will not be agreeable, yet since chance and nature govern the lives of us all, thought it my duty to acquaint you with the fact in what manner soever it happened. On the twenty-second of May I came by sea from Epidaurus to Piræus to meet my colleague Marcellus, and for the sake of his company spent that day with him there. The next day, when I took my leave of him, with design to go from Athens into Bœotia to finish the remaining part of my jurisdiction, he told me, intended to set sail at the same time towards Italy. The day following, about four in the morning, when I was preparing to set out from

rescripi, me etiam gravius esse affectum, quam tum cum illi dixissem, me eolum esse valde, quare nolle in hoc tempore cum ad me venire—te hoc nunc rogo explores.—Ad Att. 32.

<sup>1</sup> This affair of Publilia's divorce is frequently referred to, though with some obscurity, in his letters; and we find Atticus employed by him afterwards to adjust with the brother, Publilius, the time and manner of paying her the fortune.—Ad Att. xiii. 34, 47; xvi. 2.

<sup>2</sup> A te expecto si quid de Bruto: quanquam nihil confectum putabat, sed divortium non probari.—Ad Att. xiii. 9.

Brutus si quid—curabit ut sciam. Cui quidem quod primum agendum puto, præsertim si statuit; servandum enim omnem aut retinere aut sedari.—Ibid. xiii. 9.

infinita posteritate—illud quasi consecratum remanere possit. Equidem jam nihil ego vestigalibus, et parvo contentus esse possum. Cogito interdum trans Tiberim hortos aliquos parare, et quidem ob hanc causam maxime; nihil enim videtur quod tam celebre esse possit. [Ad Att. xii. 15.] De hortis, etiam atque etiam te rogo. [Ibid. 22.] Ut nepe locuti sumus, commutationes dominorum reformido. [Ibid. 35.] Celebritatem requiro.—Ibid. 37.

<sup>3</sup> Cælius Rhodiginus tells us, that in the time of Sixtus IV. there was found near Rome, on the Appian-way, over against the tomb of Cicero, the body of a woman, whose hair was dressed up in net-work of gold, and which, from the inscription, was thought to be the body of Tullia. It was entire, and so well preserved by spices, as to have suffered no injury from time; yet when it was removed into the city, it mouldered away in three days. But this was only the hasty conjecture of some learned of that time, which, for want of authority to support it, soon vanished of itself; for no inscription was ever produced to confirm it, nor has it been mentioned, that I know of, by any other author, that there was any sepulchre of Cicero on the Appian-way.—Cæli. Rhod. Lection. Antiq. iii. 24.

<sup>4</sup> Quod ex istis fructuosus rebus receptum est, id ego ad illud fanum sepositum putabam.—Ad Att. xv. 15.

<sup>5</sup> Mihi adhuc nihil prius fuit hac solitudine, quam veror, ne Philippus tollat: heri enim vespere venerat.—Ibid. xii. 16.

Quod eram veritus, non obturbavit Philippus: nam ut heri me salutavit, statim Romam profectus est.—Ibid. 18.

<sup>6</sup> Publilia ad me scripsit, matrem suam cum Publilio ad me venturam, et se una, si ego paterer: orat multis et supplicibus verbis ut liceat, et ut sibi rescribam—

Athena, his friend, P. Postumius, came to let me know that Marcellus was stabbed by his companion P. Magius Cilo, after supper, and had received two wounds, the one in his stomach, the other in his head near the ear, but he was in hopes still that he might live; that Magius presently killed himself; and that Marcellus sent him to inform me of the case, and to desire that I would bring some physicians to him. I got some together immediately, and went away with them before break of day: but when I was come near Piræus, Acridon's boy met me with a note from his master, in which it was signified that Marcellus died a little before day. Thus a great man was murdered by a base villain; and he, whom his very enemies had spared on the account of his dignity, received his death from the hands of a friend. I went forward however to his tent, where I found two of his freedmen and a few of his slaves; all the rest, they said, were fled, being in a terrible fright on the account of their master's murder. I was forced to carry his body with me into the city in the same litter in which I came, and by my own servants; where I provided a funeral for him, as splendid as the condition of Athens would allow. I could not prevail with the Athenians to grant a place of burial for him within the city; they said that it was forbidden by their religion, and had never been indulged to any man: but they readily granted what was the most desirable in the next place, to bury him in any of their public schools that I pleased. I chose a place, therefore, the noblest in the universe, the school of the Academy, where I buried him, and have since given orders that the Athenians should provide a marble monument for him in the same place. Thus I have faithfully performed to him, both when living and dead, every duty, which our partnership in office, and my particular relation to him, required. Adieu. The thirtieth of May, from Athens."

M. Marcellus was the head of a family which, for a succession of many ages, had made the first figure in Rome; and was himself adorned with all the virtues that could qualify him to sustain that dignity which he derived from his noble ancestors. He had formed himself in a particular manner for the bar, where he soon acquired great fame, and of all the orators of his time seems to have approached the nearest to Cicero himself, in the character of a complete speaker. His manner of speaking was elegant, strong, and copious, with a sweetness of voice and propriety of action that added a grace and lustre to everything that he said. He was a constant admirer and imitator of Cicero; of the same principles in peace, and on the same side in war; so that Cicero laments his absence as the loss of a companion and partner in their common studies and labours of life. Of all the magistrates, he was the fiercest opposer of Cæsar's power, and the most active to reduce it: his high spirit, and the ancient glory of his house, made him impatient under the thought of receiving a master; and when the battle of Pharsalia seemed at last to have happened once upon them, he retired to Mitylene, the usual resort of men of learning, there to spend the rest of his days in a studious retreat, remote from arms and the hurry of war, and determined neither to seek nor to accept any grace from the

conqueror. Here Brutus paid him a visit, and found him, as he gave an account to Cicero, as perfectly easy and happy under all the misery of the times, from the consciousness of his integrity, as the condition of human life could bear, surrounded with the principal scholars and philosophers of Greece, and eager in the pursuit of knowledge; so that in departing from him towards Italy, he seemed (he said) to be going himself into exile rather than leaving Marcellus in it<sup>1</sup>.

Magius, who killed him, was of a family which had borne some of the public offices, and had himself been *quæstor*<sup>2</sup>; and having attached himself to the fortunes of Marcellus and followed him through the wars and his exile, was now returning with him to Italy. Sulpicius gives no hint of any cause that induced him to commit this horrid fact, which, by the immediate death of Magius, could never be clearly known. Cicero's conjecture was, that Magius, oppressed with debts, and apprehending some trouble on that score at his return, had been urging Marcellus, who was his sponsor for some part of them, to furnish him with money to pay the whole; and by receiving a denial, was provoked to the madness of killing his patron<sup>3</sup>. Others assign a different reason, as the rage of jealousy and the impatience of seeing others more favoured by Marcellus than himself<sup>4</sup>.

As soon as the news reached Rome, it raised a general consternation; and from the suspicious nature of the times all people's thoughts were presently turned on Cæsar, as if he were privately the contriver of it; and from the wretched fate of so illustrious a citizen, every man began to think himself in danger. Cicero was greatly shocked at it, and seemed to consider it as the prelude of some greater evil to ensue; and Atticus, signifying his concern upon it, advises him to take a more particular care of himself, as being the only consular senator left who stood exposed to any envy<sup>5</sup>. But

<sup>1</sup> *Mihi, inquit, Marcellus satis est notus. Quid igitur de illo judicas?—quod habiturus es similem tui—ita est, et vehementer placeat. Nam et didicit, et omnia ceteris studiis id egit unum, æsequæ quotidianis commentationibus acerrime exercebat. Itaque et lectis utitur verbis et frequentibus; et splendore vocis, dignitate motus fit speciosum et illustre, quod dicitur: omniaque sic suppetunt, ut ei nullam deesse virtutem oratoris putem.*—Brut. 367.

<sup>2</sup> *Dolebam, Patres Conscripti,—illo amulo atque imitatore studiorum meorum, quasi quodam socio a me et comite distracto—quis enim est illo aut nobilitate, aut probitate, aut optimarum artium studio, aut innocentia, aut illo genere laudis præstantior?*—Pro Marcel. 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Nostrum enim sensus, ut in pace semper, sic tum etiam in bello congruebant.*—Ibid. 6.

<sup>4</sup> *Qui hoc tempore ipso—in hoc communi nostro et quasi fatali malo, consoletur se cum conscientia optime mentis, tum etiam usurpatione ac renovatione doctrine. Vidi enim Mitylenis nuper virum, atque ut dixi, vidi plane virum. Itaque cum eum antea tui similem in dicendo viderem; tum vero nunc doctissimo viro, tibi que ut intellexi, amicissimo Cratippo, instructum omni copia, multo videbam similiorem.*—Brut. Ibid.; Senec. Consolat. ad Helv. p. 79.

<sup>5</sup> *Pigh. Annal. A. U. 691.*

<sup>2</sup> *Quamquam nihil habeo quod dubitem, nisi ipse Magio que fuerit causa amentie. Pro quo quidem etiam sponsor Sum factus est. Nimirum id fuit. Solvendo enim non erat. Credo eum a Marcello petisse aliquid, et illum, ut erat, constantius respondisse.*—Ad Att. xiii. 10.

<sup>3</sup> *Indignatus aliquem amicorum ab eo sibi præferri.*—Val. Max. ix. 11.

<sup>4</sup> *Minime miror te et graviter ferre de Marcello, et*

Cæsar's friends soon cleared him of all suspicion, as indeed the fact itself did when the circumstances came to be known, and fixed the whole guilt of it on the fury of Magius.

There appeared at this time a bold impostor, who began to make a great noise and figure in Italy, by assuming the name and pretending to be the grandson of Caius Marius: but apprehending that Cæsar would soon put an end to his pretensions and treat him as he deserved, he sent a pathetic letter to Cicero by some young fellows of his company, to justify his claim and descent, and to implore his protection against the enemies of his family,—conjuring him by their relation, by the poem which he had formerly written in praise of Marius, by the eloquence of L. Crassus, his mother's father, whom he had likewise celebrated, that he would undertake the defence of his cause. Cicero answered him very gravely that he could not want a patron when his kinsman Cæsar, so excellent and generous a man, was now the master of all, yet that he also should be ready to favour him<sup>a</sup>. But Cæsar, at his return, knowing him to be a cheat, banished him out of Italy, since, instead of being what he pretended to be, he was found to be only a farrier whose true name was Herophilus<sup>b</sup>.

Ariarathes, the brother and presumptive heir of Ariobarzanes, king of Cappadocia, came to Rome this year, and as Cicero had a particular friendship with his family, and, when consul, had by a decree of the senate conferred upon his father the honour of the regal title, he thought proper to send a servant to meet him on the road and invite him to his house: but he was already engaged by Sestius, whose office it then was to receive foreign princes and ambassadors at the public expense, which Cicero was not displeased with in the present state of his domestic affairs. "He comes (says he,) I guess, to purchase some kingdom of Cæsar, for he has not at present a foot of land of his own<sup>c</sup>."

Cicero's whole time during his solitude was employed in reading and writing: this was the business both of his days and nights. "It is incredible," he says, "how much he wrote and how little he slept: and if he had not fallen into that way of spending his time, he should not have

plura vereri periculi genera. Quis enim hoc timeret, quod neque acciderat antea, nec videbatur natura ferre, ut accideret posset. Omnia igitur metuenda, &c.—Ad Att. xiii. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Heri—quidam urbani, ut videbantur, ad me mandata et literas attulerunt, a C. Mario, C. F. C. N. multis verbis agere mecum per cognationem, quæ mihi secum esset, per eum Marium, quem scripsem, per eloquentiam L. Crassi avi sui, ut se defenderem—rescripsi nihil ei patrono opus esse, quoniam Cæsaris, propinqui ejus, omnis potestas esset, viri optimi et hominis liberalissimi: me tamen ei faturum.—Ad Att. xii. 49.

<sup>b</sup> Herophilus equarius medicus, C. Marium septies consulum avum sibi vendicando, ita se extulit, ut colonie veteranorum complures et municipia splendida, collegata fere omnia patronum adoptarent—cæterum decreto Cæsaris extra Italiam relegatus, &c.—Val. Max. ix. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Ariarathes Ariobarzani filius Romam venit. Vult, opinor, regnum aliquod emere a Cæsare: nam, quo modo nunc est, posdem ubi ponat in suo non habet. Omnino eum Sestius noster parochus publicus occupavit: quod quidem facile patior. Verumtamen quod mihi, summo beneficio meo, magna cum fratribus illius necessitudo est, invito eum per literas, ut apud me diversetur.—Ad Att. xiii. 2.

known what to do with himself<sup>d</sup>." His studies were chiefly philosophical, which he had been fond of from his youth, and, after a long intermission now resumed with great ardour, having taken resolution to explain to his countrymen in their own language whatever the Greeks had taught of every part of philosophy, whether speculative or practical. "For being driven (as he tells us) from the public administration, he knew no way so effectual of doing good as by instructing the mind and reforming the morals of the youth, which in the licence of those times wanted every help to restrain and correct them. The calamity of this city (says he), made this task necessary to me, since in the confusion of civil arms I could neither defend it after my old way, nor, when it was impossible for me to be idle, could I find anything better on which to employ myself. My citizen therefore will pardon or rather thank me, though when the government was fallen into the power of a single person I neither wholly hid nor afflict myself unnecessarily, nor acted in such a manner as to seem angry at the man or the times, nor yet flattered or admired the fortune of another so as to be displeased with my own. For I had learnt from Plato and philosophy, that these turns and revolutions of states are natural,—sometimes in the hands of a few, sometimes of the many, sometimes of one. As this was the case of our own republic, so when I was deprived of my former post in it, I betook myself to these studies in order to relieve my mind from the sense of our common miseries, and to serve my country at the same time in the best manner that I was able; for my book supplied the place of my votes in the senate and my speeches to the people, and I took up philosophy as a substitute for my management of the state<sup>e</sup>."

He now published, therefore, in the way of dialogue, a book which he called "Hortensius," in honour of his deceased friend; where in a debate of learning he did what he had often done in contests of the bar, undertake the defence of philosophy against Hortensius, to whom he assigned the part of arraigning it<sup>f</sup>. It was the reading of this book long since unfortunately lost, which first inflamed St. Austin, as he himself somewhere declares, the study of the Christian philosophy: and if it had yielded no other fruit, yet happy it was to the world that it once subsisted, to be the instrument of raising up so illustrious a convert and champion to the church of Christ<sup>g</sup>.

He drew up also about this time, in four books

<sup>d</sup> Credibile non est, quantum scribam die, quin et noctibus. Nihil enim somni.—Ad Att. xiii. 86.

<sup>e</sup> Nisi mihi hoc venisset in mentem, scribere ista non quæ, quo verterem me non haberem.—Ibid. 10.

<sup>f</sup> De Divin. ii. 2; De Fin. i. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Cohortati sumus, ut maxime potuimus, ad philosophiæ studium eo libro, qui est inscriptus, Hortensius De Div. ii. 1.

Nos autem universæ philosophiæ vituperatoribus respondimus in Hortensio.—Tusc. Disp. ii. 2.

<sup>h</sup> It is certain that all the Latin Fathers made great use of Cicero's writings; and especially Jerome, who was so grateful as Austin in acknowledging the benefit; having conceived some scruples on that score in his declining age, he endeavoured to discourage his disciples from reading them at all; and declared, that he had not read either Cicero or Plato, or any heathen writer, into hands for above fifteen years: for which his adversary Rufinus rallies him very severely.—Hieron. Op. tom. pars 2. p. 414; it. pars 1. p. 288. Edit. Benedict.

a particular account and defence of the philosophy of the Academy; the sect which he himself followed being, as he says, of all others the most consistent with itself, and the least arrogant as well as most elegant<sup>4</sup>. He had before published a work on the same subject in two books,—the one called "Catulus," the other "Lucullus;" but considering that the argument was not suited to the characters of the speakers, who were not particularly remarkable for any study of that sort, he was thinking to change them to Cato and Brutus, when Atticus happening to signify to him that Varro had expressed a desire to be inserted in some of his writings, he presently reformed his scheme and enlarged it into four books, which he addressed to Varro, taking upon himself the part of Philo of defending the principles of the Academy, and assigning to Varro that of Antiochus, of opposing and confuting them, and introducing Atticus as the moderator of the dispute. He finished the whole with great accuracy, so as to make it a present worthy of Varro; and if he was not deceived, he says, by a partiality and self-love too common in such cases, there was nothing on the subject equal to it even among the Greeks<sup>5</sup>. All these four books, excepting part of the first, are now lost; whilst the second book of the first edition, which he took some pains to suppress, remains still entire, under its original title of *Lucullus*.

He published likewise this year one of the noblest of his works and on the noblest subject in philosophy, his treatise called *De Finibus*, or of the chief good and ill of man,—written in Aristotle's manner<sup>6</sup>; in which he explained with great elegance and perspicuity the several opinions of all the ancient sects on that most important question. It is there inquired, he tells us, what is the chief end to which all the views of life ought to be referred in order to make it happy; or what it is which nature pursues as the supreme good and shuns as the worst of ills<sup>7</sup>. The work consists of five books; in the two first the Epicurean doctrine is largely opened and discussed, being defended by Torquatus and confuted by Cicero, in a conference supposed to be held in his Cuman villa, in the presence of Triarius, a young gentleman who came with Torquatus to visit him. The two next explain the doctrine of the Stoics, asserted by Cato and opposed by Cicero in a friendly debate, upon their meeting accidentally in Lucullus's library. The

fifth contains the opinions of the old Academy, or the Peripatetics, explained by Piso in a third dialogue supposed to be held at Athens in the presence of Cicero, his brother Quintus, cousin Lucius, and Atticus. The critics have observed some impropriety in this last book, in making Piso refer to the other two dialogues, of which he had no share and could not be presumed to have any knowledge<sup>8</sup>. But if any inaccuracy of that kind be really found in this or any other of his works, it may reasonably be excused by that multiplicity of affairs which scarce allowed him time to write, much less to revise what he wrote: and in dialogues of length, composed by piecemeal and in the short intervals of leisure, it cannot seem strange that he should sometimes forget his artificial to resume his proper character, and enter inadvertently into a part which he had assigned to another. He addressed this work to Brutus, in return for a present of the same kind which Brutus had sent to him a little before, a treatise upon virtue<sup>9</sup>.

Not long after he had finished this work he published another of equal gravity called his *Tusculan Disputations*, in five books also, upon as many different questions in philosophy, the most important and useful to the happiness of human life. The first teaches us how to condemn the terrors of death, and to look upon it as a blessing rather than an evil; the second, to support pain and affliction with a manly fortitude; the third, to appease all our complaints and uneasinesses under the accidents of life; the fourth, to moderate all our other passions; the fifth, to evince the sufficiency of virtue to make man happy. It was his custom, in the opportunities of his leisure, to take some friends with him into the country, where, instead of amusing themselves with idle sports or feasts, their diversions were wholly speculative,—tending to improve the mind and enlarge the understanding. In this manner he now spent five days at his *Tusculan villa* in discussing with his friends the several questions just mentioned; for after employing the mornings in declaiming and rhetorical exercises, they used to retire in the afternoon into a gallery called the Academy, which he had built for the purpose of philosophical conferences, where, after the manner of the Greeks, he held a school, as they called it, and invited the company to call for any subject that they desired to hear explained; which being proposed accordingly by some of the audience, became immediately the argument of that day's debate. These five conferences or dialogues he collected afterwards into writing, in the very words and manner in which they really passed, and published them under the title of his *Tusculan Disputations*, from the name of the villa in which they were held<sup>10</sup>.

He wrote also a little piece in the way of a funeral encomium in praise of Porcia, the sister of

<sup>4</sup> Prefat. Davis in Lib. De Fin.

<sup>5</sup> De Fin. l. 3.

<sup>6</sup> In Tusculano, cum essent complures mecum familiares—ponere jubebam, de quo quis audire vellet; ad id aut sedens aut ambulans disputabam. Itaque dierum quinque scholas, ut Graeci appellant, in totidem libris contuli.—Tusc. Disp. l. 4.

Itaque cum ante meridiem dictioni operam dedissemus—post meridiem in *Academiam* descendimus: in qua disputationem habitam non quasi narrantes exponimus, sed eisdem fere verbis ut actum disputatumque est.—Ibid. li. 3; iii. 37.

<sup>4</sup> Quod genus philosophandi minime arrogans, maximeque constans, et elegans arbitramur, quatuor Academicis libris ostendimus.—De Divin. li. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Ego illam *Ἀκαδημικήν*, in qua homines, nobiles illi quidem, sed nullo modo philologi, nimis acute loquuntur, ad Varronem transferamus—Catulo et Lucullo alibi respondent.—Ad Att. xlii. 12.

<sup>6</sup> Quod ad me de Varrone scripseras, totam Academiam ab hominibus nobilissimis abstuli; transtuli ad nostrum modum, et ex duobus libris contuli in quatuor—libri quidem isti extiterunt, (nisi me forte communis *φιλαντία* deiecit) et in tali genere ne apud Graecos quidem quicquam simile.—Ibid. li. 13; li. 16, 19.

<sup>7</sup> Quae autem his temporibus scripsi *Ἀριστοτέλειον* non habent—ita confeci quinque libros *περί τελῶν*.—Ibid. li.

<sup>8</sup> Tum id, quod his libris queritur, quid sit finis, quid extremum, quid ultimum, quo sint omnia bene vivendi, recteque sciendi consilia referenda. Quid sequatur natura, ut amicum ex rebus expendis; quid fugiat ut extremum malorum.—De Fin. l. 4.

Cato and wife of Domitius Ahenobarbus, Cæsar's mortal enemy; which shows how little he was still disposed to court the times. Varro and Lollius attempted the same subject, and Cicero desires Atticus to send him their compositions; but all the three are now lost,—though Cicero took the pains to revise and correct his, and sent copies of it afterwards to Domitius the son, and Brutus the nephew of that Porcia<sup>1</sup>.

Cæsar continued all this while in Spain pursuing the sons of Pompey, and providing for the future peace and settlement of the province; whence he paid Cicero the compliment of sending him an account of his success with his own hand. Hirtius also gave him early intelligence of the defeat and flight of the two brothers, which was not disagreeable to him; for though he was not much concerned about the event of the war, and expected no good from it on either side, yet the opinion which he had conceived of the fierceness and violence of the young Pompeys, especially of the elder of them Cnæus, engaged his wishes rather for Cæsar. In a letter to Atticus, "Hirtius (says he) wrote me word that Sextus Pompey had withdrawn himself from Corduba into the hither Spain, and that Cnæus too was fled I know not whither, nor in truth do I care". And this indeed seems to have been the common sentiment of all the republicans; as Cassius himself, writing to Cicero on the same subject, declares still more explicitly: "May I perish (says he,) if I be not solicitous about the event of things in Spain, and would rather keep our old and clement master than try a new and cruel one. You know what a fool Cnæus is,—how he takes cruelty for a virtue, how he has always thought that we laughed at him; I am afraid lest he should take it into his head to repay our jokes in his rustic manner with the sword".

Young Quintus Cicero, who made the campaign along with Cæsar, thinking to please his company and to make his fortunes the better among them, began to play over his old game and to abuse his uncle again in all places. Cicero, in his account of it to Atticus, says, "there is nothing new but that Hirtius has been quarrelling in my defence with our nephew Quintus, who takes all occasions of saying everything bad of me, and especially at public feasts, and when he has done with me falls next upon his father. He is thought to say nothing so credible as that we are both irreconcilable to Cæsar, that Cæsar should trust neither of us, and even beware of me: this would be terrible, did I not see that our king is persuaded that I have no spirit left".

<sup>1</sup> Laudationem Porciæ tibi misi correctam: ac eo properavi; ut si forte aut Domitio filio aut Bruto mitteretur, hæc mitteretur. Id si tibi erit commodum, mognopere cures velim; et velim M. Varronis, Lolliique mittas laudationem.—Ad Att. xiii. 48; it. 37.

<sup>2</sup> Hirtius ad me scripsit, Sex. Pompeium Corduba exisse, et fugisse in Hispaniam ceteriorem; Cnæum fugisse nescio quo, neque enim cura.—Ad Att. xii. 37.

<sup>3</sup> Perseam, nisi sollicitus sum; ac malo veterem ac clementem dominum habere, quam novum et crudelem experiri. Scis, Cnæus quam sit fatuus; scis quomodo crudelitatem virtutem putet; scis, quam se semper a nobis derisum putet.

Vereor, ne nos rustice gladio velit ἀντιμνησθῆναι.—Ep. Fam. xv. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Novi sane nihil, nisi Hirtium cum Quinto acerrime pro me litigare; omnibus eum locis facere, maximeque

Atticus was always endeavouring to moderate Cicero's impatience under the present government and persuading him to comply more cheerfully with the times, nor to reject the friendship of Cæsar, which was so forwardly offered to him; and upon his frequent complaints of the slavery and indignity of his present condition, he took occasion to observe, what Cicero could not but own to be true, that if to pay a particular court and obsequence to a man was the mark of slavery, those in power seemed to be slaves rather to him than he to them<sup>2</sup>. With the same view he was now pressing him among his other works to think of something to be addressed to Cæsar: but Cicero had no appetite to this task; he saw how difficult it would be to perform it without lessening his character and descending to flattery,—yet being urged to it also by other friends, he drew up a letter, which he communicated to Hirtius and Balbus, for the judgment upon it whether it was proper to be sent to Cæsar. The subject seems to have been some advice about restoring the peace and liberty of the republic, and to dissuade him from the Parthian war, which he intended for his next expedition, though he had finished the more necessary work of settling the state of things at home. "There was nothing in it (he says) but what might come from the best of citizens." It was drawn however with much freedom, that though Atticus seemed pleased with it, yet the other two durst not advise sending it unless some passages were altered and softened, which disgusted Cicero so much that he resolved not to write at all; and when Atticus was still urging him to be more complaisant, he answered with great spirit in two or three letters<sup>3</sup>.

"As for the letter to Cæsar (says he), I was always very willing that they should first read for otherwise I had both been wanting in civil to them, and if I had happened to give offence exposed myself also to danger. They have been ingenuously and kindly with me in not concealing what they thought; but what pleases me the most is, that by requiring so many alterations they give me an excuse for not writing at all. As to the Parthian war, what had I to consider about it that which I thought would please him? for the subject was there else for a letter but flattery<sup>4</sup>. I had a mind to advise what I really took to be best, could I have been at a loss for words? There is no occasion, therefore, for any letter: for what there is no great matter to be gained, and although not great, may make us uneasy, and reason is there to run any risk? especially when

in conviviis; cum multa de me, tum redire ad patrem nihil autem ab eo tam ἀπορίστωτος dici, quam aliosimoes esse a Cæsare; fidem nobis habendam non esse me vero cavendum. φοβερὸν γάρ, nisi viderem scire gem, me animi nihil habere.—Ad Att. xiii. 37.

<sup>2</sup> Et si mehercule, ut tu intelligis, magis mihi ista viunt, et observare servire est.—Ad Att. xiii. 43.

<sup>3</sup> Epistolam ad Cæsarem mitti video tibi placere—quidem hoc idem maxime placuit, et eo magis, quod est in eo nisi optimi civis; sed ita optimi, ut temporibus parere omnes πολιτικοὶ præcipiunt. Sed et nobis esse visum, ut isti ante legerent. Tu igitur curabis. Sed nisi plane intelligas illis placere, mitti non est.—Ad Att. xii. 51.

De epistola ad Cæsarem, κέρκυρα. Atque id ipsum quod isti sunt illum scribere, se, nisi constitutus non liturum in Parthos, idem ego suadebam in illa epistola.—Ibid. xiii. 31.

is natural for him to think that as I wrote nothing to him before, so I should have written nothing now, had not the war been wholly ended: besides I am afraid lest he should imagine that I sent this as a sweetener for my 'Cato.' In short, I was heartily ashamed of what I had written; and nothing could fall out more luckily than that it did not please."

Again, "as for writing to Cæsar, I swear to you I cannot do it: nor is it yet the shame of it that deters me which ought to do it the most; for how mean would it be to flatter when even to live is base in me? But it is not, as I was saying, this shame which hinders me, though I wish it did, for I should then be what I ought to be; but I can think of nothing to write upon. As to those exhortations addressed to Alexander by the eloquent and the learned of that time, you see on what points they turn: they are addressed to a youth inflamed with the thirst of true glory and desiring to be advised how to acquire it. On an occasion of such dignity words can never be wanting; but what can I do on my subject? Yet I had scratched as it were out of the block some faint resemblance of an image; but because there were some things hinted in it a little better than what we see done every day, it was disliked. I am not at all sorry for it; for had the letter gone, take my word for it I should have had cause to repent. For do you not see that very scholar of Aristotle, a youth of the greatest parts and the greatest modesty, after he came to be called a king, grow proud, cruel, extravagant? Do you imagine that this man, ranked in the processions of the gods and enshrined in the same temple with Romulus, will be pleased with the moderate style of my letters? It is better that he be disgusted at my not writing, than at what I write. In a word, let him do what he pleases; for that problem which I once proposed to you and thought so difficult, in what way I should manage him, is over with me; and in truth I now wish more to feel the effect of his resentment, be it what it will, than I was before afraid of it." "I beg of you, therefore, (says he in another letter,) let us have no more of this, but show ourselves at least half free, by our silence and retreat."

From this little fact, one cannot help reflecting on the fatal effects of arbitrary power upon the studies and compositions of men of genius, and on the restraint that it necessarily lays on the free course of good sense and truth among men. It had yet scarce shown itself in Rome, when we see one of the greatest men, as well as the greatest wit which that republic ever bred, embarrassed in the choice of a subject to write upon, and for fear of offending choosing not to write at all; and it was the same power which, from this beginning, gradually debased the purity both of the Roman wit and language, from the perfection of elegance to which Cicero had advanced them, to that state of rudeness and barbarism which we find in the productions of the lower empire.

This was the present state of things between Cæsar and Cicero, all the marks of kindness on Cæsar's part, of coldness and reserve on Cicero's. Cæsar was determined never to part with his power, and took the more pains for that reason to

make Cicero easy under it; he seems indeed to have been somewhat afraid of him, not of his engaging in any attempt against his life, but lest by his insinuations, his raileries, and his authority, he should excite others to some act of violence; but what he more especially desired and wanted was, to draw from him some public testimony of his approbation, and to be recommended by his writings to the favour of posterity.

Cicero, on the other hand, perceiving no step taken towards the establishment of the republic, but more and more reason every day to despair of it, grew still more indifferent to everything else; the restoration of public liberty was the only condition on which he could entertain any friendship with Cæsar, or think and speak of him with any respect; without that no favours could oblige him, since to receive them from a master was an affront to his former dignity, and but a splendid badge of servitude: books, therefore, were his only comfort, for while he conversed with them he found himself easy, and fancied himself free.—Thus, in a letter to Cassius, touching upon the misery of the times, he adds, "What is become, then, you'll say, of philosophy? why, yours is in the kitchen, but mine is troublesome to me: for I am ashamed to live a slave, and feign myself, therefore, to be doing something else, that I may not hear the reproach of Plato."

During Cæsar's stay in Spain, Antony set forward from Italy to pay his compliments to him there, or to meet him at least on the road in his return towards home: but when he had made about half of the journey, he met with some despatches which obliged him to turn back in all haste to Rome. This raised a new alarm in the city, and especially among the Pompeians, who were afraid that Cæsar, having now subdued all opposition, was resolved, after the example of former conquerors, to take his revenge in cool blood on all his adversaries, and had sent Antony back as the properest instrument to execute some orders of that sort. Cicero himself had the same suspicion, and was much surprised at Antony's sudden return; till Balbus and Oppius eased him of his apprehensions by sending him an account of the true reason of it<sup>2</sup>; which, contrary to expectation, gave no uneasiness at last to anybody but to Antony himself. Antony had bought Pompey's houses in Rome and the neighbourhood, with all their rich furniture, at Cæsar's auction, soon after his return from Egypt; but, trusting to his interest with Cæsar, and to the part which he had borne in advancing him to his power, never dreamt of being obliged to pay for them; but Cæsar, being disgusted by the account of his debauches and extravagances in Italy, and resolved to show himself the sole master, nor suffer any contradiction to his will, sent peremptory orders to L. Plancus, the prætor, to require immediate payment of Antony, or else to levy the money upon his sureties according to the tenor of their bond. This

<sup>1</sup> Ubi igitur, inquires, philosophia? Tua quidem in culina; mea molesta est. Pudet enim servire. Itaque facio me alias res agere, ne convicium Platonis audiam.—Ep. Fam. xv. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Hæc cum ex aliorum literis cognovissem de Antonii adventu, admiratus sum nihil esse in tua.—Ad Att. xii. 18.

De Antonio Balbus quoque ad me cum Oppio conscripsit, idque tibi placuisse, ne perturbarer. Illis egi gratias.—Ibid. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Ad Att. xiii. 27.

<sup>4</sup> Ad Att. xiii. 28.

<sup>5</sup> Ocedo, abjiciamus ista; et semilibri saltem sinus; quod consequemur et tacendo, et latendo.—Ibid. 31.

was the cause of his quick return, to prevent that disgrace from falling upon him, and find some means of complying with Cæsar's commands; it provoked him however to such a degree, that in the height of his resentment he is said to have entered into a design of taking away Cæsar's life; of which Cæsar himself complained openly in the senate<sup>7</sup>.

The war being ended in Spain by the death of Cnæus Pompey and the flight of Sextus, Cæsar finished his answer to Cicero's "Cato," in two books, which he sent immediately to Rome in order to be published. This gave Cicero at last the argument of a letter to him to return thanks for the great civility with which he had treated him in that piece; and to pay his compliments likewise in his turn upon the elegance of the composition. This letter was communicated again to Balbus and Oppius, who declared themselves extremely pleased with it, and forwarded it directly to Cæsar. In Cicero's account of it to Atticus, "I forgot," says he, "to send you a copy of what I wrote to Cæsar; not for the reason which you suspect, that I was ashamed to let you see how well I could flatter; for, in truth, I wrote to him no otherwise than as if I was writing to an equal, for I really have a good opinion of his two books, as I told you when we were together, and wrote, therefore, both without flattering him; and yet so that he will read nothing, I believe, with more pleasure<sup>8</sup>."

Cæsar returned to Rome about the end of September, when, divesting himself of the consulship, he conferred it on Q. Fabius Maximus and C. Trebonius for the three remaining months of the year<sup>9</sup>. His first care after his arrival was to entertain the city with the most splendid triumph which Rome had ever seen; but the people, instead of admiring and applauding it as he expected, were sullen and silent, considering it, as it really was, a triumph over themselves, purchased by the loss of their liberty and the destruction of the best and noblest families of the republic. They had before given the same proof of their discontent at the Circensian games, where Cæsar's statue, by a decree of the senate, was carried in the procession along with those of the gods; for they gave none of their usual acclamations to the favourite deities as they

passed, lest they should be thought to give the to Cæsar. Atticus sent an account of it to Cicero who says in answer to him, "Your letter was agreeable, though the show was so sad—the people, however, behaved bravely, who would not de even the goddess Victory for the sake of so bad neighbour<sup>10</sup>." Cæsar, however, to make amends for the unpopularity of his triumph, and to put people into good humour, entertained the whole city soon after with something more substantial than shows; two public dinners, with plenty of the most esteemed and costly wines of Chios a Falernum<sup>11</sup>.

Soon after Cæsar's triumph, the consul Fabius one of his lieutenants in Spain, was allowed triumph too, for the reduction of some parts of the province which had revolted; but the magnificence of Cæsar made Fabius's triumph appear contemptible, for his models of the conquered towns, which were always a part of the show, being made of wood when Cæsar's were of silver or ivory. Chrysippus merrily called them, the cases only Cæsar's towns<sup>12</sup>.

Cicero resided generally in the country, and withdrew himself wholly from the senate<sup>13</sup>; but Cæsar's approach towards Rome, Lepidus began to press him by repeated letters to come and give them his assistance, assuring him that both he and Cæsar would take it very kindly of him. He could not guess for what particular service they wanted him, except the dedication of some temple to which the presence of three augurs was necessary. But whatever it was, as his friends had long been urging the same advice and persuading him to return to public affairs, he consented at last to quit his retirement and come to the city; where soon after Cæsar's arrival, he had an opportunity of employing his authority and eloquence, which he exerted them always with the greatest pleasure in the service and defence of an old friend, king Deiotarus.

This prince had already been deprived by Cæsar of part of his dominions for his adherence to Pompey, and was now in danger of losing the rest from an accusation preferred against him by grandson, of a design pretended to have been formed by him against Cæsar's life, when Cæsar was entertained at his house four years before, his return from Egypt. The charge was groundless and ridiculous; but under his present disgrace the charge was sufficient to ruin him, and Cæsar countenancing it so far as to receive and hear<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>b</sup> Suaves tuas literas! etai acerba pompe—populi vero præclarum, quod propter tam malum vicinium, Victoriæ quidem plauditur.—Ad Att. xiii. 44.

<sup>c</sup> Quid non et Cæsar dictator triumphi sui comam Falerni amphoras, Chii cados in convivium distribuit? In Hispaniensi triumpho Chium et Falernum dedit.—Hist. Nat. xiv. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Adject post Hispaniensem victoriam duo prædæ Sueton. 38.

<sup>e</sup> Ut Chrysippus, cum in triumpho Cæsar's oppida essent translata, et post dies paucos Fabii Maximi lignos, thecas esse oppidorum Cæsar's dixit.—Quint. Dio, 934.

<sup>f</sup> Cum his temporibus non sane in senatum venturus Ep. Fam. xiii. 77.

<sup>g</sup> Ecce tibi, orat Lepidus, ut veniam. Opinor autem nil habere ad templum effundum.—Ad Att. xiii. 42. Lepidus ad me heri—literas misit. Rogat magnopere sim Kalend. in senatu, me et sibi et Cæsar's rebus gratum esse facturum.—Ibid. 47.

A. URB. 709.

CIC. 62.

COSS.

Q. FABIVS

MAXIMVS,

C. TREBO-

NIVS.

<sup>7</sup> Appellatus es de pecunia, quam pro domo, pro hortis, pro sectione debebas—et ad te et ad prædes tuos milites misit. [Phil. ii. 29.] Ideo te urbem terrore nocturno, Italiam multorum dierum metu perturbasti—ne L. Plancius prædes tuos venderet.—[Ibid. 31.] Quin his ipsi temporibus domi Cæsar's percussor ab isto mense, deprehensus dicebatur esse cum sic. De quo Cæsar in senatu, aperte in te invehens, questus est.—Ibid. 29.

<sup>8</sup> Conscripti de his libris epistolam Cæsar's, que deferretur ad Dolabellam: sed ejus exemplum misit ad Balbum et Oppium, scripsitque ad eos, ut tum deferri ad Dolabellam juberent meas literas, si ipsi exemplum probassent; ita mihi rescripserunt, nihil unquam se legisse melius.—Ad Att. xiii. 50.

<sup>9</sup> Ad Cæsar's quam misit epistolam, ejus exemplum fugit me tum tibi mittere; nec id fuit quod suspicaris, ut me puderet tul—nec mehercule scripsi aliter, ac si πρὸς τὸν θεόν que scriberem. Bene enim existimo de illis libris, ut tibi coram. Itaque scripsi et ἀπολαύσας, ut tamen sic, ut nihil eum existimem lecturum libentius.—Ibid. 51.

<sup>10</sup> Utrouque anno binos consules substituit sibi in ternos novissimos menses.—Suet. J. Cæ. 76.

showed a strong prejudice against the king, and that he wanted only a pretence for stripping him of all that remained to him. Brutus likewise interested himself very warmly in the same cause; and when he went to meet Cæsar on his road from Spain, made an oration to him at Nicæa, in favour of Deiotarus, with a freedom which startled Cæsar, and gave him occasion to reflect on what he had not perceived so clearly before, the invincible fierceness and vehemence of Brutus's temper. The present trial was held in Cæsar's house, where Cicero so manifestly exposed the malice of the accuser and the innocence of the accused, that Cæsar, being determined not to acquit, yet ashamed to condemn him, chose the expedient of reserving his sentence to further deliberation, till he should go in person into the East, and inform himself of the whole affair upon the spot. Cicero says that Deiotarus, neither present nor absent, could ever obtain any favour or equity from Cæsar; and that as oft as he pleaded for him, which he was always ready to do, he could never persuade Cæsar to think anything reasonable that he asked for him<sup>1</sup>. He sent a copy of his oration to the king, and, at Dolabella's request, gave another likewise to him, excusing it as a trifling performance and hardly worth transcribing: "but I had a mind, (says he), to make a slight present to my old friend and host, of coarse stuff indeed, yet such as his presents usually are to me!"

Some little time after this trial, Cæsar, to show his confidence in Cicero, invited himself to spend a day with him at his house in the country, and chose the third day of the Saturnalia for his visit, a season always dedicated to mirth and feasting amongst friends and relations<sup>2</sup>. Cicero gives Atticus the following account of the entertainment, and how the day passed between them. "O this guest," says he, "whom I so much dreaded! yet I had no reason to repent of him, for he was well pleased with his reception. When he came the evening before, on the eighteenth, to my neighbour Philip's, the house was so crowded with soldiers that there was scarce a room left empty for Cæsar to sup in; there were about two thousand of them, which gave me no small pain for the next day; but Barba Cassius relieved me, for he assigned me a guard, and made the rest encamp in the field, so that my house was clear. On the nineteenth, he staid at Philip's till one in the after-

noon, but saw nobody; was settling accounts, I guess, with Balbus; then took a walk on the shore; bathed after two; heard the verses on Mamurra<sup>3</sup>, at which he never changed countenance; was rubbed, anointed, sat down to table. Having taken a vomit just before, he ate and drank freely, and was very cheerful<sup>4</sup>: the supper was good and well served:

But our discourse at table, as we eat,

For taste and seasoning still excell'd our meat<sup>5</sup>.

Besides Cæsar's table, his friends were plentifully provided for in three other rooms; nor was there anything wanting to his freedmen of lower rank and his slaves, but the better sort were elegantly treated. In a word, I acquitted myself like a man; yet he is not a guest to whom one would say at parting, 'Pray call upon me again as you return'; once is enough; we had not a word on business, but many on points of literature: in short, he was delighted with his entertainment, and passed the day agreeably. He talked of spending one day at Puteoli, another at Baize; thus you see the manner of my receiving him, somewhat troublesome indeed but not uneasy to me. I shall stay here a little longer, and then to Tusculum. As he passed by Dolabella's villa, his troops marched close by his

<sup>1</sup> Mamurra was a Roman knight, and general of the artillery to Cæsar in Gaul; where he raised an immense fortune, and is said to have been the first man in Rome who incrusted his house with marble, and made all his pillars of solid marble. [Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvi. 6.] He was severely lashed, together with Cæsar himself, for his excessive luxury, and more infamous vices, by Catullus; whose verses are still extant, and the same probably that Cicero here refers to, as being first read to Cæsar at his house.—Vide Catull. 27. 55.

The reader perhaps will not readily understand the time and manner of Cæsar's passing from Philip's house to Cicero's in this short account of it: but it must be remembered, that their villas were adjoining to each other on the Formian coast, near Cajeta; so that when Cæsar came out of Philip's at one, he took a walk on the shore for about an hour, and then entered into Cicero's; where the bath was prepared for him, and in bathing, he heard Catullus's verses; not produced by Cicero, for that would not have been agreeable to good manners, but by some of his own friends who attended him, and who knew his desire to see everything that was published against him, as well as his easiness in slighting or forgiving it.

<sup>2</sup> The custom of taking a vomit both immediately before and after meals, which Cicero mentions Cæsar to have done on different occasions, [Pro Deiot. 7.] was very common with the Romans, and used by them as an instrument both of their luxury and of their health: "they vomit," says Seneca, "that they may eat, and eat that they may vomit." [Consol. ad Helv. 8.] By this evacuation before eating, they were prepared to eat more plentifully; and by emptying themselves presently after it, prevented any hurt from repletion. Thus Vitellius, who was a famous glutton, is said to have preserved his life by constant vomits, while he destroyed all his companions who did not use the same caution: [Sueton. 12; Dio, lxx. 734.] And the practice was thought so effectual for strengthening the constitution, that it was the constant regimen of all the athletes, or the professed wrestlers trained for the public shows, in order to make them more robust. So that Cæsar's vomiting before dinner was a sort of compliment to Cicero, as it intimated a resolution to pass the day cheerfully and to eat and drink freely with him.

<sup>3</sup> This is a citation from Lucilius, of an hexameter verse, with part of a second, which is not distinguished from the text, in the editions of Cicero's Letters.

sed bene cocto et

Conditio sermone bono, et si queris libenter.

<sup>1</sup> Ad Att. xiv. 1. The Jesuits, Catrou and Rouille, take Nicæa, where Brutus made this speech, to be the capital of Bithynia, Deiotarus's kingdom: but it was a city on the Ligurian coast, still called Nice, where Brutus met Cæsar on his last return from Spain; and when he was not able to prevail for Deiotarus, Cicero was forced to undertake the cause as soon as Cæsar came to Rome.—Hist. tom. xvii. p. 91. not.

<sup>2</sup> Quis enim cuiquam inimicior, quam Deiotarus Cæsar!—a quo nec præsens, nec absens rex Deiotarus quidquam equi boni impetravit—ille nunquam, semper enim absenti affuit Deiotarus, quicquam sibi, quod nos pro illo postularem, sequum dixit videri.—Phil. ii. 37.

<sup>3</sup> Oratunculam pro Deiotaro, quam requirebas—tibi misi. Quam velim sic legas, ut causam tenuem et inopem, ac scriptioe magno opere dignam. Sed ego hospitii veteri et amico munusculum mittere volui levidense, crasso filo, enjundendi ipsius solent esse munera.—Ep. Fam. ix. 12.

<sup>4</sup> This festival, after Cæsar's reformation of the calendar, began on the 17th of December, and lasted three days.—Macrob. Saturn. i. 10.



horse's side on the right and left, which was done nowhere else. I had this from Nicias\*."

On the last of December, when the consul Trebonius was abroad, his colleague, Q. Fabius, died suddenly; and his death being declared in the morning, C. Caninius Rebilus was named by Cæsar to the vacancy at one in the afternoon, whose office was to continue only through the remaining part of that day. This wanton profanation of the sovereign dignity of the empire raised a general indignation in the city, and a consulate so ridiculous gave birth to much railery, and many jokes which are transmitted to us by the ancients<sup>†</sup>, of which Cicero, who was the chief author of them, gives us the following specimen in his own account of the fact.

*Cicero to Curius.*

"I no longer either advise or desire you to come home to us, but want to fly somewhither myself, where I may hear neither the name nor the acts of these sons of Pelops. It is incredible how meanly I think of myself for being present at these transactions. You had surely an early foresight of what was coming on when you ran away from this place; for though it be vexatious to hear of such things, yet that is more tolerable than to see them. It is well that you were not in the field when, at seven in the morning, as they were proceeding to an election of quaestors, the chair of Q. Maximus, whom they called consul<sup>‡</sup>, was set in its place, but his death being immediately proclaimed, it was removed, and Cæsar, though he had taken the auspices for an assembly of the tribes, changed it to an assembly of the centuries; and at one in the afternoon, declared a new consul, who was to govern till one the next morning. I would have you to know, therefore, that whilst Caninius was consul nobody dined, and that there was no crime committed in his consulship, for he was so wonderfully vigilant that through his whole administration he never so much as slept. These things seem ridiculous to you, who are absent, but were you to see them you would hardly refrain from tears. What if I should tell you the rest? For there are numberless facts of the same kind, which I could never have borne if I had not taken refuge in the port of philosophy with our friend Atticus, the companion and partner of my studies," &c.<sup>§</sup>

Cæsar had so many creatures and dependants, who expected the honour of the consulship from him as the reward of their services, that it was impossible to oblige them all in the regular way, so that he was forced to contrive the expedient of splitting it, as it were, into parcels, and conferring it for a few months, or weeks, or even days, as it happened to suit his convenience: and as the thing itself was now but a game, without any real power, it was of little moment for what term it was granted, since the shortest gave the same privilege

with the longest, and a man once declared consul enjoyed ever after the rank and character of a consular senator<sup>¶</sup>.

On the opening of the new year, Cæsar entered into his fifth consulship, in partnership with M. Antony: he had promised it all along to Dolabella, but, contrary to expectation, took it at last to himself. This was contrived by Antony, who, jealous of Dolabella as a rival in Cæsar's favour, had been suggesting somewhat to his disadvantage, and labouring to create a diffidence of him in Cæsar

which seems to have been the ground of what is mentioned above, Cæsar's guarding himself particularly when he passed by his villa. Dolabella was sensibly touched with this affront, and came full of indignation to the senate, where, not daring to vent his spleen on Cæsar, he entertained the assembly with a severe speech against Antony, which drew on many warm and angry words between them; till Cæsar, to end the dispute, promised to resign the consulship to Dolabella before he went to the Parthian war: but Antony protested that, by his authority as augur, he would disqualify that election whenever it should be attempted<sup>‡</sup>, and declared, without any scruple, that the ground of his quarrel with Dolabella was for having caught him in an attempt to debauch his wife Antonia, the daughter of his uncle; though that was thought to be a calumny, contrived to colour his divorce with her and his late marriage with Fulvia, the widow of Clodius<sup>¶</sup>.

Cæsar was now in the height of all his glory and dressed (as Florus says) in all his trapping like a victim destined to sacrifice<sup>¶</sup>. He had received from the senate the most extravagant honours both human and divine, which flattery could invent, a temple, altar, priest; his image carried in procession with the gods; his statue among the kings; one of the months called after his name and a perpetual dictatorship<sup>¶</sup>. Cicero endeavoured to restrain the excess of this complaisance with the bounds of reason<sup>¶</sup>, but in vain, since Cæsar was more forward to receive than they to give and out of the gaiety of his pride, and to try, as were, to what length their adulation would reach when he was actually possessed of everything which carried with it any real power, was not content without a title, which could add nothing but empty and popular odium, and wanted to be called king. Plutarch thinks it a strange instance of folly in the people to endure with patience all the effects of kingly government, yet declare such abhorrence to the name. But the folly was not strange in the people as it was in Cæsar: it is natural to the multitude to be governed by name rather than things, and the constant art of part

\* Dio, p. 240.

† Cum Cæsar ostendisset, se, priusquam proficere Dolabellam consullem esse iussum—hic bonus augur se sacerdotio predictum esse dixit, ut omnia auspiciis impedire vel vitare posset, idque se facturum assevera:—Phil. ii. 32.

‡ Frequentissimo senatu—hanc tibi esse cum Dolabellam causam odii dicere ausus es, quod ab eo sorori et uxori tuæ stuprum oblatum esse compemisca.—Phil. ii. 32.

¶ Que omnia, velut infusa, in destinatam mortis viam congrebantur.—Flor. iv. 2, 92.

¶ Flor. ibid; Sueton. J. Cæs. 76.

¶ Plut. in Cæs.

o Ad Att. xiii. 52.

¶ Macrobi. Saturn. ii. 3; Dio, p. 236.

§ Cicero would not allow a consul of three months, so irregularly chosen, to be properly called a consul: nor did the people themselves acknowledge him: for, as Suetonius tells us, [in J. Cæs. 80.] when, upon Fabius's entrance into the theatre, his officers, according to custom, proclaimed his presence, and ordered the people to make way for the consul, the whole assembly cried out *He is no consul*.

† Ep. Fam. vii. 30.

to keep up that prejudice; but it was unpardonable in so great a man as Cæsar to lay so much stress on a title which, so far from being an honour to him, seemed to be a diminution rather of that superior dignity which he already enjoyed.

Among the other compliments that were paid to him, there was a new fraternity of Luperci instituted to his honour, and called by his name, of which Antony was the head. Young Quintus Cicero was one of this society, with the consent of his father, though to the dissatisfaction of his uncle, who considered it not only as a low piece of flattery, but an indecency, for a young man of family, to be engaged in ceremonies so immodest, of running naked and frantic about the streets\*. The festival was held about the middle of February; and Cæsar, in his triumphal robe, seated himself in the rostra, in a golden chair, to see the diversion of the running, where, in the midst of their sport, the consul Antony, at the head of his naked crew, made him the offer of a regal diadem, and attempted to put it upon his head; at the sight of which a general groan issued from the whole forum, till, upon Cæsar's slight refusal of it, the people loudly testified their joy by a universal shout. Antony, however, ordered it to be entered in the public acts, that by the command of the people he had offered the kingly name and power to Cæsar, and that Cæsar would not accept it<sup>b</sup>.

While this affair of the kingly title amused and alarmed the city, two of the tribunes, Marullus and Cæcilius, were particularly active in discouraging every step and attempt towards it: they took off the diadem which certain persons had privately put upon Cæsar's statue in the rostra, and committed those to prison who were suspected to have done it, and publicly punished others for daring to salute him in the streets by the name of king, declaring that Cæsar himself refused and abhorred that title. This provoked Cæsar beyond his usual temper and command of himself, so that he accused them to the senate, of a design to raise a sedition against him, by persuading the city that he really affected to be a king; but when the assembly was going to pass the severest sentence upon them, he was content with deposing them from their magistracy, and expelling them from the senate<sup>c</sup>, which convinced people still the more of his real fondness for a name that he pretended to despise.

He had now prepared all things for his expedition against the Parthians, had sent his legions before him into Macedonia, settled the succession of all the magistrates for two years to come<sup>d</sup>, appointed Dolabella to take his own place as consul of the current year, named A. Hirtius and C. Pansa for

consuls of the next, and D. Brutus and Cn. Plancus for the following year: but before his departure he resolved to have the regal title conferred upon him by the senate, who were too sensible of his power, and obsequious to his will, to deny him anything; and to make it the more palatable at the same time to the people, he caused a report to be industriously propagated through the city, of ancient prophecies found in the Sibylline books, that the Parthians could not be conquered but by a king; on the strength of which Cotta, one of the guardians of those books, was to move the senate at their next meeting, to decree the title of king to him<sup>e</sup>. Cicero, speaking afterwards of this design, says, "It was expected that some forged testimonies would be produced, to show that he whom we had felt in reality to be a king, should be called also by that name, if we would be safe; but let us make a bargain with the keepers of those oracles, that they bring anything out of them rather than a king, which neither the gods nor men will ever endure again at Rome<sup>f</sup>."

One would naturally have expected, after all the fatigues and dangers through which Cæsar had made his way to empire, that he would have chosen to spend the remainder of a declining life in the quiet enjoyment of all the honours and pleasures which absolute power and a command of the world could bestow; but in the midst of all this glory he was a stranger still to ease: he saw the people generally disaffected to him, and impatient under his government; and though amused awhile with the splendour of his shows and triumphs, yet regretting severely in cool blood the price that they had paid for them; the loss of their liberty, with the lives of the best and noblest of their fellow-citizens. This expedition, therefore, against the Parthians, seems to have been a political pretext for removing himself from the murmurs of the city, and leaving to his ministers the exercise of an invidious power, and the task of taming the spirits of the populace; whilst he, by employing himself in gathering fresh laurels in the East, and extending the bounds and retrieving the honour of the empire against its most dreaded enemy, might gradually reconcile them to a reign that was gentle and clement at home, successful and glorious abroad.

But his impatience to be a king defeated all his projects, and accelerated his fate, and pushed on the nobles, who had conspired against his life, to the immediate execution of their plot, that they might save themselves the shame of being forced to concur in an act which they heartily detested<sup>g</sup>; and the two Brutuses in particular, the honour of whose house was founded in the extirpation of kingly government, could not but consider it as a personal infamy, and a disgrace to their very name, to suffer the restoration of it.

\* Proximo autem sanatu, L. Cottam quindecimvrum sententiam dicturum; ut quoniam libris fatalibus contineretur, Parthos non nisi a rege posse vinci, Cæsar rex appellaretur.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 79; Dio, p. 247.

† Quorum interpres nuper falsa quædam hominum fama dicturus in senatu putabatur, eum, quem re vera regem habebamus, appellandum quoque esse regem, si salvi esse vellemus—cum antistibus agamus, ut quidvis potius ex illis libris, quam regem proferant, quem Romæ posthæc nec dii nec homines esse patientur.—De Divin. ii. 54.

‡ Quæ causa conjuratis fuit maturandi destinata negotia, ne assentiri necesse esset.—Suet. J. Cæs. 80; Dio, p. 247.

\* Quintus pater quartum vel potius millesimum nihil sensit, qui lætetur Lupercio filio et Statio, ut cernat dupli-  
pud deoconce cumulatam domum.—Ad Att. xii. 5.

\* Stabat in rostris collega tuus, amictus toga purpurea, in sella aurea, coronatus: adscendit, accedit ad sellam—  
diadema ostendit: gemitis toto foro—tu diadema impone-  
bas cum plangore populi, ille cum plausu rejiciebat—at  
eum adscribi jussit in fastis ad Lupercalia, C. Cæsari,  
dictatori perpetuo M. Antonium consulem populi jussu  
regnum detulisse, Cæsarem uti noluisse. [Phil. ii. 34.]  
Quod ab eo ita repulsum erat, ut non offensum videretur.  
—Vell. Pat. ii. 56.

\* Sueton. J. Cæs. 79; Dio, p. 245; App. l. ii. p. 496; Vell.  
Pat. ii. 56.

\* Etiamne consules et tribunos plebis in biennium, quos  
ille voluit?—Ad Att. xiv. 6.

There were above sixty persons said to be engaged in this conspiracy<sup>1</sup>; the greatest part of them of the senatorian rank; but M. Brutus and C. Cassius were the chief in credit and authority; the first contrivers and movers of the whole design.

M. Junius Brutus was about one-and-forty years old, of the most illustrious family of the republic, deriving his name and descent in a direct line from that first consul, L. Brutus, who expelled Tarquin, and gave freedom to the Roman people<sup>1</sup>. Having lost his father when very young, he was trained with great care by his uncle Cato, in all the studies of polite letters, especially of eloquence and philosophy; and under the discipline of such a tutor, imbibed a warm love for liberty and virtue. He had excellent parts, and equal industry, and acquired an early fame at the bar, where he pleaded several causes of great importance, and was esteemed the most eloquent and learned of all the young nobles of his age. His manner of speaking was correct, elegant, judicious, yet wanting that force and copiousness which is required in a consummate orator. But philosophy was his favourite study, in which, though he professed himself of the more moderate sect of the old Academy, yet from a certain pride and gravity of temper, he affected the severity of the Stoic, and to imitate his uncle Cato, to which he was wholly unequal; for he was of a mild, merciful, and compassionate disposition, averse to everything cruel, and was often forced, by the tenderness of his nature, to confute the rigour of his principles. While his mother lived in the greatest familiarity with Cæsar, he was constantly attached to the opposite party, and firm to the interests of liberty; for the sake of which he followed Pompey, whom he hated, and acted on that side with a distinguished zeal. At the battle of Pharsalia, Cæsar gave particular orders to find out and preserve Brutus, being desirous to draw him from the pursuit of a cause that was likely to prove fatal to him; so that when Cato, with the rest of the chiefs, went to renew the war in Africa, he was induced by Cæsar's generosity and his mother's prayers, to lay down

<sup>1</sup> Conspiratum est in eum a sexaginta amplius, C. Cassio, Marcione et Decimo Bruto principibus conspirationis.—Suet. *ibid.* 11.

<sup>2</sup> Some of the ancient writers call in question this account of Brutus's descent; particularly Dionysius of Halicarnassus, the most judicious and critical of them, who alleges several arguments against it, which seem to be very plausible. Yet while Brutus lived, it was universally allowed to him. Cicero mentions it in his public speeches, and other writings, as a fact that nobody doubted, and often speaks of the *image of old Brutus*, which Marcus kept in his house among those of his ancestors; and Atticus, who was peculiarly curious in the antiquities of the Roman families, drew up Brutus's genealogy or him; and deduced his succession from that old hero, in a direct line through all the intermediate ages, from father to son.—CORN. NEP. *vit. Att.* 18; *Tusc. Disp.* iv. 1.

He was born in the consulship of L. Cornelius Cinna III. and Cn. Papirius Carbo, A.U. 668, which fully confutes the vulgar story of his being commonly believed to be Cæsar's son; since he was but fifteen years younger than Cæsar himself: whose familiarity with his mother Servilia cannot be supposed to have commenced till many years after Brutus was born, or not till Cæsar had lost his first wife Cornelia, whom he married when he was very young, and always tenderly loved; and whose funeral oration he made when he was quaestor, and consequently thirty years old.—Sueton. *J. Cæs.* i. 6. 50; *it. Brut.* p. 343. 447, et Corradi notes.

his arms, and return to Italy. Cæsar endeavoured to oblige him by all the honours which his power could bestow; but the indignity of receiving from a master what he ought to have received from a free people, shocked him much more than any honours could oblige; and the ruin in which he saw his friends involved by Cæsar's usurped dominion, gave him a disgust which no favours could compensate. He observed, therefore, a distance and reserve through Cæsar's reign; aspiring to no share of his confidence, or part in his counsels, and by the uncourtly vehemence with which he defended the rights of King Deiotarus, convinced Cæsar that he could never be obliged where he did not find himself free. He cultivated all the while the strictest friendship with Cicero, whose principles he knew were utterly averse to the measures of the times, and in whose free conversation he used to mingle his own complaints on the unhappy state of the republic, and the wretched hands into which it was fallen, till, animated by these conferences, and confirmed by the general discontent of all the honest, he formed the bold design of freeing his country by the destruction of Cæsar. He had publicly defended Milo's act in killing Clodius, by a maxim, which he maintained to be universally true, that those who live in defiance of the law, and cannot be brought to trial, ought to be taken off without a trial. This case was applicable to Cæsar in a much higher degree than to Clodius; whose power had placed him above the reach of the law, and left no way of punishing him, but by an assassination. This, therefore, was Brutus's motive; and Antony drew him the justice to say, that he was the only one of the conspiracy who entered into it out of principle, that the rest, from private malice, rose up against the man, he alone against the tyrant.<sup>2</sup>

C. Cassius was descended likewise from a family not less honourable or ancient, nor less zealous for the public liberty, than Brutus's: whose ancestor, Sp. Cassius, after a triumph and three consulships, is said to have been condemned, and put to death by his own father, for aiming at a dominion. He showed a remarkable instance, when a boy, of his high spirit and love of liberty; for he gave Sylla's son, Faustus, a box on the ear, for bragging among his school-fellows of his father's greatness and absolute power; and when Pompey called the boys before him to give an account of their quarrel, he declared in his presence, that Faustus should dare to repeat the words, he would repeat the blow. He was quaestor to Crassus in the Parthian war, where he greatly signalled both his courage and skill; and if Crassus had followed

<sup>1</sup> Natura admirabilis, et exquisita doctrina, et singularis industria. Cum enim in maximis causis versatus esset.—[*Brut.* 26.] quo magis tuum, Brute, iudicium probare. *et* eorum, id est, *ex veteri academia*, philosophorum secta secutus es, quorum in doctrina et præceptis discreto ratio conjungitur cum suavitate dicendi et copia. [*Brut.* 219.] Nam cum inambularem in Xysto—M. ad me Brutus int conueverat, cum T. Pomponio venerat.—[*Brut.* 15.] *et* Brutus—Itaque doleo et illius consilio et tua voce populum Romanum carere tamdiu. Quod cum per se dolendum est, tum multo magis consideranti, ad quos ista non translata sint, sed necio quo pacto deuerint.—[*Brut.* 268.]

<sup>2</sup> Ἄλλ' Ἀντωνίου γε καὶ πολλοῖς ἀκούσαι λέγοντι ὡς μόνον οἶστο Βρούτον ἐπιθέσθαι Καίσαρι, προεχθὲς τῇ λαμπρότητι καὶ τῷ φαινομένῳ καλῷ τῆς πράξεως.—Plut. in *Brut.* p. 997; App. p. 498.

his advice, would have preserved the whole army; but after their miserable defeat, he made good his retreat into Syria with the remains of the broken legions: and when the Parthians, flushed with success, pursued him thither soon after, and blocked him up in Antioch, he preserved that city and province from falling into their hands, and, watching his opportunity, gained a considerable victory over them, with the destruction of their general. In the civil war, after the battle of Pharsalia, he sailed with seventy ships to the coast of Asia, to raise fresh forces in that country, and renew the war against Cæsar; but as the historians tell us, happening to meet with Cæsar crossing the Hellespont, in a common passage-boat, instead of destroying him, as he might have done, he was so terrified by the sight of the conqueror, that he begged his life in an abject manner, and delivered up his fleet to him; but Cicero gives us a hint of a quite different story, which is much more probable, and worthy of Cassius; that having got intelligence where Cæsar designed to land, he lay in wait for him in a bay of Cilicia, at the mouth of the river Cydnus, with a resolution to destroy him; but Cæsar happened to land on the opposite shore, before he was aware; so that seeing his project blasted, and Cæsar secured in a country where all people were declaring for him, he thought it best to make his own peace too, by going over to him with his fleet. He married Tertia, the sister of Brutus; and though differing in temper and philosophy, was strictly united with him in friendship and politics, and the constant partner of all his counsels. He was brave, witty, learned, yet passionate, fierce, and cruel; so that Brutus was the more amiable friend, he the more dangerous enemy: in his later years he deserted the Stoics, and became a convert to Epicurus, whose doctrine he thought more natural and reasonable; constantly maintaining that the pleasure which their master recommended was to be found only in the habitual practice of justice and virtue. While he professed himself, therefore, an Epicurean, he lived like a Stoic; was moderate in pleasures, temperate in diet, and a water-drinker through life. He attached himself very early to the observance of Cicero, as all the young nobles did who had anything great or laudable in view. This friendship was confirmed by a conformity of their sentiments in the civil war, and in Cæsar's reign; during which several letters passed between them, written with a freedom and familiarity which is to be found only in the most intimate correspondence. In these letters, though Cicero rallies his Epicurism, and change of principles, yet he allows him to have acted always with the greatest honour and integrity; and pleasantly says, that he should begin to think that sect to have more nerves than he imagined, since Cassius had embraced it. The old writers assign several frivolous reasons of disgust as the motives of his killing Cæsar; that Cæsar took a number of lions from him, which he had provided for a public show; that he would not give him the consulship; that he gave Brutus the more honourable prætorship in preference to him. But we need not look farther for the true motive than to his temper and principles; for his nature was singularly impetuous and violent; impatient of contradiction, and much more of subjection, and passionately fond of glory, virtue, liberty. It was

from these qualities that Cæsar apprehended his danger; and when admonished to beware of Antony and Dolabella, used to say, that it was not the gay, the curled, and the jovial, whom he had cause to fear, but the thoughtful, the pale, and the lean;—meaning Brutus and Cassius<sup>1</sup>.

The next in authority to Brutus and Cassius, though very different from them in character, were Decimus Brutus and C. Trebonius: they had both been constantly devoted to Cæsar, and were singularly favoured, advanced, and entrusted by him in all his wars; so that when Cæsar marched first into Spain, he left them to command the siege of Marseilles, Brutus by sea, Trebonius by land; in which they acquitted themselves with the greatest courage and ability, and reduced that strong place to the necessity of surrendering at discretion. Decimus was of the same family with his namesake, Marcus; and Cæsar, as if jealous of a name that inspired an aversion to kings, was particularly solicitous to gain them both to his interest, and seemed to have succeeded to his wish in Decimus, who forwardly embraced his friendship, and accepted all his favours, being named by him to the command of Cisalpine Gaul, and to the consulship of the following year, and the second heir even of his estate, in failure of the first. He seems to have had no peculiar character of virtue or patriotism, nor any correspondence with Cicero before the act of killing Cæsar, so that people, instead of expecting it from him, were surprised at his doing it; yet he was brave, generous, magnificent, and lived with great splendour in the enjoyment of an immense fortune; for he kept a numerous band of gladiators, at his own expense, for the diversion of the city; and after Cæsar's death, spent about four hundred thousand

<sup>1</sup> C. Cassius in ea familia natus, quæ non modo dominatum, sed ne potentiam quidem cuiusquam ferre potuit. [Phil. ii. 11.] Quem ubi primum magistratu ablit, damnatumque constat. Sunt qui patrem actorem ejus supplicii ferant. Eum cognita domi causa verberasse ac necasse, peculiumque filii Cereri consecravisse. [Liv. ii. 41.] Cuius filium, Faustum, C. Cassius condiscipulum suum in schola, procriptionem paternam laudantem—colapho percussit. [Val. Max. iii. 1. vid. Plutar. in Brut.] Reliquas legiones C. Cassius—questor conservavit, Syriamque adeo in populi Romani potestate retinuit, ut transgressos in eum Parthos, felici rerum eventu fugaret ac funderet. [Vell. Pat. ii. 46; Phil. xi. 14.] Οὐδὲ ἔργον ἕτερον ἡγούμεναι τύχης ἐν ἀπὸρῳ καιρῷ γενέσθαι μᾶλλον, ἢ Κασσιὸν τὸν πολεμικώτατον ἐπὶ τριηρῶν ἐβδμήκοντα ἀπαρασκεύῃ καὶ σαρὶ συντυχόντα, μὴδ' ἐς χεῖρας ἐλθεῖν ὑποστήναι, ὃ δ' οὕτως ἐαυτὸν αἰσχροῦς ὑπὸ φόβου μόνον παραπλήοντι παραδοῦναι, ὅτερον ἐν Ρώμῃ δυναστεύοντα ἤδη κατέκτανεν. [App. ii. 483; Dio, xlii. 188; Sueton. J. Cæs. 63.] C. Cassius—sine his clarissimis viris hanc rem in Cilicia ad oetum fluminis Cydni confectisset, si ille ad eam ripam, quam constituerat, non ad contrariam naves appulisset. [Phil. ii. 11.] E quibus Brutum amicum habere malles, inimicum magis timeres Cassium. [Vell. Pat. ii. 73.] Ἦδονηρὲν vero ἐ ἀπαρξίαν virtute, justitia, τῷ καλῷ parari, et verum et probabile est. Ipse enim Epicurus—dicit, οὐκ ἐστὶν ἡδέως ἀνευ τοῦ καλῶς καὶ δικαίως, ἤν. [Ep. Fam. xv. 19.] Cassius tota vita aquam bibit. [Senec. 547.] Quanquam quicum loquor? cum uno fortissimè vireo; qui postea quam forum attigisti, nihil fecisti nisi plenissimum amplissimæ dignitatis. In ista ipse αἰρέσει: metuo ne plus nervorum sit, quam ego putarim, si modo eam tu probas. [Ep. Fam. xv. 16.] Differendo consulatum Cassium offenderat. [Vell. Pat. ii. 56; Plut. in Brut.; App. 408.]

pounds of his own money in maintaining an army against Antony<sup>m</sup>.

Trebonius had no family to boast of, but was wholly a new man, and the creature of Cæsar's power, who produced him through all the honours of the state to his late consulship of three months. Antony calls him the son of a buffoon, but Cicero of a splendid knight: he was a man of parts, prudence, integrity, humanity; was conversant also in the politer arts, and had a peculiar turn to wit and humour; for after Cæsar's death he published a volume of Cicero's sayings, which he had taken the pains to collect: upon which Cicero compliments him, for having explained them with great elegance, and given them a fresh force and beauty, by his humorous manner of introducing them. As the historians have not suggested any reason that should move either him or Decimus to the resolution of killing a man to whom they were infinitely obliged; so we may reasonably impute it, as Cicero does, to a greatness of soul, and superior love of their country, which made them prefer the liberty of Rome to the friendship of any man, and choose rather to be the destroyers than the partners of a tyranny<sup>n</sup>.

The rest of the conspirators were partly young men, of noble blood, eager to revenge the ruin of their fortunes and families; partly men obscure, and unknown to the public<sup>o</sup>, yet whose fidelity and courage had been approved by Brutus and Cassius. It was agreed by them all in council to execute their design in the senate, which was summoned to meet on the Ides, or fifteenth, of March: they knew that the senate would applaud it when done, and even assist, if there was occasion, in the doing it<sup>p</sup>; and there was a circumstance which peculiarly encouraged them, and seemed to be even ominous; that it happened to be Pompey's senate-house in which their attempt was to be made, and where Cæsar would consequently fall at the foot of Pompey's statue, as a just sacrifice to the manes of that great man<sup>q</sup>. They took it also for granted, that the city would be generally

on their side; yet for their greater security, L. Brutus gave orders to arm his gladiators that morning, as if for some public show, that they might be ready, on the first notice, to secure the avenue of the senate, and defend them from any sudden violence; and Pompey's theatre, which adjoined to his senate-house, being the properest place for the exercise of the gladiators, would cover all suspicion that might otherwise arise from them. The only deliberation that perplexed them, and on which they were much divided, was, whether they should not kill Antony also, and Lepidus, together with Cæsar; especially Antony, the more ambitious of the two, and the more likely to create fresh danger to the commonwealth. Cassius, with the majority of the company, was warmly for killing him: but the two Brutuses as warmly opposed, and finally overruled it: they alleged, "that to shed more blood than was necessary would disgrace their cause, and draw upon them an imputation of cruelty, and of acting not as patriots, but as partisans of Pompey; not so much to free the city, as to revenge themselves on their enemies, and get the dominion of it into their hands." But what weighed with them the most, was a vain persuasion that Antony would be tractable, and easily reconciled, as soon as the affair was over; but this lenity proved their ruin; and by leaving their work imperfect, defeated all the benefit of it, as we find Cicero afterwards often reproaching them in his letters<sup>r</sup>.

Many prodigies are mentioned by the historians to have given warning of Cæsar's death<sup>s</sup>; which having been forged by some and credulously received by others, were copied as usual by all, to strike the imagination of their readers and raise an awful attention to an event in which the gods were supposed to be interested. Cicero has related one of the most remarkable of them,—"that Cæsar was sacrificing a little before his death, with great pomp and splendour, in his triumphal robe and golden chair, the victim, which was a fat ox, was found to be without a heart; and when Cæsar seemed to be shocked at it, Spurinna the haruspex, admonished him to beware lest through failure of counsel his life should be cut off, since the heart was the seat and source of them both. The next day he sacrificed again, in hopes to fix the entrails more propitious; but the liver of the bullock appeared to want its head, which was reckoned also among the direful omens<sup>t</sup>." The

<sup>m</sup> Adjectis etiam consiliaris cædia, familiarissimis omnium, et fortuna partium ejus in summum evectis fastidium, D. Bruto et C. Trebonio, aliisque clari nominis viris. [Vell. Pat. ii. 36.] Pluresque percussorum in tutoribus illi nominavit: Decimum Brutum etiam in secundis heredibus. [Sueton. J. Cæs. 83.] Cæs. De Bello Civ. l. ii; Plut. in Brut. App. p. 497, 511; Dio, xlv. 247. &c.] D. Brutus—cum Cæsaris primus omnium amicorum fuisset, interfector fuit.—Vell. Pat. ii. 64.

<sup>n</sup> Scurra filium appellat Antonius. Quasi vero ignotus nobis fuerit splendidus eques Romanus Trebonii pater. [Phil. xlii. 10.] Trebonii—consilium, ingenium, humanitatem, innocentiam, magnitudinem animi in patria liberanda quis ignorat? [Phil. xi. 4.] Liber late, quem mihi misisti, quantum habet declarationem amoris tui? primum, quod tibi facietum videtur quicquid ego dixi, quod alius fortasse non item: deinde, quod illa, sive faceta sunt, sive sic sunt narrante te venustissima. Quin etiam antequam ad me venisset, risus omnis pene consumitur, &c. [Ep. Fam. xv. 21; ib. xli. 16.] Qui libertatem populi Romani unius anxietate preposuit, depulsorque dominatus, quam participes esse maluit.—Phil. ii. 11.

<sup>o</sup> In tot hominibus, partim obscuris, partim adolescentibus, &c.—Phil. ii. 11.

<sup>p</sup> ὡς τῶν βουλευτῶν, εἰ καὶ καὶ προμύθοιεν, προβήμας, ὅτε ἴδοιεν τὸ ἔργον, συνεπιληφόμενον.—App. 499.

<sup>q</sup> Postquam senatus Idibus Martiis in Pompeii curiam edictus est, facile tempus et locum prætulērunt.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 80.

<sup>r</sup> Plutar. in Cæs.; App. ii. 499, 502; Dio, 247, 248. Quam vellem ad illas pulcherrimas epulas me Idibus Martiis invitasset. Reliquiarum nihil haberemus.—Ep. Fam. x. 28; xli. 4; Ad Brut. ii. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Sed Cæsari futura cædes evidentibus prodigiis denunciata est, &c.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 81; Plut. in Cæs.

<sup>t</sup> De Divin. i. 52; ii. 16. These cases of victims found sometimes without a heart or liver, gave rise to a curious question among those who believed the reality of this kind of divination, as the Stoics generally did, how to account for the cause of so strange a phenomenon. The common solution was, that the gods made such changes instantly, in the moment of sacrificing, by annihilating or altering the condition of the entrails, so as to make them correspond with the circumstances of the sacrificer, as the admonition which they intended to give. [De Div. i.] But this was laughed at by the naturalists, as when unphilosophical, who thought it absurd to imagine that the deity could either annihilate or create, either reduce anything to nothing, or form anything out of nothing. What seems the most probable, is, that if the facts real

facts, though ridiculed by Cicero, were publicly affirmed and believed at the time, and seem to have raised a general rumour through the city of some secret danger that threatened Cæsar's life, so that his friends, being alarmed at it, were endeavouring to instil the same apprehension into Cæsar himself, and had succeeded so far as to shake his resolution of going that day to the senate, when it was actually assembled by his summons in Pompey's senate-house,—till D. Brutus, by rallying those fears as unmanly and unworthy of him, and alleging that his absence would be interpreted as an affront to the assembly, drew him out against his will to meet his destined fate\*.

In the morning of the fatal day, M. Brutus and C. Cassius appeared according to custom in the forum, sitting in their prætorian tribunals to hear and determine causes, where, though they had daggers under their gowns, they sat with the same calmness as if they had nothing upon their minds, till the news of Cæsar's coming out to the senate called them away to the performance of their part in the tragical act, which they executed at last with such resolution, that through the eagerness of stabbing Cæsar they wounded even one another\*.

Thus fell Cæsar on the celebrated Ides of March, after he had advanced himself to a height of power which no conqueror had ever attained before him; though to raise the mighty fabric he had made more desolation in the world than any man perhaps who ever lived in it. He used to say that his conquests in Gaul had cost about a million and two hundred thousand lives; and if we add the civil wars to the account, they could not cost the republic much less in the more valuable blood of its best citizens; yet when, through a perpetual course of faction, violence, rapine, slaughter, he had made his way at last to empire, he did not enjoy the quiet possession of it above five months\*.

He was endowed with every great and noble quality that could exalt human nature and give a man the ascendant in society; formed to excel in peace as well as war, provident in counsel, fearless in action, and executing what he had resolved with an amazing celerity; generous beyond measure to his friends, placable to his enemies; and for parts, learning, eloquence, scarce inferior to any man. His orations were admired for two qualities which are seldom found together,—strength and elegance.

Cicero ranks him among the greatest orators that Rome ever bred; and Quintilian says that he spoke with the same force with which he fought, and if he had devoted himself to the bar would have been the only man capable of rivalling Cicero. Nor was he a master only of the politer arts, but conversant also with the most abstruse and critical parts of learning; and among other works which he published, addressed two books to Cicero on the analogy

happened, they were contrived by Cæsar's friends, and the heart conveyed away by some artifice, to give them a better pretence of enforcing their admonitions, and putting Cæsar upon his guard against dangers, which they really apprehended, from quite different reasons than the pretended denunciations of the gods.

\* Plutarch. in J. Cæs. \* Ibid. in Brut.; App. ii. 505.

\* Uadesio centena et nonaginta duo hominum millia secus prellis ab eo—quod ita esse confusus est ipse, bellorum civilium stragem non prodenda.—Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 25.

\* Neque illi tanto viro—plusquam quinque mensium principia quædam contigit.—Vell. Pat. ii. 56.

of language, or the art of speaking and writing correctly\*. He was a most liberal patron of wit and learning wheresoever they were found, and out of his love of those talents would readily pardon those who had employed them against himself; rightly judging that by making such men his friends he should draw praises from the same fountain from which he had been aspersed. His capital passions were ambition and love of pleasure, which he indulged in their turns to the greatest excess; yet the first was always predominant, to which he could easily sacrifice all the charms of the second, and draw pleasure even from toils and dangers when they ministered to his glory. For he thought tyranny (as Cicero says) the greatest of goddesses; and had frequently in his mouth a verse of Euripides which expressed the image of his soul, that if right and justice were ever to be violated, they were to be violated for the sake of reigning. This was the chief end and purpose of his life, the scheme that he had formed from his early youth, so that, as Cato truly declared of him, he came with sobriety and meditation to the subversion of the republic. He used to say, that there were two things necessary to acquire and to support power,—soldiers and money, which yet depended mutually on each other. With money, therefore, he provided soldiers, and with soldiers extorted money; and was of all men the most rapacious in plundering both friends and foes,—sparing neither prince, nor state, nor temple, nor even private persons who were known to possess any share of treasure. His great abilities would necessarily have made him one of the first citizens of Rome; but disdaining the condition of a subject, he could never rest till he had made himself a monarch. In acting this last part his usual prudence seemed to fail him, as if the height to which he was mounted had turned his head and made him giddy: for by a vain ostentation of his power he destroyed the stability of it; and as men shorten life by living too fast, so by an intemperance of reigning he brought his reign to a violent end<sup>b</sup>.

\* It was in the dedication of this piece to Cicero, that Cæsar paid him the compliment, which Pliny mentions, of his having acquired a laurel superior to that of all triumphs, as it was more glorious to extend the bounds of the Roman will, than of their empire.—Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 30.

<sup>b</sup> De Cæsare et ipse ita judico—illum omnium fere oratorum latine loqui elegantissime—et id—multis literis, et his quidem reconditis et exquisitis, summoque studio ac diligentia est consecutus. [Brut. 370.] C. vero Cæsar si foro tantum vacasset, non alius ex nostris contra Ciceronem nominaretur, tanta in eo vis est, id acumen, ea concitatio, ut illum eodem animo dixisse, quo bellavit, appareat. [Quintil. x. 1.] C. Cæsar, in libris, quos ad M. Ciceronem de Analogia conscripsit. [Aul. Gell. xix. 8.] Quin etiam in maximis occupationibus cum ad te ipsum, inquit, de ratione latine loquendi accuratissime scripsit.—[Brut. 370; Sueton. J. Cæs. 56.]—in Cæsare hæc sunt, mitis, clementisque natura—accedit, quod mirifice ingenio excellens, quale tuum est, delectatur—eodem fonte se hausurum intelligit laudes suas, e quo ait leviter aspersus. [Ep. Fam. vi. 6.] Τῆν θῶν μεγίστην δὲ ἔχει τυραννίδα. [Ad Att. vii. 11.] Ipse autem in ore semper græcos versus de Phœniscis habebat—

Nam si violandum est jus, regnandi gratia

Violandum est: alii rebus pietatem colas.

De Offic. iii. 21.

Cato dixit, C. Cæsarem ad evertendum rempublicam, sobrium accessisse. [Quintil. vii. 2.] Abstemiam ne-

It was a common question after his death, and proposed as a problem by Livy, whether it was of service to the republic that he had ever been born<sup>c</sup>. The question did not turn on the simple merit of his acts, for that would bear no dispute, but on the accidental effects of them,—their producing the settlement under Augustus, and the benefits of that government, which was the consequence of his tyranny. Suetonius, who treats the characters of the Cæsars with that freedom which the happy reigns in which he lived indulged, upon balancing the exact sum of his virtues and vices, declares him on the whole to have been justly killed<sup>d</sup>; which appears to have been the general sense of the best, the wisest, and the most disinterested in Rome, at the time when the fact was committed.

The only question which seemed to admit any dispute was, whether it ought to have been committed by those who were the leaders in it<sup>e</sup>, some of whom owed their lives to Cæsar, and others had been loaded by him with honours to a degree that helped to increase the popular odium, particularly D. Brutus, who was the most cherished by him of them all, and left by his will the second heir of his estate<sup>f</sup>. For of the two Brutuses, it was not Marcus, as it is commonly imagined, but Decimus, who was the favourite, and whose part in the conspiracy surprised people the most<sup>g</sup>. But this circumstance served only for a different handle to the different parties, for aggravating either their crime or their merit. Cæsar's friends charged them with base ingratitude for killing their benefactor and abusing the power which he had given to the destruction of the giver. The other side gave a contrary turn to it,—extolled the greater virtue of the men for not being diverted by private considerations from doing an act of public benefit. Cicero takes it always in this view, and says, "that the republic was the more indebted to them for preferring the common good to the friendship of any man whatsoever; that as to the kindness of giving them their lives, it was the kindness only of a robber, who had first done them the greater wrong by usurping the power to take it; that if there had been any stain of ingratitude in the act they could never have acquired so much glory by it, and though he wondered indeed at some of them for doing it, rather than ever imagined that they would have done it, yet he admired them so much the more for being regardless of favours, that they might show their regard to their country<sup>h</sup>."

Some of Cæsar's friends, particularly Pansa and que in imperiis neque in magistratibus præstitit—in Gallia fana, templaque deum donis referta expilavit: urbes diruit, sæpius ob prædam quam delictum—evidentiæimis rapinis, ac sacrilegiis onera bellorum civilium—sustinuit.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 54; Dio, p. 208.

<sup>c</sup> Senec. Natur. Quæst. v. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Prægravant tamen cuncta facta, dictaque ejus, ut et abusus dominatione et jure cæsus existimetur.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 76.

<sup>e</sup> Disputari de M. Bruto solet, an debuerit accipere a D. Julio vitam, cum occidendum eum judicaret.—Senec. De Benef. ii. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Appian. ii. 518.

<sup>g</sup> Et si est enim Brutorum commune factum et laudis societas æqua, Decimo tamen iratores erant ii, qui id factum dolebant, quo minus ab eo rem illam dicebant fieri debuisset.—Phil. x. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Quod est aliud beneficium—latronum, nisi ut commemorare possint, iis se dedisse vitam, quibus non ademerint? quod si esset beneficium, nunquam ii qui illum interfecerunt, a quo erant servati,—tantam essent gloriam consecuti.—Phil. ii. 3.

Hirtius, advised him always to keep a standing guard of prætorian troops for the defence of his person, alleging that a power acquired by arms must necessarily be maintained by arms; but his common answer was, that he had rather die once by treachery than live always in fear of it<sup>i</sup>. He used to laugh at Sylla for restoring the liberty of the republic, and to say in contempt of him that he did not know his letters<sup>k</sup>. But, as a judicious writer has observed, "Sylla had learned a better grammar than he, which taught him to resign his guards and his government together; whereas Cæsar, by dismissing the one yet retaining the other, committed a dangerous solecism in politics"<sup>l</sup>, for he strengthened the popular odium and consequently his own danger while he weakened his defence.

He made several good laws during his administration, all tending to enforce the public discipline and extend the penalties of former laws. The most considerable as well as the most useful of them was, that no prætor should hold any province more than one year, nor a consul more than two<sup>m</sup>. This was a regulation that had been often wished for (as Cicero says) in the best of times, and what one of the ablest dictators of the old republic had declared to be its chief security, not to suffer great and arbitrary commands to be of long duration, but to limit them at least in time if it was not convenient to limit them in power<sup>n</sup>. Cæsar knew by experience that the prolongation of these extraordinary commands and the habit of ruling kingdoms, was the readiest way not only to inspire a contempt of the laws but to give a man the power to subvert them; and he hoped, therefore, by this law to prevent any other man from doing what he himself had done, and to secure his own possession from the attempts of all future invaders.

runt, a quo erant servati,—tantam essent gloriam consecuti.—Phil. ii. 3.

Quo etiam majorem ei respublica gratiam debet, qui libertatem populi Romani unius amicitie præpositit, depulsoque dominatus quam particeps esse maluit—admiratus sum ob eam causam, quod immemor benefactorum, memor patrie fuisset.—Ibid. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Laudandum experientia consilium est Pansæ atque Hirtii: qui semper prædixerant Cæsari, ut principatum armis quesitum armis teneret. Ille dictitans, mori se quam timeri malle.—Vell. Pat. ii. 57.

<sup>j</sup> Insidias undique imminentes subire semel confessum satius esse, quam cavere semper.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 36.

<sup>k</sup> Nec minoris impotentie voces propalam edebat—Syllam nescisse literas, qui dictaturam deposuerit.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 77.

<sup>l</sup> Sir H. Savile's "Dissertatio de Militia Romana," at the end of his translation of Tacitus.

<sup>m</sup> Phil. i. 8; Sueton. J. Cæs. 43, 45.

<sup>n</sup> Que lex melior, utilior, optima etiam republica, sæpius flagitata, quam ne prætorie provincie plus quam annum, neve plus quam biennium consulares obtinerentur?—Phil. i. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Mamercus Æmilius—maximam autem, ait, ejus custodiam esse, si magna imperia diuturna non essent, et temporis modus imponeretur, quibus juris imponi non posset.—Liv. iv. 34.

## SECTION IX.

CICERO was present at the death of Cæsar in the senate, where he had the pleasure (he tells us) to see the tyrant perish as he deserved. By this accident he was freed at once from all subjection to a superior, and all the uneasiness and indignity of managing a power which every moment could oppress him. He was now without competition the first citizen in Rome, the first in that credit and authority, both with the senate and people, which illustrious merit and services will necessarily give in a free city. The conspirators considered him as such, and reckoned upon him as their sure friend; for they had no sooner finished their work than Brutus, lifting up his bloody dagger, called out upon him by name, to congratulate with him on the recovery of their liberty; and when they all ran out presently after into the forum with their daggers in their hands, proclaiming liberty to the city, they proclaimed at the same time the name of Cicero, in hopes to recommend the justice of their act by the credit of his approbation.

This gave Antony a pretence to charge him afterwards in public with being privy to the conspiracy and the principal adviser of it. But it is certain that he was not at all acquainted with it; for though he had the strictest friendship with the chief actors and they the greatest confidence in him, yet his age, character, and dignity, rendered him wholly unfit to bear a part in an attempt of that nature, and to embark himself in an affair so desperate with a number of men who, excepting a few of their leaders, were all either too young to be trusted or too obscure even to be known by him. He could have been of little or no service to them in the execution of the act, yet of much greater in justifying it afterwards to the city, for having had no share in it nor any personal interest to make his authority suspected. These were the true reasons without doubt why Brutus and Cassius did not impart the design to him: had it been from any other motive, as some writers have suggested, or had it admitted any interpretation injurious to his honour, he must have been often reproached with it by Antony and his other adversaries of those times, who were so studious to invent and propagate every calumny that could depress his credit. I cannot, however, entirely acquit him of being in some degree accessory to the death of Cæsar; for it is evident from several of his letters that he had an expectation of such an attempt and from what quarter it would come, and not only

Quid mihi attuleris ista domini mutatio, præter luctum, quam oculis cepi, justo interitu tyranni?—Ad Att. xiv. 14.  
 Cæsar interfecit—statim cruentum alta extollens M. Brutus pugionem, Ciceronem nominatim exclamavit, istuc de recuperata libertate est gratulatus.—Phil. ii. 12.  
 Dio, p. 948.  
 Cæsarem meo consilio interfecit. [Phil. ii. 11.] Vestri enim pulcherrimi facti ille furiosus me principem dicit fuisse. Cuius quidem fuisse, molestus nobis non esset.—Ep. Fam. xii. 3; lt. 2.  
 Quam verisimile porro est, in tot hominibus partim obscuro, partim adulescentibus, neminem occultantibus, meum nomen latere potuisse?—Phil. ii. 11.

expected but wished it. He prophesied very early that Cæsar's reign could not last six months, but must necessarily fall, either by violence or of itself, and hoped to live to see it. He knew the disaffection of the greatest and best of the city, which they expressed with great freedom in their letters, and with much more, we may imagine, in their private conversation. He knew the fierce and haughty spirit of Brutus and Cassius, and their impatience of a master, and cultivated a strict correspondence with them both at this time, as if for the opportunity of exciting them to some act of vigour. On the news that Atticus sent him of Cæsar's image being placed in the temple of Quirinus, adjoining to that of the goddess Salus,—“I had rather,” says he, “have him the comrade of Romulus than of the goddess Safety”: referring to Romulus's fate of being killed in the senate. In another letter it seems to be intimated that Atticus and he had been contriving, or talking at least together, how Brutus might be spirited up to some attempt of that kind, by setting before him the fame and glory of his ancestors. “Does Brutus then tell us (says he) that Cæsar brings with him glad tidings to honest men? where will he find them, unless he hangs himself? But how securely is he now entrenched on all sides? What use then of your fine invention; the picture of old Brutus and Ahala with the verses under, which I saw in your gallery? Yet what after all can he do?” One cannot help observing, likewise, in his pieces addressed about this time to Brutus, how artfully he falls into a lamentation of the times, and of the particular unhappiness of Brutus himself in being deprived by them of all the hopes and use of his great talents, putting him in mind at the same time of his double descent from ancestors who had acquired immortal glory by delivering Rome from servitude. Thus he concludes his treatise on Famous Orators:—

“When I look upon you, Brutus, I am grieved to see your youth, running as it were in full career

† Jam intelliges id regnum vix semestre esse posse—nos tamen hoc confirmamus illo augurio, quo diximus; nec nos fallit, nec aliter accidet. Corruat iste necesse est, aut per adversarios, aut ipse per se—id spero vivis nobis fore.—Ad Att. x. 8.

‡ Eum σὺν τῷ Quirino malo, quam salutē.—Ad Att. xii. 15.

§ Itane nunciat Brutus, illum ad bonos viros εὐαγγέλια? sed ubi eos? nisi forte se suspendit? hic autem ut fulgur est! ubi igitur φιλοτέχνημα illud tuum quod vidi in Parthenone, Ahalam et Brutum? sed quid faciat?—Ad Att. xiii. 40.

Parthenone is supposed to denote some room or gallery in Brutus's, or more probably in Atticus's house, adorned with the images or portraits of the great men of Rome, under each of which, as Cornelius Nepos tells us, [in Vit. Att. 18.] Atticus had severally described their principal acts and honours, in four or five verses of his own composing: where the contemplation of these figures of old Brutus and Ahala, joined together in one picture, with the verses under, had given a handle perhaps to a conversation between Cicero and him, how Brutus might be incited by the example of those great ancestors to dissolve the tyranny of Cæsar. It seems also very probable, that this very picture of Atticus's invention, as Cicero calls it, might give occasion to the thought and coinage of that silver medal or *denarius*, which is still extant, with the heads and names of those two old patriots; Brutus on the one side, Ahala on the other.—Vide Thesaur. Morell. in Fam. Junia. Tab. i. 1.



through the midst of glory, stopped short by the wretched fate of your country. This grief sits heavy upon me, and on our common friend Atticus, the partner of my affection and good opinion of you. We heartily wish you well; wish to see you reap the fruit of your virtue, and to live in a republic, that may give you the opportunity not only to revive but to increase the honour and memory of the two noble families from which you descend: for the forum was wholly yours,—yours all that course of glory. You, of all the young pleaders, brought thither not only a tongue ready formed by the exercise of speaking, but had enriched your oratory by the furniture also of the severer arts, and by the help of the same arts had joined to a perfection of eloquence the ornament of every virtue. We are doubly sorry therefore on your account that you want the benefit of the republic, the republic of you; but though this odious ruin of the city extinguishes the use of your abilities, go on still, Brutus, to pursue your usual studies," &c.

These passages seem to give a reasonable ground to believe that Cicero, though a stranger to the particular councils of the conspirators, had yet a general notion of their design, as well as some share in promoting it. In his reply to Antony's charge, he does not deny his expectation of it, freely owns his joy for it, and thanks him for giving him an honour, which he had not merited, of bearing a part in it. He calls it "the most glorious act which had ever been done, not only in that but in any other city: in which men were more forward to claim a share which they had not, than to dissemble that which they had; that Brutus's reason for calling out upon him, was to signify that he was then emulating his praises by an act not unlike to what he had done. That if to wish Cæsar's death was a crime, to rejoice at it was the same,—there being no difference between the adviser and the approver; yet excepting Antony and a few more, who were fond of having a king, that there was not a man in Rome who did not desire to see the fact committed; that all honest men, as far as it was in their power, concurred in it; that some indeed wanted the counsel, some the courage, some the opportunity, but none the will to do it," &c.<sup>7</sup>

The news of this surprising fact raised a general consternation through the city, so that the first care of the conspirators was to quiet the minds of the people by proclaiming peace and liberty to all, and declaring that no farther violence was intended to any. They marched out, therefore, in a body, with a cap, as the ensign of liberty, carried before them on a spear<sup>2</sup>; and in a calm and orderly

manner proceeded through the forum, where, in the first heat of joy for the death of the tyrant, several of the young nobility who had borne no part in the conspiracy joined themselves to the company with swords in their hands, out of an ambition to be thought partners in the act; but they paid dear afterwards for that vanity, and without any share of the glory were involved in the ruin which it drew upon all the rest. Brutus designed to have spoken to the citizens from the rostra, but perceiving them to be in too great an agitation to attend to speeches, and being uncertain what way the popular humour might turn, and knowing that there were great numbers of Cæsar's old soldiers in the city, who had been summoned from all parts to attend him to the Parthian war, he thought proper, with his accomplices, under the guard of Decimus's gladiators, to take refuge in the capitol<sup>4</sup>. Being here secured from any immediate violence, he summoned the people thither in the afternoon, and in a speech to them, which he had prepared, justified his act and explained the motives of it, and in a pathetic manner exhorted them to exert themselves in the defence of their country, and maintain the liberty now offered to them against all the abettors of the late tyranny. Cicero presently followed them into the capitol with the best and greatest part of the senate, to deliberate on the proper means of improving this hopeful beginning, and establishing their liberty on a solid and lasting foundation.

Antony in the meanwhile, shocked by the hardness of the act, and apprehending some danger to his own life, stripped himself of his consular robes and fled home in disguise, where he began to fortify his house, and kept himself close all that day<sup>5</sup>, till perceiving the pacific conduct of the conspirators, he recovered his spirits, and appeared again the next morning in public.

While things were in this situation, L. Cornelius Cinna, one of the prætors, who was nearly allied to Cæsar, made a speech to the people in praise of the conspirators; extolling their act as highly meritorious, and exhorting the multitude to invite them down from the capitol, and reward them with the honours due to the deliverers of their country; then throwing off his prætorian robe, he declared that he would not wear it any longer, being bestowed upon him by a tyrant, and not by the laws. But the next day, as he was going to the senate, some of Cæsar's veteran soldiers having gathered a mob of the same party, attacked him in the streets with volleys of stones and drove him into a house, which they were going presently to set on fire, with design to have burnt him in it, Lepidus had not come to his rescue with a body of regular troops<sup>6</sup>.

Lepidus was at this time in the suburbs of Rome at the head of an army, ready to depart for to join with him: and though Marius, in his sixth consulship, destroyed him for that act, by a decree of the senate, yet he himself used the same expedient afterwards to invite the slaves to take arms with him against Sylla, who was marching with his army into the city to attack him.—V. Max. viii. 6.

<sup>a</sup> App. ii. p. 503; Dio, p. 250; Plutarch. in Cæs. et Brut.

<sup>b</sup> Que tua fuga? que formido præclaro illo die? quod propter conscientiam scelorum desperatio vite? cum illa fuga—clam to domum receptisti.—Phil. ii. 35; Dio, 250; App. 503, 503.

<sup>c</sup> Plutarch. in Brut.; App. p. 504.

<sup>7</sup> *Requis est igitur, qui te excepto, et ille, qui illum regnare gaudebat, qui illud aut fieri noluerit, aut factum improbat? omnes enim in culpa. Etenim omnes boni, quantum in ipsis fuit, Cæsarem occiderunt. Aliis consilium, aliis animus, occasio defuit; voluntas nemini, &c. Phil. ii. 12.*

<sup>2</sup> A cap was always given to slaves, when they were made free; whence it became the emblem of liberty: to expose it therefore on a spear, was a public invitation to the people to embrace the liberty that was offered to them by the destruction of their tyrant. There was a medal likewise struck on this occasion, with the same device, which is still extant. The thought however was not new; for Saturninus, in his sedition, when he had possessed himself of the capitol, exalted a cap also on the top of a spear, as a token of liberty to all the slaves who would

government of Spain, which had been assigned to him by Cæsar, with a part of Gaul. In the night therefore, after Cæsar's death, he filled the forum with his troops, and finding himself superior to any man in power, began to think of making himself master of the city, and taking immediate revenge on the conspirators; but being a weak and vain man, Antony easily diverted him from that design, and managed him to his own views; "he represented the hazard and difficulty of the attempt, while the senate, the city, and all Italy were against them; that the only way to effect what they wished was to dissemble their real purpose; to recommend pacific counsels, and lull their adversaries asleep, till they had provided a strength sufficient to oppose them; and that, as soon as things were ripe, he would join with him very heartily in avenging Cæsar's death." With these remonstrances he pacified him, and to render their union the firmer, and to humour his vanity at the same time, gave his daughter in marriage to Lepidus' son, and assisted him to seize the high-priesthood, vacant by Cæsar's death, without any regard to the ordinary forms of election<sup>d</sup>. Having thus gained Lepidus into his measures, he made use of his authority and his forces to harass and terrify the opposite party, till he had driven the conspirators out of the city; and when he had served his purposes with him at home, contrived to send him to his government, to keep the provinces and the commanders abroad in proper respect to them; and that, by sitting down with his army in the nearest part of Gaul, he might be ready for any event which should require his help in Italy.

The conspirators in the meanwhile had formed no scheme, beyond the death of Cæsar; but seemed to be as much surprised and amazed at what they had done, as the rest of the city. They trusted entirely to the integrity of their cause, fancying that it would be sufficient of itself to effect all that they expected from it, and draw a universal concurrence to the defence of their common liberty; and taking it for granted that Cæsar's fall, in the height of all his greatness, would deter any of his partisans from aiming at the same power: they placed withal a great confidence in Cicero's authority, of which they assured themselves as their own, and were not disappointed; for from this moment he resolved at all adventures to support the credit of the men, and their act, as the only means left of recovering the republic. He knew that the people were all on their side, and as long as force was removed, that they were masters of the city; his advice therefore was, to use their present advantage, and in the consternation of Cæsar's party, and the zeal and union of their own, that Brutus and Cassius, as prætors, should call the senate into the capitol, and proceed to some vigorous decrees, for the security of the public tranquillity<sup>e</sup>. But Brutus was for marching calmly, and with all due respect to the authority of the consul; and having conceived hopes of Antony, proposed the sending a deputation to him, to exhort him to measures of peace; Cicero

remonstrated against it, nor would be prevailed with to bear a part in it: he told them plainly, "that there could be no safe treaty with him; that as long as he was afraid of them, he would promise every thing; but, when his fears were over, would be like himself, and perform nothing; so that while the other consular senators were going forwards and backwards in this office of mediation, he stuck to his point, and staid with the rest in the capitol, and did not see Antony for the two first days<sup>f</sup>."

The event confirmed what Cicero foretold: Antony had no thoughts of peace or of any good to the republic; his sole view was, to seize the government to himself, as soon as he should be in condition to do it; and then, on pretence of revenging Cæsar's death, to destroy all those who were likely to oppose him: as his business therefore was to gain time by dissembling and deceiving the republican party into a good opinion of him, so all his answers were mild and moderate, professing a sincere inclination to peace, and no other desire than to see the republic settled again on its old basis. Two days passed in mutual assurances from both sides, of their disposition to concord and amity; and Antony summoned the senate on the third to adjust the conditions of it, and confirm them by some solemn act. Here Cicero, as the best foundation of a lasting quiet, moved the assembly in the first place, after the example of Athens, to decree a general amnesty, or act of oblivion, for all that was passed, to which they unanimously agreed. Antony seemed to be all goodness, talked of nothing but healing measures, and, for a proof of his sincerity, moved, that the conspirators should be invited to take part in their deliberations, and sent his son as a hostage for their safety: upon which they all came down from the capitol; and Brutus supped with Lepidus, Cassius with Antony, and the day ended to the universal joy of the city, who imagined that their liberty was now crowned with certain peace<sup>g</sup>.

There were several things however very artfully proposed and carried by Antony, on the pretence of public concord, of which he afterwards made a most pernicious use, particularly a decree for the confirmation of all Cæsar's acts. This motion was suspected by many, who stuck upon it for some time, and called upon Antony to explain it, and specify how far it was to extend: he assured them, "that no other acts were meant, than what were known to every body, and entered publicly on

<sup>d</sup> Dicebam illis in capitolio liberatoribus nostris, cum me ad te ire vellent, ut ad defendendam rempublicam te adhortarer, quoad metueres, omnia te promissurum, simul ac timere desitises, similem te futurum tui. Itaque cum cæteri consules irent, redirent, in sententia mansi: neque te illo die, neque postero vidi.—Phil. ii. 35.

<sup>e</sup> In quo templo, quantum in me fuit, jeci fundamenta pacis, Atheniensiumque renovavi vetus exemplum: Græcum etiam verbum usurpavi, quo tum in sedandis discordiis erat usa civitas illa, atque omnem memoriam discordiarum oblivione sempiterna delendam censui. Præclara tum oratio M. Antonii, egregia etiam voluntas: pax denique per eum et per liberos ejus cum præstantissimis civibus confirmata est.—Phil. i. 1.

Quæ fuit oratio de concordia?—tuus parvulus filius in capitolium a te missus pacis obsecravit. Quo senatus die lætior? quo populus Romanus?—tum denique liberati per viros fortissimos videbamur, quia, ut illi voluerant, libertatem pax sequebatur.—Ibid. 13; Plutarch. in Brut.

<sup>d</sup> Dio, p. 548, 250, 257, 269.

<sup>e</sup> Ministri me clamare, illo ipso primo capitolino die, centum in capitolium a prætoribus vocari? Dii immortales, quæ tum opera effici poterunt, lætantibus civibus bonis, etiam aut bonis, fractis latronibus!—Ad Att. xiv. 14.

Cæsar's register: they asked, if any persons were to be restored from exile, he said one only, and no more; whether any immunities were granted to cities or countries, he answered none; and consented, that it should pass with a restriction, proposed by Ser. Sulpicius, that no grant, which was to take place after the ides of March, should be ratified<sup>b</sup>. This was generally thought so reasonable, and Antony's seeming candour had made such an impression, that those who saw the mischief of it durst not venture to oppose it, especially as there was a precedent for it in the case of Sylla; and as it was supposed to relate chiefly to the veteran soldiers, whom it was not possible to oblige, or keep in good humour, without confirming the privileges and possessions which Cæsar had granted to them. But Brutus and his friends had private reasons for entertaining a better opinion of Antony, than his outward conduct would justify; Cæsar had used him roughly on several occasions<sup>c</sup>, and they knew his resentment of it; and that he had been engaged with Trebonius, on Cæsar's last return from Spain, in a design against his life; and though he did not perform that engagement, yet they thought it an obligation, as well as a proof of his continuing in the same mind, that he had not discovered it, which was the reason of their sparing him when Cæsar was killed, and of Trebonius's taking him aside on pretence of business, lest his behaviour on that occasion might provoke them to kill him too<sup>d</sup>.

But, as Cicero often laments, they had already ruined their cause, by giving Antony leisure to recollect himself, and gather troops about him, by which he forced upon them several other decrees against their will. One of them in favour of the veteran soldiers, whom he had drawn up for that purpose in arms about the senate<sup>e</sup>; and another still worse, for the allowance of a public funeral to Cæsar, which Atticus had been remonstrating against both to Cicero and Brutus, as pernicious to the peace of the city. But it was too late to prevent it: Antony was resolved upon it, and had provided all things for it, as the best opportunity of inflaming the soldiers and the populace, and raising some commotions to the disadvantage of the republican cause; in which he succeeded so well, that Brutus and Cassius had no small difficulty to defend their lives and houses from the violence of his mob<sup>f</sup>. In this tumult Helvius Cinna, one of the tribunes, and a particular friend of Cæsar, was torn in pieces by the rabble, being mistaken un-

<sup>b</sup> Summa constantia ad ea, quæ quasita erant, respondebat: nihil tum, nisi quod erat notum omnibus, in C. Cæsaris commentariis reperiebatur: num qui exules restituti? unum aiebat, præterea neminem. Num immunitates date? nullæ, respondebat. Assentiri etiam nos Ser. Sulpicio voluit, ne qua tabula post Idus Martias ullius decreti Cæsaris aut beneficii sgeretur.—Phil. i. l.

<sup>c</sup> Phil. ii. 29.

<sup>d</sup> Quanquam si interfici Cæsarem voluisse crimen est, vide quæso, Antoni, quid tibi futurum sit, quem et Narbone hoc consilium cum C. Trebonio cepisse notissimum est, et ob ejus consilii societatem, cum interficeretur Cæsar, tum te a Trebonio vidimus vocari.—Ibid. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Nonne omni ratione veterani, qui armati aderant, cum præsidii nos nihil haberemus, defendendi fuerunt?—Ad Att. xiv. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Meministine te clamare, causam perisse, si funere elatus esset? at ille etiam in foro combustus, laudatusque miserabiliter; servique et egentes in tecta nostra cum facibus immissi.—Ad Att. xiv. 10, 14; Plutarch. in Brut.

luckily for the prætor of that name, who, as it is said above, had extolled the act of killing Cæsar in a speech from the rostra. This so alarmed all those who had any similitude of name with any of the conspirators, that Caius Casca, another senator, thought fit by a public advertisement, to signify the distinction of his person and principles from Publius Casca, who gave the first blow to Cæsar<sup>a</sup>.

We are not to imagine, however, as it is commonly believed, that these violences were owing to the general indignation of the citizens, against the murderers of Cæsar, excited either by the spectacle of his body, or the eloquence of Antony, who made the funeral oration; for it is certain that Cæsar, through his whole reign, could never draw from the people any public signification of their favour; but on the contrary, was constantly mortified by the perpetual demonstrations of their hatred and disaffection to him. The case was the same after his death: the memory of his tyranny was odious, and Brutus and Cassius the real favourites of the city; as appeared on all occasions; wherever their free and genuine sense could be declared, in the public shows and theatres<sup>o</sup>; which Cicero frequently appeals to, as a proper encouragement to all honest men, to act with spirit and vigour in the defence of their common liberty. What happened therefore at the funeral was the effect of artifice and faction, the work of a mercenary rabble, the greatest part slaves and strangers, listened and prepared for violence, against a party unarmed and pursuing pacific counsels, and placing all their trust and security in the justice of their cause. Cicero calls it a conspiracy of Cæsar's freedmen, who were the chief managers of the tumult, in which the Jews seem to have borne a considerable part, who, out of hatred to Pompey, for his affront to their city and temple, were zealous attached to Cæsar, and above all the other foreigners in Rome, distinguished themselves by their expressions of their grief for his death, so as to spend whole nights at his monument, in a kind of religious devotion to his memory<sup>p</sup>.

This first taste of Antony's perfidy was a clear warning to the conspirators what little reason they had to depend upon him, or to expect any safety in the city where he had the sovereign command, without a guard for their defence; which, though D. Brutus demanded for them, they could not obtain: whilst Antony, to alarm them still the more, took care to let them know that t

<sup>a</sup> C. Helvius Cinna tribuni plebis ex funere C. Cæsaris domum suam petens, populi manibus disceptus est, et Cornelio Cinna, in quem se evire se existimabat; iratus quod cum affinis esset Cæsaris, adversus eum nefas raptum, impiam pro rostris orationem habuisset.—V. Max. ix. 9; Dio, p. 267, 268; Plutarch. in Cæs. et Brut.

<sup>o</sup> Omnes enim jam cives de reipublice salute una et me et voce consentiunt.—Phil. i. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Quid enim gladiatoribus clamores immumerabilium civium? quid populi versus? quid Pompeii statuae plauti infinitus? quid iis tribunis plebis, qui vobis adversantibus parumne hæc significant, incredibiliter consentientem populi Romani voluntatem? &c.—Ibid. 15; Ad Att. xiv.

<sup>q</sup> Nam ista quidem libertorum Cæsaris conjuratio facili opprimeretur, si recte saperet Antonius.—Ad Att. xiv.

<sup>r</sup> In summo publico luctu exterarum gentium, multo circulatim, suo quoque more, lamentata est, pro ciqueque Judei, qui etiam noctibus continuè bustum frequentarunt.—Sueton. in J. Cæs. 84.

soldiers and the populace were so enraged, that he did not think it possible for any of them to be safe. They all therefore quitted Rome: Trebonius stole away privately for Asia, to take possession of that province, which had before been assigned to him, being afraid of being prevented by the intrigues of Antony. D. Brutus, for the same reason, possessed himself of the Cisalpine or Italic Gaul, which had been conferred upon him likewise by Cæsar, in order to strengthen himself there against all events, and by his neighbourhood to Rome, to encourage and protect all the friends of liberty. M. Brutus, accompanied by Cassius, retired to one of his villas near Lanuvium, to deliberate about their future conduct, and to take such measures as the accidents of the times and the motions of their enemies should make necessary.

But as soon as the conspirators were gone, Antony resumed his mask, and as if the late violence had been accidental only, and the sudden transport of a vile mob, professed the same moderation as before, and affected to speak with the greatest respect of Brutus and Cassius; and by several reasonable acts, proposed by him to the senate, appeared to have nothing so much at heart as the public concord. Among other decrees he offered one, which was prepared and drawn up by himself, to abolish for ever the name and office of dictator. This seemed to be a sure pledge of his good intentions, and gave a universal satisfaction to the senate, who passed it, as it were, by acclamation, without putting it even to the vote; and decreed the thanks of the house for it to Antony, who, as Cicero afterwards told him, had fixed an indelible infamy by it on Cæsar, in declaring to the world, that for the odium of his government, such a decree was become both necessary and popular\*.

Cicero also left Rome soon after Brutus and Cassius, not a little mortified to see things take so wrong a turn, by the indolence of their friends; which gave him frequent occasion to say, that the ides of March had produced nothing which pleased him, but the fact of the day, which was executed indeed with manly vigour, but supported by childish counsels\*. As he passed through the country he found nothing but mirth and rejoicing in all the great towns, on the account of Cæsar's death: "It is impossible to express (says he) what joy there is everywhere; how all people flock about

me; how greedy they are to hear an account of it from me: yet what strange politics do we pursue? What a solecism do we commit? To be afraid of those whom we have subdued; to defend his acts, for whose death we rejoice; to suffer tyranny to live, when the tyrant is killed; and the republic to be lost, when our liberty is recovered."

Atticus sent him word of some remarkable applause which was given to the famed comedian, Publius, for what he had said upon the stage, in favour of the public liberty; and that L. Cassius, the brother of the conspirator, then one of the tribunes, was received with infinite acclamations upon his entrance into the theatre; which convinced him only the more of the mistake of their friends in sitting still, and trusting to the merit of their cause, while their enemies were using all arts to destroy them. This general inclination, which declared itself so freely on the side of liberty, obliged Antony to act with caution, and, as far as possible, to persuade the city that he was on the same side too: for which end he did another thing at this time both prudent and popular, in putting to death the impostor Marius, who was now returned to Rome, to revenge, as he gave out, the death of his kinsman Cæsar; where, signalling himself at the head of the mob, he was the chief incendiary at the funeral and the subsequent riots, and threatened nothing less than destruction to the whole senate. But Antony, having served his main purpose with him, of driving Brutus and the rest out of the city, ordered him to be seized and strangled, and his body to be dragged through the streets: which gave him fresh credit with the republicans; so that Brutus, together with Cassius and other friends, had a personal conference with him about this time, which passed to mutual satisfaction\*.

By these arts Antony hoped to amuse the conspirators, and induce them to lay aside all vigorous counsels, especially what he most apprehended, that of leaving Italy and seizing some provinces abroad, furnished with troops and money, which might put them into a condition to act offensively. With the same view he wrote an artful letter to Cicero, to desire his consent to the restoration of S. Clodius, the chief agent of P. Clodius, who had been several years in banishment, for outrages committed in the city, chiefly against Cicero himself, on whose account he was condemned. Antony, by his marriage with Fulvia, the widow of P. Clodius, became the protector of all that family, and the tutor of young Publius, her son, which gave him a decent pretence of interesting himself in this affair. He assures Cicero, "that he had procured a pardon for S. Clodius from Cæsar,

\* Dici enim non potest quantopere gaudent, ut ad me concurrant, ut audire cupiant verba mea ea de re—sio enim *πεπολιτεύμεθα*, ut victos metueremus—nihil enim tam *σδλοικον*, quam *τυραννοκτόνους* in cælo esse, tyranni facta defendi.—Ad Att. xiv. 6.

O dii boni! vivit tyrannis, tyrannus occidit. Ejus Interfecti morte letamur, cuius facta defendimus.—Ibid. 9.

† Ex priore theatrum, Publiumque cognovi, bona signa consentientis multitudinis. Plautus vero, L. Cassio datus facetus mihi quidem visus est.—Ad Att. xiv. 2.

‡ Infinito fratris tui plautus dirumpitur.—Ep. Fam. xii. 2.

§ Uncus impactus est fugitivo illi, qui C. Marii nomen invaserat.—Phil. I. 2.

¶ Antonii colloquium cum nostris heroibus pro re nata non incommo—Ad Att. xiv. 6.

\* Hæc apud me Hirtius fuit; qua mente Antonius esset, demonstravit, pessima scilicet et infidelissima. Nam se neque mihi provinciam dare posse aiebat, neque arbitrari, totæ in urbe esse quemquam nostrarum, adeo esse militum constitutos animos et plebis. Quorum utrumque esse falsum puto vos animadvertere—placitum est mihi postulare, ut Hæret nobis esse Rome publico præsidio: quod illos male concessuros non puto.—Ep. Fam. xi. 1.

† Dictaturam, quæ vim jam regie potestatis obsederat, funditus e republica sustulit. De qua ne sententias quidem diximus—eque amplissimis verbis per senatus consultum gratias egimus—maximum autem illud, quod dictature senatus sustulisti: hæc inusta est a te—mortuo Cæsari nullæ ad ignominiam sempiternam, &c.—Phil. I. 1, 13.

‡ Itaque cum teneri urbem a parricidis viderem, nec te in ea, nec Caesarem tuto esse posse, eamque armis oppressam ab Antonio, mihi quoque ipse esse excedendum puto.—Ad Brut. 15.

§ Sed tamen adhuc me nihil delectat præter Idus Martias. [Ad Att. xiv. 6, 9.] Itaque stulta jam Iduum Martiarum est consolatio. Animis enim uti sumus virilibus; censuris, mihi crede, puerilibus.—Ibid. xv. 4.

...the same foot with her own Egyptian  
...the subjects of absolute power and the slaves  
...a master whom she commanded. Cicero had a con-  
...ference with her in Caesar's gardens, where the  
...naughtiness of her behaviour gave him no sm-  
...other. Knowing his taste and character, she  
...made him the promise of some present very agree-  
...able, but discouraged him the more by not per-  
...mitting him to see what it was, but to tell us what it was, but the  
...the hints which he drops, it seems to have been  
...statues or curiosities from Egypt for the ornament  
...of his house, a sort of furniture which he was  
...secretary found out. But her pride being mortified  
...by Caesar's snub, she was now forced to apply  
...him for her ministers for his assistance in a per-  
...suar suit that she was recommending to the  
...Senate in which he refused to be concerned. The  
...affair seems to have related to her infant son  
...whom she pretended to be Caesar's, and called  
...his name, and was desirous to get him acknow-  
...ledged as such at Rome, and declared the her-  
...editary kingdom, as he was the year following, both  
...Atticus and Oppianus, two of Caesar's friends, were  
...generally scandalized at it, and Oppianus thought  
...worth while to write a book to prove that it  
...could not be Caesar's. Cleopatra had been  
...waiting to accompany Caesar into the East, in or-  
...der to present her infant son to him, which was very  
...great; for after his death, Helvius Cinna, one  
...of the tribunes, owned that he had a law ready pre-  
...pared and delivered to him by Caesar, with order  
...to publish it, as soon as he was gone, for grant-  
...ing to him the liberty of the great number of wives  
...and of what conduct he thought fit, for the sake  
...of propagating the race. This was contrived  
...probably to save Cleopatra's honour, and to legiti-  
...mate his issue by her, since polygamy and the  
...marriage of a stranger were prohibited by the laws  
...of Rome.

Cicero touches these particulars in several  
...places, though darkly and abruptly, according  
...to the style of his letters to Atticus. "The fight  
...the queen," says he, "gives me no pain. I should  
...be glad to hear what farther news there is of her  
...and her young Caesar. I hate the queen; her age  
...Ammonius, the witness and sponsor of her pro-  
...mise to me, knows that I have reason: they were  
...things only proper for a man of letters, and suited  
...to my character, so that I should not scruple  
...to proclaim them from the rostra. Her other age,  
...Sara, is not only a rascal, but has been rude to me.  
...I never saw him at my house but once; and when  
...I asked him civilly what commands he had for me,  
...he said that he came to look for Atticus. As for  
...the pride of the queen when I saw her in the pre-  
...sents, I can never think of it without resentment.  
...I will have nothing therefore to do with her, when  
...they take me to have neither spirit nor even firm-  
...ing left."

Cicero touches these particulars in several  
...places, though darkly and abruptly, according  
...to the style of his letters to Atticus. "The fight  
...the queen," says he, "gives me no pain. I should  
...be glad to hear what farther news there is of her  
...and her young Caesar. I hate the queen; her age  
...Ammonius, the witness and sponsor of her pro-  
...mise to me, knows that I have reason: they were  
...things only proper for a man of letters, and suited  
...to my character, so that I should not scruple  
...to proclaim them from the rostra. Her other age,  
...Sara, is not only a rascal, but has been rude to me.  
...I never saw him at my house but once; and when  
...I asked him civilly what commands he had for me,  
...he said that he came to look for Atticus. As for  
...the pride of the queen when I saw her in the pre-  
...sents, I can never think of it without resentment.  
...I will have nothing therefore to do with her, when  
...they take me to have neither spirit nor even firm-  
...ing left."

Cleopatra, the queen of Egypt, was in Rome  
...when Caesar was killed; but being terrified by that  
...accident and the subsequent disorders of the city,  
...she ran away presently with great precipitation.  
...Her authority and credit with Caesar, in whose  
...house she was lodged, made her insolence intoler-  
...able to the Romans, whom she seems to have

<sup>a</sup> Ad Att. xiv. after letter the 13th.

<sup>b</sup> Antonius ad me scripsit de restitutione R. Clodii:  
quod a bonis me quod ad me attinet, ex ipsis literis cog-  
nosco, quam dissolutum, quam turpiter, quamque ita per-  
versum, ut nonnumquam etiam Caesar desiderandum esse  
videretur, facile existimabis; quod enim Caesar nunquam  
in publicis et, neque passus esset, ea nunc ex falsis ejus  
commentariis proferuntur. Ego autem Antonio facilitatem  
meam praebeo. Etenim ille, quoniam semel induxit  
ut in meum sibi licere quod vellet, fecisset nibilo minus  
me invito. Ad Att. xiv. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Ego tamen Antonio inveteratam sine ulla offensione  
auctoritatem retinere sane volo.—Ep. Fam. xvi. 23.

<sup>d</sup> Cum quidem ego semper amicus fui, antequam filium  
interdixi non modo aperte, sed etiam libenter cum republi-  
ca bellum gerere.—Ibid. xi. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Antonius ad me tantum de Clodio rescipit, meam  
lenitatem et clementiam et sibi esse gratam, et mihi  
magis voluptati fore.—Ad Att. xiv. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Quorum C. Oppianus, quasi plane defensione ac pu-  
cilio res egeret, librum edidit, non esse Caesaris fili-  
um quem Cleopatra dicat.—Sueton. in J. Caes. 52; Dio,  
227, 345.

<sup>g</sup> Helvius Cinna—confessus est, habuisse se scrip-  
tum paratumque legem, quam Caesar ferre jussisset cum  
abesset, ut uxores liberorum querendorum causa, qui  
quod decere vellet, liceret.—Sueton. ib.; Dio, p. 243.

<sup>h</sup> Regina fuga mihi non molesta. [Ad Att. xiv. 8.]  
regina velim, atque etiam de Caesare illo. [Ibid.]  
Reginam odi. Me jure facere scit sponsor promissio-  
ejus Ammonius; quae quidam erant φιλόλογα, et d.

Antony having put his affairs into the best train that he could, and appointed the first of June for a meeting of the senate in order to deliberate on the state of the republic, took the opportunity of that interval to make a progress through Italy, for the sake of visiting the quarters of the veteran soldiers, and engaging them to his service by all sorts of bribes and promises. He left the government of the city to Dolabella, whom Cæsar, upon his intended expedition to Parthia, had designed and nominated to the consulship: and though Antony had protested against that designation, and resolved to obstruct its effect, yet after Cæsar's death, when Dolabella, by the advantage of the general confusion, seized the ensigns of the office and assumed the habit and character of the consul, Antony quietly received and acknowledged him as such at the next meeting of the senate.<sup>1</sup>

Cicero had always kept up a fair correspondence with his son-in-law, though he had long known him to be void of all virtue and good principles; but he had now greater reason than ever for insinuating himself as far as he was able into his confidence, in order to engage him, if possible, to the interests of the republic, and use him as a check upon the designs of his colleague Antony; in which he had the greater prospect of success on the account of their declared enmity to each other. Dolabella greatly confirmed these hopes; and as soon as Antony had left the city, made all honest men think themselves sure of him by exerting a most severe, as well as seasonable act of discipline, upon the disturbers of the public tranquillity. For the mob, headed by the impostor Marius, and the freedmen of Cæsar, had erected an altar in the forum, on the spot where Cæsar's body was burnt, with a pillar of Numidian marble twenty feet high, inscribed to THE FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY. Here they performed daily sacrifices and divine rites; and the humour of worshipping at this new altar began to spread itself so fast among the meaner sort and the slaves, as to endanger the peace and safety of the city; for the multitudes which flocked to the place, fired with a kind of enthusiastic rage, ran furious about the streets committing all sorts of outrage and violence against the supposed friends of liberty. But Dolabella put an end to the evil at once by demolishing the pillar and the altar, and seizing the authors of the disorders, and causing such of them as were free to be thrown down the Tarpeian rock, and the slaves to be crucified. This gave a universal joy to the city: the whole body of the people attended the consul to his house, and in the theatres gave him the usual testimony of their thanks by the loudest acclamations.<sup>2</sup>

Cicero was infinitely pleased with this act, and

testi mee, ut vel in concione dicere auderem. Saram autem, præterquam quod nefarium hominem cognovi, præterea in me contumacem. Semel eum omnino domi meo vidi. Cum φιλοφρόνως ex eo quererem, quid opus esset, Atticum se dixit querere. Superbiam autem ipsius regine, cum esset trans Tiberim in hortis, commemorare nec magno dolore non possum. Nihil igitur cum istis: nec tunc animum me, quam vix stomachum habere arbitror.—Ad Att. xv. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Tunc collegam, depositis inimicitiiis, oblitus auspiciis, te ipso auctore nunciante, illo primo die collegam tibi esse voluit.—Phil. i. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Philo.—postea solidam columnam prope viginti pedum lapideis Numidici in foro statuit, scriptisque PARENTI PATRI, apud eandem longo tempore sacrificare, vota

enjoyed some share of the praise, since it was generally imputed to the influence of his counsels: in a letter upon it to Atticus; "O my admirable Dolabella!" says he, "I now call him mine, for, believe me, I had some doubt of him before: the fact affords matter of great speculation; to throw them down the rock; to crucify; demolish the pillar; pave the area; in short, it is heroic. He has extinguished all appearance of that regret for Cæsar which was spreading every day so fast, that I began to apprehend some danger to our tyrant-killers; but I now agree with you and conceive better hopes," &c.<sup>1</sup> Again: "O the brave act of Dolabella! what a prospect does it give us? I never cease praising and exhorting him—Our Brutus, I dare say, might now walk safely through the forum with a crown of gold upon his head; for who dares molest him, when the rock or the cross is to be their fate? and when the very lowest of the people give such proofs of their applause and approbation?"<sup>2</sup> He wrote at the same time from Baie the following letter to Dolabella himself.

#### Cicero to Dolabella Consul.

"Though I was content, my Dolabella, with your glory, and reaped a sufficiency of pleasure from it, yet I cannot but own that it gives me an inexpressible joy, to find the world ascribing to me also some share in your praises. I have met with nobody here, though I see so much company every day (for there are many worthy men now at this place for the sake of their health, and many of my acquaintance from the great towns,) who, after extolling you to the skies, does not give thanks presently to me; not doubting, as they all say, but it is by my precepts and advice, that you now show yourself to be this admirable citizen and singular consul: and though I could assure them, with great truth, that what you are doing flows wholly from yourself and your own judgment, and that you want not the advice of any one; yet I neither wholly assent, lest I should derogate from your merit, by making it seem to proceed from my counsel; nor do I strongly deny it, being myself perhaps more greedy of glory than I ought to be. But that can never be a diminution to you, which was an honour even to Agamemnon, the king of kings, to have a Nestor for his counsellor; while it will be glorious to me to see a young consul, the scholar, as it were, of my discipline, flourishing in the midst of applause. L. Cæsar, when I visited him lately sick at Naples, though oppressed with

suscipere, controversias quasdam, interposito per Cæsarem iurjurando, distrahere perseveravit.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 85.

Manabat enim illud malum urbanum, et ita corroborabatur quotidie, ut ego quidem et urbi et otio diffiderem urbano.—Ep. Fam. xii. 1.

Nam cum serperet in urbe infinitum malum—et quotidie magis magisque perditii homines, cum sui similibus servis, tectis et templis urbis minarentur; talis animadversio fuit Dolabellæ, cum in audaces sceleratosque servos, tum in impuros et nefarios cives, talisque eversio illius excecavit columnæ, &c. [Phil. i. 2.] Recordare, queso, Dolabella, consensum illum theatri.—Ibid. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Ad Att. xiv. 15.

<sup>2</sup> O Dolabellæ nostri ἀποτίεταί! quanta est ἀναδεδόκηται? equidem laudare eum et hortari non desisto—mihi quidem videtur Brutus noster jam vel coronam auream per forum ferre posse: quis enim audeat violare, proposita cruce aut saxo? præsertim tantis plausibus, tanta approbatione infirmorum?—Ibid. 16.

pain in every part of his body, yet before he had even saluted me could not forbear crying out, 'O my Cicero! I congratulate with you on account of the authority which you have with Dolabella, for if I had the same credit with my sister's son, Antony, we should all now be safe; but as to your Dolabella, I both congratulate with him and thank him; since, from the time of your consulship, he is the only one whom we can truly call a consul: he then enlarged upon your act and the manner of it, and declared that nothing was ever greater, nothing nobler, nothing more salutary to the state; and this indeed is the common voice of all. Allow me, therefore, I beg of you, to take some share, though it be a false one, in the possession of another man's glory; and admit me in some degree into a partnership of your praises. But to be serious, my Dolabella, for hitherto I have been joking, I would sooner transfer all the credit that I have to you, if I really have any, than rob you of any part of yours: for as I have always had that sincere affection for you, to which you have been no stranger, so now I am so charmed by your late conduct that no love was ever more ardent. For, believe me, there is nothing after all more engaging, nothing more beautiful, nothing more lovely than virtue. I have ever loved M. Brutus, you know, for his incomparable parts, sweet disposition, singular probity, and firmness of mind; yet on the ideas of March, such an accession was made to my love, that I was surprised to find any room for increase in that which I had long ago taken to be full and perfect. Who could have thought it possible that any addition could be made to my love of you? Yet so much has been added that I seem but now at last to love, before to have only esteemed you. What is it, therefore, that I must now exhort you to? Is it to pursue the path of dignity and glory? And as those do, who use to exhort, shall I propose to you the examples of eminent men? I can think of none more eminent than yourself. You must imitate therefore yourself: contend with yourself; for after such great things done, it would be a disgrace to you not to be like yourself. Since this then is the case, there is no occasion to exhort but to congratulate with you; for that has happened to you which scarce ever happened to any man, that by the utmost severity of punishing, instead of acquiring odium, you are become popular; and not only with the better sort, but the very meanest of the city. If this was owing to fortune, I should congratulate your felicity; but it was owing to the greatness of your courage, as well as of your parts and wisdom. For I have read your speech to the people; nothing was ever more prudent; you enter so deliberately and gradually into the reason of your act, and retire from it so artfully, that the case itself, in the opinion of all, appears to be ripe for punishment. You have freed us therefore both from our danger and our fears, and have done an act of the greatest service not only to the present times, but for the example of it also to posterity. You are to consider that the republic now rests upon your shoulders, and that it is your part not only to protect but to adorn those men, from whom we have received this beginning of our liberty; but of this we shall talk more fully when we meet again, as I hope we shall shortly: in the mean while, since you are now the common guardian both of the

republic and of us all, take care, my dear Dolabella, that you guard more especially your own safety<sup>a</sup>."

In this retreat from Rome he had a mind to make an excursion to Greece, and pay a visit to his son at Athens, whose conduct did not please him, and seemed to require his presence to reform and set it right<sup>b</sup>. But the news of Dolabella's behaviour, and the hopes which it gave of gaining the only thing that was wanted, a head and leader of their cause armed with the authority of the state, made him resolve to stay at least till after the first of June, lest his absence should be interpreted as a kind of desertion; nor did he ever intend indeed to leave Italy, till he could do it without censure, and to the full satisfaction of Brutus, whom he was determined never to desert on any occasion<sup>c</sup>.

He had frequent meetings and conferences at this while with his old friends of the opposite party, the late ministers of Caesar's power, Pansa, Hirtius, Balbus, Matius, &c. But Caesar's death, on which their sentiments were very different from his, had in great measure broken their former confidence; and though the popularity of the act made them somewhat shy of speaking their minds freely about it, yet he easily perceived that they were utterly displeased with it, and seemed to want an occasion of revenging it. Pansa and Hirtius, as has been said, were nominated by Caesar to the consulship of the next year; and as Caesar's acts were ratified by the senate, were to succeed to it of course. This made Brutus and Cassius press Cicero earnestly to gain them, if possible, to the republican side, but especially Hirtius, whom they most suspected. But Cicero seems to have had little hope of success; his account of them to Atticus is, "That there was not one of them who did not dread peace more than war; that they were perpetually lamenting the miserable end of so great a man; and declaring that the republic was ruined by it; that all his acts would be made void as soon as people's fears were over, and that clemency was his ruin, since, if it had not been for that, he could not have perished in such a manner; and of Hirtius in particular, he warmly loves him (says he) whom Brutus stabbed; as to their desiring me to make him better, I am doing my endeavour: he talks very honestly, but lives with Balbus, who talks dishonestly too; how far they are to be trusted you must consider<sup>d</sup>."

But of all this set of men, Matius was the most

<sup>a</sup> Ep. Fam. ix. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Quod sentio valde esse utile ad confirmationem Ciceronis, me illuc venire. [Ad Att. xiv. 13.] Magni inter Ciceroniam, vel mea potius, vel mehercule utriusque, intervenire discenti.—Ibid. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Nunc autem videmus habituri ducem, quod omnia municipia, bonique desiderant.—Ibid. 20.

Nec vero discedam, nisi cum tu me id honeste patri facere posses. Bruto certe meo nullo loco deero.—Ibid. it. xvi. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Minime enim obscurum est, quid isti moliantur meo vero discipulo, qui hodie apud me cœnat, valde autem illum, quem Brutus noster occidit, et si queris, perspicuum plane, timent otium. *Prodegit* autem hanc habere camque præ se ferunt, virum clarissimum interfecta totam rempublicam illius interitu perturbatam: Irrita fore quæ ille egisset, simul ac desisteremus timere. Clementer illi malo fuisse: quæ si usus non esset, nihil illi accidere potuisse.—Ad Att. xiv. 22.

Quod Hirtium per me meliorem fieri vult, de equo operam, et ille optime loquitur, sed vivit habitaque

open and explicit in condemning the act of the conspirators, so as to put Cicero out of humour with him, as a man irreconcilable to the liberty of the republic. Cicero called upon him on his way from Rome into the country, and found him sullen, desponding, and foreboding nothing but wars and desolation, as the certain consequence of Cæsar's death. Among other particulars of their conversation, Matius told him something which Cæsar had lately said both of him and Brutus; that he used to say of Brutus, "it was of great consequence which way he stood inclined, since whatever he had a mind to, he pursued with an impetuous eagerness; that he had remarked this of him more especially in his pleading for Deiotarus at Nicæa; where he spoke with a surprising vehemence and freedom: and of Cicero, that when he was attending Cæsar in the cause of Sestius, Cæsar perceiving him sitting in the room, and waiting till he was called, said, 'Can I doubt of my being extremely odious, when Cicero sits waiting and cannot get access to me?' yet if any man be easy enough to forgive it, it is he, though I do not question but that he really hates me!."

There were several reasons, however, which made it necessary to these men to court Cicero at this time as much as ever; for if the republic happened to recover itself, he was of all men the most capable to protect them on that side; if not, the most able to assist them against Antony, whose designs and success they dreaded still more; for if they must have a new master, they were disposed, for the sake of Cæsar, to prefer his heir and nephew, Octavius. We find Hirtius and Pansa, therefore, very assiduous in their observance of him. They spent a great part of the summer with him at different times in his villas, giving him the strongest assurances of their good intentions, and disposition to peace, and that he should be the arbiter of their future consulship; and though he continued still to have some distrust of Hirtius, yet Pansa wholly persuaded him that he was sincere.\*

Brutus and Cassius continued still near Lanuvium, in the neighbourhood of Cicero's villa at Astura, of which, at Cicero's desire, they sometimes made use†; being yet irresolute what measures they should take, they kept themselves quiet and retired, expecting what time and chance would offer, and waiting particularly to see what humour the consuls would be in at the next meeting of the senate, with regard to themselves and the republic; and since they were driven from the discharge

of their prætorship in the city, they contrived to put the people in mind of them, from time to time, by their edicts, in which they made the strongest professions of their pacific disposition; and declared, "that their conduct should give no handle for a civil war; and that they would submit to a perpetual exile, if it would contribute in any manner to the public concord, being content with the consciousness of their act, as the greatest honour which they could enjoy." Their present design was to come to Rome on the first of June, and take their places in the senate, if it should be thought advisable; or to present themselves at least in the rostra, and try the affections of the people, for whom Brutus was preparing a speech. They sent to know Cicero's opinion of this project, with the copy also of that speech which Brutus made in the capitol on the day of Cæsar's death, begging his revival and correction of it, in order to its being published. Cicero, in his account of it to Atticus, says, "the oration is drawn with the utmost elegance, both of sentiments and style; yet were I to handle the subject, I should work it up with more fire. You know the character of the speaker; for which reason I could not correct it. For in the style in which our friend would excel, and according to the idea which he has formed of the best manner of speaking, he has succeeded so well, that nothing can be better: but whether I am in the right or the wrong, I am of a quite different taste. I wish, however, that you would read it, if you have not already, and let me know what you think of it; though I am afraid, lest through the prejudice of your name, you should show too much of the Attic in your judgment: yet if you remember the thunder of Demosthenes, you will perceive that the greatest force may consist with the perfection of Attic elegance."

Atticus did not like the speech; he thought the manner too cold and spiritless for so great an occasion; and begged of Cicero to draw up another to be published in Brutus's name: but Cicero would not consent to it, thinking the thing itself improper, and knowing that Brutus would take it ill. In one of his letters on the subject,—"Though you think me in the wrong," says he, "to imagine that the republic depends on Brutus, the fact is certainly so: there will either be none at all, or it will be saved by him and his accomplices. As to your urging me to write a speech for him, take it from me, my Atticus, as a general rule, which by long experience I have found to be true, that there never was a poet or orator who thought any one preferable to himself. This is the case even with bad ones. What shall we think, then, of Brutus, who has both wit and learning? especially after the late experiment of him in the case of the edict. I drew up one for him at your desire. I liked mine; he his. Besides, when at his earnest solicitation I addressed to him my treatise on the best manner of speaking, he wrote word, not only to me, but to you too, that the

Rabio: qui item bene loquitur. Quid credas videris.—  
Ad Att. xv. 21.

\* De Bruto nostro—Cæsarem solitum dicere:—Magni referi hic quid velit: sed quicquid vult, valde vult. Meum cum animadvertisse cum pro Deiotaro Nicæam dixit, valde vehementer eum visum, et libere dicere. Atque etiam proxime cum Sestii rogatu apud eum fuisset, expectantemque sedens quoad vocaret, dixisse eum:—  
Ego dubitem quid summo in odio sim, cum M. Cicero videt, nec suo commode me convenire possit? Atqui si quicquid est facili, hic est: tamen non dubito, quin me male oderit.—Ad Att. xiv. 1.

† Cum Pansa vixi in Pompeiano. Is plane mihi probabat, se bene sentire et cupere pacem, &c.—Ad Att. xiv. 20; id. xv. 1.

‡ Videtur meretricule Asture Brutus. [Ad Att. xiv. 11.] Brutum apud me fuisset gaudeo: modo et libenter fuerit et mihi diu.—Ibid. xv. 3.

\* Testati edictis, libenter se vel in perpetuo exilio viros, dum republicæ constaret concordia, nec ullam belli civilis præbituros materiam, plurimum sibi honoris esse in conscientia facti sui, &c. [Vell. Pat. il. 62.] Edictum Bruti et Cassii proba. [Ad Att. xiv. 20.] De quibus tu bonam spem te habere significas propter edictorum humanitatem.—Ibid. xv. 1.

† Ad Att. xv. 1.

‡ Ibid. 3, 4.



kind of eloquence which I recommended did not please him. Let every one, therefore, compose for himself—I wish only that it may be in his power to make a speech at all; for if ever he can appear again with safety at Rome, we have gained the victory.”

In this interval a new actor appeared on the stage, who, though hitherto but little considered, soon made the first figure upon it, and drew all people's eyes towards him: the young Octavius, who was left by his uncle Cæsar the heir of his name and estate. He had been sent a few months before to Apollonia, a celebrated academy or school of learning in Macedonia, there to wait for his uncle on his way to the Parthian war, in which he was to attend him; but the news of Cæsar's death soon brought him back to Italy, to try what fortunes he could carve for himself, by the credit of his new name, and the help of his uncle's friends. He arrived at Naples on the eighteenth of April, whither Balbus went the next morning to receive him, and returned the same day to Cicero, near Cumæ, having first conducted Octavius to the adjoining villa of his father-in-law Philip. Hirtius and Pansa were with Cicero at the same time, to whom they immediately presented Octavius, with the strongest professions on the part of the young man, that he would be governed entirely by his direction<sup>a</sup>.

The sole pretension which he avowed at present was, to assert his right to the succession of his uncle's estate, and to claim the possession of it; but this was thought an attempt too hardy and dangerous for a mere boy, scarce yet above eighteen years old; for the republican party had great reason to be jealous of him, lest with the inheritance of the estate, he should grasp at the power of his uncle; and Antony still more, who had destined that succession to himself, and already seized the effects, lest by the advantage of all that wealth, Octavius might be in a condition to make head against him. The mother, therefore, and her husband Philip, out of concern for his safety, pressed him to suspend his claim for awhile, and not assume an invidious name, before he could see what turn the public affairs would take; but he was of too great a spirit to relish any suggestions of caution, declaring it base and infamous to think himself unworthy of a name, of which Cæsar had thought him worthy<sup>b</sup>: and there were many about him constantly pushing him on to throw himself upon the affections of the city and the army, before his enemies had made themselves too strong for him; so that he was on fire to be at Rome, and to enter into action, being determined to risk all his hopes on the credit of his name, and the friends and troops of his uncle.

Before he left the country, Cicero, speaking of him to Atticus, says,—“Octavius is still with us, and treats me with the greatest respect and friend-

<sup>a</sup> Ad Att. xiv. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Octavius Neapolim venit a. d. xiii. Kal. ibi eum Balbus mane postulidie; eodemque die mecum in Cumano. [Ad Att. xiv. 10.] Hic mecum Balbus, Hirtius, Pansa. Modo venit Octavius, et quidem in proximam villam Philippi, mihi totus deditus.—Ibid. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Non placebat Attie matri, Philippoque vitrico, adiri nomen invidiosæ fortunæ Cæsaris—sprevit celestis animus humana consilia—dictitans nefas esse, quo nomine Cæsari dignus esset visus, sibi met ipsum videri indignum.—Vell. Pat. ii. 60.

ship. His domestics give him the name of Cæsar; Philip does not; nor for that reason do I. It is not possible for him, in my opinion, to make a good citizen, there are so many about him who threaten the death of our friends: they declare that what they have done can never be forgiven. What will be the case, think you, when the boy comes to Rome, where our deliverers cannot show their heads? who yet must ever be famous, nay, happy too, in the consciousness of their act; but as for us, unless I am deceived, we shall be undone. I long, therefore, to go abroad, where I may hear no more of these Pelopidæ,” &c.<sup>c</sup>

As soon as Octavius came to Rome, he was produced to the people by one of the tribunes, and made a speech to them from the rostra, which was now generally possessed by the enemies of Brutus, who were perpetually making use of the advantage to inflame the mob against him. “Remember,” says Cicero, “what I tell you: this custom of seditious harangues is so much cherished, that those heroes of ours, or rather gods, will live indeed in immortal glory, yet not without envy, and even danger: their great comfort, however, is, the consciousness of a most glorious act; but what comfort for us, who, when our king is killed, are not yet free? But fortune must look to that, since reason has no sway.”<sup>d</sup>

Octavius seconded his speech by what was like to please the inferior part of the city much better; the representation of public shows and plays, in honour of his uncle's victories. Cæsar had promised and prepared for them in his lifetime; but those whom he had entrusted with the management durst not venture to exhibit them after his death, till Octavius, as his heir and representative, undertook the affair, as devolved, of course, upon himself<sup>e</sup>. In these shows Octavius brought out the golden chair which, among the other honours decreed to Cæsar when living, was ordered to be placed in the theatres and circus, as to a deity, or all solemn occasions<sup>f</sup>. But the tribunes ordered the chair to be taken away, upon which the body of the knights testified their applause by a general clap. Atticus sent an account of this to Cicero which was very agreeable to him<sup>g</sup>; but he was not at all pleased with Octavius's conduct, since it indicated a spirit determined to revive the memory and to avenge the death of Cæsar; and he was the less pleased to hear, also, that Matius had taken

<sup>c</sup> Nobiscum hic perhonorifice et amice Octavius; quem quidem sui Cæsarem salutabant, Philippum non; itaque ne nos quidem: quem nego posse bonum civem, ita multo circumstant, qui quidem nostris mortem minitantur. Negant hæc ferri posse. Quid censes, cum Romam pervenerit, ubi nostri liberatores tuti esse non possunt? qui quidem semper erupti clari; conscientia vero facti se etiam beati: sed nos, nisi me fallit, jacebimus. Itaque aveo exire, ubi nec Pelopidarum, &c.—Ad Att. xiv. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Sed memento, sic aliter consuetudo perditurum consilium, ut nostri illi non heroes, sed dii, futuri quidem in gloria sempiterna sint, sed non sine invidia, ne sine periculo quidem: verum illis magna consolatio, conscientia maximi et clarissimi facti: nobis quæ, qui interfecto rege liberi non sumus? Sed hæc fortuna viderit, quoniam ratio non gubernat.—Ad Att. xiv. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Ludos autem victoriæ Cæsaris non audentibus facere quibus obtingerat id munus, ipse edidit.—Sueton. in Aug. 18 Dio, p. 272.

<sup>f</sup> Dio, xlv. 243.

<sup>g</sup> De sella Cæsaria, bene tribuni. Præclaros etiam xiv ordines.—Ad Att. xv. 3.

upon him the care of these shows<sup>b</sup>, since it confirmed the suspicion which he had before conceived of Matius, and made him apprehensive that he would be an ill counsellor to young Octavius, in which light he seems to have represented him to Brutus. Matius was informed of these suspicions, and complained to their common friend Trebatius of Cicero's unkind opinion and unfriendly treatment of him, which gave occasion to the following apology from Cicero, and the answer to it from Matius, which is deservedly valued, not only for the beauty of its sentiments and composition, but for preserving to us a name and character, which was almost lost to history, of a most esteemed and amiable person, who lived in the first degree of confidence with Cæsar, and for parts, learning, and virtue, was scarce inferior to any of that age.

Cicero takes pains to persuade Matius that he had said nothing of him but what was consistent with the strictest friendship; and to gain the easier credit with him, prefaces his apology with a detail and acknowledgment of Matius's perpetual civilities and observance of him through life, even when in the height of his power and credit with Cæsar; but when he comes to the point of the complaint he touches it very tenderly, and observes only in general, "that as Matius's dignity exposed everything which he did to public notice, so the malice of the world interpreted some of his acts more hardly than they deserved; that it was his care always to give the most favourable turn to them—but you (says he), a man of the greatest learning, are not ignorant, that if Cæsar was in fact a king, as I indeed look upon him to have been, there are two ways of considering the case of your duty; either that, which I commonly take, of extolling your fidelity and humanity, in showing so much affection even to a dead friend; or the other, which some people use, that the liberty of our country ought to be preferred to the life of any friend. I wish that you had heard with what zeal I used to defend you in these conversations; but there are two things especially that make the principal part of your praise, which no man speaks of more frequently or more freely than I: that you, of all Cæsar's friends, were the most active, both in dissuading the civil war, and in moderating the victory; in which I have met with nobody who does not agree with me!" &c.

*Matius to Cicero.*

"Your letter gave me great pleasure, by letting me see that you retain still that favourable opinion of me, which I had always hoped and wished; and though I had never, indeed, any doubt of it, yet for the high value that I set upon it, I was very solicitous that it should remain always inviolable; I was conscious to myself that I had done nothing which could reasonably give offence to any honest man, and did not imagine, therefore, that a person of your great and excellent accomplishments could be induced to take any without reason, especially against one who had always professed, and still continued to profess, a sincere good-will to you. Since all this, then, stands just as I wish it, I will now give an answer to those accusations, from

which you, agreeably to your character, out of your singular goodness and friendship, have so often defended me. I am no stranger to what has been said of me by certain persons, since Cæsar's death: they call it a crime in me, that I am concerned for the loss of an intimate friend, and sorry that the man whom I loved met with so unhappy a fate: they say that our country ought to be preferred to any friendship, as if they had already made it evident that his death was of service to the republic; but I will not deal craftily; I own myself not to be arrived at that degree of wisdom; nor did I yet follow Cæsar in our late dissensions, but my friend, whom, though displeased with the thing, I could not desert; for I never approved the civil war, or the cause of it, but took all possible pains to stifle it in its birth. Upon the victory, therefore, of a familiar friend, I was not eager either to advance or to enrich myself: an advantage which others, who had less interest with him than I, abused to great excess. Nay, my circumstances were even hurt by Cæsar's law, to whose kindness the greatest part of those who now rejoice at his death, owed their very continuance in the city. I solicited the pardon of the vanquished with the same zeal as if it had been for myself. Is it possible, therefore, for me, who laboured to procure the safety of all, not to be concerned for the death of him from whom I used to procure it! especially when the very same men who were the cause of making him odious, were the authors also of destroying him. But I shall have cause, they say, to repent, for daring to condemn their act. Unheard of insolence! that it should be allowed to some to glory in a wicked action, yet not to others even to grieve at it, without punishment! But this was always free even to slaves, to fear, rejoice, and grieve by their own will, not that of another; which yet these men, who call themselves the authors of liberty, are endeavouring to extort from us by the force of terror. But they may spare their threats; for no danger shall terrify me from performing my duty and the offices of humanity, since it was always my opinion, that an honest death was never to be avoided, often even to be sought. But why are they angry with me for wishing only that they may repent of their act? I wish that all the world may regret Cæsar's death. But I ought, they say, as a member of civil society, to wish the good and safety of the republic. If my past life and future hopes do not already prove that I wish it, without my saying so, I will not pretend to evince it by argument.—I beg of you, therefore, in the strongest terms, to attend to facts rather than to words; and if you think it the most useful to one in my circumstances, that what is right should take place, never imagine that I can have any union or commerce with ill-designing men. I acted the same part in my youth, where to mistake would have been pardonable; shall I then undo it all again, and renounce my principles in my declining age? No; it is my resolution to do nothing that can give any offence, except it be when I lament the cruel fate of a dear friend and illustrious man. If I were in different sentiments, I would never disown what I was doing, lest I should be thought not only wicked for pursuing what was wrong, but false and cowardly for dissembling it. But I undertook the care of the shows which young Cæsar exhibited for the victory of his uncle: this

<sup>b</sup> *Lodorum ejus apparatus, et Matius ac Postumius procuratores non placent.*—Ad Att. xv. 2.

<sup>c</sup> *Ep. Fam. xi. 27.*

was an affair of private, not of public duty : it was what I ought to have performed to the memory and honour of my dear friend, and what I could not, therefore, deny to a youth of the greatest hopes, and so highly worthy of Cæsar. But I go often, also, to the consul Antony's, to pay my compliments : yet you will find those very men go oftener to ask and receive favours, who reflect upon me for it, as disaffected to my country. But what arrogance is this? When Cæsar never hindered me from visiting whom I would—even those whom he did not care for—that they, who had deprived me of him, should attempt, by their cavils, to debar me from placing my esteem where I think proper. But I am not afraid that either the modesty of my life should not be sufficient to confute all false reports of me for the future, or that they, who do not love me for my constancy to Cæsar, would not choose to have their friends resemble me rather than themselves. For my own part, if I could have my wish, I would spend the remainder of my days in quiet at Rhodes ; but if any accident prevent me, will live in such a manner at Rome, as always to desire that what is right may prevail. I am greatly obliged to our friend Trebatius, for giving me this assurance of your sincere and friendly regard for me, and for making it my duty to respect and observe a man whom I had esteemed always before with inclination. Take care of your health, and preserve me in your affection—<sup>k</sup>."

Antony all this while was not idle, but pushed on his designs with great vigour and address : in his progress through Italy, his business was to gather up Cæsar's old soldiers from the several colonies and quarters in which they were settled ; and by large bribes, and larger promises, to attach them to his interests, and draw great bodies of them towards Rome, to be ready for any purpose that his affairs should require. In the city likewise he neglected no means which his consular authority offered, how unjust or violent soever, of strengthening his power ; and let all people now see for what ends he had provided that decree, to which the senate had consented for the sake of peace, of confirming Cæsar's acts ; for being the master both of Cæsar's papers and of his secretary Faberius, by whose hand they were written<sup>l</sup>, he had an opportunity of forging and inserting at pleasure whatever he found of use to him, which he practised without any reserve or management ; selling publicly for money whatever immunities were desired by countries, cities, princes, or private men, on pretence that they had been granted by

Cæsar and entered into his books. This alarmed and shocked all honest men who saw the mischief, but knew no remedy : Antony had the power, and their own decree had justified it. Cicero complains of it heavily in many of his letters, and declares it a thousand times better to die than to suffer it<sup>m</sup>. "Is it so then?" says he, "is all that our Brutus has done come to this, that he might live at last at Lanuvium? That Trebonius might steal away through private roads to his province? That all the acts, writings, sayings, promises, thoughts of Cæsar should have greater force now than when he himself was living?" All which he charges to that mistake of the first day in not summoning the senate into the capitol, where they might have done what they pleased when their own party was uppermost, and these robbers, as he calls them, dispersed and dejected<sup>n</sup>.

Among the other acts which Antony confirmed, on the pretence of their being ordered by Cæsar, he granted the freedom of the city to all Sicily, and restored to king Deiotarus all his former dominions. Cicero speaks of this with great indignation. "O my Atticus," says he, "the idea of March have given us nothing but the joy of reveeving ourselves on him whom we had reason to hate—it was a brave act, but left imperfect—you know what a kindness I have for the Sicilians ; that I esteem it an honour to be their patron : Cæsar granted them many privileges which I did not dislike, though his giving them the rights of Latium was intolerable ; yet that was nothing to what Antony has done, who for a large sum of money has published a law, pretended to be made by the dictator, in an assembly of the people, though we never heard a syllable of it in his lifetime, which makes them all citizens of Rome. Is not Deiotarus's case just the same? He is worthy indeed of any kingdom, but not by the grant of Fulvia ; there are a thousand instances of the same sort<sup>o</sup>." When this last act was hung up as usual in the capitol, among the public monuments of the city, the forgery appeared so gross that the people, in the midst of their concern, could not help laughing at it ; knowing that Cæsar hated no man so much as Deiotarus. But the bargain was made in Fulvia's apartments for the sum of eighty thousand pounds by the king's agents at Rome, without consulting Cicero or any other of their master's friends : yet the old king, it seems, was beforehand with them and no sooner heard of Cæsar's death than he seized upon his dominions again by force. "He knew it," says Cicero, "to be a universal right that what tyrants had forcibly taken away, the true owners might recover whenever they were able :—he acted like a man, but we contemptibly who whilst we hate the author, yet maintain his acts<sup>p</sup>." By these methods Antony present-

<sup>k</sup> Ep. Fam. xi. 28. This Cn. Matius lived long afterwards in such favour and familiarity with Augustus, as to be distinguished by the title of Augustus's friend. Yet he seems to have declined all public honours and business, and to have spent the remainder of his days in an elegant and pleasurable retreat ; employing his time and studies in the improvements of gardening and planting, as well as in refining the delicacy of a splendid and luxurious life, which was the general taste of that age. For he first taught how to inoculate and propagate some of their curious and foreign fruits ; and introduced the way of cutting trees and groves into regular forms : on which subjects he published several books which are mentioned by the later writers.—Columel. De Re Rust. xii. 44. *inil.* ; Plin. Hist. Nat. xii. 2 ; xv. 14.

<sup>l</sup> τὰ ἐπονηματα τῶν Βεβουλευμένων ὁ Ἀντώνιος ἔχων, καὶ τὸν γραμματέα τοῦ Καίσαρος Φαβέριον, ἐς πάντα ὁ πειθόμενον.—App. l. 3. 529.

<sup>m</sup> Ep. Fam. xii. 1 ; Ad Att. xiv. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Itane vero? hoc meus et tuus Brutus egit, ut Lanuvium? ut Trebonius itineribus devitis proficisceretur ut provinciam? ut omnia facta, scripta, dicta, promissa cogitata Cæsaris plus valerent, quam si ipse viveret? &c.—Ad Att. xiv. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Ad Att. xiv. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Syngrapha H. S. centies per legatos,—sine nostra, sin reliquorum hospitum regis sententia, facta in gynæceo quo in loco plurime res venerunt, et venumt—Rex enim ipso suo sponte, nullis commentariis Cæsaris, simul atque audivit ejus interitum, suo Marte res suas recuperavit. Sciebat homo sapiens, jus semper hoc fuisse, ut, qu

massed infinite sums of money; for though at the time of Caesar's death he owed, as Cicero told him, above three hundred thousand pounds, yet within less than a fortnight after it he had paid off the whole debt<sup>1</sup>.

There was another instance of his violence which gave still greater offence to the city; his seizing the public treasure which Caesar had deposited for the occasions of the government, in the temple of Opis, amounting to above five millions and a half of our money; besides what Calpurnia, Caesar's wife, from his private treasure had delivered into his hands, computed at about another million. This was no extraordinary sum if we consider the vastness of the mine from which it was drawn, the extent of the Roman empire, and that Caesar was of all men the most rapacious in extorting it: Cicero, alluding to the manner in which it was raised, calls it a bloody and deadly treasure, gathered from the spoils and ruin of the subjects; which, if it were not restored, as it ought to be, to the true owners, might have been of great service to the public towards easing them of their taxes<sup>2</sup>.

But Antony, who followed Caesar's maxims, took care to secure it to himself, the use of it was to purchase soldiers, and he was now in condition to outbid any competitor; but the first purchase that he made with it was of his colleague Dolabella, who had long been oppressed with the load of his debts, and whom, by a part of this money, and the promise of a farther share in the plunder of the empire, he drew entirely from Cicero and the republican party into his own measures. This was an acquisition worth any price to him; the general inclination both of the city and the country was clearly against him; the town of Puteoli, one of the most considerable of Italy, had lately chosen the two Brutuses and Cassius for their patrons<sup>3</sup>, and there wanted nothing but a leader to arm the whole empire in that cause: Dolabella seemed to be that very person, till bribed, as Cicero says, by force of money, he not only deserted but overturned the republic<sup>4</sup>.

These proceedings, which were preparatory to the appointed meeting of the senate on the first of June, began to open Brutus's eyes and convince him of the mistake of his pacific measures and favourable thoughts of Antony; he now saw that there was no good to be expected from him, or from the senate itself under his influence, and thought it time, therefore, in concert with Cassius, to require an explicit account of his intentions, and to expostulate with him gently in the following letter.

tyranni eripissent, ea tyranni interfectis, il quibus  
empta essent, recuperarent—Ille vir fuit, nos quidem  
contemnendi, qui auctorem odimus, actus defendimus.—  
Phil. ii. 37.

<sup>1</sup> Tu autem quadringenties H.S. quod Idibus Martili  
debui, quoniam modo ante Kalendas Aprilis debere  
debui.—Ibid.

<sup>2</sup> Ubi est septies milles H.S. quod in tabulis, quæ sunt  
ad Opis patebat? funeste illius quidem pecunie, sed  
tamen, ei is, quorum erat, non redderetur, quæ nos a  
tribus possit vindicare.—Phil. ii. 37; Phil. i. 7; Plutarch.  
in Ant.

<sup>3</sup> Venit Puteolano, quod Cassium et Brutus patronos  
adhibuit.—Phil. ii. 41.

<sup>4</sup> Et Num oderim, quod cum republicam me auctore  
defendere cepisset, non modo deseruerit, emptus pecunia,  
sed etiam quantum in ipso fuit, everterit.—Ad Att. xvi. 15.

*Brutus and Cassius, Prætors, to M. Antonius,  
Consul.*

"If we were not persuaded of your sincerity and good-will to us we should not have written this to you, which, out of the kind disposition that you bear to us, you will take without doubt in good part. We are informed that a great multitude of veteran soldiers is already come to Rome, and a much greater expected there on the first of June. If we could harbour any suspicion or fear of you, we should be unlike ourselves; yet surely, after we had put ourselves into your power, and by your advice dismissed the friends whom we had about us from the great towns, and that not only by public edict but by private letters, we deserve to be made acquainted with your designs, especially in an affair which relates to ourselves. We beg of you, therefore, to let us know what your intentions are with regard to us. Do you think that we can be safe in such a crowd of veterans? who have thoughts, we hear, even of rebuilding the altar, which no man can desire or approve who wishes our safety and honour. That we had no other view from the first but peace, nor sought anything else but the public liberty, the event shows. Nobody can deceive us but you, which is not certainly agreeable to your virtue and integrity; but no man else has it in his power to deceive us. We trusted, and shall trust to you alone. Our friends are under the greatest apprehensions for us; for though they are persuaded of your integrity, yet they reflect that a multitude of veterans may sooner be pushed on to any violence by others than restrained by you. We desire an explicit answer to all particulars, for it is silly and trifling to tell us that the veterans are called together because you intend to move the senate in their favour in June; for who do you think will hinder it when it is certain that we shall not? Nobody ought to think us too fond of life, when nothing can happen to us but with the ruin and confusion of all things."

During Cicero's stay in the country, where he had a perpetual resort of his friends to him, and where his thoughts seemed to be always employed on the republic, yet he found leisure to write several of those philosophical pieces which still subsist both to the pleasure and benefit of mankind. For he now composed his treatise on the Nature of the Gods, in three books, addressed to Brutus, containing the opinions of all the philosophers who had ever written anything on that argument; to which he bespeaks the attention of his readers as to a subject of the last importance, which would inform them what they ought to think of religion, piety, sanctity, ceremonies, faith, oaths, temples, &c., since all these were included in that single question of the gods<sup>5</sup>. He drew up likewise his Discourse on Divination, or the foreknowledge and prediction of future events, and the several ways by which it was supposed to be acquired or communicated to man; where he explains in two books whatever could be said for and against the actual existence of the thing itself. Both these pieces are written in the way of dialogue, of which he gives the following account. "Since Carneades," says he, "has argued both acutely and copiously against divination, in answer to the Stoics, I am now inquiring what judgment we ought to form con-

<sup>5</sup> Ep. Fam. xi. 2.

<sup>2</sup> De Nat. Deor. i. 6.

Cæsar's register: they asked, if any persons were to be restored from exile, he said one only, and no more; whether any immunities were granted to cities or countries, he answered none; and consented, that it should pass with a restriction, proposed by Ser. Sulpicius, that no grant, which was to take place after the ides of March, should be ratified.<sup>h</sup> This was generally thought so reasonable, and Antony's seeming candour had made such an impression, that those who saw the mischief of it durst not venture to oppose it, especially as there was a precedent for it in the case of Sylla; and as it was supposed to relate chiefly to the veteran soldiers, whom it was not possible to oblige, or keep in good humour, without confirming the privileges and possessions which Cæsar had granted to them. But Brutus and his friends had private reasons for entertaining a better opinion of Antony, than his outward conduct would justify; Cæsar had used him roughly on several occasions<sup>i</sup>, and they knew his resentment of it; and that he had been engaged with Trebonius, on Cæsar's last return from Spain, in a design against his life; and though he did not perform that engagement, yet they thought it an obligation, as well as a proof of his continuing in the same mind, that he had not discovered it, which was the reason of their sparing him when Cæsar was killed, and of Trebonius's taking him aside on pretence of business, lest his behaviour on that occasion might provoke them to kill him too<sup>k</sup>.

But, as Cicero often laments, they had already ruined their cause, by giving Antony leisure to recollect himself, and gather troops about him, by which he forced upon them several other decrees against their will. One of them in favour of the veteran soldiers, whom he had drawn up for that purpose in arms about the senate<sup>l</sup>; and another still worse, for the allowance of a public funeral to Cæsar, which Atticus had been remonstrating against both to Cicero and Brutus, as pernicious to the peace of the city. But it was too late to prevent it: Antony was resolved upon it, and had provided all things for it, as the best opportunity of inflaming the soldiers and the populace, and raising some commotions to the disadvantage of the republican cause; in which he succeeded so well, that Brutus and Cassius had no small difficulty to defend their lives and houses from the violence of his mob<sup>m</sup>. In this tumult Helvius Cinna, one of the tribunes, and a particular friend of Cæsar, was torn in pieces by the rabble, being mistaken un-

<sup>h</sup> Summa constantia ad ea, quæ quesita erant, respondit: nihil tamen, nisi quod erat notum omnibus, in C. Cæsaris commentariis reperibile: num qui exules restitui? unum aiebat, præterea neminem. Num immunitates date? nullas, respondebat. Assentiri etiam nos Ser. Sulpicio voluit, ne qua tabula post Idus Martias ullius decreti Cæsaris aut beneficii figeretur.—Phil. i. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Phil. ii. 29.

<sup>k</sup> Quanquam si interfici Cæsarem voluisse crimen est, vide quæso, Antoni, quid tibi futurum sit, quem et Narbone hoc consilium cum C. Trebonio cepisse notissimum est, et ob ejus consilii societatem, cum interficeretur Cæsar, tum te a Trebonio vidimus evocari.—Ibid. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Nonne omni ratione veterani, qui armati aderant, cum presidii nos nihil haberemus, defendendi fuerunt?—Ad Att. xiv. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Meministine te clamare, causam perisse, si funere elatus esset? at ille etiam in foro combustus, laudatusque miserabiliter; servique et egentes in tecta nostra cum facibus immissi.—Ad Att. xiv. 10, 14; Plutarch. in Brut.

luckily for the prætor of that name, who, as it is said above, had extolled the act of killing Cæsar in a speech from the rostra. This so alarmed all those who had any similitude of name with any of the conspirators, that Caius Casca, another senator, thought fit by a public advertisement, to signify the distinction of his person and principles from Publius Casca, who gave the first blow to Cæsar<sup>n</sup>.

We are not to imagine, however, as it is commonly believed, that these violences were owing to the general indignation of the citizens, against the murderers of Cæsar, excited either by the spectacle of his body, or the eloquence of Antony, who made the funeral oration; for it is certain that Cæsar, through his whole reign, could never draw from the people any public signification of their favour; but on the contrary, was constantly mortified by the perpetual demonstrations of their hatred and disaffection to him. The case was the same after his death: the memory of his tyranny was odious, and Brutus and Cassius the real favourites of the city; as appeared on all occasions wherever their free and genuine sense could be declared, in the public shows and theatres<sup>o</sup>; which Cicero frequently appeals to, as a proper encouragement to all honest men, to act with spirit and vigour in the defence of their common liberty. What happened therefore at the funeral was the effect of artifice and faction, the work of a mercenary rabble, the greatest part slaves and strangers, listed and prepared for violence, against a party unarmed and pursuing pacific counsels, and placing all their trust and security in the justice of their cause. Cicero calls it a conspiracy of Cæsar's freedmen<sup>p</sup>, who were the chief managers of the tumult, in which the Jews seem to have borne a considerable part, who, out of hatred to Pompey, for his affront to their city and temple, were zealous attached to Cæsar, and above all the other foreigners in Rome, distinguished themselves by the expressions of their grief for his death, so as to spend whole nights at his monument, in a kind of religious devotion to his memory<sup>q</sup>.

This first taste of Antony's perfidy was a clear warning to the conspirators what little reason they had to depend upon him, or to expect an safety in the city where he had the sovereign command, without a guard for their defence which, though D. Brutus demanded for them, they could not obtain: whilst Antony, to alarm the still the more, took care to let them know that it

<sup>n</sup> C. Helvius Cinna tribunus plebis ex funere C. Cæsaris domum suam petens, populi manibus disceptus est, p. Cornelio Cinna, in quem æsivire se existimabat; iratus quod cum affinis esset Cæsaris, adversus eum nefas raptum, implam pro rostris orationem habuisset.—V. Max. ix. 9; Dio, p. 267, 268; Plutarch. in Cæs. et Brut.

<sup>o</sup> Omnes enim jam cives de republicæ salute una et met et voce consentiunt.—Phil. i. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Quid enim gladiatoribus clamores innumerabiles civium? quid populi versus? quid Pompeii statuæ plausus infinitus? quid ipsi tribunus plebis, qui vobis adversus parum hæc significant, incredibiliter consentientem populi Romani voluntatem? &c.—Ibid. 15; Ad Att. xiv. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Nam ista quidem libertorum Cæsaris conjunctio fac opprimeretur, si recte saperet Antonius.—Ad Att. xiv. 1.

<sup>r</sup> In summo publico luctu exterarum gentium, multitudo circulatim, suo quoque more, lamentata est, p. ciqueque Judei, qui etiam noctibus continuè busti frequentarunt.—Sueton. in J. Cæs. 84.

soldiers and the populace were so enraged, that he did not think it possible for any of them to be safe. They all therefore quitted Rome: Trebonius stole away privately for Asia, to take possession of that province, which had before been assigned to him, being afraid of being prevented by the intrigues of Antony. D. Brutus, for the same reason, possessed himself of the Cisalpine or Italic Gaul, which had been conferred upon him likewise by Cæsar, in order to strengthen himself there against all events, and by his neighbourhood to Rome, to encourage and protect all the friends of liberty. M. Brutus, accompanied by Cassius, retired to one of his villas near Lanuvium, to deliberate about their future conduct, and to take such measures as the accidents of the times and the motions of their enemies should make necessary.

But as soon as the conspirators were gone, Antony resumed his mask, and as if the late violence had been accidental only, and the sudden transport of a vile mob, professed the same moderation as before, and affected to speak with the greatest respect of Brutus and Cassius; and by several reasonable acts, proposed by him to the senate, appeared to have nothing so much at heart as the public concord. Among other decrees he offered one, which was prepared and drawn up by himself, to abolish for ever the name and office of dictator. This seemed to be a sure pledge of his good intentions, and gave a universal satisfaction to the senate, who passed it, as it were, by acclamation, without putting it even to the vote; and decreed the thanks of the house for it to Antony, who, as Cicero afterwards told him, had fixed an indelible infamy by it on Cæsar, in declaring to the world, that for the odium of his government, such a decree was become both necessary and popular.

Cicero also left Rome soon after Brutus and Cassius, not a little mortified to see things take so wrong a turn, by the indolence of their friends; which gave him frequent occasion to say, that the ides of March had produced nothing which pleased him, but the fact of the day, which was executed indeed with manly vigour, but supported by childish counsels. As he passed through the country he found nothing but mirth and rejoicing in all the great towns, on the account of Cæsar's death: "It is impossible to express (says he) what joy there is everywhere; how all people flock about

\* *Hæc apud me Hirtius fuit; quæ mente Antonius esset, demonstravit, pessima scilicet et infidelissima. Nam se neque mihi provinciam dare posse aiebat, neque arbitrari, tale in urbe esse quæquam nostrum, adeo esse militum omnes animos et plebis. Quorum utrumque esse saltem puto vos animadvertere—placitum est mihi postulare, ut liceret nobis esse Rome publico præsidio: quod illos talis concessuros non puto.*—Ep. Fam. xi. 1.

\* *Dictataram, quæ vim jam regis potestatis obseclerat, fructibus et republica sustulit. De qua ne sententias quidem dicitur—eique amplissimis verbis per senatus consultum præbitur opus—maximum autem illud, quod dictaturæ nomen sustulit: hæc inusta est a te—mortuo Cæsari nota ad ignominiam sempiternam, &c.*—Phil. i. 1, 13.

\* *Itaque cum teneri urbem a parricidis viderem, nec te in ea, nec Caesarem tuto esse posse, easque armis oppressam ab Antonio, mihi quoque ipsi esse excedendum putavi.*—Ad Brut. 15.

\* *sed tamen adhuc me nihil delectat præter Idus Martias [Ad Att. xiv. 6, 21.] Itaque stulta jam Iduum Martiarum est consolatio. Antis enim vis sumus virilibus; somnii, mihi crede, puerilibus.*—Ibid. xv. 4.

me; how greedy they are to hear an account of it from me: yet what strange politics do we pursue? What a solecism do we commit? To be afraid of those whom we have subdued; to defend his acts, for whose death we rejoice; to suffer tyranny to live, when the tyrant is killed; and the republic to be lost, when our liberty is recovered."

Atticus sent him word of some remarkable applause which was given to the famed comedian, Publius, for what he had said upon the stage, in favour of the public liberty; and that L. Cassius, the brother of the conspirator, then one of the tribunes, was received with infinite acclamations upon his entrance into the theatre; which convinced him only the more of the mistake of their friends in sitting still, and trusting to the merit of their cause, while their enemies were using all arts to destroy them. This general inclination, which declared itself so freely on the side of liberty, obliged Antony to act with caution, and, as far as possible, to persuade the city that he was on the same side too: for which end he did another thing at this time both prudent and popular, in putting to death the impostor Marius, who was now returned to Rome, to revenge, as he gave out, the death of his kinsman Cæsar; where, signalising himself at the head of the mob, he was the chief incendiary at the funeral and the subsequent riots, and threatened nothing less than destruction to the whole senate. But Antony, having served his main purpose with him, of driving Brutus and the rest out of the city, ordered him to be seized and strangled, and his body to be dragged through the streets; which gave him fresh credit with the republicans; so that Brutus, together with Cassius and other friends, had a personal conference with him about this time, which passed to mutual satisfaction.

By these arts Antony hoped to amuse the conspirators, and induce them to lay aside all vigorous counsels, especially what he most apprehended, that of leaving Italy and seizing some provinces abroad, furnished with troops and money, which might put them into a condition to act offensively. With the same view he wrote an artful letter to Cicero, to desire his consent to the restoration of S. Clodius, the chief agent of P. Clodius, who had been several years in banishment, for outrages committed in the city, chiefly against Cicero himself, on whose account he was condemned. Antony, by his marriage with Fulvia, the widow of P. Clodius, became the protector of all that family, and the tutor of young Publius, her son, which gave him a decent pretence of interesting himself in this affair. He assures Cicero, "that he had procured a pardon for S. Clodius from Cæsar,

\* *Dicit enim non potest quantopere gaudeant, ut ad me concurrant, ut audire cupiant verba mea ea de re—eo enim *πεπολιτεύμεθα*, ut victos metueremus—nihil enim tam *σόλοικον*, quam *τυραννοκτόνους* in cælo esse, tyranni facta defendi.*—Ad Att. xiv. 6.

\* *O dii boni! vivit tyrannis, tyrannus occidit. Ejus interfecit morte lætamur, cuius facta defendimus.*—Ibid. 9.

\* *Ex priore theatrum, Publicumque cognovi, bona signa consentientis multitudinis. Plausus vero, L. Cassio datus faciet mihi quidem visus est.*—Ad Att. xiv. 2.

\* *Infinito fratris tui plausu dirumpitur.*—Ep. Fam. xii. 2.

\* *Uncus impactus est fugitivo illi, qui C. Marci nomen invaserat.*—Phil. i. 2.

\* *Antonii colloquium cum nostris herolibus pro re nata non incommodum.*—Ad Att. xiv. 6.

but did not intend to have made use of it, till he had obtained his consent; and though he thought himself now obliged to support all Cæsar's acts, yet he would not insist on this, against his leave; that it would be an obligation to young Publius, a youth of the greatest hopes, to let him see that Cicero did not extend his revenge to his father's friends: permit me," says he, "to instil these sentiments into the boy; and to persuade his tender mind, that quarrels are not to be perpetuated in families; and though your condition, I know, is superior to all danger, yet you would choose, I fancy, to enjoy a quiet and honourable, rather than a turbulent old age. Lastly, I have a sort of right to ask this favour of you, since I never refused anything to you; if I do not however prevail with you, I will not grant it to Clodius: that you may see how great your authority is with me: show yourself the more placable on that account<sup>b</sup>."

Cicero never hesitated about giving his consent to what Antony could and would have done without it: "the thing itself, he knew, was scandalous, and the pardon said to be granted by Cæsar a forgery, and that Cæsar would never have done it, or suffered it to be done; and so many forgeries of that kind began to be published every day from Cæsar's books, that he was almost tempted, (he says,) to wish for Cæsar again." He answered him, however, with great civility, and in a strain of complaisance which corresponded but little with his real opinion of the man: but Antony's public behaviour had merited some compliments; and under the present state of his power, and the uncertain condition of their own party, Cicero resolved to observe all the forms of an old acquaintance with him, till by some overt act against the public interest, he should be forced to consider him as an enemy<sup>d</sup>.

Antony made him but a cold reply, having heard, perhaps, in the mean time, of something which did not please him in his conduct. He told him only that his easiness and clemency were agreeable to him, and might hereafter be a great pleasure to himself<sup>e</sup>.

Cleopatra, the queen of Egypt, was in Rome when Cæsar was killed; but being terrified by that accident and the subsequent disorders of the city, she ran away presently with great precipitation. Her authority and credit with Cæsar, in whose house she was lodged, made her insolence intolerable to the Romans, whom she seems to have

treated on the same foot with her own Egyptians, as the subjects of absolute power and the slaves of a master whom she commanded. Cicero had a conference with her in Cæsar's gardens, where the haughtiness of her behaviour gave him no small offence. Knowing his taste and character, she made him the promise of some present very agreeable, but disobliged him the more by not performing it: he does not tell us what it was, but from the hints which he drops, it seems to have been statues or curiosities from Egypt for the ornament of his library, a sort of furniture which he was peculiarly fond of. But her pride being mortified by Cæsar's fate, she was now forced to apply to him by her ministers for his assistance in a particular suit that she was recommending to the senate, in which he refused to be concerned. The affair seems to have related to her infant son, whom she pretended to be Cæsar's, and called by his name; and was labouring to get him acknowledged as such at Rome, and declared the heir of her kingdom; as he was the year following, both by Antony and Octavius; though Cæsar's friends were generally scandalised at it, and Oppius thought it worth while to write a book to prove that the child could not be Cæsar's<sup>f</sup>. Cleopatra had been waiting to accompany Cæsar into the East, in order to preserve her influence over him, which was very great; for after his death, Helvius Cinna, one of the tribunes, owned that he had a law ready prepared and delivered to him by Cæsar, with order to publish it, as soon as he was gone, for grant to him the liberty of taking what number of wives and of what condition he thought fit, for the sake of propagating children<sup>g</sup>. This was contrived probably to save Cleopatra's honour, and to legitimate his issue by her, since polygamy and the marriage of a stranger were prohibited by the laws of Rome.

Cicero touches these particulars in seven places, though darkly and abruptly, according to the style of his letters to Atticus. "The fight the queen," says he, "gives me no pain. I should be glad to hear what further news there is of her and her young Cæsar. I hate the queen: her agent Ammonius, the witness and sponsor of her promises to me, knows that I have reason: they were things only proper for a man of letters, and suitable to my character, so that I should not scruple to proclaim them from the rostra. Her other agent Sara, is not only a rascal, but has been rude to me. I never saw him at my house but once; and when I asked him civilly what commands he had from me he said that he came to look for Atticus. As the pride of the queen when I saw her in the gardens, I can never think of it without resentment. I will have nothing therefore to do with them: they take me to have neither spirit nor even feeling left<sup>h</sup>."

<sup>f</sup> Quorum C. Oppius, quasi plane defensione ac patet cinio res egeret, librum edidit, non esse Cæsaris filium quem Cleopatra dicat.—Sueton. in J. Cæs. 52; Dio. 1. 227, 345.

<sup>g</sup> Helvius Cinna—confessus est, habuisse se scriptam paratamque legem, quam Cæsar ferre jussisset cum abesset, ut uxores liberorum querendorum causa, quam quot decere vellet, liceret.—Sueton. ib.; Dio. p. 243.

<sup>h</sup> Regine fuga mihi non molesta. [Ad Att. xiv. 8.] regina velim, atque etiam de Cæsare illo. [Ibid. 1.] Reginam odi. Me jure facere scit sponsor promissionis ejus Ammonius; quæ quidam erant φιλόλογα, et διὰ

<sup>b</sup> Ad Att. xiv. after letter the 13th.

<sup>c</sup> Antonius ad me scripsit de restitutione R. Clodii: quam honorifice quod ad me attinet, ex ipsius literis cognosces—quam dissolute, quam turpiter, quamque ita perniciose, ut nonnunquam etiam Cæsar desiderandus esse videatur, facile existimabis: quæ enim Cæsar nonnunquam neque fecisset, neque passus esset, ea nunc ex falsis ejus commentariis proferuntur. Ego autem Antonio facilitatem me præbui. Etenim ille, quoniam semel induxit in animum sibi licere quod vellet, fecisset nihilo minus me invito.—Ad Att. xiv. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Ego tamen Antonii inveteratam sine ulla offensione amicitiam retinere sane volo.—Ep. Fam. xvi. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Cui quidem ego semper amicus fui, antequam illum intellexi non modo aperte, sed etiam libenter cum republica bellum gerere.—Ibid. xi. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Antonius ad me tantum de Clodio rescripsit, meam lenitatem et clementiam et sibi esse gratam, et mihi magnæ voluptati fore.—Ad Att. xiv. 19.

Antony having put his affairs into the best train that he could, and appointed the first of June for a meeting of the senate in order to deliberate on the state of the republic, took the opportunity of that interval to make a progress through Italy, for the sake of visiting the quarters of the veteran soldiers, and engaging them to his service by all sorts of bribes and promises. He left the government of the city to Dolabella, whom Cæsar, upon his intended expedition to Parthia, had designated and nominated to the consulship: and though Antony had protested against that designation, and resolved to obstruct its effect, yet after Cæsar's death, when Dolabella, by the advantage of the general confusion, seized the ensigns of the office and assumed the habit and character of the consul, Antony quietly received and acknowledged him as such at the next meeting of the senate.<sup>1</sup>

Cicero had always kept up a fair correspondence with his son-in-law, though he had long known him to be void of all virtue and good principles; but he had now greater reason than ever for insinuating himself as far as he was able into his confidence, in order to engage him, if possible, to the interests of the republic, and use him as a check upon the designs of his colleague Antony; in which he had the greater prospect of success on the account of their declared enmity to each other. Dolabella greatly confirmed these hopes; and as soon as Antony had left the city, made all honest men think themselves sure of him by exerting a most severe, as well as seasonable act of discipline, upon the disturbers of the public tranquillity. For the mob, headed by the impostor Marius, and the freedmen of Cæsar, had erected an altar in the forum, on the spot where Cæsar's body was burnt, with a pillar of Numidian marble twenty feet high, inscribed to THE FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY. Here they performed daily sacrifices and divine rites; and the humour of worshipping at this new altar began to spread itself so fast among the meaner sort and the slaves, as to endanger the peace and safety of the city; for the multitudes which flocked to the place, fired with a kind of enthusiastic rage, ran furious about the streets committing all sorts of outrage and violence against the supposed friends of liberty. But Dolabella put an end to the evil at once by demolishing the pillar and the altar, and seizing the authors of the disorders, and causing each of them as well as free to be thrown down the Tarpeian rock, and the slaves to be crucified. This gave a universal joy to the city: the whole body of the people attended the consul to his house, and in the theatres gave him the usual testimony of their thanks by the loudest acclamations.<sup>2</sup>

Cicero was infinitely pleased with this act, and

talis mee, ut vel in concione dicere auderem. Saram autem, præterquam quod nefarium hominem cognovi, præterea in me contumacem. Semel eum omnino domi meo vidi. Cum φιλοπόνηος ex eo quererem, quid opus esset, Atticum se dixit querere. Superbiam autem ipsius regere, cum esset trans Tiberim in hortis, commemorare sine magno dolore non possum. Nihil igitur cum istis: nec tam animum meo, quam vix stomachum habere arbitrator.—Ad Att. xv. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Traim collegam, depositis inimicitias, oblitus auspicia, te ipse argere nunciante, illo primo die collegam tibi esse voluisti.—Phil. i. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Pede—postea solidam columnam prope viginti pedum lapidei Numidici in foro statuit, scripsitque PARENTI PATRI, apud eandem longo tempore sacrificare, vota

enjoyed some share of the praise, since it was generally imputed to the influence of his counsels: in a letter upon it to Atticus; "O my admirable Dolabella!" says he, "I now call him mine, for, believe me, I had some doubt of him before: the fact affords matter of great speculation; to throw them down the rock; to crucify; demolish the pillar; pave the area; in short, it is heroic. He has extinguished all appearance of that regret for Cæsar which was spreading every day so fast, that I began to apprehend some danger to our tyrant-killers; but I now agree with you and conceive better hopes," &c.<sup>1</sup> Again: "O the brave act of Dolabella! what a prospect does it give us? I never cease praising and exhorting him—Our Brutus, I dare say, might now walk safely through the forum with a crown of gold upon his head; for who dares molest him, when the rock or the cross is to be their fate? and when the very lowest of the people give such proofs of their applause and approbation?"<sup>2</sup> He wrote at the same time from Baie the following letter to Dolabella himself.

#### Cicero to Dolabella Consul.

"Though I was content, my Dolabella, with your glory, and reaped a sufficiency of pleasure from it, yet I cannot but own that it gives me an inexpressible joy, to find the world ascribing to me also some share in your praises. I have met with nobody here, though I see so much company every day (for there are many worthy men now at this place for the sake of their health, and many of my acquaintance from the great towns,) who, after extolling you to the skies, does not give thanks presently to me; not doubting, as they all say, but it is by my precepts and advice, that you now show yourself to be this admirable citizen and singular consul: and though I could assure them, with great truth, that what you are doing flows wholly from yourself and your own judgment, and that you want not the advice of any one; yet I neither wholly assent, lest I should derogate from your merit, by making it seem to proceed from my counsel; nor do I strongly deny it, being myself perhaps more greedy of glory than I ought to be. But that can never be a diminution to you, which was an honour even to Agamemnon, the king of kings, to have a Nestor for his counsellor; while it will be glorious to me to see a young consul, the scholar, as it were, of my discipline, flourishing in the midst of applause. L. Cæsar, when I visited him lately sick at Naples, though oppressed with suscipere, controversias quasdam, interposito per Cæsarem iurjurando, distrahere perseveravit.—Sueton. J. Cæs. 85.

Manabat enim illud malum urbanum, et ita corroborabatur quotidie, ut ego quidem et urbi et otio didifferem urbano.—Ep. Fam. xii. 1.

Nam cum serperet in urbe infinitum malum—et quotidie magis magisque perditii homines, cum sui similibus servis, tectis et templis urbis minarentur; talis animaversio fuit Dolabellæ, cum in audaces sceleratosque servos, tum in impuros et nefarios cives, talisque eversio illius execratæ columnæ, &c. [Phil. i. 2.] Recordare, queso, Dolabella, consensum illum theatri.—Ibid. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Ad Att. xiv. 15.

<sup>2</sup> O Dolabellæ nostri ἀπὸ τῆς εὐχῆς! quanta eet ἀναστροφῆς? equidem laudare eum et hortari non desisto—mihi quidem videtur Brutus noster jam vel coronam auream per forum ferre posse: quis enim audeat violare, proposita cruce aut saxo? præsertim tantis plausibus, tanta approbatione infimorum?—Ibid. 16.



pain in every part of his body, yet before he had even saluted me could not forbear crying out, 'O my Cicero! I congratulate with you on account of the authority which you have with Dolabella, for if I had the same credit with my sister's son, Antony, we should all now be safe; but as to your Dolabella, I both congratulate with him and thank him; since, from the time of your consulship, he is the only one whom we can truly call a consul; he then enlarged upon your act and the manner of it, and declared that nothing was ever greater, nothing nobler, nothing more salutary to the state; and this indeed is the common voice of all. Allow me, therefore, I beg of you, to take some share, though it be a false one, in the possession of another man's glory; and admit me in some degree into a partnership of your praises. But to be serious, my Dolabella, for hitherto I have been joking, I would sooner transfer all the credit that I have to you, if I really have any, than rob you of any part of yours: for as I have always had that sincere affection for you, to which you have been no stranger, so now I am so charmed by your late conduct that no love was ever more ardent. For, believe me, there is nothing after all more engaging, nothing more beautiful, nothing more lovely than virtue. I have ever loved M. Brutus, you know, for his incomparable parts, sweet disposition, singular probity, and firmness of mind; yet on the ideas of March, such an accession was made to my love, that I was surprised to find any room for increase in that which I had long ago taken to be full and perfect. Who could have thought it possible that any addition could be made to my love of you? Yet so much has been added that I seem but now at last to love, before to have only esteemed you. What is it, therefore, that I must now exhort you to? Is it to pursue the path of dignity and glory? And as those do, who use to exhort, shall I propose to you the examples of eminent men? I can think of none more eminent than yourself. You must imitate therefore yourself; contend with yourself; for after such great things done, it would be a disgrace to you not to be like yourself. Since this then is the case, there is no occasion to exhort but to congratulate with you; for that has happened to you which scarce ever happened to any man, that by the utmost severity of punishing, instead of acquiring odium, you are become popular; and not only with the better sort, but the very meanest of the city. If this was owing to fortune, I should congratulate your felicity; but it was owing to the greatness of your courage, as well as of your parts and wisdom. For I have read your speech to the people; nothing was ever more prudent; you enter so deliberately and gradually into the reason of your act, and retire from it so artfully, that the case itself, in the opinion of all, appears to be ripe for punishment. You have freed us therefore both from our danger and our fears, and have done an act of the greatest service not only to the present times, but for the example of it also to posterity. You are to consider that the republic now rests upon your shoulders, and that it is your part not only to protect but to adorn those men, from whom we have received this beginning of our liberty; but of this we shall talk more fully when we meet again, as I hope we shall shortly: in the mean while, since you are now the common guardian both of the

republic and of us all, take care, my dear Dolabella, that you guard more especially your own safety<sup>a</sup>."

In this retreat from Rome he had a mind to make an excursion to Greece, and pay a visit to his son at Athens, whose conduct did not please him, and seemed to require his presence to reform and set it right<sup>b</sup>. But the news of Dolabella's behaviour, and the hopes which it gave of gaining the only thing that was wanted, a head and leader of their cause armed with the authority of the state, made him resolve to stay at least till after the first of June, lest his absence should be interpreted as a kind of desertion; nor did he ever intend indeed to leave Italy, till he could do it without censure, and to the full satisfaction of Brutus, whom he was determined never to desert on any occasion<sup>c</sup>.

He had frequent meetings and conferences all this while with his old friends of the opposite party, the late ministers of Caesar's power, Pansa, Hirtius, Balbus, Matius, &c. But Caesar's death, on which their sentiments were very different from his, had in great measure broken their former confidence: and though the popularity of the act made them somewhat shy of speaking their minds freely about it, yet he easily perceived that they were utterly displeased with it, and seemed to want an occasion of revenging it. Pansa and Hirtius, as has been said, were nominated by Caesar to the consulship of the next year; and as Caesar's acts were ratified by the senate, were to succeed to it of course. This made Brutus and Cassius press Cicero earnestly to gain them, if possible, to the republican side, but especially Hirtius, whom they most suspected. But Cicero seems to have had little hopes of success; his account of them to Atticus is, "That there was not one of them who did not dread peace more than war; that they were perpetually lamenting the miserable end of so great a man; and declaring that the republic was ruined by it; that all his acts would be made void as soon as people's fears were over, and that clemency was his ruin, since, if it had not been for that, he could not have perished in such a manner; and of Hirtius in particular, he warmly loves him (says he) whom Brutus stabbed; as to their desiring me to make him better, I am doing my endeavour: he talks very honestly, but lives with Balbus, who talks honestly too; how far they are to be trusted you must consider<sup>d</sup>."

But of all this set of men, Matius was the most

<sup>a</sup> Ep. Fam. ix. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Quod sentio valde esse utile ad confirmationem Ciceronis, me illuc venire. [Ad Att. xiv. 13.] Magni interest Ciceronis, vel mea potius, vel mehercule utriusque, me intervenire discenti.—Ibid. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Nunc autem videmus habituri duces, quod unum municipia, bonique desiderant.—Ibid. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Nec vero discedam, nisi cum tu me id honeste putabis facere posse. Berto certe meo nullo loco deero.—Ibid. 15; it. xvi. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Minime enim obsecrum est, quid isti moliantur: meus vero discipulus, qui hodie apud me cenat, valde amat illum, quem Brutus noster caucavit, et si queris, perspezi enim plane, timent otium. *Ἰνδόγειν* autem hanc habent eamque præ se ferunt, virum clarissimum interfectum, totam rempublicam illius interitu perturbatam: irrita fore que ille egisset, simul ac desisteremus timere. Clementiam illi malo fulso: qua si usus non esset, nihil illi tale accideret potuisse.—Ad Att. xiv. 22.

Quod Hirtium per me meliorem fieri vult, eo equidem operam, et ille optime loquitur, sed vivit habitatque cum

open and explicit in condemning the act of the conspirators, so as to put Cicero out of humour with him, as a man irreconcilable to the liberty of the republic. Cicero called upon him on his way from Rome into the country, and found him sullen, desponding, and forboding nothing but wars and desolation, as the certain consequence of Cæsar's death. Among other particulars of their conversation, Mælius told him something which Cæsar had lately said both of him and Brutus; that he used to say of Brutus, "it was of great consequence which way he stood inclined, since whatever he had a mind to, he pursued with an impetuous eagerness; that he had remarked this of him more especially in his pleading for Deiotarus at Nicæa; where he spoke with a surprising vehemence and freedom: and of Cicero, that when he was attending Cæsar in the cause of Sestius, Cæsar perceiving him sitting in the room, and waiting till he was called, said, "Can I doubt of my being extremely odious, when Cicero sits waiting and cannot get access to me?" yet if any man be easy enough to forgive it, it is he, though I do not question but that he really hates me."

There were several reasons, however, which made it necessary to these men to court Cicero at this time as much as ever; for if the republic happened to recover itself, he was of all men the most capable to protect them on that side; if not, the most able to assist them against Antony, whose designs and success they dreaded still more: for if they must have a new master, they were disposed, for the sake of Cæsar, to prefer his heir and nephew, Octavius. We find Hirtius and Pansa, therefore, very assiduous in their observance of him. They spent a great part of the summer with him at different times in his villas, giving him the strongest assurances of their good intentions, and disposition to peace, and that he should be the arbiter of their future consulship; and though he continued still to have some distrust of Hirtius, yet Pansa wholly persuaded him that he was sincere\*.

Brutus and Cassius continued still near Lanuvium, in the neighbourhood of Cicero's villa at Astura, of which, at Cicero's desire, they sometimes made use†; being yet irresolute what measures they should take, they kept themselves quiet and retired, expecting what time and chance would offer, and waiting particularly to see what humour the consuls would be in at the next meeting of the senate, with regard to themselves and the republic; and since they were driven from the discharge

of their prætorship in the city, they contrived to put the people in mind of them, from time to time, by their edicts, in which they made the strongest professions of their pacific disposition; and declared, "that their conduct should give no handle for a civil war; and that they would submit to a perpetual exile, if it would contribute in any manner to the public concord, being content with the consciousness of their act, as the greatest honour which they could enjoy". Their present design was to come to Rome on the first of June, and take their places in the senate, if it should be thought advisable; or to present themselves at least in the rostra, and try the affections of the people, for whom Brutus was preparing a speech. They sent to know Cicero's opinion of this project, with the copy also of that speech which Brutus made in the capitol on the day of Cæsar's death, begging his revision and correction of it, in order to its being published. Cicero, in his account of it to Atticus, says, "the oration is drawn with the utmost elegance, both of sentiments and style; yet were I to handle the subject, I should work it up with more fire. You know the character of the speaker; for which reason I could not correct it. For in the style in which our friend would excel, and according to the idea which he has formed of the best manner of speaking, he has succeeded so well, that nothing can be better: but whether I am in the right or the wrong, I am of a quite different taste. I wish, however, that you would read it, if you have not already, and let me know what you think of it; though I am afraid, lest through the prejudice of your name, you should show too much of the Attic in your judgment: yet if you remember the thunder of Demosthenes, you will perceive that the greatest force may consist with the perfection of Attic elegance".

Atticus did not like the speech; he thought the manner too cold and spiritless for so great an occasion; and begged of Cicero to draw up another to be published in Brutus's name: but Cicero would not consent to it, thinking the thing itself improper, and knowing that Brutus would take it ill. In one of his letters on the subject,—"Though you think me in the wrong," says he, "to imagine that the republic depends on Brutus, the fact is certainly so: there will either be none at all, or it will be saved by him and his accomplices. As to your urging me to write a speech for him, take it from me, my Atticus, as a general rule, which by long experience I have found to be true, that there never was a poet or orator who thought any one preferable to himself. This is the case even with bad ones. What shall we think, then, of Brutus, who has both wit and learning? especially after the late experiment of him in the case of the edict. I drew up one for him at your desire. I liked mine; he his. Besides, when at his earnest solicitation I addressed to him my treatise on the best manner of speaking, he wrote word, not only to me, but to you too, that the

Balbo: qui item bene loquitur. Quid credas videris.—Ad Att. xv. 21.

\* De Bruto nostro—Cæsarem solitum dicere:—Magni scilicet hic quid velit: sed quicquid vult, valde vult. Idque cum animadvertisset cum pro Deiotaro Nicææ diceret, valde vehementer eum visum, et libere dicere. Atque etiam proxime cum Sestii rogatu apud eum fulssem, expectaremque sedens quoad vocarer, dixisse eum:—Ego dubitem quin summo in odio sim, cum M. Cicero sedeat, nec suo commodum me convenire possit? Atqui si quicquam est facilia, hic est: tamen non dubito, quin me male oderit.—Ad Att. xiv. 1.

† Cum Pansa vixi in Pompeiano. Is plane mihi probabat, et bene sentire et cupere pacem, &c.—Ad Att. xiv. 20; et xv. 1.

‡ Valim mehercule Asturæ Brutus. [Ad Att. xiv. 11.] Brutus apud me fulsisse gaudeo: modo et libenter fuerit et mihi.—Ibid. xv. 3.

\* Testati edictis, libenter se vel in perpetuo exilio victuros, dum reipublicæ constaret concordia, nec ullam belli civilis præbituros materiam, plurimum sibi honoris esse in conscientia facti sui, &c. [Vell. Pat. ii. 62.] Edictum Bruti et Cassii proba. [Ad Att. xiv. 20.] De quibus tu bonam spem te habere significas propter edictorum humanitatem.—Ibid. xv. 1.

‡ Ad Att. xv. 1.

† Ibid. 3, 4.

kind of eloquence which I recommended did not please him. Let every one, therefore, compose for himself—I wish only that it may be in his power to make a speech at all; for if ever he can appear again with safety at Rome, we have gained the victory<sup>a</sup>.”

In this interval a new actor appeared on the stage, who, though hitherto but little considered, soon made the first figure upon it, and drew all people's eyes towards him: the young Octavius, who was left by his uncle Cæsar the heir of his name and estate. He had been sent a few months before to Apollonia, a celebrated academy or school of learning in Macedonia, there to wait for his uncle on his way to the Parthian war, in which he was to attend him; but the news of Cæsar's death soon brought him back to Italy, to try what fortunes he could carve for himself, by the credit of his new name, and the help of his uncle's friends. He arrived at Naples on the eighteenth of April, whither Balbus went the next morning to receive him, and returned the same day to Cicero, near Cumæ, having first conducted Octavius to the adjoining villa of his father-in-law Philip. Hirtius and Pansa were with Cicero at the same time, to whom they immediately presented Octavius, with the strongest professions on the part of the young man, that he would be governed entirely by his direction<sup>b</sup>.

The sole pretension which he avowed at present was, to assert his right to the succession of his uncle's estate, and to claim the possession of it; but this was thought an attempt too hardy and dangerous for a mere boy, scarce yet above eighteen years old; for the republican party had great reason to be jealous of him, lest with the inheritance of the estate, he should grasp at the power of his uncle; and Antony still more, who had destined that succession to himself, and already seized the effects, lest by the advantage of all that wealth, Octavius might be in a condition to make head against him. The mother, therefore, and her husband Philip, out of concern for his safety, pressed him to suspend his claim for awhile, and not assume an invidious name, before he could see what turn the public affairs would take; but he was of too great a spirit to relish any suggestions of caution, declaring it base and infamous to think himself unworthy of a name, of which Cæsar had thought him worthy<sup>c</sup>: and there were many about him constantly pushing him on to throw himself upon the affections of the city and the army, before his enemies had made themselves too strong for him; so that he was on fire to be at Rome, and to enter into action, being determined to risk all his hopes on the credit of his name, and the friends and troops of his uncle.

Before he left the country, Cicero, speaking of him to Atticus, says,—“Octavius is still with us, and treats me with the greatest respect and friend-

<sup>a</sup> Ad Att. xiv. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Octavius Neapollim venit a. d. xiiii. Kal. Ibi cum Balbus mane postidit; eodemque die mecum in Cumano. [Ad Att. xiv. 10.] Hic mecum Balbus, Hirtius, Pansa. Modo venit Octavius, et quidem in proximam villam Philippi, mihi totus deditus.—Ibid. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Non placebat Attiæ matri, Philippoque vitrico, adiri nomen invidiosæ fortune Cæsaris—sprevit cœlestis animus humana consilia—dicitur nefas esse, quo nomine Cæsari dignus esset visus, sibi met ipsum videri indignum.—Vell. Pat. ii. 60.

ship. His domestics give him the name of Cæsar; Philip does not; nor for that reason do I. It is not possible for him, in my opinion, to make a good citizen, there are so many about him who threaten the death of our friends: they declare that what they have done can never be forgiven. What will be the case, think you, when the boy comes to Rome, where our deliverers cannot show their heads? who yet must ever be famous, nay, happy too, in the consciousness of their act; but as for us, unless I am deceived, we shall be undone. I long, therefore, to go abroad, where I may hear no more of these Pelopidæ,” &c.<sup>c</sup>

As soon as Octavius came to Rome, he was produced to the people by one of the tribunes, and made a speech to them from the rostra, which was now generally possessed by the enemies of Brutus, who were perpetually making use of the advantage to inflame the mob against him. “Remember,” says Cicero, “what I tell you: this custom of seditious harangues is so much cherished, that those heroes of ours, or rather gods, will live indeed in immortal glory, yet not without envy, and even danger: their great comfort, however, is, the consciousness of a most glorious act; but what comfort for us, who, when our king is killed, are not yet free? But fortune must look to that, since reason has no sway<sup>d</sup>.”

Octavius seconded his speech by what was like to please the inferior part of the city much better; the representation of public shows and plays, in honour of his uncle's victories. Cæsar had promised and prepared for them in his lifetime; but those whom he had entrusted with the management durst not venture to exhibit them after his death, till Octavius, as his heir and representative, undertook the affair, as devolved, of course, upon himself<sup>e</sup>. In these shows Octavius brought out the golden chair which, among the other honours decreed to Cæsar when living, was ordered to be placed in the theatres and circus, as to a deity, on all solemn occasions<sup>f</sup>. But the tribunes ordered the chair to be taken away, upon which the body of the knights testified their applause by a general clap. Atticus sent an account of this to Cicero, which was very agreeable to him<sup>g</sup>; but he was not at all pleased with Octavius's conduct, since it indicated a spirit determined to revive the memory and to avenge the death of Cæsar; and he was the less pleased to hear, also, that Matius had taken

<sup>c</sup> Nobiscum hic perhonorifice et amice Octavius; quem quidem sui Cæsarem salutabant, Philippus non; itaque ne nos quidem: quem nego posse bonum civem, ita multi circumstant, qui quidem nostris mortem minitantur. Negant hæc ferri posse. Quid censes, cum Roman puer venerit, ubi nostri liberatores tuti esse non possunt? qui quidem semper erunt clari; conscientia vero facti sui etiam beati: sed nos, nisi me fallit, jacebimus. Itaque aveo exire, ubi nec Pelopidarum, &c.—Ad Att. xiv. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Sed memento, sic alitur consuetudo perditurum concionum, ut nostri illi non heroes, sed dii, futuri quidem in gloria æternæ sint, sed non sine invidia, ne sine periculo quidem: verum illis magna consolatio, conscientia maximi et clarissimi facti: nobis quæ, qui interfecto rege liberi non sumus? Sed hæc fortuna viderit, quoniam ratio non gubernat.—Ad Att. xiv. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Ludos autem victoriæ Cæsaris non audientibus facere, quibus obtigerat id munus, ipse edidit.—Sueton. in Aug. 10; Dio, p. 272.

<sup>f</sup> Dio, xlv. 243.

<sup>g</sup> De sella Cæsaria, bene tribuni. Præclaros etiam xiv. ordines.—Ad Att. xv. 3.

upon him the care of these shows<sup>1</sup>, since it confirmed the suspicion which he had before conceived of Matius, and made him apprehensive that he would be an ill counsellor to young Octavius, in which light he seems to have represented him to Brutus. Matius was informed of these suspicions, and complained to their common friend Trebatius of Cicero's unkind opinion and unfriendly treatment of him, which gave occasion to the following apology from Cicero, and the answer to it from Matius, which is deservedly valued, not only for the beauty of its sentiments and composition, but for preserving to us a name and character, which was almost lost to history, of a most esteemed and amiable person, who lived in the first degree of confidence with Cæsar, and for parts, learning, and virtue, was scarce inferior to any of that age.

Cicero takes pains to persuade Matius that he had said nothing of him but what was consistent with the strictest friendship; and to gain the easier credit with him, prefaces his apology with a detail and acknowledgment of Matius's perpetual civilities and observance of him through life, even when in the height of his power and credit with Cæsar; but when he comes to the point of the complaint he touches it very tenderly, and observes only in general, "that as Matius's dignity exposed everything which he did to public notice, so the malice of the world interpreted some of his acts more hardly than they deserved; that it was his care always to give the most favourable turn to them—but you (says he), a man of the greatest learning, are not ignorant, that if Cæsar was in fact a king, as I indeed look upon him to have been, there are two ways of considering the case of your duty; either that, which I commonly take, of extolling your fidelity and humanity, in showing so much affection even to a dead friend; or the other, which some people use, that the liberty of our country ought to be preferred to the life of any friend. I wish that you had heard with what zeal I used to defend you in these conversations; but there are two things especially that make the principal part of your praise, which no man speaks of more frequently or more freely than I: that you, of all Cæsar's friends, were the most active, both in disuading the civil war, and in moderating the victory; in which I have met with nobody who does not agree with me!" &c.

*Matius to Cicero.*

"Your letter gave me great pleasure, by letting me see that you retain still that favourable opinion of me, which I had always hoped and wished; and though I had never, indeed, any doubt of it, yet for the high value that I set upon it, I was very solicitous that it should remain always inviolable; I was conscious to myself that I had done nothing which could reasonably give offence to any honest man, and did not imagine, therefore, that a person of your great and excellent accomplishments could be induced to take any without reason, especially against one who had always professed, and still continued to profess, a sincere good-will to you. Since all this, then, stands just as I wish it, I will now give an answer to those accusations, from

which you, agreeably to your character, out of your singular goodness and friendship, have so often defended me. I am no stranger to what has been said of me by certain persons, since Cæsar's death: they call it a crime in me, that I am concerned for the loss of an intimate friend, and sorry that the man whom I loved met with so unhappy a fate: they say that our country ought to be preferred to any friendship, as if they had already made it evident that his death was of service to the republic; but I will not deal craftily; I own myself not to be arrived at that degree of wisdom; nor did I yet follow Cæsar in our late dissensions, but my friend, whom, though displeased with the thing, I could not desert; for I never approved the civil war, or the cause of it, but took all possible pains to stifle it in its birth. Upon the victory, therefore, of a familiar friend, I was not eager either to advance or to enrich myself: an advantage which others, who had less interest with him than I, abused to great excess. Nay, my circumstances were even hurt by Cæsar's law, to whose kindness the greatest part of those who now rejoice at his death, owed their very continuance in the city. I solicited the pardon of the vanquished with the same zeal as if it had been for myself. Is it possible, therefore, for me, who laboured to procure the safety of all, not to be concerned for the death of him from whom I used to procure it? especially when the very same men who were the cause of making him odious, were the authors also of destroying him. But I shall have cause, they say, to repent, for daring to condemn their act. Unheard of insolence! that it should be allowed to some to glory in a wicked action, yet not to others even to grieve at it, without punishment! But this was always free even to slaves, to fear, rejoice, and grieve by their own will, not that of another; which yet these men, who call themselves the authors of liberty, are endeavouring to extort from us by the force of terror. But they may spare their threats; for no danger shall terrify me from performing my duty and the offices of humanity, since it was always my opinion, that an honest death was never to be avoided, often even to be sought. But why are they angry with me for wishing only that they may repent of their act? I wish that all the world may regret Cæsar's death. But I ought, they say, as a member of civil society, to wish the good and safety of the republic. If my past life and future hopes do not already prove that I wish it, without my saying so, I will not pretend to evince it by argument.—I beg of you, therefore, in the strongest terms, to attend to facts rather than to words; and if you think it the most useful to one in my circumstances, that what is right should take place, never imagine that I can have any union or commerce with ill-designing men. I acted the same part in my youth, where to mistake would have been pardonable; shall I then undo it all again, and renounce my principles in my declining age? No; it is my resolution to do nothing that can give any offence, except it be when I lament the cruel fate of a dear friend and illustrious man. If I were in different sentiments, I would never disown what I was doing, lest I should be thought not only wicked for pursuing what was wrong, but false and cowardly for dissembling it. But I undertook the care of the shows which young Cæsar exhibited for the victory of his uncle: this

<sup>1</sup> *Ludærum ejus apparatus, et Matius ac Postumius prostratus non placent.*—Ad Att. xv. 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Ep. Fam. xi. 27.*

was an affair of private, not of public duty : it was what I ought to have performed to the memory and honour of my dear friend, and what I could not, therefore, deny to a youth of the greatest hopes, and so highly worthy of Cæsar. But I go often, also, to the consul Antony's, to pay my compliments : yet you will find those very men go oftener to ask and receive favours, who reflect upon me for it, as disaffected to my country. But what arrogance is this ? When Cæsar never hindered me from visiting whom I would—even those whom he did not care for—that they, who had deprived me of him, should attempt, by their cavils, to debar me from placing my esteem where I think proper. But I am not afraid that either the modesty of my life should not be sufficient to confute all false reports of me for the future, or that they, who do not love me for my constancy to Cæsar, would not choose to have their friends resemble me rather than themselves. For my own part, if I could have my wish, I would spend the remainder of my days in quiet at Rhodes ; but if any accident prevent me, will live in such a manner at Rome, as always to desire that what is right may prevail. I am greatly obliged to our friend Trebatius, for giving me this assurance of your sincere and friendly regard for me, and for making it my duty to respect and observe a man whom I had esteemed always before with inclination. Take care of your health, and preserve me in your affection.—<sup>k</sup>

Antony all this while was not idle, but pushed on his designs with great vigour and address : in his progress through Italy, his business was to gather up Cæsar's old soldiers from the several colonies and quarters in which they were settled ; and by large bribes, and larger promises, to attach them to his interests, and draw great hodies of them towards Rome, to be ready for any purpose that his affairs should require. In the city likewise he neglected no means which his consular authority offered, how unjust or violent soever, of strengthening his power ; and let all people now see for what ends he had provided that decree, to which the senate had consented for the sake of peace, of confirming Cæsar's acts ; for being the master both of Cæsar's papers and of his secretary Faberius, by whose hand they were written<sup>l</sup>, he had an opportunity of forging and inserting at pleasure whatever he found of use to him, which he practised without any reserve or management ; selling publicly for money whatever immunities were desired by countries, cities, princes, or private men, on pretence that they had been granted by

Cæsar and entered into his books. This alarmed and shocked all honest men who saw the mischief, but knew no remedy : Antony had the power, and their own decree had justified it. Cicero complains of it heavily in many of his letters, and declares it a thousand times better to die than to suffer it. "Is it so then ?" says he, "is all that our Brutus has done come to this, that he might live at last at Lanuvium ? That Trebonius might steal away through private roads to his province ? That all the acts, writings, sayings, promises, thoughts of Cæsar should have greater force now than when he himself was living ?" All which he charges to that mistake of the first day in not summoning the senate into the capitol, where they might have done what they pleased when their own party was uppermost, and these robbers, as he calls them, dispersed and dejected<sup>m</sup>.

Among the other acts which Antony confirmed, on the pretence of their being ordered by Cæsar, he granted the freedom of the city to all Sicily, and restored to king Deiotarus all his former dominions. Cicero speaks of this with great indignation. "O my Atticus," says he, "the ideas of March have given us nothing but the joy of revenging ourselves on him whom we had reason to hate—it was a brave act, but left imperfect—you know what a kindness I have for the Sicilians ; that I esteem it an honour to be their patron : Cæsar granted them many privileges which I did not dislike, though his giving them the rights of Latium was intolerable ; yet that was nothing to what Antony has done, who for a large sum of money has published a law, pretended to be made by the dictator, in an assembly of the people, though we never heard a syllable of it in his lifetime, which makes them all citizens of Rome. Is not Deiotarus's case just the same ? He is worthy indeed of any kingdom, but not by the grant of Fulvia ; there are a thousand instances of the same sort." When this last act was hung up as usual in the capitol, among the public monuments of the city, the forgery appeared so gross that the people, in the midst of their concern, could not help laughing at it ; knowing that Cæsar hated no man so much as Deiotarus. But the bargain was made in Fulvia's apartments for the sum of eighty thousand pounds, by the king's agents at Rome, without consulting Cicero or any other of their master's friends : yet the old king, it seems, was beforehand with them, and no sooner heard of Cæsar's death than he seized upon his dominions again by force. "He knew it," says Cicero, "to be a universal right, that what tyrants had forcibly taken away, the true owners might recover whenever they were able :—he acted like a man, but we contemptibly, who whilst we hate the author, yet maintain his acts<sup>n</sup>." By these methods Antony presently

<sup>k</sup> Ep. Fam. xi. 28. This Cn. Matius lived long afterwards in such favour and familiarity with Augustus, as to be distinguished by the title of Augustus's friend. Yet he seems to have declined all public honours and business, and to have spent the remainder of his days in an elegant and pleasurable retreat ; employing his time and studies in the improvements of gardening and planting, as well as in refining the delicacy of a splendid and luxurious life, which was the general taste of that age. For he first taught how to inoculate and propagate some of their curious and foreign fruits ; and introduced the way of cutting trees and groves into regular forms : on which subjects he published several books which are mentioned by the later writers.—Columel. De Re Rust. xii. 44. *init.* ; Plin. Hist. Nat. xii. 2 ; xv. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Τὰ ὑπομνήματα τῶν βουλευμένων ὁ Ἀντώνιος ἔχων, καὶ τὸν γραμματέα τοῦ Καίσαρος Φαβέριον, ἐς πάντα ὁ πείθουσιν.—App. l. 3. 329.

<sup>m</sup> Ep. Fam. xii. 1 ; Ad Att. xiv. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Itane vero ? hoc mens et tuus Brutus egit, ut Lanuvii esset ? ut Trebonius itineribus devils proficisceretur in provinciam ? ut omnia facta, scripta, dicta, promissa, cogitata Cæsaris plus valerent, quam si ipse viveret ? &c.—Ad Att. xiv. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Ad Att. xiv. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Syngrapha H. S. centies per legatos,—sine nostra, sine reliquorum hospitum regis sententia, facta in gynæceo : quo in loco plurimæ res venerunt, et veneunt—Rex enim ipse sua sponte, nullis commentariis Cæsaris, simul atque auditus ejus Interitum, suo Marte res suas recuperavit. Sciebat homo sapiens, jus semper hoc fuisse, ut, que

massed infinite sums of money; for though at the time of Caesar's death he owed, as Cicero told him, above three hundred thousand pounds, yet within less than a fortnight after it he had paid off the whole debt<sup>1</sup>.

There was another instance of his violence which gave still greater offence to the city; his seizing the public treasure which Caesar had deposited for the occasions of the government, in the temple of Opis, amounting to above five millions and a half of our money; besides what Calpurnia, Caesar's wife, from his private treasure had delivered into his hands, computed at about another million. This was no extraordinary sum if we consider the vastness of the mine from which it was drawn, the extent of the Roman empire, and that Caesar was of all men the most rapacious in extorting it: Cicero, alluding to the manner in which it was raised, calls it a bloody and deadly treasure, gathered from the spoils and ruin of the subjects; which, if it were not restored, as it ought to be, to the true owners, might have been of great service to the public towards easing them of their taxes<sup>2</sup>.

But Antony, who followed Caesar's maxims, took care to secure it to himself, the use of it was to purchase soldiers, and he was now in condition to outbid any competitor; but the first purchase that he made with it was of his colleague Dolabella, who had long been oppressed with the load of his debts, and whom, by a part of this money, and the promise of a farther share in the plunder of the empire, he drew entirely from Cicero and the republican party into his own measures. This was an acquisition worth any price to him; the general inclination both of the city and the country was clearly against him; the town of Puteoli, one of the most considerable of Italy, had lately chosen the two Brutuses and Cassius for their patrons<sup>3</sup>, and there wanted nothing but a leader to arm the whole empire in that cause: Dolabella seemed to be that very person, till bribed, as Cicero says, by force of money, he not only deserted but overturned the republic<sup>4</sup>.

These proceedings, which were preparatory to the appointed meeting of the senate on the first of June, began to open Brutus's eyes and convince him of the mistake of his pacific measures and favourable thoughts of Antony; he now saw that there was no good to be expected from him, or from the senate itself under his influence, and thought it time, therefore, in concert with Cassius, to require an explicit account of his intentions, and to expostulate with him gently in the following letter.

tyranni eripissent, ea tyrannis interfectis, si quibus eripia essent, recuperarent—Ille vir fuit, nos quidem commendati, qui auctorem odimus, causa defendimus.—Phil. ii. 37.

<sup>1</sup> Tu autem quadringenties H.S. quod Idibus Martiis debui, quoniam modo ante Kalendas Aprilis debere dacti.—Ibid.

<sup>2</sup> Qui est septies millies H.S. quod in tabulis, quæ sunt ad Opis patebat? funesta illius quidem pecunie, sed tamē, si illa, quorum erat, non redderetur, quæ nos a tyranno posset vindicare.—Phil. ii. 37; Phil. i. 7; Plutarch. in Ant.

<sup>3</sup> Vexatū Puteolanos, quod Cassium et Brutos patronos adeptum.—Phil. ii. 41.

<sup>4</sup> Ut illam oderim, quod cum rempublicam me auctore defendere cepisset, non modo deseruerit, emptus pecunia, sed etiam quantum in ipso fuit, evertit.—Ad Att. xvi. 15.

*Brutus and Cassius, Prætors, to M. Antonius, Consul.*

"If we were not persuaded of your sincerity and good-will to us we should not have written this to you, which, out of the kind disposition that you bear to us, you will take without doubt in good part. We are informed that a great multitude of veteran soldiers is already come to Rome, and a much greater expected there on the first of June. If we could harbour any suspicion or fear of you, we should be unlike ourselves; yet surely, after we had put ourselves into your power, and by your advice dismissed the friends whom we had about us from the great towns, and that not only by public edict but by private letters, we deserve to be made acquainted with your designs, especially in an affair which relates to ourselves. We beg of you, therefore, to let us know what your intentions are with regard to us. Do you think that we can be safe in such a crowd of veterans? who have thoughts, we hear, even of rebuilding the altar, which no man can desire or approve who wishes our safety and honour. That we had no other view from the first but peace, nor sought anything else but the public liberty, the event shows. Nobody can deceive us but you, which is not certainly agreeable to your virtue and integrity; but no man else has it in his power to deceive us. We trusted, and shall trust to you alone. Our friends are under the greatest apprehensions for us; for though they are persuaded of your integrity, yet they reflect that a multitude of veterans may sooner be pushed on to any violence by others than restrained by you. We desire an explicit answer to all particulars, for it is silly and trifling to tell us that the veterans are called together because you intend to move the senate in their favour in June; for who do you think will hinder it when it is certain that we shall not? Nobody ought to think us too fond of life, when nothing can happen to us but with the ruin and confusion of all things<sup>1</sup>."

During Cicero's stay in the country, where he had a perpetual resort of his friends to him, and where his thoughts seemed to be always employed on the republic, yet he found leisure to write several of those philosophical pieces which still subsist both to the pleasure and benefit of mankind. For he now composed his treatise on the Nature of the Gods, in three books, addressed to Brutus, containing the opinions of all the philosophers who had ever written anything on that argument; to which he bespeaks the attention of his readers as to a subject of the last importance, which would inform them what they ought to think of religion, piety, sanctity, ceremonies, faith, oaths, temples, &c., since all these were included in that single question of the gods<sup>2</sup>. He drew up likewise his Discourse on Divination, or the foreknowledge and prediction of future events, and the several ways by which it was supposed to be acquired or communicated to man; where he explains in two books whatever could be said for and against the actual existence of the thing itself. Both these pieces are written in the way of dialogue, of which he gives the following account. "Since Carneades," says he, "has argued both acutely and copiously against divination, in answer to the Stoics, I am now inquiring what judgment we ought to form con-

<sup>1</sup> Ep. Fam. xi. 2.

<sup>2</sup> De Nat. Deor. i. 6.

cerning it; and for fear of giving my assent rashly to a thing, either false in itself or not sufficiently understood, I think it best to do what I have already done in my three books on the Nature of the Gods, weigh and compare diligently all the arguments with each other: for as rashness of assent and error is in all cases shameful, so most of all in that where we are to judge what stress is to be laid on auspices and things of a divine and religious nature; for the danger is, lest either by neglecting them we involve ourselves in an impiety, or by embracing them, in an old woman's superstition<sup>7</sup>. He now also wrote his piece on the advantages of old age, called "Cato," from the chief speaker in the dialogue: he addressed it to Atticus, as a lecture of common comfort to them both, in that gloomy scene of life on which they were entering; "having found so much pleasure (he says) in writing it that it not only eased him of all the complaints of age, but made age itself even agreeable and cheerful to him<sup>8</sup>." He added soon after another present of the same kind to Atticus, a treatise on Friendship: "a subject (he says) both worthy to be known to all, and peculiarly adapted to the case of their particular intimacy; for as I have already written of age, an old man to an old man, so now in the person of a sincere friend I write on friendship to my friend." This is written also in dialogue, the chief speaker of which is Lælius; who, in a conversation with his two sons-in-law Fannius and Scævola, upon the death of P. Scipio and the memorable friendship that had subsisted between them, took occasion, at their desire, to explain to them the nature and benefits of true friendship. Scævola, who lived to a great age, and loved to retail his old stories to his scholars, used to relate to them with pleasure all the particulars of this dialogue, which Cicero having committed to his memory, dressed up afterwards in his own manner into the present form<sup>9</sup>. Thus this agreeable book, which when considered only as an invention or essay, is one of the most entertaining pieces in antiquity, must needs affect us more warmly when it is found at last to be a history, or a picture drawn from the life, exhibiting the real characters and sentiments of the best and greatest men of Rome. He now also wrote his discourse on Fate; which was the subject of a conversation with Hirtius in his villa near Puteoli, where they spent several days together in May; and he is supposed to have finished about the same time a translation of Plato's famous dialogue called *Timæus*, on the nature and origin of the universe.

But he was employing himself also upon a work of a different sort which had been long upon his hands; a history of his own times, or rather of his own conduct, full of free and severe reflections on those who had abused their power to the oppression of the republic, especially Cæsar and Crassus. This he calls his *Anecdote*; a work not to be published, but to be shown only to a few

<sup>7</sup> De Divin. i. 4.

<sup>8</sup> Mihi quidem ita jucunda hujus libri confectio fuit, ut non modo omnes absterserit senectutis molestias, sed effecerit mollem etiam et jucundam senectutem.—De Senect. i.

<sup>9</sup> Digna mihi res tum omnium cognitione, tum nostra familiaritate visa est—sed ut tum ad senem senex de senectute, sic hoc libro ad amicum amicissimum de amicitia scripsi—et cum Scævola—exposuit nobis sermonem Lælii de amicitia, habitum ab illo secum, et cum altero genero C. Fannio, &c.—De Amicit. i.

friends, in the manner of Theopompus, an historian famed for his severe and invective style<sup>1</sup>. Atticus was urging him to put the last hand to it, and to continue it down through Cæsar's government; but he chose to reserve this last part for a distinct history, in which he designed to vindicate at large the justice of killing a tyrant. We meet with several hints of this design in his letters: in one to Atticus he says, "I have not yet polished my *Anecdote* to my mind; as to what you would have me add, it will require a separate volume, but believe me, I could speak more freely and with less danger against that detested party, whilst the tyrant himself was alive than now when he is dead. For he, I know not why, indulged me wonderfully: but now, which way soever we stir, we are called back not only to Cæsar's acts but to his very thoughts. Again, I do not well understand what you would have me write; is it that the tyrant was killed according to the strict laws of justice? Of that I shall both speak and write my thoughts fully on another occasion<sup>2</sup>." His other friends also seem to have had some notice of this work, for Trebonius, in a letter to him from Athens, after reminding him of his promise to give him a place in some of his writings, adds, "I do not doubt but that if you write anything on the death of Cæsar, you will give me not the least share both of that act and of your affection<sup>3</sup>." Dion Cassius says, that he delivered this book sealed up to his son, with strict orders not to read or publish it till after his death; but from this time he never saw his son, and left the piece probably unfinished: though some copies of it afterwards got abroad, from which his commentator, Asconius, has quoted several particulars<sup>4</sup>.

In the end of May he began to move towards Rome, in order to assist at the senate on the first of June, and proposed to be at Tusculum on the twenty-sixth, of which he gave Atticus notice. There passed all the while a constant commerce of letters between him and Brutus, who desired a personal conference with him at Lanuvium, in which Cicero resolved to humour him, though he did not think it prudent at that time, when without any particular use it would only give jealousy to Antony. But the nearer he came to the city, the more he was discouraged from the thoughts of entering it: he understood that it was filled with soldiers; that Antony came thither attended by a strong body of them; that all his views were bent on war; and that he designed to transfer the province of Gaul from D. Brutus to himself, by a vote of the people<sup>5</sup>. Hirtius dissuaded his going,

<sup>1</sup> Ad Att. ii. 6; Dion. Hal. proœm. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Librum meum illum *ἀνέκδοτος* nondum, ut voleis, perpolivi. Ista vero, quæ tu contemni vis, aliud quoddam separatim volumen exspectant. Ego autem, credas mihi velim, minore periculo existimo contra illas nefarias partes vivo tyranno dici potuisse, quam mortuo. Ille enim nescio quo pacto ferebat me quidem mirabiliter. Nunc quacunq[ue] nos commovimus, ad Cæsaris non modo acta, verum etiam cogitata revocamus. [Ad Att. xiv. 17.] Sed parum intelligo quid me visis scribere—an sic ut in tyrannum jure optima cæsum? multa dicuntur, multa scribentur a nobis, sed alio modo ac tempore.—Ibid. xv. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Namque illud non dubito, quin, si quid de interitu Cæsaris scribas, non patiaris me minimam partem et rei et amoris tui ferre.—Ep. Fam. xii. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Dio, l. 96; it. Ascon. in Tog. Candid.

<sup>5</sup> Puto enim mihi Lanuvium eundem, non sine multo

and resolved to stay away himself; Varro sent him word that the veterans talked desperately against all those who did not favour them: Græceius also admonished him, on the part of C. Cassius, to be upon his guard, for that certain armed men were provided for some attempt at Tusculum. All these informations determined him at last not to venture to the senate; but to withdraw himself from that city, where he had not only flourished (he says) with the greatest, but lived even a slave with some dignity<sup>1</sup>. The major part of the senate followed his example and fled out of the city for fear of some violence, leaving the consuls, with a few of their creatures, to make what decrees they thought fit<sup>2</sup>.

This turn of affairs made Cicero resolve to prosecute what he had long been projecting, his voyage to Greece, to spend a few months with his son at Athens. He despaired of any good from these consuls, and intended to see Rome no more till their successors entered into office, in whose administration he began to place all his hopes. He wrote, therefore, to Dolabella to procure him the grant of an honorary lieutenantancy; and lest Antony, an angry man, as he calls him, should think himself slighted, he wrote to him too on the same subject. Dolabella immediately named him for one of his own lieutenants, which answered his purpose still better, for without obliging him to any service, or limiting him to any time, it left him at full liberty to go wherever he pleased; so that he readily accepted it and prepared for his journey<sup>3</sup>. He heard in the meanwhile from Balbus that the senate would be held again on the fifth, when commissions would be granted severally to Brutus and Cassius to buy up corn in Asia and Sicily for the use of the republic; and that it would be decreed also at the same time, that provinces should be assigned to them with the other prætors at the expiration of the year<sup>4</sup>.

Their case at this time was very remarkable, it being wholly new in Rome to see prætors driven out of the city, where their residence was absolutely necessary.—Bruto enim placere, se a me conveniri. O rem odiosam et inexplicabilem! puto me ergo iturum.—Antoniæ consilia narras turbulenta—sed mihi totum ejus consilium ad bellum spectare videtur, si quidem D. Bruto provincia eripitur.—Ad Att. xv. 4.

† Hirtius jam in Tusculano est; mihiq; ut absim, vehementer auctor est; et ille quidem periculi causa.—Varro autem noster ad me epistolam misit—in qua scriptum erat. veteranos eos, qui rejiciantur—Improbissime loqui: ut magno periculo Romæ sint futuri, qui ab eorum partibus dissentire videantur.—Ibid. 5.

Græceius ad me scripsit, C. Cassium ad se scripsisse, homines comparari, qui in Tusculanum armati mitterentur.—Id quidem mihi non videbatur; sed cavendum tamen.—Ibid. xv. 8.

Mihi vero deliberatum est, ut nunc quidem est, abesse et ex urbe, in qua non modo florui cum summa, verum etiam servivi cum aliqua dignitate.—Ibid. 5.

† Kaledis Junius cum in senatum, ut erat constitutum, venire vellemus, metu perterriti repente diffugimus.—Phil. ii. 42.

† Etiam scripsi ad Antonium de legatione, ne, si ad Dolabellam solum scripsissem, iracundus homo commoveretur. [Ad Att. xv. 8.] Sed heus tu, Dolabella me sibi legit, &c.—Ibid. 11.

† A Balbo reddite mihi literæ, fore Nonis senatum, ut Brutus in Asia, Cassius in Sicilia, frumentum emendum et ad urbem mittendum currant. O rem miseram! ait, eodem tempore decretum tri, uti is et reliquis prætoribus provincia decernantur.—Ibid. 9.

necessary, and could not legally be dispensed with for above ten days in the year; but Antony readily procured a decree to absolve them from the laws<sup>1</sup>; being glad to see them in a situation so contemptible, stripped of their power and suffering a kind of exile, and depending, as it were, upon him for their protection: their friends, therefore, at Rome had been soliciting the senate for some extraordinary employment to be granted to them, to cover the appearance of a flight and the disgrace of living in banishment, when invested with one of the first magistracies of the republic<sup>2</sup>.

This was the ground of the commission just mentioned to buy corn, which seemed however to be below their character, and contrived as an affront to them by Antony, who affected still to speak of them always with the greatest respect<sup>3</sup>. But their friends thought anything better for them than to sit still in Italy, where their persons were exposed to danger from the veteran soldiers, who were all now in motion; and that this employment would be a security to them for the present, as well as an opportunity of providing for their future safety, by enabling them to execute what they were now meditating, a design of seizing some provinces abroad and arming themselves in defence of the republic, which was what their enemies were most afraid of, and charged them with publicly, in order to make them odious. Cicero in the meantime, at their desire, had again recommended their interests to Hirtius, who gave him the following answer.

“I wish that Brutus and Cassius could be prevailed with by you as easily to lay aside all crafty councils, as they can obtain by you from me whatever they desire. They were leaving Italy, you say, when they wrote to you? Whither, or wherefore? do not let them go, I beseech you, my dear Cicero, nor suffer the republic to be wholly lost; though overwhelmed indeed already by these rapines, burnings, murders. If they are afraid of anything, let them be upon their guard, but act nothing offensively; they will not, I am confident, gain a tittle the more by the most vigorous, than the most pacific measures, if they use but caution. The things which are now stirring cannot last long, but if made the subject of war, will acquire present strength to hurt. Let me know your opinion of what may be expected from them.” Cicero sent him word, that he would be answerable for their attempting nothing desperate; and was informed, at the same time by Balbus, that Servilia, Brutus’s mother, had undertaken that they should not leave Italy<sup>4</sup>.

Servilia, though sister to Cato, had been one of Cæsar’s mistresses, and next to Cleopatra, the most beloved of them all. In the civil war he gave her several rich farms out of his Pompeian confiscations, and is said to have bought a single

<sup>1</sup> Cur M. Brutus, te referente, legibus est solutus, si ab urbe plusquam decem dies absuisset?—Phil. ii. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Καὶ αὐτοῖς εἰς εὐπρέπειαν ἢ Βουλῇ σίτου προνοίας προσέταξεν, ἵνα μὴ τὸ ἐν μέσῳ διδοσθῆνα φεβύεν νομίζοντο.—Appian. Bell. Civ. iv. 622; et. iii. 530.

<sup>3</sup> Frumentum imponere—quod munus in republica sordidius? [Ad Att. xv. 10.] Patriæ liberatores urbe carebant—quos tamen ipsi consules et in conclonibus et in omni sermone laudabant.—Phil. i. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Cui rescripsi nihil illos callidius cogitare, idque confirmavi.—Balbus ad me.—Serviliam confirmare non discessuros.—Ad Att. xv. 6.



jewel for her at the price of about 50,000*l*.<sup>p</sup> She was a woman of spirit and intrigue, in great credit with the Cæsarean party, and at this very time possessed the estate and villa of Pontius Aquila, one of the conspirators, which had been confiscated and granted to her by Cæsar. Cicero reckons it among the solecisms of the times, that the mother of the tyrant-killer should hold the estate of one of her son's accomplices<sup>q</sup>; yet she had such a share in all the counsels of Brutus, that it made Cicero the less inclined to enter into them, or to be concerned with one whom he could not trust. "When he is influenced so much," says he, "by his mother's advice, or at least her entreaties, why should I interpose myself?"

At their desire, however, he went over to them at Antium, to assist at a select council of friends, called to deliberate on what was proper for them to do with regard to this new commission. There were present among others, Favonius, Servilia, Porcia, Brutus's wife, and his sister Tertulla, the wife of Cassius. Brutus was much pleased at his coming, and after the first compliments, begged him to deliver his opinion to the company on the subject of their meeting. Upon which he presently advised, what he had been considering on the road, "that Brutus should go to Asia, and undertake the affair of the corn: that the only thing to be done at present was, to provide for their safety; that their safety was a certain benefit to the republic. Here Cassius interrupted him, and, with great fierceness in his looks, protested that he would not go to Sicily, nor accept as a favour what was intended as an affront, but would go to Achaia. Brutus said that he would go to Rome, if Cicero thought it proper for him; but Cicero declared it impossible for him to be safe there. But supposing, says he, that I could be safe? Why then, says Cicero, I should advise it by all means, as the best thing which you could do, and better than any province. After much discourse and complaining for the loss of their opportunities, for which Cassius laid all the blame on D. Brutus, Cicero said, that though that was true, yet it was in vain to talk of what was past; and as the case then stood, he saw nothing left but to follow his advice, to which they all at last seemed to agree, especially when Servilia undertook by her mediation, to get the affair of the corn left out of their commission; and Brutus consented that the plays and shows, with which he was to entertain the city shortly as prætor, should be given by proxy in his absence. Cicero took his leave, pleased with nothing in the conference but the consciousness of having done his duty: for as to the rest, he gave all, he says, for lost; found the vessel not only broken, but shattered to pieces, and neither prudence, reason, or design in what they were doing; so that if he had any doubt before, he had none now, but longed to get abroad as soon as possible<sup>r</sup>."

<sup>p</sup> Ante alias dilexit M. Bruti matrem Serviliam, — cui sexagies II. S. margaritam mercatus est, &c. — Sueton. in J. Cæs. 50.

<sup>q</sup> Quin etiam hoc ipso tempore multa *ὑποδόλεια*: Pontii Neapolitanum a matre tyrannoconi possideri. — Ad Att. xiv. 21.

<sup>r</sup> Matris consilio cum utatur, vel etiam precibus, quid me interponam? — Ad Att. xv. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Ad Att. xv. 11, 12.

Octavius, upon his coming to Rome, was very roughly received by Antony: who, despising his age and want of experience, was so far from treating him as Cæsar's heir, or giving him possession of his estate, that he openly threatened and thwarted him in all his pretensions; nor would suffer him to be chosen tribune, to which he aspired, with the seeming favour of the people, in the room of that Cinna who was killed at Cæsar's funeral<sup>s</sup>. This necessarily drew the regard of the republican party towards him, and Cicero began to take the more notice of him in proportion as Antony grew more and more formidable: at present he gives the following account of him. "Octavianus, I perceive, has parts and spirit, and seems to be affected, as we could wish, towards our heroes: but how far we may trust his age, name, succession, education, is a matter of great deliberation. His father-in-law, who came to see me at Astura, thinks not at all. He must be cherished however, if for nothing else, yet to keep him at a distance from Antony. Marcellus acts nobly, if he instils into him a good disposition towards our friends. He seemed to be much influenced by him, but to have no confidence in Pansa and Hirtius; his natural disposition is good, if it does but hold<sup>t</sup>."

In the midst of these affairs with which his mind, as he complains, was much distracted, he pursued his literary studies with his usual ardour; and to avoid the great resort of company, which interrupted him, at his house near Baie, he removed to his Pompeian villa, on the south side of Naples. Here he began his book of Offices, for the use and instruction of his son, designed, he says, to be the fruit of this excursion; he composed also an oration, adapted to the state of the times, and sent it to Atticus, to be suppressed or published at his discretion; promising him withal to finish and send him in a short time his Secret History or Anecdote, in the manner of Heracleides, to be kept close in his cabinet<sup>u</sup>.

Before he could leave Italy, he was obliged to return to Tusculum to settle his private affairs, and provide his equipage; and wrote to Dolabella, to give orders for the mules and other necessities, which the government used to furnish to those who went abroad with a public character<sup>v</sup>. Here Atticus and he took leave of each other, with all possible marks of the most sincere and tender affection. The unsettled condition of the times, and the uncertainty when, or in what circumstances they should meet again, raised several melancholy reflections in them both, which, as soon as they parted, drew many tears from Atticus,

<sup>1</sup> In locum tribuni plebis forte demortui candidatum petiorem se ostendit — sed adversante conatibus suis M. Antonio consule — Sueton. in August. 10; Dio, p. 372: App. p. 506.

<sup>u</sup> Ad Att. xv. 12.

<sup>v</sup> Nos hic φιλοσοφούμενα (quid enim aliud?) et τὰ περὶ τοῦ καθήκοντος magnifice explicamus, *προσφωνούμεν* que Ciceroni; qua de re enim potius pater filio? Deinde alia. Quid quæres? Exstabit opera peregrinationis hujus. — Ego autem in Pompeianum properabam, non quod hoc loco quidquam pulchrius, sed interpellatores illic minus molesti —

Orationem tibi misi. Ejus custodiendæ et proferendæ arbitrium tuum — jam probo *Ἡρακλείδιον*, præsertim cum tu tantopere delectares — enitar igitur. — Ad Att. xv. 13, 14.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid. 18.

of which he gave Cicero an account in his next letter, with a promise to follow him into Greece. Cicero answered him with equal tenderness: "It moved me," says he, "to hear of the tears which you shed after you left me; had you done it in my presence, I should have dropt perhaps all thoughts of my journey. That part however pleases me, where you comfort yourself with the hopes of our meeting again shortly, which expectation indeed is what chiefly supports me; I will write to you perpetually, give you an account of everything which relates to Brutus, send you very shortly my treatise on Glory, and finish for you the other work, to be locked up with your treasure," &c.

These little passages from familiar letters, illustrate more effectually the real characters of men, than any of their more specious and public acts. It is commonly thought the part of a statesman, to divest himself of everything natural, and banish every passion that does not serve his interest or ambition; but here we see a quite different character: one of the greatest statesmen of the world cherishing and cultivating in himself the soft and social affections of love and friendship, as knowing them to be designed equally by nature for the comfort as well of public as private life.

Atticus likewise, whose philosophy was as incompatible as ambition with all affections that did not terminate in himself, was frequently drawn by the goodness of his nature to correct the viciousness of his principle. He had often reproved Cicero for an excess of love to his daughter Tullia, yet he no sooner got a little Attica of his own than he began to discover the same fondness, which gave Cicero occasion to repay his raillery with great politeness. "I rejoice," says he, "to perceive that you take so much delight in your little girl. I love her already myself, and know her to be amiable, though I have never seen her. Adieu then to Patro, and all your Epicurean school." In

\* Te, ut a me discesseras, lacrymasset, moleste ferebam. Quod si me presente fecisses, consilium totius itineris fortasse mutassem. Sed illud preclare, quod te consolata est spes brevi tempore congreduendi: que quidem expectatio me maxime sustentat. Mee tibi literæ non deerunt. De Bruto scribam ad te omnia. Librum tibi celeriter mittam de gloria. Excudam aliquod Ἡρακλείδιον, quod lateat in thesauris tuis.—Ad Att. xv. 27.

N. B.—The treatise here mentioned on *Glory*, which he sent soon after to Atticus, and published in two books, was actually preserved, and subsisting, long after the invention of printing, yet happened to perish unhappily for want of being produced into public light, by the help of that admirable art.—Raimundus Superantius made a present of it to Petrarch, who, as he tells the story in one of his epistles, lent it to his schoolmaster, who, being old and poor, pawned it for the relief of his necessities into some unknown hand, whence Petrarch could never recover it, upon the old man's death. About two centuries after, it appeared to have been in the possession of Bernardus Justinianus, and was mentioned in the catalogue of his books, which he bequeathed to a monastery of nuns; but when it could not be found in that monastery after the strictest search, it was generally believed, that Petrus Alcyonius, who was physician to that house, and had the free use of the library, had stolen it; and, after transcribing as much of it as he could into his own writings, had destroyed the original for fear of a discovery; it being observed by the critics, that in his book *De Exilio*, there were many bright passages, not well connected with the rest of the work, which seemed to be above his taste and genius.—Petrarch. Epist. xv. 1; Rev. Sanitius. Paull. Manut. Not.; Ad Att. xv. 27; Bayle Dict. in Alcyonius; Menagiana, v. iv. p. 86.

another letter, "I am mightily pleased with the fondness that you express for your little daughter, and to see you feel at last, that the love of our children does not flow from habit or fashion, but from nature; for if that be not so, there can be no natural conjunction between one man and another, without which all society must necessarily be dissolved\*."

There was now great expectation of the shows and plays which Brutus, as prætor of the city, was going to exhibit, according to annual custom, in honour of Apollo, on the third of July; and all people were attentive and impatient to see in what manner they would be received. Brutus wrote to Cicero, to beg that he would grace them with his presence; but Cicero thought the request absurd, nor at all agreeable to Brutus's usual prudence. His answer was, "that he was got too far upon his journey to have it now in his power, and that it would be very improper for him, who had not been in Rome since it was filled with soldiers, not so much out of regard to his danger as his dignity, to run thither on a sudden to see plays; that in such times as these, though it was reputable for those to give plays whose office required it, yet for his seeing them, as it was not necessary, so neither would it be thought decent." He was heartily solicitous, however, that they might meet with all imaginable encouragement, and charged Atticus to send him a particular account of what passed on each day from their first opening.

The success of them answered all their hopes, for they were received with an incredible applause by all ranks, though Antony's brother, Caius, as the next prætor in office, presided at them. One of the plays was "Tereus," a tragedy of Accius, which having many strokes in it on the characters and acts of tyrants, was infinitely clapped by the people. Atticus performed his part to Cicero, and sent him a punctual account of what passed every day, which he constantly communicated to Brutus, who was now in his neighbourhood; in Nesis, a little isle on the Campanian shore, the seat of young Lucullus. In his answer to Atticus, "Your letters," says he, "were very acceptable to Brutus: I spent several hours with him, soon after I received them; he seemed to be delighted with the account of 'Tereus,' and thought himself more obliged to the poet Accius who made it, than to the prætor Antony, who presided at it. But the more joy you send us of this sort, the more indignation it gives me to see the Roman people employ their hands in clapping plays, not in defending the republic. This perhaps may provoke our enemies to discover themselves before they intended it, yet if they be but mortified, I care not by what

\* Filiolam tibi jam Romæ jucundam esse gaudeo; eamque, quam nunquam vidi, tamen et amo, et amabilem esse certo scio. Etiam atque etiam valete Patron et tui condiscipuli.—Ad Att. v. 19; vii. 20.

b In quibus unum alienum summa sua prudentia, id est illud, ut spectem ludos suos. Rescripsi scilicet, primum me jam profectum, ut non integrum sit. Deinde ἀποπράτον esse, me, qui Romam omnino post hæc arma non accesserim, neque id tam periculi mei causa fecerim, quam dignitatis, subito ad ludos venire. Tali enim tempore ludos facere illi honestum est, cui necesse est: spectare mihi, ut non est necesse, sic ne honestum quidem est. Equidem illos celebrari, et esse quam gratissimos mirabiliter cupio.—Ad Att. v. 26.

means." In a speech made afterwards to the senate, he urges this judgment of the city as a proper lesson to Antony, to teach him the way to glory. "O happy Brutus!" says he, "who when driven from Rome by force of arms, resided still in the hearts and bowels of his citizens, who made themselves a means for the absence of their deliverer, by their perpetual applauses and acclamations<sup>d</sup>."

But there was one thing which, through the inadvertency of Brutus's managers, or the contrivance of the prætor Antony, gave Brutus some uneasiness: that in the edict for proclaiming his shows, the month, instead of Quintilis, was styled July, by its new name lately given to it in honour of Cæsar; for it raised great speculation, and was thought strange, that Brutus by edict should acknowledge and confirm an act, contrived to perpetuate the honour of tyranny. This little circumstance greatly disturbed him, imagining, that it would be reflected upon as a mean condescension; and since it could not be remedied as to the plays, he resolved to correct it for the rest of the shows; and gave immediate orders, that the huntings of the wild beasts, which were to follow, should be proclaimed for the thirteenth of Quintilis<sup>e</sup>.

While Cicero continued in these parts, he spent the greatest share of his time with Brutus; and as they were one day together, L. Libo came to them, with letters just received from young S. Pompey, his son-in-law, with proposals of an accommodation addressed to the consuls, on which he desired their opinion. Cicero thought them drawn with great gravity and propriety of expression, excepting a few inaccuracies, and advised only to change the address; and instead of the consuls, to whom alone they were directed, to add the other magistrates, with the senate and people of Rome, lest the consuls should suppress them, as belonging only to themselves. These letters brought in substance, "that Pompey was now master of seven legions: that as he had just stormed a town called Borea, he received the news of Cæsar's death, which caused a wonderful joy, and change of affairs through the province of Spain, and a concourse of people to him from all parts. The sum of his demands was, that all who had the command of armies should dismiss them; but to Libo he signified, that unless his father's estate and house at Rome, which Antony now possessed, were restored to him, he would agree to nothing<sup>f</sup>."

<sup>c</sup> Bruto tuæ literæ gratæ erant. Fui enim apud illum multas horas in Neside, cum paulo ante tuas literas accepissem. Delectari mihi Tereò videbatur; et habere majorem Accio, quam Antonio, gratiam. Mihi autem quo lætiora sunt, eo plus stomachi et molestiæ est, populum Romanum manus suas, non in defendenda republica sed in plaudendo consumere. Mihi quidem videtur, istorum animi incendi etiam ad representandam improbitatem suam. Sed tamen dum modo doleant aliquid, doleant quodlibet.—Ad Att. xvi. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Quid? Apollinarium ludorum plausus, vel testimonia potius, et judicia populi Romani parum magna videbantur? O beatos illos, qui cum adesse ipsis propter vim armorum non licebat, aderant tamen, et in medullis populi Romani ac visceribus hærebant! nisi forte Accio tum plaudiret—et non Bruto putaretis, &c.—Phil. i. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Quam ille doluit de Nonis Julis! mirifice est conturbatus. Itaque sese scripturum aiebat, ut venationem etiam, quæ postridie ludos Apollinæres futura est, procriberent, fil. Id. Quint.—Ad. Att. xvi. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Ibid.

This overture from Pompey was procured chiefly by the management of Lepidus<sup>g</sup>: who having the province of Spain assigned to him, where Pompey was very strong, had no mind to be engaged in a war at such a distance from Rome, and drawn off from attending to the main point in view, the event of affairs in Italy; for which purpose, on pretence of the public quiet, he made the offer of a treaty on honourable terms to Pompey, and "that, on condition of laying down his arms, and quitting the province, he should be restored to all his estates and honours, and have the command of the whole naval power of Rome, in the same manner as his father had it before him; all which was proposed and recommended to the senate by Antony himself<sup>h</sup>." Where to preserve a due respect to Cæsar's acts, by which Pompey's estates had been confiscated, it was decreed that the same sum, for which they had been sold, should be given to him by the public, to enable him to purchase them again. This amounted to above five millions and a-half of our money, exclusive of his jewels, plate, and furniture; which being wholly embezzled, he was content to lose<sup>i</sup>. On these terms, ratified by the authority of the senate, Pompey actually quitted Spain, and came to Marseilles. The project was wisely concerted by Lepidus and Antony; for, while it carried a show of moderation and disposition to peace, it disarmed a desperate enemy, who was in condition to give a great obstruction to their designs, and diversion to their arms, at a time when the necessity of their interests required their presence and whole attention at home, to lay a firm foundation of their power in the heart and centre of the empire.

There happened an incident at this time of a domestic kind, which gave some pleasure both to Cicero and Atticus: the unexpected conversion of their nephew Quintus. He had long ago deserted his father and uncle, and attached himself wholly to Cæsar, who supplied him liberally with money. On Cæsar's death he adhered still to the same cause, and was in the utmost confidence with Antony; and, as Atticus calls him, his right hand<sup>k</sup>, or the minister of all his projects in the city; but upon some late disgust, he began to make overtures to his friends of coming over to Brutus, pretending to have conceived an abhorrence of Antony's designs, and signifying to his father that Antony would have engaged him to seize some strong post in the city, and declare him dictator; and upon his refusal, was become his enemy<sup>l</sup>. The father, overjoyed at this change, carried his son to Cicero, to persuade him of his

<sup>g</sup> Phil. v. 13, 14, &c.; it. Phil. xiii. 4, 5, &c.

<sup>h</sup> App. p. 528; Dio, xiv. 275.

<sup>i</sup> Salvius enim actis Cæsaris, quæ concordie causa defendimus, Pompeio sua domus patebit, eamque non minoris, quam Antonius emit, redimet.—decrevisistis tantam pecuniam Pompeio, quantum ex bonis patris in prædæ distributione inimicus victor redeget—nam argentum, vestem, suppellectilem, vinum amittet æquo animo, quæ ille bello dissipavit—atque illud septies millies, quod adolescenti, Patres Conscripti, sponsondistis, ita describitur, ut videatur a vobis Cn. Pompeii filius in patrimonio suo collocatus.—Phil. xiii. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Quintus filius, ut scribis, Antonii est dextera.—Ad Att. xiv. 20.

<sup>l</sup> Quintus pater exultat lætitia. Scripsit enim filius, se idcirco profugere ad Brutum voluisse, quod cum sibi negotium daret Antonius, ut cum dictatorem efficeret, presidium

sincerity, and to beg his intercession also with Atticus, to be reconciled to him; but Cicero, who knew the fickleness and perfidy of the youth, gave little credit to him: taking the whole for a contrivance only to draw money from them; yet in compliance with their request, he wrote what they desired to Atticus, but sent him another letter at the same time with his real thoughts on the matter.

"Our nephew Quintus," says he, "promises to be a very Cato. Both his father and he have been pressing me, that I would undertake for him to you; yet so, that you should not believe him, till you yourself had seen the effects of it. I shall give him therefore such a letter to you as he would have; but let it not move you, for I have written this lest you should imagine that I am moved myself. The gods grant that he may perform what he promises, for it will be a common joy to us all. I will say nothing more of it at present." &c.

But young Quintus got the better, at last, of all Cicero's suspicions; and after spending several days with him, convinced him, by his whole behaviour and conversation, that he was in earnest: so that he not only recommended him very affectionately to Atticus, but presented him also to Brutus, to make the offer of his service to him in person. "If he had not wholly persuaded me," says he, "that what I am saying of him is certainly true, I should not have done what I am going to tell you, for I carried the youth with me to Brutus, who was so well satisfied with him, that he gave him full credit, without suffering me to be his sponsor; in commending him, he mentioned you in the kindest manner, and at parting, embraced and kissed him. Wherefore, though there is reason rather to congratulate, than to entreat you, yet I beg, that whatever he may have done hitherto, through the weakness of age, with more levity than became him, you would believe it all to be now over." &c.

Quintus kept his word with them; and to give proof of his zeal and sincerity, was so hardy, before the end of the year, as to undertake to accuse Antony to the people, for plundering the temple of Opis\*. But this accident of changing his party, which gave so much joy at present to the whole family, though owing rather to a giddiness of temper than any good principle, proved fatal not long after, both to the young man and his father: as it seems to have been the most probable cause of their being proscribed and murdered the

year following, by Antony's order, together with Cicero himself.

Cicero was now ready for his voyage, and had provided three little yachts or galleys to transport himself and his attendants; but as there was a report of legions arriving daily from abroad, and of pirates also at sea, he thought it would be safer to sail in company with Brutus and Cassius, who had drawn together a fleet of good force, which now lay upon the coast<sup>†</sup>. He gave several hints of this design to Brutus, who received it more coldly than he expected, and seemed uncertain and irresolute about the time of his own going. He resolved, therefore, to embark without farther delay, though in some perplexity to the last, about the expediency of the voyage, and jealous of its being censured, as a desertion of his country. But Atticus kept up his spirits, by assuring him constantly in his letters that all people approved it at Rome, provided that he kept his word, of returning by the first of the new year<sup>‡</sup>.

He sailed slowly along the coast towards Rhegium, going ashore every night to lodge with some friend or client. He spent one day at Velia, the native place of Trebatius; whence he wrote a kind letter to him, dated the nineteenth of July, advising him "by no means to sell that family estate," as he then designed, "situated so healthfully and agreeably, and affording a convenient retreat from the confusion of the times, among a people who entirely loved him". At this place he began his treatise of "Topics," or the art of finding arguments on any question: it was an abstract of Aristotle's piece on the same subject, which Trebatius, happening once to meet with in Cicero's Tusculan library, had begged of him to explain. But Cicero never found leisure for it till this voyage, in which he was reminded of the task by the sight of Velia; and though he had neither Aristotle nor any other book to help him, he drew it up from his memory, and finished it as he sailed before he came to Rhegium; whence he sent it to Trebatius, with a letter dated the twenty-seventh. He excuses the obscurity of it from the nature of the argument, requiring great attention to understand, and great application to reduce it to practice: in which, however, he promises to assist him, if he lived to return, and found the republic subsisting<sup>§</sup>.

In the same voyage, happening to be looking over his treatise on the Academic Philosophy, he

\* Legionem enim adventare dicuntur. Hæc autem navigatio habet quasdam suspiciones periculi. Itaque constituebam uti *δημιολοία*. Paratorem offendit Brutum, quam audiebam.—Nam Cæsi classem, que plane bella est, non numero ultra fretum.—Ad Att. xvi. 4.

† Bruto cum sæpe injectissem de *δημιολοία*, non perinde atque ego putaram, arripere visum est.—[Ibid. 5.] Consilium meum quod aie quotidie magis laudari, non moleste fero; expectabamque, si quid ad me scriberes. Ego enim in varios sermones incidebam. Quin etiam idcirco trahebam, ut quam diutissime integrum cæset. [Ibid. 2; Ep. Fam. xi. 29.] Scribis enim in cœlum ferri protectionem meam, sed ita, si ante Kal. Jan. redeam. Quod quidem certe enitar. [Ibid. 6.] Ea mente discessi, ut adessem Kal. Jan. quod initium cogendi sæmæ fore videbatur.—Phil. i. 2.

‡ Ep. Fam. vii. 30.

§ Itaque ut primum Velia navigare cepi, institui Topica Aristotelea conscribere, ab ipse urbe communis, amantissima tui. Eum librum tibi misi Rhegio, scriptum quam plenissime illa res scribi potuit, &c.—Ep. Fam. vii. 19.

acciperet, id recusasset; recusasse autem se, ne patris animam offenderet; ex eo sibi illum hostem.—Ad Att. xv. 21.

\* Quintus filius mihi pollicetur se Catonem. Egrediamur et pater et filius, ut tibi sponderem: sed ita, ut tum credas, cum ipse cognoscere. Huius ego literas ipsius arbitratus sum. Ne se te moverint; has scripsi in eam partem, ne meum putares. Dii faxint, ut faciat ea, que promittit. Commune enim gaudium. Sed ego nihil dico amplius.—Ad Att. xvi. 1.

† Quod nisi fidem mihi fecisset, iudicassetque hoc quod dico firmum fore, non fecissem id, quod dicturus sum. Dedit enim meum adolescentem ad Brutum: sic ei probatum est, quod ad te scribo, ut ipse crediderit, me sponsorem accipere noluisset. Eumque laudans amicis me tui mentis fecerit. Compluribus, oculatusque dimiserit.—Ad Att. xvi. 5.

‡ Quintus scribit, se ex Nomis iis, quibus nos magna gaudeamus, sedem Opis explicaturum, idque ad populum.—Ibid. 14.

observed the preface of the third book to be the same that he had prefixed to his book on Glory, which he had lately sent to Atticus. It was his custom, it seems, to prepare at leisure a number of different proems adapted to the general view of his studies, and ready to be applied to any of his works which he should afterwards publish; so that by mistake he had used this preface twice without remembering it: he composed a new one therefore on ship-board for the piece on Glory, and sent it to Atticus, with orders to bind it up with his copy in the place of the former preface<sup>1</sup>. So wonderful was his industry and love of letters, that neither the inconvenience of sailing, which he always hated, nor the busy thoughts which must needs intrude upon him on leaving Italy in such a conjuncture, could disturb the calm and regular pursuit of his studies.

From Rhegium, or rather Leucopetra, a promontory close by it, he passed over to Syracuse on the first of August, where he staid but one night, though in a city particularly devoted to him, and under his special protection: but he was unwilling to give umbrage or suspicion to those at Rome of having any views abroad which concerned the public<sup>2</sup>; he set sail, therefore, again the next morning towards Greece, but was driven back by contrary winds to Leucopetra; and, after a second attempt with no better success, was forced to repose himself in the villa of his friend Valerius, and wait for the opportunity of a fair wind<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Nunc negligentiam meam cognosce. De Gloria librum ad te misi, at in eo proemium id est, quod in Academicis tertio. Id evenit ob eam rem, quod habeo volumen proemiorum: ex eo eligere soleo, cum aliquod *σύγγραμμα* institui. Itaque jam in Tusculano, qui non meminissem me abusum isto proemio, conieci id in eum librum, quem tibi misi. Cum autem in navi legerem Academicos, agnovi erratum meum, itaque statim novum proemium exaravi; tibi misi.—Ad Att. xvi. 6.

<sup>2</sup> N.B. A collection of *prefaces* prepared beforehand, and calculated indifferently for any treatise, will be thought perhaps a strange and fantastical way of composing: but though they had no necessary connection with the subject of any particular work, they were yet adapted to the general view of his writings, and contrived severally to serve the different ends which he proposed by the publication of them. Thus, in some he takes occasion to celebrate the praises of his principal friends, to whom they were addressed; in others, to enter into a general defence of Philosophy, in answer to those who censured him for spending so much time upon it: in some, he represents the miserable state of the times, and subversion of the republic, in a manner proper to alarm his citizens, and rouse them to assert their ancient liberty; in others, he contrives to give a beautiful description of some of his *villas* or *gardens*, where the scene of the dialogue was laid, all which the reader will find very agreeably executed in the prefaces of his philosophical pieces; which are yet connected so artfully with the treatises that follow them, and lead us so naturally into the argument, as if they had been originally contrived for the sake of introducing it.—Tusc. Disp. *init.*; De Div. ii. 1; De Fin. i. 1; De Legib. ii. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Kal. Sext. veni Syracusas—quæ tamen urbem mihi conjunctissimam, plus una me nocte cupiens retinere non potuit. Veritus sum, ne meus repentinus ad meos necessarios adventus suspitionis aliquid afferret, si eassem commoratus.—Phil. i. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Cum me ex Sicilia ad Leucopetram, quod est promontorium agri Rhegini, venti detulissent; ab eo loco accendi, ut transmitterem; nec ita multum proventus, relictus austro sum in eum ipsum locum.—[Ibid.] ibi cum ventum expectarem: erat enim villa Valerii nostri, ut familiariter eassem, et libenter.—Ad Att. xvi. 7.

Here the principal inhabitants of the country came to pay him their compliments; some of them fresh from Rome, who brought great news of an unexpected turn of affairs there towards a general pacification: "That Antony seemed disposed to listen to reason; to desist from his pretensions to Gaul, submit to the authority of the senate, and make up matters with Brutus and Cassius, who had written circular letters to all the principal senators to beg their attendance in the senate on the first of September; and that Cicero's absence was particularly regretted, and even blamed at such a crisis<sup>5</sup>." This agreeable account of things made him presently drop all thoughts of pursuing his voyage; in which he was confirmed likewise by letters from Atticus, who, contrary to his former advice, pressed him now, in strong and pathetic terms, to come back again to Rome.

He returned therefore by the same course which he had before taken, and came back to Velia on the seventeenth of August: Brutus lay within three miles of it with his fleet, and hearing of his arrival, came immediately on foot to salute him. "He declared himself exceedingly pleased with Cicero's return; owned that he had never approved, though he had not dissuaded the voyage, thinking it indecent to give advice to a man of his experience; but now told him plainly that he had escaped too great imputations on his character,—the one, of too hasty a despair and desertion of the common cause; the other, of the vanity of going to see the Olympic games. This last, (as Cicero says,) would have been shameful for him in any state of the republic; but in the present, unpardonable; and professes himself therefore greatly obliged to the winds for preserving him from such an infamy, and, like good citizens, blowing him back to the service of his country<sup>6</sup>."

Brutus informed him likewise of what had passed in the senate on the first of August, and how Piso had signalled himself by a brave and honest speech, and some vigorous motions in favour of the public liberty, in which nobody had the courage to second him. He produced also Antony's edict, and their answer to it, which pleased Cicero very much: but on the whole, though he was still satisfied with his resolution of returning, yet he found no such reason for it as his first intelligence had suggested, nor any hopes of doing much service at Rome; where there was not one senator who had the courage to support Piso, nor Piso himself the resolution to appear in the senate again the next day<sup>7</sup>.

This was the last conference that he ever had with Brutus; who, together with Cassius, left Italy soon after it. They were both to succeed of course,

<sup>5</sup> Rhegini quidam, illustres homines eo venerunt. Roma sane recentēs—hæc afferbant, edictum Bruti et Cassii; et fore frequentem senatum Kal. a Bruto et Cassio litteris missas ad consulares et pretorios; ut adessent, regere summam spem nuntiabant, fore, ut Antonius cederet, rei conveniret, nostri Roman redirent. Addebant etiam desiderari, subaccusari, &c.—Ad Att. xvi. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Nam xvi. Kal. Sept. cum venissem Veliam, Brutus audivit, erat enim cum suis navibus apud Heletem fluvium citra Veliam millia passuum iii. pedibus ad me statim. Dili immortales, quam valde ille reditu, vel potius reversione mea lætatus est? Effudit illa omnia, quæ tacuerat—eo autem lætari quod effugissem duas maximas vituperationes, &c.—Ad Att. xvi. 7; Ep. Fam. xii. 35, 36 ad Brut. 15.

<sup>7</sup> Ad Att. *ibid.*; Phil. i. 4, 5; Ep. Fam. xii. 2.

as all prætors did at the expiration of their office, to the government of some province, which was assigned to them either by lot, or by an extraordinary decree of the senate. Cæsar had intended Macedonia for the one, and Syria for the other; but as these were two of the most important commands of the empire, and would throw a great power into their hands at a time when their enemies were taking measures to destroy them, so Antony contrived to get two other provinces decreed to them of an inferior kind; Crete to Brutus, and Cyrene to Cassius; and by a law of the people, procured Macedonia and Syria to be conferred upon himself and his colleague Dolabella. In consequence of which, he sent his brother Caius in all haste to possess himself of the first, and Dolabella to secure the second, before their rivals could be in condition to seize them by force, of which they were much afraid; taking it for granted that this was the project which Brutus and Cassius were now meditating. Cassius had acquired a great reputation in the East, by his conduct in the Parthian war; and Brutus was highly honoured in Greece for his eminent virtue and love of philosophy: they resolved therefore to alight the petty provinces which were granted to them, and to try their fortunes in the more powerful ones that Cæsar had promised them; and with that view had provided the fleets above-mentioned to transport themselves to those countries which they had destined for the scene of action: Brutus to Macedonia, Cassius to Syria, where we shall soon have occasion to give a farther account of their success\*.

Cicero in the mean while pursued his journey towards Rome, where he arrived on the last of the month. On his approach to the city, such multitudes flocked out to meet him, that the whole day was spent in receiving the compliments and congratulations of his friends as he passed along to his house†. The senate met the next morning, to which he was particularly summoned by Antony, but excused himself by a civil message, as being too much indisposed by the fatigue of his journey. Antony took this as an affront, and in great rage threatened openly in the senate to order his house to be pulled down, if he did not come immediately; till, by the interposition of the assembly, he was dissuaded from using any violence‡.

The business of the day was to decree some new and extraordinary honours to the memory of Cæsar, with a religious supplication to him as to a divinity. Cicero was determined not to concur in it, yet knew that an opposition would not only be fruitless, but dangerous; and for that reason staid away. Antony, on the other hand, was desirous to have him there, fancying that he would either be frightened into a compliance, which would lessen him with his own party, or, by opposing what was intended, make himself odious to the soldiery; but as he was absent, the decree passed without any contradiction.

The senate met again the next day, when Antony thought fit to absent himself, and leave the stage clear to Cicero\*; who accordingly appeared, and

delivered the first of those speeches which, in imitation of Demosthenes, were called afterwards his Philippics. He opens it with a particular account of the motives of his late voyage, and sudden return; of his interview with Brutus, and his regret at leaving him. "At Velia," says he, "I saw Brutus: with what grief I saw him, I need not tell you: I could not but think it scandalous for me to return to a city from which he was forced to retire, and to find myself safe in any place where he could not be so; yet Brutus was not half so much moved with it as I, but, supported by the consciousness of his noble act, showed not the least concern for his own case, while he expressed the greatest for yours." He then declares, "that he came to second Piso; and in case of any accidents, of which many seemed to surround him, to leave that day's speech as a monument of his perpetual fidelity to his country." Before he enters upon the state of the republic, he takes occasion to complain of "the unprecedented violence of Antony's treatment of him the day before, who would not have been better pleased with him had he been present; for he should never have consented to pollute the republic with so detestable a religion, and blend the honours of the gods with those of a dead man." He "prays the gods to forgive both the senate and the people for their forced consent to it: that he would never have decreed it, though it had been to old Brutus himself, who first delivered Rome from regal tyranny, and, at the distance of five centuries, had propagated a race from the same stock to do their country the same service." He "returns thanks to Piso for what he had said in that place the month before; wishes that he had been present to second him; and reproves the other consuls for betraying their dignity by deserting him." As to the public affairs, he dwells chiefly on Antony's abuse of their decree to confirm Cæsar's acts: declares himself "still for the confirmation of them; not that he liked them, but for the sake of peace; yet of the genuine acts only, such as Cæsar himself had completed; not the imperfect notes and memorandums of his pocket-books; not every scrap of his writing, or what he had not even written, but spoken only, and that without a voucher." He charges Antony with "a strange inconsistency in pretending such a zeal for Cæsar's acts, yet violating the most solemn and authentic of them, his laws (of which he gives several examples): thinks it intolerable to oblige them to the performance of all Cæsar's promises, yet annul so freely what ought to be held the most sacred and inviolable of anything that he had done." He addresses himself pathetically to both the consuls, though Dolabella only was present; tells them, "that they had no reason to resent his speaking so freely on the behalf of the republic: that he made no personal reflections; had not touched their characters, their lives, and manners: that if he offended in that way, he desired no quarter"; but if, according to his custom, he delivered himself with all freedom on public affairs, he begged, in the first place, that they would not be angry; in the next, that if they were, they would express their anger as became citizens, by civil, not military methods: that he had been admonished, indeed, not to expect that the same liberty would be allowed to him, the

\* First in Brut.; App. 527, 533; Phil. ii. 13, 38.

† First in Cic.

‡ *Quæque de via Languerem, mihique displicirem, misi pro amicis qui hoc ei diceret, at ille, vobis audientibus, cum fabris se domum meam venturum esse dixit, &c.—Phil. i. 1.*

\* *Veni postidie, ipse non venit.—Phil. v. 7.*

† Phil. i. 4.

§ Ibid. 5, 6.

‡ Ibid. 7, 11.

R 2

enemy of Cæsar, which had been indulged to Piso, his father-in-law; that Antony would resent whatever was said against his will, though free from personal injury; if so, he must bear it as well as he could." Then, after touching on their plundering the temple of Opis of those sums which might have been of great service to the state, he observes, "that whatever the vulgar might think, money was not the thing which they aimed at; that their souls were too noble for that, and had greater designs in view<sup>1</sup>: but they quite mistook the road to glory, if they thought it to consist in a single man's having more power than a whole people. That to be dear to our citizens, to deserve well of our country, to be praised, respected, beloved, was truly glorious; to be feared and hated, always invidious, detestable, weak, and tottering. That Cæsar's fate was a warning to them how much better it was to be loved than to be feared: that no man could live happy who held life on such terms that it might be taken from him not only with impunity but with praise<sup>2</sup>." He puts them in mind of the many public demonstrations of the people's disaffection to them, and their constant applauses and acclamations to those who opposed them; to which he begs them "to attend with more care, in order to learn the way how to be truly great and glorious." He concludes by declaring, "that he had now reaped the full fruit of his return, by giving this public testimony of his constant adherence to the interests of his country: that he would use the same liberty oftener, if he found that he could do it with safety; if not, would reserve himself as well as he could to better times, not so much out of regard to himself as to the republic."

In speaking afterwards of this day's debate, he says, that "whilst the rest of the senate behaved like slaves, he alone showed himself to be free; and though he spoke indeed with less freedom than it had been his custom to do, yet it was with more than the dangers with which he was threatened seemed to allow<sup>1</sup>." Antony was greatly enraged at his speech, and summoned another meeting of the senate for the nineteenth, where he again required Cicero's attendance, being resolved to answer him in person, and justify his own conduct: for which end, he employed himself during the interval in preparing the materials of a speech, and declaiming against Cicero in his villa near Tibur. The senate met on the appointed day in the Temple of Concord, whither Antony came with a strong guard, and in great expectation of meeting Cicero, whom he had endeavoured by artifice to draw thither: but though Cicero himself was ready and desirous to go, yet his friends over-ruled and kept him at home, being apprehensive of some design intended against his life<sup>2</sup>.

Antony's speech confirmed their apprehensions, in which he poured out the overflowings of his spleen with such fury against him, that Cicero, alluding to

what he had done a little before in public, says, "that he seemed once more rather to spew than to speak<sup>3</sup>." He produced Cicero's letter to him about the restoration of S. Clodius, in which Cicero acknowledged him not only for his friend, but a good citizen; as if the letter was a confutation of his speech, and Cicero had other reasons for quarrelling with him now than the pretended service of the public<sup>4</sup>. But the chief thing with which he urged him was, his being not only privy to the murder of Cæsar, but the contriver of it, as well as the author of every step which the conspirators had since taken: by this he hoped to inflame the soldiers to some violence, whom he had planted for that purpose about the avenues of the temple, and within hearing even of their debates. Cicero, in his account of it to Cassius, says, "that he should not scruple to own a share in the act, if he could have a share in the glory: but that if he had really been concerned in it, they should never have left the work half finished<sup>5</sup>."

He had resided all this while in Rome or the neighbourhood; but as a breach with Antony was now inevitable, he thought it necessary for his security to remove to a greater distance, to some of his villas near Naples. Here he composed his second Philippic, by way of reply to Antony; not delivered in the senate, as the tenor of it seems to imply, but finished in the country, nor intended to be published till things were actually come to extremity, and the occasions of the republic made it necessary to render Antony's character and designs as odious as possible to the people. The oration is a most bitter invective on his whole life, describing it as a perpetual scene of lewdness, faction, violence, rapine, heightened with all the colours of wit and eloquence—it was greatly admired by the ancients, and shows, that in the decline of life Cicero had lost no share of that fire and spirit with which his earlier productions are animated: but he never had a cause more interesting or where he had greater reason to exert himself: he knew that in case of a rupture, for which alone the piece was calculated, either Antony or the republic must perish; and he was determined to risk his own life upon the quarrel, not bear the indignity of outliving a second time the liberty of his country.

He sent a copy of this speech to Brutus and Cassius, who were infinitely pleased with it: they now at last clearly saw that Antony meditated nothing but war, and that their affairs were growing daily more and more desperate; and being resolved therefore to leave Italy, they took occasion a little before their departure to write the following letter in common to Antony.

*Brutus and Cassius, Prætors, to Antony, Consul*

"If you are in good health, it is a pleasure to us. We have read your letter, exactly of a piece with your edict, abusive, threatening, wholly unworthy to be sent from you to us. For our part

<sup>1</sup> Itaque omnibus est visus, ut ad te antea scripsi, non mere suo more, non dicere.—Ep. Fam. xii. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Atque etiam literas, quas me sibi missas dicere rectitavit, &c.—Phil. ii. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Nullam aliam ob causam me auctorem fuisse Cæsaris interficendi criminatur, nisi ut in me veterani incitatus.—Ep. Fam. xii. 2; iii. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Phil. i. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Locutus sum de republica minus equidem libere, quam mea consuetudo, liberius tamen quam periculi minæ postulabant.—Phil. v. 7.

In summa reliquorum servitute liber unus fui.—Ep. Fam. xii. 25.

<sup>4</sup> Quo die, si per amicos mihi cupienti, in senatum venire licuisset, cedis initium fecisset a me.—Phil. v. 7.

Meque cum elicere vellet in cedis causam, tum tentaret insidias.—Ep. Fam. xii. 25.

Antony, we have never done you any injury; nor imagined that you would think it strange, that pretors and men of our rank should require anything by edict of a consul: but if you are angry that we have presumed to do it, give us leave to be concerned that you would not indulge that privilege at least to Brutus and Cassius: for as to our raising troops, exacting contributions, soliciting armies, sending expresses beyond sea; since you deny that you ever complained of it, we believe you; and take it as a proof of your good intention: we do not indeed own any such practices, yet think it strange, when you objected nothing of that kind, that you could not contain yourself from reproaching us with the death of Cæsar. Consider with yourself whether it is to be endured, that for the sake of the public quiet and liberty, pretors cannot depart from their rights by edict, but the consul must presently threaten them with arms. Do not think to frighten us with such threats: it is not agreeable to our character to be moved by any danger: nor must Antony pretend to command those by whose means he now lives free. If there were other reasons to dispose us to raise a civil war, your letter would have no effect to hinder it; for threats can have no influence on those who are free. But you know very well that it is not possible for us to be driven to anything against our will, and for that reason perhaps you threaten that whatever we do it may seem to be the effect of fear. These then are our sentiments: we wish to see you live with honour and splendour in a free republic: have no desire to quarrel with you: yet value our liberty more than your friendship. It is your business to consider again and again what you attempt and what you can maintain; and to reflect, not how long Cæsar lived, but how short a time he reigned: we pray the gods that your counsels may be salutary both to the republic and to yourself; if not, wish at least that they may hurt you as little as may consist with the safety and dignity of the republic."

Octavius perceived by this time that there was nothing to be done for him in the city against a consul armed with supreme power both civil and military; and was so far provoked by the ill usage which he had received, that in order to obtain by stratagem what he could not gain by force, he formed a design against Antony's life, and actually provided certain slaves to assassinate him, who were discovered and seized with their poniards in Antony's house, as they were watching an opportunity to execute their plot. The story was suspected by many to be forged by Antony to justify his treatment of Octavius, and his depriving him of the estate of his uncle: but all men of sense, as Cicero says, both believed and applauded it; and the greatest part of the old writers treat it as an undoubted fact\*.

They were both of them equally suspected by the

senate; but Antony more immediately dreaded on the account of his superior power, and supposed credit with the soldiers, whom he had served with through all the late wars and on several occasions commanded. Here his chief strength lay; and to ingratiate himself the more with them, he began to declare himself more and more openly every day against the conspirators; threatening them in his edicts, and discovering a resolution to revenge the death of Cæsar, to whom he erected a statue in the rostra, and inscribed it 'To the most worthy parent of his country.' Cicero, speaking of this in a letter to Cassius, says, "Your friend Antony grows every day more furious, as you see from the inscription of his statue; by which he makes you not only murderers but parricides. But why do I say you and not rather us? for the madman affirms me to be the author of your noble act. I wish that I had been, for if I had he would not have been so troublesome to us at this time."

Octavius was not less active in soliciting his uncle's soldiers, sparing neither pains nor money that could tempt them to his service; and by outbidding Antony in all his offers and bribes to them, met with greater success than was expected, so as to draw together in a short time a firm and regular army of veterans, completely furnished with all necessaries for present service. But as he had no public character to justify this conduct, which in regular times would have been deemed treasonable, so he paid the greater court to the republican chiefs, in hopes to get his proceedings authorised by the senate; and by the influence of his troops procure the command of the war to himself: he now therefore was continually pressing Cicero by letters and friends to come to Rome, and support him with his authority against their common enemy Antony; promising to govern himself in every step by his advice.

But Cicero could not yet be persuaded to enter into his affairs; he suspected his youth and want of experience, and that he had not strength enough to deal with Antony; and above all, that he had no good disposition towards the conspirators: he thought it impossible that he should ever be a friend to them, and was persuaded rather, that if ever he got the upper hand, his uncle's acts would be more violently enforced, and his death more cruelly revenged, than by Antony himself<sup>†</sup>. These considerations withheld him from a union with him, till the exigencies of the republic made it absolutely necessary; nor did he consent at last without making it an express condition that Octavius should employ all his forces in defence of the common liberty, and particularly of Brutus and his accomplices: where his chief care and caution still was, to arm him only with a power sufficient to oppress Antony, yet so checked and limited, that he should not be able to oppress the republic.

\* Augur tuus amicus furorem indies, primum in statu, quam posuit in rostris, inscripsit, Parenti optime merito. Ut non modo scilicet, sed jam etiam parricide judicemini. Quid dico judicemini? judicemur potius. Vestri enim pulcherrimi facti ille furiosus me principem dicit fuisse. Utinam quidem fuisset, molestus non esset.—Ep. Fam. xii. 3.

† Valde tibi assentior, si multum possit Octavianus, multo firmitus acta tyranni comprobatur iri, quam in Telluris, atque id contra Brutum fore—sed in isto jus vene nunquam animi satis, auctoritatis parum est.—Ad Att. xvi. 14.

\* Ep. Fam. xi. 3.

† De quo multitudinali factum ab Antonio crimen videtur, ut in pecuniam adolescentis impetum faceret. Prudentes autem et boni viri et credunt factum et probant. [Ep. Fam. xii. 23.] Insidiis M. Antonii consulis latus petierat.—Suet. de Clem. l. 3.

Normantibus itaque nonnullis percussoribus et subornavit. Hæc fraude deprehensus, &c.—Sueton. in August. 10; Plutarch. in Anton.



This is evident from many of his epistles to Atticus: "I had a letter," says he, "from Octavianus on the first of November: his designs are great: he has drawn over all the veterans of Casilinum and Calatia: and no wonder, he gives sixteen pounds a man. He proposes to make the tour of the other colonies: his view plainly is, to have the command of the war against Antony; so that we shall be in arms in a few days. But which of them shall we follow?—Consider his name, his age; he begs to have a private conference with me at Capua or near it: 'tis childish to imagine that it could be private: I gave him to understand that it was neither necessary nor practicable. He sent to me one Cæcina of Volaterræ, who brought word that Antony was coming towards the city with the legion of the Alaudæ": that he raised contributions from all the great towns, and marched with colours displayed: he asked my advice whether he should advance before him to Rome with three thousand veterans, or keep the post of Capua and oppose his progress there, or go to the three Macedonian legions, who were marching along the upper coast, and are, as he hopes, in his interest—they would not take Antony's money, as this Cæcina says, but even affronted and left him while he was speaking to them. In short he offers himself for our leader, and thinks that we ought to support him. I advised him to march to Rome: for he seems likely to have the meaner people on his side; and if he makes good what he promises, the better sort too. O Brutus, where art thou? What an opportunity dost thou lose? I did not indeed foresee this: yet thought that something like it would happen. Give me your advice: shall I come away to Rome; stay where I am; or retire to Arpinum, where I shall be the safest? I had rather be at Rome, lest if anything should be done I should be wanted: resolve therefore for me: I never was in greater perplexity<sup>a</sup>."

Again: "I had two letters the same day from Octavius: he presses me to come immediately to Rome; is resolved, he says, to do nothing without the senate—I tell him that there can be no senate till the first of January, which I take to be true: he adds also, 'nor without my advice.' In a word, he urges, I hang back: I cannot trust his age: do not know his real intentions; will do nothing without Pansa; am afraid that Antony may prove too strong for him; and unwilling to stir from the sea; yet would not have anything vigorous done without me. Varro does not like the conduct of the boy, but I do. He has firm troops and may join with D. Brutus: what he does, he does openly; musters his soldiers at Capua; pays them: we shall have a war I see instantly<sup>b</sup>."

<sup>a</sup> This legion of the *Alaudæ* was first raised by J. Cæsar, and composed of the natives of Gaul, armed and disciplined after the Roman manner, to which he gave the freedom of Rome. He called it by a Gallic name, *Alaudæ*; which signified a kind of lark, or little bird with a tuft or crest rising upon its head; in imitation of which, this legion wore a crest of feathers on the helmet; from which origin the word was adopted into the Latin tongue. Antony, out of contempt to these troops, and to assure himself of their fidelity, had lately made a judiciary law, by which he reserved a third class of judges, to be drawn from the officers of this legion, and added to the other two of the senators and knights; for which Cicero often reproaches him as a violent intemperate prostitution of the dignity of the republic.

<sup>b</sup> Phil. i. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Ad Att. xvi. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid. 9.

Again: "I have letters every day from Octavianus; to undertake his affairs; to come to him at Capua; to save the state a second time: he resolves to come directly to Rome.

Urged to the fight, 'tis shameful to refuse,  
Whilst fear yet prompts the safer part to chuse—

Hon. II. 4.

He has hitherto acted, and acts still with vigour, and will come to Rome with a great force. Yet he is but a boy: he thinks the senate may be called immediately: but who will come? or if they do, who, in this uncertainty of affairs, will declare against Antony? he will be a good guard to us on the first of January: or it may come perhaps to blows before. The great towns favour the boy strangely. They flock to him from all parts, and exhort him to proceed: could you ever have thought it?" There are many other passages of the same kind, expressing a diffidence of Octavius, and inclination to sit still and let them fight it out between themselves: till the exigency of affairs made their union at last mutually necessary to each other.

In the hurry of all these politics, he was prosecuting his studies still with his usual application; and besides the second Philippic already mentioned, now finished his book of Offices, or the duties of man, for the use of his son<sup>a</sup>. A work admired by all succeeding ages as the most perfect system of heathen morality, and the noblest effort and specimen of what mere reason could do towards guiding man through life with innocence and happiness. He now also drew up, as it is thought, his Stoical Paradoxes, or an illustration of the peculiar doctrines of that sect, from the examples and characters of their own countrymen, which he addressed to Brutus.

Antony left Rome about the end of September, in order to meet and engage to his service four legions from Macedonia, which had been sent thither by Cæsar on their way towards Parthia, and were now by his orders returning to Italy. He thought himself sure of them, and by their help to be master of the city; but on his arrival at Brundisium on the eighth of October, three of the legions, to his great surprise, rejected all his offers and refused to follow him. This affront so enraged him, that calling together all the centurions whom he suspected of being the authors of their disaffection, he ordered them to be massacred in his own lodgings, to the number of three hundred, while he and his wife Fulvia stood calmly looking on, to satiate their cruel revenge by the blood of these brave men: after which he marched back towards Rome by the Appian road at the head of the single legion which submitted to him; whilst the other three took their route along the Adriatic coast without declaring yet for any side<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Ad Att. xvi. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid.

<sup>c</sup> A. d. vii. Id. Oct. Brundisium erat profectus, Antonius, obviam legionibus Macedonicis iit, quas sibi conciliare pecunia cogitabat, easque ad urbem adducere.—Ep. Fam. xii. 23.

Quippe qui in hospitis tectis Brundisii fortissimos viros cives optimos, jugulari jussu: quorum ante pedes ejus morientium sanguine os uxoris respersum esse constabat.—Phil. iii. 2.

Cum ejus promissis legiones fortissime reclamarent domum ad se venire jussit centuriones, quos bene de republica sentire cognoverat, eosque ante pedes suæ uxorisque suæ, quam secum gravis imperator ad exitum duxerat, jugulari coegit.—Phil. v. 8.

He returned full of rage both against Octavius and the republicans, and determined to make what use he could of the remainder of his consulship, in wresting the provinces and military commands out of the hands of his enemies, and distributing them to his friends. He published at the same time several fierce and threatening edicts, in which "he gave Octavius the name of Spartacus, reproached him with the ignobleness of his birth; charged Cicero with being the author of all his counsels; abused young Quintus as a perfidious wretch who had offered to kill both his father and uncle; forbade three of the tribunes, on pain of death, to appear in the senate, Q. Cassius, the brother of the conspirator, Carfulenus, and Canutius c." In this humour he summoned the senate on the twenty-fourth of October, with severe threats to those who should absent themselves; yet he himself neglected to come, and adjourned it by edict to the twenty-eighth: but while all people were in expectation of some extraordinary decrees from him, and of one particularly which he had prepared to declare young Cæsar a public enemy<sup>d</sup>; he happened to receive the news that two of the legions from Brundisium, the fourth, and that which was called the Martial, had actually declared for Octavius, and posted themselves at Alba, in the neighbourhood of Rome<sup>e</sup>. This shocked him so much, that instead of prosecuting what he had projected, he only huddled over what nobody opposed, the decree of a supplication to Lepidus; and the same evening, after he had distributed to his friends by a pretended allotment the several provinces of the empire, which few or none of them durst accept from so precarious a title, he changed the habit of the consul for that of the general, and left the city with precipitation, to put himself at the head of his army, and possess himself by force of Cisalpine Gaul, assigned to him by a pretended law of the people against the will of the senate<sup>f</sup>.

On the news of his retreat Cicero presently quitted his books and the country and set out towards Rome: he seemed to be called by the voice of the republic to take the reins once more into his hands. The field was now open to him; there was not a consul and scarce a single prætor in the city, nor any troops from which he could apprehend danger. He arrived on the ninth of December, and immediately conferred with Pansa, for Hirfius lay very ill, about the measures proper

to be taken on their approaching entrance into the consulship.

Before his leaving the country Oppius had been with him, to press him again to undertake the affairs of Octavius and the protection of his troops: but his answer was, "that he could not consent to it, unless he were first assured that Octavius would not only be no enemy, but even a friend to Brutus: that he could be of no service to Octavius till the first of January, and there would be an opportunity before that time of trying Octavius's disposition in the case of Casca, who had been named by Cæsar to the tribunate, and was to enter upon it on the tenth of December: for if Octavius did not oppose or disturb his admission, that would be a proof of his good intentions." Oppius undertook for all this on the part of Octavius, and Octavius himself confirmed it, and suffered Casca, who gave the first blow to Cæsar, to enter quietly into his office.

The new tribunes, in the mean time, in the absence of the superior magistrates, called a meeting of the senate on the nineteenth. Cicero had resolved not to appear there any more, till he should be supported by the new consuls; but happening to receive the day before the edict of D. Brutus, by which he prohibited Antony the entrance of his province, and declared that he would defend it against him by force, and preserve it in its duty to the senate, he thought it necessary for the public service, and the present encouragement of Brutus, to procure, as soon as possible, some public declaration in his favour: he went, therefore, to the senate very early, which being observed by the other senators, presently drew together a full house, in expectation of hearing his sentiments in so nice and critical a situation of the public affairs<sup>g</sup>.

He saw the war actually commenced in the very bowels of Italy, on the success of which depended the fate of Rome: that Gaul would certainly be lost, and with it probably the republic, if Brutus was not supported against the superior force of Antony: that there was no way of doing it so ready and effectual, as by employing Octavius and his troops; and though the entrusting him with that commission would throw a dangerous power into his hands, yet it would be controlled by the equal power and superior authority of the two consuls, who were to be joined with him in the same command.

The senate being assembled, the tribunes ac-

<sup>g</sup> Sed, ut scribis, certissimum esse video discrimen Cæsaræ nostri tribunatum: de quo quidem ipsi dixi Oppio, cum me hortaretur, ut adolescentemque totamque causam, manumque veteranorum complecterer, me nullo modo facere posse, ni mihi exploratum esset, eum non modo non inimicum tyrannoclonis, verum etiam amicum fore; cum ille diceret, ita futurum. Quid igitur festinamus? Inquam. Illi enim mea opera ante Kal. Jan. nihil opus est. Nos autem ante Id. Dec. ejus voluntatem perspicimus in Casca. Mihi valde assensus est.—Ad Att. xvi. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Cum tribuni plebis edixissent, senatus adesse ad diem xlii. Kal. Jan. haberentque in animo de præsidio consulum designatorum referre, quanquam statueram in senatum ante Kal. Jan. non venire: tamen cum eo ipso die edictum tuum propositum esset, nefas esse duxi, aut ita haberi senatum, ut de tuis divinis in rempublicam meritis aleretur, quod factum esset, nisi ego venissem, aut etiam si quid de te non honorifice diceretur, me non adesse. Itaque in senatum veni mane. Quod cum esset animadversum, frequentissimi senatores conveniunt.—Ep. Fam. xi. 6.

\* Primum in Cæsarem ut maledicta congecit—ignominiam obicit C. Cæsaris filio [Phil. iii. 6.] quem in edictis Spartacum appellat. [Ibid. 8.] Q. Ciceronem, fratris sui filium compellat edicto—ausus est scribere, hunc de patris et patris parricidio cogitare. [Ibid. 7.] quid autem attulerit, Q. Cassio—mortem denunciare si in senatum venisset. D. Carfulenum—e senatu vi et mortis minis expellere: Tib. Canutium—non templo solum, sed aditu præbere capitolii.—Ibid. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Cum senatum vocasset, adhibuissetque consularem, qui sua sententia C. Cæsarem hostem judicaret.—Phil. v. 5; App. 56d.

<sup>e</sup> Postea vero quam legio Martia duces præstantissimos vidit, nihil egit aliud, nisi ut aliquando liberi summus: quam est imitata quarta legio.—Phil. v. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Aliqua ex legio consedit Alba, &c.—Phil. iii. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Fugere festinans senatusconsultum de supplicatione per duodecimem fecit—præcarius tamen senatusconsultum quod ipse die vespertina, provinciarum religiosa sortitio, L. Lentulus et P. Naso—nullam se habere provinciam, nullum Antonii sortitionem fuisse judicant.—Phil. iii. 9, 10.

quainted them that the business of the meeting was to provide a guard for the security of the new consuls, and the protection of the senate in the freedom of their debates; but that they gave a liberty withal of taking the whole state of the republic into consideration. Upon this Cicero opened the debate, "and represented to them the danger of their present condition, and the necessity of speedy and resolute counsels against an enemy who lost no time in attempting their ruin. That they had been ruined indeed before, had it not been for the courage and virtue of young Cæsar, who, contrary to all expectation, and without being even desired to do what no man thought possible for him to do, had, by his private authority and expense, raised a strong army of veterans, and baffled the designs of Antony; that if Antony had succeeded at Brundisium, and prevailed with the legions to follow him, he would have filled the city at his return with blood and slaughter: that it was their part to authorise and confirm what Cæsar had done, and to empower him to do more, by employing his troops in the farther service of the state, and to make a special provision, also, for the two legions which had declared for him against Antony<sup>1</sup>. As to D. Brutus, who had promised by edict to preserve Gaul in the obedience of the senate, that he was a citizen, born for the good of the republic—the imitator of his ancestors; nay, had even exceeded their merit; for the first Brutus expelled a proud king, he a fellow-subject far more proud and profligate: that Tarquin, at the time of his expulsion, was actually making war for the people of Rome; but Antony, on the contrary, had actually begun a war against them. That it was necessary, therefore, to confirm by public authority what Brutus had done by private, in preserving the province of Gaul, the flower of Italy, and the bulwark of the empire<sup>2</sup>." Then, after largely inveighing against Antony's character, and enumerating particularly all his cruelties and violences, he exhorts them in a pathetic manner to act with courage in defence of the republic, or die bravely in the attempt: that "now was the time either to recover their liberty or to live for ever slaves: that if the fatal day was come, and Rome was destined to perish, it would be a shame for them, the governors of the world, not to fall with as much courage as gladiators were used to do, and die with dignity, rather than live with disgrace." He puts them in mind of "the many advantages which they had towards encouraging their hopes and resolution; the body of the people alert and eager in the cause; young Cæsar in the guard of the city; Brutus, of Gaul; two consuls of the greatest prudence, virtue, concord between themselves; who had been meditating nothing else, for many months past, but the public tranquillity;" to all which he promises his own attention and vigilance, both day and night, for their safety<sup>3</sup>. On the whole, therefore, he gives his vote and opinion, "that the new consuls, C. Pansa and A. Hirtius, should take care that the senate may meet with security on the first of January; that D. Brutus, emperor, and consul elect, had merited greatly of the republic, by defending the authority and liberty of the senate and people of Rome: that his army, the towns and colonies of his province, should be publicly thanked

and praised for their fidelity to him: that it should be declared, to be of the last consequence to the republic that D. Brutus and L. Plancus (who commanded the farther Gaul) emperor and consul elect, as well as all others who had the command of provinces, should keep them in their duty to the senate, till successors were appointed by the senate; and since, by the pains, virtue, and conduct, of young Cæsar, and the assistance of the veteran soldiers who followed him, the republic had been delivered, and was still defended, from the greatest dangers; and since the Martial and fourth legions, under that excellent citizen and questor Egnatuleius, had voluntarily declared for the authority of the senate, and the liberty of the people, that the senate should take special care that due honours and thanks be paid to them for their eminent services; and that the new consuls, on their entrance into office, should make it their first business to see all this executed in proper form:" to all which the house unanimously agreed, and ordered a decree to be drawn conformably to his opinion.

From the senate he passed directly to the forum, and in a speech to the people, gave an account of what had passed: he begins, by signifying "his joy to see so great a concourse about him, greater than he had ever remembered, a sure omen of their good inclinations, and an encouragement both to his endeavours and his hopes of recovering the republic." Then he repeats with some variation what he had delivered in the senate, of the praises of Cæsar and Brutus, and the wicked designs of Antony: that "the race of the Brutuses was given to them by the special providence of the gods, for the perpetual defenders and deliverers of the republic": that by what the senate had decreed, they had in fact, though not in express words, declared Antony a public enemy; that they must consider him therefore as such, and no longer as consul; that they had to deal with an enemy with whom no terms of peace could be made, who thirsted not so much after their liberty as their blood, to whom no sport was so agreeable as to see citizens butchered before his eyes—That the gods, however, by portents and prodigies, seemed to foretel his speedy downfall, since such a consent and union of all ranks against him could never have been effected but by a divine influence," &c.<sup>4</sup>

These speeches, which stand the third and fourth in the order of his Philippics, were extremely well received both by the senate and people. Speaking afterwards of the latter of them to the same people, he says: "If that day had put an end to my life, I had reaped sufficient fruit from it, when you all with one mind and voice cried out that I had twice saved the republic<sup>5</sup>." As he had now broken all measures with Antony beyond the possibility of a reconciliation, so he published probably about this time his second Philippic, which had hitherto been communicated only to a few friends, whose approbation it had received.

The short remainder of this turbulent year was spent in preparing arms and troops for the guard of the new consuls, and the defence of the state:

<sup>1</sup> Phil. iv. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. 4, &c.

<sup>3</sup> Quo quidem tempore, etiam si ille dies vite finem mihi allaturus esset, satis magnum ceperam fructum, cum vos universi una mente ac voce iterum a me conservatam esse rempublicam conclamastis.—Phil. vi. i.

<sup>1</sup> Phil. iii. 1, 2, 3.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. 4, 5.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. 14, &c.

and the new levies were carried on with the greater diligence, for the certain news that was brought to Rome, that Antony was actually besieging Modena, into which Brutus, unable to oppose him in the field, had thrown himself with all his forces, as the strongest town of his province, and the best provided to sustain a siege. Young Cæsar, in the meanwhile, without expecting the orders of the senate, but with the advice of Cicero, by which he now governed himself in every step, marched out of Rome at the head of his troops, and followed Antony into the province, in order to observe his motions, and take all occasions of distressing him, as well as to encourage Brutus to defend himself with vigour, till the consuls could bring up the grand army which they were preparing for his relief.

### SECTION X.

ON the opening of the year, the city was in great expectation to see what measures their new consuls would pursue: they had been at school, as it were, all the summer to Cicero, forming the plan of their administration, and taking their lessons of governing from him, and seem to have been brought entirely into his general view, of establishing the peace and liberty of the republic on the foundation of an amnesty. But their great obligations to Cæsar, and long engagements with that party, to which they owed all their fortunes, had left some scruples in them, which gave a check to their zeal, and disposed them to act with more moderation against old friends than the condition of times would allow; and before the experiment of arms, to try the gentler method of a treaty. With these sentiments, as soon as they were inaugurated, they entered into a deliberation with the senate on the present state of the republic, in order to perfect what had been resolved upon at their last meeting, and to contrive some farther means for the security of the public tranquillity. They both spoke with great spirit and firmness, offering themselves as leaders in asserting the liberty of their country, and exhorting the assembly to courage and resolution in the defence of so good a cause<sup>†</sup>; and when they had done, they called upon Q. Fuscus Calenus, to deliver his sentiments the first. He had been consul four years before by Cæsar's nomination, and was father-in-law to Pansa, which by custom was a sufficient ground for paying him that compliment. Cicero's opinion was already well known; he was for the shortest and readiest way of coming at their end, by declaring Antony a public enemy, and without loss of time acting against him by open force: but this was not relished by the consuls, who called therefore upon Calenus to speak first; that as he was a fast friend to Antony, and sure to be on the moderate side, he might instil some sentiments of that sort into the senate, before Cicero had made a contrary impression. Calenus's opinion therefore

was, that before they proceeded to acts of hostility they should send an embassy to Antony, to admonish him to desist from his attempt upon Gaul, and submit to the authority of the senate. Piso and several others were of the same mind, alleging it to be unjust and cruel to condemn a man till they had first heard what he had to say for himself.

But Cicero opposed this motion with great warmth, not only as "vain and foolish, but dangerous and pernicious. He declared it dishonourable to treat with any one who was in arms against his country, until he laid them down and sued for peace; in which case no man would be more moderate or equitable than himself: that they had in effect proclaimed him an enemy already, and had nothing left but to confirm it by a decree, when he was besieging one of the great towns of Italy, a colony of Rome, and in it their consul-elect and general, Brutus:" he observed from what motives those other opinions proceeded; "from particular friendships, relations, private obligations; but that a regard to their country was superior to them all: that the real point before them was, whether Antony should be suffered to oppress the republic; to mark out whom he pleased to destruction; to plunder the city, and enslave the citizens<sup>‡</sup>." That this was his sole view, he showed from a long detail not only of his acts, but of his express declarations; for "he had said in the temple of Castor, in the hearing of the people, that whenever it came to blows no man should remain alive who did not conquer; and in another speech, that when he was out of his consulship, he would keep an army still about the city, and enter it whenever he thought fit: that in a letter (which Cicero himself had seen) to one of his friends, he bade him to mark out for himself what estate he would have, and whatever it was he should certainly have it: that to talk of sending ambassadors to such a one, was to betray their ignorance of the constitution of the republic, the majesty of the Roman people, and the discipline of their ancestors: that whatever was the purpose of their message, it would signify nothing: if to beg him to be quiet, he would despise it; if to command him, he would not obey it: that without any possible good, it would be a certain damage; would necessarily create delay and obstruction to the operations of the war; check the zeal of the army; damp the spirits of the people, whom they now saw so brisk and eager in the cause: that the greatest revolutions of affairs were effected often by trifling incidents; and above all in civil wars, which were generally governed by popular rumour: that how vigorous soever their instructions were to the ambassadors, that they would be little regarded: the very name of an embassy implied a diffidence and fear which was sufficient to cool the ardour of their friends: they might order him to retire from Modena, to quit the province of Gaul; but this was not to be obtained by words, but extorted by arms: that while the ambassadors were going and coming, people would be in doubt and suspense about the success of their negotiation; and under the expectation of a doubtful war, what progress could they hope to make in their levies? that his opinion therefore was, to make no farther men-

<sup>†</sup> Et oratio consulum animum meum erexit, spernque stultis non modo salutis conservandæ, verum etiam dignitatis pristinae recuperandæ.—Phil. v. 1.

<sup>‡</sup> Phil. v. 1, 2, 3.

<sup>§</sup> Ibid. 2.

<sup>§</sup> Ibid. 8, 12.

<sup>§</sup> Ibid. 10.

tion of an embassy, but to enter instantly into action: that there should be a cessation of all civil business; a public tumult proclaimed; the shops shut up; and that instead of their usual gown they should all put on the sagum, or habit of war; and that levies of soldiers should be made in Rome, and through Italy, without any exception of privilege or dismissal from service: that the very fame of this vigour would restrain the madness of Antony, and let the world see that the case was not, as he pretended, a struggle only of contending parties, but a real war against the commonwealth: that the whole republic should be committed to the consuls, to take care that it received no detriment: that pardon should be offered to those of Antony's army who should return to their duty before the first of February; that if they did not come to this resolution now, they would be forced to do it afterwards, when it would be too late perhaps, or less effectual."

This was the sum of what he advised as to their conduct towards Antony. He next proceeded to the other subject of their debate, the honours which were ordered to be decreed at their last meeting; and began with D. Brutus, as consul-elect, in favour of whom, besides many high expressions of praise, he proposed a decree to this effect: "Whereas D. Brutus, emperor and consul-elect, now holds the province of Gaul in the power of the senate and people of Rome, and, by the cheerful assistance of the towns and colonies of his province, has drawn together a great army in a short time; that he has done all this rightly and regularly, and for the service of the state; and that it is the sense therefore of the senate and people, that the republic has been relieved in a most difficult conjuncture, by the pains, counsel, virtue of D. Brutus, emperor, consul-elect, and by the incredible zeal and concurrence of the province of Gaul." He moved also for an extraordinary honour to M. Lepidus, who had no pretension to it indeed from past services, but being now at the head of the best army in the empire, was in condition to do the most good or ill to them of any man. This was the ground of the compliment; for his faith being suspected, and his union with Antony dreaded, Cicero hoped, by this testimony of their confidence, to confirm him in the interests of the senate; but he seems to be hard put to it for a pretext of merit to ground his decree upon: he takes notice, "that Lepidus was always moderate in power, and a friend to liberty; that he gave a signal proof of it when Antony offered the diadem to Cæsar; for, by turning away his face, he publicly testified his aversion to slavery, and that his compliance with the times was through necessity, not choice;—that since Cæsar's death he had practised the same moderation; and when a bloody war was revived in Spain, chose to put an end to it by the methods of prudence and humanity, rather than by arms and the sword, and consented to the restoration of S. Pompey." For which reason he proposed the following decree: "Whereas the republic has often been well and happily administered by M. Lepidus the chief priest, and the people of Rome have always found him to be an enemy to kingly government; and whereas by his endeavours, virtue, wisdom, and his singular cle-

mency and mildness, a most dreadful civil war is extinguished; and S. Pompey the Great, the son of Cnæus, out of respect to the authority of the senate, has quitted his arms, and is restored to the city; that the senate and people, out of regard to the many and signal services of M. Lepidus, emperor, and chief priest, place great hopes of their peace, concord, liberty, in his virtue, authority, felicity; and from a grateful sense of his merits, decree that a gilt equestrian statue shall be erected to him by their order in the rostra, or any other part of the forum which he shall choose." He comes next to young Cæsar, and, after enlarging on his praises, proposes, "that they should grant him a proper commission and command over his troops, without which he could be of no use to them: and that he should have the rank and all the rights of a proprætor, not only for the sake of his dignity, but the necessary management of their affairs, and the administration of the war." And then offers the form of a decree: "Whereas C. Cæsar, the son of Caius, priest, proprætor, has, in the utmost distress of the republic, excited and enlisted veteran troops to defend the liberty of the Roman people; and whereas the Martial and fourth legions, under the leading and authority of C. Cæsar, have defended and now defend the republic, and the liberty of the Roman people; and whereas C. Cæsar is gone at the head of his army to protect the province of Gaul; has drawn together a body of horse, archers, elephants, under his own and the people's power, and in the most dangerous crisis of the republic has supported the safety and dignity of the Roman people; for these reasons the senate decrees that C. Cæsar, the son of Caius, priest, proprætor, be henceforward a senator, and vote in the rank and place of a prætor; and that in soliciting for any future magistracy, the same regard be had to him as would have been had by law if he had been quæstor the year before." As to those who thought these honours too great for so young a man, and apprehended danger from his abuse of them, he declares "their apprehensions to be the effect of envy rather than fear, since the nature of things was such, that he who had once got a taste of true glory, and found himself universally dear to the senate and people, could never think any other acquisition equal to it:" he wishes that "J. Cæsar had taken the same course when young of endearing himself to the senate and honest men; but neglecting that, he spent the force of his great genius in acquiring a vain popularity, and having no regard to the senate and the better sort, opened himself a way to power which the virtue of a free people could not bear: that there was nothing of this kind to be feared from the son; nor after the proof of such admirable prudence in a boy, any ground to imagine that his riper age would be less prudent; for what greater folly could there be, than to prefer a useless power, an invidious greatness, the lust of reigning, always slippery and tottering, to true, weighty, solid glory? If they suspected him as an enemy to some of their best and most valued citizens, they might lay aside those fears; he had given up all his resentments to the republic, made her the moderatrix of all his acts; that he knew the most inward sentiments of the youth; would pawn his credit for

u Phil. v. 10, 12.

\* Ibid. 14.

y Phil. v. 15.

• Ibid. 17.

him to the senate and people; would promise, engage, undertake, that he would always be the same that he now was, such as they should wish and desire to see him<sup>a</sup>. He proceeds also to give a public testimonial of praise and thanks to L. Egnatilius, for his fidelity to the republic, in bringing over the fourth legion from Antony to Cæsar, and moves that it might be granted to him for that piece of service, to sue for and hold any magistracy three years before the legal time<sup>b</sup>. Lastly, as to the veteran troops which had followed the authority of Cæsar and the senate, and especially the Marial and fourth legions, he moved "that an exemption from service should be decreed to them and their children, except in the case of a Gallic or domestic tumult; and that the consuls C. Pansa and A. Hirtius, or one of them, should provide lands in Campania, or elsewhere, to be divided to them; and that as soon as the present war was over, they should all be discharged, and punctually receive whatever sums of money C. Cæsar had promised to them when they first declared for him."

This was the substance of his speech, in the latter part of which, the proposal of honours, the senate readily agreed with him; and though those which were decreed to Octavius seemed so extraordinary to Cicero himself that he thought it proper to make an apology for them, yet there were others of the first rank who thought them not great enough, so that Philippus added the honour of a statue; Ser. Sulpicius and Servilius the privilege of suing for any magistracy still earlier than Cicero had proposed<sup>c</sup>. But the assembly was much divided about the main question of sending a deputation to Antony: some of the principal senators were warmly for it, and the consuls themselves favoured it and artfully avoided to put it to the vote<sup>d</sup>, which would otherwise have been carried by Cicero, who had a clear majority on his side. The debate being held on till night, was adjourned to the next morning, and kept up with the same warmth for three days successively, while the senate continued all the time in Cicero's opinion, and would have passed a decree conformable to it, had not Salvinus the tribune put his negative upon them<sup>e</sup>. This firmness of Antony's friends prevailed at last for an embassy, and three consular senators were presently nominated to it, S. Sulpicius, L. Piso, and L. Philippus: but their commission was strictly limited and drawn up by Cicero himself, giving them no power to treat with Antony, but to carry to him only the peremptory commands of the senate, to quit the siege of Modena, and desist from all hostilities in Gaul: they had instructions likewise after the delivery of their message to speak with D. Brutus in Modena, and signify to him and his army that the senate and people had a grateful sense of their services, which would one day be a great honour to them<sup>f</sup>.

The unusual length of these debates greatly raised the curiosity of the city, and drew the whole body of the people into the forum to expect the issue; where, as they had done also not long before, they could not forbear calling out upon Cicero with one voice to come and give them an account of the deliberations<sup>g</sup>. He went therefore directly from the senate into the rostra, produced by Appuleius the tribune, and acquainted them in a speech with the result of their debates:—"that the senate, excepting a few, after they had stood firm for three days to his opinion, had given it up at last with less gravity indeed than became them, yet not meanly or shamefully, having decreed not so much an embassy as a denunciation of war to Antony, if he did not obey it; which carried indeed an appearance of severity, and he wished only that it had carried no delay: that Antony, he was sure, would never obey it, nor ever submit to their power, who had never been in his own: that he would do, therefore, in that place what he had been doing in the senate, testify, warn, and declare to them beforehand, that Antony would perform no part of what their ambassadors were sent to require of him: that he would still waste the country, besiege Modena, and not suffer the ambassadors themselves to enter the town or speak with Brutus,—believe me," says he, "I know the violence, the impudence, the audaciousness of the man; let our ambassadors then make haste, which I know they are resolved to do; but do you prepare your military habit, for it is a part also of our decree that if he does not comply we must all put on that garb; we shall certainly put it on; he will never obey; we shall lament the loss of so many days which might have been employed in action<sup>h</sup>. I am not afraid, when he comes to hear how I have declared this beforehand, that for the sake of confuting me he should change his mind and submit. He will never do it, will not envy me this glory, will choose rather that you should think me wise than him modest:" he observes, "that though it would have been better to send no message, yet some good would flow from it to the republic; for when the ambassadors shall make the report, which they surely will make, of Antony's refusal to obey the people and senate, who can be so perverse as to look upon him any longer as a citizen? Wherefore wait," says he, "with patience, citizens, the return of the ambassadors, and digest the inconvenience of a few days; if on their return they bring peace, call me prejudiced; if war, provident<sup>i</sup>." Then after assuring them "of his perpetual vigilance for their safety, and applauding their wonderful alacrity in the cause, and declaring that of all the assemblies which he had seen, he had never known so full a one as the present," he thus concludes: "The season of liberty is now come, my citizens, much later indeed than became the people of Rome, but so ripe now that it cannot be deferred a moment. What we

nisi paruerit—mittuntur enim qui nuncient, ne oppugnet consulem designatum, ne Mutinam obsideat, ne provinciam depopuletur.—Phil. vi. 2.

Dantur mandata legatis, ut D. Brutum, militesque ejus adeant, &c.—Ibid. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Quid ego de universo populo Romano dicam? qui pleno ac refero foro his me una mente atque voce in consilium vocavit.—Phil. vii. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Phil. vi. 1, 2, 3.

<sup>i</sup> Ibid. 4, 6.

<sup>a</sup> Phil. v. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Sciam Philippus decrevit, celebritatem petitionis primo servius, post majorem etiam Servilius: nihil tumulum videbatur.—Ad Brut. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Hæc in sententiis meæ si consules auctoritatem facere voluerant, omnibus istis latronibus auctoritate ipsa senatus juremperem de manibus arma occidissent.—Phil. xvi. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Hæc sententia per triduum sic valuit, ut quamvis consilio facta non est, tamen præter paucos, omnes milites armari viderentur.—Phil. vi. 1; App. p. 559.

<sup>f</sup> Quæquam non est illa legatio, sed denunciatio belli,

have hitherto suffered was owing to a kind of fatality which we have borne as well as we could; but if any such case should happen again, it must be owing to ourselves; it is not possible for the people of Rome to be slaves, whom the gods have destined to the command of all nations: the affair is now reduced to the last extremity; the struggle is for liberty; it is your part either to conquer, which will surely be the fruit of your piety and concord, or to suffer anything rather than live slaves; other nations may endure slavery, but the proper end and business of the Roman people is liberty."

The ambassadors prepared themselves immediately to execute their commission, and the next morning early set forward towards Antony, though Ser. Sulpicius was in a very declining state of health. Various were the speculations about the success of this message; but Antony gained one certain advantage by it, of more time, either to press the siege of Modena or to take such measures as fresh accidents might offer; nor were his friends without hopes of drawing from it some pretence for opening a treaty with him, so as to give room to the chiefs of the Cæsarian faction to unite themselves against the senate and republican party, which seemed to be inspired by Cicero, with a resolution of extinguishing all the remains of the late tyranny. For this purpose the partisans of that cause were endeavouring to obviate the offence which might be given by Antony's refusal to comply with what was enjoined; contriving specious answers for him, and representing them as a reasonable ground of an accommodation, in hopes to cool the ardour of the city for the prosecution of the war: Calenus was at the head of this party, who kept a constant correspondence with Antony, and took care to publish such of his letters as were proper to depress the hopes and courage of his adversaries, and keep up the spirits of his friends<sup>1</sup>.

Cicero, therefore, at a meeting of the senate called in this interval about certain matters of ordinary form, took occasion to rouse the zeal of the assembly by warning them of the mischief of these insinuations. He observed, "that the affairs then proposed to their deliberation were of little consequence, though necessary in the common course of public business, about the Appian-way, the coin, the Luperci, which would easily be adjusted; but that his mind was called off from the consideration of them by the more important concerns of the republic—that he had always been afraid of sending the embassy—and now everybody saw what a languor the expectation of it had caused in people's minds, and what a handle it had given to the practices of those who grieved to see the senate recovering its ancient authority; the people united with them; all Italy on the same side; their armies prepared; their generals ready to take the field—who feign answers for Antony and applaud them as if they had sent ambassadors not to give, but receive conditions from him." Then, after exposing the danger and iniquity of such practices, and rallying the principal abettor of them, Calenus, he adds, "that he who all his life had been the author and promoter of civil peace; who owed

whatever he was, whatever he had to it; his honours, interest, dignity; nay, even the talents and abilities which he was master of; yet I, (says he,) the perpetual adviser of peace, am for no peace with Antony"—where, perceiving himself to be heard with great attention, he proceeds to explain at large through the rest of his speech,—“that such a peace would be dishonourable, dangerous, and could not possibly subsist:” he exhorts the senate therefore to be “attentive, prepared and armed beforehand, so as not to be caught by a smooth or suppliant answer and the false appearance of equity: that Antony must do everything which was prescribed to him before he could pretend to ask anything; if not, that it was not the senate which proclaimed war against him, but he against the Roman people. But for you, fathers, I give you warning, (says he,) the question before you concerns the liberty of the people of Rome, which is entrusted to your care; it concerns the lives and fortunes of every honest man; it concerns your own authority, which you will for ever lose, if you do not retrieve it now—I admonish you too, Pansa, for though you want no advice in which you excel, yet the best pilots in great storms are sometimes admonished by passengers: never suffer that noble provision of arms and troops which you have made to come to nothing; you have such an opportunity before you as no man ever had; by this firmness of the senate, this alacrity of the equestrian order, this ardour of the people, you have it in your power to free the republic for ever from fear and danger!”

The consuls in the mean while were taking care that the expectation of the effect of the embassy should not supersede their preparations for war; and agreed between themselves that one of them should march immediately to Gaul with the troops which were already provided, and the other stay behind to perfect the new levies which were carried on with great success both in the city and the country; for all the capital towns of Italy were vying with each other in voluntary contributions of money and soldiers, and in decrees of infamy and disgrace to those who refused to list themselves into the public service". The first part fell by lot to Hirtius<sup>2</sup>, who, though but lately recovered from a dangerous indisposition, marched away without loss of time at the head of a brave army; and particularly of the two legions, the *Martia* and the fourth, which were esteemed the flower and strength of the whole, and now put themselves under the command and auspices of the consul. With these, in conjunction with Octavius, he hoped to obstruct all the designs of Antony, and prevent his gaining any advantage against Brutus till Pansa could join them, which would make them superior in force and enable them to give him battle with good assurance of victory. He contented himself in the meanwhile with dispossessing Antony of some of his posts, and distressing him by straitening his quarters and opportunities of forage; in which he had some success, as he signified in a letter to his

<sup>1</sup> Phil. vii.

<sup>2</sup> An cum municipiis pax erit, quorum tanta studia cognoscuntur in decretis faciendis, militibus dandis, pecuniis pollicendis—hec jam tota Italia sunt.—Phil. 7, 8, 9.

<sup>3</sup> Consul sortitu ad bellum profectus A. Hirtius.—Phil. xiv. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Ille literas ad te mittat de spe sua secundarum rerum? eas tu lætus proferas?—describendas etiam des improbis civibus? eorum augeas animos? bonorum spem, virtutemque debilitas?—Phil. vii. 2.

colleague Pansa, which was communicated to the senate: "I have possessed myself (says he) of Claterna and driven out Antony's garrison; his horse were routed in the action and some of them slain:" and in all his letters to Cicero he assured him that he would undertake nothing without the greatest caution; in answer probably to what Cicero was constantly inculcating, not to expose himself too forwardly till Pansa could come up to him?.

The ambassadors returned about the beginning of February, having been retarded somewhat longer than they intended by the death of Ser. Sulpicius, which happening when they were just arrived at Antony's camp, left the embassy maimed and imperfect, as Cicero says, by the loss of the best and ablest man of the three<sup>1</sup>. The report which they made to the senate answered exactly in every point to what Cicero had foretold; that Antony would perform no part of what was required, nor suffer them even to speak with Brutus, but continued to batter the town with great fury in their presence: he offered, however, some conditions of his own which, contrary to their instructions, they were weak enough to receive from him and lay before the senate: the purport of them was, "that the senate should assign lands and rewards to all his troops, and confirm all the other grants which he and Dolabella had made in their consulship: that all his decrees from Caesar's books and papers should stand firm: that no account should be demanded of the money taken from the temple of Opis; nor any inquiry made into the conduct of the seven commissioners created to divide the lands to the veteran soldiers; and that his judiciary law should not be repealed: on these terms he offered to give up Cisalpine Gaul, provided that he might have the greater Gaul in exchange for five years with an army of six legions, to be completed out of the troops of D. Brutus."

Pansa summoned the senate to consider the report of the ambassadors, which raised a general indignation through the city, and gave all possible advantage to Cicero towards bringing the house into his sentiments; but contrary to expectation, he found Calenus's party still strong enough to give him much trouble, and even to carry some points against him, all tending to soften the rigour of his motions and give them a turn more favourable towards Antony. He moved the senate to decree that a war or rebellion was actually commenced: they carried it for a tumult: he urged them to declare Antony an enemy: they carried it for the softer term of adversary<sup>2</sup>. He proposed that all persons should be prohibited from going to

Antony: they excepted Varius Cotyla, one of his lieutenants, who was then in the senate taking notes of everything which passed: in these votes Pansa himself and all the consular senators concurred, even L. Cæsar, who, though a true friend to liberty, yet being Antony's uncle, thought himself obliged by decency to vote on the milder side<sup>3</sup>.

But Cicero in his turn easily threw out, what was warmly pressed on the other side, the proposal of a second embassy; and carried likewise the main question, of requiring the citizens to change their ordinary gown for the sagum or habit of war; by which they decreed the thing while they rejected the name. In all decrees of this kind, the consular senators, on the account of their dignity, were excused from changing their habit; but Cicero, to inculcate more sensibly the distress of the republic, resolved to waive his privilege and wear the same robe with the rest of the city<sup>4</sup>. In a letter to Cassius, he gives the following short account of the state of things at this time: "We have excellent consuls, but most shameful consulars: a brave senate, but the lower they are in dignity the braver: nothing firmer and better than the people, and all Italy universally: but nothing more detestable and infamous than our ambassadors, Philip and Piso; who, when sent only to carry the orders of the senate to Antony, none of which he would comply with, brought back of their own accord intolerable demands from him: wherefore all the world now flock about me, and I am grown popular in a salutary cause," &c.<sup>5</sup>

The senate met again the next day to draw into form and perfect what had been resolved upon in the preceding debate; when Cicero in a pathetic speech took occasion to expostulate with them for their imprudent lenity the day before: "He showed the absurdity of their scruples about voting a civil war: that the word tumult, which they had preferred, either carried in it no real difference, or if any, implied a greater perturbation of all things<sup>6</sup>: he proved from every step that Antony had taken, and was taking; from everything which the senate, the people, the towns of Italy, were doing and decreeing against him, that they were truly and properly in a state of civil war; the fifth which had happened in their memory, and the most desperate of them all, being the first which was ever raised, not by a dissention of parties contending for a superiority in the republic, but against a union of all parties, to enslave and oppress the republic<sup>7</sup>. He proceeds to expostulate with Calenus for his obstinate adherence to Antony, and exposes the weakness of his pretended plea for it, a love of peace and concern for the lives of the citizens: he

<sup>1</sup> Deici presidium, Claterna potius sum, fugati equites, pectus commissum, ocelli aliquot.—Phil. viii. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Hirtius nihil nisi considerate, ut mihi crebris literis significat, securus videbatur.—Ep. Fam. xii. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Cum Ser. Sulpicius ætate illos antefret, sapientia minus, subito ereptus e causa totam legationem orbam et debilitatam reliquit.—Phil. ix. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Ante consulis oculosque legatorum tormentis Mutinam verberavit—ne punctum quidem temporis, cum legati adessent, oppugnatio respiravit—cum illi contempti et rejecti revertissent, dixissentque senatui, non modo illum e Gallia non discessisse, uti censuissimus, sed ne a Mutina quidem recedisse, potestatem sibi D. Brutus conveniendi non habere, &c.—Phil. viii. 7, 8, 9.

<sup>5</sup> Ego princeps Sagorum: ego semper hostem appellavi, cum ali adversarium: semper hoc bellum, cum alii tumultum, &c.—Phil. xii. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Phil. viii. 1, 10.

<sup>7</sup> Equidem, P. C. quamquam hoc honore uti togati solent esse, cum est in agis civitas; statui tamen a vobis, ceterisque civibus in tanta atrocitate temporis—non differre vestitu.—Phil. viii. 11.

<sup>8</sup> Egregios consules habemus, sed turpissimos consulares: senatum fortem, sed infimo quemque honore fortissimum. Populo vero nihil fortius, nihil melius, Italiaque universa. Nihil autem fœdus Philippo et Pisone legatis, nihil flagitiosius: qui cum essent miseri, ut Antonio ex senatus consulto certas res nunciarent: cum ille earum rerum nulli parisset, ultra ab illo ad nos intolerabilia postulata retulerunt. Itaque ad nos concurritur: factique jam in re salutari populares sumus.—Ep. Fam. xii. 4.

<sup>9</sup> Phil. viii. 1.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid. 3.



puts him in mind that "there was no juster cause of taking arms than to repel slavery; that several other causes indeed were just, but this necessary; unless he did not take himself to be affected by it, for the hopes of sharing the dominion with Antony: if so, he was doubly mistaken; first, for preferring a private interest to the public; secondly, for thinking anything secure or worth enjoying in a tyranny—that a regard for the safety of citizens was a laudable principle, if he meant the good, the useful, the friends to their country: but if he meant to save those who, though citizens by nature, were enemies by choice, what difference was there between him and such citizens?—that their ancestors had quite another notion of the care of citizens; and when Scipio Nasica slew Tiberius Gracchus, when Opimius slew Caius Gracchus, when Marius killed Saturninus, they were all followed by the greatest and the best both of the senate and the people:—that the difference between Calenus's opinion and his was not trifling, or about a trifling matter; the wishing well only to this or that man: that he wished well to Brutus; Calenus to Antony; he wished to see a colony of Rome preserved; Calenus to see it stormed; that Calenus could not deny this, who was contriving all sorts of delay, which could distress Brutus and strengthen Antony." He then addressed himself to the other consulars, and reproached them for their shameful behaviour the day before, in voting for a second embassy, and said, that "when the ambassadors were sent against his judgment, he comforted himself with imagining that as soon as they should return, despised and rejected by Antony, and inform the senate that he would neither retire from Gaul nor quit the siege of Modena, nor even suffer them to speak with Brutus; that out of indignation they should all arm themselves immediately in the defence of Brutus; but on the contrary, they were grown more dispirited to hear of Antony's audaciousness; and their ambassadors, instead of courage, which they ought to have brought, had brought back nothing but fear to them". Good gods!" says he, "what is become of the virtue of our ancestors? When Popilius was sent ambassador to Antiochus, and ordered him, in the name of the senate, to depart from Alexandria, which he was then besieging; upon the king's deferring to answer and contriving delays, he drew a circle round him with his staff, and bade him give his answer instantly before he stirred out of that place or he would return to the senate without it." He then recites and ridicules the several demands made by Antony; their arrogance, stupidity, absurdity: and reproves<sup>a</sup> Piso and Philip, men of such dignity, for the meanness of bringing back conditions, when they were sent only to carry commands: he complains that "they paid more respect to Antony's ambassador, Cotyla, than he to theirs; for instead of shutting the gates of the city against him, as they ought to have done, they admitted him into that very temple where the senate then sat; where the day before he was taking notes of what every man said, and was caressed, invited and entertained by some of the principal senators, who had too little regard to their dignity, too much to their danger. But what after all was the danger? which must end either in

liberty or death: the one always desirable, the other unavoidable: while to fly from death basely was worse than death itself:—that it used to be the character of consular senators, to be vigilant, attentive, always thinking, doing, or proposing something for the good of the public: that he remembered old Scævola in the Marsic war, how in the extremity of age oppressed with years and infirmities, he gave free access to everybody; was never seen in his bed; always the first in the senate: he wished that they all would imitate such industry, or at least not envy those who did": that since they had now suffered a six years' slavery, a longer term than honest and industrious slaves used to serve; what watchings, what solicitude, what pains ought they to refuse, for the sake of giving liberty to the Roman people?" He concludes by adding a clause to their last decree: "to grant pardon and impunity to all who should desert Antony and return to their duty by the fifteenth of March: or if any who continued with him should do any service worthy of reward, that one or both the consuls should take the first opportunity to move the senate in their favour: but if any person from this time should go over to Antony, except Cotyla, that the senate would consider him as an enemy to his country."

The public debates being thus adjusted, Pansa called the senate together again the next day, to deliberate on some proper honours to be decreed to the memory of Ser. Sulpicius, who died upon the embassy. He spoke largely in his praise, and advised to pay him all the honours which had ever been decreed to any who had lost their lives in the service of their country: a public funeral, sepulchre, and statue. Servilius, who spoke next, agreed to a funeral and monument, but was against a statue, as due only to those who had been killed by violence in the discharge of their embassies. Cicero was not content with this, but out of private friendship to the man, as well as a regard to the public service, resolved to have all the honours paid to him which the occasion could possibly justify. In answer therefore to Servilius, he shewed with his usual eloquence, that "the case of Sulpicius was the same with the case of those who had been killed on the account of their embassies: that the embassy itself had killed him; that he set out upon it in so weak a condition, that though he had some hopes of coming to Antony, he had none of returning; and when he was just arrived to the congress, expired in the very act of executing his commission": that it was not the manner, but the cause of the death, which their ancestors regarded; if it was caused by the embassy, they granted a public monument, to encourage their fellow citizens, in dangerous wars, to undertake that employment with cheerfulness: that several statues had been erected on that account, which none had ever merited better than Sulpicius; that there could be no doubt but that the embassy had killed him, and that he had carried out death along with him, which he might have escaped by staying at home, under the care of his wife and children. But when he saw, that if he did not obey the authority of the senate, he should be unlike to himself; and if he did obey, must necessarily lose his life; he chose, in so critical a state of the

<sup>a</sup> Phil. viii. 4-6.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid. 8, 2.

<sup>d</sup> Phil. viii. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Phil. ix. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Ibid. 3.

republic, rather to die than seem to decline any service which he could possibly do; that he had many opportunities of refreshing and reposing himself in the cities through which he passed, and was pressed to it by his colleagues: but in spite of his distemper, persevered to death in the resolution of urging his journey, and hastening to perform the commands of the senate. That, if they recollected how he endeavoured to excuse himself from the task when it was first moved in the senate, they must needs think that this honour to him when dead, was but a necessary amends for the injury which they had done to him when living; for though it was harsh to be said, yet he must say it, that it was they who had killed him, by overruling his excuse, when they saw it grounded, not on a feigned, but a real sickness; and when, to their remonstrance, the consul Pansa joined his exhortation with a gravity and force of speech which his ears had not learnt to bear:" then, says he, "he took his son and me aside, and professed that he could not help preferring your authority to his own life; we, through admiration of his virtue, durst not venture to oppose his will. His son was tenderly moved, nor was my concern much less, yet both of us were obliged to give way to the greatness of his mind; and the force of his reasoning when, to the joy of you all, he promised that he would do whatever you prescribed, nor would decline the danger of that vote of which he himself had been the proposer. Restore life therefore to him, from whom you have taken it, for the life of the dead is in the memory of the living: take care that he, whom you unwillingly sent to his death, receive an immortality from you; for if you decree a statue to him in the rostra, the remembrance of his embassy will remain to all posterity." Then after illustrating the great virtues, talents, and excellent character of Sulpicius, he observes, "that all these would be perpetuated by their own merit and effects, and that the statue was the monument rather of the gratitude of the senate, than of the fame of the man; of a public, rather than of a private signification; an eternal testimony of Antony's audaciousness, of his waging an impious war against his country: of his rejecting the embassy of the senate<sup>a</sup>." For which reasons he proposed a decree, "that a statue of brass should be erected to him in the rostra by order of the senate, and the cause inscribed on the base: that he died in the service of the republic; with an area of five feet on all sides of it, for his children and posterity to see the shows of gladiators; that a magnificent funeral should be made for him at the public charge, and the consul Pansa should assign him a place of burial in the Esquiline field, with an area of thirty feet every way, to be granted publicly, as a sepulchre for him, his children, and posterity." The senate agreed to what Cicero desired: and the statue itself, as we are told by a writer of the third century, remained to his time in the rostra of Augustus<sup>b</sup>.

Sulpicius was of a noble and patrician family, of the same age, the same studies, and the same principles with Cicero, with whom he kept up a perpetual friendship. They went through their

exercises together when young, both at Rome and at Rhodes, in the celebrated school of Molo, whence he became an eminent pleader of causes, and passed through all the great offices of the state, with a singular reputation of wisdom, learning, integrity; a constant admirer of the modesty of the ancients, and a reprover of the insolence of his own times. When he could not arrive at the first degree of fame, as an orator, he resolved to excel in what was next to it, the character of a lawyer; choosing rather to be the first in the second art, than the second only in the first: leaving therefore to his friend Cicero the field of eloquence, he contented himself with such a share of it as was sufficient to sustain and adorn the profession of the law. In this he succeeded to his wish, and was far superior to all who had ever professed it in Rome: being the first who reduced it to a proper science, or rational system, and added light and method to that, which all others before him had taught darkly and confusedly. Nor was his knowledge confined to the external forms, or the effects, of the municipal laws; but enlarged by a comprehensive view of universal equity, which he made the interpreter of its sanctions, and the rule of all his decisions; yet he was always better pleased to put an amicable end to a controversy, than to direct a process at law. In his political behaviour he was always a friend to peace and liberty: moderating the violence of opposite parties, and discouraging every step towards civil dissention; and, in the late war, was so busy in contriving projects of an accommodation, that he gained the name of the peace-maker. Through a natural timidity of temper, confirmed by a profession and course of life averse from arms, though he preferred Pompey's cause as the best, he did not care to fight for it; but taking Cæsar's to be the strongest, suffered his son to follow that camp, while he himself continued quiet and neuter: for this he was honoured by Cæsar, yet could never be induced to approve his government. From the time of Cæsar's death, he continued still to advise and promote all measures which seemed likely to establish the public concord, and died at last as he had lived, in the very act and office of peace-making<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Non facile quem dixerim plus studii quam illum et ad dicendum, et ad omnes bonarum rerum disciplinas adhibuisse: nam et in iisdem exercitationibus ineunte ætate fuimus; et postea Rhodum una ille etiam profectus est, quo melior esset et doctor: et inde ut rediit, videtur mihi in secunda arte primus esse maluisse, quam in prima secundus—sed fortasse maluit, id quod est adeptus, longe omnium non ejusdem modo ætatis, sed eorum etiam qui fuissent, in jure civili esse princeps—jurs civilis magnum usum et apud Scævola et apud multos fuisse, artem in hoc uno—hic enim attulit hanc artem—quasi lucem ad ea, quæ confusæ ab aliis aut respondebantur aut agebantur.—[Brut. 262, &c.] Neque ille magis juris consultus, quam justitiæ fuit: ita ea quæ proficisciebantur a legibus et a jure civili semper ad facilitatem æquitatemque referebat: neque constituere litium actiones malebat, quam controversias tollere. [Phil. ix. 5.] Servius vero Pacificator cum suo librariolo videtur obliuio legationem. [Ad Att. xv. 7.] Cognoram enim jam absente, te hæc mala multo ante providentem, defensorem pacis et in consulatu tuo et post consulatum fuisse.—Ep. Fam. iv. 1.

<sup>b</sup> N.B.—The old lawyers tell a remarkable story of the origin of Sulpicius's fame and skill in the law: that going one day to consult Mucius Scævola about some point, he

<sup>a</sup> Phil. ix. 4, 5.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. 5, 6.

<sup>c</sup> Pomponius de Origine Juris.

The senate had heard nothing of Brutus and Cassius from the time of their leaving Italy, till Brutus now sent public letters to the consuls, giving a particular account of "his success against Antony's brother Caius, in securing Macedonia, Illyricum, and Greece, with all the several armies in those countries, to the interests of the republic; that C. Antony was retired to Apollonia, with seven cohorts, where a good account would soon be given of him; that a legion under L. Piso had surrendered itself to young Cicero, the commander of his horse; that Dolabella's horse, which was marching in two separate bodies towards Syria, the one in Thessaly, the other in Macedonia, had deserted their leaders, and joined themselves to him; that Vatinius had opened the gates of Dyrrhachium to him, and given up the town with his troops into his hands. That in all these transactions Q. Hortensius, the proconsul of Macedonia, had been particularly serviceable in disposing the provinces and their armies to declare for the cause of liberty<sup>1</sup>."

Pansa no sooner received the letters, than he summoned the senate to acquaint them with the contents, which raised an incredible joy through the whole city<sup>2</sup>. After the letters were read, Pansa spoke largely in the praises of Brutus, extolled his conduct and services, and moved that public honours and thanks should be decreed to him; and then, according to his custom, called upon his father-in-law Calenus to declare his sentiments the first, who, in a premeditated speech delivered from writing, "acknowledged Brutus's letters to be well and properly drawn; but since what he had done was done without any commission and public authority, that he should be required to deliver up his forces to the orders of the senate, or the proper governors of the provinces<sup>3</sup>." Cicero spoke next, "and began with giving the thanks of the house to Pansa, for calling them together on that day, when they had no expectation of it, and not deferring a moment to give them a share of the joy which Brutus's letters had brought. He observes that Pansa, by speaking so largely in the praise of Brutus, had shown that to be true which he had always taken to be so, that no man ever envied another's virtue who was conscious of his own. That he had prevented him to whom, for his intimacy

was so dull in apprehending the meaning of Mucius's answer, that after explaining it to him twice or thrice, Mucius could not forbear saying, *It is a shame for a nobleman, and a patrician, and a pleader of causes, to be ignorant of that law which he professes to understand.* The reproach stung him to the quick, and made him apply himself to his studies with such industry, that he became the ablest lawyer in Rome; and left behind him near a hundred and eighty books written by himself on nice and difficult questions of law.—Digest. 1. 1. tit. 2. parag. 43.

The Jesuits Catrou and Rouille have put this Sulpicius into the list of the conspirators who killed Cæsar: but a moderate acquaintance with the character of the man, or with Cicero's writings, would have shown them their error, and that there was none of consular rank but Trebonius concerned in that affair.—Hist. Rom. vol. 17. p. 343, not a.

<sup>1</sup> Phil. x. 4, 5, 6.

<sup>2</sup> *Dii immortales! qui ille nuncius, que ille literæ, que lætitia senatus, que alacritas civitatis erat?*—Ad Brut. ii. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Phil. x. 1, 2, 3.

with Brutus, that task seemed particularly to belong, from saying so much as he intended on that subject." Then addressing himself to Calenus he asks, "What could be the meaning of that perpetual war which he declared against the Brutuses? Why he alone was always opposing, when every one else was almost adoring them? That to talk of Brutus's letters being rightly drawn, was not to praise Brutus, but his secretary. When did he ever hear of a decree in that style, that letters were properly written? yet the expression did not fall from him by chance, but was designed, premeditated, and brought in writing<sup>4</sup>." He exhorts him "to consult with his son-in-law Pansa, oftener than with himself, if he would preserve his character; professes that he could not help plying him, to hear it given out among the people that there was not a second vote on the side of him who gave the first, which would be the case, he believed, in that day's debate. You would take away (says he) the legions from Brutus, even those which he has drawn off from the traitorous designs of C. Antony, and engaged by his own authority in the public service; you would have him sent once more, as it were, into banishment, naked and forlorn; but for you, fathers! if ever you betray or desert Brutus, what citizen will you honour? Whom will you favour, unless you think those who offer kingly diadems worthy to be preserved; those who abolish the name of king, to be abandoned." He proceeds to display, with great force the merit and praises of Brutus; "his moderation, mildness, patience of injuries: how studiously he had avoided every step which could give a handle to civil tumults; quitting the city, living retired in the country, forbidding the resort of friends to him, and leaving Italy itself, lest any cause of war should arise on his account; that as long as he saw the senate disposed to bear everything, he was resolved to bear too: but when he perceived them inspired with a spirit of liberty, he then exerted himself to provide them succours to defend it<sup>5</sup>; that if he had not defeated the desperate attempts of C. Antony, they had lost Macedonia, Illyricum, and Greece: the last of which afforded either a commodious retreat to Antony, when driven out of Italy, or the best opportunity of invading it, which now, by Brutus's management, being strongly provided with troops, stretched out its arms as it were, and offered its help to Italy<sup>6</sup>. That Caius's march through the provinces was to plunder the allies, to scatter waste and desolation wherever he passed, to employ the armies of the Roman people against the people themselves; whereas Brutus made it a law, wheresoever he came, to dispense light, hope, and security to all around him: in short, that the one gathered forces to preserve, the other to overturn the republic. That the soldiers themselves could judge of this as well as the senate, as they had declared by their desertion of C. Antony, who by that time either was, or would soon be, Brutus's prisoner<sup>7</sup>; that there was no apprehension of danger from Brutus's power: that his legions, his mercenaries, his horse, and above all himself, was wholly theirs. Formed for the service of the republic, as well by his own excellent virtue as a kind of fatality derived from his ancestors, both

<sup>4</sup> Phil. x. 2.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid. 5.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid. 3, 4.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid. 6.

on the father's and the mother's side; that none could ever blame him for anything, unless for too great a backwardness and aversion to war, and his not humouring the ardour of all Italy in their eager thirst of liberty—that it was a vain fear, which some pretended to entertain, that the veterans would be disgusted to see Brutus at the head of an army, as if there were any difference between his army and the armies of Hirtius, Pansa, D. Brutus, Octavius; all which had severally received public honours for their defence of the people of Rome; that M. Brutus could not be more respected by the veterans than Decimus, for though the act of the Brutuses, and the praise of it, was common to them both, yet those who disapproved it were more angry with Decimus, as thinking him, of all others, the last who ought to have done it: yet what were all their armies now doing, but relieving Decimus from the siege? That if there was any real danger from Brutus, Pansa's sagacity would easily find it out: but as they had just now heard from his own mouth, he was so far from thinking his army to be dangerous, that he looked upon it as the firmest support of the commonwealth; that it was the constant art of the disaffected, to oppose the name of the veterans to every good design; that he was always ready to encourage their valour, but would never endure their arrogance. "Shall we," says he, "who are now breaking off the shackles of our servitude, be discouraged if any one tells us, that the veterans will not have it so? Let that then come out from me at last which is true, and becoming my character to speak: that if the resolutions of this body must be governed by the will of the veterans, if all our words and acts must be regulated by their humour, then it is high time to wish for death, which to Roman citizens was ever preferable to slavery; that since so many chances of death surrounded them all both day and night, it was not the part of a man, much less of a Roman, to scruple the giving up that breath to his country, which he must necessarily give up to nature<sup>1</sup>. That Antony was the single and common enemy of them all, though he had indeed his brother Lucius with him, who seemed to be born on purpose, that Marcus might not be the most infamous of all mortals; that he had a crew also of desperate villains, gaping after the spoils of the republic: that the army of Brutus was provided against these, whose sole will, thought, and purpose was, to protect the senate and the liberty of the people—who after trying, in vain, what patience would do, found it necessary at last to oppose force to force<sup>2</sup>. That they ought, therefore, to grant the same privileges to M. Brutus, which they had granted before to Decimus, and to Octavius, and confirm by public authority what he had been doing for them by his private counsel;" for which purpose he proposed the following decree: "Whereas by the pains, counsel, industry, virtue of Q. Cæpio Brutus, proconsul, in the utmost distress of the republic, the province of Macedonia, Illyricum, and Greece,

with all their legions, armies, horse, are now in the power of the consuls, senate and people of Rome; that Q. Cæpio Brutus, proconsul, has acted herein well, and for the good of the republic, agreeably to his character, the dignity of his ancestors, and to his usual manner of serving the commonwealth, and that his conduct is and ever will be acceptable to the senate and people of Rome. That Q. Cæpio Brutus, proconsul, be ordered to protect, guard, and defend the province of Macedonia, Illyricum, and all Greece: and command that army which he himself has raised. That whatever money he wants for military service, he may use and take it from any part of the public revenues, where it can best be raised, or borrow it where he thinks proper; and impose contributions of grain and forage, and take care to draw all his troops as near to Italy as possible: and whereas it appears by the letters of Q. Cæpio Brutus, proconsul, that the public service has been greatly advanced by the endeavours and virtue of Q. Hortensius, proconsul; and that he concerted all his measures with Q. Cæpio Brutus, proconsul, to the great benefit of the commonwealth. That Q. Hortensius, proconsul, has acted therein rightly, regularly, and for the public good, and that it is the will of the senate, that Q. Hortensius, proconsul, with his quaestors, proquaestors, and lieutenants, hold the province of Macedonia, till a successor be appointed by the senate."

Cicero sent this speech to Brutus, with that also which he made on the first of January, of which Brutus says, in answer to him: "I have read your two orations, the one on the first of January, the other on the subject of my letters against Calenus. You expect now, without doubt, that I should praise them. I am at a loss what to praise the most in them; your courage or your abilities: I allow you now in earnest to call them Philippics, as you intimated jocosely in a former letter<sup>a</sup>."—Thus the name of Philippics, which seems to have been thrown out at first in gaiety and jest only, being taken up and propagated by his friends, became at last the fixed and standing title of these orations, which yet for several ages were called, we find, indifferently either Philippics or Antonians<sup>b</sup>. Brutus declared himself so well pleased with these two which he had seen, that Cicero promised to send him afterwards all the rest<sup>c</sup>.

Brutus, when he first left Italy, sailed directly for Athens, where he spent some time in concerting measures how to make himself master of Greece and Macedonia, which was the great design that he had in view. Here he gathered about him all the young nobility and gentry of Rome who, for the opportunity of their education, had been sent to this celebrated seat of learning; but of them all he took the most notice of young Cicero, and after a little acquaintance grew very fond of him, admiring his parts and virtue, and surprised

<sup>a</sup> Legi orationes tuas duas, quarum altera Kal. Jan. usus es; altera de literis meis, quæ habita est abe te contra Calenum. Nunc scilicet hoc expectas, dum eas laudem. Neacio animi an ingenii tui major in illis libellis laus contineatur. Jam concedo, ut vel *Philippica* vocentur, quod tu quadam epistola jocans scripsisti.—Ad Brut. ii. 5.

<sup>b</sup> M. Cicero in primo Antonianarum ita scriptum reliquit.—Aul. Gell. xiii. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Hæc ad te oratio perferetur, quoniam te video delectari Philippicis nostris.—Ad Brut. ii. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Phil. x. 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Ibid. 1.  
<sup>3</sup> Ibid. 11.  
<sup>4</sup> M. Brutus, as appears from the style of this decree, had been adopted lately by his mother's brother, Q. Servilius Cæpio, whose name, according to custom, he now assumed with the possession of his uncle's estate.

to find in one so young such a generosity and greatness of mind, with such an aversion to tyranny<sup>d</sup>. He made him, therefore, one of his lieutenants, though he was but twenty years old; gave him the command of his horse, and employed him in several commissions of great trust and importance, in all which the young man signalled both his courage and conduct, and behaved with great credit to himself, great satisfaction to his general, and great benefit to the public service; as Brutus did him the justice to signify, both in his private and public letters to Rome. In writing to Cicero, "Your son," says he, "recommends himself to me so effectually by his industry, patience, activity, greatness of mind, and in short by every duty, that he seems never to drop the remembrance of whose son he is; wherefore, since it is not possible for me to make you love him more than you do already, yet allow thus much to my judgment as to persuade yourself that he will have no occasion to borrow any share of your glory in order to obtain his father's honours."<sup>e</sup> This account, given by one who was no flatterer, may be considered as the real character of the youth,—which is confirmed likewise by what Lentulus wrote of him about the same time. "I could not see your son," says he, "when I was last with Brutus, because he was gone with the horse into winter-quarters; but, by my faith, it gives me great joy for your sake, for his, and especially my own, that he is in such esteem and reputation; for as he is your son, and worthy of you, I cannot but look upon him as my brother."<sup>f</sup>

Cicero was so full of the greater affairs, which were the subject of his letters to Brutus, that he had scarce leisure to take notice of what was said about his son. He just touches it, however, in one or two letters: "As to my son, if his merit be as great as you write, I rejoice at it as much as I ought to do; or if you magnify it out of love to him, even that gives me an incredible joy to perceive that he is beloved by you." Again, I desire you, my dear Brutus, to keep my son with you as much as possible: he will find no better school of virtue than in the contemplation and imitation of you."<sup>g</sup>

Though Brutus intimated nothing in his public letters but what was prosperous and encouraging, yet in his private accounts to Cicero he signified a

<sup>d</sup> Plut. in Brut.

<sup>e</sup> Cicero filius tuus sic mihi se probat, industria, patientia, labore, animi magnitudine, omni denique officio, ut prorsus nunquam dimittitur videtur cogitationem, cuius ait filius. Quare quoniam efficere non possum, ut plura facias eum, qui tibi est carissimus, illud tuis iudicio meo, ut tibi persuadeas, non fore illi abutendum gloria tua, ut adipiscatur honores paternos. Kal. Apr.—Ad Brut. ii. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Filium tuum, ad Brutum cum veni, videre non potui, ideo quod jam in hiberna, cum equitibus erat profectus. Sed modus fidius ea esse cum opinione, et tua et ipsius, est in primis mea causa gaudeo. Fratri enim loco mihi est, qui ex te natus, teque dignus est. Vale. iiii. Kal. Jun.—Ep. Fam. xii. 14.

<sup>g</sup> De Cicerone meo, et si tantum est in eo, quantum scribis, tantum scilicet quantum debeo, gaudeo: et si, quod amas eum, eo majora facis; id ipsum incredibiliter gaudeo, a te eum diligi.—Ad Brut. ii. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Ciceronem meum, mi Brute, velim quam plurimum tecum habere. Virtutis disciplinam meliorem reperit nullam, quam contemplationem atque imitationem tui. xii. Kal. Maii.—Ibid. 7.

great want of money and recruits, and begged to be supplied with both from Italy, especially with recruits, either by a vote of the senate, or if that could not be had, by some secret management, without the privy of Pansa. To which Cicero answered, "You tell me that you want two necessary things, recruits and money: it is difficult to help you. I know no other way of raising money which can be of use to you but what the senate has decreed, of borrowing it from the cities. As to recruits, I do not see what can be done; for Pansa is so far from granting any share of his army or recruits to you, that he is even uneasy to see so many volunteers going over to you. His reason I take it is, that he thinks no forces too great for the demands of our affairs in Italy: for as to what many suspect, that he has no mind to see you too strong, I have no suspicion of it."<sup>i</sup> Pansa seems to have been much in the right for refusing to part with any troops out of Italy, where the stress of the war now lay, on the success of which the fate of the whole republic depended.

But there came news of a different kind about the same time to Rome, of Dolabella's successful exploits in Asia. He left the city, as it is said above, before the expiration of his consulship, to possess himself of Syria, which had been allotted to him by Antony's management, and taking his way through Greece and Macedonia, to gather what money and troops he could raise in those countries, he passed over into Asia in hopes of inducing that province to abandon Trebonius and declare for him. Having sent his emissaries therefore before him to prepare for his reception, he arrived before Smyrna, where Trebonius resided, without any show of hostility, or forces sufficient to give any great alarm, pretending to desire nothing more than a free passage through the country to his own province. Trebonius refused to admit him into the town, but consented to supply him with refreshments without the gates: where many civilities passed between them, with great professions on Dolabella's part of amity and friendship to Trebonius, who promised in his turn that if Dolabella would depart quietly from Smyrna, he should be received into Ephesus in order to pass forward towards Syria. To this Dolabella seemingly agreed; and finding it impracticable to take Smyrna by open force, contrived to surprise it by stratagem. Embracing, therefore, Trebonius's offer, he set forward towards Ephesus; but after he had marched several miles, and Trebonius's men, who were sent after to observe him, were retired, he turned back instantly in the night, and arriving again at Smyrna before day, found it as he expected negligently guarded and without any apprehension of an assault, so that his soldiers, by the help of ladders, presently mounting the walls, possessed

<sup>i</sup> Quod egere te duabus necessariis rebus scribis, suppleto et pecunia, difficile consilium est. Non enim mihi occurrunt facultates, quibus uti te posse videam, preter illas, quas senatus decrevit, ut pecunias a civitatibus mutuas sumeres. De supplemento autem non video, quid fieri possit. Tantum enim abest ut Pansa de exercitu suo aut delectu tibi aliquid tribuat, ut etiam moleste ferat tam multos ad te ire voluntarios: quomodo equidem creda quod his rebus que in Italia decernuntur, nullas copias nimis magnas arbitretur: quomodo autem multi suspicantur, quod ne te quidem nimis firmum esse velit; quod ego non suspicio.—Ad Brut. ii. 6.

themselves of it without opposition, and seized Trebonius himself in his bed before he knew anything of his danger<sup>1</sup>.

Dolabella treated him with the utmost cruelty; kept him two days under torture to extort a discovery of all the money in his custody, then ordered his head to be cut off and carried about on a spear, and his body to be dragged about the streets and thrown into the sea<sup>1</sup>. This was the first blood that was spilt on the account of Cæsar's death, which was now revenged in kind upon one of the principal conspirators, and the only one who was of consular rank. It had been projected without doubt in concert with Antony, to make the revenge of Cæsar's death the avowed cause of their arms, in order to draw the veterans to their side, or make them unwilling at least to act against them; and it gave a clear warning to Brutus and his associates what they were to expect if their enemies prevailed, as well as a sad presage to all honest men of the cruel effects and merciless fury of the impending war.

On the news of Trebonius's death the senate was summoned by the consul, where Dolabella was unanimously declared a public enemy, and his estate confiscated. Calenus himself first proposed the vote, and said that if anything more severe could be thought of, he would be for it. The indignation of the city was so inflamed that he was forced to comply with the popular humour, and hoped perhaps to put some difficulty upon Cicero, who, for his relation to Dolabella, would as he imagined be for moderating the punishment. But though Calenus was mistaken in this, he was concerned in moving another question which greatly perplexed Cicero, about the choice of a general to manage this new war against Dolabella. Two opinions were proposed; the one that P. Servilius should be sent with an extraordinary commission, the other that the two consuls should jointly prosecute that war, with the provinces of Syria and Asia allotted to them. This was very agreeable to Pompey; and pushed therefore not only by his friends but by all Antony's party, who fancied that it would take off the attention of the consuls from the war of Italy, give Dolabella time to strengthen himself in Asia, raise a coldness between the consuls and Cicero if he ventured to oppose it, and above all put a public affront upon Cassius, who by his presence in those parts seemed to have the best pretension to that commission. The debate continued through the first day without coming to any issue, and was adjourned to the next. In the meanwhile Cassius's mother-in-law Servilia, and other friends, were endeavouring to prevail with Cicero to drop the opposition for fear of alienating Pompey,—but in vain; for he resolved at all hazards to defend the honour of Cassius; and when the debate was resumed the next morning, exerted all his interest and eloquence to procure a decree in his favour.

<sup>1</sup> Appian. iii. p. 542.

<sup>2</sup> Omissus est Dolabella, nulla suspitione belli.—Sæcæ effusiones familiares cum Trebonio; complexus omnes benevolentie—nocturnus introitus in Smyrnæ, quasi in hostium urbem: oppressus Trebonius—infinitum captum statim soluit, ne nimis, credo, in victoris liberalis videretur. Cum verborum contumellis optatum virom inonesto ore lacerasset, tum verberibus ac tormentis questionem habuit pecunie publicæ, idque per

He began his speech by observing, "that in their present grief for the lamentable fate of Trebonius, the republic however would reap some good from it, since they now saw the barbarous cruelty of those who had taken arms against their country; for of the two chiefs of the present war, the one by effecting what he wished had discovered what the other aimed at<sup>2</sup>. That they both meant nothing less than the death and destruction of all honest men, nor would be satisfied it seemed with simple death, for that was the punishment of nature, but thought the rack and tortures due to their revenge; that what Dolabella had executed was the picture of what Antony intended; that they were a true pair, exactly matched, marching by concert and equal paces in the execution of their wicked purposes." This he illustrates by parallel instances from the conduct of each; and after displaying the inhumanity of Dolabella and the unhappy fate of Trebonius, in a manner proper to excite indignation against the one and compassion for the other, he shows, "that Dolabella was still the more unhappy of the two, and must needs suffer more from the guilt of his mind than Trebonius from the tortures of his body. What doubt (says he) can there be which of them is the most miserable?—he whose death the senate and people are eager to revenge, or he who is adjudged to be a traitor by the unanimous vote of the senate? For in all other respects it is the greatest injury to Trebonius to compare his life with Dolabella's. As to the one, everybody knows his wisdom, wit, humanity, innocence, greatness of mind in freeing his country; but as to the other, cruelty was his delight from a boy, with a lewdness so shameless and abandoned, that he used to value himself for doing what his very adversaries could not object to him with modesty. Yet this man, good gods! was once mine; for I was not very curious to inquire into his vices,—nor should I now perhaps have been his enemy had he not shown himself an enemy to you, to his country, to the domestic gods and altars of us all,—nay, even to nature and humanity itself." He exhorts them, "from this warning given by Dolabella, to act with the greater vigour against Antony; for if he, who had about him but a few of those capital incendiaries, the ringleaders of rapine and rebellion, durst attempt an act so abominable, what barbarity were they not to expect from Antony, who had the whole crew of them in his camp?"—the principal of whom he describes by name and character; and adds, "that as he had often dissented unwillingly from Calenus, so now at last he had the pleasure to agree with him, and to let them see that he had no dislike to the man but to the cause; that in this case he not only concurred with him, but thanked him for propounding a vote so severe and worthy of the republic, in decreeing Dolabella an enemy and his estate to be confiscated." Then as to the second point, which was of greater delicacy, the nomination of a general to be sent against Dolabella, he proceeds to give his reasons for rejecting the two opinions proposed,—the one for sending Servilius, the other for the two consuls. Of the first, he

biduum. Post cervicibus fractis caput abiecit, idque adfixum gestari jussit in pilo; reliquum corpus tractum ac laniatum abiecit in mare, &c.—Phil. xi. 2, 3.

<sup>2</sup> Phil. xi. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. 4.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. 5, 6.

says, "that extraordinary commissions were always odious where they were not necessary; and wherever they had been granted, it was in cases very different from this. That if the commission in debate should be decreed to Servilius, it would seem an affront to all the rest of the same rank, that being equal in dignity they should be thought unworthy of the same honour. That he himself indeed had voted an extraordinary commission to young Caesar, but Caesar had first given an extraordinary protection and deliverance to them. That they must either have taken his army from him or decreed the command of it to him, which could not therefore be so properly said to be given as not taken away; but that no such commission had ever been granted to any one who was wholly idle and unemployed". As to the second opinion, of decreeing that province to the consuls, he shows it to be both against the dignity of the consuls themselves and against the public service. That when D. Brutus, a consul elect, was actually besieged, on the preservation of whom their common safety depended, and when a dreadful war was on foot, already entrusted to the two consuls, the very mention of Asia and Syria would give a handle to jealousy and envy; and though the decree was not to take place till D. Brutus should first be relieved, yet a new commission would necessarily take off some part of their thoughts and attention from the old." Then addressing himself to Pansa, he says, "that though his mind, he knew, was intent on delivering D. Brutus, yet the nature of things would force him to turn it sometimes towards Dolabella, and that if he had more minds than one they should all be directed and wholly fixed on Modena<sup>a</sup>. That for his own part he had resigned in his consulship a rich and well-furnished province, that nothing might interrupt his endeavours to quench that flame which was then raised in his country. He wished that Pansa would imitate him whom he used to commend; that if the consuls, however, desired to have provinces, as other great men had usually done, let them first bring D. Brutus safe home to them,—who ought to be guarded with the same care as the image that fell from heaven and was kept in the temple of Vesta, in the safety of which they were all safe. That this decree would create great delay and obstruction to the war against Dolabella, which required a general prepared, equipped, and already invested with command,—one who had authority, reputation, an army, and a resolution tried in the service of his country<sup>b</sup>. That it must, therefore, either be Brutus or Cassius, or both of them. That Brutus could not be spared from Macedonia, where he was quelling the last efforts of the faction, and oppressing C. Antony, who, with the remains of a broken army, was still in possession of some considerable places. That when he had finished that work, if he found it of use to the commonwealth to pursue Dolabella he would do it of himself, as he had hitherto done, without waiting for their orders; for both he and Cassius had on many occasions been a senate to themselves. That in such a season of general confusion, it was necessary to be governed by the times rather than by rules. That Brutus and Cassius ever held the safety and liberty of their country to be the most sacred rule

<sup>a</sup> Phil. xi. 7, 8.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid. 9.

of acting". For by what law (says he) by what right have they hitherto been acting, the one in Greece the other in Syria, but by that which Jupiter himself ordained, that all things beneficial to the community should be esteemed lawful and just:—for law is nothing else but right reason derived to us from the gods, enjoining what is honest, prohibiting the contrary. This was the law which Cassius obeyed when he went into Syria; another man's province, if we judge by written law, but when these are overturned, his own by the law of nature." But that Cassius's acts might be confirmed also by the authority of the senate, he proposed a decree to this effect, "that whereas the senate has declared P. Dolabella to be an enemy of the Roman people, and ordered him to be pursued by open war, to the intent that he may suffer the punishment due to him both from gods and men; it is the will of the senate that C. Cassius, proconsul, shall hold the province of Syria in the same manner as if he had obtained it by right of law; and that he receive the several armies from Q. Marcius Crispus, proconsul, L. Statius Murcus, proconsul, A. Allienus, lieutenant, which they are hereby required to deliver to him. That with these and what other forces he can procure he shall pursue Dolabella both by land and sea. That for the occasions of the war he shall have a power to demand ships, seamen, money, and all things useful to him, from whomsoever he thinks fit, in Syria, Asia, Bithynia, Pontus; and that whatever province he comes into in prosecuting the war he shall have an authority superior to that of the proper governor. That if king Deiotarus, the father or the son, shall assist C. Cassius, proconsul, with their troops, as they have oft assisted the Roman people in other wars, their conduct will be acceptable to the senate and people. That if any of the other kings, tetrarchs, and potentates, shall do the like, the senate and people will not be unmindful of their services. That as soon as the public affairs were settled, C. Pansa and A. Hirtius, the consuls one or both of them, should take the first opportunity of moving the senate about the disposal of the consular and praetorian provinces; and that in the meanwhile they should all continue in the hands of those who now held them, till successors were appointed by the senate."

From the senate, Cicero went directly into the forum, to give the people an account of the debate and recommend to them the interests of Cassius. hither Pansa followed him; and, to weaken the influence of his authority, declared to the citizens that what Cicero contended for was against the will and advice of Cassius's nearest friends and relations: of which Cicero gives the following account in a letter to Cassius.

#### *M. T. Cicero to C. Cassius.*

"With what zeal I defended your dignity, both in the senate and with the people, I would have you learn rather from your other friends than from me. My opinion would easily have prevailed in the senate, had not Pansa eagerly opposed. After I had proposed that vote, I was produced before the people by Servilius, the tribune, and saw everything which I could of you with a strength of voice that filled the forum; and with such

<sup>a</sup> Phil. xi. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. 12, &c.

clamour and approbation of the people, that I had never seen the like before. You will pardon me, I hope, for doing it against the will of your mother-in-law. The timorous woman was afraid that Pansa would be disgusted. Pansa indeed declared to the assembly that both your mother and brother were against it; but that did not move me—I had other considerations more at heart: my regard was to the republic, to which I have always wished well, and to your dignity and glory. But there is one thing which I enlarged upon in the senate, and mentioned also to the people, in which I must desire you to make my words good; for I promised, and in a manner assured them, that you neither had nor would wait for our decrees, but would defend the republic yourself in your own way: and though we had heard nothing, either where you were or what forces you had, yet I took it for granted that all the forces in those parts were yours; and was confident that you had already recovered the province of Asia to the republic. Let it be your care to outdo yourself, in endeavouring still to advance your own glory. Adieu."

As to the issue of the contest, some writers tell us that it ended as Cicero desired: but it is evident, from the letter just recited, and more clearly still from other letters, that Pansa's authority prevailed against him for granting the commission to the consuls<sup>2</sup>. Cassius, however, as Cicero advised and declared, had little regard to what they were decreeing at Rome; but undertook the whole affair himself, and soon put an end to Dolabella's triumphs, as will be mentioned hereafter in its proper place.

The statue of Minerva, which Cicero, upon his going into exile, had dedicated in the capitol by the title of the Guardian of the City, was, about the end of the last year, thrown down and shattered to pieces by a tempest of thunder and lightning. The later writers take notice of as ominous, and portending the fall of Cicero himself: though neither Cicero nor any of that time made any such reflection upon it. The senate, however, out of respect to him, passed a decree, in a full house, on the eighteenth of March, that the statue should be repaired and restored to its place<sup>3</sup>. So that it was now made by public authority what he himself had designed it to be—a standing monument to posterity that the safety of the republic had been the constant object of his counsels.

D. Brutus was reduced by this time to such straits in Modena, that his friends began to be greatly alarmed for him; taking it for granted, that if he fell into Antony's hands, he would be treated no better than Trebonius. The mention therefore of a pacification being revived in the senate, and recommended by Pansa himself, upon an intimation given by Antony's friends that he was now in a disposition to submit to reason, Cicero, out of a concern for Brutus's safety, consented to the decree of a second embassy, to be executed by himself and Servilius, together with three other consular senators: but finding upon recollection

that there appeared no symptoms of any change in Antony, and that his friends produced no proofs of it, nor anything new in his conduct, he was convinced that he had made a false step, and that nothing more was intended than to gain time; which was of great use to Antony, as it would retard the attempts of relieving Modena, and give an opportunity to Ventidius to join him, who was marching towards him at that time with three legions. At the next meeting therefore of the senate, he retracted his opinion, and declared against the late decree as dangerous and insidious; and in a warm and pathetic speech pressed them to rescind it. He owns, "that it was indecent for one, whose authority they had so often followed in the most important debates, to declare himself mistaken and deceived; yet his comfort was, that it was in common with them all, and with a consul of the greatest wisdom: that when Piso and Calenus, who knew Antony's secret—the one of whom entertained his wife and children at his house, the other was perpetually sending and receiving letters from him,—began to renew what they had long intermitted, their exhortations to peace; and when the consul thought fit to exhort the same thing, a man, whose prudence could not easily be imposed upon, whose virtue approved no peace but on Antony's submission; whose greatness of mind preferred death to slavery; it was natural to imagine that there was some special reason for all this; some secret wound in Antony's affairs which the public was unacquainted with: especially when it was reported that Antony's family were under some unusual affliction, and his friends in the senate betrayed a dejection in their looks: for if there was nothing in it, why should Piso and Calenus above all others—why at that time—why so unexpectedly, so suddenly, move for peace? Yet now, when they had entangled the senate in a pacific embassy, they both denied that there was anything new or particular which induced them to it<sup>4</sup>: that there could be no occasion therefore for new measures when there was nothing new in the case itself; that they were drawn in and deceived by Antony's friends, who were serving his private, not the public interest: that he had seen it from the first, though but darkly, his concern for Brutus having dazzled his eyes; for whose liberty, if a substitute could be accepted, he would freely offer himself to be shut up in his place: that if Antony would humble himself, and sue to them for anything, he should perhaps be for hearing him; but while he stood to his arms, and acted offensively, their business was to resist force by force. But they would tell him, perhaps, that the thing was not in their power, since an embassy was actually decreed: but what is it (says he,) that is not free to the wise, which it is possible to retrieve? It is the case of every man to err, but the part only of a fool to persevere in error. If we have been drawn away by false and fallacious hopes, let us turn again into the way; for the surest harbour to a penitent is a change of his conduct<sup>5</sup>." He then shows how "the embassy, so far from being of service, would certainly hurt, nay, had already hurt the republic, by checking the zeal of the towns and colonies of Italy, and the courage of the legions which had declared for them, who could never be eager to fight

<sup>1</sup> Ep. Fam. xii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Quam consilium decreta est Asia, et permissum est ut, ut dicitur, ipsi venissent; darent negotium qui ipsam obtineant, &c.—Ep. Fam. xii. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Ut de senatus decrevit, ut Minerva nostra, Custos Urbis, quam turbo deiecerat, restitueretur.—Ep. Fam. xii. 15; Dio. lvi. p. 272.

<sup>4</sup> Phil. xii. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid. 2.



while the senate was sounding a retreat<sup>b</sup>. That nothing was more unjust than to determine anything about peace without the consent of those who were carrying on the war; and not only without, but against their consent: that Hirtius and Cæsar had no thoughts of peace; from whom he had letters then in his hands, declaring their hopes of victory: for their desire was to conquer, and to acquire peace, not by treaty, but by victory<sup>c</sup>. That there could not possibly be any peace with one to whom nothing could be granted: they had voted him to have forged several decrees of the senate; would they vote them again to be genuine? They had annulled his laws, as made by violence; would they now consent to restore them? They had decreed him to have embezzled five millions of money: could such a waste be absolved from a charge of fraud? That immunities, priesthoods, kingdoms, had been sold by him; could those bargains be confirmed which their decrees had made void<sup>d</sup>? That if they should grant him the farther Gaul and an army, what would it be else but to defer the war, not to make peace? nay, not only to prolong the war, but to yield him the victory<sup>e</sup>. Was it for this (says he) that we have put on the robe of war, taken arms, sent out all the youth of Italy, that, with a most flourishing and numerous army, we should send an embassy at last for peace? and must I bear a part in that embassy, or assist in that council, where, if I differ from the rest, the people of Rome can never know it? so that whatever concessions are made to Antony, or whatever mischief he may do hereafter, it must be at the hazard of my credit." He then shows, "that if an embassy must needs be sent, he, of all men, was the most improper to be employed in it: that he had ever been against any embassy; was the mover of their taking the habit of war; was always for the severest proceedings both against Antony and his associates: that all that party looked upon him as prejudiced; and Antony would be offended at the sight of him<sup>f</sup>. That if they did not trouble themselves how Antony might take it, he begged them at least to spare him the pain of seeing Antony, which he should never be able to bear: who, in a speech lately to his partrides, when he was distributing rewards to the boldest of them, had promised Cicero's estate to Petisius: that he should never endure the sight of L. Antony, whose cruelty he could not have escaped, but by the defence of his walls and gates, and the zeal of his native town: that though he might be able to command himself, and dissemble his uneasiness at the sight of Antony and his crew, yet some regard should be had to his life,—not that he set any value upon it himself, but it ought not to be thought despicable by the senate and people of Rome: since, if he did not deceive himself, it was he who, by his watchings, cares, and votes, had managed matters so that all the attempts of their enemies had not hitherto been able to do them any harm<sup>g</sup>. That if his life had been oft attempted at home, where the fidelity of his friends and the eyes of all Rome were his guard, what might he not apprehend from so long a journey? that there were three roads from Rome to Modena,—the Flaminian, along the upper sea; the Aurelian, along the lower; the Cassian, in the middle: that they

were all of them beset by Antony's allies, his own utter enemies; the Cassian, by Lento; the Flaminian, by Ventidius; the Aurelian, by the whole Clodian family<sup>h</sup>. That he would stay therefore in the city, if the senate would give leave, which was his proper seat, his watch, and station: that others might enjoy camps, kingdoms, military commands; he would take care of the city and the affairs at home, in partnership with them; that he did not refuse the charge, but it was the people who refused it for him: for no man was less timorous, though none more cautious than he. That a statesman ought to leave behind him a reputation of glory in dying; not the reproach of error and folly. Who (says he) does not bewail the death of Trebonius? yet there are some who say, though it is hard indeed to say it, that he is the less to be pitied for not keeping a better guard against a base and detestable villain: for wise men tell us, that he who professes to guard the lives of others ought, in the first place, to keep a guard upon his own<sup>i</sup>. That if he should happen to escape all the snares of the road, that Antony's rage was so furious that he would never suffer him to return alive from the congress. That when he was a young volunteer in the wars of Italy, he was present at a conference of Cn. Pompey, the consul, and P. Vettius, the general of the Marsi, held between the two camps; there was no fear, no suspicion, nor any violent hatred on either side: that there was an interview likewise between Sylla and Scipio, in their civil wars, where, though fast was not strictly observed, yet no violence was offered<sup>k</sup>. But the case was different in treating with Antony, where, if others could be safe, he at least could not: that Antony would never come into their camp, much less they into his: that if they transacted affairs by letter, his opinion would always be one and the same,—to reduce everything to the will of the senate; that this would be misrepresented to the veterans as severe and perverse and might excite them perhaps to some violence. Let my life, therefore, (says he), be reserved to the service of my country as long as either dignity or nature will allow: let my death fall by the necessary course of fate; or, if I must meet it sooner, let me meet it with glory. Since the republic then, to speak the most moderately, has no occasion for this embassy, yet, if I can undertake it with safety, will go; and in this whole affair will govern myself entirely, fathers, not by a regard to my own danger but to the service of the state; and, after the most mature deliberation, will resolve to do that which shall judge to be most useful to the public interest.

Though he did not absolutely refuse the employment, yet he dissuaded it so strongly that the thing was wholly dropped; and Pansa, about the end of the month, marched away towards Gaul, at the head of his new-raised army, in order to join Hirtius and Octavius, and without farther delay to attempt decisive battle with Antony for the delivery of L. Brutus.

Antony, at the same time, while he was perplexing the counsels of the senate by the intrigues of his friends, was endeavouring also by his letters to shake the resolution of Hirtius and Octavius, and draw them off from the cause which they were so serving; but their answers seem to have been short and firm, referring him constantly to the authority

<sup>b</sup> Phil. xii. 3.<sup>c</sup> Ibid. 4.<sup>d</sup> Ibid. 5.<sup>e</sup> Ibid. 6.<sup>f</sup> Ibid. 7.<sup>g</sup> Ibid. 8.<sup>h</sup> Phil. xii. 9.<sup>i</sup> Ibid. 10.<sup>k</sup> Ibid. 11.

of the senate : yet, as things were now drawing towards a crisis, he made one effort more upon them ; and in the following expostulatory letter reproached them with great freedom for deserting their true interest, and suffering themselves to be duped and drawn in by Cicero to revive the Pompeian cause, and establish a power which in the end would destroy them.

*Antoni<sup>us</sup> to Hirtius and Cæsar.*

"Upon the news of Trebonius's death, I was equally affected both with joy and with grief. It was matter of real joy to me to see a villain suffer the vengeance due to the ashes of the most illustrious of men ; and that within the circle of the current year the divine providence has displayed itself by the punishment of parricide, inflicted already on some, and ready to fall upon the rest. But on the other hand, it is a subject of just grief to me that Dolabella should be declared an enemy because he has killed a murderer ; and that the son of a buffoon should be dearer to the people of Rome than Cæsar, the father of his country : but the cruellest reflection of all is, that you, Hirtius, covered with Cæsar's favours, and left by him in a condition which you yourself wonder at, and you too, young man, who owe everything to his name, are doing all which is in your power that Dolabella may be thought justly condemned ; that this wretch be delivered from the siege ; and Cassius and Brutus be invested with all power. You look upon the present state of things as people did upon the past, call Pompey's camp the senate ; have made the vanquished Cicero your captain ; are strengthening Macedonia with armies ; have given Africa to Varus, twice a prisoner ; have sent Cassius into Syria ; suffered Casca to act as tribune ; suppressed the revenues of the Julian Luperci ; abolished the colonies of veterans, established by law and the decree of the senate ; promise to restore to the people of Marseilles what was taken from them by right of war ; forget that a Pompeian was made incapable of any dignity by Hirtius's law ; have supplied Brutus with Appuleius's money ; applauded the putting to death Pœtus and Menedæmus, Cæsar's friends, whom he made free of the city ; took no notice of Theopompus, when stripped and banished by Trebonius he fled to Alexandria : you see Ser. Galba in your camp, armed with the same poniard with which he stabbed Cæsar ; have enlisted my soldiers and other veterans on pretence of destroying those who killed Cæsar, and then employ them, before they know what they are doing, against their questor, or their general, or their comrades. What have you not done which Pompey himself, were he alive, or his son, if he could, would not do ? In short, you deny that any peace can be made, unless I set Brutus at liberty, or supply him with provisions : can this please those veterans who have not yet declared themselves ? for as to your part, you have sold yourselves to the flatteries and puerile honours of the senate. But you come, you say, to preserve the troops which are besieged. I am not against their being saved, or going wherever you please, if they will but leave him to perish who has deserved it. You write me word, that the mention of concord has been revived in the senate, and five consular ambassadors appointed : it is hard to believe that those who have driven me to this extremity, when I offered the fairest conditions, and was

willing to remit some part of them, should do anything with moderation or humanity : nor is it probable that the same men, who voted Dolabella an enemy for a most laudable act, can ever forgive me, who am in the same sentiments with him. Wherefore it is your business to reflect which of the two is the more eligible or more useful to our common interest ; to revenge the death of Trebonius, or of Cæsar : and which the more equitable ; for us to act against each other, that the Pompeian cause, so often defeated, may recover itself ; or to join our forces, lest we become at last the sport of our enemies ; who, which of us soever may happen to fall, are sure to be the gainers. But fortune has hitherto prevented that spectacle ; unwilling to see two armies, like members of the same body, fighting against each other, and Cicero all the while, like a master of gladiators, matching us, and ordering the combat ; who is so far happy, as to have caught you with the same bait with which he brags to have caught Cæsar. For my part, I am resolved to suffer no affront either to myself or my friends ; nor to desert the party which Pompey hated ; nor to see the veterans driven out of their possessions, and dragged one by one to the rack ; nor to break my word with Dolabella ; nor to violate my league with Lepidus, a most religious man ; nor to betray Plancus, the partner of all my counsels. If the immortal gods support me, as I hope they will, in the pursuit of so good a cause, I shall live with pleasure ; but if any other fate expects me, I taste a joy however beforehand in the sure foresight of your punishment : for if the Pompeians are so insolent when conquered, how much more they will be so when conquerors, it will be your lot to feel. In a word, this is the sum of my resolution : I can forgive the injuries of my friends, if they themselves are disposed either to forget them, or prepared in conjunction with me to revenge the death of Cæsar. I cannot believe that any ambassadors will come ; when they do, I shall know what they have to demand<sup>1</sup>." Hirtius and Cæsar, instead of answering this letter, sent it directly to Cicero at Rome, to make what use of it he thought fit with the senate or the people.

In this interval Lepidus wrote a public letter to the senate, to exhort them to measures of peace and to save the effusion of civil blood, by contriving some way of reconciling Antony and his friends to the service of their country, without giving the least intimation of his thanks for the public honours which they had lately decreed to him. This was not at all agreeable to the senate, and confirmed their former jealousy of his disaffection to the republic and good understanding with Antony. They agreed, however, to a vote proposed by Servilius, "that Lepidus should be thanked for his love of peace and care of the citizens, yet should be desired not to trouble himself any further about it, but to leave that affair to them, who thought that there could be no peace unless Antony should lay down his arms and sue for it." This letter gave Antony's friends a fresh handle to renew their instances for a treaty, for the sake of obliging Lepidus, who had it in his power, they said, to force them to it ; which put Cicero once more to the trouble of confuting and exposing all their arguments. He told them, "that he was ever

<sup>1</sup> Phil. xlii. 10, &c.

afraid from the first lest an insidious offer of peace should damp the common zeal for the recovery of their liberty. That whoever delighted in discord, and the blood of citizens, ought to be expelled from the society of human-kind; yet it was to be considered whether there were not some wars wholly inexecutable, where no peace could be made, and where a treaty of peace was but a stipulation of slavery<sup>a</sup>. That the war now on foot was of this sort, undertaken against a set of men who were natural enemies to society, whose only pleasure it was to oppress, plunder, and murder their fellow-creatures,—and to restore such to the city was to destroy the city itself<sup>b</sup>. That they ought to remember what decrees they had already made against them, such as had never been made against a foreign enemy or any with whom there could be peace. That since wisdom as well as fortitude was expected from men of their rank, though these indeed could hardly be separated, yet he was willing to consider them separately and follow what wisdom the more cautious and guarded of the two prescribed. If wisdom then (says he) should command me to hold nothing so dear as life, to decree nothing at the hazard of my head, to avoid all danger, though slavery was sure to be the consequence, I would reject that wisdom be it ever so learned; but if it teaches us to preserve our lives, our fortunes, our families, yet so as to think them inferior to liberty, to wish to enjoy them no longer than we can do it in a free republic, not to part with our liberty for them, but to throw them all away for liberty, as exposing us only to greater mischief without it, I would then listen to her voice and obey her as a god<sup>c</sup>. That no man had a greater respect for Lepidus than himself; and though there had been an old friendship between them, yet he valued him not so much for that as his services to the public, in prevailing with young Pompey to lay down his arms and free his country from the misery of a cruel war. That the republic had many pledges of fidelity from Lepidus,—his great nobility, great honours, high priesthood; many parts of the city adorned by him and his ancestors; his wife, children, great fortunes, pure from any taint of civil blood; no citizen ever hurt, many preserved by him,—that such a man might err in judgment, but could never wilfully be an enemy to his country. That his desire of peace was laudable if he could make such a peace for them now as when he restored Pompey to them. That for this they had decreed him greater honours than had been given before to any man,—a statue with a splendid inscription, and a triumph even in absence<sup>d</sup>. That by good fortune they had managed matters so that Pompey's return might consist with the validity of Cæsar's acts, which for the sake of peace they had confirmed; since they had decreed to Pompey the five millions and half which was raised by the sale of his estates, to enable him to buy them again. He desired that the task of replacing him in the possessions of his ancestors might be committed to him for his old friendship with his father. That it should be his first care to nominate him an augur, and repay the same favour to the son which he himself received from the father<sup>e</sup>. That those who had seen him lately

<sup>a</sup> Phil. xiii. 1.<sup>b</sup> Ibid. 2.<sup>c</sup> Ibid. 3.<sup>d</sup> Ibid. 4.<sup>e</sup> Ibid. 5.

at Marseilles brought word that he was ready to come with his troops to the relief of Modena, but that he was afraid of giving offence to the veterans; which showed him to be the true son of that father who used to act with as much prudence as courage. That it was Lepidus's business to take care not to be thought to act with more arrogance than became him: that if he meant to frighten them with his army, he should remember that it was the army of the senate and people of Rome, not his own<sup>f</sup>. That if he interposed his authority without arms, that was indeed the more laudable, but would hardly be thought necessary. For though his authority was as great with them as that of the noblest citizen ought to be, yet the senate was not unmindful of their own dignity; and there never was a graver, firmer, stouter senate than the present. That they were all so incensed against the enemies of their liberty, that no man's authority could repress their ardour or extort their arms from them. That they hoped the best, but would rather suffer the worst than live slaves<sup>g</sup>. That there was no danger to be apprehended from Lepidus, since he could not enjoy the splendour of his own fortunes but with the safety of all honest men. That nature first makes men honest, but fortune confirms them; for though it was the common interest of all to promote the safety of the public, yet it was more particularly of those who were happy in their fortunes. That nobody was more so than Lepidus, and nobody therefore better disposed; of which the people saw a remarkable instance, in the concern which he expressed when Antony offered a diadem to Cæsar, and chose to be his slave rather than his colleague; for which single act, if he had been guilty of nothing else, he had richly deserved the worst punishment<sup>h</sup>. Then after inveighing, as usual, against Antony through several pages, he declared all thoughts of peace with him to be vain, and for a fresh proof of it produced his last letter to Hirtius and Octavius, and read it publicly to the assembly. "Not that he thought it worth reading," he says, "but to let them see his traitorous views openly avowed and confessed by himself." He read it to them paragraph by paragraph, with his own comment and remarks upon it; rallying all along, with great wit and spirit, "the rage, the extravagance, the inconsistency, the folly, and the inaccuracy of each sentence." On the whole, he says, "that if Lepidus had seen it he would neither have advised or thought any peace with him possible. That fire and water would sooner unite than the Antonys be reconciled to the republic. That the first and best thing therefore was to conquer,—the second to decline no danger for the liberty of their country; that there was no third thing,—but the last and worst of all, to submit to the utmost baseness through a desire of living." For which reasons he declared his concurrence with Servilius in the vote upon Lepidus's letters, and proposed an additional decree, either to be joined to the other or published separately, "That Pompey the Great, the son of Cæsar, in offering his service and his troops to the senate and people of Rome, had acted agreeably to the courage and zeal of his father and ancestors, and to his own virtue, industry, and good disposition to the re-

<sup>f</sup> Phil. xiii. 6.<sup>g</sup> Ibid. 7.<sup>h</sup> Ibid. 8.

public; and that the thing was grateful and acceptable to the senate and people, and would hereafter be an honour to himself."

After the debate, which ended as Cicero wished, he sent the following short letter to Lepidus, which, by the coldness and negligence with which it is drawn, seems to be designed to let Lepidus see that they were perfectly easy and secure at Rome, whatever measures he might think fit to take.

*Cicero to Lepidus.*

"While, out of the great respect which I bear to you, I am making it my particular care to advance your dignity as much as possible, it was a concern to me to see that you did not think it worth while to return your thanks to the senate for the extraordinary honours which they have lately conferred upon you. I rejoice, however, that you are so desirous of making peace among citizens. If you can separate that peace from slavery, you will consult both the good of the republic and your own dignity; but if the effect of it be to restore a desperate man to an arbitrary dominion, I would have you to know that all men of sense have taken a resolution to prefer death to servitude. You will act more wisely, therefore, in my judgment, if you meddle no farther with that affair of peace,—which is not agreeable either to the senate or the people, or to any honest man: but you will hear enough of this from others or be informed of it by letters, and will be directed by your own prudence what is the best for you to do."

Plancus too, who commanded in Gaul, and now resided near Lyons, at the head of a brave army, enforced Lepidus's advice by a letter likewise to the senate on the same subject of peace,—to which Cicero wrote the following answer:—

*Cicero to Plancus.*

"The account which our friend Furnius brought of your affection to the republic was highly agreeable both to the senate and people of Rome; but your letter, when read in the senate, did not seem to agree with Furnius's report: for you advised us to peace, when your colleague, a man of the greatest eminence, was besieged by most infamous plunderers, who ought either to sue for peace by laying down their arms, or if they demand it with sword in hand, it must be procured by victory, not treaty. But in what manner your letters, as well as Lepidus's also, were received, you will understand from that excellent man your brother, and from Furnius," &c.<sup>2</sup>

C. Antony, whom we mentioned above to have retreated with seven cohorts to Apollonia, not daring to wait for Brutus's arrival, who was now advancing towards him, marched out to Buthrotum to seek his fortune elsewhere, in quarters more secure and remote: but being overtaken and attacked on his march by a part of Brutus's army, he lost three of his cohorts in the action,—and in a second engagement with another body of troops, which young Cicero commanded, was entirely routed and taken prisoner; which made Brutus absolute master of the country without any farther opposition.<sup>3</sup> This fresh success gave occasion for a second letter from Brutus to the senate, of which

Cicero makes the following mention: "Your letter," says he, "which was read in the senate, shows the counsel of the general, the virtue of your soldiers, the industry of your officers, and in particular of my Cicero. If your friends had been willing to move the senate upon it, and if it had not fallen into most turbulent times, since the departure of Pansa, some just and proper honour would have been decreed for it to the gods."

The taking C. Antony prisoner put Brutus under some difficulty in what manner he should treat him. If he set him at liberty, to which he was inclined, he had reason to apprehend fresh trouble from him, both to himself and the republic; if he kept him prisoner in his camp, he was afraid lest some sedition might be raised, on his account and by his intrigues, in his own army, or if he put him to death that it would be thought an act of cruelty, which his nature abhorred. He consulted Cicero, therefore, upon it by letter. "C. Antony," says he, "is still with me; but in truth I am moved with the prayers of the man, and afraid lest the madness of some should make him the occasion of mischief to me. I am wholly at a loss what to do with him. If I knew your mind I should be at ease; for I should think that the best which you advised." Cicero's advice was to keep him under a safe guard till they knew the fate of D. Brutus in Modena.<sup>b</sup> Brutus, however, treated him with great lenity, and seemed much disposed to give him his liberty; for which purpose he not only wrote to the senate about it himself, but permitted Antony to write too, and with the style of proconsul, which surprised and shocked all his friends at Rome, and especially Cicero, who expostulates with him for it in the following terms:—

"On the thirteenth of April (says he) your messenger Pilus brought us two letters, the one in your name the other in Antony's, and gave them to Servilius the tribune, he to Cornutus the prætor. They were read in the senate. Antony proconsul raised as much wonder as if it had been Dolabella emperor, from whom also there came an express, but nobody, like your Pilus, was so hardy as to produce the letters or deliver them to the magistrates. Your letter was read; short indeed, but extremely mild towards Antony: the senate was amazed at it. For my part I did not know how to act. Should I affirm it to be forged? What if you should own it? Should I admit it to be genuine? that was not for your honour. I chose therefore to be silent that day. On the next, when the affair had made some noise, and Pilus's carriage had given offence, I began the debate, said much of proconsul Antony; Sextius performed his part, and observed to me afterwards in private what danger his son and mine would be liable to

<sup>a</sup> *Tuæ literæ, quæ in senatu recitatæ sunt, et imperatoris consilium et militum virtutem, et industriam tuorum, in quibus Ciceronis mei declarant. Quod si tuis placuisset de his literis referri, et nial in tempus turbulentissimum post discessum Pansæ incidissent, honos quoque justus ac debitus diis immortalibus decretus esset.*  
—Ad Brut. li. 7.

<sup>b</sup> *Antonius adhuc est nobiscum: sed mediis fidius et moveor hominis precibus, et timeo ne illum aliquorum furor excipiat. Plane æstuo. Quod si scirem quid tibi placeret, sine sollicitudine eessem. Id enim optimum esse persuasum esset mihi.*—Ad Brut. li. 5.

<sup>c</sup> *Quod me de Antonio consuls; quoad Bruti exitum cognovimus, custodiendum puto.*—Ibid. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Ep. Fam. x. 27.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Hist. in Brut.

if they had really taken up arms against a proconsul. You know the man; he did justice to the cause. Others also spoke; but our friend Labeo took notice that your seal was not put to the letter, nor any date added, nor had you written about it, as usual, to your friends,—from which he maintained the letter to be forged; and, in short, convinced the house of it. It is now your part, Brutus, to consider the whole state and nature of the war: you are delighted, I perceive, with lenity, and think it the best way of proceeding. This indeed is generally right, but the proper place of clemency is in cases and seasons very different from the present: for what are we doing now, Brutus? we see a needy and desperate crew threatening the very temples of the gods, and that the war must necessarily decide whether we are to live or not. Who is it then whom we are sparing, or what is it that we mean? Are we consulting the safety of those who, if they get the better, are sure not to leave the least remains of us? For what difference is there between Dolabella and any one of the three Antonys? If we spare any of these, we have been too severe to Dolabella. It was owing chiefly to my advice and authority that the senate and people are in this way of thinking, though the thing itself indeed also obliged them to it. If you do not approve this policy I shall defend your opinion, but cannot depart from my own: the world expects from you nothing either remiss or cruel. It is easy to moderate the matter by severity to the leaders, generosity to the soldiers.”<sup>c</sup>

Cicero had now done everything that human prudence could do, towards the recovery of the republic; for all that vigour with which it was making this last effort for itself was entirely owing to his counsels and authority. As Antony was the most immediate and desperate enemy who threatened it, so he had armed against him the whole strength of Italy, and raised up a force sufficient to oppress him. Young Octavius, next to Antony, was the most formidable to the friends of liberty; but from the contrast of their personal interests, and their jealousy of each other's views, Cicero managed the opportunity to employ the one to the ruin of the other; yet so as to provide at the same time against any present danger from Octavius, by throwing a superiority of power into the hands of the consuls, whom, from being the late ministers of Cæsar's tyranny, he had gained over to the interests of liberty. But besides the difficulties which he had to struggle with at home, in bringing matters to this point, he had greater discouragements abroad, from the commanders of the several provinces: they were all promoted to those governments by Cæsar, the proper creatures of his power, and the abettors of his tyranny<sup>d</sup>, and were now full of hopes, either of advancing themselves to dominion, or to a share of it at least, by espousing the cause of some more powerful pretender. Men of this turn, at the head of great and veteran armies, could not easily be persuaded to submit to a senate which they had been taught to despise, or to reduce the military power, which had long governed all, to a dependence on the civil. Yet Cicero omitted no pains of exhorting them by letters, and inviting them by honours, to prefer

the glory of saving their country to all other views whatsoever. Those whom he most distrusted, and for that reason most particularly pressed, were Lepidus, Pollio, and Plancus, who, by the strength of their armies, and their possession of Gaul and Spain, were the best qualified to serve or distress the republican cause. He had little hopes of the two first, yet managed them so well, by representing the strength of the honest party, the unanimity of the senate, of the consuls, and all Italy, that he forced them at least to dissemble their disaffection, and make great professions of their duty; and above all, to stand neuter till the affairs of Italy were decided, on which the fate of the republic seemed chiefly to depend. Nay, he seems to have drawn Plancus entirely into his measures — as appears from his account of him to Brutus<sup>e</sup>, and from Plancus's own letters, in which he gives the strongest assurances of his fidelity, and offers to lead his troops to the relief of Modena, and was actually upon his march towards it, when he heard upon the road of Antony's defeat.—Not long before which, Cicero sent him the following letter.

*Cicero to Plancus.*

“Though I understood, from the account of our friend Furnius, what your design and resolution was, with regard to the republic, yet, after reading your letters, I was able to form a clearer judgment of your whole purpose. Wherefore, though the fate of the commonwealth depends wholly on one battle, which will be decided, I believe, when you are reading this letter, yet you have acquired great applause by the very fame, which was everywhere spread, of your good intentions; and if there had been a consul at Rome, the senate, by decreeing some considerable honour to you, would have declared how acceptable your endeavours and preparations were. But that time is not only not yet past, but was not in my judgment even ripe; for after all, that alone passes with me for honour which is conferred on great men, not for the hopes of future, but the experience of past services. If, then, there be any republic in which honour can have its proper lustre, take my word for it, you shall have your share of the greatest; though that which can truly be called honour is not an invitation to a temporary, but the reward of an habitual virtue. Wherefore, my dear Plancus, turn your whole thoughts towards glory—help your country—fly to the relief of your colleague—support this wonderful consent and concurrence of all nations: you will ever find me the promoter of your counsels, the favourer of your dignity, and on all occasions most friendly and faithful to you: for to all the other motives of our union, our mutual affection, good offices, old acquaintance, the love of our country, which is now added, makes me prefer your life to my own.—Mar. 29th<sup>f</sup>.”

Plancus in the mean time sent a second letter to the senate, to assure them of his zeal and resolution to adhere to them, and to acquaint them with the steps which he had already taken for their service; upon which they decreed him some extraordinary honours, at the motion of Cicero, who sent him the following account of it.

<sup>e</sup> Planci animum in rempublicam egregium, legiones, auxilia, copias ex literis ejus, quarum exemplum tibi missum arbitror, perspicere potuisti.—Ad Brut. ii. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ep. Fam. x. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ad Brut. ii. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Vides tyranni satellites in Imperiis: vides ejusdem exercitus in latere veteranos.—Ad Att. xiv. 5.

*Cicero to Plancus.*

"Though, out of regard to the republic, my greatest joy ought to be for your bringing such relief and help to it, in a time almost of extremity, yet may I so embrace you after victory and the recovery of our liberty, as it is your dignity that gives me the chief part of my pleasure, which already is, and ever will be, I perceive, as great as possible. For I would not have you think that any letters were ever read in the senate of greater weight than yours, both for the eminent merit of your services, and the gravity of your words and sentiments, which was not at all new to me, who was so well acquainted with you, and remembered the promises of your letters to me, and understood the whole purpose of your counsels from our Farnies; but they appeared greater to the senate than was expected; not that they ever had any doubt of your inclinations, but did not fully understand how much you were able to do, or how far you would expose yourself in the cause. When M. Varisidius, therefore, brought me your letters very early, on the 7th of April, I was transported with joy upon reading them; and as a great multitude of excellent citizens were then waiting to attend my going abroad, I instantly gave them all a part of my pleasure. In the mean while our friend Munatius, according to custom, came to join me: I presently showed him your letter, of which he knew nothing before; for Varisidius came first to me, as you, he said, had ordered him: soon after, the same Munatius returned to me with the other two letters; that which you had sent to him, and that to the senate: we resolved to carry the last directly to the prætor, Cornutus, who, by the custom of our ancestors, supplies the place of the consuls in their absence. The senate was immediately called; and, upon the same and expectation of your letters, made up a full house. After they were read, a scruple of religion was objected to Cornutus, from the report of the guardians of the chickens, that he had not duly consulted the auspices, which was confirmed likewise by our college; so that the affair was adjourned to the next day. On that day I had a great contest about your dignity with Servilius, who procured by his interest to have his opinion declared the first; but the senate left him, and all went the contrary way: but when they were coming into my opinion, which was delivered the second, the tribune Titius, at his request, interposed his negative; and so the debate was put off again to the day following. Servilius came prepared to support his opposition, though against Jupiter himself, in whose temple the thing passed. In what manner I handled him, and what a struggle I had to throw off Titius's negative, I would have you learn rather from other people's letters: take this, however, from mine, that the senate could not possibly act with more gravity, firmness, and regard to your honour, than it did on this occasion; nor is the senate more friendly to you than the whole city; for the body of the people, and all ranks and orders of men, are wonderfully united in the defence of the republic. Go on, therefore, as you have begun, and recommend your name to immortality; and for all these things, which, from the vain badges of outward splendour, carry a show of glory, despise them; look upon them as trifling, transitory,

perishing. True honour is placed singly in virtue, which is illustrated with most advantage by great services to our country. You have the best opportunity for this in the world; which, since you have embraced, persevere, and go through with it, that the republic may not owe less to you than you to the republic. You will find me not only the favourer, but the advancer of your dignity: this I take myself to owe, both to the republic, which is dearer to me than my life, and to our friendship, &c.—April the eleventh<sup>†</sup>."

Plancus answered him, not long after, to the following effect.

*Plancus to Cicero.*

"It is a pleasure to me to reflect that I have never promised anything rashly of myself to you; nor you, for me to others. In this you have the clearer proof of my love, that I desire to make you acquainted with my designs before any man else. You already see, I hope, that my services to the public will grow greater every day: I promise that you shall soon be convinced of it. As for me, my dear Cicero, may the republic be so delivered by my help from its present dangers, as I esteem your honours and rewards equal to an immortality; yet were I still without them, I would remit nothing of my present zeal and perseverance. If, in the multitude of excellent citizens, I do not distinguish myself by a singular vigour and industry, I desire no accession to my dignity from your favour; but, in truth, I desire nothing at all for myself at present; nay, am even against it, and willingly make you the arbiter both of the time and the thing itself: a citizen can think nothing late or little, which is given by his country. I passed the Rhone with my army by great journeys, on the 26th of April; sent a thousand horse before me by a shorter way from Vienna. As for myself, if I am not hindered by Lepidus, none shall complain of my want of expedition. If he opposes me on my road, I shall take my measures from the occasion. The troops, which I bring are, for number, kind, and fidelity, extremely firm. I beg the continuance of your affection, as long as you find yourself assured of mine. Adieu<sup>‡</sup>."

Pollio likewise, who now commanded the farther Spain, with three good legions, though he was Antony's particular friend, yet made the strongest professions to Cicero of his resolution to defend the republic against all invaders. In one of his letters, after excusing himself for not having written earlier and oftener, he says: "Both my nature and studies draw me to the desire of peace and liberty; for which reason I always lamented the occasion of the late war: but as it was not possible for me to be of no party, because I had great enemies everywhere, I ran from that camp where I could not be safe from the treachery of an enemy, and being driven whither I least desired, freely exposed myself to dangers, that I might not make a contemptible figure among those of my rank. As for Cæsar himself, I loved him with the utmost piety and fidelity, because he treated me on the foot of his oldest friends, though known to him only in the height of his fortunes. When I was at liberty to act after my own mind, I acted so that the best men should most applaud me: what I was com-

<sup>†</sup> Ep. Fam. x. 12.

<sup>‡</sup> Ep. Fam. x. 9.

manded to do, I did so as to show that it was done by command, and not by inclination. The unjust odium which I suffered on that account has sufficiently convinced me how sweet a thing liberty is, and how wretched is life under the dominion of another. If the contest then be, to bring us all again under the power of one : whoever that one be, I profess myself his enemy ; nor is there any danger which I would decline, or wish to avoid, for the sake of liberty. But the consuls have not, either by decree or letters, given me any orders what to do. I have had but one letter from Pansa since the ides of March, in which he exhorts me to signify to the senate that I and my army would be in their power ; but when Lepidus was declaring openly to his army, and writing to everybody, that he was in the same sentiments with Antony, that step would have been wholly absurd and improper for me ; for how could I get forage for my troops against his will, in marching through his province ? or if I had surmounted all other difficulties, could I fly over the Alps, which were possessed by his garrisons ? Nobody will deny that I declared publicly to my soldiers, at Corduba, that I would not deliver the province to any man, unless he were commissioned by the senate. — Wherefore you are to look upon me as one, who, in the first place, am extremely desirous of peace, and the safety of all the citizens ; in the second, prepared to assert my own and my country's liberty. I am more pleased than you can imagine that my friend Gallus is so dear to you : I envy him for walking and joking with you : you will ask, perhaps, at what rate I value that privilege : you shall know by experience, if ever it be in our power to live in quiet ; for I will never stir one step from you. I am surprised that you never signified in your letters how I should be able to do the most service, by staying in the province, or bringing my army into Italy. For my part, though to stay be more safe, and less troublesome, yet, since I see, that in such a time as this there is more want of legions than of provinces, which may easily be recovered, I am resolved, as things now stand, to come away with my army. — From Corduba, the fifteenth of March<sup>1</sup>."

There are several letters, also still extant, written at this time from Cicero to Cornificius, who governed Africa, exhorting him in the same manner to firmness in the defence of the republic, and to guard his province from all invaders who should attempt to extort it from him ; and this man, after all, was the only commander who kept his word with him, and performed his part to his country, and lost his life at last in maintaining that province in its allegiance to the republic<sup>2</sup>.

P. Servilius, who has often been mentioned in the debates of the senate, was a person of great rank and nobility ; had been consul with J. Cæsar, in the beginning of the civil war ; the son of that Servilius, who, by his conquests near mount Taurus, obtained the surname of Isauricus. He affected the character of a patriot ; but having had a particular friendship with Antony, was much courted by that party, who took the advantage of his vanity, to set him up as a rival to Cicero in the management of public affairs, in which he frequently obstructed Cicero's measures, and took a pride to

thwart and disappoint whatever he proposed : Cicero had long suffered this with patience, out of regard to the public service, till, provoked by his late opposition in the affair of Plancus, he could not forbear treating him with an unusual severity and resentment, of which he gives an account in a letter to Brutus.

*Cicero to Brutus.*

"From Plancus's letters, of which a copy, I imagine, has been sent to you, you will perceive his excellent disposition towards the republic, with the condition of his legions, auxiliaries, and whole forces. Your own people have informed you, I guess, by this time, of the levity, inconstancy, and perpetual disaffection of your friend Lepidus ; who, next to his own brother, hates you, his near relations, the most. We are anxious with an expectation which is now reduced to the last crisis ; all our hopes are fixed on the delivery of D. Brutus ; for whom we have been in great apprehension. For my part, I have business enough on my hands at home with the madman Servilius, whom I have endured longer than became my dignity ; but I did it for the sake of the republic, lest I should give the disaffected a leader not well affected indeed himself, yet noble to resort to, which nevertheless they still do. But I was not for alienating him wholly from the republic ; I have now put an end to my forbearance of him, for he began to be so insolent that he looked upon no man as free. But in Plancus's debate he was strangely mortified ; and after two days' contest was so roughly handled by me, that he will be the modester, I dare say, for the future. In the midst of our contention on the nineteenth of April, I had letters delivered to me in the senate from our friend Lentulus in Asia, with an account of Cassius, the legions, and Syria, which when I read presently in public, Servilius sunk, and many more besides ; for there are some of eminent rank who think most wickedly : but Servilius was most sensibly chagrined, for the senate's agreeing to my motion about Plancus. The part which he acts is monstrous<sup>1</sup>."

The news which is mentioned in this letter to have been sent by Lentulus, of Cassius' success, was soon after confirmed by particular letters to Cicero, from Brutus and Cassius themselves ; signifying, "that Cassius had possessed himself of Syria before Dolabella had arrived there : that the generals, L. Marcus and Q. Crispus had given up their armies to him : that a separate legion under Cæcilius Bassus had submitted to him against the will of their leader : that four other legions, sent by Cleopatra from Egypt, to the assistance of Dolabella, under his lieutenant Allienus, had all declared for him : "and lest the first letter should miscarry, as they often did, from such a distance, by passing through the enemy's quarters, Cassius sent him a second, with a more full and distinct account of all particulars.

*Cassius, Proconsul, to his friend M. Cicero.*

"If you are in health, it is a pleasure to me ; I am also very well. I have read your letter in which I perceived your wonderful affection for me ; for you not only wish me well, which indeed you have always done, both for my own sake and the

<sup>1</sup> Ep. Fam. x. 31.

<sup>2</sup> Ep. Fam. xii. 24, &c. ; App. iv. 621 : Dio, xlviii. 307.

<sup>1</sup> Ad Brut. ii. 2.

republic's, but entertain an uncommon concern and solicitude for me. Wherefore, as I imagined, in the first place, that you would think it impossible for me to sit still and see the republic oppressed; and in the second, that whenever you supposed me to be in action, you would be solicitous about my safety and success; so, as soon as I was master of the legions which Allienus brought from Egypt, I immediately wrote to you, and sent several expresses to Rome: I wrote letters also to the senate, but forbade the delivery of them till they had been first shown to you. If these letters have not reached you, I make no doubt but that Dolabella, who, by the wicked murder of Trebonius, is master of Asia, has seized my messengers and intercepted them. I have all the armies which were in Syria under my command; and having been forced to sit still awhile, till I had discharged my promises to them, am now ready to take the field. I beg of you to take my honour and interests under your especial care: for you know that I have never refused any danger or labour for the service of my country: that by your advice and authority I took arms against these infamous robbers: that I have not only raised armies for the defence of the republic and our liberty, but have snatched them from the hands of the most cruel tyrants; which if Dolabella had seized before me, he would have given fresh spirit to Antony's cause, not only by the approach, but by the very fame and expectation of his troops: for which reasons take my soldiers, I beseech you, under your protection, if you think them to have deserved well of the state; and let none of them have reason to repent that they have preferred the cause of the republic to the hopes of plunder and rapine. Take care, also, as far as it is in your power, that due honour be paid to the emperors Marcus and Crispus: for Bassus was miserably unwilling to deliver up his legion; and if his soldiers had not sent a deputation to me in spite of him, would have held out Apamea against me, till it could be taken by force. I beg this of you, not only for the sake of the republic, which of all things was ever the dearest to you, but of our friendship also, which I am confident has a great weight with you. Take my word for it, the army which I have in the senate's, and every honest man's, and above all, yours: for by hearing perpetually of your good disposition, they have conceived a wonderful affection for you; and when they come to understand that you make their interests your special care, they will think themselves indebted to you for everything. Since I wrote this, I have heard that Dolabella is come into Cilicia with all his forces: I will follow him thither, and take care that you shall soon be informed of what I have done. I wish only that my success may be answerable to my good intentions. Continue the care of your health and your love to me."<sup>17</sup>

Brutus, who had sent this good news before to Cicero, as well as to his mother and sister Tertius, charged the latter not to make it public till they had first consulted Cicero, whether it was proper to do so or not<sup>18</sup>. He was afraid lest the great prosperity of Cassius might give umbrage to the Cæsar party, and raise a jealousy in the leaders

who were acting against Antony, that the republican interest would grow too strong for them. But Cicero sent him word, that the news was already known at Rome before his letters arrived; and though there was some ground for his apprehensions, yet on the whole they thought it more advisable to publish than to suppress it<sup>19</sup>.

Thus Cicero, as he declared to the senate by his letters, expresses, and exhortations, was perpetually exciting all who had power or command in any part of the empire, to the common defence of their liberty; and for his pains, had all the rage and malice of the factious to struggle with at home. These were particularly troublesome to him at this time, by spreading false reports every day from Modena, of Antony's success, or what was more to be apprehended, of his union with the consuls against D. Brutus; which raised such a terror through the city, that all honest men were preparing to run away to Brutus or Cassius<sup>20</sup>. Cicero however was not disheartened at it, but in the general consternation appeared cheerful and easy; and, as he sends word to Brutus, had a perfect confidence in the consuls, while the majority of his friends distrusted them; and from the number and firmness of their troops, had but little doubt of their victory, if ever they came to a battle with Antony<sup>21</sup>. But what touched him more sensibly was a story, kept up for some days with great industry, that he had formed a design to make himself master of the city and declare himself dictator; and would appear publicly with the fasces within a day or two. The report, as groundless as it was, seems to have disturbed him; but when Appuleius, the tribune, one of his warm friends, was taking pains to confute it, and justify him in a speech to the people, they all cried out with one voice, that Cicero had never done, nor designed to do anything, but what was the best and most beneficial to the republic: this gave him some comfort; but what brought him much greater was, the certain news of a victory gained over Antony at Modena, which arrived within a few hours after Appuleius's speech<sup>22</sup>.

The siege of Modena, which lasted near four months, was one of the most memorable in all antiquity, for the vigour both of the attack and the defence. Antony had invested it so closely and posted himself so advantageously, that no succours

<sup>17</sup> Video te veritum esse, id quod verendum fuit, ne animi partium Cæsaris—vehementer commoverentur. Sed antequam tuas literas accepimus, audita res erat et per-vulgata.—Ad Brut. ii. 6.

<sup>18</sup> Meis literis, meis nunciis, meis cohortationibus, omnes, qui ubique essent, ad patriæ præsidium excitatos.—Phil. xiv. 7.

<sup>19</sup> Triduo vero aut quadriduo—timore quodam perculsa civitas tota ad te cum conjugiis et liberis effundebat.—Ad Brut. 3; Ep. Fam. xii. 8.

<sup>20</sup> Tristes enim de Bruto nostro literæ, nuncique afferbantur, me quidem non maxime conturbabant. His enim exercitiis, duobusque quos habemus, nullo modo potueram diffidere. Neque assentiebam majori parti hominum. Fidem enim consul non condemnabam, quæ suspecta vehementer erat. Desiderabam nonnullis in rebus prudentiam et celeritatem.—Ad Brut. ii. 1.

<sup>21</sup> Itaque P. Appuleius—doloris mei concionem habuit maximam—in qua, cum me liberare suspicione *fasces* vellet; una voce cuncta concio declaravit, nihil esse a me unquam de republica nisi optime cogitatum.—Phil. xiv. 6.

<sup>22</sup> Post hanc concionem duabus tribusve horis optatisimi nuntii et literæ venerunt.—Ibid.

<sup>17</sup> Ep. Fam. xii. 12; it. Ibid. 11.

<sup>18</sup> Ego scripsi ad Tertiam sororem et matrem, ne prius ediderit hoc, quod optime ac felicissime gessit Cassius, quam tuum consilium cognovissent.—Ad Brut. ii. 5.



could be thrown into it; and Brutus, though reduced to the utmost straits, defended it still with the greatest resolution. The old writers have recorded some stratagems which are said to have been put in practice on this occasion: "how Hirtius provided men skilled in diving, with letters written on lead, to pass into the tower under the river which runs through it; till Antony obstructed that passage by nets and straps placed under water; which gave occasion to another contrivance, of sending their intelligence backwards and forwards by pigeons".

Pansa was now upon the point of joining Hirtius with four legions of new levies, which he brought from Rome; but when he was advanced within a few miles of Hirtius's camp, Antony privately drew out some of his best troops, with design to surprise him on the road before that union, and to draw him, if possible, to an engagement against his will. We have a particular account of the action, in a letter to Cicero from Ser. Galba, one of the conspirators against Cæsar, who bore a principal part and command in it.

*Galba to Cicero.*

"On the fifteenth of April, the day on which Pansa was to arrive in Hirtius's camp, (in whose company I was, for I went a hundred miles to meet him, on purpose to hasten his march) Antony drew out two of his legions, the second and thirty-fifth, and two prætorian cohorts; the one his own, the other Silanus's, with part of the *Evocati*\*, and came forward towards us, imagining that we had nothing but four legions of new levies. But in the night, to secure our march to the camp, Hirtius had sent us the Martial legion which I used to command, and two prætorian cohorts. As soon as Antony's horse appeared in sight, neither the Martial legion nor the prætorian cohorts could be restrained from attacking them; so that when we could not hold them in, we were obliged to follow them against our wills. Antony kept his forces within Castel-Franco†; and being unwilling to have it known that he had his legions with him, showed only his horse and light-armed foot. When Pansa saw the Martial legion running forward against his orders, he commanded two of the new-raised legions to follow him. As soon as we got through the straits of the morass and the woods, we drew up the twelve cohorts in order of battle. The other two legions were not yet come up. Antony immediately brought all his troops out of the village ranged likewise in order of battle, and without delay engaged us. At first they fought so briskly on both sides, that nothing could possibly be fiercer: though the right wing, in which I was, with eight cohorts of the Martial legion, put Antony's thirty-fifth legion to flight at the first onset, and pursued it above five hundred paces from the place where the action began: wherefore observing

the enemy's horse attempting to surround our wing, I began to retreat, and ordered the light-armed troops to make head against the Moorish horse, and prevent their coming upon us behind. In the meanwhile I perceived myself in the midst of Antony's men, and Antony himself but a little way behind me: upon which, with my shield thrown over my shoulder, I pushed on my horse with all speed towards the new legion that was coming towards us from the camp: and whilst Antony's men were pursuing me, and ours by mistake throwing javelins at me, I was preserved, I know not how, by being presently known to our soldiers. Cæsar's prætorian cohort sustained the fight a long time on the Æmilian road: but our left wing, which was the weaker, consisting of two cohorts of the Martial legion, and the prætorian of Hirtius, began to give ground, being surrounded by Antony's horse, in which he is very strong. When all our ranks had made good their retreat, I retreated myself the last to our camp. Antony, as the conqueror, fancied that he could take it; but upon trial lost many of his men in the attempt, without being able to do us any hurt. Hirtius in the mean time, hearing of the engagement, marched out with twenty veteran cohorts, and meeting Antony on his return, entirely routed and put to flight his whole army, in the very same place where they had fought before at Castel-Franco. About ten at night Antony regained his camp at Modena, with all his horse. Hirtius retired to that camp which Pansa had quitted in the morning, and where he left the two legions which Antony attacked. Thus Antony has lost the greater part of his veteran troops, yet not without some loss of our prætorian cohorts and the Martial legion: we took two of Antony's eagles and sixty standards, and have gained a considerable advantage‡.

Besides this letter from Galba, there came letters also severally, from the two consuls and Octavius, confirming the other account, with the addition of some farther particulars: that Pansa, fighting bravely at the head of his troops, had received two dangerous wounds, and was carried off the field to Bologna: that Hirtius had scarce lost a single man: and that to animate his soldiers the better, he took up the eagle of the fourth legion and carried it forward himself: that Cæsar was left to the guard of their camp; where he was attacked likewise by another body of the enemy, whom he repulsed with great loss\*. Antony reproached him afterwards with running away from this engagement in such a fright, that he did not appear again till two days after, and without his horse or general's habit: but the account just mentioned was given by Cicero from letters that were read to the senate, in which Hirtius declared him to have acted with the greatest courage‡.

\* Ep. Fam. x. 30.

‡ Cum ipse in primis Pansa pugnaret, duobus periculis vulneribus acceptis, sublatu e prelio.—Phll. xiv. 9.

Hirtius ipse, aquilam quartæ legionis cum inferret, quæ nullius pulchriorem speciem imperatoris acceptissimam, cum tribus Antonii legionibus, equitatuque conflixit.—Ibid. 10.

Cæsar—adolescens maximi animi, ut verissime scribit Hirtius, castra multarum legionum paucis cohortibus tutatus est, secundumque prælium fecit.—Ibid.; Appian. iii. 571.

† Priore prælio Antonius cum fugisse scribit, ac sine paludamento etoque post biduum demum apparuisse.—Suet. in Aug. 10.

\* Frontin. De Stratagem. iii. 13; Plin. Hist. Nat. x. 37. Dio, p. 315.

‡ The *evocati* were a choice body of veteran soldiers, who, after their dismissal from service, being yet vigorous and fit for war, were invited to it again, as a sort of volunteers, by the consul or general, and distinguished from the rest by peculiar privileges.

† Ad Forum Gallorum: now called Castel-Franco, a small village on the Æmilian-way between Modena and Bologna.—Cluver. Ital. Ant. i. l. c. 28.

The news reached Rome on the twentieth of April, where it raised an incredible joy; and the greater, we may imagine, for the late terrors which they had suffered from contrary reports. The whole body of the people assembled presently about Cicero's house, and carried him in a kind of triumph to the capitol, whence, on their return, they placed him in the rostra to give them an account of the victory; and then conducted him home with infinite acclamations: so that in a letter upon it to Brutus, he says, that he reaped on that day the full fruit of all his toils, if there be any fruit in true and solid glory<sup>c</sup>.

The day following the senate was summoned by M. Cornutus, the prætor, to deliberate on the letters of the consuls and Octavius. Servilius's opinion was, "that the city should now quit the sagram, and take the common gown again; and that a public thanksgiving should be decreed jointly to the honour of the consuls and Octavius. Cicero spoke next, and declared strongly against quitting the sagram, till D. Brutus was first delivered from the siege; that it would be ridiculous to put it off till they should see him in safety, for whose sake they had put it on; that the motion for quitting it flowed from envy to D. Brutus: to deprive him of the glory that it would be to his name, to have it delivered to posterity that the people of Rome had put on the sagram for the danger, and resumed the gown for the preservation of one citizen. He advised them therefore to continue in their former mind, of thinking the whole danger and stress of the war to depend on D. Brutus, and though there was reason to hope that he was already safe, or would shortly be so, yet they should reserve the fruit of that hope to fact and the event, lest they should be found too hasty in snatching the favour of the gods, or foolish in contemning the power of fortune<sup>d</sup>." Then as to the decree of the thanksgiving, he urges Servilius with omitting two things in his vote, which ought necessarily to have accompanied it: the giving Antony the title of enemy, and their own generals, of emperors. "The swords of our soldiers are dyed," says he, "or rather moistened only as yet, with blood; if it was the blood of enemies, it was an act of the utmost piety: if of citizens, the most detestable wickedness; how long then shall he, who has outdone all enemies in villany, go without the name of enemy? He is now waging an inexorable war with four consuls, with the senate and people of Rome; denounces, plagues, devastation, the rack and tortures to us all: confesses that Dolabella's horrid act, which so barbarians would own, was done by his advice: declares what he would have done to this city, by the calamity of the people of Parma; honest and excellent men, firm to the interests of the senate and people, whom L. Antony, the portent and disgrace of his species, put to death by all the methods of cruelty<sup>e</sup>." That Hannibal was never so barbarous to any city, as Antony to Parma. He conjures them to remember how much they had all been terrified for two days past by villanous reports

spread about the city, and were expecting either a wretched death or lamentable flight, and could they scruple to call those men enemies, from whom they feared such dreadful things? He then proposed to enlarge the number of days of the thanksgiving, since it was not to be decreed to one, but to three generals jointly; to whom, in the first place, he would give the title of emperors, since there had not been a supplication decreed without it for twenty years past, so that Servilius should not either have decreed it at all, or allowed the usual honour to those, to whom even new and unusual honours were due<sup>f</sup>. That if, according to the present custom, the title of emperor was commonly given for killing a thousand or two of Spaniards, Gauls, or Thracians, how could they refuse it now when so many legions were routed, and such a multitude slain? for with what honours, (says he) and congratulations, should our deliverers themselves be received into this temple, when yesterday, on the account of what they have done, the people of Rome carried me into the capitol in a kind of triumph? for that, after all, is a just and real triumph, when, by the general voice of the city, a public testimony is given to those who have deserved well of the commonwealth. For if, in the common joy of the whole city, they congratulated me singly, it is a great declaration of their judgment: if they thanked me, still greater: if both, nothing can be imagined more glorious; that he was forced to say so much of himself against his will, by the strange envy and injuries which he had lately suffered: that the insolence of the factious, as they all knew, had raised a report and suspicion upon him, of his aiming at a tyranny, though his whole life had been spent in defending the republic from it; as if he, who had destroyed Catiline for that very crime, was of a sudden become a Catiline himself<sup>g</sup>. That if the report had found credit in the city, their design was, by a sudden assault upon his person, as upon a tyrant, to have taken away his life. That the thing itself was manifest, and the whole affair should be laid open in proper time. That he had said all this not to purge himself to them, to whom he should be sorry to want an apology, but to admonish certain persons of jejune and narrow minds, to look upon the virtue of excellent citizens as the object of their imitation, not of their envy, since the republic was a wide field, where the course of glory was open to many<sup>h</sup>. That if any man contested with him the first place in the government, he acted foolishly, if he meant to do it by opposing vice to virtue: that as the race was gained by running the fastest, so virtue was only to be conquered by a superior virtue; that they could never get the better of him by bad votes—by good ones perhaps they might—and he himself should be glad of it: that the people of Rome were perpetually inquiring, how men of their rank voted and acted? and formed their judgment of them accordingly. That they all remembered, how in December last he was the author of the first step towards recovering their liberty; how from the 1st of January he had been continually watching over the safety of the commonwealth: how his house and his ears were open day and night to the advices and informations of

<sup>c</sup> Cum hesterno die me ovantem ac prope triumphantem populus Romanus in Capitolium domo tulit: domum inde reduxit.—Phil. xiv. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Quo quidem die magnorum meorum laborum,—fructum cepi maximum; si modo est aliquis fructus ex solida veragie gloria, &c.—Ad Brut. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Phil. xiv. 1, 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ibid. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Phil. xiv. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Ibid. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Ibid. 6.

all who came to him. How his opinion always was, against an embassy to Antony: how he had always voted him an enemy, and their present state, a war, but as oft as he mentioned an enemy or a war, the consuls had always dropped his motion, from the number of those that were proposed<sup>1</sup>, which could not however be done in the present case, because he, who had already voted a thanksgiving, had unwarily voted Antony an enemy, since a thanksgiving had never been decreed but against enemies, and never asked or granted in what was properly a civil war: that they should either have denied it, or must of course decree those to be enemies, for whose defeat it was granted." Then after flourishing on the particular merit of the three generals, Pansa, Hirtius, Octavius; and showing how well they had each deserved the name of emperor, he decrees a thanksgiving of fifty days in the name of the three jointly<sup>2</sup>. In the last place, he proceeds to speak of the rewards due to the soldiers, and especially of the honours to be paid to those who had lost their lives in the defence of their country. For these he proposes "a splendid monument to be erected in common to them all, at the public charge, with their names and services inscribed;" and in recommending it, breaks out into a kind of funeral eulogium upon them:—"O happy death," says he, "which when due to nature, was paid to your country! for I cannot but look upon you as born for your country, whose name is even derived from Mars: as if the same god who gave birth to this city, for the good of nations, had given birth also to you, for the good of this city. Death in flight is scandalous: in victory, glorious; wherefore whilst those impious wretches, whom you slew, will suffer the punishment of their parricide in the infernal regions; you, who breathed your last in victory, have obtained the place and seat of the pious. The life given to us by nature is short, but the memory of a life well spent, everlasting. If it were not longer than this life, who would be so mad, at the expense of the greatest pains and dangers, to contend for the prize of glory? Your lot therefore is happy, O you, while you lived, the bravest, now the holiest of soldiers; for the fame of your virtue can never be lost, either by the forgetfulness of those who are now alive, or the silence of those who shall come hereafter; since the senate and people of Rome have raised to you, as it were with their own hands, an immortal monument. There have been many great and famous armies in the Punic, Gallic, Italic wars; yet no such honour was ever done to any of them. I wish that we could still do greater, since you have done the greatest services to us; you drove Antony mad with rage, from the city: you repulsed him, when he attempted to return. A fabric therefore shall be erected of magnificent work, and letters engraved upon it, the eternal witnesses of your divine virtue; nor will those who see or hear of your monument, ever cease talking of you: so that, instead of this frail and mortal condition of life, you have now acquired an immortality!" He then renews their former assurances to the old legions, "of the full and punctual payment of all which had been promised to them, as soon as the

war should be over;" and for those, in the mean time, who had lost their lives for their country, he proposes that "the same rewards which would have been given to them if they had lived, should be given immediately to their parents, children, wives or brothers." All which he includes, as usual, in the form of a decree, which was ratified by the senate.

Antony being cruelly mortified by this defeat, kept himself close within his camp, and resolved to hazard nothing farther, but to act only on the defensive; except by harassing the enemy with his horse, in which he was far superior. He still hoped to make himself master of Modena, which was reduced to extremity, and, by the strength of his works, to prevent their throwing any relief into it. Hirtius and Octavius, on the other hand, elate with victory, were determined at all hazards to relieve it: and after two or three days spent in finding the most likely place of breaking through the entrenchments, they made their attack with such vigour, that Antony, rather than suffer the town to be snatched at last out of his hands, chose to draw out his legions, and come to a general battle. The fight was bloody and obstinate, and Antony's men, though obliged to give ground, bravely disputed every inch of it: till D. Brutus, taking the opportunity at the same time to sally out of the town at the head of his garrison, helped greatly to determine and complete the victory. Hirtius pushed his advantage with great spirit, and forced his way into Antony's camp; but when he had gained the middle of it, was unfortunately killed near the general's tent. Pontius Aquila, one of the conspirators, was killed likewise in the same place: but Octavius, who followed to support them, made good their attempt, and kept possession of the camp, with the entire defeat and destruction of Antony's best troops: while Antony himself, with all his horse, fled with great precipitation towards the Alps. Some writers give a different relation of this action, but from the facts and circumstances of it delivered by Cicero, this appears to be the genuine account. The consul Pansa died the day following of his wounds at Bologna<sup>3</sup>.

## SECTION XI.

THE entire defeat of Antony's army made all people presently imagine, that the war was at an end, and the liberty of Rome established, which would probably have been the case, if Antony had either perished in the action, or the consuls survived it. But the death of the consuls, though not felt so sensibly at first, in the midst of their joy for the victory, gave the fatal blow to all Cicero's schemes, and was the immediate cause of the ruin of the republic<sup>4</sup>. Hirtius was a man of letters and polite-

<sup>1</sup> Cum alia laudo, et gaudeo accidisse, tum quod Brutus eruptio non solum ipsi salutaris fuit, sed etiam maximo ad victoriam adjumento.—Ad Brut. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Ibi Hirtium quoque perisse et Pontium Aquilam, &c.—Ep. Fam. x. 33; it. Ep. Fam. xi. 13; Appian. l. 3. p. 372.

<sup>3</sup> Hirtium quidem et Pansam—In consulatu reipublice salutare, alieno sane tempore amissum.—Ep. Fam. xii. 25.

<sup>4</sup> Pansa amissum, quantum detrimentum reipublica accepit, non te preterit. [Ep. Fam. xi. 9.] Quanto sit in periculo

<sup>1</sup> Phil. xiv. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. 8, 9, 10, 11.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. 12.

ness, intimately entrusted with Cæsar's counsels, and employed to write his acts; but as he was the proper creature of Cæsar, and strongly infected with party, so his views were all bent on supporting the power that had raised him, and serving his patron, not the public. In the beginning therefore of the civil war, when he was tribune of the people, he published a law to exclude all who were in arms with Pompey from any employment or office in the state<sup>1</sup>; which made him particularly obnoxious to the Pompeians, who considered him as their most inveterate enemy. Pansa, whose father had been proscribed by Sylla<sup>2</sup>, was attached with equal zeal to Cæsar, as to the head and reviver of the Marian cause, and served him in all his wars with singular affection and fidelity: he was a grave, sincere, and worthy man; and being naturally more moderate and benevolent than Hirtius, was touched with the ruin of his country, and the miseries of the oppressed Pompeians; many of whom he relieved by his humanity, and restored by his interest to the city and their estates<sup>3</sup>. This made him very popular, and gained him the esteem of all the honest: so that Cassius, in defending his Epicurism to Cicero, alleges Pansa as an example of those genuine Epicureans, who placed their pleasure or chief good in virtuous acts<sup>4</sup>. Before their entrance into the consulship, Quintus Cicero gave a most wretched account of them both; "as of a lewd, luxurious pair, not fit to be trusted with the command of a paltry town, much less of the empire;" and says, that "if they were not removed from the helm, the republic would certainly be lost; since Antony would easily draw them into a partnership of his crimes; for when he served with them in Gaul, he had seen incredible instances of their effeminacy and debauchery, in the face even of the enemy!" But we must charge a great part of this character to the peevishness and envy of Quintus: for whatever they had been before, they were certainly good consuls; and out of their affection to Cicero, and regard to his authority, governed themselves generally in all great affairs by his maxims. They were persuaded that the design of revenging Cæsar's death would throw the republic again into convulsions, and flowed from no other motive than the ambition of possessing Cæsar's place, and resolved therefore to quell by open force all attempts against the public peace. From their long adherence to Cæsar, they retained indeed some prejudices in favour of that party, and were loath to proceed to extremities, till pacific measures were found ineffectual. This gave Cicero some reason to blame, but never to distrust them; to complain of their

republica quam potero brevissime exponam. Primum omnium, quantum perturbationem rerum urbanarum affert obitus consulum, &c.—Ep. Fam. x.

<sup>1</sup> Numinem Pompeianum qui vivat tenere lego Hirtii diplomata.—Phil. xiii. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Dio, l. xlv. 278.

<sup>3</sup> Pansa, gravis homo et certus.—Ep. Fam. vi. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Quod multos miseris levavit, et quod se in malis hominibus præbuit, mirabilis eum virorum bonorum benevolentia promerita est.—Ep. Fam. xv. 17.

<sup>5</sup> Inque et Pansa, qui *sequitur* sequitur, virtutem retinet, &c.—Ibid. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Quæ ego penitus novi libidinum et languoris effeminationis omni pænes: qui nisi a gubernaculis recesserint, maximum ab universo naufragio periculum est, &c.—Ep. Fam. xvi. 27.

phlegm and want of vigour, as detrimental to the common cause: yet while they were generally suspected by others, he always thought them sincere, though they did not in all cases act up to his wishes. The event confirmed his judgment of them: for they both not only exposed, but lost their lives with the greatest courage in the defence of the republic; and showed themselves to be the very men which Cicero had constantly affirmed them to be; and though he imputes some little blame to Hirtius, yet of Pansa he declares, "that he wanted neither courage from the first, nor fidelity to the last."

If they had lived to reap the fruits of their victory, their power and authority would have been sufficient to restrain Octavius within the bounds of his duty, and sustain the tottering republic till Brutus and Cassius could arrive to their assistance; and Plancus and D. Brutus unite themselves in the same cause, and give it a firm establishment in their consulship of the next year; all whose armies, together with the African legions, were far superior to any force that could have been brought against them. But the death of the two consuls placed Octavius at once above control, by leaving him the master of both their armies; especially of all the veterans, who were disaffected to D. Brutus, and could not be induced to follow him; and it fell out so lucky and apposite to all Octavius's views, as to give birth to a general persuasion, that they had received foul play, and were both of them killed by his contrivance: for he was observed to be the first man who took up Hirtius's body in the camp, where some imagined him to have been killed by his own soldiers; and Pansa's physician, Glyco, was actually thrown into prison by Torquatus, Pansa's quaestor, upon a suspicion of having poisoned his wounds<sup>1</sup>. But the chief ground of that notion seems to have lain in the fortunate coincidence of the fact with the interests of Octavius: for M. Brutus thought it incredible, and in the most pressing manner begged of Cicero to procure Glyco's enlargement, and protect him from any harm, as being a worthy, modest man, incapable of such a villany; and who, of all others, suffered the greatest loss by Pansa's death<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Quales tibi sæpe scripsi consules, tales extiterunt. [Ad Brut. 3.] Erat in senatu satis vehemens et acer Pansa; cum in cæteros hujus generis, tum maxime in socerum; cui consuli non animus ab initio, non fides ad extremum defuit. Bellum ad Mutinam gerebatur; nihil ut in Cæsare reprehenderes, nonnulla in Hirtio.—Ibid. 10.

*N.B.* Several medals were struck by the senate on the occasion of this victory; particularly one in honour of Pansa, exhibiting the head of the Goddess Liberty, crowned with laurel, and the inscription, LIBERTATIS; and on the reverse, Rome sitting upon the spoils of enemies, holding a spear in her right hand, and a dagger in her left, with her foot upon the globe, and victory flying towards her to crown her with laurel; and the inscription,—C. PANSA. C.F.C.N.—See Morel. Fam. Rom.

<sup>2</sup> Rumor increbuit, ambobus opera ejus occisos: ut Antonio fugato, republica consuliibus orbata, solus victores exercitus occuparet. Pansa quidem adeo suspecta mors fuit, ut Glyco medicus custoditus sit, quasi venenum vulneri indidisset.—Suet. in Aug. 11; Dio, l. xlv. 317: Appian. p. 572.

<sup>3</sup> Tibi Glycona medicum Pansa—diligentissime commendando; audimus eum venisse in suspitionem Torquato de morte Pansa, custodiri que patricidii. Nihil minus credendum, &c.—Rogo te et quidem valde rogo, scribas eum ex custodia.—Ad Brut. 6.

Cicero was soon aware of the dangerous turn which this event was likely to give to their affairs; and within a day or two after the news, intimates his apprehension of it to Brutus: "Young Cæsar," says he, "has a wonderful disposition to virtue; I wish that I may govern him as easily, in all this height of honour and power, as I have hitherto done: the thing is now much harder; yet I do not despair of it: for the youth is persuaded, and chiefly by me, that we owe our present safety to him: and in truth, if he had not at first driven Antony from the city, all had been lost<sup>k</sup>." But as he found Octavius grow daily more and more untractable, so he began to exhort and implore Brutus, in every letter, to bring his army into Italy, as the only thing which could save them in their present circumstances: and to enforce his own authority, he procured a vote also of the senate, to call him home with his legions to the defence of the republic!

At Rome, however, the general rejoicings stifled all present attention to the loss of their consuls; and Antony's friends were so dejected for some time, that they gave Cicero no more opposition in the senate; where he poured out all imaginable honours on the deceased, Hirtius, Pansa, and Aquila, decreed an ovation to Cæsar, and added a number of days to their thanksgiving in honour of D. Brutus; whose deliverance happening to fall upon his birth-day, he decreed likewise that his name should be ascribed ever after to that day in the fasti or public calendars, for a perpetual memorial of the victory. Antony's adherents were also declared enemies: in which number Servilius himself included Ventidius; and moved, to give Cassius the command of the war against Dolabella; to whom Cicero joined Brutus, in case that he should find it useful to the republic<sup>l</sup>.

The decree of an ovation to Octavius was blamed by Brutus and his friends<sup>m</sup>; yet seems to have been wisely and artfully designed: for while it carried an appearance of honour, it would regularly have stripped him of his power if he had made use of it: since his commission was to expire of course, and his army to be dissolved upon his first entrance into the city: but the confusion of the times made laws and customs of little effect with those who had the power to dispense with them.

The commanders abroad were so struck with Antony's defeat, that they redoubled their assurances to Cicero of their firmness and zeal for the common cause. Lepidus especially, who had

suffered two of his lieutenants, Silanus and Culleo, to carry succours to Antony at Modena, labours to excuse it in a civil and humble strain, and to persuade Cicero, "That they had done it against his orders; and though, for their former relation to him, he was unwilling to punish them with the last severity, yet he had not since employed them, or received them even into his camp. He acquaints him that Antony was arrived in his province with one legion, and a great multitude of men unarmed, but with all his horse, which was very strong; and that Ventidius had joined him with three legions: that he was marching out against him with all his forces; and that many of Antony's horse and foot daily deserted him: that for himself, he would never be wanting in his duty to the senate and the republic; thanks him for not giving credit to the false reports which were spread of him: and above all, for the late honours that he had decreed to him; begs him to expect everything from him which could be expected from an honest man, and to take him under his special protection<sup>n</sup>."

Pollio still more explicitly, "That there was no time now for loitering, or expecting the orders of the senate; that all who wished to preserve the empire, and the very name of the Roman people, ought to lend their present help; that nothing was more dangerous than to give Antony leisure to recollect himself; that for his part, he would neither desert nor survive the republic; was grieved only for his being at such a distance that he could not come so soon as he wished to its relief," &c.

Plancus sent word, "That he was taking all possible care to oppress Antony, if he came into that country; that if he came without any considerable body of troops, he should be able to give a good account of him, though he should be received by Lepidus; or if he brought any force with him, would undertake that he should do no harm in those parts till they could send him succours sufficient to destroy him; that he was then in a treaty with Lepidus, about uniting their forces in the same cause, by the mediation of Laterensis and Furnius; nor would be hindered by his private quarrel to the man, from concurring with his greatest enemy in the service of the commonwealth<sup>o</sup>." In another letter he speaks with great contempt of "Antony's shattered forces, though joined with those of Ventidius, the mule-driver (as he calls him); and is confident, that if he could have met with them, they would not have stood as hour before him<sup>p</sup>."

The conquerors at Modena were much censured in the mean time for giving Antony leisure to escape: but Octavius, from the beginning, had no thoughts of pursuing him: he had already gained what he aimed at; had reduced Antony's power so low, and raised his own so high, as to be in condition to make his own terms with him in the partition of the empire, of which he seems to have formed the plan from this moment: whereas if Antony had been wholly destroyed, together with the consuls, the republican party would have probably been too strong for him and Lepidus, who, though master of a good army, was certainly s

<sup>k</sup> Cæsaris vero pueri mirifica indoles virtutis. Utinam tam facile cum florentem et honoribus et gratia regere ac tenere possemus, ut adhuc tenuimus: est omnino illud difficilissimum: sed non diffidimus. Persuasum est enim adolecenti, et maxime per me, ejus opera nos esse salvos: et certe, nisi in Antonium ab urbe avertisset, perirent omnia.—Ad Brut. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Te, cognita senatus auctoritate, in Italiam adducere exercitum: quod ut faceres, idque maturares, magnopere desiderabat respublica.—Ad Brut. 10.

<sup>m</sup> A.D. v. Kalend. Malas cum de his, qui hostes judicati sunt, bello persequendis, sententie dicerentur, dixit Servilius etiam de Ventidio, et ut Cassius persequeretur Dolabellam. Cui cum essem assensus, decrevi hoc amplius, ut tu, si arbitrare utile—persequerere bello Dolabellam, &c.—Ad Brut. 5; it. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Suspicio illud minus tibi probari, quod ab tuis familiaribus—non probatur, quod ut avanti introire Cæsari liceret, decreverim.—Ad Brut. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Ep. Fam. x. 34.

<sup>p</sup> Ibid. 33.

<sup>q</sup> Ibid. xi.

<sup>r</sup> Mihi enim si contigisset, ut prior occurrerem Antonio, non mehercule horam constitisset: tantum ego et mihi confido, et sic perculas illius copias, Ventidique medicis castra depicio.—Ibid. 18.

weak general<sup>a</sup>: when he was pressed therefore to pursue Antony, he contrived still to delay it, till it was too late, taking himself to be more usefully employed in securing to his interests the troops of the consuls.

Cicero was particularly disgusted at Antony's escape; and often expostulates upon it with D. Brutus: he tells him, "That if Antony should ever recover strength again, all his great services to the republic would come to nothing. It was reported (says he) at Rome, and all people believed it, that he was fled with a few unarmed, dispirited men, and himself almost broken-hearted: but if it be so with him, as I hear it is, that you cannot fight him again without danger; he does not seem to have fled from Modena, but to have changed only the seat of the war. Wherefore men are now quite different from what they were: some even complain that you did not pursue him, and think that he might have been destroyed if diligence had been used: such is the temper of people, and, above all, of ours, to abuse their liberty against those by whom they obtained it: it is your part, however, to take care that there be no real ground of complaint. The truth of the case is, he who oppresses Antony, puts an end to the war. What the force of that is it is better for you to consider, than for me to write more explicitly<sup>b</sup>."

D. Brutus in his answer gives him the reasons why he could not follow Antony so soon as he wished: "I had no horse," says he; "no carriages; did not know that Hirtius was killed; had no confidence in Cæsar before I met and talked with him; thus the first day passed. The next morning early I was sent for by Pansa to Bologna, but on the road met with an account of his death: I ran back to my little army, for so I may truly call it; it is extremely reduced, and in sad condition for want of all things: so that Antony gained two days of me, and made much greater journeys in flying than I could in pursuing; for his troops went straggling, mine in order. Wherever he passed, he opened all the prisons, carried away the men, and stopped nowhere till he came to the Po. This place lies between the Apennine and the Alps, a most difficult country to march through. When I was thirty miles from him, and Ventidius had already joined him, a copy of his speech was brought to me, in which he begs of his soldiers to follow him across the Alps; and declares that he acted in concert with Lepidus: but the soldiers cried out, especially those of Ventidius, for he has very few of his own, that they would either conquer or perish in Italy; and began to say that he would go to Pollentia: when he could not overrule them, he put off his march to the next day. Upon this intelligence, I presently sent five cohorts before me to Pollentia, and followed them myself with the army: my detachment came to the place an hour before Trebellius, with Antony's horse: this gave me an exceeding joy, for I esteem it equal to a victory," &c.

In another letter he says, "That if Cæsar would have been persuaded by him to cross the Apennine, he could have reduced Antony to such straits that he must have been destroyed by want rather than the sword: but that they could neither com-

mand Cæsar, nor Cæsar his own troops; both which circumstances were very bad;" &c. This authentic account from D. Brutus confutes two facts, which are delivered by an old historian, and generally received by all the moderns; first, that Octavius, after the victory, refused to have any conference with D. Brutus; and that Brutus, for that reason, forbade him to enter his province, or to pursue Antony: secondly, that Pansa, in his last moments, sent for Octavius, and advised him to a union with Antony against the senate<sup>c</sup>. For it is evident, that on the very day of the victory, there was actually a conference between the two first, which passed in so amicable a manner as to ease Brutus of the jealousy which he had before conceived of Octavius: and Pansa's death happened so early the next morning, that it left no room for the pretended advice and speech which is made for him to Octavius; especially since it appears on the contrary, that instead of Octavius, Pansa really sent for D. Brutus, when he found himself dying, as if disposed rather to communicate something for the service of that cause in which he had lost his life. But both the stories were undoubtedly forged afterwards, to save Octavius's honour, and give a better colour to that sudden change of measures which from this hour he was determined to pursue<sup>d</sup>.

C. Antony was still a prisoner with M. Brutus, whose indulgence gave him an opportunity of practising upon the soldiers, and raising a sedition in the camp, which created no small trouble to Brutus. The soldiers, however, soon repented of their rashness, and killed the authors of it; and would have killed Antony too, if Brutus would have delivered him into their hands: but he could not be induced to take his life, though this was the second offence of the same kind; but pretending that he would order him to be thrown into the sea, sent him to be secured on ship-board either from doing or suffering any farther mischief<sup>e</sup>; of which he wrote an account to Cicero, who returned the following answer.

"As to the sedition in the fourth legion about C. Antony, you will take what I say in good part; I am better pleased with the severity of the soldiers than with yours. I am extremely glad that you have had a trial of the affection of your legions and the horse. As to what you write, that I am pursuing the Antonys much at my ease, and praise me for it—I suppose you really think so: but I do not by any means approve your distinction,

<sup>a</sup> Quod si me Cæsar audisset, atque Apenninum transisset, in tantas angustias Antonium compulsem, ut inopia potius quam ferro conficeretur. Sed neque Cæsari imperari potest, nec Cæsar exercitui suo: quod utrumque pessimum est.—Ep. Fam. x.

<sup>b</sup> Appian. l. iii. 573; It. Hist. Rom. par Catrou et Rouillé, t. xvii. l. iv. p. 433, &c.

<sup>c</sup> There is an original medal still remaining that gives no small confirmation to this notion; and was struck probably at Rome, either by Pansa himself, upon his marching out towards Modena, or by the senate soon after Pansa's death, in testimony of the strict union that subsisted between him and D. Brutus Albinus. For on the one side there is the head of a Silenus, as it is called, or rather of Pan, which is frequent on Pansa's coins, with the inscription also of his name, C. PANSA: and on the other, ALBINVS. BAVTL F. with two right hands joined, holding a caduceus, as an emblem of the strictest amity and concord.—See Famil. Vibla. in Vaillant or Morel.

<sup>d</sup> Dio, l. xlvii. p. 340.

<sup>e</sup> Cum et Lepidus omnes imperatores forent meliores, et scilicet Antonius, dum erat sobrius.—Vell. Pat. ii. 63.

<sup>a</sup> Ep. Fam. xi. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. 13.

when you say, that our animosity ought to be exerted rather in preventing civil wars, than in revenging ourselves on the vanquished. I differ widely from you, Brutus; not that I yield to you in clemency, but a salutary severity is always preferable to a specious show of mercy. If we are so fond of pardoning, there will be no end of civil wars: but you are to look to that; for I can say of myself, what Plautus's old man says in the *Trinummus*, Life is almost over with me; it is you who are the most interested in it. You will be undone, Brutus, believe me, if you do not take care: for you will not always have the people, nor the senate, nor a leader of the senate, the same as now. Take this, as from the Pythian oracle; nothing can be more true.<sup>b</sup>

Brutus's wife, Porcia, notwithstanding the tragical story which the old writers have dressed up, of the manner of her killing herself upon the news of her husband's unhappy fate<sup>c</sup>, died most probably about this time at Rome, of a lingering illness. She seems to have been in a bad state of health when Brutus left Italy, where she is said to have parted from him with the utmost grief and floods of tears, as if conscious that she was taking her last leave of him: and Plutarch says, "that there was a letter of Brutus extant in his days, if it was genuine, in which he lamented her death, and complained of his friends for neglecting her in her last sickness:" this however is certain, that in a letter to Atticus, he gives a hint of Porcia's indisposition, with a slight compliment to Atticus for his care of her<sup>d</sup>: and the following letter of condolence to him from Cicero, can hardly be applied to any other occasion but that of her death.

*Cicero to Brutus.*

"I should perform the same office which you formerly did in my loss, of comforting you by letter, did I not know that you cannot want those remedies in your grief, with which you relieved mine. I wish only that you may now cure yourself more easily than at that time you cured me: for it would be strange in so great a man as you, not to be able to practise what he had prescribed to another. As for me, not only the reasons which you then collected, but your very authority, deterred me from indulging my sorrow to excess. For when you thought me to behave myself with greater softness than became a man, especially one who used to comfort others, you chid me with more severity than it was usual for you to express: so that, out of a reverence to your judgment, I roused myself; and by the accession of your authority, took everything that I had learned or read, or heard on that subject, to have the greater weight. Yet my part, Brutus, at that time, was only to act agreeably to duty and to nature: but yours, as we say, is to be acted on the stage, and before the people. For when the eyes, not only of your army, but of all the city, nay, of all the world, are upon you, it is wholly indecent for one, by whom we other mortals are made the stouter, to betray any dejection or want of courage. You have suffered indeed a great loss (for you have lost

that which has not left its fellow on earth), and must be allowed to grieve under so cruel a blow, lest to want all sense of grief should be thought more wretched than grief itself: but to do it with moderation, is both useful to others and necessary to yourself. I would write more if this was not already too much: we expect you and your army without which, though all other things succeeded to our wishes, we shall hardly ever be free."<sup>e</sup>

As the time of choosing magistrates now drew on, and particularly of filling up the colleges of priests, in which there were many vacancies, so Brutus was sending home many of his young nobles to appear as candidates at the election; the two Bibuluses, Domitius, Cato, Lentulus, whom he severally recommends to Cicero's protection. Cicero was desirous that his son also should come with them, to be elected a priest; and wrote to Brutus to know his mind about it, and, if he thought proper, to send him away immediately; for though he might be chosen in absence, yet his success would be much easier if he was present. He touches this little affair in several of his letters; but finding the public disorders increase still every day, he procured the election of priests to be thrown off to the next year: and Brutus having sent him word in the mean while that his son had actually left him, and was coming towards Rome, he instantly despatched a messenger to meet him on the road, with orders to send him back again, though he found him landed in Italy: "since nothing," he says, "could be more agreeable either to himself, or more honourable to his son, than his continuance with Brutus."

Not long after the battle of Modena, the news of Dolabella's defeat, and death, from Asia, brought a fresh occasion of joy to Cicero, and his friends at Rome. Dolabella, after his success against Trebonius, having pillaged that province of its money, and of all things useful for war, marched forward to execute his grand design upon Syria; for which he had been making all this preparation: but Cassius was beforehand with him, and having got possession of that country, and of all the armies in it, was much superior to him in force. Dolabella, however, made his way with some success through Cilicia, and came before Antioch in Syria, but was denied admittance into it; and after some vain attempts to take it, being repulsed with loss, marched to Laodicea, which had before invited, and now opened its gates to him. Here Cassius came up with him, and presently invested the place, where, after he had destroyed Dolabella's fleet, in two or three naval engagements, he shut him up closely by sea, as well as land; till Dolabella, seeing no way to escape, and the town unable to hold out any longer, killed himself, to prevent his falling alive into Cassius's hands, and suffering the same treatment which he had shown to Trebonius; but Cassius generously ordered his

<sup>e</sup> Ad Brut. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Sed quamvis liceat absentis rationem haberi, tamen omnia sunt presentibus faciliora.—Ad Brut. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Ego autem, cum ad me de Ciceronis abe te discessu scripsisses, statim extruxi tabellarios, litterasque ad Ciceronem; ut etiam si in Italiam venisset, ad te rediret. Nihil enim mihi jucundius, illi honestius. Quamquam aliquoties ei scriperam, sacerdotum comitia, mea summa cautione in alterum annum esse rejecta, &c.—Ad Brut. 14; it. 5, 6, 7.

<sup>b</sup> Ad Brut. 2.

<sup>c</sup> App. l. iv. 669; Dio, l. xlvii. 336; Val. Max. iv. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Valetudinem Porcie mee tibi curae esse, non miror.—Ad Brut. 17.

body to be buried, with that of his lieutenant Octavius, who killed himself also with him<sup>1</sup>.

D. Brutus was now at last pursuing Antony, or rather observing the motions of his flight: he had with him, besides his own forces, the new legions of the late consuls, while all the veterans put themselves under the command of Octavius: so that after Antony was joined by Ventidius with three legions, Brutus was hardly strong enough either to fight with him, or, what he rather aimed at, to hinder his crossing the Alps to Lepidus. He desired Cicero, therefore, to write to Lepidus not to receive him, "though he was sure," he says, "that Lepidus would never do anything that was right;" and wishes likewise that Cicero would confirm Plancus; since by some of Antony's papers which fell into his hands he perceived that Antony had not lost all hopes of him, and thought himself sure of Lepidus and Pollio; of which he gave Plancus immediate notice, and signified, that he was coming forward with all expedition to join with him<sup>1</sup>. But he complains much in all his letters of his want of money, and the sad condition of his army; which was not contemptible for the number, but the kind of his troops, being for the most part new-raised men, bare and needy of all things<sup>2</sup>. "I cannot," says he, "maintain my soldiers any longer. When I first undertook to free the republic, I had above three hundred thousand pounds of my own in money; but am now so far from having anything, that I have involved all my friends in debt for me. I have seven legions to provide for: consider with what difficulty. Had I the treasures of Varro, I could not support the expense!" He desired therefore a present supply of money, and some veteran legions, especially the fourth and Martial, which continued still with Octavius. This was decreed to him readily by the senate, at the motion of Drusus and Paullus, Lepidus's brother<sup>3</sup>: but Cicero wrote him word, "that all who knew those legions the best, affirmed, that they would not be induced by any terms to serve under him: that money, however, should certainly be provided for him;" and concludes by observing, "that if Lepidus should receive Antony, it would throw them again into great difficulties: but that it was Brutus's part to take care that they should have no cause to fear the event: for as to himself, that he could not possibly do more than he had already done; but wished to see D. Brutus the greatest and most illustrious of men<sup>4</sup>."

<sup>1</sup> Ep. Fam. 19, 13, 15; Appian. l. iv. 623; Dio, l. xlvii. 344.

<sup>2</sup> In primis rogo te, ad hominem ventosissimum Lepidum mitti, ne bellum nobis redintegrare possit, Antonio sibi conjuncto.—Mihi persuasissimum est, Lepidum recte facturum nunquam.—Plancum quoque confirmet, oro; quem spero, pulo Antonio, reipublice non defuturum.—Ep. Fam. xi. 9.

Antoniæ ad Lepidum proficietur, ne de Plancio quidem sum alius obijcit, ut ex libellis suis animadverti, qui in eis incidit.—Ibid. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Cum enim cum thronibus agentissimis.—Ibid. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Above jam milites non possum. Cum ad rempublicam liberandam accessi, H. S. mihi fuit pecunie coce amplius. Tantum abest ut meæ rei familiaris liberum sit quidquam, ut non jam meos amicos ære alieno obstrinxerim. Septem numerum nunc legionum alo, qua difficultate, tu arbitrer. Non, si Varronis thesauros haberem, subsistere suspectum possem.—Ibid. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Ep. Fam. xi. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Lepidum Martiam et quartam negant, qui illas norunt,

Plancus, as it is hinted above, was carrying on a negotiation with Lepidus to unite their forces against Antony: it was managed on Plancus's side by Furnius; on Lepidus's by Laterensis, one of his lieutenants, a true friend to the republic, and zealous to engage his general to its interests; and Lepidus himself dissembled so well as to persuade them of his sincerity; so that Plancus was marching forward in great haste to join with him, of which he gave Cicero a particular account.

#### *Plancus to Cicero.*

"After I had written my letters, I thought it of service to the public that you should be informed of what has since happened. My diligence, I hope, has been of use both to myself and to the commonwealth: for I have been treating with Lepidus by perpetual messages; that laying aside all former quarrels, he would be reconciled, and succour the republic in common with me, and show more regard to himself, his children, and the city, than to a desperate abandoned robber; in which case he might depend on my service and assistance for all occasions: I transacted the affair by Laterensis. He pawned his faith, that if he could not keep Antony out of his province, he would pursue him by open war; begged that I would come and join forces with him, and so much the more, because Antony was said to be strong in horse; whereas Lepidus's could hardly be called indifferent: for not many days before, even out of his small number, ten, who were reckoned his best, came over to me. As soon as I was informed of this, I resolved without delay to support Lepidus in the execution of his good intentions: I saw of what benefit my joining him would be, either for pursuing and destroying Antony's horse with mine, or for correcting and restraining, by the presence of my army, the corrupt and disaffected part of Lepidus's. Having made a bridge therefore in one day over the Isere, a very great river in the territory of the Allobroges, I passed with my army on the twelfth of May: but having been informed that L. Antony was sent before with some horse and cohorts to Forum Julii, I had sent my brother the day before with four thousand horse to meet with him, intending to follow myself by great journeys with four legions and the rest of my horse, without the heavy baggage. If we have any tolerable fortune for the republic, we shall here put an end to the audaciousness of the desperate, and to all our own trouble: but if the robber, upon hearing of my arrival, should run back again into Italy, it will be Brutus's part to meet with him there: who will not be wanting, I know, either in counsel or courage: but if that should happen, I will send my brother also with the horse, to follow and preserve Italy from being ravaged by him. Take care of your health, and love me as I love you."

But Lepidus was acting all the while a treacherous part, being determined at all hazards to support Antony; and though he kept him at a distance for some time, and seemed to be constrained at last by his own soldiers to receive him, yet that was only to save appearances, till he could ulla conditione ad te posse perducî. Pecunie, quam desideras, ratio potest haberi. eaque habebitur—ego plus quam feci, facere non possum. Te tamen, id quod spero, omnium maximum et clarissimum videre cupio.—Ep. Fam. xi. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Ep. Fam. x. 15.



do it with advantage and security to them both : his view in treating with Plancus was probably to amuse and draw him so near to them, that when he and Antony were actually joined, they might force him into the same measures, without his being able to help it, or to retreat from them. When he was upon the point therefore of joining camps with Antony, he sent word to Plancus, who was within forty miles of him, to stay where he then was till he should come up to him : but Plancus, suspecting nothing, thought it better still to march on ; till Laterensis, perceiving how things were turning, wrote him word in all haste that neither Lepidus nor his army were to be trusted, and that he himself was deserted ; " exhorting Plancus to look to himself, lest he should be drawn into a snare, and to perform his duty to the republic ; for that he had discharged his faith by giving him this warning," &c.

Plancus gave Cicero a particular account of all these transactions : he acquaints him " that Lepidus and Antony joined their camps on the twenty-eighth of May, and the same day marched forward towards him : of all which he knew nothing till they were come within twenty miles of him : that upon the first intelligence of it he retreated in all haste, re-passed the Isere, and broke down the bridges which he had built upon it, that he might have leisure to draw all his forces together, and join them with his colleague D. Brutus, whom he expected in three days : that Laterensis, whose singular fidelity he should ever acknowledge, when he found himself duped by Lepidus, laid violent hands upon himself ; but being interrupted in the act, was thought likely to live. He desires that Octavius might be sent to him with his forces ; or if he could not come in person, that his army however might be sent, since his interest was so much concerned in it : that as the whole body of the rebels was now drawn into one camp, they ought to act against them with the whole force of the republic," &c.<sup>1</sup>

The day after his union with Antony, Lepidus wrote a short letter to the senate, wherein " he calls the gods and men to witness, that he had nothing so much at heart as the public safety and liberty ; of which he should shortly have given them proofs, had not fortune prevented him : for that his soldiers, by a general mutiny and sedition, had plainly forced him to take so great a multitude of citizens under his protection." He beseeches them, " that laying aside all their private grudges, they would consult the good of the whole republic ; nor in a time of civil dissention treat his clemency, and that of his army, as criminal and traitorous."

D. Brutus on the other hand joined his army with Plancus, who acted with him for some time with great concord, and the affection of the whole province on their side : which being signified in their common letters to Rome, gave great hopes still and courage to all the honest there. In a letter of Plancus to Cicero,—" You know," says he, " I imagine, the state of our forces : in my camp there are three veteran legions, with one new, but the best of all others of that sort : in Brutus's one veteran legion, another of two years'

standing, eight of new levies : so that our whole army is great in number, little in strength : for what small dependence there is on a fresh soldier we have oft experienced to our cost. If the African troops, which are veteran, or Caesar's, should join us, we should willingly put all to the hazard of a battle : as I saw Caesar's to be the nearest, so I have never ceased to press him, nor he to assure me, that he would come instantly, though I perceive that he had no such thought, and is quite gone off into other measures : yet I have sent our friend Furnius again to him, with letters and instructions, if he can possibly do any good with him. You know, my dear Cicero, that as to the love of young Caesar, it belongs to me in common with you : for on the account either of my intimacy with his uncle when alive, it was necessary for me to protect and cherish him ; or because he himself, as far as I have been able to observe, is of a most moderate and gentle disposition ; or that after so remarkable a friendship with C. Caesar, it would be a shame for me not to love him, even as my own child, whom he had adopted for his son. But what I now write, I write out of grief, rather than ill-will : that Antony now lives ; that Lepidus is joined with him ; that they have no contemptible army ; that they have hopes, and dare pursue them ; is all entirely owing to Caesar. I will not recall what is long since passed : but if he had come at the time when he himself declared that he would, the war would have been either now ended, or removed, to their great disadvantage, into Spain, a province utterly averse to them. What motive or whose counsels drew him off from a part so glorious, nay, so necessary too, and salutary to himself, and turned him so absurdly to the thoughts of a two months' consulship, to the terror of all people, I cannot possibly comprehend. His friends seem capable of doing much good on this occasion, both to himself and the republic ; and, above all others, you, to whom he has greater obligations than any man living, except myself ; for I shall never forget that I am indebted to you for the greatest. I have given orders to Furnius to treat with him on these affairs ; and if I had as much authority with him as I ought, should do him great service. We in the mean time have a very hard part to sustain in the war : for we neither think it safe to venture a battle, nor yet, by turning our backs, to give the enemy an opportunity of doing greater mischief to the republic : but if either Caesar would regard his honour, or the African legions come quickly, we shall make you all easy from this quarter. I beg you to continue your affection to me, and assure yourself that I am strictly yours."

Upon the news of Lepidus's union with Antony, the senate, after some little time spent in considering the effects of it, being encouraged by the concord of D. Brutus and Plancus, and depending on the fidelity of their united forces, voted Lepidus an enemy, on the thirtieth of June ; and demolished the gilt statue which they had lately erected to him ; reserving still a liberty to him and his adherents of returning to their duty by the first of September<sup>2</sup>. Lepidus's wife was

<sup>1</sup> Ep. Fam. x. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Lepidus tuus affinis, meus familiaris, prid. Kal. Quins. sententia omnibus hostis a senatu judicatus est ; ceterisque qui una cum illo a republica defecerunt : quibus tamen ad

<sup>1</sup> At Laterensis, vir sanctissimus, suo chirographo mittit mihi literas, in eisque desperans de se, de exercitu, de Lepidi fide, querensque se destitutum : in quibus aperte denuntiatur, videam ne fallar : suam fidem solutam esse, republicæ ne desim.—Ep. Fam. x. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. 23.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. 35.

M. Brutus' sister, by whom he had sons, whose fortunes were necessarily ruined by this vote, which confiscated the father's estate; for which reason Serrilla, their grandmother, and Cassius's wife, their aunt, solicited Cicero very earnestly either that the decree itself might not pass, or that the children should be excepted out of it: but Cicero could not consent to oblige them: for since the first was thought necessary, the second followed of course. He gave Brutus, however, a particular account of the case by letter.

*Cicero to Brutus.*

"Though I was just going to write to you by Messala Corvinus, yet I would not let our friend Vetus come without a letter. The republic, Brutus, is now in the utmost danger: and after we had conquered, we are forced again to fight, by the perfidy and madness of M. Lepidus. On which occasion, when for the care with which I have charged myself of the republic, I had many things to make me uneasy, yet nothing vexed me more than that I could not yield to the prayers of your mother and sister; for I imagined that I should easily satisfy you, on which I lay the greatest stress. For Lepidus's case could not by any means be distinguished from Antony's; nay, in all people's judgment was even worse, since after he had received the highest honours from the senate, and but a few days before had sent an excellent letter to them, on a sudden he not only received the broken remains of our enemies, but now wages a most cruel war against us by land and sea, the event of which is wholly uncertain. When we are desired therefore to extend mercy to his children, not a word is said why, if their father should conquer (which the gods forbid), we are not to expect the last punishment from him. I am not ignorant how hard it is, that children should suffer for the crimes of their parents: but it was wisely contrived by the laws, that the love of their children should make parents more affectionate to their country. Wherefore it is Lepidus who is cruel to his children, not he who adjudges Lepidus an enemy; for if, laying down his arms, he were to be condemned only of violence, in which no defence could be made for him, his children would suffer the same calamity by the confiscation of his estate. Yet what your mother and sister are now soliciting against, in favour of the children, the very same and much worse Lepidus, Antony, and our other enemies, are at this very moment threatening to us all. Wherefore, our greatest hope is in you and your army. It is of the utmost consequence both to the republic in general, and to your honour and glory in particular, that, as I wrote to you before, you come as soon as possible into Italy; for the republic is in great want not only of your forces, but of your counsels. I served Vetus with pleasure as you desired me, for his singular benevolence and duty to you: I found him extremely zealous and affectionate both to you and the republic: I shall see my son, I hope, very soon, for I depend on his coming with you quickly to Italy."

Brutus, before he had received this letter, having heard from other friends what they were designing at Rome against Lepidus, wrote about the same time, and on the same subject, to Cicero.

*Brutus to Cicero.*

"Other people's fears oblige me to entertain some apprehensions myself on Lepidus's account: if he should withdraw himself from us (which will prove, I hope, a rash and injurious suspicion of him), I beg and beseech you, Cicero, conjuring you by our friendship and your affection to me, to forget that my sister's children are Lepidus's sons, and to consider me in the place of their father. If I obtain this of you, you will not scruple, I am sure, to do whatever you can for them. Other people live differently with their friends, but I can never do enough for my sister's children, to satisfy either my inclination or my duty. But what is there in which honest men can oblige me (if in reality I have deserved to be obliged in anything), or in which I can be of service to my mother, sister, and the boys, if their uncle Brutus has not as much weight with you and the senate to protect, as their father Lepidus to hurt them? I feel so much uneasiness and indignation, that I neither can nor ought to write more fully to you; for if, in a case so important and so necessary, there could be any occasion for words to excite and confirm you, there is no hope that you will do what I wish, and what is proper. Do not expect therefore any long prayers from me: consider only what I am; and that I ought to obtain it either from Cicero, a man the most intimately united with me; or without regard to our private friendship, from a consular senator of such eminence. Pray send me word as soon as you can what you resolve to do. July the 1st."

Cicero perceiving from this letter, what he had no notion of before, how great a stress Brutus laid on procuring this favour for his nephews, prevailed with the senate to suspend the execution of their act, as far as it related to them, till the times were more settled.

Lepidus and Antony were no sooner joined, than a correspondence was set on foot between them and Octavius, who, from the death of the consuls, showed but little regard to the authority of Cicero or the senate; and wanted only a pretence for breaking with them. He waited however a while to see what became of Antony; till finding him received and supported by Lepidus, he began to think it his best scheme to enter into the league with them, and to concur in what seemed to be more peculiarly his own part, the design of revenging the death of his uncle. Instead therefore of prosecuting the war any farther, he was persuaded by his friends to make a demand of the consulship, though he was not yet above twenty years old. This step shocked and terrified the city; not that the consulship could give him any power which his army had not already given, but as it indicated a dangerous and unseasonable ambition, grounded on a contempt of the laws and the senate; and above all, raised a just apprehension of some attempt against the public liberty: since, instead of leading his army where it was wanted and desired, against their enemies abroad, he chose to march with it towards Rome, as if he intended to subdue the republic itself.

\* Ad Brut. 13.

† Sororis tuæ filius quam diligenter consulam, spero te ex matris et ex sororis literis cogniturum, &c.—Ibid. 15; it. 18.

There was a report spread in the mean while through the empire, that Cicero was chosen consul. Brutus mentioning it in a letter to him, says, "If I should ever see that day, I shall then begin to figure to myself the true form of a republic subsisting by its own strength." It is certain that he might have been declared consul by the unanimous suffrage of the people, if he had desired it; but in times of such violence, the title of supreme magistrate, without a real power to support it, would have exposed him only to more immediate danger and insults from the soldiers; whose fastidious insolence in their demands was grown, as he complains, insupportable<sup>a</sup>. Some old writers say, what the moderns take implicitly from them, that he was duped, and drawn in by Octavius to favour his pretensions to the consulship, by the hopes of being made his colleague, and governing him in the office<sup>b</sup>. But the contrary is evident from several of his letters: and that of all men he was the most averse to Octavius's design, and the most active in dissuading him from pursuing it. Writing upon it to Brutus: "As to Cæsar, (says he) who has been governed hitherto by my advice, and is indeed of an excellent disposition and wonderful firmness, some people, by most wicked letters, messages, and fallacious accounts of things, have pushed him to an assured hope of the consulship. As soon as I perceived it, I never ceased admonishing him in absence, nor reproaching his friends who are present, and who seem to encourage his ambition; nor did I scruple to lay open the source of those traitorous counsels in the senate: nor do I ever remember the senate or the magistrates to have behaved better on any occasion; for it never happened before, in voting an extraordinary honour to a powerful or rather most powerful man (since power is now measured by force and arms), that no tribune, or any other magistrate, nor so much as a private senator, would move for it: yet in the midst of all this firmness and virtue the city is greatly alarmed; for we are abused, Brutus, both by the licentiousness of the soldiers, and the insolence of the general. Every one demands to have as much power in the state as he has means to extort it: no reason, no moderation, no law, no custom, no duty, is at all regarded; no judgment or opinion of the citizens, no shame of posterity," &c.

What Cicero says in this letter is very remarkable: that in all this height of young Cæsar's power, there was not a magistrate, nor so much as a single senator, who would move for the decree of his consulship: the demand of it therefore was made by a deputation of his officers; and when the senate received it more coldly than they expected, Cornelius, a centurion, throwing back his robe and showing them his sword, boldly declared that if they would not make him consul, that should. But Octavius himself soon put an end to their scruples, by marching with his legions in a hostile manner to the city<sup>d</sup>, where he was chosen consul with Q.

Pedius, his kinsman and co-heir, in part of his uncle's estate, in the month of Sextilis; which, on the account of this fortunate beginning of his honours, was called afterwards, from his own surname, Augustus<sup>e</sup>.

The first act of his magistracy was to secure all the public money which he found in Rome, and make a dividend of it to his soldiers. He complained loudly of the senate, "that instead of paying his army the rewards which they had decreed to them, they were contriving to harass them with perpetual toils, and to engage them in fresh wars against Lepidus and Antony; and likewise, that in the commission granted to ten senators to provide lands for the legions after the war, they had not named him<sup>f</sup>." But there was no just ground for any such complaints; for those rewards were not decreed, nor intended to be distributed, till the war was quite ended; and the leaving Cæsar out of the commission, was not from any particular slight, but a general exception of all who had the command of armies, as improper to be employed in such a charge: though Cicero indeed was of a different opinion, and pressed for their being taken in. D. Brutus and Plancus were excluded as well as Cæsar, and both of them seem likewise to have been disgusted at it, so that Cicero, who was one of the number, in order to retrieve the imprudence of a step which gave such offence, would not suffer his colleagues to do anything of moment, but reserved the whole affair to the arrival of Cæsar and the rest<sup>g</sup>.

But Cæsar, being now wholly bent on changing sides and measures, was glad to catch at every occasion of quarrelling with the senate; he charged them with calling him a boy, and treating him as such<sup>h</sup>: and found a pretext also against Cicero himself, who, after all the services received from him, his present views obliged him to abandon; for some busy informers had told him, that Cicero had spoken of him in certain ambiguous terms which carried a double meaning, either of advancing or taking him off, which Octavius was desirous to have reported everywhere, and believed in the worst sense. D. Brutus gave Cicero the first notice of it in the following letter:

*D. Brutus, Emperor, Consul elect, to M. T. Cicero.*

"What I do not feel on my own account, my love and obligations to you make me feel on yours: that is, fear. For after I had been often told what I did not wholly slight, Labeo Segulius, a man always like himself, just now informs me that he has been with Cæsar, where there was much dis-

hostiliter ad urbem legionibus, missisque, qui sibi exercitus nomine deposecerant. Cum quidem cunctantia senata, Cornelius centurio, princeps legationis, rejecto sagulo, ostendens gladii capulum, non dubitasset in curia dicere: hic faciet, si vos non feceritis.—Sueton. in Aug. 26.

<sup>e</sup> Sextilem mensem e suo cognomine nominavit, magis quam Septembrem, in quo erat natus, quia hoc sibi et primus consulatus, &c.—Sueton. in Aug. 31.

<sup>f</sup> Appian. l. iii. 381.

<sup>g</sup> Cum ego sensissem, de his qui exercitus haberent, sententiam ferri oportere, fidem illi, qui solent, reclamarunt. Itaque excepti etiam cædis, me vehementer repugnantem itaque cum quidam de collegis nostris agrariam curatorem ligurent, disturbavi rem, totamque integram vobis reservavi.—Ep. Fam. xi. 21; lt. 20, 23.

<sup>h</sup> Dio, l. xli. 318; Sueton. in Aug. 12.

<sup>a</sup> His literis scriptis, te consulem factum audivimus; tum vero incipiam proponere mihi rempublicam justam et jam suis nitentem viribus, si isthuc velis.—Ad Brut. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Illudimur, Brute, cum militum delictis, tum imperatoris insolentia.—Ibid. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Plut. in Cic.

<sup>d</sup> Ad Brut. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Consulatum vigesimo ætatis anno invasit, admotis

course on you ; that Cæsar himself had no other complaint against you but for a certain saying which he declared to have been spoken by you : 'that the young man was to be praised, adorned, taken off';<sup>1</sup> but he would not be so silly, he said, as to put it into any man's power to take him off. This, I dare say, was first carried to him, or forged by Segulius himself, and did not come from the young man. Segulius had a mind likewise to persuade me, that the veterans talk most angrily against you, and that you are in danger from them : and that the chief cause of their anger is, because neither Cæsar nor I am in the commission of the ten, but all things transacted by your will and pleasure. Upon hearing this, though I was then upon my march, I did not think it proper to pass the Alps, till I could first learn how matters were going amongst you,"<sup>2</sup> &c.

To this Cicero answered :

"The gods confound that Segulius, the greatest knave that is, or was, or ever will be. What ! do you imagine that he told his story only to you and to Cæsar ? he told the same to every soul that he could speak with. I love you however, my Brutus, as I ought, for acquainting me with it, how trifling soever it be : 'tis a sure sign of your affection ; for as to what Segulius says of the complaint of the veterans, because you and Cæsar were not in the commission, I wish that I was not in it myself ; for what can be more troublesome ? But when I proposed that those who had the command of armies should be included in it, the same men who used to oppose everything remonstrated against it ; so that you were excepted, wholly against my vote and opinion,"<sup>3</sup> &c.

As for the story of the words, he treats it, we see, as too contemptible to deserve an apology, or the pains of disclaiming it ; and it seems indeed incredible that a man of his prudence could ever say them. If he had harboured such a thought, or had been tempted on any occasion to throw out such a hint, we might have expected to find it in his letters to Brutus ; yet on the contrary, he speaks always of Octavius in terms highly advantageous, even where he was likely to give disgust by it. But nothing was more common than to have sayings forged for him, which he had never spoken : and this was one of that sort, contrived to instil a jealousy into Octavius, or to give him a handle at least for breaking with Cicero, which in his present circumstances he was glad to lay hold of : and when the story was once become public, and supposed to have gained credit with Octavius, it is not strange to find it taken up by the writers of the following ages, Velleius and Suetonius ; though not without an intimation from the latter of its suspected credit.<sup>4</sup>

While the city was in the utmost consternation on Cæsar's approach with his army, two veteran legions from Africa happened to arrive in the Tiber, and were received as a succour sent to them from heaven. But this joy lasted not long : for presently after their landing, being corrupted by the other soldiers, they deserted the senate, who

sent for them, and joined themselves to Cæsar. Pollio likewise, about the same time, with two of his best legions from Spain, came to the assistance of Antony and Lepidus, so that all the veterans of the western part of the empire were now plainly forming themselves into one body, to revenge the death of their old general. The consent of all these armies, and the unexpected turn of Antony's affairs, staggered the fidelity of Plancus, and induced him also at last to desert his colleague D. Brutus, with whom he had hitherto acted with much seeming concord ; Pollio made his peace and good terms for him with Antony and Lepidus, and soon after brought him over to their camp with all his troops.

D. Brutus, being thus abandoned and left to shift for himself, with a needy, mutinous army, eager to desert, and ready to give him up to his enemies, had no other way to save himself than by flying to his namesake in Macedonia ; but the distance was so great, and the country so guarded, that he was often forced to change his road, for fear of being taken, till having dismissed all his attendants, and wandered for some time alone in disguise and distress, he committed himself to the protection of an old acquaintance and host whom he had formerly obliged ; where, either through treachery or accident, he was surprised by Antony's soldiers, who immediately killed him, and returned with his head to their general.<sup>5</sup>

Several of the old writers have reproached his memory with a shameful cowardice in the manner of suffering his death : unworthy of the man who had killed Cæsar, and commanded armies. But their accounts are so various, and so inconsistent with the character of his former life, that we may reasonably suspect them to be forged by those who were disposed to throw all kinds of contumely on the murderers of Cæsar.<sup>6</sup>

But what gave the greatest shock to the whole republican party, was a law contrived by Cæsar, and published by his colleague Peditus, to bring to trial and justice all those who had been concerned either in advising or effecting Cæsar's death ; in consequence of which all the conspirators were presently impeached in form by different accusers, and as none of them ventured to appear to their citations, they were all condemned of course ; and by a second law interdicted from fire and water. Pompey also, though he had borne no part in that act, was added to the number, as an irreconcilable enemy to the Cæsarian cause : after which Cæsar, to make amends for the unpopularity of his law, distributed to the citizens the legacies which his uncle had left them by will.<sup>7</sup>

Cicero foresaw that things might possibly take this turn, and Plancus himself prove treacherous ; and for that reason was constantly pressing Brutus and Cassius to hasten to Italy as the most effectual means to prevent it : every step that Cæsar took confirmed his apprehensions, and made him more importunate with them to come, especially after the union of Antony and Lepidus. In his letters to Brutus, "Fly to us," says he, "I beseech you, and exhort Cassius to the same, for there is no hope of liberty but from your troops". If you

<sup>1</sup> *Laetandum, adolescentem, ornandum, tollendum.* Which last word signifies, either to raise to honours, or take away life.

<sup>2</sup> Ep. Fam. xi. 20.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. 21.

<sup>4</sup> Vell. Pat. ii. 62 ; Sueton. in Aug. 12.

<sup>5</sup> Vell. Pat. ii. 64 ; Appian. l. iii. 588.

<sup>6</sup> Senec. Ep. 82. 543 ; Dio, l. xlv. 325 ; Val. Max. ix. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Appian. l. iii. 586 ; Dio, xlv. 392.

<sup>8</sup> *Quamobrem advola, obsecro—hortare idem per literas*

have any regard for the republic, for which you were born, you must do it instantly; for the war is renewed by the inconstancy of Lepidus; and Cæsar's army, which was the best, is not only of no service to us, but even obliges us to call for yours: as soon as ever you touch Italy, there is not a man whom we can call a citizen who will not immediately be in your camp. We have D. Brutus indeed happily united with Plancus: but you are not ignorant how changeable men's minds are, and how infected with party, and how uncertain the events of war: nay, should we conquer, as I hope we shall, there will be a want of your advice and authority to settle all affairs. Help us, therefore, for God's sake, and as soon as possible; and assure yourself that you did not do a greater service to your country on the ides of March, when you freed it from slavery, than you will do by coming quickly."

After many remonstrances of the same kind, he wrote also the following letter.

*Cicero to Brutus.*

"After I had often exhorted you by letters to come as soon as possible to the relief of the republic, and bring your army into Italy, and never imagined that your own people had any scruples about it; I was desired by that most prudent and diligent woman your mother, all whose thoughts and cares are employed on you, that I would come to her on the twenty-fourth of July; which I did, as I ought, without delay. When I came, I found Casca, Labeo, and Scaptius, with her. She presently entered into the affair, and asked my opinion whether we should send for you to Italy; and whether I thought it best for you to come or to continue abroad. I declared, what I took to be the most for your honour and reputation, that without loss of time you should bring present help to the tottering and declining state. For what mischief may not one expect from that war, where the conquering armies refused to pursue a flying enemy? where a general unhurt, unprovoked, possessed of the highest honours, and the greatest fortunes, with a wife, children, and near relation to you, has declared war against the commonwealth? I may add, where, in so great a concord of the senate and people, there resides still so much disorder within the walls? but the greatest grief which I feel, while I am now writing, is to reflect that when the republic had taken my word for a youth, or rather a boy, I shall hardly have it in my power to make good what I promised for him. For it is a thing of much greater delicacy and moment, to engage oneself for another's sentiments and principles, especially in affairs of importance, than for money; for money may be paid, and the loss itself be tolerable; but how can you pay what you are engaged for to the republic, unless he for whom you stand engaged will suffer it to be paid? yet I am still in hopes to hold him, though many are plucking him away from me: for his disposition seems good, though his age be flexible, and many always at hand to corrupt him; who, by throwing

Cassium. *Spes libertatis nusquam nisi in vestrorum cæstrorum principis est.*—Ad Brut. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Subveni igitur, per deos, idque quam primum; tibique persuadeo, non te *Idibus Martiis*, quibus servitutem a tuis civibus repulisti, plus profuisse patrie, quam, si mature veneris, profuturum.—Ibid. 14.

in his way the splendour of false honour, think themselves sure of dazzling his good sense and understanding. Wherefore to all my other labours this new one is added, of setting all engines at work to hold fast the young man, lest I incur the imputation of rashness. Though what rashness is it after all? for, in reality, I bound him for whom I was engaged more strongly than myself; nor has the republic as yet any cause to repent that I was his sponsor, since he has hitherto been the more firm and constant in acting for us, as well from his own temper as for my promise. The greatest difficulty in the republic, if I mistake not, is the want of money; for honest men grow every day more and more averse to the name of tribute, and what was gathered from the hundredth penny, where the rich are shamefully rated, is all spent in rewarding the two legions. There is an infinite expense upon us to support the armies which now defend us, and also yours, for our Cassius seems likely to come sufficiently provided. But I long to talk over this, and many other things with you in person, and that quickly. As to your sister's children, I did not wait, Brutus, for your writing to me: the times themselves, since the war will be drawn into length, reserve the whole affair to you; but from the first, when I could not foresee the continuance of the war, I pleaded the cause of the children in the senate, in a manner which you have been informed of, I guess, by your mother's letters: nor can there ever be any case where I will not both say and do, even at the hazard of my life, whatever I think agreeable either to your inclination or to your interest. The twenty-sixth of July\*."

In a letter likewise to Cassius, he says, "We wish to see you in Italy as soon as possible, and shall imagine that we have recovered the republic when we have you with us. We had conquered nobly if Lepidus had not received the routed, disarmed, fugitive, Antony; wherefore Antony himself was never so odious to the city as Lepidus is now; for he began a war upon us from a turbulent state of things, this man from peace and victory. We have the consuls-elect to oppose him, in whom indeed we have great hopes, yet not without an anxious care for the uncertain events of battles. Assure yourself, therefore, that all our dependence is on you and your Brutus; that you are both expected, but Brutus immediately," &c.<sup>†</sup>

But after all these repeated remonstrances of Cicero, neither Brutus nor Cassius seems to have entertained the least thought of coming with their armies to Italy. Cassius, indeed, by being more remote, could not come so readily, and was not so much expected as Brutus; who, before the battle of Modena, had drawn down all his legions to the sea-coast, and kept them at Apollonia and Dyrrhachium waiting the event of that action, and ready to embark for Italy, if any accident had made his assistance necessary, for which Cicero highly commends him<sup>‡</sup>. But upon the news of Antony's defeat, taking all the danger to be over, he marched away directly to the remotest parts of Greece and Macedonia, to oppose the attempts of Dolabella;

\* Ad Brut. 18.

† Ep. Fam. xii. 10.

‡ Tuum consilium vehementer laudo, quod non prius exeroitum Apollonia Dyrrhachioque movisti, quam de Antonii fuga audisti, Bruti eruptione, populi Romani victoria.—Ad Brut. 2.

and from that time seemed deaf to the call of the senate, and to all Cicero's letters, which urged him so strongly to come to their relief. It is difficult at this distance to penetrate the motives of his conduct: he had a better opinion of Lepidus than the rest of his party had; and being naturally positive, might affect to slight the apprehensions of Lepidus's treachery, which was the chief ground of their calling so earnestly for him. But he had other reasons also which were thought to be good; since some of his friends at Rome, as we may collect from Cicero's letter, were of a different mind from Cicero, on the subject of his coming. They might suspect the fidelity of his troops; and that they were not sufficiently confirmed and attached to him to be trusted in the field against the veterans in Italy; whose example and invitation, when they came to face each other, might possibly induce them to desert as the other armies had done, and betray their commanders. But whatever was their real motive, D. Brutus, who was the best judge of the state of things at home, was entirely of Cicero's opinion: he saw himself surrounded with veteran armies, disaffected to the cause of liberty; knew the perfidy of Lepidus; the ambition of young Caesar; and the irresolution of his colleague Plancus; and admonished Cicero, therefore, in all his letters, to urge his namesake to hasten his march to them<sup>a</sup>. So that, on the whole, it seems reasonable to believe, that if Brutus and Cassius had marched with their armies towards Italy at the time when Cicero first pressed it, before the defection of Plancus and the death of Decimus, it must have prevented the immediate ruin of the republic.

The want of money of which Cicero complains at this time, as the greatest evil that they had to struggle with, is expressed also very strongly in another letter to Cornificius, the proconsul of Africa, who was urging him to provide a fund for the support of the legions: "As to the expense," says he, "which you have made, and are making in your military preparations, it is not in my power to help you; because the senate is now without a head, by the death of the consuls, and there is an incredible scarcity of money in the treasury, which we are gathering however from all quarters, to make good our promises to the troops that have deserved it of us, which cannot be done, in my opinion, without a tribute<sup>b</sup>." This tribute was a sort of capitation-tax, proportioned to each man's substance, but had been wholly disused in Rome from the conquest of Macedonia by Paulus Æmilius, which furnished money and rents sufficient to ease the city ever after of that burden, till the necessity of the present times obliged them to renew it<sup>c</sup>. But from what Cicero intimates of the general aversion to the revival of it, one cannot help observing the fatal effects of that indolence and

luxury which had infected even the honest part of Rome; who, in this utmost exigency of the republic, were shocked at the very mention of an extraordinary tax, and would not part with the least share of their money for the defence even of their liberty; the consequence of which was, what it must always be in the like case, that by starving the cause, they found not only their fortunes, but their lives also soon after, at the mercy of their enemies. Cicero has a reflection in one of his speeches that seems applicable also to the present case, and to be verified by the example of these times. "The republic (says he) is attacked always with greater vigour than it is defended; for the audacious and profligate, prompted by their natural enmity to it, are easily impelled to act upon the least nod of their leaders: whereas the honest, I know not why, are generally slow and unwilling to stir; and neglecting always the beginnings of things, are never roused to exert themselves but by the last necessity: so that through irresolution and delay, when they would be glad to compound at last for their quiet, at the expense even of their honour, they commonly lose them both<sup>d</sup>."

This observation will serve to vindicate the conduct of Cassius from that charge of violence and cruelty which he is said to have practised, in exacting money and other necessaries from the cities of Asia. He was engaged in an inexorable war, where he must either conquer or perish with the republic itself, and where his legions were not only to be supported but rewarded: the revenues of the empire were exhausted; contributions came in sparingly; and the states abroad were all desirous to stand neuter; as doubtful of the issue, and unwilling to offend either side. Under these difficulties, where money was necessary, and no way of procuring it but force, extortion became lawful; the necessity of the end justified the means; and when the safety of the empire and the liberty of Rome were at stake, it was no time to listen to scruples. This was Cassius's way of reasoning, and the ground of his acting; who applied all his thoughts to support the cause that he had undertaken; and kept his eyes (as Appian says) wholly fixed upon the war, as a gladiator upon his antagonist<sup>e</sup>.

Brutus, on the other hand, being of a temper more mild and scrupulous, contented himself generally with the regular methods of raising money; and from his love of philosophy and the politer studies, having contracted an affection for the cities of Greece, instead of levying contributions, used to divert himself, wherever he passed, with seeing their games and exercises, and presiding at their philosophical disputations, as if travelling rather for curiosity than to provide materials for a bloody war<sup>f</sup>. When he and Cassius, therefore, met, the difference of their circumstances showed the different effects of their conduct. Cassius, without receiving a penny from Rome, came rich and amply furnished with all the stores of war; Brutus, who had received large remittances from

<sup>a</sup> Pro Sextio, 47.

<sup>b</sup> 'Ο μὲν Κάσσιος ἀμετασφρεπῆ, καθάπερ ἐς τὸν ἀγωνιστὴν οἱ μονομαχοῦντες, ἐς μόνον τὸν πόλεμον ἀφείρετο.—Appian. l. iv. 667.

<sup>c</sup> 'Ο δὲ Βρούτος, ὅτῃ γίγνοντο, καὶ φιλοθεδμεν ἦν καὶ φιλήκοος, ὅτε καὶ φιλοσοφίας οὐκ ἀγεννῆς.—Ibid.

<sup>a</sup> De Bruto autem nihil adhuc certū. Quem ego, quem alioquin præcipis, privatis literis ad bellum commune vocare non desino.—Ep. Fam. xi. 25; it. 26.

<sup>b</sup> De summa, quæ in rem militarem facere et fecisse dico, nihil sane possum tibi optulari, propterea quod et urbes senectus, consilium amissis, et incredibiles angustie pecunie publicæ, &c.—Ep. Fam. xii. 30.

<sup>c</sup> At Perse rege devicto Paulus, cum Macedonicis optibus veterem atque hereditariam urbis nostre paupertatem eo usque attigisset, ut illo tempore primum populus Romanus tributi præstandi onere se liberaret.—Val. Max. iv. 3; it. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxiii. 3.

Italy, came empty and poor, and unable to support himself without the help of Cassius, who was forced to give him a third part of that treasure which he had been gathering with so much envy to himself for the common service<sup>d</sup>.

While Cicero was taking all this pains, and struggling thus gloriously in the support of their expiring liberty, Brutus, who was naturally peevish and querulous, being particularly chagrined by the unhappy turn of affairs in Italy, and judging of counsels by events, was disposed at last to throw all the blame upon him; charging him chiefly, that, by a profusion of honours on young Cæsar, he had inspired him with an ambition incompatible with the safety of the republic, and armed him with that power which he was now employing to oppress it: whereas the truth is, that by those honours Cicero did not intend to give Cæsar any new power, but to apply that which he had acquired by his own vigour to the public service and the ruin of Antony; in which he succeeded even beyond expectation, and would certainly have gained his end, had he not been prevented by accidents which could not be foreseen. For it is evident from the facts above-mentioned, that he was always jealous of Cæsar, and instead of increasing, was contriving some check to his authority, till by the death of the consuls, he slipped out of his hands and became too strong to be managed by him any longer. Brutus, by being at such a distance, was not well apprised of the particular grounds of granting those honours; but Decimus, who was all the while in Italy, saw the use and necessity of them, and seems to hint in some of his letters that they ought to have decreed still greater<sup>e</sup>.

But whatever Brutus or any one else may have said, if we reflect on Cicero's conduct from the time of Cæsar's death to his own, we shall find it in all respects uniform, great, and glorious; never deviating from the grand point which he had in view, the liberty of his country: whereas, if we attend to Brutus's, we cannot help observing in it something strangely various and inconsistent with itself. In his outward manners and behaviour, he affected the rigour of a Stoic, and the severity of an old Roman; yet by a natural tenderness and compassion, was oft betrayed into acts of an effeminate weakness. To restore the liberty of his country, he killed his friend and benefactor; and declares, that for the same cause he would have killed even his father<sup>f</sup>: yet he would not take Antony's life, though it was a necessary sacrifice to the same cause. When Dolabella had basely murdered Trebonius, and Antony openly approved the act, he could not be persuaded to make reprisals on C. Antony: but through a vain ostentation of clemency, suffered him to live, though with danger to himself. When his brother-in-law, Lepidus, was declared an enemy, he expressed an absurd and peevish resentment of it for the sake of his nephews, as if it would not have been in his power to have repaired their fortunes if the

republic was ever restored; or if not, in their father's. How contrary is this to the spirit of that old Brutus from whom he derived his descent, and whom in his general conduct he pretended to imitate! He blames Cicero for dispensing honours too largely, yet claims an infinite share of them to himself; and when he had seized by his private authority what the senate at Cicero's motion confirmed to him, the most extraordinary command which had been granted to any man, he declares himself an enemy to all extraordinary commissions, in what hands soever they were lodged<sup>g</sup>: this inconsistency in his character would tempt us to believe that he was governed in many cases by the pride and haughtiness of his temper, rather than by any constant and settled principles of philosophy, of which he is commonly thought so strict an observer.

Cicero, however, notwithstanding the peevishness of Brutus, omitted no opportunity of serving and supporting him to the very last: as soon as he perceived Cæsar's intention of revenging his uncle's death, he took all imaginable pains to dissuade him from it, and never ceased from exhorting him by letters to a reconciliation with Brutus, and the observance of that amnesty which the senate had decreed as the foundation of the public peace. This was certainly the best service which he could do, either to Brutus or the republic: and Atticus, imagining that Brutus would be pleased with it, sent him a copy of what Cicero had written on that subject; but instead of pleasing, it provoked Brutus only the more: he treated it as base and dishonourable to ask anything of a boy, or to imagine the safety of Brutus to depend on any one but himself; and signified his mind upon it, both to Cicero and Atticus, in such a style as confirms what Cicero had long before observed, and more than once declared of him, that his letters were generally churlish, unmannerly, and arrogant; and that he regarded neither what, nor to whom he was writing<sup>h</sup>. But their own letters to each other will be the best vouchers of what I have been remarking, and enable us to form the surest judgment of the different spirit and conduct of the men. After Brutus, therefore, had frequently intimated his dissatisfaction and dislike of Cicero's management, Cicero took occasion, in the following letter, to lay open the whole progress of it from the time of Cæsar's death, in order to show the reasonableness and necessity of each step.

*Cicero to Brutus.*

"You have Messala now with you. It is not possible, therefore, for me to explain by letter, though ever so accurately drawn, the present state of our affairs so exactly as he, who not only knows them all more perfectly, but can describe them more elegantly than any man: for I would not have you imagine, Brutus (though there is no occasion to tell you what you know already yourself, but that I cannot pass over in silence such an excellence of all good qualities); I would not have you imagine, I say, that for probity, constancy, and zeal for the republic, there is any one equal to him: so that eloquence, in which he wonderfully

<sup>d</sup> Plutarch. in Brut.

<sup>e</sup> Mirabiliter, mi Brute, iactor, mea consilia, measque sententias a te probari, de decemviris, de ornando adolescentibus.—Ep. Fam. xi. 14; it. 20.

<sup>f</sup> —Non concesserim, quod in filo non tuli, sed ne patri quidem meo, si reviviscat, ut, patiente me, plus legibus ac senatu possit. [Ad Brut. 16.] Sed dominum, ne parentem quidem, majores nostri voluerunt esse.—Ibid. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Ego certe—cum ipsa re bellum geram, hoc est cum regno, et imperiis extraordinariis et dominatione et potentia.—Ad Brut. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Ad Att. vi. 1, 3.

exels, scarce finds a place among his other praises; since even in that his wisdom shines the most eminent, by his having formed himself with so much judgment and skill to the truest manner of speaking. Yet his industry all the while is so remarkable, and he spends so much of his time in study, that he seems to owe but little to his parts, which still are the greatest. But I am carried too far by my love for him: for it is not the purpose of this epistle to praise Messala, especially to Brutus, to whom his virtue is not less known than to myself, and these very studies which I am praising still more; whom, when I could not part with without regret, I comforted myself with reflecting, that by his going away to you, as it were to my second self, he both discharged his duty, and pursued the surest path to glory. But so much for that<sup>1</sup>. I come now, after a long interval, to consider a certain letter of yours, in which, while you allow me to have done well in many things, you find fault with me for one; that in conferring honours I was too free, and even prodigal. You charge me with this; others probably with being too severe in punishing, or you yourself perhaps with both. If so, I desire that my judgment and sentiments on each may be clearly explained to you: not that I mean to justify myself by the authority of Solon, the wisest of the seven, and the only legislator of them all, who used to say that the public weal was comprised in two things,

rewards and punishments; in which, however, as in everything else, a certain medium and temperance is to be observed. But it is not my design at this time to discuss so great a subject. I think it proper only to open the reasons of my votes and opinions in the senate from the beginning of this war. After the death of Cæsar, and those your memorable ideas of March, you cannot forget, Brutus, what I declared to have been omitted by you, and what a tempest I foresaw hanging over the republic. You had freed us from a great plague, wiped off a great stain from the Roman people, acquired to yourselves divine glory, yet all the equipage and furniture of kingly power was left still to Lepidus and Antony—the one inconstant, the other vicious; both of them afraid of peace, and enemies to the public quiet. While these men were eager to raise fresh disturbances in the republic, we had no guard about us to oppose them, though the whole city was eager and unanimous in asserting its liberty: I was then thought too violent, while you, perhaps more wisely, withdrew yourselves from that city which you had delivered, and refused the help of all Italy, which offered to arm itself in your cause. Wherefore, when I saw the city in the hands of traitors, oppressed by the arms of Antony, and that neither you nor Cassius could be safe in it, I thought it time for me to quit it too: for a city overpowered by traitors, without the means of relieving itself, is a wretched spectacle. Yet my mind, always the same, and ever fixed on the love of my country, could not bear the thought of leaving it in its distress. In the midst, therefore, of my voyage to Greece, and in the very season of the Etesian winds, when an uncommon south wind, as if displeased with my resolution, had driven me back to Italy, I found you at Velia, and was greatly concerned at it; for you were retreating, Brutus—were retreating, I say, since your Stoics will not allow their wise man to fly. As soon as I came to Rome, I exposed myself to the wickedness and rage of Antony; and when I had exasperated him against me, began to enter into measures in the very manner of the Brutuses (for such are peculiar to your blood), for delivering the republic. I shall omit the long recital of what followed, since it all relates to myself, and observe only, that young Cæsar, by whom, if we will confess the truth, we subsist at this day, flowed from the source of my counsels. I decreed him no honours, Brutus, but what were due, none but what were necessary; for as soon as we began to recover any liberty, and before the virtue of D. Brutus had yet shown itself so far that we could know its divine force, and while our whole defence was in the boy, who repelled Antony from our necks, what honour was not really due to him! though I gave him nothing yet but the praise of words, and that but moderate. I decreed him indeed a legal command, which, though it seemed honourable to one of that age, was yet necessary to one who had an army; for what is an army without the command of it? Philip voted him a statue, Servius the privilege of suing for offices before the legal time, which was shortened still by Servilius; nothing was then thought too much; but we are apt, I know not how, to be more liberal in fear than grateful in success. When D. Brutus was delivered from the siege, a day of all others the most joyous to the city, which happened also to be his birth-day, I decreed that his

<sup>1</sup> Publius Valerius Messala Corvinus, of whom Cicero here gives so fine a character, was one of the noblest as well as the most accomplished persons of his age, who lived long afterwards the general favourite of all parties, and a principal ornament of Augustus's court. Being in arms with Brutus, he was proscribed of course by the triumvirate, yet was excepted soon after by a special edict, but refused the benefit of that grace, and adhered to the cause of liberty, till he saw it expire with his friend. After the battle of Philippi, the troops that remained freely offered themselves to his command; but he chose to accept peace, to which he was invited by the conquerors, and surrendered himself to Antony, with whom he had a particular acquaintance. When Cæsar was defeated not long after by S. Pompey, on the coast of Sicily, being in the utmost distress and danger of life, he committed himself with one domestic to the fidelity of Messala; who, instead of revenging himself on one who had so lately proscribed and set a price upon his head, generously protected and preserved him. He continued still in the friendship of Antony, till the vendal of Antony's life, and slavish obsequiousness to Cleopatra, threw him wholly into the interests of Cæsar, by whom he was declared consul in Antony's place, greatly entrusted in the battle of Actium, and honoured at last with a triumph, for reducing the rebellious Gauls to their obedience. He is celebrated by all writers as one of the first orators of Rome; and having been the disciple of Cicero, was thought by some to excel even his master in the sweetness and correctness of his style; preserving always a dignity, and demonstrating his nobility, by the very manner of his speaking. To the perfection of his eloquence he had added all the accomplishments of the other liberal arts; was a great admirer of Socrates, and the avowed studies of philosophy, yet an eminent patron of all the wits and poets of those times. Tibullus was the constant companion of all his foreign expeditions, which he celebrates in his Elegies; and Horace, in one of his odes, calls for his choicest wines, for the entertainment of so noble a guest. Yet this polite and amiable man, impaired by sickness, and worn out at last by age, is said to have outlived his senses and memory, till he had forgotten even his very name.—See Applan. p. 611, 736; Tacit. Dial. 18; Quintil. x. 1; Tibull. Eleg. l. 7; Hor. Carm. lib. 21; Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 24.



name should be ascribed for ever to that day in the public calendars : in which I followed the example of our ancestors, who paid the same honour to a woman, Larentia, at whose altar you priests perform sacred rites in the velabrum. By giving this to D. Brutus, my design was to fix in the calendars a perpetual memorial of a most acceptable victory ; but I perceived on that day that there was more malevolence than gratitude in many of the senate. During these same days I poured out honours (since you will have it so) on the deceased Hirtius, Pansa, and Aquila : and who can find fault with it but those who, when fear is once over, forget their past danger ? But besides the grateful remembrance of services, there was a use in it which reached to posterity ; for I was desirous that there should remain an eternal monument of the public hatred to our most cruel enemies. There is one thing, I doubt, which does not please you—for it does not please your friends here, who, though excellent men, have but little experience in public affairs—that I decreed an ovation to Cæsar ; but for my part (though I may perhaps be mistaken, for I am not one of those who approve nothing but what is my own), I cannot but think that I have advised nothing more prudent during this war. Why it is so, is not proper to be explained, lest I be thought to have been more provident in it than grateful. But even this is too much. Let us pass, therefore, to other things. I decreed honours to D. Brutus—decreed them to Plancus. They must be men of great souls who are attracted by glory. But the senate also is certainly wise in trying every art that is honest by which it can engage any one to the service of the republic. But I am blamed in the case of Lepidus, to whom, after I had raised a statue in the rostra, I presently threw it down. My view in that honour was, to reclaim him from desperate measures ; but the madness of an inconstant man got the better of my prudence ; nor was there yet so much harm in erecting, as good in demolishing, the statue. But I have said enough concerning honours, and must say a word or two about punishments ; for I have often observed, from your letters, that you are fond of acquiring a reputation of clemency, by your treatment of those whom you have conquered in war. I can imagine nothing to be done by you but what is wisely done : but to omit the punishing of wickedness (which we call pardoning) though it be tolerable in other cases, I hold to be pernicious in this war. Of all the civil wars that have been in my memory, there was not one in which, what side soever got the better, there would not have remained some form of a commonwealth ; yet in this, what sort of a republic we are like to have, if we conquer, I would not easily affirm ; but if we are conquered, we are sure to have none. My votes therefore were severe against Antony, severe against Lepidus, not from any spirit of revenge, but to deter wicked citizens at present from making war against their country, and to leave an example to posterity, that none hereafter should imitate such rashness. Yet this very vote was not more mine than it was everybody's ; in which there seems, I own, to be something cruel, that the punishment should reach to children, who have done nothing to deserve it : but the constitution is both ancient and of all cities ; for even Themistocles's children were reduced to want ; and since

the same punishment falls upon citizens condemned of public crimes, how was it possible for us to be more gentle towards enemies ? But how can that man complain of me, who, if he had conquered, must needs confess that he would have treated me even with more severity ? You have now the motives of my opinions in the case of rewards and punishments ; for as to other points, you have heard, I imagine, what my sentiments and votes have been. But to talk of these things now is not necessary : what I am going to say is extremely so, Brutus :—that you come to Italy with your army as soon as possible. We are in the utmost expectation of you : whenever you set foot in Italy, all the world will fly to you ; for whether it be our lot to conquer (as we had already done, if Lepidus had not been desirous to overturn all, and perish himself with his friends), there will be a great want of your authority, for the settling some state of a city amongst us ; or, if there be any danger and struggle still behind, hasten to us, for God's sake ; for you know how much depends on opportunity, how much on despatch. What diligence I shall use in the care of your sister's children you will soon know, I hope, from your mother's and sister's letters, in whose cause I have more regard to your will, which is ever most dear to me, than, as some think, to my own constancy. But it is my desire both to be and to appear constant in nothing so much as in loving you<sup>h</sup>."

*Brutus to Cicero.*

"I have read a part of your letter, which you sent to Octavius, transmitted to me by Atticus. Your zeal and concern for my safety gave me no new pleasure ; for it is not only common, but our daily news, to hear something, which you have said or done with your usual fidelity, in the support of my honour and dignity. Yet that same part of your letter affected me with the most sensible grief which my mind could possibly receive. For you compliment him so highly for his services to the republic ; and in a strain so suppliant and abject that—what shall I say?—I am ashamed of the wretched state to which we are reduced,—yet it must be said,—you recommend my safety to him, to which what death is not preferable ? and plainly show, that our servitude is not yet abolished, but our master only changed. Recollect your words, and deny them, if you dare, to be the prayers of a slave to his king. There is one thing you say which is required and expected from him,—that he would allow those citizens to live in safety, of whom all honest men and the people of Rome think well. But what if he will not allow it ? Shall we be the less safe for that ? It is better not to be safe, than to be saved by him. For my part, I can never think all the gods so averse to the preservation of the Roman people, that Octavius must be entreated for the life of any one citizen, much less for the deliverers of the world. It is a pleasure to me to talk thus magnificently ; and it even becomes me to those, who know not either what to fear for any one, or what to ask of any one. Can you allow Octavius to have this power, and yet be his friend ? or if you have any value for me, would you wish to see me at Rome, when I must first be recommended to the boy,

<sup>h</sup> Ad Brut. 15.

that he would permit me to be there? what reason can you have to thank him, if you think it necessary to beg of him that he would grant and suffer us to live with safety? or is it to be reckoned a kindness, that he chooses to see himself rather than Antony in the condition to have such petitions addressed to him; one may supplicate indeed the successor, but never the abolisher of a tyranny, that those who have deserved well of the republic may be safe. It was this weakness and despair, not more blamable indeed in you than in all, which first pushed Cæsar to the ambition of reigning, and, after his death, encouraged Antony to think of seizing his place; and has now raised this boy so high that you judge it necessary to address your prayers to him for the preservation of men of our rank; and that we can be saved only by the mercy of one scarce yet a man, and by no other means. But if we had remembered ourselves to be Romans, these infamous men would not be more daring to aim at dominion, than we to repel it: nor would Antony be more encouraged by Cæsar's reign, than deterred by his fate. How can you, a consular senator, and the avenger of so many treasons (by suppressing which you have but postponed our ruin I fear for a time), reflect on what you have done, and yet approve these things, or bear them so tamely, as to seem at least to approve them? for what particular grudge had you to Antony? no other, but that he assumed all this to himself; that our lives should be begged of him; our safety be precarious, from whom he had received his liberty; and the republic depend on his will and pleasure. You thought it necessary to take arms, to prevent him from tyrannizing at this rate: but was it your intent, that by preventing him, we might sue to another who would suffer himself to be advanced into his place, or that the republic might be free and mistress of itself? as if our quarrel was not perhaps to slavery, but to the conditions of it. But we might have had, not only an easy master in Antony, if we would have been content with that, but whatever share with him we pleased of favours and honours. For what could he deny to those whose patience he saw was the best support of his government? but nothing was of such value to us, that we would sell our faith and our liberty for it. This very boy, whom the name of Cæsar seems to incite against the destroyers of Cæsar, at what rate would he value it (if there was any room to traffic with him), to be enabled by our help to maintain his present power, since we have a mind to live, and to be rich, and to be called consulars? but then Cæsar must have perished in vain: for what reason had we to rejoice at his death, if after it we were still to continue slaves? Let other people be as indolent as they please; but may the gods and goddesses deprive me sooner of everything than the resolution, not to allow to the heir of him whom I killed what I did not allow to the man himself—nor would suffer, even in my father, were he living—to have more power than the laws and the senate. How can you imagine, that any one can be free under him, without whose leave there is no place for us in that city? or how is it possible for you, after all, to obtain what you ask? You ask, that he would allow us to be safe. Shall we then receive safety, think you, when we receive life? But how can we receive it, if we first

part with our honour and our liberty? Do you fancy, that to live at Rome is to be safe? It is the thing, and not the place, which must secure that to me; for I was never safe while Cæsar lived, till I had resolved on that attempt; nor can I in any place live in exile, as long as I hate slavery and affronts above all other evils. Is not this to fall back again into the same state of darkness; when he, who has taken upon him the name of the tyrant (though in the cities of Greece, when the tyrants are destroyed, their children also perish with them), must be entreated, that the avengers of tyranny may be safe? Can I ever wish to see that city, or think it a city, which would not accept liberty when offered, and even forced upon it, but has more dread of the name of their late king, in the person of a boy, than confidence in itself; though it has seen that very king taken off in the height of all his power by the virtue of a few? As for me, do not recommend me any more to your Cæsar, nor indeed yourself, if you will hearken to me. You set a very high value on the few years which remain to you at that age, if for the sake of them you can supplicate that boy. But take care after all, lest what you have done and are doing so laudably against Antony, instead of being praised, as the effect of a great mind, be charged to the account of your fear. For if you are so pleased with Octavius as to petition him for our safety, you will be thought not to have disliked a master, but to have wanted a more friendly one. As to your praising him for the things that he has hitherto done, I entirely approve it: for they deserve to be praised, provided that he undertook them to repel other men's power, not to advance his own. But when you adjudge him not only to have this power, but that you ought to submit to it so far as to entreat him that he would not destroy us, you pay him too great a recompense: for you ascribe that very thing to him which the republic seemed to enjoy through him: nor does it ever enter into your thoughts, that if Octavius be worthy of any honours, because he wages war with Antony; that those who extirpated the very evil of which these are but the relics, can never be sufficiently requited by the Roman people; though they were to heap upon them everything which they could bestow: but see how much stronger people's fears are than their memories, because Antony still lives, and is in arms. As to Cæsar, all that could and ought to be done is past, and cannot be recalled: is Octavius then a person of so great importance, that the people of Rome are to expect from him what he will determine upon us? or are we of so little, that any single man is to be entreated for our safety? As for me, may I never return to you if ever I either supplicate any man, or do not restrain those who are disposed to do it, from supplicating for themselves: or I will remove to a distance from all such who can be slaves, and fancy myself at Rome, wherever I can live free; and shall pity you, whose fond desire of life neither age, nor honours, nor the example of other men's virtue, can moderate. For my part, I shall ever think myself happy as long as I can please myself with the persuasion that my piety has been fully requited. For what can be happier, than for a man, conscious of virtuous acts, and content with liberty, to despise all human affairs? Yet I will never yield to those who are fond of

yielding, or be conquered by those who are willing to be conquered themselves, but will first try and attempt everything, nor ever desert from dragging our city out of slavery. If such fortune attends me as I ought to have, we shall all rejoice: if not, I shall rejoice myself. For how could this life be spent better than in acts and thoughts which tend to make my countrymen free? I beg and beseech you, Cicero, not to desert the cause through weariness or diffidence: in repelling present evils, have your eye always on the future, lest they impute themselves before you are aware. Consider, that the fortitude and courage with which you delivered the republic when consul, and now again when consular, are nothing without constancy and equanimity. The case of tried virtue, I own, is harder than of untried: we require services from it, as debts; and if anything disappoints us, we blame with resentment, as if we had been deceived. Wherefore for Cicero to withstand Antony, though it be a part highly commendable, yet because such a consul seemed of course to promise us such a consular, nobody wonders at it; but if the same Cicero, in the case of others, should waver at last in that resolution, which he exerted with such firmness and greatness of mind against Antony, he would deprive himself not only of the hopes of future glory, but forfeit even that which is past: for nothing is great in itself but what flows from the result of our judgment: nor does it become any man more than you to love the republic, and to be the patron of liberty, on the account either of your natural talents or your former acts, or the wishes and expectation of all men. Octavius, therefore, must not be entreated to suffer us to live in safety. Do you rather rouse yourself so far as to think that city, in which you have acted the noblest part, free and flourishing, as long as there are leaders still to the people, to resist the designs of traitors<sup>1</sup>."

<sup>1</sup> Ad Brut. 16.

N.B. There is a passage indeed in Brutus's letter to Atticus, where he intimates a reason of his complaint against Cicero, which was certainly a just one, if the fact of which he complains had been true—that Cicero had reproached *Caeca* with the murder of *Cæsar*, and called him an assassin. "I do not know," says he, "what I can write to you but this, that the ambition and licentiousness of the boy has been inflamed rather than restrained by Cicero, who carries his indulgence of him to such a length, as not to refrain from abuses upon *Caeca*, and such as must return doubly upon himself, who has put to death more citizens than one, and must first own himself to be an assassin before he can reproach *Caeca* with what he objects to him." [Ep. ad Brut. 17.] Manutius professes himself unable to conceive how Cicero should ever call *Caeca* a murderer; yet cannot collect anything less from Brutus's words. But the thing is impossible, and inconsistent with every word that Cicero had been saying, and every act that he had been doing from the time of *Cæsar*'s death: and in relation particularly to *Caeca*, we have seen above, how he refused to enter into any measures with Octavius, but upon the express condition of his suffering *Caeca* to take quiet possession of the tribunate: it is certain therefore, that Brutus had either been misinformed, or was charging Cicero with the consequential meaning of some saying which was never intended by him; in advising *Caeca* perhaps to manage Octavius, in that height of his power, with more temper and moderation, lest he should otherwise be provoked to consider him as an assassin, and treat him as such: for an intimation of that kind would have been sufficient to the fierce spirit of Brutus, for taking it as a direct condemnation of *Caeca*'s act of

If we compare these two letters, we shall perceive in Cicero's an extensive view and true judgment of things, tempered with the greatest politeness and affection for his friend, and an unwillingness to dissent where he thought it necessary even to himself. In Brutus's a childish and morose arrogance, claiming infinite honours to himself, yet allowing none to anybody else: incessantly chiding and dictating to one, as much superior to him in wisdom as he was in years: the whole tarring upon that romantic maxim of the Stoics, enforced without any regard to times and circumstances: that a wise man has a sufficiency of all things within himself. There are indeed many noble sentiments in it worthy of old Rome, which Cicero in a proper season would have recommended as warmly as he; yet they were not principles to act upon in a conjuncture so critical; and the rigid application of them is the less excusable in Brutus, because he himself did not always practise what he professed; but was too apt to forget both the Stoic and the Roman.

Octavius had no sooner settled the affairs of the city, and subdued the senate to his mind, than he marched back towards Gaul to meet Antony and Lepidus, who had already passed the Alps, and brought their armies into Italy, in order to have a personal interview with him, which had been privately concerted for settling the terms of a triple league, and dividing the power and provinces of the empire among themselves. All the three were natural enemies to each other; competitors for empire, and aiming severally to possess what could not be obtained but with the ruin of the rest: their meeting therefore was not to establish any real amity or lasting concord, for that was impossible, but to suspend their own quarrels for the present, and with common forces to oppress their common enemies, the friends of liberty and the republic: without which all their several hopes and ambitious views must inevitably be blasted.

The place appointed for the interview was a small island, about two miles from Boconia, formed by the river Rhenus, which runs near to that city: here they met, as men of their character must necessarily meet, not without jealousy and suspicion of danger from each other, being all attended by their choicest troops, each with five legions, disposed in separate camps within sight of the island. Lepidus entered it the first, as an equal friend to the other two, to see that the place was clear and free from treachery; and when he had given the signal agreed upon, Antony and Octavius advanced from the opposite banks of the river, and passed into the island by bridges, which they left guarded on each side by three hundred of their own men. Their first care, instead of embracing, was to search one another, whether they had not brought daggers concealed under their clothes; and when that ceremony was over, Octavius took his seat betwixt the other two, in the most honourable place, on the account of his being consul.

In this situation they spent three days in a close conference, to adjust the plan of their accommodation; the substance of which was, that the stabbing *Cæsar*, to which Cicero had always given the highest applause.

<sup>1</sup> Vide Cluver. Ital. Antiq. l. i. c. xxviii. p. 187.

three should be invested jointly with supreme power for the term of five years, with the title of *Triumvirs*, for settling the state of the republic: that they should act in all cases by common consent, nominate the magistrates and governors both at home and abroad, and determine all affairs relating to the public by their sole will and pleasure: that Octavius should have for his peculiar province, Africa, with Sicily, Sardinia, and the other islands of the Mediterranean; Lepidus, Spain, with the Narbonese Gaul; Antony, the other two Gauls on both sides of the Alps: and to put them all upon a level, both in title and authority, that Octavius should resign the consulship to Ventidius for the remainder of the year: that Antony and Octavius should prosecute the war against Brutus and Cassius, each of them at the head of twenty legions; and Lepidus, with three legions, be left to guard the city: and at the end of the war, that eighteen cities or colonies, the best and richest of Italy, together with their lands and districts, should be taken from their owners, and assigned to the perpetual possession of the soldiers, as the reward of their faithful services. These conditions were published to their several armies, and received by them with acclamations of joy, and mutual gratulations for this happy union of their chiefs; which, at the desire of the soldiers, was ratified likewise by a marriage, agreed to be consummated between Octavius and Claudia, the daughter of Antony's wife, Fulvia, by her first husband, P. Clodius.

The last thing that they adjusted was the list of a proscription, which they were determined to make of their enemies. This, as the writers tell us, occasioned much difficulty and warm contests amongst them, till each of them in his turn consented to sacrifice some of his best friends to the revenge and resentment of his colleagues. The whole list is said to have consisted of three hundred senators and two thousand knights, all doomed to die for a crime the most unpardonable to tyrants, their adherence to the cause of liberty. They reserved the publication of the general list to their arrival at Rome, excepting only a few of the most obnoxious; the heads of the republican party, about seventeen in all, the chief of whom was Cicero. These they marked out for immediate destruction; and sent their emissaries away directly to surprise and murder them, before any notice could reach them of their danger: four of this number were presently taken and killed in the company of their friends, and the rest hunted out by the soldiers in private houses and temples, which presently filled the city with a universal terror and consternation, as if it had been taken by an enemy: so that the consul Pedius was forced to run about the streets all the night, to quiet the minds and appease the fears of the people; and, as soon as it was light, published the names of the seventeen who were principally sought for, with an assurance of safety and indemnity to all others: but he himself was so shocked and fatigued by the horror of this night's work, that he died the day following.

We have no hint from any of Cicero's letters (for none remain to us of so low a date), what his sentiments were on this interview of the three

chiefs, or what resolution he had taken in consequence of it. He could not but foresee that it must needs be fatal to him, if it passed to the satisfaction of Antony and Lepidus; for he had several times declared, that he expected the last severity from them if ever they got the better. But whatever he had cause to apprehend, it is certain that it was still in his power to avoid it, by going over to Brutus in Macedonia: but he seems to have thought that remedy worse than the evil; and had so great an abhorrence of entering again, in his advanced age, into a civil war, and so little value for the few years of life which remained to him, that he declares it a thousand times better to die than to seek his safety from camps: and he was the more indifferent about what might happen to himself, since his son was removed from all immediate danger by being already with Brutus.

The old historians endeavour to persuade us that Cæsar did not give him up to the revenge of his colleagues without the greatest reluctance, and after a struggle of two days to preserve him: but all that tenderness was artificial, and a part assumed, to give the better colour to his desertion of him. For Cicero's death was the natural effect of their union, and a necessary sacrifice to the common interest of the three: those who met to destroy liberty must come determined to destroy him, since his authority was too great to be suffered in an enemy; and experience had shown that nothing could make him a friend to the oppressors of his country.

Cæsar therefore was pleased with it undoubtedly as much as the rest; and when his pretended squeamishness was overruled, showed himself more cruel and bloody in urging the proscription than either of the other two. "Nothing," says Velleius, "was so shameful on this occasion as that Cæsar should be forced to proscribe any man, or that Cicero especially should be proscribed by him." But there was no force in the case: for though, to save Cæsar's honour, and to extort as it were Cicero from him, Lepidus gave up his own brother, Paulus, and Antony his uncle, L. Cæsar, who were both actually put into the list, yet neither of them lost their lives, but were protected from any harm by the power of their relations.

If we look back a little, to take a general view of the conduct of these triumvirs, we shall see Antony, roused at once by Cæsar's death from the midst of pleasure and debauch, and a most abject obsequiousness to Cæsar's power, forming the true plan of his interest, and pursuing it with a surprising vigour and address; till, after many and almost insuperable difficulties, he obtained the sovereign dominion which he aimed at. Lepidus was the chief instrument that he made use of, whom he employed very successfully at home till he found himself in condi-

† *Reipublice vicem dolebo, quæ immortalis esse debet: mihi quidem quantum reliqui est?* [Ad Brut. 10.] *Ἡρώς* ergo in castra? milles mori melius, huius præsertim ætati: [Ad Att. xiv. 22.] sed abesse hanc ætatem longe a sepulchro negant oportere.—Ibid. xvi. 7.

‡ Plut. in Cic.; Vell. Pat. ii. 66.

§ Restitit aliquandiu collegis, ne qua fieret proscription, sed inceptum utroque acerbius exercebat, &c.—Suet. in Aug. 27.

• Nihil tam indignum illo tempore fuit, quam quod aut Cæsar aliquem proscribere coactus est, aut ab illo Cicero proscriptus est.—Vell. Pat. ii. 66.

† Appian. l. iv. 610; Dio, l. xlviii. 330.

\* Appian. l. iv. iust.; Dio, p. 326; Plut. in Anton. et Cic.; Vell. Pat. ii. 65.

tion to support his pretensions alone, and then sent to the other side of the Alps, that, in case of any disaster in Italy, he might be provided with a secure resource in his army. By this management, he had ordered his affairs so artfully, that, by conquering at Modena, he would have made himself probably the sole master of Rome; while the only difference of being conquered was, to admit two partners with him into the empire; the one of whom at least he was sure always to govern.

Octavius's conduct was not less politic or vigorous: he had great parts, and an admirable genius, with a dissimulation sufficient to persuade that he had good inclinations too. As his want of years and authority made it impossible for him to succeed immediately to his uncle's power, so his first business was to keep the place vacant till he should be more ripe for it, and to give the exclusion in the mean while to everybody else. With this view, he acted the republican with great gravity; put himself under the direction of Cicero; and was wholly governed by his advice as far as his interest carried him—that is, to depress Antony, and drive him out of Italy; who was his immediate and most dangerous rival. Here he stopped short, and paused awhile to consider what new measures this new state of things would suggest: when, by the unexpected death of the two consuls, finding himself at once the master of everything at home, and Antony, by the help of Lepidus, rising again the stronger from his fall, he saw presently that his best chance for empire was to content himself with a share of it till he should be in condition to seize the whole; and from the same policy with which he joined himself with the republic to destroy Antony, he now joined with Antony to oppress the republic as the best means of securing and advancing his own power.

Lepidus was the dupe of them both; a vain, weak, inconstant man, incapable of empire, yet aspiring to the possession of it, and abusing the most glorious opportunity of serving his country, to the ruin both of his country and himself. His wife was the sister of M. Brutus, and his true interest lay in adhering to that alliance: for if, by the advice of *Laterensis*, he had joined with Plancus and D. Brutus to oppress Antony, and give liberty to Rome, the merit of that service, added to the dignity of his family and fortunes, would necessarily have made him the first citizen of a free republic. But his weakness deprived him of that glory: he flattered himself that the first share of power which he seemed at present to possess would give him likewise the first share of empire, not considering that military power depends on the reputation and abilities of him who possesses it: in which, as his colleagues far excelled him, so they would be sure always to eclipse, and, whenever they thought it proper, to destroy him. This he found afterwards to be the case; when Cæsar forced him to beg his life upon his knees, though at the head of twenty legions, and deposed him from that dignity which he knew not how to sustain.

Cicero was at his Tusculan villa, with his brother and nephew, when he first received the news of the proscription, and of their being included in it. It was the design of the triumvirate to keep it a secret if possible to the moment of execution, in order to

<sup>a</sup> *Spoliata, quam tueri non poterat, dignitas.*—Vell. Pat. li. 8.

surprise those whom they had destined to destruction before they were aware of the danger, or had time to escape. But some of Cicero's friends found means to give him early notice of it; upon which he set forward presently with his brother and nephew towards Astura, the nearest villa which he had upon the sea, with intent to transport themselves directly out of the reach of their enemies. But Quintus being wholly unprepared for so sudden a voyage, resolved to turn back with his son to Rome, in confidence of lying concealed there till they could provide money and necessaries for their support abroad. Cicero in the mean while found a vessel ready for him at Astura, in which he presently embarked: but the winds being cross and turbulent, and the sea wholly uneasy to him, after he had sailed about two leagues along the coast, he landed at Circæum, and spent a night near that place in great anxiety and irresolution: the question was, what course he should steer, and whether he should fly to Brutus, or to Cassius, or to S. Pompeius; but after all his deliberations, none of them pleased him so much as the expedient of dying: so that, as Plutarch says, he had some thoughts of returning to the city, and killing himself in Cæsar's house, in order to leave the guilt and curse of his blood upon Cæsar's perfidy and ingratitude: but the importunity of his servants prevailed with him to sail forwards to Cajeta, where he went again on shore to repose himself in his Formian villa, about a mile from the coast, weary of life and the sea; and declaring that he would die in that country which he had so often saved. Here he slept soundly for several hours; though, as some writers tell us, "a great number of crows were fluttering all the while, and making a strange noise about his windows, as if to rouse and warn him of his approaching fate; and that one of them made its way into the chamber, and pulled away his very bed-clothes; till his slaves, admonished by this prodigy, and ashamed to see brute creatures more solicitous for his safety than themselves, forced him into his litter, or portable chair," and carried him away towards the ship, through the private ways and walks of his woods; having just heard that soldiers were already come into the country in quest of him, and not far from the villa. As soon as they were gone, the soldiers arrived at the house; and perceiving him to be fled, pursued immediately towards the sea, and overtook him in the wood. Their leader was one Popilius Lænas, a tribune, or colonel of the army, whom Cicero had formerly defended and preserved in a capital cause. As soon as the soldiers appeared, the servants prepared themselves to fight, being resolved to defend their master's life at the hazard of their own; but Cicero commanded them to set him down, and to make no resistance: then looking upon his executioners with a presence and firmness which almost daunted them, and thrusting his neck as forwardly as he could out of

<sup>x</sup> *Crementius Cordus ait, Ciceroni, cum cogitasset, unum Brutum, an Cassium, an S. Pompeium petere, omnia displicuisse præter mortem.*—Senec. Suasor. 6.

<sup>y</sup> *Tedium tandem eum et fugæ et vitæ cepit: regressusque ad superiorem villam, quæ paulo plus mille passibus a mari abest, moritur inquit in patria, sæpe servus.*—Liv. Fragm. apud Senec. Suasor. 1; it. Plut. in Cic.

<sup>z</sup> *Sæpius constat servos fortiter fideliterque paratos fuisse ad dimicandum: ipsum deponi lecticam, et quietos post, quod sors iniqua cogeret, iussisse.*—Liv. Fragm. ibid.

the litter, he bade them do their work, and take what they wanted. Upon which they presently cut off his head and both his hands, and returned with them in all haste and great joy towards Rome, as the most agreeable present which they could possibly carry to Antony. Popilius charged himself with the conveyance, without reflecting on the infamy of carrying that head which had saved his own<sup>2</sup>. He found Antony in the forum, surrounded with guards and crowds of people; but upon showing from a distance the spoils which he brought, he was rewarded upon the spot with the honour of a crown and about eight thousand pounds sterling. Antony ordered the head to be fixed upon the rostra, between the two hands: a sad spectacle to the city, and what drew tears from every eye; to see those mangled members, which used to exert themselves so gloriously from that place in defence of the lives, the fortunes, and the liberties of the Roman people, so lamentably exposed to the scorn of sycophants and traitors. "The deaths of the rest," says an historian of that age, "caused only a private and particular sorrow; but Cicero's, a universal one<sup>3</sup>." It was a triumph over the republic itself; and seemed to confirm and establish the perpetual slavery of Rome. Antony considered it as such; and, satiated with Cicero's blood, declared the proscription at an end.

He was killed on the seventh of December, about ten days from the settlement of the triumvirate; after he had lived sixty-three years, eleven months, and five days<sup>4</sup>.

## SECTION XII.

THE story of Cicero's death continued fresh on the minds of the Romans for many ages after it; and was delivered down to posterity, with all its circumstances, as one of the most affecting and memorable events of their history: so that the spot on which it happened seems to have been visited by travellers with a kind of religious reverence<sup>5</sup>. The odium of it fell chiefly on Antony; yet it left a stain of perfidy and ingratitude also on Augustus: which explains the reason of that silence which is observed about him by the writers of that age; and why his name is not so much as mentioned either by Horace or Virgil. For though his character would have furnished a glorious subject for many noble lines, yet it was no subject for court poets; since the very mention of him must have been a satire on the prince, especially while Antony lived, among the sycophants of whose court it was fashionable to insult his memory by all the

methods of calumny that wit and malice could invent: nay Virgil, on an occasion that could hardly fail of bringing him to his mind, instead of doing justice to his merit, chose to do an injustice rather to Rome itself, by yielding the superiority of eloquence to the Greeks, which they themselves had been forced to yield to Cicero<sup>6</sup>.

Livy however, whose candour made Augustus call him a Pompeian<sup>7</sup>, while, out of complaisance to the times, he seems to extenuate the crime of Cicero's murder, yet, after a high encomium of his virtues, declares, "that to praise him as he deserved, required the eloquence of Cicero himself<sup>8</sup>." Augustus too, as Plutarch tells us, happening one day to catch his grandson reading one of Cicero's books, which, for fear of the emperor's displeasure, the boy endeavoured to hide under his gown, took the book into his hands, and turning over a great part of it gave it back again, and said, "This was a learned man, my child, and a lover of his country<sup>9</sup>."

In the succeeding generation, as the particular envy to Cicero subsided by the death of those whom private interests and personal quarrels had engaged to hate him when living, and defame him when dead, so his name and memory began to shine out in its proper lustre: and in the reign even of Tiberius, when an eminent senator and historian, Cremutius Cordus, was condemned to die for praising Brutus, yet Paternulus could not forbear breaking out into the following warm expostulation with Antony on the subject of Cicero's death: "Thou hast done nothing, Antony; hast done nothing, I say, by setting a price on that divine and illustrious head, and, by a detestable reward, procuring the death of so great a consul and preserver of the republic. Thou hast snatched from Cicero a troublesome being; a declining age; a life more miserable under thy dominion than death itself; but so far from diminishing the glory of his deeds and sayings, thou hast increased it. He lives, and will live, in the memory of all ages; and as long as this system of nature, whether by chance or providence, or what way soever formed, which he alone of all the Romans comprehended in his mind and illustrated by his eloquence, shall remain entire, it will draw the praises of Cicero along with it; and all posterity will admire his writings against thee, curse thy act against him<sup>10</sup>."

From this period all the Roman writers, whether poets or historians, seem to vie with each other in celebrating the praises of Cicero as the most

<sup>2</sup> Orabunt causas melius, &c.—*En.* vi. 849.

<sup>3</sup> T. Livius Cn.—Pompeium tantis, laudibus tulit, ut Pompeianum eum Augustus appellaret.—*Tac. Ann.* iv. 34.

<sup>4</sup> Si quis tamen virtutibus vita pensarit, vir magnus, acer, memorabilis fuit, et in cujus laudes sequendas Cicerone laudatore opus fuerit.—*Liv. Fragm.* apud Senec. Suasor. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Plut. in Cic.—There is another story of the same kind recorded by Macrobius, to show Augustus's moderation with regard also to Cato: that Augustus being one day in the house which had belonged to Cato, where the master of it, out of compliment to his great guest, took occasion to reflect on Cato's perverseness, he stopped him short by saying, *that he who would suffer no change in the constitution of his city, was a good citizen, and honest man*: but by this character of Cato's honesty, he gave a severe wound to his own, who not only changed but usurped the government of his country.—*Macrobi. Saturn.* ii. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Vell. Pat. ii. 66.

<sup>1</sup> Ea sarcina, tanquam optimis spoliis, alacer in urbem reversus est. Neque ei scelestum portanti onus succurrit, sed e caput ferre, quod pro capite ejus quondam peroraverat.—*Val. Max.* v. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Ceterarumque cedens privatos luctus excitaverunt; illa tunc communem.—[Cremutius Cordus, apud Senec.] Civiles luctus tenere non potuit, quum reclusum Ciceronis caput in illis suis rostris videretur.—*Flor.* iv. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Fast. in Cic.; Vell. Pat. ii. 64; Liv. Fragm. apud Senec.; *Appian.* l. iv. 601; Dio, l. xlvii. p. 330; Pighii *Annal.* ad A. U. 714.

<sup>4</sup> Cuius Clodio Ciceronem expellenti et Antonio occidenti, videtur tract.—*Sen. De Ira.* ii. 2.

*Καίτοι—φέρων εἰς τῶν ἄλλων, ὃ καὶ ἰστορίας τοῦ τοῦ αἵματος εἶδον.*—*App.* p. 600.

illustrious of all their patriots, and the parent of the Roman wit and eloquence; who had done more honour to his country by his writings than all their conquerors by their arms; and extended the bounds of their learning beyond those of their empire<sup>8</sup>. So that their very emperors, near three centuries after his death, began to reverence him in the class of their inferior deities<sup>9</sup>: a rank which he would have preserved to this day, if he had happened to live in papal Rome, where he could not have failed, as Erasmus says, from "the innocence of his life, of obtaining the honour and title of a saint!"

As to his person, he was tall and slender, with a neck particularly long; yet his features were regular and manly, preserving a comeliness and dignity to the last, with a certain air of cheerfulness and serenity that imparted both affection and respect<sup>1</sup>. His constitution was naturally weak, yet was so confirmed by his management of it as to enable him to support all the fatigues of the most active as well as the most studious life with perpetual health and vigour. The care that he employed upon his body consisted chiefly in bathing and rubbing, with a few turns every day in his gardens for the refreshment of his voice from the labour of the bar<sup>1</sup>: yet, in the summer, he generally gave himself the exercise of a journey, to visit his several estates and villas in different parts of Italy. But his principal instrument of health was diet and temperance: by these he preserved himself from all violent distempers; and when he happened to be attacked by any slight indisposition, used to enforce the severity of his abstinence, and starve it presently by fasting<sup>m</sup>.

In his clothes and dress, which the wise have usually considered as an index of the mind, he observed what he prescribes in his book of "Offices," a modesty and decency adapted to his rank and character; a perpetual cleanliness, without the appearance of pains; free from the affectation of singularity; and avoiding the extremes of a rustic negligence and foppish delicacy<sup>n</sup>: both of which are equally contrary to true dignity—the one implying an ignorance, or illiberal contempt of it—the other, a childish pride and ostentation of proclaiming our pretensions to it.

In his domestic and social life, his behaviour was very amiable: he was a most indulgent parent, a sincere and zealous friend, a kind and generous master. His letters are full of the tenderest ex-

<sup>8</sup> Facundie, latinarumque literarum parens—atque omnium triumphorum lauream adepte majorem, quanto plus est ingeni Romani terminos in tantum promovisse, quam imperit.—Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 30.

<sup>9</sup> Qui effecti, ne quorum arma vicissim, eorum ingenio vinceretur.—Vell. Pat. ii. 34.

<sup>1</sup> Lamprid. vit. Alex. Sever. c. xxxi.

<sup>1</sup> Quem arbitror, si Christianam philosophiam didicisset, in eorum numero censendum fuisse, qui nunc ob vitam innocentem pleque transactam, pro Divis honorantur.—Erasm. Ciceronian. *vers. fncm.*

<sup>1</sup> El quidem facies decora ad senectutem, prosperaque permansit valetudo.—Asin. Poll. apud Senec. Suasor. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Cum recreandæ voculæ causa, mihi necesse esset ambulare.—Ad Att. ii. 23; Plut. in Cic.

<sup>1</sup> Cum quidem biduum ita jejunus fuisset, ut ne aquam quidem gustarem.—Ep. Fam. vii. 26; Plut. in Cic.

<sup>1</sup> Adhibenda munditia non odiosa, neque exquisita nimis; tantum quæ fugiat agrestem et inhumanam negligentiam. Eadem ratio est habenda vestitus: in quo, sicut in plerisque rebus, mediocritas optima est.—De Offic. i. 36.

pressions of his love for his children; in whose endearing conversation, as he often tells us, he used to drop all his cares, and relieve himself from all his struggles in the senate and the forum<sup>1</sup>. The same affection, in an inferior degree, was extended also to his slaves, when by their fidelity and services they had recommended themselves to his favour. We have seen a remarkable instance of it in Tiro, whose case was no otherwise different from the rest than as it was distinguished by the superiority of his merit. In one of his letters to Atticus, "I have nothing more (says he,) to write; and my mind, indeed, is somewhat ruffled at present, for Sositheus my reader is dead—a hopeful youth,—which has afflicted me more than one would imagine the death of a slave ought to do!"

He entertained very high notions of friendship, and of its excellent use and benefit to human life, which he has beautifully illustrated in his entertaining treatise on that subject; where he lays down no other rules than what he exemplified by his practice. For in all the variety of friendships in which his eminent rank engaged him, he was never charged with deceiving, deserting, or even slighting any one whom he had once called his friend, or esteemed an honest man. It was his delight to advance their prosperity, to relieve their adversity; the same friend to both fortunes; but more zealous only in the bad, where his help was the most wanted, and his services the most disinterested; looking upon it not as a friendship, but a sordid traffic and merchandize of benefits, where good offices are to be weighed by a nice estimate of gain and loss<sup>1</sup>. He calls gratitude the mother of virtues; reckons it the most capital of all duties; and uses the words grateful and good as terms synonymous, and inseparably united in the same character. His writings abound with sentiments of this sort, as his life did with the examples of them<sup>2</sup>; so that one of his friends, in apologising for the importunity of a request, observes to him with great truth, that "the tenor of his life would be a sufficient excuse for it, since he had established such a custom of doing everything for his friends, that they no longer requested, but claimed a right to command him<sup>3</sup>."

Yet he was not more generous to his friends than placable to his enemies,—readily pardoning the greatest injuries upon the slightest submission, and though no man ever had greater abilities or opportunities of revenging himself, yet when it was in his power to hurt he sought out reasons to

<sup>1</sup> Ut tantum requietis habeam, quantum cum avocet et filiola, et mellito Cicerone consumitur.—Ad Att. i. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Nam puer festivus, anagnostes noster, Sositheus decesserat, meque plus quam servi mors debere videbat commoverat.—Ad Att. i. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Ubi illa sancta amicitia? si non ipse amicus per amatur toto pectore. [De Leg. i. 18.] quam si ad fructum nostrum referemus, non ad illius commodum, quem diligimus, non erit ista amicitia, sed mercatura quadam utilitatum suarum.—De Nat. Deor. i. 44.

<sup>1</sup> Cum omnibus virtutibus me affectum esse cupiam, tamen nihil est quod malim, quam me et gratum esse videri. Est enim hæc una virtus non solum maxima, sed etiam mater virtutum omnium—quæ potest esse jocunditas vitæ sublimis amicitia? quæ porro amicitia potest esse inter ingratos?—Pro Planc. 33; De Fin. ii. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Nam quod ita consueris pro amico laborare, non jam sic sperant ab te, sed etiam sic imperant tibi familiariter.—Ep. Fam. vi. 7.

forgive, and whenever he was invited to it never declined a reconciliation with his most inveterate enemies, of which there are numerous instances in his history. He declared nothing to be more laudable and worthy of a great man than placability; and laid it down for a natural duty to moderate our revenge and observe a temper in punishing, and held repentance to be a sufficient ground for remitting it: and it was one of his sayings, delivered to a public assembly, that his enemies were mortal, his friendships immortal<sup>1</sup>.

His manner of living was agreeable to the dignity of his character,—splendid and noble; his house was open to all the learned strangers and philosophers of Greece and Asia, several of whom were constantly entertained in it as part of his family, and spent their whole lives with him<sup>2</sup>. His levee was perpetually crowded with multitudes of all ranks; even Pompey himself not disdaining to frequent it. The greatest part came, not only to pay their compliments, but to attend him on days of business to the senate or the forum, where upon any debate or transaction of moment they constantly waited to conduct him home again; but on ordinary days when these morning visits were over, as they usually were before ten, he retired to his books and shut himself up in his library, without seeking any other diversion but what his children afforded to the short intervals of his leisure<sup>3</sup>. His supper was his greatest meal, and the usual season with all the great of enjoying their friends at table, which was frequently prolonged to a late hour of the night; yet he was out of his bed every morning before it was light, and never used to sleep again at noon as all others generally did, and as it is commonly practised in Rome to this day<sup>4</sup>.

But though he was so temperate and studious, yet when he was engaged to sup with others, either at home or abroad, he laid aside his rules and forgot the invalid, and was gay and sprightly, and the very soul of the company. When friends were met together, to heighten the comforts of social life, he thought it inhospitable not to contribute his share to their common mirth, or to damp it by a sharpish reservedness. But he was really a lover

<sup>1</sup> Est enim ulciscendi et puniendi modus. Atque haud scio, an satis sit, cum, qui laeserit, injuriæ suæ: penitus. [De Offic. i. 11.] nihil enim laudabilius, nihil magno viro dignius, placabilitate et clementia.—Ibid. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Cum parcere vel ledere potuissim, ignoscendi quærebam occasus, non puniendi occasiones.—Fragm. Cic. ex Marcel. libo.

<sup>3</sup> Neque vero me penitet mortales inimicitias, sempiternas amicicias habere.—Pro C. Rabir. Post. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Dilectionum hominum familiaritates, quibus semper domus nostra floruit, et principes illi, Diodotus, Philo, Antiochus, Ptolemaeus, a quibus instituti sumus.—De Nat. Deor. i. 2.

<sup>5</sup> Nam cum Diodoto Stoico; qui cum habitavisset apud me, necumque vixisset, nuper est domi meæ mortuus.—Ibid. 42.

<sup>6</sup> Cum bene completa domus est tempore matutino, cum ad forum stipati gregibus, amicorum descendimus.—Ad Att. i. 14.

<sup>7</sup> Ut salutaris domi bonos viros multos—ubi salutatio defuncti literis me involvo. [Ep. Fam. ix. 30.] Cum salutatio me deduxit amicorum—abdo me in bibliothecam.—Ep. Fam. vii. 22.

<sup>8</sup> Post hanc quartam molesti ceteri non sunt.—Ad Att. ii. 14.

<sup>9</sup> Hinc quidam propter intermissionem forensis operæ, et immersiones detraxi et meridianas addidi, quibus soli totus non solebam.—De Div. ii. 52.

of cheerful entertainments, being of a nature remarkably facetious, and singularly turned to raillery<sup>5</sup>, a talent which was of great service to him at the bar, to correct the petulance of an adversary, relieve the satiety of a tedious cause, divert the minds of the judges, and mitigate the rigour of a sentence, by making both the bench and audience merry at the expense of the accuser<sup>6</sup>.

This use of it was always thought fair, and greatly applauded in public trials; but in private conversations he was charged sometimes with pushing his raillery too far, and, through a consciousness of his superior wit, exerting it often intemperately, without reflecting what cruel wounds his lashes inflicted<sup>7</sup>. Yet of all his sarcastical jokes, which are transmitted to us by antiquity, we shall not observe any but what were pointed against characters either ridiculous or profligate, such as he despised for their follies or hated for their vices; and though he might provoke the spleen and quicken the malice of enemies more than was consistent with a regard to his own ease, yet he never appears to have hurt or lost a friend, or any one whom he valued, by the levity of jesting.

It is certain that the fame of his wit was as celebrated as that of his eloquence, and that several spurious collections of his sayings were handed about in Rome in his lifetime<sup>8</sup>; till his friend Trebonius, after he had been consul, thought it worth while to publish an authentic edition of them in a volume which he addressed to Cicero himself<sup>9</sup>. Cæsar likewise, in the height of his power, having taken a fancy to collect the apophthegms or memorable sayings of eminent men, gave strict orders to all his friends who used to frequent Cicero, to bring him everything of that sort which happened to drop from him in their company<sup>10</sup>. But Tiro, Cicero's freedman, who served him chiefly in his studies and literary affairs, published after his death the most perfect collection of his sayings, in three books; where Quintilian however wishes that he had been more sparing in the number and judicious in the choice of them<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ego autem, existimes quod lubet, mirifico capior facetiis, maxime nostratibus. [Ep. Fam. ix. 15.] Neo id ad voluptatem refero, sed ad unitatem vite atque victus, remissionemque animorum, quæ maxime sermone efficitur familiari, qui est in conviviis dulcissimus [Ibid. 24.] convivio delector. Ibi loquor quod in solum, ut dicitur, et gemitum etiam in risu maximos transfero.—Ibid. 26.

<sup>2</sup> —Suavis est et vehementer sepe utilis locus et facetiæ—multum in causis per sepe lepore et facetiis profici vidi.—De Orat. ii. 54.

<sup>3</sup> Quæ risum judicis movendo et illos tristes solvit affectus, et animam ab intentione rerum frequenter avertit, et aliquando etiam reficit, et a satietate vel a fatigatione renovat.—Quint. vi. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Noster vero non solum extra judicia, sed in ipsis etiam orationibus habitus est nimis risu affectator.—Ibid.; Plut. in Cic.

<sup>5</sup> Ais enim, ut ego discebam, omnia omnium dicta—in me conferri.—Ep. Fam. vii. 32; it. ix. 16.

<sup>6</sup> Liber iste, quem mihi misisti, quantum habet declarationem amoris tui? primum, quod tibi facetum videtur quicquid ego dixi, quod aliis fortasse non item: deinde, quod illa, sive faceta sunt, sive sic fiunt, narrante te, venustissima.—Ep. Fam. x. 21.

<sup>7</sup> Audio Cæsarem, cum volumina jam confecerit ἀροφθγμάτων, si quod afferatur pro meo, quod meum non sit, rejicere solere—hæc ad illum cum reliquis actis perferuntur; ita enim ipse mandavit.—Ep. Fam. ix. 16.

<sup>8</sup> Utinam libertus ejus Tiro, aut alius quisque fuit, qui



None of these books are now remaining, nor any other specimen of the jests but what are incidentally scattered in different parts of his own and other people's writings, which, as the same judicious critic observes, through the change of taste in different ages, and the want of that action or gesture which gave the chief spirit to many of them, could never be explained to advantage, though several had attempted it. How much more cold then and insipid must they needs appear to us, who are unacquainted with the particular characters and stories to which they relate, as well as the peculiar fashions, humour, and taste of wit in that age? Yet even in these, as Quintilian also tells us, as well as in his other compositions, people would sooner find what they might reject than what they could add to them<sup>5</sup>.

He had a great number of fine houses in different parts of Italy; some writers reckon up eighteen,—which, excepting the family-seat at Arpinum, seem to have been all purchased or built by himself. They were situated generally near to the sea, and placed at proper distances along the lower coast between Rome and Pompeii, which was about four leagues beyond Naples; and for the elegance of structure and the delights of their situation, are called by him the eyes, or the beauties, of Italy<sup>6</sup>. Those in which he took the most pleasure and usually spent some part of every year, were his Tusculum, Antium, Astura, Arpinum; his Formian, Cuman, Puteolan, and Pompeian villas, all of them large enough for the reception not only of his own family but of his friends and numerous guests, many of whom of the first quality used to pass several days with him in their excursions from Rome. But besides these that may properly be reckoned seats, with large plantations and gardens around them, he had several little inns, as he calls them, or baiting-places on the road, built for his accommodation in passing from one house to another<sup>7</sup>.

His Tusculan house had been Sylla's the dictator, and in one of its apartments had a painting of his memorable victory near Nola, in the Marsic war, in which Cicero had served under him as a volunteer<sup>8</sup>. It was about four leagues from Rome, on the top of a beautiful hill, covered with the villas of the nobility, and affording an agreeable prospect of the city and the country around it; with plenty of water flowing through his grounds in a large stream or canal, for which he paid a rent to the corporation of Tusculum<sup>9</sup>. Its neighbourhood to Rome gave him the opportunity of a retreat at any hour from the fatigues of the bar or the senate, to breathe a little fresh air and divert him-

self with his friends or family; so that this was the place in which he took the most delight and spent the greatest share of his leisure, and for that reason improved and adorned it beyond all his other houses<sup>10</sup>.

When a greater satiety of the city or a longer vacation in the forum disposed him to seek a calmer scene and more undisturbed retirement, he used to remove to Antium or Astura. At Antium he placed his best collection of books, and as it was not above thirty miles from Rome, he could have daily intelligence there of everything that passed in the city. Astura was a little island at the mouth of a river of the same name about two leagues farther towards the south, between the promontories of Antium and Circeum, and in the view of them both; a place peculiarly adapted to the purposes of solitude and a severe retreat, covered with a thick wood cut out into shady walks, in which he used to spend the gloomy and splenetic moments of his life.

In the height of summer the mansion-house at Arpinum and the little island adjoining, by the advantage of its groves and cascades, afforded the best defence against the inconvenience of the heats; where, in the greatest that he had ever remembered, we find him refreshing himself, as he writes to his brother, with the utmost pleasure, in the cool stream of his Fibrenus<sup>11</sup>.

His other villas were situated in the more public parts of Italy, where all the best company of Rome had their houses of pleasure. He had two at Formiæ, a lower and upper villa, the one near to the port of Cajeta, the other upon the mountains adjoining; he had a third on the shore of Baia, between the lake Avernus and Puteoli, which he calls his Puteolan; a fourth on the hills of old Cume, called his Cuman villa; and a fifth at Pompeii, four leagues beyond Naples, in a country famed for the purity of its air, fertility of its soil, and delicacy of its fruits. His Puteolan house was built after the plan of the Academy at Athens, and called by that name, being adorned with a portico and a grove, for the same use of philosophical conferences. Some time after his death it fell into the hands of Antistius Vetus, who repaired and improved it, when a spring of warm water, which happened to burst out in one part of it, gave occasion to the following epigram, made by Laureus Tullius, one of Cicero's freed men.

Quo tua Romanæ vindex clarissime lingue  
Sylla loco melius surgere jussa viret,

— Quæ mihi antea signa misisti,—en omnia in Tusculanum deportabo. [Ad Att. l. 4.] Nos ex omnibus laboribus et molestiis uno illo in loco amœnitissimus. [Ibid. 5.] Nos Tusculano ita delectamur, ut nobismet ipsos tum denique, cum illo venimus, placeamus.—Ibid. 6.

The situation of this *Tusculan* house, which had been built perhaps by Sylla, confirms what Seneca has observed of the villas of all the other great captains of Rome, Marius, Pompey, Cæsar; that they were placed always on hills, or the highest ground that they could find; it being thought more military to command the view of the country beneath them, and that houses so situated had the appearance of a camp rather than a villa. [Seneca. Epist. 51.] But this delightful spot is now possessed by a convent of monks, called *Grotta Ferrata*, where they still show the remains of Cicero's columns and fine buildings, and the ducts of water that flowed through his gardens.

<sup>11</sup> Ego ex magnis caloribus, non enim meminimus majores, in Arpinati, summa cum amœnitatibus fluminis, me refeci ludorum diebus.—Ad Quint. Frat. ii. l.

tres hæc de re libros edidit, parcius dictorum numero indulget—et plus iudicii in eligendis, quam in congerendis studiis adhibuisset.—Quint. vi. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Qui tamen nunc quoque, ut in omni ejus ingenio, facilius quid rejici, quam quid adici possit, inveniant.—Ibid.; vide etiam Macrobi. Sat. ii. l. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Quodque temporis in prædiis nostris, et belle ædificatis, et satis amœnis consumi potuit, in peregrinatione consumimus [Ad Att. xvi. 3.] cur oculos Italiæ, villulas meas non video?—Ibid. 6.

<sup>7</sup> Ego accepi in diversorio loco Sinuessano, tuas literas.—Ad Att. xiv. 8.

<sup>8</sup> Idque etiam in villa sua Tusculana, quæ postea fuit Ciceroniæ, Sylla pinxit.—Plin. Hist. Nat. xxii. 6.

<sup>9</sup> Ego Tusculanis pro *Aqua Crabra* vectigal pendam, quia a municipio fundum accepi.—Con. Rull. iii. 2.

Atque Academiæ celebratam nomine villam  
Nunc reparat cultu sub potiore Vetus,  
Hic etiam apparent lymphæ non ante repertæ,  
Languida quæ infuso lumina rore levant.  
Nimirum locus ipse sui Ciceronis honor!  
Hoc dedit, hac fontes cum patefecit ope.  
Ut quoniam totum legitur sine fine per orbem,  
Sint plures, oculis quæ medeantur, aquæ<sup>o</sup>.

Where groves, once thine, now with fresh verdure bloom,  
Great parent of the eloquence of Rome,  
And where thy Academy, favourite seat,  
Now to Antistius yields its sweet retreat,  
A gushing stream bursts out, of wondrous power,  
To heal the eyes, and weaken'd sight restore.  
The place, which all its pride from Cicero drew,  
Repays this honour to his memory due,  
That since his works throughout the world are spread,  
And with such eagerness by all are read,  
New springs of healing quality should rise,  
To ease the increase of labour to the eyes.

The furniture of his houses was suitable to the elegance of his taste and the magnificence of his buildings; his galleries were adorned with statues and paintings of the best Grecian masters, and his vessels and moveables were of the best work and choicest materials. There was a cedar table of his remaining in Pliny's time, said to be the first which was ever seen in Rome, and to have cost him eighty pounds<sup>2</sup>. He thought it the part of an eminent citizen to preserve a uniformity of character in every article of his conduct, and to illustrate his dignity by the splendour of his life. This was the reason of the great variety of his houses, and of their situation in the most conspicuous parts of Italy, along the course of the Appian road, that they might occur at every stage to the observation of travellers, and lie commodious for the reception and entertainment of his friends.

The reader, perhaps, when he reflects on what the old writers have said of the mediocrity of his paternal estate, will be at a loss to conceive whence all his revenues flowed that enabled him to sustain the vast expense of building and maintaining such a number of noble houses; but the solution will be easy when we recollect the great opportunities that he had of improving his original fortunes. The two principal funds of wealth to the leading men of Rome were, first, the public magistracies and

<sup>o</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxi. 2.

This villa was afterwards an imperial palace, possessed by the emperor Hadrian, who died and was buried in it; where he is supposed to have breathed out that last and celebrated adieu to his *little pallid, frightened, fluttering soul*<sup>1</sup>; which would have left him with less regret, if, from Cicero's habitation on earth, it had known the way to these regions above, where Cicero probably still lives in the fruition of endless happiness<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *Estat hodie M. Ciceronis, in illa paupertate, et quod magis mirum est, illo ævo empta H. S. x.* (Plin. Hist. Nat. xiii. 12.) nullius ante Ciceronianam vetustior memoria est. —Ibid. 16.

<sup>1</sup> *Animula vagula, blandula,  
Hospes, comesque corporis,  
Quæ nunc abilis in loca,  
Pallidula, rigida, nudula,  
Neq, ut soles, dabis jocos.*

Ælii Spartiani. Vita Hadr. 25.

<sup>2</sup> *Ubi nunc agat anima Ciceronis, fortasse non est humani iudicii pronunciare: me certe non admodum adversum habituri sint in ferendis calculis, qui sperant illum apud superiores quietam vitam agere.*—Erasmi. Proem. in Tunc. Quæst. ad Joh. Ulatten.

provincial commands; secondly, the presents of kings, princes, and foreign states, whom they had obliged by their services and protection: and though no man was more moderate in the use of these advantages than Cicero, yet to one of his prudence, economy, and contempt of vicious pleasures, these were abundantly sufficient to answer all his expenses<sup>3</sup>. For in his province of Cilicia, after all the memorable instances of his generosity, by which he saved to the public a full million sterling, which all other governors had applied to their private use, yet at the expiration of his year he left in the hands of the publicans in Asia near twenty thousand pounds, reserved from the strict dues of his government, and remitted to him afterwards at Rome<sup>4</sup>. But there was another way of acquiring money esteemed the most reputable of any, which brought large and frequent supplies to him, the legacies of deceased friends. It was the peculiar custom of Rome for the clients and dependants of families to bequeath at their death to their patrons some considerable part of their estates, as the most effectual testimony of their respect and gratitude; and the more a man received in this way the more it redounded to his credit. Thus Cicero mentions it to the honour of Lucullus, that while he governed Asia as proconsul many great estates were left to him by will<sup>5</sup>; and Nepos tells us, in praise of Atticus, that he succeeded to many inheritances of the same kind, bequeathed to him on no other account than of his friendly and amiable temper<sup>6</sup>. Cicero had his full share of these testamentary donations, as we see from the many instances of them mentioned in his letters<sup>7</sup>; and when he was falsely reproached by Antony with being neglected on these occasions, he declared in his reply, "that he had gained from this single article about two hundred thousand pounds, by the free and voluntary gifts of dying friends,—not the forged wills of persons unknown to him, with which he charged Antony."<sup>8</sup>

His moral character was never blemished by the stain of any habitual vice; but was a shining pattern of virtue to an age of all others the most licentious and profligate<sup>9</sup>. His mind was superior to all the sordid passions which engross little souls; avarice, envy, malice, lust. If we sift his familiar letters we cannot discover in them the least hint of anything base, immodest, spiteful, or perfidious; but a uniform principle of benevolence, justice, love of his friends and country, flowing through the whole, and inspiring all his thoughts and actions. Though no man ever felt the effects of

<sup>3</sup> *Parva sunt, quæ desunt nostris quidem moribus, et ea sunt ad explicandum expeditissima, modo valeamus.*—Ad Quint. Frat. ii. 15.

<sup>4</sup> *Ego in ciestophoro in Asia habeo ad H. S. bis et vices, hujus pecuniæ permutatione fidem nostram facile tuebere.*—Ad Att. xi. 1.

<sup>5</sup> *Maximas audio tibi, L. Luculle, pro tua eximia liberalitate, maximisque beneficiis in tuos, venisse hereditates.*—Pro Flacco, 34.

<sup>6</sup> *Multas enim hereditates nulla alia re, quam bonitate est consecutus.*—Corn. Nep. in vit. Attic. 21.

<sup>7</sup> *Ad Att. ii. 20; xi. 2. Pro Milone, 18.*

<sup>8</sup> *Hereditas mihi negasti venire—ego enim amplius H. S. ducenties acceptum hereditatibus retuli—me nemo, nisi amicus, fecit heredem—te is, quem tu vidisti nunquam.*—Phil. ii. 16.

<sup>9</sup> *Cum vita fuerit integra, nec integra solum sed etiam casta.*—Erasmi. Epist. ad Joh. Ulatten.

other people's envy more severely than he, yet no man was ever more free from it. This is allowed to him by all the old writers, and is evident indeed from his works, where we find him perpetually praising and recommending whatever was laudable, even in a rival or an adversary; celebrating merit wherever it was found,—whether in the ancients or his contemporaries, whether in Greeks or Romans,—and verifying a maxim which he had declared in a speech to the senate, that no man could be envious of another's virtue, who was conscious of his own<sup>a</sup>.

His sprightly wit would naturally have recommended him to the favour of the ladies, whose company he used to frequent when young, and with many of whom of the first quality he was oft engaged in his riper years, to confer about the interests of their husbands, brothers, or relations, who were absent from Rome: yet we meet with no trace of any criminal gallantry, or intrigue with any of them. In a letter to Prætorius, towards the end of his life, he gives a jocose account of his supping with their friend Voluminus, an Epicurean wit of the first class, when the famed courtesan, Cytheris, who had been Voluminus' slave, and was then his mistress, made one of the company at table: where, after several jokes on that incident, he says, that he never suspected that she would have been of the party; and though he was always a lover of cheerful entertainments, yet nothing of that sort had ever pleased him when young, much less now, when he was old<sup>b</sup>. There was one lady, however, called Cærellia, with whom he kept up a particular familiarity and correspondence of letters; on which Dio, as it has been already hinted, absurdly grounds some little scandal, though he owns her to have been seventy years old. She is frequently mentioned in Cicero's letters as a lover of books and philosophy; and on that account, as fond of his company and writings: but while, out of complaisance to her sex and a regard to her uncommon talents, he treated her always with respect; yet by the hints which he drops of her to Atticus, it appears that she had no share of his affections, or any real authority with him<sup>c</sup>.

His failings were as few as were ever found in any eminent genius; such as flowed from his constitution, not his will; and were chargeable rather to the condition of his humanity than to the fault of the man. He was thought to be too sanguine in prosperity, too desponding in adversity; and apt to persuade himself, in each fortune, that it would never have an end<sup>d</sup>. This is Pollio's account of him, which seems in general to be true: Brutus touches the first part of it in one of his letters to him, and when things were going prosperously against Antony, puts him gently in mind that he

seemed to trust too much to his hopes<sup>e</sup>: and he himself allows the second, and says, that if any one was timorous in great and dangerous events, apprehending always the worst, rather than hoping the best, he was the man; and if that was a fault, confesses himself not to be free from it<sup>f</sup>: yet in explaining afterwards the nature of this timidity, it was such (he tells us) as showed itself rather in foreseeing dangers than in encountering them; an explication which the latter part of his life fully confirmed, and above all his death, which no man could sustain with greater courage and resolution<sup>g</sup>.

But the most conspicuous and glaring passion of his soul was, the love of glory and thirst of praise: a passion that he not only avowed, but freely indulged; and sometimes, as he himself confesses, to a degree even of vanity<sup>h</sup>. This often gave his enemies a plausible handle of ridiculing his pride and arrogance<sup>i</sup>; while the forwardness that he showed to celebrate his own merits in all his public speeches, seemed to justify their censures: and since this is generally considered as the grand foible of his life, and has been handed down implicitly from age to age, without ever being fairly examined, or rightly understood, it will be proper to lay open the source from which the passion itself flowed, and explain the nature of that glory, of which he professes himself so fond.

True glory, then, according to his own definition of it, is a wide and illustrious fame of many and great benefits conferred upon our friends, our country, or the whole race of mankind<sup>j</sup>. "It is not (he says) the empty blast of popular favour, or the applause of a giddy multitude, which all wise men had ever despised, and none more than himself, but the consenting praise of all honest men, and the incorrupt testimony of those who can judge of excellent merit, which resounds always to virtue as the echo to the voice; and since it is the general companion of good actions, ought not to be rejected by good men. That those who aspired to this glory were not to expect ease or pleasure, or tranquillity of life for their pains, but must give up their own peace to secure the peace of others; must expose themselves to storms and dangers for the public good, sustain many battles with the audacious and the wicked, and some even with the powerful: in short, must behave themselves so as to give their citizens cause to rejoice that they had ever been born<sup>k</sup>." This is the notion which he inculcates

<sup>a</sup> Quia in re, Cicero, vir optime ac fortissime, mihi quæ merito et meo nomine et reipublicæ carissime, ab eis credere videris spei tue.—Brut. ad Cic. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Nam si quicumque est timidus in magnis periculisque rebus, semperque magis adversæ rerum exitus metuens, quam sperans secundos, is ego sum: et si heri vitium est, eo me non carere confiteor.—Ep. Fam. vi. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Parum fortis videbatur quibusdam: quibus optime respondit ipse, non se timidum in suscipiendis, sed in providendis periculis: quod probavit morte quæque ipsam quam prestantissimo suscepit animo.—Quint. xii. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Nunc quoniam laudis avidissimi semper fuius. [Ad Att. i. 16.] Quin etiam quod est subinare in nobis, et non ἀφιλῶδες, bellum est enim sua vitia nosse. [Ibid. ii. 17.] Sum etiam avidior etiam, quam satis est, gloriæ.—Ep. Fam. ix. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Et quoniam hoc reprehendis, quod solere me dicis de me ipso gloriose prædicare.—Pro Domo, 35.

<sup>f</sup> Si quidem gloria est illustis ac pervagata multorum et magnorum vel in suis, vel in patriam, vel in omne gentes hominum fama meritum.—Pro Marcello, 8.

<sup>g</sup> Si quicumque fuit unquam remotus et natura, et magis

<sup>a</sup> Declarasti verum esse id, quod ego semper sensi, neminem alterius, qui sua confideret, virtuti invidere.—Phil. x. 1; Plut. in Cic.

<sup>b</sup> Me vero nihil istorum me juvenem quidem movit unquam, ne nunc senex.—Ep. Fam. ix. 36.

<sup>c</sup> Mirifice Cærellia, studio videlicet philosophiæ flagrans, describit a tuis: istos ipso de finibus habet. [Ad Att. xiii. 91.] Cærelliæ facile satisfeci: nec valde laborare visa est: et si illa, ego certe non laborarem.—Ibid. xv. 1; it. xii. 51. 14; Ep. Fam. xiii. 72; Quint. vi. 3; Dio, 303.

<sup>d</sup> Utinam moderatius secundas res, et fortius adversas ferre potuisset! namque utraq; cum venerant ei, mutari eas non posse rebatur.—Asin. Poll. apud Sen. Suasor. 6.

everywhere of true glory, which is surely one of the noblest principles that can inspire a human breast; implanted by God in our nature to dignify and exalt it, and always found the strongest in the best and most elevated minds; and to which we owe everything great and laudable that history has to offer to us, through all the ages of the heathen world. "There is not an instance (says Cicero) of a man's exerting himself ever with praise and virtue in the dangers of his country, who was not drawn to it by the hopes of glory, and a regard to posterity<sup>1</sup>." "Give me a boy (says Quintilian) whom praise excites, whom glory warms;" for such a scholar was sure to answer all his hopes, and do credit to his discipline<sup>2</sup>. "Whether posterity will have any respect for me (says Pliny), I know not; but am sure that I have deserved some from it: I will not say by my wit, for that would be arrogant; but by the seal, by the pains, by the reverence, which I have always paid to it<sup>3</sup>."

It will not seem strange to observe the wisest of the ancients pushing this principle to so great a length, and considering glory as the amplest reward of a well-spent life<sup>4</sup>; when we reflect that the greatest part of them had no notion of any other reward or futurity; and even those who believed a state of happiness to the good, yet entertained it with so much diffidence, that they indulged it rather as a wish, than a well-grounded hope, and were glad, therefore, to lay hold on that which seemed to be within their reach, a futurity of their own creating; an immortality of fame and glory from the applause of posterity. This, by a pleasing fiction, they looked upon as a propagation of life, and an eternity of existence; and had no small comfort in imagining, that though the sense of it should not reach to themselves, it would extend at least to others; and that they should be doing good still when dead, by leaving the example of their virtues to the imitation of mankind. Thus

etiam, ut mihi quidem sentire videor, ratione atque doctrina, ab infantili laude et sermonibus vulgi, ego profecto is sum.—*Ep. Fam. xv. 4.*

Est enim gloria—consentans laus bonorum; incorrupta vix bene iudicantium de excellenti virtute: ea virtuti remanet tanquam imago: que quia recte factorum plerumque comes est, non est bonis viris repudianda.—*Tusc. Quæst. iii. 2.*

Qui autem bonam famam bonorum, que sola vera gloria nominari potest, expetunt, aliis otium querere debent et voluptates, non sibi. Sudandum est his pro communibus commodis, addeunde inimicitie, subeundæ neque pro republica tempestates. Cum multis audacibus, improbis, nunquam etiam potentibus, dimicandum.—*Pro Sext. 66.*

Curam esse civem, bene de republica mereri, laudari, edî, diligi, gloriosum est—quare ita gubernam rempublicam ut autem esse te civis tui gaudens: sine quo nec beatus, nec citius quicquam esse potest.—*Phil. I. 14.*

<sup>1</sup> Neque quicquam nostrum in republice periculo, cum laude ac virtute venarum, quin spe posteritatis, fructuque deceret.—*Pro C. Rabir. 10.*

<sup>2</sup> Mihi detur ille puer, quem laus excitet, quem gloria juvet. Hic erit alendus ambitu—in hoc desidia nunquam veretur.—*Quint. I. 3.*

<sup>3</sup> Posteris an aliqua cura nostri, nescio. Nos certe memorem ut sit aliquis: non dico, ingenio; id enim superbum; sed studio, sed labore, sed reverentia posterum.—*Pis. Ep.*

<sup>4</sup> Sed tamen ex omnibus præmiis virtutis, si cæset habenda ratio premiorum, amplissimum esse præmium gloriam. Resse hanc unam, que brevitate vite posteritatis memoria consolaretur.—*Pro Milone, 36.*

Cicero, as he often declares, never looked upon that to be his life which was confined to this narrow circle on earth, but considered his acts as seeds sown in the immense field of the universe, to raise up the fruit of glory and immortality to him through a succession of infinite ages: nor has he been frustrated of his hope, or disappointed of his end; but as long as the name of Rome subsists, or as long as learning, virtue, and liberty preserve any credit in the world, he will be great and glorious in the memory of all posterity.

As to the other part of the charge, or the proof of his vanity, drawn from his boasting so frequently of himself in his speeches both to the senate and the people, though it may appear to a common reader to be abundantly confirmed by his writings, yet if we attend to the circumstances of the times, and the part which he acted in them, we shall find it not only excusable, but in some degree even necessary. The fate of Rome was now brought to a crisis, and the contending parties were making their last efforts either to oppress or preserve it. Cicero was the head of those who stood up for its liberty, which entirely depended on the influence of his counsels: he had many years, therefore, been the common mark of the rage and malice of all who were aiming at illegal powers, or a tyranny in the state; and while these were generally supported by the military power of the empire, he had no other arms or means of defeating them but his authority with the senate and people, grounded on the experience of his services and the persuasion of his integrity, so that, to obviate the perpetual calumnies of the factious, he was obliged to inculcate the merit and good effects of his counsels, in order to confirm people in their union and adherence to them, against the intrigues of those who were employing all arts to subvert them. "The frequent commemoration of his acts," says Quintilian, "was not made so much for glory as for defence: to repel calumny, and vindicate his measures when they were attacked<sup>5</sup>." And this is what Cicero himself declared in all his speeches: "that no man ever heard him speak of himself but when he was forced to it: that when he was urged with fictitious crimes, it was his custom to answer them with his real services: and if ever he said anything glorious of himself, it was not through a fondness of praise, but to repel an accusation<sup>6</sup>: that no man who had been conversant in great affairs, and treated with particular envy, could refute the contumely of an enemy, without touching upon his own praises; and after all his labours for the common safety, if a just indignation had drawn from him at any time what might seem to be vain glorious, it might reasonably be forgiven to him<sup>7</sup>: that when others were silent about him, if he could not

<sup>5</sup> Vigessimus annus est, cum omnes scelerati me unum petunt.—*Phil. xii. 10; vi. 6.*

At plerumque illud quoque non sine aliqua ratione fecit.—Ut illorum, que egerat in consulatu frequens commemoratio, possit videri non gloriæ magis quam defensionis data—plerumque contra inimicos atque obtractatores plus vindicat sibi; erant enim tuenda, cum obijcerentur.—*Quint. xi. 1.*

<sup>6</sup> Quis unquam audivit, cum ego de me nisi coactus ac necessario dicerem?—dicendum igitur est id, quod non dicerem nisi coactus: nihil enim unquam de me dixi sublatius æcidiendæ laudis causa potius, quam criminis depellendi.—*Pro Domo, 36, 36.*

<sup>7</sup> Potest quicquam vir in rebus magnis cum invidia

then forbear to speak of himself, that indeed would be shameful; but when he was injured, accused, exposed to popular odium, he must certainly be allowed to assert his liberty, if they would not suffer him to retain his dignity<sup>4</sup>. This, then, was the true state of the case, as it is evident from the facts of his history: he had an ardent love of glory, and an eager thirst of praise: was pleased, when living, to hear his acts applauded; yet more still with imagining that they would ever be celebrated when he was dead: a passion which, for the reasons already hinted, had always the greatest force on the greatest souls: but it must needs raise our contempt and indignation to see every conceited pedant and trifling complainer, who know little of Cicero's real character, and less still of their own, presuming to call him the vainest of mortals.

But there is no point of light in which we can view him with more advantage or satisfaction to ourselves, than in the contemplation of his learning, and the surprising extent of his knowledge. This shines so conspicuous in all the monuments which remain of him, that it even lessens the dignity of his general character, while the idea of the scholar absorbs that of the senator, and by considering him as the greatest writer, we are apt to forget that he was the greatest magistrate also of Rome. We learn our Latin from him at school; our style and sentiments at the college: here the generality take their leave of him, and seldom think of him more, but as of an orator, a moralist, or philosopher of antiquity. But it is with characters as with pictures; we cannot judge well of a single part, without surveying the whole, since the perfection of each depends on its proportion and relation to the rest; while in viewing them altogether, they mutually reflect an additional grace upon each other. His learning, considered separately, will appear admirable, yet much more so, when it is found in the possession of the first statesman of a mighty empire: his abilities as a statesman are glorious; yet surprise us still more, when they are observed in the ablest scholar and philosopher of his age: but a union of both these characters exhibits that sublime specimen of perfection, to which the best parts with the best culture can exalt human nature<sup>5</sup>.

No man, whose life had been wholly spent in study, ever left more numerous or more valuable fruits of his learning, in every branch of science and the polite arts; in oratory, poetry, philosophy, law, history, criticism, politics, ethics; in each of which he equalled the greatest masters of his time; in some of them, excelled all men of all times<sup>6</sup>. His remaining works, as voluminous as

versatus, satis graviter contra inimici contumeliam, sine sua laude responderet?—

Quamquam si me tantis laboribus pro communi salute perfectum efferret aliquando ad gloriam in refutandis maledictis improborum hominum animi quidam dolor, quis non ignosceret?—De Harus. Resp. 8.

<sup>4</sup> Si, cum cæteri de nobis silent, non etiam nosmet ipsi tacemus, grave. Sed si lædimur, si accusamur, si in invidiam vocamur, profecto concedetis, ut nobis libertatem retinere liceat, si minus liceat dignitatem.—Pro Syll. 29.

<sup>5</sup> Cum ad naturam eximiam atque illustrem accesserit ratio quedam, conformatioque doctrinæ, tum illud nescio quid præclarum ac singulare solere existere.—Pro Syll. 7.

<sup>6</sup> M. Cicero in libro, qui inscriptus est de jure civili in artem redigendo, verba hæc posuit—[Aul. Gell. l. 22.] M. Tullius non modo inter agendum nunquam est destitutus

they appear, are but a small part of what he really published; and though many of these are come down to us maimed by time and the barbarity of the intermediate ages, yet they are justly esteemed the most precious remains of all antiquity; and like the Sibylline books, if more of them had perished, would have been equal still to any price.

His industry was incredible, beyond the example or even conception of our days: this was the secret by which he performed such wonders, and reconciled perpetual study with perpetual affairs. He suffered no part of his leisure to be idle, or the least interval of it to be lost; but what other people gave to the public shows, to pleasures, to feasts, nay, even to sleep, and the ordinary refreshments of nature, he generally gave to his books, and the enlargement of his knowledge<sup>7</sup>. On days of business, when he had anything particular to compose, he had no other time for meditating, but when he was taking a few turns in his walks, where he used to dictate his thoughts to his scribes, who attended him<sup>8</sup>. We find many of his letters dated before day-light; some from the senate, others from his meals, and the crowd of his morning levees<sup>9</sup>.

No compositions afford more pleasure than the epistles of great men: they touch the heart of the reader, by laying open that of the writer. The letters of eminent wits, eminent scholars, eminent statesmen, are all esteemed in their several kinds; but there never was a collection that excelled so much in every kind as Cicero's, for the purity of style, the importance of the matter, or the dignity of the persons concerned in them. We have about a thousand still remaining, all written after he was forty years old; which are but a small part, not only of what he wrote, but of what were actually published after his death by his servant Tiro. For we see many volumes of them quoted by the ancients, which are utterly lost; as the first book of his letters to Licinius Calvus; the first, also, to Q. Axius; a second book to his son; a second, also, to Corn. Nepos; a third book to J. Cæsar; a third to Octavius; and a third, also, to Pansa; an eighth book to M. Brutus; and a ninth to scientia juris, sed etiam componere aliqua de eo cepimus. [Quint. xii. 3.] At M. Tullium, non illum habemus Euphranorem, circa plurimum artium species præstantem, sed in omnibus, quæ in quoque laudantur, eminentissimum.—Ibid. 10.

<sup>7</sup> Quantum cæteris ad suas res obundas, quantum ad festos dies ludorum celebrandos, quantum ad alias voluptates, et ipsam regulam animi et corporis conceditur temporum: quantum illi tribuunt tempestivis conviviis: quantum denique aleæ, quantum pilæ, tantum mihi ermet ad hæc studia recolenda sumero.—Pro Arch. 6.

Cui fuerit ne otium quidem unquam otiosum. Nam quæstui commemoras legere te solere orationes, cum otiosus sis, has ego scripsi ludis et fertilis, ne omnino unquam essem otiosus.—Pro Plancio, 37.

<sup>8</sup> Ita quicquid confecto aut cogito, in ambulationis fere tempus confero. [Ad Quint. Frat. iii. 3.] Nam cum vacui temporis nihil haberem, et cum recreandæ voculæ curæ mihi necesse esset ambulare, hæc dictavi ambulans.—Ad Att. ii. 23.

<sup>9</sup> Cum hæc scribebam ante lucem. [Ad Quint. Frat. iii. 1. 7.] Ante lucem cum scriberem contra Epicureos, de eodem oleo et opera exaravi nescio quid ad te, et ante lucem dedi. Deinde cum, somno repetito, simul cum sole expectare essem. [Ad Att. xii. 38.] Hæc ad te scripsi apposita secunda mensa. [Ibid. 14. 6. 21. 15. 13.] Hoc paululum exaravi ipsa in turba matutina salutacionis.—Ad Brut. ii. 4.

A. Hirtius. Of all which, excepting a few to J. Cæsar and Brutus, we have nothing more left than some scattered phrases and sentences, gathered from the citations of the old critics and grammarians<sup>a</sup>. What makes these letters still more estimable is, that he had never designed them for the public, nor kept any copies of them; for the year before his death, when Atticus was making some inquiry about them, he sent him word that he had made no collection, and that Tiro had preserved only about seventy<sup>b</sup>. Here, then, we may expect to see the genuine man, without disguise or affectation; especially in his letters to Atticus, to whom he talked with the same frankness as to himself; opened the rise and progress of each thought; and never entered into any affair without his particular advice: so that these may be considered as the memoirs of his times; containing the most authentic materials for the history of that age, and laying open the grounds and motives of all the great events that happened in it: and it is the want of attention to them that makes the generality of writers on these times so superficial, as well as erroneous, while they choose to transcribe the dry and imperfect relations of the later Greek historians, rather than take the pains to extract the original account of facts from one who was a principal actor in them.

In his familiar letters he affected no particular elegance or choice of words, but took the first that occurred from common use and the language of conversation<sup>c</sup>. Whenever he was disposed to joke, his wit was easy and natural, flowing always from the subject, and throwing out what came uppermost; nor disdaining even a pun, when it served to make his friends laugh<sup>d</sup>. In letters of compliment, some of which were addressed to the greatest men who ever lived, his inclination to please is expressed in a manner agreeable to nature and reason, with the utmost delicacy, both of sentiment and diction, yet without any of those pompous titles and lofty epithets which modern custom has introduced into our commerce with the great, and falsely stamped with the name of politeness, though they are the real offspring of barbarism, and the effect of our degeneracy both in taste and manners. In his political letters, all his maxims are drawn from an intimate knowledge of men and things; he always touches the point on which the affair turns; foresees the danger, and foretells the mischief;—which never failed to follow upon the neglect of his counsels; of which there were so many instances, that, as an eminent writer of his own time observed of him, “his prudence seemed to be a kind of divination, which foretold everything that after-

wards happened, with the veracity of a prophet.” But none of his letters do him more credit than those of the commendatory kind: the others show his wit and his parts, these his benevolence and his probity: he solicits the interests of his friends with all the warmth and force of words of which he was master, and alleges generally some personal reason for his peculiar zeal in the cause, and that his own honour was concerned in the success of it<sup>e</sup>.

But his letters are not more valuable on any account than for their being the only monuments of that sort which remain to us from free Rome. They breathe the last words of expiring liberty; a great part of them having been written in the very crisis of its ruin, to rouse up all the virtue that was left in the honest and the brave, to the defence of their country. The advantage which they derive from this circumstance will easily be observed, by comparing them with the epistles of the best and greatest who flourished afterwards in imperial Rome. Pliny's letters are justly admired by men of taste: they show the scholar, the wit, the fine gentleman: yet we cannot but observe a poverty and barrenness through the whole, that betrays the awe of a master. All his stories and reflections terminate in private life; there is nothing important in politics; no great affairs explained; no account of the motives of public counsels: he had borne all the same offices with Cicero, whom in all points he affected to emulate<sup>f</sup>; yet his honours were in effect but nominal, conferred by a superior power, and administered by a superior will; and with the old titles of consul and proconsul, we want still the statesman, the politician, and the magistrate. In his provincial command, where

<sup>a</sup> Ut facile existimari possit prudentiam quodammodo esse divinationem. Non enim Cicero ea solum, quæ vivo se acciderunt, futura prædixit, sed etiam, quæ nunc usu veniunt, cecinit, ut vates.—Corn. Nep. in Vit. Attic. 16.

<sup>b</sup> An objection may possibly be made to my character of these letters, from a certain passage in one of them, addressed to a proconsul of Africa, wherein he intimates, that there was a private mark agreed upon between them, which, when affixed to his letters, would signify, what real stress he himself laid upon them, and what degree of influence he desired them to have with his friend. [Ep. Fam. xiii. 6.] But that seems to relate only to the particular case of one man, who having great affairs in Africa, was likely to be particularly troublesome both to Cicero and the proconsul, whose general concerns, however, he recommends in that letter with the utmost warmth and affection. But if he had used the same method with all the other proconsuls and foreign commanders, it seems not only reasonable, but necessary, that a man of his character and authority, whose favour was perpetually solicited by persons of all ranks, should make some distinction between his real friends, whom he recommended for their own sake, and those, whose recommendations were extorted from him by the importunity of others: which was frequently the case, as he himself declares in these very letters. “Your regard for me,” says he, “is so publicly known, that I am importuned by many for recommendations to you. But though I give them sometimes to men of no consequence, yet for the most part, it is to my real friends.” Again, “Our friendship, and your affection to me, is so illustrious, that I am under a necessity of recommending many people to you: but though it is my duty to wish well to all whom I recommend; yet I do not live upon the same foot of friendship with them all,” &c.—Ep. Fam. xiii. 70, 71.

<sup>c</sup> Letariis, quod honoribus ejus insistam, quem æmulari in studiis cupio.—Plin. Ep. iv. 8.

<sup>d</sup> See the fragments of his letters in the editions of his works.

<sup>e</sup> *Morum epistolarum nulla est superfluitas. Sed habet The mostar septuaginta.*—Ad Att. xvi. 5.

<sup>f</sup> *Que qui legat non multum desideret historiam conlatum eorum temporum; sic enim omnia de studiis principum, vitia ducunt, ac mutationibus reipublice perscripta sunt, ut nihil in his non appareat.*—Corn. Nep. in vit. Attic. 16.

<sup>g</sup> *Epistolæ vero quotidianis verbis texere solemus.*—Ep. Fam. ix. 21.

<sup>h</sup> *Quicquid in buccam venerit. [Ad Att. vii. 10; xiv. 7.]* In reproaching Antony for publishing one of his letters to him, “How many jests (says he) are often found to private letters, which, if made public, might be thought foolish and impertinent!”—Phil. ii. 4.

Cicero governed all things with a supreme authority, and had kings attendant on his orders; Pliny durst not venture to repair a bath, or punish a fugitive slave, or incorporate a company of masons, till he had first consulted and obtained the leave of Trajan<sup>1</sup>.

His historical works are all lost: the commentaries of his consulship in Greek; the history of his own affairs, to his return from exile, in Latin verse; and his Anecdotes; as well as the pieces that he published on natural history, of which Pliny quotes one, upon the wonders of nature, and another on perfumes<sup>2</sup>. He was meditating, likewise, a general history of Rome, to which he was frequently urged by his friends, as the only man capable of adding that glory also to his country, of excelling the Greeks in a species of writing which of all others was at that time the least cultivated by the Romans<sup>3</sup>. But he never found leisure to execute so great a task; yet has sketched out a plan of it, which, short as it is, seems to be the best that can be formed for the design of a perfect history.

He declares it to be "the first and fundamental law of history, that it should neither dare to say anything that was false, or fear to say anything that was true, nor give any just suspicion either of favour or disaffection: that in the relation of things the writer should observe the order of time, and add also the description of places: that in all great and memorable transactions, he should first explain the counsels, then the acts, lastly the events: that in the counsels he should interpose his own judgment on the merit of them: in the acts, should relate not only what was done, but how it was done; in the events, should show what share chance, or rashness, or prudence, had in them: that in regard to persons, he should describe, not only their particular actions, but the lives and characters of all those who bear an eminent part in the story: that he should illustrate the whole in a clear, easy, natural style; flowing with a perpetual smoothness and equability; free from the affectation of points and sentences, or the roughness of judicial pleadings<sup>4</sup>."

We have no remains, likewise, of his poetry, except some fragments occasionally interspersed through his other writings; yet these, as I have before observed, are sufficient to convince us that his poetical genius, if it had been cultivated with the same care, would not have been inferior to his oratorial. The two arts are so nearly allied, that an excellency in the one seems to imply a capacity for the other; the same qualities being essential

to them both; a sprightly fancy, fertile invention, flowing and numerous diction. It was in Cicero's time that the old rusticity of the Latin muse first began to be polished by the ornaments of dress and the harmony of numbers; but the height of perfection to which it was carried after his death by the succeeding generation, as it left no room for a mediocrity in poetry, so it quite eclipsed the fame of Cicero. For the world always judges of things by comparison; and because he was not so great a poet as Virgil and Horace, he was decried as none at all; especially in the courts of Antony and Augustus, where it was a compliment to the sovereign, and a fashion consequently among their flatterers<sup>5</sup>, to make his character ridiculous, wherever it lay open to them: hence flowed that perpetual railery, which subsists to this day, on his famous verses;

*Cedant arma togæ, concedat laurea linguae.  
O fortunatam natam me consule Romanam.*

And two bad lines, picked out by the malice of enemies and transmitted to posterity, as a specimen of the rest, have served to damn many thousands of good ones: for Plutarch reckons him among the most eminent of the Roman poets: and Pliny the younger was proud of emulating him in his poetic character<sup>6</sup>; and Quintilian seems to charge the cavils of his censurers to a principle of malignity<sup>7</sup>. But his own verses carry the surest proof of their merit: being written in the best manner of that age in which he lived, and in the style of Lucretius, whose poem he is said to have revised and corrected for its publication, after Lucretius's death<sup>8</sup>. This however is certain, that he was the constant friend and generous patron of all the celebrated poets of his time<sup>9</sup>: of Accius, Archias, Chilius, Lucretius, Catullus: who pays his thanks to him in the following lines, for some favour that he had received from him:

*Tully, most eloquent by far  
Of all, who have been or who are,  
Or who in ages still to come  
Shall rise of all the sons of Rome,  
To thee Catullus grateful sends  
His warmest thanks, and recommends  
His humble muse, as much below  
All other poets he, as thou  
All other patrons dost excel,  
In power of words and speaking well<sup>10</sup>.*

<sup>1</sup> Postes vero quam triumphalium proscriptione consumptus est, passim qui oderant, qui invident, qui emulabantur, adulatores etiam presentis potentie, non responsurum invaserunt.—Quint. xii. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Sed ego vereor, ne me non satis decant, quod decuit M. Tullium.—Plin. Ep. v. 3.

<sup>3</sup> In carminibus utinam pepercisset, quæ non desierunt corpore maligni.—Quint. xi. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Euseb. Chronic.

<sup>5</sup> Adjicis M. Tullium mira benignitate poetarum ingenia fovisse. [Plin. Ep. lii. 15.] Ut ex familiaribus ejus L. Accius poeta audire eum solitus. [Brut. 197.] Lucretii poemata, ut scribis, lita sunt multis luminibus ingenii, minus tamen artis.—Ad Quint. Frat. li. 11; Ad Att. l. 9. 16.

<sup>6</sup> Discitissime Romuli nepotum,  
Quot sunt, quotque fuerunt, Marce Tulli,  
Quotque poetæ allis erunt in annis;  
Gratias tibi maximas Catullus  
Agit, pessimus omnium poeta,  
Tanto pessimus omnium poeta  
Quanto tu optimus omnium patronus.

CATULL. 47.

<sup>1</sup> Prusense, Domine, balneum habent et sordidum et vetus, id itaque indulgentia tua restituere desiderant.—Plin. Ep. x. 34.

Quorum ego supplicium distuli, ut te conditorem disciplinæ militaris, firmatoremque, consulerem de modo penæ.—Ibid. 38.

Tu, Domine, despicie an instituendum putes collegium Fabrorum, duntaxat hominum cl.—Ibid. 42.

<sup>2</sup> Cicero in "Admirandis" posuit, &c. [Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxi. 2.] Quod "Admirandis" suis inseruit M. Cicero. [Ibid. 4.] In monumentis M. Ciceronis inventur; Unguenta gratiora esse, quæ terram, quam quæ crocum sapiant.—Ibid. xlii. 3; xvii. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Postulatur a te jamdudum, vel flagitur potius historia: sic enim putant, te illam tractante, effici posse, ut in hoc etiam genere Græciæ nihil cedamus—abest enim historiæ literis nostris.—De Leg. l. 2, 3.

<sup>4</sup> De Oratore, li. 15.

But poetry was the amusement only, and relief of his other studies. Eloquence was his distinguishing talent—his sovereign attribute. To this he devoted all the faculties of his soul, and attained to a degree of perfection in it, that no mortal ever surpassed: so that, as a polite historian observes, "Rome had but few orators before him whom it could praise: none whom it could admire." Demosthenes was the pattern, by which he formed himself: whom he emulated with such success as to merit, what St. Jerome calls that beautiful eulogy: "Demosthenes has snatched from thee the glory of being the first: thou from Demosthenes that of being the only orator." The genius, the capacity, the style and manner of them both, were much the same; their eloquence of that great, sublime and comprehensive kind, which dignified every subject, and gave it all the force and beauty of which it was capable; it was that roundness of speaking, as the ancients call it, where there was nothing either redundant or deficient: nothing either to be added or retrenched; their perfections were in all points so transcendent, and yet so similar, that the critics are not agreed on which side to give the preference. Quintilian indeed, the most judicious of them, has given it on the whole to Cicero; but if, as others have thought, Cicero had not all the nerves, the energy, or, as he himself calls it, the thunder of Demosthenes, he excelled him in the copiousness and elegance of his diction, the variety of his sentiments, and above all, in the vivacity of his wit, and smartness of his railery. Demosthenes had nothing jocose or facetious in him, yet by attempting sometimes to jest, showed that the thing itself did not displease, but did not belong to him: for (as Longinus says) whenever he affected to be pleasant, he made himself ridiculous; and if he happened to raise a laugh, it was chiefly upon himself. Whereas Cicero, from a perpetual fund of wit and ridicule, had the power always to please, when he found himself unable to convince: and could put his judges into good humour when he had cause to be afraid of their severity; so that, by the opportunity of a well-timed joke, he is said to have preserved many of his clients from manifest ruin.

Yet in all this height and fame of his eloquence, there was another set of orators at the same time in Rome: men of parts and learning, and of the first quality; who, while they acknowledged the superiority of his genius, yet censured his diction as not truly Attic or classical; some calling it

loose and languid: others tumid and exuberant. These men affected a minute and fastidious correctness, pointed sentences, short and concise periods without a syllable to spare in them, as if the perfection of oratory consisted in a frugality of words, and in crowding our sentiments into the narrowest compass! The chief patrons of this taste were M. Brutus, Licinius Calvus, Asinius Pollio, and Sallust, whom Seneca seems to treat as the author of the obscure, abrupt, and sententious style. Cicero often ridicules these pretenders to Attic elegance, as judging of eloquence, not by the force of the art, but their own weakness; and resolving to decry what they could not attain, and to admire nothing but what they could imitate; and though their way of speaking, he says, might please the ear of a critic or a scholar, yet it was not of that sublime and sonorous kind whose end was not only to instruct but to move an audience; an eloquence born for the multitude, whose merit was always shown by its effects of exciting admiration, and extorting shouts of applause, and on which there never was any difference of judgment between the learned and the populace.

This was the genuine eloquence that prevailed in Rome as long as Cicero lived. His were the only speeches that were relished or admired by the city; while those Attic orators, as they called themselves, were generally despised and frequently deserted by the audience in the midst of their harangues. But after Cicero's death and the ruin of the republic, the Roman oratory sunk of course with its liberty, and a false species universally prevailed: when instead of that elate, copious, and flowing eloquence which launched out freely into every subject, there succeeded a guarded, dry, sententious kind, full of laboured turns and studied points, and proper only for the occasion on which it was employed: the making panegyrics, and servile compliments to their tyrants. This change of style may be observed in all their writers from Cicero's time to the younger Pliny, who carried it to its utmost perfection in his celebrated panegyric on the emperor Trajan, which as it is justly admired for the elegance of diction, the

<sup>1</sup> Constat nec Ciceroni quidem obtretractores defuisse, quibus inflatus et tumens, nec satis pressus, supra modum exultans, et superfluens, et parum Atticus videretur, &c.—Tacit. Dialog. 18; Quintil. xii. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Mihi falli multum videntur, qui solos esse Atticos credunt, tenues et lucidos et significantes, sed quadam eloquentiæ frugalitate contentos, ac manum semper intra pallium continentæ.—Quintil. xii. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Sic Sallustio vigente, amputatæ sententiæ, et verba ante expectatum cadentia, et obscura brevitas, fuere pro cultu.—L. Sen. Epist. 114.

<sup>4</sup> Itaque nobis monendi sunt ii,—qui aut dici se desiderant Atticos, aut ipsi Attice volunt dicere, ut mirentur Demosthenem maxime—eloquentiamque ipsius viribus, non imbecillitate sua, metiantur. Nunc enim tantum quisque laudat, quantum se posse sperat imitari.—Orator, 248; Tusc. Quest. li. i.

<sup>5</sup> Sed ad Calvum revertamur: qui—metuens ne vitiosum colligeret, etiam verum sanguinem deperdebat. Itaque ejus oratio nimia religione attenuata, doctis et attente audientibus erat illustris; a multitudine autem et a foro, cui nata eloquentia est, devorabatur.—Brut. 410.

Itaque nunquam de bono oratore et non bono doctis hominibus cum populo dissensio fuit, &c.—Ibid. 297.

<sup>6</sup> At cum isti Attici dicant, non modo a corona, quod et ipsum miserabile, sed etiam ab advocatis relinquuntur.—Ibid. 417.

<sup>1</sup> At oratio—ita universa sub principe operis sui erupit Tullius; ut delectari ante eum paucissimis, mirari vero ne minus possit.—Vell. Pat. i. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Demosthenem igitur imitemur. O dii boni! quid quasi nos aliud agimus, aut quid aliud optamus.—Brut. 67.

<sup>3</sup> Tullius, in quem pulcherrimum illud elogium est; Demosthenes tibi præcipuit, ne cesses primus orator; tu illi, ne alius.—Ad Nepotian. de Vita Clericor. tom. iv. lib. 2. 2nd ed.

<sup>4</sup> Hæc diversa virtus, quæ risum judicis movendo—quæque Demostheni facultatem hujus rei defuisse credunt, Ciceroni modum—nec videri potest noluisse Demosthenes, cujus parca admodum dicta—ostendunt non displicuisse illi joco, sed non contigisse—mihi vero—mira quædam videtur in Cicerone fuisse urbanitas.—[Quintil. vi. 3; Ibid. x. 1; Longin. de Sublim. c. 34.] Ut pro L. Flacco, quem repugnandum reum fore opportunitate de manifestissimis criminibus exemit, &c.—Macrob. Sat. ii. 1.



beauty of sentiments, and the delicacy of its compliments, so is become in a manner the standard of fine speaking to modern times: where it is common to hear the pretenders to criticism decanting on the tedious length and spiritless exuberance of the Ciceronian periods. But the superiority of Cicero's eloquence, as it was acknowledged by the politest age of free Rome, so it has received the most authentic confirmation that the nature of things can admit, from the concurrent sense of nations; which, neglecting the productions of his rivals and contemporaries, have preserved to us his inestimable remains, as a specimen of the most perfect manner of speaking, to which the language of mortals can be exalted; so that, as Quintilian declared of him even in that early age, he has acquired such fame with posterity, that Cicero is not reckoned so much the name of a man as of eloquence itself<sup>a</sup>.

But we have hitherto been considering chiefly the exterior part of Cicero's character, and shall now attempt to penetrate the recesses of his mind, and discover the real source and principle of his actions, from a view of that philosophy which he professed to follow, as the general rule of his life. This, as he often declares, was drawn from the Academic sect, which derived its origin from Socrates, and its name from a celebrated gymnasium or place of exercise, in the suburbs of Athens, called the Academy, where the professors of that school used to hold their lectures and philosophical disputations<sup>b</sup>. Socrates was the first who banished physics out of philosophy, which till his time had been the sole object of it, and drew it off from the obscure and intricate inquiries into nature and the constitution of the heavenly bodies, to questions of morality, of more immediate use and importance to the happiness of man, concerning the true notions of virtue and vice, and the natural difference of good and ill; and as he found the world generally prepossessed with false notions on those subjects, so his method was, not to assert any opinion of his own, but to refute the opinions of others and attack the errors in vogue, as the first step towards preparing men for the reception of truth or what came the nearest to it, proba-

bility<sup>c</sup>. While he himself therefore professed to know nothing, he used to sift out the several doctrines of all the pretenders to science, and then tease them with a series of questions so contrived as to reduce them, by the course of their answers, to an evident absurdity and the impossibility of defending what they had at first affirmed<sup>d</sup>.

But Plato did not strictly adhere to the method of his master Socrates, and his followers wholly deserted it: for instead of the Socratic modesty of affirming nothing, and examining every thing, they turned philosophy as it were into an art, and formed a system of opinions, which they delivered to their disciples as the peculiar tenets of their sect<sup>e</sup>. Plato's nephew, Speusippus, who was left the heir of his school, continued his lectures as his successors also did in the Academy, and preserved the name of Academics; whilst Aristotle, the most eminent of Plato's scholars, retired to another gymnasium called the Lyceum, where from a custom which he and his followers observed, of teaching and disputing as they walked in the porticos of the place, they obtained the name of Peripatetics, or the walking philosophers. These two sects, though differing in name, agreed generally in things, or in all the principal points of their philosophy: they placed the chief happiness of man in virtue, with a competency of external goods; taught the existence of a God, a Providence, the immortality of the soul, and a future state of rewards and punishments<sup>f</sup>.

This was the state of the Academic school under five successive masters, who governed it after Plato: Speusippus, Xenocrates, Polemo, Crates, Crantor; till Arcesilas the Sixth discarded at once all the systems of his predecessors, and revived the Socratic way of affirming nothing, doubting of all things, and exposing the vanity of the reigning opinions<sup>g</sup>. He alleged the necessity of making this reformation, from that obscurity of things which had reduced Socrates and all the ancients before him, to a confession of their ignorance; he observed, as they had all likewise done, that the senses were narrow, reason infirm, life short, truth immersed in the deep, opinion and custom everywhere predominant, and all things involved in darkness<sup>h</sup>. He taught therefore, "that there

<sup>a</sup> Apud posteros vero id consecutus, ut Cicero jam non hominis, sed eloquentie nomen habebatur.—Quintil. x. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Illi autem, qui Platonis instituto in Academia, quod est alterum gymnasium, cœtus erant et sermones habere soliti, e loci vocabulo nomen habuerunt.—Academ. i. 4.

<sup>c</sup> *N.B.* This celebrated place, which Serv. Sulpicius calls the noblest gymnasium of the world, took its name from one Ecademus, an ancient hero, who possessed it in the time of the Tyndaridae. But famous as it was, it was purchased afterwards for about one hundred pounds, and dedicated to the public, for the convenience of walks and exercises for the citizens of Athens; and was gradually improved and adorned by the rich, who had received benefit or pleasure from it, with plantations of groves, stately porticos, and commodious apartments, for the particular use of the professors or masters of the Academic School, where several of them are said to have spent their lives, and to have resided so strictly, as scarce ever to have come within the city.—Ep. Fam. iv. 12; Plutarch. in Thes. 15; Diog. Laert. in Plato, §. 7; Plutarch. De Exil. 603.

<sup>d</sup> Socrates.—Id quod constat inter omnes, primus a rebus occultis, et ab ipse natura involutis—avocavisse philosophiam et ad vitam communem adduxisse, ut de virtutibus et vitis, omninoque de bonis rebus et malis quæreret, &c.—Ibid.; it. Tusc. Quest. v. 4.

<sup>b</sup> E quibus nos id potissimum consecuti sumus, quo Socratem usum arbitrabamur; ut nostram ipsi sententiam tegeremus, errore alios levaremus; et in omni disputatione, quid esset similimum veri quæreremus.—Tusc. Quest. v. 4; it. i. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Socrates enim percunctando atque interrogando elicebat solæta opiniones eorum, quibuscum discebat.—De Fin. ii. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Illam autem Socraticam dubitationem de omnibus rebus, et nulla affirmatione adhibitâ consuetudinem discendi reliquerunt. Ita facta est, quod minime Socratem probaret, ars quædam philosophiæ, et rerum ordo et descriptio disciplinæ.—Academ. i. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Sed idem fons erat utriusque, et eadem rerum expectandarum, fugiendarumque partitio. [Academ. i. 4, 6, 8.] Peripateticos et Academicos, nominibus differentes, se congruentes.—Ibid. ii. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Arcesilas primum, ex variis Platonis libris, sermonibusque Socraticis hoc maxime arripuit, nihil esse certum, quod aut sensibus aut animo percipi possit.—De Orat. iii. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Non pertinacia sed earum rerum obscuritate, quæ ad confessionem ignorantie adduxerant Socratem, et—omnes pene veteres; qui nihil cognosci, nihil percipi, nihil sciri posse dixerunt; angustos sensus; imbecillos animos; bre-

was no certain knowledge or perception of anything in nature, nor any infallible criterion of truth and falsehood; that nothing was so detestable as rashness: nothing so scandalous to a philosopher as to profess what was either false or unknown to him; that we ought to assert nothing dogmatically, but in all cases to suspend our assent, and instead of pretending to certainty, content ourselves with opinion grounded on probability, which was all that a rational mind had to acquiesce in." This was called the new Academy, in distinction from the Platonic, or the old, which maintained its credit down to Cicero's time, by a succession of able masters, the chief of whom was Carneades, the fourth from Arcesilas, who carried it to its utmost height of glory, and is greatly celebrated by antiquity for the vivacity of his wit and force of his eloquence.

We must not however imagine, that these Academics continued doubting and fluctuating all their lives in scepticism and irresolution, without any precise opinions, or settled principle of judging and acting; no, their rule was as certain and consistent as that of any other sect, as it is frequently explained by Cicero in many parts of his works. "We are not of that sort (says he) whose mind is perpetually wandering in error, without any particular end or object of its pursuit: for what would such a mind or such a life indeed be worth which had no determinate rule or method of thinking and acting? But the difference between us and the rest is, that whereas they call some things certain, and others uncertain; we call the one probable, the other improbable. For what reason then should not I pursue the probable, reject the contrary, and declining the arrogance of affirming, avoid the imputation of rashness, which of all things is the farthest removed from wisdom?" Again: "we do not pretend to say, that there is no such thing as truth, but that all truths have some falsehoods annexed to them, of so near a resemblance and similitude, as to afford no certain note of distinction whereby to determine our judgment and assent: whence it follows also of course, that there are many things probable, which though not perfectly comprehended, yet on account of their attractive and specious appearance, are sufficient to govern the life of a wise man." In another place, "there is no difference" (says he) "between us and those who pretend to know things, but that they never doubt of the truth of what they maintain; whereas we have many probabilities which we readily embrace, but dare not affirm. By this we preserve our judgment free and unprejudiced, and are under no necessity

of defending what is prescribed and enjoined to us: whereas in the other sects men are tied down to certain doctrines, before they are capable of judging what is the best; and in the most infirm part of life, drawn either by the authority of a friend, or charmed with the first master whom they happen to hear, they form a judgment of things unknown to them: and to whatever school they chance to be driven by the tide, cleave to it as fast as the oyster to the rock."

Thus the Academy held the proper medium between the rigour of the Stoic and the indifference of the sceptic. The Stoics embraced all their doctrines as so many fixed and immutable truths, from which it was infamous to depart, and by making this their point of honour, held all their disciples in an inviolable attachment to them. The sceptics on the other hand observed a perfect neutrality towards all opinions, maintaining all of them to be equally uncertain: and that we could not affirm of anything that it was this or that, since there was as much reason to take it for the one as for the other, or for neither of them, and wholly indifferent which of them we thought it to be; thus they lived without ever engaging themselves on any side of a question, directing their lives in the mean time by natural affections and the laws and customs of their country. But the Academics, by adopting the probable instead of the certain, kept the balance in an equal poise between the two extremes, making it their general principle to observe a moderation in all their opinions; and as Plutarch, who was one of them, tells us, paying a great regard always to that old maxim:

Μηδὲν ἄγαν; ne quid nimis.

As this school then was in no particular opposition to any, but an equal adversary to all, or rather

\* Academ. ii. 3.

N.B. This sketch of the principles of the Academy may enable us to decide that famous contest among the critics, about the reading of the following passage in Cicero's treatise, "On the Nature of the Gods." [l. i. l.] *De qua tam variae sunt doctrissimorum hominum, tamque discrepantes sententiae, ut magno argumento esse debeat, causam, id est, principium philosophiae esse, scientiam; [inscientiam]; prudenterque Academicos a rebus incertis assensionem cohibuisse.* The question is, whether we should read *scientiam* or *inscientiam*: the greatest part of the editions and MSS. give us the first, but Aldus Manutius and Dr. Davies prefer the second, which I take to be the true reading. For Cicero's meaning in this place is, from the dissensions of the learned on a subject of so great importance, to illustrate a fundamental maxim of his sect, that the natural obscurity of things, and man's consciousness of his ignorance, was the first cause or incitement to the study of philosophy. Plato had expressed the same sentiment before him, where he says, that to wonder at things was the common affection of a philosopher, and what alone gave rise, or a beginning, to philosophy itself; [In Theætet. p. 155, edit. Serr.] whence Cicero draws this inference, which he frequently inculcates in other parts of his works, that the Academy therefore acted prudently, in withholding its assent, and maintaining, that there was no such thing as science, or absolute certainty, within the reach of man. If this then be the sense of the passage, as it appears evidently to be, it necessarily requires *inscientiam* to make it consistent.—See the translation of L'Abbé d'Olivet, and his notes on the place, and edit. Davis. Cantab.

† Sext. Empirici, Pyrrhon. Hypotyp.; A. Gell. xi. 5.

—μέλλων εἰς πάντα, τιμήσει τὸ μηδὲν ἄγαν, ἐν Ἀκαδημία γενόμενος, εἶπον.—In lib. de El apud Delphi, 387; it. lib. de Primo Frigido. fin.

via curricula vitæ; in profundo veritatem demersam; omnibus et institutis omnia teneri; nihil veritati relinquere: deinceps omnia tenebris circumfusa esse dixerunt.—Academ. i. 13.

\* Hæc Academiam novam appellant;—quæ usque ad Carneadem perducta, qui quartus ab Arcesila fuit, in eadem Arcesilæ ratione permansit. [Academ. i. 13.] Ut hæc in philosophia ratio contra omnia disserendi, nullamque rem aperte judicandi, profecta a Socrate, repetita ab Arcesila, confirmata a Carneade, usque ad nostram viguit ætatem. [De Nat. Deor. i. 3.] Hinc hæc recentior Academia emanavit, in qua existit divina quadam celestitate ingenii, dicendique copia Carneadeus.—De Orat. iii. 18.

† Neque enim Academicus, cum in utramque disserunt partem, non secundam alteram vivunt.—Quintil. xii. 1.

‡ De Offic. ii. 2.

\* De Nat. Deor. i. 5.

to dogmatical philosophy in general, so every other sect next to itself readily gave it the preference to the rest, which universal concession of the second place is commonly thought to infer a right to the first<sup>2</sup>; and if we reflect on the state of the heathen world, and what they themselves so often complain of, the darkness that surrounded them, and the infinite dissensions of the best and wisest on the fundamental questions of religion and morality<sup>3</sup>; we must necessarily allow, that the Academic manner of philosophising was of all others the most rational and modest, and the best adapted to the discovery of truth, whose peculiar character it was to encourage inquiry, to sift every question to the bottom, to try the force of every argument till it had found its real moment, or the precise quantity of its weight<sup>4</sup>. This it was that induced Cicero in his advanced life and ripened judgment to desert the old Academy, and declare for the new: when from a long experience of the vanity of those sects who called themselves the proprietors of truth and the sole guides of life, and through a despair of finding anything certain, he was glad, after all his pains, to take up with the probable<sup>5</sup>. But the genius and general character of both the Academies was in some measure still the same: for the old, though it professed to teach a peculiar system of doctrines, yet was ever diffident and cautious of affirming, and the new only the more scrupulous and sceptical of the two; this appears from the writings of Plato, the first master of the old, in which, as Cicero observes, "nothing is absolutely affirmed, nothing delivered for certain, but all things freely inquired into, and both sides of the question impartially discussed<sup>6</sup>." Yet there was another reason that recommended this philosophy in a peculiar manner to Cicero: its being of all others the best suited to the profession of an orator, since by its practice of disputing for and against every opinion of the other sects, it gave him the best opportunity of perfecting his oratorical faculty, and acquiring a habit of speaking readily upon all subjects. He calls it therefore the parent of elegance and copiousness, and declares that he owed all the fame of his eloquence not to the mechanic rules of the rhetoricians, but to the enlarged and generous principles of the Academy<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Academicos sapienti ab omnibus ceterarum sectarum—secundæ partes dantur—ex quo potest probabiliter confici, eum recte primum esse suo iudicio, qui omnium ceterorum iudicio sit secundus.—Fragment. Academ. ex Augustin.

<sup>3</sup> De Nat. Deor. l. 1, 3; Academ. II. 3; l. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Neque nostre disputationes quicquam aliud agunt, nisi ut, in utramque partem disserendo, eliciant et tanquam expriment aliquid, quod aut verum sit, aut ad id quam proxime accedat.—Academ. II. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Relictam a te, inquit, veterem jam, tractari autem novam. [Ibid. 4.] Ultra enim quo progrediar, quam ut verisimilia videam, non habeo: certa docent hi, qui et percipi ea posse dicunt, et se sapientes profitentur. [Tusc. Quæst. l. 9.] Sed ne in maximis quidem rebus, quidquam adhuc inveni firmitus, quod tenerem, aut quo iudicium meum dirigerem, quam id, quodcumque mihi simillimum veri videretur, cum ipsum illud verum in occulto lateret.—Orator, fin.

<sup>6</sup> Cujus in libris nihil affirmatur, et in utramque partem multa disseruntur, de omnibus queritur, nihil certi dicitur.—Academ. l. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Itaque mihi semper Academicæ consuetudo, de omnibus rebus in contrarias partes disserendi, non ob eam causam solum placuit, quod aliter non posset quid in quaque re

This school however was almost deserted in Greece and had but few disciples at Rome, when Cicero undertook its patronage, and endeavoured to revive its drooping credit. The reason is obvious: it imposed a hard task upon its scholars of disputing against every sect and on every question in philosophy; and "if it was difficult," (as Cicero says) "to be master of any one, how much more of them all?" which was incumbent on those who professed themselves Academics<sup>4</sup>. No wonder then that it lost ground everywhere, in proportion as ease and luxury prevailed, which naturally disposed people to the doctrine of Epicurus, in relation to which there is a smart saying recorded of Arceasias: who being asked why so many of all sects went over to the Epicureans, but none ever came back from them, replied, "that men might be made eunuchs, but eunuchs could never become men again<sup>5</sup>."

This general view of Cicero's philosophy, will help us to account in some measure for that difficulty which people frequently complain of, in discovering his real sentiments, as well as for the mistakes which they are apt to fall into in that search; since it was the distinguishing principle of the Academy to refute the opinions of others, rather than declare any of their own. Yet the chief difficulty does not lie here, for Cicero was not scrupulous on that head, nor affected any obscurity in the delivery of his thoughts, when it was his business to explain them; but it is the variety and different character of his several writings that perplexes the generality of his readers, for wherever they dip into his works, they are apt to fancy themselves possessed of his sentiments, and to quote them indifferently as such: whether from his orations, his dialogues, or his letters, without attending to the peculiar nature of the work, or the different person that he assumes in it.

His orations are generally of the judicial kind; or the pleadings of an advocate whose business it was to make the best of his cause; and to deliver, verisimile sit inveniri, sed etiam quod esset ea maxime docendi exercitatio.—[Tusc. Quæst. II. 3; Quintil. XII. 2.] Ego autem fateor: me oratorem, si modo sim, aut eam quicunque sim, non ex rhetorum officina, sed ex Academicæ spatii exitum. [Orator. sub init.] Nos ea philosophia plus utimur, quæ peperit docendi copiam.—Fronto. Paradox.

<sup>4</sup> Quam nunc propemodum orbem esse in Græcia intelligo—nam et singulas disciplinas percipere magnum est, quanto majus omnes? quod facere his necesse est, quibus propemodum est, veri rependi causa, et contra eorum philosophos, et pro omnibus dicere.—De Nat. Deor. l. 5.

<sup>5</sup> Diog. Laert. de Arceasias.

Diogenes Laertius, and some later writers, speak of a third or Middle Academy between the Old and the New, in which they are commonly followed by the moderns, who make Plato the founder of the Old; Arceasias of the Middle; Carneades of the New. [See Stanley's Lives of Philosophers in Carneades.] But there was no real ground for such a distinction: since Cicero never mentions any other but the Old and the New: and expressly declares the last to have subsisted under that denomination, *down to his own days*, as well under Carneades, as Arceasias: and far from splitting them into three Academies, Cicero's master, Philo, maintained constantly in his books, that there never was in reality any more than one; grounding his argument on what I have observed above; the similarity of nature and genius of the two. [Academ. l. 4.] Perturbata enim autem harum omnium rerum Academicam, hæc Arceasias et Carneades recentem, exoritur ut silent.—[De Leg. l. 13.]

not so much what was true as what was useful to his client; the patronage of truth belonging in such cases to the judge and not to the pleader<sup>1</sup>. It would be absurd therefore to require a scrupulous veracity or strict declaration of his sentiments in them: the thing does not admit of it; and he himself forbids us to expect it; and in one of those orations frankly declares the true nature of them all—"That man," says he, "is much mistaken who thinks, that in these judicial pleadings he has an authentic specimen of our opinions: they are the speeches of the causes and the times; not of the men or the advocates: if the causes could speak for themselves, nobody would employ an orator; but we are employed to speak, not what we would undertake to affirm upon our authority, but what is suggested by the cause and the thing itself<sup>2</sup>." Agreeably to this notion, Quintilian tells us, "that those who are truly wise and have spent their time in public affairs, and not in idle disputes, though they have resolved with themselves to be strictly honest in all their actions, yet will not scruple to use every argument that can be of service to the cause which they have undertaken to defend<sup>3</sup>." In his orations therefore, where we often meet with the sentences and maxims of philosophy, we cannot always take them for his own, but as topics applied to move his audience, or to add an air of gravity and probability to his speech<sup>4</sup>.

His letters indeed to familiar friends, and especially those to Atticus, place the real man before us, and lay open his very heart: yet in these some distinction must necessarily be observed; for in letters of compliment, condolence, or recommendation, or where he is soliciting any point of importance, he adapts his arguments to the occasion, and uses such as would induce his friend the most readily to grant what he desired. But as his letters in general seldom touch upon any questions of philosophy, except slightly and incidentally, so they will afford very little help to us in the discovery of his philosophical opinions, which are the subject of the present inquiry, and for which we must wholly recur to his philosophical works.

Now the general purpose of these works was, to give a history rather of the ancient philosophy than any account of his own; and to explain to his fellow-citizens in their own language, whatever the philosophers of all sects, and in all ages, had taught on every important question, in order to enlarge their minds and reform their morals; and to employ himself the most usefully to his country at a time when arms and a superior force had deprived him of the power of serving it in any

other way<sup>5</sup>. This he declares in his treatise called *De Finibus*, or on the chief good or ill of man; in that upon the Nature of the Gods; in his *Tusculan Disputations*; and in his book on the Academic Philosophy: in all which he sometimes takes upon himself the part of a Stoic; sometimes of an Epicurean; sometimes of the Peripatetic; for the sake of explaining with more authority the different doctrines of each sect: and as he assumes the person of the one to confute the other, so in his proper character of an Academic, he sometimes disputes against them all: while the unwary reader, not reflecting on the nature of dialogues, takes Cicero still for the perpetual speaker; and under that mistake, often quotes a sentiment for his that was delivered by him only in order to be confuted. But in these dialogues as in all his other works, wherever he treats any subject professedly, or gives a judgment upon it deliberately, either in his own person or that of an Academic, there he delivers his own opinions: and where he himself does not appear in the scene, he takes care usually to inform us to which of the characters he has assigned the patronage of his own sentiments; who was generally the principal speaker of the dialogue; as Crassus in his treatise on the Orator; Scipio, in that on the Republic; Cato in his piece on old age. This key will let us into his real thoughts, and enable us to trace his genuine notions through every part of his writings; from which I shall now proceed to give a short abstract of them.

As to physics or natural philosophy, he seems to have had the same notion with Socrates, that a minute and particular attention to it, and the making it the sole end and object of our inquiries, was a study rather curious than profitable, and contributing but little to the improvement of human life<sup>6</sup>. For though he was perfectly acquainted with the various systems of all the philosophers of any name from the earliest antiquity, and has explained them all in his works; yet he did not think it worth while, either to form any distinct opinions of his own, or at least to declare them. From his account however of those systems we may observe, that several of the fundamental principles of the modern philosophy which pass for the original discoveries of these later times, are the revival rather of ancient notions maintained by some of the first philosophers of whom we have any notice in history: as the motion of the earth; the antipodes; a vacuum; and a universal gravitation, or attractive quality of matter; which holds the world in its present form and order<sup>7</sup>.

But in all the great points of religion and morality which are of more immediate relation to the happiness of man, the being of a God; a Providence; the immortality of the soul; a future state of rewards and punishments; and the eternal difference of good and ill; he has largely and

<sup>1</sup> *Judicis est semper in causis verum aequi; patroni, admodum verisimile, etiam si minus sit verum, defendere: quod scribere, praesertim cum de philosophia ageretur, non audeam, nisi idem placeret gravissimo Siderum Pansatio.*—*De Offic. li. 14.*

<sup>2</sup> *Sed errat vehementer, si quis in orationibus nostris, ut in iudiciis habuimus, auctoritates nostras consignatas ad laudem arbitrat.*—*Pro A. Client. 50.*

<sup>3</sup> *Quint. xi. l.*

<sup>4</sup> Though his orations are not always the proper vouchers of his opinions, yet they are the best testimonies that can be alleged for the truth of facts: especially those which were spoken to the senate or the people; where he refers to the acts and characters of persons then living, before an audience that was generally as well acquainted with them as himself; and it is in such cases chiefly that I lay my great stress upon them.

<sup>5</sup> *Nam cum otio langueremus, et si esset reipublicae status, ut eam unius consilio atque cura gubernari necesse esset, primum ipsius reipublicae causa philosophiam nostris hominibus explicandam putavi; magni existimans interesse ad decus et ad laudem civitatis, res tam graves, tamque praeclaras latinis etiam litteris contineri.*—*De Nat. Deor. l. 4; li. Academ. l. 5; Tusc. quest. i. l.; De Finib. l. 3, 4.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ut enim modo dixi, omnibus fere in rebus, et maxime in physicis, quid non sit, citius quam quid sit, dixerim.*—*De Nat. Deor. l. 21; Academ. li. 30.*

<sup>7</sup> *De Nat. Deor. li. 45; Academ. li. 38, 39.*

clearly declared his mind in many parts of his writings. He maintained, that there was one God or supreme Being; incorporeal, eternal, self-existent; who created the world by his power, and sustained it by his providence. This he inferred from the consent of all nations; the order and beauty of the heavenly bodies; the evident marks of counsel, wisdom, and a fitness to certain ends, observable in the whole and in every part of the visible world; and declares that person unworthy of the name of man who can believe all this to have been made by chance, when with the utmost stretch of human wisdom we cannot penetrate the depth of that wisdom which contrived it\*.

He believed also a divine Providence constantly presiding over the whole system, and extending its care to all the principal members of it, with a peculiar attention to the conduct and actions of men, but leaving the minute and inferior parts to the course of his general laws. This he collected from the nature and attributes of the Deity; his omniscience, omnipresence, and infinite goodness; that could never desert or neglect what he had once produced into being: and declares, that without this belief there could be no such thing as piety or religion in the world\*.

He held likewise the immortality of the soul, and its separate existence after death in a state of happiness or misery. This he inferred from that ardent thirst of immortality which was always the most conspicuous in the best and most exalted minds, from which the truest specimen of their nature must needs be drawn: from its unmix'd and indivisible essence, which had nothing separable or perishable in it: from its wonderful powers and faculties; its principle of self-motion; its memory, invention, wit, comprehension; which were all incompatible with sluggish matter\*.

\* Nec Deus ipse alio modo intelligi potest, nisi mens soluta quædam et libera, segregata ab omni concretione mortali, omnia sentiens et movens, ipsaque prædita motu sempiterno. [Tusc. Quest. l. 27.] Sed omnes gentes, una lex et sempiterna et immortalis continet, unusque erit quasi magister, et imperator omnium Deus.—Fragm. lib. iii. de Repub.—

Ut porro firmissimum hoc adferri videtur, cur deos esse credamus, quod nulla gens tam fera, cujus mentes non imbuerit deorum opinio—omni autem in re consensio omnium gentium lex nature putanda est.—[Tusc. Quest. l. 14.] Hæc igitur et talia innumerabilia cum cernimus; possumusne dubitare, quin his præsit aliquis vel effector, (si hæc nata sunt, ut Platoni videtur,) vel, (si semper fuerunt, ut Aristoteli placet) moderator tanti operis et muneris. [Ibid. 28.] Id est primum, quod inter omnes, nisi admodum impios, convenit, mihi quidem ex animo exuri non potest, esse deos. [Nat. Deor. lib. 3.] Esse præstantem aliquam, æternamque naturam, et eam auspicendam, admirandamque hominum generi, pulchritudo mundi, ordoque rerum cœlestium cogit confiteri. [De Divin. li. 72.] Quæ quanto consilio gerantur, nullo consilio assequi possumus.—De Nat. Deor. lib. 38.

o De maxima autem re, eodem modo; divina mente atque natura mundum universum atque maximas ejus partes administrari.—[De Fin. iv. 5.] Quam vim animum esse dicunt mundi, eandemque esse mentem sapientiamque perfectam; quem Deum appellant, omniumque rerum, quæ sunt ei subjectæ, quasi prudentiam quandam, procurantem cœlestia maximo, deinde in terris ea, quæ pertinent ad homines.—Academ. l. 8; Nat. Deor. l. 2, 44; li. 66; li. 36.

p Quod quidem ni ita se haberet, ut animi immortales essent, haud optimi cujusque animus maxime ad immortalitatem niteretur. [Cato. 23.] Num dubitas, quin specimen nature capi debeat ex optima quoque natura?—

The Stoics fancied that the soul was a subtilized fiery substance, which survived the body after death and subsisted a long time, yet not eternally; but was to perish at last in the general conflagration. In which they allowed, as Cicero says, the only thing that was hard to conceive, its separate existence from the body; yet denied what was not only easy to imagine, but a consequence of the other, its eternal duration. Aristotle taught, that besides the four elements of the material world, whence all other things were supposed to draw their being, there was a fifth essence or nature, peculiar to God and the soul, which had nothing in it that was common to any of the rest\*. This opinion Cicero followed and illustrated with his usual perspicuity in the following passage.

"The origin of the human soul," says he, "is not to be found anywhere on earth; there is nothing mixed, concrete, or earthly; nothing of water, air, or fire in it. For these natures are not susceptible of memory, intelligence, or thought; have nothing that can retain the past, foresee the future, lay hold on the present; which faculties are purely divine, and could not possibly be derived to man except from God. The nature of the soul therefore is of a singular kind; distinct from these known and obvious natures: and whatever it be that feels and tastes, that lives and moves in us, it must be heavenly and divine, and for that reason eternal. Nor is God indeed himself, whose existence we clearly discover, to be comprehended by us in any other manner, but as a free and pure mind, clear from all mortal concretion; observing and moving all things; and indued with an eternal principle of self-motion: of this kind, and of the same nature, is the human soul\*."

As to a future state of rewards and punishments, he considered it as a consequence of the soul's immortality; deducible from the attributes of God, and the condition of man's life on earth; and thought it so highly probable, "that we could hardly doubt of it," he says, "unless it should happen to our minds, when they look into themselves, as it does to our eyes, when they look too intensely at the sun, that finding their sight dazzled they give over looking at all". In this opinion he followed Socrates and Plato, for whose judgment he professes so great a reverence, that if they had given no reasons, where yet they had given many, he should have been persuaded (he says) by their sole authority\*. Socrates therefore (as he tells us)

[Tusc. Quest. l. 14.] Sic mihi persuasi, sic sentio, cum tanta celeritas animorum sit, tanta memoria præteritorum, futurorumque prudentia, tot artes, tot scientiæ, tot inventa, non posse eam naturam, quæ res eas continet, esse mortalem: cumque semper agitetur animus, &c.—Cato. 21. Tusc. Quest. l. 23, 25, 26, &c.—De Amicit. 4.

† Zenoni Stoico animus ignis videtur. [Tusc. Quest. l. 9.] Stoici autem usuram nobis largiuntur, tanquam concubitus: diu mansuros alunt animos, semper negant—quod, quod in tota hac causa difficillimum est, suscipiunt, posse animum manere corpore vacante: illud autem, quod non modo facile ad orendum est, sed, eo concesso quod volunt, consequens idcirco, non dant, ut cum diu permanserit ne intereat.—Ibid. l. 31, 32.

\* Ibid. 10.

\* Ibid. 27.

† Nec vero de hoc quisquam dubitare posset, nisi idem nobis accideret diligenter de animo cogitantibus, quod bis sæpe usu venit, qui acriter oculis deficientem solem intuerentur, ut aspectum omnino amitterent, &c.—Tusc. Quest. l. 30.

\* Ibid. 21; De Amicit. 4.

declared in his dying speech, "that there were two ways appointed to human souls at their departure from the body: that those who had been immersed in sensual pleasures and lusts, and had polluted themselves with private vices or public crimes against their country, took an obscure and devious road, remote from the seat and assembly of the gods; whilst those who had preserved their integrity and received little or no contagion from the body, from which they had constantly abstracted themselves, and in the bodies of men imitated the life of the gods, had an easy ascent lying open before them to those gods from whom they derived their being<sup>a</sup>."

From what has already been said, the reader will easily imagine what Cicero's opinion must have been concerning the religion of his country: for a mind enlightened by the noble principles just stated, could not possibly harbour a thought of the truth or divinity of so absurd a worship: and the liberty, which not only he, but all the old writers take, in ridiculing the characters of their gods, and the fictions of their infernal torments<sup>b</sup>, shows that there was not a man of liberal education, who did not consider it as an engine of state or political system, contrived for the uses of government, and to keep the people in order: in this light Cicero always commends it as a wise institution, singularly adapted to the genius of Rome; and constantly inculcates an adherence to its rites as the duty of all good citizens<sup>c</sup>.

Their religion consisted of two principal branches; the observation of the auspices, and the worship of the gods: the first was instituted by Romulus, the second by his successor Numa: who drew up a ritual or order of ceremonies to be observed in the different sacrifices of their several deities: to these a third part was afterwards added; relating to divine admonitions from portents, monstrous births, the entrails of beasts in sacrifice, and the pro-

<sup>a</sup> De Amicit. 30.

<sup>b</sup> Dic, queso, num to illa torrent? triceps apud inferos Cerberus? Coccyi fremitus? transvectio Acherontis?—adone me delirare censes ut ista credam?—[Ibid. l. 5, 6, 21.] Que anus tam excoars inveniri potest, que illa, que quondam credebantur, apud inferos portenta extimescat?—De Nat. Deor. ii. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Ordinar ab haruspicia, quam ego reipublice causa, communisque religionis, colendam censeo. [De Divin. ii.] Nam et majorum instituta tueri sacris ceremonisque testimoniis sapientie est.—Ibid. 72; De Leg. ii. 12, 13.

<sup>d</sup> S.B. There is a reflection in Polybius, exactly conformable to Cicero's sentiments on this subject. "The greatest advantage," says he, "which the Roman government seems to have over other states, is in the opinion publicly entertained by them about the gods; and that very thing, which is so generally decried by other mortals, sustained the republic of Rome; I mean, superstition. For this was carried by them to such a height, and introduced so effectually both into the private lives of the citizens, and the public affairs of the city, that one cannot help being surprised at it. But I take it all to have been contrived for the sake of the populace. For if a society could be formed of wise men only, such a scheme would not be necessary; but since the multitude is always giddy, and agitated by illicit desires, wild resentments, violent passions, there was no way left of restraining them but by the help of such secret terrors and tragical fictions. It was not therefore without great prudence and foresight that the ancients took care to instil into them these notions of the gods and infernal punishments, which the moderns, on the other hand, are now rashly and absurdly endeavouring to extirpate."—Polyb. vi. p. 467.

phacies of the Sibyls<sup>d</sup>. The college of augurs presided over the auspices, as the supreme interpreters of the will of Jove, and determined what signs were propitious and what not: the other priests were the judges of all the other cases relating to religion; as well of what concerned the public worship as that of private families<sup>e</sup>.

Now the priests of all denominations were of the first nobility of Rome; and the augurs especially were commonly senators of consular rank who had passed through all the dignities of the republic, and by their power over the auspices, could put an immediate stop to all proceedings, and dissolve at once all the assemblies of the people convened for public business. The interpretation of the Sibyls' prophecies was vested in the decemviri, or guardians of the Sibylline books; ten persons of distinguished rank, chosen usually from the priests: and the province of interpreting prodigies and inspecting the entrails, belonged to the haruspices, who were the servants of the public, hired to attend the magistrates in all their sacrifices, and who never failed to accommodate their answers to the views of those who employed them, and to whose protection they owed their credit and their livelihood.

This constitution of a religion among a people naturally superstitious, necessarily threw the chief influence in affairs into the hands of the senate, and the better sort; who by this advantage frequently checked the violence of the populace, and the factious attempts of the tribunes<sup>f</sup>; so that it is perpetually applauded by Cicero as the main bulwark of the republic, though considered all the while by men of sense as merely political, and of human invention. The only part that admitted any dispute concerning its origin was augury, or their method of divining by auspices. The Stoics held that God, out of his goodness to man, had imprinted on the nature of things certain marks or notices of future events; as on the entrails of beasts, the flight of birds, thunder, and other celestial signs, which, by long observation, and the experience of ages, were reduced to an art, by which the meaning of each sign might be determined, and applied to the event that was signified by it. This they called artificial divination, in distinction from the natural, which they supposed to flow from an instinct or native power implanted in the soul, which it exerted always with the greatest efficacy when it was the most free and disengaged from the body, as in dreams and madness<sup>g</sup>. But this notion was generally ridiculed by the other philosophers; and of all the college of

<sup>a</sup> Cum omnis populi Romani religio in sacra et in auspicia divisa sit, tertium adjunctum sit, si quid predictionis causa ex portentis et monitis Sibyllæ interpretes, haruspicesve monuerunt.—De Nat. Deor. iii. 2.

<sup>b</sup> —Cur sacris pontifices, cur auspiciis augures præsumt? [Ibid. l. 44.] Est autem boni auguris, meminisse maximis reipublice temporibus præsto esse debere, Jovisque optimo maximo se consiliarium atque administrum datum.—De Leg. iii. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Omnibus magistratibus auspicia—dantur, ut multos inutiles comitiatus, probabiles impediunt moræ: sæpe enim populi impetum injustum auspiciis dii importales repræsentant.—De Leg. iii. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Duo sunt enim divinandæ genera, quorum alterum artis est, alterum naturæ—est enim vis et natura quedam, quæ cum observatis longo tempore significationibus, tum aliquo instinctu, inflatuque divino futura prænunciat.—De Div. i. 6; it. ib. 18.

augurs, there was but one at this time who maintained it, Appius Claudius; who was laughed at for his pains by the rest, and called the *Pisidian*<sup>c</sup>: it occasioned however a smart controversy between him and his colleague Marcellus, who severally published books on each side of the question; wherein Marcellus asserted the whole affair to be the contrivance of statesmen; Appius, on the contrary, that there was a real art and power in divining, subsisting in the augural discipline, and taught by the augural books<sup>d</sup>. Appius dedicated this treatise to Cicero<sup>e</sup>; who, though he preferred Marcellus's notion, yet did not wholly agree with either, but believed that augury might probably be instituted at first upon a persuasion of its divinity; and when, by the improvement of arts and learning, that opinion was exploded in succeeding ages, yet the thing itself was wisely retained for the sake of its use to the republic<sup>f</sup>.

But whatever was the origin of the religion of Rome, Cicero's religion was undoubtedly of heavenly extraction, built, as we have seen, on the foundation of a God, a Providence, an immortality. He considered this short period of our life on earth as a state of trial, or a kind of school; in which we were to improve and prepare ourselves for that eternity of existence which was provided for us hereafter: that we were placed therefore here by the Creator, not so much to inhabit the earth as to contemplate the heavens; on which were imprinted in legible characters all the duties of that nature which was given to us. He observed, that this spectacle belonged to no other animal but man, to whom God, for that reason, had given an erect and upright form, with eyes not prone or fixed upon the ground, like those of other animals, but placed on high and sublime, in a situation the most proper for this celestial contemplation; to remind him perpetually of his task, and to acquaint him with the place from which he sprung, and for which he was finally designed<sup>g</sup>. He took the system of the world, or the visible works of God, to be the promulgation of God's law, or the declaration of his will to mankind; whence, as we might collect his being, nature, and attributes, so we could trace

the reasons also and motives of his acting; till by observing what he had done, we might learn what we ought to do, and, by the operations of the divine reason, be instructed how to perfect our own, since the perfection of man consisted in the imitation of God.

From this source he deduced the origin of all duty or moral obligation; from the will of God, manifested in his works; or from that eternal reason, fitness, and relation of things, which is displayed in every part of the creation. This he calls the original, immutable law; the criterion of good and ill; of just and unjust; imprinted on the nature of things, as the rule by which all human laws are to be formed; which, whenever they deviate from this pattern, ought (he says) to be called anything rather than laws; and are in effect nothing but acts of force, violence, and tyranny: that to imagine the distinction of good and ill not to be founded in nature but in custom, opinion, or human institution, is mere folly and madness; which would overthrow all society, and confound all right and justice amongst men<sup>h</sup>: that this was the constant opinion of the wisest of all ages; who held that the mind of God, governing all things by eternal reason, was the principal and sovereign law; whose substitute on earth was the reason or mind of the wise: to which purpose there are many strong and beautiful passages scattered occasionally through every part of his works<sup>i</sup>.

"The true law," says he, "is right reason, conformable to the nature of things; constant, eternal, diffused through all; which calls us to duty by commanding, deters us from sin by forbidding; which never loses its influence with the good; nor ever preserves it with the wicked. This cannot possibly be overruled by any other law, nor abrogated in the whole or in part; nor can we be absolved from it either by the senate or the people: nor are we to seek any other comment or interpreter of it but itself; nor can there be one law at Rome, another at Athens; one now, another hereafter; but the same eternal, immutable law, comprehends all nations at all times under one common Master and Governor of all, God. He is the inventor, propounder, enactor of this law; and

<sup>c</sup> Quem irridebant collegæ tui, eumque tum Pisidam, tum Soranum augurum esse dicebant.—Ibid. 47.

The *Pisidians* were a barbarous people of the lesser Asia; famous for their superstitious observation of the auspices, or their divination by the flight of birds.—De Divin. l. 41, 42.

<sup>d</sup> Sed est in collegio vestro inter Marcellum et Appium, optimos augures, magna dissensio:—cum alteri placeat, auspicia ista ad utilitatem reipublice composita; alteri disciplina vestra quasi divinare prorsus posse videatur.—De Leg. ii. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Illo libro augurali, quem ad me amantissime scriptum, suavissimum misisti.—Ep. Fam. iii. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Non enim sumus ii nos augures, qui avium, reliquorumque signorum observatione futura dicamus: et tamen credo Romulum, qui urbem auspicio condidit, habuisse opinionem, esse in providendis rebus augurandi scientiam. Errabat multis in rebus antiquitas, &c.—De Divin. ii. 33.

<sup>g</sup> Sed credo deos sparsisse animos in corpora humana, ut essent qui terras tuerentur, quique celestem ordinem contemplantes, imitarentur eum vite modo et constantia, &c. [Cato. 21.] Nam cum cæteras animantes abjecisset ad pastum, solum hominem erexit, ad cælique quasi cognitionis, domicilique pristini conspectum excitavit. [De Leg. l. 9.] Ipse autem homo ortus est ad mundum contemplandum et imitandum, nullo modo perfectus, sed est quedam particula perfecti.—Nat. Deor. ii. 14, 56.

<sup>h</sup> Sed etiam modestiam quandam cognitio rerum celestium adfert illis, qui videant, quanta sit etiam apud deos, moderatio, quantus ordo; et magnitudinem animi, rerum opera et facta cernentibus; justitiam etiam, cum cognitum habeas, quid sit summi rectoris et demum numen, quod consilium, quæ voluntas; cojus ad naturam apta ratio vera illa et summa lex a philosophis dicitur.—De Fin. iv. 5.

Nos legem bonam a mala, nulla alia, nisi nature normâ dividere possumus. Nec solum jus et injuria natura dicuntur, sed omnino omnia honesta ac turpia; nam et communis intelligentia nobis notas res efficit, easque in animis nostris inchoat, ut honesta in virtute ponantur, in vitis turpia. Ea autem in opinione existimant, non in natura posita, dementis est. [De Leg. l. 16.] Erat enim ratio perfecta a rerum natura; et ad recte faciendum impellens, et a delicto avocans; quæ non tum demum incipit lex esse, cum scripta est, sed tum, cum orta est: ortu autem simul est cum mente divina: quamobrem lex vera, atque princeps, apta ad jubendum et ad vetandum, recta est ratio summi Jovis, &c.—De Leg. ii. 4, 5, &c.

<sup>i</sup> Illico igitur video sapientissimorum fuisse sententiam, legem neque hominum ingenii excogitatam, nec ætatem, aliquod esse populum, sed æternum quiddam, quod universum mundum regeret, imperandi, prohibendique sapientia, &c.—Ibid. &c.

whoever will not obey it, must first renounce himself and throw off the nature of man; by doing which, he will suffer the greatest punishment, though he should escape all the other torments which are commonly believed to be prepared for the wicked<sup>m</sup>."

In another place he tells us, that the study of this law was the only thing which could teach us that most important of all lessons, said to be prescribed by the Pythian oracle, to know ourselves; that is, to know our true nature and rank in the universal system; the relation that we bear to all other beings; and the purposes for which we were sent into the world. "When a man," says he, "has attentively surveyed the heavens, the earth, the sea, and all things in them; observed whence they sprung, and whither they all tend; when and how they are to end; what part is mortal and perishable, what divine and eternal; when he has almost reached and touched, as it were, the governor and ruler of them all, and discovered himself not to be confined to the walls of any certain place, but a citizen of the world, as of one common city; in this magnificent view of things, in this enlarged prospect and knowledge of nature, good gods! how will he learn to know himself! How will he contemn, despise, and set at nought all those things which the vulgar esteem the most splendid and glorious!"

These were the principles on which Cicero built his religion and morality, which shine indeed through all his writings, but were largely and explicitly illustrated by him in his treatises on Government, and on Laws; to which he added afterwards his book of Offices, to make the scheme complete: volumes, which, as the elder Pliny says to the emperor Titus, ought not only to be read, but to be got by heart<sup>n</sup>. The first and greatest of these works is lost, excepting a few fragments, in which he had delivered his real thoughts so professedly, that in a letter to Atticus, he calls those six books on the Republic so many pledges given to his country for the integrity of his life, from which, if ever he swerved, he could never have the face to look into them again<sup>p</sup>. In his book of Laws, he pursued the same argument, and deduced the origin of law from the will of the supreme God. These two pieces therefore contain his belief, and the book of Offices his practice: where he has traced out all the duties of man, or a rule of life conformable to the divine principles, which he had established in the other two; to which he often refers, as to the foundation of his whole system<sup>q</sup>. This work was one of the last that he finished for the use of his son, to whom he addressed it; being desirous, in the decline of a glorious life, to explain to him the maxims by which he had governed it; and teach him the way of passing through the world with innocence, virtue, and true glory, to an immortality of happiness: where the strictness of his morals, adapted to all the various cases and circumstances of human

life, will serve, if not to instruct, yet to reproach the practice of most Christians. This was that law, which is mentioned by St. Paul to be taught by nature, and written on the hearts of the Gentiles, to guide them through that state of ignorance and darkness of which they themselves complained, till they should be blessed with a more perfect revelation of the divine will; and this scheme of it professed by Cicero was certainly the most complete that the Gentile world had ever been acquainted with; the utmost effort that human nature could make towards attaining its proper end; or that supreme good for which the Creator had designed it: upon the contemplation of which sublime truths, as delivered by a heathen, Erasmus could not help persuading himself that the breast from which they flowed must needs have been inspired by the Deity<sup>r</sup>.

But after all these glorious sentiments that we have been ascribing to Cicero, and collecting from his writings, some have been apt to consider them as the flourishes rather of his eloquence than the conclusions of his reason; since in other parts of his works he seems to intimate not only a diffidence, but a disbelief of the immortality of the soul, and a future state of rewards and punishments; and especially in his letters, where he is supposed to declare his mind with the greatest frankness<sup>s</sup>. But in all the passages brought to support this objection, where he is imagined to speak of death as the end of all things to man, as they are addressed to friends in distress by way of consolation, so some commentators take them to mean nothing more than that death is the end of all things here below, and without any farther sense of what is done upon earth: yet should they be understood to relate, as perhaps they may, to an utter extinction of our being; it must be observed,

<sup>r</sup> Quid aliis accidat nescio; me legentem sic afficere solet M. Tullius, præsertim ubi de bene vivendo disserit, ut dubitare non possim, quin illud pectus, unde ista prodierunt, aliqua divinitas occupavit.—ERASM. Ep. ad Joh. Ulatennum.

<sup>s</sup> Sæpiusme et legi et audiui, nihil mali esse in morte; in qua sit residet sensus, immortalitas illa potius, quam mors ducenda est: sin sit amissus, nulla videri miseria debeat, quæ non sentiat. [Ep. Fam. v. 16.] Ut hoc saltem in maximis malis boni consequamur, ut mortem, quam etiam beati contemnere debeamus, propterea quod nullum sensum esset habitura, nunc sic affecti, non modo contemnere debeamus, sed etiam optare. [Ibid. 21.] Sed hæc consolatio levis; illa gravior, qua te uti spero, ego certe utor: nec enim dum ero, angar ulla re, cum omni vacem culpa; et si non ero, sensu omnino carebo. [Ibid. vi. 3.] Deinde—si jam vocem ad exitum vite, non ab eis republica avellat, qua carendum esse doleam, præsertim cum id sine ullo sensu futurum sit. [Ibid. 4.] Una ratio videtur, quicquid evenierit, ferre moderate, præsertim cum omnium rerum mors sit extremum. [Ibid. 21.] Sed de illa—fors viderit, aut si quis est, qui curet deus.—Ad Att. iv. 10.

*N.B.* By this illustration of Cicero's moral principles we learn the force of that rule, which he frequently prescribes, of following nature, as the sure and unerring guide of life: [De Leg. i. 6; De Senect. 2; De Amic. 5:] by which he means that law or will of God displayed in the nature of things; not, as some are apt to interpret him, the dictates of our unruly passions, which are falsely called natural, being the motions only of vitiated appetites, and the creatures of habit not of nature; the gratification of which, as he tells us, is more contrary to nature, and consequently more to be avoided, than poverty, pain, or even death itself.—De Offic. iii. 5, 6.

<sup>m</sup> Fragm. lib. iii. De Repub. ex Lactantio.

<sup>n</sup> De Leg. i. 22.

<sup>o</sup> Quæ volumina ejus edicenda non modo in manibus habenda quotidie, nosti.—Plin. Hist. Nat. præf.

<sup>p</sup> Præsertim cum sex libris, tanquam prædibus, meis, obstrinxerim; quos tibi tam valde probari gaudeo. [Ad Att. vi. 1.] Ego audeo legere unquam, aut attingere eas litteras, quos tu dislaudas, si tale quid fecero?—Ibid. 2.

<sup>q</sup> De Offic. iii. 5, 6, 17.



that he was writing in all probability to Epicureans<sup>1</sup>, and accommodating his arguments to the men, by offering such topics of comfort to them from their own philosophy as they themselves held to be the most effectual. But if this also should seem precarious, we must remember always that Cicero was an Academic; and though he believed a future state, was fond of the opinion, and declares himself resolved never to part with it; yet he believed it as probable only, not as certain<sup>2</sup>: and as probability implies some mixture of doubt, and admits the degrees of more and less, so it admits also some variety in the stability of our persuasion: thus in a melancholy hour, when his spirits were depressed, the same argument would not appear to him with the same force, but doubts and difficulties get the ascendant, and what humoured his present chagrin, find the readiest admission. The passages alleged were all of this kind, written in the season of his dejection, when all things were going wrong with him, in the height of Caesar's power; and though we allow them to have all the force that they can possibly bear, and to express what Cicero really meant at that time, yet they prove at last nothing more than that, agreeably to the character and principles of the Academy, he sometimes doubted of what he generally believed. But after all, whatever be the sense of them, it cannot surely be thought reasonable to oppose a few scattered hints, accidentally thrown out, when he was not considering the subject, to the volumes that he had deliberately written on the other side of the question<sup>3</sup>.

As to his political conduct, no man was ever a more determined patriot, or a warmer lover of his country than he: his whole character, natural

<sup>1</sup> This will appear to be a very probable supposition, when we recollect that the generality of the Roman nobility and of Cicero's friends were of the Epicurean sect; and particularly the family of Torquatus, to whom two of these very letters are addressed.—*Accurate quondam a L. Torquato, homine omni doctrina erudito, defensa est Epicuri sententia de voluptate, a meque ei responsum.*—*De Fin. l. 5.*

<sup>2</sup> *Quod si in hoc erro, quod animos hominum immortales esse credam, lubenter erro. Nec mihi hunc errorem, quo delector, dum vivo, extorqueri volo.* [*Cato. 23.*] *Geram tibi morem, et ea, quæ vis, ut potero, explicabo: nec tamen quasi Pythius Apollo, certa ut sint et fixa quæ dixerò: sed ut homunculus unus e multis, probabilis conjectura sequens.*—*Tusc. Quest. l. 9.*

<sup>3</sup> From this general view of Cicero's religion, one cannot help observing, that the most exalted state of human reason is so far from superseding the use, that it demonstrates the benefit of a more explicit revelation; for though the natural law, in the perfection to which it was carried by Cicero, might serve for a sufficient guide to the few, such as himself, of enlarged minds and happy dispositions, yet it had been so long depraved and adulterated by the prevailing errors and vices of mankind, that it was not discoverable even to those few, without great pains and study; and could not produce in them at last anything more than a hope, never a full persuasion; whilst the greatest part of mankind, even of the virtuous and inquisitive, lived without the knowledge of a God, or the expectation of a future; and the multitude in every country was left to the gross idolatry of the popular worship. When we reflect on all this, we must needs see abundant reason to be thankful to God for the divine light of his Gospel, which has revealed at last to babes what was hidden from the wise; and without the pains of searching, or danger of mistaking, has given us not only the hope, but the assurance of happiness; and made us not only the believers, but the heirs of immortality.

temper, choice of life and principles, made its true interest inseparable from his own. His general view, therefore, was always one and the same; to support the peace and liberty of the republic in that form and constitution of it which their ancestors had delivered down to them<sup>7</sup>. He looked upon that as the only foundation on which it could be supported, and used to quote a verse of old Ennius, as the dictate of an oracle, which derived all the glory of Rome from an adherence to its ancient manners and discipline.

*Moribus antiquis stat res Romana virisque<sup>8</sup>.*

It is one of his maxims which he inculcates in his writings, that as the end of a pilot is a prosperous voyage; of a physician, the health of his patient; of a general, victory; so that of a statesman is, to make his citizens happy; to make them firm in power, rich in wealth, splendid in glory, eminent in virtue; which he declares to be the greatest and best of all works among men<sup>9</sup>: and as this cannot be effected but by the concord and harmony of the constituent members of a city<sup>10</sup>; so it was his constant aim to unite the different orders of the state into one common interest, and to inspire them with a mutual confidence in each other; so as to balance the supremacy of the people by the authority of the senate: that the one should enact, but the other advise; the one have the last resort, the other the chief influence<sup>11</sup>. This was the old constitution of Rome, by which it had raised itself to all its grandeur; whilst all its misfortunes were owing to the contrary principle, of distrust and dissension between these two rival powers: it was the great object therefore of his policy to throw the ascendant in all affairs into the hands of the senate and the magistrates, as far as it was consistent with the rights and liberties of the people: which will always be the general view of the wise and honest in all popular governments.

This was the principle which he espoused from the beginning, and pursued to the end of his life: and though in some passages of his history, he may be thought perhaps to have deviated from it, yet upon an impartial review of the case, we shall find that his end was always the same, though he had changed his measures of pursuing it; when compelled to it by the violence of the times, and an overruling force, and a necessary regard to his own safety; so that he might say with great truth, what an Athenian orator once said, in excuse of his inconstancy, that he had acted indeed on some occasions contrary to himself, but never to the republic<sup>12</sup>: and here also his Academic philosophy seems to have showed its superior use in practical,

<sup>7</sup> *Sic tibi, mi Pare, persuade, me dies et noctes nihil aliud agere, nihil curare, nisi ut mei cives salvi liberique sint.*—*Ep. Fam. l. 24.*

<sup>8</sup> *Quem quidem ille versum vel brevitate vel veritate, tanquam ex oraculo mihi quodam effatus videtur.*—*Ac.—Fragm. de Repub. v.*

<sup>9</sup> *Ut gubernatori cursus secundus—sic huc moderatori reipublice beata civium vita proposta est.*—*Ibid.*

<sup>10</sup> *Quæ harmonia a musicis dicitur in cantu, ea est in civitate concordia, artissimum atque optimum omni in republica vinculum incommutabilitatis.*—*Ibid. ii.*

<sup>11</sup> *Nam—si senatus dominus sit publici consilii—possit, ex temperatione juris, cum potestas in populo, auctoritas in senatu sit, teneri ille moderatus et concors civitatis status.*—*De Leg. iii. 12; et. Ibid. 17.*

<sup>12</sup> *Plutarch, de Demade in Vit. Demosth. p. 651. Edit. Par.*

as well as in speculative life; by indulging that liberty of acting which nature and reason require; and when the times and things themselves are changed, allowing a change of conduct, and a recourse to new means, for the attainment of the same end.

The three sects which at this time chiefly engrossed the philosophical part of Rome were, the Stoic, the Epicurean, and the Academic; and the chief ornaments of each were, Cato, Atticus, and Cicero, who lived together in strict friendship, and a mutual esteem of each other's virtue; but the different behaviour of these three will show, by fact and example, the different merit of their several principles, and which of them was the best adapted to promote the good of society.

The Stoics were the bigots or enthusiasts in philosophy, who held none to be truly wise or good but themselves; placed perfect happiness in virtue, though stripped of every other good; affirmed all sins to be equal; all deviations from right equally wicked; to kill a dunghill-cock without reason, the same crime as to kill a parent; that a wise man could never forgive; never be moved by anger, favour, or pity; never be deceived; never repent; never change his mind<sup>a</sup>. With these principles Cato entered into public life; and acted in it (as Cicero says) as if he had lived in the polity of Plato, not in the drags of Romulus<sup>b</sup>. He made no distinction of times or things; no allowance for the weakness of the republic, and the power of those who oppressed it; it was his maxim to combat all power not built upon the laws, or to defy it at least, if he could not control it: he knew no way to his end but the direct, and whatever obstructions he met with, resolved still to rush on, and either to surmount them or perish in the attempt: taking it for a baseness and confession of being conquered, to decline a tittle from the true road. In an age, therefore, of the utmost libertinism, when the public discipline was lost, and the government itself tottering, he struggled with the same zeal against all corruption, and waged a perpetual war with a superior force; whilst the rigour of his principles tended rather to alienate friends than reconcile enemies; and by provoking the power that he could not subdue, helped to hasten that ruin which he was striving to avert<sup>c</sup>: so that after a perpetual course of disappointments and repulses, finding himself unable to pursue his old way any further, instead of taking a new one, he was driven by his philosophy to put an end to his life.

But as the Stoics exalted human nature too high, so the Epicureans depressed it too low; as those raised it to the heroic, these debased it to the brutal state: they held pleasure to be the chief good of man, death the extinction of his being; and placed their happiness consequently in the

secure enjoyment of a pleasurable life; esteeming virtue on no other account than as it was a handmaid to pleasure, and helped to ensure the possession of it, by preserving health and conciliating friends. Their wise man therefore had no other duty but to provide for his own ease; to decline all struggles; to retire from public affairs; and to imitate the life of their gods; by passing his days in a calm, contemplative, undisturbed repose; in the midst of rural shades and pleasant gardens. This was the scheme that Atticus followed: he had all the talents that could qualify a man to be useful to society; great parts, learning, judgment, candour, benevolence, generosity; the same love of his country, and the same sentiments in politics with Cicero<sup>d</sup>; whom he was always advising and urging to act, yet determined never to act himself, or never at least so far as to disturb his ease, or endanger his safety. For though he was so strictly united with Cicero, and valued him above all men, yet he managed an interest all the while with the opposite faction, and a friendship even with his mortal enemies, Clodius and Antony, that he might secure against all events the grand point which he had in view, the peace and tranquillity of his life. Thus two excellent men, by their mistaken notions of virtue, drawn from the principles of their philosophy, were made useless in a manner to their country; each in a different extreme of life; the one always acting and exposing himself to dangers, without the prospect of doing good; the other, without attempting to do any, resolving never to act at all.

Cicero chose the middle way between the obstinacy of Cato and the indolence of Atticus: he preferred always the readiest road to what was right, if it lay open to him; if not, took the next, that seemed likely to bring him to the same end; and in politics, as in morality, when he could not arrive at the true, contented himself with the probable. He oft compares the statesman to the pilot, whose art consists in managing every turn of the winds, and applying even the most perverse to the progress of his voyage; so as by changing his course, and enlarging his circuit of sailing, to arrive with safety, though later, at his destined port<sup>e</sup>. He mentions likewise an observation, which long experience had confirmed to him, that none of the popular and ambitious, who aspired to extraordinary commands, and to be leaders in the republic, ever chose to obtain their ends from the people till they had first been repulsed by the senate<sup>f</sup>. This was verified by all their civil dissensions, from the Gracchi down to Cæsar: so that when he saw men of this spirit at the head of the government, who, by the splendour of their lives and actions, had acquired an ascendant over

<sup>a</sup> In republica ita est versatus, ut semper optimum partium et esset, et existimaretur; neque tamen se civibus fluctibus committeret.—Corn. Nep. in Vit. Att. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Nunquam enim prestantibus in republica gubernanda viris laudata est in una sententia perpetua permansio: sed ut in navigando tempestati obsequi artis est, etiam partium tenere non queas: cum vero id possis mutata velificatione assequi, stultum est eum tenere cursum cum periculo quem ceperis, potius quam, eo commutato, quo velis tandem pervenire, &c.—Ep. Fam. l. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Neminem unquam est hic ordo amplexus honoribus et beneficiis suis, qui ullam dignitatem prestatiliorem ea, quam per vos esset adeptus, putavit. Nemo unquam hic potuit esse princeps, qui maluerit esse popularis.—De Prov. Consular. 16; It. Phil. v. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Supplicem gratia nunquam moveri, nunquam cuiusquam delicto ignoscere: neminem misericordem esse, nihil scitum; viri non esse, neque exorari, neque placari; omnia peccata esse paria—nec minus delinquere eum, qui patrum malitiam, cum opus non fuerit, quam eum, qui patrum suffocavit: sapientem nihil opinari, nullius rei perire. nulla in re falli, sententiam mutare nunquam.—Pro Muren. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Dicit enim tanquam in Platonis *politeia*, non tanquam in Romuli *face*, sententiam.—Ad Att. li. i. p. 178.

<sup>f</sup> Præcipuum et Cæsarem, quorum nemo alterum offendere audebat, nisi ut alterum demeretur, [Cato] simul provocavit.—Sen. Ep. 104.

the populace, it was his constant advice to the senate to gain them by gentle compliances, and to gratify their thirst of power by voluntary grants of it, as the best way to moderate their ambition, and reclaim them from desperate counsels. He declared contention to be no longer prudent than while it either did service, or, at least, no hurt; but when faction was grown too strong to be withstood, that it was time to give over fighting; and nothing left but to extract some good out of the ill, by mitigating that power by patience which they could not reduce by force, and conciliating it, if possible, to the interests of the state<sup>k</sup>. This was what he advised, and what he practised; and it will account in a great measure for those parts of his conduct which are the most liable to exception, on the account of that complaisance which he is supposed to have paid at different times to the several usurpers of illegal power.

He made a just distinction between bearing what we cannot help, and approving what we ought to condemn<sup>l</sup>; and submitted therefore, yet never consented, to those usurpations; and when he was forced to comply with them, did it always with a reluctance that he expresses very keenly in his letters to his friends. But whenever that force was removed, and he was at liberty to pursue his principles, and act without control, as in his consulship, in his province, and after Caesar's death, (the only periods of his life in which he was truly master of himself,) there we see him shining out in his genuine character of an excellent citizen, a great magistrate, a glorious patriot: there we see the man who could declare of himself with truth, in an appeal to Atticus, as to the best witness of his conscience, that "he had always done the greatest services to his country when it was in his power; or when it was not, had never harboured a thought of it but what was divine<sup>m</sup>." If we must needs compare him, therefore, with Cato, as some writers affect to do, it is certain, that if Cato's virtues seem more splendid in theory, Cicero's will be found superior in practice: the one was romantic, the other rational; the one drawn from the refinements of the schools, the other from nature and social life; the one always unsuccessful, often hurtful; the other always beneficial, often salutary, to the republic.

To conclude: Cicero's death, though violent, cannot be called untimely, but was the proper end of such a life, which must have been rendered less glorious, if it had owed its preservation to Antony. It was therefore what he not only expected, but in the circumstances to which he was reduced, what he seems even to have wished<sup>n</sup>. For he who before

had been timid in dangers and desponding in distress, yet, from the time of Caesar's death, roused by the desperate state of the republic<sup>o</sup>, assumed the fortitude of a hero, discarded all fear, despised all danger; and when he could not free his country from a tyranny, provoked the tyrants to take that life which he no longer cared to preserve. Thus, like a great actor on the stage, he reserved himself as it were for the last act, and, after he had played his part with dignity, resolved to finish it with glory.

The character of his son Marcus has been delivered down to us in a very disadvantageous light: for he is represented generally, both by the ancients and moderns, as stupid and vicious, and a proverb even of degeneracy<sup>p</sup>: yet, when we come to inquire into the real state of the fact, we shall find but little ground for so scandalous a tradition.

In his early youth, while he continued under the eye and discipline of his father, he gave all imaginable proofs both of an excellent temper and genius; was modest, tractable, dutiful; diligent in his studies, and expert in his exercises; so that in the Pharsalic war, at the age of seventeen, he acquired a great reputation in Pompey's camp, by his dexterity of riding, throwing the javelin, and all the other accomplishments of a young soldier<sup>q</sup>. Not long after Pompey's death, he was sent to Athens, to spend a few years in the study of philosophy and polite letters, under Cratippus, the most celebrated philosopher of that time, for whom Cicero afterwards procured the freedom of Rome<sup>r</sup>. Here, indeed, upon his first sally into the world, he was guilty of some irregularity of conduct, and extravagance of expense, that made his father uneasy; into which he was supposed to have been drawn by Gorgias, his master of rhetoric, a lover of wine and pleasure, whom Cicero for that reason expostulated with severely by letter, and discharged from his attendance upon him. But the young man was soon made sensible of his folly, and recalled to his duty by the remonstrances of his friends, and particularly of Atticus, so that his father readily paid his debts and enlarged his allowance, which seems to have been about seven hundred pounds per annum<sup>s</sup>.

From this time, all the accounts of him from the principal men of the place, as well as his Roman friends who had occasion to visit Athens, are constant and uniform in their praises of him, and in terms so particular and explicit, that they could not proceed from mere compliment, or a desire of flattering Cicero, as he often signifies with pleasure to Atticus<sup>t</sup>. Thus Trebonius, as he was

<sup>k</sup> Sed contentio tamdiu sapiens est, quamdiu aut proficit aliquid, aut si non proficit, non obest civitati: volumus quedam, contendimus, experti sumus, non obtenta sunt.—Pro Corn. Balbo; 27.

Sic ab hominibus doctis acceptimus, non solum ex malis eligere minima oportere; sed etiam excerpere ex his ipsis si quid inesse boni.—De Offic. i. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Non enim est idem, ferre si quid ferendum est, et probare si quid probandum non est.—Ep. Fam. ix. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Præclara igitur conscientia sustentor, cum cogito me de republica aut merulæ optime cum potuerim; aut certe nunquam nisi divino cogitasse.—Ad Att. x. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Nulium locum prætermitto monendi, agendi, providendi; hoc denique animo sum, ut si in hac cura atque administratione, vita mihi ponenda sit, præclare actum mecum putem.—Ep. Fam. ix. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Sed plane animus, qui dubiis rebus fortassis fuerit infirmior, desperatis, confirmatus est multum.—Ep. Fam. v. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Cicero nem filium quæ res consulens fecit, nisi pater? [Senec. De Benef. iv. 30.] Nam virtutes omnes abierunt: stupor et vitia aderant.—Lipsii Not. ad locum.

<sup>q</sup> Quo in bello cum te, Pompeius alæ alteri præfecit, magnam laudem et a summo viro, et ab exercitu consequi, equitando, jaculando, omni militari labore tolerando.—De Offic. ii. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Plutarch. in Vit. Cic.

<sup>s</sup> —Ad Cicero nem ita scriptisset, ulli ut neque severius, neque temperatius scribi potuerit, nec magis quam quæ admodum ego maxime vellem.—Ad Att. xiii. 1; it. Diod. xvi. 1, 15; Plutarch. in Vit. Cic.

<sup>t</sup> Ceteri præclara scribunt. Leonidas tamen retinet.

passing into Asia, writes to him from Athens: "I came hither on the twenty-first of May, where I saw your son, and saw him, to my great joy, pursuing everything that was good, and in the highest credit for the modesty of his behaviour.—Do not imagine, my Cicero, that I say this to flatter you; for nothing can be more beloved than your young man is by all who are at Athens; nor more studious of all those arts which you yourself delight in, that is, the best. I congratulate with you, therefore, very heartily, which I can do with great truth, and not less also with myself; that he whom we were obliged to love, of what temper soever he had happened to be, proves to be such a one as we should choose to love."

But the son's own letters gave the most solid comfort to his father, as they were written not only with great duty and affection, but with such elegance also and propriety, "that they were fit," he says, "to be read to a learned audience; and though in other points he might possibly be deceived, yet, in these he saw a real improvement both of his taste and learning." None of these letters are now extant, nor any other monument of young Cicero's talents, but two letters to Tiro, one of which I have chosen to transcribe, as the surest specimen both of his parts and temper, written, as we may imagine, to one of Tiro's rank, without any particular care, and in the utmost familiarity, from his residence at Athens, when he was about nineteen years old.

*Cicero the son to Tiro.*

"While I was expecting every day with impatience your messengers from Rome, they came at last on the forty-sixth day after they left you. Their arrival was extremely agreeable to me; for my father's most indulgent and affectionate letter gave me an exceeding joy, which was still highly increased by the receipt also of yours; so that, instead of being sorry for my late omission of writing, I was rather pleased that my silence had afforded me so particular a proof of your humanity. It is a great pleasure, therefore, to me, that you accepted my excuse so readily. I do not doubt, my dearest Tiro, but that the reports which are now brought of me give you a real satisfaction. It shall be my care and endeavour that this growing fame of me shall every day come more and more confirmed to you: and since you promise to be the trumpeter of my praises, you may venture to do it with assurance; for the past errors of my youth have mortified me so sensibly, that my mind does not only abhor the facts themselves, but my ears cannot even endure the mention of them. I am perfectly assured, that in all this regret and solicitude you have borne no small share with me: nor is it to be wondered at; for though you wish me all success for my sake, you are engaged also to do

it for your own: since it was always my resolution to make you the partner of every good that may befall me. As I have before, therefore, been the occasion of sorrow to you, so it shall now be my business to double your joy on my account. You must know that I live in the utmost intimacy with Cratippus, and like a son rather than a scholar; for I not only hear his lectures with pleasure, but am infinitely delighted with his conversation. I spend whole days with him, and frequently also a part of the night; for I prevail with him as often as I can to sup with me; and in our familiar chat, as we sit at table, the night steals upon us without thinking of it, whilst he lays aside the severity of his philosophy, and jokes amongst us with all the good humour imaginable. Contrive, therefore, to come to us as soon as possible, and see this agreeable and excellent man. For what need I tell you of Brutius? whom I never part with out of my sight. His life is regular and exemplary, and his company the most entertaining: he has the art of introducing questions of literature into conversation, and seasoning philosophy with mirth. I have hired a lodging for him in the next house to me, and support his poverty as well as I am able, out of my narrow income. I have begun also to declaim in Greek under Cassius, but choose to exercise myself in Latin with Brutius. I live, likewise, in great familiarity, and the perpetual company of those whom Cratippus brought with him from Mitylene, who are men of learning, and highly esteemed by him. Epicrates also, the leading man at Athens, and Leonidas, spend much of their time with me, and many others of the same rank. This is the manner of my life at present. As to what you write about Gorgias, he was useful to me indeed in my daily-exercise of declaiming; but I gave up all considerations for the sake of obeying my father, who wrote peremptorily that I should dismiss him instantly. I complied, therefore, without hesitation, lest by showing any reluctance, I might raise in him some suspicion of me. Besides, I reflected that it would seem indecent in me to deliberate upon the judgment of a father. Your zeal, however, and advice upon it, are very agreeable to me. I admit your excuse of want of leisure, for I know how much your time is commonly taken up. I am mightily pleased with your purchase of a farm, and heartily wish you joy of it. Do not wonder at my congratulating you in this part of my letter; for it was the same part of yours in which you informed me of the purchase. You have now a place where you may drop all the forms of the city, and are become a Roman of the old rustic stamp. I please myself with placing your figure before my eyes, and imagining that I see you bartering for your country wares, or consulting with your bailiff, or carrying off from your table, in a corner of your vest, the seeds of your fruits and melons for your garden. But to be serious: I am as much concerned as you are that I happened to be out of the way, and could not assist you on that occasion: but depend upon it, my Tiro, I will make you easy one time or other, if fortune does not disappoint me: especially since I know that you have bought this farm for the common use of us both. I am obliged to you for your care in executing my orders; but beg of you that a librarian may be sent to me in all haste, and especially a Greek one; for I waste much of my time in

*librum autem ad huc, summis vero laudibus Herodes. [Ad Att. xv. 16.] Gratissimum, quod polliceris Ciceroni nihil defuturum: de quo mirabilis Messala.—Ibid. 17.*

<sup>a</sup> Ep. Fam. xii. 16; it. 14.

<sup>b</sup> A Cicero me mibi littere sane *νεωτερον*, et bene longe. Ceterum autem vel fingi possunt: *τις* litterarum significat declamum. [Ad Att. xiv. 7.] Mehercule ipsius littere sic et *φωτιστρες*, et *επιστολεις* scriptae, ut eas vel in acoestis autem legere: quo magis illi indulgendum puto.—Ibid. xv. 17; Ibid. 16.

transcribing the lectures and books that are of use to me. Above all things, take care of your health, that we may live to hold many learned conferences together. I recommend Antherus to you. Adieu<sup>7</sup>."

This was the situation of young Cicero when Brutus arrived at Athens, who, as it has been already said, was exceedingly taken with his virtue and good principles, of which he sent a high encomium to his father, and entrusted him, though but twenty years old, with a principal command in his army; in which he acquitted himself with a singular reputation, both of courage and conduct; and in several expeditions and encounters with the enemy, where he commanded in chief, always came off victorious. After the battle of Philippi, and the death of Brutus, he escaped to Pompey, who had taken possession of Sicily with a great army, and fleet superior to any in the empire. This was the last refuge of the poor republicans: where young Cicero was received again with particular honours, and continued fighting still in the defence of his country's liberty, till Pompey, by a treaty of peace with the triumvirate, obtained, as one of the conditions of it, the pardon and restoration of all the proscribed and exiled Romans who were then in arms with him<sup>8</sup>.

Cicero therefore took his leave of Pompey, and returned to Rome with the rest of his party, where he lived for some time in the condition of a private nobleman, remote from affairs and the court of the emperor; partly through the envy of the times, averse to his name and principles; partly through choice, and his old zeal for the republican cause, which he retained still to the last. In this uneasy state, where he had nothing to rouse his virtue or excite his ambition, it is not strange that he sunk into a life of indolence and pleasure, and the intemperate love of wine, which began to be the fashionable vice of this age, from the example of Antony, who had lately published a volume on the triumphs of his drinking. Young Cicero is said to have practised it likewise to great excess, and to have been famous for the quantity that he used to swallow at a draught, "as if he had resolved," says Pliny, "to deprive Antony, the murderer of his father, of the glory of being the first drunkard of the empire<sup>9</sup>."

Augustus, however, paid him the compliment in the meanwhile to make him a priest or augur<sup>10</sup>, as well as one of those magistrates who presided over the coinage of the public money; in regard to which there is a medal still extant, with the name of Cicero on the one side, and Appius Claudius on the other, who was one of his colleagues in this office<sup>11</sup>. But upon the last breach with Antony,

Augustus no sooner became the sole master of Rome, than he took him for his partner in the consulship; so that his letters which brought the news of the victory at Actium, and conquest of Egypt, were addressed to Cicero the consul, who had the pleasure of publishing them to the senate and people, as well as of making and executing that decree, which ordered all the statues and monuments of Antony to be demolished, and that no person of his family should ever bear the name of Marcus. By paying this honour to the son, Augustus made some atonement for his treachery to the father; and by giving the family this opportunity of revenging his death upon Antony, fixed the blame of it also there; while the people looked upon it as divine and providential, that the final overthrow of Antony's name and fortunes should, by a strange revolution of affairs, be reserved for the triumph of young Cicero<sup>12</sup>. Some honours are mentioned likewise to have been decreed by Cicero, in this consulship, to his partner Augustus; particularly an obsidional crown, which though made only of the common grass that happened to be found upon the scene of action, yet in the times of ancient discipline, was esteemed the noblest reward of military glory, and never bestowed but for the deliverance of an army, when reduced to the last distress<sup>13</sup>. This crown, therefore, had not been given above eight times from the foundation of Rome; but with the oppression of its liberty, all its honours were servilely prostituted at the will of the reigning monarch.

Soon after Cicero's consulship, he was made proconsul of Asia, or as Appian says, of Syria, one of the most considerable provinces of the empire, from which time we find no farther mention of him in history. He died probably soon after, before a maturity of age and experience had given him the opportunity of retrieving the reproach of his intemperance, and distinguishing himself in the counsels of the state; but from the honours already mentioned, it is evident that his life, though blemished by some scandal, yet was not void of dignity; and amidst all the vices with which he is charged, he is allowed to have retained his father's wit and politeness<sup>14</sup>.

There are two stories related of him, which show that his natural courage and high spirit were far from being subdued by the ruin of his party and fortunes: for being in company with some friends where he had drunk very hard, in the heat of wine

There was another magistrate also of lower rank at Rome, called *Treviri Capiteles*, who tried and judged all capital crimes among foreigners and slaves, or even citizens of inferior condition: in allusion to which Cicero has a pleasant joke, in one of his letters to Trebatius, when he was attending Caesar in his wars against the *Treviri*, one of the most fierce and warlike nations of Gaul: "I admonish you," says he, "to keep out of the way of those *Treviri*: they are of the capital kind, I hear: I wish rather that they were the coiners of gold and silver."—Ep. Fam. vii. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Plutarch. in Cle.; Dio, p. 456; Appian. p. 619, 672.

<sup>8</sup> Corona quidem nulla fuit graminea nobilior—nunquam nisi in desperatione suprema contigit ulli; nisi ab universo exercitu servato decreta—eadem vocatur *obsidionalis*—dabatur hæc viridi e gramine, decerto inde ubi obsides servasset aliquis—Ipsam Augustum cum M. Cicerone consulente, idibus Septembribus senatus obsidionali donavit, &c.—Plin. Hist. Nat. xxii. 3, 4, 5, 6.

<sup>9</sup> Qui nihil ex paterno ingenio habuit, præter urbanitatem.—M. Senec. Suasor. 6.

<sup>7</sup> Ep. Fam. xvi. 21.

<sup>8</sup> Appian. p. 619, 713.

<sup>9</sup> Nimirum hanc gloriam auferre Cicero voluit interfectori patris sui, Antonio. Is enim ante eum avidissime apprehenderat hanc palmam; edito etiam volumine de sua ebrietate.—Plin. Hist. Nat. xiv. 22.

<sup>10</sup> Appian. p. 619.

<sup>11</sup> And. Morell. Theaur. Numism. inter Numm. Consul. Goltzi. Tab. xxxiii. 4.

These superintendants of the public coinage were called *Treviri*, or *Triumviri Monetæles*; and in medals and old inscriptions are described thus: III. VIR. A.A.A.F.F., that is, *Auro, Argentis, Ære Flando, Feriundo*. Their number had always been three, till J. Cæsar, as it appears from several medals, enlarged it to four; whence in the coin of Cicero, just mentioned, we find him called IIII. VIR.

and passion he threw a cup at the head of Agrippa who next to Augustus bore the chief sway in Rome<sup>s</sup>. He was provoked to it probably by some dispute in politics, or insult on the late champions and vanquished cause of the republic. At another time, during his government of Asia, one Cestius, who was afterwards prætor, a flatterer of the times and a reviler of his father, having the assurance to come one day to his table, Cicero, after he had inquired his name, and understood that it was the man who used to insult the memory of his father, and declare that he knew nothing of polite letters, ordered him to be taken away and publicly whipped<sup>h</sup>.

His nature seems to have been gay, frank, and generous: peculiarly turned to arms and martial glory; to which, by the unhappy fate of his country, he had been trained very young; and at an age, that is commonly dedicated to the arts of peace and studies of learning, had served, with much honour to himself, in three successive wars, the most considerable in all history; of Pharsalia, Philippi, and Sicily. If his life, therefore, did not correspond with the splendour of his father's, it seems chargeable to his misfortune rather than his fault; and to the miserable state of the times, which allowed no room for the attainment of his father's honours, or the imitation of his virtues: but if he had lived in better times and a free republic, though he would not have been so eminent a scholar, or orator, or statesman as his father, yet he would have excelled him probably in that character which conferred a more substantial power and dazzling glory, the fame of a brave and accomplished general.

The characters of Q. Cicero, the brother, of his son Quintus, and of Atticus, have been so frequently touched in the course of this history, that there is but little occasion to add anything more about them. The two first, as we have already said, upon the news of their being proscribed, took their leave of Cicero in his flight towards the sea, and returned to Rome; in order to furnish themselves with money and other necessities for a voyage to Macedonia. They hoped to have executed this before the proscription could take effect, or to be concealed, at least, for a short time in the city, without the danger of a discovery: but the diligence of Antony's emissaries, and the particular instructions that they had received to make sure of the Ciceros, eluded all their caution and hopes of concealment. The son was found out the first; who is said to have been more solicitous for the preservation of his father than to provide for his own safety: upon his refusal to discover where his father lay hid, he was put to the rack by the soldiers; till the father, to rescue his son from torture, came out from his hiding-place, and voluntarily surrendered himself; making no other request to his executioners, than that they would despatch him the first of the two. The son urged the same petition, to spare him the misery of being the spectator of his father's murder; so that the assassins, to satisfy them both, taking each of them apart, killed them by agreement at the same time<sup>i</sup>.

As to Atticus, the difficulty of the times in which

he lived, and the perpetual quiet that he enjoyed in them, confirmed what has already been observed of him, that he was a perfect master of the principles of his sect, and knew how to secure that chief good of an Epicurean life, his private ease and safety. One would naturally imagine that his union with Cicero and Brutus, added to the fame of his wealth, would have involved him of course in the ruin of the proscription: he himself was afraid of it, and kept himself concealed for some time; but without any great reason; for, as if he had foreseen such an event and turn of things, he had always paid a particular court to Antony; and, in the time even of his disgrace, when he was driven out of Italy, and his affairs thought desperate, did many eminent services to his friends at Rome; and, above all, to his wife and children, whom he assisted, not only with his advice, but with his money also, on all occasions of their distress: so that, when Antony came to Rome, in the midst of the massacre, he made it his first care to find out Atticus; and no sooner learned where he was, than he wrote him word with his own hand, to lay aside all fears, and come to him immediately; and assigned him a guard, to protect him from any insult or violence of the soldiers<sup>k</sup>.

It must be imputed likewise to the same principle of Atticus's caution, and a regard to his safety, that, after so long and intimate a correspondence of letters with Cicero, on the most important transactions of that age, of which there are sixteen books of Cicero's still remaining, yet not a single letter of Atticus's was ever published: which can hardly be charged to any other cause but his having withdrawn them from Tiro, after Cicero's death, and suppressed them with a singular care; lest, in that revolution of affairs and extinction of the public liberty, they should ever be produced to his hurt, or the diminution of his credit with their new masters.

But his interest with the reigning powers was soon established on a more solid foundation than that of his personal merit, by the marriage of his only daughter with M. Agrippa; which was first proposed and brought about by Antony. This introduced him into the friendship and familiarity of Augustus, whose minister and favourite Agrippa was; and to whom he himself became afterwards nearly allied, by the marriage of his grand-daughter with his successor Tiberius<sup>l</sup>. Thus he added dignity to his quiet; and lived to a good old age, in the very manner in which he wished; happy and honourable; and remote from all trouble, or the apprehension of danger. But that he still lives, in the fame and memory of ages, is entirely owing

<sup>k</sup> Atticus, cum Ciceronis intima familiaritate uteretur, amicusimus esse Bruto; non modo nihil is indultit ad Antonium violandum, sed e contrario familiares (jus ex urbe profugientes, quantum potuit, texit—ipsi autem Fulvii, cum litibus distineretur—sponsor omnium rerum fuerit—itaque ad adventum imperatorum de foro decesserat, timens proscriptionem—Antonius autem—ei, cum requisisset, ubinam esset, sua manu scripsit, ne timeret, statimque ad se veniret—ac ne quid periculum incideret—præsidium ei misit.—Corn. Nep. in Vit. Attici, 10.

<sup>l</sup> Atque harum nuptiarum, non enim est, celandum, conciliator fuit Antonius. [Ibid. 12.] Nata est autem Attico neptis ex Agrippa. Hanc Cæsar vix amicum, Tiberio Claudio Neroni, Drusilla nato, privigno suo despon dit. Quæ conjunctio necessitudinem eorum sanxit.—Ibid. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Marcus Agrippæ a temulento scyphum impactum.—Plin. Hist. Nat. xiv. 22.

<sup>h</sup> M. Senece. Suasor. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Dio, p. 333; Appian. 601; Plutarch. in Cic.

to the circumstance of his having been Cicero's friend: for this, after all, was the chief honour of his life: and, as Seneca truly observed, "it was the epistles of Cicero which preserved him from oblivion; and neither his son Agrippa, nor grandson Tiberius, nor great-grandson Drusus, would have been of any service to him, if Cicero's name,

by drawing Atticus's along with it, had not given him an immortality".

\* Nomen Attici perire Ciceronis epistolæ non sinunt. Nihil illi profuisset gener Agrippa, et Tiberius progener, et Drusus pronepos: inter tam magna nomina taceretur, nisi Cicero illum applicuisset.—Senec. Ep. 31.

END OF THE LIFE OF CICERO.

## INDEX TO THE LIFE OF CICERO.

### A.

**Academy**, a school of philosophy at Athens: an account of its name, origin, and situation, *n.* 1, p. 302; its doctrines, *ib.*; New Academy, its distinction from the old, 303; its principles and method of philosophising, *ib.*; kept the proper medium between the Stoic and the Sceptic, *ib.*; the most rational of all sects, 304; best adapted to the profession of an orator, *ib.*; almost deserted in Cicero's time;—why; *ib.*; the notion of a third or Middle Academy groundless, *n.* 1, *ib.*; the Academic principles the best calculated for practical life; compared with those of the Stoics and the Epicureans, 311

**Aculeo**, C., married Cicero's aunt, 1; his two sons bred up with Cicero, 3

**Adoption**, the conditions and effects of it, 80

**Ædiles**, the nature and duties of their office, 32; often ruined themselves by the expense of their shows, *ib.*

**Ædileship** or tribunate, a necessary step to the superior dignities, 21

**Æschylus** of Cnidos, an eminent rhetorician, attended Cicero in his travels, 13

**Æsopus**, the tragedian, applies several passages of his parts, in acting, to the case of Cicero, 108

**Afranius**, L. cons. his character, 75

**Agrian law**, some account of them, 43

**Agriculture**, the most liberal employment in old Rome, 2

**Ahenobarbus**, L. Domitius, repulsed from the consulship by the triumvirate, 129

**Alaudæ**, the name of a legion raised by Cæsar; an account of it, *n.* 2, 246

**Albinovanus**, M. Tullius, a friend of Clodius, accuses P. Sextius of public violence, 123

**Allobroges**, their ambassadors solicited to enter into Catiline's plot, 55; are examined in the senate, *ib.*

**Amasus**, a mountainous part of Cilicia, subdued by Cicero, 160

**Antiochus**, a philosopher of the Old Academy, with whom Cicero lodged at Athens, 12

**Antiochus**, king of Comagene, his petition to the senate rejected by Cicero's influence, 134; sends notice to Cicero that the Parthians had passed the Euphrates, 157

**Antonius**, C., candidate for the consulship; guilty of open bribery—supported by Crassus and Cæsar, 40; chosen consul with Cicero, and wholly managed by him, 42; sent out with an army against Catiline, 52; is unwilling to fight, 61; condemned to exile for his oppressions in Macedonia, 79; defeated and taken prisoner by young Cicero, 265; raises a sedition in Brutus's camp, confined by him on ship-board, 275

**Antonius**, M., grandfather of the triumvir, his head fixed upon the rostra by C. Marius, 7

**Antonius**, M., father of the triumvir, invades Crete, but is defeated, and dies with disgrace, 19

**Antonius**, M., tribune, makes an invective oration against Pompey, 171; opposes all decrees against Cæsar, *ib.*; flies to Cæsar's camp, *ib.*; his character, *ib.*; his flight the pretext of the war, 172; excludes all the Pompeians from Italy, except Cicero, 189; declared master of the horse to Cæsar, 192; his luxurious manner of living;—compelled by Cæsar to pay for his purchase of Pompey's houses, 213; made consul with Cæsar; quarrels with Dolabella, 216; offers a regal diadem to Cæsar, 217; preserved by the two Brutuses, when Cæsar was killed, 220; dissembles his real views, manages Lepidus to his interests, deludes the conspirators, 225; contrives the tumult at Cæsar's funeral, 226; makes a progress through Italy, to solicit the veteran soldiers, 229; his pernicious use of the decree for confirming Cæsar's acts, 234; seizes the public treasure, 235; bribes Dolabella to his interests, treats Octavius with contempt, 238; recommends an accommodation with S. Pompey to the senate, 240; endeavours to extort the provinces of Macedonia and Syria from Brutus and Cassius, 243; threatens Cicero, *ib.*; answers his first Philippic, 244; erects a statue to Cæsar, 245; puts three hundred centurions to death, 246; is enraged against Octavius, and Q. Cicero the son, 247; resolves to possess himself of Cisalpine Gaul, and make war against D. Brutus, *ib.*; besieges Decimus in Modena, 249; receives an embassy from the senate, 251; refuses to comply with their demands, 253; reduces Modena to great straits, 261; tries to bring over Hirtius and Octavius to his measures, 262; gains an advantage against Pansa, but is defeated by Hirtius, 270; entirely routed in a second battle by Octavius and Hirtius, flies to the Alps, 272; is received by Lepidus, 278; forms the league of the second triumvirate with Cæsar and Lepidus; proscribes his uncle, 289; a summary view of his conduct from Cæsar's death, *ib.*; gives 8,000*l.* for Cicero's head, and orders it to be fixed upon the rostra, 291

**Appian**, a copier of Plutarch, *pref.* xiii.

**Appius**, Cicero's predecessor in his government, displeased with Cicero's proceedings in it, 163; impeached by Dolabella and acquitted, 164; exercises the censorship with rigour, 165; asserted the reality of divination as an augur, and was laughed at for it, 308

**Apuleius**, tribune, makes a speech in defence of Cicero's measures, 369

**Aquilius**, M., delivered up to Mithridates by the city of Mitylene, 14

**Aratus's** *Phænomena*, translated by Cicero, 5; and also his *Prognostics*, 76

**Arceilas**, the sixth successor of Plato in the Academic school, founded the New Academy, 302



Archias, an eminent poet, the master of Cicero, lived with Lucullus, 4; defended by Cicero, 71

Ariobarzanes, king of Cappadocia, recommended to Cicero; begs his assistance upon the discovery of a plot, 158; drained of his money by the Roman governors, *ib.*

Aristotle, his works first brought into Italy by Sylla, 9; the scholar of Plato, and founder of the Peripatetic sect, 302; held the nature of God, and the soul to be a fifth essence, 306

Arpinum, the native city of Cicero and C. Marius, admitted to the freedom of Rome; its territory rude and mountainous, 2

Atelius, tribune, declares the expedition of Crassus prohibited by the auspices, 133; turned out of the senate for it by Appius, *ib.*

Atticus, a surname given to T. Pomponius, of the Epicurean sect, 12; purchases for Cicero at Athens several statues and curiosities of Grecian sculpture, 38; employs his slaves in copying all the best Greek writers, 39; refuses to follow Cicero in his exile, 97; chides him for his dejection, 99; supplies him with money, is thought too cold by him, 102; visits him at Dyrrhachium, 104; marries Pilia, 125; complains to Cicero of Quintus's usage of his sister Pomponia, 154; labours to reconcile Cicero to Cæsar's administration, 212; his tenderness at parting from Cicero, 238; his good nature sometimes got the better of his philosophy, 239; his political conduct and principles compared with Cicero's and Cato's, 311; his life a true pattern of the Epicurean scheme, 315; why none of his letters to Cicero were ever published, *ib.*; his daughter married to Agrippa, his grand-daughter to Tiberius; but his chief glory was Cicero's friendship, *ib.*

Augurs, their college, an account of it, 147; presided over the auspices, as the interpreters of the will of Jove, 307; their dignity and powers, *ib.*

Auspices, often forged by Marius and Sylla to animate their soldiers, 14

Autronius, P. Postus, convicted of bribery, forfeits the consulship, 37; banished for conspiring with Catiline, 67

## B.

BALBUS, Corn., defended by Cicero, his character, 127; begs of Cicero to act the mediator between Cæsar and Pompey, 178; and to stand neuter, 180

Bayle, Mr., a mistake of his corrected; *n. p.*, 204

Bestia, L., his character; defended by Cicero, 122

Bibulus, chosen consul with Cæsar, 78; opposes Clodius's adoption, 80; injuriously treated by Cæsar, *ib.*; shuts himself up in his house, 81; provokes the triumvirate by his edicts, 84; attacks Amanus, and is repulsed with loss, 161; obtains the decree of a supplication, 162; aspires to a triumph, 169

Bona Dea, her mysteries polluted by P. Clodius, 68

Brutus, D., one of the conspirators against Cæsar, his character, 219; seizes the province of Cisalpine Gaul, 227; forbids Antony the entrance of it, 247; defends Modena against him with great vigour, 270; assists in the defeat of Antony, 272; pursues him, 277; joins his army with Plancus, 278; is deserted by Plancus, 281; and killed by Antony's soldiers, *ib.*

Brutus, M., father of him who stabbed Cæsar, surrenders himself to Pompey, and is killed by his order, 15

Brutus, M., one of the conspirators against Cæsar,

lends money to king Ariobarzanes, and to the Salaminians, at an exorbitant interest; presses Cicero to solicit the payment of it, 158; joins with Pompey against Cæsar, and acts with a particular zeal, 186; writes the life of Cato, 199; puts away his wife Claudia and marries Porcia, Cato's daughter, 208; makes an oration to Cæsar in favour of king Deiotarus, 215; chief of the conspiracy against Cæsar, his character, 218; his descent from old L. Brutus asserted, and the story of his being Cæsar's son confuted, *ib. n. 1*; speaks to the people in the capitol after Cæsar's death, 224; driven out of the city by Antony's management, retires with Cassius to Lannuvium, 227; expostulates with Antony by letter, 235; invites Cicero to a conference, 238; his shows and plays received with applause by the city, 239; prepares to seize Macedonia by force, 243; sends an account of his success in that expedition, 256; takes C. Antony prisoner, 265; treats him with lenity, *ib.*; displeased with the ovation decreed to Octavius, 274; secures C. Antony on shipboard, 275; cannot be persuaded to come to Italy, 282; his behaviour in Greece, 283; displeased with Cicero's measures, 284; his conduct compared with Cicero's, inconsistent with itself, *ib.*

Brutus, L., a medal, with his head on one side and ANAIA on the other, a conjecture on the reason of it, *n. 2*, 223

Burns, T. Munatius Plancus, accused by Cicero, and condemned to banishment, 152

## C.

CÆLIUS, M., his character; defended by Cicero, 128; sends the news of Rome to Cicero, 156; chosen ædile, and desires Cicero to supply him with wild beasts for his shows, 166; presses Cicero to remain neuter in the civil war, 181; his death and character, 187

Cærellia, a learned lady, and correspondent of Cicero, 296

Cæsar, J., nearly allied to C. Marius; marries Cornelia, Cinna's daughter, refuses to put her away, is deprived of her fortune and the priesthood by Sylla, 9; retires into the country; is discovered by Sylla's soldiers, obtains his life with difficulty, Sylla's predilection of him, *ib.*; gains a civic crown at the siege of Mitylene, 14; zealous to restore the power of the tribunes, 31; made use of them to overturn the republic, *ib.*; excelled all men in the magnificence of his shows, 32; a zealous promoter of the Manilian law, 36; suspected of a conspiracy against the state, 37; revives the Marian cause; prosecutes the agents of Sylla's cruelty, but spares Catiline, 41; suborns T. Labienus to accuse C. Rabirius, 46; whom he condemns, *ib.*; elected high priest, 47; votes for saving the lives of Catiline's accomplices, 58; in danger of being killed for it, 62; supports Metellus against Cicero; his attempts against Catulus, 64; suspended from his office, *ib.*; his suspension reversed, *ib.*; impeached by L. Vettius and Q. Curius of Catiline's plot, 66; takes his revenge on them both, 67; puts away his wife, 69; his behaviour in the trial of Clodius, 70; invites Pompey to make himself master of the republic, 71; supports Clodius against Cicero, 76; returns with glory from Spain, 78; chosen consul with Bibulus, *ib.*; forms a triple league between Pompey, Crassus, and himself, *ib.*; procures Clo-

diana's adoption, 80; carries an agrarian law by violence, 81; gains the favour of the knights; sends Cato to prison, *ib.*; ratifies Pompey's acts in Asia, and humbles Lucullus, *ib.*; feigns a quarrel with Clodius, *ib.*; provoked by the edicts of Bibulus, 84; suborns Vettius to swear a plot upon young Curio, and the nobles of the opposite party, 85; strangles Vettius in prison, *ib.*; endeavours to force Cicero to a dependence upon him; offers to make him his lieutenant in Gaul, 86; provoked by Cicero's refusal, assists Clodius, and throws the blame on Cicero, *ib.*; reconciles Piso to Clodius, 88; condemns the proceedings of Cicero against Lentulus, and the rest, 90; the legality of his acts questioned in the senate, 92; goes to his province of Gaul, *ib.*; congratulates Clodius upon his management of Cato, 96; consents to Cicero's restoration, 103; has his province prolonged to him by Cicero's assistance, 122; has an interview with Pompey at Luca, 123; reconciles Pompey and Crassus, 129; his second expedition into Britain, 137; extremely kind to Q. Cicero, 138; presses Cicero to defend Vatinius, 140; and also Gabinus, 141; bears the loss of his daughter Julia with firmness, and prepares himself for a breach with Pompey, 144; alarms the city with the prospect of a civil war, 153; pleased with the coldness between Cicero and Cato; labours to increase it, 162; puts an end to the Gallic war, 165; bribes Paullus and Curio to his interests, 167; ordered by the senate to dismiss his army, 171; passes the Rubicon, 172; offers terms of peace, 173; is not sincere in it, 174; the nature of his attempt considered, *ib.*; takes Corfinium, and treats his prisoners with generosity, 176; presses Cicero to stand neuter, 178, 181; seizes upon the public treasure, 182; marches into Spain, and defeats Pompey's lieutenants, 187; created dictator, makes himself consul, goes after Pompey, *ib.*; besieges him at Dyrrhachium without success, quits the siege, *ib.*; gains a complete victory at Pharsalia, 188; his conduct and Pompey's compared, 191; declared dictator a second time, 192; writes kindly to Cicero, 194; has an interview with him, *ib.*; disgusts the city by his manner of creating consuls, *ib.*; embarks for Africa, *ib.*; the time of his embarkment cleared from a seeming contradiction between Cicero and Hirtius, *ib.*, *n.* <sup>b</sup>; he returns victorious, is extravagantly flattered by the senate, 196; his regard for Cicero, 198; answers Cicero's Cato, 199; pardons M. Marcellus, 200; reforms the calendar, 201; pardons Ligarius, 202; goes into Spain against Pompey's sons, 203; sends Cicero an account of his success, 212; publishes his *Anticato*, 213; triumphs, *ib.*; inclined to ruin king Decimus, whom Cicero and Brutus defend, 214; shocked by Brutus's freedom in that cause, 215; shortens the term of the consulship to oblige the more friends with it, 216; open to all kinds of flattery, and desirous of the title of king, *ib.*; his death and character, 221; worshipped as a deity by the meaner sort, 229

**Calpurnius**, the head of Antony's party, 252; carries several points against Cicero, 253

**Capitol**, burnt down in Sylla's time, and rebuilt by Q. Lutatius Catulus, 32

**Carbo**, Cn. Papirius, driven out of Italy by Sylla, killed by Pompey, 9

**Carnades**, a professor of the New Academy, which he carried to its highest glory, 303

**Cassius**, C., blocked up in Antioch by the Parthians,

gains an advantage over them, 160; conspires against Caesar's life, his character, 218; retires with M. Brutus to Lanuvium, 227; chosen patron of Puteoli with the two Brutuses, 235; expostulates by letter with Antony, *ib.*; prepares for an attempt upon Syria, 243; his success in Syria, 276; defeats Dolabella, *ib.*; his preparations for the war, and conduct vindicated, 283; compared with Brutus's, *ib.*

**Cassius**, Q., the tribune, opposes all motions against Caesar, 171; flies to Caesar's camp, *ib.*

**Catiline**, disappointed of the consulship, enters into a conspiracy against the state, 37; accused for his oppressions in Africa; solicits Cicero to undertake his cause, 39; bribes his accuser, P. Clodius, to betray it, *ib.*; bribes openly for the consulship, supported by Crassus and Caesar, 40; cuts off the head of C. Marius Gratidianus, and presents it to Sylla; accused by L. Paullus of murdering citizens in Sylla's proscription; suspected of an incestuous commerce with Fabia, the vestal, 41; sues for the consulship a second time, 47; forms a design against Cicero's life, *ib.*; his character, *ib.*; the plan of his conspiracy, 48; fails in a design against Prænestes, 49; leaves the city, 51; is declared a public enemy, 52; blocked up by Q. Metellus and C. Antonius, 61; defeated and killed, *ib.*

**Cato**, C. Trib., his character, 118; declares himself against the restoration of king Ptolemy, *ib.*; treats Pompey roughly, 121; makes himself ridiculous by the sale of his gladiators, 125; hinders the consuls from choosing magistrates, 129

**Cato**, M. Porcius, his speech for putting Catiline's accomplices to death, 60; obtains a decree for that purpose in his own words, *ib.*; declares Cicero the Father of his Country, 62; accepts the commission granted by Clodius's law to depose Ptolemy, king of Cyprus, 95; maintains the legality of Clodius's tribunate, 96; repulsed from the prætorship, 132; Augustus's moderation with regard to his character, *n.* 291; his political principles and conduct compared with Cicero's, 311, 312

**Censors**, an account of them, 31; their office restored after an intermission of seventeen years, and exercised with severity, *ib.*

**Centuries**, the division of the people into, 35

**Cethegus**, one of Catiline's conspirators; his character, 48; put to death, 61

**Characters of persons**, in what manner to be drawn, *Pref.* x

**Character of Mithridates**, 6; of C. Marius, 7; of Sylla, 14; of Roscius, the comedian, 16; of Sertorius, 20; of M. Crassus, 21; of Catiline, 47; of Lentulus, 48; of Cethegus, *ib.*; of Lucullus, 63; of P. Clodius, 68; of M. Pup. Piso, 71; of L. Calp. Piso, 88; of A. Gabinus, *ib.*; of Piso, Cicero's son, 110; of Trebatius, 136; of P. Crassus, 147; of Q. Hortensius, 168; of M. Antony, 171; of Pompey, 191; of Curio, 192; of Cato, 311, 312; of Ligarius, 203; of Tullius, 204; of M. Marcellus, 209; of Mamurra, *n.* <sup>1</sup>, 215; of M. Brutus, 218; of C. Cassius, *ib.*; of D. Brutus, 219; of Trebonius, 220; of J. Caesar, 221; of Matius, 233, *n.* <sup>h</sup>, 234; of Servilius, 237; of Sulpicius, 255, *n.* <sup>h</sup>; of Hirtius, 272; of Pansa, 273; of Messala, *n.* <sup>1</sup>, 285; of Octavius, 290; of Lepidus, *ib.*; of Atticus, 239, 311, 315

**Cicero**, M. the grandfather, some account of him; had two sons, Marcus and Lucius, 2

**Cicero**, M. the father, a man of letters and politeness, educates his children with great care under the

direction of L. Crassus, 3; had a house in Rome, on Mount Palatine, *ib.*; saw his son consul, 41  
 Cicero, L. the cousin of Cicero, an account of him, 33  
 Cicero, Q. the brother, obtains the government of Asia and quarrels with Atticus for refusing to be his lieutenant, 73; proposes to visit his brother at Thesalonica in his return from Asia, but is disappointed, 98; arrives at Rome, 100; saves his life in a tumult by hiding himself under the bodies of the dead, 106; driven from his house by Clodius, 116; made one of Caesar's lieutenants in Gaul and Britain, 135, 137; projects a poem on Caesar's British expedition, 138

Cicero, M. T. when born, 1; an account of his family, *ib.*; called a *New man*, and why; his family seat, 2; now possessed by Dominican friars, *ib.*; received the name of his father and grandfather, Marcus, the name of Cicero, whence derived, *ib.*; educated with his cousins, the young Aculeo's, under the direction of L. Crassus, 3; placed in a public school under a Greek master, *ib.*; committed to the poet Archias, much addicted to poetry, publishes a poem while a boy, takes the manly gown, 4; put under the care of Q. Muc. Scaevola the augur, afterwards of Scaevola the high-priest, acquires a complete knowledge of the laws, 4; his manner of improving himself, 5; he translates Aratus's *Phaenomena* into Latin verse, publishes a poem in honour of C. Marius, another called *Limon*, his poetical genius scarce inferior to his oratorical, *ib.*; studies philosophy, is fond of Phaedrus the Epicurean, deserts the principles of that sect, *ib.*; makes a campaign with the consul Cn. Pompeius Strabo in the Mariic war, was present at a conference between the consul and the general of the Marsi, 6; serves as a volunteer under Sylla, relates a remarkable action at which he was present, *ib.*; saw the entry of C. Marius into Rome, 7; writes his rhetorical pieces, 8; scholar to Philo, the Academic; resumes his oratorical studies under Molo, the Rhodian, *ib.*; studies logic with Diodotus the Stoic, declaims in Latin and Greek with M. Piso and Q. Pompeius, *ib.*; puts himself a second time under Molo, 10; improves his language by the conversation of the ladies, *ib.*; offers himself to the bar, *ib.*; undertakes the cause of P. Quinctius, *ib.*; defends S. Roscius of Ameria, 11; is applauded for it by the whole city, *ib.*; defends the rights of certain towns of Italy to the freedom of Rome, which Sylla had taken from them, 12; travels into Greece and Asia, *ib.*; lodges at Athens with Antiochus, *ib.*; meets there with Atticus, is initiated into the Eleusinian mysteries, pursues his rhetorical studies under Demetrius the Syrian, *ib.*; goes over into Asia, where he is attended by the principal orators of that country, 13; visits Rhodes on his return, where he studies philosophy with Posidonius, and declaims in Greek with Molo, *ib.*; comes back to Rome after an excursion of two years, *ib.*; his travels the only scheme of travelling with credit, *ib.*; the story of his journey to the Delphic Oracle suspected, 15; he marries Terentia, 17; is made quaestor, pleads the cause of Roscius the comedian, 16; enters upon the quaestorship of Sicily, 18; greatly honoured by the Sicilians, pleads for some young officers of quality, *ib.*; finds out the tomb of Archimedes, unknown to the Syracusians, *ib.*; his return to Italy, 19; resolves to reside constantly in Rome, *ib.*; strictly observes the Cincian law, 21; takes all the usual ways of recommending himself to the people, 22; is elected curule aedile, undertakes the prosecution

of Verres, 23; goes to Sicily in search of facts and evidence against him, his reception at Syracuse, 24; and at Messana, *ib.*; defeats all the projects of Verres by a new way of proceeding, and forces him into exile, 25; offends the nobility by it, *ib.*; secures the affection of the citizens, is supplied with provisions during his sedition by the Sicilians, 32; defends Cæcina and Fonteius, 33; declared praetor in three different assemblies, 35; condemns Læcinus Macer, *ib.*; ascends the rostra the first time, in defence of the Manilian law, 36; defends A. Cluentius, *ib.*; frequents the school of Gnipho, 37; defends Manilius, *ib.*; refuses to accept any province, *ib.*; takes great pains in suing for the consulship, 38; employs Atticus to purchase statues and other curiosities for him at Athens, *ib.*; defends C. Cornelius, 39; inclined to defend Catiline, *ib.*; changes his mind, *ib.*; appears a candidate for the consulship, 40; delivers his speech called *In Toga Candida*, defends Q. Gallius, *ib.*; proclaimed consul by the acclamation of the whole people, 41; has a son born to him, 42; draws his colleague, C. Antonius, from his old engagements to the interest of the republic, *ib.*; unites the equestrian order with the senate, 43; opposes Rullus's agrarian law, *ib.*; appeases the people in a tumult against Otho, 45; persuades the sons of the proscribed to bear their condition with patience, *ib.*; defends C. Rabirius, *ib.*; publishes a new law against bribery, 47; charges Catiline with traitorous designs, *ib.*; is ordered to take care that the republic receive no harm, *ib.*; is informed by Curius of all Catiline's measures, 49; summons the senate to the temple of Jupiter, decrees a reward to the first discoverer of the plot, *ib.*; drives Catiline out of the city by a resolute speech, *ib.*; his second speech against Catiline, 52; defends L. Murena, 53; and C. Piso, 54; instructs the ambassadors of the Allobroges how to convict the conspirators, 55; has public thanks and a supplication decreed to him for preserving the city, 56; his third speech against Catiline, *ib.*; publishes copies of the trial and confession of the conspirators, 57; his fourth speech against Catiline, 58; studies the information against Caesar, 62; declared the Father of his Country, receives honours from all the towns of Italy, *ib.*; makes a law to limit the *legatus libera*, *ib.*; helps to procure a triumph for L. Lucullus, 63; decrees a thanksgiving of ten days to Pompey, *ib.*; not suffered by the tribune Metellus to speak to the people at the expiration of his consulship, *ib.*; publishes an oration against Metellus, writes to Q. Metellus about his brother's treatment of him, 65; his letter to Pompey, 66; gives evidence against Autronius, 67; defends P. Sylla, *ib.*; buys a house on the Palatine hill with borrowed money, 68; gives testimony against Clodius, 70; defends the poet Archias, 71; his judgment of Cato, 74; moderates Pompey's agrarian law to the satisfaction of both parties, 75; not permitted to leave Rome when chosen by lot an ambassador to the Gallic cities, *ib.*; publishes the memoirs of his consulship in Greek, *ib.*; writes a Latin poem on his own history, 76; publishes his consular orations, and Aratus's *Prognostics* translated by him into Latin verse, *ib.*; unites himself with Pompey, justifies this step, 77; his conduct with regard to Caesar and the triumvirate, 78; defends C. Antonius, his colleague, 79; employs himself in pleading causes, 82; defends L. Valerius Flaccus, *ib.*; advises Pompey to a breach with Caesar, 85; is alarmed by

Clodius's tribunate, presses Atticus to return to Rome, 86; refuses the honours offered by Cæsar, ib.; depends on Pompey, but finds reason to distrust him, 87; expresses an inclination to the augurate, but drops it, ib.; is vindicated from an unjust censure on that account, *n. ib.*; conceives hopes of Piso and Gabinius, but is soon convinced of his mistake, 88; provides L. Ninnius, tribune, to oppose Clodius's laws, but consents to let them pass, 89; is reduced to the condition of a criminal, and changes his habit upon it, ib.; is defended by the knights and young nobility, who perpetually attend him, ib.; is deserted by Pompey, 91; submits to a voluntary exile, and consecrates a statue of Minerva in the temple of Jupiter, 92; repents his quitting the city, charges the advisers of it with perfidy, 94; explains the motives of his retreat, 95; spends several days at Vibo, not suffered to enter into Sicily by C. Virgilius the prætor, 96; honourably received by all the towns through which he passed, ib.; presses Atticus to come to him, 97; lodges with M. Lenius near Brundisium, ib.; his dream, ib.; arrives at Dyrrhachium, is conducted to Thesalonica by Cn. Plancius, 98; declines an interview with his brother, ib.; his dejection in his exile, ib.; uneasy for the publication of one of his invective orations, 101; returns to Dyrrhachium, 103; displeased with the management of his friends at Rome, ib.; his restoration decreed in Marius's monument, 107; and confirmed by all the centuries, 110; his progress from Brundisium to Rome, *ib. &c.*; returns thanks to the senate and people, 111; proposes a law for granting to Pompey the administration of all the corn and provisions of the republic, 112; pleads for the restitution of his palatine house, 113; rebuilds his Tusculan villa, 116; takes down the acts of his banishment from the capitol, ib.; is assaulted in the streets by Clodius, 117; labours to get the commission of restoring king Ptolemy granted to Lentulus, 119; unites himself with Pompey, 121; defends L. Bestia, 122; promotes a decree for prolonging Cæsar's command, ib.; defends P. Sextius, *ib.*; moves for reconsidering Cæsar's act, for the division of the Campanian lands, but drops that motion, 123; the grounds of his conduct towards the triumvirate, &c. 124; rebuilds his houses, 125; made uneasy in his domestic affairs, ib.; applies the number of the haruspices to the violence of Clodius, 126; persuades the senate to recall Piso and Gabinius from their provinces, 127; defends Corn. Balbus and M. Cælius, ib.; writes a poem in compliment to Cæsar, 128; engages Luccius to write the history of his acts, ib.; speaks his invective oration against Piso, 131; is present at Pompey's shows, and defends Gallus Caninius, 132; finishes his Palatine house, and prepares an inscription for it, and for the temple of Tellus, ib.; his quarrel and reconciliation with Crassus, 133; finishes his piece on the Complete Orator, *ib.*; composes a treatise on Politics, 136; enters into an intimacy with Cæsar, ib.; writes a series of letters to Trebatius in Gaul, 136; sends a Greek poem on his consulship to Cæsar, and writes an epic poem in honour of him, 138; defends Plan-  
cius, 140; and Vatinius, *ib.*; gives evidence against Gabinius, 141; defends him in a second trial, 142; apologises for that conduct, *ib.*; defends C. Rabirius, 143; accepts Pompey's lieutenantcy in Spain, but resigns it, 144; begins a correspondence of letters with Curia, 146; elected into the college of augurs, 147; uses his utmost endeavours in promoting Milo

to the consulship, 147; not deterred from undertaking Milo's defence, 149; accuses the tribune Burrus, 152; writes his treatise on Laws, *ib.*; decides a dispute about the inscription prepared by Pompey for his new temple, 153; succeeds to the government of Cilicia against his will, *ib.*; not pleased with his provincial government, 154; sets forward towards it, *ib.*; sends an account to Atticus of Pomponia's behaviour to his brother, *ib.*; has an interview with Pompey at Tarentum, 155; arrives at Athens, and lodges with Aristus, *ib.*; writes to C. Memmius, in favour of the Epicureans, *ib.*; rallies Trebatius on his turning Epicurean, 156; sets forward towards Asia, *ib.*; lands at Ephesus, 157; arrives at Laodicea, and enters upon his command, *ib.*; forbids all expense to be made upon himself or company, by the cities through which he passed, *ib.*; secures his province from the inroads of the Parthians, *ib.*; takes king Ariobarzanes under his protection, 158; refuses to accept any present from him, *ib.*; solicits him to pay his debt to Brutus with the money offered to himself, *ib.*; frees the Salaminians from the oppressions of Scaptius, Brutus's agent, 159; complains of Brutus to Atticus, *ib.*; saluted emperor by his army, 160; takes Pindenissum, 161; receives hostages from the Tiburani, *ib.*; entertains thoughts of a triumph, sends an account of his expedition to Cato, *ib.*; has a public thanksgiving decreed to him, *ib.*; is displeased with Cato, for refusing his vote to it, 162; sends his son and nephew to king Deiotarus's court, *ib.*; governs his province with singular moderation and probity, *ib.*; disapproves his predecessor Appian by it, 163; resolves to assist Appian when impeached by his son-in-law Dolabella, 165; begs of the consuls by letter not to prolong his government, 167; commits his province to his quaestor, *ib.*; calls at Rhodes on his return, 168; is much affected with the news of Hortensius's death, *ib.*; arrives at Athens, *ib.*; resolves to sue for a triumph, 169; has an interview with Pompey, 170; solicits an accommodation between him and Cæsar, 171; arrives at Rome, *ib.*; has the command of Capua committed to him, but resigns it, 173; has an interview with Cæsar, 180; pressed by Cæsar, Antony, &c., not to follow Pompey, 181; resolves to go after him, 182; has a conference with Servius Sulpicius, 184; goes to Pompey, 185; his behaviour in that camp, and sentiments of the war, 186; some of his jokes upon the management of it, *n. m. ib.*; he refuses the command of it after the battle of Pharsalia, 189; had like to have been killed for it by young Pompey, *ib.*; returns to Italy, *ib.*; finds his domestic affairs in great disorder, *ib.*; uneasy in his residence at Brundisium, 192; received kindly by Cæsar, returns to Rome, 194; resumes his studies, and enters into a strict friendship with Varro, 195; puts away his wife Terentia, *ib.*; marries Publilia, 196; his raileries on Cæsar's administration, *n. m. ib.*; caressed by Cæsar and his friends, 197; writes a book in praise of Cato, 199; publishes his Orator, 200; returns thanks to Cæsar for the pardon of M. Marcellus, *ib.*; defends Ligarius, 202; sends his son to Athens, 204; exceedingly afflicted by the death of his daughter, *ib.*; resolves to build a temple to her, 207; his reasons for it, *n. f. ib.*; applies himself closely to the study of philosophy, 210; publishes a piece called Hortensius, another on the Philosophy of the Academy, *ib.*; his treatise *De Finibus*, 211; his Tusculan Disputations, *ib.*; writes a funeral encomium on Porcia, Cato's sister,  
Y

211; is pressed to write something to Cæsar, but discouraged by the difficulty of it, 212; defends king Deiotarus, 214; entertains Cæsar at his house, 215; how far accessory to Cæsar's death, 223; urges the conspirators to support that act by vigorous measures, 225; leaves Rome, dissatisfied with the indolence of his friends, 227; disgusted with Cleopatra, in an interview with her, 228; endeavours to draw Hirtius and Pansa to the interests of the republic, 230; writes his treatise on the Nature of the Gods, on Divination, 235; on the advantages of Old Age, on Friendship, 236; on Fate, his Anecdote, 236; approaches towards Rome, but is dissuaded from entering it, ib.; obtains an honorary lieutenantcy, and resolves to visit his son at Athens, 237; labours to reconcile Hirtius to the conspirators, ib.; assists at a conference with Brutus and his friends, 238; begins to cherish Octavius as a check to Antony, ib.; begins his Book of Offices, ib.; and an oration adapted to the times, ib.; takes his leave of Atticus with great tenderness, ib.; sends him his piece on Glory, 239; some account of that piece, n. <sup>1</sup>, ib.; sets forward towards Athens, 241; writes his Treatise of Topics at sea, ib.; his manner of writing prefaces, n. <sup>1</sup>, 242; encouraged by good news from Rome, he drops the pursuit of his voyage, ib.; has an interview with Brutus, ib.; and arrives at Rome, ib.; delivers the first of his Philippics, 243; retires to Naples, composes his second Philippic, 244; consents to support Octavius, on certain conditions, 245; finishes his Book of Offices, 246; writes his Stoical Paradoxes, ib.; comes back to Rome upon Antony's leaving it, 247; speaks his third Philippic, 248; his fourth, ib.; publishes his second Philippic, ib.; speaks his fifth, 249; called for by the people to give them an account of the deliberations of the senate, 251; speaks his sixth Philippic, ib.; his seventh, 252; opposed by Calenus in all his motions against Antony, procures a decree to put on the agum, or habit of war, 253; speaks his eighth Philippic, ib.; his ninth, 254; his tenth, 256; his eleventh, 259; his statue of Minerva dedicated in the capitol, struck by lightning, and repaired by the senate, 261; speaks his twelfth Philippic, ib.; his thirteenth, 263; his noble struggle in defence of the republic's liberty, 266; his pains to engage Lepidus, Pollio, and Planctus, in the same cause, ib.; mortifies Servilius in the senate, 268; disturbed by a report of his designing to make himself master of the city, 269; carried in triumph to the capitol, on the news of Antony's defeat, 271; speaks his fourteenth Philippic, ib.; presses Brutus to come into Italy, 274; decrees an ovation to Octavius, with public honours to Hirtius, Pansa, Aquila, &c., ib.; expostulates with D. Brutus, on Antony's escape, 275; blames M. Brutus's clemency to C. Antony, ib.; utterly averse to the consulship of Octavius, 280; presses Brutus and Cassius to hasten to Italy, 281; his conduct from the time of Cæsar's death vindicated, and compared with Brutus's, 283, 288; his own account of it in a letter to Brutus, 284; cleared from a calumny, intimated in a letter of Brutus, n. <sup>2</sup>, 288; proscribed by the triumvirate, 289; might have escaped into Macedonia, ib.; had early notice of his danger, embarks at Asturia, 290; preferred death to the fatigues of camps and the sea, forced by his slaves to attempt a flight, overtaken by his pursuers, ib.; orders his slaves not to resist, ib.; meets his death with the greatest firmness; his head and hands cut off and placed upon the

rostra, 291; the spot where he fell visited by vellers, ib.; why Virgil and Horace make no mention of him, ib.; Livy's character of him, Augustus's, ib.; Paternulus's encomium of him, all the succeeding writers vie with each other praising him, ib.; of his person, and care of health, 292; his clothes and dress, ib.; his dom and social character, ib.; his high notions of friendship; of gratitude, 288; of placability to enemies, ib.; his splendid manner of living, 293; his and sprightly temper, ib.; thought to affect rail too much, ib.; as famous for wit as for eloquence, ib.; a collection of his sayings published by T. nius, ib.; a more copious one by Tiro after death, ib.; an account of the number, situation, condition of his several villas, 294; an epigram his academy or Puteolan Villa, ib.; his funeral rich and elegant; a cedar table of his remains in Pliny's time, 295; the source of his great wealth, ib.; his moral character unblemished; he had intrigues with the ladies, 295, 296; was then too sanguine in prosperity, desponding in adversity, 296; the love of glory his chief passion, ib.; nature of that passion explained and vindicated, his great learning in every branch of science, 2 his works the most precious remains of antiquity, his industry incredible, ib.; a character of his terse, familiar, jocular, political, recommendatory, preferable to the letters of all who lived after he compared particularly with Pliny's, 299; his literary works lost, 300; his plan for a general history, ib.; no remains of his poetry but some scraps, fragments, ib.; these show a genius, ib.; a charm of his eloquence, 301; compared with that of moethenes, ib.; and that of his contemporaries pretended to an Attic taste, ib.; his philosophy drawn from the Academy, 302; an account of it explained by himself, 303; a judgment on a rious reading in his treatise on the Nature of the Gods, n. <sup>1</sup>, 303; he became a convert to the New Academy, 304; the difficulty of discovering his real sentiments stated, ib.; why they are not to be sought in orations, ib.; which yet are good testimonies facts, n. <sup>1</sup>, 305; his letters lay open his heart, with some exceptions, ib.; his philosophical views give a history of the ancient philosophy, ib.; key to his proper sentiments, ib.; he has declared no precise opinions in natural philosophy, ib.; was acquainted with some of the fundamental principles of it, which pass for the discoveries of modern ages, 305; he believed a God, a providence, immortality of the soul, and a future state of reward and punishments, 305, 306; his opinion of the religion of Rome considered, 307; an observation Polybius upon it, n. <sup>2</sup>, ib.; his own religion stated, 308; he deduced the origin of duty, moral obligation, and the eternal difference of good and ill, from the will of God, ib. &c.; his system of religion and morality, contained in his books on Government, Laws, and on Offices, 309; the noblest system published to the heathen world, ib.; an objection his belief of it stated and answered, ib. &c.; rule of following nature explained, n. <sup>1</sup>, ib.; political principles and conduct illustrated, 310, compared with Cato's, 311, 312; with Atticus, 311; his rule of managing the men of power, &c.; his true principles always displayed themselves when he was at liberty to exert them, 312; death violent but not untimely, ib.; what he seemed to have wished, ib.; the last act of his life glorious

Cicero, the son, invested with the "manly gown" at Arpinum, 180; carried by his father to Pompey's camp, 185; commands a wing of Pompey's horse, 189; sent to Athens to study under Cratippus, 204; much commended and beloved by Brutus, 257; entrusted with the command of his horse in Macedonia, 258; defeats C. Antony and takes him prisoner, 265; his character injuriously treated by posterity, *ib.*; a true account of it, and a summary view of his life, 312, &c.

Cicero, Q., attends his brother into Cilicia, as one of his lieutenants, 154; resolves to follow him into Pompey's camp, 185; obtains pardon from Cæsar, 189; reviles his brother in his letters and speeches to Cæsar's friends, 190; gives a disadvantageous character of the consuls, Pansa and Hirtius, 273; is proscribed by the triumvirate, 290; conceals himself in Rome, but is discovered and killed, together with his son, 315

Cicero, Q., the son, gives information to Cæsar of his uncle's defection to him, 181; makes an oration against his uncle, 190; abuses both the uncle and his father to please Cæsar's friends, 212; deserts Antony and is reconciled to his father and uncle, 240; is presented to Brutus, 241; undertakes to accuse Antony to the people, *ib.*; is abused by Antony in his edicts, 247; is proscribed, taken in Rome, and killed with his father, 315

Cicinas, M. Trib., his law prohibiting patrons to take money or presents from their clients, 16

Cinna, the consul, driven out of Rome and deposed by his colleague Octavius, recalls Marius, enters Rome with a superior force and puts all his enemies to the sword, 7; killed in a mutiny of his soldiers, 9

Cinna, L. Cornelius, prætor, applauds the act of killing Cæsar in a speech to the people, 224; in danger of his life from Cæsar's veteran soldiers, *ib.*

Cinna, Helvius, tribune, mistaken for L. Cornelius Cinna, and torn to pieces by the rabble, 226

Cipius, tribune, beaten by Clodius, 106

Civic crown, what, &c., 14

Classical writers, why so called, 35 *n.*

Clæpatra, queen of Egypt, flies from Rome upon the death of Cæsar, 228; her conference there with Cicero, *ib.*

Clodius, P., his character, 68; profanes the mysteries of the *Bona Dea*, *ib.*; his trial for it, 69; becomes a declared enemy to Cicero, 71; his project to get himself chosen tribune by the means of an adoption, 76; the law of his adoption carried by the assistance of Cæsar and Pompey, 80; his pretended quarrel with Cæsar, 81; is elected a tribune, and threatens Cæsar, 86; promises Pompey to be at his devotion, *ib.*; does not suffer Bibulus to speak to the people on laying down his consulship, 87; bargains with Piso and Gabinius to oppress Cicero, 88; endeavours to gain the people by popular laws, 89; insults Cicero, *ib.*; produces the consuls to give their opinion on Cicero's consulship, 90; repeals the *Ælian* and *Favian* laws, 91; publishes a law for Cicero's banishment, 93; demolishes Cicero's houses, *ib.*; persecutes his wife and children, 94; poisons Q. Seius Postumus for refusing to sell his house to him, *ib.*; procures a law to depose Ptolemy, king of Cyprus, charges Cato with the execution of it, 95; is conspired upon it by Cæsar, 96; affronts Pompey by seizing Tigranes his prisoner, 100; forms a plot against Pompey's life, *ib.*; attacks the triumvirate and Gabinius, 104; drives Fabricius and Cispus the tribunes out of the forum with great slaughter,

106; impeached by Milo, screened by Metellus, 107; endeavours to raise fresh tumults against Cicero, 112; opposes the restitution of his Palatine house, 115; commits great outrages against Cicero and Milo, 116; chosen ædile, 120; impeaches Milo, *ib.*; applies the answer of the haruspices to the case of Cicero, 126; impeaches the tribunes Suffenas, C. Cato, and Proclilius, 140; killed by Milo, 148

Clodius, Sext., tried and banished for his violences at Clodius's funeral, 151

Consuls, the method of choosing them, 41

Cornelius, C., tribune, raises great disorders in the city by the publication of new laws, 35; accused for practices against the state, defended by Cicero, 39

Cornificius, proconsul of Africa, continued firm to the cause of liberty, 268

Corradus, Seb., his life of Cicero, what, *pref.* xiv

Cotta, an orator of the first character, 16; his way of speaking, *ib.*; obtains the consulship, 17; moves the senate to recall Cicero, 105

Crassus, L. the first orator of his time, directed the method of Cicero's education, 3

Crassus, M. obtains the decree of an ovation and laurel crown for putting an end to the Servile war, 20; his riches and manner of raising them, 21; chosen consul with Pompey, *ib.*; supposed to be in a conspiracy with Catiline, Cæsar, &c., supports Piso against Pompey, 37; accused of a correspondence with Catiline, 62; corrupts the judges in Clodius's trial, 70; discomposes Pompey by praising Cicero's acts, 72; prepares for his Eastern expedition in defiance of the auspices, 133; reconciled to Cicero, *ib.*; his death, 146

Crassus, P., the son, his death and character, 147

Cratippus, the Peripatetic, præceptor to young Cicero at Athens, 204, 312, 313

Cremutius, Cordus, put to death by Tiberius for praising Brutus, 291

Crete, subjected to the Romans, 20

Crown, laurel, the ornament of a triumph, 20

Crown, myrtle, of an ovation, 20

Curio, C. Scribonius, consul, an orator of a peculiar action and manner of speaking, 17

Curio, the son, the most active opposer of the triumvirate, 84; clears himself from the charge of a plot, 85; enters into a correspondence of letters with Cicero; his character, 146.

Curio obtains the tribunate, changes his party and declares for Cæsar, 167; flies to Cæsar's camp, 171; drives Cato out of Sicily; is destroyed with his whole army in Africa, 192; his character, *ib.*

Curius, one of Catiline's conspirators, discovers their counsels to Cicero by Fulvia his mistress, 49; accuses Cæsar, and claims the reward decreed to the first discoverer of the plot, 66

## D.

DAMASIPPUS, prætor of the city, kills the principal senators by order of young Marius, 9

Decemviri, the guardians of the *Sihylline* books, who, 307

Deiotarus, king of Galatia; a faithful ally of Rome: prepares to join with Cicero against the Parthians, 157; deprived of part of his dominions by Cæsar, 214; accused of a design against Cæsar's life, *ib.*; defended by Brutus and by Cicero, 215; purchased his dominions again of Antony, 234

Demetrius, master of rhetoric to Cicero at Athens, 12  
 Dictatorship, some account of that office, 10  
 Dion Cassius; the grounds of his malignity to Cicero, *pref.* xiii  
 Diodotus, a Stoic, lived with Cicero, 8  
 Dionysius, of Magnesia, a famed rhetorician, attended Cicero in his travels, 13  
 Dionysius, tutor to the two young Ciceros, 162  
 Divination, artificial and natural; what, 307  
 Divination, a speech of Cicero so called; why, 235  
 Divorce, a custom mentioned on that occasion, 196, *n.* <sup>k</sup>  
 Dolabella, P. Cornelius, his character; marries Cicero's daughter, 164; impeaches Appius, *ib.*; solicits Cicero to desert Pompey, 189; raises great tumults in Rome, 190; is divorced from Tullia, *ib.*; makes a speech in the senate against Antony, 216; assumes the consulship upon Caesar's death, 229; demolishes the altar erected to Caesar, and acts vigorously on the side of liberty, *ib.*; bribed by Antony to subvert the republic, 235; leaves the city to get possession of Syria against Cassius, 258; surprises Smyrna by stratagem, and puts Trebonius to death, *ib.*; is declared a public enemy, 259; pursued and defeated by Cassius; kills himself, 276  
 Domitius, taken and dismissed by Caesar at Corfinium, 175  
 Drusus, the tribune, assassinated, 5

## E.

ELEUSINIAN Mysteries, 12; some account of them, *n.* <sup>c</sup>, *ib.*  
 Emperor, the signification of that title, *n.* <sup>1</sup>, 66  
 Epicureans, their reverence for the ruins of Epicurus's walls, 155; many of them highly esteemed by Cicero, 156; the greatest part of the nobility and of Cicero's friends of that sect, *n.* <sup>1</sup>, 310  
 Episcopus, a remark on the use of that name, *n.* <sup>1</sup>, 173  
 Equestrian dignity, or the order of knights, what it was, *n.* <sup>1</sup>, 1; the judgment of causes taken from them and restored to the senate, 10; recover their right of judicature, 31; obtain distinct seats in the theatres by Otho's law, 34  
 Erana, the capital of Amanus, makes a stout defence against Cicero, 160  
 Evocati, what they were, *n.* <sup>3</sup>, 270

## F.

FABIA, sister to Cicero's wife Terentia, one of the vestal virgins, tried for incest with Catiline and acquitted, 41  
 Fabius, Q., chosen consul by Caesar, 214; triumphs, *ib.*; his death, 216  
 Fabricius, Franc., his Life of Cicero what, *pref.* xiv  
 Fabricius, the tribune, driven out of the forum by Clodius, 106  
 Fathers, Latin, made great use of Cicero's writings, *n.* <sup>c</sup>, 210  
 Favonius, the mimic of Cato, 161  
 Fever, pleuritic, the common distemper of ancient and modern Rome, *n.* <sup>1</sup>, 7  
 Fibrenus, a little river running through Cicero's estate, 2  
 Flaccus, L. Valerius, accused of mal-administration, defended by Cicero, 82  
 Flaccus, M. Lenius, entertains Cicero in his exile, 97

Flavius, the tribune, commits the consul Metellus to prison, 75  
 Forum, the great square of Rome, 4

## G.

GABINIUS, A., tribune, proposes a law to grant an extraordinary commission to Pompey, 33; is chosen consul, 88; combines with Clodius to oppress Cicero, *ib.*; his character, *ib.*; rejects the petition of the knights in favour of Cicero, banishes L. Lanius for his zeal in Cicero's service, 89; brags of having been the favourite of Catiline, 93; fights for Pompey against Clodius, 100; goes to his province of Syria, 105; sends an account of his victory over Aristobulus, but is refused the honour of a thanksgiving, 126; recalled from his province by the senate, 127; restores king Ptolemy, 130; returns to Rome, is impeached of treason, &c., 141; is defended by Cicero, 142  
 Gallius, Q., defended by Cicero, 40  
 Gaul, Narbonese, the general character of its people by Cicero, 33  
 Gellius, L. and Cn. Lentulus, exercise the office of censors with rigour, 31  
 Gniphio, a celebrated rhetorician, kept a school in Rome, 37  
 Gracchi, said to derive their eloquence from their mother Cornelia, 3  
 Greeks, the best masters of eloquence, 3  
 Greek learning, in great vogue at Rome, 10  
 Greek writers, to be read with caution on Roman affairs, *pref.* xii

## H.

HADRIAN died in Cicero's Puteolan villa, *n.* 295  
 Haruspices, their answer concerning certain prodigies, 126; their office and character, 307  
 Helvia, Cicero's mother, rich and well descended, never once mentioned by Cicero, a story told of her by Quintus, 1  
 Hermathene and Hermeracles, what sort of figures, 38  
 Herophilus, an impostor, pretending to be the grandson of C. Marius, banished by Caesar, 210; put to death by Antony, 227  
 Hirtius writes against Cicero's Cato, 199; sends Cicero an account of Caesar's success in Spain, 212; defends Cicero against his nephew Quintus, *ib.*; marches with his army against Antony, 252; gains a considerable victory over him, 270; totally routs him in a second engagement, in which he himself was killed, 272; his character, 273  
 History of the lives of great men, the most entertaining, *pref.* x.; a plan for a general history drawn by Cicero, *pref.* xi.; the author's method of compiling the present history, *pref.* xii.; a general rule of writing it, *ib.* xiii  
 Horace, a passage in him illustrated, *n.* <sup>p</sup>, 138  
 Hortensius, the reigning orator at the bar, a volunteer in the Marsic war, commands a regiment, 6; raises Cicero's emulation, 8; his way of speaking, 16; called the Player for his theatrical action, 22; the king of the forum, 23; opposes the Gabinian law, 34; suspected by Cicero of treachery towards him, 94; his death and character, 168  
 Hypærens, impeached of bribery and treated with inhumanity by Pompey, 152

I.

**IDOLATRY**, one of its sources intimated, *n.* <sup>1</sup>, 207;  
*Jerusalem* besieged and taken by Pompey, 72  
*Jews*, their number and credit at Rome, 83; zealously attached to Caesar, hated Pompey for his affront to their temple, 226  
*Interrex*, what sort of magistrate, 145  
*Interregnum*, the longest ever known in Rome, 146  
*Juba*, king, supports the Pompeians in Africa, 192  
*Julia*, Caesar's daughter and Pompey's wife, dies in childhood; the unhappy consequences of her death, 144

K.

**KALENDAR**, Roman, reformed by Caesar, *n.* <sup>m</sup>, 185

L.

**LABERIUS**, T., tribune, suborned by Caesar to accuse C. Rabirius, 46; opens Caesar's way to the high priesthood, 47; one of Caesar's lieutenants, revolts to Pompey, 173  
*Lælia*, the wife of Scævola the augur, eminent for her elegance of speaking, 10  
*Læternia*, lieutenant to Lepidus, informs Plancus of his treachery, 278; lays violent hands upon himself, *ib.*  
*Law*, raised its professors to the highest honours, 4; Cincian, 16; Gabinian, 33; of L. Otho, 34; Calpurnian, 35; Manilian, *ib.*; Papian, 39; Ælian and Fusian, 91  
*Laws*, some new ones occasion disturbances in the city, 33; two proposed by Cicero, 62  
*Legacies* usually bequeathed by clients to their patrons, 295  
*Legatio libera*, what, 62  
*Lentulus*, one of Catiline's conspirators, 48; his character, *ib.*; strangled in prison, 61  
*Lentulus*, P. Cornelius, consul, moves the senate for the restoration of Cicero, 101; the chief promoter of Cicero's return, 111; ambitious of the commission of replacing king Ptolemy, 118; leaves his affairs to Cicero and sets out for Cilicia, 119; lays aside the thoughts of restoring Ptolemy, *ib.*; taken at Corfinium and dismissed by Caesar, 176  
*Lepidus*, M., enters into a civil war against his colleague Q. Catulus, 15; managed by Antony; seizes the high-priesthood after Caesar's death, 225; offers honourable terms to S. Pompey, *ib.*; writes to the senate to exhort them to a peace with Antony, 263; suspected of a secret understanding with him, *ib.*; excuses his sending succours to him, 274; acts a treacherous part with Plancus, and joins camps with Antony, 277; declared a public enemy, 278; forms the league of the second triumvirate with Caesar and Antony, 288; proscribes his own brother in exchange for Cicero, 289; a weak man, the dupe of his two colleagues, deserted his true interest, stripped of his dignity by Octavius, 290  
*Letters of Cicero to Atticus*, 33, 38, 39, 73, 104, 154, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 175, 176, 178, 179, 180, 183, 184, 190, 193, 195, 199, 204, 205, 207, 212, 213, 214, 215, 223, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 234, 236, 238, 239, 241, 242, 246, 247; to Q. Metellus Celer, 65; to Pompey, 66; to Terentia, 102; to Gallus,

117; to Lentulus, 124, 142; to Luceius, 128; to M. Marius, 132; to J. Caesar, 136; to Q. Cicero, 141; to Curio, 146, 148; to Marius, 152; to Memmius, 155; to Trebatius, 156; to M. Cælius, 156, 166; to Cato, 158; to Papirius Pætus, 161, 196, 197, 198; to Appius, 164; to Curio, 167; to Tiro, 169; to Pompey, 177; to Caesar, 179; 190; to Varro, 194, 195, 198; to Plancus, 196; to Ampius, 198; to Serv. Sulpicius, 200, 206; to Ligarius, 202; to Cassius, 213, 244, 253, 260, 282; to Curius, 216; to Dolabella, 229; to Matius, 233; to Lepidus, 265; to Plancus, *ib.* 266, 267; to M. Brutus, 258, 265, 268, 274, 275, 276, 279, 281, 284; to D. Brutus, 275, 277, 280; to Cornificius, 283; of M. Cælius to Cicero, 156, 165, 181, 187; of Cato to Cicero, 162; of Pompey to Domitius, 175; to Cicero, 177; of Caesar to Cicero, 176, 179, 181; of Balbus to Cicero, 178, 180; of Balbus and Oppius to Cicero, 179; of Antony to Cicero, 181, 183, 227; to Hirtius and Octavius, 263; of Dolabella to Cicero, 187; of Serv. Sulpicius to Cicero, 205, 208; of Cassius to Cicero, 212, 268; of Matius to Cicero, 233; of Brutus and Cassius to M. Antony, 235, 244; of Hirtius to Cicero, 237; of M. Brutus to the consuls, 256; to Cicero, 257, 279, 286; of Plancus to Cicero, 267, 274, 277, 278; of Pollio to Cicero, 267, 274; of Galba to Cicero, 270; of Lepidus to Cicero, 274; and to the senate, 278; of D. Brutus to Cicero, 275, 277, 280; of Trebonius to Cicero, 236, 313; of Cicero, the son, to Tiro, 313

*Letters of Cicero to Atticus*, the memoirs of those times, *pref.* xv

*Ligarius*, pardoned by Caesar, 202; his character, 203  
*Livy*, called a Pompeian by Augustus, 291  
*Lollius*, M., one of the chiefs in Clodius's mob, 112  
*Luceius*, Cicero's friend, a celebrated writer, 128; undertakes the life of Cicero, *ib.*  
*Lucullus*, L., defeats the violence of the tribune L. Quinctius, 19; obtains the command of the Mithridatic war, 20; drives Mithridates out of the kingdom of Pontus, and gains many glorious victories, 36; his soldiers mutiny against him, *ib.*; he triumphs, retires from public affairs, his character, 68  
*Luperci*, instituted in honour of Caesar, 217  
*Lupus*, tribune, proposes the annulling of Caesar's act for the division of the Campanian lands, 118  
*Lustral day*, what it was, 2  
*Lyceum*, a gymnasium at Athens, where Aristotle opened his school, 302

M.

*Macra*, L., accused of oppression, and condemned by Cicero, the story of his death, 35  
*Mamurra*, commander of Caesar's artillery, his character, *n.* <sup>1</sup>, 215  
*Manilius*, tribune, raises disturbances in the city by a new law, publishes a law to transfer the command of the Mithridatic war from Lucullus to Pompey, 35; accused of corruption, and defended by Cicero, 37  
*Manlius*, raises an army for the service of Catiline, 48; declared a public enemy, 52  
*Manly gown*, at what age given, &c. 4  
*Marcellinus*, consul, a firm opposer of the triumvirate, treats Pompey roughly, 121; endeavours to alarm the city with the danger of his power, 129



Marcellus, M., consul, Caesar's great enemy, moves the senate for several decrees against him, 165; pardoned by Caesar after the battle of Pharsalia, 200; stabbed by his friend and client Magius, 208; his character, 209

Marcellus, C., consul, moves for a successor to Caesar, opposed by Paullus, his colleague, and Curio, the tribune, 167

Marius, his behaviour in the Maric war, 6; endeavours to get the command of the Mithridatic war transferred from Sylla to himself, forced to fly, plunges himself into the marshes, where he is discovered and preserved by the people of Minturnum, transports himself to Africa, 7; the story of the Gallic soldier sent to kill him thought fabulous, *n. ib.*; is recalled and enters Rome, exercises great cruelties, *ib.*; his death and character, *ib.*; he remains thrown into the river Anio by Sylla, 15

Marius, the son, besieged in Præneste, puts an end to his own life, 9

Maric war, called the Italic and Social, some account of it, 5

Marullus and Cæsetius, deposed the tribunate by Caesar, 217

Marius, an intimate friend of Caesar, laments his death, 230; undertakes the management of Octavius' shows in honour of Caesar, 232; vindicates his conduct in a letter to Cicero, 233; his character, *n. ib.*, 234

Memmius, C., informs the senate of a strange contract among the consular candidates, 139

Menippus, of Stratonica, an Asiatic orator, accompanies Cicero in his travels, 13

Merula, of Anagnia, erects a statue to Clodius, 96

Messala, P. Valerius, his character, *n. ib.*, 285

Metellus, subdues Crete, 20; baffled by Sertorius, *ib.*; hinders the people from passing judgment on Rabirius, 46

Metellus, Q. Nepos, tribune, will not suffer Cicero to speak to the people on laying down the consulship, 63; supported by Caesar against Cicero, 64; suspended from his office, *ib.*; flies to Pompey, *ib.*; elected consul, promises to promote Cicero's restoration, 101; acts a double part, 108; consents at last to Cicero's return, *ib.*; attacked by Clodius's mob, 112; endeavours to screen Clodius from a trial, 117; makes his peace with Cicero, and sets out for Spain, 119; endeavours to hinder Caesar from seizing the public treasure, 182

Metellus, Q. Cæcilius, consul, his character, 75; committed to prison by Flavius the tribune, *ib.*; declares his abhorrence of Clodius's adoption, 77; dies suddenly, supposed to be poisoned, 87

Milo, tribune, impeaches Clodius, 107; buys gladiators to defend himself against him, *ib.*; endeavours to bring him to a trial, 117; is impeached by him, 120; marries Fausta, the daughter of Sylla, 134; kills Clodius, 148; is defended by Cicero, 150; banished, 151; his death and character, 187

Mithridates, king of Pontus, his character, makes war upon the Romans, 6; conquers Athens, 8; treats M. Aquilius with cruelty, 14; renews the war against Rome, 20; driven out of his kingdom of Pontus, 36; his death, 63

Mitylene, a city of Lesbos, destroyed by Q. Thurmus, restored by Pompey, 14

Modena, sustained a memorable siege against Antony, 272

Molo, the Rhodian, a celebrated teacher of eloquence, gives lectures to Cicero, 8; the first who was ever

permitted to speak to the Roman senate in Greek, 10

Mongault, Mr., his translation of the letters to Atticus commended, *pref. xv*

Mucia, the wife of L. Crassus, famous for a delicacy in the Latin tongue, 10

Murena, L., consul elect, accused of bribery, defended by Cicero, 53

## N.

NAMES of Roman families, an account of their origin, 2

Ninnius, L., tribune, moves the senate to change their habit on Cicero's account, 89; makes a motion to recal him, 100

Nomenclators, their office, 22

## O.

OBSDIONAL crown, what, 314

Octavius, called afterwards Augustus, born in Cicero's consulship, 63; presented to Cicero by Hirtius and Pansa, 232; resolves to assert his rights against the advice of his mother, *ib.*; makes a speech to the people from the rostra, *ib.*; exhibits public shows in honour of his uncle, *ib.*; thwarted in his pretensions by Antony, 238; forms a design against Antony's life, 245; raises forces, and promises to be governed by Cicero, *ib.*; espoused by the senate upon the recommendation of Cicero, 251; marches out at the head of his army against Antony, 252; gains a complete victory over him, 272; suspected of the deaths of Hirtius and Pansa, 273; has an ovation decreed to him, 274; forms the design of seizing the empire, *ib.*; demands the consulship, 280; chosen consul with Q. Pedius, *ib.*; seeks occasions of quarrelling with the senate and Cicero, *ib.*; provides a law to bring to justice all the conspirators against Caesar, 281; forms the league of the second triumvirate with Antony and Lepidus, 289; his reluctance to sacrifice Cicero feigned and artificial, *ib.*; more cruel than his colleagues, a summary view of his conduct from the time of Caesar's death, 290

Octavius, Cn., deposes Cinna, and is killed, 7

Orator, his profession what, 5; not mercenary, paid with the public honours and preferments, 16

Oratory of Rome sank with its liberty, 301; a false species of it supported by the authority of Pliny, *ib.*

Oratory and poetry nearly allied, 300

Orestinus, L. Mucius, the tribune, hinders the promulgation of a law against bribery, 40; joins with the enemies of Cicero after having been defended by him, *ib.*

Oscas, the Parthian leader, mortally wounded, 168

Otho, L., publishes a law for assigning separate seats in the theatres to the knights, 34; his appearance in the theatre occasions a riot, 45

## P.

PANSA, consul, brought entirely into Cicero's views, 249; lays Brutus's letters before the senate, 256; opposes Cicero's motion in favour of C. Cassius, 260; recommends pacific measures, and a second embassy to Antony, 261; marches with his army against Antony, 262; engages with him, 270; his death and character, 273

**Papirius Pictus**, an eminent wit, and correspondent of Cicero, 161  
**Papius, C.**, publishes a law to oblige all strangers to quit the city, 39  
**Parthians** pass the Euphrates, 157; block up C. Cassius in Antioch, but are routed by him in their retreat, 160  
**Patricians**, the proper notions of them, n. h. 40  
**Paullus L. Æmilius**, consul, bribed by Caesar, 167  
**Pedius, Q.**, consul, shocked by the terrors of the proscriptio, dies suddenly, 289  
**Peripatetics**, why so called; their doctrines the same with those of the Old Academy, 302  
**Perperna**, Lieutenant to Sertorius, whom he kills by treachery, and usurps his place, is taken prisoner, and put to death by Pompey, 20  
**Petrus** urges Antony to fight with Catiline, destroys Catiline and his whole army, 61  
**Phædrus**, the Epicurean, one of Cicero's first masters in philosophy, 5  
**Philippus**, sent ambassador to Antony, 251; returns with Antony's answer, 253  
**Philo**, an eminent Academic, master to Cicero, 8.  
**Pindemissum**, besieged and taken by Cicero, 161  
**Pisidians**, famous for divining by auspices, n. f. 303  
**Piso, Cn.**, obtains the government of Spain, enters into an engagement against the state with Caesar, is killed, 37  
**Piso, C.**, defended by Cicero, and acquitted, 54  
**Piso, M. Pupius**, consul, a favourite of P. Clodius, his character, 71.  
**Piso, L. Calpurnius**, elected consul, father-in-law to Caesar, gives Cicero marks of his confidence, 88; joins with Clodius against him, his character, ib.; is solicited by Cicero to espouse his cause, but excuses himself, 89; declares his resolution to support Clodius, 91; boasts that he was cousin to Cethegus, 94; fights for Clodius against Pompey, 101; obtains the province of Macedonia, 105; recalled from it by the senate, 127; returns to Rome, 130; roughly treated by Cicero in an invective speech, 131; chosen censor with Appius, 165; sent ambassador to Antony, 251; returns, 253  
**Piso, Cicero's son-in-law**, zealously devoted to him, 102; his death and character, 110  
**Piso, Cn.**, a young nobleman, charges Pompey with many crimes against the state, 129  
**Plancijs, Cn.**, questor of Macedonia, receives Cicero at Dyrrhachium, and conducts him to Thessalonica, 98; is defended by him, 140  
**Plancus**, proconsul of Gaul, recommends a peace with Antony, 265; makes strong professions of his fidelity to the republic, 266; passes the Rhone with his army, 267; sends repeated assurances to Cicero of his resolution to oppress Antony, 274; receives intelligence of Lepidus's treachery, 278; joins with D. Brutus, ib.; deserts him, and goes over to Lepidus and Antony, 281  
**Plato**, the first master of the Academy, did not adhere to the Socratic method, which his followers deserted, 302  
**Pliny**, his letters compared with Cicero's, 299; his panegyric falsely reckoned the standard of eloquence, 301  
**Plinius**, first opened a Latin school at Rome, 3  
**Plutarch** mentions some prodigies at Cicero's birth, 1; loves to introduce them into history, ib.; a character of him as a writer on Roman affairs, *pref.* xii  
**Publius** promises Cicero to defend the liberty of the republic, 267; repeats the same promises, 274; joins with Antony and Lepidus, 281  
**Pompeius, Cn. Strabo**, consul, father of Pompey the Great, 6

**Pompeius, Cn.**, joins Sylla with three legions, 9; sends Carbo's head to Sylla, ib.; returns victorious from Africa, saluted by Sylla with the title of Magnus, demands a triumph against Sylla's will, triumphs to the joy of the people, the first of the equestrian order who had received that honour, his triumphal car drawn by elephants, 14; joins with Q. Catulus in the war against M. Lepidus, orders M. Brutus to be killed, 15; joined with Q. Metellus in the war against Sertorius, 20; orders Perperna to be killed, and his papers to be burnt, triumphs a second time, though still a private citizen, is elected consul in his absence, and before the consular age, 21; restores the tribunitian power, 31; a great dissembler, 34; finishes the war against the pirates in four months, ib.; obtains the command of the Mithridatic war by the Manilian law, 36; finishes the piratic and Mithridatic wars, and obtains a thanksgiving of ten days, 63; returns to Rome, slights the opportunity of making himself master of the republic, 71; an account of his conquests and honours, ib.; his cautious behaviour, 72; called in raillery Cnæus Cicero, makes L. Afranius consul against the inclination of the city, ib.; his triumph, 73; solicits the ratification of his acts and an agrarian law, 75; secretly assists Clodius against Cicero, 76; enters into a league with Caesar and Crassus, 78; presides at the ratification of Clodius's adoption, 80; loses the affections of the public, 84; his mistaken policy in entering into the triumvirate, 85; gives Cicero the strongest assurances of his protection, 87; is admonished to guard against Cicero, retires to his Alban villa, 91; receives Cicero's friends coldly, who came to implore his protection, ib.; refuses his assistance to Cicero himself, ib.; is insulted by Clodius, thinks of recalling Cicero, 100; shuts himself up in his house, ib.; is besieged by Damio, one of Clodius's freedmen, ib.; proposes to recall Cicero by a law of the people, 106; renews the same motion in the senate, 108; recommends it to the people, 109; has the administration of the corn and provisions of the empire granted to him at Cicero's motion, 112; is desirous to obtain the commission for restoring king Ptolemy, 119; speaks in defence of Milo, 121; is roughly handled by Bibulus, Curio, Favonius, and C. Cato, joins with Cicero against them, ib.; reconciled to Crassus by Caesar, and extorts the consulship from L. Domitius Ahenobarbus, 129; opens his new theatre, 131; and exhibits most magnificent shows in it, ib.; urges Cicero to defend Gabinus, 142; concerned for the death of his wife Julia, 144; declared the single consul, and publishes several new laws, 149; ruins Milo, 150; marries Cornelia, preserves Scipio from an impeachment, treats Hypæsus with inhumanity, 152; defends Bursæ, ib.; prepares an inscription for his temple of Venus, 153; ready to break with Caesar, ib.; extorts large sums from king Ariobarzanes, 159; his constitution peculiarly subject to fevers, 168; was publicly prayed for by all the towns of Italy, ib.; confers with Cicero, 170; averse to an accommodation with Caesar, ib.; secures Caesar's gladiators at Capua, 173; dissembles his design of quitting Italy, 175; his mistake in leaving the public treasure at Rome a prey to Caesar, 182; his management censured by Cicero, 185, 186; the difficult part which he had to act, 79; his conduct compared with Caesar's, 188; is defeated at Pharsalia, 189; his death and character, 190  
**Pompey** the son, attempts to kill Cicero, 189; Sextus

and Cneius put to flight by Cæsar, 212; Sextus sends proposals of an accommodation to the consuls, 240  
 Pontinius, C., triumphs over the Allobroges, 144  
 Popilius, Lænas, preserved by Cicero in a capital cause, is sent by Antony to kill him, 290; he cuts off his head and hands, carries them to Antony, and is rewarded for it, 291  
 Porcia, Cato's daughter, Bibulus's widow, married to Brutus, 208; dies before him of a lingering illness, 276  
 Posidonius, a learned Stoic, master and friend of Cicero, 13; a reflection on the story of his stoical fortitude, n. 4, ib.  
 Prætorship, some account of it, 35  
 Priests, called together to determine the affair of Cicero's house, 114; the judges in all cases relating to religion, of the first nobility, 307  
 Procilius, tribune, condemned for killing a citizen, 140  
 Prodiges, that preceded Catiline's conspiracy, 40; a statue of Romulus and Remus struck with lightning, Cicero's and Virgil's description of it, n. ib.; the story of a prodigy contrived by Cicero and Terentia, 57; prodigies preceding the death of Cæsar, 220  
 Proscription of citizens, first invented by Sylla, 9  
 Provinces, the government of them eagerly desired by the nobility, 153; their oppressive manner of governing them, ib.  
 Ptolemy, king of Cyprus, deposed by Clodius's law, puts an end to his life, 95  
 Ptolemy, king of Egypt, solicits to be restored to his kingdom by a Roman army, 119  
 Puteoli, the most celebrated port of Italy, 19

## Q.

Quæstors, the nature of the office, the first step to the public honours, gives an admission into the senate, 17, 22  
 Quinctius, L. a turbulent tribune, endeavours to get the acts of Sylla reversed, 19  
 Quinctius, P., defended by Cicero, 11

## R.

RABIRIUS, C. accused by T. Labienus, 45; defended by Cicero, 46  
 Rabirius, Posthumus, defended by Cicero, 143  
 Racilius, tribune, moves for the impeachment of Clodius, 118  
 Rebilus, C. Caninius, named consul by Cæsar for a few hours, 216  
 Religion of old Rome, an engine of state, a summary account of it, 307; its constitution contrived to support the interests of the senate, ib.  
 Religion, natural, the most perfect scheme of it does not supersede, but demonstrate the benefit of a divine revelation, 310, n. 2  
 Romans, exact in the education of their children, 3; a summary account of their constitution and government, *pref.* xvi.; free from bribery, till after the times of the Gracchi, *pref.* xviii.; their corruption in the government of provinces, 23; used to give answers to foreigners in Latin, n. 1, 24; seldom used capital punishments, 58  
 Roscius, a famed comedian, 11; his cause defended by Cicero, 16; a character of him by Cicero, his daily pay for acting, ib.

Roscius, S. of Ameria, accused of the murder of his father, defended by Cicero, and acquitted, 11  
 Rufus, Q. Pompeius, banished for the disorders of his tribunate, 152  
 Rullus, P. Servilius, tribune, publishes an agrarian law, 43; opposed by Cicero, ib.  
 Rutilius, consul, killed in the Marsic war, 6

## S.

SALLUST, the historian, turned out of the senate by Appius the censor, 165; his account of Catiline's conspiracy taken from Brutus's *Life of Cato*, n. 4, 199  
 Sanga, Q. Fabius, informs Cicero of the practices of Catiline's confederates with the Allobroges, 55  
 Sausseius, M., one of Milo's confidants, twice defended by Cicero, and acquitted, 151  
 Scaptius, Brutus's agent in Cyprus; treated the Salaminians with great cruelty, 159; deprived of his command there by Cicero, ib.  
 Scævola, Q. Mucius, augur, the best lawyer and statesman of his time, takes Cicero under his protection, 4; his house the oracle of the city, 5; wrote an epigram in praise of Cicero's poem on C. Marius, ib.  
 Scævola, the high-priest, his singular probity, and skill in the law, 4; killed by Damasippus, 9  
 Scipio, accused of bribery, but preserved from a trial by Pompey, 152; procures a decree for the dissolution of Cæsar's army, 171  
 Senators not held complete till enrolled in the list of the censors, 17; the vacancies supplied yearly by the quæstors, ib.  
 Sergius, M., a leader of the mob under Clodius, 112  
 Serranus, tribune, hinders the decree for Cicero's restoration, opposes the decree for restoring Cicero's house, 116  
 Sertorius maintains a war of eight years against the whole force of Rome, 20; his character and death, ib.  
 Servilia, Brutus's mother, her character, 237  
 Servilius prevails with Metellus to drop his opposition to Cicero's return, 108  
 Servilius, P. an affected rival of Cicero, his character, 268  
 Sextius, P., quæstor, joins with Petreius in urging C. Antony to a battle with Catiline, 61; when tribune, procures Cæsar's consent to Cicero's restoration, 103; left for dead in the forum by Clodius, 106; accused by M. Tullius Albinovanus, and defended by Cicero, 123  
 Shows and public games, magnificent and expensive, 32  
 Sica entertains Cicero in his exile, 96  
 Sicilians, made citizens of Rome by Antony, 234  
 Sicily, the first province of Rome, 18; the granary of the republic, ib.; famous for its school of eloquence, ib.  
 Sicinius, a factious tribune, his jest upon the consuls Cn. Octavius and C. Scribonius Curio, raises a sedition, is slain by the contrivance of Curio, 17  
 Silanus, consul elect, gives the first vote for putting Catiline's accomplices to death, 58  
 Socrates, banished physics out of philosophy, and applied it to morality, his method of inculcating his notions, 302  
 Sosigenes, an astronomer, employed by Cæsar to reform the calendar, 202  
 Spartacus, general of the gladiators in the Servile War, killed at the head of his troops, 20

Speech of J. Caesar on Catiline's accomplices, 58 ; of M. Cato, 60

Speeches of Cicero : for Roscius Amerinus, 11 ; for Roscius the comedian, 16 ; against Cascilius and Verres, 23 ; for Fonteius, 33 ; for the Manilian law, 36 ; for Cluentius, 37 ; for Gallius, 40 ; against the Agrarian law, 43 ; on the tumult about Otho, 45 ; to the sons of the proscribed, ib. ; for Rabirius, 46 ; against Catiline, first, 49 ; second, 50 ; third, 56 ; fourth, 58 ; for Murena, 53 ; for Sylla, 67 ; for Placcus, 82 ; to the senate upon his restoration, 111 ; to the people, ib. ; for the restitution of his house, 114 ; for Sextius, 123 ; for Balbus, 127 ; for Caelius, 128 ; against Piso, 131 ; for Plancius, 140 ; for Rabirius Posthumus, 143 ; for Milo, 151 ; for Marcellus, 201 ; for Ligarius, 202 ; for king Deiotarus, 215 ; his first Philippic, 243 ; the second, 244 ; the third, 248 ; the fourth, ib. ; the fifth, 249 ; the sixth, 251 ; the seventh, 252 ; the eighth, ib. ; the ninth, 254 ; the tenth, 256 ; the eleventh, 259 ; the twelfth, 261 ; the thirteenth, 264 ; the fourteenth, 271

Speusippus, Plato's nephew and successor in the Academy, 302

Stoics, held the soul to be a subtle fiery substance, subsisting after the body, but not eternally, 306 ; believed the reality of divination, 307

Sulpicius, Servius, desires a conference with Cicero, 184 ; sent ambassador to Antony, 251 ; dies on his journey, 253 ; has a statue, &c. decreed to him by Cicero, 255 ; his character, ib. ; a story of his skill in the law, erroneously reckoned among Caesar's conspirators by Catrou and Rouille, *n. l.*, 255

Supper, the great meal of the Romans, 293

Sylla, P. Corn., convicted of bribery, and forfeits the consulship ; accused of conspiring with Catiline, defended by Cicero, and acquitted, 67

Sylla, L. Cornelius, his behaviour in the Marsic war, 6 ; obtains the consulship, the province of Asia, the command of the Mithridatic war, 7 ; drives C. Marius out of Rome, ib. ; recovers Greece and Asia from Mithridates, declared a public enemy, makes peace with Mithridates, 8 ; brings the works of Aristotle into Italy, lands at Brundisium, is joined by young Pompey, defeats Norbanus, draws Scipio's army from him, 9 ; gives Scipio his life, ib. ; the inventor of a proscription, deprives J. Caesar of the priesthood, ib. ; unwillingly grants him his life, his prediction concerning him, declared dictator, 10 ; makes great alterations in the state, distributes the confiscated lands among his soldiers, ib. ; gives Pompey the title of Magnus, is disgusted at Pompey's demand of a triumph, 14 ; his death and character, ib.

Syracuse and Messana refuse to join with the other cities of Sicily in the impeachment of Verres, 23

Scante, had the sole prerogative of distributing the provinces, till Caesar obtained them by a grant of the people, 86

## T.

Taquernus, his evidence against Crassus, voted to be false, 62

Terentia, wife of Cicero, rich and noble, 18 ; jealous of Clodius' sister, urges Cicero to give evidence against him, 70 ; dragged from the temple of Vesta by Clodius's order, 94 ; bears the misfortunes of her family with great spirit, 101 ; offers her estate to male to supply their necessities, 102 ; meets Cicero at Brundisium, 170 ; divorced from him, 195 ; her

character, 195 ; lived to a remarkable age, *n. l.*, 196

Theophrastus, his works brought into Italy by Sylla, 9

Thermus, Q., demolishes Mitylene, 14

Tiburani, gives hostages to Cicero, 161

Tiro, Cicero's favourite slave, some account of him, 169

Torquatus accuses P. Corn. Sylla of conspiring with Catiline, 67

Translations of the classic writers, how to be performed, *pref. xii*

Travels of Cicero, the pattern of beneficial travelling, 13

Trebatius recommended to Caesar by Cicero, 136 ; his character, ib. ; rallied by Cicero for turning Epicurean, 156

Trebonius, tribune, publishes a law for the assignment of provinces for five years to the consuls, 132 ; one of the conspirators against Caesar, his character, 220 ; goes to his government of Asia, 227 ; is taken by surprise, and cruelly murdered by Dolabella, 259

Tribunes, their power carried to the greatest excess by the Gracchi, *pref. xviii.* ; abridged by Sylla, 10 ; restored by Pompey, 31 ; the common tools of the ambitious, ib.

Triumphs, the nature and conditions of them, *n. l.*, 154

Triumvirate, the first, by whom formed, and with what views, 78 ; second, the place and manner, in which the three chiefs met, 288 ; the conditions of their union, they proscribe Cicero, with sixteen more, and afterwards three hundred senators, and two thousand knights, 289

Triumviri, or Treviri Monetales, what they were, *n. c.*, 314

Tubero, Q., persecutes Ligarius, 202

Tullia, Cicero's daughter, when born, 18 ; meets her father at Brundisium, 110 ; marries Crassipes, 125 ; separated from him by divorce, and marries Dolabella, 164 ; divorced from Dolabella, 190 ; her death and character, 204 ; a story of her body being found on the Applan-way, *n. l.*, 208

Tullius, the name of Cicero's family, its derivation, 2

Tusculan villa, preferred by Cicero to the rest of his villas, 38

Tyrannio, a learned Greek entertained by Cicero, 125

## V.

VARRO, M. Terentius, enters into a strict union with Cicero, his character, 195

Varrus, P., seizes Africa on the part of the republic, 192

Vatinius, the tribune, Caesar's creature, 79 ; heads Caesar's mob against Bibulus, 80 ; attacks the house of Bibulus, 84 ; appears a witness against P. Sextius, and is severely lashed by Cicero, 123 ; made prætor, to the exclusion of M. Cato, 132 ; defended by Cicero, 141 ; his character, ib.

Verres, C., prætor of Sicily, accused by Cicero of great oppression and cruelty, 23 ; is convicted and banished, 25 ; a specimen of his crimes, ib. ; his death, 31

Vettius, the general of the Marsi, holds a conference with the Roman consul, Cn. Pompeius, 6

Vettius, L., accuses Caesar of Catiline's plot, 66 ; is imprisoned and miserably used by him, 67 ; employed by him to charge Curio, &c., with a design

against Pompey's life, 85 ; strangled by him in prison, *ib.*

Victims in sacrificing found sometimes without a heart or liver, how accounted for, *n.* 4, 220

Villas of the Roman generals used to be on hills, *n.* 294

Virgilius, C., refuses to admit Cicero into Sicily, 96

Vomiting, immediately before and after dinner, a custom among the Romans, *n.* 215

Vulturcius, one of Catiline's conspirators, 55 ; gives evidence to the senate against his accomplices, *ib.*

#### W.

WAR, Maric, otherwise called Italic, Social, 5 ; part of the education of the nobility, a fame in it the

surest way to the highest honours, 6 ; the first civil war among the Romans properly so called, 7 ; Octavian, *ib.* ; Servile, 20 ; Sertorian, *ib.* ; Mithridatic, 36 ; Gallic, 75

Witnesses in trials, a character of the Gallic, 33 ; and of the Grecian and Roman, *n.* 82

#### X.

Xenocles of Adramyttus, a rhetorician of Asia, attended Cicero in his travels, 13

#### Y.

YEAR, Roman, an account of it, 201

END OF THE LIFE OF CICERO.

THE  
LETTERS  
OF  
MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO  
TO SEVERAL OF HIS FRIENDS.  
WITH REMARKS  
BY WILLIAM MELMOTH.

---

Quo fit ut omnis  
Votiva pateat veluti descripta tabella  
Vita senis.—Hos.

#### ADVERTISEMENT,

---

THE principal design of the following attempt, is to trace the conduct and inquire into the character of Cicero. For this purpose the present Letters were preferred to those which are written to Atticus, as they show the author of them in a greater variety of connexions, and afford an opportunity of considering him in almost every possible point of view.

This correspondence includes a period of about twenty years; commencing immediately after Cicero's consulate, and ending a few months before his death.

THE  
LETTERS  
OF  
MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO  
TO  
SEVERAL OF HIS FRIENDS.

---

BOOK I.

LETTER I.<sup>a</sup>

*To Pompey the Great, Imperator<sup>b</sup>.*

YOUR letter to the senate afforded inexpressible satisfaction, not only to myself, but to the public in general; as the hopes it brought us of a peace are agreeable to those expectations which, in full confidence of your superior abilities, I had always encouraged the world to entertain<sup>c</sup>. I must acquaint you, however, that it entirely sunk the spirits of that party, who, from

being formerly your declared enemies, have lately become your pretended friends; as it utterly disappointed their most sanguine hopes<sup>d</sup>.

Notwithstanding the letter which you wrote to me by the same express discovered but very slight marks of your affection, yet I read it with pleasure. The truth is, I am always abundantly satisfied with the consciousness of having exerted my best offices towards my friends; and if they do not think proper to make me an equal return, I am well contented that the superiority should remain on my side. But if my utmost zeal for your interests has not been sufficient to unite you to mine, I doubt not that our co-operating together upon the same patriot-principles, will be a means of cementing us more strongly hereafter. In the mean time, it would neither be agreeable to the openness of my temper, nor to the freedom of that mutual friendship we profess, to conceal what I thought wanting in your letter. I will acknow-

<sup>a</sup> These letters are placed according to their supposed dates. The reader will find at the end an index, referring to the order in which they stand in the common editions.

<sup>b</sup> The title of *Imperator*, during the times of the republic, did not bear the least relation to that idea which is affixed to it in modern language; but was merely honorary and occasional. It was conferred on the Roman generals by the acclamations of their army in the field, after some signal advantage gained by their courage and conduct; and it was immediately dropped again as soon as they entered into Rome.

<sup>c</sup> Pompey was at this time carrying on the war in Asia against Mithridates, king of Pontus; and the letter to which Cicero alludes, probably brought an account of the progress of the campaign. Mithridates was a cruel but brave prince, who had given employment to the Roman arms for more than forty years. Pompey, however, had the good fortune to complete what Sylla and Lucullus, his predecessors in this command, were obliged to leave unfinished: and he not only defeated Mithridates, but annexed to the Roman dominions all that part of Asia which is between the Red, the Caspian, and the Arabian seas.—*Plac. III. 5.*

<sup>d</sup> It is doubtful to whom Cicero here alludes. Some of the commentators suppose that he points at Lucullus, who, as he had been recalled from the command in which Pompey was now employed, would not, it may well be imagined, be greatly pleased with the success of his rival.—Others think that he had Cæsar in view: and what renders this conjecture extremely probable is, that Cæsar and Pompey, who had been long opposite in politics, were now, *apparently*, reconciled; the former (for purposes which shall hereafter be explained) falling in with that party who were for conferring the highest and most unconstitutional honours on the latter.



ledge, then, that the public services I performed during my late consulship, gave me reason to expect, from your attachment both to myself and to the commonwealth, that you would have sent me your congratulations; and I am persuaded you would not have omitted them but from a tenderness to certain persons\*. Let me assure you, however, that what I have performed for the preservation of my country, has received the concurrent applauses of the whole world. You will find when you return hither, I conducted that important scene with so much spirit and policy, that you, like another Scipio, though far superior, indeed, to that hero in glory, will not refuse to admit me, like a second Lælius<sup>1</sup>, and not much behind him, I trust, in wisdom, as the friend and associate of your private and public transactions. Farewell.

## LETTER II.

*Quintus Metellus Celer, Proconsul, to Cicero.*

As I persuaded myself that our reconciliation and friendship was mutually sincere, I never imagined I should have had occasion to complain of being marked out in my absence as the object of your ridicule<sup>1</sup>. For the same reason I was equally far from supposing that you would have acted with so much bitterness against

my relation Metellus<sup>1</sup>, as to persecute him even to the loss of his fortunes and his dignities, merely for a single word. If the regard which is due to his own character could not protect him from the unjust resentment of the senate, at least the zeal I have ever shown for the interests of that illustrious order, the services I have rendered the commonwealth, and the consideration which is owing to our birth<sup>1</sup>, should have powerfully pleaded in his favour. But it has been his fate to be oppressed as well as mine to be deserted, by those who ought to have treated us in a very different manner; and the honour of that important command with which I am invested, cannot secure me, it seems, from having cause to lament the indignities which are offered both to myself and to my family. Since the senate have shown themselves to be so little influenced by the dictates of equity, or those principles of moderation which distinguished our ancestors, it will be no wonder if they should find reason to repent of their conduct. But as to yourself, I repeat it again, I never had the least suspicion that you were capable of acting with so much inconstancy to me and mine. However, neither this dishonour which has been cast upon my family nor any injuries which can be done to me in my own person, shall ever alienate my affections from the republic. Farewell.

## LETTER III.

*To Quintus Metellus Celer, Proconsul.*

I HAVE received your letter, wherein you tell me that, "you had persuaded yourself, you should never have had occasion to complain of being marked out as the subject of my raileries." I must assure you, in return, that I do not well understand to what you allude. I suspect, however, you may have been informed of a speech I lately made in the senate, wherein I took notice there was a considerable party amongst

\* Cicero was advanced to the consular office the year before the date of this letter; that is, An. Urb. 690. He particularly alludes to the part he acted during his administration, with regard to the suppressing of Catiline's conspiracy. [See *rem. p.* p. 336, and *rem. a.* p. 338.] And he had undoubtedly cause to complain of Pompey's unexpected coolness in the present instance: the occasion of which seems to have been this. A very powerful party was now forming against Cicero by Caesar and Metellus the tribune; and Pompey was considered as a proper person to support their designs of destroying the great authority which Cicero had lately acquired. It is highly probable, therefore, from Pompey's reserve to our author, that he had received some overtures of this sort: and as he was jealous of every power that might obstruct his own, he was by no means disposed, it should seem, to advance Cicero's credit by gratifying him with those applauses which his conduct deserved.—Plut. in Vit. Cicer.

<sup>1</sup> Scipio Africanus the younger, to whom Cicero here alludes, was consul in the year of Rome 605; as Lælius was in the year 612. The strict intimacy which subsisted between these distinguished Romans, is celebrated by several of the classic writers: but Cicero has paid it the highest honours in his Dialogue upon Friendship. Scipio and Lælius used to retire together from the business of the state, to a villa situated on the sea-shore, near Laurentum; where these illustrious friends did not think it beneath their characters to descend to the humblest recreations. The *virtus Scipiadæ et mitis sapientia Lælii*, the heroism of Scipio and the wisdom of Lælius could unbend in gathering shells and pebbles on the coast; and perhaps it is some evidence of their merit, that they were capable of being thus easily diverted. Less virtuous minds generally have recourse to more agitated relaxations, and are seldom entertained without carrying their passions into their amusements.—Orat. pro Muren. 36; Hor. Sat. li. l. ver. 78; Cic. De Orat. li. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Quintus Metellus Celer exercised the office of prætor, the same year that Cicero was consul. Two years after the date of this letter, he was himself elected to that supreme dignity: and Cicero speaks of his administration with applause. He was at this time governor of Cisalpine Gaul.—Ad Att. li. i.

<sup>3</sup> The reader will find this explained by Cicero's answer in the following letter.

<sup>1</sup> The person here alluded to, is Quintus Metellus Cælius Nepos, at this time a tribune of the people. He had lately attempted to procure a law for recalling Pompey out of Asia; pretending that his presence was necessary in order to quiet the commotions in the republic. But his real view was to destroy the great credit and authority which Cicero now possessed, by throwing the whole power into Pompey's hands. Cato, who was likewise tribune at the same time, most strenuously opposed this design of his colleague; and the contests that arose between them, upon this occasion, were attended with great and dangerous disturbances. Metellus, however, being at length obliged to desist, retired in disgust with his complaints to Pompey. After he had thus withdrawn himself, it was proposed, that the censure of the senate should be passed upon his turbulent conduct, as also that he should be deposed from his office; and it was these proceedings, together with the part that Metellus Celer supposed Cicero to have borne in them, which occasioned the warm remonstrances of the letter before us. Plutarch asserts it was owing to the prudence and moderation of Cato, that the motion against Metellus Nepos was not carried. Suetonius, on the other hand, expressly says that he was actually suspended; and indeed the following answer of Cicero renders it extremely probable that some decree of that kind had been voted, and afterwards repealed.—Plut. in Vit. Caton.; Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Within the space of twelve years, there had been no less than twelve of this family who were either consuls, censors, or distinguished with the honours of a triumph.—Vell. Pat. li. 11.

us, who regretted that the commonwealth should have owed its preservation to my hands. I added, I confess, that, in compliance with the request "of some of your relations, whose desires you could by no means refuse, you suppressed the applause with which you intended to have honoured me in that illustrious assembly." I mentioned, at the same time, that "we had shared between us the glory of having saved the republic: and that whilst I was protecting Rome from the wicked designs of her intestine enemies, you were defending Italy from the open attacks and secret conspiracies of those who had meditated our general ruin. But that some of your family, nevertheless, had endeavoured to weaken this our illustrious association, and were unwilling you should make any return on your part, for those high honours with which you had been distinguished on mine." As this was an open confession how much I was mortified in not receiving the applause I expected, it raised a general smile in the house: not indeed at you, but at myself, for ingenuously acknowledging my disappointment. And surely what I thus said cannot but be considered as highly to your credit; since it was an evidence that, amidst the highest honours, I still thought my glory incomplete, without the concurrence of your approbation.

As to what you mention concerning a mutual affection, I know not what you may esteem as a mark of that disposition. But, according to my apprehension, it consists in an equal return of those good offices which one friend receives from another. If, as a proof of this gratitude on my part, I were to tell you that I gave up my pretensions to your present government, you might well suspect my veracity. The truth is, I renounced it as being inconsistent with that plan of conduct I had laid down to myself<sup>1</sup>: and I find every day more and more reason to be satisfied with having taken this resolution. But this, with strict sincerity, I can affirm, that I no sooner relinquished my claim to your province than I considered how to throw it into your hands. I need not mention the management which was employed in order to secure the lot in your favour; but this much I will say, that I hope you do not imagine the part my colleague acted in that affair was, in any of its circumstances, without my privity and consent. Let me desire you to recollect with what expedition I assembled the senate immediately after the balloting was over, and how fully I spoke upon that occasion in your applause. Accordingly you then told me that I had not only paid a high compliment to yourself, but at the same time cast a very severe reproach

upon your colleagues. I will add, that so long as the decree shall subsist, which the senate passed at that juncture, there will not be wanting a public and conspicuous monument of my good offices towards you. Remember likewise the zeal with which I supported your interest in the senate; the encomiums with which I mentioned you in the assemblies of the people; and the affectionate letters I wrote to you after your departure. And when you have laid these several circumstances together, I may safely leave it to your own determination, whether your behaviour to me, upon your last return to Rome, was suitable to these instances of my friendship. However, I know not what you mean by our "reconciliation:" an expression, it should seem, which cannot, with any propriety, be applied where there never was any formal rupture.

With respect to your relation, whom I ought not, you tell me, to have persecuted so severely in resentment of a single expression, I have this to say: In the first place, I most highly applaud the affectionate disposition you discover towards him: and, in the next, I hope you would pardon me, if that duty which I owe my country, and to which no man is more strongly devoted, had, at any time, obliged me to oppose his measures. But if I have only defended myself against his most cruel attacks, have you not reason to be satisfied that I never once troubled you with my complaints? On the contrary, when I perceived he was collecting the whole force of his tribunitial power in order to oppress me, I contented myself with endeavouring to divert him from his unjust purpose, by applying to your wife<sup>1</sup> and sister<sup>2</sup>; as the latter had often indeed, in consideration of my connexions with Pompey, exerted her good offices in my behalf. Nevertheless (and I am sure you are no stranger to the truth of what I am going to say) upon laying down my consular office, he prevented me from making the usual speech to the people: and thus, what had never been denied to the lowest and most worthless of our magistrates, he most injuriously refused to a consul who had preserved the liberties of his country. This insult, however, proved greatly to my honour; for, as he would only suffer me to take the oath<sup>3</sup>, I pronounced the sincerest and most glorious of asseverations with an uncommon exertion of voice; and the whole assembly of the people as loudly called the gods to witness, that what I had sworn was most religiously true<sup>4</sup>. But though I received this signal affront from your cousin, yet I had the very same day sent an amicable message to him by our com-

<sup>1</sup> Cicero here alludes to the resolution he took of not accepting any government at the expiration of his consular office; a resolution, it must be owned, worthy of a generous and disinterested patriot. Accordingly, in a speech which he made in the senate on the day of his inauguration, he declared he would receive no honours at the close of his ministry which it was in the power of the tribunes to obstruct; and indeed it was in their power to obstruct every honour the senate could decree. As the authority of these popular magistrates could thus disappoint the ambition of the consuls, it had often influenced them in the exercise of their functions. But by this self-denying renunciation which Cicero made, he had nothing to hope from their favour, or to fear from their resentment: and consequently divested himself of every motive that could check a vigorous opposition to their factious measures.—Orat. cont. Ball. l. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Sister to Clodius: a woman of most abandoned lewdness, and suspected of having poisoned Metellus, who died in 684, a few years after this letter was written.—Cicero, who attended him in his last moments, represents them as truly heroic. Metellus saw the approaches of death without the least concern upon his own account, and only lamented that he should lose his life at a time when his friend and his country would have most occasion for his services.—Pro Cælio, 24.

<sup>2</sup> Mucia: she was married to Pompey, but afterwards divorced from him on occasion of her gallantries with Cæsar.—Ad Att. l. 12; Plut. in Vit. Pomp.

<sup>3</sup> The consuls, at the expiration of their office, took an oath that they had faithfully and zealously discharged their trust.—Manutius.

<sup>4</sup> Cicero did not confine himself to the usual terms of the oath; but swore that he had preserved Rome and the republic from destruction.—Plut. in Vit. Cicero.

mon friends, with the hopes of persuading him into a better temper. The answer he returned was, that all applications of this kind were now too late. He had, indeed, asserted, some days before, in a speech which he made in a general assembly of the people, "that the man who had punished others without suffering them to be heard", ought to be denied the privilege of being heard in his turn." Excellent and judicious patriot indeed! to maintain that the same punishment which had been decreed, and with the approbation too of every honest man in Rome, to those rebels and incendiaries who had attempted to involve their country in the most dreadful calamities, was due to him who had preserved the senate, the city, and all Italy in general from destruction. These were the provocations that induced me to oppose your cousin openly and before his face: and accordingly in a debate on the first of January concerning the state of the republic, I thought proper to let him see that he had declared war against a man who did not want resolution to return his attack. In a speech which he made a few days afterwards, he was pleased to throw out several menacing expressions against me; and it was evidently his determined purpose to effect my ruin, not by bringing my actions to a fair and impartial trial, but by the most illegal methods of violence. Had I not acted then with spirit in opposition to his ill-considered measures, would not the world have thought (and thought too with reason) that the courage I exerted in my consulate was merely accidental, and not the result of a steady and rational fortitude? If you are ignorant of these instances of your cousin's deportment, he has concealed a very material article of his conduct. On the other hand, if he apprised you of them, you have reason to look upon me as having acted with great temper and forbearance in never interrupting you with my expostulations. In a word, you will find my complaint against him was not founded on a single expression, as you call it, but on a continued series of malevolence. Let me now, therefore, show you that my conduct in return was influenced by principles of the greatest good-nature: if good-nature it may be deemed, not to exert a proper resentment against injuries of so atrocious a kind. The truth is, I never once made a motion in the senate to his prejudice; on the contrary, as often as any question arose in which he was concerned, I always voted on the most favourable side. I will add

† The principal conspirators concerned with Catiline being taken into custody, Cicero convened the senate; when it was debated in what manner to proceed against the prisoners, Silanus, the consul-elect, advised that they should all be put to death. But this was against an express law, which prohibited the taking away the life of any citizen without a formal process. The proposal of Silanus was opposed by Cæsar, as being a stretch of the senate's power which might be productive of very dangerous consequences in a free state. It was his opinion, therefore, that the estates of the conspirators should be confiscated, and their persons closely imprisoned. Cicero, as Dr. Middleton observes, delivered his sentiments with all the skill both of the orator and the statesman; and while he seemed to show a perfect neutrality, and to give equal commendation to both the opinions, was artfully labouring to turn the scale in favour of Silanus's, which he considered as a necessary example of severity in the present circumstances of the republic. A vote accordingly passed that the conspirators should suffer death; which Cicero immediately put in execution.—*Life of Cic.* p. 56–61; see *rem.* \*, p. 338.

(though it is a circumstance, indeed, in which ought not to have concerned myself) that I was far from being displeased with the decree which passed in his favour, that, in consideration of being related to you, I actually promoted it to utmost of my power.

Thus you see that, far from being the aggressor I have only acted a defensive part. Nor have as you accuse me, betrayed a capricious disposition with regard to yourself: on the contrary, notwithstanding your failure in some amicable offices your side, I have still preserved the same unvaried sentiments of friendship on mine. Even at the very instant when I have before me, I had almost called it your threatening letter, yet I will tell you that I not only excuse, but highly applaud the generous warmth you express in your cousin's behalf; as I know, by what passes in my own breast, the wonderful force of family affection. I hope then you will judge of my resentment with the same candour, and acknowledge that if, without the least provocation on my part, I have been most cruelly and outrageously treated, by any of your relations, I had a right, I will not only defend myself, but to be supported in that defence if it were necessary, even by your whole arm. Believe me, I have ever been desirous of making you my friend; as I have endeavoured to convert you, upon all occasions, that I was entirely your sentiments which I still retain, and shall continue to retain just as long as you desire. To say all in one word, I am much more disposed to sacrifice my resentment against your cousin to my friendship towards yourself, than to suffer the form in any degree, to impair our mutual affection. Farewell.

#### LETTER IV.

*To Caius Antonius, Imperator.*

I HAD determined not to trouble you with letters, unless of the recommendatory kind: but A. U. 601. that I had reason to expect my solicitations would have much weight with you but as being unwilling it should appear to the world that I might apply for them, that any coolness had arisen between us. However, as our common friend Atticus, who has been a particular witness of the warmth with which I have ever promoted your interest, is coming into your province, I cannot forbear conveying a letter to you by his hands, especially as he very strongly importuned me to that purpose.

Were I to claim even your highest services, I demand could by no means be thought unreasonable, after having contributed everything on my part for the advancement of your ease, your interest, and your honours. But I may safely appeal to your own conscience, whether you have ever made me the least return: so far from it, indeed that I have heard (for I dare not say I have been

† The person to whom this letter is addressed, was uncle to the celebrated Mark Antony. He had been consul the year before with Cicero, and was now governor of Macedonia.

‡ The consuls, at the expiration of their office, used to draw lots to which of the provinces they should respectively succeed as governors. This which Antonius possessed one of the most desirable in all the Roman empire, having fallen to Cicero, he resigned it to his colleague.

*informed*\*, as it is an expression, it seems, which you frequently, though, I am sure, injuriously, object to me,) I have heard then that you have intimated something as if—but I leave it to Atticus to tell you the rest: as the report<sup>1</sup> has given him no less concern than it gave myself. In the mean time, I will only say, that the senate and the whole Roman people have been witnesses of that uncommon zeal with which I have entered into your interest. What sentiments of gratitude this has impressed upon your mind, you yourself are the best judge; how much you owe me in consequence of it, let others determine. It was friendship that first engaged my good offices in your favour; and I afterwards was induced to continue them merely from a principle of constancy. But, believe me, your present<sup>2</sup> affairs require a much larger proportion of my zeal and pains: the utmost exertion of which shall not be wanting, provided I may have reason to think that they are not entirely thrown away. For I shall never be so absurdly officious, as to employ them where they are not acceptable. Atticus will inform you in what particular instances you may, probably, have occasion for my good offices: in the meanwhile, I very warmly recom-

\* This alludes to an expression which Cicero had often occasion to employ in the affair of Catiline's conspiracy. As his principal intelligence arose from some of the conspirators themselves, who communicated to him, from time to time, the designs of their associates, he was obliged to conceal the authors of these discoveries: and, therefore, in laying his allegations before the senate or the people, he was under the necessity of speaking only in general terms, and of assuring them that he had been *informed* of the particular articles he mentioned. But though the event proved that his informations were true: yet, in general, this method of accusation was extremely odious, and of dangerous example. Cicero's enemies, therefore, did not fail to take advantage of this popular objection, and were perpetually repeating the phrase, *I am informed*, whenever they were disposed to reproach his conduct in this transaction.—See Mongault, *rem.* 19, on the 19th letter of the first book to Atticus; Plut. in Vit. Cicero; Sallust; Declam. in Cicero. 2.

<sup>1</sup> This report was of a very unfavourable kind indeed: for it charged Cicero with having a share in the money which Antonius raised by his exactions on the unhappy people of his province. The very judicious French translator of the epistles to Atticus, seems to imagine there was some foundation for this report; as he thinks it probable that Antonius had agreed to pay Cicero a certain sum in consideration of his having relinquished to him the government of Macedonia: but this is a conjecture altogether unsupported by any evidence. Thus much, however, is certain; in the first place, that Cicero had some demands upon Antonius, of a nature which he did not choose should be known; as, whenever he hints at them to Atticus, it is always in a very dark and enigmatical manner: and, in the next place, that he sacrificed his own judgment and the good opinion of the world, in order to support Antonius in his present government. From which facts the reader is left to draw the conclusion that he shall judge reasonable.—Ad Att. xii. 13, 14. See the following remark.

<sup>2</sup> Pompey had declared his intentions of very strenuously insisting that Antonius should be recalled from his government, in order to give an account of his administration; which, it seems, had been extremely oppressive. It was upon this occasion that Cicero promised him his service: and it seems, by the following letter, that he kept his word. But if he had not, his honour, perhaps, would not have been the more questionable: for it appears, from a letter to Atticus, that Cicero could not undertake the defence of Antonius without suffering in the opinion, not only of the populace, but of every worthy man in Rome.—Ad Att. l. 12. See *rem.* 2 on the following letter.

mend him to yours. I am well persuaded, indeed, that his own interest with you is his best advocate: however, if you have any remaining affection for me, let me entreat you to show it (and it is the most obliging manner in which you can show it) by your services to my friend. Farewell.

## LETTER V.

*To Publius Sestius, Quæstor.*

I COULD scarce credit your freedman Decius, as highly as I think of his fidelity and attachment A. v. 692. to your interest, when he requested me, in your name, to use my endeavours that you may not at present be recalled. Remembering, indeed, the very different strain in which all the letters I had before received from you were written, I could not easily be induced to think that you had so greatly altered your mind. But after Cornelia's visit to my wife, and the discourse which I had myself with Cornelius, I could no longer doubt of this change in your inclinations: and accordingly I never failed to attend in your behalf, at every subsequent meeting of the senate. The question, however, did not come on till January last, when we carried it without much opposition; though I found some difficulty in persuading Quintus Fusius\*, and the rest of your friends, to whom you had written upon this subject, to believe me rather than your own letters.

I had not agreed with Crassus for his house, when you wished me joy of the purchase; but I was so much encouraged by your congratulations, that I soon afterwards bought it at thirty-five hundred thousand sesterces<sup>2</sup>. I am now, therefore, so

\* Every præconsul, or governor of a province, had a quæstor under him, who acted as a sort of paymaster-general to the provincial forces, and as superintendent likewise of the public revenues. Sestius was at this time exercising that office under Antonius, in Macedonia. Some further account will be occasionally given of him in the progress of these remarks.

<sup>2</sup> One of the tribunes of the people.

<sup>3</sup> About 23,000*l.* Cicero, it is said, borrowed a considerable part of this sum from a man whose cause he had undertaken to defend. But eloquence was not as yet professedly venal in Rome; and it was looked upon as highly dishonourable for an advocate, not only to receive any reward, but even a loan of his client. Cicero, therefore, being publicly reproached with this transaction, most confidently denied the charge; declaring at the same time that he had not the least intention of making this purchase. However, he soon afterwards completed his bargain: when being taxed in the senate with this unworthy falsehood, he endeavoured to laugh it off, by telling his censurers that, "they must know very little of the world indeed, if they imagined any prudent man would raise the price of a commodity, by publicly avowing his intentions of becoming a purchaser." It is Aulus Gellius who gives us this story, which Dr. Middleton supposes he might have picked up from some spurious collection of Cicero's jokes: and many such, it is certain, were handed about, even in Cicero's life-time. As every reader of taste and learning must wish well to the moral character of so invaluable an author as Cicero, one cannot but regret that neither his own general regard to truth, nor the plea of his ingenious advocate, seem sufficient to discredit this piece of secret history. That Cicero was capable of denying facts, where it was not for his advantage they should be discovered, will appear, perhaps, beyond controversy in the progress of these remarks. In the meantime a very strong instance of this may be produced from one of his letters to Atticus. Cicero

# THE LETTERS OF MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

## LETTER VI.

To Terentia, to my dearest Tullia, and to my S

If you do not hear from me so frequently as might, it is because I can neither write to you. I read your letters, without falling in with the greater passion of tears than I am able to support; for though I am at all times, in a completely miserable, yet I feel my misfortune with a particular sensibility upon those occasions.

Oh! that I had been more indifferent to my days would then have been, if not what I was unacquainted with sorrow, yet by no means so wretched. However, if any hopes are still reserved to us of recovering some part, at least, of what we have lost, I shall not think that I have made altogether so imprudent a choice. But, if our present fate is unalterably fixed—ah! my dearest Terentia, if we are utterly and for ever abandoned by the gods whom you have so religiously adored, and those men whom I have so faithfully served: I shall see you as soon as possible, that I may have the satisfaction of breathing out my last departing sigh in your arms.

I have spent about a fortnight at this place with my friend Marcus Flaccus. This worthy man did not scruple to exercise the rites of friendship and hospitality towards me, notwithstanding the severe penalties of that iniquitous law against those who should venture to give me reception. May

that great master of his passions did not think proper at that time openly to resent, it is probable he never forgave. Dion Cassius, at least, informs us, that it was upon this account he secretly instigated Clodius to those violent measures which soon afterwards terminated in Cicero's exile.—Ad Att. li. 2; Dio, xxxvii. See rem. on the preceding letter.

• There is an interval of two years between the date of this and the foregoing letter; the correspondence which Cicero carried on during the intermediate period being entirely lost, except that which he held with Atticus. The following letters to Terentia, were written in our author's exile, and will prove, either that Cicero was a philosopher only in speculation, or that philosophy itself pretends to more than it has power to perform. Perhaps, they will prove both; for, as on the one hand they discover the most unmanly dejection of spirit; so it is certain, on the other, that much weaker minds have been able, with the assistance of better principles, to support with fortitude far severer trials. Those in which Cicero was at present exercised, were occasioned by Clodius, who procured himself to be elected tribune with the single view of destroying this his avowed adversary. It has already been observed in the third letter of this book, that Cicero, in his consulate, had put to death some of the conspirators concerned with Catiline, without any formal trial, and upon no other authority than a decree of the senate. And it was upon this charge that Clodius founded his impeachment. Cicero's conduct upon this occasion, has also been arraigned by a late very accurate and judicious historian; and it must be acknowledged that, as far as we can be competent judges of it at this distance from the time and scene of action, it seems to have been attended with some circumstances not easily reconcilable to the principles either of justice or good policy.—Hooke's Roman History, vol. iii. p. 316.

• Brundisium: a maritime town in the kingdom of Naples, now called Brindisi. Cicero, when he first withdrew from Rome, intended to have retired into Sicily, but being denied entrance by the governor of that island, he changed his direction, and came to Brundisium, in his way to Greece.—Pro Planc. 40, 41.

• As soon as Cicero had withdrawn from Rome, Clodius

is not to be full ripe, you must wait for a subject. But the misfortune of patriots are all disposed to see in this sort of society: and whilst I am excluded from the society of them, as the avowed avenger of the execution of others suspect that I only plead poverty with a view of gaining their confidence, in order to betray them. They think it incredible, that the man who rescued the bags of all the warrers in Rome for money. The truth of the matter is, there is enough to be raised at six per cent, and I have gained this much, by the services I have done my country, that I am considered by your money-lenders as a good man.

I must not forget to mention that I have lately looked over your house and buildings, and am much pleased with the improvements you are making.

Notwithstanding all the world is sensible that Antonius has, by no means, acted towards me with the gratitude he ought, yet it did not prevent me from being his advocate lately in the senate: when, by the influence of my authority, and the force of what I said, I greatly disposed the house in his favour. I will only add my wishes that you would write to me oftener. Farewell.

had written an invective against some person whose interest he had occasion to make use of in the affair of his restoration. This piece of satire had stolen into the world, without his knowledge; but as he never had any formal quarrel with the man against whom it was levelled, and as it was drawn up in a style by no means equal to the usual correctness of his performances, it might easily, he proved not to have come from his hand: and as it was not seen to have been the virtue upon which Cicero was very anxious of establishing his character. Cicero has very assuredly, that our author having made a speech in public, a couple of days afterwards to reverse the verdict, and represent him before the same audience upon this occasion, of his former harangue, the passage upon this occasion, of his former harangue, in all the darkest and coldest colours of his invective. Cicero being reminded, "it was only by way of an oratorical exercise, and in order to try the force of his eloquence upon a very gravelly subject."—Aul. Gell. xii. 12; Life of Cicero, p. 66; At Att. iii. 12; Plut. in Vit. Cicero.

• The chief of those who engaged in Catiline's rebellion, were men of the same desperate fortunes as himself: Qui conque bona patria laceraverat, says the historian of this conspiracy. quicunque alienum ac grande confaberat, were the worthy associates of Catiline in this infamous enterprise: and though liberty was, as usual, the pretence, the true motive of their taking up arms was, in order to make war upon their creditors.—Sallust. Bell. Cat. 14.

• The question in this debate probably turned on the real conduct of Antonius—a question which seems either to have been carried time for it appears, by a letter to Atticus, written two years after the date of the present, that Antonius was still in his government: and Dion Cassius assures us that he was not brought upon his trial till the consulship of Caesar; that is, not till the Year of Rome 694. He was then arraigned for his ill-conduct in Macedonia, and his being concerned likewise in Catiline's conspiracy. This article of the impeachment could not be proved, but he was convicted of the former, and condemned to perpetual banishment. Cicero appeared as his advocate upon this occasion; and it was an occasion which contributed more, perhaps, than any other, to his future misfortune. For, in the warmth of his speech, he indiscreetly let out some reflections upon Caesar, which, although

I one day have it in my power to make him a return to those generous services, which I shall ever most gratefully remember.

I am just going to embark, and purpose to pass through Macedonia, in my way to Cyzicum\*. And now, my Terentia, thus wretched and ruined as I am, can I entreat you, under all that weight of pain and sorrow with which, I too well know, you are oppressed, can I entreat you to be the partner and companion of my exile? But must I then live without you? I know not how to reconcile myself to that hard condition; unless your presence at Rome may be a mean of forwarding my return; if any hopes of that kind should indeed subsist. But should there, as I sadly suspect, be absolutely none, come to me, I conjure you, if it be possible: for never can I think myself completely ruined, whilst I shall enjoy my Terentia's company. But how will my dearest daughter dispose of herself? A question which you yourselves must consider: for, as to my own part, I am utterly at a loss what to advise. At all events, however, that dear unhappy girl must not take any measures that may injure her conjugal repose, or affect her in the good opinion of the world. As for my son—let me not, at least, be deprived of the consolation of holding him for ever in my arms. But I must lay down my pen a few moments: my tears flow too fast to suffer me to proceed.

I am under the utmost solicitude, as I know not whether you have been able to preserve any part of your estate, or (what I sadly fear) are cruelly robbed of your whole fortune. I hope Piso† will always continue, what you represent him to be, entirely ours. As to the manumission of the slaves, I think you have no occasion to be uneasy. For, with regard to your own, you only promised them their liberty as they should deserve it: but, excepting Orpheus, there are none of them that have any great claim to this favour. As to mine, I told them, if my estate should be forfeited, I would give them their freedom, provided I could obtain the confirmation of that grant: but, if I preserved my estate, that they should all of them, excepting only a few whom I particularly named, remain in their present condition. But this is a matter of little consequence.

With regard to the advice you give me of keeping up my spirits, in the belief that I shall again be restored to my country, I only wish that I may have reason to encourage so desirable an expectation. In the mean time, I am greatly miserable, in the uncertainty when I shall hear from you, or what hand you will find to convey your letters. I would have waited for them at this place, but the master of the ship on which I am going to embark, could not be prevailed upon to lose the present opportunity of sailing.

For the rest, let me conjure you, in my turn, to bear up under the pressure of our afflictions with

as much resolution as possible. Remember that my days have all been honourable; and that I now suffer not for my crimes, but my virtues. No, my Terentia, nothing can justly be imputed to me, but that I survived the loss of my dignities. However, if it was more agreeable to our children that I should thus live, let that reflection teach us to submit to our misfortunes with cheerfulness; insupportable as upon all other considerations they would undoubtedly be. But, alas! whilst I am endeavouring to keep up your spirits, I am utterly unable to preserve my own!

I have sent back the faithful Philetærus, as the weakness of his eyes made him incapable of rendering me any service. Nothing can equal the good offices I receive from Sallustius. Pescennius, likewise, has given me strong marks of his affection: and I hope he will not fail in his respect also to you. Sica promised to attend me in my exile, but he changed his mind, and has left me at this place.

I entreat you to take all possible care of your health, and be assured, your misfortunes more sensibly affect me than my own. Adieu, my Terentia, thou most faithful and best of wives! adieu. And thou, my dearest daughter, together with that other consolation of my life, my dear son, I bid you both most tenderly farewell.

Brundisium, April the 30th.

#### LETTER VII.

*To Terentia, to my dearest Tullia, and to my Son.*

IMAGINE not, my Terentia, that I write longer letters to others than to yourself: be assured, at A. U. C. 695. least, if ever I do, it is merely because those I receive from them require a more particular answer. The truth of it is, I am always at a loss what to write; and, as there is nothing in the present dejection of my mind that I perform with greater reluctance in general, so I never attempt it with regard to you and my dearest daughter, that it does not cost me a flood of tears. For how can I think of you without being pierced with grief, in the reflection, that I have made those completely miserable whom I ought, and wished, to have rendered perfectly happy? And I should have rendered them so, if I had acted with less timidity.

Piso's behaviour towards us in this season of our afflictions, has greatly endeared him to my heart; and I have, as well as I was able in the present discomposure of my mind, both acknowledged his good offices and exhorted him to continue them.

I perceive you depend much upon the new tribunes; and if Pompey perseveres in his present disposition, I am inclined to think that your hopes will not be disappointed; though I must confess I have some fears with respect to Crassus. In the meanwhile I have the satisfaction to find, what indeed I had reason to expect, that you act with great spirit and tenderness in all my concerns. But I lament it should be my cruel fate to expose you to so many calamities, whilst you are thus generously endeavouring to ease the weight of mine. Be assured it was with the utmost grief I read the account which Publius sent me, of the opprobrious manner in which you were dragged from the temple of Vesta to the office of Valerius‡.

§ Terentia had taken sanctuary in the temple of Vesta,

\* preserved a law, which, among other articles, enacted, that no person should presume to harbour or receive him on pain of death.—Life of Cicero, p. 93.

† A considerable town in an island of the Propontis, which lay so close to the continent of Asia, as to be joined with it by a bridge.

‡ Tullia was at this time married to Caius Piso Frugi; a young nobleman of one of the best families in Rome. See rem. † on letter 9 of this book.

§ Cicero's son-in-law, mentioned in the last note.

deeply involved in debt as to be full ripe, you must know, for a plot, if any malcontent will be so charitable as to admit me into one. But the misfortune is, this sort of patriots are all disposed to exclude me from their society: and whilst I am the aversion of some of them, as the avowed avenger of conspiracies; others suspect that I only plead poverty with a view of gaining their confidence, in order to betray them. They think it incredible, indeed, that the man who rescued the bags of all the usurers in Rome from a general attack, should ever be in distress for money<sup>7</sup>. The truth of the matter is, there is enough to be raised at six per cent., and I have gained this much, by the services I have done my country, that I am considered by your money-lenders as a good man.

I must not forget to mention that I have lately looked over your house and buildings, and am much pleased with the improvements you are making.

Notwithstanding all the world is sensible that Antonius has, by no means, acted towards me with the gratitude he ought, yet it did not prevent me from being his advocate lately in the senate: when, by the influence of my authority, and the force of what I said, I greatly disposed the house in his favour<sup>8</sup>. I will only add my wishes that you would write to me oftener. Farewell.

had written an invective against some person whose interest he had occasion to make use of in the affair of his restoration. This piece of satire had stolen into the world, it seems, without his knowledge; but as he never had any formal quarrel with the man against whom it was levelled, and as it was drawn up in a style by no means equal to the usual correctness of his performances, it might easily, he tells Atticus, be proved not to have come from his hand: *puto posse probari non esse meum*. The truth of it is, sincerity does not seem to have been the virtue upon which Cicero was very solicitous of establishing his character. Thus, Plutarch assures us, that our author having made a speech in public, full of the highest encomiums on Crassus, he did not scruple a few days afterwards to reverse the panegyric, and represent him before the same audience in all the darkest colours of his invective. Cicero being reminded, upon this occasion, of his former harangue, very gravely replied, "it was only by way of an oratorical exercise, and in order to try the force of his eloquence upon so bad a subject."—Aul. Gell. xii. 12; Life of Cicero, p. 68; Ad Att. iii. 12; Plut. in Vit. Cicero.

<sup>7</sup> The chief of those who engaged in Catiline's rebellion, were men of the same desperate fortunes as himself: *Quicumque bona patria laceraverat*, says the historian of this conspiracy, *quicumque alienum ac grande conflaverat*, were the worthy associates of Catiline in this infamous enterprise: and though liberty was, as usual, the pretence, the true motive of their taking up arms was, in order to make war upon their creditors.—Sallust. Bell. Cat. 14.

<sup>8</sup> The question in this debate probably turned on the recall of Antonius—a question which seems either to have been carried in his favour, or to have been dropped during a considerable time. For it appears, by a letter to Atticus, written two years after the date of the present, that Antonius was still in his government: and Dion Cassius assures us, that he was not brought upon his trial till the consulate of Cæsar; that is, not till the Year of Rome 694. He was then arraigned for his ill-conduct in Macedonia, and as being concerned likewise in Catiline's conspiracy. This last article of the impeachment could not be proved, but the truth of it, nevertheless, was generally believed; however, he was convicted of the former, and condemned to perpetual banishment. Cicero appeared as his advocate upon this occasion; and it was an occasion which contributed more, perhaps, than any other, to his future misfortunes. For, in the warmth of his speech, he indiscreetly threw out some reflections upon Cæsar, which, although

## LETTER VI.

To Terentia, to my dearest Tullia, and to my Son

If you do not hear from me so frequently as you might, it is because I can neither write to you, *ad A. v. 685.* read your letters, without falling into a greater passion of tears than I am able to support; for though I am at all times, indeed, completely miserable, yet I feel my misfortune with a particular sensibility upon those tender occasions.

Oh! that I had been more indifferent to life! Our days would then have been, if not wholly unacquainted with sorrow, yet by no means thus wretched. However, if any hopes are still reserved to us of recovering some part, at least, of what we have lost, I shall not think that I have made altogether so imprudent a choice. But, if our present fate is unalterably fixed—ah! my dearest Terentia, if we are utterly and for ever abandoned by those gods whom you have so religiously adored, and by those men whom I have so faithfully served; let me see you as soon as possible, that I may have the satisfaction of breathing out my last departing sigh in your arms.

I have spent about a fortnight at this place<sup>1</sup>, with my friend Marcus Flaccus. This worthy man did not scruple to exercise the rites of friendship and hospitality towards me, notwithstanding the severe penalties of that iniquitous law against those who should venture to give me reception<sup>2</sup>. May that great master of his passions did not think proper at that time openly to resent, it is probable he never forgave. Dion Cassius, at least, informs us, that it was upon this account he secretly instigated Clodius to those violent measures which soon afterwards terminated in Cicero's exile.—Ad Att. ii. 2; Dio, xxxvii. See *rem.* on the preceding letter.

<sup>1</sup> There is an interval of two years between the date of this and the foregoing letter; the correspondence which Cicero carried on during the intermediate period being entirely lost, except that which he held with Atticus. The following letters to Terentia, were written in our author's exile, and will prove, either that Cicero was a philosopher only in speculation, or that philosophy itself pretends to more than it has power to perform. Perhaps, they will prove both; for, as on the one hand they discover the most unmanly dejection of spirit; so it is certain, on the other, that much weaker minds have been able, with the assistance of better principles, to support with fortitude far severer trials. Those in which Cicero was at present exercised, were occasioned by Clodius, who procured himself to be elected tribune with the single view of destroying this his avowed adversary. It has already been observed in *rem.* p. on the third letter of this book, that Cicero, in his consulate, had put to death some of the conspirators concerned with Catiline, without any formal trial, and upon no other authority than a decree of the senate. And it was upon this charge that Clodius founded his impeachment. Cicero's conduct upon this occasion, has also been arraigned by a late very accurate and judicious historian; and it must be acknowledged that, as far as we can be competent judges of it at this distance from the time and scene of action, it seems to have been attended with some circumstances not easily reconcilable to the principles either of justice or good policy.—Hooke's Roman History, vol. iii. p. 316.

<sup>2</sup> Brundisium: a maritime town in the kingdom of Naples, now called *Brindisi*. Cicero, when he first withdrew from Rome, intended to have retired into Sicily, but being denied entrance by the governor of that island, he changed his direction, and came to Brundisium, in his way to Greece.—Pro Planc. 40, 41.

<sup>3</sup> As soon as Cicero had withdrawn from Rome, Clodius

I one day have it in my power to make him a return to those generous services, which I shall ever most gratefully remember.

I am just going to embark, and purpose to pass through Macedonia, in my way to Cyzicum<sup>d</sup>. And now, my Terentia, thus wretched and ruined as I am, can I entreat you, under all that weight of pain and sorrow with which, I too well know, you are oppressed, can I entreat you to be the partner and companion of my exile? But must I then live without you? I know not how to reconcile myself to that hard condition; unless your presence at Rome may be a mean of forwarding my return; if any hopes of that kind should indeed subsist. But should there, as I sadly suspect, be absolutely none, come to me, I conjure you, if it be possible: for never can I think myself completely ruined, whilst I shall enjoy my Terentia's company. But how will my dearest daughter dispose of herself? A question which you yourselves must consider: for, as to my own part, I am utterly at a loss what to advise. At all events, however, that dear unhappy girl must not take any measures that may injure her conjugal repose<sup>e</sup>, or affect her in the good opinion of the world. As for my son—let me not, at least, be deprived of the consolation of holding him for ever in my arms. But I must lay down my pen a few moments: my tears flow too fast to suffer me to proceed.

I am under the utmost solicitude, as I know not whether you have been able to preserve any part of your estate, or (what I sadly fear) are cruelly robbed of your whole fortune. I hope Piso<sup>f</sup> will always continue, what you represent him to be, entirely ours. As to the manumission of the slaves, I think you have no occasion to be uneasy. For, with regard to your own, you only promised them their liberty as they should deserve it: but, excepting Orpheus, there are none of them that have any great claim to this favour. As to mine, I told them, if my estate should be forfeited, I would give them their freedom, provided I could obtain the confirmation of that grant: but, if I preserved my estate, that they should all of them, excepting only a few whom I particularly named, remain in their present condition. But this is a matter of little consequence.

With regard to the advice you give me of keeping up my spirits, in the belief that I shall again be restored to my country, I only wish that I may have reason to encourage so desirable an expectation. In the mean time, I am greatly miserable, in the uncertainty when I shall hear from you, or what hand you will find to convey your letters. I would have waited for them at this place, but the master of the ship on which I am going to embark, could not be prevailed upon to lose the present opportunity of sailing.

For the rest, let me conjure you, in my turn, to bear up under the pressure of our afflictions with

as much resolution as possible. Remember that my days have all been honourable; and that I now suffer not for my crimes, but my virtues. No, my Terentia, nothing can justly be imputed to me, but that I survived the loss of my dignities. However, if it was more agreeable to our children that I should thus live, let that reflection teach us to submit to our misfortunes with cheerfulness; insupportable as upon all other considerations they would undoubtedly be. But, alas! whilst I am endeavouring to keep up your spirits, I am utterly unable to preserve my own!

I have sent back the faithful Philetærus, as the weakness of his eyes made him incapable of rendering me any service. Nothing can equal the good offices I receive from Sallustius. Pescennius, likewise, has given me strong marks of his affection: and I hope he will not fail in his respect also to you. Sica promised to attend me in my exile, but he changed his mind, and has left me at this place.

I entreat you to take all possible care of your health, and be assured, your misfortunes more sensibly affect me than my own. Adieu, my Terentia, thou most faithful and best of wives! adieu. And thou, my dearest daughter, together with that other consolation of my life, my dear son, I bid you both most tenderly farewell.

Brundisium, April the 30th.

#### LETTER VII.

*To Terentia, to my dearest Tullia, and to my Son.*

IMAGINE not, my Terentia, that I write longer letters to others than to yourself: be assured, at least, if ever I do, it is merely because those I receive from them require a more particular answer. The truth of it is, I am always at a loss what to write; and, as there is nothing in the present dejection of my mind that I perform with greater reluctance in general, so I never attempt it with regard to you and my dearest daughter, that it does not cost me a flood of tears. For how can I think of you without being pierced with grief, in the reflection, that I have made those completely miserable whom I ought, and wished, to have rendered perfectly happy? And I should have rendered them so, if I had acted with less timidity.

Piso's behaviour towards us in this season of our afflictions, has greatly endeared him to my heart; and I have, as well as I was able in the present discomposure of my mind, both acknowledged his good offices and exhorted him to continue them.

I perceive you depend much upon the new tribunes; and if Pompey perseveres in his present disposition, I am inclined to think that your hopes will not be disappointed; though I must confess I have some fears with respect to Crassus. In the meanwhile I have the satisfaction to find, what indeed I had reason to expect, that you act with great spirit and tenderness in all my concerns. But I lament it should be my cruel fate to expose you to so many calamities, whilst you are thus generously endeavouring to ease the weight of mine. Be assured it was with the utmost grief I read the account which Publius sent me, of the opprobrious manner in which you were dragged from the temple of Vesta to the office of Valerius<sup>g</sup>.

<sup>g</sup> Terentia had taken sanctuary in the temple of Vesta,

<sup>d</sup> procured a law, which, among other articles, enacted, that "no person should presume to harbour or receive him on pain of death."—Life of Cicero, p. 33.

<sup>e</sup> A considerable town in an island of the Propontia, which lay so close to the continent of Asia, as to be joined with it by a bridge.

<sup>f</sup> Tullia was at this time married to Caius Piso Frugi; a young nobleman of one of the best families in Rome. See *rev.* on letter 9 of this book.

<sup>g</sup> Cicero's son-in-law, mentioned in the last note.



Sad reserve indeed! that thou, the 'dearest object of my fondest desires, that my Terentia, to whom such numbers were wont to look up for relief, should be herself a spectacle of the most affecting distress! and that I, who have saved so many others from ruin, should have ruined both myself and my family by my own indiscretion!

As to what you mention with regard to the area belonging to my house, I shall never look upon myself as restored to my country, till that spot of ground is again in my possession<sup>1</sup>. But this is a point that does not depend upon ourselves. Let me rather express my concern for what does, and lament that, distressed as your circumstances already are, you should engage yourself in a share of those expenses which are incurred upon my account. Be assured if ever I should return to Rome, I shall easily recover my estate: but should fortune continue to persecute me, will you, thou dear unhappy woman, will you fondly throw away, in gaining friends to a desperate cause, the last scanty remains of your broken fortunes! I conjure you then, my dearest Terentia, not to involve yourself in any charges of that kind: let them be borne by those who are able, if they are willing, to support the weight. In a word, if you have any affection for me, let not your anxiety upon my account injure your health: which, alas! is already but too much impaired. Believe me you are the perpetual subject of my waking and sleeping thoughts: and as I know the assiduity you exert in my behalf, I have a thousand fears lest your strength should not be equal to so continued a fatigue. I am sensible at the same time that my affairs depend entirely upon your assistance: and therefore that they may be attended with the success you hope and so zealously endeavour to obtain, let me earnestly entreat you to take care of your health.

I know not whom to write to unless to those who first write to me, or whom you particularly mention in your letters. As you and Tullia are of opinion that I should not retreat farther from Italy, I have laid aside that design. Let me hear from you both as often as possible, particularly if there should be any fairer prospect of my return. Farewell, ye dearest objects of my most tender affection, Farewell!

Thessalonica<sup>1</sup>, Oct. the 5th.

#### LETTER VIII.

To Terentia, to my dearest Tullia, and to my Son.

I LEARN, by the letters of several of my friends as well as from general report, that you discover the greatest fortitude of mind, and that A. v. 698. you solicit my affairs with unwearied application. Oh, my Terentia, how truly wretched am I to be the occasion of such severe misfortunes to so faithful, so generous, and so excellent a

but was forcibly dragged out from thence by the directions of Clodius, in order to be examined at a public office, concerning her husband's effects.—Rosa.

<sup>1</sup> After Clodius had procured the law against Cicero already taken notice of, he consecrated the area where his house in Rome stood, to the perpetual service of religion, and erected a temple upon it to the goddess Liberty.—Life of Cicero, p. 93.

<sup>1</sup> A city in Macedonia, now called *Salonica*.

woman! And my dearest Tullia too!—That who was once so happy in her father, should derive from him such bitter sorrows! But shall I express the anguish I feel for my little who became acquainted with grief as soon as was capable of any reflection<sup>1</sup>. Had these afflictions happened, as you tenderly represent them, to an unavoidable fate, they would have sat less heavy on my heart. But they are altogether owing to my own folly in imagining I was loved where I secretly envied<sup>2</sup>, and in not joining with those who were sincerely desirous of my friends. Had I been governed indeed by my own sentiment without relying so much on those of my wicked advisers, we might still, my Terentia, been happy<sup>3</sup>. However, since my friends con-

<sup>1</sup> Cicero's son was at this time about eight years of age.—Manutius.

<sup>2</sup> The persons to whom he alludes are, Hortensius, and others of that party, who (if we may believe Cicero's complaints to Atticus) took advantage of his weakness and advised him to withdraw from Rome on purpose to ruin him. But persons under misfortunes are apt to be suspicious, and are frequently therefore unjust: as seems to have been with respect to Hortensius, who does not appear to have merited his reproach. Ad Att. iii. 9, 14; Ad Quint. Frat. i. 3. See *Moore's remarks*, vol. ii. p. 44.

<sup>3</sup> Caesar and Crassus frequently solicited Cicero to himself to their party, promising to protect him from the outrages of Clodius, provided he would fall in with their measures.—Life of Cicero, p. 73, 86.

Cicero is perpetually reproaching himself in his letters to Terentia, and in those which he wrote at the same time to Atticus, for not having taken up arms resolutely withstood the violences of Clodius. He wards, however, in several of his speeches, made excuses of what he here so strongly condemns, and particularly that for Sextius, he appeals to Heaven, in the most solemn manner, that he submitted to a voluntary exile in order to spare the blood of his fellow-citizens, and preserve public tranquillity. "Te, te, patria, testor, (says he) vos penates patrique Dii, me vestram, sedum et rumque causam, me propter salutem meorum civium mihi semper fuit mea carior vita, diminationem ced fugisse." But Cicero's veracity, in this solemn ratification, seems liable to be justly questioned. It is that he once entertained a design of taking up arms in his own defence: and the single motive that appears to have determined him in the change of this resolution, was finding himself most perfidiously deserted by Pompey.

"Si—quiescam fuisset (says he, in a letter to Atticus) qui me Pompeii minus liberali responso perterritissimo consilio revocaret:—aut occubissem, aut victores hodie viveremus."—[Ad Att. iii. 15.] Cassius asserts, that Cicero, notwithstanding the expected desertion of Pompey, was preparing to put himself in a posture of defence: but that Cato and he would not suffer him to execute his purpose: ἐν τῇ μὲν ἑπὶ τὰ ἀρᾶσθαι, καὶ τοὺς δὲ θεοὺς τε τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ Ὀργήλου, &c. l. xxxvii. Perhaps this may be mistaken as to his having actually made formal preparations of this kind: but that he had intentions seems clear beyond all reasonable doubt. The French historian of our author's banishment relied, therefore, too much upon Cicero's pompous assertions after his return, when he maintains that he could be farther from his thoughts than a serious reflection [Hist. de l'Exil de Cicér. p. 148.] The same appears most evidently to have been the case; and the patriot-motive which he so often assigns in his subsequent orations for leaving his country, was, after-thought, and the plausible colouring of necessity. Why else, it may be asked, is there not a hint of any such generous principle of his conduct

me to hope, I will endeavour to restrain my grief, lest the effect it may have upon my health should disappoint your tender efforts for my restoration. I am sensible, at the same time, of the many difficulties that must be conquered ere that point can be effected; and that it would have been much easier to have maintained my post than it is to recover it. Nevertheless, if all the tribunes are in my interest; if Lentulus is really as zealous in my cause as he appears; and if Pompey and Cæsar likewise concur with him in the same views, I ought not, most certainly, to despair.

With regard to our slaves, I am willing to act as our friends, you tell me, advise. As to your concern in respect to the plague which broke out here, it is entirely ceased: and I had the good fortune to escape all infection. However, it was my desire to have changed my present situation for some more retired place in Epirus, where I might be secure from Piso and his soldiers<sup>a</sup>. But the obliging Plancius was unwilling to part with me; and still indeed detains me here in the hope that we may return together to Rome<sup>c</sup>. If ever I should live to see that happy day; if ever I should be restored to my Terentia, to my children, and to myself, I shall think all the tender solitudes we have suffered, during this sad separation, abundantly repaid.

Nothing can exceed the affection and humanity of Piso's<sup>b</sup> behaviour towards every one of us: and I wish he may receive from it as much satisfaction, as I am persuaded he will honour.—I was far from intending to blame you with respect to my brother: but it is much my desire, especially as there are so few of you, that you should live together in the most perfect harmony.—I have made my acknowledg-

ments where you desired, and acquainted the persons you mention that you had informed me of their services.

As to the estate you propose to sell; alas! my dear Terentia, think well of the consequence: think what would become of our unhappy boy, should fortune still continue to persecute us. But my eyes stream too fast to suffer me to add more: nor would I draw the same tender flood from yours. I will only say, that if my friends should not desert me, I shall be in no distress for money: and if they should, the money you can raise by the sale of this estate will little avail. I conjure you then, by all our misfortunes, let us not absolutely ruin our poor boy, who is well nigh totally undone already. If we can but raise him above indigence, a moderate share of good-fortune and merit will be sufficient to open his way to whatever else we can wish him to obtain. Take care of your health, and let me know by an express how your negotiations proceed, and how affairs in general stand.—My fate must now be soon determined. I tenderly salute my son and daughter, and bid you all farewell.

Dyrrachium 4, November 26.

P.S.—I came hither, not only as it is a free city<sup>d</sup> and much in my interest, but as it is situated likewise near Italy<sup>e</sup>. But if I should find any inconvenience from its being a town of such great resort, I shall remove elsewhere, and give you due notice.

## LETTER IX.

### To Terentia.

I RECEIVED three letters from you by the hands of Aristocritus, and have wept over them till they are almost defaced with my tears. Ah! A. U. 695.

my Terentia, I am worn out with grief: nor do my own personal misfortunes more severely torture my mind, than those with which you and my children are oppressed. Unhappy indeed as you are, I am still infinitely more so; as our common afflictions are attended with this aggravating circumstance to myself, that they are justly to be imputed to my imprudence alone. I ought most undoubtedly either to have avoided the danger by accepting the commission<sup>f</sup> which was offered me; or to have repelled force by force; or bravely to have perished in the attempt. Whereas nothing

<sup>a</sup> A city in Macedonia, now called *Durazzo*, in the Turkish dominions. This letter, though dated from Dyrrachium, appears to have been wholly written, except the postscript, at Thessalonica.

<sup>b</sup> That is, a city which had the privilege, though in the dominions of the Roman republic, to be governed by its own laws.

<sup>c</sup> Besides the reasons here mentioned, there was another and much stronger, which induced Cicero to leave Thessalonica: for he had received intelligence that Piso's troops were approaching towards that city.—Ad Att. iii. 22.

<sup>d</sup> As it answered Cæsar's purposes either to gain Cicero, or to ruin him, he artfully laid his measures for both. And accordingly, after having instigated Clodius to pursue Cicero, he offered to take him into Gaul in the quality of his lieutenant, as a means of protecting him from that vengeance he had secretly inflamed. But Cicero, being more disposed to try his strength with his adversary, imprudently declined the proposal.—Dio, xxxvii.; Ad Att. ii. 18, 19.

the letters he wrote during this period? Why else is he perpetually reproaching his friends for having suffered him to take that measure? And why, in a word, does he call it, as in the passage above-cited, *turpissimum committimus*, the effect of a most ignominious resolution? But were it to be admitted that a regard to his country determined him to withdraw from it; still, however, he could not, with any degree of truth, boast of his patriotism upon that occasion; for the most partial of his advocates must acknowledge, that he no sooner executed this resolution, than he heartily repented of it. The truth is, how unwilling never he might be to hazard the peace of his country in maintaining his post, he was ready to renounce all tenderness of that kind in recovering it; and he expressly desires Atticus to raise the mob in his favour, if there were any hopes of making a successful push for his restoration:—"Oro te ut, si quæ spes erit posse studiis bonorum, fortitudine, multitudine comparata, rem confici, des operam ut uno impetu perfringatur."—Ad Att. iii. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Lucius Calpurnius Piso, who was consul this year with Gabinus: They were both the professed enemies of Cæsar, and supported Clodius in his violent measures. The province of Macedonia had fallen to the former, and he was now preparing to set out for his government, where his troops were daily arriving. Cicero has delineated the characters at large of these consuls in several of his orations: but he has, in two words, given the most odious picture of them that exasperated eloquence, perhaps, ever drew, where he calls them *duo republicæ portenta ac fœne fœces*: an expression for which modern language can furnish no equivalent. De Prov. Consul.—See rem. 1 on letter 17, book ii, and rem. 1 on letter 3, book vii.

<sup>f</sup> Plancius was, at this time, quæstor in Macedonia, and distinguished himself by many generous offices to Cicero in his exile.—Pro Plancio. *passim*. See rem. 1 on letter 2, book viii.

<sup>g</sup> Cicero's son-in-law.

could have been more unworthy of my character, or more pregnant with misery, than the scene I have passed<sup>a</sup>. I am overwhelmed, therefore, not only with sorrow but with shame: yes, my Terentia, I blush to reflect that I did not exert that spirit I ought for the sake of so excellent a wife and such amiable children. The distress in which you are all equally involved, and your own ill state of health in particular, are ever in my thoughts; as I have the mortification, at the same time, to observe, that there appear but slender hopes of my being recalled. My enemies are many; while those who are jealous of me are almost innumerable: and though they found great difficulty in driving me from my country, it will be extremely easy for them to prevent my return. However, as long as you have any hopes that my restoration may be effected, I will not cease to co-operate with your endeavours for that purpose; lest my weakness should seem, upon all occasions, to frustrate every measure in my favour. In the meanwhile, my person (for which you are so tenderly concerned) is secure from all danger: as, in truth, I am so completely wretched, that even my enemies themselves must wish in mere malice to preserve my life. Nevertheless I shall not fail to observe the caution you kindly give me.

I have sent my acknowledgments by Dexippus to the persons you desired me, and mentioned, at the same time, that you had informed me of their good offices. I am perfectly sensible of those which Piso exerts towards us with so uncommon a zeal: and indeed it is a circumstance which all the world speaks of to his honour. Heaven grant I may live to enjoy, with you and our children, the common happiness of so valuable a relation<sup>b</sup>!

The only hope I have now left arises from the new tribunes; and that too depends upon the steps they shall take in the commencement of their office: for if they should postpone my affair, I shall give up all expectations of its ever being effected. Accordingly I have despatched Aristocritus, that you may send me immediate notice of the first measures they shall pursue, together with the general plan upon which they propose to conduct themselves. I have likewise ordered Dexippus to return to me with all expedition, and have written to my brother to request he would give me frequent information in what manner affairs proceed. It is with a view of receiving the earliest intelligence from Rome, that I continue at Dyrrachium: a place where I can remain in perfect security, as I have, upon all occasions, distinguished this city by my particular patronage. However, as soon as I shall receive intimation that my enemies<sup>c</sup> are approaching, it is my resolution to retire into Epirus.

<sup>a</sup> See rem. <sup>a</sup> on the preceding letter.

<sup>b</sup> He had the great misfortune to be disappointed of this wish: for Piso died soon after this letter was written. Cicero mentions him in several parts of his writings, with the highest gratitude and esteem. He represents him as a young nobleman of the greatest talents and application, who devoted his whole time to the improvement of his mind, and the exercise of eloquence: as one whose moral qualifications were no less extraordinary than his intellectual, and, in short, as possessed of every accomplishment and every virtue that could endear him to his friends, to his family, and to the public.—*Pro Sext. 31; De Clar. Orator. 371; Ad Quirites, 3.*

<sup>c</sup> The troops of Piso. See rem. <sup>a</sup> on the former letter.

In answer to your tender proposal of accompanying me in my exile, I rather choose you should stay in Rome, as I am sensible it is upon you that the principal burden of my affairs must rest. If your generous negotiations should succeed, I return will prevent the necessity of that journey if otherwise.—But I need not add the rest. I next expect I shall receive from you, or at most a subsequent one, will determine me in what manner to act. In the meantime I desire you would give me a full and faithful information how things on: though indeed I have now more reason expect the final result of this affair than as account of its progress.

Take care of your health I conjure you; assure yourself that you are, as you ever have been, the object of my fondest wishes. Farewell, my dear Terentia! I see you so strongly before me whilst I am writing, that I am utterly spent with the thought I have shed. Once more, farewell<sup>d</sup>.

Dyrrachium, Nov. the 30th.

## LETTER X.

*To Quintus Metellus Nepos, the Consul.*

THE letters I received both from my brother and my friend Atticus, strongly encouraged me to believe that you were not less disposed than your colleague to favour my recall. In consequence of this persuasion, I immediately wrote you in terms suitable to my present unfortunate circumstances; acknowledging my grateful sense of your generous intentions, and entreating your future assistance. But I afterwards learned, and indeed so much by any hint of this kind from your friends, as from the report of those who pass this way, that you did not continue in the same favourable sentiments<sup>e</sup>: for which reason I was

<sup>x</sup> "This great man, who had been the saviour of the country, who had feared, in the support of that cause, neither the insults of a desperate party, nor the daggers of assassins; when he came to suffer for the same cause, so under the weight. He dishonoured that banishment which indulgent Providence meant to be the means of rendering his glory complete. Uncertain where he should go, what he should do, fearful as a woman, and froward as a child, he lamented the loss of his rank, of his riches, and of his splendid popularity. His eloquence served only to paint his misery in stronger colours. He wept over the ruins of his fine house, which Clodius had demolished and his separation from Terentia, whom he repudiated long afterwards, was, perhaps, an affliction to him at all times. Everything becomes intolerable to the man who is once subdued by grief. He regrets what he took pleasure in enjoying, and overloaded already, he shrinks at the weight of a feather. Cicero's behaviour, in this was such, that his friends, as well as his enemies, believed him to have lost his senses. Caesar beheld, with a secret satisfaction, the man, who had refused to be his lieutenant weeping under the rod of Clodius. Pompey hoped to find some excuse for his own ingratitude in the contempt which the friend, whom he had abandoned, exposed himself. Nay, Atticus judged him too nearly attached to his former fortune, and reproached him for it. Atticus, even Atticus blushed for Tully, and the most plausible man assumed the style of Cato."—*Bolingbroke, Reflections on Exile. p. 253.*

<sup>y</sup> This is the same person, who, when he was tribune gave occasion, by his ill-treatment of Cicero, to the second and third letters of this book. He was now consul with Publius Cornelius Lentulus.

<sup>z</sup> Whilst the friends of Cicero were exerting their endeavours

not venture to importune you any farther. My brother, however, having transmitted me a copy of the speech you lately made in the senate, I found it animated with such a spirit of candour and moderation, that I was induced to write to you once more. Let me earnestly request you then to consider rather the interests than the passions of your family<sup>a</sup>, lest, by falling in with their unjust and cruel opposition to me, you should open a way by which they themselves may be oppressed in their turn. Is it possible, indeed, that you, who gained such a glorious conquest over yourself, as to sacrifice your own private enmities<sup>b</sup> to the welfare of the republic, should be prevailed upon to add strength to a resentment in others, which evidently tends to its destruction? If you think proper then to afford me your assistance in this conjuncture, you may, upon all occasions, depend on my utmost services in return. On the other hand, should that lawless violence, which has wounded the commonwealth through my side, be suffered still to prevail, it imports you to reflect, whether, if you should hereafter be inclined to recal the opportunity of preserving our general liberties, you will not have the misfortune of finding it much too late<sup>c</sup>. Farewell.

## LETTER XI.

To Fabius Gallus<sup>d</sup>.

I HAVE been attacked with a disorder in my bowels, which continued with great violence during ten days; but as it was not attended with a fever, I could not persuade those who had occasion for my services, that I was really indisposed. In order, therefore, to avoid their vows to procure his restoration, Clodius was opposing their designs by every method of artifice and violence: in which he was protected by Metellus, notwithstanding he had given intimations of a disposition to favour Cicero's interest.—Life of Cicero, p. 108.

<sup>a</sup> Clodius was cousin to Metellus.—Post Red. in Sen. 10.

<sup>b</sup> The first step that Lentulus took when he entered upon the administration of his office, was to move the senate that Cicero might be recalled. Upon which occasion, his colleague Metellus made the concession to which Cicero seems here to allude, declaring that he was willing to sacrifice his private resentment against Cicero to the general inclinations of the senate and the people. Nevertheless, he still continued to support Clodius, as has been already observed in the note above.—Pro Sext. 32; Post Red. in Sen. 4. See rem. v on letter 17, book II.

<sup>c</sup> Notwithstanding that Pompey, Cæsar, and indeed all the principal persons of the republic now concurred in throwing Cicero's return, yet the practices of Clodius prevented a decree for that purpose, till the first of June. Nor was it till the 4th of August following, that this decree passed into a general law: in consequence of which, Cicero soon afterwards made his triumphant entry into Rome. Metellus joined in procuring this decree; a change of sentiments which Cicero imputed to a most pathetic speech which Servilius Isauricus delivered in the senate upon this occasion, and which so softened Metellus, it seems, that he melted into tears. But the true cause is more probably to be ascribed to the influence of Cæsar and Pompey: who, in order to mortify Clodius, whose power now began to be troublesome to them, thought it convenient, for their purposes, that Cicero should be restored.—Pro Sext. 31. 62; Ad Quirites, 7.

<sup>d</sup> Gallus is only known by three or four letters which Cicero has addressed to him: from which, however, nothing particular can be collected concerning his history or character.

importunities, I retired to Tusculanum; having observed so strict an abstinence for two days before, as not to have tasted even a drop of water. Reduced then, as I am, by my illness and my fasting, I had more reason to hope for a visit from you, than to imagine you expected one from me.

Distempers of every kind I greatly dread, but particularly of that sort for which the Stoics have censured your favourite Epicurus, where he complains<sup>e</sup> of being violently afflicted with the dysentery and the strangury; as the former, they assert, is the consequence of table indulgences, and the latter of a more shameful intemperance. I had, indeed, great reason to apprehend a dysentery; but whether it be from change of air, or a relaxation from business, or that the distemper had almost spent itself, I know not, but I am somewhat better since I came hither. You will wonder, perhaps, what excesses I have been guilty of, to bring upon myself this disorder. I must inform you then, that I owe it to the frugal regulations of the sumptuary law<sup>f</sup>. The products of the earth being excepted out of the restrictions of that act; our elegant eaters, in order to bring vegetables into fashion, have found out a method of dressing them in so high a taste, that nothing can be more palatable. It was immediately after having eaten very freely of a dish of this sort, at the inauguration feast of Lentulus<sup>g</sup>, that I was seized with a diarrhoea, which has never ceased till this day. Thus you see, that I, who have withstood all the temptations that the noblest lampreys and oysters could throw in my way, have at last been overpowered by paltry beets and mallows: but it has taught me, however, to be more cautious for the future. As Anicius found me in one of my sick fits, you must undoubtedly have heard of my illness; I was in hopes, therefore, you would not have contented yourself with inquiring after my welfare, but would have given me the satisfaction of a visit. I purpose to continue here till I shall have re-established my health, for I am extremely weakened and emaciated. But if I can once get the better of my disorder, I hope I shall find no difficulty in recovering all the rest. Farewell.

## LETTER XII.

To Publius Lentulus, Proconsul<sup>h</sup>.

I FIND it much easier to satisfy the world than myself, in those sacred offices of friendship I exert in your behalf. Numberless, indeed, are the A. U. 697, obligations you have conferred upon me, and as you persevered with unwearied zeal till you

<sup>e</sup> In a letter which he wrote during his last sickness; a translation of which is given us by Cicero, in his treatise De Finibus, li. 31.

<sup>f</sup> Manutius conjectures, that the law alluded to is one which is ascribed by Aulus Gellius to Marcus Licinius Crassus, and which passed in the year of Rome 643. By this law the expenses of the table were regulated both in regard to ordinary and extraordinary occasions, with the express exception mentioned by Cicero in the next sentence, concerning the article of vegetables.—Aul. Gell. li. 24.

<sup>g</sup> He was son of Publius Cornelius Lentulus, one of the consuls of the present year, to whom the next letter and several of the following ones in this and the subsequent book are written. He gave this entertainment on occasion of his being chosen a member of the college of augurs.—Manutius.

<sup>h</sup> Publius Lentulus was consul together with Quintus

had effected my recall from exile, I esteem it the greatest mortification of my life, that I cannot act in your affairs with the same success. The truth is, Ammonius, who resides here as ambassador from Ptolemy<sup>1</sup>, defeats all my schemes by the most shameful and avowed bribery, and he is supplied with money for this purpose, from the same quarter as when you were in Rome. The party in the king's interest (though their number, it must be owned, is inconsiderable) are all desirous that

Metellus Nepos, A. U. 696, the year before this letter was written. During his administration of that office, he distinguished himself by his zeal in promoting Cicero's recall from banishment; which, after many difficulties thrown in the way by Clodius, he at length effected. At the expiration of his consulate, he succeeded to the government of Cilicia, one of the most considerable provinces in Asia Minor, now called Carmania; and the following correspondence was carried on with him whilst he continued in that province. Caesar had, upon many important occasions, given him very signal instances of his friendship, particularly in gaining him an entrance into the pontifical college: in procuring him the province of Lower Spain, after he had passed through the office of prætor; and by assisting him in obtaining the consulship. Yet these obligations were not so powerful in the sentiments of Lentulus, as to supersede those more important ones which he owed to his country. Accordingly he opposed the illegal and dangerous demands of Caesar, with great warmth and indignation, in the senate; and, upon the breaking out of the civil war, joined himself with Pompey. He steadily persevered in following the cause and the fortune of that unhappy chief, notwithstanding Caesar generously gave him his life and his liberty, when he fell into his hands upon the surrender of Corfinium. For it appears, by a letter in this collection, that he was afterwards at the battle of Pharsalia, from whence he fled with Pompey to Rhodes, and this is the farthest we can trace him. He is mentioned by Cicero among the celebrated orators of his age; though his merit of this kind was, it seems, more owing to his acquired than his natural talents.—*Cæs. De Bell. Civ. l. i; Plut. in Vit. Jul. Cæs.; Cic. Ep. Fam. xii. 14; Cic. De Opt. Gen. Dic.*

<sup>1</sup> King of Egypt, and father of the celebrated Cleopatra. He was surnamed *Auletes*, in allusion to his skill in playing upon a certain musical instrument called by the Greeks *Aulos*. The title of this prince to his throne being precarious, he found means, by the interest of Caesar and Pompey, to be declared an ally of the Roman republic, about two years before the date of this letter, for which piece of service they were to receive no less a reward than one million one hundred sixty-two thousand five hundred pounds. The heavy taxes Ptolemy was obliged to impose in order to raise this immense tribute, together with other acts of tyranny and oppression, occasioned such a general discontent among his people, that they took up arms and drove him out of Egypt. In this exigency he had recourse to the republic, in virtue of the alliance just mentioned. His subjects likewise sent an embassy to Rome, composed of an hundred of their principal citizens, to plead their cause before the senate; but Ptolemy having notice of this deputation, procured part of them to be assassinated on their way thither; others as soon as they arrived; and the rest he silenced by proper applications to their fears and their avarice. This, together with his immense and open profusions among the venal part of the republic, rendered him generally detested at Rome; inasmuch, that notwithstanding he was zealously supported by Pompey, who actually obtained a decree in his favour, yet the opposition was so strong, that the senate, after various debates, thought proper to let the affair wholly drop. His last resource, therefore, was to apply himself to Gabinus, proconsul of Syria. Accordingly, Gabinus, upon the promise of 10,000 talents, and at the recommendation of Pompey, boldly undertook, and effected his restoration, without being authorised by any legal commission for that purpose.—*Dio, xxxix. i; Liv. Epit. 105; Cic. Orat. in Placon. See rem. v, p. 363.*

Pompey may be employed to reinstate him in dominions. The senate, on the other hand, fall with the pretended oracle<sup>1</sup>, not, indeed, as giving any credit to its predictions, but as being in general ill-inclined to this prince, and detesting his corrupt practices. In the meanwhile, I omit opportunity of admonishing Pompey with regard to freedom, and conjuring him not to act such a part in this affair, as would cast the deepest stain upon his character. I must do him the justice, at the same time, to acknowledge, that so far as his conduct is concerned, there does not appear the least foundation for any remonstrances of this kind. On the contrary, he is perpetually expressing the highest zeal for your interest: and he lately supported it in the senate, with the utmost force of eloquence, and the strongest professions of friendship. Marcellinus<sup>2</sup>, I need not tell you, is a general displeased at your soliciting this commission in all other respects, I dare venture to say he very strenuously promote your interest. We may be content to take him in his own way, for I perceive it is impossible to dissuade him from proposing that the injunctions of the oracle shall be complied with. And, in fact, he has already made several motions to that purpose.

I wrote this early on the 13th, and I will now give you an account of what has hitherto passed the senate. Both Hortensius and Lucullus agreed with me in moving, that the prohibition of the oracle should be obeyed; and, indeed, it does not seem possible to bring this matter to bear upon any other terms. But we proposed, at the same time, that in pursuance of the decree<sup>3</sup> which

<sup>1</sup> Calvus Cato, a relation of the celebrated M. Porcius Cato who killed himself at Utica, was in the number of those who most strenuously opposed the restoration of Ptolemy. He was a young man of a turbulent and enterprising disposition, which he supported with some degree of eloquence. This, at least, is the character which Penestella gives him, as that annalist is cited by Nonius; but if he never engaged in an opposition less reasonable than the present, history has not done him justice. Among the expedients which he employed to obstruct the designs of those who favoured Ptolemy, he had recourse to a prophecy which he pretended to have found in the Sibylline books and which contained a severe denunciation against the state, if the Romans assisted a king of Egypt with troops in recovering his throne. This had, in some measure, its desired effect; for the senate (which in general was in the same sentiments, as to this point, with Cato) was deterred from the interests of the republic, to employ force in favour of Ptolemy.

The Sibyls were certain supposed prophetesses, concerning whom there is a great variety of opinions, historians being by no means agreed as to their number, their count or the age in which they lived. Those who are inclined to read a very ridiculous story, may find an account in Asiaticus Gellius, of the manner by which the Romans are said to have possessed themselves of these oracular writings. These prophecies were carefully deposited in the capitol and consulted upon certain extraordinary occasions. There are some ancient writings still extant which pass under the name of the Sibylline oracles; but these oracles "as to have been all, from first to last, and without any exception, mere impostures."—*Ad Quint. Fraet. ii. 2; Aul. Gell. l. 19; Jortin, Remarks on Eccles. Hist. p. 264.*

<sup>2</sup> One of the present consuls.

<sup>3</sup> Before Lentulus set out for his government, the senate had come to a resolution of assisting Ptolemy with a body of troops; and (as has already been observed) a decree had actually passed for that purpose. It was voted at the same time that the consul, whose lot it should prove to administer the province of Cilicia, should be charged with it.

made on your own motion, you should be appointed to re-establish Ptolemy in his kingdom; the situation of your province lying so conveniently for that purpose. In a word, we consented that the army should be given up, in deference to the oracle; but insisted, nevertheless, that you should be employed in effecting this restoration. Crassus, on the other side, was for having this commission executed by three persons, to be chosen from among our generals, and consequently he did not mean to exclude Pompey. Marcus Bibulus joined with him as to the number, but thought that the persons to be nominated should not bear any military command. All the rest of the consulars were in the same sentiments, except Servilius, Afranius, and Volcatius. The first absolutely opposed our engaging in Ptolemy's restoration upon any terms whatsoever: but the two last were of opinion, that agreeably to the motion of Lupus, this commission should be given to Pompey. This circumstance has increased the suspicion concerning the real inclinations of the latter, as his most particular friends were observed to concur with Volcatius. They are labouring this point with great assiduity, and I fear it will be carried against us. Libo and Hypsæus are openly soliciting for Pompey; and, in truth, the conduct of all his friends at this juncture makes it generally believed that he is desirous of the office. Yet the misfortune is, that those who are unwilling it should fall into his hands, are not the more inclined to place it in yours, as they are much displeased at your having contributed to the late advancement of his power<sup>a</sup>. For myself, I find I have the less influence in your cause, as it is supposed that I am solely governed by a principle of gratitude; at the

same time, the notion which prevails that this affair affords an opportunity of obliging Pompey, renders my applications likewise not altogether so effectual as they might otherwise prove. It is thus I am labouring in this perplexed business, which the king himself, long before you left Rome, as well as the friends and dependants of Pompey, had artfully embarrassed. To this I must add the avowed opposition I meet with from the consulars, who represent our assisting Ptolemy with an army, as a measure that would highly reflect upon the dignity of the senate. Be assured, however, I shall employ every means in my power of testifying both to the world in general, and to your friends in particular, the sincerity of that affection I bear you. And, were there any honour in those who ought to have shown themselves influenced by its highest and most refined principles, I should not have so many difficulties to encounter. Farewell.

## LETTER XIII.

To Quintus Valerius Orca<sup>a</sup>.

You remember, I doubt not, that when I attended you on your way towards your province, I took A. U. 607. occasion, in the presence of Publius Cuspius, to desire you would consider every friend of his whom I should recommend to you, as in the number of my own; and that I afterwards repeated this request in the strongest manner. You then assured me, with great generosity and politeness, and agreeably to that affectionate regard with which you have ever distinguished me, that you would comply with my request. I am to inform you, then, that Cuspius, having been twice in Africa during the time that he had the direction of the affairs of the company which farms the revenues of that province, contracted some acquaintance in that part of the world whom he greatly loves: and, as no man is more zealous to serve his friends, he very warmly espouses their interest. I am always ready to assist him for that purpose, to the utmost of my credit and influence: which I mention as a reason for my recommending his African friends in general to your protection. For the future, therefore, I shall only acquaint you that the person in whose behalf I may happen to write, is a friend of Cuspius; and then add the distinguishing mark we agreed upon<sup>b</sup>. But my present recommendation is of the strongest kind: as it is in compliance with the most earnest desire of Cuspius, that I entreat your good offices to Lucius Julius. If I were to request them in the terms that are usually employed in the sincerest solicitations of this nature, I should scarce satisfy, I believe, the zeal of my friend. He requires something more new and singular in the manner of my present address, and imagines I am master of a certain art that renders me extremely well qualified for the task. I promised, therefore,

<sup>a</sup> He had been prætor the year before, and very instrumental in procuring Cicero's recall from exile. At the expiration of his prætorship, he obtained the government of Africa; and this letter seems to have been written to him soon after his arrival in that province.—Pigh. *Annal.* ii. 384.

<sup>b</sup> To distinguish those recommendations which were written merely in compliance with solicitations he could not refuse, from others that were the sincere dictates of his heart.

commission; and accordingly fortune decided it in favour of Lentulus. But the artifices of Caius Cato, taken notice of in the note above, prevented this decree from being carried into execution.—*Orat. pro Rabir.*

<sup>a</sup> Lentulus, during his consulate, proposed and carried a law in favour of Pompey, which, in effect, invested him with the whole power of the Roman empire. For, under a pretended scarcity of corn (as some of the historians seem to represent it, though Dion Cassius, indeed, speaks of it as real) he was commissioned to provide the republic with that commodity, by which means all those who were concerned in the naval, the commercial, and landed interest, either in Italy or the provinces, became his tributaries and dependants. By another law, Pompey was authorised, during the space of five years, to exercise proconsular power throughout all the Roman dominions; and it is to these extravagant grants that Cicero seems to allude. The former, indeed, of these two laws, Cicero himself very zealously promoted, in return to the services he had lately received from Pompey in the affair of his restoration. And though the latter invested that aspiring chief with a power much too exorbitant (as is intimated in a letter to Atticus) to be endured in a free state, yet Cicero suffered it to pass without the least opposition. We learn, from his own confession, the mean motive of this unworthy address. As the pontifical college, it seems, had not yet made their report concerning the validity of Clodius's consecration of his ares, (see *rem. b.* p. 340,) he thought it unsafe to withstand any of Pompey's demands, lest he might influence their decision to his prejudice:—"Nos tamen, et eo magis, quod de domo nostra nihil adhuc præfices responderunt." Lentulus, on the other hand, was suspected of procuring these laws in view of his own designs, and in order to divert Pompey from the thoughts of being employed in re-establishing Ptolemy on his throne. These were the liberties of Rome sacrificed to the private purposes of her pretended patriots!—*Plut. in Vit. Pomp.; Dio, xxxix.; Ad Att. iv. 1.*

to recommend his friends to you, by all the most skilful and insinuating methods of persuasion. But as I find myself incapable of executing this promise, I can only entreat you to give him reason to imagine, that there was something wonderfully efficacious in this letter. Now this he will certainly suppose if you exercise towards Julius every generous act that your politeness and your station enable you to confer; not only by distant services, but by your personal notice and distinction; for you cannot imagine, as you have not been long enough in your post to know it by your own observation, how great an advantage it is to a man to have the countenance of the governor of his province. I am persuaded that Julius well deserves every mark of your friendship upon his own account; not only because Cuspius has assured me that he does, (which of itself, indeed, would be a very sufficient reason for my thinking so) but because I know the great judgment of the latter in the choice of his friends.

Time will soon discover the effects which this letter shall produce; and they will be such, I confidently trust, as to demand my acknowledgments. In the mean while, you may depend upon my best services here, in every instance wherein I shall imagine you would desire them. Farewell.

P.S.—Publius Cornelius, the bearer of this letter, is one whom I likewise recommend to you at the request of Cuspius; and how much I am bound, both by inclination and gratitude to do everything for his sake that is in my power, is a circumstance of which I have already sufficiently informed you. Let me entreat you, therefore, that he may very soon and very frequently have the strongest reasons to thank me for this my recommendation of his friend. Farewell.

#### LETTER XIV.

##### *To Publius Lentulus, Proconsul.*

THE senate met on the 13th of January, but came to no resolution; the greatest part of that day having been spent in some warm contests which arose between Marcellinus<sup>1</sup>,

the consul, and Caninius, one of the tribunes of the people. I had myself also a very considerable share in the debates; and I represented the zeal you have always shown towards the senate in terms that influenced them, I am persuaded, much to your advantage. The next day, therefore, we thought it sufficient briefly to deliver our opinions; as I perceived, not only by the favourable manner in which I was heard the day before, but also by inquiring into the sentiments of each particular member, that the majority was clearly on our side. The business of the day opened with reporting to the house the several opinions of Bibulus, Hortensius, and Volcatius. The respective questions therefore were, in the first place, whether three commissioners should be nominated for restoring the king, agreeably to the sentiments of Bibulus; in the next, whether, according to those of Hortensius, the office should be conferred upon you, but without employing any forces; or, lastly, whether, in conformity to the advice of Volcatius, this honour should be assigned

to Pompey. The points being thus stated, it moved that the opinion of Bibulus might be referred to the deliberation of the house in two separate questions<sup>2</sup>. Accordingly, as it was now in vain to oppose his motion, so far as it related to pay obedience to the declaration of the oracle, senate in general came into his sentiments: but to his proposal of deputing three commissioners was rejected by a very considerable majority. The opinion next in order was that of Hortensius: when we were going to divide upon it, Lupa, tribune of the people, insisted that, in virtue of office, he had the privilege of dividing the house prior to the consuls, and therefore demanded that the voices should be first taken upon the motion he had made in favour of Pompey. This claim generally and strongly opposed; as, indeed, it both unprecedented and unreasonable. The consuls themselves, however, did not greatly contest the point, nor did they absolutely give it up: the view was to protract the debates, and they succeeded accordingly. They perceived, indeed, notwithstanding the majority affected to appear the side of Volcatius, yet, upon a division, it would certainly vote with Hortensius. Nevertheless, several of the members were called upon to deliver their opinions, though, in truth, much against the inclinations of the consuls, who were desirous that the sentiments of Bibulus should prevail. These debates continuing till night, the senate broke up without coming to any resolution. I happened to pass the same evening with Pompey; and I had that day supported your cause in the senate more than ordinary success, I thought it afforded me the most favourable opportunity of speaking in your behalf. And what I said seemed to make so strong an impression, that I am persuaded I have brought him wholly over to your interest. To say the truth, whenever I hear him mention an affair himself, I entirely acquit him of being second desirous of this commission. On the other hand, when I observe the conduct of his friends of equal rank, I am well convinced (and indeed it is evident likewise to the whole world) that they have been gained by the corrupt measures which a certain party, with the consent of Ptolemy and advisers, have employed. I write this before I rise on the 16th of January, and the senate is to meet again on this very day. I hope to press my authority in that assembly, as far as at least is possible amidst such general treachery and corruption which has discovered itself upon this occasion. As to what concerns the bringing this matter before the people, I think we have taken such precautions as will render it impracticable, unless by actual violence, or in direct and open contempt both of civil and religious institutions. For this purpose a very severe order of the senate<sup>3</sup> (which I imagine

<sup>1</sup> "When an opinion was proposed to the senate which was thought too general, and to include several distinct articles, it was usual to require that each part might be propounded and voted separately. Thus Bibulus moved that they might submit to the Sibylline oracle, and appoint three private senators to restore the king. But he was required that they might vote separately upon these questions: and the event was, they unanimously agreed to the former, but rejected the latter."—*Rom. Remarks*, Cic. *Famil. Epist.* vol. i. p. 348.

<sup>2</sup> When an act passed the senate in a full house, according to the prescribed forms, and without any opposition from the tribunes, (who had the privilege of putting

<sup>3</sup> Cneius Lentulus Marcellinus, who was consul this year with L. Marcius Philippus.

was immediately transmitted to you) was entered yesterday in our journals, notwithstanding the tribunes, Cato\* and Caninius, interposed their negatves.

You may depend upon my sending you a faithful account of every other occurrence which may arise in this affair: and be assured I shall exert the utmost of my vigilance and my credit to conduct it in the most advantageous manner for your interest. Farewell.

## LETTER XV.

*To the same.*

CLUL Trebonius, who is an old and intimate friend of mine, has some important affairs in your province A. U. 697. which require immediate despatch. His own illustrious character, together with the recommendations of myself and others, have, upon former occasions of this kind, obtained for him the indulgence of your predecessors. He is strongly persuaded, therefore, from that affection and those mutual good offices which subsist between you and me, that this letter will not prove a less effectual solicitor in his behalf: and let me earnestly entreat you not to disappoint him in this his expectation. Accordingly I recommend his servants, his freedmen, his agents, and in short his concerns of every kind, to your patronage: but particularly I beg you would confirm the decree which Titus Ampius† passed in his favour. In one word, I hope you will take all opportunities of convincing him that you do not consider this recommendation as a matter of common and unmeaning form. Farewell.

## LETTER XVI.

*To the same.*

WHEN the senate met on the 16th of this month\*, your affair stood in a very advantageous posture. We A. U. 697. had succeeded the day before against the motion of Bibulus for appointing three commissioners, and had now only to contend with Volcatus; when our adversaries prevented the question from being put, by artfully protracting the debates. For they saw we had, in a very full house, and amidst great contrariety of opinions, carried our point, to the considerable mortification of those who were for taking the king's affairs out of your direction, and transferring them to another hand. Curio opposed us upon this occasion with extreme warmth, while Bibulus spoke with more temper, and indeed seemed almost inclined to favour our cause. But Cato and Caninius absolutely refused to suffer any decree to pass till a general assembly of the people should be convened.

By the Pupian law, as you well know, there cannot be another meeting of the senate till the first of February; nor, indeed, throughout that whole

\* negative upon all proceedings in the senate, it was called a *senatus consultum*, a decree of the senate. But if any of them essentials were wanting, or a tribune interposed, it was then only styled a *senatus auctoritas*, an order of the senate, and considered as of less authority.—Manutius.

\* See *rom. l.* p. 344.

† The predecessor of Lentulus in this government.—Pigh.

Ann. U. C. 696.

\* January.

month, unless all the foreign ambassadors should have received, or be refused, audience. In the mean while, a notion prevails among the people, that your adversaries have insisted upon this pretended oracle, not so much with an intent of obstructing your particular views, as in order to disappoint the hopes of those who may be desirous of this expedition to Alexandria merely from the ambition of commanding an army. The whole world is sensible, indeed, of the regard which the senate has shown to your character: and it is notoriously owing to the artifices of your enemies, that the house did not divide upon the question proposed in your favour. But should the same persons, under a pretended zeal for the public, (though, in fact, from the most infamous motives,) attempt to bring this affair before a general assembly of the people, we have concerted our measures so well, that they cannot possibly effect their designs without having recourse to violence, or at least without setting the ordinances of our country, both civil and religious, at avowed defiance\*.—But I will neither ostentatiously display my own endeavours to assist you in this conjuncture, nor dwell upon the unworthy treatment you have received from others. What merit, indeed, can I thence claim to myself, who could not acquit half the obligations I owe you, were I even to sacrifice my life to your service? On the other hand, what avails it to disquiet my mind with complaining of those injuries which I cannot reflect upon without the deepest concern? I will therefore only add, if methods of violence should be employed, I cannot pretend, in this general contempt of all legal authority, to answer for the event. In every other respect, I will venture to assure you that both the senate and the people will pay the highest attention to your dignity and character. Farewell.

## LETTER XVII.

*To the same.*

THERE is nothing I more ardently wish than to convince both yourself and the world with how A. U. 697. much gratitude I retain the remembrance of your services. I cannot, however, but extremely regret that your affairs should have taken such a turn since your absence, as to give you occasion of trying the affection and fidelity of your friends. You are sensible, as I perceive by your last letter, that you have been treated with the same insincerity by those who ought to have concurred in supporting your dignities, as I formerly

\* It was no very difficult matter for the contending parties in the republic, when they were disposed to obstruct the designs of an opposite faction, to find an expedient for that purpose. One cannot but wonder, indeed, that any public business could be carried on, when nothing more was necessary to embarrass the proceedings, than to procure some tribune to interpose his negative, or any magistrate to observe the heavens. This latter was a species of divination practised among the Romans, in order to determine whether any scheme under deliberation would be prejudicial or advantageous to the state. It consisted in remarking certain appearances in the heavens, or particular modes in the voice or flight of birds, which were supposed intimations of good or ill success. While this ceremony was performing, no assembly of the people could be legally held, nor any act pass into a law. To both these methods, it is probable, Cicero here alludes.



experienced from some of my pretended friends in the affair of my banishment. Thus, whilst I was exerting the utmost efforts of my vigilance, my policy, and my interest, in order to serve you in the article relating to Ptolemy, I was unexpectedly alarmed in a point of much more important concern, by the infamous law which Cato has lately proposed to your prejudice\*. Where affairs are thus embroiled, everything is undoubtedly to be feared: yet my principal apprehension, I confess, arises from the treachery of your false friends. But however that may be, I am earnestly endeavouring to counteract the malevolent designs of Cato.

As to the Alexandrian commission, both yourself and your friends will, I trust, have abundant reason to be satisfied with my conduct. But at the same time I must say, I greatly fear it will either be taken out of your hands, or entirely dropped; and I know not which of these alternatives I should least choose. However, we have another expedient in reserve, which (should we be driven to it) neither Selicius nor myself disapprove. By this scheme we shall, on the one hand, prevent the senate from refusing to assist Ptolemy, and, on the other, remove all appearance of our being disappointed, if that person should be employed, who, it is more than probable, will now obtain this commission. To be short, I shall take such precautions that, should our designs fail, you may not seem to have suffered the disgrace of a repulse: yet, at the same time, I shall remit nothing of my best efforts to support your claim so long as there shall be the least prospect of success. But which ever way this point may finally be determined, it will be agreeable to those wise and elevated sentiments you possess, to consider the true glory of your character as resulting entirely from the dignity of your actions and the virtues of your heart. And should the perfidiousness of a certain party deprive you of some of those honours which fortune has conferred upon you, be assured it will cast a much darker shade on their characters than on yours. In the meanwhile, your affairs are the constant subject of my thoughts; and I neglect no opportunity of acting in them for your best advantage. I concert all my measures for this purpose with Selicius; as indeed I know not any one of your friends, who has a greater share of good sense, or a more affectionate zeal for your service. Farewell.

#### LETTER XVIII.

*To the same.*

You are informed, I imagine, by many hands, of what passes here: I will leave it therefore to your other friends to supply you with an account of our transactions, and content myself with only sending you my conjectures. To this end I must previously acquaint you, that, on the 6th of February, Pompey made a speech in a general assembly of the people in favour of Milo,

during which he was insulted with much clamour and abuse. Cato afterwards inveighed in the senate against Pompey with great acrimony, and was he with the most profound silence and attention: by which circumstances seem to have affected him sensibly. Now from hence I surmise, that he entirely laid aside all thoughts of being employed in the Alexandrian expedition. That affair remains as yet entirely open to us; for the senate hitherto determined nothing to your prejudice: what they are obliged, in deference to the orator, to refuse to every other candidate for this office. It is my present hope, therefore, as well as endeavour, that the king may throw himself into your hands, when he shall find that he cannot, as expected, be restored by Pompey; and that until he is replaced upon his throne by your assistance his affair will be entirely dropped. And this should he will undoubtedly take, if Pompey should give the least intimation of its being agreeable to him. But I need not tell you of the difficulty of discovering the sentiments of a man of his reserve. However, I shall omit no method in my power to effect this scheme, as I shall easily, I trust, be able to prevent the injurious designs of Cato.

I do not find that any of the consulars are your interest, except Hortensius and Lucullus: the rest of that rank either openly, or in a more concealed manner, oppose your views. Nevertheless, my friend, be not discouraged; on the contrary, let it be still your hope, notwithstanding the attempts of the worthless Cato, that your name again shine out in all your former lustre. Farewell.

#### LETTER XIX.

*To the same.*

You will receive a full account from Pollio all that has been transacted in your affair; as *A. U. 697.* was not only present, but a principal manager. Believe me, I am much concerned at the unfavourable aspect of this business. However, it affords me a very sensible consolation that there is strong reason to hope the prudence of your friends will be able to elude the force of those iniquitous schemes which have been projected to your prejudice. Even time itself will probably, contribute to this end; as it often weans out the malevolence of those who, either professedly, or in a disguised manner, mean one ill. I am yet farther confirmed in these pleasing hopes whenever I reflect upon the faction that was formerly raised against myself; of which I see a very lively image in the present opposition to you. In the latter instance, indeed, the attack is by means so extensive, or so dangerous, as that which was made upon me; nevertheless, there is, in general, a strong similitude between the two cases, and you must pardon me, if I cannot fear, upon your account, what you never thought reasonable to be apprehensive of on mine. But whatever may be the event, convince the world that you are influenced by those principles for which I have admired you from your earliest youth: and believe me, my friend, the malice of your enemies will only serve to render your character so much the

\* Caius Cato, in order to cut off all hopes at once from Lentulus of being employed in this contested commission, proposed a law to the people for recalling him from his government.—*Ad Quint. Frat. l. 3.*

† This and the foregoing letter are blended together in the common editions, but they are here separated upon the authority of Manutius and Gronovius.

† See *rem. 7.* on the preceding letter.

more illustrious. In the mean time, do me the justice to hope, from my affection, whatever the warmest friendship can effect; and be assured, I shall not disappoint your expectations. Farewell.

## LETTER XX.

X X

*To Lucius Lucretius\*.*

I HAVE frequently had it in my intentions to talk with you upon the subject of this letter; but a certain awkward modesty has always restrained me from proposing in person, what I can, with less scruple, request at this distance; for a letter, you know, spares the confusion of a blush. I will own, then, that I have a very strong, and, I trust, a very pardonable passion of being celebrated in your writings; and though you have more than once given me assurance of your intending me that honour, yet, I hope you will excuse my impatience of seeing your design executed. I had always, indeed, conceived a high expectation of your performances in this kind: but the specimen I have lately seen of them, is so far superior to all I had figured in my imagination, that it has fired me with the most ardent desire of being immediately distinguished in your glorious annals. It is my ambition, I confess, not only to live for ever in the praises of future ages, but to have the present satisfaction, likewise, of seeing myself stand approved in the authoritative records of my ingenious friend. I am sensible, at the same time, that your thoughts are already deeply engaged in the prosecution of your original design. But, as I perceive you have almost completed your account of the Italic and Marian civil wars<sup>a</sup>,

<sup>a</sup> It is very little that is known of Lucretius, more than what the following letter informs us. Cicero, in one of his orations, speaks of his moral character with the highest applause, representing him as a man of the greatest humanity, and of the most unblemished honour. All that has been transmitted down to us of his public transactions is, that he was joint candidate with Cæsar in soliciting the consulship, in opposition to Bibulus: in which, however, he did not succeed. In the civil war which afterwards broke out, he took part with Pompey, if not actively, at least by his good wishes and advice: for it appears, by a passage in Cæsar's Commentaries, that the former was wholly guided by his counsels. It is unnecessary to mention the high reputation he had gained by his literary abilities, as this part of his character will be sufficiently laid open to the reader in the present letter.—Orat. pro Cælio; Hist. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 19; Cæs. De Bell. Civ. iii.

<sup>b</sup> The Italic war, which broke out An. Urb. 663, owed its rise to a rejected claim of the Italian provinces to be admitted into the freedom of the city. It employed the arms of the republic for more than two years, and occasioned greater bloodshed and devastation than those wars in which she had been engaged with Hannibal and Pyrrhus. Towards the close of it, Cicero, who was at that time about eighteen years of age, served as a volunteer under the father of Pompey the Great. (Flor. iii. 18; Philip. xii.) The Marian civil war immediately succeeded the Italic, and was commenced by the insatiable ambition of Marius. This haughty Roman, envying Sylla the honour of leading the army of the republic against Mithridates, to which he had been appointed by the senate, procured a law for divesting him of that command, and transferring it into his own hands. This war was carried on between the two contending sides and their adherents, with various success, and the most unparalleled cruelty on both sides, till it terminated in the perpetual dictatorship of Sylla.—Flor. iii. 21; Plut. in Vit. Mar. et Syll.

and remember you proposed to carry on the remainder of our history in a regular series, I cannot forbear recommending it to your consideration, whether it would be best to weave the relation of Catiline's conspiracy into the general texture of your performance, or cast it into a distinct work. It is certain, several of the Greek historians will justify you in this latter method. Thus Callisthenes wrote a narrative of the siege of Troy, as both Timæus and Polybius did of the Pyrrhic and Numantine wars, in so many detached pieces from their larger histories<sup>b</sup>. As to the honour that will arise to me, it will be much the same, I must own, upon whichever scheme you may determine to proceed: but I shall receive so much the earlier gratification of my wishes, if, instead of waiting till you regularly advance to that period of our annals, you should enter upon it by this method of anticipation. Besides, by keeping your mind attentive to one principal scene and character, you will treat your subject, I am persuaded, so much the more in detail, as well as embellish it with higher graces. I must acknowledge, it is not extremely modest thus to impose a task upon you which your occupations may well justify you in refusing; and then to add a further request that you would honour my actions with your applause: an honour, after all, which you may not think perhaps they greatly deserve. However, when a man has once transgressed the bounds of decency, it is in vain to recede; and his wisest way is to push on boldly in the same confident course, to the end of his purpose. I will venture, then, earnestly to entreat you not to confine yourself to the strict laws of history, but to give a greater latitude to your encomiums than, possibly, you may think my actions can claim. I remember, indeed, you declare, in one of your very elegant prefaces, that you are as inflexible to all the pleas of affection as Xenophon represents Hercules to have been to those of pleasure<sup>c</sup>. Let me hope, nevertheless, if friendship should too strongly recommend my

<sup>b</sup> Callisthenes lived in the times of Alexander the Great, and attended that illustrious commander in his expedition into Persia. Timæus was, by birth, a Sicilian, and flourished about the year of Rome 471: he appears, by the character which Cicero gives of him in another part of his writings, to have been a very learned and elegant historian: and he was an author in great esteem with Atticus. Plutarch, however, speaks of him with much contempt, for having affected to rival Thucydides; and he is noted by Longinus as a writer that abounded with cold and puerile conceits. He acknowledges, nevertheless, that Timæus had a flowing imagination, and, upon some occasions, rose up to the true sublime. Polybius, who died about seventeen years before Cicero came into the world, wrote a general history in forty books: only five of which have reached these times. But he is not more distinguished by his composition, than by the friendship he enjoyed with Scipio and Lælius.—De Orat. li. 5, 8; Ad Att. vi. 1; Plut. in Vit. Nicie; Longin. sect. 4; Voss. de Hist. Græc. l. 9, 12, 19.

<sup>c</sup> The story to which Cicero here alludes is this: Hercules, when he was yet a youth, as Prodicus relates the fable, retired into a place of undisturbed solitude, in order to determine, with himself, what course of life he should pursue. Whilst he was in the midst of his contemplations, Pleasure and Virtue appeared to him under the figures of two beautiful women, and each accosted him in her turn. He heard their respective pleas with great attention: but Virtue gained her cause, and entirely won the heart of the future hero. If the English reader is disposed to know this story in all its circumstances, he will find it wrought up

actions to your approbation, you will not reject her generous partiality; but give somewhat more to affection than rigorous truth perhaps can justly demand.

If I should prevail upon you to fall in with my proposal, you will find the subject, I persuade myself, not unworthy of your genius and your eloquence. The entire period from the rise of Catiline's conspiracy to my return from banishment, will furnish, I should imagine, a moderate volume. It will supply you likewise with a noble occasion of displaying your judgment in politics, by laying open the source of those civil disorders, and pointing out their proper remedies, as well as by giving your reasons for approving or condemning the several transactions which you relate. And should you be disposed to indulge your usual spirit of freedom, you will have an opportunity of pointing out, at the same time, with all the severity of your indignation, the treachery and perfidiousness of those who laid their ungenerous snares for my destruction. I will add, too, that this period of my life will furnish you with numberless incidents which cannot but draw the reader's attention in a very agreeable manner: as nothing is more amusing to the mind than to contemplate the various vicissitudes of fortune. And though they were far, it is true, from being acceptable in experience, they cannot fail of giving me much entertainment in description: as there is an inexpressible satisfaction in reflecting, at one's ease, on distresses we have formerly suffered. There is something likewise in that compassion, which arises from reading an account of the misfortunes which have attended others, that casts a most agreeable melancholy upon the mind. Who can peruse the relation of the last moments of Epaminondas at the battle of Mantinea, without finding himself touched with a pleasing commiseration? That glorious chief, you may remember, would not suffer the dart to be drawn out of his side till he was informed that his shield was safe from the hands of his enemies: and all his concern amidst the anguish of his wound was, to die with glory<sup>d</sup>. What can be more interesting, also, than the account of the flight and death of Themistocles<sup>e</sup>? The truth of it is, a mere narrative of general facts affords little more entertainment to the reader than he might find in

into a very beautiful poem by the Rev. Mr. Lowth, and inserted in *Polymetis*, p. 135.

<sup>d</sup> Epaminondas headed the forces of the Thebans in a battle which they fought with the Laedemonians at Mantinea, a town in Arcadia. The Thebans gained the victory, but lost their invaluable commander: whose death was attended with the circumstances which Cicero here mentions.—Justin. vi. 7, 8.

<sup>e</sup> Themistocles, after having distinguished himself among his countrymen, the Athenians, by his military virtues, particularly in the wars in which they were engaged with Xerxes, had rendered himself so popular, that it was thought necessary to remove him: and accordingly he was obliged to withdraw from Athens. As the historians mention nothing of his return, Manutius proposes an emendation, suggested to him by one of his friends, who imagined, that instead of *reditus* it should be read *interitus*. This would agree very well with the account which is given of his death: for having been received in his exile by Artaxerxes, he was appointed to command a body of forces in an expedition which that prince was preparing against the Grecians. But Themistocles, rather than turn his arms against his country, chose to put an end to his life by a draught of poison.—Plut. in Vit. Themist.

perusing one of our public registers<sup>f</sup>. Where in the history of any extraordinary person, our fi and hope, our joy and sorrow, our astonishment and expectation, are each of them engaged by turn. And if the final result of all should be concluded with some remarkable catastrophe, the mind of the reader is filled with the highest possible gratification. For these reasons I am the more desirous of persuading you to separate my story from the general thread of your narration, and work it into a detached performance; as, indeed, it exhibits a great variety of the most interesting and affecting scenes.

When I tell you it is my ambition to be celebrated by your pen, I am by no means apprehensive you will suspect me of flattery. The consciousness of your merit must always incline you to believe it is envy alone that can be silent in your praise; as, on the other side, you cannot imagine me so weak as to desire to be transmitted to posterity by any hand, which could not secure to itself the same glory it bestowed. When Alexander chose to have his picture drawn by Apelles<sup>g</sup>, and his statue formed by Lysippos<sup>h</sup>, it was not in order to ingratiate himself with those distinguished artists; was from a firm persuasion that the works of the admired geniuses would do equal credit both to his reputation and their own. The utmost, however, that their art could perform, was to perpetuate the persons only of their celebrated contemporaries: but merit needs not any such visible exhibitions to immortalise its fame. Accordingly, the Spartan Agesilaus, who would never suffer a picture or statue of him to be taken<sup>i</sup>, is not less universally known than those who have been so fond of having their persons copied out for posterity. The single treatise which Xenophon has written in praise of that renowned general, is more to his glory than all the pictures and statues of the artists in the universe. It would be a much higher satisfaction to me, therefore, as it would be a far greater honour, to be recorded by your hand than that of any other; not only because you

<sup>f</sup> These originally were books preserved in the pontifical college, wherein the several divisions of the Roman year were marked out as they were regulated by Numa, and the particular festivals noted upon which it was unlawful to transact any public affairs. These registers, in the last ages of the republic, were much enlarged, and contained sort of journal of the most memorable events, both civil and religious, that happened in every year.—Liv. l. 19, § 1. Dissert. sur les Fastes par Coulture, dans les Mém. de l'Académ. de Bel. Let. l. 67.

<sup>g</sup> See an account of this celebrated Grecian painter, *rem. 7*, on letter 17, book ii.

<sup>h</sup> A famous statuary, of whom Demetrius, as cited by Quintilian, remarks, that he was more celebrated for taking a strong than an agreeable likeness.—Quint. Inst. Orat. xii. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Agesilaus, king of Sparta, was one of the most considerable persons of his age, both for civil and military virtues inasmuch that he justly acquired the appellation of Agesilaus the great. But though nature had been uncommonly liberal to him in the nobler endowments of the mind, she had treated him very unfavourably in those of the body. He was remarkably low of stature, had one leg shorter than the other, and so very despicable a countenance that he never failed of raising contempt in those who were unacquainted with his moral and intellectual excellences. It is no wonder, therefore, that he was unwilling to be delivered down to posterity, under the disadvantages of a unpromising a figure.—Plut. in Vit. Agesil.; Corn. Nep. in Vit. Agesil. 8.

genius would rise and adorn my actions with the same advantage as Timæus<sup>1</sup> has displayed those of Timoleon<sup>2</sup>, or Herodotus<sup>3</sup> those of Themistocles<sup>4</sup>; but because of the additional credit I shall receive from the applause of so illustrious, so experienced, and so approved a patriot. By this means I shall enjoy, not only the same glorious privilege which, as Alexander observed when he was at Sigeum, Achilles received from Homer<sup>5</sup>; but what is still more important, the powerful testimony of a man who is himself distinguished by the noblest and most uncommon virtues. Accordingly, I have been always wonderfully pleased with the sentiment which Nævius<sup>6</sup> puts into the mouth of Hector, where that hero, speaking of the approbation he had received from his illustrious father, adds, that it gave him so much the more satisfaction, as coming from one who was, himself, the great object of universal applause. But should want of leisure, (for it would be an injustice to our friendship to suppose it can be want of inclination,) should your occupations then prevent your compliance with this my request; I may, perhaps, be obliged to take a method, which, though often condemned, is supported, nevertheless, by several considerable examples: I mean, to be the historian of my own transactions. But you are sensible there are two inconveniences which attend this scheme; for a man must necessarily be more reserved in setting forth those parts of his conduct which merit approbation, as he will be inclined entirely to pass over others which may deserve reproach. I must add, likewise, that what a writer says to his own advantage always carries with it a less degree of force and authority than when it comes from any other pen. In a word, the world in general is

little disposed to approve any attempt of this kind. On the contrary, one often hears the more modest method of the poets at the Olympic games recommended upon such occasions, who, after they have crowned the several victors, and publicly called over their names, always employ some other person to perform the same office to themselves, that they may not be the heralds of their own applause. This imputation, therefore, I would willingly avoid; as I certainly shall, if you should comply with my request, and take this employment out of my hands.

You will be surprised, perhaps, that I spend so much time and pains in soliciting you for this purpose, after having so often heard you declare your intentions of giving the world a very accurate history of my administration. But you must remember the natural warmth of my temper, and that I am fired, as I told you in the beginning of my letter, with an impatient desire of seeing this your design carried into execution. To own the whole truth, I am ambitious of being known to the present generation by your writings, and to enjoy, in my lifetime, a fore-taste of that little share of glory which I may expect from future ages. If it be not too much trouble, therefore, I should be glad you would immediately let me know your resolution. And should it prove agreeable to my request, I will draw up some general memoirs of my transactions for your use: if otherwise, I will take an opportunity of discoursing further with you upon this affair in person. In the mean time, continue to polish the work you have begun, and to love me as usual<sup>p</sup>. Farewell.

<sup>p</sup> Pliny has made a request to Tacitus, of the same nature with that which is the subject of the letter before us; and though it is by no means enlivened with so much spirit, it is dictated, however, by a far less extravagant passion. He confesses himself fond, indeed, of being transmitted to posterity, by the pencil of that celebrated historian: but adds, at the same time, that he is far from desiring him to paint his actions in colours more strong than fact will justify. [Plin. Let. vol. ii. p. 432, rem. c.] This express restriction seems to glance at that most extraordinary passage in the present epistle, where Cicero entreats his friend "not to confine himself to the strict laws of history, but to give a greater latitude to his encomiums than Lucullus might possibly think his actions could claim." And never did vanity, it must be acknowledged, utter or conceive a more ridiculous and contemptible wish! The voice of praise can alone be justly pleasing, when it harmonises with conscious merit: and the applause that does not accord with truth, must, of all dissonances, surely prove the most offensive to a well-formed ear. But it is extremely observable how much Cicero's judgment was at variance with his practice: for he has himself shown, in very strong terms, the absurdity of claiming more reputation than a man has merit to support. It is solid worth alone, he justly remarks, that can secure a lasting fame; for nothing can be durable that is fictitious. The former, says he, strikes its root deep, and spreads far; while the latter soon withers and dies away, like the beauties of a transient flower. "Vera gloria radices agit, et propagatur: facta omnia celeriter, tanquam flosculi, decidunt; nec simulatum potest esse quidquam diuturnum."—De Offic. ii. 12.

<sup>1</sup> The works of Timæus are lost.

<sup>2</sup> Timoleon is one of the noblest characters in all antiquity, and distinguished not only by his private virtues, but by approving himself, upon every occasion, the great avenger of public liberty. He was employed by the Corinthians as general of those forces which they sent to the relief of the Syracusans, against the execrable tyranny of Dionysius. He executed this commission with great honour and success; for having driven Dionysius out of Sicily, and restored the inhabitants to their rights and privileges, he resigned the supreme command. He continued, however, to live among the Syracusans as a private man, enjoying, as Plutarch observes, the glorious satisfaction of seeing so many cities owe their ease and happiness to his generous and heroic labours.—Plut. in Vit. Timol.

<sup>3</sup> Herodotus flourished about 440 years before the birth of Christ, under the reigns of Xerxes and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

<sup>4</sup> See above, rem. \*, p. 350.

<sup>5</sup> Alexander being elected commander-in-chief of the confederate troops which the Grecians sent against Xerxes, crossed the Hellespont with his army, and landed at Sigeum, a promontory near Troy, where he visited the tomb of Achilles. Upon this occasion, he is said to have broken out into the following exclamation: "O happy youth! in having found a Homer to celebrate thy virtues."—Plut. in Vit. Alex.; Cic. pro Arch. Poet.

<sup>6</sup> A dramatic poet who died at Rome A. N. Urb. 550, about 200 years before the Christian era: some fragments of his works still remain. The sentiment here quoted from him is truly noble; as there is not, perhaps, a more certain indication of a low and little mind, than to be elevated by undistinguishing applause, or depressed by vulgar censure. Trophies of honour, or monuments of disgrace, are not the works of every hand. Some men are incapable of blasting a reputation, but by approving it; and are never satirists, but when they mean to be panegyrists.

## LETTER XXI.

*Quintus Metellus Nepos to Cicero.*

THOSE calumnies with which the most virulent, surely, of the human race<sup>a</sup> is perpetually loading me in his public harangues, are well compensated by the satisfaction I receive from your obliging offices. When I consider, indeed, the worthless hand from whence these ar-

<sup>a</sup> It is impossible to determine exactly when this letter was written, as it carries no internal marks sufficient to point out its date with precision. Ragasonius, who has taken the pains to settle the order of these epistles, places it under the present year, and supposes it to have been written by Metellus, when he was governor in Spain: to which province he went as proconsul after the expiration of his consulship.

<sup>b</sup> The commentators suppose that the person here alluded to is Clodius, who was now edile, and employing the power which that office gave him, to the same factious purposes as he had exercised his late tribuneship. But this conjecture appears altogether groundless. For Cicero taking notice to Atticus of the death of Metellus, which seems to have happened soon after this letter was written, tells him

rows take their flight, I look upon them with contempt they deserve; and am very willing should cease to act as a relation, since I have pleasure to see you assume that character instead. To say the truth, notwithstanding I formerly so much regard for him as to have preserved him, even in spite of himself, I am now be glad to forget there is such a person in world.

That I might not trouble you too frequently with my letters, I have written to Lollius concerning my affairs, who will let you know what I desire I am desirous may be taken in regard to accounts of this province<sup>c</sup>. If it be possible me still enjoy a place in your affection. Fare

it was probable that he had appointed Clodius his circumstance utterly inconsistent with the above-mentioned. The same letter may be produced evidence, likewise, that, whatever were the good which Metellus here acknowledges, they did not proceed from the suggestions of Cicero's heart; for he speaks him to Atticus as of one whose character and conduct greatly disapproved.—Ad Att. iv. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Spain.

## BOOK II.

## LETTER I.

*To Quintus Ancharius, Proconsul.*

I RECOMMEND the two sons of my very excellent friend Aurelius as well deserving your esteem.

<sup>a</sup> u. 688. They are adorned, indeed, with every polite and valuable qualification: as they are in the number, likewise, of those with whom I most intimately converse. If ever then my commendation had any weight with you (and much, I am sensible, it ever had), let it prevail, I conjure you, in the present instance. And be assured, the honours with which you shall distinguish these, my friends, will not only indissolubly unite to you two excellent and grateful young men, but, at the same time, confer a very singular obligation upon myself. Farewell.

## LETTER II.

*To Publius Lentulus, Proconsul.*

I HAVE received your letter, wherein you assure me, that the frequent accounts I send you of your affairs, together with the convincing proofs

<sup>a</sup> u. 688. I have given you of my friendship, are circumstances extremely agreeable to you. I should ill deserve, indeed, those singular favours you have conferred upon me, if I were capable of refusing you my best services: and nothing is more pleasing to me, in this long and very distant separation,

<sup>a</sup> Quintus Ancharius was tribune An. Urb. 684, when he distinguished himself by his resolute opposition to the factious measures of his colleague Vatinius. In the year 687 he was chosen prætor; and, at the expiration of that office, he succeeded Piso in the government of Macedonia, in which province this letter is addressed to him.—Orat. pro Sext. 53; in Pison. 36; Rosc. Remarks on the Epist. of Cic.

than thus to converse with you as often as possible. If you do not hear from me as frequently as I wish, it is solely because I dare not trust myself to every conveyance. But whenever I shall be able to put them into hands upon which I safely rely, be assured I shall not suffer the opportunity to slip by me.

It is not easy to give a satisfactory answer to your inquiry concerning the sincerity of your friends, and the disposition of others general towards you. This only I will venture to say, that a certain party, and particularly those who have the strongest obligations, as well as the greatest abilities, to distinguish themselves in service, look upon you with envy: that (agreeing to what I have myself experienced upon a different occasion) those whom, in justice to your country you have necessarily offended, are your avowed opposers; as others, whose interests and honours you have generously supported, are much more inclined to remember your favours than to oppose your glory. These are circumstances, indeed, which I long suspected, and have often intimated to you, but of which I am now most thoroughly convinced. I observed upon the same occasion (and I believe I told you so in a former letter), both Hortensius and Lucullus to be extremely in your interest as among those who were in the magistracy. La Rutilius appeared very sincerely and affectionately to espouse your cause: but, excepting the former, I cannot name any of the consulars who discovered the least degree of friendship towards you when your affair was before the senate. For my own endeavours, they might, perhaps, be generally considered as flowing rather from singular favours I have received at your hands than from the uninfluenced dictates of my sentiments. With regard to Pompey, he seldom attended the house at that season: but I must

him the justice to say, he often takes an opportunity, without my previously leading him into the subject, of discoursing with me concerning your affair, as well as very willingly enters into the conversation whenever I start it myself. Your last letter, I perceived, was extremely agreeable to him; and I could not but observe, with equal admiration and pleasure, the polite and most judicious manner in which you addressed him. Before he received this letter, he seemed a little inclined to suspect, that the notion which some had entertained of his inclination to be your competitor, and alienated you from him. But you have now wholly fixed that excellent man in your interest; who, in truth, had all the antecedent reasons for being so, that an uninterrupted series of the highest services could possibly give him\*. I must confess he always appeared to me, even when the conduct of Caninius had raised the strongest suspicions of the contrary†, to favour your views. But I can now assure you, that I found him, after he had perused your letter, entirely disposed to promote whatever may contribute either to your interest or your honours. You may consider then that I am going to offer as his immediate sentiments and advice, as indeed it is the result of frequent consultations which we have held together. Accordingly we are of opinion that it may be proper for you to consider whether any advantages may be derived from your being in possession of Cilicia and Cyprus. For if there should appear a sufficient probability of being able to make yourself master of Alexandria and Egypt, we think it equally for our own honour and that of the republic‡ to

\* See rem. i., p. 345.

† It was a usual artifice with Pompey to employ his uncle in soliciting those honours in his behalf, to which he affected to appear himself perfectly indifferent, or even unworthy. This was his policy in the present instance; and the same time that he pretended to serve Lentulus in this affair, his creature Caninius, a tribune of the people, is practising every stratagem in order to procure this commission for Pompey. "And though Cicero," as Mr. de Meaux observes, "either out of a tenderness for Lentulus, or from an apprehension of displeasing Pompey, to whom he is at this time making his court, represents him in this way as acting an honest and friendly part, yet, in a letter to his brother, where he may be supposed to deliver his sentiments, he speaks quite differently:—*'nam quod Pompeio Caninius agit, sane quam relictum: neque enim probatur: et Pompeius noster in amicitia P. Lentuli operatur, et hercule non est idem.'* [Ep. vi. l. 2.] The result of the case is this, when Pompey found it was impossible for him to procure this commission, he pretended a friendship for Lentulus, and joined with Cicero in giving him advice which makes a great part of this letter."

‡ A general sketch of Ptolemy's character has already been given in the notes on the preceding book; and it appears from thence, that nothing could be less to the honour of the commonwealth, than to interpose in the behalf of a justly-rejected monarch. Cicero himself represents him, in one of his orations, as unworthy of the crown he offers:—*'Eum,'* says he, "*neque genere neque animo regis, sed inter omnes fere video convenire.*" [In Rull. li. ii.] But as to still more extraordinary, Cicero makes the very same which he here so strongly recommends to Lentulus, an article of his charge against Antony. It was the persuasion of the latter that Gabinus undertook to have already been observed) the restoration of Ptolemy; and Antony commanded the Roman cavalry in that expedition. This affords a topic of great indignation in one of the Philippics; and Cicero there speaks of this transaction (as he ought always to have spoken of it) as a manifest violation of all authority both sacred and

march thither with your army, supported by your fleet; having first left the king at Ptolemais, or some other convenient place in that neighbourhood. By these means, when you shall have quieted the disturbances in Alexandria, and secured it by a proper number of forces, Ptolemy may safely take possession of his kingdom. Thus he will be restored by you, as the senate had once decreed; and restored too without an army, agreeably to the sentiments of those who insist upon observing the injunctions of the oracle. We are the rather confirmed in recommending this measure, as there is no decree of the senate subsisting which particularly prohibits you from replacing Ptolemy on his throne. As to the order which absolutely forbids all assistance whatsoever to be given to him, you know it was not only protested against when it was voted, but is generally looked upon rather as the warm dictates of an exasperated faction, than as having the full authority of a decree of the senate. However, we deem it necessary to add, that we are sensible the world will judge of the propriety of this scheme entirely by the event. Should it succeed as we wish, your policy and resolution will universally be applauded; on the other hand, should it miscarry, it will undoubtedly be condemned as an action of ill-considered and unwarrantable ambition. How far this enterprise may be practicable you, who are situated almost within view of Egypt, are the most competent judge. If, therefore, you are well satisfied of being able to render yourself master of that kingdom, we are clearly of opinion you should not delay your march one moment; but, if you are doubtful of the success, it is our advice that you by no means make the attempt. This I will venture to assure you, that, should you execute this project in the manner we wish, there will be a very considerable party to give it applause, even during your absence, as all Rome will unite in the same approbation the moment you shall return amongst us. Nevertheless I am persuaded if this scheme should not take the desired effect, it may be attended with very disagreeable consequences to yourself, not only on account of that order of the senate which I just now mentioned, but likewise in regard to the oracle. When, therefore, I recommend such measures as you shall have full assurance will terminate in your glory, I must at the same time strongly dissuade you from engaging in them, if you should have the least reason to apprehend an opposition. For (I repeat it again) the world will be determined in their opinion of this whole transaction, not as it is reasonable, but as it shall prove successful. If the method here proposed should appear too dangerous to be hazarded in your own person, we think it may at least be advisable to assist the king with a number of your forces, provided he shall give sufficient security to your friends in the province, for repaying them the money they have advanced in support of his

civil:—"*Inde iter,'*" says he, "*ad Alexandriam contra senatus auctoritatem, contra rempublicam et religiones.*" [Philipp. li. 19.] But what opinion must every unprejudiced reader conceive of our author, when he thus finds him condemning and approving the same transaction, and advising his friend to pursue a step which he afterwards publicly and justly reproached in his adversary?—See rem. i., p. 344.

\* See rem. i., p. 344.

cause. And, indeed, the circumstances and situation of your government render it extremely easy either to promote or obstruct his restoration as you shall see proper. After all, you are the best judge what method will be most expedient to pursue; I thought it my part, however, to inform you of these our concurrent sentiments.

You congratulate me on the prosperous situation of my affairs in general, and particularly on the friendship of Milo, together with the vain and ineffectual schemes of the worthless Clodius. It is no wonder you should rejoice in these the generous effects of your own amicable offices. But to say truth, such an incredible perverseness (not to give it a more severe appellation) prevails amongst a certain party, that they rather choose to alienate me by their jealousies from the common cause, than to retain me in that interest by their favour and encouragement<sup>7</sup>. I will own to you, their malice has almost driven me from those principles which I have so long and so invariably pursued. At least, if they have not provoked me so far as to make me forget the dignity of my character, they have taught me that it is high time I should act with a view likewise to my own security. I might, consistently with the strictest duties of patriotism, reconcile both these distinct ends, were there any honour or fortune in those of consular rank. But such a meanness of spirit prevails in general among them, that, instead of applauding the resolution with which my actions have been ever uniformly directed in the cause of the commonwealth, they look with envy upon those dignities to which my public services have advanced me. I the rather mention this as it is to you that I am principally indebted, not only for the happiness of being restored to my country, but almost for my very first successful steps in the paths of patriotism and of glory. I perceive this opposition does not proceed (as I formerly suspected) from my not being of noble birth<sup>8</sup>, since they were actuated, I have observed, by the same malignant spirit against yourself, who are confessedly descended from one of the first families in Rome. Accordingly, though your enemies are contented to see you among those of principal rank in the republic, they will by no means suffer you to soar higher. I rejoice that the parallel between us extends no farther; and though we have met with an equal degree of malice from the world, that the respective consequences, however, have proved extremely different. For a wide difference there surely is between suffering some diminution in point of honours, and being abandoned to total ruin. If I have not greater reason to lament this cruel outrage of my adversaries it must be attributed to your generous interposition, as it was by your means it proved,

<sup>7</sup> Cicero was, at this time, acting a part which gave great and just offence to those who were in the true interest of their country, for he was falling in with the measures of Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus. He endeavours, therefore, to palliate this unworthy conduct as well as he can; but as he enters more fully into the motives of this step, in the 17th letter of this book, the reader is referred to the observations upon that epistle.

<sup>8</sup> Nobility among the Romans was considered (as Manutius observes upon this passage) not in opposition to the plebeian rank, for many plebeian families were noble, but in contradistinction to those whose ancestors had not borne any of the honourable magistracies in Rome. And of this number was Cicero.

in the final event, of far more advantage to reputation than of prejudice to my fortunes. S me, then, from a principle of gratitude as well as affection, to exhort you earnestly to pursue dictates of that well-regulated ambition with which you were inflamed from your earliest youth; let any injurious treatment depress that heat of your mind which I have ever admired valued. The world, believe me, entertains highest opinion of your merit, and loudly claims that enlarged and generous spirit which distinguishes all your actions; and it particularly remembers, to your immortal honour, the parsimony of your illustrious consulship. You are sensible, therefore, how much the least additional glory which shall accrue to you from your civil or military conduct in the government of your province, will increase and strengthen this great lustre of your reputation. But let me express wishes at the same time, in the first place, that you would not engage in any enterprise with your army without having long and maturely examined it in all its consequences, nor without being sufficiently prepared to carry it into execution; and in next, that you would be persuaded, of what I do not you are already sensible, that you will find it extremely easy to continue in the possession of that pre-eminence amongst your fellow-citizens which you have always aspired. That you do not imagine, however, I am offering the idle trifles of unnecessary advice, I must add, that I could reflect upon the treatment we have both received without thinking it proper to exhort you well consider, for the future, on whom you repose your confidence.

As to your inquiry concerning the situation of public affairs, there are great divisions among us; but the zeal and prudence of the several parties are by no means equal. Those who are the largest share of wealth and power<sup>a</sup>, have gained a superiority of credit likewise, by the folly and instability of their antagonists; for they have obtained from the senate, with very little opposition, what they had no hopes of receiving, even from the people, without raising great disturbance. Accordingly the House has voted Cæsar a sum of money for the payment of his army, together with a power of nominating ten lieutenants: as if we have also, without the least difficulty, dispensed with the Sempronian law for appointing his successor<sup>b</sup>. I do but slightly touch upon the

<sup>a</sup> Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus.

<sup>b</sup> These immoderate and fatal concessions to Cæsar's ambition, were absolutely unconstitutional, and most evidently tended to the subversion of the republic. But the reader is surprised at so mean and so impolitic a compliance on the part of the senate, how much higher his wonder rise, when he is informed that Cicero himself was the chief adviser and promoter of these very measures which he here condemns? If this were a fact which depended upon the credit of historians, the passage before us would strongly incline one to suspect that they had misrepresented the truth. But we have a testimony to produce which, though of undoubted authority, is the least that should have expected in the case, for it is the lecture of Cicero himself. In a speech which he pronounced the day after a little before, or soon after the date of this letter, he mentions each of these particular grants, and he enumerates to Lentulus, and then adds:—"Hæc ego sententiarum et Princeps et Auctor fui."—Orat. Balbo, 37.

The Sempronian law here spoken of, was procured by

particulars, as I cannot reflect on our affairs with any satisfaction. However, I mention them as suggesting a useful caution to both of us, to preserve a proper poise between our interest and our honour, and not to advance one by an undue depression of the other. A maxim this which I have learned, not so much from my favourite philosophy as from sad experience, and which I would recommend to you, ere you are taught it by the same unpleasant method of conviction.

Your congratulations on my daughter's marriage with Crassipes<sup>c</sup> are agreeable to your usual politeness: I hope and believe this alliance will yield me great satisfaction.—Your son is a youth of so promising a turn, that I cannot forbear conjuring you to train him up in those refined arts which have ever been your peculiar taste and study; but chiefly in that best and noblest discipline, the imitation of your exalted virtues. Believe me, I greatly love and esteem him, not only in return to the singular affection he has ever shown me, but particularly as he is the son, and the worthy son, too, of my valuable friend. Farewell.

### LETTER III.

To Fabius Gallus<sup>d</sup>.

I RECEIVED your letter immediately upon my return from Arpinum, together with one likewise from Avianus<sup>e</sup>, in which he very generously offers to give me credit as long as I shall require. Now, let me desire you to imagine yourself in my situation, and then tell me whether I can, with a good grace, ask him to allow me even the least time for the payment of this money, much less above a year? Indeed, my dear friend, I should not have been in this difficulty, if you had not exceeded the limits of my commission, both in the particulars and the sum. However, I am not fully willing to ratify the agreement you have made for the statues you mention, but am likewise much obliged to you. I am sensible, indeed, that in the end of your friendship you have purchased for me what pleased your own eye, and what you imagined should be worthy of mine; and I always considered you as a man of the most judicious and elegant taste in every kind. Nevertheless, I shall be extremely glad if Damasippus<sup>f</sup> should continue in his resolution of taking these figures off my hands; for, to own the plain truth, I have no sort of

inclination to them myself. As you were not apprised of my intentions, you have actually consented to pay more for these four or five pieces of sculpture<sup>g</sup>, than I would have given for all the statues in the universe. You compare the images of the priestesses of Bacchus to those of the Muses, which I bought of Metellus. But surely, my friend, the two instances are by no means parallel. For, in the first place, the Muses themselves would have condemned me, if I had ever rated them at so extravagant a price: and in the next, I purchased the figures you mention as bearing an allusion to my studies, and affording a suitable ornament to my library. But where can I, with any propriety, place these Bacchanals? That they are, as you assure me, extremely beautiful, I know full well; for I have frequently seen them, and, therefore, I should particularly have named them to you, if they had suited my purpose. The purchases which I usually make of this kind are such only as are proper to embellish my *Palæstra*<sup>h</sup> in the same manner as the public gymnasia are generally decorated. But would it not be absurd enough, my good friend, if I, who upon all occasions, you know, have distinguished myself as the friend of peace, should erect a statue of the god of war? It is well there was not a Saturn, too; for how could I have expected to have been out of debt, whilst I had lived under the aspect of two such unlucky divinities? Mercury would have been a much more welcome guest; for I should have hoped, by his influence, to have made a more advantageous bargain<sup>i</sup> with Avianus. As to the figure designed for the support of a table, which you intended to reserve for your own use, you shall have it, if you still remain in the same mind; if not, I am ready to take it myself. Upon the whole, however, I had much rather have employed this money in the purchase of a little lodge at Tarracina<sup>k</sup>, that I might not always trouble my friend and host. But this mistake is partly owing to the carelessness of my freedman, in not observing the instructions I gave him, and partly also to Junius, whom I suppose you know, as he is a particular friend of Avianus. As I have lately built some additional apartments to my little portico at Tusculanum<sup>l</sup>, I

<sup>g</sup> These statues appear, by what follows, to have been three Bacchanals, a Mars, and some figure designed for the support of a table.

<sup>h</sup> The *Palæstra* was properly a part of those public buildings which the Grecians (from whom the Romans took them) called *Gymnasias*, which were originally designed for exercises of various kinds, and in which, in after-times, the philosophers, likewise, held their schools. What Cicero here calls his *Palæstra*, seems to be the same building which, in a letter to Atticus, he terms his *Academia*, and which appears to have been some apartments, or, perhaps, a distinct building, of his Tusculan villa, appropriated principally to the purposes of study, but adapted also to those bodily exercises which the ancients seldom passed a day without practising.—Ad Att. i. 5, 6, 9.

<sup>i</sup> Alluding (as Manutius observes) to the notions of the judicial astrologers, who pretended that Mars and Saturn were unlucky planets.

<sup>j</sup> Mercury was supposed to preside over commerce, from whence it is probable that the *Mercuriales*, mentioned in a letter of Cicero to his brother, were a company of merchants.—Ad Quint. Frat. ii. 5.

<sup>k</sup> It is now called *Terracina*, a town in the Campagna di Roma. It lay in the road from Rome to Cicero's villa at Formiæ.

<sup>l</sup> Cicero, if we may credit the invective ascribed to Sal-

<sup>a</sup> Lucius Gracchus, a tribune of the people, A. U. 631, enacted that the senate should annually appoint successors to the consular provinces.

<sup>b</sup> Tullia, when she married Crassipes, was the widow of a ruined Frugi, of whom an account has been given in the notes on the former book. This second match did not prove so satisfactory as Cicero here promises himself;

<sup>c</sup> Crassipes soon took a disgust to Tullia, which ended in divorce. As he is very seldom and but slightly mentioned in Cicero's writings, all that we know of him is, that he was an adherent of the first rank.

<sup>d</sup> The same person to whom the 11th letter of the foregoing book is written.

<sup>e</sup> He seems to have been the proprietor of the statues mentioned below.

<sup>f</sup> Damasippus was a celebrated virtuoso of these times, who, after having ruined his fortunes by his extravagant passion for antiques, turned Stoic. Horace has ridiculed his character and his conversation with great humour, in one of his satires.—Horat. Sat. ii. 3.



was desirous of adorning them with a few pictures; for if I take pleasure in anything of this kind, it is in paintings. However, if I must have these statues, let me know where they are, when they will arrive, and by what conveyance you propose to send them. For, if Damasippus should change his intentions of buying them, I shall find, perhaps, some pretender to his taste who may be glad of the purchase, and I should be willing to part with them even at a loss.

When I received your first letter concerning the house you want to take, belonging to Cassius, I was just setting out from Rome, and therefore I left your commission with my daughter. However, I took an opportunity myself of talking upon this affair with your friend Nicia, who, you know, is very intimate with Cassius. At my return hither, and before I had opened your last letter, I inquired of Tullia what she had done in this matter. She told me she had applied to Licinia to speak to her brother Cassius; but I believe he is not upon very good terms with his sister. The answer which Licinia gave my daughter was, that her husband being gone into Spain, she durst not remove<sup>m</sup> in his absence and without his knowledge. I am greatly obliged to you for being so desirous of my company as to be impatient to get into a house where you may not only be near me, but actually under the same roof. Be assured I am no less desirous of having you for my neighbour; and as I am sensible how much it will contribute to our mutual satisfaction, I shall try every expedient for that purpose. If I should have any success, I will let you know; in the mean while, I beg you would return me a particular answer to this letter, and tell me, at the same time, when I may expect to see you. Farewell.

#### LETTER IV.

*To Publius Lentulus, Proconsul.*

MARCUS PLATORIUS will fully inform you of the promises we have received from Pompey, together with every other circumstance that has been either attempted or effected in your favour. He was not only present, but, indeed, a principal agent throughout the whole proceedings, and he acted in every article of your concerns agreeably to what might be expected from a judicious, a vigilant, and an affectionate friend. To him, likewise, I must refer you for an account of public affairs, not well knowing what to say of them myself. This much, however, I can assure you, that they are in the hands (and in the hands they are likely to remain) of our professed friends<sup>n</sup>. As for myself, both gratitude and prudence, together with your particular advice, have determined me, as they ought, to join in his<sup>o</sup> interest, whom you were formerly desirous of associating with you in

lust, expended immense sums in this his favourite villa, which, probably, was a very fine one when it came into his possession, as it originally belonged to Sylla the dictator. Some considerable remains of it are still shown at Grotta Ferrata.—Sallust. Declam. in Cic. 63; Plin. Hist. Nat. xxii.

<sup>m</sup> This lady seems to have been the tenant of the house which Gallus wanted either to buy or hire.

<sup>n</sup> Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus.

<sup>o</sup> Pompey.

mine. You are sensible, nevertheless, how difficult it is to renounce our old and habitual notions politics, especially under a full persuasion of its rectitude. However, I conform myself to system, since I cannot, with any decency, oppose him; and, whatever some may perhaps imagine, I am by no means acting in this a counterfeit part. The truth of it is, Pompey has gained such absolute possession of my esteem, that I begin to look upon everything as just and reasonable which falls in with his interest or inclination<sup>p</sup>. I should think, too, it would be no imprudent resolution even in his adversaries themselves, to desist from an opposition to which they are evidently unequal. In the mean time, I have the satisfaction to find the world in general agreed that my character requires I should support, or at least not obstruct the measures of Pompey, while some are of opinion I may reasonably retire from all public business, to my favourite pursuits of a literary kind. And, indeed, were I not prevented by friendship to Pompey, I should most certainly adopt this latter scheme, as of all others the most suitable to my inclinations. For I can now longer maintain that dignity in the senate, that freedom in the commonwealth, which was single motive of my ambition, and the sole end proposed to myself in all my labours: a misfortune, however, which is not peculiar to myself, extends to every Roman in general. In a word, I am under the sad necessity either of tamely submitting to the sentiments of those few who lead the republic, or of imprudently joining in a weak and fruitless opposition<sup>q</sup>. I rather mention this, that you may deliberate, before you return among us, what part it may be advisable for you to take in the present conjuncture. To speak freely, measures, both of those of senatorian and equestrian rank, and indeed the whole system of the commonwealth in general, are totally changed. All, therefore, that I have now to wish is, the preservation of the public tranquillity, which those who are in the administration seem to give us a prospect of enjoying, if a certain party could prevailed upon to submit with less impatience their power. As to any hopes of supporting in the senate that true consular character of a firm inflexible patriot, it is in vain now to expect every mean for that purpose is totally lost, by the mistaken conduct of those who disoblige Pompey.

<sup>p</sup> See *rem.* <sup>m</sup> on letter 17, book ii.

<sup>q</sup> A determined patriot could not have been reduced to the alternative which Cicero here mentions; as there is a third expedient which every man of strict political integrity, who dared to act up to his principles, would undoubtedly have embraced. "An honest physician," says Sir William Temple, "is excused for leaving his patient when he finds the disease growing desperate, and cannot his attendance, expect only to receive his own fees, without any hopes or appearance of deserving them." The author, in one of his orations, mentions it to the immortal honour of the celebrated Metellus, that *de civitate decedens quam de sententia maluit*: and he who is actuated by the same sublime patriotism, will never find himself under the poor necessity of justifying wrong measures by the impossibility of enforcing right ones. See *rem.* <sup>n</sup> on letter 17, book ii.

<sup>r</sup> Pompey was very desirous of having the several provinces which he had made to the cities of Asia, after his defeat of Mithridates, confirmed by the senate, in which he was strongly opposed by Cato, Metellus Celer, Lucullus, and others. This occasioned a breach between Pompey

and dissolved that strong union which subsisted between the senate and the equestrian order<sup>1</sup>.

But to return to what more immediately relates to your own private affairs;—Pompey is extremely your friend; and, by all that I can observe, you may obtain anything you shall desire during his consulship<sup>2</sup>. At least I shall solicit him very strenuously for that purpose; and you may rely upon my most active offices in every instance where you are concerned. I am well persuaded my assiduity upon this occasion will not be disagreeable to him: on the contrary, he will receive it with pleasure, were it for no other reason than as affording him a proof of my grateful disposition. In the mean time, I entreat you to believe, that whatever bears the least connexion with your interests is of more importance to me than my own. From these sentiments it is, that I despair not only of being able to return, but even sufficiently to acknowledge, the infinite obligations I owe you; though, at the same time, I am conscious of having exerted upon all occasions the most unvaried endeavours in your service.

It is rumoured here that you have obtained a complete victory, and we impatiently expect an express with the confirmation of this agreeable news. I have already talked with Pompey upon his subject, and as soon as your courier arrives, I shall employ my utmost diligence in conveying the news. In fine, were I to perform much more in your interest than lies within the compass of my present power, I should still think I had been far short of what you have a right to expect. *arewell.*

## LETTER V.

To Marcus Marius<sup>3</sup>.

Is your general valetudinary disposition precluded you from being a spectator of our late public entertainments<sup>4</sup>, it is more to fortune than to philosophy that I am to impute my absence. But if you declined our party for

amusements, and gave Caesar an opportunity of establishing interest with the former, which, at that juncture, he had necessary for his purposes. Accordingly, being soon re-elected consul, he procured a law from the people to his own advantage.—Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 19.

<sup>1</sup> The farmers of the public revenues, who were counted of the principal persons among the equestrian order, being, as they pretended, rented some branch of the taxes at too high a rate, applied to the senate for relief. Their demands, it seems, were unreasonable: however, in a situation wherein public affairs then stood, it was not prudent by the more moderate party not to display a considerable body of men. But Cato obstinately joined their demands; and, by his means, the senate, by keeping them in suspense for several months, at last rejected their petition. But Caesar, who knew how to turn every incident to his advantage, took up the business of these knights; and, in his consulship, obtained from the people a remission of one-third part of the stipendium. This single piece of policy (as one of the Greek historians observes) gave him a more considerable accession of power, even than he had before acquired by means of his people, as it gained over a much more important order of the party.—Ad Att. li. 1; Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 20; *Plut. in Bell. Civ. li.*

<sup>2</sup> Pompey and Crassus were at this time consuls.

<sup>3</sup> The person to whom this letter is addressed, seems to have been of a temper and constitution, that placed him far below the ambition of being known to posterity. But

no other reason than as holding in just contempt what the generality of the world so absurdly admire, I must at once congratulate you both on your health and your judgment. I say this upon a supposition, however, that you were enjoying the philosophical advantages of that delightful scene, in which I imagine you were almost wholly deserted. At the same time that your neighbours probably were nodding over the dull humour of our trite farces, my friend, I dare say, was indulging his morning meditations in that elegant apartment, from whence you have opened a prospect to Sejanum, through the Stabian hills<sup>5</sup>. And whilst you are employing the rest of the day in those various polite amusements which you have the happy privilege to plan out for yourself, we, alas! had the mortification of tamely enduring those dramatical representations to which Mælius<sup>6</sup>, it

a private letter from Cicero's hand has been sufficient to dispel the obscurity he appears to have loved, and to render his retirement conspicuous.

<sup>4</sup> They were exhibited by Pompey, at the opening of his theatre, one of the most magnificent structures of ancient Rome, and so extensive as to contain no less than 80,000 spectators. It was built after the model of one which he saw at Mitylene, in his return from the Mithridatic war; and adorned with the noblest ornaments of statuary and painting. Some remains of this immense building still subsist.—Liv. xxxix.; Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. 3; Plut. in Vit. Pomp.

<sup>5</sup> Sejanum (if that be the true reading, for the MSS. differ extremely) is found in no other ancient author. Stabie was a maritime town in Campania, situated upon the bay of Naples, from whence the adjoining hills here mentioned took their name. One may figure the philosophical Marius as looking down upon the world from this his delightful retirement, with reflections of the same kind as those which the poet has so exquisitely imaged, in the following beautiful lines:

Here, on a single plank, thrown safe on shore,  
I hear the tumult of the distant throng,  
As that of seas remote, or dying storms,  
And meditate on scenes more silent still.  
Here, like a shepherd gazing from his hut,  
Touching his reed, or leaning on his staff,  
Eager ambition's fiery chase I see:  
I see the circling hunt of noisome men  
Burst law's inclosure, leap the mounds of right,  
Pursuing and pursued; each other's prey;  
As wolves for rapine, as the fox for wiles:  
Till death, that mighty hunter, earths them all!

Young.

<sup>6</sup> This person is supposed, by the commentators, to be the same to whose judgment Horace advises the Pisos to refer their poetical compositions:

—Si quid tamen olim

Scripseris, in Mæti descendat iudicis aures.

De Arte Poet. 386.

But the compliment paid in these lines to the taste of Mælius, ill agrees with the contemptuous manner in which Cicero here speaks of Pompey's Dramatic Censor.

It appears by an ancient scholiast on Horace, that Augustus instituted a kind of poetical court of judicature, consisting of five judges, the chief of which was Mælius Tarpæ, mentioned in the verses above quoted. They held their assemblies in the temple of Apollo, and no poet was permitted to bring his play upon the stage without their approbation. Domitian seems to have improved upon this establishment, and extended it into an academy that distributed prizes to those who excelled, not only in poetical, but prose compositions. We have seen societies of this sort formed among our neighbour nations, with good effect: and, perhaps, if, in this instance, as well as in some others, we were to follow their example, it might prove a mean, not only of refining our language, and encouraging a spirit

seems, our professed critic, had given his infallible sanction! but as you will have the curiosity, perhaps, to require a more particular account, I must tell you, that though our entertainments were extremely magnificent indeed, yet they were by no means such as you would have relished: at least if I may judge of your taste by my own. Some of those actors who had formerly distinguished themselves with great applause, but had long since retired, I imagined, in order to preserve the reputation they had raised, were now again introduced upon the stage, as in honour, it seems, of the festival. Among these was my old friend *Æsopus*<sup>7</sup>, but so different from what we once knew him, that the whole audience agreed he ought to be excused from acting any more; for when he was pronouncing the celebrated oath—

“If I deceive, be Jove’s dread vengeance hurl’d,” &c.

the poor old man’s voice failed him, and he had not strength to go through with the speech. As to the other parts of our theatrical entertainments, you know the nature of them so well, that it is scarcely necessary to mention them. They had less, indeed, to plead in their favour than even the most ordinary representations of this kind can usually claim. The enormous parade with which they were attended, and which, I dare say, you would very willingly have spared, destroyed all the grace of the performance. What pleasure could it afford to a judicious spectator, to see a thousand mules prancing about the stage, in the tragedy of “*Clytemnestra*,” or whole regiments accoutred in foreign armour in that of the “*Trojan Horse*?” In a word, what man of sense could be entertained with viewing a mock army drawn up on the stage in battle array? These, I confess, are spectacles extremely well adapted to captivate vulgar eyes; but undoubtedly would have had no charm in yours. In plain truth, my friend, you would have received more amusement from the dullest piece that *Protagenes* could

of polite literature, but of calling off our minds from those political speculations, which, though the privilege, indeed, are not always the happiness of every idle Briton.—*Dacier*, *Rémarques sur la x. Sat. du 1. liv. d’Horace*; *Suet. in Vit. Domit. 4.*

<sup>7</sup> He excelled in tragedy, and was the most celebrated actor that had ever appeared upon the Roman stage. Cicero experienced the advantage of his friendship and his talents during his exile; for *Æsopus* being engaged in a part upon the stage, wherein there were several passages that might be applied to our author’s misfortunes, this excellent tragedian pronounced them with so peculiar and affecting an emphasis, that the whole audience immediately took the allusion: and it had a better effect, as Cicero acknowledges, than anything his own eloquence could have expressed for the same purpose. But it is not in this instance alone that Cicero was obliged to *Æsopus*, as it was by the advantage of his precepts and example, that he laid the foundation of his oratorical fame, and improved himself in the art of elocution. The high value which the Romans set upon the talents of this pathetic actor, appears by the immense estate which he acquired in his profession, for he died worth almost 200,000*l.* sterling. He left a son behind him, whose remarkable extravagance is recorded by the Roman satirist. This youth having received a present from a favourite lady of a pearl out of her ear, worth a million of sestercies, or about 8,000*l.* of our money, dissolved it in a liquid, and gallantly drank it off: to the health, we may suppose, of his generous mistress. Pliny the naturalist, who likewise mentions this story, adds, that he presented, at the same time, to each of his guests, a cup of the same valuable ingredient.—*Orat. pro Sext. 56*;

possibly have read to you<sup>8</sup> (my own orations, I ever, let me always except) than we met with these ridiculous shows. I am well persuaded, at least, you could not regret the loss of our *O* and Grecian farces<sup>9</sup>. Your own noble senate always furnish you with drollery sufficient of former kind<sup>10</sup>; and as to the latter, I know have such an utter aversion to everything bears the name of Greek, that you will not travel the Grecian road to your villa<sup>11</sup>. As I remember you once despised our formidable gladiators<sup>12</sup>, I cannot suppose you would have lost

*Plut. in Vit. Cicer.*; *Macroh. Saturn. 11. 10*; *Hor. Sat. ver. 239*; *Plin. Hist. Nat. x. 51.*

<sup>8</sup> It was usual with persons of distinction among Romans to keep a slave in their family, whose sole bus it was to read to them. *Protagenes* seems to have attended *Marius* in that capacity.

<sup>9</sup> The *Oscan farces* were so called from the *Osc* ancient people of *Campania*, from whom the *Romans* received them. They seem to have been of the same with our *Bartholomew drolls*, and to have consisted of low and obscene humour. As to the nature of the *O* farces, the critics are not agreed. *Manutius* supposes differed only from the former, as being written in Greek language. But it does not appear that Greek were ever represented upon the Roman stage: and most probable account of them is, that they were a sort of pantomimes in imitation of those on the Grecian theatre.—*Liv. vii. 2*; *Mong. Rém. sur les Lett. à Att. vi. 48.*

<sup>10</sup> The municipal or corporate towns in Italy governed by magistrates of their own, who probably much the same sort of figure in their rural senate as our burghesmen in their town-hall. This, at least, we have been the case in that corporation to which *M. C.* belonged, and to have given occasion to our author’s railery.

<sup>11</sup> Perhaps the Grecian road might be much of repair, and little frequented at the time when this was written: and on that circumstance Cicero, it is sible, may have founded his witticism. Among the instances of Roman magnificence, that of their roads is particularly observable. They were formed at immense cost, and extended to a great distance from the sides of the city. *Lipius* computes the *Appian* way 360 miles, some part of which still remains as entire when it was first made; though it has now subsisted 1800 years. It is twelve feet broad, and chiefly composed of blue stones, about a foot and a half square. Crises of a less atrocious sort were generally employed in the useful works: and, perhaps, it might be well worth consideration of the legislature, whether punishment this kind in delinquencies of the same nature, might in all respects, be of more advantage to the public, than that which seems to have so little effect in restraining violence that are daily committed among us.—*Lip. Magnif. Rom.*; *Burnet’s Trav. let. iv.*; *Plin. Epist. x.*

<sup>12</sup> *Grævius* supposes (and it is a conjecture extremely probable) that this alludes to some services which *C.* had received from *Marius*, in defending him against outrages of *Clodius*’s mob.

The first show of gladiators exhibited in Rome given by the *Bruti*, in honour of their father’s obsequies about 200 years before the date of this letter. Origin the unhappy wretches who were exposed in this manner were either prisoners taken in war, or public criminals: in process of time it grew into a profession, and there were men who hired themselves out for this purpose. *Art.* who seems to have omitted no opportunity of improving his finances, had a band of gladiators which he let on public occasions, to those who were not rich enough to maintain them at their own expense. The passions these combats became at length so immoderate, that it was usual to exhibit matches of gladiators at their private entertainments: and not only men of the first quality but even women, entered these lists. *Romans*, most

with less contempt on our athletic\* performers: and, indeed, Pompey himself acknowledges, that they did not answer the pains and expense they had cost him. The remainder of our diversions consisted in combats of wild beasts†, which were exhibited every morning and afternoon during five days successively; and, it must be owned, they were magnificent. Yet, after all, what entertainment can possibly arise to an elegant and humanised mind, from seeing a noble beast struck to the heart by its merciless hunter, or one of our own weak species cruelly mangled by an animal of much superior strength? But were there anything really worth observing in spectacles of this savage kind, they are spectacles extremely familiar to you, and those I am speaking of had not any peculiar novelty to recommend them. The last day's sport was composed entirely of elephants, which, though they made the common people stare, indeed, did not seem, however, to afford them any great satisfaction. On the contrary, the terrible slaughter of these poor animals, created a general commiseration: as it is a prevailing notion that these creatures, in some degree, participate of our rational faculties‡.

That you may not imagine I had the happiness of being perfectly at my ease during the whole of this pompous festival, I must acquaint you, that while the people were amusing themselves at the plays, I was almost killed with the fatigue of pleading for your friend Gallus Caninius. Were the world as much inclined to favour my retreat as they showed themselves in the case of Æsopus, believe me, I would for ever renounce my art, and spend the remainder of my days with you and some others of the same philosophical turn. The truth

beliedly, cannot but rise up against spectacles of this sanguinary kind. It is observable, however, that they were not introduced among the Romans till they began to be civilised: and their passion for these cruel combats seems to have gathered strength in proportion as their manners, in all other respects, became more refined. There is, indeed, a wonderful disposition in human nature, to be pleased with sights of horror: which even the most polite nations, in their highest periods of improvement, are not been able entirely to subdue. A very ingenious French writer imagines, that if we did not profess a religion which absolutely forbids the wanton destruction of our species, we should soon convert our prize-fighters into gladiators, and be as sanguinary in our diversions as the Romans themselves.—Liv. xxxix. 22; Ad Att. iv. 8; *trist. v. p. 173*; *Stat. Sylv. i. 6. ver. 53*; *Suet. in. Vit. Jul. ca. 39*; *Rédex. sur la Poés. et sur la Peint. i. 18*.

\* The athletic games were of a less cruel kind than those described in the preceding note, as they principally consisted of running, wrestling, and boxing-matches. It sometimes happened, indeed, that one of the combatants lost his life; but this was contrary to the laws of the art: and if it appeared to have been the effect of design on the adversary, though he was not punished with death, he was punished in a way still more dreaded, by being deprived of the crown that would otherwise have been his in his victory. Pausanias mentions an athletic combatant, who, having incurred this penalty, was so affected by the disgrace, that he lost his senses.

† Beasts of the wildest and most uncommon kinds were set at upon these occasions, from every corner of the known world; and Dion Cassius relates, that no less than 9000 were killed at these hunting-matches, with which Pompey entertained the people.—Dio, xxxix.

‡ This was not merely a vulgar opinion, but entertained even of the learned among the ancients, as appears from a last cited historian; who likewise takes notice how much the spectators of Pompey's shows were affected by the mournful cries of these poor animals.—Dio, xxxix.

of it is, I began to grow weary of this employment, even at a time when youth and ambition prompted my perseverance: and I will add, too, when I was at full liberty to exercise it in defence of those only whom I was inclined to assist. But, in my present circumstances, it is absolute slavery. For, on the one side, I never expect to reap any advantage from my labours of this kind; and, on the other, in compliance with solicitations which I cannot refuse, I am sometimes under the disagreeable necessity of appearing as an advocate in behalf of those who ill deserve that favour at my hands\*. For these reasons I am framing every possible pretence for living hereafter according to my own taste and sentiments: as I highly both approve and applaud that retired scene of life which you have so judiciously chosen. I am sensible, at the same time, that this is the reason you so seldom visit Rome. However, I the less regret that you do not see it oftener, as the numberless unpleasing occupations in which I am engaged would prevent me from enjoying the entertainment of your conversation, or giving you that of mine: if mine, indeed, can afford you any. But if ever I should be so fortunate as to disentangle myself, in some degree at least, (for I am contented not to be wholly released,) from these perplexing embarrassments, I will undertake to show, even my elegant friends, wherein the truest refinements of life consist. In the meanwhile, continue to take care of your health, that you may be able, when that happy time shall arrive, to accompany me in my litter to my several villas.

You must impute it to the excess of my friendship, and not to the abundance of my leisure, that I have lengthened this letter beyond my usual extent. It was merely in compliance with a request in one of yours, where you intimate a desire that I would compensate in this manner what you lost by not being present at our public diversions. I shall be extremely glad if I have succeeded; if not, I shall have the satisfaction, however, to think that you will for the future be more inclined to give us your company on these occasions than to rely on my letters for your amusement. Farewell.

## LETTER VI.

### To Quintus Philippus, Proconsul<sup>1</sup>.

THOUGH I am too well convinced of your friendship and esteem, to suspect that you are unmindful A. U. 698. of my former application in behalf of my friends Oppius and Egnatius; yet, I cannot forbear again recommending their joint affairs

<sup>1</sup> Cicero was now wholly under the influence of Pompey and Cæsar: but the particular instances of his unworthy submission to which he here only alludes, are mentioned more fully in a subsequent letter to Lentulus, and will be considered in the remarks on that epistle. See letter 17 of this book, *rem. v. 4*, and *l.*

<sup>2</sup> The person to whom this letter is addressed, and the time when it was written, are equally unknown. Pighius supposes he was governor of Asia, in the year of Rome 706. But, in this instance, the usual accuracy of that laborious annalist seems to have failed him. For it appears, by a letter of congratulation which Cicero writes to Philippus upon his return from the province, that he must have been proconsul at some period previous to the civil war: "Gratulor tibi (says he) quod ex provincia saluum te ad tuos receperisti incolumi fama et republica."—*Ep. Fam. xiii. 73*. See letter 22 of this book.

to your protection. My connexion, indeed, with the latter, is of so powerful a kind, that I could not be more solicitous for my own personal concerns. I entreat you, therefore, to give him proofs of my enjoying that share of your affection, which I persuade myself I possess; and be assured you cannot show me a more agreeable instance of your friendship. Farewell.

## LETTER VII.

*To Marcus Licinius Crassus.*

I AM persuaded that all your friends have informed you of the zeal with which I lately both defended and promoted your dignities<sup>a</sup>: as, indeed, it was too warm and too conspicuous to have been passed over in silence. The opposition I met with from the consuls<sup>b</sup>, as well as from several others of consular rank, was the strongest I ever encountered, and you must now look upon me as your declared advocate upon all occasions where your glory is concerned. Thus have I abundantly compensated for the intermission of those good offices which the friendship between us had long given you a right to claim; but which, by a variety of accidents, have lately been somewhat interrupted. There never was a time, believe me, when I wanted an inclination to cultivate your esteem, or promote your interest. Though, it must be owned, a certain set of men, who are the bane of all amicable intercourse, and who envied us the mutual honour that resulted from ours, have, upon some occasions, been so unhappily successful as to create a coolness between us<sup>m</sup>. It has happened, however, (what I

<sup>j</sup> He had been twice consul in conjunction with Pompey, and was at this time governor of Syria: to which province he succeeded at the expiration of his second consulate, the year preceding the date of this letter. He was esteemed among the considerable orators of his age: but his principal distinction seems to have been his immense wealth, the greatest part of which he acquired by sharing in the confiscated estates of those unhappy victims who fell a sacrifice to the cruel ambition of Sylla. In his first consulate he gave a general treat to the people upon ten thousand tables, and, at the same time, distributed to them a largess of three months' provision of corn.—Plut. in Vit. Crassi; Dio, xxxix.

<sup>k</sup> Crassus accepted the province of Syria merely with a design of making war upon the Parthians: for which, however, there was no other pretence than what his boundless avarice and ambition suggested. Accordingly, some of the tribunes endeavoured to obstruct his levies for this expedition: and when that attempt failed, Ateius, one of their number, had recourse to certain superstitious ceremonies of their religion, and devoted him in form to destruction. It was a general persuasion that none ever escaped the effect of those mysterious execrations: and, in the present instance, the event happened to correspond with this popular belief. For Crassus, together with his army, perished in this enterprise. The judicious Manutius conjectures, that after Crassus had left Rome, some motion was made in the senate for recalling him, which gave occasion to Cicero's services and to the present letter. This supposition, however, though indeed highly probable, is not supported by any of the historians.—Plut. in Vit. Crassi; Dio, xxxix.; Vel. Pat. ii. 46.

<sup>l</sup> The consuls of this year were L. Domitius Ahenobarbus, and Appius Claudius Pulcher.

<sup>m</sup> How effectually soever Cicero might have served Crassus upon the occasion to which this letter relates; it

rather wished than expected) that I have found opportunity, even when your affairs were in most prosperous train, of giving a public testimony by my services to you, that I always most sincerely preserved the remembrance of our former ami-  
The truth is, I have approved myself your friend, not only to the full conviction of your family in particular, but of all Rome in general. In consequence of which, that most valuable of women, your excellent wife<sup>n</sup>, together with those illustrious models of virtue and filial piety, your two amiable sons, have perpetual recourse to my assistance and advice; and the whole world is sensible that no one is more zealously disposed to serve you than myself.

Your family correspondents have informed me, I imagine, of what has hitherto passed in your affair, as well as of what is at present in agitation. As for myself, I entreat you to do me the justice to believe, that it was not any sudden start or inclination, which disposed me to embrace the opportunity of vindicating your honour; on the contrary, it was my ambition, from the first moment I entered the forum, to be ranked in the number of your friends<sup>o</sup>. I have the satisfaction to reflect that I have never, from that time to this hour, failed in the highest sentiments of esteem for you; and, I doubt not, you have always retained the same affectionate regard towards me. If the effects of this mutual disposition have been interrupted by any little suspicions, (for suspicions of I am sure they were,) be the remembrance of them for ever blotted out of our hearts. I am persuaded, indeed, from those virtues which form your character, and from those which I am desirous should distinguish mine, that our friendly union, in the present conjuncture, cannot but be attended with

is most certain his good offices did not proceed from a principle of friendship. It is extremely probable, indeed, that his supporting the cause of Crassus in the senate is one of those instances of our author's subjection, of which he complains in the preceding letter: and that it was entered in compliance with the inclinations of Caesar and Pompey with whom Crassus was now united. The coolness, he mentioned, seems to have subsisted ever since the affair of Catiline; in whose conspiracy, as one of the witnesses examined upon that occasion deposed, Crassus was concerned. There were few, indeed, who gave credit to this evidence, and the senate, upon the motion of Crassus, voted it false and malicious. Crassus, nevertheless, as Sallust (as that historian declares) that this affront was thrown upon him by the artifices of Cicero himself. But whether Crassus had any just ground for this suspicion, whether it was suggested to him by the false insinuation of those to whom Cicero here alludes, is a question by means capable of being determined by any circumstance in the history or character of the two men. It is certain that Crassus, from this time, conceived a strong and lasting aversion to our author; as on the other hand, that Cicero, after the death of Crassus, published an oration in which he expressly charged him with being engaged in the conspiracy. However, a formal reconciliation had been passed between them, and when Crassus set out for his Eastern expedition, they parted with all the external marks of a sincere friendship.—Ad Att. iv. 13; Sallust. Bell. Cat. 49; Plut. in Vit. Crassi; Ep. Fam. i. 9.

<sup>n</sup> This lady's name was Tertulla; and, if Suetonius may be credited, she was better acquainted with some of Caesar's talents than was altogether consistent with her being (as Cicero here calls her) the most valuable of all women.—So in Vit. J. Cæs. 50.

<sup>o</sup> Crassus was almost ten years older than Cicero; that when the latter first appeared at the bar, the form had already established a character by his oratorical abilities.

equal honour to us both. What instances you may be willing to give me of your esteem, must be left to your own determination; but they will be such, I flatter myself, as may tend most to advance my dignities. For my own part, I faithfully promise the utmost exertion of my best services, in every article wherein I can contribute to increase yours. Many, I know, will be my rivals in these amicable offices, but it is a contention in which all the world, I question not, and particularly your two sons, will acknowledge my superiority. Be assured I love them both in a very uncommon degree; though I will own that Publius<sup>1</sup> is my favourite. From his infancy, indeed, he discovered a singular regard to me, as he particularly distinguishes me at this time with all the marks even of filial respect and affection.

Let me desire you to consider this letter, not as a strain of unmeaning compliment, but as a sacred and solemn covenant of friendship, which I shall most sincerely and religiously observe<sup>2</sup>. I shall now persevere in being the advocate of your honours, not only from a motive of affection, but from a principle of constancy, and without any application on your part, you may depend on my embracing every opportunity, wherein I shall think my services may prove agreeable to your interest, or your inclinations. Can you once doubt, then, that any request to me for this purpose, either by yourself or your family, will meet with a most punctual observance? I hope, therefore, you will not scruple to employ me in all your concerns, of what nature or importance soever, as one who is most faithfully your friend: and that you will direct your family to apply to me in all their affairs of every kind, whether relating to you or to themselves, to their friends or their dependants. And be assured, I shall spare no pains to render your absence as little uneasy to them as possible. Farewell.

<sup>1</sup> Whatever sincerity might be wanting in our author's professions of friendship to the father, it is certain he had a very unfeigned affection for the son; as, indeed, Cicero had been greatly obliged to his zealous services when he was persecuted by Clodius. Soon after this letter was written, Publius followed his father with a body of Gallic cavalry into Parthia, where he behaved with uncommon bravery, but perished in that unfortunate expedition. He fell not, indeed, by the enemy, but by the hand of one of his attendants, who stabbed him by his own orders, as scorning to survive so shameful a defeat.—Cic. in Brut.; Plut. in Vit. Crass.

<sup>2</sup> It has been asserted in these remarks, that Cicero acted a counterfeit part in his professions of friendship to Crassus, but as he here very strongly affirms the contrary, it will be proper to produce the evidence. This, indeed, is Cicero himself, who, in a letter to Atticus, written not long before the present, and wherein he gives an account of the departure of Crassus, for his Parthian expedition, speaks of him in a style utterly irreconcilable with the sentiments he here professes, and in terms of the utmost contempt. "*Crassum nostrum, (says he) minore dignitate simul profectum paludatum, quam olim—L. Paulum. O Avdorem aequum!*" It must be owned, at the same time, that it is highly probable the heart of Crassus was as little concerned in their pretended reconciliation as that of Cicero; for Crassus generally regulated his attachments by his interest, and was no farther a friend or an enemy than as it suited with his avarice and ambition.—Ad Att. l. 13; Plut. in Vit. Crass.

## LETTER VIII.

To Julius Caesar.

I AM going to give you an instance how much I rely upon your affectionate services, not only towards myself, but in favour also of my friends. It was my intention, if I had gone abroad in any foreign employment, that Trebatius<sup>1</sup> should have accompanied me; and he would not have returned without receiving the highest and most advantageous honours I should have been able to have conferred upon him. But as Pompey, I find, defers setting out upon his commission longer than I imagined<sup>2</sup>, and I am apprehensive likewise that the doubts you know I entertain in regard to my attending him, may possibly prevent, as they will certainly at least delay, my journey, I take the liberty to refer Trebatius to your good offices, for those benefits he expected to have received from mine. I have ventured, indeed, to promise that he will find you full as well-disposed to advance his interest, as I have always assured him he would find me; and a very extraordinary circumstance occurred, which seemed to confirm this opinion I entertained of your generosity. For, in the very instant I was talking with Balbus upon this subject, your letter was delivered to me; in the close of which you pleasantly tell me, that "in compliance with my request, you will make Orfius king of Gaul, or assign him over to Lepta, and advance any other person whom I should be inclined to recommend." This had so remarkable a coincidence with our discourse, that it struck both Balbus and myself as a sort of a happy omen, that had something in it more than accidental<sup>3</sup>. As it was my intention, therefore, before I received your letter, to have

<sup>1</sup> Caesar was at this time in Gaul, preparing for his first expedition into Britain, which, as Tacitus observes, he rather discovered than conquered.

<sup>2</sup> See an account of him in the following letter.

<sup>3</sup> A law had lately passed, by which Pompey was invested with the government of Spain during five years; and it was upon this occasion that Cicero had thoughts of attending him as his lieutenant. Pompey, however, instead of going to his province, chose to continue in Italy; though he seems to have amused Cicero with a notion of his intending the contrary. For it appears, by a letter to Atticus written towards the latter end of this year, that our author had fixed the day for his departure.—Plut. in Vit. Pomp.; Ad Att. iv. 18.

<sup>4</sup> Among the various kinds of omens observed with much superstition by the Romans, that of words happening to coincide with any particular subject under consideration, was esteemed of singular regard. A remarkable instance of this sort is recorded by Livy. After the burning of Rome by the Gauls, it was debated whether the capital city should not be removed into the country of the Veii. This point was long and warmly discussed, till, at length the question was decided by an officer of the guards, who, accidentally passing by the senate-house with his company, called out to the ensign, *Signifer, statue signum: hic manebimus optime*. These words being heard by the fathers in council, were considered as a divine intimation: and it was immediately and unanimously agreed to rebuild the city on its former site. Caesar, of all the Roman historians, has most avoided the marvellous of this kind: and it is observable, that he does not mention a single prodigy throughout his whole Commentaries, except in his relation of the battle of Pharsalla. Upon that occasion, indeed, he very artfully falls in with this popular superstition, and gives an account of many predictive intimations of that day's important event. And nothing, in truth, could be more to his purpose than this indirect manner of per-

transmitted Trebatius to you, so I now consign him to your patronage, as upon your own invitation. Receive him then, my dear Cæsar, with your usual generosity, and distinguish him with every honour that my solicitations can induce you to confer. I do not recommend him in the manner you so justly rallied when I wrote to you in favour of Orfius: but I will take upon me to assure you, in true Roman sincerity, that there lives not a man of greater modesty and merit. I must not forget to mention also (what, indeed, is his distinguishing qualification) that he is eminently skilled in the laws of his country\*, and happy in an uncommon strength of memory. I will not point out any particular piece of preferment which I wish you to bestow upon him: I will only, in general, entreat you to admit him into a share of your friendship. Nevertheless, if you should think proper to distinguish him with the tribunate or præfecture, or any other little honours of that nature, I shall have no manner of objection. In good earnest, I entirely resign him out of my hands into yours, which never were lifted up in battle, or pledged in friendship, without effect. But I fear I have pressed you farther upon this occasion than was necessary; however, I know you will excuse my warmth in the cause of a friend. Take care of your health, and continue to love me. Farewell.

#### LETTER IX.

##### To Trebatius\*.

I NEVER write to Cæsar or Balbus without taking occasion to mention you in the advantageous terms A. U. 699. you deserve; and this in a style that evidently distinguishes me for your sincere well-wisher. I hope, therefore, you will check this idle passion for the elegancies of Rome, and resolutely persevere in the purpose of your journey, till suading his countrymen that the gods were parties in his cause.—*Liv. v. 55; Cæsar. De Bell. Civ. lib. 85.*

\* The profession of the law was held among the Romans, as it is with us, in great esteem; but this body of men seem in general to have acted rather in the nature of our chamber counsel, than as advocates at the bar. The law was properly the province of those whom they called their *orators*: and for which every man of good sense, a ready utterance, and a general knowledge of the constitutions of his country, was thought qualified.—*Cic. De Off. lib. 19; De Orat. 55, &c.*

† The military tribunes were next in rank to the lieutenants or commanders-in-chief under the general; as the *præfectus legionis* was the most honourable post in the Roman armies after that of the military tribunes. The business of the former was, among other articles, to decide all controversies that arose among the soldiers; and that of the latter was to carry the chief standard of the legion.

‡ This is the same person in whose behalf the foregoing letter to Cæsar is written, and which seems to have had so good an effect, that we find him mentioned by Suetonius as in the number of Cæsar's particular favourites. He appears, in this earlier part of his life, to have been of a more gay and indolent disposition than is consistent with making a figure in business; but he afterwards, however, became a very celebrated lawyer: and one of the most agreeable satires of Horace is addressed to him under that honourable character. If the English reader is desirous of being acquainted with the spirit of that performance, he will find it preserved, and even improved, among Mr. Pope's excellent imitations of Horace.—*Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs.; Hor. Sat. lib. 1; Pope's Poems, vol. li. p. 109.*

your merit and assiduity shall have obtained the desired effect. In the mean time, your friends but will excuse your absence, no less than the ladies Corinth did that of Medea in the play†, when artfully persuades them not to impute it to her a crime that she had forsaken her country. For as she tells them,

“There are who distant from their native soil,  
Still for their own and country's glory toll:  
While some, fast rooted to their parent spot,  
In life are useless, and in death forgot.”

In this last inglorious class you would most certainly have been numbered, had not your friend all conspired in forcing you from Rome. Some more of this another time: in the meanwhile, I advise you, who know so well how to manage securities for others, to secure yourself from the British charioteers\*. And since I have been playing the Medea, let me make my exit with the following lines of the same tragedy, which are well worth your constant remembrance:

“His wisdom, sure, on folly's confines lies,  
Who, wise for others, for himself's unwise.”

Farewell.

#### LETTER X.

##### To the same.

I TAKE all opportunities of writing in your favour: and I shall be glad you would let me know with what success. My chief reliance A. U. 699. on Balbus: in my letters to whom I frequently and warmly recommend your interest. Why do you not let me hear from you every time my brother despatches a courier?

I am informed there is neither gold nor silver in all Britain\*. If that should be the case, I would

† Medea being enamoured of Jason, assisted him in obtaining the golden fleece, and then fled with him from her father's court. He afterwards, however, deserted her for Creusa, the daughter of Creon, king of Corinth, whom Medea destroyed by certain magical arts. Ennius, Roman poet, who flourished about a century before the date of this letter, formed a play upon this story; from which performance the following lines are quoted.

‡ The armies of the ancient Britons were partly composed of troops who fought in open chariots, to the sides of which were fixed a kind of short scythes.—*Cæsar. De Bell. Gall. lib. 29; Sir William Temple's Introduction to the Hist. of England.*

§ A notion had prevailed among the Romans, that Britain abounded in gold and silver mines: and this report, it is probable, first suggested to Cæsar the design of conquering our island. It was soon discovered, however, that these sources of wealth existed only in their own imaginations: and all their hopes of plunder ended in the little advantage they could make by the sale of their prisoners. Cicero, taking notice of this circumstance, ridicules the poverty and ignorance of our British ancestors; which gives occasion to the ingenious historian of his life, to break out into the following pertinent and useful observations: “From their rallies of this kind (says Dr. Middleton) one cannot help reflecting on the surprising fate and revolutions of kingdoms: how Rome, once the mistress of the world, the seat of arts, empire, and glory, now lies sunk in sloth, ignorance, and poverty; enslaved to the most cruel as well as to the most contemptible of tyrants, superstition and religious imposture: while this remote country, anciently the jest and contempt of the polite Romans, is become the happy seat of liberty, plenty, and letters, flourishing in all the arts and refinements of civil life; yet running perhaps the same course

advise you to seize one of the enemy's military cars, and drive back to us with all expedition. But if you think you shall be able to make your fortune without the assistance of British spoils, by all means establish yourself in Cæsar's friendship. To be serious; both my brother and Balbus will be of great service to you for that purpose: but, believe me, your own merit and assiduity will prove your best recommendation. You have every favourable circumstance indeed for your advancement that can be wished. On the one hand, you are in the prime and vigour of your years; as on the other, you are serving under a commander distinguished for the generosity of his disposition, and to whom you have been recommended in the strongest terms. In a word, there is not the least fear of your success, if your own concurrence be not wanting. Farewell.

## LETTER XI.

*To the same.*

I HAVE received a very obliging letter from Cæsar, wherein he tells me, that though his numberless occupations have hitherto prevented him  
A. C. 692. from seeing you so often as he wishes, he will certainly find an opportunity of being better acquainted with you. I have assured him in return, how extremely acceptable his generous services to you would prove to myself. But surely you are much too precipitate in your determinations: and I could not but wonder that you should have refused the advantages of a tribune's commission, especially as you might have been excused it seems from the functions of that post. If you continue to act thus indiscreetly, I shall certainly exhibit an information against you to your friends Vacerra and Manilius. I dare not venture, however, to lay the case before Cornelius: for as you profess to have learned all your wisdom from his instructions, to arraign the pupil of imprudence would be a tacit reflection, you know, upon the tutor. But in good earnest, I conjure you not to lose the fairest opportunity of making your fortune, that probably will ever fall again in your way.

I frequently recommend your interests to Precianus whom you mention; and he writes me word that he has done you some good offices. Let me know of what kind they are. I expect a letter upon your arrival in Britain. Farewell.

## LETTER XII.

*To the same.*

I HAVE made your acknowledgments to my brother, in pursuance of your request: and am glad to have an occasion of applauding you for being fixed at last in some settled resolution. The style of your former letters, I will own, gave me a good deal of uneasiness. And

which Rome itself had run before it; from virtuous industry to wealth; from wealth to luxury; from luxury to an impatience of discipline, and corruption of morals; till, by a total degeneracy and loss of virtue, being grown ripe for destruction, it falls a prey at last to some hardy oppressor, and, with the loss of liberty, losing everything else that is valuable, sinks gradually again into its original barbarism."—Ad Att. iv.; *Life of Cicero*, p. 137.

allow me to say, that in some of them you discovered an impatience to return to the polite refinements of Rome, which had the appearance of much levity: that in some I regretted your indolence, and in others your timidity. They frequently, likewise, gave me occasion to think that you were not altogether so reasonable in your expectations as is agreeable to your usual modesty. One would have imagined indeed you had carried a bill of exchange upon Cæsar, instead of a letter of recommendation: for you seemed to think you had nothing more to do than to receive your money and hasten home again. But money, my friend, is not so easily acquired: and I could name some of our acquaintance who have been obliged to travel as far as Alexandria in pursuit of it, without having yet been able to obtain even their just demands<sup>b</sup>. If my inclinations were governed solely by my interest, I should certainly choose to have you here: as nothing affords me more pleasure than your company, or more advantage than your advice and assistance. But as you sought my friendship and patronage from your earliest youth, I always thought it incumbent upon me to act with a disinterested view to your welfare; and not only to give you my protection, but to advance, by every means in my power, both your fortunes and your dignities. In consequence of which I dare say you have not forgotten those unsolicited offers I made you, when I had thoughts of being employed abroad<sup>c</sup>. I no sooner gave up my intentions of this kind, and perceived that Cæsar treated me with great distinction and friendship, than I recommended you in the strongest and warmest terms to his favour, perfectly well knowing the singular probity and benevolence of his heart. Accordingly he showed, not only by his letters to me, but by his conduct towards you, the great regard he paid to my recommendation. If you have any opinion therefore of my judgment, or imagine that I sincerely wish you well, let me persuade you to continue with him. And notwithstanding you should meet with some things to disgust you; as business perhaps, or other obstructions, may render him less expeditious in gratifying your views than you had reason to expect; still however persevere, and trust me, you will find it prove in the end both for your interest and your honour. To exhort you any farther might look like impertinence: let me only remind you, that if you lose this opportunity of improving your fortunes you will never meet again with so generous a patron, so rich a province, or so convenient a season for this purpose. And (to express myself in the style of you lawyers) Cornelius has given his opinion to the same effect.

I am glad, for my sake as well as yours, that you did not attend Cæsar into Britain, as it has not only saved you the fatigue of a very disagreeable expedition, but me likewise that of being the perpetual auditor of your wonderful exploits. Let me know in what part of the world you are likely to take up your winter-quarters, and in what post you are, or expect to be, employed. Farewell.

<sup>b</sup> This alludes to those who supplied Ptolemy with money when he was soliciting his affairs in Rome; an account of which has already been given in the notes on the foregoing book.—See *rem.* <sup>1</sup>, p. 344.

<sup>c</sup> See *rem.* <sup>1</sup>, p. 361.



## LETTER XIII.

*To the same.*

It is a considerable time since I have heard any thing from you. As for myself, if I have not written these three months, it was because, after you were separated from my brother, I neither knew where to address my letters, nor by what hand to convey them. I much wish to be informed how your affairs go on, and in what part of the world your winter-quarters are likely to be fixed. I should be glad they might be with Cæsar: but as I would not venture, in his present affliction<sup>d</sup>, to trouble him with a letter, I have written upon that subject to Balbus. In the meanwhile, let me entreat you not to be wanting to yourself: and for my own part, I am contented to give up so much more of your company, provided the longer you stay abroad the richer you should return. There is nothing I think particularly to hasten you home, now that Vacerra is dead. However you are the best judge, and I should be glad to know what you have determined.

There is a queer fellow of your acquaintance, one Octavius or Cornelius (I do not perfectly recollect his name) who is perpetually inviting me, as a friend of yours, to sup with him. He has not yet prevailed with me to accept his compliment: however, I am obliged to the man. Farewell.

## LETTER XIV.

*To Munatius\*.*

LUCIUS LIVINIUS TRYPHO is the freedman of my very intimate friend Regulus: and though the misfortunes of the latter cannot raise him higher in my affection, they have, however, rendered me more assiduous to testify it in every instance wherein he is the least concerned. But I have still a farther reason to interest myself in behalf of his freedman, as I experienced his services at a season when I had the best opportunity of proving the sincerity of my friends. I recommend him therefore to your protection with all the warmth of the most sensible gratitude; and I shall be extremely obliged to you for showing him that you place to your own account those many dangerous winter voyages he formerly undertook upon mine. Farewell.

<sup>d</sup> Cæsar about this time lost his daughter Julia, who was in child-bed. She was married to Pompey, who was so passionately fond of her, that she seems, during the short time they lived together, to have taken entire possession of his whole heart, and to have turned all his ambition into the single desire of appearing amiable in her eye. The death of this young lady proved a public calamity, as it dissolved the only forcible bond of union between her father and her husband, and hastened that rupture which ended in the destruction of the commonwealth. It is in allusion to this that the elegant Paternulus calls her *medium male coherentis inter Pompeium et Cæsarem concordie pignus*.—Plut. in Vit. Pomp. et Cæs.; Vell. Pat. l. 47.

<sup>e</sup> The person to whom this letter is addressed is unknown, as is the precise time, likewise, when it was written. It seems probable, however, not to have been very long after Cæsar's return from banishment. For by the expression, *his nostris temporibus*, he undoubtedly alludes (as Mr. Ross observes) to the misfortunes which were brought upon him by Clodius.

## LETTER XV.

*To Trebatius.*

I PERCEIVE by your letter, that my friend Cæsar looks upon you as a most wonderful lawyer; and are you not happy in being thus placed in a country where you make so considerable a figure upon so small a stock? But with how much greater advantage would your not talents have appeared had you gone into Britain! Undoubtedly there would not have been so profound a sage in the law throughout all that extensive island.

Since your epistle has provoked me to be thence jocose, I will proceed in the same strain, and tell you there was one part of it I could not read without some envy; and how indeed could it be otherwise when I found that, whilst much greater men were in vain attempting to get admittance to Cæsar, you were singled out from the crowd, and even summoned to an audience? But after giving me an account of affairs which concern others, why were you silent as to your own, assured as you are that I interest myself in them with as much zeal as they immediately related to myself. Accordingly, as I am extremely afraid you will have no employment to keep you warm in your winter-quarters, would by all means advise you to lay in a sufficient quantity of fuel. Both Mucius and Manilius<sup>h</sup> have given their opinions to the same purpose; especially as your *regimentals*, they apprehend, will scarce be ready soon enough to secure you against the approaching cold. We hear, however, there has been hot work in your part of the world, which somewhat alarmed me for your safety; but I comforted myself with considering that you are no altogether so desperate a soldier as you are a lawyer. It is a wonderful consolation indeed to your friends to be assured that your passions are not an overmatch for your prudence. Thus, as much as I know you love the water, you would not venture<sup>i</sup>

<sup>f</sup> The ludicrous author of the "Tale of a Tub" has applied this passage with more humour, perhaps, than it was first conceived. He is accounting for the propagation of the several absurd doctrines of philosophy and religion that have prevailed in the world, by supposing that every system-maker is always sure of finding a set of disciples whose tone of understanding is exactly pitched to the absurdity or extravagance of his tenets. "And in this one circumstance," says he, "lies all the skill or luck of the matter. Cicero understood this very well, when writing to a friend in England, with a caution, among other matters, to beware of being cheated by our hackney-coachmen, (who, it seems, in those days, were as crafty rascals as they are now) has these remarkable words: *est quod gaudas te in ista loca venire, ubi aliquid speres videre*. For, to speak a bold truth, it is a fatal misfortune, so ill to order affairs, as to pass for a fool in one company, when in another you might be treated as a philosopher; which I desire some certain gentlemen of my acquaintance to lay up in their hearts as a very reasonable innuendo."—Tale of a Tub, p. 164.

<sup>g</sup> Trebatius, it is probable, had informed Cicero, in the letter to which this is an answer, that he had been summoned by Cæsar to attend him as his assessor upon some trial; which seems to have led our author into the railings of this and the preceding passages.

<sup>h</sup> Mucius and Manilius, it must be supposed, were two lawyers, and particular friends of Trebatius, as the humour of this witicism evidently consists in an allusion to that profession.

<sup>i</sup> In the original it is *studiosissimus homo natus*, the

I find, to *cross* it with Cæsar; and though nothing could keep you from the *combats*<sup>1</sup> in Rome, you were much too wise I perceive to attend them in Britain<sup>2</sup>.

But pleasantry apart: you know without my telling you with what zeal I have recommended you to Cæsar; though perhaps you may not be apprised, that I have frequently as well as warmly written to him upon that subject. I had for some time indeed intermitted his solicitations, as I would not seem to distrust his friendship and generosity; however, I thought proper in my last to remind him once more of his promise. I desire you would let me know what effect my letter has produced, and at the same time give me a full account of every thing that concerns you. For I am exceedingly anxious to be informed of the prospect and situation of your affairs, as well as how long you imagine your absence is likely to continue. Be persuaded that nothing could reconcile me to this separation, but the hopes of its proving to your advantage. In any other view, I should not be so impolitic as not to insist on your return; as you would be too prudent I dare say to delay it. The truth is, one hour's gay or serious conversation

ambiguity of which could not have been preserved in a more literal translation. The art of swimming was among the number of polite exercises in ancient Rome, and esteemed a necessary qualification for every gentleman. Thus we find Cato the elder himself instructing his son in this accomplishment; as Augustus likewise performed the same office in the education of his two grandsons, Caius and Lucius. It was, indeed, one of the essential arts in military discipline, as both the soldiers and officers had frequently no other means of pursuing or retreating from the enemy. Accordingly the Campus Martius, a place where the Roman youth were taught the science of arms, was situated on the banks of the Tiber; and they constantly finished their exercises of this kind by throwing themselves into the river.—This shows the wonderful propriety of those noble lines which Shakespeare puts into the mouth of Cæsar, in that masterly scene where he is endeavouring to sound the sentiments, and fire the indignation of Brutus towards Cæsar.

We can both

Endure the winter's cold as well as he.  
For once upon a raw and gusty day,  
The troubled Tiber chafing with his shores,  
Cæsar says to me, "Darest thou, Cassius, now  
Leap in with me into this angry flood,  
And swim to yonder point?" Upon the word,  
Accoutred as I was, I plunged in,  
And bade him follow: so indeed he did.  
The torrent roar'd, and we did buffet it  
With lusty sinews, throwing it aside,  
And stemming it with hearts of controversy.  
But ere we could arrive the point proposed,  
Cæsar cried, "Help me, Cassius, or I sink!"  
I, as Æneas, our great ancestor,  
Did from the flames of Troy, upon his shoulder,  
The old Anchises bear, so from the waves of Tiber  
Did I the tired Cæsar: and this man  
Is now become a God, &c.

Monsieur Dacier observes, that this passage of Cicero discovers the justness of those verses in Horace, where Trebatius is represented as advising the Roman satirist to swim across the Tiber, as an excellent remedy against his poetical propensity: since, like other physicians, he prescribed a regimen, it seems, most agreeable to his own taste and practice.—Plut. in Vit. Cato. Censor.; Suet. in Vit. August. 64; Veget. de Re Milit. l. 10; Dacier, Rém. sur la Sat. l. du liv. il. d'Horace.

<sup>1</sup> Alluding to his fondness of the gladiatorial games.

<sup>2</sup> See *recan.* 2, p. 351.

together is of more importance to us than all the foes and all the friends that the whole nation of Gaul can produce. I intreat you therefore to send me an immediate account in what posture your affairs stand; and be assured, as honest Chremes says to his neighbour in the play<sup>1</sup>,

"Whatever cares thy lab'ring bosom grieve,  
My tongue shall soothe them, or my hand relieve."

Farewell.

## LETTER XVI.

To the same.

You remember the character given of the Phrygians in the play<sup>m</sup>, "that their wisdom ever came too late:" but you are resolved, my dear A. V. 699. cautious old gentleman<sup>n</sup>, that no imputation of this kind shall be fixed upon you. Thank heaven, indeed, you wisely subdued the romantic spirit of your first letters, as you were not so obstinately bent upon new adventures, as to hazard a voyage for that purpose into Britain; and who, in troth, can blame you? It is the same disposition, I imagine, that has immovably fixed you in your winter-quarters, and certainly there is nothing like acting with circumspection upon all occasions. Take my word for it, prudence is the safest shield.

If it were usual with me to sup from home, most undoubtedly I could not refuse your gallant friend Octavius. I will own, however, I love to mortify the man's vanity; and whenever he invites me I always affect to look with some surprise, as not seeming to recollect his person. Seriously, he is a wondrous pretty fellow; what pity it is that you did not take him abroad with you<sup>o</sup>.

Let me know how you are employed, and whether there is any probability of seeing you in Italy this winter. Balbus assures me, that you will certainly return immensely rich; but whether he means in the vulgar sense, or agreeably to the maxim of his friends the Stoics, who maintain, you know, "that every man is rich who has the free enjoyment of earth and air," is a doubt which time will clear up.

I find, by those who come from your part of the world, that you are grown wonderfully *reserved*; for they tell me you answer no *queries*<sup>p</sup>. However, it is on all hands a *settled point*, (and you have

<sup>l</sup> In Terence's play called the "Self-tormentor."

<sup>m</sup> A tragedy called the "Trojan Horse," which seems, by Cicero's frequent quotations from it, to have been in great esteem.

<sup>n</sup> The celebrated Monsieur Dacier produces this passage as a proof that Trebatius must have been more than four-score years of age, when Horace addressed the satire to him mentioned in the remarks on the preceding letter. But that learned critic has been led into this error by taking in a serious sense, what Cicero most evidently meant in a ludicrous one.

<sup>o</sup> See the conclusion of let. xiii. p. 364.

<sup>p</sup> The witticism of this passage consists in the double sense of the verb *respondere*, which, besides its common acceptation, signifies likewise the giving an *opinion as a lawyer*. This conceit, such as it is, seems to have been a favourite one with our author, for he repeats it in a subsequent letter, where he is rallying another of his friends upon an occasion of the same nature.—See *rem.* <sup>h</sup> on letter 23 of this book. But—

Antoni gladios potuit contemnere, si sic  
Omnia dixisset! ————— Juv.

reason, certainly, to congratulate yourself upon it,) that you are the most profound sage in the law throughout the whole city of Samarobriga<sup>1</sup>. Farewell.

## LETTER XVII.

To Lentulus.

It is with singular pleasure I perceive, by your letter, that you are sensible, I will not say of my affection only, but of my devotion towards you. Even that sacred term, indeed, can but ill express the sentiments you merit from me; and if you esteem yourself (as you would persuade me) obliged by my endeavours to serve you, it is your friendship alone which can make you think so. I am sure, at least, I could not refuse you my best good offices without being guilty of the most unpardonable ingratitude. You would have experienced, however, much stronger and more powerful instances of my friendship if, instead of being thus long separated from each other, we had passed this interval together at Rome. It is not only in the particular article you mention, and in which no man is more qualified to shine, that I impatiently wish to receive you as my coadjutor; it is not, I say, in the senate alone that our amicable concurrence would have been distinguished,—it would have appeared conspicuous, my friend, in every act of public concernment. Suffer me then to add, previously to the information you request me to give you of my political sentiments and situation, that if fortune had not thus divided us I should have enjoyed in you a wise and faithful guide, as you would have found in me a kind, a friendly, and, perhaps, no unexperienced associate. However, I rejoice (as undoubtedly I ought) at the honourable occasion of your absence, and in which your military conduct and success has procured you the illustrious title of *imperator*<sup>2</sup>. Nevertheless, I must repeat it again, it is owing to this circumstance that you have not received far more abundant and efficacious fruits of that friendship to which you have so undisputed a claim. In particular, I should most strenuously have united with you in taking just vengeance on those whose ill offices you have experienced, partly in resentment of your having supported and protected me in my adversity, and partly as they envy you the glory of so generous an action. One of them, however, has sufficiently anticipated our revenge, and drawn down by his own hands the chastisement he merits from ours. The person I mean is that man who has ever distinguished himself by opposing his benefactors, and who, after having received from you the highest services, singled you out as the object of his impotent malice. This man, in consequence of being detected in his late infamous attempts, has entirely and irretrievably lost at once both his honour and his liberty<sup>3</sup>. As to yourself,

though I had much rather you should gain experience by my misfortunes than your own, yet affords me some consolation, under your present disappointment<sup>4</sup>, that you have not paid so severe a fine as I did for being taught the little dependence there is upon the professions of the world: reflection this which may very properly serve as an introduction to the account you require of the motives of my late transactions.

You are informed then, it seems, that I am reconciled with Cæsar and Appius<sup>5</sup>; a step, you assure me, which you do not disapprove. But you are at a loss to guess what reasons could induce me to appear at the trial of Vatinius, not only as an advocate but as a witness in his favour<sup>6</sup>. To set this matter in the clearest light, it will be necessary to trace back the motives of my conduct to their original source. Let me observe then, my Lentulus, that when I was recalled from exile by your generous offices, I considered myself as restored not only to my friends and to my family but to the commonwealth in general. And as you had a right to the best returns of my affection and gratitude for the distinguished part you acted in that affair so I thought there was something more than ordinary due from me to my country, which had so singularly co-operated with you upon this occasion. I often took an opportunity during your consulship of publicly declaring these my sentiments in the senate, as I always, you well know, expressed myself to the same purpose in our private conversations. Nevertheless, I had many reasons at the time to be highly disgusted. I could not in truth but observe the disguised malice of some, and the coolness of others, when you were endeavouring to procure a decree for restoring the inscription of that honourable monument of my public services which had been erected by the senate<sup>7</sup>. But if

<sup>1</sup> In not obtaining the commission to replace Ptolemy of his throne.

<sup>2</sup> He was embroiled with Appius, as being the brother of his inveterate enemy, Clodius.

<sup>3</sup> It was customary at trials for the person arraigned to produce witnesses to his character, who were called *laudatores*, and ten was the number requisite for this purpose. Vatinius was tribune of the people in the consulship of Cæsar, and had been in the number of Cicero's most inveterate enemies, as he was his constant opposer likewise in politics. He was a man of a most abandoned character, and whose person (as Paterculus assures us) was not less deformed than his mind. A very learned and polite author, whose just esteem for Cicero's writings has betrayed him, perhaps, into some partiality towards his actions, acknowledges that "the defence of Vatinius gave a plausible handle for some censure upon Cicero." The truth of it is, the censure was more than *plausible*, for nothing certainly could discover more meanness of spirit than thus, in compliance with those in power, not only to defend Vatinius as an advocate, but to bear public testimony likewise to his general good conduct. Some colourable excuse, indeed, may be given for the former, by considering it in the light which Valerius Maximus has placed it, as an instance of Cicero's generosity towards his enemies; but the latter seems to stand beyond the reach even of a *plausible* justification.—Vell. Pat. ii. 69; Val. Max. iv. 2.

<sup>4</sup> The expression which Cicero makes use of in this place is ambiguous:—"neque de monumentis meis ab adiutus, es," &c. The commentators have supposed that this relates to Cicero's house: but Mr. Ross, with much greater probability, imagines it alludes to the *Atrium Libertatis*, which had been erected by order of the senate, as a memorial of Cicero's services in rescuing the commonwealth from the dangerous conspiracy of Catiline. For

<sup>4</sup> A principal town in Gaul, now called *Amiens*, and where Trebatius seems to have had his winter-quarters.

<sup>5</sup> History is altogether silent as to the occasion upon which Lentulus was saluted by his army with this title.

<sup>6</sup> The conjecture of Manutius seems highly probable, that the person to whom Cicero alludes is Caius Cato, whose ill offices to Lentulus have been often mentioned in the preceding letters. But what the secret practices were which had been discovered so much to his disgrace, is a point in which history does not afford any light.

was not only in this instance that those who had many obligations to concur in your good offices towards me, acted a part I had little reason to expect. They looked indeed with much ungenerous indifference on the cruel outrage which was offered to my brother and myself under our own roof<sup>1</sup>, and the estimate they made, in pursuance of the senate's order, of the damages I had sustained by these acts of violence, was far unequal to my real loss<sup>2</sup>. This last article of their injustice, though least indeed in my concern, I could not but very sensibly feel amidst the general wreck of my fortunes. But though these mortifying marks of their disposition towards me were much too notorious to escape my observation, they could not efface the more agreeable impressions of their former friendship. For this reason, notwithstanding those high obligations I had to Pompey, of which you yourself were witness and have often mentioned, notwithstanding also the affection and esteem which I always entertained for him, yet I still firmly adhered to my political principles, nor suffered these considerations of private amity to influence me in favour of his public measures. Accordingly, when Vatinius (who at the trial of P. Sextius<sup>3</sup> was examined as a witness against him) intimated that Cæsar's successes had reconciled me to his party, I told him, in the presence of Pompey, that I preferred the fate of Bibulus, unhappy as he might esteem it, to all the splendid triumphs of the most victorious general<sup>4</sup>. I

Clodius had erased the original inscription, and placed his own name in its stead.—See *rem.* v on this letter, p. 370.

<sup>2</sup> Clodius, after having procured a law which declared it treason to vote or take any step towards recalling Cicero from his banishment, proceeded to pillage and burn all his houses both in town and country. Cicero, however, being restored in the manner which he himself will relate, in a subsequent part of this letter, the senate decreed that his houses should be rebuilt at the public expense. But while the workmen were employed on his Palatine house, and had carried it up almost to the roof, Clodius made a second attack, and after driving them off, set fire to the adjoining edifice, which belonged to Cicero's brother, and wherein he himself likewise at that time was; so that they were both obliged to make their escape with the utmost precipitation.—Ad Att. iv. i; Orat. post Red.

<sup>3</sup> His house upon the Palatine hill in Rome, together with his Tusculan and Formian villas, were jointly estimated at 29,000*l.* a valuation universally condemned as extremely unequitable. But "those who had clipt his vines (as he expresses himself in a letter to Atticus upon this occasion) were not disposed they should grow again." It seems highly probable that Lentulus himself was in this number: as it appears, by a letter of our author to his brother, that he had reasons to be dissatisfied with his conduct towards him. But though, in the passage before us, he speaks of the injustice that had been done him, as arising solely from those who were concerned with Lentulus in taking an estimate of his losses; yet, at the same time, he expresses himself in such a manner, as to throw a very artful reproach upon the latter.—Ad Att. iv. 2; Ad Quint. Frat. ii. 2.

<sup>4</sup> P. Sextius was a tribune of the people A. U. 696 in the consulship of Lentulus, and a great instrument in restoring Cicero. He resisted the faction of Clodius by force of arms, and was upon that account, in the following year, accused of public violence by M. Tullius Albinovanus. Cicero defended him in an excellent oration, which is still extant, and he was acquitted by the suffrages of all the judges.—*Ross.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Calpurnius Bibulus was joint consul with J. Cæsar A. U. 684. The senate secured the election of the former, in order to his being a check to the ambitious designs of

asserted, likewise, upon another occasion (and asserted too in the hearing of Pompey,) that the same persons who confined Bibulus to his house had driven me from mine. Indeed, the whole series of those interrogatories<sup>6</sup>, which I put to Vatinius at this trial, was entirely designed as an invective against his tribunate; and I particularly exposed, with much freedom and indignation, his contempt of the auspices, his corrupt disposal of foreign kingdoms<sup>7</sup>, together with the rest of his violent and illegal proceedings. But it was not only upon this occasion that I spoke thus unreservedly, I frequently avowed my sentiments with the same resolute spirit in the senate. Thus, when Marcellinus and Philippus were<sup>8</sup> consuls, I carried a motion that the affair of the Campanian lands<sup>9</sup> should be referred to the re-consideration of a full house<sup>1</sup>, on the 15th of May following. Now tell

his colleague; and it was thought of so much importance to the republic that he should be chosen, that even Cato did not scruple upon this occasion to employ methods of bribery for that purpose. But Bibulus, after many vain efforts of patriotism, and being grossly insulted in the forum by Cæsar's mob, at length withdrew from the functions of his office, and voluntarily confined himself (as Suetonius relates) to his own house; though by the expression which Tully here uses, it rather seems as if Cæsar had employed some force in keeping him there. After which, as the same historian informs us, Cæsar governed the republic without control.—Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. c. 20.

<sup>6</sup> "Cicero, instead of examining Vatinius upon the facts in his evidence against Sextius, put to him a series of questions in such an artful manner, that he exposed all the intrigues and iniquity of his tribunate. This examination is still extant, under the title of *Interrogatio in Vatinius*."—*Ross.*

<sup>7</sup> It is wholly uncertain to what particular facts Cicero alludes, when he imputes to Vatinius what he calls the *donatio regnorum*: however, by comparing this expression with the oration to which it refers, and with a passage in a letter to Atticus, it seems probable that Vatinius, when he was tribune, had been bribed to procure a confirmation from the people of some disputed regal title, or perhaps to obtain assistance from the republic, in transferring a contested crown from its rightful possessor into the hands of a usurper. It is certain at least that such unworthy methods were frequently practised at this time, in order to gratify the insatiable avarice and profusion of these degenerate Romans.—Orat. in Vatini. ; Ad Att. ii. 9.

<sup>8</sup> They were consuls, A. U. 697.

<sup>9</sup> The lands in Campania, a district in Italy, now called the *Terra di Lavoro*, in the kingdom of Naples, were partly appropriated to the use of the republic, and partly in private hands. Cæsar had procured a law for dividing the former among 25,000 poor citizens, and for purchasing the latter in order to distribute them in the same manner. Both these designs seem to have been very artfully calculated by Cæsar to promote and facilitate his grand purpose of usurping the supreme power. For by parceling out these lands among the common people which belonged to the republic, he secured the populace to his interest, and, at the same time, deprived the government of those very considerable supplies, both of money and corn, which it derived from its demesnes in Campania; as on the other side, by purchasing the remainder of these estates, he must necessarily have weakened those public treasures which were already much impoverished, and consequently rendered the commonwealth less capable of opposing his ambitious measures.—Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 20; Cic. Agrar. ii. 29.

<sup>1</sup> A decree of the senate had not its complete force, unless it passed in a full house; that is, when a competent number of the members were present. It seems, by a passage which Manutius quotes from Dio, l. 64, that before the times of Augustus, who made some alteration

me, my friend, could I possibly have made a bolder or more formidable attack upon this party? Could I possibly have given a more convincing evidence that I had not departed from my old principles, notwithstanding all I had formerly suffered for their sake? The truth of it is, this motion greatly exasperated not only those whom it was reasonable to expect it would offend, but others upon whom I did not imagine it would have had any such effect. Pompey, soon after this decree had passed, set forward upon his expedition into Sardinia and Africa<sup>s</sup>, without giving me the least intimation of his being disgusted. In his way thither he had a conference with Cæsar at Lucca<sup>h</sup>, who made great complaints of this motion. He had before, it seems, been informed of it by Crassus at Ravenna<sup>i</sup>, who took that opportunity of incensing him against me: and it appeared afterwards that Pompey was likewise much dissatisfied upon the same account. This I learned from several hands, but particularly from my brother, who met him in Sardinia a few days after he had left Lucca. Pompey told him he was extremely glad of that accidental interview, as he wanted much to talk with him. He began with saying, that as my brother stood engaged<sup>j</sup> for my conduct he should expect him to exert all his endeavours to influence me accordingly. Pompey then proceeded very warmly to remonstrate against my late motion in the senate; reminding my brother of his services to us both, and particularly of what had passed between them concerning Cæsar's edicts, and of those assurances, he said, my brother had given him of the measures I would pursue with respect to that article. He added, that my brother himself was a witness that the steps he had formerly taken for procuring my recall were with the full consent and approbation of Cæsar. Upon the whole, therefore, he entreated him, if it were either

therein, the number requisite to make an act valid was 400.

<sup>s</sup> This expedition of Pompey into Sardinia and Africa, was in pursuance of the commission with which he had been invested for supplying the public magazines with corn. See *rom. i.*, p. 345.

<sup>h</sup> Lucca was a frontier town in Cæsar's province of Cisalpine Gaul, adjoining to Italy: it still subsists under the same name, and is a celebrated republic. It was Cæsar's policy, at the end of every campaign, to fix his winter-quarters as near Italy as possible, in order to be within observation of what passed at Rome. A numerous court was immediately formed around him in these places of his residence, consisting of the most distinguished persons in Rome, and the neighbouring provinces, and no less than 200 senators have been observed among the attendants upon these occasions. Candidates for offices; young men who had run out their estates; and, in a word, all whose affairs of any kind were embarrassed, flocked to him in these cities; and by liberal concessions to their respective wants and interests, he strengthened his faction, and forwarded his grand enterprise. It was thus (as the judicious Plutarch observes) he had the address to employ the forces of the republic against Gaul, and the spoils of Gaul against the republic.—Plut. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. et Pomp.; Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs.

<sup>i</sup> A city in Cisalpine Gaul, still subsisting under the same name, in the Pope's dominions.

<sup>j</sup> This alludes to those engagements which Quintus Cicero entered into in behalf of his brother, in order to induce Pompey to favour his recall from banishment. And it appears by what follows, that he promised, on the part of Cicero, an unlimited resignation to the measures of that ambitious chief.

not in my power or my inclination to support: interest and dignity of the latter, that he would least prevail with me not to oppose them. The account which my brother gave me of this conversation, together with a message I had before received from Pompey by Vibullius, to request that I would not proceed any farther in the affair of the Campanian lands till his return, threw into a very serious train of reflections. I could not but think, after having performed and suffered so much for my country, that I might now at least be permitted to consider what was due to gratitude and to the honour of my brother; and as I have ever conducted myself with integrity towards the public, I might be allowed, I hoped, to act the same honest part in my more private connexions.

During the time I was engaged in these and other proceedings with which Pompey appeared thus dissatisfied, I was informed of what passed the conversations of a set of men whom you now guess without my naming. This party, though they approved of my public measures as being agreeable to what had ever been their professed sentiments, were yet so ungenerous as to express great satisfaction in believing that my conduct would by no means oblige Pompey, at the same time that it would highly exasperate Cæsar. We might I resent, indeed, so injurious a treatment; but much more when I saw them, even before my face, maliciously encouraging and caressing an avowed enemy<sup>k</sup>. Mine do I call him? Rather let me say an enemy to the laws and tranquillity of his country, and to every character of worth or virtue amongst us.

Their malevolence, however, had not the effect they intended, and it could not warm me into transports of indignation of which my heart is not indeed, no longer susceptible. On the contrary, it only induced me to examine my situation in all its various circumstances and relations with the greatest coolness and impartiality; the process as a result of which I will lay before you in as few words as I am able.

There have been times, as experience no less

<sup>k</sup> The destructive views of Cæsar, in procuring the law in question, have been already considered in these notes weak, therefore, undoubtedly, is the reason which Cicero here assigns, for renouncing an opposition so evidently important to the true interest of his country. Had Cæsar and Pompey, indeed, been ever so much his real friends, no considerations of amity ought to have prevailed with him, to have acquiesced in a scheme which was contrary to the sentiments of all the real patriots of the republic and contrary likewise to his own; a scheme which I himself tells Atticus was formed for the destruction of the commonwealth. [Ad Att. ii. 17.] Had he attended to this indisputable maxim which he himself lays down in one of his philosophical treatises, it would have decided once the conduct which became him to observe upon an occasion where private friendship interfered with no extensive obligations:—"Hæc prima lex in amicis sancitur (says he) ut neque rogemus res turpes; ne faciamus rogati." But the truth of it is, private friendship was not concerned in the case; for he well knew that neither Pompey nor Cæsar had any attachments to him of that kind. It was fear alone that determined his resolution; and, having once already suffered in the cause of liberty, he did not find himself disposed to be twice a martyr. The awkward manner, however, in which I attempt to justify myself throughout this letter, evidently shows how impossible it is to bid farewell to integrity with a good grace.

<sup>l</sup> Clodius

than history has taught me, when the power of the commonwealth was in worthless and wicked hands. In such a conjuncture, no hope of interest (which I have at all times most heartily contemned) nor fear of danger (which upon some occasions, however, has influenced the greatest minds) should prevail with me to co-operate in their measures; no, not though I were attached to them by the strongest ties of friendship and gratitude. But when a man of Pompey's distinguished character presides over the republic; a man who has acquired that eminence of power and honour by the most heroic actions and the most signal services; I could not imagine it would be imputed to me as a levity of disposition if, in some few instances, I declined a little from my general maxims and complied with his inclinations<sup>m</sup>. But my justification, I thought, would still rise in strength when it should be remembered that I favoured his credit and dignity even from the earliest part of my life, as I particularly promoted them in my prætorship and consulate; when it should be remembered that he not only assisted me with his vote and his influence in the senate during my adversity, but joined his counsels and his efforts with yours for the same generous purpose; in a word, when it should be remembered that he has no other enemy in the whole commonwealth, except the man who is my professed adversary<sup>n</sup>. In consequence of these sentiments, it was absolutely necessary for me, you see, to unite with Cæsar, as one who was joined in the same views and the same interest. His friendship, likewise, which you are sensible my brother and I have long shared, together with his humane and generous disposition, which I have abundantly experienced both by his late letters and his good offices towards me, contributed greatly to confirm me in these resolutions. To which I must add, that the commonwealth in general seemed to be most strongly averse from giving any opposition to these extraordinary men; more especially after Cæsar had performed such great and glorious exploits for the honour of his country. But what had still a farther and very powerful weight in my deliberations, was Pompey's having engaged his sword for me to Cæsar, as my brother had given me the same assurances to Pompey.

Plato, I remembered, lays it down as a maxim, in his divine writings, that "the people generally model their manners and their sentiments by those of the great;" a maxim which, at this juncture, I

thought merited my particular attention. I was convinced, indeed, of its truth when I reflected on the vigorous resolutions which were taken in the senate on the memorable<sup>o</sup> nones of December; and it seemed no wonder so noble a spirit should appear in that assembly, after the animating example I had given them upon my first entering on the consular office. I reflected, also, that, during the whole time which intervened between the expiration of my consulship and that of Cæsar and Bibulus<sup>p</sup>, when I still retained a very considerable authority in the senate, all the better part of the republic were united in their sentiments. On the other hand, about the time you took possession of your government in Spain, the commonwealth could not so properly be said to be under the administration of consuls as of infamous barterers of provinces<sup>q</sup>, and the mean vassals and ministers of sedition. It was then that discord and faction spread through all ranks amongst us; and I was marked out as the victim of party rage. In this critical season, however, not only every man of worth, but the greater part of the senators, and indeed all Italy in general, rose up with remarkable unanimity in my cause<sup>r</sup>. What the event proved, I forbear to mention; as, in truth, it is to be imputed to a complication of errors and artifices. But this I will say, it was not forces, so much as leaders to conduct them, that were wanting to me at this crisis. I must add, that whatever censure

<sup>o</sup> The fifth. It was on this day, in the consulship of Cicero and Antonius, A. U. 690, that the senate came to a resolution of inflicting capital punishment on all those who were concerned in Catiline's conspiracy: "And it is certain (as the learned and polite historian of Cicero's life observes), that Rome was indebted to him on this day for one of the greatest deliverances which it had ever received since its foundation; and which nothing, perhaps, but his vigilance and sagacity could have so happily effected."—Life of Cicero, p. 61.

<sup>p</sup> Cicero was chosen consul in the year of Rome 690. Cæsar and Bibulus in the year 694.

<sup>q</sup> The consuls to whom Cicero alludes, are Lucius Calpurnius Piso, whose daughter Cæsar had married, and Aulus Gabinius, a dependant and favourite of Pompey. They succeeded Cæsar and Bibulus in this office in 685, the year when Cicero went into exile. "Clodius secured them to his measures by a private contract to procure for them, by a grant from the people, two of the best governments of the empire: Piso was to have Macedonia, with Greece and Thessaly; Gabinius, Cilicia. For this price they agreed to serve him in all his designs, particularly in the oppression of Cicero."—Life of Cicero, p. 84.

<sup>r</sup> "Clodius procured a law, importing, 'that whoever had taken the life of a citizen uncondemned, and without a trial, should be prohibited from fire and water.' Though Cicero was not named, yet he was marked out by this law. His crime was, the putting Catiline's accomplices to death; which, though not done by his single authority, but by a general vote of the senate, and, after a solemn hearing and debate, was alleged to be illegal, and contrary to the liberties of the people. Cicero, finding himself thus reduced to the condition of a criminal, changed his habit upon it, as was usual in the case of a public impeachment, and appeared about the streets in a mourning gown, to excite the compassion of his fellow-citizens; whilst Clodius, at the head of his mob, contrived to meet and insult him at every turn. But Cicero soon gathered friends enough to secure him from such insults; and the whole body of the knights, together with the young nobility, to the number of 90,000, headed by Crassus the son, all changed their habit, and perpetually attended him about the city to implore the protection and assistance of the people."—Plut. in Vit. Cic. ; Orat. post Red. ; Life of Cicero, p. 88.

B B

<sup>m</sup> It appears by what has already been remarked, that Cicero's compliance can by no means be considered in the favourable light in which he here represents it; but was in reality a concession most injurious to his honour and fatal to the liberties of Rome. It is certain likewise, that I was not from any advantageous opinion of Pompey's political character and designs, that he was induced to join with his measures. On the contrary, Cicero most undoubtedly had no esteem for him; and, as to his political views, he saw and acknowledged, long before the date of this letter, that they were turned on the destruction of the republic: 'Ὁμολογουμένους (says he in one of the epistles to Atticus) τυραννίδα συσκευάζειν: as in another, written upon the breaking out of the civil war, he calls him ἄνθρωπος ἀπολυτικῆς τέχνης, a man utterly unacquainted with the arts of government.—Ad Att. ii. 17; c. 16.

<sup>n</sup> Clodius, after having driven Cicero out of Rome, seemed most strenuously into the opposition against Pompey and Cæsar.—Mauritius. See below, *res.* 1.

may justly fall on those who refused me their assistance, most certainly they who first promised it and then deserted me are not less to be blamed\*. In a word, if some of my friends may well be reproached for the timid, though sincere, counsels they gave me, how much more severe must their condemnation prove, who artfully alarmed me with their pretended fears? Let it be noted at the same time to my honour, that zealous as my fellow-citizens showed themselves to rise up in the defence of a man who had formerly stood forth in theirs, yet I would not suffer them to be exposed (unsupported as they were by those who ought to have been their protectors) to the barbarous insults of a lawless banditti. On the contrary, I rather chose the world should judge by the power of my friends in recalling me from my exile, what their honest unanimity could have effected, had I permitted them to have drawn their swords to prevent it.

You were sensible of this general zeal in my favour, when you undertook my cause, and you not only encouraged, but confirmed it, by your influence and authority. I shall always most willingly acknowledge, that you were assisted upon this occasion by some of the most considerable persons in Rome†; who, it must be owned, exerted themselves with much greater vigour in procuring my return, than in preventing my banishment. And had they persisted in the same resolute disposition, they might have recovered their own authority at the same time that they obtained my restoration. The spirits, in truth, of the aristocratical part of the republic were, at this juncture, greatly raised and animated by the inflexible patriotism of your conduct during your consulship, together with Pompey's concurrence in the same measures. Cæsar, likewise, when he saw the senate distinguishing his glorious actions by the most singular and unprecedented honours, joined in adding weight to the authority of that assembly. Had these happy circumstances, therefore, been rightly improved, it would have been impossible for any ill-designing citizen to have violated the laws and liberties of the commonwealth. But let me entreat you to reflect a moment on the subsequent conduct of my political associates. In the first place, they screened from punishment that infamous intruder on the matron-mysteries, who showed no more reverence for the awful ceremonies

\* In this number was Pompey himself, who, though he had given Cicero the most solemn assurances that he would, at the hazard of his life, protect him against Clodius; yet, when afterwards our author solicited the execution of this promise, he treated him with much rudeness, as well as great treachery, and absolutely refused to concern himself in the affair. [Ad Att. ii. 30; x. 4.] It seems altogether unaccountable, that Cicero should be so injudicious as to touch upon a circumstance that destroys the whole force of his apology, so far, I mean, as he intended to justify his conduct by his friendship to Pompey. For it exceeds all power of credulity to imagine, that he could really be influenced by a motive of that kind with respect to a man, whose insincerity he had so lately and so severely experienced.

† Clodius was so elated with his success against Cicero, that he had no sooner driven him out of Rome, than he conceived hopes of rendering himself no less formidable to Cæsar and Pompey. Accordingly, he entered into an open opposition against them both; which he carried on with so much warmth and petulance, that at length they found it expedient for their purposes to mortify him by recalling Cicero.

of the goddess in whose honour these solemnities are celebrated, than for the chastity of his three sisters\*. And thus, by preventing a worthy tribune of the people from obtaining justice upon Clodius which he endeavoured to cure, they deprived future times of a most salubrious example of chastised sedition†. Did not they so likewise, that monument, that glorious monument which was erected, not indeed with the spoils had gained in foreign wars, but by the genius of the senate for my civil services; did they most shamefully suffer it to be inscribed with the name of the cruel and avowed enemy of his country?‡ Obligated most certainly I am to them having restored me to the commonwealth; I could wish they had conducted themselves, only like physicians, whose views terminate in the health of their patients, but like the Ali-

\* Clodius (as Plutarch relates the story) had an interview with Pompeia, Cæsar's wife; but as he could not easily access to her, he took the opportunity, while she was brating the mysteries of the *bona Dea* at her own house, to enter disguised in a woman's habit. While he was waiting in one of the apartments for Pompeia, he was discovered by a maid-servant of Cæsar's mother, who immediately giving the alarm, he was driven out of this assembly with great indignation. The *bona Dea*, a same author informs us, was supposed to have been dryed with whom the god Faunus had an amour. The rites were held in the highest veneration, and conducted with the most profound secrecy. They were celebrated annually by women, at the house of the consul or prætor, and it was not lawful for any male to be present. Suetonius tells us, they carried this precaution so far, that if it happened to be a picture of any male animal in the room where these mystic ceremonies were performing, it was thought necessary it should be veiled.—Plut. in Vit. Cæsar. Ep. 97.

Clodius was suspected of having a criminal commerce with his three sisters.

† Lentulus, immediately upon entering on his consulship, A. U. 696, moved the senate that Cicero might be restored; in which he was seconded by Pompey with great zeal, and the whole house unanimously concurred in the motion. Serranus, however, a tribune of the people, interposing his negative, no decree could pass at that time; nevertheless, it was with one consent resolved, that the 22d of the same month, a law should be proposed for the people for Cicero's recall. When the appointed day arrived, the friends of Cicero found the forum in possession of Clodius, who had planted his mob there over-night, in order to prevent the promulgation of the law. A very bloody skirmish ensued, in which several lives were lost, and many other outrages committed, the consequence of which, Clodius was impeached by Metellus as a disturber of the public peace. But Metellus, the leader of the league of Lentulus, together with Appian the prætor, Serranus the tribune, determined to screen Clodius; accordingly, by a most dangerous exercise of their authority, they published their several edicts, commanding that all proceedings in this prosecution to be discontinued. It was a very impolitic power (as a late ingenious writer upon government observes) which was lodged in the tribunes, of thus preventing the execution of the laws as well as the passing of them, and which caused infinite mischief to the republic.—Orat. pro Sext. 34, 35, 41; L'Esprit, Loix, l. 223.

‡ “After the suppression of Catiline's conspiracy, the senate decreed that a temple should be erected to Liberty as a public monument of their late happy deliverance. This temple was raised at the foot of Mount Palatine near Cicero's house. And as the inscription fixed there undoubtedly mentioned Cicero with honour, Clodius, at those words, and placed his own name in their stead.”—Manutius.

\* The *Alipæ* were persons who prepared the bodies

so, who endeavour to establish the spirits and gaur of those under their care. Whereas they we acted with regard to me, as Apelles did in lation to his celebrated picture of Venus<sup>7</sup>: they finished one part of their work with great skill and accuracy, but left all the rest a mere rude and imperfect sketch.

In one article, however, I had the satisfaction to appoint my enemies. They imagined my banishment would have wrought the same effect on me, which they falsely supposed a calamity of a like kind produced formerly in Quintus Metellus. This excellent person (whom I look upon to have been man of the greatest fortitude and magnanimity any in his times) they represented as broken and dispirited after his return from exile<sup>8</sup>. But if

athletic combatants, by unctions and other proper thods, for rendering them vigorous and active in their anatic exercises.

Apelles, one of the greatest masters of painting in ant Greece, was a native of Coos, and flourished in the th Olymp. or about 332 years before Christ. His principal excellency consisted in the inimitable grace which enriched all his performances. Pliny the elder has, a very strong expression, informed us of the amazing use of his pencil; *pinxit* (says that author) *que pinxi possunt, tonitrua, fulgura et fulgura*. He could even very ideas which seemed impossible to be raised by art, and animate his sublime pieces with all the terribl thunder and lightning. His capital performance is a figure of Venus, which appears to have been at Rome in times of Augustus. The lower parts of this picture are damaged, no painter would venture to retouch it. Nothing of the same kind is mentioned to the honour of skel, whose paintings in the little Farnese, at Rome, are somewhat spoiled, it was with the greatest difficulty even Carlo Maratti was prevailed upon to restore it. Apelles began a second figure of Venus, which he asked should excel his first: but he died before he had needed any farther in that design than the head and shoulders.—Quintil. xii. 10; Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxv. 10; *et sur la Poés. et sur la Peint.*

Q. Cæcilius Metellus was in the number of those who led the faction of Caius Marius; in consequence of which he was at length driven into exile. The immediate cause, however, of his sentence was this: Saturninus, a man of the people, and creature of Marius, proposed in the year 653, which, among other things enacted, "the senators should swear to ratify whatever the is ordained." This oath, Metellus, with the true spirit of ancient Rome, resolutely refused to take, and when he was represented to him the dangerous consequences it would probably attend his persevering in that honest action, he nobly replied, "It is the characteristic of a of virtue and honour to act rightly, whatever consequences may ensue." Accordingly, a decree passed in an assembly of the people for his banishment; and when his friends offered him their assistance to withstand this piece of injustice, he generously refused their aid:—"I," said he, "either public measures will be changed, the people will repent of the injury they have done me, and then I shall be recalled with honour: or they will live in the same sentiments; and in that case banishment will be a happiness." He greatly chose, therefore, to withdraw himself from the destructive politics of his day; and, retiring to Rhodes, he calmly spent his time in philosophical studies. His virtues, however, prevailed at last over the iniquity of his persecutors, and he was recalled to the republic, notwithstanding all the opposition he met. Cicero has recorded a circumstance relating to him, that gives one the highest idea of the character of a great man amongst his countrymen. He was accused, it is said, by the Marian faction, of having been guilty of the extortion; but when he entered upon his defence, and produced his accounts, the judges refused to inspect them, as being well convinced that Metellus had a soul

broken he really were, it could not be the effect of his adversity; as it is certain he submitted to his sentence without the least reluctance, and lived under it, not only with indifference, but with cheerfulness. The truth is, no man ever equalled him in the strength and heroism of his mind; no, not even the celebrated Marcus Scaurus<sup>9</sup>. Nevertheless, such as they had heard, or, at least, chose to imagine Metellus to have been, they figured me to themselves, or, if possible, indeed, even yet more abject. The reverse, however, proved to be the case, and that general concern which the whole republic expressed at my absence, inspired me with more vigorous spirits than I had ever before enjoyed. The fact is, that the sentence of banishment against Metellus was repealed by a law proposed only by a single tribune of the people; whereas, I was recalled from mine upon the motion of the consul himself<sup>10</sup>, and by a law in which every magistrate of Rome concurred. Let me add, likewise, that each order and degree in the commonwealth, headed by the senate, and supported by all Italy, zealously

much too enlarged to be capable of anything so mean as injustice. I cannot forbear mentioning likewise a noble expression of this great man, in a letter written during his banishment, as it shows the spirit with which he bore his misfortune. *Illi* (inimici sc.) *jure et honestate interdicti; ego neque aqua neque igni careo, et summa gloria fruior*. "Whilst my enemies," says he, "vainly hoped to banish me from the common benefits of society, which, however, I still enjoy, together with the highest glory, they have much more severely banished from their own breasts all sentiments of justice and honour." One cannot but acknowledge with regret, that neither the enemies nor the friends of Cicero did him justice, when they compared him to Metellus; for, besides the great superiority of the latter in the present instance, he, upon all occasions, acted consistently with his avowed political principles, and preserved a uniform and unsullied reputation to the end of his days.—Plut. in Vit. C. Mar.; Ad Att. l. 16; Orat. pro Balbo, *in princip.*; Aul. Gel. xvii. 2; Sallust. Bell. Jugurth. 47.

M. Æmilius Scaurus was advanced a second time to the honour of the consular office, in the year of Rome 646, having enjoyed that dignity eight years before. He is mentioned by Cicero among the orators of that age; but there was more of force and authority in what he delivered, than of grace in his manner, or elegance in his expression. He was accused, in his latter days, of having carried on a traitorous correspondence with Mithridates. The short speech which he made in his defence is extremely remarkable, and gives one a lively image of that manly contempt with which a mind, conscious of its integrity, ought ever to treat the calumnies of an accuser, whose known character affords the best and most expeditious antidote against his malice. The venerable old man stood forth in the midst of the assembly, and addressing himself to the whole audience, spoke to this effect: "It is somewhat hard, my countrymen, that I should be obliged to give an account to the present generation, of what I transacted before they were born. But, notwithstanding the greater part of this assembly are too young to have been witnesses of the services and honours of my former life, I will venture to rest the whole of my defence upon a single question. Varius, then, asserts, that Scaurus was bribed to betray his country; Scaurus, on the other hand, utterly denies that he ever was tainted with a crime of this nature. Now lay your hands upon your hearts, and tell me, my fellow-citizens, to which of these two men you will give credit?" The people were so struck with the honest simplicity of this speech, that Scaurus was dismissed with honour, and his infamous accuser hissed out of the assembly.—De Clar. Orat. 110, 111; Val. Max. lib. 7; Sallust. Bell. Jugurth.; Orat. pro Fonteio; in Verr. l.

<sup>7</sup> Lentulus, the person to whom this letter is addressed.



united in one common effort for recovering me to my country. Yet, high as these unexampled honours were, they have never elated my heart with pride, or tempted me to assume an air which could give just offence even to the most malevolent of my enemies. The whole of my ambition is, not to be wanting either in advice or assistance to my friends; or even to those whom I have no great reason to rank in that number. It is this, perhaps, which has given the real ground of complaint to those who view only the lustre of my actions, but cannot be sensible of the pains and solicitude they cost me. But whatever the true cause may be, the pretended one is, my having promoted the honours of Cæsar; a circumstance which they interpret, it seems, as a renunciation of my old maxims. The genuine motives, however, of my conduct, in this instance, are not only what I just before mentioned, but particularly what I hinted in the beginning of my letter, and will now more fully explain.

You will not find then, my friend, the aristocratical part of the republic disposed to pursue the same system as when you left them. That system, I mean, which I endeavoured to establish when I was consul, and which, though afterwards occasionally interrupted, and at length entirely overthrown, was again fully restored during your administration. It is now, however, totally abandoned by those who ought most strenuously to have supported it. I do not assert this upon the credit only of appearances, in which it is exceedingly easy to dissemble; I speak it upon the unquestionable evidence of facts, and the public proceedings of those who were styled patriots in my consulate. The general scheme of politics, therefore, being thus changed, it is time, most certainly, for every man of prudence (in which number I have the ambition to be justly accounted) to vary likewise his particular plan. Accordingly that chief and favourite guide of my principles, whom I have already quoted, the divine Plato himself, advises not to press any political point farther than is consonant with the general sense of the community; for methods of violence, he maintains, are no more to be used towards one's country than one's parent. Upon this maxim, he tells us, he declined engaging in public affairs; and, as he found the people of Athens confirmed, by long habit, in their mistaken notions of government, he did not think it lawful to attempt by force what he despaired of effecting by persuasion. My situation, however, is, in this respect, different from Plato's; for, on the one hand, as I have already embarked in public affairs, it is too late to deliberate whether I should now enter upon them or not: so, on the other, the Roman people are by no means so incapable of judging of their true interest, as he represents the Athenians. It is my happiness, indeed, to be able by the same measures, to consult at once both my own and my country's welfare. To these considerations I

<sup>c</sup> If Cicero was sincere in what he here asserted, and really imagined that by falling in with the schemes of Cæsar and Pompey, he could more effectually serve his country as well as himself, his policy, as far as we can judge of it at this distance, seems to have been very extraordinary.—To have supported the one in opposition to the other, might perhaps have been a probable method of defeating the designs of both, as they could neither of them have advanced to so formidable a height, if they had not mutually assisted in raising each other. But to join in their coalition, was in effect to be necessary in cement-

must add those uncommon acts of generosity which Cæsar has exerted both towards my brother and myself; so much, indeed, beyond all example, that even whatever had been his success, I should have thought it incumbent upon me at least to have defended him. But now, distinguished as he is by such a wonderful series of prosperity, and crowned with so many glorious victories, I cannot but esteem it a duty which I owe the republic, abstracted from all personal obligations to himself, to promote his honours as far as lies in my power. And believe me, it is at once my confession of my glory, that, next to you, together with the other generous authors of my restoration, there is no man in the world from whom I have received so amicable offices.

And now, having laid before you the principal motives of my conduct in general, I shall be better able to satisfy you concerning my behaviour with respect to Crassus and Vatinius in particular. For as to Appius and Cæsar, I have the pleasure to find that you acquit me of all reproach.

My reconciliation then with Vatinius<sup>d</sup> was effected by the mediation of Pompey, soon after he was elected prætor. I must confess, when he petitioned to be admitted a candidate for the office, I very warmly opposed him in the senate

ing an union most evidently calculated for the ruin of commonwealth. This reasoning is not built merely on distant speculation, but is supported by the express testimony of many of one who was not only an actor in this important scene, but well understood the plot that was carrying. "You are mistaken," said Cato, to those who were lamenting the breach that afterwards happened between Pompey and Cæsar, "you are mistaken in charging our animosity on that event; they owe their rise to another cause. I began, not when Pompey and Cæsar became enemies, but when they were made friends." The difficulty of judging Cicero in this measure, grows still stronger, when we remembered that he must have been sensible at this time how much was to be dreaded from the power of the his pretended friends. For he assures Atticus, in a letter which was written at the breaking out of the civil war, that he foresaw the storm that had been gathering to destroy the republic, fourteen years before it fell, and that the union of these ambitious chiefs, *accelerate consensu fides*, a wicked confederacy. To which he adds, that he had upon all occasions preferred the interest of their families and the advancement of their power to the home and welfare of their country.—Plut. in Vit. Pomp. c. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Some observations have already been made of Cicero's conduct with regard to Vatinius: see above, c. 7, p. 366.

<sup>e</sup> The passage in the original, it is acknowledged, does not absolutely imply the sense which is given to it in this translation. It runs thus:—"cum quidem ego consuetudinem gravissimam in senatu sententiam opposuerim." But it is not easy to conceive in what manner the competition between Cato and Vatinius, in relation to the office of prætor, could come before the senate, unless the majority of that assembly were some way necessary in nominating or recommending the candidates to the people. This interpretation seems to be favoured by a passage in one of Pliny's letters,—"Meo suffragio," says he, speaking of a friend, for whom, not being legally qualified for the tribunate, he had obtained a dispensation from the emperor for that purpose,—"Meo suffragio perveni jus tribunatum petendi, quem nisi obtinuit in senatu, non decessit Cæsarem videre."—l. 9. That the senate originally claimed this prerogative with respect to the choice of kings, is indisputable. "Patres decreverunt," as Pliny informs us, "ut cum populus regem jussisset, id eis non esset, si patres auctores fierent."—l. 17. It is equally so likewise, that the senate exercised a privilege of the same

but it was much less from my resentment to the man himself, than in order to support the honour and interest of Cato<sup>1</sup>. Soon after this he was impeached, and it was in compliance with the earnest solicitation of Caesar that I undertook his defence. But you must not inquire why I appeared at this trial, or, indeed, at any other of the same kind, as a witness in favour of the accused, lest I should hereafter have an opportunity of retorting the question upon you. Though, to say truth, I may fairly set it even now; for do you not remember, my friend, in whose behalf it was that you formerly transmitted certain honourable testimonials, even to the utmost limits of the Roman empire? You need not scruple, however, to acknowledge the fact; as I have acted, and shall continue to act, the same part towards those very persons. But to return to Vatinius: besides the reasons I have already assigned, I was provoked to engage in his defence, by an opposition of the same sort which the parasite recommends to the amorous soldier in the play<sup>2</sup>. The obsequious Gnatho, you know, advises his friend, the captain, whenever his mistress endeavours to pique his jealousy, by mentioning his rival Phœdria, to play off Pamphila upon her return. Thus, as I told the judges at this trial, were certain honourable persons, who were formerly much in my interest, had thought proper, by many little mortifying instances in the senate, to treat my avowed enemy before my face, I thought it but equitable to have a Clodius on my side, in opposition to the Clodius on theirs. Accordingly, I have upon many occasions acted suitably to this declaration, and all the world acknowledges I have reason<sup>3</sup>.

And, after the republican government was established; Cicero, taking notice in one of his orations of an unsuccessful attempt that had been formerly made by that great assembly in order to extend their power, adds, *non enim magistratum non gerebat is qui ceperat, et sine auctoritate non erant facti*.—[Orat. pro Planc. 3.] But the difficulty is, this speech was delivered in the very same year in which the present letter was written; so that the passage quoted from it seems to imply that no such right existed at the time under consideration, and indeed Dr. Heyman produces it in confirmation of this notion. Heyman on R. S. p. 317.] The difficulty, however, may perhaps be solved by supposing that Cicero's meaning is to be less restrictively, and that the prerogative of the senate in the nomination of candidates for the several magistracies, or at least in confirming their election, was abolished by his respect to the election of ædiles, which it is certainly he had principally in view, but remained nevertheless its usual force as to all others. Conjectures are allowable in points of so much obscurity, and in which neither the ancients nor commentators afford any light; but what may there may be in that which runs through the present remark, is submitted to the judgment of more successful inquirers.

<sup>1</sup> Cato, the year before the date of this letter, had solicited citizenship in order to arm himself with the authority of that important office against the dangerous designs of Pompey and Pompey, who were at that time consuls. But by being so well aware of the honest purposes of this patriotic patriot, not to obstruct his election, and accordingly they carried it against him in favour of the pliant and venal Vatinius, whose pretensions they supported by every infamous method of artifice, corruption, and violence. Plut. in Vit. Cato.

<sup>2</sup> The *Bumach* of Terence.

<sup>3</sup> The conduct of Cicero with regard to Vatinius, appears very much parallel with that of the aristocratical party towards Cæsar. The latter was now at variance with Pompey and Pompey, and it was undoubtedly a just and

Having thus explained my conduct with regard to Vatinius, I will now lay before you those motives which determined me in respect to Crassus<sup>1</sup>. I was willing, for the sake of the common cause, to bury in oblivion the many and great injuries I had formerly received from him. Agreeably to this disposition, as we were then upon good terms, I should have borne his unexpected defence of Gabinius<sup>2</sup>, (whom he had very lately with so much warmth opposed) if he had avoided all personal reflections on myself. But when, with the most unprovoked violence, he broke in upon me whilst I was in the midst of my speech, I must confess it raised my indignation; and, perhaps, I took fire so much the sooner, as possibly there still remained in my heart some latent sparks of my former resentment. However, my behaviour in the senate upon this occasion was much and generally applauded. Among the rest, I was complimented likewise by the same men whom I have often hinted at in this letter, and who acknowledged I had rendered a very essential service to their cause, by that spirit which I had thus exerted. In short, they affected to speak of me in public, as being now, indeed, restored to the commonwealth in the best and most glorious sense. Nevertheless, they had the malice in their private conversations (as I was informed by persons of undoubted honour) to take advantage of that dissonance and endeavour by an artful management to gain him over to the cause of liberty. But Cicero's engaging in the support of Vatinius cannot be justified by any political reasons of this nature, and to speak truth it seems to be altogether without excuse. For Vatinius was actually in league with the enemies of his country; to espouse his cause, therefore, was to strengthen their faction, and sacrifice public interest to private pique.

<sup>1</sup> See the remarks on the 7th letter of this book, particularly *rem. 1.* and *2.*

<sup>2</sup> Julius Aulus Gabinius was consul the same year in which Cicero was so outrageously persecuted by Clodius, with whom (as has been observed in the notes above) Gabinius most zealously concurred. To give his character as Cicero himself has drawn it in several of his orations, he was effeminate in his mien, dissolute in his principles, and a professed libertine in every kind. After the expiration of his consulate in 696, he went governor into Syria, from whence he was recalled the following year by a decree of the senate. Cicero spoke very warmly in favour of the decree, and it is probable that the dispute here mentioned between him and Crassus happened in the debates which arose upon this occasion. Not many months after the date of this letter, Gabinius was impeached for mal-practices during the administration of his proconsular government, and Cicero was now so entirely at the disposal of Caesar and Pompey, that in compliance with their request he meanly undertook his defence. But it was not without great struggles with himself, that he submitted to an office so unworthy of his principles and his character. However, he endeavoured to represent it to the world as an act of pure generosity; and, indeed, the sentiment with which he defended himself from the censure that passed upon him on this occasion, is truly noble: "*Neque me vero penitet mortales inimicitias, sempiternas amicitias habere*." But Gabinius was by no means entitled to the benefit of this generous maxim, nor was it true (as will incontestably appear by a passage I shall presently have occasion to produce) that Cicero was governed by it in the case under consideration. Cicero's conduct, indeed, upon this occasion, is so utterly indefensible, that his very ingenious and learned advocate, Dr. Middleton himself, is obliged to confess, that it was "contrary to his judgment, his resolution, and his dignity."—Orat. pro Sext. in Vit. Planc. De Prov. Consular. Pro Rabir. Plut. in Vit. Cato. Utic. in Life of Cicero, p. 144. See *rem. 3.* below.

to express singular satisfaction in the new variance that had thus happened between Crassus and myself; as they pleased themselves with imagining it would for ever throw me at a distance from those who were joined with him in the same interest<sup>k</sup>. Pompey, in the mean time, employed incredible pains to close this breach; and Cæsar also mentioned it in his letters as an incident that gave him much concern. Upon these considerations, therefore, I thought it expedient to act agreeably both to the dictates of my natural temper, and to that experience which I had gained by my former misfortunes. In pursuance of these sentiments, I consented to a reconciliation; and, in order to render it more conspicuous to the world, Crassus set out for his government<sup>l</sup> almost from under my roof; for, having invited himself to spend the preceding night with me, we supped together in the gardens of my son-in-law Crassipes<sup>m</sup>. It was for these reasons that I thought my honour obliged me to defend his cause in the senate<sup>n</sup>, and I confess, I mentioned him with that high applause of which, it seems, you have been informed.

Thus I have given you a full detail of the several views and motives by which I am governed in the present conjuncture, as well as of the particular disposition in which I stand with respect to the slender part I can pretend to claim in the administration of public affairs. And, believe me, I should have judged and acted entirely in the same manner had I been totally free from every sort of amicable bias. For, on the one hand, I should have esteemed it the most absurd folly to have attempted to oppose so superior a force; and, on the other, supposing it possible, I should yet have deemed it imprudent to weaken the authority of persons so eminently and so justly distinguished in the commonwealth<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>k</sup> Cæsar and Pompey. The former (who was undoubtedly as much superior to the rest of his contemporaries in genius as in fortune), finding it necessary for his purposes that Crassus and Pompey should act in concert, procured a reconciliation between them; and by this means, says Plutarch, formed that invincible triumvirate which ruined the authority both of the senate and the people; and of which he alone received the advantage.—Plut. in Vit. Cras.

<sup>l</sup> The province of Syria was allotted to Crassus, for which he set out a month or two before the expiration of his consulate, in the year 69, and from whence he never returned, as has already been observed in the notes on the 7th letter of this book. See p. 360.

<sup>m</sup> These gardens were situated a small distance from Rome, on the banks of the Tiber.—Ad Att. iv. 12; Ad Quint. Frat. iii. 7. <sup>n</sup> See *rem.* <sup>k</sup> on letter 7, of this book.

<sup>o</sup> It will appear very evident, perhaps, from the foregoing observations, that what Cicero here asserts could not possibly be his real sentiments. That it was not practicable to bring down Cæsar and Pompey from that height of power to which they were now arrived, will not, probably, be disputed; though, at the same time, it is very difficult to set limits to what prudence and perseverance may effect. This, at least, seems undeniable, that if their power were absolutely immovable, Cicero's conduct was in the number of those causes which contributed to render it so. However, one cannot but be astonished to find our author seriously maintain, that, granting it had not been impossible, it would yet have been impolitic, to have checked these towering chiefs in their ambitious flight. For it is plain, from a passage already cited, out of his letters to Atticus, (see above, *rem.* <sup>c</sup>.) that he long foresaw their immoderate growth of power would at last overturn the liberties of the commonwealth. It had already, indeed, destroyed his own; and this, too, by the confession of himself. For, in a letter which he writes to his brother, taking

Besides, it appears to me to be the dictates of sound policy to act in accommodation to particular conjunctures, and not inflexibly pursue the same unalterable scheme when public circumstance together with the sentiments of the best and wisest members of the community, are evidently changed. In conformity to this notion, the most judicious reasoners on the great art of government have universally condemned an obstinate perseverance in one uniform tenor of measures. The skill of the pilot is shown in weathering the storm at least, though he should not gain his port; but if shifting his sails and changing his direction will infallibly carry him with security into the intended harbour, would not be an instance of most unreasonable tenaciousness to continue in the more hazardous course wherein he began his voyage? Thus (and it is no maxim I have often had occasion to inculcate) at this point we ought all of us to keep in view in our administration of the commonwealth is the final enjoyment of an honourable repose; but the method of securing to ourselves this dignity of retreat is by having been invariable in our intentions for the public welfare, and not by a positive perseverance in certain favourite modes of obtaining it<sup>p</sup>. I repeat therefore what I just now declared, that I have been absolutely uninfluenced by every motive of friendship, I should still have pursued the same public measures in which I am now engaged. But when gratitude and resentment both conspire to recommend this scheme of action to me, I cannot hesitate a moment in adopting it, especially since it appears most conducive to the interests of the republic in general as well as to my own particular. To speak freely, I act upon this principle so much the more frequently and with the less reserve, not only as my brother is lieutenant under Cæsar, but as the latter receives the slightest action or even word of mine in his favour; with an air that evidently shows he considers them as obligations of the most sensible kind; and in fact I derive the same benefit from that popularity and power which you know he possesses, as if there were so many advantages of my own. The sum of the whole in short is this: I imagined that I had no other method of counteracting those perfidious designs with which a certain party were secretly contriving to undermine me, than by the uniting the friendship and protection of the man in power, with those internal aids which have never yet been wanting to my support<sup>q</sup>.

notice of the strong applications that Pompey had made to him to defend Gabinus, he declares he never will comply with that unworthy request, so long as he retained the least spark of liberty. But comply, however, he actually did; equally, in truth, to his own disgrace, and to the refutation of the doctrine he here advances.—Ad Quint. Frat. iii. 1. See above, *rem.* <sup>j</sup>, p. 373.

<sup>p</sup> The reasoning which Cicero here employs is certainly just, considered abstractedly, but by no means applicable to the present case. The question between the aristocratical party, and those who were favourers of Cæsar and Pompey, was, not what road should be taken to the end, but whether Rome should be free or enslaved. He who would then have changed their sentiments on this point, it became not the Father of his Country to increase the number. But as Cicero acquired that most honourable of all appellations, by Catiline, he lost it again by Clodius, or, to express the same thing in his own words,—“*Ne recorder (as he confesses to Atticus) unde ceciderim, unde surrexerim.*”—Ad Att. iv. 16.

<sup>q</sup> There is no character in all antiquity, perhaps, so

I am well persuaded had you been in Rome you would have concurred with me in these sentiments. I know indeed the candour and moderation of your temper; and I know too that your heart not only glows with friendship towards me, but is wholly untainted with malevolence towards others; in a word, I know that as you possess every sublime and generous affection, you are incapable of anything so mean as artifice and disguise. Nevertheless, even this elevated disposition has not secured you from the same unprovoked malice which I have experienced in my own affairs. I doubt not therefore if you had been an actor in this scene, the same motives would have swayed *your* conduct which have governed *mine*. But however that may be, I shall most certainly submit all my actions to your guidance and advice whenever I shall again enjoy your company; and I am sure you will not be less attentive to the preservation of my honour than you formerly were to that of my person. Of this at least you may be persuaded, that you will find me a faithful friend and associate in all your counsels and measures, as it will be the first and daily purpose of my life, to supply you with additional and more powerful reasons for rejoicing in those obligations you have conferred upon me.

As you desire me to send you those compositions which I have written since you left Rome, I shall deliver some orations into the hands of Menocrates for that purpose. However, not to alarm you, their number is but inconsiderable; for I withdraw as much as possible from the contention of the bar, in order to join those more gentle Muses which were always my delight, and are particularly so at this juncture. Accordingly I have drawn up three dialogues upon oratory, wherein I have endeavoured to imitate the manner of Aristotle. I trust they will not prove altogether useless to your son, as I have rejected the modern precepts of rhetoric and adopted the ancient Aristotelian and Isocratic rules. To this catalogue of my writings I must also add an historical poem which I have lately composed in three cantos, upon the subject of my banishment\*, and as a lasting memorial likewise of your friendship and my gratitude. This I should long since have transmitted to you had it been my immediate intention to make it public. But I am discouraged

from this design at present, not indeed as fearing the resentment of those who may imagine themselves the objects of my satire (for in this respect I have been extremely tender), but as finding it impossible to make particular mention of every one from whom I received obligations at that season. However, when I shall meet with a proper opportunity, I will send it to you; submitting my writings as well as my actions entirely to your judgment. I know indeed these literary meditations have ever been the favourite employment of your thoughts no less than of mine†.

¶ Your family concerns, which you recommend to me, are so much a part of my own that I am sorry you should think it necessary even to remind me of them. I could not therefore read your solicitations for that purpose without some uneasiness.

I find you were prevented by an indisposition from going the last summer into Cilicia, which was the occasion it seems of your not settling my brother's affairs in that province. However, you give me assurance that you will now take all possible methods of adjusting them. You cannot indeed oblige him more; and he will think himself as much indebted to you for procuring him this additional farm, as if you had settled him in the possession of his patrimony. In the meantime I entreat you to inform me frequently and freely of all your affairs, and particularly give me an account of the studies and exercises in which your son is engaged. For be well persuaded, never friend was more agreeable or more endeared to another than you are to me; and of this truth I hope to render not only you but all the world, and even posterity itself, thoroughly sensible.

Appius' has lately declared in the senate (what he had before indeed often intimated in conversation) that if he could get his proconsular commission confirmed in an assembly of the Curie\*, he would cast lots with his colleague for the particular province to which they should respectively succeed; if not, that by an amicable agreement between themselves, he had resolved upon yours†. He added, that in the case of a consul it was not

\* To turn from the actions of Cicero to his writings, is changing our point of view, it must be acknowledged, extremely to his advantage. It is on this side, indeed, that his character can never be too warmly admired; and admired it will undoubtedly be, so long as manly eloquence and genuine philosophy have any friends. Perhaps there is something in that natural mechanism of the human frame necessary to constitute a fine genius, which is not altogether favourable to the excellencies of the heart. It is certain, at least, (and let it abate our envy of uncommon parts) that great superiority of intellectual qualifications, has not often been found in conjunction with the much nobler advantages of a moral kind.

† Appius Claudius Pulcher, one of the present consuls. See *rem.* \* on letter 3, book iii.

¶ Romulus divided the city into a certain number of districts called curie, which somewhat resembled our parishes. When the people were summoned together, to transact any business agreeably to this division, it was called an assembly of the curie: where the most votes in every curie was considered as the voice of the whole district, and the most curie as the general consent of the people.—Kennett, *Rom. Antiq.*

¶ The senate annually nominated the two provinces to which the consuls should succeed at the expiration of their office; but it was left to the consuls themselves to determine, either by casting lots, or by private agreement, which of the particular provinces an assigned they should respectively administer.—Manutius, *De Leg. c. x.*

¶ This poem Cicero delivered, sealed up, to his son; explaining him, at the same time, not to publish or read it till after his death.—Manutius.

¶ Appius Claudius Pulcher, one of the present consuls. See *rem.* \* on letter 3, book iii.

¶ Romulus divided the city into a certain number of districts called curie, which somewhat resembled our parishes. When the people were summoned together, to transact any business agreeably to this division, it was called an assembly of the curie: where the most votes in every curie was considered as the voice of the whole district, and the most curie as the general consent of the people.—Kennett, *Rom. Antiq.*

¶ The senate annually nominated the two provinces to which the consuls should succeed at the expiration of their office; but it was left to the consuls themselves to determine, either by casting lots, or by private agreement, which of the particular provinces an assigned they should respectively administer.—Manutius, *De Leg. c. x.*

absolutely necessary, though perhaps it might be expedient, to procure a law of this kind; and as a government had been appointed him by a decree of the senate, he was entitled, he said, in consequence of the Cornelian law, to a military command till the time of his entrance into Rome<sup>a</sup>. I know not what accounts you may have received of this matter from your other friends; but I find the sentiments of the world are much divided. Some are of opinion that you are not obliged to resign your government if your successor should not be authorised by an assembly of the Curiae; whilst others maintain that notwithstanding you should think proper to leave the province, you may nevertheless depute a person to preside in your absence. As to myself, I am not altogether so clear with respect to the law in question; though I must own at the same time that my doubts are by no means considerable. Of this however I am perfectly sure, that it is agreeable to your honour, and to that generosity of conduct in which I know you place your highest gratification, quietly to yield up your province to your successor, especially as you cannot in this instance oppose his ambitious views without incurring the suspicion of being influenced by the same motives yourself. But be that as it will, I thought it incumbent upon me to inform you of my sentiments, as I shall certainly defend yours whichever way they may determine you to act.

After I had finished my letter, I received your last concerning the farmers of the revenues<sup>a</sup>. Your decision appears to me, I must own, perfectly equitable; yet, at the same time, I cannot but wish you might be so happy as not to disgust a body of men whose interest you have hitherto always favoured. However, you may be assured I shall support the decrees you have made upon this occasion, though you well know the temper and disposition of these people, and what formidable enemies they proved to the excellent Quintus Scævola<sup>a</sup>. I would recommend it to you therefore

<sup>a</sup> Though the nomination of the proconsular provinces was a privilege reserved to the senate, yet it was the prerogative of the people to confer on the proconsuls the power of executing the military functions, and likewise, it should seem, to grant the necessary appointments for conveying them to their respective governments. By a law, however, which was made by Cornelius Sylla, during his dictatorship, in the year 673, it was enacted, that, whatever magistrate, at the expiration of his office, should obtain a province by a decree of the senate, he should be invested with the full power of a proconsul, notwithstanding his commission were not confirmed by an assembly of the curiae. But Sylla's dictatorship being considered as a usurpation, it is probable, from the passage before us, that this law was not generally esteemed valid. Appian, nevertheless, endeavoured to avail himself of it, from an apprehension that he might meet with some obstruction in the usual method of applying for a ratification of his powers: and, indeed, it may be collected from a letter to Atticus, that he at last set forward to his government without the sanction of the people.—Manutius, De Leg.; Græv. præf. in Antiq. 1; Ad Att. iv. 16.

<sup>a</sup> The society of farmers of the public revenues, among the Romans, was a body of men in high repute, as being composed of the principal persons of the equestrian order: "Floes equitum Romanorum, (says Cicero,) ornamentum civitatis, firmamentum reipublice, publicanorum ordine continetur." [Pro Plane.] Disputes frequently arose between these and the tributary provinces: and it is to some difference of this kind wherein Lentulus had given judgment against them, that Cicero seems to allude.

<sup>1</sup> There were two very eminent persons of this name in

if possible, to recover their good graces, or at least to soften them. The task, I confess, is difficult; but prudence, I think, requires you should use your best endeavours for that purpose. Farewell.

## LETTER XVIII.

*To Lucius Cülleus, Proconsul<sup>a</sup>.*

It was with the warmest expressions of gratitude that my friend Luccæus<sup>a</sup> acquainted me you A. U. 699. had generously assured his agents of your assistance, as indeed I know not a man in the world who has a heart more sensible of obligations. But if your promises only were the acceptable to him, how much more will be thin himself indebted to you when you shall have performed (as I am well persuaded you will most faithfully perform) these your obliging engagements?

The people of Bullia<sup>b</sup> have intimated a disposition to refer the demands in question between Luccæus and themselves to Pompey's arbitration; but as the concurrence of your influence and authority will be necessary, I very strongly entreat you to exert both for this purpose.

It affords me great satisfaction to find that your letter to Luccæus, together with your promises to his agents, have convinced them that no man has more credit with you than myself; and I earnestly conjure you to confirm them in these sentiments by every real and substantial service in your power. Farewell.

## LETTER XIX.

*To the same.*

You could never have disposed of your favour where they would be more gratefully remembered A. U. 699. than on my friend Luccæus. But the obligation is not confined to him only; Pompey likewise takes a share in it: and whenever

Cicero's time. The first, the most celebrated lawyer and politician of his age, is distinguished by the title of augur. The other, who was high-priest, was slain at the entrance of the temple of Vesta, as he was endeavouring to make his escape from that general massacre of the senators which was perpetrated by the orders of the young Marius. To which of these Tully alludes is uncertain. Manutius supposes to the former, but without assigning his reasons. It seems not unlikely, however, to be the latter, as there is a passage in Valerius Maximus, by which we find that he exercised his Asiatic government with so much honesty and integrity, that the senate, in their subsequent decree for nominating the proconsuls to that province, always recommended him as an example worthy of their imitation. It appears, by a fragment of Diodorus Siculus, that he endeavoured, during his administration in Asia, to reform the great abuses which were committed by the farmers of the revenues in his province, and imprisoned many of them for their cruel oppressions of the people. This drew upon him their indignation: but in what particular instance he was a sufferer by it, history does not mention.—Liv. epit. 86; Val. Max. viii. 15.

<sup>a</sup> The person to whom this letter is addressed, and the province of which he was proconsul, are equally unknown.

<sup>b</sup> An account of Luccæus has already been given in *res.* on letter 20, book 1.

<sup>c</sup> Geographers are not agreed as to the situation of this city, some placing it in Illyria, others in Macedonia.

I see him (as I often do) he never fails to express in very strong terms how much he thinks himself indebted to you. To which I will add (what I know will give you great satisfaction) that it afforded me also a very sensible pleasure. As you cannot now discontinue these obliging offices without forfeiting your character of constancy, I doubt not of your persevering in the same friendly services for your own sake, which you at first engaged in for ours. I cannot forbear, nevertheless, most earnestly entreating you to proceed in what you have thus generously begun, till you shall have perfectly completed the purposes for which we requested your assistance. You will by these means greatly oblige not only Lucceius but Pompey; and never, I will venture to assure you, can you lay out your services to more advantage. I have nothing further to add, having given you my full sentiments of public affairs in a letter which I wrote to you a few days ago by one of your domestics. Farewell.

## LETTER XX.

*To Curius, Proconsul.*

I HAVE long been intimately connected with Quintus Pompeius by a variety of repeated good offices. As he has upon many former occasions supported his interests, his credit, and his authority in your province by my influence, so now the administration is in your hands, he ought undoubtedly to find, by the effects of this letter, that none of your predecessors have ever paid a greater regard to my recommendations. The strict union indeed that subsists between you and myself gives me a right to expect that you will look upon every friend of mine as your own. But I most earnestly entreat you to receive Pompeius in so particular a manner into your protection and favour, as to convince him that nothing could have proved more to his advantage and his honour than my applications to you in his behalf. Farewell.

## LETTER XXI.

*To Basilus.*

I CONGRATULATE both you and myself on the present joyful occasion. All your affairs here are much my concern, as your person is infinitely dear to me. Love me in return, and let me know what you are doing, and what is going forward in your part of the world. Farewell.

<sup>c</sup> The person to whom this letter is addressed, and the time when it was written, are unknown.

<sup>d</sup> Basilus be the true name of the person to whom this letter is inscribed, (and, indeed, all the editions agree in calling him so,) no account can be given concerning him. But, if we may be allowed to suppose the genuine reading to be *Bacilius*, he was prætor in the year 708: and Cicero not having given him a province, as was usual, at the expiration of his office, he was so mortified with the refusal, that he put an end to his life.—Dio, xliii. p. 237.

## LETTER XXII.

*To Quintus Philippus, Proconsul.*

I CONGRATULATE your safe return from your province, in the fulness of your fame, and amidst the general tranquillity of the republic.

If I were in Rome, I should have waited upon you for this purpose in person, and in order, likewise, to make my acknowledgments to you for your favours to my friends Egnatius and Oppius.

I am extremely sorry to hear that you have taken great offence against my friend and host, Antipater. I cannot pretend to judge of the merits of the case; but I know your character too well not to be persuaded that you are incapable of indulging an unreasonable resentment. I conjure you, however, by our long friendship, to pardon, for my sake, his sons, who lie entirely at your mercy. If I imagined you could not grant this favour consistently with your honour, I should be far from making the request; as my regard for your reputation is much superior to all considerations of friendship which I owe to this family. But, if I am not mistaken, (and, indeed, I very possibly may) your clemency towards them will rather add to your character than derogate from it. If it be not too much trouble, therefore, I should be glad you would let me know how far a compliance with my request is in your power; for that it is in your inclination, I have not the least reason to doubt. Farewell.

## LETTER XXIII.

*To Lucius Valerius, the Lawyer:*

FOR<sup>a</sup>, why should I not gratify your vanity with that honourable appellation? Since, as the times go, my friend, confidence will readily pass upon the world for skill.

I have executed the commission you sent me, and made your acknowledgments to Lentulus. But I wish you would render my offices of this kind unnecessary, by putting an end to your tedious absence. Is it not more worthy of your mighty ambition to be blended with your learned brethren at Rome, than to stand the sole great wonder of wisdom, amidst a parcel of paltry provincials<sup>b</sup>? But I long to rally you in person, for which merry

<sup>a</sup> See *rem.* on letter 6, of this book.

<sup>b</sup> Valerius is only known by this letter and another, wherein Cicero recommends him to Appius as a person who lived in his family, and for whom he entertained a very singular affection. By the air of this epistle he seems to have been one of that sort of lawyers who may more properly be said to be of the profession than the science. But, as the vein of humour which runs through this letter partly consists in playing upon words, it is not very easy, perhaps it is impossible, to be preserved in a translation; and, as it alludes to circumstances which are now altogether unknown, it must necessarily lose much of its original spirit.

<sup>c</sup> The abrupt beginning of this letter has induced some of the commentators to suspect that it is not entire. But Manutius has very justly observed, that it evidently refers to the inscription: and he produces an instance of the same kind from one of the epistles to Atticus.—Ad Att. iii. 20.

<sup>d</sup> After this passage in the original, Cicero goes on in the following strain:—"Quamquam qui istinc veniunt, partim te superbum esse dicunt, quod nihil respondens; partim contumeliosum, quod male respondens." The trans-

purpose I desire you would hasten hither as expeditiously as possible. I would by no means, however, advise you to take Apulia in the way, lest some disastrous adventure in those unlucky regions should prevent our welcoming your safe arrival. And, in truth, to what purpose should you visit this your native province? For, like Ulysses,

later, however, has ventured to omit this witticism, upon the advice of Horace.

"Que  
Desperat tentata nitescere posse, relinquit."

It is a pun, indeed, which has already occurred in one of the preceding letters to Trebatius, where our author plays in the same manner upon the equivocal sense of the verb *respondere*. [See *rev.* p on letter 16 of this book.] Voiture has managed an allusion of this kind much more successfully. "Si vous prétendez (says that agreeable writer to his friend the plenipotentiary at Münster) que la dignité de plenipotentiare vous dispense de répondre, Papinian avoit à sa charge toutes les affaires de l'empire romain, et je vous monstrerai en cent lieux dans de gros livres, *Papinianus respondit, et respondit Papinianus*. Les plus sages et les plus prudents étoient ceux qui avoient accoustumé de répondre, et de là *responsa sapientum, et prudentum responsa*. Les oracles mêmes, quand vous en seriez un, répondoient; et il n'est pas qu'aux choses inanimées, qui ne se mettent quelquefois en devoir de répondre:—

"Les eaux et les rochers et les bois lui respondent."   
 Let. de Volt. I. 165.

Manutius imagines that Cicero means to rally the obscurity of his friend's birth. Perhaps it would be nearer the truth to acknowledge that it is impossible to know what he means: yet, as this sense is as consistent with the original as any other, it is adopted in the translation. But if this very learned commentator be right in his general notion of this passage, he is certainly deceived in his interpretation of *tanquam Ulysses, cognoscere tuorum neminem*, with which the letter concludes. For he takes the verb *cognosco* in its usual acceptation: by which means he makes Cicero mistake so well known a story as that of the behaviour of Ulysses upon his first return to Ithaca. However, he is persuaded that this is a designed misrepresentation in his author: and discovers I know not what improvement of the humour by this very perversion of the fable. The labours of this penetrating commentator have cast such a light upon the writings of Cicero, that even his errors deserve to be treated with respect, otherwise one might justly laugh at a notion so exactly in the true spirit of a fanciful critic, who refines upon his own

when he first returned to his Ithaca, you will much too prudent, undoubtedly, to lay claim your noble kindred. Farewell.

mistaken. It is a mistake, nevertheless, in which all succeeding commentators concur with him, except Ross, who has removed the whole difficulty of the passage by explaining *cognosco* in the sense of *agnosco*. The sense (in which indeed it is not unfrequently used) receives the allusion to the truth of the fact: and where word has several significations, it would be out of all reason of criticism to understand it in an application the less favourable to an author's meaning. It is not always easy however to justify Cicero with respect to Homer; and he has, in one instance at least, been betrayed into error in quoting that poet. The instance occurs in the Tusculan disputations, where he takes notice of the passage in the seventh Iliad, in which Ajax is described as going forth to accept the challenge of Hector. "Virgilius (says he) progredientem apud Homerum, Ajax multa cum hilaritate cum depugnaturus esset cum Hector; cuius, ut arma sumpsit, ingressio letitiam atque sociis, terrorem autem hostibus: ut ipsum Hectorem quemadmodum est apud Homerum, *toto pectore tremantem*, provocasse ad pugnam penitenter." [Tusc. Disp. I. 22.] But Homer by no means represents Hector thus totally dismayed at the approach of his adversary: and indeed, it would have been inconsistent with the great character of that hero to have described him under such circumstances of terror.

Τὸν δὲ καὶ Ἀργεῖοι μὲν ἐγὼ θεὸν εἰσὸρῶντες  
Τροῶς δὲ τρόμος αἰὼς ὑπέλυθε γυναι ἑκάστην,  
Ἑκτορι τ' αὐτὸς θυμὸς ἐπὶ στήθεσσι πάτασεν.

Ver. 24.

But there is a great difference (as Dr. Clarke observes) in his remarks upon these lines) between *θυμὸς ἐπὶ στήθεσσι πάτασεν*, and *καρδίῃ ἐξω στήθεσιν ἰσχυρόσκει*, or *τρόμος αἰὼς ὑπέλυθε γυναι*. The Trojans, says Homer, tremble at the sight of Ajax; and even Hector himself felt very emotion in his breast; or to express it in the same spirit of poetry which distinguishes the original.

Thro' every Argive heart new transport ran:  
All Troy stood trembling at the mighty man.  
E'en Hector paused; and, with new doubt oppressed,  
Felt his great heart suspended in his breast.—Pope.

Perhaps this allop of attention in so great an author may not be improperly pointed out, as engaging the candour of the reader towards those errors of the same nature which he will too probably meet with in the course of this attempt.

## BOOK III.

### LETTER I.

To Caius Curio.

THOUGH I am sorry you should suspect me of neglecting you, I will acknowledge that I am not so much concerned at your reproaches for my not writing, as I am pleased to find that you are desirous of hearing from me. Con-

J Curio was a young nobleman of great parts, spirit, and eloquence; but addicted, beyond all modesty or measure, to the prevailing luxury and gallantries of a most dissolute age. After having dissipated his fortune by extravagant indulgences, for which no estate could suffice, he fell an easy prey to corruption. Accordingly, Caesar paid his debts, amounting to almost 500,000*l.*, and by that means gained him over from the cause of liberty, to become one of the

scious, indeed, of not meriting your friendly accusation, the instance it afforded me that my letters were acceptable to you, was a very agreeable proof of the continuance of that affection which I have already so frequently experienced. Believe me, I have never omitted writing whenever any person offered whom I imagined likely to convey my letters into your hands; and, which of your acquaintance, I will venture to ask, is a more pure

warmest and most active of his partisans. It is generally imagined that Virgil glances at him in those well-known lines, *vendidit hic auro patriam*, &c. though, indeed, the lines, *vendidit hic auro patriam*, &c. though, indeed, the lines, are applicable to so many others of his contemporaries that there seems no great reason to imagine the poet has Curio particularly in his view. Lucan mentions him as one whose talents would probably have been of the highest

tual correspondent than myself? In return, however, I have scarcely received more than one or two letters from you since you left Rome, and those two extremely concise. Thus, you see, I can justly retort your charge; you must not, therefore, pass too severe a sentence on your part, if you hope to receive a favourable one on mine. But I will dwell no longer on this article than to assure you, that since you are disposed to accept these memorials of my friendship, I doubt not of acquitting myself to your full satisfaction.

Though I regret extremely the being thus long<sup>1</sup> deprived of your very agreeable company, yet I cannot but rejoice at an absence which has contributed so much to your honour; as fortune indeed has, in all that concerns you, answered my warmest wishes. I have only to offer you one short piece of advice, and I offer it in compliance with the sincere dictates of that singular affection I bear you. Let me earnestly, then, entreat you to come well-prepared at your return, to act up to those great ideas which the world has, with so much reason, conceived of your spirit and talents. And as nothing can ever wear out the deep impressions your good offices have stamped upon my mind<sup>2</sup>, so, I hope you will not forget, on your side, that you could not have attained those honours or advantages that attend you, if you had not, in the earlier part of your life, complied with my faithful and affectionate admonitions<sup>3</sup>. Have I not reason, then, to expect in return, that as the weight of old age now begins to bend me down<sup>4</sup>, you will suffer me to repose my declining years upon your youth and friendship? Farewell.

honour and benefit to his country, if he had lived in times of less contagious depravation:

"*Haec alium tanta civem tulit indole Roma,  
Aut cui plus leges deberent, recta sequenti.  
Perdita tunc urbi nocuerunt secula, postquam  
Ambitus et luxus, et opum metnenda facultas,  
Transverso mentem dubiam torrente tulerunt.*"

"A soul more form'd to aid his country's cause,  
Avenge her insults, and support her laws,  
Rome never knew; but ah! in evil hour,  
Fate bade thee live when virtue was no more!  
When lawless lust of power, and avarice dread,  
And baneful luxury the land o'erspread,  
Thy wav'ring mind the torrent ill withstood,  
Borne, scarce resisting, down the impetuous flood."

He distinguished himself with great bravery in support of Caesar's cause in Africa, where Varus commanded on the part of the republic. But, after some successful engagements, he lost his life before the battle of Pharsalia, in an action against the troops of Juba, near Utica. At the time when this letter, and the rest that are addressed to him in the present book, were written, he resided in Asia. Others, as Manutius conjectures, he was employed in quality of questor to Caius Clodius.—Vell. Pat. ii. 48; Plut. *de Vita Cæsar.*; Val. Max. ix. 6; Virg. *Æn.* vi. 620; Luc. iv. *de Civ. lib.* epist. 110.

<sup>1</sup> = Cæsar had been most probably absent from Rome about two years; for Caius Clodius, to whom he is supposed to have been questor, obtained the government of *Asia* A. C. 60; *High. Annal.*—*Rom.*

<sup>2</sup> Cæsar assisted him in his contest with Clodius.

<sup>3</sup> Cæsar, when he was a very young man, had entered the number of the most criminal and detestable kind of Antony. His father, in order to break off this intimacy, was obliged to call in Cicero to his assistance; who, by his prudent and friendly advice, saved the son from a passion not less expensive it seems as it was execrable; and, by this means, as Cicero says, Antony in one of his Philippics he saved as

## LETTER II.

## To Trebatius.

If you were not already in the number of our absentees, undoubtedly you would be tempted to A. U. 700. leave us at this juncture; for what business can a lawyer expect in Rome during this long and general suspension of all juridical proceedings<sup>1</sup>? Accordingly, I advise my friends, who have any actions commenced against them, to petition each successive interrex<sup>2</sup> for a double enlargement of the usual time for putting in their pleas: and is not this a proof how wonderfully I have profited by your sage instructions in the law<sup>3</sup>? But tell me, my friend, since your letters, I observe, have lately run in a more enlivened strain than usual, what is it that has elevated you into so gay a humour? This air of pleasantry I like well; it looks as if the world went successfully with you, and I am all impatience to know what it is that has thus raised your spirits. You inform me, indeed, that Caesar does you the honour to advise with you. For my own part, however, I had rather hear that he consulted your interest than your judgment. But, seriously, if the former is really the case, or there is any probability of its proving so, let me entreat you to continue in your present situation, and patiently submit to the inconveniences of a military life; as, on my part, I shall support myself under your absence with the hopes of its turning to your advantage. But, if all expectations of this kind are at an end, let us see you as soon as possible; and, perhaps, some method may be found here of improving your fortunes. If not, we shall at least have the satisfaction of enjoying each other's company, and one hour's conversation together is of more value to us, my friend, than the whole city of Samarobriwa<sup>4</sup>. Besides, if you return illustrious family from utter ruin.—Plut. in Vit. Anton.; Cic. Phil. ii. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Cicero was at this time in the 54th year of his age.—Manutius.

<sup>2</sup> The feuds in the republic were raised to so great a height towards the latter end of the preceding year and the beginning of the present, that the office of the late consuls had expired several months before new ones could be elected. In exigencies of this kind, the constitution had provided a magistrate called an *interrex*, to whom the consular power was provisionally delegated. But public business, however, was at a stand, and the courts of judicature, in particular, were shut up during this interregnum: a circumstance from which Cicero takes occasion to enter into his usual vein of pleasantry with Trebatius, and to rally him in perpetual allusions to his profession.—Dio, xl.

<sup>3</sup> This office of *interrex* continued only five days; at the expiration of which, if consuls were not chosen, a new *interrex* was appointed for the same short period. And in this manner the succession of these occasional magistrates was carried on, till the elections were determined.

<sup>4</sup> The minute forms of law-proceedings among the Romans, are not sufficiently known to distinguish precisely the exact point on which Cicero's humour in this passage turns; and, accordingly, the explanations which the commentators have offered, are by no means satisfactory. It would be foreign to the purpose of these remarks to lay before the reader their several conjectures; it will be sufficient in general to observe, that there was some notorious impropriety in the advice which Cicero here represents himself as having given to his friends, and in which the whole force of his pleasantry consists.

<sup>5</sup> A city in Belgic Gaul, and probably the place wherein Trebatius had his present quarters.



soon, the disappointment you have suffered may pass unremarked; whereas, a longer pursuit to no purpose would be so ridiculous a circumstance, that I am terribly afraid it would scarcely escape the drollery of those very arch fellows<sup>1</sup>, Laberius, and my companion Valerius<sup>2</sup>. And what a burlesque character would a British lawyer furnish out for the Roman stage! You may smile, perhaps, at this notion; but though I mention it in my usual style of pleasantry, let me tell you it is no jesting matter. In good earnest, if there is any prospect that my recommendations will avail in obtaining the honours you deserve, I cannot but exhort you, in all the sincerity of the warmest friendship, to make yourself easy under this absence, as a means of increasing both your fortunes and your fame: if not I would strongly advise your return. I have no doubt, however, that your own merit, in conjunction with my most zealous services, will procure you every advantage you can reasonably desire. Farewell.

### LETTER III.

#### To Appius Pulcher<sup>3</sup>.

If the Genius of Rome were himself to give you an account of the commonwealth, you could not be more fully apprised of public affairs, than by the information you will receive from Phanius: a person, let me tell you, not only of

<sup>1</sup> Laberius was a Roman knight, who distinguished himself by his comic humour, and he had written several farces which were acted with great applause. He was prevailed upon by Cæsar to take a part himself in one of his own performances, and the prologue which he spoke upon that occasion is still extant. The whole composition is extremely spirited, and affords a very advantageous specimen of his genius; but there is something so peculiarly just and beautiful in the thought of the concluding lines, that the reader perhaps will not regret the being carried out of his way in order to observe it. Laberius was sixty years of age, when, in complaisance to Cæsar, he thus made his first entrance upon the stage; and, in allusion to a circumstance so little favourable to his appearing with success, he tells the audience,

"Ut hedera serpens vires arboreas necat;  
Ita me vetustas amplexu annorum enecat;  
Sepulchri similia, nihil nisi nomen retineo!"

"While round the oak the fraudulent ivy twines,  
Robb'd of its strength, the sapless tree declines,  
Thus envious age, advanced with stealing pace,  
Clasps my chill'd limbs, and kills with cold embrace.  
Like empty monuments to heroes' fame,  
Of all I was retaining but the name!

MACROB. SATURN. II. 7.

<sup>2</sup> This Valerius is supposed by some of the commentators to be Quintus Valerius Catullus, a celebrated poet, who, as appears by his works, which are still extant, was patronised by Cicero. But the opinion of Manutius is much more probable, that the person here meant is the same to whom the 13th letter of the first book in this collection is addressed, and who is likewise mentioned in the following epistle.

<sup>3</sup> Appius Clodius Pulcher had been consul the preceding year, and was at this time governor of Cilicia. The particular traits of his character will be occasionally marked out in the observations on the several letters addressed to him in this and the subsequent books. In the mean time it may be sufficient to observe that Cicero very zealously cultivated his friendship, not from any real opinion of his merit, but as one whose powerful alliances rendered him too considerable to be despised as an enemy. For one

consummate politics, but of infinite curiosity. refer you, therefore, to him, as to the shortest and safest means of being acquainted with our situation. I might trust him likewise with assuring you, at the same time, of the friendly disposition of my heart towards you; but that is an office which must claim the privilege of executing with my own hand. Be persuaded, then, that I think of you with the highest affection: as, indeed, you have full right to these sentiments, not only from the many generous and amiable qualities of your mind but from that grateful sensibility, with which, as I am informed, both by your own letters and the general account of others, you receive my best services. I shall endeavour, therefore, by my future good offices, to compensate for that long intermission which unhappily suspended our former intercourse<sup>4</sup>. And, since you seem willing to renew our amicable commerce, I doubt not of engaging in it with the general approbation of the world<sup>5</sup>.

Your freedman Cilix, was very little known to me before he delivered your obliging letter into my hands: the friendly purport of which he confirmed with great politeness. The account, indeed, he gave me of your sentiments, as well as of the frequent and favourable mention you are pleased to make of my name, were circumstances which I heard with much pleasure. In short, during our two days' conversation together, he entirely won my heart: not to the exclusion, however, of my old friend Phanius, whose return I impatiently expect. I imagine you will speedily order him back to Rome; and I hope you will not dismiss him without sending me, at the same time, your full and unreserved commands.

I very strongly recommend to your patronage Valerius the lawyer<sup>6</sup>, even though you should discover that he has but a slender claim to that appellation. I mention this, as being more cautious in obviating the flaws in his title than he usually is in guarding against those of his clients. But, seriously, I have a great affection for the man: as, indeed, he is my particular friend and companion. I must do him the justice to say, that he is extremely sensible of the favours you have already conferred upon him. Nevertheless, he is desirous of my recommendation, as he is persuaded it will have much weight with you. I entreat you to convince him that he is not mistaken. Farewell.

of Appius's daughters was married to Pompey's son, and the other to Brutus.—See Life of Cicero, p. 163; Ep. Fam. II. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Appius was brother to Cicero's declared enemy, the turbulent Clodius, which occasioned that interruption of their friendship to which he here alludes. It appears by a passage in the oration for Milo, that Clodius, in the absence of his brother, had forcibly taken possession of an estate belonging to Appius; and the indignation which this piece of injustice must necessarily raise in the latter, rendered him, it is probable, so much the more disposed to a re-union with Cicero.—ORAT. PRO MIL. 37.

<sup>5</sup> The whole passage in the original stands thus:—"Idque me, quoniam tu ita vis, puto non invita Minerva facturum: quam quidem ego, si forte de tuis rumpere, non solum Pallada, sed etiam Appiada nominabo." The former part of this sentence is translated agreeably to the interpretation of the learned Gronovius: but the latter is wholly omitted. For notwithstanding all the pains of the commentators to explain its difficulties, it is utterly unintelligible: at least I do not scruple to confess it is so to me.

<sup>6</sup> See *rem.* on letter 23, book II.

## LETTER IV.

*To Caius Memmius<sup>1</sup>.*

YOUR tenant, Caius Evander, is a person with whom I am very intimate: as his patron, Marcus A. U. 700. *Æmilius*, is in the number of my most particular friends. I entreat your permission, therefore, that he may continue some time longer in your house, if it be not inconvenient to you: for, as he has a great deal of work upon his hands, he cannot remove so soon as the first of July, without being extremely hurried. I should be ashamed to use many words in soliciting a favour of this nature at your hands; and I am persuaded that, if it is not very much to your prejudice, you will be as well inclined to grant me this request as I should be to comply with any of yours. I will only add, therefore, that your indulgence will greatly oblige me. Farewell.

## LETTER V.

*To Trebatius.*

I WAS wondering at the long intermission of your letters, when my friend Pansa accounted for A. U. 700. your insolence, by assuring me that you were turned an Epicurean. Glorious effect, indeed, of camp-conversation! But, if a metamorphosis so extraordinary has been wrought in you amidst the martial air of Samarobriua, what would have been the consequence had I sent you to the softer regions of Tarentum<sup>2</sup>? I have been in some pain for your principles, I confess, ever since your intimacy with my friend Seius. But how will you reconcile your tenets to your profession, and act for the interest of your client, now that you have adopted the maxim of doing nothing but for your own? With what grace can you insert the usual clause in your deeds of agreement: "The parties to these presents as becomes good men and true," &c.? For neither truth nor trust can there be in those who professedly govern themselves upon motives of absolute selfishness? I am in some pain, likewise, how you will settle the law concerning the partition of "rights in common:" as there can be nothing in common between those who make their own private gratification the sole criterion of right and wrong. Or can you think it proper to administer an oath, while you maintain that Jupiter is incapable of all resentment? In a word, what will become of the good people of *Clabre*<sup>3</sup> who have placed themselves under your protection, if you hold the maxim of your sect, "that a wise man ought not to engage himself in public affairs?" In good earnest I shall be extremely sorry, if it is true that you have really

<sup>1</sup> See an account of him in *rem.* c on the 27th letter of this book.

<sup>2</sup> Tarentum was a city in Italy distinguished for the wealth and luxury of its inhabitants. Geographers inform us that the greatest part of their year was consumed in the celebration of stated festivals.—Bunon. Comment. in Clu-  
dii Graph.

<sup>3</sup> "Clæro Jocosely speaks of this people, as if they belonged to the most considerable town in Italy; whereas it was mean and contemptible a place, that Horace, in order to show the power of contentment, says, that a person possessed of that excellent temper of mind, may be happy even at Clabre:"

<sup>4</sup> *in Clabrie, animus si te non deficit æquus.*—Roes.

deserted us. But if your conversion is nothing more than a convenient compliment to the opinions of Pansa, I will forgive your dissimulation, provided you let me know soon how your affairs go on, and in what manner I can be of any service in them. Farewell.

## LETTER VI.

*To Caius Curio.*

OUR friendship, I trust, needs not any other evidence to confirm its sincerity than what arises A. U. 700. from the testimony of our own hearts. I cannot, however, but consider the death of your illustrious father as depriving me of a most venerable witness to that singular affection I bear you<sup>b</sup>. I regret that he had not the satisfaction of taking a last farewell of you before he closed his eyes: it was the only circumstance wanting to render him as much superior to the rest of the world in his domestic happiness as in his public fame<sup>c</sup>.

I sincerely wish you the happy enjoyment of your estate: and, be assured, you will find in me a friend who loves and values you with the same tenderness as your father himself conceived for you. Farewell.

## LETTER VII.

*To Trebatius.*

CAN you seriously suppose me so unreasonable as to be angry, because I thought you discovered A. U. 700. too inconstant a disposition in your impatience to leave Gaul? And can you possibly believe it was for that reason I have thus long omitted writing? The truth is, I was only concerned at the uneasiness which seemed to have overcast your mind: and I forbore to write upon no other account, but as being entirely ignorant where to direct my letters. I suppose, however, that this is a plea which your loftiness will scarcely condescend to admit. But tell me then, is it the weight of your purse, or the honour of being the counsellor of Cæsar, that most disposes you to be thus insufferably arrogant? Let me perish if I do not believe that thy vanity is so immoderate, as to choose rather to share in his councils than his coffers. But should he admit you into a participation of both, you will undoubtedly swell into such intolerable airs, that no mortal will be able to endure you: or none, at least, except myself, who am philosopher enough, you know, to endure anything. But I was going to tell you, that as I regretted the uneasiness you formerly expressed, so I rejoice to hear that you are better reconciled to your situation. My only fear is, that your wonderful skill in the law will little avail you in your present quarters; for I am told, that the people you have to deal with,

<sup>b</sup> See *rem.* = on the first letter of this book.

<sup>c</sup> He was consul in the year of Rome 676, when he acted with great spirit in opposition to the attempts of Sicinius, for restoring the tribunitial power, which had been much abridged by Sylla. In the following year he went governor into Macedonia, and by his military conduct in that province obtained the honour of a triumph. He distinguished himself among the friends of Clæro when he was attacked by Clodius.—Freinsheim. Supplem. in Liv. xci. ciii.



## LETTER XI.

*To Trebatius.*

Two or three of your letters which lately came to my hands at the same time, though of different dates, have afforded me great pleasure; as they were proofs that you have reconciled yourself, with much spirit and resolution, to the inconveniences of a military life. I had some little suspicion, I confess, of the contrary; not that I questioned your courage, but as imputing your uneasiness to the regret of our separation. Let me entreat you then to persevere in your present temper of mind, and believe me, you will derive many and considerable advantages from the service in which you are engaged. In the mean while I shall not fail to renew my solicitations to Cæsar in your favour upon all proper occasions, and have herewith sent you a Greek letter to deliver to him for that purpose; for in truth you cannot be more anxious than I am that this expedition may prove to your benefit. In return, I desire you would send me a full relation of the Gallic war, for you must know I always depend most upon the accounts of those who are *least engaged* in the action.

As I do not imagine you are altogether so considerable a person as to retain a secretary in your service, I could not but wonder you should trouble yourself with the precaution of sending me several copies of the same letter. Your parsimony, however, deserves to be applauded, as one of them, I observed, was written upon a tablet that had been used before. I cannot conceive what unhappy disposition could be so very miserable as to deserve to give place upon this occasion, unless it were one of your own conveyances. I flatter myself at least, it was not any sprightly epistle of mine that you had disgraced, in order to scribble over it a dull one of your own. Or was it your intention to stigmatise affairs go so ill with you, that you could not afford any better materials? If that should be your case you must even thank yourself for not saving your modesty behind you.

I shall recommend you in very strong terms to stay when he returns into Gaul. But you must not be surprised if you should not hear from me so soon as usual, as I shall be absent from home during all this month. I write this from Neptunus, at the villa of Metellus Philémon, where I am placed within hearing of those croaking effects whom you recommended to my protection; for a prodigious number it seems of your human frogs are assembled in order to compliment your arrival among them. Farewell.

April the 25th.

P.S.—I have destroyed the letter I received from you by the hands of Lucius Arantius, though it was not too innocent to deserve so severe a treatment: I retained nothing that might not have been

of Cicero, he persevered in his resolution, and carried it with great magnificence. The consequence of what Cicero forewarned and dreaded: he contracted a disease he was incapable of discharging, and then sold himself to Cæsar, in order to satisfy the clamours of his enemies.—See rom. i. on the first letter of this book.

Cicero ironically gives the inhabitants of Uthure this epithet, in allusion to the low and marshy situation of that town.—See rom. ii. p. 281.

proclaimed before a general assembly of the people. However, it was your express desire I should destroy it, and I have complied accordingly. I will only add, that I wonder much at not having heard from you since, especially as so many extraordinary events have lately happened in your province.

## LETTER XII.

*To Caius Curio.*

NUMBERLESS are the subjects which may enter into a correspondence of the epistolary kind; but the most usual, and which indeed gave A. U. 700. the first rise to this amicable commerce is, to inform an absent friend of those private affairs which it may be necessary, either for his interest or our own, that he should know. You must not however expect anything of the latter sort from me, as your family correspondents, I am sensible, communicate to you what relates to your own concerns, and nothing new has happened in mine. There are two other species of letters with which I am particularly pleased; those I mean that are written in the freedom and pleasantry of common conversation, and those which turn upon grave and moral topics. But in which of these it would be least improper for me to address you at this juncture, is a question not easily determined. Ill indeed would it become me to entertain you with letters of humour, at a season when every man of common sensibility has bidden adieu to mirth<sup>1</sup>. And what can Cicero write that shall deserve the serious thoughts of Curio, unless it be on public affairs? My situation, however, is such, that I dare not trust my real sentiments of those points in a letter<sup>2</sup>: and none other will I ever send you<sup>3</sup>. Thus precluded as I am from every other topic, I must content myself with repeating what I have often urged, and earnestly exhort you to the pursuit of true and solid glory. Believe me, it will require the utmost efforts of your care and resolution, to act up to those high and uncommon expectations which the world has conceived of your merit. There is indeed but one possible method that can enable you to surmount this arduous task. The method I mean is, by diligently cultivating those qualities which are the foundation of a just applause; of that applause, my friend, which I know is the constant object of your warmest ambition. I might add

<sup>1</sup> Affairs at Rome were at this time in the utmost confusion, occasioned (as has already been observed in the notes above) by the factious interruption that was given to the usual election of the magistrates. [See rom. i. p. 379.] This state of tumult, or indeed to speak more properly of almost absolute anarchy, was however somewhat composed towards the latter end of the present year, by the election of Domitius Calvinus and Valerius Messala to the consular office.—Dio, xi. p. 141.

<sup>2</sup> The disturbances mentioned in the preceding note, were artfully fomented by Cæsar and Pompey, in order to turn them to the advantage of their ambitious purposes. But this was too delicate a circumstance for Cicero to explain himself upon: especially as he was now cultivating a friendship with both.

<sup>3</sup> The text in the original is evidently defective: "*atque in hoc genere hac res enim est, ut a seipso on que non sentio veim scribere.*" The sense is supplied in the translation, in a way that seemed to coincide best with this mutilated sentence.

much more to this purpose, but I am sensible you stand not in need of any incitements; and indeed I have thrown out these general hints far less with a view of inflaming your heart, than of testifying the ardency with which I give you mine. Farewell.

### LETTER XIII.

*To Memmius.*

I CLAIM the promise you gave me when we met last, and desire you to treat my very intimate and zealous friend Aulus Fusius, in the manner you assured me you would. He is a man of letters as well as great politeness, and indeed in every view of his character he is highly deserving your friendship. The civilities you shall show him will be extremely agreeable to me, as they will at the same time for ever attach to your interest a person of a most obliging and friendly disposition. Farewell.

### LETTER XIV.

*To Caius Curio.*

PUBLIC affairs are so circumstanced that I dare not communicate my sentiments of them in a letter. This however I will venture in general to say, that I have reason to congratulate you on your removal from the scene in which we are engaged. But I must add, that in whatever part of the world you might be placed, you would still (as I told you in my last\*) be embarked in the same common bottom with your friends here. I have another reason likewise for rejoicing in your absence, as it has placed your merit in full view of so considerable a number of the most illustrious citizens and allies of Rome, and indeed the reputation you have acquired is universally and without the least exception, confirmed to us on all hands. But there is one circumstance attending you, upon which I know not whether I ought to send you my congratulations or not; I mean with respect to those high and singular advantages which the commonwealth promises itself from your return amongst us. Not that I suspect your proving unequal to the opinion which the world entertains of your virtues, but as fearing that whatever is most worthy of your care will be irrecoverably lost ere your arrival to prevent it; such, alas, is the weak and well-nigh expiring condition of our unhappy republic! But prudence, perhaps, will scarce justify me in trusting even this to a letter; for the rest, therefore, I must refer you to others: in the meanwhile, whatever your fears or your hopes of public affairs may be, think, my friend, incessantly think on those virtues which that generous patriot must possess, who in these evil times, and amidst such a general depravation of manners, gloriously purposes to vindicate the ancient dignity and liberties of his oppressed country. Farewell.

\* The letter to which Cicero refers is not extant.

### LETTER XV.

*To Trebatius.*

If it were not for the compliments you sent by Chrysippus, the freedman of Cyrus the architect, I should have imagined I no longer

possessed a place in your thoughts. surely you are become a most intolerable gentleman, that you could not bear the fatigue of writing to me, when you had the opportunity of doing so, by a man whom you know I look upon as one almost of my own family. Perhaps, however, you may have forgotten the use of your pen and so much the better, let me tell you, for my clients, as they will lose no more causes by blunders. But if it is myself only that has occasioned your remembrance, I must endeavour to refresh you by a visit, before I am worn out of your memory beyond all power of recollection. After all, I do not the apprehensions of the next summer's campaign that has rendered your hand too unsteady to perform its office? If so, you must endeavour again the same gallant stratagem you practised last year, in relation to your British expedition, and frame some heroic excuse for your absence. However, I was extremely glad to hear, by Chrysippus, that you are much in Caesar's good graces. But it would be more like a man of equity, I think, as well as more agreeable to my inclination, if you were to give me frequent notice of what concerns you by your own hand: a satisfaction I should undoubtedly enjoy, if you had chosen to study the laws of good fellowship rather than the art of contention. You see I rally you as usual in your own way, not to say a little in mine. But to be serious: be assured, as I greatly love you, I am no less confident than desirous of your affectionate return. Farewell.

### LETTER XVI.

*To Publius Sestius.\**

I HOPE you will not imagine by my long silence that I have been unmindful of our friendship. I had no intention of dropping our usual correspondence with you. The truth is, I was prevented from writing during the former part of our separation, by the calamities in which the general confusion of the times had involved me: as I afterwards delayed from an unwillingness to break in upon you, what your own severe and unmerited injuries were fresh upon your mind. But when I reflect that

\* The commentators are greatly divided as to the person to whom this letter was written, and the person to whom it is addressed. To examine the several reasons upon which they support their respective opinions, would be to lead the English reader into a field of criticism, which could afford him neither amusement nor instruction. The subject, indeed, of this letter, which is merely consolatory, a friend in exile, is not of consequence enough to merit any pains in ascertaining (if it were possible to ascertain its precise date: and it is sufficient to observe, that it contains nothing but what perfectly coincides with the circumstances both of Cicero's affairs and those of the republic in the present year. As to the person to whom this letter was written, it is impossible to determine anything concerning him; for the MSS. and printed copies are by no means agreed as to his name, some calling him Titius, others Sittius, and others Sestius.

sufficient time has elapsed to wear off the first impressions of your misfortunes: and consider, likewise, the virtues and magnanimity of your heart; I think I may now write to you consistently with my general caution of avoiding an unreasonable officiousness.

You are sensible, my dear Sextius, that I warmly stood forth your advocate, when a prosecution was solemnly commenced against you in your absence; and afterwards, when you were involved in that prosecution which was brought against your friend, I exerted every means in my power for your defence. Thus, likewise, upon my return into Italy\*, though I found your affairs had been managed in a very different manner than I should have advised, yet I omitted no opportunity of rendering you my utmost services. And upon this occasion, when the clamour that was raised against you on account of the corn†, by those that were its enemies, not only of yourself, but of all who endeavoured to assist you: when the general corruption of the judges, and, in short, when many of the public iniquities had prevailed to your condemnation against all truth and justice, I was not wanting in my best good offices of every kind towards your son. Having, therefore, thus faithfully performed every other sacred duty of friendship, I could not omit this likewise of entreating and shewing you to bear your afflictions as becomes a man of your distinguished spirit and fortitude. In other words, let me conjure you to support with resignation those common vicissitudes of fortune which no prudence can prevent, and for which no counsel is answerable; remembering that in all similar governments, as well as in our own, it has been the fate of many of the best and greatest men to make a sacrifice to the injustice of their country. I will add (and I wish I could, with truth, be considered) that the injurious sentence you lament is not only banished you from a commonwealth in which no rational mind can receive the least satisfaction.

If I were to say nothing of your son, it would almost as if I were inattentive to that general applause which his virtues so justly receive: on the other hand, were I to tell you all that I hear and think of him, I am afraid I should only renew your grief being thus separated from his company. However, you should wisely consider his uncommon genius as a possession which inseparably attends him in whatever part of the world you may be banished. For surely the objects of the mind are not so intimately present with us than those of the senses. The reflection, therefore, on his singular talents and filial piety, the fidelity of myself and the rest of those friends whom you have found, and I am sure, to be the followers, not of your misfortune, but of your virtue; and, above all, the consciousness of not having deserved your sufferings, are circumstances which ought to administer the highest consolation to you. And they will in fact do so, if you consider that it is not misfortune; one's own crimes, and

especially, when he returned from exile, in the year

of the business of the arduous, amongst other parts of his duty, to superintend the markets and public auctions. It seems probable, therefore, from this passage, that Sextius was banished for some real or pretended misconduct in the administration of that office.

not the injustice of others, which ought to disturb the serenity of a well-regulated mind. In the mean time be assured, that in compliance with the dictates of that friendship I have long entertained for you, and of that esteem which I bear for your son, I shall neglect no opportunity, both of alleviating your afflictions, and of contributing all I can to support you under them. In a word, if, upon any occasion, you should think it necessary to write to me, you shall find that your application was not made in vain. Farewell.

## LETTER XVII.

*To Curio.*

I DESPATCH Sextus Villius, a domestic of my friend Milo, to meet you with this letter, notwithstanding we have received no account of your being yet advanced near Italy. However, we are assured that you are set forward from Asia†; and as it is generally believed it will not be long ere you arrive in Rome, I persuade myself that the importance of the affair which occasions you this application will justify my desire of making it as early as possible.

If I estimated my services towards you by the same enlarged standard that you gratefully measure them yourself, I should be extremely reserved in requesting any considerable favour at your hands. It is painful indeed to a man of a modest and generous mind to solicit great obligations from those whom he has greatly obliged, lest he should seem to claim the price of his good offices, and ask a matter of right rather than of grace. But I can have no scruples of this sort with respect to you; as the services you have conferred upon me, and particularly in my late troubles, are not only of the highest, but most conspicuous nature. An ingenuous disposition, where it already owes much, is willing to owe more; and it is upon this principle that I make no difficulty of requesting your assistance in an article of the last importance to me. I have no reason, indeed, to fear that I should sink under the weight of your favours, even if they were to rise beyond all number, as I trust there is none so considerable that I should not only receive with gratitude, but return with advantage.

I am exerting the utmost efforts of my care, my industry, and my talents, in order to secure the election of Milo to the consulate; and I think myself bound upon this occasion to give a proof to the world of the more than common affection with which I enter into his interest. I am persuaded no man ever was so anxious for the preservation of his own person and fortunes, as I am that Milo may obtain this honour: an event upon which the security of my own dignities, I am sensible, depends. Now, the assistance which it is in your power to give my friend is so very considerable, that it is all we want to be assured of victory; for thus our forces stand. In the first place, Milo's conduct towards me in his tribunate‡ has gained him (as I hope you perfectly well know) the affections of all our patriots, as the liberality of his temper and the

\* See remark p. 376. † See the end.

‡ Milo was tribune in the year of Rome 661: at which time he conferred very singular favours on Curio, by not only sparing him all his power and credit in promoting his return from exile, but also per. Milo.

magnificence of his shows have secured to him the favour of the populace<sup>1</sup>. In the next place, all the young part of the republic, together with those who have the most influence in elections, are wholly in his interest, as having received, or expecting to receive, the benefit of his own popularity and active offices upon occasions of a like nature. I will add, likewise, that he has my suffrage; which, though it may not draw after it any considerable effects, is, however, universally approved as a tribute which is justly his due; and so far perhaps it may be considered as of some weight with the public. All, therefore, that we farther require is, a person to appear as the leader of these our rude forces, and to unite them together under one head; and had we the choice of the whole world, we could not fix upon a man so well qualified for this purpose as yourself. If you believe, then, that I have any worth or gratitude, or can even infer it from these my earnest endeavours to serve Milo; in a word, if you esteem me deserving of your favours, I entreat you to co-operate with me in this affair, upon which my character or (to come still nearer to the truth) upon which almost my very preservation depends<sup>2</sup>. With regard to Milo himself, I will only assure you that you never can oblige a man of a more solid turn of mind, of a more resolute spirit, or one who, if you should embrace his interest, will receive your good offices with a more affectionate gratitude. You will at the same time also confer so singular an honour upon myself, as to convince me that you have no less regard for the support of my credit than you formerly showed for the safety of my person. I should enlarge much farther upon this subject, if I were not persuaded that you are perfectly sensible of the infinite obligations I have received from Milo, and that it is incumbent upon me to promote his election with my utmost zeal, and even at the hazard of my life<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Milo had dissipated three very considerable estates in the extravagant shows which, upon different occasions, he had exhibited to the people; as he was likewise at this time proposing to entertain them in the same magnificent manner, at the expense of 250,000*l*.—*Orat. pro Mil.* 25; *Ad Quint. Frat.* iii. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Cicero was particularly concerned to secure Milo's election, not only from a principle of gratitude, but of self-preservation. For Clodius, our author's implacable enemy, was now soliciting the office of prætor; and if Milo were rejected from the consulship, it would fall into the hands of Plautus Hypsæus and Metellus Scipio, who were both under the influence of Clodius. By these means, the latter would once again have been armed with the principal authority of the commonwealth; and Cicero knew, by sad and recent experience, that he had everything to fear from such an enemy when he could add power to malice. His interest, therefore, conspired with his friendship in supporting the pretensions of Milo, who had, upon all occasions, opposed the designs of Clodius with great warmth and spirit; and who, in the present instance, would have proved a counter-balance, if Clodius should have attempted a second time to fall with his whole weight upon Cicero.—*Orat. pro Mil. passim*.

<sup>3</sup> In this declining state of the republic, the elections were carried on, not only by the most shameful and avowed bribery, but by the several mobs of the respective candidates. These, it may well be imagined, were both disposed and prepared to commit every outrage that the cause of their leaders should require. Accordingly, the party of Milo, and that of his competitors, had such frequent and bloody engagements with each other, as to raise a general apprehension of a civil war.—*Plut. in Vit. Caton.*

I will only, then, in one word, recommet the affair, and therein the most important of concerns, to your favour and protection: assured I shall esteem your compliance with request as an obligation superior, I had said, even to that for which I am so greatly indebted to Milo. The truth of it is, it would give me pleasure to make him an effectual return: very considerable part he bore in my restoration I received even from the benefit of his offices themselves. And this, I am confident single concurrence will fully enable me to perform<sup>4</sup>. Farewell.

## LETTER XVIII.

To Titus Fadius<sup>5</sup>.

I KNOW not any event which has lately happened that more sensibly affects me than your dis-  
A. D. 700. Far, therefore, from being capable of giving you the consolation I wish greatly stand in need of the same good office self. Nevertheless, I cannot forbear not to exhort, but to conjure you likewise by our friendship, to collect your whole strength of reason to support your afflictions with a firm manly fortitude. Remember, my friend, that miseries are incident to all mankind, but particular to us who live in these miserable and distant times. Let it be your consolation, however reflect, that you have lost far less by fortune: you have acquired by merit: as there are few of the circumstances of your birth who ever in themselves to the same dignities; though then numbers of the highest quality who have sunk the same disgrace. To say truth, so wretched the fate which threatens our laws, our liberties and our constitution in general, that well may esteem himself happily dealt with who is dismissed from such a distempered government upon the injurious terms. As to your own case in particular when you reflect that you are still undepre-

<sup>4</sup> Soon after this letter was written, an unfortunate adventure disconcerted all Cicero's measures in behalf of his friend, and obliged him, instead of soliciting any office for Milo as a candidate, to defend him as a criminal. It happened that Milo and Clodius having met, as they were travelling the Appian road, a rencounter ensued, in which the latter was killed. Milo was arraigned for this murder, and, being convicted, was sentenced to banishment. On his defence, he laboured to prove, by a variety of circumstances, that this meeting could not have been premeditated on the part of his client: and, indeed, it seems probable that it was not. But, however casual that particular incident might have been, Milo, it is certain, had long been determined to assassinate Clodius: and it appears, that Cicero himself was apprised of the design. This is evident from a letter to Atticus, written about four years antecedent to the fact of which I am speaking:—"Si Publius (nisi ante occisus erit) fore a Milone puto. Inter viam obtulerit, occisum iri ab ipso Milone non dubitat facere; prae se fert."—*Dio, xl. p. 161. Orat. pro Mil.*; *Ad Att.* iv. 3.

<sup>5</sup> It is altogether uncertain to whom this letter was addressed; as there is great variety in the several readings of its inscription. If the title adopted in the translation be the true one, (and it is that which has the greatest number of commentators on its side,) the person to whom it was written was questor to Cicero in his consulate; and afterwards one of those tribunes who, in the year of Rome 684, promoted the law by which he was restored to his office.—*Ad Att.* iii. 23.

estate; that you are happy in the affections of your children, your family, and your friends; that in all probability you are only separated from them for a short interval: when you reflect, among the great number of impeachments that have lately been carried on<sup>7</sup>, yours is the one that was considered as entirely groundless; you were condemned by a majority only of single vote; and that, too, universally supposed to have been given in compliance with some powerful influence. These, undoubtedly, are considerations which ought greatly to alleviate the weight of your misfortune. I will only add, that you may depend upon finding in me that disposition towards yourself and your family, as is agreeable to your wishes, as well as to what you have a right to expect. Farewell.

## LETTER XIX.

To Titus Titius<sup>1</sup>.

It is by no means as suspecting that my former commendation was not sufficient, that I give you this second trouble, but merely in compliance with the request of my friend Marcus Flaccus; to whom I neither can nor indeed like to refuse anything. The truth is, notwithstanding your very obliging answer, when I mentioned his affair to you in person, and that I have lately written to you in strong terms upon the subject, yet he imagines I cannot too often write to you in his behalf. I hope, therefore, you will excuse me, if in thus yielding to his inclination I should seem to forget that you are incapable of being seduced from your word; and again entreat you to show him a convenient port, and sufficient time for the exportation of his corn. Both these favours were granted him when Pompey had the commission in which you are now employed; and the same he granted him was three years. To say all in one word, you will very sensibly oblige me by writing Avianus that I enjoy the same share of affection which he justly imagines he possesses of mine. Farewell.

## LETTER XX.

To Trebatius.

ACQUAINTED you with the affair of Silius. Since since been with me, when I informed him that it was your opinion we might safely enter into the usual recognizance. But he consulted, he tells me, with Servius, who told him, that where a testator has no power to make a will, it must be considered, to all intents

The circumstance here mentioned renders it probable that the letter before us was written in the present year. Pompey being at this time appointed sole consul, he issued several military regulations with respect to the kind of trials, and encouraged prosecutions against those who had been guilty of illegal practices in order to the elections. Accordingly, many persons of the first rank in Rome were arraigned and convicted: and it is supposed to have been one of that number.—Plut. in Pompey at Cato.

The person to whom this letter is inscribed, is wholly unknown: and the occasion upon which it was written is of importance enough to deserve any animadversions.

and purposes, as if it had never subsisted; and Offilius, it seems, agrees in this opinion. He told me, at the same time, that he had not applied to you upon this subject; but desired I would recommend both himself and his cause to your protection. I do not know a worthier man than Silius, nor any one, excepting yourself, who is more my friend. You will extremely oblige me, therefore, my dear Trebatius, by calling upon him in order to give him the promise of your assistance: and I earnestly entreat you, if you have any regard for me, to pay this visit as soon as possible. Farewell.

## LETTER XXI.

To Marcus Marius.

I SHALL punctually execute your commission. But is it not a most wonderful specimen of your sagacity, thus to employ a man in making a purchase for you, whose interest it is to advance the price as high as possible? Above all, I most admire the wisdom of your restriction, in confining me to a particular sum. For had you trusted me with an unlimited order, I should have thought myself obliged, in point of friendship, to have settled this affair with my coheirs upon the most advantageous terms in your behalf: whereas, now I know your price, you may depend upon it, I shall rather set up a fictitious bidder than suffer the estate to be sold for less than the money you mention. But, jesting apart, be assured I shall discharge the commission you have assigned me, with all the care I ought.

I know you are well pleased with my victory over Bursa<sup>a</sup>, but why then did you not more warmly congratulate me upon the occasion? You were mistaken in imagining the character of the man to be much too despicable to render this event a matter of any great exultation. On the contrary, the defeat of Bursa has afforded me a more pleasing triumph even than the fall of Clodius. Much rather, indeed, would I see my adversaries vanquished by the hand of justice than of violence: as I would choose it should be in a way that does honour to the friends of my cause, without exposing them, at the same time, to any uneasy consequences. But the principal satisfaction I derive from this affair, is in that honest and undaunted zeal with

<sup>a</sup> Munatius Plancus Bursa was tribune the year before this letter was written, and had distinguished himself by inflaming those disturbances in Rome, which were occasioned by the assassination of Clodius. The body of Clodius being produced before the people in the forum, Bursa, together with one of his colleagues, infused such a spirit of riot into the populace, that, smothering up the corpse, they instantly conveyed it to the *curia Hostilia*, (a place in which the senate sometimes assembled,) where they paid it the funeral honours. This they executed in the most insolent and tumultuous manner, by erecting a funeral pile with the benches, and setting fire to the senate-house itself. Bursa, not satisfied with these licentious outrages, endeavoured likewise to instigate the mob to fall upon Cicero, the avowed friend and advocate of Milo, by whom Clodius had been killed. Cicero, therefore, as soon as Bursa was out of his office, (for no magistrate could be impeached during his ministry,) exhibited an information against him, for this violation of the public peace; and Bursa, being found guilty, was sentenced to suffer banishment.—Dio, xl. p. 143, 146; Ascon. Argument. in Orat. pro Mil.



which I was supported against all the incredible efforts of a very great man<sup>b</sup>, who most warmly exerted his power in favour of my antagonist. I will mention another circumstance, likewise, that recommends this victory to me, and which, though perhaps you will scarcely think it a probable one, is, nevertheless, most assuredly the case. I have conceived a much stronger aversion to this man, than I ever entertained even against Clodius himself. To speak truth, I had openly declared war against the latter: whereas, I have been the advocate and protector of the former. Besides, there was something enlarged, at least, in the views of Clodius, as he aimed, by my destruction, at overturning the whole commonwealth: and, even in this, he acted less from the motions of his own breast, than by the instigations of a party, who were sensible they could never be secure whilst I had any remaining credit. But the contemptible Bursa, on the contrary, singled me out for the object of his malice, in mere gaiety of heart; and, without the least provocation, offered himself to some of my enemies as one who was entirely at their service upon any occasion wherein they could employ him to my prejudice. Upon these considerations, my friend, I expect that you warmly congratulate my success, as, indeed, I esteem it an event of very considerable importance. Never, in truth, did Rome produce a set of more inflexible patriots than the judges who presided at this trial: for they had the honest courage to pass sentence against him, in opposition to all the power and influence of the very person by whom they were appointed<sup>c</sup> to this honourable office. And, undoubtedly, they would not have acted with such uncommon spirit, had they not considered the insults I suffered from this man as so many indignities offered to themselves.

I have at present a great deal of troublesome business upon my hands; as several considerable impeachments are going forward, and many new laws are in agitation. It is my daily wish, therefore, that no intercalation<sup>d</sup> may protract these affairs beyond the usual period, and prevent the pleasure I propose to myself, of paying you a visit very soon. Farewell.

<sup>b</sup> Pompey.—Dio, p. 146.

<sup>c</sup> Pompey, in his late consulship, made some alterations with respect to the method of choosing the judges, and elected a certain number out of the three orders of the state, for the cognizance of civil and criminal causes.—Manut. De Leg. p. 122; Vell. Pat. ii. 78.

<sup>d</sup> The Roman months being lunar, a proper number of supplemental days were added every two years, in order to adjust their reckoning to the course of the sun. This was called an *intercalation*, and was performed by the pontifical college at their own discretion. Accordingly they often exercised this important trust as interest or ambition dictated; and by their arbitrary intercalations, either advanced or retarded the stated times for transacting civil or religious affairs, as best suited the private purposes of themselves or their friends. By these means, these unworthy observers of the heavenly motions had introduced so great a confusion into their calendar, that, when Caesar undertook its reformation, all the seasons were misplaced; and the appointed festivals for harvest and vintage were no longer found in the summer and autumn quarters.—Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 40; Macrobi. Saturn. 1.

## LETTER XXII.

To Trebatius.

You laughed at me yesterday when I assayed over our wine, that it was a question among lawyers, whether an action of theft<sup>a</sup> v. 700. be brought by an heir for goods before he came into possession. Though I was late when I returned home, and I had drunk freely, I turned to the place where this question was discussed, and have sent you an extract of the passage, in order to convince you, that a question which you imagined had never been maintained by any man, was actually holden by Sextus<sup>b</sup> Manlius, and Marcus Brutus<sup>c</sup>. But notwithstanding these great names, I agree in opinion with Scævola and Trebatius<sup>d</sup>. Farewell.

## LETTER XXIII.

To Appius Pulcher.

I FIND myself obliged, contrary, indeed, to expectation, as well as my wishes, to accept of the government of your province<sup>e</sup>. A v. 700. the numberless uneasy thoughts and anxieties which this circumstance occasions, is my single consolation, that I could not have succeeded any man in this employment who would be more disposed than yourself to deliver it to me as little embarrassed as possible. I hope to entertain the same opinion of my disposition in regard to you: and, be assured, I shall never disappoint you in this expectation. I most earnestly

<sup>a</sup> These were all of them lawyers of great note in respective generations, and whose writings in the law they professed were in much esteem. The two first flourished about the year of Rome 545, and 600: the last about the year 630.—Pompon. De Orig. Juris.

<sup>b</sup> Scævola was one of the names of Trebatius, as appears by a letter to Atticus wherein he is so called. The other likewise a Quintus Mucius Scævola, a lawyer of considerable eminence, who lived about fifty years before the present date, and who compiled a body of laws in six volumes. Manutius imagines, therefore, that in alluding to this person, Cicero jocularly separates the names of Scævola and Trebatius by an intervening copulative, as were speaking of two different men, though he only alludes to his friend to whom he is writing.

<sup>c</sup> The great commotions that had been raised the year in Rome, on account of the elections, have also been mentioned in the notes above. In order, then, to remedy these evils for the future, by abating the separate ardour with which the magistracies were pursued, it was thought expedient to deprive the prætorship of the consulate of one of their principal and most tenable advantages. This consisted in the government of the provinces; to which those magistrates, of course, succeeded at the expiration of their respective administrations. These governments not only secured them from any impeachments during the time they continued in them, were likewise inexhaustible sources of wealth to those who were not scrupulous in the means of obtaining them. Accordingly a law passed, by which it was enacted that no future prætor or consul should be capable of a provincial charge, till five years after the expiration of his office: in the meantime, that the provinces should be supplied from among those of prætorian and consular rank, had laid down their offices without succeeding to government. Cicero was of this number: and it is probable, there were so few of them, that he was not at liberty to refuse, what it is very certain he had no inclination to accept.—Dio, xl. p. 142.

ea entreat you, by all the ties of our friendship particular, as well as by that uncommon generosity which distinguishes your actions in general, render me, upon this occasion, every good office your power; as undoubtedly there are many. You will observe, from the decree of the senate, at I was under a necessity of accepting the government of some province: and, I must repeat once more, the ease with which I shall pass rough the functions of my ministry depends on your smoothing, as far as in you lies, the faculties at my first entrance. You are the best judge in what particular instances you can contrist to this end: I will only, in general, beseech you to do so in every article wherein you imagine our services may avail me. I might enlarge on this subject, if either your own generous temper, or mutual friendship, would suffer me to dwell on it any longer; and I may add, too, if the time of my request did not sufficiently speak for itself. I will only, therefore, assure you, that if I could not make this application in vain, you may depend upon receiving a strong and lasting satisfaction from the faithful returns of my gratitude. well.

## LETTER XXIV.

To the same.

I ARRIVED on the 22nd of May at Brundisium, where I found your lieutenant<sup>b</sup> Quintus Fabius; who, agreeably to your orders, informed me, that it is highly expedient Cilicia should be strengthened with an additional number of forces. This was conformable, not only to my own sentiments, who am more immediately concerned in the safety of that province, but to the opinion likewise of the senate; who thought it reasonable that to Bibulus<sup>c</sup> and myself should reinforce our respective legions with recruits from Italy. But it is strongly opposed by Sulpicius<sup>d</sup> the consul; though not without very warm remonstrances on our parts. However, as it seemed to be the general opinion of the senate that we should hasten our departure, we were obliged to submit: and we set forward accordingly.

Let me now repeat the request I made in my letter from Rome, and again entreat you to favour me in all those instances wherein one friend can be of use to another who succeeds to his government. In short, let it be your care to convince the world that I could not have followed a more affectionate successor; as it shall be mine to give conspicuous proofs, that you could not have resigned the province to one more sincerely devoted to your interest.

<sup>a</sup> Every praetor, or governor of a province, was accompanied with a certain number of lieutenants, in proportion to his rank and quality. These officers served him as a kind of first ministers in civil affairs; and they commanded the army under him when he took the field.

<sup>b</sup> Some account has already been given of Bibulus in the end of the preceding book. [See *rem. a*, p. 367.] He was appointed governor of Syria, a province bordering on Cilicia; to which Cicero was on his way when he wrote the present letter, and all the subsequent ones in this book.

<sup>c</sup> Marcus Sulpicius Rufus was consul this year, together with Marcus Claudius Marcellus. For a more particular account of the former, see letter 12, book vii., *rem. f*, and the latter, *rem. a*, letter 35, of this book.

I understood, by the copy which you communicated to me of those dispatches you sent to the senate, that you had actually disbanded a considerable part of your army. But Fabius assures me, this was a point which you only had in your intention; and that, when he left you, the whole number of your legions was complete. If this be the case, you will greatly oblige me by keeping the few forces under your command entire; as I suppose the decree of the senate which passed in relation to this article has already been transmitted to you. To comprise all in one word, I pay so great a deference to your judgment, that, whatever measures you may think proper to pursue, I shall, undoubtedly, believe them reasonable; though I am persuaded, at the same time, you will pursue such only as shall appear to be for my benefit.

I am waiting at Brundisium for my lieutenant Caius Pontinius, whom I expect here on the 1st of June; and I shall take the earliest opportunity, after his arrival, of proceeding on my voyage. Farewell.

## LETTER XXV.

Cælius<sup>a</sup> to Cicero.

AGREEABLY to my promise when we parted, I have sent you a full account of every event that has happened since you left Rome. For this

A. U. 702. purpose I employed a person to collect the news of the town: and am only afraid you will think he has executed his office much too punctually. I am sensible, at the same time, that you are a man of infinite curiosity; and that travellers take pleasure in being informed of every little circumstance transacted at home. But, I hope, you will not impute it to any want of respect, that I assigned over this employment to another hand. On the contrary, as much engaged as I really am, and as little fond of writing as you know me to be, I should with great pleasure execute my commission, which gave me occasion to think of you. I

<sup>a</sup> Manutius has, with great industry, drawn together the several scattered passages in the ancient historians, relating to Cælius: and it is but a piece of justice due to that learned critic to acknowledge, that the following account is extracted from those materials, which his labours spared me the trouble of collecting.

Marcus Cælius was tribune of the people the year before this letter was written. He distinguished himself in that office by zealously and boldly supporting the claims of the senate and the interests of the aristocratical party, against the attacks of the opposite faction. When the civil war broke out between Pompey and Cæsar, he affected at first to stand neuter: he afterwards, however, thought proper to join with the latter. But Cæsar not gratifying his ambition in the manner he expected, he changed sides, and raised great disturbances in Rome in favour of Pompey.

Cælius applied himself early to the art of oratory; and, for that purpose, was introduced by his father to the acquaintance of Cicero, under whose direction he formed his eloquence. His parts and genius soon distinguished him in the forum: but, though his speeches were conceived with peculiar spirit and vivacity, his language was thought forced, and the harmony of his periods too much neglected. His morals were suitable to the degenerate age in which he lived, luxurious and dissolute; as his temper was remarkably inflammable, and apt to kindle into the most implacable resentments.—*Cic. Orat. pro Cælio; Cæsar. De Bell. Civ. iii.; Vall. Pat. ii.; Dialog. de Caus. corrupt. Eloquent.; Senec. De Ira, iii. See letter 17, book vii. rem. v and b.*

trust, however, when you cast your eye upon this volume of news, you will very readily admit my excuse; as I know not, indeed, who else, except the compiler, could find leisure, I will not say to transcribe, but even to peruse, such a strange medley. It contains a collection of decrees of the senate and rumours of the people; of private tales and public edicts. Should it happen, nevertheless, to afford you no sort of entertainment, give me due notice, that I may not put myself to this *prodigious* expense only to be impertinent. If any events of more importance should arise, and which are above the force of these hackney-news writers, I will take the relation upon myself, and give you a full account of the sentiments and speculations of the world concerning it: but, at present, there is little of this kind stirring.

As to the report which was so current when we were at Cumæ<sup>1</sup>, of enfranchising the colonies on the other side the Po<sup>2</sup>, it does not seem to have travelled beyond that city: at least, I have heard no mention of this affair since my return to Rome.

Marcellus not having yet moved that Cæsar may be recalled from his government in Gaul, and intending to defer it, as he told me himself, to the 1st of June, it has occasioned the revival of those suspicions to his disadvantage, which so strongly prevailed when you were here<sup>3</sup>.

If you had an interview<sup>4</sup> with Pompey (as I remember it was your intention) let me know the conversation that passed between you, and what you could discover of his designs: for, though he seldom speaks his real sentiments, he has not artifice enough to conceal them<sup>5</sup>. As to Cæsar, we have frequent, and no very favourable, reports concerning him: however, they are at present nothing more than rumours. Some say he has lost all his cavalry; and I believe this is the truth of the case: others, that the seventh legion has been entirely defeated, and that he himself is so surrounded by

the Bellovac<sup>6</sup>, that he cannot possibly receive a succours from the main body of his army. If this news is not publicly known: on the contrary it is only the whisper of a party which I need a name, and who mention it with great caution particularly Domitius<sup>7</sup>, who tells it in your presence with a most important air of secrecy.

A strong report prevailed here that you were assassinated upon the road on the 24th of May by Quintus Pompeius<sup>8</sup>. I heartily cursed the authors of this alarm: however, it did not give me any great disturbance, as I knew Pompeius to be then at Baulia<sup>9</sup>, where the poor man is reduced to exercise the miserable office of a pilot, to keep himself from starving. May you ever be as secure from all other dangers as you were from this!

Your friend<sup>10</sup> Plancus is at Ravenna; and, notwithstanding the very considerable benefaction<sup>11</sup> he has lately received from Cæsar<sup>12</sup>, the man is still in distress.

Your political treatise<sup>13</sup> is universally read and much admired. Farewell.

## LETTER XXVI.

To Appius Pulcher.

I RECEIVED your letter at this place<sup>14</sup> on the 4th of June, by which I am informed that you have charged Lucius Clodius with a message to me. I am, therefore, waiting for his arrival, that I may hear as early as possible whatever he has to say on your part. In the meantime, notwithstanding I have already by many instances convinced you, I hope, of my friendship, yet, let me assure you, that I shall particularly endeavour to show it upon every occasion, by the most tender regard for your character. I have the satisfaction in return to be informed, not only of Fabius and Placcus, but particularly by Octavius of the share you allow me in your esteem. I have before, indeed, many reasons for believing I enjoyed that privilege; but chiefly by that very agreeable present of your treatise upon augury, which

<sup>1</sup> A city in Campania, situated upon the sea-coast; near which Cicero had a villa.

<sup>2</sup> Cisalpine Gaul was divided into two parts by the river Po; and, accordingly, as the inhabitants were situated with respect to Italy, either on one side or the other of that river, they were called *Cispadani*, or *Transpadani*. Cæsar had a scheme of putting the latter on the same foot with the municipal towns of Italy; the chief magistrates whereof had a right of suffrage in the assemblies of the Roman people, and were capable of being elected to the offices of the republic. This seems to be the circumstance to which Cælius here alludes; as Cicero obscurely hints at it likewise in one of his letters to Atticus.—Ad Att. v. 2; and the remark of Mongault upon that passage.

<sup>3</sup> Marcellus, the present consul, distinguished himself throughout his whole administration by a warm opposition to Cæsar; as he afterwards actually made the motion of which Cælius here speaks. He was not, however, so fortunate as to succeed in it, being opposed by his colleague Sulpicius, in conjunction with some of the tribunes.—Dio, xli. p. 148. See his character in *rem.* on the 33th letter of this book.

<sup>4</sup> Pompey was at this time at Tarentum, a maritime city of Calabria, where Cicero spent a few days with him in his way to Cilicia, while he waited the arrival of his lieutenant Pontinius.—Ad Att. v. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Cicero in his letters to Atticus often mentions the difficulty of penetrating into Pompey's real designs: but if Cælius may be credited, he was, it seems, one of those over-refined dissemblers, who, as our British Horace observes, are

—So very close, they're hid from none.—POPE.

<sup>6</sup> A most martial and powerful people in Belgic Gaul against whom Cæsar was at this time making war.

<sup>7</sup> Lucius Domitius Aenobarbus, one of Cæsar's avowed enemies. A particular account will be given of him in the remarks on the letter addressed to him in this collection.

<sup>8</sup> Quintus Pompeius Rufus was tribune the last year, and a principal author of those disturbances which ensued upon the death of Clodius. [See *rem.* i. p. 387.] At the expiration of his office, therefore, being convicted of the misdemeanours, he was banished from Rome.—Dio, l. p. 146.

<sup>9</sup> A city in Campania.

<sup>10</sup> Munatius Plancus Bursa: of whom an account has been given in *rem.* i. p. 387. Cælius speaks ironically, when he calls him Cicero's friend.

<sup>11</sup> See *rem.* ii. on letter 17, book ii.

<sup>12</sup> "It was drawn up in the form of a dialogue, in which the greatest persons of the republic were introduced. From the fragments of this work which still remain, it appears to have been a noble performance, and one of his capital pieces; where all the important questions in politics and morality were discussed with the greatest elegance and accuracy."—Life of Cicero, p. 133.

<sup>13</sup> Brundisium. This letter was written but a few days after the last addressed to Appius, which is likewise dated from this place, where Cicero continued about a fortnight. He was prevented from embarking sooner, not only as he waited the arrival of his lieutenant Pontinius, but also as a slight indisposition.—Ad Att. v. 8.

you have so affectionately addressed to me? No testimony shall be wanting on my part, likewise, of the singular friendship I bear you. The truth is, you have continually risen in my affection ever since you first distinguished me with yours: but you are now still more endeared to me from that regard I entertain for those illustrious persons with whom you have formed a family alliance\*. For Pompey and Brutus, though so distant from each other in point of age, have both of them the same high rank in my esteem. I must add, that the union between us as fellow-members of the same sacred college\*, especially after the honourable applause I have lately received from you<sup>b</sup>, is every powerful cement of our mutual friendship.

If I should have an interview with Clodius, whom I shall endeavour to see as soon as possible, I shall have occasion to write to you more fully. Till at this time, therefore, only farther assure you, that I read with great pleasure that part of your letter where you tell me, your single reason for continuing in the province is, in order to give me a meeting. Farewell.

## LETTER XXVII.

To Caius Memmius<sup>c</sup>.

I AM doubtful whether I have more reason to regret or rejoice that I did not find you, as I expected, in Athens<sup>d</sup>. On the one hand, if that meeting would have renewed my

\* This treatise was drawn up in vindication of the augural science, or the art of foretelling events, from certain signs which Providence was supposed to have intended as indications of futurity. This science was generally excluded by the wiser part of their philosophers, as having no foundation in reason or experience: but Appian was so easily credulous, it seems, as seriously to believe and maintain the contrary.—*Life of Cicero*, p. 308.

<sup>a</sup> See the latter end of *rem.* 2, on letter 3, of this book.

<sup>b</sup> The college of augurs, of which Cicero and Appian were members, consisted at this time of fifteen *fellowes*, (if that term may be allowed,) who were of all other persons the first distinction in Rome. Their office was to examine whether the omens, which were always consulted previously to the transacting of any public business, were favourable for that purpose, or observed in a proper manner. This gave them a very considerable authority in the commonwealth; as it was in their power to obstruct the most important affairs of the state, by declaring that they were unwarranted by the auspices. Cicero, about 10 years before the date of the present letter, was elected to this college, in the place of young Crassus, who died (as has already been observed) in the unfortunate expedition which his father undertook against the *athians*.

<sup>c</sup> This alludes to the treatise mentioned above, which Appian inscribed to Cicero.

<sup>d</sup> The family of Caius Memmius was esteemed one of the most ancient in all Rome: being descended, it was said, from Menestheus, a companion of Æneas in his flight from Italy. Memmius, having passed through the offices of tribune and prætor, offered himself as a candidate for the consulship, in the year of Rome 699: but the iniquitous engagement into which he entered, in order to secure his election, affords a very remarkable instance, not only of his own character, but of the universal degeneracy of the age in which he lived. The same of that year were Domitius Ænobarbus, and Publius Fulcher, the person to whom the preceding letter, of several others in this book, are addressed. It was disputed between these worthy magistrates, and the two *scoundrels* who were joint-candidates to succeed them, that

concern for the injustice\* which has been done you, I should have had the satisfaction, on the other, of being a witness of your supporting it with the

they should mutually assist each other in their respective views. On the part of the consuls it was agreed, that they should promote the election of Memmius and his friend Calvius, with all their credit and power. These, in return, entered into a bond in the penalty of somewhat more than 3,000*l.* by which they obliged themselves to procure three augurs, who should attest, that they were present in the comitia when a law passed to invest these consuls with the military command in their provinces. The contract farther added, that they would also produce three persons of consular rank, who should likewise depose, that they were not only present in the senate, but actually in the number of those who signed a decree, by which the usual proconsular appointments were granted to Appian and Ænobarbus. The truth, however, was, that so far from any law or decree of this nature ever having passed, it had not even been proposed either to the people or the senate.

“En,

Romanos rerum dominos, gentemque togatam!

Extraordinary as this infamous association was, it is still more surprising that Memmius should have had the front publicly to avow it, by becoming himself the informer of the whole transaction. Yet so the fact is: and, in compliance with the persuasions of Pompey, he laid open the whole of this shameful agreement to the senate. It is difficult to imagine the motive that could induce Memmius to make a discovery which must show him to the world, in every view, so completely abandoned. But Pompey, it is highly probable, instigated him to this resolution, with the hope that the rendering public so unexampled a violation of all that ought to be held most sacred in society, would add strength to those flames which now raged in the commonwealth. For most of the historians agree, that Pompey secretly fomented the present tumults, in order to reduce the republic to the necessity of investing him with the supreme authority. What resolutions were taken in the senate, upon this occasion, do not clearly appear: for those passages in the letters to Atticus wherein their proceedings in relation to this affair seem to be hinted at, are extremely dark; and rendered still more obscure by the negligence of the transcribers, in blending epistles together of different and distant dates. It is certain, however, that Memmius lost his election: some time after which, being impeached, and sentenced to banishment, he retired to Athens; where he seems to have spent the remainder of his days. He was a man of greater parts than application, and would have proved an excellent orator, if he had trusted less to the strength of his natural genius: or rather, indeed, if he had not been too indolent to improve his faculties of this kind, by an habitual exercise. He was not too lazy, however, to employ them with the ladies: in which he was extremely successful: particularly with the wife of Marcus Lucullus, brother to the celebrated Lucius Lucullus, so well known to every reader of the Roman story. He seems, in truth, to have been one of that sort of men, who, in the language of Shakspeare, is *formed to make woman false*; at least if a poet may be supposed no flatterer in the picture he draws of his patron. For Lucretius, who inscribed his poem to Memmius, represents Venus, in his invocation to that goddess, as having bestowed upon this her favourite, every charm that could render him the most graceful and accomplished of the sons of men:—

“Te sociam studeo scribundis versibus esse,  
Quos ego de Rerum Natura pangere conor  
Memmiade nostro: quam tu, Dea, tempore in omne  
Omnibus ornatum voluisti excellere rebus.”

“Thy aid, celestial Queen of beauty, bring;  
While Nature's laws in vent'rous verse I sing:  
To Memmius sing: the man by thee designed,  
With every grace and every art refined,  
To shine the first and fairest of his kind.”

Giffanil Prolegom. in Lucret. de Gent. Memmia; Ad Att.

most philosophical magnanimity. Upon the whole, however, I cannot but lament that I did not see you: for the uneasiness I feel at your unmerited sufferings is too great to have admitted of much increase by that interview; and, in all other respects, it would have added very considerably to my pleasure. It is a pleasure, therefore, in which I shall, without scruple, indulge myself the first convenient opportunity. In the mean time, so much of the purpose of my intended visit as may be explained, and, I should hope, settled too, in a letter I will now lay before you. The favour I am going to request, though of little consequence to you, is of much importance to me: however, ere I enter upon the subject, let me previously assure you, that I do not desire you to comply with my inclinations any farther than it shall be agreeable to your own. I must inform you, then, in the first place, that I am most intimately united with Patro, the Epicurean, in every article I mean except his philosophy: for there, indeed, we are at a great distance. I received the first marks of his esteem so long ago as when he distinguished himself at Rome by his singular attachment to you and your family; and in the cause which he lately gained in our courts, I was a principal advocate both for him and his associates. I must add, that he was recommended to me by my very worthy friend<sup>1</sup> Phædrus; a man whom, long before I became acquainted with Philo<sup>2</sup>, and indeed from my childhood, I always highly valued. The first quality that recommended him to my esteem was his philosophical abilities; as I afterwards had reason to admire him for his moral and social virtues. Before I left Rome, I received a letter from Patro requesting me, in the first place, to intercede with you to be reconciled to him; and in the next, that you would make him a grant of an old ruinous edifice which belongs, it seems, to the college of Epicurus<sup>3</sup>. I forbore writing to you, however, upon this subject, as being unwilling to interrupt you in the design which I then thought you enter-

iv. 18; Suet. in Vit. Aug. 40; Virgil. *Æn.* l. 286; De Clar. Orat. 70; Ad Att. l. 18; Lucret. l. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Cicero took Athens in his way to Cilicia: and Memmius left that city the day before his arrival. Manutius supposes that he withdrew on purpose to avoid our author, with whom he imagines, Memmius was disgusted for not having given him his assistance at his trial. But this is merely conjecture; and has so much the less foundation, as there is not the least hint of this kind in the letter to Atticus, wherein Cicero acquaints him with the circumstance of his not meeting with Memmius.—Ad Att. v. 10.

<sup>3</sup> It is by no means certain upon what occasion Memmius was banished. The principal commentators, indeed, are of opinion, that it was in consequence of a prosecution that was commenced against him for those corrupt practices mentioned in the first remark on this letter. But it seems to appear from Cicero's epistles to his brother, either that Memmius and his associates were all acquitted of that impeachment, or that their several prosecutions were dropped.—Ad Quint. Frat. iii. 2, 3, 8.

<sup>1</sup> Phædrus, it is supposed, was the predecessor of Patro in the Epicurean college.

<sup>2</sup> Cicero, in another part of his writings, mentions an Academic philosopher of this name, whose lectures he attended. If the same person be meant in both places, as indeed is highly probable, Mr. Ross is undoubtedly right in charging the learned Manutius with a mistake, in imagining Philo to have been an Epicurean, and predecessor to Phædrus.

<sup>3</sup> Memmius had obtained a grant of this edifice from the Athenians, in order to build a house for his own use.

tained, of building upon that spot. But I am comply with his solicitation, as he has assured me since my arrival in Athens, that it is the general opinion of your friends, that you have totally aside this scheme. Should this prove to be a real case, and your particular interest should no longer interfere, let me prevail with you to grant his petition. And if you should have taken a little prejudice against my friend by the ill office of his countrymen, (whose capricious tempers I am well acquainted with,) I entreat you to renounce your resentment, not only for my sake, but for compliance also with the suggestions of your own generous nature. Shall I freely own to you a real sentiments? To confess the truth, then, he does not appear any just reason either for his being so earnest in pressing this affair of the edifice, or for your persisting in your refusal. This, at least is most evident, that it is much more suitable to man of his character than of yours, to be obstinate in trifles. You are well apprised, I know, of the plea which Patro alleges, to justify his warmness upon this occasion. I need not mention, therefore, that he urges the honour and reverence which is due to the last injunctions of Epicurus<sup>1</sup>; of particular regard he owes to the earnest request of Phædrus, together with that veneration which ought to be paid to a mansion impressed with the footsteps of so many celebrated philosophers. One cannot, indeed, condemn his zeal in this instance, without deriding, at the same time, the whole system of his philosophy. But neither you nor I are such enemies to those of his sect as to be inclined to pardon an enthusiasm of this sort, especially as it is a prejudice (if it be a prejudice that arises from the weakness, not the wickedness of his heart. But I must not forget to mention another inducement which engaged me to apply to you in his favour. I will introduce it by assuring you that I look upon Atticus as my brother: as indeed there is no man who has a more considerable share of my heart, or from whose friendship I derive greater satisfaction<sup>2</sup>. It is in pursuance of his most earnest entreaty, as well as of Patro's that I make the present application. And though Atticus is by no means of a temper to be importunate, nor has any ambitious purposes of his own to gratify; yet he has desired me, with all the ardour imaginable, to exert my utmost interest with you in this affair. Not that he is influenced by his particular attachment to this sect, for he has too much learning, as well as judgment, to be a bigot to their unphilosophical tenets: but he is swayed entirely by his friendship for Patro, and the esteem he entertained for his predecessor in this college the worthy Phædrus. He is persuaded that an influence with you is so great, that the slightest

<sup>1</sup> "Diogenes Laertius hath preserved, in his life of Epicurus, the will of that great philosopher. In the first article, the schools and gardens, and everything belonging to them, are entailed upon his successors in that sect philosophy, which should be called after his name."—Ross.

<sup>2</sup> The friendship which subsisted between Cicero and Atticus is so well known, even to the most common reader, that it would be impertinent to make it the subject of note; as it would be foreign to the purpose of these remarks, to enter into the character of that celebrated Roman, who is only mentioned incidentally in this place and bears no part in the correspondence contained in the present collection.

intimation from me would prevail with you to relinquish your right to this edifice, even though you had intended to make use of it for your own purposes. If he should hear, therefore, that notwithstanding you have no such design, I have, nevertheless, proved unsuccessful in my application; he will have a worse opinion of my friendship than of yours, and imagine I did not sufficiently enforce his request. I entreat you then to signify to your agents at Athens your consent to the repeal of the decree of the Areopagites<sup>1</sup>, which has been made in relation to this structure. Nevertheless, I will end as I began, and again assure you, that although nothing will be more acceptable to me than your compliance in the present instance, yet I press it no farther than as it may coincide with your own inclinations. Farewell.

## LETTER XXVIII.

To Marcus Caelius<sup>2</sup>.

COULD you seriously then imagine, my friend, that I commissioned you to send me the idle news A. U. 702. of the town; matches of gladiators, adjournments of causes, robberies, and the rest of those uninteresting occurrences which no one ventures to mention to me, even when I am in the midst of them at Rome? Far other are the accounts which I expect from your hand, as I know not any man whose judgment in politics I have more reason to value. I should esteem it a misemployment of your talents, even were you to transmit to me those more important transactions that daily arise in the republic, unless they should happen to relate immediately to myself. There are other less penetrating politicians who will send me intelligence of this sort, and I shall be abundantly supplied with it likewise by common fame. In short, it is not an account either of what has lately been transacted, or is in present agitation, that I require in your letters: I expect, as from one whose discernment is capable of looking far into futurity, your opinion of what is likely to happen. Thus, by seeing a plan, as it were, of the republic, I shall be enabled to judge what kind of structure will probably arise. Hitherto, however, I have no reason to charge you with having been negligent in communicating to me your prophetic conjectures. For the events which have lately happened in the commonwealth were much beyond any man's penetration: I am sure, at least, they were beyond mine.

I passed several days with Pompey<sup>3</sup> in conversation upon public affairs; but it is neither prudent nor possible to give you the particulars in a letter. In general, however, I will assure you, that he is estimated with the most patriot sentiments<sup>4</sup>, and is

<sup>1</sup> The Areopagites were magistrates who presided in the supreme council and court of judicature at Athens, called the Areopagus.

<sup>2</sup> This letter, as well as the preceding one, was written from Athens, and is an answer to the 25th of this book.

<sup>3</sup> See *rev.* \* on letter 25 of this book.

<sup>4</sup> Cicero so often changed his opinion, or, at least, his language, in regard to Pompey, that it is difficult to determine what his true sentiments of him were. It is probable, however, that he here speaks the dictates of his real thoughts, not only as he gives the same account to Atticus, but because Pompey received him with particular

prudently prepared as well as resolutely determined to act as the interest of the republic shall require. I would advise you, therefore, wholly to attach yourself to him; and, believe me, he will rejoice to embrace you as his friend. He now, indeed, entertains the same opinion both with you and myself, of the good and ill intentions of the different parties in the republic.

I have spent these last ten days at Athens, from whence I am this moment setting out. During my continuance in this city, I have frequently enjoyed the company of our friend Gallus Caninius<sup>5</sup>.

I recommend all my affairs to your care and protection, but particularly (what indeed is my principal concern) that my residence in the province may not be prolonged<sup>6</sup>. I will not prescribe the methods you should employ for that purpose, as you are the most competent judge by what means and by whose intervention it may be best effected. Farewell.

July the 6th.

## LETTER XXIX.

Marcus Caelius<sup>7</sup> to Cicero.

YES, my friend, Messala<sup>8</sup> is most certainly acquitted, and acquitted, too, not only by a majority in the several orders<sup>9</sup> which compose the bench of judges, but by every individual member of each respective class. I give you this

civility; a circumstance which seems at all times to have had a very considerable influence upon Cicero's judgment, concerning the characters and designs of men.—Ad Att. v. 6, 7.

<sup>5</sup> It appears, by the fifth letter of the preceding book, that when Pompey was exhibiting his entertainments at the opening of his celebrated theatre, Cicero was engaged in the defence of one Gallus Caninius. Manutius conjectures, that this is the same person who, in consequence of that impeachment, was now, he supposes, an exile at Athens.

<sup>6</sup> The succession to the several provinces was usually annual. As Cicero entered upon his government much against his inclinations, he was extremely uneasy, lest, by any accidental circumstances of the republic, he should be continued in it beyond the expiration of his year. The province was a scene by no means suitable to his temper or talents; and he was impatient to return to the forum, and the senate, where he imagined he could shine with a much more advantageous lustre. His conduct, however, was in no part of his life so unquestionably laudable, as in his administration of Cilicia, as will appear, perhaps, from the remarks on the following book.—Ad Att. v. 10, 15.

<sup>7</sup> It seems probable, from one of the epistles to Atticus, that Cicero received this letter at Gyrus, a little island in the Ægean sea, at which he touched in his voyage to Cilicia.—Ad Att. v. 12.

<sup>8</sup> Marcus Valerius Messala was consul in the year of Rome 700. The corrupt measures which he, as well as the rest of those who were joint-candidates with him, pursued, in order to secure their election, were so extravagantly profuse, as to occasion the interest of money to advance to double the usual rate. It was for those illegal practices that he was this year brought upon his trial.—Ad Att. iv. 15.

<sup>9</sup> The bench of judges, by a late regulation of Pompey, was composed of senators, knights, and certain officers always chosen from among the plebeians, called *Tribuni ærarii*, who, in modern language, might, perhaps, be styled auditors of the treasury. These judges (somewhat in the nature of our juries) were divided into three classes, agreeably to their respective orders, and gave their verdict by ballots.

as a fact within my own knowledge, for I was present when their verdict was delivered. You must not imagine, however, that the world is convinced of his innocence: on the contrary, never was there an event more unexpected, or which raised so universal an indignation. For my own part, even with all my prejudices in his favour, I was under the utmost astonishment when I heard him pronounced not guilty; and indeed it was a circumstance I so little expected, that I was actually preparing to condole with him on the reverse. What must have been the surprise, then, of others less biassed in his behalf! The whole assembly, in truth, warmly exclaimed against the judges, and very strongly intimated, that they looked upon them as guilty of the most insufferable corruption. My friend, in the mean time, is in much greater danger than he was before, as he will now most assuredly be indicted on the Licinian law<sup>1</sup>. I must not forget to add, that the day after his trial, his advocate Hortensius<sup>2</sup> appeared in Curio's theatre<sup>3</sup>, with a view, as I suppose, of receiving the general congratulations. But he no sooner entered than, lo!

"The hiss contemptuous, and indignant roar,  
With thunder harsh the rending concave tore."

This circumstance is so much the more observable, as Hortensius has passed on to a good old age without ever having before been thus insulted. But it broke out upon him with so much violence in the present instance, that it might well suffice for a whole life; as I am persuaded, indeed, it occasioned him heartily to repent of the victory he had obtained.

I have no political news to send you. Marcellus has dropped the design<sup>4</sup>, upon which he was lately so intent; but not so much from indolence, I believe, as prudence. It is wholly uncertain who will be our succeeding consuls. As to my own pursuits, there are two competitors with me for the ædileship; the one really is, and the other would fain be thought, a man of quality. In short, Marcus Octavius<sup>5</sup> and Caius Hirrus<sup>6</sup> are candi-

<sup>1</sup> The author of this law was M. Licinius Crassus, when he was consul with Pompey, A. U. 698. It was called *De Sodalitibus*, by which seems to have been understood an unlawful making of parties at elections.—Kennett, Rom. Antiq. p. 177.

<sup>2</sup> Hortensius was uncle to Messala, and the only orator of this age whose eloquence stood in any degree of competition with Cicero's.—See book vi., letter 8, *rem. 5*.

<sup>3</sup> This theatre was erected by Curio on occasion of those games which he exhibited in honour of his father's memory.—See *rem. 5* on letter 10 of this book.

<sup>4</sup> Cælius in this instance was not so happy in his conjectures, as Cicero represents him in the foregoing letter. For Marcellus had not dropped the design to which Cælius here alludes; as appears, not only from the authority cited in *rem. 5*, p. 390, but also from one of his own subsequent epistles. See the 7th letter of the following book.

<sup>5</sup> No particular account can be given of the person here mentioned. It is certain, however, he was not the same Octavius who was father of Augustus Cæsar. For it appears by the epistles to Atticus that the latter was governor of Macedonia long before the time when this letter was written, and consequently could not now be a candidate for the office of ædile.

<sup>6</sup> Hirrus was a warm partisan of Pompey; but if Cicero, who was his declared enemy, may be credited, he was of a character more likely to prejudice than advance any cause he should espouse, for he represents him as an empty conceited coxcomb, who had the mortification to stand unrivalled in the good opinion he entertained of his own

dates with me for that office<sup>7</sup>. I mention this, as I know your contempt for the latter will raise your impatience to be informed of the event of this election. I entreat you, as soon as you shall hear that I am chosen, to give proper directions about the panthers<sup>8</sup>; and, in the mean time, that you would endeavour to procure the sum of money which is due to me on the bond of Sittius.

I sent my first collection of domestic news by Lucius Castrinius Pætus, and I have given the subsequent part to the bearer of this letter. Farewell.

## LETTER XXX.

*From the same.*

OWN the truth, my friend: have I not verified what I could not persuade you to believe when you A. U. 702. left Rome, and written to you as frequently as I promised? I am sure, at least, if all my letters have reached your hands, you must acknowledge that I have been a more punctual correspondent than yourself. I am the more regular in my commerce of this kind, as it is the only method I have of amusing those few vacant hours I can steal from business, and which I used to take so much pleasure in passing with you. I greatly, indeed, lament your absence, and look upon it not only as having reduced me, but all Rome in general, to a state of total solitude. When you were within my reach, I was careless enough to let whole days slip by me without seeing you: but now you are absent, I am every moment regretting the loss of your company. Thanks to my noble competitor, Hirrus, for giving me an additional reason thus frequently to wish for you. It would afford you high diversion, in truth, to observe with what a ridiculous awkwardness this formidable rival of yours<sup>9</sup> endeavours to conceal his mortification, in finding that my interest in the approaching election<sup>10</sup> is much stronger than his own. Believe me, however, it is more for your gratification than mine that I am desirous you may soon receive such an account of his success in this pursuit as I know you wish. For, as to

merit and importance. "O Dii! (says he, speaking of Hirrus in a letter to his brother) O Dii! quam inopert: quam se ipse amans sine rivali!" Yet a time came when Cicero did not scruple to court the friendship of this man, whom he so much affected to despise; and when he was making interest to obtain the honour of a triumph for his exploits in Cilicia, we find him applying to Atticus for his good offices, in order to close the breach between Hirrus and himself. Cicero seems, indeed, upon many occasions, to have recollected too late, that in popular governments, a man who is not superior to the ambitions and interests of the world, can scarcely make a contemptible enemy.—Ad Quint. Frat. iii. 8; Ad Att. vii. 1.

<sup>8</sup> The ædiles were of two kinds, plebeian and curule; and it was the latter office that Cælius was at this time soliciting. They had the care of the temples, theatres, and other public structures; they were the judges, likewise, in all causes relative to the selling or exchanging estates.—Rosin. Antiq.

<sup>9</sup> It was customary for the ædiles to entertain the people with public shows twice, during their office. The principal part of these entertainments consisted in combats of wild beasts of the most uncommon kind.—Manutius.

<sup>10</sup> Hirrus stood in competition with Cicero for the office of ædile, when the latter was chosen.

<sup>11</sup> See the preceding letter.

myself, his disappointment may possibly prove a means of my being chosen in conjunction with a colleague, whose superior finances will draw me, I fear, into much inconvenient expense. But, however that may be, I shall rejoice if Hirrus should be thrown out, as it will supply us with an inexhaustible fund of mirth. And this appears likely enough to prove the case; for the disgust which the people have conceived against the other candidate, Marcus Octavius, does not seem to have any great effect in lessening their many objections to Hirrus.

As to what concerns the behaviour of Philotimus, in relation to Milo's estate<sup>a</sup>, I have endeavoured that he shall act in such a manner as to give full satisfaction to Milo and his friends, and at the same time clear your character from all imputation.

And now I have a favour to beg in my turn: let me entreat you, when your leisure shall permit (as I hope it soon will), to give me an instance of your regard, by inscribing to me some of your literary performances. You will wonder, perhaps, at the address of this request; but I am very desirous, I confess, that posterity should see, among the many ingenious monuments you have erected to friendship, some memorial likewise of the amity which subsisted between us. You, who possess the whole circle of science, will best judge what would be the most proper subject for this purpose; but I should be glad it might be of a kind that will take in the greatest number of readers, and at the same time bear a proper relation to my own studies and character. Farewell.

### LETTER XXXI.

*To Appian Pulcher.*

I ARRIVED at Tralles<sup>a</sup> on the 27th of July, where I found Lucilius waiting for me with your letter, which he delivered, together with your message. You could not have employed upon this occasion a more friendly hand, or one who is better qualified to give me light into those affairs concerning which I was so desirous of being informed. Accordingly I listened to his account with great attention, as I read your letter with much pleasure. I will not remind you of the numerous good offices which have passed between

us; since that part of my last, you tell me, though extremely agreeable to you, was by no means necessary. I entirely agree with you, indeed, that a well-confirmed friendship needs not to be animated with any memorials of this nature. You must allow me, however, to return those acknowledgments I so justly owe you, for the obliging precautions which I find by your letter you have taken, in order to ease me in the future functions of my government. Highly acceptable to me as these your generous services are, can I fail of being desirous to convince both you and the world that I am most warmly your friend? If there be any who pretend to doubt of this truth, it is rather because they wish it otherwise, than because it is not sufficiently evident. If they do not yet perceive it, however, they certainly shall; as we are neither of us so obscure that our actions can pass unregarded; and the proofs I purpose to give will be too conspicuous not to force themselves upon their observation. But I will not indulge myself any farther on this subject, choosing to refer you to my actions rather than my professions.

As I find the route I proposed to take has raised some doubt in you whether you shall be able to give me a meeting, I think it necessary to explain that matter. In the conversation which I had with your freedman, Phanius, at Brundisium, I told him I would land in any part of the province that should be most convenient to you. Accordingly he mentioned Sida, as being the port, he said, where you intended to embark. It was my resolution, therefore, to have sailed thither; but meeting afterwards with our friend Clodius at Corcyra<sup>b</sup>, he dissuaded me from that design, assuring me that you would be at Laodicea on my arrival. I should have preferred the former, as being much the nearest port, and indeed the most agreeable to me, especially as I imagined it would be so to you. But you have since, it seems, altered your plan, and therefore you now can best settle the measures for our interview. As for myself, I propose to be at Laodicea<sup>c</sup> about the first of August, where I shall continue a few days, in order to get my bills exchanged. From thence I intend to go to the army; so that I hope to reach Iconium<sup>d</sup> towards the 13th of the same month. But if any accident should prevent or retard these designs, (as, indeed, I am at present far distant both from the places and the purposes of my destination,) I will take care to give you as frequent and as expeditious notice as possible of the several times and stages of my journey. I neither ought, nor in truth desire, to lay you under any difficulties: however, if it might be effected without inconvenience to yourself, it seems greatly for our mutual interest that we should have a conference before you leave the province. Nevertheless, if any disappointment should obstruct our interview, you may still rely upon my best services, and with the same security as if we had met. In the mean while I shall forbear to enter upon the subject of our affairs by letter till I despair of talking them over with you in person.

<sup>a</sup> An island in the Ionian sea, at which Cicero touched in his voyage to Cilicia. It is now called *Corfou*, and belongs to the republic of Venice.

<sup>b</sup> A city in Phrygia, situated on the river Lycus.

<sup>c</sup> A principal city in the province of Cilicia. It still subsists under the name of *Cogni*, and belongs to the Turkish dominions.

<sup>d</sup> Milo having been sentenced to banishment, (see *rem. v. p. 386*), his estate was sold for the benefit of his creditors. Philotimus, a freedman of Cicero, bought this estate, in partnership with some others, at an undervalue. It was thought strange that Cicero should suffer Philotimus, who acted as a sort of steward in his family, to engage in a purchase of this kind, which was always looked upon as sordid, and was particularly so in the present case: for Cicero had received great obligations from Milo. Accordingly the letter complained of it, in the letters he wrote to his friends at Rome. This alarmed Cicero for his reputation, and he seems to have written to Caelius, as he did to several others of his correspondents, to accommodate this affair in the way that would be most to his honour. It was not easy, however, entirely to vindicate him upon this subject: for though he pleaded in his justification an intent of serving Milo, yet it appears very evidently, from his letters to Atticus upon this subject, that he shared with Philotimus in the advantages of the purchase.—Asoon. in *Orat. pro Mil.*; *Ad Att. v. 8. vi. 4, 5*. See also Mong. *Rém.* see *let. a Att. vol. iii. p. 48*.

<sup>e</sup> A city in Asia Minor.



I spent the three days I continued at Ephesus<sup>1</sup> with Scævola<sup>2</sup>. But though we entered very freely into conversation, he did not mention the least word of your having desired him to take upon himself the government of the province during the interval between your leaving it and my arrival. I wish, however, it had been in his power (for I cannot persuade myself it was not in his inclination) to have complied with your request. Farewell.

### LETTER XXXII.

*Marcus Caelius to Cicero.*

You are certainly to be envied, who have every day some new wonder to enjoy; as your admiration receives constant supplies in the accounts of those strange events that happen amongst us. Thus, with what astonishment will you hear that Messala<sup>3</sup>, after having been acquitted of his first impeachment, was condemned on a second; that Marcellus<sup>4</sup> is chosen consul; that Calidius<sup>5</sup>, after having lost his election, was immediately impeached by the two Galli; and that Dolabella<sup>6</sup> is appointed one of the quindecimvirs<sup>7</sup>! In one article, however, you are a loser by your absence; as it deprived you of a most diverting spectacle in the rueful countenance which Lentulus<sup>8</sup> exhibited when he found himself disappointed

<sup>1</sup> A very celebrated city in Ionia, situated not far from Smyrna.

<sup>2</sup> He was probably either quaestor, or lieutenant, to Appian.

<sup>3</sup> He was cousin to the present consul, Marcus Marcellus. The reader will find an account of him in the farther progress of these remarks.

<sup>4</sup> In the text he is called Marcus Claudius: but Manutius and Corradus both agree in the reading here adopted, which is likewise confirmed by Pighius. He was competitor for the consulate with Marcellus, mentioned in the preceding note. The wonder, therefore, in these two instances, was, (as Mr. Ross observes,) that Marcellus should be chosen consul, who was an avowed enemy to Caesar; while Calidius, though supported by the Cæsarian party, lost his election.

<sup>5</sup> Calidius was one of the most agreeable orators of his age, as Cicero, who has drawn his character at large, informs us. His sentiments were conceived with uncommon delicacy, as they were delivered in the most correct, perspicuous, and elegant expression. His words were so happily combined together, and accorded with each other in such a well-adjusted arrangement, that Cicero, by a very strong image, compares his style to a piece of beautiful inlaid-work. His metaphors were so justly imagined and so properly introduced, that they rather seemed to arise spontaneously out of his subject, than to have been transplanted from a foreign soil. His periods, at the same time, were exquisitely musical. They did not, however, lull the ear with one uniform cadence; but were artfully diversified with all the various modulations of the most skilful harmony. In short, if to instruct and to please had been the single excellences of an orator, Calidius would have merited the first rank in the Roman forum. But he forgot that the principal business of his profession was to animate and to inflame.—Cic. de Clar. Orat. 274.

<sup>6</sup> A particular account will be given of him in the notes on the following book.

<sup>7</sup> They were the presiding magistrates at the Apollinarian and secular games, and entrusted likewise with the care of the Sibylline oracles. See Ross on this epistle.

<sup>8</sup> There is some variation amongst the MSS. in the reading of this name. The best commentators, however, suppose, that this person is the same who was advanced to the consulship two years after the date of this letter: that is,

of his election. It was an event for which he was so little prepared, that he entered the field in all the gay confidence of victory; whilst his competitor Dolabella, on the contrary, was so diffident of success, that if our friends of the equestrian order had not been too wise to have suffered him, he would have tamely retreated without the least contest. But as much disposed as you may be to wonder at our transactions, you will not be surprised, I dare say, when I inform you that Servius, the tribune elect, has been tried and convicted: and that Curio<sup>1</sup> is a candidate to succeed him. This last circumstance greatly alarms those who are unacquainted with the real good qualities of Curio's heart. I hope, and indeed believe, he will act agreeably to his professions, and join with the senate in supporting the friends of the republic. I am sure, at least, he is full of these designs at present: in which Caesar's conduct has been the principal occasion of engaging him. For Caesar, though he spares no pains or expense to gain over even the lowest of the people to his interest<sup>2</sup>, has thought fit to treat Curio with singular contempt. The latter has behaved with so much temper upon this occasion, that he, who never acted with artifice in all his life<sup>3</sup>, is suspected to have dissembled his resentment in order the more effectually to defeat the schemes of those who oppose his election: I mean the Lælii and the Antonii, together with the rest of that wonderful party.

I have been so much engaged by the difficulties which have retarded the several elections, that I could not find leisure to write to you sooner: and, indeed, as I every day expected they would be determined, I waited their conclusion that I might give you at once an account of the whole. But it is now the first of August, and they are not yet over, the elections of prætors having met with some unexpected delays. As to that in which I am candidate, I can give you no account which way it is likely to be decided; only it is generally thought that Hirrus will not be chosen. This is collected from the fate that has attended Vinicianus, who was a candidate for the office of plebeian ædile<sup>4</sup>. That foolish project of his for the nomination of a dictator<sup>5</sup> (which we formerly, you may

in the year of Rome 704. It appears he was a competitor with Dolabella for the office of quindecimvir.

<sup>1</sup> See *rew. J.*, p. 378.

<sup>2</sup> The account which Dion Cassius gives of Caesar, exactly corresponds with what Cælius here asserts. For it appears, from this historian, that Caesar, when he could not by direct means secure the master in his interest, insinuated himself by proper applications into the good graces of the favourite slave: and, by condescensions of this political kind, he gained over many persons of principal rank in Rome.—Dio, xl. p. 149.

<sup>3</sup> If Curio did not act with artifice in the present instance, (of which, however, there is great reason to doubt,) it is certain, at least, that he was far from being so incapable of assuming that character, as Cælius here represents him. On the contrary, it appears by the concurrent testimony of the ancient historians, that he secretly favoured the cause of Caesar, long before he avowed his party. And Dion Cassius, in particular, assures us, that Curio, at the same time that he pretended to act in concert with the enemies of Caesar, was only gaining their confidence, in order to betray them.—Vell. Pat. li. 48; Dio, xl. p. 149.

<sup>4</sup> The plebeian ædiles were chosen out of the commons, and were, in some respects, a sort of coadjutors to the tribunes.

<sup>5</sup> The dictator was a magistrate invested with supreme

remember, exposed to so much ridicule,) suddenly turned the election against him; and the people expressed the loudest acclamations of joy at his repulse: at the same time, Hirrus was universally called upon by the populace to give up his pretensions at the ensuing election. I hope, therefore, you will very soon hear that this affair is determined in the manner you wish with respect to me, and which you scarce dare promise yourself\*, I know, with regard to Hirrus.

As to the state of the commonwealth, we begin to give up all expectation that the face of public affairs will be changed. However, at a meeting of the senate, holden on the 22d of the last month in the temple of Apollo, upon a debate relating to the payment of the forces commanded by Pompey, mention was made of that legion, which, as appeared by his accounts, had been lent to Cæsar: and he was asked, of what number of men it consisted, and for what purposes it was borrowed. In short, Pompey was pushed so strongly upon this article, that he found himself under a necessity of promising to recal this legion out of Gaul: but he added at the same time, that the clamours of his enemies should not force him to take this step too precipitately. It was afterwards moved, that the question might be put concerning the election of a successor to Cæsar. Accordingly the senate came to a resolution that Pompey (who was just going to the army at Ariminum<sup>2</sup>, and is now actually set out for that purpose,) should be ordered to return to Rome with all expedition, that the affair relating to a general election of new governors for all the provinces might be debated in his presence. This point, I imagine, will be brought before the senate on the 13th of this month; when, if no infamous obstacles should be thrown in the way by the tribunes<sup>3</sup>, the house will certainly come to some resolution: for Pompey, in the course of the debate, let fall an intimation that he "thought every man owed obedience to the authority of that assembly." However, I am impatient to hear what Paulus, the senior consul elect, will say when he delivers his opinion upon this question.

and absolute power; but was never created unless on emergencies of great and sudden danger, which required the exertion of an extraordinary authority. Accordingly, it was on occasion of the disturbances that happened at Rome in the year 700, [see *rem.* v. p. 386, and *rem.* x. p. 37.] that some of the friends and flatterers of Pompey proposed him for this office. Vinicianus and Hirrus were the principal promoters of this scheme: but it was so unacceptable to the people in general, that this single circumstance, it appears, turned the election against the former; and, probably, was the chief reason that the latter was likewise disappointed of the edileship. See letter 29 of this book, p. 363; Ad Quint. Frat. lili. 8.

\* Because Hirrus was supported by Pompey.

<sup>2</sup> Pompey, though he remained in Rome, was at this time governor of Spain: which had been continued to him for four years at the end of his late consulship. It was the payment of his troops in that province, which was under the consideration of the senate.—Plut. in Vit. Pomp.

<sup>3</sup> Now called *Rimini*, situated upon the Rubicon: a river which divided Italy from that part of the Roman province called Cisalpine Gaul. The army here mentioned, is supposed to be part of those four legions which were lent to Pompey for the support of his government in Spain.—Plut. lili.

<sup>4</sup> Some of the tribunes, together with Sulpicius, one of the present consuls, were wholly in Cæsar's interest.—They thought, or pretended to think, that it was highly unjust to divest Cæsar of his government, before the time

I repeat my former request in relation to the money due to me on the bond of Sittius; and I do so that you may see it is an article in which I am greatly interested. I must again likewise entreat you to employ the Cybirate<sup>5</sup>, in order to procure me some panthers. I have only to add, that we have received certain accounts of the death of Ptolemy<sup>6</sup>. Let me know, therefore, what measures you would advise me to take upon this occasion; in what condition he has left his kingdom; and in whose hands the administration is placed.—Farewell.

August the first.

### LETTER XXXIII.

From the same.

How far you may be alarmed at the invasion<sup>8</sup> which threatens your province and the neighbour-  
A. U. 702. ing countries, I know not; but for myself, I confess, I am extremely anxious for the consequence. Could we contrive indeed that the enemy's forces should be only in proportion to the number of yours, and just sufficient to entitle you to the honour of a triumph<sup>9</sup>, there could not be a more desirable circumstance. But the misfortune is, if the Parthians should make any attempt, I well know it will be a very powerful one: and I am sensible, at the same time, that you are so little in a condition to oppose their march, that you have scarce troops to defend a single defile. But the world in general will not be so reasonable as to make the proper allowances for this circumstance. On the contrary, it is expected from a man in your station, that he should be prepared for every occurrence that may arise, without once considering whether he is furnished with the necessary supplies for that purpose. I am still the more uneasy upon your account, as I foresee the contests concerning affairs in Gaul will retard the nomination of your successor: and though I dare say you have already had this contingency in your view, yet I thought proper to apprise you of its probability, that you might be so much the more early in adjusting your measures accordingly. I need not tell you that the usual artifices will undoubtedly be played off.

was completed for which it had been decreed, and of which there now remained about two years unexpired.—Dio, xl. p. 148.

<sup>5</sup> "Cibyra was a city of Phrygia Major, situated upon the banks of the river Meander, and gave name to one of the three Asiatic dioceses, which were under the jurisdiction of the governor of Cilicia."—Roes.

<sup>6</sup> Ptolemy Auletes, of whom an account has been given in the notes on the first book. By the following inquiries which Cælius makes, it is probable he was one of those who had lent money to that king when he was at Rome, soliciting the senate to assist him with troops for the recovery of his dominions. See *rem.* i. p. 344.

<sup>7</sup> The Parthians, having lately obtained a most signal victory over Crassus, (an account of whose unfortunate expedition has already been given in the course of these notes,) were preparing to make an incursion in the Roman provinces that lay contiguous to their dominions.—Accordingly they soon afterwards executed this design by invading Syria and Cilicia; as will be related at large in the letters of the following book.

The kingdom of Parthia is now included in the empire of Persia, of which it makes a very considerable province.

<sup>8</sup> No general could legally claim this honour, unless he had destroyed 5,000 of the enemy in one engagement.—Val. Max. ii. 8.

A day will be appointed for considering of a successor to Cæsar : upon which some tribune<sup>d</sup> will interpose his negative ; and then a second will probably declare, that unless the senate shall be at liberty to put the question freely concerning all the provinces in general, he will not suffer it to be debated with regard to any in particular. And thus we shall be trifled with for a considerable time : possibly, indeed, two or three years may be spun out by these contemptible artifices.

If anything new had occurred in public affairs I should, as usual, have sent you the account, together with my sentiments thereupon : but at present the wheels of our political machine seem to be altogether motionless. Marcellus is still pursuing his former designs concerning the provinces ; but he has not yet been able to assemble a competent number of senators. Had<sup>e</sup> this motion been brought on the preceding year, and had Curio at the same time been tribune, *it would probably have succeeded* : but as affairs are now circumstanced, you are sensible how easy it will be for Cæsar, regardless as he is of the public interest when it stands in competition with his own, to obstruct all our proceedings. Farewell.

#### LETTER XXXIV.

*From the same.*

Will you not be surprised when I tell you of the victory I have gained over Hirrus<sup>f</sup> ? But if you knew how easy a conquest he proved, you would blush to think that so powerful a competitor once ventured to stand forth as your rival<sup>g</sup>. His behaviour since this repulse affords us much diversion, as he now affects upon all occasions to act the patriot and vote against Cæsar. Accordingly, he insists upon Cæsar's being immediately recalled ; and most unmercifully inveighs against the conduct of Curio. In a word, as little conversant as he is in the business of the Forum, he is now become an *advocate* professed, and most magnanimously pleads the cause of liberty<sup>h</sup>. You are to observe, however, that it is only in a morning he is seized with these violent fits of patriotism ; for he is generally much too elevated in an afternoon to descend into so grave a character.

I mentioned in one of my former, that the affair of the provinces would come before the senate on the 13th of the last month : nevertheless, by the intervention of Marcellus, the consul elect, it was put off to the first of this instant. But when the day arrived, they could not procure, a sufficient

<sup>d</sup> See *rem. 7.* on the foregoing letter.

<sup>e</sup> There is an obscurity in the original, which the commentators have endeavoured to dissipate by various readings. None of their conjectures, however, appear so much to the purpose as that of an ingenious gentleman, to whose animadversions I have already acknowledged myself indebted. [See *rem. 4.* p. 374.] My judicious friend supposes that some words of the same import with those which are distinguished by Italics in the translation, have been omitted by the carelessness of transcribers ; a supposition extremely probable, and which solves the principal difficulty of the text.

<sup>f</sup> At the election for curule ædiles. See letter 29 of this book.

<sup>g</sup> As a candidate with Cicero for the office of ædile.

<sup>h</sup> Instead of *agiti causam libertatis*, as in the common editions, I read with Gronovius, *agiti causam libertatis*.

number of senators to be present. It is now the second of September, and nothing has yet been done in this business : and I am persuaded it will be adjourned to the following year. As far as I can foresee, therefore, you must be contented to leave the administration of your province in the hands of some person whom you shall think proper to appoint for that purpose, as I am well convinced you will not soon be relieved by a successor. For as Gaul must take the same fate with the rest of the provinces, any attempt that shall be made for settling the general succession will certainly be obstructed by Cæsar's party. Of this I have not the least doubt, and therefore I thought it necessary to give you notice, that you may be prepared to act accordingly.

I believe I have reminded you of the panthers in almost every one of my letters ; and surely you will not suffer Paticus to be more liberal in this article than yourself. He has made Curio a present of no less than half a score : great therefore will be your disgrace if you should not send me a much larger number. In the mean time, Curio has given me those he received from Paticus, together with as many more from Africa : for you are to know it is not only in granting away the lands of the public that the generous Curio displays his liberality. As to yourself, if you can but charge your memory with my request, you may easily procure me as many of these animals as you please : it is only sending for some of the Cybirates to hunt them, and issuing forth your orders likewise into Pamphylia, where I am told they are taken in great abundance. I am the more solicitous upon this article, as I believe my colleague and I shall exhibit our games separately ; so that the whole preparation for them must lie singly upon myself. I know you love ease as well as I do ; but I should be glad if you could by any means prevail with yourself to part with a little of it upon the present occasion. In good earnest, you will have no other trouble than merely to give your commands ; as my people, whom I have sent into your province in order to recover the money due to me from Sittius, will be ready to receive the panthers and convey them into Italy. It is probable likewise, if you should give me any hopes of succeeding in my request, that I may send a reinforcement to assist them.

I recommend Marcus Feridius, a Roman knight, to your protection and friendship, who comes into Cilicia to transact some business relating to his private affairs. He is a young man of great worth and spirit ; and his father is my very particular friend. He holds an estate under certain cities in your government, of which he is desirous to procure the enfranchisement ; and I am persuaded he may easily obtain his point by the intervention of your good offices. Your employing them upon this occasion will indeed be doing an honour to yourself, as it will oblige two men of great merit, who, I will venture to assure you, are not capable of proving ungrateful.

You were mistaken when you imagined that Favonius<sup>i</sup> was opposed by the more contemptible

<sup>i</sup> This seems to allude to some attempts which Curio had lately made to revive the Agrarian law. See *rem. 4.* p. 367.

<sup>j</sup> He was a great admirer and imitator of the virtues and manners of Cato, as he was also in the number of those who assassinated Cæsar. Manutius conjectures that

part of the people : on the contrary, it was all the better sort that voted against him. Your friend Pompey openly declares that Cæsar ought not to be admitted as a candidate for the consulship while he retains his command in the province<sup>1</sup>. He voted, however, against passing a decree for this purpose at present. Scipio<sup>1</sup> moved that the first of March next might be appointed for taking into consideration the nominating a successor in the Gallic provinces ; and that this matter should be proposed to the house separately, and without blending it with any other question. Balbus Cornelius<sup>2</sup> was much discomposed at this motion ; and I am well assured he has complained of it to Scipio in very strong terms.

Candianus defended himself upon his trial with much eloquence ; but in the impeachment which he afterwards exhibited he supported his charge with little force or spirit. Farewell.

### LETTER XXXV.

*To Marcus Marcellus<sup>3</sup>, Consul.*

I VERY warmly congratulate you on your relation, Caius Marcellus, being elected to succeed you, as I sincerely rejoice in your having received this happy fruit of your pious affection to your family, of your patriot zeal to

be was at this time chosen prætor.—Plut. in Vit. Pomp. ; Dio, xlvii. p. 356.

<sup>1</sup> Pompey, who contributed more than any man to the advancement of Cæsar's power, had lately procured a law, by which the personal appearance of the latter was dispensed with in soliciting the consular office. But Pompey now began to repent of a concession so entirely unconstitutional : not that his own designs were more favourable to the liberties of Rome than those of Cæsar, but as discovering at last that they could not both subsist together. His present opposition, however, was as impotent as his former compliances were impolitic, and only tended to bring on so much the sooner his own destruction, together with that of the republic.—Ad Att. viii. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Metellus Scipio : he was chosen consul by Pompey the latter end of the last year, agreeably to a power with which he was invested by the senate, for nominating his colleague. Pompey likewise married his daughter, the noble Cornelia, who added to the charms of her person every moral and intellectual qualification that could render her the most estimable and accomplished of her sex. And yet, with all these extraordinary endowments, she was still more distinguished by that singular modesty and humility with which they were accompanied. It is Plutarch who gives her this character ; upon which Monsieur Dacier remarks :—" Je dois être plus persuadé qu'un autre, que l'éloge que Plutarque donne à Cornélie peut n'être point flatterie. J'ai un exemple domestique, qui prouve que beaucoup d'esprit et de savoir, et de grands talens, peuvent se trouver dans une femme, et être accompagnés d'une modestie aussi grande et plus estimable encore que ses talens." May I add my suffrage to that of this celebrated critic, by adding, from the same domestic experience, that uncommon knowledge and a superior understanding are perfectly consistent with those more valuable qualities of the heart, which constitute the principal grace and ornament of the female character.—Plut. in Vit. Pomp. ; Les Vies de Plut. par Dac. vol. v. p. 498, réim. 89.

<sup>3</sup> He was invariably attached to Cæsar, and seems to have been the principal manager of his affairs at Rome.

<sup>4</sup> He was distinguished by a long line of ancestors, who had been the most honourable offices in the republic ; as he himself was advanced to the consular dignity this year, in conjunction with Servius Sulpicius Rufus. It is mentioned to the credit of both these illustrious magistrates,

your country, and of your illustrious deportment in the consular office. I can easily imagine the sentiments which your address upon this occasion has created in Rome : and as to myself, whom you have sent to these far distant parts of the globe, believe me I speak of it with the highest and most unfeigned applause. I can with strict truth assure you, that I have ever had a particular attachment to you from your earliest youth ; and I am sensible you have always shown, by your generous offices in promoting my dignities, that you deemed me worthy of the most distinguished honours. But this late instance of your judicious management in procuring the consulship for Marcellus, together with the proof it affords of the favour in which you stand with the republic, has raised you still higher in my esteem. It is with great complacency, therefore, that I hear it observed, by men of the first distinction for sense and merit, that, in all our words and actions, our tastes and studies, our principles and pursuits, we bear a strong resemblance to each other. The only circumstance that can render your glorious consulate still more agreeable to me, will be your procuring a successor to be nominated to this province as soon as possible. But if this cannot be obtained, let me entreat you, at least, not to suffer my continuance here to be prolonged beyond the time limited by your decree and the law which passed for that purpose. In a word, I hope upon all occasions to experience in my absence the benefit of your friendship and protection. Farewell.

P. S.—I have received some intelligence concerning the Parthians, but as it is not at present sufficiently confirmed, I forbear to communicate the particulars to you ; for, as I am writing to a consul, my letter perhaps might be considered as an information to the senate.

### LETTER XXXVI.

*To Caius Marcellus<sup>5</sup>, Consul elect.*

I RECEIVED great pleasure in hearing of your advancement to the consulate. May the gods give you success in the enjoyment of this honour, and may you discharge its important duties in a manner worthy of your own

that they were chosen without having employed those corrupt and violent measures which were at this period so generally practised : and Marcellus, in particular, had recommended himself to the people by the superior grace and energy of his eloquence. It has already been observed in these remarks, that he was extremely zealous in promoting the decree by which Cæsar was recalled from his province, and which forwarded the flames of that unhappy civil war, which soon afterwards broke out to the destruction of the commonwealth. Upon that occasion Marcellus took the part of Pompey. But after the battle of Pharsalia, he threw down his arms, and withdrew to Mitylene, the capital of Lesbos, where he purposed to devote the remainder of his days to a philosophical retirement. But being persuaded by his friends, and particularly by Cicerò, to accept the clemency of the victor, he, at length, yielded to their solicitation, and was preparing to return home, when he was cruelly assassinated by a man who had been in the number of his clients. The reader will find a particular account of this murder, together with some other circumstances concerning Marcellus, in the farther progress of these letters and remarks.—Suet. in Vit. Tiber. i. Dio, xl. p. 148 ; Cicer. de Clar. Orat. 250 ; Ep. Fam. iv. 12.

<sup>5</sup> He was cousin-german to Marcus Marcellus, to whom

illustrious character and that of your excellent father! You have my best wishes indeed upon this occasion, not only from affection, but gratitude, and in return to those warmest instances of your friendship which I have ever experienced in all the various incidents of my life. Many and important are the obligations likewise which I have received from your father, both as my protector in adversity and as having contributed to adorn my prosperity. I must add also to this family-list of my benefactors your worthy mother, whose zealous services in behalf both of my person and dignities have risen much higher than could have been expected from one of the tender sex. Being then, as I most certainly ought, entirely devoted to your family, let me earnestly entreat your friendship and protection in my absence. Farewell.

## LETTER XXXVII.

To Caius Marcellus<sup>1</sup>.

THE advancement of your son to the consular dignity, and your enjoying a pleasure you so much  
A. U. 702. wished to obtain, are circumstances which afford me a very uncommon satisfaction. They do so not only upon his account, but yours, whom I esteem as highly deserving of every advantage that Fortune can bestow. Let me acknowledge at the same time that I have experienced your singular good-will towards me, both in the adverse and prosperous seasons of my life: and, indeed, my welfare and honours have been the zealous concern of your whole family. I shall be extremely obliged

the preceding letter is addressed, and by whose interest, in conjunction with that of Pompey, he was elected to succeed him in the consular office. He pursued the politics of his illustrious relation and predecessor, by firmly opposing the views of Cæsar.—Dio, xl.

<sup>1</sup> Father of Caius Marcellus, to whom the foregoing letter is written.

to you, therefore, for making my sincere and particular congratulations upon this occasion to the excellent woman, your wife. To which request will only add, that I entreat the continuance of your friendship and protection in my absence. Farewell.

## LETTER XXXVIII.

To Lucius Paulus<sup>1</sup>, Consul elect.

THOUGH I never once doubted, that in consideration of your most illustrious family, and of those  
A. U. 702. important services you have yourself likewise rendered to the commonwealth, you would be unanimously elected consul; yet, the confirmation of this desirable news afforded me an inexpressible satisfaction. It is my sincere wish that the gods may give success to your administration, and that you may acquit yourself of this honourable and important trust as becomes your own character and that of your distinguished family. I should have thought myself extremely happy to have been present at your election, and to have contributed those services which your extraordinary favours to me require. But, as the unexpected government of this province has deprived me of that pleasure, I hope I shall have the satisfaction of seeing you at least in the worthy exercise of your consular office. For this purpose, I most earnestly entreat you not to suffer me to be injuriously continued in this province beyond the expiration of my year; a favour which I shall esteem as a very considerable addition to those instances of friendship I have already received at your hands. Farewell.

<sup>1</sup> He was colleague with Caius Marcellus, mentioned in the last note. He set out in his administration, it was thought, with principles agreeable to those of his associate. But Cæsar perfectly well knew how to make him change his sentiments; and, by proper applications to his vanity and profusion, he added him to the number of his supple mercenaries.—Plut. in Vit. Pomp.

## BOOK IV.

## LETTER I.

To the Consuls, the Prætors, the Tribunes of the People, and the Senate.

THE many obstructions I met with in my way to this province<sup>1</sup>, both by sea and land, prevented  
A. U. 702. me from reaching it sooner than the last of July. I thought it my first duty, on my arrival, to see that the militia and garrisons were in good order; being articles in which the interest of the republic is principally concerned. Accordingly, I have taken all proper measures to that end; though I cannot forbear adding, that I have been enabled to effect this more by my own care and diligence than from any supplies I was furnished with for that purpose. Having thus adjusted my military preparations, and receiving

<sup>1</sup> Cicero's province comprehended not only Cilicia, but Pamphylia, Lycæonia, part of Phrygia, and the island of Cyprus, together with some other less considerable appendages. Cilicia was first added to the Roman provinces by Publius Servilius, surnamed Isauricus, in the year of Rome 690.—Ad Att. v. 21; Ammian. Marcellin. xiv. 8.

daily intelligence that the Parthians had actually invaded Syria, I thought it advisable to move with my forces through Lycæonia, Isaurica, and Cappadocia. It seemed highly probable, indeed, if the enemy had any design of attempting an irruption into my province, that they would direct their route through Cappadocia, as being a country that could give them the least opposition. I marched, therefore, into that part of Cappadocia which lay contiguous to Cilicia, and encamped at Cybistra, a town at the foot of Mount Taurus. I had a double view in leading my troops to this place. The first was, that in whatever disposition Artabases, king of Armenia, stood towards us, he might be sensible that a Roman army was not far from his frontiers; and in the next place that I might be as near as possible to Deiotarus<sup>1</sup>,—a prince, I well knew,

<sup>1</sup> He was prince of Galatia, a country bordering on Phrygia. He distinguished his zeal for the republic in all the Asiatic wars in which the Romans were engaged during his reign, and was particularly serviceable to Pompey in his expedition against Mithridates; for which he was honoured by the senate with the title of king. Some time,

extremely our friend, and whose counsel and assistance might prove of great advantage in the present conjuncture. As soon as I had finished my encampment, I detached my cavalry before me to Cilicia. This I did in order to confirm the real cities in that part of my province in their allegiance, by giving them notice of my arrival, and to give that I might have the earliest intelligence what was transacting in Syria. During the few days that I continued in this camp, I was engaged in discharging a commission equally necessary and important. I had received your express commands to take the worthy and faithful Ariobarzanes under my particular protection, and to lend both his person and his kingdom to the use of my power. In your decree, which passed for this purpose, a clause was inserted declaring that "the welfare of this province was much the concern of the people and senate of Rome;" an affair which was never before paid to any potentate. For this reason I thought it became me to signify to him in person the distinction which you conferred upon him. I acquainted him, therefore, in the presence of my council, with the instructions you had given me in his behalf; and led upon him to let me know if there was any affair in which he had occasion for my service. He answered him at the same time, on my own part, that I offered him my protection with the utmost care and fidelity. He began his speech with expressing a proper sense of the high honour thus conferred upon him by the people and senate of Rome. He then addressed his acknowledgments to me in particular, for having executed my commission in such a manner as to convince him both of the sincerity with which I proffered him my aid and offices, and of the strong injunctions I had given him from the republic for that purpose. It gave me great satisfaction to hear him say, in our first interview, that he neither knew, nor suspected, any designs to be carrying on against his life or his crown. After I had

of the battle of Pharsalia, (in which he joined with his own grandson came to Rome with an intention against him. He pretended that Delotarus had a design, when Caesar was his guest, as he lately did through his dominions, of assassinating that general. This came seems to have been pleaded in Caesar's house, where both Cicero and Brutus appeared as advocates for Delotarus. The speech which the former made upon this occasion is still extant: and if an orator be credited in the character he gives of his client, prince was endowed with every royal virtue.—Oration.

The kingdom of Cappadocia, of which Ariobarzanes reigned, was of a very large extent, comprehending a great part of those countries, at present under the Roman dominion, which are now called Amasia, Genea, &c. It appears, however, by the letters to Atticus, that this kingdom was so extremely impoverished, that it was almost wholly destitute of any revenues—circumstance to which Horace alludes in one of his satires:

*Mancipis locuples eget aris Cappadocum rex.*

A circumstance that Plutarch gives of the great scarcity of silver among these people is indeed almost incredible, if the ancient geographers assert be true, that their country abounded in silver mines: for that historian tells us, when Lucullus was carrying on the war against Pontus, in this part of the world, an ox sold in Cappadocia for about fourpence, and a slave for sixpence.—Ad L. 1. 1; Bar. Ep. 1. 6; Plut. in Vit. Lucullii.

congratulated him upon so happy a circumstance, and exhorted him, in remembrance of his father's fate, carefully to observe the admonitions of the senate in being particularly cautious of his person, he took his leave and returned to Cybistra. The next day, however, he paid me a second visit in my tent, accompanied by his brother Ariarathes, together with several venerable old ministers of his late father, who, in a very plaintive and affecting manner, all joined with him in imploring my protection. Upon my inquiring, with much surprise, what sudden accident had occasioned this unexpected visit, he told me that he had just received certain information of a design to seize his crown; that those who were apprised of this conspiracy had not the courage to disclose it till my arrival, but in confidence of my protection had now ventured to lay open to him the whole plot; and that the disaffected party had actually made treasonable applications to his brother, of whose singular loyalty and affection he expressed at the same time the strongest assurance. This account was confirmed to me by Ariarathes himself, who acknowledged that he had been solicited to accept the government; which in effect, he said, was avowing their intention of destroying Ariobarzanes, as he could never reign during his brother's life. He added, that he had not acquainted the king with these treasonable overtures before, as being apprehensive for his own person if he had ventured to reveal them sooner. When he had finished, I exhorted Ariobarzanes to take all proper precautions for his security; and then turning to the approved and experienced ministers of his father's and grandfather's reign, I reminded them of the cruel fate that had attended their late sovereign, and admonished them to be so much the more particularly vigilant in protecting their present.

The king requested me to supply him with some troops both of horse and foot; which, however, I refused, notwithstanding I was empowered and indeed directed to do so by your decree. The truth is, the daily accounts I received of what was transacting in Syria, rendered it expedient, for the interest of the republic, that I should march my whole army, with all expedition, to the borders of Cilicia. Besides, as the conspiracy against Ariobarzanes was now fully detected, he appeared to be in a condition of defending his crown without the assistance of a Roman army. I contented myself, therefore, with giving him my advice; and recommended it to him, as the first art of government, to found his security on the affections of his people. With this view, I persuaded him to exert his royal authority in the present conjuncture no farther than necessity should require, and against those only whom he perceived to be most deeply engaged in the plot: as for the rest, that he should grant them a free and general pardon. To which I added, that the best use he could make of my army was, to intimidate the guilty from persevering in their designs, rather than actually to turn it against them; and that, when the decree of the senate in his favour should be generally known, the disaffected party would be well convinced that I should not fail of assisting him, pursuant to your orders, if occasion required.

Having thus encouraged him, I struck my tents, and am now proceeding on my march to Cilicia. I had the satisfaction, in leaving Cappadocia, to

reflect that my arrival had wonderfully, and indeed almost providentially, delivered that monarch from a conspiracy which was upon the very point of taking effect. This reflection was so much the more agreeable to me, as you had not only voluntarily, and without any application for that purpose, honoured Ariobarzanes with the acknowledgment of his regal title, but had particularly recommended him to my protection, and expressly declared in your decree that his security was highly your concern. I judged it proper, therefore, to send you this minute account of what has passed in relation to Ariobarzanes, that you might see with how much prudence you had long before provided against a contingency which had well nigh happened. And this I the rather do, as that prince appears to be so faithfully attached to the republic, as well as endowed with such great and excellent qualities, as to justify the extraordinary zeal you have shown for his interest.

### LETTER II.

*To Thermus, Proprætor\*.*

LUCIUS GENUCILIUS CURVUS has been long in the number of my most intimate friends; and, indeed, no man possesses a worthier or more grateful heart. I recommend him, therefore, most warmly and entirely to your protection; beseeching you to assist him upon every occasion that shall not be inconsistent with your honour and dignity. This is a restriction, however, which I might well have spared; as I am sure he will never make you a request unworthy either of your character or his own. But I must particularly entreat your favour in relation to his affairs in Hellespontus. In the first place, then, I beg you would confirm the grant of certain lands which was made to him by the city of Parion†, and which he has hitherto enjoyed without molestation: in the next place, that if any inhabitant of Hellespontus should controvert his rights of this kind, you would direct the cause to be heard in that district. But, after having already assigned him wholly to your patronage, it is unnecessary to point out particular articles wherein I request your good offices. To say all then in one word: be assured I shall consider every instance wherein you shall advance either his honour or his interest as so many immediate favours conferred upon myself. Farewell.

### LETTER III.

*To Appius Pulcher.*

THOUGH I am by no means disposed to be more favourable to myself than to you, in judging of the part we have respectively acted towards each other; yet, when I reflect on our late mutual behaviour, I have far greater reason to be satisfied with my own conduct than with yours.

\* Quintus Minucius Thermus was prætor in the year of Rome 701. At the expiration of his office, he was appointed proprætor, or governor of that part of the Asiatic continent, styled *Asia proper*, which included Lydia, Ionia, Caria, Mysia, and part of Phrygia. Cicero speaks of him in a letter to Atticus, as exercising his administration with great integrity.—Ad Att. vi. 1.

† A city in Hellespont.

As I knew the high rank which Phnias possessed in your confidence and esteem, I thought of him when we met at Brundisium in what of the province he imagined you chose I should receive the resignation of your government. I assured me it would be extremely agreeable to me if I landed at Sida\*. For this reason, notwithstanding I could not have made so splendid an entrance from that city, and it was inconvenient to me, likewise, upon many other accounts, yet I thought I would certainly comply with your inclination. Some time afterwards I had a conference with my friend Clodius, at Corcyra, and I always consider myself as talking to you whenever I am conversing with him. I repeated, therefore, the same promise I had given to Phnias, and assured him that I intended to pursue the route which the latter had marked out to me. Clodius made many acknowledgments upon this occasion in your name, and entreated me to change my design and proceed directly to Laodicea. For it was your purpose, as he said, to advance towards the maritime part of the province in order to embark as soon as possible. He added, at the same time, that it was from your great desire to see me that you had deferred my departure; for, had any other person been your successor, you would not have waited his arrival. And this, indeed, corresponded with the promise received from you at Rome, by which I perceived your great impatience to leave the province. I informed Clodius that I would comply with his request and with much more willingness, than if I had been to have executed my engagement with Phnias. I therefore changed my plan, and immediately gave you notice of it with my own hand,—which, I find by your letter, you received in due time. When I reflect upon my conduct in this instance, I have the satisfaction to be assured that it is perfectly consonant to the strictest friendship. And now let me desire you to consider your behaviour in return. You were so far then from waiting in that part of the province which would have given us the earliest opportunity of an interview, that you withdrew at such a distance as to render it impossible for me to reach you within the thirty days limited (I mistake not) by the Cornelian law†, for your departure. This proceeding (to speak of it in the softest terms) must look with no friendly aspect in the eye of those who are unacquainted with the real sentiments towards each other,—as it had the appearance of your industriously avoiding a conference: whereas mine, on the contrary, was undoubtedly to be deemed conformable to what could be expected from the strongest and most intimate union.

\* A sea-port town of considerable note in Pamphylia.

† It was usual for the governors of provinces, when they entered upon their administration, to publish what they styled an *edict*; which was a kind of code or formal laws, by which they intended to proceed in the distribution of justice. Cicero's institutes of this sort were distinguished upon maxims so extremely different from those by which Appian had regulated himself, that the latter looked upon them as so many indirect reflections upon his own conduct. And this seems to have been the occasion of his treating Cicero in the manner of which he here speaks in other subsequent letters, so much and so justly to complain.—Ad Att. vi. 1.

‡ This law was so called from its author, Cornelius Appian the dictator.

In the letter I received from you before my arrival in the province, though you mentioned your sign of going to Tarsus<sup>a</sup>, you still flattered me with hopes of a meeting. In the mean time, there are some who have the malice (for malice, I suppose, is their motive, as that vice indeed is widely spread among mankind) to lay hold of this plausible pretence to alienate me from you, little aware that I am not easily shaken in my friendships. I assure me, that when you had reason to believe I was arrived in the province, you held a court of judicature at Tarsus, and exercised such exercises of authority as even those who have yet a little time unexpired in their ministry do not usually choose to discharge. Their insinuations, nevertheless, are far from making any impression on me. On the contrary, I rather consider you having kindly eased me of part of my approaching trouble; and I rejoice that you have thus ridged me of one fatiguing month out of the three I must pass through in my government. I speak freely, however, there is a circumstance that gives me concern; and I cannot but regret that, that out of the small number of forces in the province, there are no less than three complete sorts wanting, and I know not in what part they are dispersed. But my principal uneasiness is, that I cannot learn where I shall see you; and I could have sooner told you so if I had not concluded, from your total silence, both as to what I were doing and where you proposed to give me an interview, that I might daily expect your arrival. I have, therefore, despatched my brave and my friend Antonius, prefect of the Evocati<sup>b</sup>, in this letter; and, if you think proper, you may deliver up to him the command of the troops, that may be able to enter upon some action ere the season is too far advanced. I had reason to hope, from our friendship and your letters, to have the benefit of your advice upon this occasion; indeed I will not even yet despair of enjoying some advantage. However, unless you give me notice, it is impossible I should discover either how or where I am to have that satisfaction. In the mean while, I shall endeavour to convince even the most uncandid, as well as the equitable part of the world, that I am sincerely your friend. I do not forbear saying, nevertheless, that those who are not disposed to judge in the most favourable manner, have some little cause to imagine that you do not bear the same amicable disposition towards me; and I shall be much obliged to you for endeavouring to remove their suspicions. That you may not be at a loss what measures to take in order to our meeting consistently<sup>c</sup> with

The capital city of Cilicia. It is celebrated by Strabo, having once vied with Athens and Alexandria in polite philosophical literature; but it is far more worthy of being the birth-place of that great apostle of the East, St. Paul.

<sup>a</sup> There were troops composed of experienced soldiers, who had served out their legal time, or had received their discharge as a reward of their valour. They usually guard the chief standard, and were excused from the more laborious employments of the military functions.

<sup>b</sup> It appears by what follows, that this time was already spent. Mr. Ross was aware of this difficulty, and has tried to get it by supposing that Cicero "must mean some place about the limits of the province." For otherwise Cicero's great cannot be reconciled, that commentator observes, the terms of the Cornelian law.

the terms of the Cornelian law, I think it necessary to inform you, that I arrived in the province on the last day of July; that I marched from Iconium on the 31st of August, and am now advancing to Cilicia by the way of Cappadocia. After having thus traced out my route, you will let me know, in case you should think proper to meet me, what time and place will be most convenient to you for that purpose. Farewell.

## LETTER IV.

To Marcus Cato<sup>c</sup>.

I THOUGHT it agreeable to our friendship to communicate to you the intelligence I have lately received. I am to inform you, then, that envoys from Antiochus, king of Commagene<sup>d</sup>, arrived in my camp at Iconium, on the 30th of August. They brought me advice that the king of Parthia's son, who is married, it seems, to a sister of the king of Armenia, was advanced to the banks of the Euphrates; that he was at the head of a very considerable army, composed of his own nation, together with a large body of foreign auxiliaries; that he had actually begun to transport his troops over the river; and that it was reported the king of Armenia had a design to invade Cappadocia. I have forborne to acquaint the senate with this news for two reasons. The first is, because the Commagenian envoys assured me that Antiochus had immediately despatched an express to Rome with this account; and, in the next place, knowing that the proconsul Marcus Bibulus<sup>e</sup> had sailed from Ephesus with a favourable wind about the 13th of August, I imagined he had by this time reached his province, and would be able to give the senate a more certain and particular intelligence.

As to my own situation with respect to this important war, it is my utmost endeavour to find that security from the clemency of my administration, and the fidelity of our allies, which I can scarce expect from the strength and number of my troops. I have only to add my entreaties that you would continue, as usual, to favour me with your friendly offices in my absence. Farewell.

## LETTER V.

To Thermus, Proprator.

CLUVIUS PUTREOLANUS distinguishes me, upon all occasions, with the highest marks of esteem; and, indeed, we are united in the strictest bands of amity. He has some affairs in your province, and, unless he should be able by my means to settle them during your administration, he looks upon them as utterly desperate. This task, my very obliging friend having assigned to my care, I take the liberty (in confidence of that most amicable disposition you have ever discovered towards me) of transferring it to yours; with this restriction, nevertheless, that it do not engage you

<sup>c</sup> Some account will be given of this great and celebrated patriot, in the notes on the first letter of the following book.

<sup>d</sup> Commagene was a part of Syria not subjected to the Roman dominion.

<sup>e</sup> Proconsul of Syria.



in too much trouble. I am to inform you, then, that the corporations of Mylada and Alabanda<sup>a</sup> are respectively indebted to Cluvius; and that Euthydemus assured me, when I saw him at Ephesus, he would take care that syndics<sup>b</sup> should be sent to Rome from the former, in order to adjust the matters in controversy between them. This, however, has not been performed: on the contrary, I hear they have commissioned deputies to negotiate this affair in their stead. But syndics are the proper persons, and therefore I entreat you to command these cities to despatch those officers to Rome, that this question may be soon and finally determined. I am farther to acquaint you, that Philotes, of Alabanda, has assigned certain effects to Cluvius by a bill of sale. But the time for payment of the money, for which they are a security, being elapsed, I beg you would compel him either to discharge the debt, or to deliver the goods to the agents of Cluvius. My friend has likewise some demands of the same kind upon the cities of Heraclea and Bargylos<sup>c</sup>. I beseech you, therefore, either to procure him satisfaction by an immediate payment, or to oblige them to put him in possession of a proportionable part of their demesnes. The corporation of Caunus<sup>d</sup> is also indebted to Cluvius: but they insist that, as the money has been ready for him, and actually lodged in the temple for that purpose, he is not entitled to any interest beyond the time the principal was so deposited<sup>e</sup>. I entreat the favour of you to

enquire into the truth of the fact; and if it appear that the sum in question was not paid the sacred treasury either in conformity to general edict<sup>f</sup>, or special decree, of the prætor to direct that Cluvius may have such a rate of interest allowed him, as is agreeable to the laws have established in these cases.

I enter with so much the more warmth these affairs, as my friend Pompey likewise makes them his own, and, indeed, seems more solicitous for their success than even Cluvius himself. I am extremely desirous that the latter should have reason to be satisfied with my good offices. I earnestly request yours upon this occasion. Farewell.

## LETTER VI.

*To the Consuls, the Prætors, the Tribunes of the People, and the Senate.*

THE first intelligence I received that the Parthians had passed the greatest part of their army over the Euphrates was extremely positive. However, as I imagined the prætor consul, Marcus Bibulus, could give you a more certain account of this event, I did not think necessary to charge myself with the relation of what more immediately concerned the province of Syria. But, since my last despatch, I have been farther and more satisfactorily assured of this fact by several expresses and deputations that have been sent to me for that purpose. When I consider, therefore, the great importance of this news to the republic; that it is uncertain, likewise whether Bibulus is yet arrived in Syria; and that I am almost equally concerned with him in the conduct of this war; I deem myself obliged to communicate to you the purport of my several informations.

The first advice I received was from the ambassadors of Antiochus, king of Commagene, who acquainted me that the Parthians had actually begun to transport a very considerable body of forces over the Euphrates. But, as it was the opinion of some of my council that no great credit was to be given to any intelligence that came from this quarter, I thought proper to wait for better information. Accordingly, on the 19th of September, whilst I was on my march towards Cilicia, I was met by a courier on the frontiers of Lycæonia and Cappadocia, with an express from Tarcondimotus; a prince esteemed the most faithful of our allies on that

quantum of a debt, for the defendant to apply for him to pay the money into some temple; from which they no longer carried interest. Thus Cicero tells Atticus the interest upon the debt due from the city of Salamis ought to have ceased, *consistere usura debuit*: and adds this reason for it—*deponere volebant*: they were ready desirous to have lodged it in the sacred treasury. In the case of Cluvius, if the Caunians had paid in the same without giving him notice, (which might very possibly have been the fact if they had not acted under a just order,) it was no unreasonable request to desire they should be compelled to pay the whole interest up to the time when Cluvius should receive the principal.

By the term *edict* is meant, in this place, that part of provincial laws explained in *rom. l. p. 462*.

His dominions lay on the southern side of Mount Taurus, in a part of Cilicia which the Romans had not then proper to annex to their province. A coin of this king is still extant.—See *Biblioth. Raisonnée*, tom. xii. p. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Two cities of Caria, in Asia Minor.

<sup>b</sup> These officers were a kind of solicitors to the treasury of their respective corporations.

<sup>c</sup> In Caria.

<sup>d</sup> This city was likewise in Caria.

<sup>e</sup> This passage is rendered in a sense very different from that in which all the commentators have understood it. They take the expression, *aiunt se pecuniam depositam habuisse*, to mean, that the Caunians pretended the money in dispute was a deposit; and, therefore, that they were not liable to pay interest. But if we suppose the question between the Caunians and Cluvius to have been, whether the sum he demanded was or was not a deposit, the request which Cicero afterwards makes must be highly unjust:—"si intellexeris eos neque ex edicto neque ex decretis depositam habuisse, des operam ut usure Cluvio conserventur." For if they were merely trustees, it could make no equitable difference whether the money came to them by a judicial decree, or from a private hand; and in either case it must have been equally oppressive to oblige them to pay interest. Now this difficulty will be entirely removed by supposing that the expression *depositam habuisse*, is periphrastical, and to be resolved into *deposuisse*. And this is agreeable to the idiom of the Latin language, as well as to the manner in which Cicero expresses himself upon other occasions. Thus in his treatise "De Clar. Orat." (147.) *habere cognitum Scævola*, is equivalent to *cognoscere*: as in *Plautus robis hanc habeo edictionem*, is the same as *edico*.—[Pæud. l. ii. 39.] But if *pecuniam depositam habuisse*, is a circumlocution for *deposuisse*, some substantive must be understood to complete the sense; and accordingly a passage in the letters to Atticus will not only point out the word required, but prove likewise that *depono* is used in this elliptical manner.—Cicero, giving an account to Atticus of a transaction relating to the claim of a debt due from the city of Salamis, in Cyprus, tells him that *deponere volebant*.—[Ad. Att. vi. 1.] which, in another letter where he is speaking of the very same affair, he expresses at full length:—"ut in sano deponerent postulantibus, (says he,) non concessi." [Ad Att. v. 21.] And the last-cited passages will not only justify, but explain, the sense contended for; as they prove that it was usual where any controversy arose concerning the

at Taurus, and extremely in the interest of the Romans. The purport of his despatches was to form me that a powerful body of horse, commanded by Pacorus, the son of Orodes, king of Parthia, had passed the Euphrates, and were encamped at Tybe, and that the province of Syria was in great commotion. The same day I received an express likewise to this purpose from Jamblichus, Arabian phylarch<sup>a</sup>, and one who has the general reputation of being a friend to the republic. Upon the whole, therefore, I came to a resolution leading my army to Tarsus<sup>b</sup>. I was sensible that our allies in general were far from being warm in our interest, and were only waiting the opportunity of some favourable revolution to desert us. I flattered myself, however, that the lenity and moderation of my conduct towards such of them through whose territories I had already passed, would render them better inclined to the Romans, as I intended to strengthen Cilicia in its allegiance, by giving that part of my province an opportunity of experiencing also the same equitable administration. But I had still a farther inducement: I terminated upon this march, not only in order to punish those who had taken up arms in Cilicia, but also to convince our enemies in Syria that the army of the Romans, far from being disposed to rest upon the news of their invasion, were so much the more eager to advance.

If my advice, then, has any weight, let me earnestly exhort and admonish you to take proper measures for the preservation of these provinces; assure, indeed, which ought to have been contended long before, as you were well apprised of the dangers which are now almost within my view. I need not inform you in what manner you might proper to equip me when I was sent into that part of the world, under a full expectation of being engaged in so important a war. If I did not, however, refuse this commission, it was not because I was so weak as to be insensible how ill provided I was to execute it in a proper manner, but merely in submissive deference to your commands. The result is, I have at all times willingly exposed myself to the utmost hazards, rather than not testify implicit obedience to your authority. But the fact is, that if you do not speedily send a very powerful reinforcement into these provinces, the public will be in the greatest danger of losing the whole of her revenues in this part of the world. Your reliance is upon the provincial militia, be assured you will be extremely disappointed; as they are very inconsiderable in point of numbers, and the miserable dastards as to run away upon the first alarm. The brave Marcus Bibulus is so sensible of the nature of these Asiatic troops, that he does not thought proper to raise any of them, though I had your express permission for that purpose. As to the assistance that may be expected from our allies, the severity and injustice of our government has either so greatly weakened them as to put it out of their power to be of much service to us, or so entirely alienated their affections as to render it unsafe to trust them. The inclinations, however, of the forces too (whatever they be<sup>c</sup>) of king

Deiotarus, I reckon as entirely ours. Cappadocia is wholly unfurnished with any place of strength: and as to those other neighbouring princes, our allies, they are neither willing nor able to afford us any considerable succours. All provided, however, as I am with troops, my courage, you may be assured, shall not be wanting; nor, I trust, my prudence. What the event may prove is altogether uncertain: I can only wish that I may be in a condition to defend myself with as much success as I certainly shall with honour.

## LETTER VII.

Marcus Caelius to Cicero.

THOUGH I have some political news to communicate to you, yet I can acquaint you with nothing, A. U. 702. I believe, that will give you more pleasure than what I am going previously to mention. You are to know then that Rufus<sup>a</sup>, your favourite Sempronius Rufus, has been lately convicted of false accusation<sup>b</sup>, to the singular joy of the whole city. This prosecution was occasioned by the following circumstance. Rufus, soon after the exhibition of the Roman games<sup>c</sup>, was impeached by Marcus Tuccius; and being sensible that the charge would be proved against him, and that his trial must unavoidably come on this year, unless some other of a higher nature<sup>d</sup> intervened, he determined upon an expedient for that purpose. Accordingly, as no one, he thought, had so good a title to the honour of this precedence as his prosecutor, he preferred an accusation upon the Plotian law<sup>e</sup> against Tuccius, for a violation of the public their number; but they were by no means inconsiderable. For it appears by a letter to Atticus, that they amounted to 12,000 foot, armed in the Roman manner, and 2,000 horse.—Ad Att. vi. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Cicero mentions this person in a letter to Atticus, as a man who had failed in the civilities he owed him, by not waiting upon him before he set out for Cilicia; but at the same time expresses a satisfaction in having, by that means, been spared the trouble of a very disagreeable visitor. The epithet, therefore, which Caelius here gives to Rufus must be understood ironically.—Ad Att. v. 2.

<sup>b</sup> "The Roman laws were particularly severe against those who were discovered to have offended in this point. In criminal causes they inflicted banishment, and *ordinis amissio* (the loss of rank). In civil causes the plaintiff generally deposited a sum of money, which he forfeited if he was found guilty of bringing a vexatious suit. Cicero alludes to another punishment of marking a letter upon the forehead of the false informer, 'Pro Rose. Am. 20.' It was the letter K which was impressed upon them, that being the first letter, according to the old orthography, in the word *Kalumnia*."—Rose.

<sup>c</sup> These games were instituted by Tarquinius Priscus, A. U. 136, in honour of Jupiter, Juno, and Minerva. Their annual celebration commenced on the 9th of September, and continued nine days.

<sup>d</sup> It is probable, as Manutius observes, that the judges of the present year were in general no friends to Rufus, which made him endeavour to postpone his trial. The same learned commentator remarks, that all trials were brought on in a regular rotation, unless in accusations that were connected with some other cause that had been immediately before adjudged, or in the case of impeachments for the violation of the public peace. These he proves, by several instances, were always determined preferably to all other causes whatsoever.

<sup>e</sup> The author of this law was P. Plautius, or Plautius, tribune of the people, A. U. 675; and the penalty inflicted by it was banishment.

<sup>a</sup> The lord or chief of a clan.

<sup>b</sup> In the original it is *ad Taurum*; but Mr. Rose with good reason supposes there is an error in the text, and that it should be read *ad Tarsum*.

<sup>c</sup> It is probable that Cicero did not at this time know

peace; a charge, however, which he could not prevail with a single person to subscribe\*. As soon as I was apprised of this affair, I flew to the assistance of Tuccius without waiting his request. But when I rose up to speak, I forbore entering into a particular defence of my friend, contenting myself with displaying the character of his adversary in all its true and odious colours, in which you may be sure I did not forget the story concerning Vestorius, and his unworthy conduct towards you.

I must inform you, likewise, of another trial which at present greatly engages the forum. Marcus Servilius had been convicted of extortion in his office\*, and I ventured to be his advocate, notwithstanding the popular clamour was strongly against him. Servilius, however, having dissipated his whole estate, and being utterly insolvent, Pausanius† petitioned the prætor Laterensis (and I spoke likewise in support of this petition) that he might be empowered to pursue the sum in question into whose hands soever it should appear to have been paid‡. But this petition was dismissed; the prætor alleging that Pilius, a relation of our friend Atticus, had also exhibited articles of impeachment against my client for a crime of the same kind. This news immediately spread throughout Rome; and it was generally said in all conversations, that Pilius would certainly make good his charge. Appius, the younger, was much disturbed at this report, as having a claim upon Servilius of eighty-one hundred thousand sesterces§, a sum which he scrupled not to avow had been deposited in the hands of Servilius, in order to be paid over to the prosecutor in an information against his father, provided the informer would suffer himself to be nonsuited. If you are surprised at the weakness of Appius in thus acknowledging so shameful a bargain, how much higher would your astonishment have risen, if you had heard his evidence upon the trial of that very ill-judged action which he brought against Servilius for this money? He most clearly

\* It seems to have been customary for the prosecutor in capital causes to procure some of his friends to join with him in signing the articles of his impeachment. These were styled *subscriptores*, and acted as a sort of seconds to him in this judicial combat. They could not, however, be admitted into this association without a special licence from the judges for that purpose.—Hottom. in Q. Cæcil. Divin. 15.

† The whole account of the following transactions concerning Servilius is extremely (perhaps impenetrably) obscure in the original, and has exercised the ingenuity of all the commentators to enlighten. The translator, however, has ventured in some instances to depart from them, though he acknowledges, at the same time, that he is scarce more satisfied with his own interpretation than with theirs.

‡ Who this person was, or in what manner concerned in the present cause, is altogether undiscoverable. Perhaps, as Mr. Ross conjectures, he might have been the prosecutor.

§ It appears by a passage which Manutius produces from the oration in defence of Rabirius, that in convictions of this kind the money was recoverable by the Julian law from any hand into which it could be proved to have been paid.—Pro Rabir. Post. 4.

¶ About 65,367*l.* of our money. This sum must appear excessive if considered only with respect to the wealth of the present times. But Appius might well be enabled to give it, and it might have been extremely prudent in him, likewise, to have done so, if this prosecution was (what seems highly probable) on account of his father's having plundered some province committed to his administration.

indeed made appear, to the full satisfaction of whole court, both his own folly and his father's guilt. To complete the absurdity of his conduct upon this occasion, he was so imprudent as to summon the very same judges upon this cause, I tried the information I just now mentioned to have been brought against his father. It happened, however, that their voices were equally divided\*, the prætor, not knowing how the law stood in case, declared that Servilius had a majority of three classes of judges in his favour, and accordingly acquitted him in the usual form. At rising of the court, therefore, it was generally imagined that the acquittal of Servilius would be enrolled. But the prætor thinking it advisable to look into the laws upon this point before he made up the record, found it expressly enacted, that "all causes sentence shall be pronounced according to the majority of the votes in the whole college of judges." Instead, therefore, of registering the acquittal of Servilius, he only inserted the roll the number of voices as they stood in each respective class. Appius, in consequence of this mistake, re-commenced his suit; while the prætor, by the intervention of Lollius, promised to amend the record, and enter a proper judgment. But hapless Servilius, neither entirely acquitted nor absolutely condemned, is at length to be delivered over, with this his blasted character, to the hands of Pilius. For Appius not venturing to contest with the latter, which of their actions should be the priority, has thought proper to waive his prosecution. He himself is likewise impeached by the relations of Servilius for bribery: as he has another accusation laid against him by one Titus, a creature of his own, who has charged him with breach of the peace. And thus are these two worthy combatants most equally matched.

As to public affairs: we had waited several days in expectation that something would be determined concerning Gaul, frequent motions having been made in the senate for this purpose, which were followed by very warm debates. At length, however, it plainly appearing, agreeable to Pompey's sentiments, that Cæsar's command in Gaul should not be continued longer than the first of March, the senate passed the following orders and decrees:

"By authority of the senate, held in the temple of Apollo, on the 30th day of September. Signed L. Domitius Ahenobarbus; Q. Cæcilius; Metellus Pius Scipio; L. Villius Annalis; C. Septimius; Caius Luccius Hirrus; C. Scribonius Cario; &c.

\* In this case the Roman law determined by the most favourable presumption, and absolved the defendant.

† It has already been observed in the foregoing remarks that the judges were divided into three classes. [See *rem.* p. 393.] It is obvious, therefore, that there might have been a majority in two of the classes out of the three, in favour of Servilius, and yet that the voices considered with respect to the whole number of judges might have been equal. But it is inconceivable that a magistrate of prætorian rank could possibly be ignorant of a practice which one can scarce suppose the most common citizen of Rome to have been unacquainted with. Notwithstanding, therefore, Cælius ascribes the prætor's conduct to ignorance, seems much more probable to have arisen from design.

‡ With regard to the difference between an order and a decree of the senate, see *rem.* i. p. 346.

§ The decrees of the senate were usually signed in the manner by those who were the principal promoters of the question.

Atticus Capito; M. Oppius. Whereas a motion was made by Marcus Marcellus, the consul, concerning the consular provinces, it is ordered, that Lucius Paulus and Caius Marcellus, consuls elect, shall, on the first of March next, following their entering upon their office, move the senate concerning the consular provinces, at which time no other business shall be proceeded upon, nor any other motion made in conjunction therewith. And for this purpose the senate shall continue to assemble, notwithstanding the comitial days<sup>a</sup>, and until a decree shall be passed."

"Ordered, that when the consuls shall move the senate upon the question aforesaid, they shall be empowered to summon such of the three hundred judges who are members of the senate to attend."

"Resolved, that if any matters shall arise upon the question aforesaid, which shall be necessary to be laid before the people, that Servius Sulpicius and Marcus Marcellus, the present consuls, together with the prætors and tribunes of the people, or such of them as shall be agreed upon, shall call an assembly of the people for this purpose: and if the magistrates aforesaid shall fail herein, the same shall be proposed to the people by their successors."

"The thirtieth day of September, in the temple of Apollo. Signed: L. Domitius Ahenobarbus; Q. Cæcilius; Metellus Pius Scipio; L. Villius Annulus; C. Septimius; C. Scribonius Curio; M. Oppius.

"The consul, Marcus Marcellus, having moved the senate concerning the provinces,

"Resolved, that it is the opinion of the senate, that it will be highly unbecoming any magistrate who has a power of controlling their proceedings, to occasion any hindrance whereby the senate may be prevented from taking the aforesaid motion into consideration as soon as possible: and that whosoever shall obstruct or oppose the same shall be deemed an enemy to the republic.

"Ordered, that if any magistrate shall put a negative upon the foregoing resolution, the same shall be entered as an order of the senate, and again referred to the consideration of this house."

This resolution was protested against by Caius Cælius, Lucius Vinicius, P. Publius Cornelius, and Caius Vibius Pansa.

"Resolved, that the senate will take into consideration the case of such of the soldiers under Cæsar's command who have served out their legal time, or who, for other reasons, are entitled to a discharge, and make such order thereupon as shall be agreeable to equity."

<sup>a</sup> The comitial days were those on which the *comitia*, or assemblies of the people, were held; and on these the law prohibited the senate to be convened. The senate, however, in the present instance, and agreeably to a prerogative which they claimed and exercised upon many other occasions, took upon themselves to act with a dispensing power.—Mid. on the Rom. Sen. p. 121.

<sup>b</sup> This clause was inserted in order to secure a full house, a certain number of senators being necessary to be present for making a decree valid. [See *rem. f.* p. 367.] The correction of Manutius has been adopted in the translation, *ut*, instead of *se* abducere liceret, reads *eor* abducere, &c.

<sup>c</sup> A Roman soldier could not be compelled to bear arms after having been in the service ten years. As the strength of Cæsar's army in Gaul consisted principally in his veterans, this clause was added, as Gronovius observes, with a view of drawing off those soldiers from his troops.

"Resolved, that if any magistrate shall put his negative upon the foregoing decree, the same shall stand as an order of senate, and be again referred to the consideration of this house."

This resolution was protested against by Caius Cælius and Caius Pansa, tribunes of the people.

"Ordered, that such of the present prætors who have never held any provincial command, shall draw lots to succeed respectively to the government of Cilicia and the eight remaining Prætorian<sup>e</sup> provinces. But if there shall not be a sufficient number<sup>b</sup> of these to fill up the aforesaid governments; then, and in this case, the deficiency shall be supplied by lot out of the first college<sup>c</sup> of prætors, among those who have never held a foreign government. And if there shall not be found a sufficient number among these last, so qualified as aforesaid, the same shall be supplied from the members of each preceding college, till the whole number required be completed.

"Resolved, that if any magistrate shall put his negative upon the foregoing decree, the same shall stand as an order of the senate."

This decree was protested against by Caius Cælius and Caius Pansa, tribunes of the people.

In the debates which preceded these decrees, Pompey let fall an expression that was much observed, and gave us very confident hopes of his good intentions. "He could not, without great injustice, he said, determine anything in relation to the provinces under Cæsar's command, before the first of March: but after that time, he assured the senate he should have no sort of scruple." Being asked, "what if a negative should then be put upon a decree of the senate for recalling Cæsar?" he declared that he should look upon it as just the same thing, whether Cæsar openly refused to obey the authority of the senate, or secretly procured some magistrate to obstruct their decrees. "But suppose," said another member, "Cæsar should pursue his pretensions to the consulate, and retain his command abroad at the same time."—"Suppose," replied Pompey, with great temper, "my own son should lay violent hands upon me?" From expressions of this kind the world has conceived a notion that a rupture will undoubtedly ensue between Pompey and Cæsar. I am of opinion, however, that the latter will submit to one of these two conditions: either to give up his present pretensions to the consulate, and continue in Gaul, or to quit the province, provided he can be assured of his election.—Curio is preparing most strongly to oppose his demands. What he may be able to effect, I know not; but sure I am, that a man who acts upon such patriot principles, must gain honour at least, if he gain nothing else. He treats me upon all occasions with great generosity; and indeed, in a late instance, has been more liberal than I could have wished; as his civility has drawn upon me a trouble, which perhaps I might otherwise

<sup>e</sup> The provinces of lesser note were usually assigned to the prætors, and from thence they were distinguished by the name of the prætorian provinces.

<sup>b</sup> The number of prætors varied in different periods of the republic. In the times of Cicero this magistracy was composed of eight persons, as Callarius remarks in his note upon this passage.

<sup>c</sup> Every annual set of prætors were distinguished by colleges, styled the 1st, 2d, 3d, &c. according to their several removes from the current year.

have escaped. He has presented me with some African panthers, which he had procured for his own games, and by that means laid me under a necessity of making use of them<sup>1</sup>. I must, therefore, remind you of what I have often mentioned already, and entreat you to send me some of these animals from your part of the world; and I again likewise recommend to your care the bond of Sitius.

I have had occasion to despatch my freedman, Philo, together with Diogenes, a Greek, into your province. I hope you will afford your patronage both to them and their commission; as you will find, by the letter they are to deliver to you on my part, that it is an affair<sup>2</sup> in which I am deeply interested. Farewell.

### LETTER VIII.

*To Publius Silius<sup>1</sup>, Proprætor.*

You are apprised, I imagine, of the friendship that subsisted between Titus Pinnius and myself.

A. U. 702. He has sufficiently declared it indeed by his will, wherein he not only appointed me one of the guardians to his son, but left me the contingent reversion also of his estate. My ward (who is a youth of uncommon modesty, as well as great application to his studies) has a very considerable demand upon the city of Nicæa, amounting to eight millions of sesterces<sup>2</sup>: and the corporation, I am told, are inclined to pay off part of this sum the first debt they shall discharge. Now, as not only the rest of the trustees who know the regard you bear me, but the young man himself, is persuaded that you will not refuse anything to my request, I shall be exceedingly obliged to you for employing your good offices, (as far, I mean, as may be consistent with your dignity and character,) that they pay off as large a proportion of this demand as possible. Farewell.

### LETTER IX.

*To Marcus Cælius, Curule-Ædile elect.*

I CONGRATULATE you on the honourable post you have lately obtained<sup>3</sup>, and on the prospect A. U. 702. which, by this mean, is open to you, of advancing still higher in the dignities of the republic. I am somewhat late, I confess, in my compliments: however, you must not impute it to any intentional neglect, but merely to my

<sup>1</sup> In the games he was preparing to exhibit as ædile.

<sup>2</sup> This affair seems to be explained by an epistle to Atticus, wherein Cicero mentions the receipt of a very pressing letter from Cælius, by the hands of his freedman. The purport of it appears to have been to solicit Cicero to levy a contribution upon his province, towards the expense of those public games, which Cælius as ædile was obliged to exhibit. This oppressive tax had been frequently raised by the governors of provinces in favour of their friends at Rome, and was, indeed, almost established into a custom. —But Cicero, notwithstanding he seems to have had a sincere affection for Cælius, would by no means be prevailed upon to break through the equitable maxims of his administration, and with great integrity refused his request. —Ad Att. vi. 1.; Ad Quint. Frat. i. 9.

<sup>3</sup> He was at this time proprætor, or governor, of Bithynia and Pontus in Asia, where he discharged the provincial functions with great applause. —Ad Att. vi. 8.

<sup>4</sup> About 70,000*l.* sterling. <sup>5</sup> The ædileship.

ignorance of what passes at Rome. For, parted from the great distance of my situation, and parted from those banditti which infest the roads, it is a considerable time before I can receive any intelligence from Italy. And now I know not where to find words sufficiently strong to give you joy upon this occasion, or to express my thanks for you having thus “furnished me (as you termed it) one of your former letters” with a subject of perpetual ridicule.” When I first received the news of your victory, I could not forbear mimicking certain worthy friend of ours, and imitating the droll figures those gallant youths exhibited, of whose interest he had so confidently boasted<sup>4</sup>. But it is not easy to give you in description a complete idea of this my humorous sally. I must tell you, however, that I next figured you to myself, and accosted you, as if present, in the words of the comic poet:

Far less, my good friend, I rejoice at your deed,  
As exceeding whatever before did exceed,  
Than as mounting aloft o'er my hopes the most high;  
And for this, “By my troth ‘tis amazing,” I cry.

Upon which I broke out into a most immoderate fit of laughter; and, when some of my friends reproved my mirth, as deviating almost into downright folly, I excused myself by the old verse,

Excessive joy is not exceeding wise.

In short, whilst I ridiculed this noble friend of ours, I became almost as ridiculous as himself. But you shall hear farther upon this subject another opportunity: for, in truth, I have many things to say both of you and to you, whenever I shall find more leisure for that purpose. In the mean time be assured, my dear Cælius, that I sincerely love you. I consider you, indeed, as one whom fortune has raised up to advance my glory, and avenge my wrongs: and, I doubt not, you will give both those who hate and those who envy me sufficient reason to repent of their folly and their injustice. Farewell.

### LETTER X.

*To Publius Silius, Proprætor.*

YOUR good offices in the affair of Atilius afforded me an additional motive for giving you my affection.

A. U. 702. Late, indeed, as I applied to you in his behalf, I have, however, by your generous intervention, preserved a most worthy Roman knight from ruin. The truth is, I always looked upon my friendship with Lamia as giving me a claim to yours. In the first place, then, I return you thanks for easing my mind of all its inquietude with respect to Atilius; and, in the next, after thus acknowledging your last favour, I have the assurance to request another: and it is a favour

<sup>4</sup> A mere modern reader, who judges of past ages by the modes that prevail in his own, must undoubtedly conceive a very low opinion of Cicero from the account which he here gives of his behaviour. But mimicry was not esteemed by the Romans, as it is with us, a talent becoming only a comedian or a buffoon. On the contrary, this species of humour was thought worthy of the gravest characters even upon the gravest occasions: and it was practised by their orators, as well as recommended by their rhetoricians, as a quality, under certain restrictions, of singular grace and efficacy in the whole business of public eloquence. —Cic. de Orat. ii. 59, 60.

which I shall repay with the utmost returns of my esteem and gratitude. Let me entreat you, then, if I have any share in your heart, to allow my brother an equal enjoyment of the same privilege; which will be adding a very considerable obligation to that important one I so lately received at your hands. Farewell.

## LETTER XI.

To Appius Pulcher.

By all that I can collect from your last letter, this will find you in the suburbs<sup>o</sup> of Rome. But, though the impotent calumnies of these paltry provincials will probably be subdued ere this reaches your hands, yet, I think it necessary to return some answer to the long epistle I received from you upon that subject; and I shall do so in as few words as possible.

As to the accusation contained in the two first paragraphs of your letter, it is conceived in such vague and general terms, that it is impossible to give it a direct reply. The whole that I can gather from it is, that I am accused of having discovered, by my countenance and my silence, that I was by no means your friend; a discovery which I made, it seems, upon some occasion in the courts of judicature, and, likewise, at certain public entertainments. I am very sure there is not the least ground for this imputation; but as you do not content out the particular instances, I know not in that manner to vindicate myself from the charge. This, however, I most undoubtedly know, that I have mentioned you upon all occasions, both public and private, with the highest applause, and with the warmest professions of friendship. As to the *fair of the deputies*, I will appeal to your own breast, whether I could possibly have acted with more probity and discretion than to lessen the expenses of these impoverished cities, without any imputation, at the same time, of those honours which they proposed to pay you; especially as it was in compliance with their own immediate request? And, indeed, I was wholly unapprised of the particular purposes of that deputation, which was going to Rome with the customary complimentary address to the senate upon your account.

\* Appius at his return from Cilicia demanded a triumph as the reward of his military exploits in that province, and accordingly took up his residence *without* the city. But those who claimed this honour were not admitted within the walls of Rome till their petition was either granted or rejected, or they chose to drop it themselves. The latter was the case with respect to Appius, as will hereafter appear.

† It was a custom for the governors of provinces, upon their retirement from their government, to procure ambassadors to be sent to Rome from the several cities under their jurisdiction to praise the integrity and equity of their administration. The origin of this custom was undoubtedly good, and in some few instances we find that it was undertaken voluntarily; but it was generally extorted by them, and a great burden to the miserable inhabitants. And perhaps had been already fleeced by the rapine and plunder of that very person whose lenity and moderation they were compelled to extol. Appius had taken care, before he left Cilicia, to secure this compliment to be paid himself, though as undeserving of it as any of his predecessors. But Cicero, who set out upon a more frugal plan than other governors, prevented it, out of compassion to the poverty and indigence of the province. — Ross.

When I was at Apamea<sup>3</sup>, some of the principal inhabitants of several different cities complained to me of the excessive appointments that were decreed to their deputies; assuring me, that their respective communities were by no means in a condition to support the assessments levied upon them for that purpose. This suggested to my thoughts various reflections: and I imagined, that a man of your refined sentiments could not be extremely fond of honours of this unsubstantial nature. Accordingly, it was at Synnada, I think, that I took occasion to say from the tribunal, (and I expatiated very largely upon the subject,) “that the approved merit of Appius was sufficient, without the testimony of the Midenians (for it was in their city<sup>2</sup> that the proposal first arose) to recommend him to the esteem of the senate and the Roman people; that I had often, indeed, seen instances of this kind of deputations, but did not remember they were ever admitted to an audience; that, however, I applauded the gratitude they had thus shown for your merit towards them, but thought the particular instance in question was wholly unnecessary; that if any of them were willing to undertake this commission at their own expense, I should highly commend their zeal; and I would even consent it should be performed at the public charge, provided they did not exceed a reasonable sum; but, beyond that, I would in no sort give my permission.”

I am persuaded there is nothing in what I thus said, that can possibly give you offence: and, indeed, your principal complaint is levelled, I perceive, against my edict<sup>4</sup>. For there were some, it seems, who thought it manifestly drawn up with a view of preventing these legations. I cannot forbear saying, that, to give attention to these groundless insinuations, is no less injurious to me than to be the author of them. The truth of it is, I settled this edict before I left Rome; and the single addition that I made to it afterwards, was at the instance of the farmers of the revenues, who, when they met me at Samos<sup>5</sup>, desired I would transcribe a paragraph out of your edict and insert it into mine. It was that article which restrains the public expenses, and contains several new and very salutary regulations, which I greatly approved. But as to that particular section which gave rise, I find, to the suspicion that I framed it with a design of striking at you, it is copied entirely from the old precedents. I was not, indeed, so absurd as to think (what I perceive you imagine) that some private affair was concerned in this deputation; well knowing that it was sent from a public body in relation to your public character, and addressed to that great council of the whole world, the senate of Rome. Nor did I, (as you object,) when I prohibited any person from going out of the province without my permission, exclude all those from the possibility of obtaining that leave, who could not

‡ A city in that part of Phrygia which was annexed to Cicero's province: as was Synnada, likewise, mentioned a few lines below.

§ A town in the neighbourhood of Synnada. In the original it is *Myndensium*: but Quartier has given good reasons for the reading here followed.

¶ The nature of these proconsular edicts has already been explained in *rcm.* x. p. 402.

† An island near the coast of Ionia, lying opposite to the city of Ephesus. Cicero touched at this island in his voyage to the province.

follow me to the camp and beyond Mount Taurus; an imputation, I must needs say, the most ridiculous of any in your whole letter. For where, let me ask, was the necessity that any person should follow me for this purpose to the camp, or beyond Mount Taurus, when I regulated my journey from Laodicea to Iconium in such a manner, that all the magistrates and deputies of the several cities in that district might have an opportunity of meeting me? They could not, therefore, be under the difficulty you charge me with having thrown in their way, unless they had taken up the design of going to Rome after my having passed Mount Taurus; which most undoubtedly was not the case. For, during my stay at Apamea, Synnada, Philomelum\*, and Iconium, all affairs of that nature were entirely settled.

I must farther assure you, that I decreed nothing concerning the abating or abolishing the appointments of the deputies, but at the express request of the principal inhabitants of several cities; and their view was, to prevent any unnecessary exactions that were occasioned by the farming of the subsidies imposed for this purpose, and raising them in that cruel method of capitation with which you are so well acquainted. Compassion, indeed, as well as justice, inclined me to ease the calamities of these unhappy cities, oppressed, as they chiefly were, by their own magistrates\*: and when I was engaged in a design of that nature, I could not possibly overlook an expense which appeared so extremely superfluous as that of the appointments of these deputies. It was but a piece of justice therefore due to me, not to have listened to any idle tales that might be related to you upon this subject. But if it should prove, after all, that you attribute to the reports of others what, in truth, receive their rise merely from your own suspicions, you certainly make use of a sort of figure which the language of friendship will by no means authorise. Had it ever, indeed, been my design to derogate from your reputation in the province, I should scarcely have acted in the manner I did; I should not have referred it to your son-in-law at Rome, to your freedman at Brundisium, and to the commander of your artillery when I saw him at Corcyra, to name the place which they thought would be most agreeable to you for our meeting. In short, I wish you would remember the maxim which those great authors have laid down, who have written so excellently upon friendship; that "to accuse and to defend are terms which ought for ever to be banished from intercourses of this amicable kind."

But do you imagine that I have had no oppor-

\* A city in Phrygia Major, situated on the frontiers towards Galatia. The situation of the other cities mentioned in this place has already been occasionally noted as they occurred in the preceding letters.

\* It appears from the letters to Atticus, to whom it was that the grievances of these unhappy cities were principally owing. Their own magistrates, it is true, had some share in them; but their chief oppressor was Apollus himself. The desolation he had brought upon this plundered province was so dreadful, that one would rather imagine, says Cicero, some savage monster had been let loose upon them, than that they had been trusted to the care of any human creature. And in another letter he tells Atticus, that he had sufficient employment in applying remedies to those wounds which had been given to this province by his predecessor.—Ad Att. v. 16, 17.

tunities of listening, in my turn, to accusations of the same nature against yourself? Was it never told me, do you think, that after you had appointed me to meet you at Laodicea, you retired beyond Mount Taurus? That, at the very time I was employed in my juridical office at Apamea, Synnada, and Philomelum, you took the liberty to exercise the same authority at Tarsus? But forbear to enter farther into these particulars, tho' I may not follow your example in the very instance of which I am complaining. This, however, I will say, (and I say it with great sincerity,) that if you are really persuaded of the truth of these reports you do me much injustice; and you are not entirely without reproach, if you only suffered them to be related to you. The truth is, it will appear that I have acted towards you in one uniform tenor of friendship. And let those who impute artifice to me say, whether it is probable that, after having paid the utmost attention to your interest during your absence from Rome, and at a time when I had not the least expectation of its ever being in your power to return me the same favour, I should give you just reason to abandon me now that I have so many occasions for your good offices. I must, however, acknowledge that there is one article wherein I may not, perhaps, have regulated myself altogether agreeably to your inclinations. I am sensible you would be displeased with any liberties that should be taken with the characters of those who acted in office under you; and I will own that I have heard very unfavourable representations of some of them. But, I must add, that no persons were ever mentioned upon this occasion, or any greater irregularities laid to their charge, than those which your friend Clodius himself named to me when I saw him at Corcyra, who lamented. I remember, that you had been some sufferer in your reputation by the malpractices of those officers\*. Reports of this kind (and many such indeed there are) I never in the least encouraged; but I will frankly acknowledge, likewise, that I never greatly endeavoured to repress them; well persuaded as I am, that they can, in no sort, affect your character.

\* A particular instance of the cruelty of one of these officers under Apollus is mentioned in the letters to Atticus. Scaptius, who commanded a troop of horse in Cyprus, surrounded their senate with his forces in order to compel them, it is probable, to comply with some unjust demands, and kept them thus besieged till five of the members perished with hunger. When the government of this province came into the hands of Cicero, the Cyprians, as that island lay within his jurisdiction, petitioned that these troops might be withdrawn, and he very humanely complied with their request. He relieved them, likewise, as well as other cities under his government, from the exorbitant interest which they paid for the money which their necessities had obliged them to borrow in Rome, reducing it from 4 per cent., paid monthly, to 1 per cent. This equitable reduction very considerably affected Brutus, who was concerned in these loans; and he seems to have complained of it to Atticus. But notwithstanding the latter strongly pressed Cicero to favour Brutus in this affair, and Brutus himself likewise had written to Cicero for the same purpose; yet he resolutely withstood their united solicitations. "If Brutus," says he, "resents my conduct upon this occasion, I shall be sorry; but much more so, to find him a different man from what I always thought him." And if Cicero, I will add, had spoken and acted upon every other occasion with the same spirit and integrity as he certainly did in the present, he would have merited all the encomiums which the warmest of his admirers could have bestowed.—Ad Att. vi. 1, 2.

Whoever attempts to persuade you that there is no such thing as a perfect reconciliation between friends whose affections have once been alienated, discovers the perfidy of his own heart, instead of proving the dissimulation of mine; at the same time that it is evident that he has not a worse opinion of my sincerity than he must necessarily entertain of yours. But if any man has taken offence at the measures I pursue in my government, as not exactly coinciding with yours, I am perfectly unconcerned at the loss of his friendship. To say truth, we have both acted in the manner we ought, though we have not both followed the same plan. The instances you gave of your diffusive liberality in this province were suitable to a man of your quality. Though, indeed, even you yourself were obliged, the last year, in compliance with the calamities of the season, a little to restrain the munificence of your natural disposition. But if mine, on the contrary, flows in a somewhat more limited channel, let not those to whom the benefit of that stream has not reached, wonder that I rather choose *they* should suffer from the necessary restrictions of my bounty, than that I should, from the just reproaches of my conscience. I have ever, indeed, been extremely reserved in dispensing largesses at another's cost; as I cannot but be sensibly affected with distresses that extend themselves throughout a whole community.

I am much obliged to you for the account you gave me of affairs at Rome, and particularly for the assurance of your faithfully executing all my requests. What I principally recommend to your care is, that neither the business nor the period of my administration may be enlarged. To this end, I beg you would entreat our common friend and colleague Hortensius, that if ever he was disposed to comply with my inclinations, he would not persist in my continuing two years in this government, than which he cannot do me a more unfriendly office.

As to the information you desire concerning my own motions; I marched from Tarsus in my way to Amanos, on the seventh of October; and I write this the day following, from my camp in the plains of Mopsuestia<sup>2</sup>. If any action should happen, I shall not fail of giving you notice; and you may depend upon my enclosing a letter to you, whenever I send one to my family. With respect to the Parthians whom you inquire after, I am persuaded that none ever appeared. They were only a troop of Arabians, armed after the Parthian manner. But these, it is said, are all returned home, and I am assured there is now no appearance of an enemy in Syria. I entreat you to write to me as often as possible, not only as to what regards your own and my private affairs, but as to those likewise of the republic. I am more than ordinarily, indeed, solicitous concerning the latter, as I find by your letter that Pompey is going into Spain<sup>3</sup>. Farewell.

<sup>2</sup> In the sagural college.

<sup>3</sup> A city in Cilicia, situated upon the banks of the river Pyramus.

<sup>4</sup> The government of Spain had been renewed to Pompey for five years at the end of his consulate in the preceding year: which province, however, he administered by his lieutenant, whilst he himself still continued in Rome.—*Id.* tit. p. 148.

## LETTER XII.

*To Publius Silius, Proprator.*

I DID not imagine I should ever have found myself at a loss for expressions: yet at a loss *A. v. 702.* believe me I am, to recommend Marcus Lænius to you in the terms he deserves.

I must content myself, therefore, with explaining the business of this letter in few words; but in such, however, as may render you sufficiently sensible of my inclinations. It is incredible how great an esteem both my dearest brother and myself entertain for Lænius: an esteem which is founded not only on the many good offices he has conferred upon us, but on the exalted integrity of his heart, and the singular modesty with which all his virtues are accompanied. It was with the utmost regret, therefore, that I consented to part with him, as I receive much advantage from his counsels, as well as great entertainment from his company. But if I should expatiate any farther in his praise, will you not think that, far from wanting words, as I just now complained, I have employed more than are necessary? To be short, then, I recommend Lænius to your protection with all that warmth which you must be sensible I ought, after what I have here said. Let me earnestly entreat you to expedite the business which has called him into your province, and to favour him likewise with your advice in the conduct of it. You will find him, be assured, a man of a most generous and well-natured disposition: for which reason I beg you will send him back to us with the satisfaction of having finished his affairs by your means, as soon as possible. Your compliance with this request will extremely oblige both my brother and myself. Farewell.

## LETTER XIII.

*To Marcus Cælius, Curule-Ædile elect.*

I WISH you would inquire the reason that your letters miscarry; for I cannot be induced to think *A. v. 702.* that you have not once written to me since your election<sup>1</sup>. I am persuaded, on

the contrary, that you would not have omitted to communicate a piece of news I so much wished with regard to yourself, and so little expected in relation to Hirrus. The truth, however, is, that I have not heard from you since that glorious and joyful event; which gives me some uneasiness, lest my letters should have had no better success in finding their way to your hand. But be assured I have never written to my family without accompanying my packet with a letter for you; as, indeed, there is no man whom I more sincerely and tenderly value. But to turn to the principal purpose of this epistle. Your wish has succeeded, and I have just had employment enough of the military kind to entitle me to a triumph. You were under some apprehensions, I perceive, about the Parthians, as being diffident of my forces. I must acquaint you, then, that having received advice that the Parthians had committed hostilities, I took the advantage of some defiles, and of the neighbouring mountains, to lead my army, supported by a tolerable number of auxiliaries, to Amanos. The reputation of my

<sup>1</sup> Into the office of ædile.



name was of some benefit to me likewise in my march : for you cannot imagine of what importance it is, in places of this kind, to have the populace ask, *Is this the consul that saved Rome?* *Is this he that was so honoured by the senate?* together with other questions of the same import, which I need not add. When I approached to Amanus, a mountain which separates Cilicia from Syria, I had the satisfaction to hear that Cassius<sup>b</sup> had obliged the enemy to abandon the siege of Antiochea, and that Bibulus had taken upon himself the command of the province. However, I employed my army in harassing the Amanians, our eternal enemies ; and having put many of them to the sword, as well as taken a great number of prisoners, and entirely dispersed the rest, I surprised and burnt some of their fortresses. Having thus obtained a complete victory, I was saluted with the title of *Imperator* by the whole army at Issus<sup>c</sup> ; the very place (as your favourite historian Clitarchus<sup>d</sup> has often, I have heard you say, informed you) where Alexander defeated Darius. From thence I marched into the most infested parts of Cilicia, where I am now before Pindeneassum, a city of great strength, and which I have already been battering above these three weeks. The garrison makes a most obstinate and vigorous defence ; so that nothing seems wanting to complete the glory I shall here obtain, but that the name of this place were less obscure. If I should make myself master of it (as I trust I shall), I will send an immediate express to the senate. In the mean time I have given you this general account of my operations, to let you see there is some foundation to hope that your good wishes will take effect. But to return to the Parthians. This summer's campaign has proved, you find, tolerably successful : I am in great pain, however for the next. Let me entreat you, therefore, my dear friend, to endeavour that a successor be appointed to my government : but if that should prove a matter of too much difficulty, (as you intimate in one of your letters, and as I am myself inclined to suspect,) be careful at least to guard against what may easily be prevented ; I mean the prolongation of my residence.

I expect from your letters (as I mentioned in one of my former), not merely an account of what is at present going forward in the republic, but a clear prospect also of what is likely to happen. For which purpose I entreat you to inform me fully of everything that concerns the public. Farewell.

#### LETTER XIV.

*Marcus Caelius to Cicero.*

WE have received an express from Caius Cassius, and another from Deiotarus, which greatly alarm us. The former writes that the Parthian army has passed the Euphrates ; and the latter, that they are actually marching towards your

<sup>b</sup> He was lieutenant to Crassus, in Syria, after whose death the command of the province devolved upon him, till Bibulus, who was appointed successor to Crassus, arrived. A more particular account will be given of him in the farther progress of these remarks.

<sup>c</sup> A city which stood on the frontiers of Cilicia and Syria.

<sup>d</sup> A Greek historian, who attended Alexander in his Persian expedition.

<sup>e</sup> This letter appears to have been written before any of

province, by the way of Commagene. As I well know how ill provided you are with troops, the principal concern I feel from this invasion, with respect to you, is lest you should be a loser by it in point of reputation. Had you been better prepared, indeed, to receive the enemy, I should have been in great pain for your life ; but as the very small number of your forces will incline you, I imagine, rather to think of a retreat than an engagement, I am only anxious concerning your honour. For how far the world may consider the necessity of the case, and approve of your thus declining a battle, is a point, I confess, which gives me much uneasy reflection. In short, I shall be in continual anxiety till I hear of your arrival in Italy. In the mean time, this news of the Parthians has occasioned a variety of speculations. Some are of opinion that Pompey ought to be sent to oppose them ; and others, that it is by no means convenient he should leave Rome. A third party is for assigning this expedition to Cæsar and his army, whilst a fourth names the consuls<sup>f</sup> as the most proper persons to be employed. But all agree, however, in being silent as to any decree of the senate for placing this command in private hands<sup>g</sup>. The consuls, in the apprehension that they shall either be nominated to a commission which they do not relish, or suffer the disgrace of its being given from them, forbear to convene the senate, and by this mean incur the censure of neglecting the public interest. But whether indolence or pusillanimity be the real motive of their declining the conduct of this war, it is concealed under the specious appearance, however, of modesty.

As we have received no courier from you, it was suspected, till the despatch from Deiotarus arrived, that the whole was an invention of Cassius, who, it was thought, in order to cover his own rapine, had suffered a parcel of Arabs to make an incursion into the province, and then represented them to the senate as a formidable body of Parthians. Whatever, therefore, may be the true state of the affair, let me persuade you to be extremely circumspect in giving a faithful and accurate account of it to the senate, that you may neither be reproached with magnifying matters in order to gratify the private purposes of Cassius, nor with concealing anything which may be of importance for the public to know.

It is now the eighteenth of November ; and as we are advanced thus far towards the end of the year, I do not see that anything can be done in this affair before the first of January<sup>h</sup>. For you know how slow and inactive Marcellus is upon all occasions, and are no stranger to the dilatory disposition of Sulpicius. You will easily judge, therefore, what is to be expected from two men of this unperforming cast ; and that they who usually act with so much coldness, as to make one doubt their inclinations, even in points they really desire to effect, will not be very warm in forwarding a business from which they are certainly averse.

Cicero's despatches, concerning the Parthians, had reached Rome ; and consequently before Cælius had received the preceding epistle.

<sup>f</sup> Marcus Marcellus, and Servius Sulpicius.

<sup>g</sup> That is, in the hands of those who were not invested with some public command.

<sup>h</sup> When the consuls elect entered upon the administration of their office.

If the Parthian war should become a serious matter, the new magistrates will be engaged, for the first two or three months of their office, in adjusting the proper measures to be taken in this conjuncture. On the other hand, if it should appear to be an invasion of no consequence, or such, at least, that, with the supply of a few additional troops, may easily be repelled by you and the other proconsuls already in those provinces, or by your successors, Curio, I foresee, will begin to play his double game: that is, he will in the first place attempt to weaken the authority of Cæsar<sup>1</sup>; and is the next, endeavour to throw some little advantages on the side of Pompey. As for Paulus<sup>2</sup>, he declares most vehemently against suffering Cæsar to continue in Gaul; and our friend Furnius is the only tribune whom I suspect of obstructing his measures for that purpose. You may depend upon these articles as certain; but beyond these I cannot with any assurance pronounce. Time, indeed, may produce much; as many schemes, I know, are concerted: but they all turn upon the points I have already specified. I forgot to mention that Curio designs to make an attempt to procure a division of the lands in Campania<sup>3</sup>. It is pretended that Cæsar does not concern himself in this matter: certain, however, it is, that Pompey is very desirous of having the distribution settled before Cæsar's return, that he may be precluded from applying them to his own purposes.

As to what concerns your leaving the province, I dare not promise that you shall be relieved by a successor; but you may rely upon my endeavouring all I can that your administration shall not be prolonged. Whether you will think proper to remain in your government, if affairs should be so circumstanced as to render it indecent for me to oppose any decree of the senate for that purpose, depends upon yourself to determine, as it does upon me to remember, how warmly you made it your request when we parted, that I would prevent any such resolution from being taken. Farewell.

## LETTER XV.

*To Publius Silius, Proprator.*

It was with the warmest and most grateful acknowledgment of your favours that my friend A. C. 702 Nero assured me you have distinguished him with every honour in your power. You may depend upon the most efficacious instances of his friendship in return, as there is not a man in the world of a more grateful and generous disposition. You have conferred, at the same time, a very singular obligation upon myself, for I know not any man amongst all our nobility who stands higher in my esteem and affection. Your good

<sup>1</sup> Curio had not as yet pulled off the mask, and declared himself openly in favour of Cæsar.

<sup>2</sup> One of the consuls elect. See *rem.* 9, p. 400.

<sup>3</sup> Cæsar, when he was consul, A. U. 694, had procured a law for the distribution of these lands, and part of them had actually been distributed accordingly. The remaining part was what Curio had in his view, which were to be purchased of the private possessors with the public money, and parcelled out amongst the poor citizens in the same manner as those had been which were already divided.—See *rem.* 9, p. 367. Vide etiam Manut. in Ep. Fam. 1.2

offices to him, therefore, in the following instances, wherein he desired I would particularly request them, will be highly agreeable to me. In the first place, I beg you to defer the affair of Pausanias, an inhabitant of Alibanda, till Nero arrives in your province; and as this is a point in which I perceive he is exceedingly solicitous, it is with a proportionable degree of zeal that I entreat your compliance. The next favour I am to ask is, your particular protection for the citizens of Nysa. Nero is greatly attached to the interest of this corporation, and I hope you will show them that nothing can be more to their advantage than his patronage. I have frequently had occasion of recommending Strabo Servilius to you; but I renew my applications with so much the more ardour, as Nero takes a share in his concerns. We jointly then entreat you to settle his affair, and not leave an innocent man to be a prey, perhaps, to one who may succeed to your government with a turn of mind far different from that generosity which distinguishes yours. This will be acting in a manner highly agreeable to myself, and suitable at the same time to your usual humanity. In a word, the purport of my present application amounts to this: that you would upon all occasions continue to distinguish Nero with your most peculiar regard. The truth is, your province has, in this respect, greatly the advantage over mine, as it affords you full scope of doing honour to so noble, so ingenious, and so virtuous a youth. Your perseverance in the same generous offices with which you have thus far assisted my friend, will give him an opportunity of confirming and strengthening those illustrious clientships which have been delivered down to him from his ancestors. And let me add, that it will be placing your favours with great judgment in respect to Nero, as well as bestowing them in the most obliging manner likewise with regard to myself. Farewell.

## LETTER XVI.

*To Curio, Tribune of the People.*

THE congratulations of a friend are not usually considered as too late if they are paid as early as possible: my great distance therefore from A. U. 702 Rome, together with the slow progress with which news travels into this corner of the world, will excuse me for not sooner sending you mine. But I now sincerely give them you, and most ardently wish that you may obtain immortal honour by your administration of the tribunate. To this end, I must exhort you not to suffer yourself to be turned aside from your natural bias, in compliance with the sentiments and advice of others: on the contrary, let me entreat you to be directed in your ministry by the faithful light of your own superior wisdom. No man, indeed, is capable of giving you more prudent counsels than will arise from the suggestions of your own good sense; and believe me, you can never be misguided so long as you pursue the honest dictates of your uninfluenced judgment. I say not this inconsiderately, but as perfectly well knowing the genius and principles of him to whom I am addressing myself. Yes, my friend, I can never be apprehensive that you will act either weakly or irresolutely whilst you support the measures your heart approves. It was

neither chance nor ignorance that led you to solicit this magistracy in so important a crisis. It was a deliberate and well-considered resolution that engaged you in this design, and you were perfectly sensible of the great and general confusion in which the commonwealth is involved, together with the utter uncertainty in what manner these our unhappy divisions will finally be terminated. You frequently reflect, I doubt not, on the vain, the treacherous, and the pliant dispositions of the present generation. To repeat, then, what I just now mentioned, let me conjure you steadfastly to persevere in your old principles; to consult the dictates of your own breast, and faithfully to comply with its wise and worthy admonitions. Hardly, perhaps, is any man more qualified than yourself to direct the conduct of others:—none, I am sure, to steer your own. Good gods! why am I thus prevented from being a witness of your glorious actions, and an associate in your patriot designs? The latter, I am persuaded, you are far from wanting: however, the strength and warmth of my affection might possibly render the conjunction of my counsels with yours not altogether unprofitable.

You will hear from me again very soon, as I purpose in a few days to send an express to the senate with a particular account of the success of my arms during the last summer's campaign. In the mean time you will perceive, by the letter which I delivered to your freedman Thraso, with what zealous pains I have solicited your election to the pontifical dignity; an election, indeed, that will be attended with much difficulty. I conjure you in return, my dear Curio, not to suffer this my very troublesome provincial administration to be lengthened out beyond the usual period, and I entreat it by all the strong and tender ties of our mutual friendship. When I first made this request to you in person, and several times afterwards repeated it by letter, I had not the least imagination of your being tribune. I then, indeed, only entreated your good offices as an illustrious senator, and as one who stood high in the favour and esteem of every Roman. But I now apply to Curio not only as my noble friend, but as a powerful tribune. I do not desire, however, (what indeed would be more difficult to obtain,) that anything unusual should be decreed in my favour; but, on the contrary, that you would support that decree, and maintain those laws by which I was appointed to this government. In a word, my single and most earnest request is, that the terms upon which I set out for this province may not be changed. Farewell.

#### LETTER XVII.

*To Thermus, Proprator.*

I FOUND you perfectly well inclined to employ every good office in your power for my lieutenant A. v. 702. Marcus Anneius, when I mentioned his affair to you at Ephesus. However, as my affection will not suffer me to omit any circumstance which may tend to his advantage, I write to you in the belief that this letter will considerably add to the favourable disposition in which you already stand towards him. He has long enjoyed a share in my friendship; as, indeed, I have sufficiently shown the good opinion I entertain of him, by having appointed him my lieutenant in prefer-

ence to so many others who solicited for that office. The war in which I was soon afterwards engaged gave me occasion of experiencing his military abilities; and the prudence, the courage, and the fidelity with which he executed his commission, together with the extraordinary marks he gave me of his affection, have raised him to the highest possible degree of my esteem. I informed you at Ephesus, that there were some points in controversy between him and the city of Sardis<sup>1</sup>, the particulars of which you will best learn when the case shall come before you. And here, I must confess, I have been long debating with myself what I should farther say to you. The world universally acknowledges and admires your impartial administration of justice, and my friend's claim is so well founded as to require no other protection than that of your usual equity. However, as I am sensible of the great authority which naturally attends the prætorian office, especially where it is exercised with so much honour, lenity, and wisdom, as are well known to distinguish your administration, I entreat you to exert that influence in such a manner upon this occasion as may convince Anneius that you are his friend. He is already indeed persuaded that you are so, and has often mentioned you to me in that character. Nevertheless, I cannot forbear conjuring you, by those reciprocal good offices which have equally passed between us, to let him see that this letter has rendered you still more inclined to serve him. Be assured, the whole extent of your provincial power cannot supply me with an opportunity of more effectually obliging me. It is unnecessary I should add, that you cannot better dispose of your favours than by conferring them on Anneius; and I am persuaded you have too high an opinion of his merit and gratitude to entertain the least doubt upon that article. Farewell.

#### LETTER XVIII.

*To Voluminius\*.*

THE familiar manner in which your letter to me was addressed, though extremely agreeable indeed A. v. 702. to the intimacy that subsists between us, made me at first doubt whether it did not come from my very good friend, your namesake, the senator. But I soon found, by that lively and elegant humour with which it was distinguished, that it could be the produce of no other hand than yours. I was exceedingly pleased with it in every respect, but that I perceived you had not sufficiently discharged your trust and defended the credit of my possessions as a wit. For you tell me, that since I left Rome, every paltry joke, even those of the dull Sextius himself, is placed to my account. And did you suffer your friend to be thus dishonoured

<sup>1</sup> In Lydia.

\* The person to whom this letter is addressed was a Roman knight, extremely admired for his wit and plain santry. It was this quality, it is probable, that recommended him to Antony, with whom he appears to have been in some credit, as he was likewise employed by him in the civil wars. Atticus also was in the number of Voluminius's friends; and after the battle of Modena, when Antony's faction was supposed to be irrecoverably ruined, he generously protected him from the violence of the successful party.—Ad Att. xv. 8; Corn. Nep. in Vit. Attici.

without heroically standing forth in vindication of his genius? I was in hopes that my wit was stamped with such distinguishing marks as to prevent the possibility of its being mistaken. But it seems there is such a general depravation of taste in Rome, that no man's conceits are so execrably vile as not to meet with admirers. As you value my reputation, then, assert boldly that every *ow* thing which is repeated of this sort is none of mine. And unless it be some smart pun or elegant hyperbole, some striking paragram\*, or some arch and unexpected turn†—in a word, unless it answers the character of true humour‡, as described in my dialogue on oratory, I desire you would do me the honour most vehemently to swear that mine you reconfident it is not. With regard to those little pretenders to eloquence of whom you complain, as having usurped my place in the forum, I am much less concerned. Fare it as it may with plaintiffs and defendants of every kind, I am nothing disturbed;

\* The hyperbole is a figure of speech by which anything is extravagantly magnified or diminished beyond the truth; as a paragram is a species of the pun, which consists in changing the initial letters of a name. It would be needless to produce any example in explanation of the word; and an instance of the latter kind will occur to every English reader in the well-known reply which Cromwell made to the judges, when they reminded him of *Magna Carta*.

† Of this kind is what the Duke of Buckingham once said to a noble earl:—"My lord, you will certainly be damned." "How, my lord?" returned the earl, with some warmth. "Nay," replied the duke, "there's no help for it: for it is sinfully said, Cursed is he of whom all men speak well." *Tales*, vol. I. No. 17.

‡ Cicero, in the treatise to which he here refers, introduces one of his speakers as pointing out the principal sources of oratorical humour, among which he makes very honourable mention of the pun. There is scarce an author, dead, of any note among the ancients, that has not, in some part or other of his writings, tried his genius at a mock; and it is remarkable, that there is one in particular which runs through almost the whole set of Roman orators. The first that appears to have started it is that mercurial censor, Cato the elder, who, in a grave speech quoted by Livy, taking notice of those fine statues that had been lately transported into Italy, after the conquest of Greece, expresses his concern—"ne illis magis res nos periret quam nos illas." Horace was so well pleased with this criticism, that he has transplanted it into one of his satires:—

*Græcia capta ferum victorem cepit, et artes  
Intulit agresti Latio.*

and even the majestic Virgil could not secure himself from infection of this contagious ambiguity:—

*Num capiti potuerit capiti?*

quiblis, which was afterwards taken up by Quintus Metellus: though it seems to be somewhat damaged in passing through his hands:—"plures capiti" (says that Metellus, speaking of one of Alexander's victories, quam patre capere, erant." When it is considered how early this species of false wit appeared in the world; with what facility it has been subdued; that some of the best writers have not been able entirely to abstain from it; and that it was the favourite of so unquestionable a genius as Cicero; we cannot forbear thinking with the inimitable Mr. Addison, "that the seeds of punning are in the minds of all men." It is the business, therefore, of criticism, to root out a weed, which the best as well as the worst soil, it seems, is so strongly disposed to produce: as it cannot proceed without checking the nobler growth of true wit and just imagination.—Cic. *De Orat.* li. 38; *Liv.* xxxiv. 4; *Hor.* *Sat.* i. l. 167; *Virg.* *Æn.* vii. 288; *Quint. Curt.* v. 13; *Addison*, *Spect.* i. No. 61.

no, not though the worthless Selius himself should be deemed eloquent enough to persuade the world that he is not an arrant slave. But in the article of wit, my friend, there indeed I am much too jealous not to assert my prerogative. It is an article, however, in which I stand in fear of no other competitor but yourself: for your pretensions, doubtless, are formidable. Yet when I say this, you will modestly suspect perhaps that I am bantering; and who but must own that Voluminius is a man of penetration? To speak seriously, a most agreeable and lively vein of wit runs throughout your whole letter. I will confess, however, that what you mention concerning our friend§, though you represented it in a very droll light, did not once make me smile. It is much my desire, I must own, that he should conduct himself through his tribunitial office with dignity, not only for his own sake, as you know he is a man I value, but for the sake likewise of my country, which, however ill it has treated me, I shall never cease to love.

And now, my dear Voluminius, I hope you will continue the agreeable correspondence you have begun, and give me frequent accounts of affairs both private and public: for, be assured, your letters are extremely pleasing to me. I entreat you, likewise, to endeavour to gain Dolabella entirely to my interests, by confirming him in that amicable disposition towards me which I know he is inclined to entertain. Not that I suspect he wants any applications of this sort; but as I am very desirous to make him my friend, it is a point, I think, that cannot be too much laboured. Farewell.

## LETTER XIX.

### To Crassipes\*.

I took occasion, before I left Rome, of recommending the Bithynia† company to you in the A. u. 702. strongest terms I was able; and I had the pleasure to find you perfectly well disposed, not only from my instances but your own inclinations, to do them all the good offices in your power. However, as those who are concerned in the affairs of this society think it may be to their advantage that I should thus repeat my assurances of the regard I bear them, I make no difficulty of yielding to their solicitations. Be well persuaded, then, that I have ever been desirous of rendering to this whole order in general my best services; to which, indeed, the important obligations they have conferred upon me give them an undoubted right. But my attachments are more particularly strong to that branch of them concerned in the finances of Bithynia; as this company, from the rank and character of its members, forms one of the most considerable bodies in the whole republic. It is composed, indeed, out of all the other companies, and happens to consist of several of my most intimate friends. In this number their

\* This seems to allude to Curio.

† He was quaestor in Bithynia, and, probably, at the same time when P. Silius was governor of that province. See *rem.* i. p. 408.

§ The revenues of the republic arising from the foreign provinces were farmed by the Roman knights, who were divided into several companies distinguished by the name of the particular province whose taxes they rented. See *rem.* i. p. 376.

neither chance nor ignorance that led you to solicit this magistracy in so important a crisis. It was a deliberate and well-considered resolution that engaged you in this design, and you were perfectly sensible of the great and general confusion in which the commonwealth is involved, together with the utter uncertainty in what manner these our unhappy divisions will finally be terminated. You frequently reflect, I doubt not, on the vain, the treacherous, and the pliant dispositions of the present generation. To repeat, then, what I just now mentioned, let me conjure you steadfastly to persevere in your old principles; to consult the dictates of your own breast, and faithfully to comply with its wise and worthy admonitions. Hardly, perhaps, is any man more qualified than yourself to direct the conduct of others;—none, I am sure, to steer your own. Good gods! why am I thus prevented from being a witness of your glorious actions, and an associate in your patriot designs? The latter, I am persuaded, you are far from wanting: however, the strength and warmth of my affection might possibly render the conjunction of my counsels with yours not altogether unprofitable.

You will hear from me again very soon, as I purpose in a few days to send an express to the senate with a particular account of the success of my arms during the last summer's campaign. In the mean time you will perceive, by the letter which I delivered to your freedman Thraso, with what zealous pains I have solicited your election to the pontifical dignity; an election, indeed, that will be attended with much difficulty. I conjure you in return, my dear Curio, not to suffer this my very troublesome provincial administration to be lengthened out beyond the usual period, and I entreat it by all the strong and tender ties of our mutual friendship. When I first made this request to you in person, and several times afterwards repeated it by letter, I had not the least imagination of your being tribune. I then, indeed, only entreated your good offices as an illustrious senator, and as one who stood high in the favour and esteem of every Roman. But I now apply to Curio not only as my noble friend, but as a powerful tribune. I do not desire, however, (what indeed would be more difficult to obtain,) that anything unusual should be decreed in my favour; but, on the contrary, that you would support that decree, and maintain those laws by which I was appointed to this government. In a word, my single and most earnest request is, that the terms upon which I set out for this province may not be changed. Farewell.

#### LETTER XVII.

*To Thermus, Proprætor.*

I FOUND you perfectly well inclined to employ every good office in your power for my lieutenant A. U. 702. Marcus Anneius, when I mentioned his affair to you at Ephesus. However, as my affection will not suffer me to omit any circumstance which may tend to his advantage, I write to you in the belief that this letter will considerably add to the favourable disposition in which you already stand towards him. He has long enjoyed a share in my friendship; as, indeed, I have sufficiently shown the good opinion I entertain of him, by having appointed him my lieutenant in prefer-

ence to so many others who solicited for that office. The war in which I was soon afterwards engaged gave me occasion of experiencing his military abilities; and the prudence, the courage, and the fidelity with which he executed his commission, together with the extraordinary marks he gave me of his affection, have raised him to the highest possible degree of my esteem. I informed you at Ephesus, that there were some points in controversy between him and the city of Sardis<sup>1</sup>, the particulars of which you will best learn when the cause shall come before you. And here, I must confess, I have been long debating with myself what I should farther say to you. The world universally acknowledges and admires your impartial administration of justice, and my friend's claim is so well founded as to require no other protection than that of your usual equity. However, as I am sensible of the great authority which naturally attends the prætorian office, especially where it is exercised with so much honour, lenity, and wisdom, as are well known to distinguish your administration, I entreat you to exert that influence in such a manner upon this occasion as may convince Anneius that you are his friend. He is already indeed persuaded that you are so, and has often mentioned you to me in that character. Nevertheless, I cannot forbear conjuring you, by those reciprocal good offices which have equally passed between us, to let him see that this letter has rendered you still more inclined to serve him. Be assured, the whole extent of your provincial power cannot supply you with an opportunity of more effectually obliging me. It is unnecessary I should add, that you cannot better dispose of your favours than by conferring them on Anneius; and I am persuaded you have too high an opinion of his merit and gratitude to entertain the least doubt upon that article. Farewell.

#### LETTER XVIII.

*To Volumnius<sup>a</sup>.*

THE familiar manner in which your letter to me was addressed, though extremely agreeable indeed A. U. 702. to the intimacy that subsists between us, made me at first doubt whether it did not come from my very good friend, your namesake, the senator. But I soon found, by that lively and elegant humour with which it was distinguished, that it could be the produce of no other hand than yours. I was exceedingly pleased with it in every respect, but that I perceived you had not sufficiently discharged your trust and defended the credit of my possessions as a wit. For you tell me, that since I left Rome, every paltry joke, even those of the dull Sextius himself, is placed to my account. And did you suffer your friend to be thus dishonoured

<sup>1</sup> In Lydia.

<sup>a</sup> The person to whom this letter is addressed was a Roman knight, extremely admired for his wit and plausibility. It was this quality, it is probable, that recommended him to Antony, with whom he appears to have been in some credit, as he was likewise employed by him in the civil wars. Atticus also was in the number of Volumnius's friends; and after the battle of Modena, when Antony's faction was supposed to be irreversibly ruined, he generously protected him from the violence of the successful party.—*Ad Att. xv. 8; Corn. Nep. in Vit. Attici.*

without heroically standing forth in vindication of his genius? I was in hopes that my wit was stamped with such distinguishing marks as to prevent the possibility of its being mistaken. But it seems there is such a general depravation of taste in Rome, that no man's conceits are so execrably vile as not to meet with admirers. As you value my reputation, then, assert boldly that every low thing which is repeated of this sort is none of mine. And unless it be some smart pun or elegant hyperbole, some striking *paragram*\*, or some arch and unexpected turn—*in a word*, unless it answers the character of true humour<sup>2</sup>, as described in my dialogue on oratory, I desire you would do me the favour most vehemently to swear that mine you are confident it is not. With regard to those little pretenders to eloquence of whom you complain, as having usurped my place in the forum, I am much less concerned. Fare it as it may with plaintiffs and defendants of every kind, I am nothing disturbed;

\* The hyperbole is a figure of speech by which anything is extravagantly magnified or diminished beyond the truth; as a *paragram* is a species of the pun, which consists in changing the initial letters of a name. It would be needless to produce any example in explanation of the former; and an instance of the latter kind will occur to every English reader in the well-known reply which Cromwell made to the judges, when they reminded him of *Magna Charta*.

<sup>2</sup> Of this kind is what the Duke of Buckingham once said to a noble earl:—"My lord, you will certainly be damned." "How, my lord!" returned the earl, with some warmth. "Nay," replied the duke, "there's no help for it: for it is positively said, Cursed is he of whom all men speak well."—*Tatler*, vol. i. No. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Cicero, in the treatise to which he here refers, introduces one of his speakers as pointing out the principal sources of oratorical humour, among which he makes very honourable mention of the pun. There is scarce an author, indeed, of any note among the ancients, that has not, in some part or other of his writings, tried his genius at a *suavet*: and it is remarkable, that there is one in particular which runs through almost the whole set of Roman classics. The first that appears to have started it is that venerable censor, Cato the elder, who, in a grave speech recorded by Livy, taking notice of those fine statues that had been lately transported into Italy, after the conquest of Greece, expresses his concern—"ne illæ magis res nos terrent quam nos illas." Horace was so well pleased with his witticism, that he has transplanted it into one of his *satires*:—

*Græcia capta ferum victorem cepit, et artes  
Intulit agresti Latio.*

and even the majestic Virgil could not secure himself from the infection of this contagious ambiguity:—

*Num capti potuere capi?*

quibble, which was afterwards taken up by Quintus Varro: though it seems to be somewhat damaged in passing through his hands:—"plures *captivi* (says that historian, speaking of one of Alexander's victories), quam *at caperent, erant*." When it is considered how early his species of false wit appeared in the world; with what difficulty it has been subdued; that some of the best writers are not been able entirely to abstain from it; and that it was the favourite of so unquestionable a genius as Cicero; we cannot forbear thinking with the inimitable Mr. Addison, "that the seeds of punning are in the minds of all men." It is the business, therefore, of criticism, to root out a weed, which the best as well as the worst soil, it seems, is so strongly disposed to produce: as it cannot proceed without checking the nobler growth of true wit and sound imagination.—*Cic. De Orat.* li. 38; *Liv.* xxxiv. 4; *Hor. Ep.* li. i. 157; *Virg. Æn.* vii. 395; *Quint. Curt.* v. 13; *Addison, Spect.* i. No. 61.

no, not though the worthless Silius himself should be deemed eloquent enough to persuade the world that he is not an arrant slave. But in the article of wit, my friend, there indeed I am much too jealous not to assert my prerogative. It is an article, however, in which I stand in fear of no other competitor but yourself: for your pretensions, doubtless, are formidable. Yet when I say this, you will modestly suspect perhaps that I am bantering; and who but must own that Volumnius is a man of penetration? To speak seriously, a most agreeable and lively vein of wit runs throughout your whole letter. I will confess, however, that what you mention concerning our friend<sup>3</sup>, though you represented it in a very droll light, did not once make me smile. It is much my desire, I must own, that he should conduct himself through his tribunitial office with dignity, not only for his own sake, as you know he is a man I value, but for the sake likewise of my country, which, however ill it has treated me, I shall never cease to love.

And now, my dear Volumnius, I hope you will continue the agreeable correspondence you have begun, and give me frequent accounts of affairs both private and public: for, be assured, your letters are extremely pleasing to me. I entreat you, likewise, to endeavour to gain Dolabella entirely to my interests, by confirming him in that amicable disposition towards me which I know he is inclined to entertain. Not that I suspect he wants any applications of this sort; but as I am very desirous to make him my friend, it is a point, I think, that cannot be too much laboured. Farewell.

## LETTER XIX.

### To Crassipes<sup>4</sup>.

I TOOK occasion, before I left Rome, of recommending the Bithynia<sup>5</sup> company to you in the strongest terms I was able; and I had the pleasure to find you perfectly well disposed, not only from my instances but your own inclinations, to do them all the good offices in your power. However, as those who are concerned in the affairs of this society think it may be to their advantage that I should thus repeat my assurances of the regard I bear them, I make no difficulty of yielding to their solicitations. Be well persuaded, then, that I have ever been desirous of rendering to this whole order in general my best services; to which, indeed, the important obligations they have conferred upon me give them an undoubted right. But my attachments are more particularly strong to that branch of them concerned in the finances of Bithynia; as this company, from the rank and character of its members, forms one of the most considerable bodies in the whole republic. It is composed, indeed, out of all the other companies, and happens to consist of several of my most intimate friends. In this number their

<sup>4</sup> This seems to allude to Curio.

<sup>5</sup> He was questor in Bithynia, and, probably, at the same time when P. Silius was governor of that province. See *rcm.* i. p. 408.

<sup>6</sup> The revenues of the republic arising from the foreign provinces were farmed by the Roman knights, who were divided into several companies distinguished by the name of the particular province whose taxes they rented. See *rcm.* x. p. 376.

governor Publius Rupilius holds the principal rank; the most important part of whose function is concerned in my present address. I make it, then, my earnest request (and it is a request you may very easily comply with) that you assist and protect their agent Papius in discharging his services to the satisfaction of the company; and, in general, that you would promote their interest by all those means which, I well know, are in the power of a quaestor. Your compliance in this instance will greatly oblige me; and I will add too, what I can affirm from my own experience, that you cannot confer your good offices upon a society that will more gratefully remember them. Farewell.

## LETTER XX.

To Publius Silius, *Propraetor*.

PUBLIUS Terentius Hispo, who is deputy-receiver-general of the customs arising from pasture and cattle in your province, is a person for whom I have a very particular friendship: as, indeed, many important good offices have mutually passed between us. The settling his accounts with the several cities under his department which yet remain unadjusted, is a point wherein his character, you are sensible, is greatly concerned. This

I attempted in his behalf with regard to the inhabitants of Ephesus; but my attempts, I must confess, proved unsuccessful. It is the general opinion of the world, however, and what I am firmly assured of myself, that the justice and clemency of your administration has gained you such an ascendant over the people of Greece, that you may easily obtain of them anything you shall request. I entreat you then to employ your interest with them in favour of Hispo: and I ask it as a point in which my honour is peculiarly concerned. The truth is, not only the whole company in this branch of the revenues has placed itself under my protection, but I have particular intimacies with many of its members. Your compliance therefore with my request will strengthen my interest with this society in general, and will also give me the satisfaction and credit of having obtained your good offices for my friend. To this I will add, that you may depend on receiving great complacency, both from the grateful returns of Hispo in particular, and from the interest you will establish with this illustrious company in general. You will likewise oblige me in a most sensible manner: for, be assured, the whole extent of your government cannot supply you with an opportunity of rendering me a more acceptable service. Farewell.

## BOOK V.

## LETTER I.

To Marcus Cato<sup>1</sup>.

THE great authority you bear in the republic, together with the high esteem I have ever entertained for your uncommon virtues, make me look upon it as a point of much consequence to me, that you should be apprised of the

<sup>1</sup> This illustrious Roman was great-grandson to Marcus Cato, the Censor, to whom he was no less allied in virtue than in blood. He had all his merit, indeed, without any of his failings; and with the same determined inflexibility in his public conduct, he was far more amiable in the common intercourse of private life. Perhaps a character equally perfect is nowhere to be found in the whole annals of profane history; and it may well be questioned whether human philosophy ever produced, either before or since, so truly great and good a man. It is a just observation of Seneca,—"magnam rem puta, unum hominem agere;" and it is this uncommon consistency of action that marks the character of Cato with its most distinguishing beauty. All the parts of his conduct accord with each other, and are the regular result of one steady and invariable principle:—

—Patriæ—impendere vitam:  
Nec sibi, sed toti genitum se credere mundo.

This was the glorious object of his ambition from his first appearance in the world to the last moment of his life; and he undauntedly pursued it through all the various insults and opposition that Caesar, Crassus, and Pompey could contrive to traverse and perplex his way. He resolutely, indeed, opposed the progress of their power, in every step of its unconstitutional advancement; and, with a most consummate prudence, perpetually forewarned his countrymen of those calamities which they afterwards experienced. Cicero, nevertheless, has said (and it has been often repeated after him) that there was more of probity than of prudence in Cato's politics, and particu-

success of my arms; of the disinterested protection I have given to our allies; and of the integrity of my administration in general. And I doubt not, when you shall be informed of these several articles, I shall find the less difficulty in persuading you to comply with the request I am going to make.

I arrived in this province on the last of July; and, as the season of the year rendered it necessary for me to hasten to the army, I continued only two days at Laodicea, four at Apamea, three at Synnadae, and as many at Philomelum. I found great

early instances his treatment of the Roman knights in a very nice case, wherein they petitioned the senate for redress. (See *rev. s.* p. 357.) Perhaps Cato's firmness in this article cannot be justified: but certainly it would not be reasonable to pronounce, from a particular article, that he did not, in the general tenor of his public actions, discover great abilities. Cicero speaks of them, it is true, upon other occasions also, with some diminution: but it is no wonder he should represent that conduct as illustrious, which was almost in every respect the very reverse of his own. One cannot easily, indeed, believe that such talents were unequal to his virtues, when one considers the perpetual jealousy with which he was looked upon by the first triumvirate, the violent measures they employed to prevent his being elected praetor, and that they would never suffer him to attain the consular office. Intemperance under the direction of much inferior abilities, could not surely, have been thus formidable, especially in as old the most venal and unprincipled that ever darkened the annals of human corruption. But whatever may be determined as to the measure of his intellectual qualities, it unquestionably possessed the patriot virtues in their highest perfection; and (as a noble author justly observes) "if he could not save, he prolonged the life of liberty."—Plut. in Vit. Caton.; Senec. Ep. 120; Lucan. ii. 392; Att. i. 18, 11, 5; Let. on the Spirit of Patriotism, p. 35.

members of people assembled in these several towns in expectation of my arrival: and, during my stay in each, I relieved many cities from the oppressive taxes they laboured under, reduced the exorbitant interest they paid for the money they had been obliged to borrow, and discharged them from the unjust demands of their usurious creditors. Before I arrived in my government, a mutiny had arisen in the army, and the soldiers had dispersed themselves into different parts of the provinces: five cohorts, in particular, were retired to Philomelum, without a single officer to command them. I therefore ordered my lieutenant Anneius to conduct these scattered regiments to the main body in Syria, and to assemble the whole army at Iconium, where I directed him to encamp. These orders he very diligently executed; and I joined the troops on the 26th of August. In the interval, I employed myself, agreeably to the injunctions of the senate, in raising a strong body of evocati, together with a proper number of cavalry, as also in assembling those auxiliary forces which the free as well as regal states in alliance with the republic had voluntarily offered me. As soon as the junction of all the troops was completed, I reviewed the whole army; and, on the 30th of August, we began to move towards Cilicia. In the mean time, envoys from the king of Commagene arrived with a very confused indeed, but, however, as it appeared afterwards, a very true account, that the Parthians had invaded Syria. This news greatly alarmed me, not only for the danger to which that province, but my own, was exposed; and which threatened, likewise, all Asia in general. I thought it advisable, therefore, to lead my troops through that part of Cappadocia which borders on Cilicia. I, indeed, I had marched directly into Cilicia, I could easily have protected that district of my province from any invasion on the side of Syria; as it cannot be entered from thence without traversing Mount Amanus, over which there are only two narrow defiles, that might be defended by a very small force. In short, nothing can be more impregnable than Cilicia is from that quarter, by the fortifications with which nature has secured it. But my chief concern was for Cappadocia, which lies directly open towards Syria: and besides, there are several little kingdoms in its neighbourhood, which, though in friendship with the Romans, yet we not openly act against the Parthians. These considerations, therefore, determined me to lie with my army on the borders of Cappadocia; and accordingly I encamped at Cybistra, a town situated as far from Mount Taurus. By these means, I was in a condition of protecting Cilicia, at the same time that, by possessing myself of Cappadocia, I prevented the contiguous states from entering into any measures to our prejudice.

Whilst affairs were in this commotion, and there was reason to apprehend a general war, king Deiotarus sent an embassy to my camp with an offer of joining me with all his forces. I was extremely sensible of this instance of his zeal and friendship, and immediately returned him a letter of acknowledgments, with my pressing exhortation, at the same time, that he would hasten his march. I cannot but observe, upon this occasion, that Deiotarus justly merits those peculiar marks of

favour and esteem, with which both you and I in particular, as well as the senate in general, have ever distinguished him. He discovers, indeed, a remarkable fidelity and affection to the republic, together with an uncommon presence and greatness of mind both in action and in council.

I found it necessary, for the better concerting my plan of operations, to continue five days at Cybistra. During my stay there, I had the satisfaction to be of singular service to Ariobarzanes: a prince particularly assigned to my protection by the senate, in consequence of your motion for that purpose. I delivered him from a very dangerous conspiracy, which was just upon the point of being carried into execution. I did more indeed; and not only preserved his person, but strengthened his authority. For this purpose I procured Metras and Athenæus (the latter of whom you strongly recommended to my care) not only to be recalled from that exile into which the intrigues of the cruel Athenais had driven them, but to be restored to their former favour and credit with the king. And as it would have produced a very terrible civil war if the high priest\*, who was among the disaffected party, had taken up arms, as was generally supposed to be his intention, I found means of obliging him to depart the kingdom. This young man abounded both in money and troops, and possessed every other advantage that could render him of importance to those who were inclined to attempt a revolution. In a word, I recovered the authority of Ariobarzanes, without occasioning the least bloodshed or disturbance, and firmly established him in his royal dignity.

In the mean time, I was informed, by various expresses, that a considerable army of Parthians and Arabians were advanced to the city of Antiochia<sup>†</sup>; and that a large body of their cavalry which had penetrated into Cilicia, were entirely cut to pieces by a detachment of mine, supported by the prætorian<sup>‡</sup> cohort in garrison at Epiphanea<sup>§</sup>. Perceiving, therefore, that the Parthians had turned off from Cappadocia, and were approached within a small distance of the frontiers of Cilicia, I conducted the army with all possible expedition to Amanus. Upon my arrival, I found the enemy was retired from Antiochia, and that Bibulus had taken possession of the city. I sent an express, therefore, to Deiotarus, who was upon full march with all his forces to join me, acquainting him that I did not at present see occasion of drawing him out of his dominions; but that if any new occurrence should arise, I would immediately give him notice.

My principal view in advancing to Amanus was, that I might be ready to assist either Cilicia or Syria, as circumstances should require. I had likewise another design, which I had before meditated, and now prepared to execute, as being of great importance to both provinces: I mean, to

\* It appears, by a passage which Manutius cites from Hirtius, that the high priest of the temple of Bellona, at Commana, a city in Cappadocia, was next in rank and power to the king himself.—Hirt. De Bell. Alexand.

† In Syria.

‡ The prætorian cohort composed a sort of body-guard to the præconsul, or general, and consisted of a select number chosen out of the evocati. The nature of the latter has been already explained in remark <sup>¶</sup>, p. 403.

§ A city in Cilicia.

¶ See *rem.* <sup>¶</sup>, on letter 3, book iv.



quell the insurrection of these highlanders, and extirpate an enemy that was perpetually infesting us. To this end I made a feint of retiring towards another part of Cilicia; and, having actually returned a day's march, I encamped at Epiphanea. But, on the 12th of October, in the evening, I struck my tents, and, by a long march during the whole night, I arrived early the next morning at Amanus. I immediately formed in order of battle, heading part of the troops myself, in conjunction with my brother, and distributing the command of the rest amongst my other lieutenants. The enemy being thus surrounded by surprise, were taken and destroyed in great numbers. Meanwhile, my lieutenant Pontinius attacked Sepyra, Commoris, and Erana; the latter of which is the principal town on these mountains, and indeed considerable enough to be called a city. They each made a very obstinate resistance; and, notwithstanding the attack began before day-break, they did not surrender till night, nor without having suffered a prodigious slaughter. In this action we took six fortresses, and burnt many more.

Having thus successfully completed this expedition, we encamped at the foot of Mount Amanus, near Alexander's<sup>a</sup> Altars, where I continued four days. During the whole time I remained here, I was employed in extirpating the rest of these mountaineers, and destroying that part of their lands which lies within my province. From hence I sat down before Pindinessum, a city in the territories of that part of Cilicia which has never submitted to the Romans. This was a place of great strength, and inhabited by a stubborn people who had preserved themselves unconquered, even by the neighbouring kings. It was a harbour, likewise, for fugitives of every kind, and they were greatly also in the interest of the Parthians, whose approach they impatiently expected. Upon these considerations, I thought it for the honour of my arms to restrain their insolence; especially, as I should by this means the more easily subdue the spirit of those other cantons which were equally averse to the Roman government. In consequence of this resolution, I invested the town; and, having raised six large fortresses, I began to play my battering engines against their walls. They held out, however, fifty-seven days; but at length finding the flames had seized several parts of the town, and that other quarters were laid in ruins, they surrendered at discretion, after having occasioned me an infinite fatigue. I had the satisfaction to complete this enterprise without occasioning our allies the least inconvenience or expense. After having thus reduced Pindinessum, and received hostages from the Tiburani, a neighbouring people equally bold and insolent, I sent my army into winter-quarters. This care I assigned to my brother, and ordered him to canton the troops amongst those towns we had lately taken, or that were most disposed to revolt.

And now, if a motion should be made in the senate concerning the honours due to the success of my arms, I shall esteem it the highest glory to be supported in my pretensions by your suffrage. I am sensible it is usual for the gravest characters to request, as well as to be requested, for favours

<sup>a</sup> A place near Issus, where Alexander, having defeated Darius, consecrated three altars to Jupiter, Hercules, and Minerva, as memorials of his victory.—Quint. Curt. iii.

of this nature in the strongest terms; but I persuade myself it will be more proper for me to remind, than to solicit you, in the present instance. You have frequently, indeed, not only distinguished me with your vote, but with your highest applause, both in the senate and in the assemblies of the people<sup>a</sup>. And believe me, I have ever thought there was so much weight and authority in all you uttered, that a single word of yours in my favour was the highest honour I could possibly receive. I remember, upon a certain occasion, when you refused to vote for a public thanksgiving<sup>b</sup> which was proposed in favour of a very worthy and illustrious citizen; you told the senate that you should willingly have given your suffrage in support of the honour in question, had it been designed as a reward for any civil services which that consul had performed in Rome. Agreeably to this maxim, you formerly concurred in voting that a public thanksgiving should be decreed to me; not, indeed, for having advanced the glory of our country by my military achievements, (for that would have been a circumstance nothing uncommon,) but for having, in a most singular and unexampled manner, preserved the liberties of the whole commonwealth<sup>c</sup> without drawing a sword. I forbear to mention the generous share you have taken in all the easy, the difficulties, and the dangers to which my life has been exposed; and a far greater you were willing to have taken, if I could have been prevailed upon to have consented. I forbear to mention, likewise, that you considered my enemy<sup>d</sup> as your own; and that, in order to give me a convincing proof of your great regard, you scrupled not to show your approbation even of his death, by defending Milo in the senate. In return, (and I speak of it not as a favour for which you are indebted to me, but as a tribute which I owed to truth,) I have been no silent admirer of your virtue for who, indeed, can suppress his applause of them. In all my speeches, both in the forum and the senate, as well as in the several pieces I have published, either in our own language or in Greek, have ever represented your character as superior not only to the noblest amongst our contemporaries but to the most celebrated in history.

After all, you will wonder, perhaps, what should induce me to set so high a value upon these transient honours of the senate. I will acknowledge, then, the whole truth, and lay open my heart before you with a freedom becoming that philosophy we cultivate, and that friendship we profess a friendship delivered down to us from our parents and improved by many reciprocal good offices.

Let me previously observe, that if ever any man was a stranger to vain-glory, and a desire of vain

<sup>a</sup> Cicero, soon after the expiration of his consulate, I very particular obligations to Cato, of the kind he mentions. For the latter being tribune at that time, procured him a confirmation, from an assembly of the people, of his glorious title of FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY.—Plut. in Cicero.

<sup>b</sup> This honour was usually decreed to a general at some signal advantage obtained by his arms. It consisted in appointing a solemn festival, in order to return thanks to the gods for the public success; at which time the senate went in solemn procession to the principal temple in Rome, and assisted at the sacrifices instituted for occasions.

<sup>c</sup> By the suppression of Catiline's conspiracy.

<sup>d</sup> Clodius.

admiration, it is myself; and this frame of mind, which I possess by temper, has been still strengthened (if I am not deceived) by reason and philosophy. As an evidence of this, I appeal to my consulate; in which, as in every other part of my life, though I pursued that conduct, I confess, from whence true honours might be derived, yet I never thought they were of themselves an object worthy of my ambition. On the contrary, I refused the government of a very noble province<sup>1</sup>; and, notwithstanding it was highly probable I might have obtained a triumph, yet I forbore to prosecute my pretensions of that kind. I forbore, too, the offering myself as a candidate for the office of augur, though you are sensible, I dare say, that I might have succeeded without much difficulty. But I will acknowledge that the injurious treatment afterwards suffered, though you always speak of it, indeed, as a circumstance which reflects the highest honour upon my character, and as a misfortune only to the republic, has rendered me desirous of receiving the most distinguished marks of my country's approbation. For this reason I solicited the office of augur, which I had before declined; and, as little as I once thought the military honours deserved my pursuit, I am now ambitious of that distinction which the senate usually confers on its successful generals. I will own I have some view, by this mean, of healing the wounds of my former unmerited disgrace; and, therefore, though I just now declared that I would not press you upon this article, I recal my words, and most earnestly conjure your suffrage and assistance. I make this request, however, upon the supposition that what I have performed in this campaign shall not appear contemptible in your eyes, but, on the contrary, far superior to the actions of many of those generals who have obtained the most glorious rewards from the senate.

I have observed, (and you are sensible I always listen with great attention whenever you deliver your opinions,) that, as often as any question of a nature has come before the senate, you were inquisitive into the military than civil conduct of the proconsul. It was the political ordinances he had established, and the moral qualities he had displayed, that seemed to have the principal weight determining your vote. If you should examine my pretensions in this view, you will see that, with weak and inconsiderable army, I found a strong force against the danger of a very formidable union in the lenity and justice of my government. By these aids I effected what I never could with the most powerful legions: I recovered the friendship of our alienated allies; firmly strengthened their allegiance to the republic; and conciliated their affections at a time when they were taking the opportunity of some favourable conjuncture to desert us.

But perhaps I have expatiated farther upon a subject than is necessary; especially to you, from whom all our allies in general are accustomed to lay their complaints. To them, there-

fore, I refer you for an account of the benefits they have received by my administration. They will all of them, as with one voice, I am persuaded, give you the most advantageous testimony in my favour; but particularly those illustrious clients of yours, the Cyprians<sup>2</sup> and Cappadocians, to whom I

ever concerned the interest of the commonwealth!—Plut. in Vit. Cato.

§ Cyprus had a particular claim to the patronage of Cato, as he had been employed in executing a commission by which that island was annexed to the dominions of the republic. This commission was artfully contrived by Clodius in his tribunate, in order to remove Cato out of his way; but the precise nature of it is nowhere distinctly explained. It should seem, by what may be collected from Plutarch, that it was only an embassy in which Cato was appointed to claim, on behalf of the republic, the dominions of Ptolemy, king of Cyprus, and to offer him, at the same time, the high-priesthood of the temple of Venus, in the island of Paphos, which in those days might have been no disadvantageous exchange. Cato, however, has been severely censured by some modern historians, for having accepted this office; and Dr. Middleton, in particular, thinks he cannot be justified. But none of the ancient historians speak of it as in the least unworthy of Cato's virtue; and, indeed, one of the most moral writers in all antiquity mentions it upon an occasion which evidently shows that it was by no means thought inconsistent with that character of rigid justice which this illustrious Roman had so deservedly obtained. Seneca, in his letter of consolation, addressed to Marcia, on the loss of her son, taking notice of the advantages of an early death, instances, among other examples, those calamities which a more extended period had brought upon Cato.—“*Marcum Catonem (says he) si a Cypro et hereditatis regie dispensatione redeuntem mare decessisset,—nonne illo bene actum foret?*—*Nunc annorum adjectio paucalimorum, virum libertati non sum tantum sed publicæ natum, coegit Cæsarem fugere, Pompelum sequi.*” It is evident, then, that this action was so far from being deemed unjustifiable in the opinion of the ancients, (by which alone it can be fairly examined,) that the noblest of their moralists has chosen it to complete the glory and grace the exit of his favourite hero.

It must unquestionably, therefore, have been founded upon some circumstances that reconciled it to that law of nations which then prevailed in the world. Accordingly, it appears, by some passages in Cicero's orations, that the republic had an ancient claim to these dominions. For Alexander, king of Egypt, to whose territories Cyprus belonged, appointed the Roman commonwealth his general heir; and though the senate did not judge proper, at that juncture, to assert their full right under his will, they thought it, however, a sufficient title to possess themselves of Alexander's effects. From that time down to the date of Cato's commission, frequent attempts had been made in the senate to enforce their right under the will, and a decree had actually passed for that purpose. But as this decree was protested against by some tribune, it had never been carried into execution. Thus far it should seem that Cato's commission was not founded upon a mere arbitrary exertion of power, but on a right which had long before received the sanction of the senate, and which had already in part been vindicated to the public. In the next place, the inhabitants of Cyprus were extremely oppressed under the government of Ptolemy, and desirous of transferring their subjection to the Romans. Paterculus represents this prince as one who well deserved the punishment he suffered:—“*omnibus morum vitis (says he) eam contumeliam meritum.*” And Dion Cassius expressly declares, that the Cyprians received Cato, “*οὐκ ἀκωλύως*” hoping that, from slaves, as they were before, they should be raised into the number of the friends and allies of Rome.” But to consider this question in another view: what probable reason of personal interest can be assigned for Cato's undertaking this office? It could not be from a spirit of avarice: for it is unanimously confessed that he discharged it with the most unspotted integrity. It could not be from

<sup>1</sup> Macedonia; to which he had a right by lot to have succeeded at the expiration of his consulate. See *rem. l. viii.*

<sup>2</sup> Cato settled a correspondence throughout the whole Roman provinces, and received constant intelligence of the conduct of the several governors in their respective commands, so attentive was this vigilant patriot to what-

may likewise add your great and royal friend<sup>h</sup>, prince Deiotarus. If thus to act is a merit of the most superior kind, if in all ages the number has been far less considerable of those who knew how to subdue their desires than to vanquish their enemies, he that has given an instance of both, cannot, certainly, but be deemed, in Cato's estimation at least, to have strengthened his claim to the honours of his country, and to have improved the splendour of his military achievements by the more unusual lustre of his civil conduct.

Let me, in the last place, and as in diffidence of my own solicitations, call in Philosophy for my advocate; than which nothing has ever afforded me a more sensible satisfaction. The truth is, she is one of the noblest blessings that the gods have bestowed on man. At her shrine we have both of us, from our earliest years, paid our joint and equal adorations; and while she has been thought by some the companion only of indolent and secluded speculatists, we (and we alone, I had almost said) have introduced her into the world of business, and familiarised her with the most active and important scenes. She, therefore, it is that now solicits you in my behalf; and when Philosophy is the suppliant, Cato surely can never refuse. To say all in one word, be well assured, if I should prevail with you to concur in procuring a decree I so much wish to obtain, I shall consider myself as wholly indebted for that honour to your authority and friendship. Farewell.

#### LETTER II.

*Marcus Cato to Cicero.*

THE affection I bear both to you and to the republic induces me, very sincerely, to rejoice in a. v. 703. finding that you exercise the same integrity and vigilance in the conduct of our arms abroad as distinguished your administration of our most important affairs at home. I have, therefore, paid your actions that honour which was most consistent with my judgment; and, in speaking to this question before the senate, as well as afterwards when I assisted in drawing up the decree that has passed in your favour, I applauded the probity and prudence with which you have protected your province, preserved the crown and person of Ariobarzanes, and conciliated the affections of our allies in general.

If you rather choose, however, that we should ascribe to the gods those advantages which the republic has gained entirely by your own consummate wisdom and probity, I am glad the senate

a motive of ambition; for he refused all the honours, upon this occasion, which his country would have paid him. It could not be from a servile compliance with the power of Clodius: for he died rather than submit even to that of Caesar. Upon the whole, therefore, it seems reasonable to assert, that Cato acted in this instance, as in all others, upon a principle of disinterested patriotism, and consistently with the strictest maxims of pagan morality.—Plut. in Vit. Caton.; Orat. in Repl. l. 1. 11. 16; Vell. Pat. ii. 45; Dio, p. 104; Senec. Consol. ad Marc. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Cato took a voyage into Asia, in order to inform himself of the strength and disposition of these eastern provinces; and it was upon this occasion that he entered into a personal friendship with Deiotarus, who paid him the honours of his court with singular marks of esteem and consideration.—Plut. in Vit. Caton.

has passed a decree for that purpose. But if you are willing that fortune should have the credit of your actions, as supposing a public thanksgiving necessarily opens your way to a triumph, I must observe that the latter is not always a consequence of the former. Yet, granting it were, is it not far more to the honour of a general, to have it declared, by a vote of the senate, that he preserved his province by the mildness and equity of his administration, than that he owed it either to the strength of his troops, or to the peculiar interposition of Providence? Such, at least, were my sentiments when this question came before the house; and if I have employed more words than usual in explaining them, it was from a desire of convincing you, that, though I proposed to the senate what I thought would be most for the advantage of your reputation, I rejoice that they have determined what is most agreeable to your wishes. I have only to request the continuance of your friendship, and to entreat you steadily to persevere in those paths of integrity which you have hitherto pursued both in respect to our allies and the republic<sup>l</sup>. Farewell.

#### LETTER III.

*To Caius Marcellus<sup>l</sup>, Consul.*

NOTHING could be more agreeable to my wishes, than that the question concerning the honours due to my military services should come before the senate at a time when you are consul, as it will afford you an opportunity of gratifying that uncommon zeal for my interests which I have upon all occasions experienced from every branch of your family. Let me entreat you, therefore, when the letter I have addressed to the senate shall be laid before that assembly, to exert your influence in procuring a decree in my favour of the most distinguished kind. I persuade myself you will find no difficulty in complying with this request, as the senate, I trust, will by no means be averse to my pretensions. If there were any of your family whose friendship I enjoyed in a higher degree than yours, I should have applied to you by their intervention. But though no man ever entered more warmly into my interests than your father; though the esteem which your relation Marcus Marcellus has long entertained for me is conspicuous to the whole world; and, in a word, though all your family, in general, have ever honoured me with the most signal marks of the regard; yet there is not one of them who has afforded me stronger instances of affection than yourself. I conjure you, then, to distinguish me with the highest honours; and let me experience

<sup>l</sup> This letter (to speak in the virtuous language) is unique, and extremely valuable, as being the only composition that has been transmitted to us from the hands of Cato. It confirms what Plutarch expressly asserts, that Cato's manners were by no means of a rough and uncouth cast, as no refusal could have been drawn up in so decent and civil terms. A judicious eye, however, could discern, through this veil of politeness, the nice touch of a delicate and concealed railery, which Cicero, it is needless, thought proper to dissemble, as will appear in his answer to this letter in the following book. See l. 10, book vi.

<sup>l</sup> See rem. o, p. 399.

in the affair of my thanksgiving, as well as in every other wherein the glory of my reputation is concerned, that I want no solicitor to recommend me to your good offices. Farewell.

## LETTER IV.

To Lucius Paulus<sup>1</sup>, Consul.

AMONG many reasons for wishing myself with you at Rome, the principal was, that I might, both A. U. 703. at your election and in the course of your consular ministry, have given you proofs of that zeal to which you have so undoubted a right. I am sensible, at the same time, that the unanimity with which you were chosen, (and of which, indeed, I never entertained the least doubt,) would have rendered my assistance in that article altogether unnecessary: and I sincerely wish you may have as little occasion for it in the subsequent discharge of your office. However, I should have had the satisfaction, at least, of seconding your views in both. It is a great concern to me, I confess, when I reflect that, notwithstanding I experienced many important instances of your affection during my consulship, I am yet utterly incapable of making any return in yours. And what renders this reflection still more mortifying, is, that you were but a young man when you thus generously displayed the effects of your friendship: whereas, I am at a time of life when much greater advantages might well be expected from mine. I know not, in truth, by what fatality it is that you have continually had opportunities of advancing my dignities, and that I have never been able to contribute anything but ineffectual good wishes to yours. Thus, as not only in the instance I just now mentioned, but in the article of my restoration, I was indebted to you for the highest honours, so a fresh occasion now presents itself to you of distinguishing me, as my military achievements have happened to fall within the period of your consulate. The dignity of that office with which you are invested, and the importance of those honours I am suing for, might well require that I should address you in all the warmth of solicitation; but I dare not venture thus to press you, lest it should look as if I forgot, or at least imagined that you had forgotten, your usual disposition to serve me. I will make my request, therefore, in few words: and it will be treating you in a manner more agreeable, I dare say, to your own inclinations, as well as to those favours which all the world is sensible I have received at your hands. If any others, indeed, than you and your colleague were in possession of the consular office, you are the first man whose mediation I should have employed in order to render the appeals favourable to my pretensions. But as this high authority is vested in you, with whom I have the strongest and most conspicuous connexions, I cannot scruple to conjure your assistance in speedily procuring a decree of the most illustrious kind in my favour; an honour which you will find, by the letter I have addressed to the senate, that my aims are not unworthy of receiving. I recommend then my reputation, and, indeed, my concerns of every sort, to your generous patronage. But, above all, I beseech you (and it is a request I mentioned

in my former letter) that you would not suffer the time of my continuance here to be prolonged. It is much my desire, in truth, to see you in your consular office; and I doubt not of obtaining from your administration every advantage, both here and in Italy, that I most wish to enjoy. Farewell.

## LETTER V.

Marcus Caelius to Cicero.

You have been informed, I doubt not, that Dolabella has exhibited articles of impeachment A. U. 703. against Appius<sup>1</sup>; and this prosecution seems to be more agreeable to the world in general than I imagined. Appius, however, has acted with great prudence upon the occasion: for as soon as his adversary had lodged his information, he withdrew his petition for a triumph, and immediately entered the city<sup>2</sup>. By these means he silenced the reports to his disadvantage; as he appeared more willing to take his trial than his prosecutor expected. Appius relies greatly in this conjuncture upon your assistance; and I am persuaded you are not disinclined to serve him. You have it now in your power<sup>3</sup> to do so as far as you shall think proper; though, I must add, you would be more at liberty to limit your good offices towards him, if you and he had never been upon ill terms together. But, as the case now stands, were you to measure out your services by the right he has to demand them, it might be suspected that you were not sincere in your reconciliation: whereas, you can hazard no censure by obliging him; as you will show that you are not to be discouraged from acting a generous part, even where friendship<sup>4</sup> might incline you to the contrary. This reminds me of acquainting you that Dolabella's wife obtained a divorce just upon the commencement of this prosecution. I remember the commission<sup>5</sup> you left with me when you set out for the province; as I dare say you have not forgotten what I afterwards wrote to you concerning that affair. I have not time to enlarge upon it at present: only let me advise you, how much soever you may relish the scheme, to wait the event of this trial before you discover your sentiments. If, indeed, your inclinations should be known, it will raise a very invidious clamour against you; and should you give Dolabella the least intimation of them, they

<sup>1</sup> He was prosecuted by Dolabella in two distinct impeachments. The first was, for being guilty of treason in his government of Cilicia; and the other, for bribery and corruption in his election to the consulate.—*Ep. Fam.* lib. 11.

<sup>2</sup> See *rem.* 9, p. 409.

<sup>3</sup> As one of Dolabella's impeachments against Appius was for his mal-practices in Cilicia, it was extremely in the power of Cicero to serve Appius in those examinations which were necessary to be taken in his province.

<sup>4</sup> To Dolabella.

<sup>5</sup> It seems probable, from this passage, that there was some prospect of a divorce between Dolabella and his wife before Cicero left Rome; and that the latter had commissioned Caelius, in case this event should happen, to take some measures for procuring a match between Dolabella and his daughter Tullia. There will be occasion to make great use of this circumstance in a remark upon a letter in the following book: and, therefore, it is here pointed out for the reader's particular observation. See *rem.* 5, on letter 1, book vi.

<sup>1</sup> See *rem.* 9, p. 400.

will certainly become more public than will be convenient either for your interest or your honour. He would, undoubtedly, be unable to conceal a circumstance so advantageous to his present views, and which would give so much credit to the prosecution in which he is engaged; and I am persuaded he would scarcely refrain from making it the subject of his conversation, notwithstanding he were sure the discovery would prove to his prejudice. Pompey, I am told, interests himself extremely in behalf of Appius; insomuch, that it is generally imagined he has a design of sending one of his sons in order to solicit you in his favour. Meanwhile, we are in the humour here of acquitting all criminals: nothing, in truth, so base or so villainous can be perpetrated that is not sure of escaping punishment. You will perceive how wondrously active our consuls are in their office, when I tell you that they have not yet been able to procure a single decree of the senate, except one for appointing the Latiæ festivals. Even our friend Curio has not hitherto acted with any spirit in his tribunate; as, indeed, it is impossible to describe the general indolence that has seized us. If it were not for my contests with the vintners and the surveyors of the public aqueducts, all Rome would appear in a profound lethargy. In short, I know not to what degree the Parthians may have animated you; but, as for us, in this part of the world, we are fast asleep. But how much soever we may want to be awakened, I hope it will not be by the Parthians. It is reported, nevertheless, though I know not on what foundation, that they have gained some slight advantage over the troops of Bibulus, near Mount Amanus.

Since I wrote the above, I must recal what I said concerning Curio. The cold fit is at length expelled by the warmth of those censures to which the levity of his conduct has exposed him. For, not being able to carry his point with respect to the intercalation<sup>1</sup>, he has deserted the interest of the senate, and harangued the people in favour of Caesar<sup>2</sup>. He threatens, likewise, to propose a Viarian law, somewhat of the same tendency with the Agrarian one which was formerly attempted by Rullus<sup>3</sup>; as

<sup>1</sup> This festival was instituted by Tarquin, in memory of his conquest of Etruria.

<sup>2</sup> See *res.* 4, p. 398.

<sup>3</sup> It has already been observed, in the course of these remarks, that Curio secretly favoured the interest of Caesar, at the same time that he affected to act in concert with the friends of the senate. But circumstances being now mature for throwing aside the mask, he seized the first opportunity of quarrelling with his party. With this view he applied to the pontifical college for an intercalation, in order to lengthen out the period of his tribunitial ministry. This he knew would not be granted, as having before raised, it is probable, some suspicion of his real designs. The refusal, however, furnished him with the pretence he wanted, and gave a colour (such as it was) to the desertion he had long meditated.—Dio, p. 149.

<sup>4</sup> Rullus was tribune of the people in the consulate of Clæo, by whose address and eloquence the law which Rullus attempted to introduce was rejected. "These laws," as Dr. Middleton observes, "used to be greedily received by the populace, and were proposed, therefore, by factious magistrates as often as they had any point to carry with the multitude against the public good: but this law (of Rullus) was of all others the most extravagant, and, by a show of granting more to the people than had ever been given before, seemed likely to be accepted. The purpose of it was to create a decemvirate, or ten commissioners, with

also another, empowering the sediles to distribute corn among the people.

If you should determine (as I think you ought) to employ your good offices in behalf of Appius, I beg you would take that opportunity of recommending me to his favour. Let me prevail with you, likewise, not to declare yourself with respect to Dolabella; as your leaving that point at large will be of singular importance not only to the affair I hint at, but also in regard to the opinion the world will entertain of your justice and honour.

Will it not be a high reflection upon you if I should not be furnished with some Grecian panthers? Farewell.

## LETTER VI.

*From the same.*

I KNOW not how soon you may wish to resign your government; but, for my own part, my impatience for your return is in proportion to the good fortune that has hitherto attended your arms. Whilst you continue in the province, therefore, I shall be under perpetual apprehensions lest some unlucky reverse should damp the joy I take in your late successful expedition.

I have time to write but a very few words, and convey this by the hands of the courier to the farmers of the revenue, who is just setting out; and, indeed, I sent you a long letter yesterday by your freedman. Nothing has since occurred worth communicating; unless you should have curiosity enough to think (as I imagine you will) that the following articles deserve notice. In the first place, then, Cornificius is upon the point of being married to the youngest daughter of Sylla; and in the next Paula Valeria, on the very day her husband was expected from his government, procured a divorce without alleging the least cause. She is to be married to Decimus Brutus. Several very extraordinary incidents of the same kind have happened during your absence. But would you have suspected that Servius Ocella was so well with the ladies, as to have been twice discovered in the gallantry within the space of three short days? I ask me where the scene of this amorous adventure was laid? In sad truth, my friend, what I least wished; but for the rest, I leave you to inquire of others<sup>4</sup>. And a pleasant piece of intelligence it will be for our noble general to learn in whose fair quarters the luckless Ocella was seized! Farewell.

absolute power for five years over all the revenues of the republic, to distribute them at pleasure to the citizens; to sell and buy what lands they thought fit; to determine the rights of the principal possessors; to require an account from all the generals abroad, except Pompey, of the spoils taken in their wars; to settle colonies wherever it judged proper, and particularly at Capua; and, in short, command all the money and forces in the empire."—Cicero, p. 43.

<sup>4</sup> One would almost suspect from the reserved manner in which Cælius relates this adventure, that he had staring reason on his brow (as the poet humorously calls it) for not being more explicit.

## LETTER VII.

*To Appius Pulcher.*

I WILL answer your letter more fully than I can present, the very first moment I shall have more leisure. In the mean while I snatch the opportunity of sending this by the hands of some domestics of Brutus, who just now alighted upon me at Laodicea, and are returning with an expedition to Rome. They are in so much haste, that I have only time to write this, and another to Brutus.

The deputies from Apamea delivered your long letter to me, wherein you very unjustly accuse me of having obstructed by my mandates the public monument\* which that city proposed to raise. You desire I would suffer them to proceed immediately upon the execution of that design, lest they should be prevented by the winter; and very severely reproach me for having suspended the monuments for that purpose till I should be able to inquire into the justice of raising them. This, you tell me, was in some sort an absolute prohibition; since the winter would necessarily be set in ere I could return out of Cilicia in order to inquire into that affair. Having thus stated the verbal articles of your charge, I will now show you that they are altogether unreasonable. In the first place, then, as I had received complaints on the part of those who thought themselves aggrieved by excessive taxes, where was the injustice if I rhaded these subsidies to be levied till I could inquire into the merits of the case? But this, it seems, I could not be able to effect till the winter. Why not? let me ask: since it was the part of me who made these complaints to wait upon me, rather than mine to attend them. But you will object, perhaps, to the reasonableness of laying on people under the difficulty of taking so long a journey. Yet this journey you yourself must necessarily have designed they should take, when you gave them your letter to deliver to me. And after it they accordingly did: but they timed it absurdly, that though it was to desire they might be permitted to begin their work during the summer, they did not bring it to me till that season was expired. I must acquaint you, however, that far the greater part of these very citizens are averse to a levying this tax in question. Nevertheless, I will take such measures for that purpose, as I imagine will prove most agreeable to your inclinations. And thus much for this Apamean business. I am informed, by Pausanias, a freedman of Lentulus, and one of my accensors<sup>2</sup>, that you complained to him of my having treated you with great haughtiness and incivility by not coming to

\* It was usual with these Asiatic provinces to consecrate temples to their Roman governors, and associate them with the gods in the same common ceremonies of religious worship. Probably, therefore, the building which the city of Apamea proposed to erect, was some compliment to the opinion of this sacred kind. The very ingenious Monsieur Boissard has shown, in a learned dissertation which he read before the Royal Academy of Belles Lettres at Paris, that the divine honours which were paid to the Roman governors, were only a continuance of the same infamous prostitution which had been practised during the times of the republic.—Plut. in Vit. Flamin.; Mémoires de Littérature, vol. i. p. 269.

<sup>2</sup> The accensors were officers who attended on the provincial magistrates in their courts of justice.

meet you in your approach to Iconium. The fact, however, is this: I received a message from you late at night, acquainting me that you proposed to give me an interview in that city before the next morning; but your servant could not inform me which of the two roads you intended to take. In order, therefore, that I might be ready to attend you, I despatched your friend Varro, together with Lepta, the captain of my artillery, directing them to take different roads, and whichever should meet you first, to return with immediate notice. Accordingly Lepta came back with great expedition; and assuring me that you had actually passed the camp, I instantly went to Iconium. What followed I need not mention. And now is it probable that I, who am rather apt to be more assiduous in offices of this kind than my station and character require, should neglect to pay the accustomed honours to Appius Claudius; to one dignified with the august title of imperator, and, what is still stronger, to my friend? But not to dwell any longer upon this article, I cannot forbear taking notice of an expression you made use of to the same person. "A compliment of this kind, you told him, had mutually passed between you and Lentulus<sup>3</sup>; and did Cicero take upon himself to act towards a person of your quality with less ceremony?" But can it be true that so weak an expression should drop from a man of your improved understanding and knowledge of the world: I will add too, (what the Stoics justly rank in the number of social virtues,) of your refined good breeding? Can you possibly believe me so mean as to be influenced more by the distinctions of birth than of merit? I have ever, indeed, held the founders of illustrious families as truly great; but never could I esteem the splendid names they transmitted to their posterity as objects of my admiration. These were my sentiments even before I had myself attained what the world considers as the highest honours. But now, after having filled the most distinguished posts in the commonwealth with a character that leaves nothing more for my ambition to wish, though I am far from thinking myself superior to those of your rank, I hoped, however, that I might be deemed their equal. I am persuaded at least that I have been always regarded as such, not only by Lentulus, to whom I yield the preference to myself in every respect, but by Pompey likewise, whom I look upon as the greatest man the world has ever produced. But if you differ from them in this opinion, I would recommend the writings of Athenodorus<sup>4</sup> to your attentive perusal,—as they will teach you to form a more just distinction between high birth and true nobility<sup>5</sup>.

But, not to deviate farther from the purpose of my letter, I beg you would do me the justice to believe, not only that I am your friend, but that I am most affectionately so; the truth of which I shall endeavour to evince by every means in my power. Nevertheless, if you are disposed to make the world suspect that you have less reason to take my interest under your protection during my absence than I had to act for yours in the same circumstance, I willingly spare you the trouble:

<sup>3</sup> Lentulus was predecessor to Appius in the government of Cilicia, as Appius was to Cicero.

<sup>4</sup> He was preceptor to Augustus Cæsar.—Manutius.

<sup>5</sup> See *rem.*, p. 354.

There want not chiefs in such a cause to fight,  
And Jove himself shall guard a monarch's right \*.

But, notwithstanding you should give me reason to think that you are of a temper too apt to take offence, you will not, however, extinguish my desire of exerting my best services in your behalf; you will only render me less solicitous in what manner you may receive them.

Thus I have opened my heart to you with a freedom that results from the conscious sincerity of my friendship towards you, and which, as it was founded on dispassionate judgment, I shall preserve just as long as may be agreeable to your own inclinations. Farewell.

### LETTER VIII.

To Caius Cassius<sup>b</sup>, Proquestor.

MY own inclinations have anticipated your recommendation: I have long since received Marcus A. U. 703. Fabius into the number of my friends. He has extremely endeared himself to me, indeed, by his great politeness and elegance of manners, but particularly by the singular affection I have observed he bears towards you. Accordingly, though your letter in his behalf was not without effect, yet my own knowledge of the regard he entertains for you had somewhat more: you may be assured, therefore, I shall very faithfully confer upon him the good offices you request.

Many reasons concurred to make me wish you could have given me an interview. In the first place, I was desirous, after so tedious a separation, to see a friend whom I have long esteemed. In the next place, I should have been glad to have expressed those congratulations in person which I have already paid you in a letter. I wanted, likewise, an opportunity of conferring with you upon our mutual affairs, as well as of confirming a

friendship founded on many reciprocal good offices, though interrupted, indeed, by a long absence. But, since I could not obtain the pleasure of a nearer conference, let me take the advantage at least of this more distant communication, and which, in most respects, will answer the same purpose. There is one or two, however, I must except, as it can neither afford me a satisfaction equal to that of seeing you, nor a mean of rendering you so sensible of the joy I feel in your late success. But though I have already expressed my congratulations in a former letter, I will here again assure you that I very sincerely rejoice, not only in the illustrious actions you have performed, but at your very opportune departure amidst the general esteem and applauses of the whole province.

And now, what I had farther to say, if I had met, related to our mutual affairs; a point, however, which may full as well be discussed in this manner. With regard to your own, when I consider your interest in general, I cannot but advise you to hasten to Rome. When I left the city, there was not the least appearance of any designs to your prejudice; and I am persuaded your returning thither, while the success of your arms is fresh upon the minds of the people, will ensure you a reception greatly to your honour. The reason for hastening your journey will hold still stronger, if you are convinced that you shall be able to defeat those prosecutions which you are apprehending; it seems, may be brought against some of your officers; as nothing will place your character in a more advantageous light than a victory of this kind. But if you imagine the charge can be made good against them, it merits your consideration whether your arrival in Rome will not happen in a conjuncture very unfavourable for such a circumstance. Upon the whole, you yourself are most capable of determining this question, as you are the best judge of your own strength. If you think you shall triumph over your adversaries, it is a circumstance, undoubtedly, that will raise your general credit; but if you are clear that the reverse

\* Homer. Pope's translation. These lines are taken from the speech of Agamemnon to Achilles, in the first Iliad, where the latter threatens to withdraw his forces from the common cause. Cicero seems to apply them in particular allusion to his interest with Pompey, who at this time was the great idol of his devotion, and the political Jove, at whose shrine he most devoutly bowed.

b He attended Crassus into Syria as his questor, who, being killed in an engagement against the Parthians, as has been related in *rem. l.* p. 360, the administration devolved upon Cassius. He seems, when this letter was written, to have been setting out, if not actually upon the road, from that province. Soon after his return to Rome, the civil war broke out, in which he commanded a very considerable fleet on the side of Pompey; but upon the defeat of that general in the plains of Pharsalia, he surrendered both himself and his ships to the conqueror. [See letter 36, book vii. *rem. l.*] It is unnecessary to mention the part which Cassius afterwards acted towards his benefactor, as everybody knows that he was the principal contriver and manager of the conspiracy against Caesar. Plutarch asserts that he engaged in this design from his passionate love of liberty, but the contemporaries of Cassius thought otherwise, and it was generally believed in Rome that he was actuated upon that occasion more by pique than patriotism. It is probable, indeed, that the former was his strongest, if not his single motive; for his oppressive and tyrannical conduct, during his administration of the province of Syria, renders it not very reasonable to suppose that he was a real friend to the natural rights of mankind. —Plut. in Vit. Brut.; Cic. Ep. Fam. viii. 10; see letter 14, book iv.

c Cassius, after the death of Crassus and the total defeat of his army, conducted back the remains of the Roman troops into Syria, and shut himself up in Antiochia. And upon the approach of the Parthians towards that city he sallied out, and by his bravery and conduct having repulsed the enemy, he continued harassing their retreat till he drove them entirely out of Syria. It is upon this success that Cicero's congratulations are founded; but they are congratulations in which he was by no means sincere. For in some letters to Atticus written about this time, he speaks of Cassius as having magnified his actions to the senate much beyond the truth, and even claims a share with him in the glory of repulsing the Parthians. It was the news, he says, of his being upon the march in order to assist Cassius, that animated his courage, and spread such terror among the enemy as induced them to retreat. And this (as the very ingenious French translator of the letters to Atticus observes) was ascribing to himself an honour to which he had certainly no right. For Cicero was at a great distance from Antiochia when the Parthians retreated from that city, which the bravery of Cassius, together with their own inexperience in the nature of regular sieges, were the only causes of their abandoning. An observation, therefore, of Cicero's own may serve perhaps as a proper conclusion to this remark: — *Deforme est de seipso prædicare, falso præsertim; et cum irrisum audientium imitari militem gloriosum.* — Dio, p. 134; Ad Att. v. 20, 21; Mong. Transact. vol. iii. p. 148, rem. 9; De Offic. i. 38.

will prove the case, you will certainly be less mortified by the distant reflections of the world, than if you were placed within the hearing of their malicious censures.

As to my own affairs, I must repeat the request of my last, and entreat you to exert your utmost endeavours that my continuance here may not be extended beyond the period limited by the senate and the people. I urge this request as one upon which all my hopes depend, and entreat you to act in it with a proportionable zeal. You will find Paulus<sup>1</sup> extremely well disposed to co-operate with you upon this occasion; as also both Curio and Puerus<sup>2</sup>.

I have only to add the last article I mentioned, as an inducement for desiring an interview; I mean, in order to renew and confirm the pledges of our mutual friendship. I persuade myself it will not be necessary to employ many words for that purpose. You discovered, indeed, an early disposition to be thus united with me, as on my part I always considered it as my particular honour. I found it too my great support, in the season of my misfortunes. Let me add, in farther claim to its continuance, that I have contracted, since your absence, a great intimacy with your relation Brutus<sup>3</sup>. I promise myself much satisfaction from the society of two such ingenious friends, as well as very high advantages from your united services: suffer me not, I conjure you, to conceive this hope in vain. In the mean time, I beg to hear from you immediately, as I desire, likewise, you would write to me very frequently when you return to Rome. Farewell.

## LETTER IX.

To Marcus Caelius, Curule-Ædile.

THE very worthy and learned Marcus Fabius<sup>4</sup> is a person with whom I am most intimately connected. He strongly, indeed, engages my affection, not only by his superior genius and erudition, but by that uncommon modesty which adorns them. I entreat you, therefore, to undertake his cause with the same warmth as if it were my own. I know you fine orators are so much employed, that a man must have committed order at least, ere he can hope that his affairs are of any significance enough to claim your assistance. In the present instance, however, I will take no case: and if I have any share in your regard, you will give up all other business when Fabius requires your services. The severity of the winter has prevented my sending any despatches from Rome a considerable time. I am extremely impatient, therefore, to hear what is going forward amongst you, and particularly what my friend Caelius is doing. Farewell.

<sup>1</sup> One of the present consuls.

<sup>2</sup> Tribunes of the people.

<sup>3</sup> Brutus was at this time married to Junia, the sister of Paulus.

<sup>4</sup> This seems to be the person mentioned in the foregoing letter, in whose behalf Cassius had written to Cicero. The foregoing epistle is likewise in favour of the same friend, and upon the same occasion.

## LETTER X.

To Curtius Peducænanus, Prætor<sup>1</sup>.

I HAVE long enjoyed an intimacy with Marcus Fabius, for whom I sincerely profess the most tender regard. I do not, however, desire A. U. 703. to influence your judgment in the suit which he has depending before you, as I am sure you will not depart from those rules of equity which your honour obliges you to observe, and which you prescribed to yourself when you first entered upon your office<sup>2</sup>. My only request is, (and it is a request I most earnestly make) that you would allow him to wait upon you, and would favour his claim so far as justice is on his side. In a word, let me entreat you to show him that my friendship can avail him even at this distance. Farewell.

## LETTER XI.

To Appius Pulcher.

I HAVE at last received a letter from you, written in a spirit worthy of yourself, as it is conceived A. U. 703. in terms full of a generous and candid friendship. It should seem, indeed, that the very view of Rome had an immediate effect upon your temper, and restored you to the agreeable possession of your usual good humour and politeness. I am sure, at least, that the two complaining letters you wrote to me on your journey, ere you had left Asia, were such as I could not read without reluctance. I will own, too, that, conscious of the inviolable attachment which I have ever preserved to your interests, I could not forbear answering them with some warmth. The letter, indeed, which you delivered to my freedman Philotimus, left me no room to doubt that there were some persons in this province who were no well-wishers to our union. But I have the satisfaction to find, that as soon as you came to Rome, or rather as soon as you were met by your friends and family, you were convinced of that warm and constant testimony I gave of my friendship and esteem for you upon all occasions during your absence. You will easily imagine, then, with how much pleasure I read your assurances, that if any incident should arise wherein my reputation may be concerned, you will endeavour to make me an equal return. And though you doubt whether you shall be able effectually to do so, most certainly there is no reason to question it: for there is nothing, my friend, which a sincere and zealous affection is not capable of performing.

Notwithstanding I was well persuaded, in my own judgment, and had received frequent assurances likewise by the letters of my friends, that you would undoubtedly be honoured with a triumph, yet it afforded me a singular pleasure to be confirmed in this persuasion by your own hand. Believe me, however, I by no means rejoice in it

<sup>1</sup> The prætors were next in rank and power to the consuls, and their office somewhat resembled that of our chief justices.—See *rem.* <sup>2</sup> p. 407.

<sup>2</sup> The several prætors, before they entered upon their office, drew up and published a sort of formulary, which they intended to observe in their respective administrations of justice.—*Rosin. Antiq. Rom.* vii. 700.

<sup>3</sup> When Cicero wrote this epistle, he had not received the letter from Caelius, wherein he gives him an account of



from a selfish Epicurean principle, and as it may probably facilitate my own pretensions of the same kind, but as taking a sincere and disinterested share in every increase of your dignities. I entreat you, then, as you have more frequent opportunities of writing into this province than any other of my friends, that you would give me immediate notice as soon as you shall have obtained the decree, which you have so much reason to expect, and which I so unfeignedly wish you. If the tedious resolutions of the *long bench*, as our friend Pompey calls the senate, should delay your hopes a few days, (and more than a few days they surely cannot delay them,) be confident, however, that they will at length distinguish you with those honours which are so justly your due. Again, therefore, I conjure you, as you give me *your* affection, or would preserve *mine*, to let me participate in the joy of this good news as early as possible.

To this request I will join another, and remind you of executing your promise of sending me the completion of your treatise on augury<sup>k</sup>. I ask this, not only as being desirous of informing myself in the rites and principles of the sacred college, but as I receive with uncommon satisfaction every mark of your favour. As to the request you made me on your part of returning you a compliment in the same kind, it is a point I must well consider. For it would ill become an author whom you have so often applauded for the pains<sup>l</sup> he bestows upon his compositions, to suffer any crude and indigested performance to come forth from his hands, especially upon an occasion that would justly expose him to the censure, not only of being guilty of negligence, but of a most ungrateful disrespect. However, I may find some opportunity, perhaps, of satisfying both you and myself upon this article. In the mean time, I hope you will endeavour, in conformity to your promise, that a public thanksgiving of the most distinguished kind be decreed, as soon as possible, on account of my late victories; and I am persuaded you will act with that zeal which is agreeable to your sincerity, and to the friendship which has long subsisted between us. I

Applius having dropped his petition for a triumph. — See the 6th letter of this book.

<sup>k</sup> See rem. 7, p. 391.

<sup>l</sup> " 'Tis strange to see how differently the vanity of mankind runs in different times and seasons. 'Tis at present the boast of almost every enterpriser in the Muses' art, that, by his genius alone and a natural rapidity of style and thought, he is able to carry all before him; that he plays with his business, does things in passing, at a venture, and in the quickest period of time. In the days of Attic elegance, as works were then truly of another form and turn, so workmen were of another humour, and had their vanity of a quite contrary kind. They became rather affected in endeavouring to discover the pains they had taken to be correct. They were glad to insinuate how laboriously, and with what expense of time, they had brought the smallest work of theirs (as perhaps a single ode, or satire, an oration, or panegyric) to its perfection. When they had so polished their piece, and rendered it so natural and easy that it seemed only a lucky flight, a hit of thought, or flowing vein of humour, they were then chiefly concerned, lest it should in reality pass for such, and their artifice remain undiscovered. They were willing it should be known how serious their play was, and how elaborate their freedom and facility; that they might say, as the agreeable and polite poet, glancing on himself,

*Ludentis speciem dabit et torquebitur.* —

Shaftesbury's Characteristics, i. 233.

was somewhat later in my public despatches for this purpose, than I wished; and as they were delayed likewise by the difficulty of navigation at that season, they did not, I suppose, arrive before the senate was prorogued. It was the influence which your advice always has upon my judgment that induced me to defer them; and I am satisfied it was perfectly right not to acquaint the senate of my being saluted with the title of *Imperator*, till I had gained still farther advantages by my arms, and entirely completed the campaign. I confidently rely, therefore, upon the assistance you have promised me, and recommend to your protection whatever else concerns either my affairs or my family. Farewell.

## LETTER XII.

To Marcus Cælius.

WOULD you imagine that I should ever be at a loss for words! I do not mean of that chosen and a. v. 703. elegant kind which are the privilege of you celebrated orators, but those of ordinary and common use. Yet, believe me, I am utterly incapable of expressing the solicitude I feel concerning the resolutions that may be taken in the senate in regard to the provinces. I am extremely impatient, indeed, to return to my friends at Rome, among which number you are principally in my thoughts. I will confess, likewise, that I am quite satiated of my government. For, in the first place, I have more reason to apprehend that some reverse of fortune may deprive me of the glory I have here acquired, than to expect I shall be able to raise it higher. And, in the next place, I cannot but look upon the whole business of this scene as much inferior to my strength, which is both able and accustomed to support a far more important weight. I will acknowledge, too, that I am uneasy in the expectation of a very terrible war<sup>m</sup>, which is likely to be kindled in this part of the world, and which I may probably escape if I should obtain my dismissal at the stated time.

I do not forget the panthers you desired, and have given my orders to the persons usually employed in hunting them: but these animals are exceedingly scarce with us. They take it so unlikely you must know, that they should be the only creatures in my province for whom any snares are laid that they have withdrawn themselves from my government, and are marched into Caria. However, the huntsmen, and particularly honest R. tischus, are making very diligent inquiry after their haunts; and all the game they can meet with shall certainly be yours: but what the number will prove is altogether uncertain. Be well assured the honour of your sedulity is much my care; and this day particularly reminds me of it, as it is the festival of the Megalesian games<sup>n</sup>.

<sup>m</sup> With the Parthians.

<sup>n</sup> The Megalesian games were under the conduct of the curule aediles, as well as those called the *Romanæ*. The learned Manutius, therefore, conjectures that the anniversary of the former reminded Cicero of the panthers which Cælius requested, in order to grace those shows he was to exhibit at the latter, which were celebrated with great pomp and magnificence. The nature of the *Romanæ* games has already been explained in rem. 7, p. 405. The Megalesian games were instituted in honour of the mother of the

I hope you will send me a minute detail of our public affairs, as I have an entire dependence on the accounts which are transmitted to me by your hand. Farewell.

## LETTER XIII.

*To Thermus, Propagator.*

YOUR very generous treatment of Marcus Marcellus, the son of my friend and interpreter\*, is a most obliging instance, among many others, of the regard you pay to my recommendations. He came to me at Laodicea, and expressed the highest gratitude for the good offices you had conferred upon him at my request. As you see, therefore, that your favours are not bestowed upon those who are insensible of their value, I hope you will be the more inclined to continue them. I entreat you, then, to interpose, so far as your honour will permit, in preventing a prosecution wherein the mother-in-law of this young man is likely to be involved. And though I strongly recommended Marcellus to you in my former letter, yet it is with still greater warmth that I do so in this; as I have since received very singular, and, indeed, almost incredible proofs of his father's probity and fidelity during the many months he has been engaged in my service. Farewell.

## LETTER XIV.

*To the same.*

THE report of a very considerable war being kindled in Syria, is confirmed to me by daily expressions. I take the liberty, therefore, in confidence of our mutual friendship, to press you so much the more strongly to dismiss your lieutenant Anneius as soon as possible. His literary abilities, indeed, will render his advice and assistance of singular advantage in this conjuncture, both to myself and to the republic. Nothing could have induced him to leave me at this critical season, or, in truth, have prevailed on me to consent to his absence, but an affair of the last importance to his interest. However, as I purpose to go into Cilicia† about the beginning of May, it is absolutely necessary he should return before that time.

I will take this opportunity of most earnestly beseeching the request I made to you in person, and which I afterwards repeated in a letter, that you should employ your good offices in settling his contest with the city of Sardis, agreeably to the justice of his cause, and the dignity of his character. I had the pleasure, when I talked with you

and were so called from *Megalicia*, (scil. ὁ παῖς τῆς μεγαλίας θεᾶς,) a temple in Phrygia, from whence the goddess and worship of that goddess was brought to Rome. The festival commenced on the 4th of April, and continued six days.

The governors of provinces were prohibited from using any other language than the Latin, in the functions of their duty, for which reason they were always attended with interpreters.—Val. Max. li. 2.

Besides the province of Cilicia, properly so called, there are three other adjoining districts annexed to Cicero's command, in one of which he appears to have been at the time of writing this letter.

upon this subject at Ephesus, to find you perfectly well disposed to assist him upon his own account. Let me add, however, that your adjusting this affair to his satisfaction, will be performing the most acceptable service likewise to myself. I conjure you, therefore, to despatch it with all possible expedition. Farewell.

## LETTER XV.

*To Marcus Caelius, Curule-Ædile.*

YOUR very agreeable letters visit me but seldom: perhaps, by some accident or other, they lose their way. How full was the last‡, which came to my hands, of the most prudent and obliging advice! I had determined, indeed, to act in the manner you recommend: but it gives an additional strength to one's resolutions, to find them conformable to the sentiments of so faithful and so judicious a friend. I have often assured you of my extreme affection for Appius; and I had reason to believe, after our mutual reconciliation, that he entertained the same favourable disposition towards me. For he distinguished me in his consulate with great marks of honour and amity, and appeared willing upon all occasions to gratify my requests even in favour of others. I must appeal to you (since the droll Phania§ is, I think, no more) that I was not wanting on my part in a suitable return; and, indeed, he stood so much the higher in my esteem, as I was sensible of the affection he had conceived for you. Add to this, that I am, as you well know, wholly devoted to Pompey, and tenderly attached also to Brutus\*. Can I then want a reason of uniting myself with Appius, thus supported as he is by the most powerful friends and alliances, and flourishing in every other advantage that can be derived from affluent possessions in conjunction with great abilities? But, besides these considerations, I must mention, likewise, the connexion that subsists between us as members of the same sacred college, and the honour he has publicly paid me in his learned treatise concerning its institutions. I mark out these several circumstances the more particularly,

\* The fifth letter of this book.

† A favourite freedman of Appius.

‡ That Cicero was wholly devoted to Pompey, cannot be doubted: but that he was sincere in this declaration with respect to Brutus, may well be questioned. It appears, indeed, that they were neither of them perfectly satisfied with each other at this time: and Cicero complains to Atticus of having received some very haughty and disrespectful letters from Brutus, even when the latter was soliciting his good offices in favour of Appius.—“Nullus unquam (says he) ad me literas misit Brutus, ne proxime quidem de Appio, in quibus non esset arrogans, ἀκούω γὰρ ἄλλοις.—Plane parum cogitat, quid scribat, aut ad quem.”—Ad Att. vi. 3; vide etiam vi. 1; v. 21. See rem. v. p. 416.

§ These were the true, and perhaps the only reasons which induced Cicero to endeavour to be upon good terms with Appius. For that he had a real affection for him, as he pretends in this epistle, is by no means probable. On the contrary, in a letter to Atticus he speaks of his disposition towards Appius, in terms of much lower import, and discovers, at the same time, the principal motive that engaged him in his interest.—“Pro Appio nos hic omnia faciemus; honeste tamen, sed plane libenter. Nec enim ipsum odimus; et Pompeius mirifice a me contendit.”—Ad Att. vi. 2.

as your letter seemed to intimate a doubt in what manner I was inclined towards him. This leads me to suspect that some idle tale or other has been reported to the disadvantage of my sentiments respecting Appius: but, be assured, whatever you have heard of that nature is utterly false. I must confess, at the same time, that his maxims and mine in the administration of this province have been somewhat different; and it may from thence, perhaps, have been suggested that I acted counter to his measures, more from a spirit of opposition than from any real disagreement of principles. But, believe me, I have never said or done the least thing throughout the whole course of my government with a view of prejudicing his reputation. And now that my friend Dolabella has so rashly attacked him, I am exerting all my good offices to dissipate the rising storm with which he is threatened.

You mentioned something of a lethargic inactivity that had seized the republic. I rejoiced, no doubt, to hear that you were in a state of such profound tranquillity, as well as that our spirited friend<sup>a</sup> was so much infected with this general indolence as not to be in a humour of disturbing it. But the last paragraph of your letter, which was written, I observed, with your own hand, changed the scene, and somewhat, indeed, discomposed me. Is Curio really, then, become a convert to Cæsar? But, extraordinary as this event may appear to others, believe me it is agreeable to what I always suspected. Good gods! how do I long to laugh with you at the ridiculous farce which is acting in your part of the world?

I have finished my juridical circuit, and not only settled the finances of the several cities upon a more advantageous basis, but secured to the farmers of the revenues the arrears due on their former agreements, without the least complaint from any of the parties concerned. In short, I have given entire satisfaction to all orders and degrees of men in this province. I propose, therefore, to set out for Cilicia<sup>b</sup> on the 7th of May, from whence, after having just looked upon the troops in their summer cantonment, and settled some affairs relating to the army, I intend, agreeably to the decree of the senate for that purpose, to set forward to Rome. I am extremely impatient, indeed, to return to my friends, but particularly to you, whom I much wish to see in the administration of your ædileship. Farewell.

#### LETTER XVI.

*To Quintus Thermus, Proprætor.*

It is with great pleasure I perceive that my services to Rhodo and others of your friends, as A. U. 703. as well as those likewise which I have performed to yourself, prove acceptable to a man of your grateful disposition. Be assured you will find me still more and more desirous of advancing your credit and reputation: though I must add, that the lenity and justice of your government seem already to have raised them as high as possible.

The more I reflect upon your affairs, (and they are the daily subject of my thoughts,) the more I am confirmed in that advice I communicated to

<sup>a</sup> Curia.

<sup>b</sup> See *rem.* p. 427.

you by Aristo. I am well persuaded, indeed, that you will draw upon yourself very powerful enemies, if you should put any slight upon a young nobleman of your quæstor's rank and interest. And a slight it will undoubtedly be, if you should not at your departure commit the administration of the province to his hands, as there is no other person to whom you can trust it of superior quality. But, abstracted from all considerations of this kind, he has an unquestionable right, as your quæstor, to be preferred to any of your lieutenants, whose blameless and worthy conduct, however, I must at the same time in justice acknowledge. I am perfectly sensible that you have nothing to fear from the resentment of any man. I could wish, nevertheless, that you would not incur the displeasure, and especially with just reason, of three such distinguished persons as your quæstor and his brothers, for they are all of them men of some eloquence, as well as great spirit; to which I must add, that I am persuaded they will successively be tribunes of the people<sup>c</sup> during the three next following years. Now who can tell what turn public affairs may take? For my own part, I think there is much appearance of great commotions arising to the commonwealth. I should be sorry, therefore, that you should render yourself obnoxious to so formidable a power as the tribunate; especially since you may easily avoid it without offending any person, by justly preferring your quæstor to your lieutenants. And should his conduct as your vicegerent in the province, prove worthy of his glorious ancestors, as I hope and believe, it will reflect, in some degree, an honour upon yourself. But, on the contrary, should he deviate from those illustrious examples, the whole discredit will fall singly upon his own character, without involving yours in any part of the reproach.

I am this moment setting out for Cilicia<sup>d</sup>; and that I have only time to write these loose hints just as they occur. I thought it incumbent upon me, however, to send you my general sentiments of a point wherein your interest is so nearly concerned. May the gods give success to whatever you shall determine! But if my advice has any weight you will avoid raising to yourself unnecessary enemies, and prudently consult your future reputation. Farewell.

#### LETTER XVII.

*To C. Titius Rufus, Prætor.*

LUCIUS CUSTIDIUS is not only of the same tribe and corporation<sup>e</sup> with myself, but is likewise your A. U. 703. particular friend. As he has a cause which he proposes to bring before you, recommend his interest to your protection, but

<sup>c</sup> Pighius with great probability conjectures, from circumstances here mentioned, compared with other passages in Cicero's writings, that Caius Antonius, son of brother to Mark Antony, was quæstor to Thermus Pighii *Annal.* anno 703.

<sup>d</sup> See *rem.* p. 427.

<sup>e</sup> Romulus divided his citizens into three tribes, and which were subdivided into ten curiæ, or wards. The tribes were, in after-times, gradually increased, till they amounted to the number of thirty-five.

<sup>f</sup> The corporate or municipal towns were those which were allowed to govern themselves by their own laws and constitutions, and at the same time were honoured

Further, however, than is consistent with your honour and my own good manners. All I request, therefore, is, that you would allow him freely to sit upon you as often as he shall have occasion; and you would comply with his desires as far as they shall appear equitable; and, in a word, that you would convince him that my friendship can actually avail, even at this distance. Farewell.

## LETTER XVIII.

*To Silius.*

WILL you not think that I am employed in a very unnecessary office, when I take upon me to recommend a man to your friendship who already, I know, enjoys that privilege? Let it be a proof, however, that I am with passion, as well as esteem, devoted to his interest. I most earnestly entreat you, then, to convince Egnatius, of the good effects which this letter shall produce in his favour, both of your affection for me, and of due for him. And, be assured, your compliance with this request will be the most agreeable of all in many and great instances I have received of your disposition to oblige me.

The pleasing hopes I entertained of public affairs are now totally vanished. However, whilst we have things were better, let us support ourselves with the trite consolation, that we must submit to what cannot be remedied. But this is a subject will reserve to our meeting. In the mean time, continue to give me your friendship, and be well assured of mine. Farewell.

<sup>a</sup> privileges of Roman citizens. Cicero was a native of these corporations, called Arpinum, situated in the district of Italy which now makes part of the kingdom of Naples.

## LETTER XIX.

*To Publius Cæsius.*

I most earnestly recommend to your favour my very intimate friend Publius Messienus, a Roman knight, who is distinguished by every valuable endowment. I entreat you, by the double ties of that amity which I enjoy with you and your father, to protect him both in his fame and his fortunes. Be assured you will by this means conciliate the affection of a man highly deserving of your friendship, as well as confer a most acceptable obligation upon myself. Farewell.

## LETTER XX.

*To the Magistrates of Fregellæ\*.*

If my connexions with Quintus Hippius were not of the strongest and most amicable kind, I should not depart from the rule I have laid down to myself of not troubling you with my applications. This maxim, you will bear me witness, I have hitherto strictly observed, though I was ever persuaded, at the same time, that there is nothing you would refuse to my request. However, I now most earnestly entreat your generosity in behalf of my friend's son, and that you would do me the honour to show so much regard to my inclinations as to enfranchise the estate he has purchased of your corporation. I shall esteem your compliance with this request as a very singular favour. Farewell.

\* It is supposed to be the same town which is now called Caperaro in the Campagna di Roma.

## BOOK VI.

## LETTER I.

*To Appius Pulcher.*

WHEN I first received an account of the ill-<sup>a</sup> judged prosecution which has been commenced against you<sup>b</sup>, it gave me great concern; and, indeed, nothing could possibly have happened that I less expected. But as soon as I had recovered from my surprise, I was well satisfied that you will easily disappoint the malice of our enemies: for I have the highest confidence in our own judicious conduct on this occasion, as well as a very great one in that of your friends. I have many reasons, indeed, to believe that the envy of your adversaries will only brighten that character they mean to sully: though I cannot but regret that they should have thus snatched from you an honour so justly merit, and of which you had so well-<sup>c</sup> founded an assurance; the honour, I mean, of a triumph<sup>d</sup>. However, you will show your judgment if you should consider this pompous distinction in the light it has ever appeared to my own view; and at the same time enjoy a triumph of the completest kind in the confusion and disappointment of your

enemies: as I am well convinced that the vigorous and prudent exertion of your power and influence will give them abundant reason to repent of their violent proceedings. As for myself, be well assured (and I call every god to witness the sincerity of what I promise) that I will exert my utmost interest in support—I will not say of your person, which I hope is in no danger,—but of your dignities and honour. To this end, I shall employ my best good offices for you in this province, where you once presided; and employ them with all the warmth of an intercessor, with all the assiduity of a relation, with all the influence of a man who, I trust, is dear to these cities, and with all the authority of one who is invested with the supreme command. In a word, I hope you will both ask and expect of me every service in my power: and believe me, I shall give you greater proofs of my affection than you are disposed perhaps to imagine. Notwithstanding, therefore, that the letter I received from you by the hands of Quintus Serrillius was extremely short, yet I could not but think it much too long: for it was doing an injury to the sentiments of my heart, to suppose you had any occasion to solicit my assistance. I am sorry you should have an

<sup>a</sup> See rem. i, p. 421.

<sup>c</sup> See rem. o, p. 409.

opportunity of experiencing, by an incident so little agreeable to you, the rank you bear in my affection, the esteem which I entertain for Pompey, whom I justly value indeed above all men, and the measure of my unfeigned regard for Brutus: circumstances, I should hope, of which our daily intercourse had rendered you sufficiently sensible. However, since it has so happened, I should think that I acted a most unworthy, not to say a criminal part, if I were to omit any article wherein my services can avail you.

Pontinius remembers the singular instances of friendship he has received from you, and of which I myself was a witness<sup>d</sup>, with all the gratitude and affection to which you have so undoubted a right. The urgency of his affairs had obliged him, though with great reluctance, to leave me. Nevertheless, having been informed, just as he was going to embark at Ephesus, that his presence in this province might be of advantage to your cause<sup>e</sup>, he immediately returned back to Laodicea. I am persuaded you will meet with numberless such instances of zeal upon this occasion: can I doubt, then, that this troublesome affair will prove in the conclusion greatly to your credit?

If you should be able to bring on an election of censors<sup>f</sup>, and should exercise that office in the manner you certainly ought, and for which you are so perfectly well qualified, you can never want that authority in the republic which will afford at once a protection both to yourself and your friends. Let me entreat, therefore, your most strenuous endeavours to prevent my administration from being prolonged; that, after having filled up the measure of my affectionate services to you here, I may have the satisfaction also of presenting them to you at Rome.

I read with pleasure, though by no means with surprise, the account you gave me of that general zeal which all orders and degrees of men have shown in your cause,—a circumstance of which I had likewise been informed by my other friends. It affords me great satisfaction to find, that a man with whom I have the honour and pleasure to be so intimately united is thus distinguished with that

universal approbation he justly deserves. But I rejoice in this upon another consideration likewise; as it is a proof that there still remains a general disposition in Rome to support the cause of illustrious merit: a disposition which I have myself also experienced upon every occasion as the bosom recompense of my pains and vigils in the public service. But I am astonished that Dolabella, a young man whom I formerly rescued with the utmost difficulty from the consequences of two capital impeachments, should so ungratefully forget the patron to whom he owes all that he enjoys, as to be the author of this ill-considered prosecution of my friend. And what aggravates the folly of his conduct is, that he should thus venture to attack a man who is distinguished with the highest honours, and supported by the most powerful friendships; at the same time, that he himself (I speak of him in the softest terms) is greatly deficient in both these respects. I had received account from our friend Caelius, before your letter reached my hand, of the idle and ridiculous report he has propagated, and on which you so largely expatiate. There is so little ground, however, in what he asserts, that be assured I would much sooner break off all former friendship with a man who had thus declared himself your enemy, than be prevailed upon to engage with him in any connexion<sup>g</sup>.

<sup>g</sup> Nothing could be more distant from Cicero's mind than what he here pretends. For there is the strongest evidence to believe, that it was his fixed intention, at the very time, to enter into an alliance with Dolabella: and in fact, Tullia was married to him soon after the date of this letter. Cicero affirms, I must acknowledge, in his epistle to Atticus, what he likewise asserts in a subsequent one to Appian, "that this transaction was entirely out of his knowledge;" but he seems to have dealt so sincerely upon this occasion with his bosom friend, as he so frequently did with all the world beside. Accordingly, I assure Atticus, he so little expected the news of his daughter's match, that he was actually in treaty for the disposal of her to another person. But if the latter part of this assertion were true, it aggravates his dissimulation as the former most evidently was not. For, not to mention the great probability there is, that he left a command with Caelius when he set out for the province, relating the marriage in question, [see let. 5, p. 421.] it appears that he had received more than one letter from him upon this subject, before he wrote the last-mentioned to Appian, and, consequently, that he could not have been so ignorant a stranger to the affair as he chose to represent himself. Cicero's answer to the letter of Caelius concerning the treaty with Dolabella is extant: and it cannot be dated later than the beginning of May in the present year, because he mentions the seventh of that month as future day, on which he proposed to return from some part of his province into Cilicia. But the letter to Atticus must have been written in the latter end of the same year, because he takes notice in it of the death of Hortensius. Now he was not informed of that event till he came to Rhodes, in his voyage from Cilicia; as he himself tells in the introduction of his oratorical treatise inscribed to Brutus. If Cicero then was capable of thus disguising the truth concerning Dolabella to the nearest and most valuable of his friends, it is no wonder he should not scruple to act a still more counterfeit part in all that he says of it to Appian. And this dissimulation he very freely acknowledges to Caelius; who, indeed, was in the whole secret of the affair: as it was by his intervention that it seems to have been principally conducted. Accordingly, Cicero taking notice to Caelius of the letter now before us, which he tells him was written in consequence of the information he had received from him, in the 5th of the foregoing

<sup>d</sup> Pontinius was prætor in the consulate of Cicero, and at this time one of his lieutenants in the province. He distinguished himself in the affair of Catiline: and having quelled the insurrection of the Allobroges, who took up arms on that occasion, he demanded a triumph. But he met with so strong an opposition to this claim, and particularly from Cato, that it was four years before his petition was granted. Appian was at that time consul; by whose interest it chiefly was, that Pontinius at length succeeded: and it is to this circumstance that Cicero seems to allude.—Liv. Epit. 103; Dio, xl.; Ad Att. iv. 16.

<sup>e</sup> See *rem.* \*, p. 421.

<sup>f</sup> The office of censor was the most honourable post in the Roman republic; though its authority was not so considerable as that of the consul. The two principal branches of his duty consisted in taking a general survey of the people, in order to range them in their proper classes; and in watching over the public manners. Appian, together with Piso, whose daughter Cæsar had married, were chosen censors soon after the date of this letter; and they were the last (as Dr. Middleton observes) "who bore that office during the freedom of the republic:" if the republic, indeed, could with any propriety be said to have enjoyed freedom at this period, when all was faction and misrule.—Rosin. de Antiq. Rom. 699; Life of Cicero, p. 165. See *rem.* o, and the passage to which it refers, letter 16 of this book.

You have not the least reason to doubt of my love to serve you; of which I have given many suspicious testimonies in this province as well as at Rome. Your letter, nevertheless, intimates a sort of suspicion of the contrary. It would be improper at this juncture to reproach you with being so injurious a thought; but it is necessary I should convince you that it is altogether without foundation. Tell me, then, wherein did I obstruct the deputation which was intended to be sent to Rome with the complimentary addresses to you of this province? Had I been your avowed enemy, I could not have indulged my spleen by a more impotent piece of malice: and most certainly, if I had meant to act with a disguised malevolence, I could not have chosen an occasion that would have rendered my sentiments more obvious. Were I as perfidious as the authors of the unjust insinuations, yet surely I should not have been so weak either to discover my enmity, or to design to conceal it, or to show a strong disposition of injuring you by instances utterly ineffectual. I remember, indeed, that some complaints were made to me concerning the excessive appointments allowed to the deputies from this province. In answer to which, I rather advised than directed that all expenses of this kind should be regulated by the Cornelian law<sup>1</sup>. But far was I from insisting even upon this, as may appear by the public records of the several cities. For when afterwards passed their accounts before me, I directed them to charge to the article of their deputations whatever sum they thought proper. What falsehoods have not these worthless farmers imposed upon you? They have affirmed, I mean, not only that I absolutely prohibited all expenses of this kind, but even obliged the agents of these deputies, who were actually set forward in the way to Rome, to refund the appointments that were lodged in their hands; and by these means encouraged several others from undertaking the same commission. I might here, with great justice, complain of your giving credit to these calumnies; but I forbear, as I said before, in tenderness to your great disquietude, thinking it more proper, at this juncture, to vindicate my own conduct than to reproach you. I will only, therefore, remind you of a few things that ought to have secured me against giving in your opinion from these groundless insinuations. If ever, then, you experienced the sincerity of my heart, or observed a disposition in me worthy of those sublime contemplations to which I have devoted myself from my earliest youth; if ever you discovered, by my conduct in the most important transactions, that I was neither of spirit nor destitute of abilities, you ought to have believed me incapable of acting a low and base part towards my friends, much more a base

part; he expresses himself in the following remarkable words: "Quid id meum (sc. *epistolam*) leges, quam ego ex tua literis misit ad Appium? sed quid agas? sic enim" which in plain English amounts to this, that if you would be well with the world, he must submit to the most and most contemptible hypocrisy. And it must be remembered that Cicero, in the present instance, as well as in many others, acted up to the full extent of his maxim.—*De Off. lib. 6; Ep. Fam. viii. 6; De Clar. Orator. 1; Ep. ad Brut. 13.*

<sup>1</sup> This law was enacted, it is probable, in order to restrain the immoderate sums which were expended in complimentary deputations.—*Manutius.*

and a treacherous one. But if artifice be the character, after all, in which I must needs be represented, could anything, let me ask, be less consistent with such a temper, than either to slight the friendship of a man of your high rank and credit, or to oppose your glory in an obscure and remote province, after having openly supported it in view of the whole world at Rome? Can anything have less the appearance of artifice than to discover an impotent malevolence, and betray to very little purpose a strong propensity of doing an injury? But what possible motive could induce me to cherish so implacable a spirit toward you, who was far from showing yourself my enemy, (and I speak it upon the information of my own brother,) even at a time when you were almost under an indispensable obligation of appearing so? And after our reconciliation had been effected, agreeably to our mutual desires for that purpose, did you once, throughout the whole period of your consulate, make a single request to me in vain? or which of the commands that you left with me, when I attended you to Puteolæ<sup>2</sup>, did I not execute with a zeal and assiduity even beyond your expectations? But were I really the artful man I am represented, and if it be the characteristic of that disposition to act entirely with a view to interest, nothing surely could be more conducive to mine than the friendship of one, from whose rank and abilities, from whose power, family, and alliances, I might hope to derive the highest honours and advantages: considerations, I will own, that rendered me ambitious of your friendship, not from any low unworthy cunning, but from those principles of prudence which Wisdom will surely justify. But these were not the only considerations that attached me to your interest: I was drawn by others of a higher and more prevailing influence with me—by a similitude of taste and studies, by the pleasing habitudes of familiar intercourse, and by the same common researches into the most concealed and unfrequented paths of philosophy. To these inducements of a private kind, I may add those of a more popular and public nature. For after having rendered our mutual reconciliation conspicuous to the whole world, I could not even undesignedly act counter to your interest without incurring a suspicion of my sincerity. Let me mention also those obligations which result from my being associated with you in the college of augurs: obligations which our ancestors esteemed of so sacred a nature, that they not only held it impious to violate them, but would not even suffer a candidate to be elected into this society who was known to be at variance with any of its members. But abstractedly from these numerous and powerful motives, there is *one* which of itself might be sufficient to evince the disposition in which I stand towards you: for tell me, did ever any man possess, or had reason to possess, so high an esteem for another as that which you know I

<sup>1</sup> This alludes to the services which Cicero received from Appius in his recall from banishment. "For Appius (as Mr. Ross observes) was at that time prætor: and though he at first supported his brother Clodius, and opposed the repeal of his law, yet he afterwards deserted him, and joined with the friends of Cicero."—*Cic. pro Rom. 33.*

<sup>2</sup> A maritime city in Campania, in the kingdom of Naples, now called Pozzuoli. When the præconsuls set out for their governments, they were usually escorted by their friends to some distance from Rome.

entertain for the illustrious<sup>1</sup> father-in-law of your daughter? If personal obligations, indeed, can give him a title to these sentiments, do I not owe to Pompey the enjoyment of my country, my family, my dignities, and even my very self<sup>2</sup>? If friendship may be supposed to have any effect, is there an instance amongst all our consuls of a more intimate union than his and mine? If confidence can create affection, what has he not committed to my care, or communicated to my secrecy? Whenever he was absent from Rome, was there any other man whom he preferred to be the advocate of his interest in the senate? And what honour is there which he has not endeavoured to confer upon me in the most distinguished manner? In fine, with how much temper did he suffer my zeal in the cause of Milo, notwithstanding the latter had upon some occasions joined in the opposition to his measures? And how generously did he protect me by his counsel, his authority, and even his arms, from the insults and the dangers to which I exposed myself in that defence<sup>3</sup>? And I cannot but here observe, that far from being disposed, as you have shown yourself in this affair of the deputies, to listen to the little idle tales that might be propagated to my disadvantage by any paltry provincial, he nobly scorned to give attention to the malicious reports which were dealt about to my prejudice by the most considerable persons in Rome<sup>4</sup>. Upon the whole, then, as you are united not only by alliance, but

by affection, to my illustrious friend, what are the sentiments, do you imagine, that I ought to bear towards you? The truth of it is, were I your professed enemy, as I am most sincerely the reverse yet, after the letter which I lately received from Pompey, I should think myself obliged to sacrifice my resentment to his request, and be wholly governed by the inclinations of a man to whom I am thus greatly indebted. But I have said enough and perhaps more than was necessary, upon this subject: let me now, therefore, give you a detail both of what I have effected and am still attempting for your interest<sup>5</sup>.

This, my friend, is what I have performed, and am endeavouring to perform, in support of your character, I will rather say, than in defence of your person. But I expect every day to hear that you are chosen censor: the duties of which office, as they require the highest fortitude and abilities to execute, so, I am sure, they far better deserve your attention than any services I am capable of rendering to you in this province. Farewell.

## LETTER II.

### To Papirius Patus<sup>6</sup>.

YOUR letter has rendered me a most complete general. I protest I did not imagine you were a *a. u. 703*. wonderfully skilled in the art military. But I perceive you are an absolute adept and deeply studied in the tactics of king Pyrrhus and his minister Cineas. I have some thoughts therefore, of following your most curious precepts and indeed of improving upon them. For as I am assured that the best armament against the Persian cavalry is a good fleet, I am designing to equip myself accordingly. Seriously, you cannot imagine what an expert commander you have undertaken to tutor: for after having worn out Xenophon's life of Cyrus with reading it at Rome I have now fairly *practised it out* in the province. But I hope soon to joke with you in person. In the mean time, attend with submission due to my high behests. You are not ignorant, I suppose of the particular intimacy that subsists between Marcus Fabius and myself. I value him, indeed, Pompey, that our author was privy to that design.—*De pro Milon. 24.*

<sup>1</sup> The particular instances of Cicero's services to Appian are omitted in the original; and, probably, were so by the first editor of these letters, as not being thought proper perhaps, for public inspection.

<sup>2</sup> Lucius Papirius Patus appears to have been a man of great wit and humour, and in close friendship with Cicero. "He was an Epicurean, and, in pursuance of the plan of life recommended by the principles of that sect, seems to have sacrificed his ambition to his ease. He sent some military instructions by way of railway to Cicero who returns an answer to this letter in the same manner."—*Ross.*

<sup>3</sup> Pyrrhus, king of Epirus, who flourished about 300 years before the date of this letter, was esteemed by the ancients as one of the greatest soldiers that ever appeared in the world. His whole thoughts and applications were turned to the art of war: upon which subject he published some treatises, that were extant in Plutarch's time. He was one of the generals who commanded under this prince; and who, as it should seem from this passage, likewise distinguished himself by his military writings. Plut. in Vit. Pyrrhi.

<sup>4</sup> Pompey.

<sup>5</sup> Cicero by no means thought himself so much obliged to Pompey as he here pretends: and all these extravagant professions were a mere artifice (and a thin one, it must be owned) to make Pompey believe that he had forgotten the ill usage he had formerly received from him. [*Ad Att. ix. 13.*] The truth of it is, Cicero had just the same sort of obligation to Pompey for the enjoyments he mentions, as he would have had to a highwayman, who, after having taken his purse, should have restored it again: for if Pompey had not acted a treacherous and dishonest part in the affair of Clodius, to which our author here alludes, Cicero would never have been deprived of his country, his family, and his dignities. But if Pompey restored him to these, he could not restore him to himself: for, as the elegant Montgault, in his remarks on the epistles to Atticus, justly observes, if he rose after his fall, he always appeared, however, to be somewhat stunned by the blow.

<sup>6</sup> If Dion Cassius may be credited in what he relates concerning the circumstances which attended Milo's trial, Cicero had as little reason to acknowledge his obligations to Pompey in the present instance, as in that mentioned in the preceding remark. For Pompey being apprehensive that Milo's party might attempt some violent measures in order to obstruct the course of justice, surrounded the court with his troops; which so intimidated Cicero, that it utterly disconcerted his eloquence, and he made a very languid defence of his friend. Accordingly the oration which Cicero published, and which is still extant, was not spoken, as Dion assures us, at the trial, but was the after-product of his more composed thoughts. But whether the historian's assertion is to be corrected by Cicero, or Cicero's to be discredited by the historian, is a point I shall not venture to decide. Though I must in justice add, that Asconius, a much earlier writer than Dion Cassius, and one who was a greater admirer of Cicero, accounts in a different manner for the disorder which seized the Roman orator upon this occasion: for he ascribes it to the clamours with which he was insulted by the party against Milo, when he rose up to speak in his defence.—*Dion, xl. p. 145, 146; Ascon. Argument. in Milon.*

<sup>7</sup> Milo was suspected, or at least his adversaries pretended to suspect him, of having a design against Pompey's life: and perhaps Cicero's enemies endeavoured to persuade

ly, not only for the singular integrity and  
of his heart, but as he is a most excellent  
and to me in those contests wherein I am some-  
times engaged with certain jovial Epicurean com-  
panions of yours. He lately joined me at Lao-  
dizea, where I am very desirous of detaining him :  
he received an unexpected letter, which has  
given him great uneasiness. The purport of it is,  
that his brother has advertised his intentions of  
selling an estate at Herculaneum<sup>a</sup>, in which they  
were both equally interested. This news exceedingly  
grieved my friend, and as his brother's understand-  
ing is not extremely strong, he is inclined to think  
he has been instigated by some of their common  
friends, to take this very extraordinary measure.  
I then entreat you, my dear Pætus, if you  
value my friendship for me, to ease Fabius of the  
trouble of this affair, by receiving the whole bur-  
den of it upon yourself. We shall have occasion  
for your authority, your advice, and your interest :  
I hope you will exert them all, in order to  
prevent these two brothers from the disgrace of  
appearing as adversaries in a court of justice. I  
do not forget to tell you, that the persons whom  
you suspect to be the malicious authors of this  
sale to his brother, are Mato and Pollio. To say  
in one word, I shall think myself inexpressibly  
obliged if you ease my friend of this troublesome  
affair ; a favour, he persuades me, entirely in your  
power. Farewell.

## LETTER III.

To Calvis Calvus<sup>a</sup>, Quæstor elect.

WHEN I received the very acceptable news of  
my being elected my quæstor, I was well per-  
suaded that the longer you continued with  
me in this province, the more I should  
have occasion to be satisfied with that choice. It  
is of importance to the public relation which has  
arisen between us that it should be improved  
by a nearer intercourse. But, having received no  
letter, either from yourself or any other of my  
friends, of your being set forward on your way  
to Rome, I began to be apprehensive (what I still  
think I should leave this province before your  
departure). I was favoured, 'tis true, with a most  
kind and polite letter from you, on the 22d of  
March, whilst I was encamped in Cilicia ; and it  
gave me a very pleasing instance both of your  
kindness and friendly disposition. But it was with-  
out any date, nor did it mention when I might  
expect you. The person, likewise, that delivered  
it, not having received it immediately from your

The famous city near Naples, which was swallowed up  
in an earthquake in the reign of Vespasian ; and which is  
furnishing the literary world with so many invaluable  
remains of antiquity.

He was a young man of a noble family, and this seems  
to have been the whole of his merit. For, notwithstanding  
the address he has in this letter, as one of whose talents  
I suppose he had conceived a favourable opinion, it is  
plain by his real sentiments of him were far different.  
It appears from an epistle to Atticus, where both the  
kindness and understanding of Calvus are mentioned in  
the most friendly manner. " Nos provincie præ-  
fatus Calvus : puerum iniquum, et fortasse fatuum, et  
invenit, et non continentem. Assentior : fieri non  
possit aliter."—Ad Att. vi. 6. See the 13th letter of this  
book.

own hands, could give me no information either  
when or from what place it was written. Never-  
theless, I thought proper to despatch my couriers  
and lictors with this express ; and if it reaches you  
time enough, you will greatly oblige me by meeting  
me in Cilicia as soon as possible.

The strong letters I received in your behalf,  
from your relations, Curius and Virgilius, had all  
the influence which is due to the recommendations  
of such very intimate and very worthy friends ;  
but your own letter had still a greater. Believe me,  
there is no man whom I should have rather wished  
for my quæstor ; and I shall endeavour to show  
the world, by distinguishing you with every honour  
in my power, that I pay all the regard which is so  
justly due to your own personal merit, as well as  
to that of your illustrious ancestors. But this I  
shall the more easily be enabled to effect, if you  
should meet me in Cilicia : a circumstance in which  
not only the public interest and mine, but particu-  
larly your own, is, I think, nearly concerned.  
Farewell.

## LETTER IV.

To Marcus Caelius, Curule-Ædile.

I AM extremely anxious concerning affairs at  
Rome, as I hear there have been great disturbances  
A. U. 703. in the general assemblies of the people<sup>a</sup>,  
and that the festival of Minerva<sup>b</sup> was  
celebrated in a most riotous manner. But my in-  
telligence goes no lower than that period, and I am  
altogether uninformed of anything which has since  
passed. Yet nothing mortifies me more than being  
prevented the pleasure of laughing with you at  
several ridiculous incidents which attended, I am  
told, these public tumults ; but they are of such a  
delicate nature, that I dare not mention them in a  
letter. I am a good deal uneasy, likewise, at not  
having received any account of these commotions  
from yourself. For which reason, notwithstanding  
I shall be set out for Italy before this reaches your  
hand, yet I hope I shall meet a letter from you  
upon the road, that I may not arrive an utter  
stranger to the state of public affairs ; as I am sure  
no man is more capable of instructing me concern-  
ing them than yourself.

Your agent, the worthy Diogenes, together with  
your freedman Philo<sup>c</sup>, parted from me at Pessinus<sup>d</sup>,  
in order to proceed on their journey to the king  
of Galatia<sup>e</sup> ; though with little hopes of succeeding  
at a court neither very able nor very willing to  
comply with the purposes of their embassy.

Rome, my friend, Rome alone, is the object that

<sup>a</sup> Manutius conjectures that this alludes to the distur-  
bances which some of the tribunes occasioned at Rome, in  
opposing the attempts of the Pompeian party to divest  
Cæsar of his government in Gaul. At the head of these  
tribunes, Curio, who had lately changed sides, now chose  
to distinguish himself.—Ad Att. vi. 2.

<sup>b</sup> This festival was celebrated on the 19th of March, and  
continued five days.

<sup>c</sup> Caelius mentions these persons in a former letter, as  
being employed by him to execute some commission in  
this part of the world ; but the nature of the business with  
which they were charged, does not appear.—Ep. Fam.  
viii. 8.

<sup>d</sup> A city in Phrygia, within the jurisdiction of Cicero's  
government.

<sup>e</sup> Deiotarus.



merits your attention ; and may you ever live within the splendour of that illustrious scene ! All foreign employments (and it was my sentiments from my first entrance into the world) are below the ambition of those who have talents to distinguish themselves on that more conspicuous theatre. And would to God, as I was ever well convinced of this truth, that I had always acted accordingly ! Be assured, the pleasure of a single walk with you would afford me more satisfaction than all the advantages I can derive from my government. I hope, indeed, I shall receive the applause of having conducted myself throughout my administration with an untainted integrity ; however, I should have merited as much honour by refusing the government of this province, as by having thus preserved it from the hands of our enemies. " But where, then," you will ask, perhaps, " had been the hopes of a triumph ?" Believe me, I should have deemed that loss well compensated by escaping so long and so tedious a separation from all that I hold most valuable. But I hope I shall now soon be with you. In the mean time, let me meet a letter from you, worthy of your political penetration\*. Farewell.

#### LETTER V.

##### To Appius Pulcher.

WHILST I lay encamped on the banks of the Pyramus<sup>†</sup>, I received two letters from you, and A. U. 703. both at the same time, which Quintus

Servilius forwarded to me from Tarsus. One of them was dated on the 5th of April, but the other, which seemed to have been written later, was without any date. I will answer the former, therefore, in the first place, wherein you give me an account of your having been acquitted of the impeachment exhibited against you for mal-administration in this province. I had before been apprised of many circumstances of this event by various letters and expresses as well as by general report ; as, indeed, there never was any occurrence more particularly known. Not that it was in the least unexpected, but because the world is usually very minute in its accounts of all that concerns the honour of so distinguished a character. But, notwithstanding your letter was thus in some measure anticipated, yet it heightened my satisfaction to receive the same good news from your own hand. My information was by this means not only more full than what I had learned from common fame, but it brought you nearer to my imagination, and rendered you in some sort present to those sentiments of joy which arose upon this occasion in my heart. Accordingly, I embraced you in my thoughts, and kissed the letter that gave me so much reason to rejoice, upon my own account, as well as upon yours. I say upon my own account, because I look

\* In the original it is only said, " mihi mitte epistolas te dignas."—But it seems evident what Cicero had in his thoughts, by a passage a little higher in this letter:—" obvis mihi velim sint literæ tuæ, quæ me erudiant de omni republica." And our author frequently speaks of Cælius as one of that sort of discerning politicians, who, in the language of Shakspeare,

—can look into the seeds of time,

And may which grain will grow, and which will not.

MACRETH.

† A river in Cilicia.

upon those honours which are thus paid by the general voice of my country, to virtue, industry and genius, as paid to myself ; being too much disposed, perhaps, to imagine that these are qualities to which my own character is no stranger. Be though I am by no means surprised that this trial should have ended so much to your credit, yet cannot forbear being astonished at that mean and unworthy spirit which induced your enemies to engage in this prosecution.

But you will tell me, perhaps, that I am premature in my congratulations ; for, while there is a charge still subsisting against you, what import it, you will possibly ask, of which impeachment you are first acquitted ? And I must confess it is a point of no consequence with respect to your character ; for you are not only perfectly innocent of both accusations, but are so far from having committed any action injurious to the honour of the republic, that you have greatly contributed to raise and extend its glory\*. However, there is the advantage gained by your present victory, that the principal difficulty of the whole contest is now over. For, by the terms in which Sylla's law is drawn up concerning offences against the state, as upon which your first prosecution was founded, it is easy for any man to give a colour to the most groundless charge. Whereas an information of bribery turns upon a fact in its own nature notorious, as no man can be guilty of this crime without being observed by the public ; and consequently either the prosecutor, or the person accused, must evidently, and beyond all power of artifice, appear infamous. But who ever entertained even the slightest suspicions of your having obtained the high dignities through which you have passed by illegal methods ? How do I regret that I could not be present at these prosecutions, that I might have exposed them to all the ridicule they so justly deserve !

You mentioned two circumstances which attended your trial that afforded me particular satisfaction. The one is, that general zeal which was expressed by the whole republic in your behalf ; the other, that generous and friendly part which both Pompey and Brutus have acted towards you in this conjuncture.

\* It may be unnecessary, perhaps, to remind the reader that this alludes to Dolabella, whose friendship and alliance Cicero was at this time courting.

† Cicero himself will furnish the most proper comment upon this passage. For, in a letter to Atticus, written many months before the present, he describes the conduct of Appius, in Cilicia, in terms which show that he was far from being unjustly arraigned by Dolabella. He represents him as having spread desolation through the province by fire and sword ; as having left nothing behind him which he could possibly carry away ; and as having suffered his officers to commit all kinds of violence without lust and avarice could suggest. " And I am going," he says, " this very morning to repeal several of his iniquitous edicts." Appius, " cum de *ἀναπόσιτοις* provinciæ erit, sanguinem miserit, quidquid potuit detraxerit, et tradiderit enectam, &c.—Quid dicam de illius prætoris comitibus, legatis ? etiam de rapinis, de libidinibus contumeliis !—Eo ipse dico, quo hæc ante locum scribit cogitabam ejus multa inique constituta et acta tollere. It is pleasant to observe, upon some occasions, the different colours in which the same character is painted by different hands : but one has not so frequently the opportunity of hearing the same conduct thus abused and thus applauded by the same man, and almost, too, in the same breath. Ad Att. vi. l.

me. With regard to the first, it would undoubtedly have been the interest of the commonwealth, even in the most flourishing periods of heroic virtue, to have distinguished a citizen of your exalted merit; but it is more especially so in the present age, when there are so few of the same patriot character to whom she can look up for protection. And as to the latter, I sincerely rejoice that your two relations, and my very particular friends, have thus warmly and zealously exerted themselves in your cause. The truth of it is, I look upon Pompey as the most considerable man that any age or nation has ever produced<sup>b</sup>: and Brutus, I am persuaded, will soon rise to the same honourable pre-eminence above his fellow-citizens in general, which now distinguishes him among our youth in particular.

With regard to those witnesses who were suborned to give evidence against you, it shall be my care, when I pass through Asia (if Flaccus has not already prevented me) to bring them to condign punishment. And now let me turn to your second tier.

I received great pleasure from the judicious sketch you communicated to me of public affairs. It appears that the dangers of the commonwealth are much less considerable, as well as her resources are more powerful, than I imagined, since the incipient strength of Rome is united (as you inform me) under Pompey. It afforded me much satisfaction, at the same time, to remark that spirit of patriotism which animates your letter: and I am infinitely obliged to you, likewise, that you should suspend your own more important occupations, in order to teach me what judgment to make of our political situation. As to your treatise on Angury<sup>c</sup>, I beg you would reserve it to a season when we shall both of us be more disengaged. When I reminded you of that design, I

In the last remark I took occasion to contrast Cicero to himself, in respect to his sentiments and his profession of Appian. The present passage affords an opportunity of showing him in the same opposition with regard to Pompey. The author, then, of this encomium, has elsewhere said of the hero of his present panegyric, that "he is artful and ungentle in his common intercourse; and to his political conduct, that was altogether void of feeling great or disinterested, and utterly unworthy of man who meant well to the liberty of his country."

τίλλιν come, nihil simplex, nihil ἐν τοῖς πολιτικοῖς καλόν, nihil illustre, nihil forte, nihil liberum." This character, 'tis true, was drawn several years before the date of the present letter; and different sentiments of the same man, at different times, are perfectly reconcilable, doubt, with truth and sincerity. But there is extant a letter to Atticus, written after this to Appian, and at the same time not of many months, wherein Cicero expresses some contemptible opinion of Pompey. "Ego hominem *ἀνίστατον* (says he) omnium jam ante cognoram, et vero etiam *ἀνταγωνιστάτον*." And in another more recent letter to Atticus, he asserts, that Pompey's political conduct had been full of mistakes during the last ten years:—"Ut enim alia decem annorum peccamenta," &c. The truth of it is, Cicero seldom comes long in the same sentiments, or at least the same phrase, of Pompey; and if he raises a trophy to his fame in one letter, we may be almost sure of seeing it reversed another. If our author's judgment and penetration are less unquestionable, these variations from himself might be imputed to a more favourable cause than can, perhaps, be reasonably assigned.—Ad Att. i. 13; viii. vii. 12.

See letter 26, book iii. rem. 7.

imagined you were wholly unemployed and waiting in the suburbs of Rome the determination of your petition<sup>d</sup>. But I shall now expect your orations<sup>e</sup> in its stead; and hope, agreeably to your promise, that you will send me such of those performances as have received your last hand.

Tullus, whom you charged, it seems, with a commission to me, is not yet arrived; nor have I any other of your friends with me except those of my own train, every one of whom I may with strict propriety call yours.

I do not well know what particular letters you mean by those which you call my angry ones. I have written twice, 'tis true, in order fully to justify myself against your suspicions, as well as tenderly to reprove you, for too hastily crediting reports to my disadvantage; and I thought I acted in this agreeably to the strictest friendship; but since you seem to be displeased with what I said, I shall not take the same liberty for the future. However, if these letters were not, as you tell me, marked with my usual vein of eloquence, I desire you would consider them as none of mine. For, as Aristarchus<sup>f</sup> insisted that every verse in Homer was spurious which he did not approve, I desire you would in the same manner look upon every line which you think unrhethorical, as not the produce of my pen. You see I am in a humour to be jocose. Farewell: and if you are (as I sincerely hope) in the possession of the censorial office, reflect often on the virtues of your illustrious ancestor<sup>g</sup>.

## LETTER VI.

*From Marcus Caelius.*

We met with a difficulty that greatly embarrassed our schemes for procuring you a thanksgiving; but a difficulty, however, which we were not long in surmounting. For Curio, notwithstanding he is much in your interest, declared that, as all his attempts for convening a general assembly of the people had been obstructed<sup>h</sup>, he

<sup>d</sup> For a triumph.

<sup>e</sup> Appian maintained some rank in the republic as an orator, and was well skilled likewise in the laws and antiquities of his country. The orations which Cicero inquires after were probably those which Appian spoke in defence of himself on these trials.—De Clar. Orat. 297.

<sup>f</sup> A celebrated critic, who flourished at Alexandria 176 years before Christ. He is said to have left two sons behind him, both of them fools; but they will not, perhaps, be thought to have degenerated very greatly from their father, if what is reported of him be true, that he wrote above a thousand commentaries upon different authors. *Miser si tam multa supervacua legisset!*

<sup>g</sup> The commentators suppose that Cicero alludes to Appian Claudius Cæcus, who was censor in the year of Rome 442. He distinguished himself in his office by two works of great utility to the public; for he made that famous road called the *Via Appia*, part of which subsists to this day, and was the first, likewise, that supplied the city of Rome with water, by conveying the river Anio through an aqueduct of eleven miles in length.—Liv. ix. 29.

<sup>h</sup> Paulus, one of the present consuls, not having yet sacrificed his integrity to his interest, very warmly opposed the attempts of Curio, who was endeavouring to procure certain laws from the people in favour of Caesar's present designs. Curio, in revenge, would not suffer any business to proceed in the senate—a power with which he was invested as tribune of the people.

would by no means suffer the senate to pass any decree of the kind in question. If he were to depart, he said, from this resolution, it would look like giving up the advantages he had gained by the indiscreet zeal of the consul Paulus, and he should be considered as deserting the cause of the public. In order, therefore, effectually to remove this objection, we entered into an agreement with him, that if he would suffer the decree for your thanksgiving to pass, no other thanksgiving should be proclaimed during the remainder of this year; to which the consuls likewise consented. Your acknowledgments are accordingly due to them both, but particularly to Paulus; for he came wholly and readily into our proposal in the most obliging manner; whereas Marcellus somewhat lessened the merit of his compliance, by telling us that "the affair of these thanksgivings was an article upon which he laid no sort of stress." After having thus adjusted matters with Curio, we were informed that Hirrus intended to defeat our measures, by lengthening out the debates<sup>1</sup>, when the question should come before the senate. Our next business, therefore, was to make our applications on that side, which we so successfully did, that we not only prevailed with him to drop this design, but when the question was moved concerning the number of the enemy's forces, and he might easily have prevented the decree, by requiring a list of the slain<sup>2</sup>, he sat entirely silent. Indeed, the single opposition he gave to us was by voting with Cato, who, though he would not assent to this motion, spoke of your conduct, however, in very honourable terms. I must not forget to mention Favonius, likewise, as a third in this party. You will distribute your thanks, therefore, as they are respectively due:—to the three last, for not preventing this decree, when it was both in their inclination and their power to have done so; and to Curio, for making an exception in your favour to the general rule he had laid down to himself. Furnius and Lentulus laboured in this affair, as they ought, with as much zeal as if it had been their own, and went about with me in all my applications to solicit votes. It is but justice to Balbus Cornelius<sup>3</sup> to name him too in the catalogue of your active friends. He exerted himself, in truth, with great spirit in gaining over Curio: to whom he warmly remonstrated, that if he continued to obstruct the senate in this article, it would affect the interest of Cæsar<sup>4</sup>, and consequently render his own sincerity suspicious<sup>5</sup>. Among those who

<sup>1</sup> A very singular custom prevailed in the Roman senate, with regard to their method of debating; for when a senator was required to deliver his sentiments on the point in question, he was at liberty to harangue on any other subject as long as he thought proper. This method was frequently employed to postpone a decree by those of an opposite party, when they found the majority was likely to be against them.

<sup>2</sup> The number of slain necessary to entitle a general to the honour of a triumph, was 5000; but, as a public thanksgiving was a distinction of an inferior nature, perhaps a less number might be sufficient.—Val. Max. ii. 8.

<sup>3</sup> I have already had occasion to observe, that Balbus acted as a kind of superintendent of Cæsar's political affairs at Rome.

<sup>4</sup> As Cicero's popular talents could not but render him of service to any party he should espouse, he was at this time courted both by Pompey and Cæsar.

<sup>5</sup> That is, with respect to Cæsar: in whose interest Curio had lately declared himself.

voted in your favour, there were some that in their hearts, nevertheless, were by no means well-wishers to the decree. In this number were the Domitii and the Scipios: in allusion to which Curio made them a very smart reply, when they affected to be extremely importunate with him to withdraw his protest. "I am the more inclined," said he, "to do so, as I am sure it would be a terrible disappointment to some who have voted on the other side."

As to political affairs, the efforts of all parties are at present directed to a single point; and the general contest still is in relation to the provinces. Pompey seems to unite in earnest with the senate, that the 13th<sup>a</sup> of November may be limited for Cæsar's resigning his government. Curio, on the contrary, is determined to oppose this to the utmost, and accordingly has relinquished all his other schemes, in order to apply his whole strength to the affair in question. As to our party, you well know their irresolution, and consequently will readily believe me when I tell you they have not the spirit to push their opposition to the last extremity. The whole mystery of the scene, in short, is this: Pompey, that he may not seem to oppose Cæsar, or to aim at anything but what the latter shall think perfectly equitable, represents Curio as acting in this affair merely upon his own authority, and with no other view than to create disturbances. It is certain, at the same time, that Pompey is much averse to Cæsar's being elected consul, before he shall have delivered up his government, together with the command of the army; and indeed he seems to be extremely apprehensive of the consequences, if it should prove otherwise. In the meanwhile, he is severely attacked by Cæsar, who is perpetually reproaching him with deviating from the principles upon which he acted in his second consulship. Take my word for it, notwithstanding all the difficulties they may throw in Curio's way, Cæsar will never want a friend to rise up in his cause: and if the whole turns, as it seems to fear, upon his procuring some tribune

<sup>6</sup> The commencement of Cæsar's government in Gaul cannot be dated higher than the year of Rome 686; for it is unanimously agreed by all the ancient historians, that he was consul in the year 694. This government was first granted to him for five years, and afterwards enlarged for five more. Agreeably to this computation, therefore, the legal period of his administration could not expire at the year 705; yet Cicero, in a letter to Atticus, written at the very beginning of the year 704, speaks of it as absolutely completed. Cæsar, on the contrary, in the harangue which he made to his army, just before his march into Italy, in the commencement of the same year, expressly says, that they had served under him nine years: and it appears, by what he mentions soon afterwards, that that wanted six months to complete his decennial period when he was recalled from his government. The historians likewise, are neither agreed with themselves, nor with each other, in their account of the continuance of Cæsar's administration in Gaul. For Suetonius in one place says it nine years, and in another ten: whereas, Dion Cassius expressly says it was but eight. As the decision of this difficulty would prove very little entertaining to the generality of English readers, it is only marked out for consideration of those who may think the solution worth their inquiry.—Ad Att. vii. 9; Cæsar, De Bell. Civ. l. 1. 9; Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 28, 69; Dio, xlv. p. 383.

<sup>7</sup> This party was what they called the *optimates*, in which, in modern language, might be termed the "conservative party." They wanted not only spirit, but manly, to act to any effectual purpose: "non enim boni, ut perire consentiunt," says Cicero, in a letter to Atticus, vii. 5.

interpose his negative to their decrees, I will venture to pronounce that he may remain in Gaul as long as he shall think proper.

You will find the several opinions of the senators in relation to this affair, in the newspaper which I herewith send to you. I leave you to select such articles as you may think worthy of notice; for though I have omitted all the idle stories of such a man being hissed<sup>2</sup> at the public games, of another being buried with great funeral pomp, together with various impertinences of the same uninteresting kind; it still abounds with many paragraphs of little moment. However, I chose to err on the right side, and had rather hazard informing you of what you may not, perhaps, desire to hear, than pass over anything material.

I am glad to find that your care has not been wanting to procure me satisfaction from Sittius; and since you suspect that affair is not in very safe hands, I entreat you to take it altogether into your own. Farewell.

### LETTER VII.

To *Caninius Sallustius*<sup>1</sup>, *Proquestor*.

Your courier delivered both your letters to me at Taurus, on the seventeenth of July, which I will answer, as you seem to desire, according to their respective dates.

I have heard no news of my successor; and need I am inclined to believe that none will be pointed. Nevertheless, I see no occasion for my continuance in this province after the expiration of 7 years<sup>3</sup>, especially now that all our fears are over the respect to the Parthians. I do not propose stay at any place in my return; though, perhaps, may visit Rhodes, in order to show that city to my son and nephew<sup>4</sup>; but of this I am not yet determined. The truth is, I am desirous of reaching Rome as soon as possible: however, I shall postpone my journey according to the posture of public affairs. But I am afraid it will be impossible for your successor to be so expeditious, as to give us an opportunity of joining me in Asia.

As to what you mention concerning your accounts, it may save you, I confess, some trouble, to make use of the dispensation which Bibulus, it seems, is willing to grant. But I think you can neglect delivering them in, without violating

It was usual with the populace, when any person, who had incurred their displeasure, entered the places of the entertainments, to express their resentments by a general hiss. An instance of this kind, which happened in regard to the celebrated Hortensius, is mentioned in the 25th letter of the third book.

Nothing more is known of this person than what may be collected from the present letter: by which it appears, that he was questor to Bibulus in Syria.

That period was now within a few days of expiring; the letter before us could not have been written sooner than the 17th of July, and Cicero's administration ended the last day of the same month, computing it from the time he entered his province.—Ep. Fam. xv. 2.

The island of Rhodes is situated in the Mediterranean, not far from the coast of Lycia and Caria. It had a city of the same name, which was at this time much esteemed and resorted to, on account of its schools of grammar and philosophy. Cicero himself, in the course of his travels, resided some time here, and applied himself to the study of oratory under the direction of Molo, who was both an experienced pleader and fine writer.—Rosa.

the Julian law<sup>5</sup>; and though Bibulus may have his particular reasons<sup>6</sup> for not paying obedience to that ordinance, I cannot but strongly advise your observing its injunctions.

I find you agree with some others of my friends in thinking that I ought not to have drawn the troops out of Apamea: and I am sorry I should have given occasion by that step to the malicious censures of my enemies. But you are singular in doubting whether the Parthians had at that time actually repassed the Euphrates. It was in full confidence of a fact so universally confirmed, that I evacuated the several garrisons of those brave and numerous troops with which I had filled them.

It is by no means reasonable that I should transmit my questor's accounts to you; nor indeed are they yet settled. I intend, however, to deposit a copy of them at Apamea. In answer to what you mention concerning the booty we took from the Parthians in this war, let me assure you that no man shall touch any part of it, except the city questors on behalf of the public. I purpose to leave the money at Laodicea which shall arise from the sale of those spoils, and to take security for its being paid in Rome, in order to avoid the hazard both to myself and the commonwealth, of conveying it in specie. As to your request concerning the 100,000 drachmas<sup>7</sup>, it is not in my power to comply with it. For the chests of money taken in war fall under the direction of the prefects, in the same manner as all other plunder; and the particular share that belongs to myself is in the hands of the questor. In return to your question, What my thoughts are concerning the legions which have received orders to march into Syria, —I always doubted of their arrival; but I am now fully persuaded, if it should be known at Rome that everything is quiet in your province, before those forces enter Syria, that they will certainly be countermanded. And as the senate has appointed your successor, Marius, to conduct those troops, I imagine it will be a considerable time before you see him. Thus far in reply to your first letter: I am now to take notice of your second.

I want no inclination to recommend you, as you desire, in the strongest manner to Bibulus. But I must take this opportunity of chiding you a little for having never acquainted me of the ill, though unmerited, terms on which I stand with him<sup>8</sup>. You are indeed the only one of my friends among his officers who omitted to inform me that when the city of Antiochia was in a general con-

<sup>1</sup> Julius Cæsar procured a law in his first consulate, by which it was enacted that the several magistrates in the provinces should deposit a copy of their respective accounts in the two principal cities of their government.—Pigh. Annal. i. 352.

<sup>2</sup> Bibulus, in the year of Rome 694, was elected joint consul with Cæsar, by whom he was treated with great contempt and indignity for endeavouring to withstand the violent measures of his administration. [See *rem.* i. p. 367.] It is probable, therefore, that Bibulus, in resentment of these injuries, refused to acknowledge the validity of the law mentioned in the preceding note: as not having been passed, perhaps, with all the necessary formalities.

<sup>3</sup> About 3000*l.* of our money.

<sup>4</sup> Notwithstanding Cicero represents the disgust which Bibulus had conceived against him to have been altogether without foundation, yet (as Manutius justly observes upon this passage) he had great reason to be offended: for Cicero had been a principal promoter of

sternation from the late invasion of the Parthians (and their great hopes depended upon me and my army), that Bibulus often declared he would suffer the last extremity rather than be obliged to my assistance. However, I was not offended at your silence, as I imputed it to that particular and powerful connexion in which you stood related to him as his *quæstor*, though I was not ignorant, at the same time, of the manner in which he treated you. But his unfriendly disposition appeared likewise in another instance; for though he despatched a courier to Thermus with an account of the irruption of the Parthians, he did not think proper to communicate any intelligence of that kind to me, notwithstanding he well knew that I was particularly concerned in the consequence of that invasion<sup>2</sup>. The single letter I received from him was to desire my interest when his son was soliciting the office of *augur*; to which, in compliance with those sentiments I ever bore towards him, and in tenderness to the affliction under which he then laboured<sup>7</sup>, I endeavoured to return him the most civil and friendly answer I was capable. If this behaviour proceeded from a general moroseness of temper (which I confess I never took to be his disposition) I have the less reason to complain; but if it arose from any particular coolness to myself, my recommendations can nothing avail you. I am inclined to suspect the latter, from the whole tenor of his conduct towards me. For in his late despatches to the senate, he is pleased to usurp the entire credit of an affair in which I was jointly concerned with him: and assures that venerable assembly that "he had taken proper care to settle the *exchange*<sup>2</sup> in such a manner as would be most advantageous to the public." He mentions, at the same time, as his own act, what was solely and absolutely mine; and says, that "in order to ease the people of the burden of maintaining the Lombard troops", he forbore to demand them." On the other hand, he thought proper to give me part in an action which belongs altogether to himself, and names me in the letter I am speaking of as "joining in his application for a larger allowance of corn for the use of the auxiliary troops." To point out another instance, also, which betrays the meanest and most contemptible malevolence:—Ariobarzanes having been particularly recommended by the senate to my protection<sup>3</sup>, and it being by my means they were prevailed upon to acknowledge his regal title, Bibulus constantly speaks of him, throughout his letter, under the degrading appellation of "the son of the late king." My recommendation, therefore, to a person thus ill-disposed towards me, would only render him so much the more disinclined to serve you.

those excessive honours which had been paid to Caesar. See *rem.* 2, above.

<sup>2</sup> Cicero's province being contiguous to that of Syria.

<sup>7</sup> Two of his sons had lately been murdered at Alexandria by some Roman soldiers. Seneca mentions the behaviour of Bibulus, upon this occasion, as an example of philosophical magnanimity; for the very next day after he had received this afflicting news, he had the resolution to appear in the public exercise of his proconsular office.—*Val. Max.* iv. 1; *Senec. Consol. ad Marc.* 14.

<sup>3</sup> Of the public money which was to be remitted from Cilicia and Syria, to the treasury at Rome.

<sup>4</sup> Which were raised in order to be sent against the Parthians.

<sup>5</sup> See letter 1, book iv.

Nevertheless I herewith enclose a letter which I have written to him in compliance with your request; and I leave it to your own discretion to make what use of it you shall think proper.—Farewell.

## LETTER VIII.

*Marcus Cælius to Cicero.*

I CONGRATULATE you on your alliance<sup>c</sup> with so worthy a man as Dolabella; for such I sincerely think him. His former conduct, it is true, has not been altogether for his own advantage. But time has now worn out those little indiscretions of his youth: at least, if any of them should still remain, the authority and advantage of your advice and friendship, together with the good sense of Tullia, will soon, I am confident, reclaim him. He is by no means, indeed, obstinate in his errors; and it is not from any incapacity of discerning better, whenever he deviates from the right path. To say all in one word, I infinitely love him.

Do you know, my dear Cicero, what a victory Curio has lately obtained in relation to the provinces? The senate, in pursuance of a former order, having assembled to consider of the obstruction which some of the tribunes had given to that decree<sup>d</sup>, Marcus Marcellus moved, that application might be made to those magistrates to withdraw their protest: but it was carried in the negative by a considerable majority. Pompey is at present in such delicate circumstances, that he will scarcely find any measures, I believe, perfectly to his satisfaction. The senate, however, seem to intend, by the resolution I just now mentioned<sup>e</sup>, that Cæsar shall be admitted as a candidate for the consulship notwithstanding he should refuse to resign his government. What effect this may have upon Pompey you shall know as soon as I can discover. In the mean time, it imports you wealthy veterans to consider what methods to pursue, in case the latter should appear either unable or unwilling to support the republic.

Hortensius<sup>f</sup> lies at the point of death. Farewell.

<sup>c</sup> See *rem.* 5 on the first letter of this book.

<sup>d</sup> This decree, together with the protest of the tribunes here mentioned, is inserted at large in the 7th letter of the 4th book.

<sup>e</sup> Cicero speaks of this resolution in a letter to Atticus and produces it as a proof that the intentions of the senate were not true to the interest of the commonwealth. He had the motion of Marcellus been vigorously supported Curio's opposition, he says, would have been in vain, and Cæsar must necessarily have resigned his command.—*Att.* vii. 7.

<sup>f</sup> There is evidently some error in the Latin text: what runs thus, "Quemadmodum hoc laturus Pompeius cum cognoscat, quidnam reipublice futurum sit, si non curet, vos senes," &c. I have ventured, though supported by any of the manuscripts or commentaries, to read this passage in the following manner:—"Quemadmodum hoc Pompeius laturus sit, cum cognoscat, si non possit, aut non curet, vos," &c.

<sup>g</sup> Hortensius would have been considered as the most orator that ever shined in the Roman forum, if Cicero had not risen with superior lustre. There was a peculiar eloquence in his manner, as well as in his expression: it was difficult to determine whether his audience felt the grace of his action, or listened to the charms of rhetoric, with greater admiration and pleasure. He often celebrates him for the prodigious strength of

## LETTER IX.

*To Appius Pulcher.*

THAT I may answer your letter in due form, I will pay my congratulations to you in the first place, and then turn to what concerns myself.

Be assured the account you gave me concerning the event of your trial on the information for which<sup>1</sup> I afforded me great pleasure. Not because I was acquitted, for I never entertained the least doubt of the contrary, but to find that there was not a single judge who dared throw in a negation upon your innocence, even under all the secrecy and safety which the method of balloting would have secured to his malice. This is a circumstance altogether extraordinary: a circumstance, indeed, little agreeable to the general principles and maxims of the present depraved generation, that make me reflect on your high rank, on your public and private virtues, and on the distinguished merits to which they have exalted you, the more consider it with astonishment. I can truly say, the occurrence has happened for a considerable time that surprised me more.

And now, let me entreat you to imagine yourself, at a moment, in my situation with respect to the trial you mentioned<sup>1</sup>, and, if you should then find you are under no difficulties, I will not desire to excuse mine. You will allow me to join in my own good-natured wishes that an alliance which was conducted without my knowledge, may be happy both to me and to my daughter. I venture to hope, too, that something may be effected not altogether unfavourable to my wishes<sup>1</sup>, from the particular conjuncture wherein this action has happened; though I must add, nothing encourages me in this hope so much as the sentiments I entertain of your candour and sense. What farther to say I know not. On the one hand, it would not become me to speak of more dependency of an affair to which you have kindly given your favourable presages; on the other, there are some lights in which I cannot view it without uneasiness. I am apprehensive, and, lest you should not be sufficiently persuaded

of which the elder Seneca has recorded a remarkable instance. He undertook, it seems, as a proof of its utility, to attend a whole day at a public auction, and give an account of everything that was put up to sale, of the price at which it was sold, and of the name of every purchaser: and this he accordingly executed without failing in a single article. Cicero received the account of his death with real concern: for though there was a great emulation, there was a mutual friendship subsisting between them. This harmony, so unusual in those who contend together for the same prize, was owing to the good offices of Atticus; who seems, upon all occasions (and it is the most amiable part of his very singular character) to have employed the influence he enjoyed with all parties, in settling differences and cementing friendships. Horace was about six years older than Cicero: and died at the age of 53 years of his age.—Val. Max. viii. 10; Cic. de Clar. vi. 30; Senec. Controvers. i. in proem. ; Ad Att. vi. 12. 4; Corn. Nep. in Vit. Att. 5.

<sup>1</sup> See rem. 1 on letter 5, book v.

The marriage of Cicero's daughter with Dolabella. What Cicero seems to intimate in this passage is, that Dolabella, probably, being enabled, by the influence which he bore towards Dolabella, to infuse into her a more favourable disposition towards Appius.

that this treaty was managed without my privacy<sup>1</sup>; as, in truth, it was by some of my friends, to whom I gave a general commission to act in my absence as they should judge proper, without referring themselves at this great distance to me. But, if you ask what measures I would have taken had I been present, I will freely own I should have approved of the match<sup>1</sup>, though, as to the time of consummating it, I should certainly have done nothing either without your advice or contrary to your inclination.

You have already discovered, I dare say, how terribly I am perplexed between apologising for a step which I am obliged to defend, and avoiding, at the same time, saying anything that may give you offence. Have so much charity, therefore, I beseech you, as to ease me of this embarrassment; for, in fair truth, I never pleaded a more difficult cause. Of this, however, be well persuaded, that, had I not, ere I was informed of this alliance, completed my good offices in your service, it would have induced me to defend your reputation, not, indeed, with more zeal, (for that would have been impossible,) but certainly with so much the more conspicuous and significant testimonies of my friendship.

The first notice that was given me of this marriage, was by a letter which I received on the 3rd of August upon my arrival at Sida; at which city I touched in my voyage from the province. Your friend Servilius, who was then with me, seemed a good deal concerned at the news; but I assured him that the only effect it would have, with respect to myself, would be to give an additional strength to my future services in your behalf. To be short, though it cannot increase my affection for you, it has increased my endeavours of rendering that affection more evident: and as our former disunion made me so much the more cautious to avoid affording the least suspicion that my reconciliation with you was not thoroughly sincere, so this alliance will heighten my care not to give the world reason to think that it has in any degree impaired the strength of that perfect friendship I bear you. Farewell.

## LETTER X.

*To Marcus Cato<sup>m</sup>.*

"Praise from thy lips 'tis mine with pride to boast:  
He best can give it who deserves it most:"

as Hector, I think, says to the venerable Priam, in one of Nævius's plays. Honourable, indeed, is that approbation which is bestowed by those who have themselves been the constant object of universal applause. Accordingly, I esteem the encomiums you conferred upon me in the

<sup>1</sup> See rem. 8 on letter 1 of this book.

<sup>1</sup> Cicero had surely forgotten what he said to Appius in a former letter. For taking notice of the report which Dolabella had spread concerning this match, he affirms there was so little of truth in it, that he would much sooner renounce all former correspondence with Dolabella, than enter into a new connexion with a man who had declared himself the enemy of Appius. "Ego citius cum eo, qui tuas inimicitias susceperat, veterem conjunctionem diremissem, quam novam conciliassem."—Ep. Fam. iii. 10. See the first letter of this book.

<sup>m</sup> This letter is an answer to the second in the preceding book.

senate, together with your congratulatory letter, as a distinction of the highest and most illustrious kind". Nothing could be more agreeable to my wishes, as nothing could be more glorious for my reputation, than your having thus freely given to friendship whatever you could strictly give to truth. Were Rome entirely composed of Catos, or could it produce many (as it is surprising it can furnish even one) of that venerable character, my desires would be amply satisfied, and I should prefer your single approbation to all the laurels and all the triumphal cars in the universe. In my own judgment, indeed, and according to the refined estimate of true philosophy, the honours you paid me in the senate, and which have been transmitted to me by my friends, is undoubtedly the most significant distinction I can possibly receive. I acquainted you in my former letter with the particular motives which induced me to be desirous (for I will not call it ambitious) of a triumph; and, if the reasons I there assigned will not, in your opinion, justify a warm pursuit of that honour, they must prove, at least, that I ought not to refuse it if the senate should make me the offer; and I hope that assembly, in consideration of my services in this province, will not think me undeserving of a reward so usually conferred. If I should not be disappointed in this hope, my only request is, (what indeed you kindly promise,) that, as you have paid me the honours you thought most to my glory, you would rejoice in my obtaining those which are most to my inclination. And this disposition you have already very sincerely shown, not only by your

<sup>2</sup> Cicero was at this time well pleased with the part which Cato had acted towards him: for he tells Atticus, what he likewise says in this letter, that "he looked upon the applauses which the former had conferred upon him, in the senate, as preferable to all the triumphs in the world." But he soon changed his language: and, in his subsequent letters to Atticus, he expresses himself with great warmth and indignation against Cato's behaviour in this very article. Cato, it seems, had granted to Bibulus what he refused to Cicero, and voted that a general thanksgiving should be appointed, for the success of the former in Syria. This was a preference which Cicero could not digest, and he complains of it to Atticus in terms to the following purpose. "Cato," says he, "has given me his applauses, which I did not desire, but refused me his suffrage, though I earnestly requested it. Yet this ungrateful man has voted that a thanksgiving shall be appointed for twenty days, in honour of Bibulus. Pardon me for saying it; but I neither can nor will forgive so injurious a treatment." Cicero ascribes this conduct of Cato to envy; and his ingenious translator, Monsieur Mongault, imputes it to partiality. On the contrary, I am persuaded it flowed neither from the one nor the other, but was the pure result of that impartial justice which seems upon all occurrences to have invariably determined his actions. For Cicero had undoubtedly no claim to the honour he demanded: and for this reason, among others, because the number of the slain on the side of the enemy was not so great as the laws in these cases required. [Ep. Fam. viii. 11.] But it is probable that the claim of Bibulus was supported by all the legal requisites. For though the Parthians were driven out of Syria before his arrival in the province; yet Cassius, by whose bravery they were repulsed, acted under the auspices of Bibulus: *sub ejus auspicio res gestae erant*, as they expressed it. Now the success of the lieutenant, or other subordinate officer, was always imputed to the general, notwithstanding he were not actually present; as being supposed to arise from the effect of these *auspicia*, or sacred rites, which he previously performed ere he set out on his intended expedition.—Ad Att. vii. 1, 2, 3; Rosin. Antig. Rom. 968.

letter, but by having signed the decrees that has passed in my favour; for decrees of this kind, I know, are usually subscribed by those who are most in the interest of the person to whose honour they are voted. I will only add, that I hope to see you very shortly; and may I find the republic in a happier situation than I have reason to fear! Farewell.

## LETTER XI.

To Caius Marcellus, Consul.

I AM informed, by the letters of all my friends, what, indeed, I was sufficiently sensible of by the A. U. 703. effects, that you have exerted the same generous zeal in promoting my honours; now that you are consul, which you always discovered, in conjunction with your whole family, in every preceding station of your life. There is no good office, therefore, which you have not a full right to claim at my hands, as there is none which I shall not at all times be most warmly and joyfully ready to return. It is a point of much importance from whom one receives an obligation; but, believe me, there is not a man in the world I would rather choose be obliged to you than yourself. For, not to mention that I have been attached to you by a multitude of studies, and by the many generous services I have received both from yourself and your father; there is an additional inducement which, in my estimation, is, of all others, the most engaging; I mean the manner in which you act, and have ever acted, in the administration of public affairs. As nothing, then, is more dear to me than the commonwealth, can I scruple to be as much indebted to you in my own particular, as I am in common with every friend to the republic? And may your patriot labours be attended, as I trust they will, with all the success they deserve.

If the Etesian winds\*, which usually begin to blow about this season of the year, should not retard my voyage, I hope to see you very speedily. Farewell.

## LETTER XII.

To Appius Pulcher.

WHEN the question concerning the military honours to be paid to your arms<sup>1</sup> was formerly A. U. 703. debated in the senate, I supported the cause of your glory with as much warmth and zeal as if I had foreseen that I should one day have occasion for your good offices of the same kind to myself. Truth obliges me, however, to acknowledge that you have returned much more than you received. All my letters, indeed, from Rome agree in assuring me that you not only supported my interest by the authority of your eloquence, and the credit of your vote, (which was as much as I could in reason desire from a man of

\* This alludes to the good offices of Marcellus, in relation to the general thanksgiving which had lately been voted for the success of Cicero's arms in Cilicia. See the 8th letter of this book.

<sup>1</sup> Periodical winds, which constantly blow the same way during a certain number of months every year.

<sup>2</sup> In Cilicia, probably; in which province Appian, as the reader has been informed, was predecessor to Cicero. This letter is upon the same subject with the preceding.

your rank and character,) but that, by contributing your advice, by assisting at the meetings which were held upon my account, by your personal applications, and, in short, by your assiduity in general, you rendered the good offices of the rest of my friends altogether superfluous. These are circumstances far more to my credit than the honour itself for which you thus generously laboured. The latter, indeed, has frequently been obtained by those who had done nothing to deserve it, but no man was ever supported with so much zeal by an advocate thus illustrious, without merit to justify his claim. But the great benefit that I propose to myself by your friendship, arises entirely from the advantages which naturally flow from an intercourse of this kind; as nothing, in truth, can be attended with greater, especially between two persons, who, like you and me, are united by the same common pursuits; for I profess to act with you upon the same political principles in which our sentiments are perfectly agreed, as well as to be joined with you in an equal attachment to the same arts and sciences which we mutually cultivate. I sincerely wish that fortune had as strongly connected us in every other respect, and that you could think of all who belong to me<sup>a</sup> with the same friendly sentiments I entertain for those who stand related to you. But I do not despair that even this may be effected. It is a point, however, in which you are no way concerned, and which it is my part alone to manage. In the mean time I beg you would be persuaded, as you will most certainly experience, that this alliance has, if possible, rather augmented than diminished the warmth of my zeal for your service.

But, as I hope I am now writing to a censor<sup>a</sup>, I must have the modesty to shorten my letter, that I may not be guilty of a breach of respect to a magistrate who is the great superintendant of good manners. Farewell.

### LETTER XIII.

*To Marcus Caelius, Curule-Ædile.*

Nothing could be more judicious, nor more carefully conducted, than your management of a. v. 703. Curio in relation to the thanksgiving<sup>a</sup>.

Indeed, the circumstances of that whole affair have proved entirely conformable to my wishes; not only as it passed the senate with so much expedition, but as our mutual competitor, the angry Hirrus, expressed his assent to those divine encomiums with which Cato honoured my actions. I am inclined to flatter myself, therefore, that this will lead to a triumph; and I desire you would be prepared accordingly.

It is with great pleasure I find that Dolabella enjoys the happiness of your esteem and friendship. I was at no loss to guess the circumstance to which you alluded, when you mentioned your hopes that the prudence of my daughter Tullia would temper his conduct. But what would you have said had you seen the letter I wrote<sup>a</sup> to Appius immediately

<sup>a</sup> This alludes to Dolabella, whose conduct to Appius has been so often mentioned in these remarks.

<sup>b</sup> See rem. f on the first letter of this book.

<sup>c</sup> See the sixth letter of the present book, to which this is an answer.

<sup>d</sup> The letter to which Cicero alludes is the first of the present book.

after I received yours upon that subject? Yet thus we must act, my friend, if we would live in the world<sup>a</sup>. I hope the gods will give success to this match, and that I shall have reason to be well satisfied with my son-in-law; I am sure, at least, your amicable offices will extremely contribute to that end.

The dark prospect of public affairs fills me with great inquietude. I am well inclined towards Curio; it is my wish that Cæsar's achievements may meet with the honourable rewards they deserve; and I would willingly sacrifice my life in support of Pompey; still, however, none of my affections are superior to that which I feel for my country. But, I perceive, you do not take any great part in her contests; being divided, I suppose, between the different obligations of a patriot and a friend.

Upon my departure from the province, I left the administration in the hands of Calvus<sup>a</sup>. You will be surprised, perhaps, that I should commit so great a trust to so young a man. But you will remember that he was my questor; that he is a youth of a noble family, and that I am justified in my choice by a practice almost universal. Besides, I had no other person near me of superior rank; for Pontinius had long before quitted the province, and, as to my brother, I could by no means have prevailed upon him to accept the employment. Indeed, if I had placed the administration in his hands, the malicious part of the world would probably have said, that, instead of resigning my government in obedience to the decree of the senate, I still continued it in the person of one who may justly be considered as my second self. They might perhaps have added, too, that the intentions of the senate were, that those only should command in the provinces who had never enjoyed a government before<sup>a</sup>; whereas, my brother had actually presided in Asia<sup>a</sup> during three whole years. The method I have taken, therefore, secures me from all censure; whereas, if I had substituted my brother, there is no abuse I should not have had reason to expect. In fine, I was induced, I will not say to court, but, at least, to avoid disobliging, a young man of Calvus's quality, not only by my own inclination, but by the example also of our two great potentates<sup>a</sup>; who, in the same manner, and for the same reason, distinguished their respective questors, Cassius and Antonius<sup>a</sup>. Upon the whole, my friend, I expect that you approve of my choice, for it is now out of my power to recal it.

The hint you dropped concerning Ocella was so extremely obscure<sup>b</sup> that I could make nothing of it, and I find no mention of it in your newspaper.

You are become so wonderfully celebrated, that

<sup>a</sup> See rem. s on letter 1 of this book.

<sup>b</sup> The person to whom the third letter of this book is addressed.

<sup>c</sup> The particular decree to which Cicero alludes, may be found among those which are inserted in the seventh letter of the fourth book. It stands the last.

<sup>d</sup> He was elected governor of Asia Minor, in the year of Rome 692.

<sup>e</sup> Cæsar and Pompey.

<sup>f</sup> Quintus Cassius, brother to the celebrated Cato Cassius, was questor to Pompey, in Spain; as Mark Antony served under Cæsar in the same quality, when he presided as prætor in that province.

<sup>g</sup> See the sixth letter of the fifth book, p. 422.



the fame of your conduct in relation to Matrinus has travelled beyond Mount Taurus.

If I should not be delayed by the Etesian winds, I hope to embrace you and the rest of my friends very soon. Farewell.

#### LETTER XIV.

*Marcus Caelius to Cicero.*

I AM ashamed to own how much occasion I have to complain of Appius. This ungrateful man singled me out as the object of his secret spleen, for no other reason but because he has received greater obligations from me than his narrow spirit would suffer him to return. However, he could not carry on his malicious purposes with so much concealment, as to prevent my receiving an intimation of them; and indeed I had myself observed that he certainly did not mean me well. Accordingly, I found that he had been tampering with his colleague<sup>c</sup> to my prejudice; as he soon afterwards openly avowed his injurious designs to some others of his friends. I discovered also, that he had entered into some consultations of the same kind with Lucius Domitius; who is lately, I must inform you, become my most bitter enemy. In short, I perceived that he was endeavouring to recommend himself to Pompey by his ill offices to me. Nevertheless I could not submit to enter into any personal remonstrances or intercessions with a man whom I had reason to consider as indebted to me even for his life. I contented myself therefore with complaining to some of our common friends, who had been witnesses to the obligations he had received at my hands. But as this method I found was to no purpose, and that he would not deign to give me the least satisfaction, I determined to apply to his colleague. I rather chose indeed to ask a favour of the latter, (notwithstanding I was sensible that my connexions with you<sup>d</sup> had rendered him far from being my friend,) than undergo the mortification of engaging in a personal confidence with so ridiculous and contemptible a mortal as Appius. This step extremely exasperated him, and he was no sooner apprised of it, than he warmly complained that I was seeking a pretence to quarrel with him, merely in resentment, he said, for his not having fully gratified my avaricious expectations. Soon after this he openly endeavoured to procure Servius to exhibit articles of impeachment against me, and entered into several consultations with Domitius for that purpose. But when they perceived that they could not succeed in their intended charge, they dropped this design, and resolved to encourage a prosecution of another kind; though at the same time they well knew that there was not the least shadow of evidence to support their accusation. However, towards the close of my Circensian games<sup>e</sup>, these shameless

<sup>c</sup> Lucius Calpurnius Piso, the father-in-law of Caesar, was colleague with Appius in the censorial office.

<sup>d</sup> An enemy had subsisted between Piso and Cicero, ever since the consulate of the former, who concurred with Clodius in those violent measures which terminated in Cicero's exile.—See *rem.* <sup>a</sup>, p. 341, and *rem.* <sup>g</sup>, p. 369.

<sup>e</sup> Circensian games is a general name for those shows of various kinds, which were exhibited at different seasons to the people in the Circus; a place in Rome set apart for those purposes. But the particular games alluded to in this passage, are most probably (as Manutius, with great

confederates caused me to be indicted on the Scantianian law<sup>f</sup>. But Pola, whom they had spirited up to be the informer, had scarce entered his action when I lodged an information against our worthy censor<sup>g</sup> himself, for the very same crime. And nothing in truth could have been more happily concerted; for this retaliation was so universally applauded, and by the better sort too among the people, that the general satisfaction they have expressed, has mortified Appius even more than the disgrace of the information itself. I have charged him likewise with appropriating a little chapel to his private use, which belongs to the public<sup>h</sup>.

It is almost six weeks since I delivered my former letter to the slave who now brings you both; and I am extremely vexed at the fellow's delay.—I think I have no farther news to send you, except that Domitius<sup>i</sup> is in great pain for the success of his approaching election.

As I earnestly wish to see you, I expect your arrival with much impatience. I will only add my request that you would show the world you are as sensible of the injuries done to me, as I have ever warmly resented those which have at any time been offered to yourself. Farewell.

#### LETTER XV.

*From the same.*

If you had taken the king of Parthia himself prisoner and sacked his metropolis, it would not make you amends for your absence from A. U. 703 these diverting scenes. You have lost indeed a subject of inexhaustible mirth, but not being a spectator of the very ridiculous figure which the luckless Domitius displayed when he lately found himself disappointed of his election<sup>j</sup>. The

reason, conjectures) those which they called the Roman. For these were exhibited by the ædiles in September; and this letter seems to have been written some time in that or the following month. The nature of these games has been explained in a former note.

<sup>f</sup> The author of this law was Marcus Scantianus, who was tribune of the people in the year of Rome 681. It prohibited that horrid and unnatural commerce, which, in after-ages of more confirmed and shameless corruption, became so general as to be openly avowed even by those who affected, in other respects, a decency of character. Horace and Pliny the consul are both instances of this kind, and afford a very remarkable evidence, that the best dispositions are not proof against fashionable vices, how detestable soever, without a much stronger counterpoise than a mere moral sense can supply.

<sup>g</sup> Appius.

<sup>h</sup> Manutius, in his remark upon this place, produces a passage from Livy, by which he proves, that it was the business of the censors to take care that those public chapels should not be shut up by private persons from the general and common use to which they were originally erected. Cælius, therefore, informed against his adversary for having practised himself what it was incumbent upon him, by the duties of his office, to punish in others.—Manutius in loc.

<sup>i</sup> This person, it is probable, is the same who is mentioned before in this letter. The commentators suppose that the election of which Cælius speaks was for a member of the augural college, in the room of Hortensius, lately deceased. For it is said, in the next letter, that Mark Antony was his competitor; and it appears, from Hirtius, that the former was chosen augur about this time.—Hirt. De Bell. Gall. vii. 50.

<sup>j</sup> See the last note of the preceding letter.

assembly of the people was exceedingly numerous upon this occasion: but the force of party bore down all before it<sup>1</sup>, and even carried away many of the friends of Domitius from his interest. This circumstance he imputes to my management: and he considers the preference which has been thus given to his competitor as a real injury done to himself, he honours me with the same marks of his displeasure with which he distinguishes the most intimate of his friends. He is at present indeed a very diverting spectacle of indignant wrath: which he impotently discharges, in the first place against myself for promoting the election of Mark Antony, and in the next against the people, for expressing so much satisfaction in his repulse.

Under this article of news relating to Domitius, I must not forget to mention, that his son has commenced a prosecution against Saturninus: a man, it must be owned, whose conduct in the former part of his life has rendered him extremely odious. The public is waiting with great impatience for the event of this trial: but since the infamous *Pedecerus* has been acquitted, there is a fair prospect that Saturninus will not meet with more inexorable judges.

As to political affairs, I have often mentioned to you that I imagined the public tranquillity could possibly be preserved beyond the present year: and the nearer we approach to those contentions which must inevitably arise, the more evident this anger appears. For Pompey is determined most strenuously to oppose *Cæsar's* being consul unless he resigns his command: and *Cæsar*, on the contrary, is persuaded that he cannot be safe upon *esse terms*<sup>1</sup>. He has offered however to throw up his commission, provided Pompey will do the same. And thus their very suspicious friendship and alliance will probably end at last in an open war. For my own part I shall be extremely perplexed in what manner to act in that conjuncture: I doubt you will likewise find yourself under some embarrassment. On the one hand I have interest and connexion with Pompey's party: and on the other, it is *Cæsar's* cause alone and not friends that I dislike. You are sensible, I dare say, that so long as the dissensions of our country are confined within the limits of debate, we ought to join with the more righteous side; but that soon as the sword is drawn, the strongest party always the best<sup>2</sup>. With respect to our present divisions, I foresee that the senate, together with the whole order of judges<sup>3</sup>, will declare in favour of

Mark Antony was supported by all the interest and aid of *Cæsar*: who exerted himself very strenuously on this occasion, by going in person to the several principal towns of Italy that lay nearest to his province, in order to engage them in favour of his friend. These cities being admitted to the freedom of Rome, had a right of voting at elections.—*Hirt. De Bell. Gall.* lib. 30.

*Cæsar* had acted in a very arbitrary and illegal manner in his first consulate: he apprehended, therefore, and for just reason, that if he should divest himself of his command, and return to Rome in a private character, his enemies would immediately arraign him for his mal-administration.—*Dio*, p. 148.

It were to be wished that every man who embraces maxim, were as little scrupulous of acknowledging it the author of this letter: for of all noxious creatures, a man without a mask is by far the least dangerous.

The expression in the original is, *quique res judicant*: Dr. Middleton has translated, and all who judge of

Pompey: and that all those of desperate fortunes, or who are obnoxious to the laws, will list themselves under the banners of *Cæsar*. As to their armies, I am persuaded there will be a great inequality. But I hope we shall have time enough to consider the strength of their respective forces, and to declare ourselves accordingly.

I had almost forgotten to mention a piece of news much too remarkable to be omitted. You must know that our worthy censor Appius is become the very prodigy of reformers, and is most outrageously active in restraining our extravagances in pictures and statues, in limiting the number of our acres, and abolishing usurious contracts<sup>4</sup>. The man imagines, I suppose, that the censorship is a kind of specific for discharging the stains of a blemished reputation<sup>5</sup>. But I have a notion he will find himself mistaken: for the more pains he takes of this sort to clear his character, the more visibly the spots will appear.—In the name of all the gods, my dear *Cicero*, hasten hither to enjoy the diverting spectacle of Appius sitting in judgment on extravagance, and *Drusus*<sup>6</sup> on debauchery! It is a sight, believe me, well worth your expedition.

Curio is thought to have acted very prudently in withdrawing his protest against the decree for the payment of Pompey's troops.—But to answer your question in few words concerning my sentiments of public affairs: if one or other of our chiefs should not be employed against the Parthians, I am persuaded great dissensions will soon ensue: dissensions, my friend, which nothing can terminate but the sword, and which each of them seem well-inclined and prepared to draw. In short, if your own safety were not deeply concerned, I should say that Fortune is going to open to you a most entertaining scene<sup>7</sup>. Farewell.

things. But this explanation is contrary to the concurrent sentiments of the best commentators, who agree that *qui res judicant* is a circumlocution for *judices*. The phrase, it must be owned, is singular: and so is the style of *Cellius* in general. But what principally confirms the sense here adopted is, that it is most agreeable both to credibility and to fact. For it is by no means probable that every man of judgment was an enemy to *Cæsar*: and it is most certain that the whole order of judges were friends to Pompey.—*Ad Att. viii. 16*; *Life of Cicero*, p. 65.

It is probable that Appius had himself as remarkably transgressed the rules of moderation in this last article, as he undoubtedly had in the other two: for avarice is an attendant that seldom fails of accompanying luxury. It is certain, at least, that his own possessions were far above mediocrity: for *Cicero* frequently speaks of him in the preceding letters as a man who, by his wealth as well as by his alliances and abilities, was of great weight in the republic. And as to his extravagance of the virtuous kind, it appears that when he intended to offer himself as a candidate for the office of ædile, he plundered all the temples of Greece, as well as other less sacred repositories, in order to make a collection of pictures and statues for the decoration of the games which were annually exhibited by those magistrates.—*Ep. Fam. iii. 10*; *Pro Domo*, 43; *Vide et Pigh. Annal.* in anno 696.

The batteries of ridicule are never more properly pointed, than when they are thus levelled at counterfeited virtue: as there is nothing that more justly raises contempt and indignation than those reforming hypocrites,

*Qui Curios simulant et Bacchanalla vivunt*.—*JUVEN.*

It is supposed from what *Cellius* here says of him, that he was one of the prætors this year.—*Pigh. Annal.* 703.

The meaning of this seems to be (as one of the commentators has explained it) that if *Cicero* himself were not in danger from the dissension between *Cæsar* and

## LETTER XVI.

*To Terentia and Tullia.*

THE amiable young Cicero and myself are perfectly well, if you and my dearest Tullia are so.

A. U. 703. We arrived here\* on the 14th of this month, after a very tedious and disagreeable passage, occasioned by contrary winds. Acastus† met me upon my landing, with letters from Rome, having been so expeditious as to perform his journey in one-and-twenty days. In the packet which he delivered to me, I found yours, wherein you express some uneasiness lest your former letters should not have reached my hands. They have, my Terentia: and I am extremely obliged to you for the very full accounts you gave me of everything I was concerned to know.

I am by no means surprised at the shortness of your last, as you had reason to expect us so soon. It is with great impatience I wish for that meeting: though I am sensible at the same time of the unhappy situation in which I shall find the republic. All the letters indeed which I received by Acastus, agree in assuring me that there is a general tendency to a civil war: so that when I come to Rome I shall be under a necessity of declaring myself on one side or the other. However, since there is no avoiding the scene which fortune has prepared for me, I shall be the more expeditious in my journey, that I may the better deliberate on the several circumstances which must determine my choice. Let me entreat you to meet me as far on my way as your health will permit.

The legacy which Prescius has left me is an acquisition that I receive with great concern: as I tenderly loved him, and extremely lament his death. If his estate should be put up to auction before my arrival, I beg you would recommend my interest in it to the care of Atticus: or in case his affairs should not allow him to undertake the office, that you would request the same favour of Camillus. And if this should not find you at Rome, I desire you would send proper directions thither for that purpose. As for my other affairs, I hope I shall be able to settle them myself: for I purpose to be in Italy, if the gods favour my voyage, about the 13th of November. In the mean time I conjure you, my amiable and excellent Terentia, and thou my dearest Tullia, I conjure you both, by all the tender regards you bear me, to take care of your healths. Farewell.

Athens, October the 18th.

## LETTER XVII.

*To Tiro‡.*

I DID not imagine I should have been so little able to support your absence: but indeed it is more than I can well bear. Accordingly,

A. U. 703.

notwithstanding it is of the last impor-

Pompey, it must afford him great diversion to see these two chiefs, who had both of them used him ill, revenging his quarrel upon each other.

\* Athens.

† A freedman belonging to Cicero.

‡ He was a favourite slave of Cicero, who trained him up in his family, and formed him under his own immediate tuition. The probity of his manners, the elegance of

tance to my interest\* that I should hasten to Rome, yet I cannot but severely reproach myself for having thus deserted you. However, as you seemed altogether averse from pursuing your voyage till you should re-establish your health, I approved of your scheme: and I still approve of it, if you continue in the same sentiments. Nevertheless, if after having taken some refreshment, you should think yourself in a condition to follow me, you may do so or not, as you shall judge proper. If you should determine in the affirmative, I have sent Mario to attend you: if not, I have ordered him to return immediately. Be well assured there is nothing I more ardently desire than to have you with me: provided I may enjoy that pleasure without prejudice to yourself. But be assured too, that your continuing somewhat longer at Patrae† should be thought necessary, I prefer your health to all other considerations. If you should embark immediately, you may overtake me at Leucas‡. Be if you are more inclined to defer your voyage till your recovery shall be better confirmed, let me entreat you to be very careful in choosing a ship; and that you would neither sail at an improper season nor without a convoy. I particularly charge you also, my dear Tiro, by all the regards you bear me, not to suffer the arrival of Mario, or anything that I have said in this letter, in the least to influence your resolution. Believe me, whatever will be most agreeable to your health, will be most agreeable likewise to my inclinations: and therefore I desire you would be wholly governed by your own

his genius, and his uncommon erudition, recommended him to his master's peculiar esteem and affection: which the letters addressed to him in this collection are a lasting and remarkable memorial. They are many of them written, indeed, in a style so different from the ordinary language of friendship, that they probably possess strength and currency to a suspicion highly disagreeable to Cicero's moral character. This imputation seems to have been first propagated by the son of the celebrated Asinius Pollio; who, in a treatise which he published in order to magnify his father's eloquence at the expense of Cicero's, inserted a wanton sonnet, which pretended was composed by the latter on Tiro. But speak impartially, there does not seem, from all that can be traced of Cicero's private conduct, the least sufficient evidence to charge him with having been infected with this execrable vice of his degenerate countrymen. In passing judgment, therefore, on these letters to Tiro, should be remembered that Cicero's temper was more commonly warm: which infused a peculiar heat into his expressions, whether of friendship or of enmity. Together with those notions of amity which were current by the ancients, in general, so much higher than we have risen in modern ages, may account, perhaps, for those overflows of tenderness which are so very observable in the letters to Tiro.—Aul. Gell. xiii. 9; Plin. Ep. vii. 4.

\* As Cicero was full of the hopes of obtaining a triumph, he was desirous of hastening to Rome before the dissension between Caesar and Pompey should be raised to so great a height as to render it impossible for him to enjoy the honour.

† A city in Peloponnesus, which still subsists under the name of Patras. Cicero had left Tiro indisposed in this place, the day before the date of the present letter.

‡ A little Grecian island in the Ionian sea, now called Saint Maure. It was on this island that the celebrated promontory stood, from whence the tender Sappho is said to have thrown herself in a fit of amorous despair; which the inimitable Addison has rendered still more celebrated by his ingenious papers on the *Lover's Leap*.—See Spectator, vol. iii. No. 223, 233.

prudence. It is true I am extremely desirous of your company, and of enjoying it as early as possible: but the same affection which makes me wish to see you soon, makes me wish to see you well. Let your health therefore be your first and principal care; insuring yourself, that among all the numberless good offices I have received at your hands, I shall esteem this by far the most acceptable.

November the 3d.

### LETTER XVIII.

*To the same.*

I CANNOT describe to you (nor would I indeed if it were in my power) the uneasy situation of my mind. I will only say, that your speedy recovery and return to me will afford infinite satisfaction to both of us.

The third day after we parted brought me to this place<sup>a</sup>. It lies within a hundred and twenty stadia<sup>b</sup> of Leucas, where I promise myself that we shall meet, or at least that I shall find Mario there with a letter from you. In the mean while let me entreat you to be careful of your health, in proportion to the mutual tenderness we bear towards each other. Farewell.

Alyzia, Nov. the 5th.

### LETTER XIX.

*To the same.*

I DESPATCHED a letter to you yesterday from this place, where I continued all that day in order to wait the arrival of my brother; and I write this before sunrise, just as we are setting out. If you have any regard for us, but particularly for me, show it by your care to re-establish your health. It is with great impatience I expect to meet you at Leucas; but if that cannot be, my next wish is that I may find Mario there with a letter. We all of us indeed, but more specially myself, earnestly long to see you; however, we would by no means, my Tiro, indulge ourselves in that pleasure, unless it may be consistent with your health. There is no necessity therefore of hastening your journey, as there will be days enough to enjoy your company when once you shall be thoroughly recovered. I can easily deed forego your services; but your health, my dear Tiro, I would fain preserve, for your own sake in the first place, and in the next for mine. Farewell.

### LETTER XX.

*To the same.*

YOUR letter produced very different effects on my mind, as the latter part somewhat alleviated the concern which the former had occasioned. I am now convinced that it will be safe for you to proceed on your voyage till your health shall be entirely re-established; and shall see you soon enough, if I see you perfectly covered.

I find by your letter that you have a good

opinion of your physician, and I am told he deserves it. However, I can by no means approve of the regimen he prescribed; for soups cannot certainly be suitable to so weak a stomach. I have written to him very fully concerning you, as also to Lyso. I have done the same likewise to my very obliging friend Curius; and have particularly requested him, if it should be agreeable to yourself, that he would remove you into his house. I am apprehensive indeed that Lyso will not give you proper attendance; in the first place, because carelessness is the general characteristic of all his countrymen<sup>a</sup>; and in the next, because he has returned no answer to my letter. Nevertheless, as you mention him with esteem, I leave it to you to continue with him or not just as you shall think proper. Let me only enjoin you, my dear Tiro, not to spare any expense that may be necessary towards your recovery. To this end I have desired Curius to supply you with whatever money you shall require; and I think it would be proper, in order to render your physician the more careful in his attendance, to make him some present.

Numberless are the services I have received from you, both at home and abroad; in my public and my private transactions; in the course of my studies and the concerns of my family. But would you crown them all? Let it be by your care that I may see you (as I hope I soon shall) perfectly recovered. If your health should permit, I think you cannot do better than to take the opportunity of embarking with my questor Mescinius; for he is a good-natured man, and seems to have conceived a friendship for you. The care of your voyage indeed is the next thing I would recommend to you, after that of your health. However, I would now by no means have you hurry yourself, as my single concern is for your recovery. Be assured, my dear Tiro, that all my friends are yours; and, consequently, as your health is of the greatest importance to me as well as to yourself, there are numbers who are solicitous for its preservation. Your assiduous attendance upon me has hitherto prevented you from paying due regard to it. But now that you are wholly at leisure, I conjure you to devote all your application to that single object; and I shall judge of the affection you bear me by your compliance with this request. Adieu, my dear Tiro, adieu! adieu! may you soon be restored to the perfect enjoyment of your health.

Lepta, together with all your other friends, salute you. Farewell.

Leucas, Nov. the 7th.

### LETTER XXI.

*To the same.*

THOUGH it was but an hour or two that you and I spent with Xenomenes at Thyreum<sup>b</sup>, yet he has conceived as strong an affection for you as if he had conversed with you his whole life, so wonderfully engaging is my Tiro! Accordingly he has promised to assist you in all your occasions; and it is a promise, I am well persuaded, he will punctually perform.

I should be glad, if you find yourself better, that you would remove to Leucas, in order to perfect

<sup>a</sup> Alyzia, a city of Acarnia in Greece.

<sup>b</sup> About fifteen miles.

<sup>a</sup> The Grecians.

<sup>b</sup> A city of Peloponnesus.

your recovery. Nevertheless, I would not have you change your present situation without taking the sentiments of Curius and Lyso, together with those of your physician.

I had some thoughts of sending Mario back to you, whom you might return to me with a letter as soon as your health should be somewhat mended. But I considered that this would be only securing the pleasure of hearing from you once; whereas, I hope to receive that satisfaction frequently. And if you have any regard for me, you may easily give it me by sending Acastus every day to the quay, where he cannot fail of meeting with many who will readily charge themselves with conveying a letter to me. You may be assured, in return, that I shall not suffer any opportunity to escape me of sending a line or two by those who are going to Patrae.

I rely entirely upon the care of Curius for your recovery; as nothing, I am sure, can exceed either his friendship to myself or his humanity in general. I desire therefore you would be wholly resigned to his direction. As I am willing to sacrifice the pleasure of your company to the advantage of your health, I entreat you to have no other concern but what relates to your recovery; all the rest, be assured, shall be mine. Again and again I bid you farewell. I am this moment leaving Leucas.

Nov. the 7th.

#### LETTER XXII.

*To the same.*

THIS is the third letter I have written to you within these four-and-twenty hours; and I now take up my pen more in compliance with my usual custom than as having anything new to say. I can only repeat indeed what I have often requested, that you would proportion the care of your health to the affection you bear me. Yes, my Tiro, I conjure you to add this to the numberless good offices you have conferred upon me, as the most acceptable of them all. When you have taken, as I hope you will, all necessary measures for that purpose, my next desire is, that you would use the proper precautions likewise to secure to yourself a safe voyage. In the mean time, you will not fail to write to me as often as you shall meet with any person who is coming into Italy, as I shall take all occasions of doing the same on my part, by those who may be going to Patras. In one word, take care of yourself, my dear Tiro, I charge you; and since we have been thus prevented from pursuing our voyage together, there is no necessity for resuming yours in haste. Let it be your single care to re-establish your health. Again and again farewell.

Actium<sup>d</sup>, Nov. the 7th, in the evening.

#### LETTER XXIII.

*To the same.*

I HAVE been detained here<sup>e</sup> this whole week by contrary winds, which have likewise confined my brother and his son at Buthrotum<sup>f</sup>. I am full of anxiety about your health,

<sup>d</sup> A city in Epirus. <sup>e</sup> In Coreyra. <sup>f</sup> A city in Epirus.

though by no means surprised at not hearing from you, as the same winds which delay my voyage prevent the arrival of your letters.

Let me entreat you to exert your utmost care in regaining your health; and I hope, as soon as the season of the year and your recovery shall render it convenient for you to embark, you will return to him who infinitely loves you. Your arrival will be impatiently expected by numberless others as well as by myself; for all who bear any affection for me are tender well-wishers to you. Again and again, my dear Tiro, I conjure you to take care of your health. Farewell.

Coreyra, Nov. the 16th.

#### LETTER XXIV.

*To the same.*

WE parted, you know, on the second of November; on the sixth I arrived at Leucas, from whence A. V. 703. I reached Actium the following day. I was detained there by contrary winds till the next morning, when I sailed for Coreyra, where I arrived on the ninth, after having had a very favourable passage. The weather proving extremely tempestuous, I was obliged to continue in that place till the sixteenth, when I again proceeded on my voyage; and on the seventeenth I entered the bay of Cassiope, a maritime town in Coreyra, situated about a hundred and twenty stadia from my former port. Here, the wind shifting, I was detained till the 23d. In the mean time, those ships that had accompanied me thither, and were so impatient as immediately to put to sea again, were many of them lost. However, on the evening of the day I last mentioned we weighed anchor; and, having sailed all that night and the next day with a fair gale from the south and a very clear sky, we gained with great ease the port of Hydrium in Italy. The same wind carried us the following day, being the twenty-fifth, to Brundisium. I was met at this place by Terentia (who desires me to assure you of her esteem), and we entered the town together. On the twenty-seventh, a slave of Plancius arrived here with your very acceptable letter, dated the thirteenth of this month; which, though it did not entirely answer my wishes, contributed greatly to alleviate the uneasiness I was under upon your account. I had the satisfaction likewise of hearing at the same time from your physician, who confirms me in the hope that you will soon be well.

And now, as I perfectly well know your prudence, your temperance, and the affection you bear me, can it be necessary that I should entreat you to employ your utmost care to re-establish your health? I am persuaded indeed you will do every thing in your power to return to me as soon as possible; however, I would by no means have you more expeditious than your strength will bear. I am sorry you accepted Lyso's invitation to his concert, lest your going abroad so soon should occasion a relapse on the fourth critical week<sup>g</sup>.

<sup>g</sup> The ancients entertained a variety of superstitious notions concerning the mystical power of numbers, particularly the number seven with its several multiplications and divisions. Cicero, in one of his philosophical treatises calls this number *rerum omnium fere nodus*; and it is its particular influence with regard to the crisis of disease.

But, since you were willing to hazard your health rather than appear deficient in point of politeness, I hope you will guard against any ill consequence that may attend your complaisance.

I have written to Curius to request he would make a proper acknowledgment to your physician, and supply you likewise with whatever money your occasions shall require, which I will repay to his order. You will find a horse and a mule at Brundisium, which I have left there for your service. I am proceeding on my journey to Rome, where I expect to see great commotions upon the entrance of the new consuls into their office<sup>a</sup>. However,

pers, that he alludes in the present passage. Macrobius has related abundance of absurd learning in relation to this wonder-working number, which he concludes with the following reflections:—"Unde non immerito hic numerus totius fabricæ dispensator et dominus, ægris quoque corporibus periculum sanitatemve denuntiatur." This opinion however is not altogether inconsistent with a more improved philosophy, and experience shows that the 7th, the 14th, &c. days, are frequently attended with certain determining symptoms in the progress of acute diseases.—*Macrobius in Somn. Scip. l. 6.*

<sup>a</sup> The consuls entered upon their office on the first day of the new year.

it is my resolution not to engage in the violent measures of either party.

I have only to add my most earnest request, that you would not embark without taking all prudent precautions to secure a safe voyage. The masters of ships, I know, who are governed entirely by their hopes of gain, are always in haste to sail. But I entreat you, my dear Tiro, not to be too hazardous; and remember that you have a wide and dangerous sea to traverse. I should be glad you would, if possible, take your passage with Mescinius, who is never disposed to run any imprudent risks in expeditions of this kind. But if your health should not permit you to embark so soon, let me desire you would look out for some other companion in your voyage, whose public character may give him an authority with the commander of your ship. In a word, you cannot more effectually oblige me than by exerting your utmost care to return to me safe and well. Again and again, my dear Tiro, I bid you adieu.

I have recommended you in the strongest terms to the care both of Curius and Lyso, as well as of your physician. Adieu.

## BOOK VII.

### LETTER I.

To Tiro.

NOTWITHSTANDING that I feel the want of your services in every place and upon all occasions, yet I am assured your illness gives me far less concern, on my own account, than on yours. However, since it has terminated, as Curius informs me, in a quartan ague, I hope, if you are wanting in proper care, that it will prove a means of more firmly establishing your health. Be just, then, to the regard you owe me, as not to defer any other concern to employ your thoughts at what relates to your recovery. I am sensible, at the same time, how much you suffer from this sense; but, believe me, all will be well whenever you are so. I would by no means, therefore, have you in so much haste to return to me, as to expose yourself to the dangers of a winter voyage; nor, led, to the fatigue of a sea-sickness, before you all have sufficiently recovered your strength.

I arrived in the suburbs of Rome on the fourth of January, and nothing could be more to my honour than the manner in which I was met on my approach to the city. But I am unhappily taken into the very midst of public dissension; or, rather, indeed, I find myself surrounded with the scenes of a civil war. It was my earnest desire to

A quartan ague was supposed by the ancients to be a remedy salutary in its consequences. Aulus Gellius mentions a contemporary orator and philosopher who wrote a serious panegyric upon this wholesome distemper, when he supported his opinion upon the authority of a passage in some writings of Plato, which are now lost.—*A. Att. xvii. 12.*

As Cicero claimed the honour of a triumph, he was used to till his pretensions should be determined, to take his residence without the walls of the city, agreeably to custom which has been frequently mentioned in the following observations.

have composed these dangerous ferment; and I probably might, if the passions of some, in both parties, who are equally eager for war, had not rendered my endeavours ineffectual. My friend Cæsar has written a very warm and menacing letter to the senate<sup>a</sup>. He has the assurance, notwithstanding their express prohibition, to continue at the head of his army, and in the government of his province; to which very extraordinary measures he has been instigated by Curio. The latter, in conjunction with Quintus Cassius and Mark Antony, without the least violence having been offered to them, have withdrawn themselves to Cæsar. They took this step immediately after the senate had given it in charge to the consuls<sup>b</sup>, the prætors, and the tribunes of the people, together with those

<sup>a</sup> The purport of Cæsar's letter was, that he declared himself willing to resign his command, provided Pompey did the same; but if this were not complied with, that he would immediately march into Italy, and revenge the injuries done both to himself and to the liberties of the republic.—*Appian. De Bell. Civ. ii.*

<sup>b</sup> The letter mentioned in the last note was received by the senate with great indignation, and considered as an open declaration of war. Accordingly they voted, that if Cæsar did not resign his command by a certain day named in their decree for that purpose, he should be deemed an enemy to his country. This decree was protested against by Curio, Quintus Cassius Longinus, and Mark Antony, in virtue of their prerogative as tribunes of the people; and while the senate were deliberating in what manner to punish the authors of this protest, they were advised by the consul Lentulus to withdraw before any decree against them had actually passed. Perhaps this is all that Cicero means when he asserts, that "no violence had been offered to these tribunes," for, otherwise, his assertion would be contradicted by the unanimous testimony of all the ancient historians.—*Appian. De Bell. Civ. ii.; Cæsar. De Bell. Civ. l. 5.; Dio, xli. p. 153.*

<sup>c</sup> The consuls of this year were Clodius Marcellus, and Cornelius Lentulus Crus.

of us who are invested with proconsular power, to take care of the interests of the republic". And never, in truth, were our liberties in more imminent danger; as those who are disaffected, to the commonwealth never were headed by a chief more capable or better prepared to support them. We are raising forces with all possible diligence, under the authority and with the assistance of Pompey, who now begins, somewhat too late I fear, to be apprehensive of Cæsar's power. In the midst, however, of these alarming commotions, the senate demanded, in a very full house, that a triumph should be immediately decreed to me. But the consul Lentulus, in order to appropriate to himself a greater share in conferring this honour, told them that he would propose it himself in proper form, as soon as he should have despatched the affairs that were necessary in the present conjuncture. In the mean time I act with great moderation; and this conduct renders my influence with both parties so much the stronger. The several districts of Italy are assigned to our respective protections; and Capua is the department I have taken for mine.

I thought it proper to give you this general information of public affairs, to which I will only add my request, that you would take care of your health, and write to me by every opportunity. Again and again I bid you farewell.

Jan. the 12th.

## LETTER II.

### *To Rufus\*.*

I SHOULD have used my utmost endeavours to have given you a meeting, if you had continued in A. U. 704. your resolution of going to the place you first appointed; and though you were willing to spare me that trouble, yet be assured I should, upon the least notice, have shown you that I prefer your convenience to my own.

If my secretary, Marcus Tullius, were not absent I should be able to send you a more explicit answer to your letter. This, however, I will assure you, that, with regard to exhibiting the accounts<sup>†</sup> you mention (for I will not venture to be so positive as to any other instance), he has not intentionally taken any step injurious either to your interest or your reputation. As to my own share in this transaction, had the law formerly observed in matters of this kind been still in force, I should not, most certainly, have laid my accounts before the treasury, without having, agreeably to those con-

\* By this decree, the magistrates therein named were invested with a discretionary power of acting as they should judge proper in the present exigency of public affairs; a decree to which the senate never had recourse but in cases of the utmost danger and distress.—Cæs. De Bell. Civ. l. 5.

† Lucius Mæcinius Rufus, the person to whom this letter is addressed, was quaestor to Cicero in Cilicia. His conduct in that office seems to have given occasion to the character we find of him in the letters to Atticus, where he is represented as a man of great levity, and of a most debauched and avaricious turn of mind.—Ad Att. iv. 3.

‡ These were Cicero's accounts relating to the public expenses of his government in Cilicia; in which there seem to have been articles inserted not altogether favourable to the reputation of Rufus as quaestor, and which he was desirous therefore should have been altered or suppressed before they had been delivered into the treasury at Rome.

nexions that subsist between us<sup>§</sup>, previously examined and adjusted them with you. But the ancient usage in these cases being now superseded by the Julian law<sup>¶</sup>, which obliged me to leave a stated account in the province, and exhibit an exact copy of it to the treasury: I paid you that compliment in Cilicia, which I should otherwise have paid you at Rome. Nor did I at that time by any means endeavour to control your accounts by mine; on the contrary, I made concessions to you, of which, I dare say, you will never give me reason to repent. The fact is, I resigned my secretary (whose conduct you now, it seems, suspect) entirely to your directions: and it was Tullius, together with your brother, (who you desired might be joined with him,) that settled these accounts with you in my absence. I concerned myself, indeed, no farther than just to cast my eye over them; and I considered the copy, which I thus received from my secretary, as coming immediately from your brother's own hand. In this whole transaction I have treated you with all possible respect and confidence; and it was not in my power to have employed a person to make up these accounts, who would have been more cautious than my secretary that nothing should appear to your disadvantage. That I have paid a necessary obedience to the Julian law, by depositing a copy of my stated accounts in the two principal cities of the province, is most certain. But though I had many reasons for being desirous of passing them as expeditiously as possible; yet I should have waited your return to Rome, had I not considered their being thus deposited in the province as just the same thing, with respect to you, as if they had been actually carried into the treasury at Rome.

As to the article you mention relating to Volusius, it could by no means be inserted in the account. For I am informed by those who are conversant in business of this kind, particularly by my most judicious friend Camillus, that Volusius cannot stand charged with the sum in question, instead of Valerius<sup>‡</sup>; but that the sureties of the latter are necessarily liable to the payment of this debt. Its amount, however, to no more than nineteen thousand sesterces<sup>§</sup>, and not to thirty thousand<sup>¶</sup>, as you state it in your letter. For I had recovered part of it from Valerius, and it is only the remainder that I have charged. But you are unwilling, it should seem, to allow me the credit of having acted upon this occasion either with generosity in regard to my friends, or (what, indeed, I less value myself upon) even with common caution with respect to myself. Why else should you suppose that my lieutenant and prefect owe it to my secretary, rather than to myself, that they are eased of a very severe, and, in truth, a very unconscionable burden? and why else should you imagine

§ As proconsul and quaestor.

¶ See rem. †, on letter 7, book vii.

‡ The nature of this affair concerning Valerius and Volusius is utterly inexplicable, as it refers to a transaction of which we know neither the full circumstances, nor the particular laws to which it relates. Vain, therefore, would be the task of retailing the several opinions of the commentators upon this and the following passages, or the attempt to clear them up by any additional conjectures; as it is better to remain quietly in the dark, than to blunder about in quest of a light which is nowhere to be found.

§ About 1531. sterling.

¶ About 2401. sterling.

be so negligent in a point wherein both my duty and interest were equally and greatly concerned, as to suffer my secretary to settle this account just as he thought proper, without requiring him even to read it over to me? In short, though I flatter myself that I have taken no imprudent measures in this business, yet you will not believe, it seems, that I have bestowed upon it even a single thought. The truth, however, is, that the scheme of throwing off this debt from Volusius was entirely my own; and I am endeavouring, likewise, to discharge the duties of Valerius, and even Marius himself, from so severe a penalty. And I have the satisfaction to find this my design not only generally approved, but applauded; though, to tell you the whole truth, it is not, I perceive, greatly relished by my secretary. Nevertheless, I thought it the duty of an honest man to spare the fortunes of such numbers of his friends and fellow-citizens, when he could do so without prejudicing the public interest.

In regard to what you mention concerning Lucius, I have acknowledged that the money was deposited in the temple by my orders, in pursuance of Pompey's advice. The latter has received this sum for the public use<sup>a</sup>, as Sestius possessed himself of that which you had deposited in the same place. I am very sensible that this is an affair in which you are in no sort concerned. However, I could be extremely sorry that I omitted to particularize this circumstance, if it did not most authentically appear, by the decree of the senate, and the letters which passed between us, for whose use it was delivered into the hands of Sestius. It is the notoriety of this fact, and the certainty it was of no importance to you, which prevented me from making particular mention of it. I since you wish that I had, I wish so too. I agree with you in thinking that it is proper you should insert this article into your accounts; nor will it by that mean appear in the least inconsistent with mine; as you will only add what I omitted, to my express orders. I have no reason, certainly, to deny them; nor should I indeed, had, when you desired the contrary. It is to the nine hundred thousand sesterces<sup>b</sup>, as specified in the manner that you, or your brother, at least, required. And if there is any objection in respect to my lieutenant which you are dissatisfied with, and which (after having renounced privilege I was entitled to by the decree of the senate<sup>c</sup>) it is in my power to rectify, I will endeavour to do so as far as I legally may<sup>d</sup>. In the mean

as the purposes, perhaps, of the war which he was now going to carry on against Cæsar.

<sup>a</sup> About 786L. of our money.

It seems probable from this passage, that there was a decree of the senate which indulged the proconsuls a longer time for bringing in their accounts, than were entitled to by the law; which privilege Cicero felt proper to waive.—Manutius.

There is a passage in the original between this and the sentence which is omitted in the translation. It runs: "To certe pecunia exacta ita offerre ex meis rationibus non oportuit, nisi quid me fallit: sunt enim rationes." The principal difficulty of this period lies in the words *exacta* and *offerre*; which the commentators have endeavoured to remove by various readings and conjectures.

But as neither their readings nor conjectures are anything satisfactory, I leave it to the explanation of a more successful interpreter, applauding, in the

time, be well assured I shall take no step in this affair, if I can possibly avoid it, that may prove inconsistent either with your interest or your inclination.

In answer to your inquiry concerning my honorary list<sup>a</sup>, I must acquaint you, that I have only delivered in the names of my prefects and military tribunes, together with those who attended me as proconsular companions<sup>b</sup>. I had conceived a notion that no certain time was limited for this purpose: but I have since been informed, that it is necessary to present this list within thirty days after exhibiting the accounts. I am sorry you had not the benefit of paying this compliment, as I have no ambitious views to serve by taking it upon myself. But it is still open to you, with respect to the centurions and the companions of the military tribunes, the law not having fixed any time for presenting a list of that sort.

I have nothing farther, I think, to observe upon your letter, except in relation to the hundred thousand sesterces<sup>b</sup>. I remember you wrote to me upon this subject before, in a letter dated from Myrina<sup>c</sup>, and acknowledged it to be an error of your own: though, if there be any error in the case, it seems rather chargeable on your brother and my secretary. But, be that as it will, the mistake was discovered too late to be corrected: for I had then quitted the province and deposited my accounts. I believe, therefore, that the answer I returned was agreeable to the disposition in which I always stand towards you, and to those hopes I had then conceived of my finances. I do not, however, remember that I carried my complaisance so far as to make myself your debtor for that sum, any more than I imagine that you intended this part of your letter as one of those importunate memorials so frequent in these times of general distress. You will consider, that I left in the hands of the farmers of the revenues at Ephesus all the money which legally accrued to me from my government; and that this whole sum, amounting to no less than two millions two hundred thousand sesterces<sup>d</sup>, was seized for the use of Pompey. Whatever effect this great loss may have upon me, I am sure you ought not to be discomposed at yours: and you should only look upon it as a dish the less at your table, or an inconsiderable diminu-

tion. mean time, the modesty of Grævius, who closes his remark upon this place with the following ingenious acknowledgment, so unusual in a critic by profession: "Nihil in re tam obscura definio, (says he) nec mihi ipse satisfacio."

<sup>a</sup> The proconsuls, upon their return to Rome, after the expiration of their provincial ministry, used to present a list of such of their officers and attendants who had particularly distinguished themselves by their zeal and fidelity in their respective functions.—Manutius.

<sup>b</sup> These were generally young noblemen who attended the proconsul into his government as a sort of volunteers, in order to gain experience and acquaint themselves with business.—Manutius. <sup>c</sup> About 800L.

<sup>d</sup> A maritime city in Æolia, a province of Asia.

<sup>e</sup> One may judge from hence what immense wealth those rapacious governors of the Roman provinces acquired, who did not scruple to oppress the people committed to their charge by every method of extortion that avarice could suggest. For Cicero, who professed to conduct himself with the most exemplary disinterestedness in his province, was yet able, it appears, to acquire so large a sum in a single year as about 17,600L. of our money, and that too from a province by no means the most considerable of the republic's dominions.



tion of what you might otherwise have expected from my liberality. But had you actually advanced these hundred thousand aesterces to me out of your own purse, yet, to be sure, you are too complaisant to insist upon a security; and as to paying them, were I ever so well disposed for that purpose, you must know it is not in my power. You see I answer you in the same spirit of pleasantry in which I suppose that part of your letter was written to which this refers. But to be serious: if you think that Tullius can be of any service to you in this affair, I will send him as soon as he returns from the country. I have no objection to your destroying this letter when you shall have read it. Farewell.

### LETTER III.

*To Terentia and to Tullia.*

In what manner it may be proper to dispose of yourselves during the present conjuncture, is a *a. u. 704.* question which must now be decided by your own judgments as much as by mine. Should Caesar advance to Rome without committing hostilities, you may certainly, for the present at least, remain there unmolested: but if this madman should give up the city to the rapine of his soldiers, I much doubt whether even Dolabella's credit and authority will be sufficient to protect you. I am under some apprehension, likewise, lest, while you are deliberating in what manner to act, you should find yourselves so surrounded with the army as to render it impossible to withdraw, though you should be ever so much inclined. The next question is, (and it is a question which you yourselves are best able to determine,) whether any ladies of your rank venture to continue in the city; if not, will it be consistent with your character to appear singular in that point? But, be that as it will, you cannot, I think, as affairs are now situated, be more commodiously placed than either with me or at some of our farms in this district: supposing, I mean, that I should be able to maintain my present post. I must add, likewise, that a short time, it is to be feared, will produce a great scarcity in Rome. However, I should be glad you would take the sentiments of Atticus, or Camillus, or any other friend whom you may choose to consult upon this subject. In the mean while, let me conjure you both to keep up your spirits. The coming over of Labienus\* to our party, has given affairs a much better aspect. And Piso having withdrawn himself from the city, is likewise another very favourable circumstance: as it is a plain indication that he disapproves the impious measures of his son-in-law†.

\* Labienus was one of Caesar's principal and most favourite lieutenants in Gaul, where he greatly distinguished himself by his military conduct. The Pompeian party therefore were very assiduous in their applications to gain him over to their cause, as they promised themselves great advantages from his accession. But none however appears to have attended it; and he, who in Caesar's camp had been esteemed a very considerable officer, seemed to have lost all his credit the moment he went over to Pompey's.

—Fortis in armis

Cæsaris Labienus erat, nunc transfuga villa.

Hirt. De Bell. Gall. viii. 52; Ad Att. viii. 2; Lucan. v. 345.

† Cicero, as has been observed in a former note, has painted the character of Piso in the darkest and most

I entreat you, my dearest creatures, to write to me as frequently as possible, and let me know how it is with you, as well as what is going forward in Rome. My brother and nephew, together with Rufus, affectionately salute you. Farewell.

Misturnæ s, Jan. the 25th.

### LETTER IV.

*To the same.*

It well deserves consideration, whether it will be more prudent for you to continue in Rome, *a. u. 704.* to remove to some secure place within my department: and it is a consideration, my dearest creatures, in which your judgments must assist mine. What occurs to my present thoughts is this. On the one hand, if you will probably find a safe protection<sup>1</sup> in Dolabella, your residing in Rome may prove a means of securing our house from being plundered, should the soldiers be suffered to commit any violent acts of that kind. But, on the other, when I reflect that all the worthier part of the republic have withdrawn themselves and their families from the city, I am inclined to advise you to follow their example. I must add likewise, that there are several towns in this canton of Italy under my command which are particularly in our interest; as also, that a great part of our estate lies in the same district. Therefore, you should remove hither, you may only very frequently be with me, but whenever I shall be obliged to separate, you may be lodged at one or other of my farms. However, I am utterly unable to determine at present which of these schemes is preferable: only let me entreat you to observe what steps other ladies of your rank pursue in this conjuncture; and be careful likewise that you be not prevented from doing should it prove your choice. In the mean while, I hope you will maturely deliberate upon this point between yourselves, and take the opinion also of our friends. At all events, I desire you will direct Philotimus to procure a strong guard to defend our house: to which request I must add that you would engage a proper number of respectable couriers, in order to give me the satisfaction of hearing from you every day. But, above all, let me conjure you both to take care of your health as you wish to preserve mine. Farewell.

Formiæ †, the 25th.

odious colours. But satires and invectives are not really the most faithful memoirs, and it is evident, from Piso's conduct upon this occasion, that he was by no means what our author represents him in one of his *epistolæ portentum et pæne finis reipublicæ*: at least if Cicero's measures were really more unfavourable to liberty than those of Pompey.—See letter 8, book i. rem. 1.

§ A town in Campania. This letter, in some of the editions, bears date in July; in others no month is specified. But it was undoubtedly written in January, as it appears by a letter to Atticus that Cicero's wife and daughter were to him at Formiæ on the 2d of February.—Ad Att. viii. 2.

† This epistle seems to have been a sort of duplicate of the former, and though it is dated from a different place it was probably written on the same day, and conveyed by some unexpected opportunity that occurred after he had despatched the foregoing.

1 A maritime city in Campania, not far from Minturnæ the place from whence the preceding letter is dated.

## LETTER V.

To Tiro.

You will easily judge of our distress, when I tell you that myself and every friend of the republic have abandoned Rome, and even our country, to all the cruel devastations of fire and sword. Our affairs, indeed, are in so desperate a situation, that nothing less than the powerful interposition of some favourable divinity, or some happy turn of chance, can secure us from ruin. It has been the perpetual purpose of my speeches, my votes, and my actions, ever since I returned to Rome, to preserve the public tranquillity. But an invincible rage for war had already seized not only the enemies, but even those who are esteemed the friends, of the commonwealth: and it was in vain I remonstrated, that nothing was more to be dreaded than a civil war. Caesar, in the mean time, unmindful of his former character and honours, and driven, it should seem, by a sort of frenzy, has taken possession of Ariminum, Pisaurum, Ancona, and Arretum. In consequence of this, we have all deserted the city; not how prudently, or how heroically, it now avails itself to examine! Thus you see our wretched situation! Caesar, however, has offered us the following conditions: in the first place, that Pompey shall retire to his government in Spain; in the next, that the army we have raised shall be disbanded, and our garrisons evacuated. Upon these terms Pompey promises to deliver up the farther Gaul into the hands of Domitius, and the nearer into those of Cn. Domitius Nonianus, the persons to whom these provinces have been respectively allotted. He also engages to resign his right of suing for the consulship in his absence, and is willing to return to Rome in order to appear as a candidate in the next year.<sup>1</sup> We have accepted these propositions, provided he withdraws his forces from the small towns above mentioned, that the senate may securely assemble themselves at Rome in order to pass a decree for that purpose.<sup>2</sup> If he will think proper to comply with this proposal,

so long as Caesar kept himself within the limits of his province, Pompey treated his designs of invading Italy with the utmost contempt: but Caesar had no sooner passed Rubicon and possessed himself of those several towns named in this letter, than it appeared that Pompey was utterly unprepared to oppose him. Accordingly, he withdrew from Rome into the more southern parts of Italy with great precipitation, in order, as he pretended, to assemble the troops in those quarters. But his real intention seems to have been to retreat gradually to Brundisium, from thence to draw the war into Greece. The probability of this conduct will be explained in a subsequent letter. See rem. f., on letter 14 of this book. Ad Att. vii. 8; xii.

In the original it is *se procretem trinundinum petittum*. Manutius conjectures, from this expression, that it was usual to proclaim the names of the candidates on three festal-days, at which time the candidates themselves, if eligible, were required to be present.

The expression in the text is somewhat ambiguous: *ut sine metu de his conditionibus Roma senatus haberet*. But the sense is determined by the following passage in a letter to Atticus, where, speaking of these proposals of Caesar, and of the terms upon which they were proposed, he adds, "*Id est fecisset (sc. Caesar) responsum ad urbem non redituros esse et rem per senatum committere*."—Ad Att. vii. 14.

there are hopes of peace; not indeed of a very honourable one, as the terms are imposed upon us: yet anything is preferable to our present circumstances. But if he should refuse to stand to his overtures, we are prepared for an engagement: but an engagement which Caesar, after having incurred the general odium of retracting his own conditions, will scarce be able to sustain.<sup>3</sup> The only difficulty will be to intercept his march to Rome: and this we have a prospect of effecting, as we have raised a very considerable body of troops; and we imagine that he will scarce venture to advance, lest he should lose the two Gauls; every part of those provinces, excepting only the Transpadani, being utterly averse to him. There are, likewise, six of our legions from Spain, commanded by Afranius and Petreius, and supported by a very powerful body of auxiliaries that lie in his rear. In short, if he should be so mad as to approach, there is great probability of his being defeated, if we can but preserve Rome from falling into his hands. It has given a very considerable blow to his cause, that Labienus, who had great credit in his army, refused to be an associate with him in his impious enterprise.<sup>4</sup> This illustrious person has not only deserted Caesar, but joined himself with us: and it is said that many others of the same party intend to follow his example.

I have still under my protection all the coast that extends itself from Formiæ. I did not choose to enter more deeply at present into the opposition against Caesar, that my exhortations, in order to engage him to an accommodation, might be attended with the greater weight. If war, however, must, after all, be our lot, it will be impossible for me, I perceive, to decline the command of some part of our forces.<sup>5</sup> To this uneasy reflection I must add another: my son-in-law Dolabella has taken party with Caesar.

I was willing to give you this general information of public affairs; but suffer it not, I charge you, to make impressions upon your mind to the disadvantage of your health. I have strongly recommended you to Aulus Varro, whose disposition to serve you, as well as whose particular friendship to myself, I have thoroughly experienced. I have entreated him to be careful both of your health and of your voyage; and, in a word, to receive you entirely under his protection. I have full confidence that he will comply with my request, as he gave me his promise for that purpose in the most obliging manner.

As I could not enjoy the satisfaction of your company at a season when I most wanted your faithful services, I beg you would not now hasten your return, nor undertake your voyage either during the winter, or before you are perfectly recovered: for, be assured, I shall not think I see you too late, if I see you safe and well. I have

<sup>1</sup> The favourable prospect which Cicero gives in this and the following passages of the senate's affairs, is so little consistent with the despondency he expresses in the former part of this letter, that one would be apt to suspect they were two distinct epistles, which some negligent transcriber had blended together.

<sup>2</sup> See rem. e., on letter 3 of this book.

<sup>3</sup> This, however, Cicero contrived to avoid; and though, after much hesitation, he followed Pompey into Greece, he would accept of no command in his army, nor was he present at any engagement.

heard nothing of you since the letter I received by Marcus Volucius; but indeed I do not wonder at it, as I imagine the severity of the winter has likewise prevented my letters from reaching your hands. Take care of yourself, I conjure you, and do not sail till your health and the season shall be favourable. My son is at Formiæ; but Terentia and Tullia are still at Rome. Farewell.

Capua, January the 29th.

## LETTER VI.

*Quintus Cicero to Tiro.*

YOUR ill state of health occasions us great uneasiness; for though we have the satisfaction to hear A. U. 704. that it is not attended with any dangerous symptoms, yet we are informed that your cure must be the work of time. But we cannot think, without much concern, of being longer separated from one whose agreeable company we learn to value by the regret we feel at his absence. However, notwithstanding I wish most earnestly to see you, yet I conjure you not to undertake so long a voyage till the season and your health shall render it safe. A tender constitution can ill defend itself against the severity of the weather even when sheltered under the covert of a warm roof, much less when exposed to all the inclemencies both of sea and land.

Poes to the weak are chilling blasts severe:

as Euripides<sup>a</sup> assures us. What credit you may give to that divine poet, I know not; but for myself, I look upon his verses as so many indubitable maxims. In short, if you have any value for me, endeavour the re-establishment of your health, that you may as soon as possible return to us perfectly recovered. Farewell: and continue to love me.—My son salutes you.

## LETTER VII.

*Marcus Caelius to Cicero.*

WAS there ever a more absurd mortal than your friend Pompey, to act in so trifling a manner, after having raised such terrible commotions? A. U. 704. Let me ask, on the other hand, whether

<sup>p</sup> The brother of our author. Quintus Cicero, after having passed through the office of prætor, in the year of Rome 692, was elected governor of Asia, where he presided three years with little credit. He distinguished himself in Gaul as one of Cæsar's lieutenants, but at the breaking out of the civil war, he followed the fortune of Pompey. However, after the battle of Pharsalia, he made his peace with Cæsar, and returned into Italy. He appears to have been of a haughty, imperious, petulant temper, and, in every view of his character, altogether unamiable. But what gives it a cast of peculiar darkness, is his conduct towards Cicero, whom he endeavoured to prejudice in the opinion of Cæsar at a time when they were both the supplicants of his clemency. This, as far as can be collected from the letters to Atticus, was an instance of the basest and most aggravated ingratitude; for whatever Cicero's failings might be in other respects, he seems to have had none with regard to Quintus, but that of loving him with a tenderness he ill deserved.—Ad Att. l. 15; vi. 6; xi. 8.

<sup>a</sup> A celebrated Greek dramatic poet, whose death is said to have been occasioned by excessive joy for having obtained the poetic prize at the Olympic games. He flourished about 400 years before the Christian era.

you ever heard or read of a general more undaunted in action, or more generous in victory, than our illustrious Cæsar? Look upon his troops, my friend, and tell me whether one would not imagine, by the gaiety of their countenances, that, instead of having fought their way through the severest climates in the most inclement season, they had been regaling themselves in all the delicacies of ease and plenty! And, now, will you not think that I am immoderately elated? The truth of it is, if you knew the disquietude of my heart, you would laugh at me for thus glorying in advantages in which I have no share. But I cannot explain this to you till we meet, which I hope will be very speedily: for it was Cæsar's intention to order me to Rome as soon as he should have driven Pompey out of Italy; and this I imagine he has already effected, unless the latter should choose to suffer a blockade in Brundisium.

My principal reason for wishing to be at Rome is in order to pour forth the fulness of my heart before you: for full, believe me, it is. And yet the joy of seeing you may perhaps make me, as usual, forget all my complaints, and banish from my thoughts whatever I intended to say. In the mean while, I am obliged (as a punishment, I suppose, for my sins) to march back towards the Alps. I am indebted for this agreeable expedition to a foolish insurrection of the Intemelii<sup>r</sup>. Bellienus, whose mother was a slave in the family of Demetrius, and who commands the garrison there, was bribed by the opposite faction to seize and strangle a certain nobleman of that place, called Domitius, a person connected with Cæsar by the rites of hospitality<sup>s</sup>. The citizens, in resentment of this outrage, have taken up arms; and I have the mortification to be commanded to march thither, through a deep snow, with four cohorts in order to quell them. Surely the Domitii are a curse wherever they exist. I wish, at least, the

<sup>r</sup> The inhabitants of Intemelium, a maritime city in Liguria, now called Vintimiglia, in the territories of Genoa.

<sup>s</sup> Hospitality was considered from the earliest ages in the number of the primary social duties. The acute historian has recorded a remarkable instance of this in the story of Lot, who would rather have sacrificed his own daughters to the flagitious demands of his inhuman fellow-citizens, than give up the supposed travellers whom he had invited to rest under the shadow of his roof. Agreeably to this Eastern practice, Homer frequently inculcates the maxim, that strangers are to be received as guests from heaven:

πρὸς γὰρ Διὸς εἰσι θεῖοι ἄνθρωποι.  
ἔειπον.

And Horace mentions the hospitable connexion among those of nearest and most tender regard:

Quo sit amore parens, quo frater amandus et hospes. It will appear by several passages in the following letters that this generous virtue subsisted among the Romans when every other was almost utterly extinct. The custom indeed, of receiving strangers was so generally established that travellers were scarce ever reduced to the necessity of taking up their lodgings at an inn. Those who were entertained, or who exercised the same rites of hospitality towards others, were called *hospites*, and they mutually exchanged certain tokens which were termed *testera h. pitalitatis*. These were preserved in families, and carefully transmitted from father to son as memorials and pledges of the same good offices between their descendants.—Plat. Gen. xix.; Homer. Odys. xiv. 207. Ilor. Ars Po. 313.

heaven-descended' chief had acted like this  
 of more humble lineage, and had treated  
 Domitius at Corfinium' in the same manner that  
 his namesake has been treated at Internelium. I  
 bid your son. Farewell.

## LETTER VIII.

To Tiro.

I SHALL think myself indebted to you for all  
 the most value, whenever you give me the satis-  
 faction of seeing you perfectly recovered.  
 In the mean time, I am in the utmost  
 patience for the return of Menander, whom I  
 despatched with a letter to you. I conjure  
 you, if you have any affection for me, to take care  
 of your health, and let me see you as soon as it  
 will be thoroughly re-established. Farewell.  
 April the 10th.

## LETTER IX.

To the same.

MENANDER returned a day later than I expected,  
 which caused me to pass a miserable night in the  
 most disquieting apprehensions. But  
 though your letter did not remove my  
 anxiety as to your health, it in some measure,  
 however, dispelled the gloom which had overcast  
 my mind, as it was an evidence at least that you  
 were still in being.

I have bidden adieu to all my literary amuse-  
 ments of every kind; nor shall I be capable of  
 resuming them again till I see you here. Mean-  
 while, I desire you would give orders that your  
 physician's demands may be satisfied; for which  
 purpose I have likewise written to Curius. The  
 winter, I am told, attributes your distemper to  
 anxiety which I hear you indulge. But if  
 you have any regard for me, awaken in your breast  
 that manly spirit of philosophy for which I so  
 ardently love and value you. It is impossible you  
 could recover your health if you do not preserve  
 your spirits; and I entreat you to keep them up  
 for my sake as well as your own. I desire you  
 to retain Acastus, that you may be the  
 more conveniently attended. In a word, my Tiro,  
 serve yourself for me.

Remember the time for the performance of my

Cæsar affected to be thought a descendant from Æneas,  
 as it is well known, was supposed to have received his  
 descent from Venus. Accordingly, in allusion to this pre-  
 tended divinity of his lineage, he always wore a ring, on  
 which was engraven the figure of that goddess, and with  
 which he used to seal his most important despatches. The  
 prevailing belief of this kind must necessarily have  
 led to singular service to Cæsar's purposes, as it im-  
 posed a peculiar veneration of his person upon the minds  
 of the populace. Antony very successfully made use of  
 to instigate them against the conspirators, when he  
 indeed them, in the funeral oration which he spoke over  
 his body, that he derived his origin on one side from  
 ancient kings of Italy, and on the other from the im-  
 mortal gods.—Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 6; Dio, xlv. p. 235,

Bellicus, commander of the garrison at Internelium;  
 who, as appears from this letter, was the son of a  
 slave.

Domitius Enobarbus, a little before the date of this  
 letter, was besieged in Corfinium by Cæsar, to whom he  
 at length obliged to surrender the town. Cæsar treated  
 with great generosity, and not only gave him his

promise\* is approaching; but if you return to  
 Italy before the day I fixed for that purpose, I  
 will execute it immediately. Again and again I  
 bid you farewell.

## LETTER X.

To the same.

ÆGYPTA returned hither on the 12th of April.  
 But though he assured me that you had lost your  
 fever, and were much mended, it gave me  
 A. U. 704. great uneasiness to find that you were  
 not yet able to write; and the more so, as Hermia,  
 whom I expected the same day, is not yet arrived.  
 The concern I feel on account of your health is  
 beyond all belief. Free me from this disquietude,  
 I conjure you, and in return I will ease you of all  
 yours. I would write a longer letter, if I thought  
 you were in a disposition to read one. I will  
 therefore only add my request, that you would  
 employ that excellent understanding, for which I  
 so greatly esteem you, in studying what methods  
 may best preserve you both to yourself and me. I  
 repeat it again and again, take care of your health.  
 Farewell.

Since I wrote the above, Hermia is arrived. He  
 delivered your letter to me, which is written, I  
 perceive, with a very unsteady hand. However, I  
 cannot wonder at it, after so severe an illness. I  
 despatch Ægypta with this; and as he is a good-  
 natured fellow, and seems to have an affection for  
 you, I desire you would keep him to attend you.  
 He is accompanied with a cook, whom I have like-  
 wise sent for your use. Farewell.

## LETTER XI.

Quintus Cicero to the same\*.

I HAVE strongly reproached you in my own  
 mind for suffering a second packet to come away  
 A. U. 704. without inclosing a letter to me. All  
 your own rhetoric will be insufficient to  
 avert the punishment you have incurred by this  
 unkind neglect; and you must have recourse to  
 some elaborate production of your patron's elo-  
 quence to appease my wrath. Though I doubt  
 whether even his oratory will be able to persuade  
 me that you have not been guilty of a very unpar-  
 donable omission. I remember it was a custom of  
 my mother to put a seal upon her empty casks, in  
 order, if any of her liquors should be purloined,  
 that the servants might not pretend the vessel had  
 been exhausted before. In the same manner, you  
 should write to me though you have nothing to  
 say, that your empty letters may be a proof, at  
 least, that you would not defraud me of what I  
 value. I value all, indeed, that come from you, as  
 the very sincere and agreeable dictates of your  
 heart. Farewell, and continue to love me.

liberty, but restored to him a sum of money which he had  
 lodged in the public treasury of the city. Some account  
 of the occasion of this inveterate enmity which Cælius  
 expresses towards Domitius, may be seen in the 15th letter  
 of the preceding book. Cæs. De Bell. Civ. l. 23.

\* The commentators suppose, with great probability,  
 that this alludes to a promise which Cicero had made to  
 Tiro, of giving him his freedom.

† The time when this letter was written is altogether  
 uncertain, and it is placed under the present year, not  
 because there is any good reason for it, but because there  
 is none against it.

## LETTER XII.

*To Servius Sulpicius\*.*

I AM informed by a letter from my friend Trebatius that you lately inquired after me, and A. U. 704. expressed, at the same time, much concern that your indisposition had prevented you from seeing me when I was in the suburbs of Rome. To which he adds, that you are desirous, if I should approach the city, of having a conference with me, in order to deliberate in what manner it becomes us to act in this critical season. I sincerely wish it had been in our power to have conferred together ere our affairs were utterly ruined, as I am persuaded we might have contributed somewhat to the support of our declining constitution. For, as you had long foreseen these public calamities, so I had the pleasure to hear, whilst I was in Cilicia, that both during your consulate and afterwards, you always stood forth an advocate for the peace of our country<sup>a</sup>. But, though I totally concurred with you in these sentiments, yet, upon my return to Rome, it was too late to enforce them. I was, indeed, wholly unsupported in my opinion, and not only found myself among a set of men who were madly inflamed with a thirst of war, but was considered likewise as one who, by a long absence, was utterly unacquainted with the true state of the commonwealth. But, though it seems in vain to hope that our united counsels can now avail the republic, yet, if they can in any degree advantage ourselves, there is no man with whom I should more willingly confer. Not indeed with any view of securing the least part of our former dignities, but to consider in what manner we may most worthily deplore their loss; for I well know that your mind is amply stored with those examples of the great, and those maxims of the wise, which ought to guide and animate our conduct in this important conjuncture.

I should have told you before now that your presence in the senate, or, to speak more properly, in the convention of senators<sup>a</sup>, would be altogether ineffectual, if I had not been apprehensive of giving offence to that person who endeavoured, by instating your example, to persuade me to join them. I very plainly assured him, however, when he applied to me for this purpose, that if I went to

\* Servius Sulpicius Rufus was descended from one of the noblest and most considerable families in Rome, several of his ancestors having borne the highest offices and honours of the republic. He was elected to the consular dignity in the year of Rome 702; to which his eminent skill in the law principally contributed.—Suet. in Vit. Tiberii; Dio, xii. p. 148. See *rem.* \* and *l.* letter i, book ix.

<sup>a</sup> Sulpicius was well aware that the recalling Caesar from his government in Gaul before the expiration of the time for which it was granted him, together with the refusing him the privilege, which he had obtained by an express law, of suing for the consulate in his absence, would inevitably draw on a civil war. And, accordingly, he exerted himself with great zeal in opposing his colleague, Marcus Claudius Marcellus, in the several attempts which he made for that purpose.—Dio, *ubi sup.*

<sup>b</sup> The meeting of the senate, to which Cicero alludes, was held in Rome, after Pompey had deserted Italy. Cicero calls it "a convention of senators," as not admitting the legality of its assembling; both the consuls together with the principal magistrates of the republic, having withdrawn themselves, together with Pompey, into Greece.

the senate, I should declare the same opinion concerning peace, and his expedition into Spain, which you had already delivered as yours<sup>b</sup>.

The flames of war, you see, have spread themselves throughout the whole Roman dominion, and all the world have taken up arms under respective chiefs. Rome, in the mean time, destitute of all rule or magistracy, of all justice and control, is wretchedly abandoned to the dreadful inroads of rapine and devastation. In this general anarchy and confusion, I know not what to expect. I scarcely know even what to wish. But, notwithstanding I had determined to retire to a great distance from Rome, (as, indeed, I cannot see how I can hear it named without reluctance,) yet I pay great regard to your judgment, that, if you think any advantage may arise from our interview, I am willing to return. In the mean time, I have requested Trebatius to receive your commands, and you should be desirous of communicating any thing to me by his mouth. I should be glad, indeed, if you would employ either him or any other of your friends whom you can trust upon this occasion. I would not lay you under the necessity of going out of Rome, or be myself obliged to advance nearer to it. Perhaps I attribute too much to my own judgment, though I am sure I do not to you when I add, that I am persuaded the world will approve whatever measures we shall agree upon. Farewell.

## LETTER XIII.

*Marcus Calpurnius to Cicero.*

THE melancholy cast of your letter affects me with the deepest concern; and though you declare your intentions in direct and explicit terms, yet you leave me not a doubt of what kind they are<sup>c</sup>. I thus insist, therefore, take up my pen, in order to conjure my dear friend, by the tenderness you bear to your children, and by all that is most valuable in esteem, not to resolve upon any measures so inconsistent with your true welfare. Heaven and earth will be my witness that I have offered no advice, nor sent you any prophetic admonition, which I had not well and maturely considered. It was not, indeed, till after I had an interview with Caesar, and had fully discovered his sentiments that I informed you in what manner he would assuredly employ his victory. If you imagine will be as easy in pardoning his enemies as it is reasonable in offering them terms of accom-

<sup>b</sup> Cicero had an interview with Caesar, in the retreat of the latter from Brundisium, after Pompey had abandoned that city and fled into Greece. Caesar laboured to persuade him to return to Rome and take his seat in the senate. But Cicero acted upon this occasion with a spirit which we cannot but regret should have deserted him: he declared he would not attend the senate, but upon the terms of being at full liberty to express his sentiments, which, he confessed, were utterly against carrying the war into Spain, and altogether in favour of peace. Caesar was plainly assured him, that this was what he could not suffer; and recommending it to him to be better of the matter, the conference ended. "very much," says Cicero, "to the satisfaction of Caesar, and very much to my own."—Ad Att. ix. 18.

<sup>c</sup> That Cicero had formed a resolution of following Pompey into Greece.

tion, believe me, you will find that you have made a very erroneous calculation. His heart and his expressions breathe the severest resentment; and he left Rome highly incensed both against the senate and tribunes<sup>d</sup>. In plain truth, he is by no means in a disposition to show the least favour to his adversaries. If you have any tenderness, therefore, to yourself, to your son, or to your family in general; if either my friendship, or the alliance of that worthy man who has married<sup>e</sup> your daughter, can give us a claim to some influence over you, let me conjure you not to disconcert the measures we have taken to preserve our fortunes, nor lay us under the miserable alternative of either abandoning a cause upon which our own safety depends, or of impiously wishing well to one which must necessarily be inconsistent with yours. Consider, you have already disgusted Pompey, by this your delay in joining him; and would it not be utterly impolitic, after having so cautiously avoided giving offence to Cæsar, when his affairs were yet doubtful, to declare against him now that they are attended with such uncommon success? Would it not be the highest indiscretion to join with those who are being before his troops, after having refused to act in concert with them when they seemed inclined to resist? In fine, my friend, let me entreat you, whilst you are endeavouring to escape the imputation of being deficient in patriotism, to be careful not to incur the censure of being deficient in prudence. But, after all, if I cannot wholly dissuade you from your resolution, suffer me at least to prevail with you to suspend the execution of it till the event of our expedition into Spain, which shall venture, however, to assure you, will most certainly fall into our hands upon the very first appearance of Cæsar's troops. And what hopes the opposite party can possibly entertain after the loss of that province, I am perfectly unable to discover. As far, likewise, as it beyond my penetration, whatever motive can induce you to join with those whose aims are thus evidently desperate. This design, which you so obscurely intimated in your letter, reached the knowledge of Cæsar; and the first thing he said, after the usual salutations had passed between us, was to inform me of what he had heard concerning you. I professed myself entirely ignorant that you had any such thoughts; but if you did, I said, it was my request that he would write you in such terms as might most probably prevail with you to renounce them. I have received his commands to attend him into Spain; otherwise he would instantly have come to you, wherever you

had been, in order to have pressed these reasons upon you in person, and, indeed, to have retained you in Italy by absolute force. Consider well your scheme, my dear Cicero, ere you carry it into execution, lest you obstinately, and against all remonstrances, involve both yourself and your family in utter and irrecoverable ruin. But if you are affected by the reproaches of those who style themselves patriots, or cannot submit to be a witness of the insolence of some in the opposite party, let me advise you to retreat into a neutral city, till our contests shall be decided. This will be acting with a prudence which I cannot but own to be a laudable one, and which Cæsar, I am sure, will by no means disapprove. Farewell.

## LETTER XIV.

*Cicero to Marcus Cælius.*

I SHOULD have been extremely affected by your letter, if reason had not banished from my heart all its disquietudes, and despair of seeing

better days had not long since hardened it against every new impression of grief. Yet, strong as I must acknowledge my despondency to be, I am not sensible, however, that I said anything in my last which could justly raise the suspicion you have conceived. What more did my letter contain than general expressions of dissatisfaction at the sad prospect of our affairs? a prospect which cannot, surely, suggest to your own mind less gloomy apprehensions than it presents to mine. For I am too well persuaded of the force of your penetration, to imagine that my judgment can discover consequences which lie concealed from yours. But I am surprised that you, who ought to know me perfectly well, should believe me capable of acting with so little policy as to abandon a rising fortune for one in its decline, at least, if not utterly fallen; or so variable as not only to destroy at once all the interest I have established with Cæsar, but to deviate even from myself, by engaging at last in a civil war, which it has hitherto been my determined maxim to avoid. Where, then, did you discover those unhappy resolutions you impute to me? Perhaps you collected them from what I said of secluding myself in some sequestered solitude. And, indeed, you are sensible how ill I can submit, I do not say to endure, but even to be a witness of the insolences of the successful party; a sentiment, my friend, which once, I am sure, was yours no less than mine. But in vain would I retire, whilst I preserve the title<sup>f</sup> with which I am at present distinguished, and continue to be attended with this embarrassing parade of lictors<sup>g</sup>. Were I eased of this troublesome honour, there is no part of Italy so obscure in which I should not be well contented to hide myself. Yet these my laurels, unwelcome as they are to myself, are<sup>h</sup> the

<sup>d</sup> Cæsar, upon his return to Rome, after the siege of Munda, proposed to the senate that an embassy should be sent to Pompey, with proposals of peace. This was agreed to; but when the question was moved concerning the persons to be appointed for this purpose, none of the members would undertake that commission. He then endeavoured, likewise, to procure a law for granting him the money in the public treasury, in order to carry the war against Pompey. But Metellus, the tribune, by proposing his negative, Cæsar obtained his purpose by a sly method. For, breaking open the temple of Saturn, which this money was preserved, he first plundered his treasury of her patrimony, (says Florus,) and then of her treasury. Having thus possessed himself of an immense sum, he immediately set out upon his expedition against Afranius and Petreius, the lieutenants of Pompey in Spain.—Cass. De Bell. Civ. i. 33; Dio, xli. Flor. iv. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Julia. b.

<sup>f</sup> That of *Imperator*. See rem. b, on letter i, book i.

<sup>g</sup> The lictors were a sort of beadles, who carried the ensigns of magistracy before the consuls, præconsuls, and other supreme officers of the state. These lictors continued to attend the præconsul after his return from his government, if he aspired (as Cicero did) to the honour of a triumph.

<sup>h</sup> Cicero undoubtedly gave, upon this occasion, but too much colour to the censure of his enemies: for it could

object both of the envy and the railery of my malevolent enemies. Nevertheless, under all these temptations of withdrawing from so disgusting a scene, I never once entertained a thought of leaving Italy without the previous approbation of yourself and some others. But you know the situation of my several villas, and as it is among these I am obliged to divide my time, that I may not incommode<sup>1</sup> my friends, the preference I give to those which stand on the sea-coast, has raised a suspicion that I am meditating a flight into Greece. If peace, indeed, were to be found in that country, I should not, perhaps, be unwilling to undertake the voyage: but to enter upon it in order to engage in a war, would be altogether inconsistent, surely, with my principles and character; especially, as it would be taking up arms, not only against a man who, I hope, is perfectly well satisfied with my conduct, but in favour of one whom it is now impossible I should ever render so. In a word, as I made no secret to you, when you met me at my Cuman villa, of the conversation which had passed between Ampius and myself, you could not be at a loss to guess my sentiments upon this head: and, indeed, you plainly saw how utterly averse I was to the scheme of Pompey's deserting Rome. Did I not then affirm that there was nothing I would not suffer, rather than be induced to follow the civil war beyond the limits of Italy?<sup>2</sup> And has any event since happened, that could give me just reason of changing my sentiments? On the con-

not but have a very strange appearance, that he should preserve the thoughts of a triumph, at a time when his country was bleeding with a civil war. But as he was extremely ambitious of this honour, he was equally unwilling to renounce it; still flattering himself, perhaps, that some accommodation between Cæsar and Pompey would afford him an opportunity of enjoying what he so strongly desired.

<sup>1</sup> That is, by continuing in the suburbs of Rome; where, as he had no house of his own, he must necessarily be a guest to some of his friends. For he could not enter the city without relinquishing his claim to a triumph.

<sup>2</sup> Cicero perpetually condemns the conduct of Pompey, in first retiring from Rome, and afterwards removing the seat of war out of Italy. But with regard to the former, it appears, even from our author himself, that it was attended with a very good effect, and which Pompey, it is probable, had in view when he resolved upon that measure. For it raised a more general indignation against Cæsar to see Pompey thus fleeing before him, and rendering the people more averse from favouring his cause. "*Fugiens Pompeius mirabiliter homines movet. Quid quæris? alia causa facta est: nihil jam concedendum putant Cæsari.*" [Ad Att. vii. 11.] And as to Pompey's leaving Italy, he seems, as far as can be judged at this distance of time, to have acted upon a very rational plan. Pompey's forces were much inferior to Cæsar's; and even the few troops which he had, were such as he could by no means depend upon. As he was master of a very considerable fleet, there was great probability of his being able to prevent Cæsar from following him into Greece: at the same time that Afranius and Petreius were in the rear of Cæsar, with an army composed of approved and veteran forces. Italy was supplied with corn from the eastern provinces, especially from Egypt; which Pompey was in hopes of cutting off by means of his fleet. These provinces, together with the neighbouring kings, were likewise greatly in his interest; and he had reason to expect very large subsidies from them, both of men and money. Perhaps, therefore, when these several circumstances shall be duly weighed, it will not appear that Pompey determined injudiciously, when he resolved to cross the Adriatic.—Ad Att. vii. 13; ix. 9; x. 8; Dio, xli. p. 158.

trary, has not every circumstance concurred to fix me in them?<sup>3</sup>

Be assured (and I am well persuaded it is what you already believe) that the single aim of my actions, in these our public calamities, has been to convince the world that my great and earnest desire was to preserve the peace of our country; and when this could no longer be hoped, that there was nothing I wished more than to avoid taking any part in the civil war. And I shall never, I trust, have reason to repent of firmly persevering in these sentiments. It was the frequent boast, I remember, of my friend Hortensius, that he had never taken up arms in any of our civil dissensions. But I may glory in the same honest neutrality with a much better grace: for that of Hortensius was suspected to have arisen from the timidity of his temper; whereas mine, I think, cannot be imputed to any motive of that unworthy kind. Nor am I in the least terrified by those considerations with which you so faithfully and affectionately endeavour to alarm my fears. The truth of it is, there is no calamity so severe to which we are not all of us, it should seem, in this universal anarchy and confusion, equally and unavoidably exposed. But if I could have averted this dreadful storm from the republic at the expense of my own private and domestic enjoyments, even of those, my friend, which you so emphatically recommend to my care, I should most willingly have made the sacrifice. As to my son, (who I rejoice to find has a share in your concern,) I shall leave him a sufficient patrimony in that honour with which my name will be remembered so long as the republic shall subsist: and if it be destroyed, I shall have the consolation, at least, to reflect that he will suffer nothing more than must be the common lot of every Roman. With regard to that dear and excellent young man my son-in-law, whose welfare you entreat me to consider, can you once doubt, knowing as you perfectly do the tenderness I bear, not only for him, but for Tullia, that I am infinitely anxious upon his account? I am the more so, indeed, as it was my single consolation, amidst these general distractions, that they might possibly prove a means of protecting him from those inconveniences in which his too generous spirit had unhappily involved him.<sup>4</sup> How much he suffered

<sup>3</sup> Notwithstanding Cicero's strong assertions that he had no thoughts of joining Pompey, he had actually determined to do so a few days before he received the preceding letter from Cælius; as appears by an epistle to Atticus, wherein he expressly tells him that he was only waiting for a fair wind. But before he wrote the present letter, he had received some news not altogether favourable to Pompey's party; in consequence of which he renounced his former design, and was now determined (though he does not think proper to own it in this letter) to retire to Malta, as a neutral island. This resolution, however, he soon afterwards rejected, and resumed his first intention of following Pompey into Greece. And this scheme he at length executed.—Ad Att. x. 8, 9. See *var.* on letter 15 of this book.

<sup>4</sup> It should seem, by this passage, that Dolabella, who had contracted very considerable debts, was at this time under some difficulties from his creditors, from whom Cicero flattered himself that Cæsar's power would have protected him. Some commentators, however, instead of *liberalitate*, adopted in this translation, read *libertate*, and suppose that Cicero alludes to the prosecution in which Dolabella had been engaged against Appian, of which a detail has been given in the preceding remarks.

from them during the time he continued in Rome, as well as how little that circumstance was to my credit, are points which I choose to leave to your inquiry.

Affairs in Spain, I doubt not, will terminate in the manner you mention. But I neither wait the event of them in order to determine my conduct<sup>7</sup>, nor am I acting in any other respect with the least scruple. If the republic should be preserved, I shall certainly hold my rank in it: but if it should be subverted, you yourself, I dare say, will join me in my intended solitude. But this latter supposition is perhaps the vain and groundless surmise of a disturbed imagination; and affairs, after all, may take a happier turn than I am apt to presage. I remember the despondency which prevailed in my earlier days amongst our patriots of more advanced years<sup>8</sup>: possibly my present apprehensions may be of the same cast, and no other than the effect of a common weakness incident to old age. Heaven grant they may prove so! And yet you have heard, I suppose, that a robe of magistracy is in the looms for Oppius; and that Curtius has hopes of being invested with the double-dyed purple<sup>9</sup>: but the principal workman, it seems, somewhat delays him<sup>10</sup>. I throw in this little pleasantry to let you see that I can smile in the midst of my indignation.

Let me advise you to enter into the affair which I formerly mentioned concerning Dolabella, with the same warmth as if it were your own. I have

But whichever be the true word, the sentiment is observable. For surely it was utterly unworthy of Cicero, to find the least consolation amidst the calamities of his country, in the hope that they might prove a screen to Dolabella, either from the justice of his creditors, or the malice of his enemies.

<sup>7</sup> The contrary of this was the truth: for Cicero was, at this time, determined to wait the event of Cæsar's expedition against the lieutenants of Pompey in Spain. And on this purpose he had thoughts of retiring to Malta:—"Melitum, opinor, capessamus (says he to Atticus) dum xid in Hispania."—*Ad Att. x. 9.*

<sup>8</sup> This alludes to the contentions between Sylla and Marius, which, notwithstanding the probability of their terminating in the total subversion of the constitution, the public however survived.

<sup>9</sup> Oppius and Curtius were persons who probably had distinguished themselves in no other manner than as being servile instruments of Cæsar's ambition. The former, however, appears to have been in high credit during Cæsar's usurpation; but the latter is often mentioned in the letters of Atticus with great contempt. Servius, in his comment on the 7th book of the *Æneid*, informs us that the colour of the augural robe was a mixture of purple and scarlet: it is probable, therefore, from the expression which Cicero employs, that Curtius had a promise of being advanced to the sacred college. It might well discourage Cicero's spec of better days, when he saw men of this character raised out to fill the most important dignities of the republic. And, indeed, it was an earnest of what Cæsar afterwards practised, when he became the sole fountain of preferment; which he distributed in the most arbitrary manner, without any regard to rank or merit. "Nullus in honore (says one of the historians) ad libidinem cepit dedit.—Civitate donatos, et quodam e semibarbaris clorum, recepti in curiam."—*Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 76.* <sup>10</sup> "Hec enim insector moratur." This witticism, which upon the equivocal sense of the word *insector*, could not be preserved in the translation. It is probable that Cæsar had pained Curtius, as he had many others, by some unseasonable application to his wants or his avarice: for Cicero seems to use this word in allusion to the verb from whence it is derived, as well as in its appropriated meaning; *insecro* signifying both to *corrupt* and to *dye*.

only to add, that you may depend upon it I shall take no hasty or inconsiderate measures. But to whatever part of the world I may direct my course, I entreat you to protect both me and mine, agreeably to your honour and to our mutual friendship. Farewell.

## LETTER XV.

To Servius Sulpicius.

I RECEIVED your letter at my Cuman villa, on the 29th of April. I find you shortened it upon the supposition that Philotimus would deliver it into my hands; whom, it seems, you had instructed to give me a more full and explicit information. But he did not execute his commission with the care he ought; for, instead of bringing your letter to me himself, he sent it by another person. However, this omission was supplied by a visit from your wife and son, who are both of them extremely desirous you should come hither, and indeed pressed me to write to you for that purpose.

You desire to know what measures I would recommend to you in this critical conjuncture. Believe me, I am in a situation of mind which renders me much more in need of a guide myself, than capable of conducting another. But were it otherwise, how should I venture to offer my advice to a man of your distinguished wisdom and dignity? This, however, I will say, that if the question be, in what manner it becomes us to act, the answer is plain and obvious: but what will be most expedient for our interest, is a point far less easy to determine. In short, if we think, as I am sure we ought, that honour and true interest must ever point the same way, there can be no dispute what path we have to pursue.

You imagine that we are both of us in the same circumstances; and most certainly we both committed the same mistake, when we honestly declared our opinions in favour of peace. All our counsels indeed equally tended to prevent a civil war; and as this was the true interest of Cæsar, we thought he would consider himself as obliged to us for supporting pacific measures. How much we were deceived is evident, you see, from the present posture of affairs. But you look, I know, much farther, and take into your view not only what has already happened or is now transacting, but the whole future progress and final tendency of these commotions. If, then, you should determine to remain in Rome, you must either approve the measures which are there carrying on, or be present at a scene which your heart condemns. But the former seems an unworthy part, and the latter, I think, altogether an unsafe one. My opinion is consequently for retiring: and the single point is, whither to direct our course? But as public affairs were never in a more desperate situation, so never was there a question attended with greater difficulties: whichever way one turns it, some important objection occurs. If you have resolved upon any scheme which is not consistent with mine, I could wish you would spare yourself the trouble of a journey hither: but if you are inclined to participate of my measures, I will wait your arrival.

<sup>9</sup> Sulpicius had an interview with Cicero at his Cuman villa, soon after the date of this letter; but the former was so much dispirited and so full of fears, that Cicero could



I beg you would be as expeditious for that purpose as you conveniently can : a request in which both Servius and Posthumia equally join\*. Farewell.

#### LETTER XVI.

##### *To Rufus.*

THOUGH I never once doubted that I enjoyed the highest rank in your friendship, yet every day's experience strengthens me in that persuasion. You assured me, I remember, in one of your letters, that you should be more assiduous in giving me proofs of your affection now, than when you were my questor, as they would more indisputably appear to be the free result of a disinterested esteem. And though nothing, I thought, could exceed your good offices to me in the province, yet you have since fully evinced the sincerity of this promise. Accordingly, it was with great pleasure I observed the friendly impatience with which you expected my arrival in Rome when I had thoughts of going thither, as well as the joy you afterwards expressed at my having laid aside that design when affairs had taken a different turn from what you imagined. But your last letter was particularly acceptable to me, as an instance both of your affection and your judgment. It afforded me much satisfaction, indeed, to find, on the one hand, that you consider your true interest (as every great and honest mind ought always to consider it) as inseparably connected with a rectitude of conduct; and on the other, that you promise to accompany me whithersoever I may determine to steer. Nothing can be more agreeable to my inclination, nor, I trust, to your honour, than your executing this resolution. Mine has been fixed for some time, and it was not with any design of concealing it from you that I did not acquaint you with it before. My only reason was, that in public conjunctures of this kind, the communication of one's intentions to a friend looks like admonishing, or rather indeed pressing him to share in the difficulties and the dangers of one's schemes. I cannot, however, but willingly embrace an offer which proceeds from so affectionate and generous a disposition : though I must add, at the same time, (that I may not transgress the modest limits I have set to my requests of this nature,) that I by no means urge your compliance. If you shall think proper to pursue the measures you propose, I shall esteem myself greatly indebted to you : if not, I shall very readily excuse you. For though I shall look upon the former as a tribute which you could not well refuse to my friendship, yet I shall consider the latter as the same reasonable concession to your fears. It must be owned, there is great difficulty how to act upon this occasion. It is true, what honour would direct is very apparent; but the prudential part is far from being a point so clear. However, if we would act up, as we ought, to the

not bring him to any determination. They broke up their conference, therefore, without coming to any explicit resolution : for though Cicero's was already formed, he did not think proper to avow his design of joining Pompey, to a man whom he found in so timid and fluctuating a state of mind.—Ad Att. x. 14.

\* The son and wife of Sulpicius. Posthumia was one of those many ladies who found Caesar as irresistible a gallant as he was a soldier.—Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 50.

\* See *rem.* °, p. 448.

dictates of that philosophy we have mutually cultivated, we cannot once hesitate in thinking that the worthiest measures must, upon the whole, be the most expedient. If you are inclined, then, to embark with me, you must come hither immediately : but if it should not suit you to be thus expeditious, I will send you an exact account of my route. To be short, in whatever manner you may decide, I shall always consider you as my friend; but much more so if you should determine as I wish. Farewell.

#### LETTER XVII.

##### *To Terentia and Tullia.*

I AM entirely free from the disorder in my stomach; which was the more painful, as I saw it occasioned both you and that dear girl A. U. 704. whom I love better than my life so much uneasiness. I discovered the cause of this complaint the night after I left you, having discharged a great quantity of phlegm. This gave me so immediate a relief, that I cannot but believe I owe my cure to some heavenly interposition : to Apollo, no doubt, and Æsculapius. You will offer up your grateful tributes therefore to these restoring powers with all the ardency of your usual devotion.

I am this moment embarked\*, and have procured

\* In order to join Pompey in Greece, who had left Italy about three months before the date of this letter. A late learned and most able panegyrist of Cicero assures us, that he took this measure, as choosing to "follow the cause which he thought to be the best, and preferring the consideration of duty to that of his safety." Cicero deserves as highly from every friend to genius and literature, that it is no wonder Dr. Middleton should not always speak of him with the cool impartiality of an unbiased historian. But it is the principal purpose of these remarks to inquire, without prejudices of any kind, into the real merit of Cicero's political character : and as his conduct during this important crisis will evidently show the strength and measure of his patriotism, I shall trace it from the breaking out of the civil war to the present period, and then leave the facts to speak for themselves.

Upon the news that Caesar was marching into Italy Pompey was appointed general-in-chief of the republican forces, and the principal magistrates, together with those who were invested with proconsular power, were distributed into different cantons of Italy in order to raise troops for the defence of the common cause. Cicero had his particular district assigned him among the rest : but instead of executing this important commission with spirit and vigour, he remained altogether inactive at his several villas in that part of Italy. And this he signified to Caesar, by means of their common friend Trebatius, who had written to him in Caesar's name, in order to prevail with him to return to Rome. "Rescripti ad Trebatium quasi illud hoc tempore esset difficile : me tamen in prædilectis esse, neque delectum ullum, neque negotium occupasse."—[Ad Att. vii. 37.] Pompey, in the mean time, was pressing Cicero to join him : but he excused himself by representing that whilst he was actually on the road for that purpose, he was informed that he could not proceed without the danger of being intercepted by Caesar's troops. [Epist. 2 ; Cicero. ad Pomp. apud Epist. ad Att. viii.] Cicero, however, is so ingenuous as to acknowledge in the same letter to Pompey, that so long as there was hopes that the negotiations for a peace would be attended with success, he thought it a justifiable piece of prudence not to be too active in forwarding the preparations that were carrying on against Caesar; remembering, he says, how much he had formerly suffered from the resentment of the latter in the affair of his exile. This was explaining,

a ship which I hope is well able to perform her voyage. As soon as I shall have finished this letter, I propose to write to several of my friends, recommending you and our dearest Tullia in the strongest terms to their protection. In the mean time I should exhort you to keep up your spirits, if I did not know that both of you are animated with a more than manly fortitude. And, indeed, I hope there is a fair prospect of your remaining in Italy without any inconvenience, and of my returning to the defence of the republic, in conjunction with those who are no less faithfully devoted to its interest.

After earnestly recommending to you the care of your health, let me make it my next request, that you would dispose of yourself in such of my villas as are at the greatest distance from the army. And if provisions should become scarce in Rome, I should think you will find it most convenient to remove with your servants to Arpinum<sup>a</sup>.

At once, the true principle of his whole conduct, and he shows it more expressly in a letter to Atticus. "Non simul cum Pompeio mare transferimus? Omnino non poterimus; exstat ratio dierum, sed tamen (stateamur enim quod est) fessiliter ea me res, quæ fortasse non debuit, sed fessiliter; pacem putavi fore: quæ si esset, iratum mihi Cæsarem esse, cum idem amicus esset Pompeio, nolui. Cæsarem enim quam idem essent. Hoc verum in hanc turbiditatem incidit." [Ad Att. x. 8.] Pompey, however, had no sooner set sail for Greece, than Cicero was struck with the consciousness of his having acted an unworthy part:—"Postquam Pompeius et consules ex Italia, exierunt, non angor (says he) sed ardeo dolore—non sum, inquam, mihi crede, mentis compos, tantum mihi dedecoris admisceo videor." [Ad Att. ix. 6.] After several deliberations, therefore, he was determined, he tells Atticus, to follow Pompey, without waiting the event of Cæsar's return in Spain. [Ad Att. ix. 19; x. 8.] This resolution, nevertheless, soon gave way to a second; for having received some accounts which contradicted a former report that had been spread concerning the advantageous posture of Pompey's affairs, Cicero renounced his intention of joining him, and now purposed to stand neuter. [Ad Att. 9.] But a new turn in favour of Pompey seems to have brought Cicero back to his former scheme: for, in a subsequent letter to Atticus, wherein he mentions some reasons to believe that Pompey's affairs went well in Spain, and takes notice, likewise, of some disgust which he populace expressed towards Cæsar in the theatre, we find him resuming his design of openly uniting with Pompey; and accordingly he resolved to join those who were maintaining Pompey's cause in Sicily. [Ad Att. x. 1.] It does not appear, by any of his letters, upon what active he afterwards exchanged his plan for that of sitting directly to Pompey's camp in Greece; which, after various debates with himself, he at length, we see, executed. There is a passage, however, in Cæsar's Commentaries, which, perhaps, will render it probable that the reason which, about this time, was confidently spread at Rome, that Cæsar's army had been almost totally defeated in Spain, was the determining reason that sent Cicero to Pompey. The fact was, that Afranius and Petreius had used some advantages over Cæsar; but as they magnified them, in their letters to Rome, much beyond the truth, several persons of note, who had hitherto been fluctuating in their resolutions, thought it was now high time to clear themselves, and went off immediately to Pompey.

<sup>a</sup> Hæc Afranius, Petreiusque, et eorum amici, pleniora iam atque uberiora Romam ad suos perscribebant. Ista rumor fingebat: ut pene bellum confectum videretur. Quibus literis nunciisque Romam perlati—multi Italia ad Cn. Pompeium proficisciebantur; alii ut principes tam nunciam attulisse; alii nec eventum belli spectasse, aut ex omnibus novissimis venisse viderentur."

Cæs. De Bell. Civ. l. 53.

<sup>b</sup> A city in the country of the Volsci, a district of Italy

The amiable young Cicero most tenderly salutes you. Again and again I bid you farewell.

June the 11th.

## LETTER XVIII.

Marcus Cælius to Cicero.

Was't it for this that I followed Cæsar into Spain? Why was I not rather at Formiæ, that I might have accompanied you to Pompey? But I was infatuated; and it was my aversion to Appius<sup>a</sup>, together with my friendship for Curio, that gradually drew me into this cursed cause. Nor were you entirely unnecessary to my error: for that night, when I called upon you in my way to Ariminum<sup>b</sup>, why did you forget the friend when you were gloriously acting the patriot, and not dissuade me from the purpose of my journey, at the same time that you commissioned me to urge Cæsar to pacific measures? Not that I have an ill opinion of the cause; but, believe me, perdition itself were preferable to being a witness of the insufferable behaviour of these his insolent partisans<sup>c</sup>. They have rendered themselves so generally odious, that we should long since have been driven out of Rome, were it not for the apprehensions which people have conceived of the cruel intentions of your party<sup>d</sup>. There is not, at this juncture, a man in Rome, except a few rascally usurers<sup>e</sup>, who does not wish well to Pompey; and I have already brought over to your cause not only those among

which now comprehends part of the Campagna di Roma, and of the Terra di Lavoro. Cicero was born in this town, which still subsists under the name of *Arpinum*.

<sup>a</sup> This letter confirms the character that has been given of Cælius in a former remark<sup>1</sup>, [See rem. 4, p. 389,] and shows him to have been of a temper extravagantly warm and impetuous. The resentment and indignation with which it is animated, was owing to some disappointment that he had met with from Cæsar, who had not distinguished him agreeably to his expectations. Cælius, therefore, who was one of the prætors for the present year, endeavoured to take his revenge by opposing the execution of certain laws which Cæsar had procured. His attempts for this purpose having created great disturbances in Rome, he was not only deposed from his office, but expelled the senate; and the present letter seems to have been written immediately upon that event.—Dio, xlii. p. 195; Cæs. De Bell. Civ. lli. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Appius engaged on the side of Pompey, as Curio was a warm partisan of Cæsar. For the occasion of Cælius's resentment against Appius, see book vi. letter 14.

<sup>c</sup> In order to join Cæsar. Cælius was one of the party with Curio and Antony, when they fled to Cæsar. [Dio, xlii. p. 153.]—See the first letter of this book, and rem. 1 on the same.

<sup>d</sup> The chiefs of Cæsar's party at Rome.

<sup>e</sup> When Pompey left Rome, upon the approach of Cæsar, he declared that he should treat all those as enemies who did not follow him: a declaration, it was imagined, which he would most rigorously have fulfilled, if fortune had put it in his power.—Cæs. De Bell. Civ. l. i; Cic. Epist. passim.

<sup>f</sup> As great numbers of those who embraced the party of Cæsar were deeply involved in debt, it was apprehended that they would procure a law for a general discharge from their creditors. But Cæsar adjusted matters by a more prudent method, and in such a manner as to facilitate the payment of these loans with little prejudice to those who had advanced them. It appears that Cæsar rendered himself, by these means, extremely acceptable to those persons at Rome who dealt in this sort of pecuniary commerce.—Cæs. De Bell. Civ. l.

the plebeian families who were in the interest of Cæsar, but the whole populace in general. But you will ask, perhaps, what can this avail us now? Wait the event, my friend: victory shall attend you in spite of yourselves<sup>b</sup>. For surely a profound lethargy has locked up all the senses of your party, as they do not yet seem sensible how open we lie to an attack, and how little capable we are of making any considerable opposition. It is by no means from an interested motive that I offer my assistance, but merely in resentment of the unworthy usage I have received; and resentment is a passion which usually carries me, you know, the greatest lengths.—But what are you doing on the other side the water? Are you imprudently waiting to give the enemy battle? What Pompey's forces may be, I know not; but Cæsar's, I am sure, are accustomed to action, and inured to all the hardships of the most severe campaigns. Farewell.

### LETTER XIX.

*Dolabella<sup>d</sup> to Cicero.*

I SHALL rejoice to hear you are well: I have the satisfaction to inform you, that both Tullia and myself are perfectly so. Terentia, A. U. 704, indeed, has been somewhat indisposed, but is now, I am assured, perfectly recovered. As to the rest of your family, they are all of them in the state you wish.

It would be doing me great injustice to suspect that I have at any time advised you to join with me in the cause of Cæsar, or at least to stand neuter, more with a view to the advantage of my own party than of your interest. But now that fortune has declared on our side<sup>e</sup>, it is impossible I should be supposed to recommend this alternative for any other reason but because the duty I owe you will not suffer me to be silent. Whether my advice, therefore, shall meet with your approbation or not, you will at least be so just as to believe that it proceeds, my dear Cicero, from an honest intention, and from a heart most sincerely desirous of your welfare.

You see that neither the lofty title with which Pompey is distinguished<sup>f</sup>, nor the credit of his former illustrious actions, nor the advantages he so frequently boasted of having kings and nations in the number of his clients, have anything availed

<sup>b</sup> This boast of Cællus ended in nothing but his own destruction. For, not succeeding in his attempts at Rome, he withdrew to Thurii, a maritime town on the gulf of Terentum; where, endeavouring to raise an insurrection in favour of Pompey, he was murdered by the soldiers of Cæsar's faction.—Dio, xlii. p. 196.

<sup>c</sup> Cicero was at this time in Pompey's camp in Greece.

<sup>d</sup> The reader has already been apprised, in the foregoing remarks, that Dolabella was son-in-law to Cicero. He was a young man of a warm, enterprising, factious disposition, and one of the most active partisans of Cæsar's cause. His character, conduct, and fortune will be more particularly marked out, as occasion shall offer, in the farther progress of these observations.

<sup>e</sup> Cæsar having defeated Afranius and Petreius, the lieutenants of Pompey, in Spain, was at this time with his army before Dyrrachium, a maritime city in Macedonia, now called *Durazzi*.

<sup>f</sup> When he was a very young man, he was honoured by Sylla with the title of Pompey the Great; a title which he ever afterwards assumed.

him. On the contrary, he has suffered a disgrace which never, perhaps, attended any other Roman general. For, after having lost both the Spains<sup>g</sup>, together with a veteran army, and after having also been driven out of Italy, he is now so strongly invested on all sides, that he cannot execute what the meanest soldier has often performed,—he cannot make even an honourable retreat<sup>h</sup>. You will consider, then, agreeably to your usual prudence, what hopes can possibly remain either to him or to yourself; and the result will evidently point out the measures which are most expedient for you to pursue. Let me entreat you, if Pompey has already extricated himself out of the danger in which he was involved, and taken refuge in his fleet, that you would now at least think it time to consult your own interest in preference to that of any other man. You have performed everything which gratitude and friendship can expect, or the party you approved can require. What remains, then, but to sit down quietly under the republic, as it now subsists, rather than, by vainly contending for the old constitution, to be absolutely deprived of both! If Pompey, therefore, should be driven from his present post and obliged to retreat still farther, I conjure you, my dear Cicero, to withdraw to Athens, or to any other city unconcerned in the war. If you should comply with this advice, I beg you would give me notice, that I may fly to embrace you, if by any means it should be in my power. Your own interest with Cæsar, together with the natural generosity of his temper, will render it extremely easy for you to obtain any honourable conditions you shall demand; and I am persuaded that my solicitations will have no inconsiderable weight for this purpose.

I rely upon your honour and your humanity to take care that this messenger may safely return to me with your answer. Farewell.

### LETTER XX.

*To Terentia<sup>i</sup>.*

I AM informed, by the letters of my friends, as well as by other accounts, that you have had a sudden attack of a fever. I entreat you, A. U. 704, therefore, to employ the utmost care in re-establishing your health.

The early notice you gave me of Cæsar's letter was extremely agreeable to me; and let me desire you would send me the same expeditious intelligence, if anything should hereafter occur that concerns me to know. Once more I conjure you to take care of your health. Farewell.

June the 5d.

<sup>g</sup> This country was divided by the Romans into the Nearer and the Farther Spain: that part which lay near the Pyrenees and the river Ibro being comprehended under the former appellation, and all beyond that river, under the latter.

<sup>h</sup> It is probable that some slight success which Cæsar had obtained before Dyrrachium, had been greatly magnified at Rome: for Pompey was so far from being in the situation which Dolabella here represents him, that Cæsar found himself obliged to abandon the siege of this city, and to retire into Thessaly.—Dio, xli. p. 177.

<sup>i</sup> This letter was written by Cicero, in the camp at Dyrrachium; for there is one extant to Atticus later than this, and dated from the camp. Ad Att. xi. 12.—Rosc.

## LETTER XXI.

*To the same.*

I ENTREAT you to take all proper measures for the recovery of your health. Let me request, likewise, that you would provide whatever may be necessary in the present conjuncture, and that you would send me frequent accounts how everything goes on. Farewell.

A. C. 704.

## LETTER XXII.

*To the same.*

I HAVE seldom an opportunity of writing, and scarce anything to say that I choose to trust in a letter. I find, by your last, that you cannot meet with a purchaser for any of our farms. I beg, therefore, you would consider of some other method of raising money, in order to satisfy that person who, you are sensible, I am very desirous should be paid<sup>h</sup>.

I am by no means surprised that you should have received the thanks of our friend, as I dare say she had great reason to acknowledge your kindness.

If Pollex<sup>l</sup> is not yet set out, I desire you would serve your authority, and force the loiterer to part immediately. Farewell.

July the 15th.

## LETTER XXIII.

*To the same.*

MAY the joy you express at my safe arrival in Italy<sup>m</sup> be never interrupted! But my mind was so much discomposed by those atrocious injuries I had received<sup>n</sup>, that I have

C. 704.

This letter was probably written soon after the foregoing, and from the same place.

This letter, as well as the two former, was written by Cicero with Pompey in Greece. The business which he so obscurely hints, has been thought to relate the payment of part of Tullia's portion to Dolabella. It seems evident from the 4th epistle of the 11th book of Atticus, that Cicero was not at this time come to any decision concerning the second payment of his daughter's dowry; for, in a postscript, he desires the sentiments of Titus upon that subject. "De pensione altera (says he) te omni cura considera quid faciendum sit." [Ad Att. 4.] Now that this letter to Atticus was written about the same time, with the present to Terentia, appears from the fact, that Cicero plainly refers in it to the same epistle which this before us is an answer. "Ex proximis cogitationibus non venisse:" [Ad Att. *ibid.*] which tallies with what he says in the letter under examination:—"ex libris, quas proxime accepi, cognovi prædium nullum ire potuisse;" and proves that the date of each must have been nearly, if not exactly, coincident. For these reasons, it seems necessary to look out for another interpretation of the present passage; and, from the cautious unstatement of the name being suppressed, it may be conjectured that Cæsar is the person meant. It is certain, next, that Cicero owed him a sum of money; concerning which, he expresses some uneasiness to Atticus, upon breaking out of the civil war; as he could not, indeed, time in Cæsar's debt with any honour, after he had sided the party against him.—Ad Att. vii. 3.

It appears, by a letter to Atticus, that this person acted as a sort of steward in Cicero's family.—Ad Att. 4.

taken a step, I fear, which may be attended with great difficulties<sup>o</sup>. Let me, then, entreat your utmost assistance; though I must confess, at the same time, that I know not wherein it can avail me.

I would by no means have you think of coming hither; for the journey is both long and dangerous, and I do not see in what manner you could be of any service. Farewell.

Brundisium, Nov. the 5th.

## LETTER XXIV.

*To the same.*

THE ill state of health into which Tullia is fallen, is a very severe addition to the many and great disquietudes that afflict my mind<sup>p</sup>. But I need say nothing farther upon this

<sup>q</sup> After the battle of Pharsalia, Cicero would not engage himself any farther with the Pompeian party; but, having endeavoured to make his peace with Cæsar by the mediation of Dolabella, he seems to have received no other answer than an order to return immediately into Italy. And this he accordingly did a few days before the date of the present letter.—Ad Att. xi. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Cicero, who was somewhat indisposed and much out of humour, did not attend Pompey when he marched from Dyrrachium in order to follow Cæsar. Cato was likewise left behind, with fifteen cohorts, to conduct the baggage; but upon the news of Pompey's defeat in the plains of Pharsalia, he pressed Cicero to take upon himself the command of those troops, as being of superior rank in the republic. Cicero, who had all along declined accepting any commission in Pompey's army, was not disposed, it may well be imagined, to be more active against Cæsar, when the latter had just obtained a most signal victory. Accordingly, he absolutely refused this offer which Cato made; declaring, at the same time, his resolution of withdrawing from the common cause. This exasperated the young Pompey and his friends to such a degree, that they would have killed Cicero upon the spot, if Cato had not generously interposed, and conducted him safely out of the camp. It is probably to this outrage that he here alludes.—Ad Att. xi. 4; Plut. in Vit. Cicer.

<sup>s</sup> It has been observed, that Cicero scarce ever executed an important resolution of which he did not immediately repent. This, at least, was the situation of his mind in the present instance; and he was no sooner arrived in Italy, than he began to condemn himself for having too hastily determined upon that measure. The letters which he wrote to Atticus at this period, and which comprise almost the 11th book of those epistles, contain little else than so many proofs of this assertion. Cicero imagined, after the decisive action that had lately happened in the plains of Pharsalia, that the chiefs of the Pompeian party would instantly sue for peace. But Cæsar, instead of directly pursuing his victory, suffered himself to be diverted by a war altogether foreign to his purpose, and in which the charms of Cleopatra, perhaps, carried him farther than he at first intended. This gave the Pompeians an opportunity of collecting their scattered forces, and of forming a very considerable army in Africa. As this circumstance was utterly unexpected by Cicero, it occasioned him infinite disquietude, and produced those reproaches which he is perpetually throwing out upon himself in the letters above-mentioned to Atticus. For, if the republican party should, after all, have returned triumphant into Italy, he knew he should be treated as one who had merited their utmost resentment.

This and the following letters in this book to Terentia were written during the interval of Cicero's arrival at Brundisium, and Cæsar's return into Italy, which contains a period of about eleven months.

<sup>t</sup> The anxiety which Cicero laboured under, at this juncture, was undoubtedly severe. Besides the uneasiness

subject, as I am sure her welfare is no less a part of your tender concern than it is of mine.

I agree both with you and her in thinking it proper that I should advance nearer to Rome<sup>a</sup>; and I should have done so before now, if I had not been prevented by several difficulties which I am not yet able to remove. But I am in expectation of a letter from Atticus, with his sentiments upon this subject; and I beg you would forward it to me by the earliest opportunity. Farewell.

#### LETTER XXV.

*To the same.*

In addition to my other misfortunes, I have now to lament the illness both of Dolabella and A. U. 704. Tullia. The whole frame of my mind is, indeed, so utterly discomposed, that I know not what to resolve, or how to act, in any of my affairs. I can only conjure you to take care of yourself and of Tullia. Farewell.

#### LETTER XXVI.

*To the same.*

If anything occurred worth communicating to you, my letters would be more frequent and much longer. But I need not tell you the situation of my affairs; and as to the effect they have upon my mind, I leave it to Lepta and Trebatius to inform you. I have only to add my entreaties that you would take care of your own and Tullia's health. Farewell.

#### LETTER XXVII.

*To Titius.*

THERE is none of your friends less capable than I am to offer consolation to you under your present affliction,—as the share I take in your loss<sup>a</sup> renders me greatly in need of the same good office myself. However, as my grief does not rise to the same extreme degree as yours, I should not think I discharged the duty which my connexion and friendship with you require if I remained altogether silent at a time when you are thus overwhelmed with sorrow. I determined,

mentioned in the last remark, he was, likewise, under great disquietude from the uncertainty of the disposition in which Cæsar stood towards him. And, to add yet more to the discomposure of his mind, it was at this time that he received the cruel usage from his brother, of which an account has been given in *rem. 7*, p. 452. He had still greater misfortunes of a domestic kind to increase the weight of his sorrows, which will be pointed out as they shall occasionally offer themselves in the remaining letters to Terentia.

<sup>a</sup> Cicero was still at Brundisium, from which place all the following letters, in this book to Terentia, except the last, seem to have been written.

<sup>b</sup> It is altogether uncertain who the person is to whom this letter is addressed; perhaps the same to whom the 16th of the third book is written. [See *rem. 5*, p. 384.] The precise date, likewise, is extremely doubtful: however, the opinion of Dransfeld is here followed, who, in his edition of these epistles, has placed it under the present year.

<sup>c</sup> Of his son.

therefore, to suggest a few reflections to you which may alleviate, at least, if not entirely remove, the anguish of your heart.

There is no maxim of consolation more common, yet at the same time there is none which deserves to be more frequently in our thoughts, than that we ought to remember, "We are men."—that is, creatures who are born to be exposed to calamities of every kind; and, therefore, "that it becomes us to submit to the conditions by which we hold our existence, without being too much dejected by accidents which no prudence can prevent." In a word, that we should learn, by "reflecting on the misfortunes which have attended others, that there is nothing singular in those which befall ourselves." But neither these, nor other arguments to the same purpose which are inculcated in the writings of the philosophers, seem to have so strong a claim to success as those which may be drawn from the present unhappy situation of public affairs, and that endless series of misfortunes which is rising upon our country. They are such, indeed, that one cannot but account those to be most fortunate who never knew what it was to be a parent; and as to those persons who are deprived of their children in these times of general anarchy and misrule, they have much less reason to regret their loss than if it had happened in a more flourishing period of the commonwealth, or while yet the republic had any existence. If your tears flow, indeed, from this accident, merely as it affects your own personal happiness, it may be difficult perhaps entirely to restrain them. But if your sorrow takes its rise from a more enlarged and benevolent principle, if it be for the sake of the dead themselves that you lament, it may be an easier task to assuage your grief. I shall not here insist upon an argument which I have frequently heard maintained in conversations, as well as often read, likewise, in treatises that have been written upon this subject. "Death," say those philosophers, "cannot be considered as an evil; because, if any consciousness remains after our dissolution, it is rather an entrance into immortality than an extinction of life; and if none remains, there can be no misery where there is no sensibility." Not to insist, I say, upon any reasonings of this nature, let me remind you of an argument which I can urge with much more confidence. He who has made his exit from a scene where such dreadful confusion prevails, and where

<sup>c</sup> The notion of a future state of positive punishment, seems to have been rejected by the ancient philosophers in general, both by those who maintained the eternal, and those who only held the temporary duration of the soul after death. Thus Cicero and Seneca, though of different sects, yet agree in treating the fears of this sort as merely a poetical delusion: [Tuscul. Disput. 1. 21, 30; Senec. Consolat. ad Marc. 18.] and even Socrates himself affirms no other penalty to the most atrocious deviations from moral rectitude, than that of a simple exclusion from the mansions of the gods. This shows how impotent the purest systems of the best philosophers must have been for the moral government of mankind, since they thus dropped one of the most powerful of all sanctions for that purpose, the terrors of an actual chastisement. The comparative number of those is infinitely small, whose conduct does not give reason to suspect that they would be willing to exchange spiritual joys in reversion, for the full gratification of an importunate appetite in present: and the interest of virtue can alone be sufficiently guarded by the divine assurance of intense punishment as well as of complete happiness hereafter.

so many approaching calamities are in prospect, cannot possibly, it should seem, be a loser by the exchange. Let me ask, not only where honour, virtue and probity, where true philosophy and the useful arts, can now fly for refuge, but where even our liberties and our lives can be secure? For my own part, I have never once heard of the death of any youth during all this last sad year, whom I have not considered as kindly delivered by the immortal gods from the miseries of these wretched times. If, therefore, you can be persuaded to think that their condition is by no means unhappy whose loss you so tenderly deplore, it must undoubtedly prove a very considerable abatement of your present affliction; for it will then entirely arise from what you feel upon your own account, and have no relation to the persons whose death you regret. Now it would ill agree with those wise and generous maxims which have ever inspired your breast, to be sensible of misfortunes which terminate in your own person, and affect not the happiness of those you love. You have upon all occasions, both public and private, shown yourself animated with the truest fortitude; and it becomes you to act up to the character you have thus justly acquired. Grief necessarily wears out the deepest impressions of sorrow; and the weakest mother that ever lost a child has found some period to her grief. But we should wisely anticipate that effect which a certain revolution of days will undoubtedly produce, and not wait for a remedy from time which we may much sooner receive from reason.

If what I have said can anything avail in lessening the weight of your affliction, I shall have obtained my wish; if not, I shall at least have discharged the duties of that friendship and affection which, believe me, I ever have preserved, and ever shall preserve towards you. Farewell.

## LETTER XXVIII.

*To Terentia.*

My affairs are at present in such a situation, that I have no reason to expect a letter on your part, and have nothing to communicate to you on mine. Yet I know not how it is, I am no more forbear flattering myself that I may hear from you, than I can refrain from writing to you whenever I meet with a conveyance.

Volumnia ought to have shown herself more careful for your interest; and in the particular instance you mention, she might have acted with greater care and caution. This, however, is but a light grievance amongst others which I far more severely feel and lament. They have the effect upon me, indeed, which those persons undoubtedly had\*, who compelled me into measures utterly opposite to my own sentiments. Farewell.

December the 31st.

\* The commentators are divided in their opinions concerning the persons to whom Cicero here alludes, as they are likewise as to the year when this letter was written. There are two periods, indeed, of Cicero's life, with which this epistle will equally coincide: the time when he was in banishment, and the time when he returned into Italy, after the defeat of Pompey. The opinion, however, of critics has been followed, in placing this letter under the present year; who suppose, not without probability, that the persons here meant are not the same of whom Cicero complains in the 23d letter of this book.

## LETTER XXIX.

*To Acilius, Proconsul\*.*

LUCIUS MANLIUS SOSIS was formerly a citizen of Catina†; but having afterwards obtained the freedom of Naples, he is at present one of the members of their council. He is likewise a citizen of Rome; having been admitted to that privilege with the rest of the Neapolitans, in consequence of the general grant which was made for that purpose to our allies and the inhabitants of Latium. He has lately succeeded to an estate at Catina by the death of his brother, and is now in actual possession. But though I do not imagine that his right is likely to be controverted; yet, as he has other affairs of consequence in Sicily, I recommend his concerns of every kind in that island to your protection. But I particularly recommend himself to you as a most worthy man; as one with whom I am intimately connected; and as a person who excels in those sciences I principally admire. Whether, therefore, he shall think proper to return into Sicily or not, I desire you would consider him as my very particular friend, and that you would treat him in such a manner as to convince him that this letter proved greatly to his advantage. Farewell.

## LETTER XXX.

*To Terentia.*

TULLIA arrived here‡ on the 12th of this month§. It extremely affected me to see a woman of her singular and amiable virtues reduced (and reduced too by my own negligence) to a situation far other than is agreeable to her rank and filial piety¶.

I have some thoughts of sending my son, accom-

\* He was governor of Sicily; which is all that is known of his history. The laborious and accurate Pighius places his administration of that island under the present year; and Mr. Ross assigns a very good reason for being of the same opinion. For it appears (as that gentleman observes) that Cicero's correspondence with Acilius was carried on when the latter was proconsul of Sicily, and during the time that Cæsar had the supreme authority. It is probable, therefore, that these letters were written in the present year; because, in all the others that fall within that period, the persons who severally presided in Sicily are known to have been Posthumius Albinus, Aulus Allienus, and Titus Furcanus. See Mr. Ross's Remarks on the Epist. Famil. vol. ii. p. 502.

† A maritime city in Sicily, now called *Catania*. It continued to be a town of considerable note, till the eruptions of mount *Ætna* in 1669 and 1683, which almost entirely laid it in ruins.

‡ Brundisium, where Cicero was still waiting for Cæsar's arrival from Egypt.

§ June.

¶ Dolabella was greatly embarrassed in his affairs; and it seems by this passage as if he had not allowed Tullia a maintenance, during his absence abroad, sufficient to support her rank and dignity. The negligence with which Cicero reproaches himself, probably relates to his not having secured a proper settlement on his daughter, when he made the second payment of her fortune to Dolabella. For in a letter written to Atticus about this time, he expressly condemns himself for having acted imprudently in that affair. "In pensione secunda (says he) cæci fuimus."

—Ad Att. xi. 19.

panied by Sallustius, with a letter to Cæsar<sup>a</sup>; and if I should execute this design, I will let you know when he sets out. In the mean time, be careful of your health, I conjure you. Farewell.

### LETTER XXXI.

*To the same.*

I HAD determined, agreeably to what I mentioned in my former, to send my son to meet Cæsar on his return to Italy; but I have since altered my resolution, as I hear no news of his arrival. For the rest I refer you to Sicca, who will inform you what measures I think necessary to be taken; though I must add, that nothing new has occurred since I wrote last. Tullia is still with me.—Adieu, and take all possible care of your health.

June the 30th.

### LETTER XXXII.

*To Acilius, Proconsul.*

CAIUS FLAVIUS, an illustrious Roman knight, of an honourable family, is one with whom I live in great intimacy; he was a very particular friend likewise of my son-in-law Piso. Both he and his brother Lucius show me the strongest instances of their regard. I shall receive it, therefore, as an honour done to myself, if you will treat Caius with all the marks of favour and distinction that shall be consistent with your character and dignity; and be assured you cannot, in any article, more effectually oblige me, than by complying with this request. I will add, that the rank which he bears in the world, the credit in which he stands with those of his own order, together with his polite and grateful disposition, will afford you reason to be extremely well satisfied with the good offices you shall confer upon him. When I say this, believe me I am not prompted by any interested motives, but speak the sincere dictates of truth and friendship. Farewell.

### LETTER XXXIII.

*To Terentia.*

I WROTE to Atticus (somewhat later indeed than I ought) concerning the affair you mention. When you talk to him upon that head, he will inform you of my inclinations; and I need not be more explicit here, after having written so fully to him<sup>b</sup>. Let me know as soon as possible what steps are taken in that business; and acquaint me at the same time with everything else which concerns me. I have only to add my request, that you would be careful of your health. Farewell.

July the 9th.

<sup>a</sup> In order to supplicate Cæsar's pardon, for having engaged against him on the side of Pompey.

<sup>b</sup> Mr. Ross supposes that the letter to which Cicero refers is the 19th of the 11th book to Atticus. If this conjecture be right, (as it is highly probable,) the business hinted at concerned the making of Terentia's will, and also the raising of money towards the support of Tullia, by the sale of some plate and furniture.—Ad Att. xi. 19, 20.

### LETTER XXXIV.

*To the same.*

IN answer to what you object concerning the divorce I mentioned in my last<sup>c</sup>, I can only say, A. U. 706. that I am perfectly ignorant what power Dolabella may at this time possess, or what ferments there may be among the populace<sup>d</sup>. However, if you think there is anything to be apprehended from his resentment, let the matter rest; and perhaps the first proposal may come from himself<sup>e</sup>. Nevertheless, I leave you to act as you shall judge proper; not doubting that you will take such measures in this most unfortunate affair as shall appear to be attended with the fewest unhappy consequences. Farewell.

July the 10th.

### LETTER XXXV.

*To Acilius, Proconsul.*

MARCUS and Caius Clodius, together with Archagathus and Philo, all of them inhabitants of A. U. 706. the noble and elegant city of Hales, are persons with whom I am united by every tie of friendship and hospitality. But I am afraid if I recommend so many at once to your particular favour, you will be apt to suspect that I write merely from some motive of an interested kind; though, indeed, both myself and my friends have reason to be abundantly satisfied with the regard you always pay to my letters of this nature. Let me assure you, then, that both Archagathus and Philo, as also the whole family of the Clodii, have, by a long series of affectionate offices, a right to my best assistance. I very earnestly entreat you, therefore, as an obligation that will be highly agreeable to me, that you would promote their interest upon all occasions, as far as the honour and dignity of your character shall permit.—Farewell.

<sup>c</sup> Between Tullia and Dolabella. The occasion of this divorce is so darkly hinted at in the letters to Atticus, that it is altogether impossible to penetrate into the reasons that produced it; one, however, seems to have arisen from an intrigue that was carrying on between Dolabella and Metella. This lady was wife to Lentulus Spinther (in whom several letters in the first and second book of this collection are addressed), and is supposed to be the same person whom Horace mentions to have had a commerce of gallantry with the son of the celebrated tragedian Æsopus.—See *rem.* 7, p. 358; Ad Att. xi. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Dolabella was at this time tribune of the people, and employing the power and credit with which he was invested by that office to the most seditious purposes. Among other attempts, he endeavoured to procure a law for the general cancelling of all debts, and likewise to oblige the proprietors of houses in Rome to remit one year's rent to their respective tenants. The disturbances ran so high, that the senate was under a necessity of suffering Antony to enter Rome with a body of troops, and no less than eight hundred citizens lost their lives upon this occasion. But nothing proved effectual for quieting these commotions, till it was known that Cæsar, after having finished the war in Egypt, was actually upon his return into Italy.—Plut. in Vit. Anton.; Dio. xlii. Liv. Epit. 113.

<sup>e</sup> The passage in the original is extremely corrupt. The translator has adopted the reading proposed by Mr. Ross:—"sed si metuendus iratus est: quiesce; tum ab illo fortasse nascetur."

## LETTER XXXVI.

To Cassius.

It was the hope that peace would be restored to our country, and the abhorrence of spilling the blood of our fellow-citizens, that equally induced both you and myself to decline a obstinate perseverance in the civil war<sup>1</sup>. But though these sentiments were common to us both, as I am considered as having been the first to spare you with them, it is more my part, perhaps, to render you satisfied with having adopted them, as it is yours to perform the same friendly office towards me. But, to say the truth, (and it is a circumstance upon which I frequently reflect,) we mutually convinced each other in the free conversations we held upon this subject, that a single title, if it should not wholly determine our cause, ought to be the limits, however, of our particular position. And these sentiments have never loudly been condemned by any but by those who think it more eligible that our constitution should be totally destroyed, than in any degree altered. But my opinion was far otherwise: I had no views to gratify by its extinction, and much to hope from its remains. As to the sequences which have since ensued, they lay beyond the reach of human discernment; and wonder is, not so much how they escaped our station, as how it was possible they should have ensued. I must confess my own opinion always that the battle of Pharsalia would be decisive; I imagined that the victors would act with a view to the common preservation of all, and the wished to their own. But both the one and other, I was well aware, depended on the situation with which the conquerors should pursue success. And had they pursued it immediately those who have since carried the war into Asia would have experienced (and experienced) I do not flatter myself, by my intercession) some clemency with which the rest of our have been treated, who retired into Asia and Asia. But the critical opportunity (that season so important in all transactions, and especially in a war) was unhappily lost; and a whole year ensuing, it raised the spirits of some of our to hope they might recover the victory, and led others so desperate as not to dread the worst. Fortune, however, must be answerable for the whole train of evils which this delay has produced. For who would have imagined either

that, after the battle of Pharsalia, crossed the Hellespont of Pompey. Cassius, who was at the same time sailing in those straits with a very considerable fleet, with great ease have destroyed him, as Caesar to condition to have resisted so powerful an armament. But Cassius chose to act a most unworthy and cowardly part, by deserting with his whole fleet to the west. Some of the historians account for this desertion, assuring us that he was struck with a kind of amazement at the fortune of Caesar, which rendered him incapable of making any farther resistance. Whereas, by the present letter, to have been in consequence of an extraordinary resolution he had formed in concert with others, of resting the cause of liberty—for so they called it—upon a single engagement.—Suet. in Vit. Jul. Appian. De Bell. Civ. 483.

rem. c. p. 461.

that the Alexandrine war could have been drawn out to so great a length, or that the paltry Pharnaces, could have struck such a terror throughout Asia<sup>2</sup>?

But though we both acted by the same measures, our present situations, however, are extremely different. The scheme which you thought proper to execute, has given you admission into Caesar's councils, and opened a prospect to you of his future purposes; an advantage, most certainly, that must spare you all the uneasiness which attends a state of doubt and suspense. Whereas, for myself, as I imagined that Caesar would immediately after the battle of Pharsalia have returned into Italy, I hastened hither in order to encourage and improve that pacific disposition which he had discovered by his generosity to so many of his illustrious enemies: by which means I have ever since been separated from him by an immense distance. Here, in truth, I sit the sad witness of those complaints<sup>3</sup> that are poured forth in Rome, and throughout all Italy: complaints which both you and I, according to our respective powers, might contribute somewhat to remove, if Caesar were present to support us.

I entreat you, then, to communicate to me, agreeably to your wonted friendship, all that you observe and think concerning the present state of affairs; in a word, that you would inform me what we are to expect, and how you would advise me to act. Be assured, I shall lay great stress upon your sentiments; and had I wisely followed those you gave me in your first letter from Luceria<sup>4</sup>, I might, without difficulty, have still preserved my dignities. Farewell.

<sup>1</sup> Pharnaces was son of the famous Mithridates, king of Pontus. [See rem. c. p. 333.] This young prince, taking advantage of Caesar's being engaged in the Alexandrine war, made an incursion into Cappadocia and the Lesser Armenia, the dominions of Deiotarus, a tributary king to the Romans. Domitius Calvinus, whom Caesar had appointed to command in Asia and the neighbouring provinces, having received notice of this invasion, marched immediately to the assistance of Deiotarus. The two armies came to an engagement, in which Pharnaces had the superiority. Calvinus, at the same time, being called away by Caesar, who had occasion for those troops to complete the conquest of Alexandria, Pharnaces took that opportunity of entering Pontus, which he seized as his hereditary dominions, and where he committed great cruelties and devastation. This letter seems to have been written soon after the transaction above related, and probably while Caesar himself was on the march in order to chastise the insolence of Pharnaces. It was in giving an account of this expedition that Caesar made use of that celebrated expression in a letter to one of his friends, *Veni, vidi, vici*.—Hirt. De Bell. Alexand. 31; Plut. in Vit. Caesar.

<sup>2</sup> Caesar, after the battle of Pharsalia, sent Mark Antony into Italy, as his master of the horse; an office, in the absence of the dictator, of supreme authority in the commonwealth: but Antony abused the power with which he was thus invested, and taking advantage of the disturbances mentioned in rem. 4, p. 464, turned them to his private purposes, by enriching himself with the spoils of his fellow citizens. This seems to have been the occasion of those general complaints to which Cicero here alludes.—Plut. in Vit. Anton.; Cic. Phil. ii. 24, 25.

<sup>3</sup> Now called *Lucera*, a city of Italy, situated in the Capitanata, a part of the ancient Apulia.



## LETTER XXXVII.

*To Acilius, Proconsul.*

THERE is no man of the same rank as Otacilius Naso, with whom I more intimately converse; as, indeed, the polite and virtuous cast of his mind renders my daily intercourse with him extremely pleasing to me. After having thus acquainted you with the terms upon which we live together, I need add nothing further to recommend him to your good opinion. He has some affairs in your province which he has entrusted to the management of his freedmen Hilarus, Antigonus, and Demostratus: these, therefore, together with all the concerns of Naso, I beseech you to receive under your protection. I ask this with the same warmth as if I were personally interested; and be assured, I shall think myself highly obliged if I should find that this letter shall have had great weight with you. Farewell.

## LETTER XXXVIII.

*To Terentia.*

I HAVE not yet heard any news either of Cæsar's arrival, or of his letter which Philotimus, I was informed, had in charge to deliver to me. But be assured, you shall immediately receive the first certain intelligence I shall be able to send you. Take care of your health. Adieu.

August the 11th.

## LETTER XXXIX.

*To the same.*

I HAVE at last received a letter from Cæsar, and written in no unfavourable terms<sup>a</sup>. It is now said that he will be in Italy much sooner than was expected. I have not yet resolved whether to wait for him here, or to meet him on his way; but, as soon as I shall have determined that point, I will let you know.

I beg you would immediately send back this messenger; and let me conjure you, at the same time, to take all possible care of your health. Farewell.

August the 12th.

## LETTER XL.

*To Acilius, Proconsul.*

I HAVE been an old and hereditary guest<sup>1</sup> at the house of Lyso, of Lilybæum<sup>2</sup>, ever since the time of his grandfather, and he accordingly distinguishes me with singular marks of his

<sup>a</sup> This letter is not extant; but Cicero mentions the purport of it in one of his orations, by which it appears, that Cæsar therein assured our author, that he would preserve to him his former state and dignities.—Pro Ligar. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Cicero was proquestor of Sicily in the year of Rome 678, and he afterwards visited that island in order to furnish himself with evidence against Verres, the late governor, whom he had undertaken to impeach for his oppressive and cruel administration of that province. It was probably upon these occasions that he had been entertained at the house of Lyso, as well as of several others whom he

respect; as, indeed, I have found him to be worth of that illustrious ancestry from which he descends. For this reason, I very strenuously recommend both himself and his family to your good offices and entreat you to let him see that my recommendation has proved much to his honour and advantage. Farewell.

## LETTER XLI.

*To Terentia.*

I AM in daily expectation of my courier, who return will, perhaps, render me less doubtful what course to pursue<sup>a</sup>. As soon as they shall arrive, I will give you immediate notice. Meanwhile be careful of your health. Farewell.

September the 1st.

## LETTER XLII.

*To the same.*

I PURPOSE to be at my Tusculan villa about the 7th or 8th of this month<sup>a</sup>. I beg that everything may be ready for my reception, as I shall perhaps, bring several friends with me, and I may probably, too, continue there some time. If a vase is wanting in the bath, let it be supplied with one: and I desire you would, likewise, provide whatever else may be necessary for the health and entertainment of my guests. Farewell.

Venusta<sup>p</sup>, October the 1st.

## LETTER XLIII.

*To Acilius, Proconsul.*

CAIUS AVIANUS PHILOXENUS is my old friend. But, besides this connexion, he is, likewise, a particular friend; and it was in consequence of my good offices that Cæsar admitted him into the corporation of Novocomum. It was upon this occasion he assumed the name of his friend Flaccus Avianus, whom I believe you know to be, likewise, extremely mine. I mention these circumstances as so many proofs that my recommendation of Philoxenus is founded upon common motives. I entreat you, then, to receive him into the number of your friends; to assist him in every instance that he may not break in upon your own convenience; and, in a word, to let him see that this letter proved singular service to him. Your compliance with this request will be obliging me in the most sensible manner. Farewell.

recommends in his letters to Acilius as persons to whom he was indebted for the rites of hospitality.

<sup>a</sup> A sea-port town in Sicily, now called *Mazara*.  
<sup>b</sup> Whether to wait at Brundisium the arrival of Cæsar or to set out in order to meet him.

<sup>c</sup> Cæsar continued at Brundisium till Cæsar arrived in Italy, who came much sooner than was expected, and landed at Tarentum some time in September. They had an interview with each other, which ended much to the satisfaction of Cicero, who, intending to follow Cæsar towards Rome, wrote this letter to his wife, to prepare her reception at his Tusculan villa.—*Romæ, Remarques sur Cic. Epistoles.*

<sup>p</sup> Now called *Venosa*, a town in the kingdom of Naples, situated at the foot of the Apennine mountains.

## LETTER XLIV.

To Trebonius<sup>a</sup>.

I READ your letter, but particularly the treatise that attended it<sup>b</sup>, with great pleasure. It was a pleasure, nevertheless, not without its alloy; as I could not but regret that you should leave us at a time when you had thus injured my heart, I do not say with a stronger affection (for that could admit of no increase), but with a more ardent desire of enjoying your company. My single consolation arises from the hope that we shall endeavour to alleviate the pain of this absence by a mutual exchange of long and frequent letters. Whilst I promise this on my part, I assure myself of the same on yours; as indeed you have left me no room to doubt how highly I stand in your regard. Need I mention those public instances I formerly received of your friendship, when you showed the world that you considered my enemies as your own; when you stood forth my generous advocate in the assemblies of the people; when you acted with that spirit which the consuls ought to have shown, in maintaining the cause of liberty, by supporting mine; and, though only a questor, yet refused to submit to the superior authority of a tribune, whilst your colleague, at the same time, meanly yielded to his measures<sup>c</sup>? Need I mention (what I shall always, however, most gratefully remember) the more recent instances of your regard to me, in the solicitude you expressed

for my safety when I engaged in the late war; in the joy you showed when I returned into Italy<sup>d</sup>; in your friendly participation of all those cares and disquietudes with which I was at that time oppressed<sup>e</sup>; and, in a word, in your kind intent of visiting me at Brundisium<sup>f</sup>, if you had not been suddenly ordered into Spain? To omit, I say, these various and inestimable proofs of your friendship, is not the treatise you have now sent me a most conspicuous evidence of the share I enjoy in your heart? It is so, indeed, in a double view; and, not only as you are so partial as to be the constant, and, perhaps, single, admirer of my wit, but as you have placed it, likewise, in so advantageous a light as to render it, whatever it may be in itself, extremely agreeable. The truth of it is, your manner of relating my pleasantries is not less humorous than the conceits you celebrate, and half the reader's mirth is exhausted ere he arrives at my joke. In short, if I had no other obligation to you for making this collection than your having suffered me to be so long present to your thoughts, I should be utterly insensible if it were not to impress upon me the most affectionate sentiments. When I consider, indeed, that nothing but the warmest attachment could have engaged you in such a work, I cannot suppose any man to have a greater regard for himself than you have thus discovered for me. I wish it may be in my power to make you as ample a return in every other instance, as I most certainly do in the affection of my heart; a return with which I trust, however, you will be perfectly well satisfied.

But to return from your performance to your very agreeable letter: full as it was, I may yet answer it in few words. Let me assure you, then, in the first place, that I no more imagined the letter which I sent to Calvus<sup>g</sup> would be made public, than I suspect that this will; and you are sensible that a letter designed to go no farther than the hand to which it is addressed, is written in a very different manner from one intended for general inspection. But you think, it seems, that I have spoken in higher terms of his abilities than truth will justify. It was my real opinion, however, that he possessed a great genius, and, notwithstanding that he misapplied it by a wrong choice of that particular species of eloquence which he adopted, yet he certainly discovered great judgment in his execution. In a word, his compositions were marked with a vein of uncommon erudition; but they wanted a certain strength and spirit of colouring to render them perfectly finished. It was the attainment, therefore, of this quality that I endeavoured to recommend to his pursuit; and the seasoning of advice with applause, has a wonderful

<sup>a</sup> He was tribune in the year of Rome 698, at which time he distinguished himself by being the principal promoter of those unconstitutional grants that were made by the people to Pompey, Cæsar, and Crassus, for the enlargement of their power and dignities. After the expiration of his tribunate, he went into Gaul, in quality of Cæsar's lieutenant; and on the breaking out of the civil war, he was honoured by Cæsar with the command at the siege of Vesulæ. In the year before the date of this letter, he was elected to the office of prætor, in which he discovered great spirit and judgment in opposing the factious measures of his colleague, the turbulent Cælius, of whose misdeeds mention has been made in *rem.* v. p. 449. In the next year he was appointed proconsul of Spain, to which office he was either just setting out or actually upon the date when this letter was written.—Dio, xxxix. p. 105; *de Bell. Civ.* i. 36; *ibid.* 20; *Hirt. De Bell. Afric.* 64. For a farther account of Trebonius, see *rem.*\*, below, and *et. 10*, book xii., *rem.* b.

<sup>b</sup> A collection of Cicero's *bons mots*.

Trebonius was questor in the year of Rome 693, when Lucius Afranius and Quintus Metellus Celer were consuls. It was at this time that Clodius (desirous of obtaining tribunate, in order to oppress Cicero with the weight of powerful magistracy) made his first effort to obtain the ratifying his adoption into a plebeian family, but plebeians being entitled to exercise that office, tribune to whom Cicero here alludes is Herennius, as Clodius had prevailed upon to propose this law to the people, and whose indigence and principles qualified for undertaking any work for any man that would him his price. Both the consuls were likewise favourable to this law when it was first proposed; but Metellus, when he discovered the factious designs which Clodius had in view, thought proper, afterwards, most strongly to oppose it. The colleague of Trebonius in the questorship Quintus Cæcilius Nepos, of whose particular enmity Cicero an account has been given in *rem.* i. on letter book i., and by Cicero himself in the third letter of same book.—*Ad Att.* i. 18, 19; *Dio*, xxxvii. p. 53; *Annal.* 693.

<sup>c</sup> After the battle of Pharsalia.

<sup>d</sup> See *rem.* c, p. 461.

<sup>e</sup> When he was waiting the arrival of Cæsar.

<sup>f</sup> A very celebrated orator, who, though not much above thirty when he died, (which was a short time before this letter was written), yet left behind him a large collection of orations; he was concerned with Cicero in most of the principal causes that came into the forum during the short time in which he flourished. The letter here mentioned was probably part of a correspondence carried on between Cicero and Calvus on the subject of eloquence, the whole of which was extant long after the death of our author, though none of these epistles have reached our times.—*Quint. Inst.* x. l; *Auct. Dialog. de Causa corrupt. Eloquent.* 18, 21.

efficacy in firing the genius and animating the efforts of those one wishes to persuade<sup>x</sup>. This was the true motive of the praises I bestowed upon Calvus, of whose talents I really had a very high opinion.

I have only farther to assure you, that my affectionate wishes attend you in your journey; that I shall impatiently expect your return; that I shall faithfully preserve you in my remembrance; and that I shall soothe the uneasiness of your absence by keeping up this epistolary commerce. Let me entreat you to reflect, on your part, on the many and great good offices I have received at your hands; and which, though you may forget, I never can, without being guilty of a most unpardonable ingratitude. It is impossible, indeed, you should reflect on the obligations you have conferred upon me, without believing, not only that I have some merit, but that I think of you with the highest esteem and affection. Farewell.

#### LETTER XLV.

*To Acilius, Proconsul.*

I HAVE long had obligations to Demetrius Magnus for the generous reception he gave me when I was A. U. 706. in Sicily<sup>7</sup>: indeed there is none of his countrymen with whom I ever entered into so strong a friendship. At my particular instances, Dolabella prevailed with Cæsar to grant him the freedom of Rome, and I assisted at the ceremony of his admission; accordingly he now takes upon himself the name of Publius Cornelius. The ill use which some men, of a mean and avaricious turn, had made of Cæsar's confidence, by exposing privileges of this kind to sale, induced him to make a general revocation of these grants. However, he assured Dolabella, in my presence, that he had no reason to be under any apprehension with respect to Magnus; for his benefaction, he said, should still remain to him in its full force. I thought proper to mention this, that you might treat him with the consideration which is due to a Roman citizen; and it is with the utmost zeal that I recommend him to your favour in all other respects. You cannot, indeed, confer upon me a higher obligation than by convincing my friend that this letter procured him the honour of your peculiar regard.—Farewell.

<sup>x</sup> "It is but allowing a man to be what he would have the world think him, (says Sir Richard Steele,) to make him anything else that one pleases." This judicious piece of flattery, however, deserves to be highly applauded in the present instance, as it proceeded entirely from a desire of benefiting the person on whom it was employed.—But what renders it more remarkably generous is, that Calvus contested, though very unequally indeed, the palm of eloquence with Cicero. Yet the latter, we see, generously endeavoured to correct the taste of his rival, and improve him into a less inadequate competitor. For Cicero was too conscious of his sublime abilities, to be infected with that low jealousy so visible in wits of an inferior rank, who seem to think they can only rise in fame in proportion as they shall be able to sink the merit of contemporary geniuses.—Senec. Controvers. lii. 19.

<sup>7</sup> See *rem.* <sup>1</sup>, p. 406.

#### LETTER XLVI.

*To Sextilius Rufus<sup>a</sup>, Quæstor.*

I RECOMMEND all the Cyprians in general to your protection, but particularly those belonging A. U. 706. to the district of Paphos<sup>a</sup>: and I shall hold myself obliged to you for any instance of your favour that you shall think proper to show them. It is with the more willingness I apply to you in their behalf, as it much imports your character (in which I greatly interest myself) that you, who are the first quæstor that ever held the government of Cyprus<sup>b</sup>, should form such ordinances as may deserve to be followed as so many precedents by your successors. It will contribute, I hope, to this end, if you shall pursue that edict which was published by your friend Lentulus<sup>c</sup>, together with those which were enacted likewise by myself<sup>d</sup>, as your adopting them will prove, I trust, much to your honour. Farewell.

#### LETTER XLVII.

*To Acilius, Proconsul.*

I STRONGLY recommend my friend and host Hippias to your good offices: he is a citizen of A. U. 706. Calactina, and the son of Philoxenus.

His estate (as the affair has been represented to me) has been illegally seized for the use of the public; and if this should be the truth, your own equity, without any other recommendation, will sufficiently incline you to see that justice is done him. But, whatever the circumstances of his case may be, I request it as an honour to myself, and an honour too of the most obliging kind, that you would in this, and in every other article in which he is concerned, favour him with your assistance; so far, I mean, as shall not be inconsistent with the honour and dignity of your character. Farewell.

#### LETTER XLVIII.

*To the same.*

LUCIUS BRUTTIUS, a young man of equestrian rank, is in the number of those with whom I am A. U. 706. most particularly intimate: there has been a great friendship, likewise, between his father and myself, ever since I was quæstor in Sicily. He distinguishes me by peculiar marks of his observance, and is adorned with every valuable accomplishment. He is at present my guest; but I most earnestly recommend his family, his affairs, and his agents, to your protection. You will confer upon me a most acceptable obligation, by giving him reason to find (as, indeed, I have ventured to assure him he undoubtedly will) that this letter proved much to his advantage. Farewell.

<sup>a</sup> He was appointed governor of the island of Cyprus, as appears by the present letter. And this, together with his commanding the fleet under Cassius, in Asia, after the death of Cæsar, is the whole that is known of him.

<sup>b</sup> A city in the island of Cyprus.

<sup>c</sup> Before this time it was always annexed (as Marcellus observes) to the province of Cilicia.

<sup>d</sup> Lentulus Spinther, to whom several letters in the first and second books of this collection are addressed. See *rem.* <sup>b</sup>, p. 343.

<sup>e</sup> Cicero succeeded Appian in the government of Cilicia.

## LETTER XLIX.

*To Lucius Papirius Patus\*.*

Is it true, my friend, that you look upon yourself as having been guilty of a most ridiculous piece of folly, in attempting to imitate the thunder, as you call it, of my eloquence?

A. U. 706.

With reason, indeed, you might have thought so, had you failed in your attempt: but, since you have excelled the model you had in view, the disgrace surely is on my side, not on yours. The verse, therefore, which you apply to yourself, from one of Trabea's<sup>1</sup> comedies, may with much more justice be turned upon me, as my own eloquence falls far short of that perfection at which I aim. But tell me what sort of figure do my letters make? are they not written, think you, in the true familiar? They do not constantly, however, preserve one uniform manner, as this species of composition bears no resemblance to that of the oratorical kind; though, indeed, in judicial matters, we vary our style according to the nature of the causes in which we are engaged. Those, for example, in which private interests of little moment are concerned, we treat with a suitable simplicity of diction; but where the reputation or the life of our client is in question, we rise into greater pomp and dignity of phrase. But, whatever may be the subject of my letters, they still speak the language of conversation.

How came you to imagine that all your family have been plebeians, when it is certain that many of them were patricians, of the lower order? To begin with the first in this catalogue, I will instance Lucius Papirius Magillanus, who, in the year of Rome 312, was censor with Lucius Sempronius Gracchus, as he before had been his colleague in the consulate. At this time your family name was Papirius. After him there were thirteen of your ancestors who were curule magistrates<sup>2</sup>, before Lucius Papirius Crassus, who was the first of your family to change the name of Papirius. This Papirius, the year 315, being chosen dictator, appointed Lucius Papirius Castor to be his master of the horse, and four years afterwards he was elected consul, together with Caius Duilius. Next in this list appears Cursor, a man highly honoured in his generation; and after him we find Lucius Masso, aedile, together with several others of the same relation: and I could wish that you had the traits of all these patricians among your family-trees. The Carbones and the Turdi follow next. A branch of your family were all of them ple-

<sup>1</sup> See *rem. o.* on letter 2, book vi.

The time when this poet flourished is uncertain. His satiric writings seem to have been in great repute, as he frequently quotes them in his Tusculan Disputations.

The patrician families were distinguished into the *gens* and the lower order. Of the former sort were those derived their pedigree from the two hundred senators who composed the senate, as it was originally established: some of the latter, were the descendants of the *patres* which, above a century afterwards, were added to the celebrated council, by Tarquinius Priscus.—*Rosin. quæst. Rom. p. 687.*

The curule magistrates were those particular officers of state who had the privilege of being drawn in a chariot. They were the consuls, the censors, the prætors, and the aediles.

beians, and they by no means reflect any honour upon your race. For, excepting Caius Carbo, who was murdered by Damasippus, there is not one of his name who was not an enemy to his country. There was another Caius, whom I personally knew, as well as the buffoon, his brother: they were both of them men of the most worthless characters. As to the son of Rubria, he was my friend, for which reason I shall pass him over in silence, and only mention his three brothers, Caius, Cneius, and Marcus. Marcus, having committed numberless acts of violence and oppression in Sicily, was prosecuted for those crimes by Publius Flaccus, and found guilty: Caius being, likewise, impeached by Lucius Crassus, is said to have poisoned himself with cantharides. He was the author of great disturbances during the time that he exercised the office of tribune, and is supposed to have been concerned in the murder of Scipio Africanus. As to Cneius, who was put to death by my friend Pompey<sup>1</sup>, at Lilybæum, there never existed, I believe, a more infamous character. It is generally imagined that the father of this man, in order to avoid the consequences of a prosecution which was commenced against him by Marcus Antonius, put an end to his life by a draught of vitriol. Thus, my friend, I would advise you to claim your kindred among the patricians; for you see the plebeian part of your family were but a worthless and seditious race<sup>2</sup>. Farewell.

## LETTER L.

*To Atilius, Proconsul.*

I HAVE long had a friendship with the family of the Titurnii; the last surviving branch of which is A. U. 706. Marcus Titurnius Rufus. He has a claim, therefore, to my best good offices, and it is in your power to render them effectual. Accordingly I recommend him to your favour, in all the most unfeigned warmth of my heart; and you will extremely oblige me by giving him strong proofs of the regard you pay to my recommendation. Farewell.

<sup>1</sup> This Cneius Papirius Carbo was three times consul; the last of which was in the year of Rome 671. Having exercised his power in a most oppressive and tyrannical manner, he was deposed, to the great satisfaction of the republic, by Sylla, who was immediately declared dictator. Carbo soon afterwards appeared, with a considerable fleet, upon the coast of Sicily; and being taken prisoner by Pompey, whom Sylla had sent in pursuit of him, he was formally arraigned before the tribunal of Pompey, and publicly executed by his orders at Lilybæum.—*Plut. in Vit. Pomp.*

<sup>2</sup> It may be proper to apprise the reader, in this place, that there is one epistle from Cicero to Pætus, which is omitted in this translation. Cicero takes occasion, in this rejected letter, to explain to his friend the notion of the Stoics concerning obscenity; and, in order to illustrate their absurd reasoning upon this subject, he introduces a great variety of *double-entendres*, which, as they turn upon ambiguities that hold only in the Latin language, it is utterly impossible to translate. But, had they been reconcilable to our idiom, the translator would nevertheless have declined the office of being their interpreter; as he would not have deprived himself of the satisfaction to think that there is nothing in this volume unfit for the perusal of the fair part of his readers.—*Ep. Fam. ix. 22.*

## BOOK VIII.

## LETTER I.

To Marcus Marius<sup>1</sup>.

WHENEVER I reflect, as indeed I frequently do, on those public calamities we have thus long endured, and are still likely to endure, it always brings to my thoughts the last interview we had together. It made so strong an impression upon my mind, that I can name the very day; and I perfectly well remember it was on the tenth of May, in the consulate of Lentulus and Marcellus<sup>1</sup>, that, upon my arrival at my Pompeian villa<sup>2</sup>, I found you waiting for me with the most friendly solicitude. Your generous concern arose from a tenderness both for my honour and my safety; as the former you feared would be endangered if I continued in Italy; and the latter, if I went to Pompey. I was myself, likewise, as you undoubtedly perceived, so greatly perplexed as to be incapable of determining which of these measures was most advisable. However, I resolved to sacrifice all considerations of personal safety to the dictates of my honour; and accordingly I joined Pompey in Greece. But I no sooner arrived in his army than I had occasion to repent of my resolution; not so much from the danger to which I was myself exposed, as from the many capital faults I discovered among them. In the first place, Pompey's forces were neither very considerable in point of numbers<sup>3</sup>, nor by any means composed of war-like troops; and in the next place, (I speak, however, with exception of Pompey himself, and a few others of the principal leaders,) they carried on the war with such a spirit of rapaciousness, and breathed such principles of cruelty in their conversation, that I could not think even upon our success without horror. To this I must add, that some of the most considerable officers were deeply involved in debt; and, in short, there was nothing good among them but their cause. Thus despairing of success, I advised (what, indeed, I had always recommended) that proposals of accommodation should be offered to Cæsar; and when I found Pompey utterly averse to all measures of that kind, I endeavoured to persuade him, at least, to avoid a general engagement. This last advice he seemed sometimes inclined to follow, and probably would have followed, if a slight advantage, which he soon afterwards gained<sup>4</sup>, had not given him a confidence in

his troops. From that moment all the skill and conduct of this great man seems to have utterly forsaken him; and he acted so little like a general, that, with a raw and inexperienced army, he imprudently gave battle<sup>5</sup> to the most brave and martial legions. The consequence was, that he suffered a most shameful defeat; and, abandoning his camp to Cæsar, he was obliged to run away, unaccompanied even with a single attendant<sup>6</sup>. This event determined me to lay down my arms, being persuaded that if we could not prevail with our united forces, we should scarce have better success when they were broken and dispersed. I declined, therefore, to engage any farther in a war, the result of which must necessarily be attended with one or other of the following unhappy consequences:

friends, after the action was over, that the enemy would have obtained a complete victory, had they been commanded by a general that knew how to conquer.—*Plut. in Vit. Pomp.*

¶ In the plains of Pharsalia. The principal officers of Pompey's army were so elated by their late success before Dyrrachium, that they pursued Cæsar as to certain conquest; and, instead of concerting measures for securing their victory, were employed in warmly contesting among themselves their several proportions of the spoils. Pompey was not less confident of success than the rest; and he had the imprudence to declare, in a council of war, which was holden a few days before this important battle, that he did not doubt of entirely defeating Cæsar by the single strength of his cavalry, and without engaging his legions in the action.—*Cæs. De Bell. Civ. lib. iii. 83, 85.*

It is very observable, that the day on which this memorable battle was fought is nowhere recorded, and that it was not known even in Lucan's time:—

“Tempora signavit leviorum Roma malorum,  
Hunc voluit necire diem.”—*LUCAN, vii. 414.*

¶ Plutarch resembles Pompey's flight to that of Ajax before Hector, as described in the 11th Iliad:—

“Ζεύς δὲ τερτὴν Αἴαντ' ἀφίχτορος ἐν φέβῳ ἴππε:  
Στῆθ' δὲ ταφῶν,” &c. &c. *Λ.*

—“Partial Jove, espousing Hector's part,  
Shot heav'n-bred horror thro' the Grecian's heart;  
Confused, unnerved in Hector's presence grown,  
Amazed he stood, with horrors not his own.  
O'er his broad back his moony shield he threw,  
And, glaring round, by tardy steps withdrew.”—*Pope.*

In fact, however, it was attended with all the circumstances of disgrace which Cicero mentions. Pompey, after various deliberations, resolved to take shelter in Egypt, where he had reason to hope for a protector in Ptolemy, whose father he had formerly assisted in recovering his dominions. [See *rew.* on letter 12, book i.] But Theodotus, a sort of tutor to this young prince, not thinking it prudent either to receive Pompey, or to refuse him admittance, proposed, as the best policy, that he should be destroyed. Accordingly the persons who were sent to conduct him from his ship had directions to be his executioners; which they performed, by stabbing him, as he was stepping out of the boat, in order to land. The assassin, having severed Pompey's head, left his body on the shore, where it was burned with the planks of an old fishing-boat, by a faithful freedman, who had been its unhappy spectator of this affecting tragedy. Pompey's ashes were afterwards conveyed to his wife Cornelia, who deposited them in a family monument near his Alban villa.—*Plut. in Vit. Pomp.*

<sup>1</sup> See *rew.* c. p. 357.

<sup>2</sup> An. Urb. 704, about two years before the date of this letter, which was probably written very early in the present year.

<sup>3</sup> “This villa of Cicero was situated near Pompæi, upon the eastern coast of the bay of Naples, and at no great distance from the villa of Marius.”—*Ross.*

<sup>4</sup> Pompey's army, at the battle of Pharsalia, was more than double in number to that of Cæsar, whose forces amounted only to about 22,000 men.—*Plut. in Vit. Pomp.*

<sup>5</sup> Before the walls of Dyrrachium. Notwithstanding Cicero speaks with some sort of contempt of this advantage which Pompey gained over the troops of Cæsar, yet it appears to have been very considerable. It was thought so at least by Cæsar himself, who observed to some of his

either to perish in the field of battle, to be taken prisoner by the conquerors, to be sacrificed by 'barbarity', to have recourse to Juba's, to live in a sort of voluntary exile, or to fall by one's own hand. Other choice most certainly there was none, if you would not, or durst not, trust to the clemency of the victor. Banishment, it must be turned to a mind that had nothing to reproach itself with, would have been the most eligible of all these evils; especially under the reflection of being driven from a commonwealth, which presents nothing to our view but what we must behold with pain. Nevertheless, I chose to remain with my own; if anything now, indeed, can with propriety be called *our own*; a misfortune which, together with every other calamity that this fatal war has produced, I long since foretold. I returned, therefore, to Italy, not as to a situation perfectly desirable, but in order, if the republic should in any degree subsist, to enjoy somewhat that had, at least, the semblance of our country; and if it were utterly destroyed, to live as if I were to all essential purposes in a real state of exile. But though I saw no reason that could justly induce me to be my own executioner, I saw many to be desirous of death. For it is an old and true maxim, that "life is not worth preserving when a man is no longer that he once was." A blameless conscience, however, is undoubtedly a great consolation; especially if I can add to it the double support that arises to my mind, from a knowledge of the noblest sciences, and from the glory of my former actions; one of which can never be torn from me so long as I live; and of the other, even death itself has not the power to deprive me.

I have troubled you with this minute detail, from

\* This seems to allude to the fate of Pompey.  
 \* He was a very considerable prince, whose dominions extended not only over that part of Africa which is now called the coast of Barbary, but southward beyond mount Atlas, and from the Straits' mouth along the Atlantic sea to the Canary islands. Upon the first breaking out of the civil war, he distinguished himself in supporting the Pompeian party, in Africa, against the army commanded by Curio, whom he entirely defeated. [See *rem.*] on letter book iii.] Lucan has given a very poetical description the several tributary nations which, upon this occasion, led to battle:—

"Autioles, Numidaeque vagi, semperque paratus  
 Inculto Gætulus equo," &c.  
 "With him unnumber'd nations march along,  
 Th' Autioles with wild Numidians throng;  
 The rough Gætulan, with his ruder steed;  
 The Moor, resembling India's swarthy breed:  
 Poor Nasamons, and Garamantines join'd,  
 With swift Marmaridians that match the wind;  
 The Marax bred the trembling dart to throw,  
 Sure as the shaft that leaves the Parthian bow;  
 With these Massylla's nimble horsemen ride;  
 They nor the bit, nor curbing rein provide,  
 But with light rods the well-taught coursers guide.  
 From lonely cote the Libyan hunters came,  
 Who still unarm'd invade the salvage game,  
 And with spread mantles tawny lions tame."—Rowe.

er the battle of Pharsalia, Scipio, who commanded the arms of Pompey's army that had assembled in Africa, fled to Juba for assistance; who, accordingly, joined with a very considerable body of men. But their united forces were not sufficient to withstand the fortune of Caesar; who, having defeated their combined troops, was too high-spirited to survive the disgrace, and, at his own request, was stabbed by one of his attendants.—*an.* iv. 670; *Hirt. De Bell. Afric.* 94.

a full persuasion of the tender regard you bear both to myself and to our country. I was desirous, indeed, to apprise you fully of the principles by which I have steered, that you might be sensible it was my first and principal aim that no single arm should be more potent than the whole united commonwealth; and, afterwards, when there was one who, by Pompey's mistaken conduct, had so firmly established his power as to render all resistance vain, that it was my next endeavour to preserve the public tranquillity. I was desirous you should know, that after the loss of those troops, and that general wherein all our hopes were centred, I attempted to procure a total cessation of arms; and when this advice proved ineffectual, that I determined, at least, to lay down my own. In a word, I was desirous you should know, that if our liberties still remain, I also am still a citizen of the republic; if not, that I am no less an exile nor more conveniently situated than if I had banished myself to Rhodes or Mitylene.

I should have been glad to have said this to you in person; but as I was not likely to meet with an opportunity for that purpose so soon as I wished, I thought proper to take this earlier method of furnishing you with an answer, if you should fall in the way of those who are disposed to arraign my conduct. For, notwithstanding that my death could in no sort have availed the republic, yet I stand condemned, it seems, by some for not sacrificing my life in its cause. But they are those only, I am well assured, who have the cruelty to think that there has not been blood enough spilt already. If my advice, however, had been followed, those who have perished in this war might have preserved their lives with honour, though they had accepted of peace upon ever so unreasonable conditions. For they would still have had the better cause, though their enemies had the stronger swords.

And now, perhaps, I have quite tired your patience: I shall think so, at least, if you do not send me a longer letter in return. I will only add, that if I can despatch some affairs which I am desirous of finishing, I hope to be with you very shortly. Farewell.

\* Pompey.

\* Rhodes, the metropolis of an island in the Mediterranean, and Mitylene, the principal city of Lesbos, an island in the Ægean sea, were places to which Marcellus and some others of the Pompeian party retired after the battle of Pharsalia. These cities were esteemed by the ancients for the delightful temperature of their respective climates, and for many other delicacies with which they abounded; and, accordingly, Horace, in his ode to Planctus, mentions them in the number of those which were most admired and celebrated by his countrymen:—

"Laudabunt alii claram Rhoden, aut Mitylenen," &c.

Both Vitruvius and Cicero, likewise, speak of Mitylene in particular, with the highest encomiums on the elegance, beauty, and magnificence of its buildings. It should seem, therefore, that the text is corrupted in this place; and that, instead of—non *incommodiore* loco, the true reading is—non *commodiore*. Cicero, indeed, would make use of a very odd sort of justification, if we suppose him to have said that he had not chosen a more *inconvenient* place for his residence than those who retired to Rhodes or Mitylene; whereas it was much to his purposes to assert, that the exiles in those cities were full as conveniently situated as himself. For the rest, it will appear in the progress of these letters, that Cicero was far from living at Rome as in a state of exile, during Caesar's usurpation.—*Hor. Od.* i. 7; *Vitruv.* i.; *Cic. de Leg. Agr.* ii. 16.

## LETTER II.

*To Cneius Plancius\*.*

I AM indebted to you for two letters, dated from Coryra. You congratulate me in one of them on the account you have received, that I still preserve my former influence in the commonwealth, and wish me joy in the other of my late marriage<sup>†</sup>. With respect to the first, if to mean well to the interest of my country, and to approve that meaning to every friend of its liberties, may be considered as maintaining my influence, the account you have heard is certainly true. But if it consists in rendering those sentiments effectual to the public welfare, or, at least, in daring freely to support and enforce them, alas! my friend, I have not the least shadow of influence remaining. The fact is, it will be sufficient honour if I can have so much influence over myself as to bear with patience our present and impending calamities; a frame of mind not to be acquired without difficulty, when it is considered that the present war<sup>‡</sup> is such, that if one party is successful, it will be attended with an infinite effusion of blood; and if the other, with a total extinction of liberty. It affords me some consolation, however, under these dangers, to reflect that I clearly foresaw them when I declared how greatly I dreaded our victory as well as our defeat: I was perfectly aware of the hazard to which our liberties would be exposed, by referring our political contentions to the decision of the sword. I knew, indeed, if that party should prevail which I joined, not from a passion for war, but merely with the hopes of facilitating an accommodation, what cruelties were to be expected from their pride, their avarice, and their revenge. On the contrary, should they be vanquished, I was sensible what numbers of the best and most illustrious of our fellow-citizens would inevitably perish. And yet, when I forewarned these men of our danger, and justly advised them to avoid it, instead of receiving my admonitions as the effect of a prudential caution,

\* Cneius Plancius was of an equestrian family. He was early initiated into public affairs by Aulus Torquatus, whom he attended when he was proconsul in Africa. He afterwards served under Quintus Metellus, in his expedition against Crete; and, in the year of Cicero's banishment, was questor in Macedonia. This gave him an opportunity of distinguishing his friendship for our author, by the many good offices he exerted towards him as he passed through that province. Cicero very gratefully remembered them, as appears by his oration in defence of Plancius, when he was accused of illicit practices in obtaining the office of ædile. He seems, in the earlier part of his life, to have indulged himself in the prevailing vices of the fashionable world; but, upon the whole of his character, to have been a man of strict honour and integrity. Cicero particularly celebrates him for his filial piety, and that general esteem in which he lived with all his relations. At the time when this letter was written, he was in Coryra, a little island in the Ionian sea, now called Corfu. It is probable he retreated thither, with some others of the Pompeian party, after the total overthrow of their army in the plains of Pharsalia.—*Orat. pro Plancio*, 7, 11, 12.

† See below, note 7.

‡ Between Caesar, and the remains of the Pompeian party under the command of Scipio, who had assembled a very considerable army in Africa. Caesar set out upon this expedition towards the end of December, in the preceding year, about three or four months after his return from the Alexandrine war.

they chose to treat it as the dictates of an unreasonable timidity.

But to turn to your other letter: I am obliged to you for your good wishes in regard to my marriage<sup>†</sup>, as I am well persuaded that they are perfectly sincere. I should have had no thoughts, in these miserable times, of entering into any engagement of this sort, if I had not, upon my return into Italy, found my domestic affairs in a better a situation than those of the republic. When I discovered that, through the wicked practices of those whom I had infinitely obliged, and to whom my welfare ought to have been infinitely dear, that there was no security for me within my own walls, and that I was surrounded by tracks on all sides, I thought it necessary to protect myself against the perfidiousness of my old connections, having recourse to a more faithful alliance—<sup>‡</sup> enough of my private concerns: and perhaps much. As to those which relate to yourself, I hope you have the opinion of them which I justly ought, and are free from all particular uneasiness on your own account. For I am well persuaded, that whatever may be the event of the contending parties, I perceive, is already reconciled to you; and the other you have not offended. With respect to my own disposition towards you: though I well know the narrow extent of my power, and how little my service can now avail, yet you may be assured of my most zealous endeavours, at least, upon every occasion wherein either your character or your interest is concerned. In the mean time, let me know as far as possible how it fares with you, and what business you purpose to pursue. Farewell.

## LETTER III.

*To Toranius\*.*

ALTHOUGH I imagine this miserable war is already terminated by some decisive engagement<sup>†</sup>, or at least is approaching to its conclusion; yet \* \* \* \* \*

† Cicero had very lately divorced his wife Terentia, on occasion of some great offence she had given him in her economical conduct. The person to whom he was married, was called Publius, a young lady to whom he had been guardian, and of an age extremely disproportionate to his own. His principal inducement to this marriage seems to have been her fortune, which, it is said, was considerable. However, he did not long enjoy the benefit of it; for, finding himself uneasy, likewise, under this marriage, he soon parted with his young wife, and sent her with her portion. This very unequal marriage exposed Cicero to much censure; and Calpurnius reproaches him with it, in that bitter invective which he delivered, as Dio, at least, pretends, in reply to Cicero's against Mark Antony.—*Ad Att. xiii. 36*; p. 303.

‡ Suetonius mentions a person of this name, who was elected into the office of ædile with Octavius, the son of Augustus, and who afterwards, notwithstanding he had been guardian to Augustus himself, was in the number of those who perished by the sanguinary practices of that emperor. One of the commentators upon this letter supposes him to be the same person to whom this letter is addressed; and indeed the conjecture is extremely probable. However, all that can be said with any certainty concerning Toranius is, that he took part in the civil war on the side of Pompey, and

quently reflect that there was not a man throughout all the numerous army of Pompey who agreed with you and me in our opinion. We were the only persons, indeed, who were sensible, if there should be no hope of an accommodation, how pregnant with mischief that war must prove, in which torrents of blood would be the consequence, if we were vanquished, and slavery, if we proved victorious. I was represented at that time, by such wise and heroic spirits as your Domitii and your Lentuli, as a man altogether under the dominion of fear: and fear, I will confess, I did, that those calamities would happen which have since ensued. But I am now totally void of all farther apprehensions; and I stand prepared to meet with indifference whatever it be that fortune may have in reserve. While prudence, indeed, could anything avail, I lamented to see her dictates neglected. But now that counsel can profit nothing, and that the republic is utterly overturned, the only rational part that remains, is to bear with calmness whatever shall be the event: especially when it is considered that death is the final period of all human concerns. In the mean time, I have the satisfaction to be conscious that I consulted the dignity of the republic, whilst it was possible to be preserved; and when it could no longer be maintained, that my next endeavour was to save the commonwealth from being utterly destroyed. I mention this, not to indulge a vanity in talking of myself, but that you, who were entirely united with me in the same sentiments and disposition, may be led into the same train of reflections. For it must undoubtedly afford you great consolation to remember, that whatever turn affairs might have taken, your counsels were perfectly right. May we yet live to see the republic, in some degree at least, again restored! and may we have the satisfaction of one day comparing together the anxiety we mutually suffered, when we were looked upon as men that wanted spirit, merely because we declared that those consequences would happen which have accordingly taken place! Meanwhile, I will venture to assure you, that you have nothing to apprehend upon your own account, exclusive of the general subversion of the commonwealth. As for myself, be persuaded that I shall at all times, as far as lies in my power, be ready to exert my utmost services towards you and your family. Farewell.

at the battle of Pharsalia, he retired to Corcyra, as he appears to have been in that island when this letter was written.—Suet. in Vit. August. 27. See the remark of Mr. W. on the Epist. Famil. vol. i. p. 498.

See *res.* 2 on the foregoing letter.

The first period of this letter in the original runs thus: "*Eti cum* hac ad te scriberem, aut appropinquare exitus hujus calamitosissimi belli, aut jam aliquid am et confectum videbatur; *tamen* quotidie commemorabam, te unum in tanto exercitu mihi fuisse assentem et me tibi." The *eti* and the *tamen* in this sense seem to be as absolutely incoherent as if Cicero said, that "*although* *Æneas* settled in Italy, yet *was* a consummate general." It should seem, therefore, that there is some error in the text. Perhaps the *per* connecting words that followed *tamen*, have been supplied by the transcribers, and that *Quotidie* was the ending of a new sentence. The translator has ventured, at least, to proceed upon this conjecture: and the *et* of the supposed omission is marked by asterisks.

This is explained by what he says of Pompey in a subsequent letter.—See letter 19, book ix.

## LETTER IV.

To Marcus Terentius Varro<sup>d</sup>.

ATTICUS lately read a letter to me that he had received from you, by which I was informed where A. U. 707. you are, and in what manner employed: but it mentioned no circumstance that could lead me to guess when we might expect to see you. I hope, however, that the time of your coming hither is approaching, and that your company will afford me consolation under our general misfortunes: though, indeed, they are so numerous and so severe, that it is a folly to expect anything will be sufficient for that purpose. Nevertheless, there are some instances, perhaps, in which we may prove of mutual assistance to each other. For since my return to Rome, you must know, I am reconciled to those old companions of mine, my books. Not that I was estranged from them out of any disgust; but that I could not look upon them without some sort of shame. It seemed, indeed, that I had ill observed their precepts, when I joined with perfidious associates in taking part in our public commotions. They are willing, however, to pardon my error, and invite me to renew my former acquaintance with them; applauding, at the same time, your superior wisdom, in never having forsaken their society<sup>e</sup>. Thus restored, therefore, as I am, to their good graces, may I not hope, if I can unite your company with theirs, to support myself under the pressure of our present and impending calamities? Wherever, then, you shall choose I should join you, be it at Tusculum, at Cumæ<sup>f</sup>, or at Rome, I shall most readily obey your summons. The place I last named would, indeed, be the least acceptable to me. But it is of no great consequence where we meet; for if we can but be together, I will undertake to render the place of meeting equally agreeable to both of us. Farewell.

<sup>d</sup> Marcus Terentius Varro had been lieutenant to Pompey in the piratic war; in which he distinguished himself with so much advantage, as to be honoured with a naval crown: an honour usually conferred on those who had signalled their valour in a sea engagement. He was afterwards appointed, in conjunction with Afranius and Petreius, lieutenant to Pompey in Spain; and he was serving in that quality, when the civil war broke out. He was at that time at the head of two legions in the farther Spain: but his colleagues having been defeated by Cæsar, he found himself in no condition to resist, and accordingly surrendered himself and his army into the hands of the conqueror. He seems from that time to have withdrawn from public affairs, and to have consecrated the remainder of his life (which he is said to have preserved, with all his senses entire, to the age of a hundred) wholly to philosophical studies. His genius and talents, indeed, were principally of the literary kind: in which he was universally acknowledged to hold the first rank among his contemporaries. He published many treatises in all the various branches of human science; one or two of the least considerable of which, and those not entire, are the whole that now remain of his numberless compositions.—Cæsar. De Bell. Civ. 7. &c.; Val. Max. viii. 7; Cic. Academ. i. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Varro's books were his companions, it seems, in the camp as well as in the closet; and he was never wholly separated from them, it appears, even amidst the most active engagements of public life.

<sup>f</sup> Varro had a villa near each of these places.



## LETTER V.

*To Toranius.*

As I wrote to you three days ago by some domestics of Plancius, I shall be so much the shorter at present; and as my former<sup>a</sup> was a letter of consolation, this shall be one of advice.

I think nothing can be more for your advantage than to remain in your present situation, till you shall be able to learn in what manner you are to act. For, not to mention that you will by this mean avoid the danger of a long winter-voyage in a sea that affords but few harbours, there is this very material consideration, that you may soon cross over into Italy, whenever you shall receive any certain intelligence. Nor do I see any reason for your being desirous of presenting yourself to Cæsar's friends in their return. In short, I have many other objections to your scheme, for the particulars of which I refer you to our friend Chilo. You cannot, indeed, in these unfortunate times, be more conveniently placed than where you now are; as you may, with great facility and expedition, transport yourself from thence to whatever other part of the world you shall find it necessary to remove. If Cæsar should return at the time he is expected<sup>b</sup>, you may be in Italy soon enough to wait upon him; but should anything happen (as many things possibly may) to prevent or retard his march, you are in a place where you may receive an early information of all that occurs. To repeat it therefore once more, I am altogether of opinion that you should continue in your present quarters. I will only add, (what I have often exhorted you in my former letters to be well persuaded of,) that you have nothing to fear beyond the general danger to which every citizen of Rome is equally exposed. And though this, it must be owned, is sufficiently great, yet we can both of us look back with so much satisfaction upon our past conduct, and are arrived at such a period of life<sup>c</sup>, that we ought to bear with particular fortitude whatever unmerited fate may attend us.

Your family here are all well, and extremely regret your absence, as they love and honour you with the highest tenderness and esteem. Take care of your health, and by no means remove without duly weighing the consequences. Farewell.

## LETTER VI.

*To Domitius<sup>d</sup>.*

If you have not heard from me since your arrival in Italy, it is not that I was discouraged from writing on my part, by the profound silence you have observed on yours. The

<sup>a</sup> Probably the third letter of this book.

<sup>b</sup> From Africa. See *rem.* x., p. 472.

<sup>c</sup> Cicero was at this time about 62 years of age.

<sup>d</sup> The person to whom this letter is addressed, is supposed to have been the son of Domitius Enobarbus, who commanded the garrison of Cornifium at the breaking out of the civil war. [See letter 7, book vii., *rem.* v.] The father was killed in his flight from the battle of Pharsalia: [Cæsar. *De Bell. Civ.* iii. 99.] after which his son, as it should seem by this letter, returned into Italy. He is mentioned in the list of those who were concerned in

single reason was, that I could find nothing to say. For, on the one hand, I was in every respect too much distressed, as well as too much at a loss how to act myself, to offer you either assistance or advice; and, on the other, I knew not what consolation to suggest to you under these our severe and general misfortunes. However, notwithstanding public affairs are so far from being in a better situation at present, that they are growing every day more and more desperate; yet I could not satisfy myself with being silent any longer, and rather chose to send you an empty letter than not to send you any.

If you were in the number of those who tenaciously persevere in the defence of the republic beyond all possibility of success, I should employ every argument in my power to reconcile you to those conditions, though not the most eligible indeed, which are offered to our acceptance. But, as you judiciously terminated the noble struggle you made in support of our liberties, by those limits which fortune herself marked out to our opposition, let me conjure you, by our long and mutual amity, to preserve yourself for the sake of your friends, your mother, your wife, and your children: for the sake of those, in short, to whom you have ever been infinitely dear, and whose welfare and interest depend entirely upon yours. Let me entreat you to call to your aid, in this gloomy season, those glorious precepts of philosophy in which you have been conversant from your earliest youth; and to support the loss of them with whom you were united by the most tender ties of affection and gratitude<sup>e</sup>, if not with a mind perfectly serene, at least with a rational and manly fortitude.

How far my present power may reach, I know not; or rather, indeed, I am sensible that it cannot extend far. This, however, I will assure you, (as it is a promise which I have likewise made to the excellent woman your affectionate mother,) that in whatever instance I imagine my services may avail either to your honour or your welfare, I shall exert them with the same zeal which I have always shown in regard to myself. If there is anything, therefore, in which you shall be desirous to employ them, I beg you will let me know, and I will most punctually perform your commands. Indeed, without any such request, you may depend upon my best offices in every occasion wherein I shall be capable of promoting your interest. Farewell.

assassinating Cæsar. "But he managed his affairs (Mr. Ross observes) with so much address, that, after the death of Brutus and Cassius, he first made his peace with Antony, and then, upon the decline of his power, an occasion to leave him and join himself with Augustus. And though he did not live long enough to enjoy the benefit of that union, yet he left a son, who recovers the ancient splendour of the family, and laid a foundation for the empire, which took place in the person of his grandson Nero."—Suet. in Vit. Neron. &c.; Vell. ii. 72.

<sup>e</sup> It looks by this passage as if Domitius had been suspected at this time of an intention to destroy himself.

<sup>f</sup> The father and friends of Domitius, who had perished in the civil war.



with Cæsar, that my friend may be permitted to inherit this legacy, agreeably to the will of his relation. I entreat you by all the various ties of our friendship, as well as by those, likewise, which subsisted between your father and myself, to exert your most zealous and active offices for this purpose. Be assured, if you were to grant me all that lies within the compass of your extensive credit and power, you could not more effectually oblige me than by complying with my present request. I hope it may be a means of facilitating your success upon this occasion, that Capito, as Cæsar himself can witness, has ever held him in the highest esteem and affection. But Cæsar, I know, never forgets anything: I forbear, therefore, to furnish you with particular instances of Capito's attachment to him, and only desire you to make a proper use of those which are fresh in Cæsar's memory. It may not, however, be unnecessary to point out one proof of this sort, which I myself experienced: and I will leave it to your own judgment to determine how far the mentioning of it may avail. I need not tell you by what party my interest had been supported, nor whose cause I espoused in our public divisions. But, believe me, whatever measures I pursued in this war, which were unacceptable to Cæsar, (and I have the satisfaction to find that he is sensible of it himself,) were most contrary to my own inclinations, and merely in compliance with the persuasions and authority of others. But, if I conducted myself with more moderation than any of those who were joined with me in the same cause, it is principally owing to the advice and admonitions of Capito. To say truth, if the rest of my friends had been influenced by the same spirit with which he was actuated, I might have taken a part that would have proved of some advantage, perhaps, to my country; I am sure, at least, of much to myself\*. In one word, my dear Plancus, your gratifying my present request will confirm me in the hope that I possess a place in your affection, and, at the same time, extremely contribute to your own advantage, in adding, by a very important obligation, the most grateful and worthy Capito to the number of your friends. Farewell.

\* The part which Cicero here accuses his friends (and surely with some want of generosity), that they would not suffer him to act, seems to have been that of standing neuter in the war between Pompey and Cæsar. And it must be owned that this conduct would have been far less exceptionable, if, instead of faintly joining with one side, he had determined to engage with neither. This too, as the event proved, might have been most prudent in point of interest: for a neutrality was all that Cæsar desired of him. But that it could in any sort have advantaged his country, appears to be a notion altogether improbable, and advanced only to give a colour to his not having entered with more spirit into the cause of the republic. Cicero often intimates, indeed, that by preserving a neutrality, he might have been more likely to have facilitated an accommodation between Pompey and Cæsar. But it is utterly incredible, from the temper and character of these contending chiefs, that either of them entertained the least disposition for this purpose: as it is certain, from Cicero's own confession in his letters to Atticus, that he was well persuaded Pompey would never listen to any pacific overtures.—Ad Att. vii. 8; viii. 15.

## LETTER IX.

To *Allienus, Proconsul*†.

DEMOCRITUS of Sicily is not only my host, but (what I can say of few of his countrymen A. U. 707. beside) he is likewise my very intimate friend. He is a person, indeed, of the highest probity and merit, and distinguished for his most generous and polite hospitality towards those who come under his roof; in which number I have received particular marks of his affection and esteem. In one word, you will find him a man of the first and most valuable character amongst his fellow-citizens, I had almost said in all Asia. I only mean, therefore, by this letter, to introduce him to your acquaintance; for I know your sentiments and disposition so well, that I am persuaded nothing more is necessary to make you think him worthy of being received both as your guest and friend. Let me entreat you, in the mean time, to favour him with your patronage, and to assure him that, for my sake, he may depend upon all the assistance in your power. If after this you should discover (as I trust you will) that his virtues render him deserving of a nearer intercourse, you cannot more sensibly oblige me than by admitting him into your family and friendship. Farewell.

## LETTER X.

To *Lucius Mæcinius*‡.

YOUR letter afforded me great pleasure, as it gave me an assurance (though indeed I wanted A. U. 707. none) that you earnestly wish for my company. Believe me, I am equally desirous of yours; and, in truth, when there was a much greater abundance of patriot citizens and agreeable companions who were in the number of my friends, there was no man with whom I rather chose to associate, and few whose company I liked so well. But now that death, absence, or change of disposition has so greatly contracted this social circle, I should prefer a single day with you to a whole life with the generality of those with whom I am at present obliged to live\*. Solitude itself, indeed, (if solitude, alas! I were at liberty to enjoy,) would be far more eligible than the conversation of those who frequent my house: one or two of them, at most, excepted. I seek my relief, therefore, (where I would advise you to look for yours,) in amusements of a literary kind, and in the consciousness of having always intended well to my country. I have the satisfaction to reflect, (as I dare say you will readily believe,) that I never sacrificed the public good to my own private views; that, if a certain person (whom for my sake, I am sure, you never loved,) had not

† He was at this time proconsul, or governor of Sicily, and distinguished himself by his care and diligence in transporting the troops which Cæsar received from them in order to carry on the present war in Africa. There is a silver coin still extant, on which is inscribed, A. ALLIENVS. PRO. COS. and on the reverse, C. CÆSAR. IMP. COS. ITER.—Pigh. Annal. iii. 453.

‡ See rem. \* on letter 7, book vii.

§ See rem. †, p. 448.

¶ The chiefs of the Cæsarean party; with whom Cicero now found it convenient to cultivate a friendship, in order to ingratiate himself with Cæsar.

looked upon me with a jealous eye<sup>b</sup>, both himself and every friend to liberty had been happy; that I always endeavoured that it should not be in the power of any man to disturb the public tranquillity; and, in a word, that when I perceived those arms, which I had ever dreaded, would prove an overmatch for that patriot-coalition I had myself formed<sup>c</sup> in the republic, I thought it better to accept of a safe peace, upon any terms, than impotently to contend with a superior force. But I hope shortly to talk over these, and many other points, with you in person. Nothing, indeed, detains me in Rome but to wait the event of the war in Africa; which, I imagine, must now be soon decided. And though it seems of little importance on which side the victory shall turn, yet I think it may be of some advantage to be near my friends when the news shall arrive, in order to consult with them on the measures it may be advisable for me to pursue<sup>d</sup>. Affairs are now reduced to such an unhappy situation, that though there is a considerable difference, it is true, between the cause of the contending parties, I believe there will be very little as to the consequence of their success. However, though my spirits were too much dejected, perhaps, whilst our affairs remained in suspense, I find myself much more composed now that they are utterly desperate. Your last letter has contributed to confirm me in this disposition, as it is an instance of the magnanimity with which you support your unjust disgrace<sup>e</sup>. It is with particular satisfaction I observe, that you owe this heroic calmness, not only to philosophy, but to temper. For I will confess, that I imagined your mind was softened with that too delicate sensibility which we, who passed our lives in the ease

and freedom of Rome, were apt in general to contract. But as we bore our prosperous days with moderation, it becomes us to bear our adverse fortune, or more properly, indeed, our irretrievable ruin, with fortitude. This advantage we may, at least, derive from our extreme calamities, that they will teach us to look upon death with contempt; which, even if we were happy, we ought to despise, as a state of total insensibility<sup>f</sup>; but which, under our present afflictions, should be the object of our constant wishes. Let not any fears then, I conjure you by your affection for me, disturb the peace of your retirement; and, be well persuaded, nothing can befall a man that deserves to raise his dread and horror, but (what I am sure ever was, and ever will be, far from you) the reproaches of a guilty heart.

I purpose to pay you a visit very soon, if nothing should happen to make it necessary for me to change my resolution: and if there should, I will immediately let you know. But I hope you will not, whilst you are in so weak a condition, be tempted by your impatience of seeing me, to remove from your present situation: at least, not without previously consulting me. In the mean time, continue to love me, and take care both of your health and your repose. Farewell.

<sup>f</sup> Cicero expresses himself to the same purpose, in two or three other of these letters. Thus, in one to Torquatus;—"si non ero, sensu omnino carebo:" and in another to Toranius;—"Una ratio videtur, quicquid eveniret ferre moderate; præsertim cum omnium rerum mors sit extremum." From whence it has been inferred, that Cicero, in his private opinion, rejected the doctrine of the soul's immortality. In answer to which it may be observed, in the first place, that these passages, without any violence of construction, may be interpreted as affirming nothing more, than that death is an utter extinction of all sensibility with respect to human concerns: as it was a doubt with some of the ancients whether departed spirits did not still retain a knowledge of what passed in this world. In the next place, admitting these several passages to be so many clear and positive assertions, that the soul perishes with the body: yet it would by no means follow, that this was Cicero's real belief. It is usual with him to vary his sentiments in these letters, in accommodation to the principles or circumstances of his correspondents. Thus, in a letter to Dolabella, he does not scruple to say, "sum avidior quam satis est gloriæ:" but in writing to Cato, he represents himself of a disposition entirely the reverse: "ipsam quidem gloriam per se nunquam putavi expetendam." In a letter to Torquatus, when he is endeavouring to reconcile him to his banishment from Rome, he lays it down as a maxim, that "in malis omnibus acerbius est videre quam audire:" but, in another letter to Marcellus, written in order to persuade him to return to Rome, he reasons upon a principle directly opposite, and tells him,—"non est tuum uno sensu oculorum moveri: cum idem illud æstibus percipias, quod etiam majus videri solet," &c. Other instances of the same variation from himself might be produced: but these, together with those that have already been occasionally pointed out in the course of these remarks, are sufficient, perhaps, to evince, that Cicero's real sentiments and opinions cannot be proved by any particular passages in these letters. In those to Atticus, indeed, he was generally, though not always, more sincere: and Mr. Ross has cited a passage from one of them, in which Cicero very expressly mentions his expectations of a future state: "tempus est nos de illa perpetua jam, (says he,) non de hac exigua vita cogitare." But Cicero's speculative notions are best determined by looking into his philosophical writings; and these abound with various and full proofs that he was strongly persuaded of the soul's immortality.—Ep. Fam. ix. 14; xv. 4; vi. 4; iv. 9; Ad Att. x. 3; see also Life of Cicero, p. 306

<sup>b</sup> Pompey; who being jealous of the popularity which he had acquired during his consulship, struck in with the designs of Caesar, and others, who had formed a party against our author. It was by these means that Pompey did the principal foundation of Caesar's power, which, without the assistance of the former, could never have prevailed to the destruction both of himself and of the public. [See rem. c, p. 334.] The censure which Cicero casts upon Pompey's conduct towards him, is undoubtedly just: but it is a proof, at the same time, how unworthily he flattered that great man in the plenitude of his power, when he professed to have received obligations on him, that gave him the most unquestionable right to his highest gratitude.—See rem. k, p. 432.

<sup>c</sup> Cicero probably alludes to the coalition he formed during his consulship, of the equestrian order with that of the senate: which, indeed, was one of the most shining parts of his administration. "This order (as Dr. Middleton observes) consisted, next to the senators, of the richest and most splendid families in Rome: who, from the ease and affluence of their fortunes, were naturally well affected to the prosperity of the republic; and being also the constant farmers of all the revenues of the empire, had a great interest in the inferior people dependent upon them. Cicero agreed that the united weight of these two orders would always be an overbalance to any other power in the state, and a secure barrier against any attempts of the popular ambitious upon the common liberty."—Life of Cicero, 12.

Cicero would have had great occasion for the advice of friends, if the remains of Pompey's army had defeated Caesar's in Africa. For he had reason to expect, and would probably have experienced, the severest effects of their resentment, if they had returned victorious into Italy.—Fam. ix. 6.

Metellinus, it is probable, was banished by Caesar, as a friend of Pompey, to a certain distance from Rome.

## LETTER XI.

*To Alienus, Proconsul.*

As you are no stranger, I imagine, to the esteem I entertained for Avianus Flaccus; so I have often  
 A. U. 707. heard him acknowledge the generous manner in which you formerly treated him; as, indeed, no man ever possessed a more grateful or better heart. His two sons, Caius and Marcus, inherit all the virtues of their father; and I most warmly recommend them to your protection, as young men for whom I have a very singular affection. Caius is now in Sicily, and Marcus is at present with me. I entreat you to show every mark of honour to the former, and to take the affairs of both under your patronage; assuring yourself, that you cannot render me in your government a more acceptable service. Farewell.

## LETTER XII.

*To Varro.*

THOUGH I have nothing to write, yet I could not suffer Caninius to pay you a visit without  
 A. U. 707. taking the opportunity of conveying a letter by his hands. And now I know not what else to say, but that I propose to be with you very soon: an information, however, which I am persuaded you will be glad to receive. But will it be altogether decent to appear in so gay a scene<sup>a</sup>, at a time when Rome is in such a general flame? And shall we not furnish an occasion of censure to those who do not know that we observe the same sober philosophical life, in all seasons, and in every place? Yet, after all, what imports it? since the world will talk of us in spite of our utmost caution. And, indeed, whilst our censurers are immersed in every kind of flagitious debauchery, it is much worth our concern, truly, what they say of our innocent relaxations! In just contempt, therefore, of these illiterate barbarians, it is my resolution to join you very speedily. I know not how it is, indeed, but it should seem that our favourite studies are attended with much greater advantages in these wretched times than formerly: whether it be that they are now our only resource, or that we were less sensible of their salutary effects when we were in too happy a state to have occasion to experience them. But this is sending owls to Athens<sup>b</sup>, as we say, and suggesting reflec-

<sup>a</sup> Varro seems to have requested Cicero to give him a meeting at Baia, a place much frequented by the Romans on account of its hot baths; as the agreeableness of its situation on the bay of Naples rendered it, at the same time, the general resort of the pleasurable world. The tender Propertius has addressed some pretty lines to his Cynthia at this place, which sufficiently intimate in what manner the Roman ladies were amused in that dangerous scene of gallantry and dissipation.

"Tu modo quam primum corruptas desere Balas,  
 Multis ista dabunt littora dissidium:  
 Littora quæ fuerant castis inimica puellis," &c.

"Fly, fly, my love, soft Baia's tainted coast,  
 Where many a pair connubial peace have lost;  
 Where many a maid shall gully joys deplore:  
 Ah fly, my fair, detested Baia's shore!"

<sup>b</sup> A proverbial expression of the same import with that of "sending coals to Newcastle." It alludes to the Athenian

tions which your own mind will far better supply. All that I mean by them, however, is, to draw a letter from you in return, at the same time that I give you notice to expect me soon. Farewell.

## LETTER XIII.

*To the same.*

OUR friend Caninius paid me a visit, some time ago, very late in the evening, and informed me that  
 A. U. 707. he purposed to set out for your house the next morning. I told him I would give him two or three lines to deliver to you, and desired he would call for them in the morning. Accordingly I wrote to you that night<sup>i</sup>: but as he did not return, I imagined he had forgotten his promise; and should, therefore, have sent that letter by one of my own domestics, if Caninius had not assured me of your intention to leave Tusculum the next morning. However, after a few days had intervened, and I had given over all expectations of Caninius, he made me a second visit, and acquainted me that he was instantly setting out to you. But, notwithstanding the letter I had written was then become altogether out of date, especially after the arrival of such important news<sup>j</sup>, yet, as I was unwilling that any of my profound instructions should be lost, I delivered it into the hands of that very learned and affectionate friend of yours, who, I suppose, has acquainted you with the conversation which passed between us at the same time.

I think it most prudent for both of us to avoid the view at least, if we cannot so easily escape the remarks, of the world: for those who are elevated with this victory look down upon us with an air of triumph, and those who regret it are displeased that we did not sacrifice our lives in the cause. But you will ask, perhaps, (as it is in Rome that we are particularly exposed to these mortifications,) why I have not followed your example in retiring from the city? But tell me, my friend, superior as your judgment confessedly is, did you never find yourself mistaken? Or who is there, in times of such total darkness and confusion, that can always be sure of directing his steps aright? I have long thought, indeed, that it would be happy for me to retire where I might neither see nor hear what passes in Rome. But my groundless suspicions discouraged me from executing this scheme: as I was apprehensive that those who might accidentally meet me on my way would put such constructions upon my retreat as best suited with their own purposes. Some, I imagined, would suspect, or at least pretend to suspect, that I was either driven from Rome by my fears, or withdrawn in order to form some revolution abroad; and perhaps, too, would report, that I had actually provided a ship for that purpose. Others, I feared, who knew me best, and might be disposed to think most favourably of my actions, would be apt to impute my recess to an abhorrence of a certain party<sup>k</sup>. It is these apprehensions that have hitherto, contrary

coin, which was stamped (as Manilius observed) with the figure of an owl.

<sup>i</sup> Probably the preceding letter.

<sup>j</sup> Concerning Caesar's defeat of Scipio in Africa.

<sup>k</sup> The Cæsarans.

to my inclinations indeed, detained me in Rome : but custom, however, has familiarised the unpleasant scene, and gradually hardened me into a less exquisite sensibility.

Thus I have laid before you the motives which induce me to continue here. As to what relates to your own conduct, I would advise you to remain in your present retirement, till the warmth of our public exultation shall be somewhat abated, and it shall certainly be known in what manner affairs abroad are terminated : for terminated, I am well persuaded, they are<sup>1</sup>. Much will depend on the general result of this battle, and the temper in which Cæsar may return. And though I see, already, what is abundantly sufficient to determine my sentiments as to that point, yet I think it most advisable to wait the event. In the mean time, I should be glad you would postpone your journey to Baiz, till the first transports of this clamorous joy is subsided ; as it will have a better appearance to meet you at those waters, when I may seem to go thither rather to join with you in lamenting the public misfortunes, than to participate in the pleasures of the place. But this I submit to your more enlightened judgment : only let us agree to pass our lives together in those studies which were once, indeed, nothing more than our amusement, but must now, alas ! prove our principal support. Let us be ready, at the same time, whenever we shall be called upon to contribute not only our counsels, but our labours, in repairing the ruins of the republic. But if none shall require our services for this purpose, let us employ our time and our thoughts upon moral and political inquiries. If we cannot benefit the commonwealth in the forum ad the senate, let us endeavour, at least, to do so by our studies and our writings ; and after the temple of the most learned among the ancients, contribute to the welfare of our country, by useful acquisitions concerning laws and government.

And now, having thus acquainted you with my sentiments and purposes, I shall be extremely obliged to you for letting me know yours in return. Farewell.

#### LETTER XIV.

*To the same.*

You must know, my friend, that I am one of those philosophers who hold the doctrine of Diodorus concerning contingencies<sup>2</sup>. Accordingly I maintain, that if you should visit here, you are under an absolute necessity of so doing ; but if you should not, that because your coming hither is in the number of those things which cannot possibly happen.—

When this letter was written, there seems to have only some general accounts arrived of Cæsar's success in Africa ; but the particulars of the battle were not known.

Diodorus was a Greek philosopher who lived in the time of Ptolemy Soter, and flourished about 280 years before the Christian era. He is said to have died with regret for not being able immediately to solve a philosophical question which that prince put to him in conversation. He maintained that nothing could be contingent ; and whatever was possible must necessarily happen. He ludicrously applies this absurd doctrine to the intended visit of his friend.—Cic. de Fato, 7.

Now tell me which of the two opinions you are most inclined to adopt : whether this of the philosopher I just now mentioned, whose sentiments, you know, were so little agreeable to our honest friend Diodotus<sup>3</sup>, or the opposite one of Chrysippus<sup>4</sup> ? But we will reserve these curious speculations till we shall be more at leisure : and this, I will agree with Chrysippus, is a possibility which either may or may not happen.

I am obliged to you for your good offices in my affair with Cocceius<sup>5</sup>, which I likewise recommend to Atticus. If you will not make me a visit, I will pay you one ; and as your library is situated in your garden, I shall want nothing to complete my two favourite amusements—reading and walking. Farewell.

#### LETTER XV.

*To Apuleius, Proquestor<sup>6</sup>.*

LUCIUS EGNATIUS, a Roman knight, is a very particular friend of mine, whose affairs in Asia, A. U. 707. together with his slave Anchialus, who superintends them, I recommend to you with as much zeal as if they were my own. For be assured we are united to each other, not only by a daily intercourse of the highest friendship, but by many good offices that have been mutually exchanged between us. As he has not the least doubt of your disposition to oblige me, let me earnestly entreat you to convince him, by your services in his favour, that I warmly requested them. Farewell.

<sup>1</sup> Diodotus was a Stoic philosopher, under whom Cicero had been educated, and whom he afterwards entertained for many years in his house. He died about thirteen years before the date of this letter, and left his friend and pupil a considerable legacy.—Cic. Academ. ii. ; Ad Att. ii. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Chrysippus was successor to Zeno, the celebrated founder of the Stoic school. It appears, by a list of some of his writings, which Laertius has given, that he published a treatise on Fate ; and probably it was in this book that he opposed the ridiculous notions of Diodotus. Seneca represents him as a penetrating genius, but one whose speculations were somewhat too subtle and refined. He adds, that his diction was so extremely close, that he never employed a superfluous word ; a character he could scarce deserve, if what is reported of him be true, that he published no less than 311 treatises upon logic, and above 400 upon other subjects.—One cannot hear, indeed, of such an immoderate flux of pen, without being in some danger of suffering the same fate that attended this inexhaustible genius, who is said to have died in a fit of excessive laughter.—Laertius in Vit. ; Senec. de Benefic. l. 3 ; Stanley's Hist. of Philos. 487.

<sup>3</sup> In the text he is called *Costius* ; but, perhaps, (as one of the commentators imagines,) it should be *Cocceius*. For Cicero, in a letter to Atticus, supposed to have been written about the same time with the present, requests his assistance in procuring the payment of a sum of money owing to him from Cocceius ; which is not unlikely to be the same affair he alludes to in this passage.—Ad Att. xii. 13.

<sup>4</sup> It is wholly uncertain both who this person was, and when he exercised the office of proquestor.

## BOOK VIII.

## LETTER I.

To Marcus Marius<sup>1</sup>.

WHENEVER I reflect, as indeed I frequently do, on those public calamities we have thus long endured, and are still likely to endure, it always brings to my thoughts the last interview we had together. It made so strong an impression upon my mind, that I can name the very day; and I perfectly well remember it was on the tenth of May, in the consulate of Lentulus and Marcellus<sup>2</sup>, that, upon my arrival at my Pompeian villa<sup>3</sup>, I found you waiting for me with the most friendly solicitude. Your generous concern arose from a tenderness both for my honour and my safety; as the former you feared would be endangered if I continued in Italy; and the latter, if I went to Pompey. I was myself, likewise, as you undoubtedly perceived, so greatly perplexed as to be incapable of determining which of these measures was most advisable. However, I resolved to sacrifice all considerations of personal safety to the dictates of my honour; and accordingly I joined Pompey in Greece. But I no sooner arrived in his army than I had occasion to repent of my resolution; not so much from the danger to which I was myself exposed, as from the many capital faults I discovered among them. In the first place, Pompey's forces were neither very considerable in point of numbers<sup>4</sup>, nor by any means composed of war-like troops; and in the next place, (I speak, however, with exception of Pompey himself, and a few others of the principal leaders, they carried on the war with such a spirit of rapaciousness, and breathed such principles of cruelty in their conversation, that I could not think even upon our success without horror. To this I must add, that some of the most considerable officers were deeply involved in debt; and, in short, there was nothing good among them but their cause. Thus despairing of success, I advised (what, indeed, I had always recommended) that proposals of accommodation should be offered to Cæsar; and when I found Pompey utterly averse to all measures of that kind, I endeavoured to persuade him, at least, to avoid a general engagement. This last advice he seemed sometimes inclined to follow, and probably would have followed, if a slight advantage, which he soon afterwards gained<sup>5</sup>, had not given him a confidence in

his troops. From that moment all the skill and conduct of this great man seems to have utterly forsaken him; and he acted so little like a general, that, with a raw and inexperienced army, he imprudently gave battle<sup>6</sup> to the most brave and martial legions. The consequence was, that he suffered a most shameful defeat; and, abandoning his camp to Cæsar, he was obliged to run away, unaccompanied even with a single attendant<sup>7</sup>. This event determined me to lay down my arms, being persuaded that if we could not prevail with our united forces, we should scarce have better success when they were broken and dispersed. I declined, therefore, to engage any farther in a war, the result of which must necessarily be attended with one or other of the following unhappy consequences:

friends, after the action was over, that the enemy would have obtained a complete victory, had they been commanded by a general that knew how to conquer.—*Plut. in Vit. Pomp.*

¶ In the plains of Pharsalia. The principal officers of Pompey's army were so elated by their late success before Dyrrachium, that they pursued Cæsar as to certain conquest; and, instead of concerting measures for securing their victory, were employed in warmly contesting among themselves their several proportions of the spoils. Pompey was not less confident of success than the rest; and he had the imprudence to declare, in a council of war, which was holden a few days before this important battle, that he did not doubt of entirely defeating Cæsar by the strength of his cavalry, and without engaging his legions in the action.—*Cæs. De Bell. Civ. iii. 83, 85.*

It is very observable, that the day on which this memorable battle was fought is nowhere recorded, and that it was not known even in Lucan's time:—

“Tempora signavit leviorum Roma malorum.

“Hunc voluit necesse diem.”—*Lucan, vii. 418.*

¶ Plutarch resembles Pompey's flight to that of Ajax before Hector, as described in the 11th Iliad:—

“Ζεὺς δὲ παρῆρ' Αἴαντ' ἐπιτίθεται ἐν πτόλιν ἰππεύ.  
Στῆ δὲ ταφῶν,” &c. &c. &c.

—“Partial Jove, espousing Hector's part,  
Shot heav'n-bred horror thro' the Grecian's heart;  
Confused, unnerved in Hector's presence grown,  
Amazed he stood, with horrors not his own.  
O'er his broad back his moony shield he threw,  
And, glaring round, by tardy steps withdrew.”—*Pope.*

In fact, however, it was attended with all the circumstances of disgrace which Cicero mentions. Pompey, after various deliberations, resolved to take shelter in Egypt, where he had reason to hope for a protector in Ptolemy, whose father he had formerly assisted in recovering his dominions. (See *rem.* on letter 12, book I.) But Theodotus, a sort of tutor to this young prince, not thinking it prudent either to receive Pompey, or to refuse him admittance, proposed, as the best policy, that he should be destroyed. Accordingly the persons who were sent to conduct him from his ship had directions to be his executioners; which they performed, by stabbing him, as he was stepping out of the boat, in order to land. The assassins, having severed Pompey's head, left his body on the shore, where it was burned with the planks of an old fishing-boat, by a faithful freedman, who had been the unhappy spectator of this affecting tragedy. Pompey's ashes were afterwards conveyed to his wife Cornelia, who deposited them in a family monument near his Alban villa.—*Plut. in Vit. Pomp.*

<sup>1</sup> See *rem.* p. 357.

<sup>2</sup> An. Urb. 704, about two years before the date of this letter, which was probably written very early in the present year.

<sup>3</sup> “This villa of Cicero was situated near Pompili, upon the eastern coast of the bay of Naples, and at no great distance from the villa of Marius.”—*Ross.*

<sup>4</sup> Pompey's army, at the battle of Pharsalia, was more than double in number to that of Cæsar, whose forces amounted only to about 22,000 men.—*Plut. in Vit. Pomp.*

<sup>5</sup> Before the walls of Dyrrachium. Notwithstanding Cicero speaks with some sort of contempt of this advantage which Pompey gained over the troops of Cæsar, yet it appears to have been very considerable. It was thought so at least by Cæsar himself, who observed to some of his

either to perish in the field of battle, to be taken prisoner by the conquerors, to be sacrificed by treachery, to have recourse to Juba\*, to live in a sort of voluntary exile, or to fall by one's own hand. Other choice most certainly there was none, if you would not, or durst not, trust to the clemency of the victor. Banishment, it must be owed, to a mind that had nothing to reproach itself with, would have been the most eligible of all these evils; especially under the reflection of being driven from a commonwealth, which presents nothing to our view but what we must behold with pain. Nevertheless, I chose to remain with my own; if anything now, indeed, can with propriety be called our own; a misfortune which, together with every other calamity that this fatal war has reduced, I long since foretold. I returned, therefore, to Italy, not as to a situation perfectly desirable, but in order, if the republic should in any degree subsist, to enjoy somewhat that had, at least, the semblance of our country; and if it were utterly destroyed, to live as if I were to all essential purposes in a real state of exile. But though I have no reason that could justly induce me to be my own executioner, I saw many to be desirous of death. For it is an old and true maxim, that "life is not worth preserving when a man is no longer at the once was." A blameless conscience, however, is undoubtedly a great consolation; especially I can add to it the double support that arises to the mind, from a knowledge of the noblest sciences, from the glory of my former actions; one of which can never be torn from me so long as I live; and of the other, even death itself has not the power to deprive me.

have troubled you with this minute detail, from

This seems to allude to the fate of Pompey.

He was a very considerable prince, whose dominions extended not only over that part of Africa which is now the coast of Barbary, but southward beyond mount Atlas, and from the Straits' mouth along the Atlantic to the Canary islands. Upon the first breaking out of civil war, he distinguished himself in supporting the republican party, in Africa, against the army commanded by him, whom he entirely defeated. (See *rem.*) on letter xiii.] Lucan has given a very poetical description of several tributary nations which, upon this occasion, he bittled:—

Autololes, Numidaeque vagi, semperque paratus  
neulto Gætulus equo," &c.

With him unnumber'd nations march along,  
He Autololes with wild Numidians throng;  
He rough Gætulan, with his ruder steed;  
He Moor, resembling India's swarthy breed;  
Nor Nasamons, and Garamantines join'd,  
With swift Marmaridans that match the wind;  
He Marax bred the trembling dart to throw,  
As on the shaft that leaves the Parthian bow;  
With these Maesyli's nimble horsemen ride;  
Nor the bit, nor curbing rein provide,  
With light rods the well-taught courser guide.  
On lonely coasts the Libyan hunters came,  
He still unarm'd invade the salvage game,  
And with spread mantles tawny lions tame."—Rowe.

In the battle of Pharsalia, Scipio, who commanded the army of Pompey's army that had assembled in Africa, to Juba for assistance; who, accordingly, joined with a very considerable body of men. But their forces were not sufficient to withstand the fortune of Cæsar, who, having defeated their combined troops, was too high-spirited to survive the disgrace, and, at request, was stabbed by one of his attendants.—*v.* 670; *Hirt. De Bell. Afric.* 94.

a full persuasion of the tender regard you bear both to myself and to our country. I was desirous, indeed, to apprise you fully of the principles by which I have steered, that you might be sensible it was my first and principal aim that no single arm should be more potent than the whole united commonwealth; and, afterwards, when there was one who, by Pompey's mistaken conduct, had so firmly established his power as to render all resistance vain, that it was my next endeavour to preserve the public tranquillity. I was desirous you should know, that after the loss of those troops, and that general wherein all our hopes were centred, I attempted to procure a total cessation of arms; and when this advice proved ineffectual, that I determined, at least, to lay down my own. In a word, I was desirous you should know, that if our liberties still remain, I also am still a citizen of the republic; if not, that I am no less an exile nor more conveniently situated than if I had banished myself to Rhodes or Mitylene\*.

I should have been glad to have said this to you in person; but as I was not likely to meet with an opportunity for that purpose so soon as I wished, I thought proper to take this earlier method of furnishing you with an answer, if you should fall in the way of those who are disposed to arraign my conduct. For, notwithstanding that my death could in no sort have availed the republic, yet I stand condemned, it seems, by some for not sacrificing my life in its cause. But they are those only, I am well assured, who have the cruelty to think that there has not been blood enough spilt already. If my advice, however, had been followed, those who have perished in this war might have preserved their lives with honour, though they had accepted of peace upon ever so unreasonable conditions. For they would still have had the better cause, though their enemies had the stronger swords.

And now, perhaps, I have quite tired your patience: I shall think so, at least, if you do not send me a longer letter in return. I will only add, that if I can despatch some affairs which I am desirous of finishing, I hope to be with you very shortly. Farewell.

\* Pompey.

† Rhodes, the metropolis of an island in the Mediterranean, and Mitylene, the principal city of Lesbos, an island in the Ægean sea, were places to which Marcellus and some others of the Pompeian party retired after the battle of Pharsalia. These cities were esteemed by the ancients for the delightful temperature of their respective climates, and for many other delicacies with which they abounded; and, accordingly, Horace, in his ode to Planctus, mentions them in the number of those which were most admired and celebrated by his countrymen:—

"Laudant all clamor Rhodum, aut Mitylenen," &c.

Both Vitruvius and Cicero, likewise, speak of Mitylene in particular, with the highest encomiums on the elegance, beauty, and magnificence of its buildings. It should seem, therefore, that the text is corrupted in this place; and that, instead of—non *incommodiore* loco, the true reading is—non *commodiore*. Cicero, indeed, would make use of a very odd sort of justification, if we suppose him to have said that he had not chosen a more *inconvenient* place for his residence than those who retired to Rhodes or Mitylene; whereas it was much to his purpose to assert, that the exiles in those cities were full as conveniently situated as himself. For the rest, it will appear in the progress of these letters, that Cicero was far from living at Rome as in a state of exile, during Cæsar's usurpation.—*Hor. Od.* l. 7; *Vitruv.* l.; *Cic. de Leg. Agr.* ii. 16.



## LETTER II.

*To Cneius Plancius\*.*

I AM indebted to you for two letters, dated from Corcyra. You congratulate me in one of them on the account you have received, that I still preserve my former influence in the commonwealth, and wish me joy in the other of my late marriage<sup>v</sup>. With respect to the first, if to mean well to the interest of my country, and to approve that meaning to every friend of its liberties, may be considered as maintaining my influence, the account you have heard is certainly true. But if it consists in rendering those sentiments effectual to the public welfare, or, at least, in daring freely to support and enforce them, alas! my friend, I have not the least shadow of influence remaining. The fact is, it will be sufficient honour if I can have so much influence over myself as to bear with patience our present and impending calamities; a frame of mind not to be acquired without difficulty, when it is considered that the present war<sup>v</sup> is such, that if one party is successful, it will be attended with an infinite effusion of blood; and if the other, with a total extinction of liberty. It affords me some consolation, however, under these dangers, to reflect that I clearly foresaw them when I declared how greatly I dreaded our victory as well as our defeat: I was perfectly aware of the hazard to which our liberties would be exposed, by referring our political contentions to the decision of the sword. I knew, indeed, if that party should prevail which I joined, not from a passion for war, but merely with the hopes of facilitating an accommodation, what cruelties were to be expected from their pride, their avarice, and their revenge. On the contrary, should they be vanquished, I was sensible what numbers of the best and most illustrious of our fellow-citizens would inevitably perish. And yet, when I forewarned these men of our danger, and justly advised them to avoid it, instead of receiving my admonitions as the effect of a prudential caution,

\* Cneius Plancius was of an equestrian family. He was early initiated into public affairs by Aulus Torquatus, whom he attended when he was proconsul in Africa. He afterwards served under Quintus Metellus, in his expedition against Crete; and, in the year of Cicero's banishment, was questor in Macedonia. This gave him an opportunity of distinguishing his friendship for our author, by the many good offices he exerted towards him as he passed through that province. Cicero very gratefully remembered them, as appears by his oration in defence of Plancius, when he was accused of illicit practices in obtaining the office of ædile. He seems, in the earlier part of his life, to have indulged himself in the prevailing vices of the fashionable world; but, upon the whole of his character, to have been a man of strict honour and integrity. Cicero particularly celebrates him for his filial piety, and that general esteem in which he lived with all his relations. At the time when this letter was written, he was in Corcyra, a little island in the Ionian sea, now called Corfu. It is probable he retreated thither, with some others of the Pompeian party, after the total overthrow of their army in the plains of Pharsalia.—Orat. pro Planc. 7. 11, 12.

<sup>v</sup> See below, note 7.

<sup>x</sup> Between Cæsar, and the remains of the Pompeian party under the command of Scipio, who had assembled a very considerable army in Africa. Cæsar set out upon this expedition towards the end of December, in the preceding year, about three or four months after his return from the Alexandrine war.

they chose to treat it as the dictates of an unreasonable timidity.

But to turn to your<sup>v</sup> other letter: I am obliged to you for your good wishes in regard to my marriage<sup>v</sup>, as I am well persuaded that they are perfectly sincere. I should have had no thoughts, in these miserable times, of entering into any new engagement of this sort, if I had not, upon my return into Italy, found my domestic affairs in no better a situation than those of the republic. When I discovered that, through the wicked practices of those whom I had infinitely obliged, and to whom my welfare ought to have been infinitely dear, that there was no security for me within my own walls, and that I was surrounded by treachery on all sides, I thought it necessary to protect myself against the perfidiousness of my old connexions, by having recourse to a more faithful alliance.—But enough of my private concerns: and perhaps too much. As to those which relate to yourself, I hope you have the opinion of them which you justly ought, and are free from all particular uneasiness on your own account. For I am well persuaded, that whatever may be the event of public affairs, you will be perfectly secure: as one of the contending parties, I perceive, is already reconciled to you; and the other you have never offended. With respect to my own disposition towards you: though I well know the narrow extent of my power, and how little my services can now avail, yet you may be assured of my most zealous endeavours, at least, upon every occasion wherein either your character or your interest is concerned. In the mean time, let me know as soon as possible how it fares with you, and what measures you purpose to pursue. Farewell.

## LETTER III.

*To Toranius\*.*

ALTHOUGH I imagine this miserable war is either already terminated by some decisive engagement<sup>x</sup>,  
A. U. 707. or at least is approaching to its conclusion; yet<sup>b</sup> \* \* \* \* \*

<sup>v</sup> Cicero had very lately divorced his wife Terentia, on occasion of some great offence she had given him in her economical conduct. The person to whom he was now married, was called Publilia, a young lady to whom he had been guardian, and of an age extremely disproportionate to his own. His principal inducement to this match seems to have been her fortune, which, it is said, was very considerable. However, he did not long enjoy the benefit of it; for, finding himself uneasy, likewise, under this second marriage, he soon parted with his young wife, and consequently with her portion. This very unequal match exposed Cicero to much censure; and Calpurnius warmly reproaches him with it, in that bitter invective which he delivered, as Dio, at least, pretends, in reply to one of Cicero's against Mark Antony.—Ad Att. xiii. 34; Dio. lib. p. 303.

<sup>x</sup> Suetonius mentions a person of this name, who was elected into the office of ædile with Octavius, the father of Augustus, and who afterwards, notwithstanding he had been guardian to Augustus himself, was in the number of those who perished by the sanguinary proscriptions of that emperor. One of the commentators upon the historian supposes him to be the same person to whom this letter is addressed; and indeed the conjecture is extremely probable. However, all that can be affirmed with any certainty concerning Toranius is, that he took part in the civil war on the side of Pompey, and that

quently reflect that there was not a man throughout all the numerous army of Pompey who agreed with you and me in our opinion. We were the only persons, indeed, who were sensible, if there should be no hope of an accommodation, how pregnant with mischief that war must prove, in which torrents of blood would be the consequence, if we were vanquished, and slavery, if we proved victorious. I was represented at that time, by such wise and heroic spirits as your Domitii and your Lentuli, as a man altogether under the dominion of fear: and fear, I will confess, I did, that those calamities would happen which have since ensued. But I am now totally void of all farther apprehensions; and I stand prepared to meet with indifference whatever it be that fortune may have in reserve. While prudence, indeed, could anything avail, I lamented to see her dictates neglected. But now that counsel can profit nothing, and that the republic is utterly overturned, the only rational part that remains, is to bear with calmness whatever shall be the event: especially when it is considered that death is the final period of all human concerns. In the mean time, I have the satisfaction to be conscious that I consulted the dignity of the republic, whilst it was possible to be preserved; and when it could no longer be maintained, that my next endeavour was to save the commonwealth from being utterly destroyed. I mention this, not to indulge a vanity in talking of myself, but that you, who were entirely united with me in the same sentiments and disposition, may be led into the same train of reflections. For it must undoubtedly afford you great consolation to remember, that whatever turn affairs might have taken, your counsels were perfectly right. May we yet live to see the republic, in some degree at least, again restored! and may we have the satisfaction of one day coming together the anxiety we mutually suffered, when we were looked upon as men that wanted spirit, merely because we declared that those consequences would happen which have accordingly taken place! Meanwhile, I will venture to assure you, that you have nothing to apprehend upon your own account, exclusive of the general subversion of the commonwealth. As for myself, be assured that I shall at all times, as far as lies in my power, be ready to exert my utmost services towards you and your family. Farewell.

the battle of Pharsalia, he retired to Corcyra, as he is said to have been in that island when this letter was written.—Suet. in Vit. August. 37. See the remark of Mr. B. on the Epist. Famil. vol. i. p. 498. See rem. 2 on the foregoing letter.

The first period of this letter in the original runs: "*Eti cum hæc ad te scriberem, aut appropinquans exitus hujus calamitosissimi belli, aut jam aliquid in confectum videbatur; tamen quotidie commedam, te unum in tanto exercitu mihi fuisse æsentem, et me tibi.*" The *eti* and the *tamen* in this sentence seem to be as absolutely incoherent as if Cicero said, that "*although Æneas settled in Italy, yet I was a consummate general.*" It should seem, therefore, that there is some error in the text. Perhaps the 2 connecting words that followed *tamen*, have been added by the transcribers, and that *Quotidie* was the beginning of a new sentence. The translator has ventured at least, to proceed upon this conjecture: and the of the supposed omission is marked by asterisks. This is explained by what he says of Pompey in a subsequent letter.—See letter 19, book ix.

## LETTER IV.

To Marcus Terentius Varro<sup>4</sup>.

ATTICUS lately read a letter to me that he had received from you, by which I was informed where A. U. 707. you are, and in what manner employed: but it mentioned no circumstance that could lead me to guess when we might expect to see you. I hope, however, that the time of your coming hither is approaching, and that your company will afford me consolation under our general misfortunes: though, indeed, they are so numerous and so severe, that it is a folly to expect anything will be sufficient for that purpose. Nevertheless, there are some instances, perhaps, in which we may prove of mutual assistance to each other. For since my return to Rome, you must know, I am reconciled to those old companions of mine, my books. Not that I was estranged from them out of any disgust; but that I could not look upon them without some sort of shame. It seemed, indeed, that I had ill observed their precepts, when I joined with perfidious associates in taking part in our public commotions. They are willing, however, to pardon my error, and invite me to renew my former acquaintance with them; applauding, at the same time, your superior wisdom, in never having forsaken their society. Thus restored, therefore, as I am, to their good graces, may I not hope, if I can unite your company with theirs, to support myself under the pressure of our present and impending calamities? Wherever, then, you shall choose I should join you, be it at Tusculum, at Cumæ<sup>5</sup>, or at Rome, I shall most readily obey your summons. The place I last named would, indeed, be the least acceptable to me. But it is of no great consequence where we meet; for if we can but be together, I will undertake to render the place of meeting equally agreeable to both of us. Farewell.

<sup>4</sup> Marcus Terentius Varro had been lieutenant to Pompey in the piratic war; in which he distinguished himself with so much advantage, as to be honoured with a naval crown: an honour usually conferred on those who had signalled their valour in a sea engagement. He was afterwards appointed, in conjunction with Afranius and Petreius, lieutenant to Pompey in Spain; and he was serving in that quality, when the civil war broke out. He was at that time at the head of two legions in the farther Spain: but his colleagues having been defeated by Cæsar, he found himself in no condition to resist, and accordingly surrendered himself and his army into the hands of the conqueror. He seems from that time to have withdrawn from public affairs, and to have consecrated the remainder of his life (which he is said to have preserved, with all his senses entire, to the age of a hundred) wholly to philosophical studies. His genius and talents, indeed, were principally of the literary kind; in which he was universally acknowledged to hold the first rank among his contemporaries. He published many treatises in all the various branches of human science; one or two of the least considerable of which, and those not entire, are the whole that now remain of his numberless compositions.—Cæs. De Bell. Civ. 7, &c.; Val. Max. viii. 7; Cic. Academ. i. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Varro's books were his companions, it seems, in the camp as well as in the closet; and he was never wholly separated from them, it appears, even amidst the most active engagements of public life.

<sup>6</sup> Varro had a villa near each of these places.

## LETTER V.

*To Toranius.*

As I wrote to you three days ago by some domestics of Plancius, I shall be so much the shorter at present; and as my former<sup>s</sup> was a letter of consolation, this shall be one of advice.

I think nothing can be more for your advantage than to remain in your present situation, till you shall be able to learn in what manner you are to act. For, not to mention that you will by this mean avoid the danger of a long winter-voyage in a sea that affords but few harbours, there is this very material consideration, that you may soon cross over into Italy, whenever you shall receive any certain intelligence. Nor do I see any reason for your being desirous of presenting yourself to Cæsar's friends in their return. In short, I have many other objections to your scheme, for the particulars of which I refer you to my friend Chilo. You cannot, indeed, in these unfortunate times, be more conveniently placed than where you now are; as you may, with great facility and expedition, transport yourself from thence to whatever other part of the world you shall find it necessary to remove. If Cæsar should return at the time he is expected<sup>b</sup>, you may be in Italy soon enough to wait upon him; but should anything happen (as many things possibly may) to prevent or retard his march, you are in a place where you may receive an early information of all that occurs. To repeat it therefore once more, I am altogether of opinion that you should continue in your present quarters. I will only add, (what I have often exhorted you in my former letters to be well persuaded of,) that you have nothing to fear beyond the general danger to which every citizen of Rome is equally exposed. And though this, it must be owned, is sufficiently great, yet we can both of us look back with so much satisfaction upon our past conduct, and are arrived at such a period of life<sup>c</sup>, that we ought to bear with particular fortitude whatever unmerited fate may attend us.

Your family here are all well, and extremely regret your absence, as they love and honour you with the highest tenderness and esteem. Take care of your health, and by no means remove without duly weighing the consequences. Farewell.

## LETTER VI.

*To Domitius<sup>d</sup>.*

If you have not heard from me since your arrival in Italy, it is not that I was discouraged from writing on my part, by the profound silence you have observed on yours. The

<sup>s</sup> Probably the third letter of this book.

<sup>b</sup> From Africa. See *rem. x.*, p. 472.

<sup>c</sup> Cicero was at this time about 62 years of age.

<sup>d</sup> The person to whom this letter is addressed, is supposed to have been the son of Domitius Enobarbus, who commanded the garrison of Cordinium at the breaking out of the civil war. [See letter 7, book vii., *rem. v.*] The father was killed in his flight from the battle of Pharsalia: [Cæsa. De Bell. Civ. iii. 99.] after which his son, as it should seem by this letter, returned into Italy. He is mentioned in the list of those who were concerned in

single reason was, that I could find nothing to say. For, on the one hand, I was in every respect too much distressed, as well as too much at a loss how to act myself, to offer you either assistance or advice; and, on the other, I knew not what consolation to suggest to you under these our severe and general misfortunes. However, notwithstanding public affairs are so far from being in a better situation at present, that they are growing every day more and more desperate; yet I could not satisfy myself with being silent any longer, and rather chose to send you an empty letter than not to send you any.

If you were in the number of those who tacitly persevere in the defence of the republic beyond all possibility of success, I should employ every argument in my power to reconcile you to those conditions, though not the most eligible indeed, which are offered to our acceptance. But, as you judiciously terminated the noble struggle you made in support of our liberties, by those limits which fortune herself marked out to our opposition, let me conjure you, by our long and mutual amity, to preserve yourself<sup>a</sup> for the sake of your friends, your mother, your wife, and your children: for the sake of those, in short, to whom you have ever been infinitely dear, and whose welfare and interest depend entirely upon yours. Let me entreat you to call to your aid, in this gloomy season, those glorious precepts of philosophy in which you have been conversant from your earliest youth; and to support the loss of those with whom you were united by the most tender ties of affection and gratitude<sup>b</sup>, if not with a mind perfectly serene, at least with a rational and manly fortitude.

How far my present power may reach, I know not; or rather, indeed, I am sensible that it cannot extend far. This, however, I will assure you, (and it is a promise which I have likewise made to that excellent woman your affectionate mother,) that, in whatever instance I imagine my services can avail either to your honour or your welfare, I shall exert them with the same zeal which you have always shown in regard to myself. If there is anything, therefore, in which you shall be desirous to employ them, I beg you will let me know, and I will most punctually perform your commands. Indeed, without any such express request, you may depend upon my best offices on every occasion wherein I shall be capable of promoting your interest. Farewell.

assassinating Cæsar. "But he managed his affairs (as Mr. Ross observes) with so much address, that, after the death of Brutus and Cassius, he first made his peace with Antony, and then, upon the decline of his power, took an occasion to leave him and join himself with Augustus. And though he did not live long enough to enjoy the benefit of that union, yet he left a son, who recovered the ancient splendour of the family, and laid a foundation for the empire, which took place in the person of his grandson Nero."—Suet. in Vit. Neron. &c.; Vell. Pat. li. 72.

<sup>a</sup> It looks by this passage as if Domitius had been suspected at this time of an intention to destroy himself.

<sup>b</sup> The father and friends of Domitius, who had perished in the civil war.

## LETTER VII.

*To Cneius Plancius*.\*

I HAVE received your very short letter, which informs me of what I never once questioned, but leaves me entirely ignorant in a point I was extremely desirous of knowing. I had not the least doubt, indeed, of the share I enjoy in your friendship, but wanted much to hear with what resolution you submit to our common calamities; a circumstance, of which if I had been apprised, I should have adapted my letter accordingly. However, though I mentioned in my last what I thought necessary to say upon that subject, yet it may be proper at this juncture just to caution you again, not to imagine that you have anything particular to fear. It is true, we are every one of us in great danger: but the danger, however, is general and equal. You ought not, therefore, to complain of your own fortune, or think it hard to see your part in calamities that extend to all. Let us then, my friend, preserve the same mutual disposition of mind which has ever subsisted between us. I am sure I shall on my part, and I am reason to hope that you will do so likewise on yours. Farewell.

## LETTER VIII.

*To Lucius Plancus*.\*

You are sensible, I dare say, that, amongst all our friends whom you claim as a sort of paternal inheritance, there is not one so closely attached to you as myself. I do not mean in consideration only of those more conspicuous connexions of a public kind in which I was paged with your father; but in regard, likewise, that less observable intercourse of private friendship which I had the happiness, you well know, enjoying with him in the highest degree. As I was the source from whence my affection for you originally took its rise, so that affection, its turn, improved and strengthened my union with the father; especially, when I observed you ingenuously me with peculiar marks of respect esteem as early as you were capable of forming judgment of mankind. To this I must add, that it is of itself, indeed, a very powerful cement, the similitude of our tastes and studies: and of particular studies, too, which are of a nature adapted to create an intimacy between men of the general cast of temper. And, now, are you

not impatient to learn the purpose of this long introduction? Be assured, then, it is not without just and strong reason that I have thus enumerated the several motives which concur in forming our amity; as it is in order to plead before you with more advantage the cause of my very intimate friend Ateius Capito. I need not point out to you the variety of fortune with which my life has been chequered; but, in all the honours and disgraces I have experienced, Capito has ever most zealously assisted me with his power, his interest, and even with his purse. Titus Antistius, who was his near relation, happened to be quæstor in Macedonia (no person having been appointed to succeed him) when Pompey marched his army into that province. Had it been possible for Antistius to have retired, it would have been his first and most earnest endeavour to have returned to Capito, whom he loved with all the tenderness of a filial affection: and, indeed, he was so much the more desirous of joining him, as he knew the high esteem which Capito had ever entertained for Cæsar. But, finding himself thus unexpectedly in the hands of Pompey, it was not in his power wholly to decline the functions of his office: however, he acted no farther than he was absolutely constrained. I cannot deny that he was concerned in coining the silver at Apollonia. But he was by no means a principal in that affair; and two or three months were the utmost that he engaged in it. From that time he withdrew from Pompey's camp, and totally avoided all public employment. I hope you will credit this assertion, when I assure you that I know it to be fact: for, indeed, Antistius saw how much I was dissatisfied with the war, and consulted with me upon all his measures. Accordingly, that he might have no part in it, he withdrew as far as possible from Pompey's camp, and concealed himself in the interior parts of Macedonia. After the battle of Pharsalia, he retired to his friend Aulus Plautius, in Bithynia. It was here that he had an interview with Cæsar, who received him without the least mark of displeasure, and ordered him to return to Rome. But he soon afterwards contracted an illness, which he carried with him into Corcyra, where it put an end to his life. By his will, which was made at Rome in the consulate of Paulus and Marcellus, he has left ten-twelfths of his estate to Capito. The remaining two parts, amounting to 300,000 sesterces, he has devised to those for whose interest no mortal can be concerned; and, therefore, I am not in the least solicitous whether Cæsar shall think proper, or not, to seize it as forfeited to the public. But I most earnestly conjure you, my dear Plancus, to consider the cause of Capito as my own, and to employ your influence

\* *rem.* v, p. 472.

See the second letter of this book.

He was brother to Plancus Bursæ, the great enemy of Cæsar, and of whom an account has been given in *rem.* vi. Plancus does not seem to have figured in the world; at least, history does not take much notice of him till after the death of Cæsar, at which time he was at the head of a considerable army in the farther part of that province. But as there are several letters in this collection which passed between him and Cæsar at that period, the particulars of his character are best remarked in the observations that will arise from his conduct in that important crisis. In the mean time it may be sufficient to observe, that when this letter was written, he was probably an officer under Cæsar in the African war. See letter 20, book xii. *rem.* i. The studies to which Cicero here alludes are, professions of the philosophical kind.

† Pighius supposes that this is the same Ateius Capito who devoted Crassus to destruction when he set out upon his Parthian expedition: of which the reader has already met with an account in *rem.* i, p. 360.—Pigh. *Annal.* iii. 388.

‡ When Pompey retreated before Cæsar, and abandoned Italy.

§ For the payment of Pompey's army. Apollonia was a city in Thrace: a part of Greece annexed to the province of Macedonia.

|| At that time governor of Bithynia, an Asiatic province situated on the Euxine sea.

¶ Probably in his return from the Alexandrine war.

‡ About 24000. of our money.

with Cæsar, that my friend may be permitted to inherit this legacy, agreeably to the will of his relation. I entreat you by all the various ties of our friendship, as well as by those, likewise, which subsisted between your father and myself, to exert your most zealous and active offices for this purpose. Be assured, if you were to grant me all that lies within the compass of your extensive credit and power, you could not more effectually oblige me than by complying with my present request. I hope it may be a means of facilitating your success upon this occasion, that Capito, as Cæsar himself can witness, has ever held him in the highest esteem and affection. But Cæsar, I know, never forgets anything: I forbear, therefore, to furnish you with particular instances of Capito's attachment to him, and only desire you to make a proper use of those which are fresh in Cæsar's memory. It may not, however, be unnecessary to point out one proof of this sort, which I myself experienced: and I will leave it to your own judgment to determine how far the mentioning of it may avail. I need not tell you by what party my interest had been supported, nor whose cause I espoused in our public divisions. But, believe me, whatever measures I pursued in this war, which were unacceptable to Cæsar, (and I have the satisfaction to find that he is sensible of it himself,) were most contrary to my own inclinations, and merely in compliance with the persuasions and authority of others. But, if I conducted myself with more moderation than any of those who were joined with me in the same cause, it is principally owing to the advice and admonitions of Capito. To say truth, if the rest of my friends had been influenced by the same spirit with which he was actuated, I might have taken a part that would have proved of some advantage, perhaps, to my country; I am sure, at least, of much to myself\*. In one word, my dear Plancus, your gratifying my present request will confirm me in the hope that I possess a place in your affection, and, at the same time, extremely contribute to your own advantage, in adding, by a very important obligation, the most grateful and worthy Capito to the number of your friends. Farewell.

\* The part which Cicero here accuses his friends (and surely with some want of generosity), that they would not suffer him to act, seems to have been that of standing neuter in the war between Pompey and Cæsar. And it must be owned that this conduct would have been far less exceptionable, if, instead of faintly joining with one side, he had determined to engage with neither. This too, as the event proved, might have been most prudent in point of interest: for a neutrality was all that Cæsar desired of him. But that it could in any sort have advantaged his country, appears to be a notion altogether improbable, and advanced only to give a colour to his not having entered with more spirit into the cause of the republic. Cicero often intimates, indeed, that by preserving a neutrality, he might have been more likely to have facilitated an accommodation between Pompey and Cæsar. But it is utterly incredible, from the temper and character of these contending chiefs, that either of them entertained the least disposition for this purpose: as it is certain, from Cicero's own confession in his letters to Atticus, that he was well persuaded Pompey would never listen to any pacific overtures.—*Ad Att. vii. 8; viii. 15.*

## LETTER IX.

To *Allienus, Proconsul*†.

DEMOCRITUS of Sicily is not only my host, but (what I can say of few of his countrymen *A. v. 707.* beside) he is likewise my very intimate friend. He is a person, indeed, of the highest probity and merit, and distinguished for his most generous and polite hospitality towards those who come under his roof; in which number I have received particular marks of his affection and esteem. In one word, you will find him a man of the first and most valuable character amongst his fellow-citizens, I had almost said in all Achæia. I only mean, therefore, by this letter, to introduce him to your acquaintance; for I know your sentiments and disposition so well, that I am persuaded nothing more is necessary to make you think him worthy of being received both as your guest and friend. Let me entreat you, in the mean time, to favour him with your patronage, and to assure him that, for my sake, he may depend upon all the assistance in your power. If after this you should discover (as I trust you will) that his virtues render him deserving of a nearer intercourse, you cannot more sensibly oblige me than by admitting him into your family and friendship. Farewell.

## LETTER X.

To *Lucius Mescinius*‡.

YOUR letter afforded me great pleasure, as it gave me an assurance (though indeed I wanted *A. v. 707.* none) that you earnestly wish for my company. Believe me, I am equally desirous of yours; and, in truth, when there was a much greater abundance of patriot citizens and agreeable companions who were in the number of my friends, there was no man with whom I rather chose to associate, and few whose company I liked so well. But now that death, absence, or change of disposition has so greatly contracted this social circle, I should prefer a single day with you to a whole life with the generality of those with whom I am at present obliged to live\*. Solitude itself, indeed, (if solitude, alas! I were at liberty to enjoy,) would be far more eligible than the conversation of those who frequent my house; one or two of them, at most, excepted. I seek my relief, therefore, (where I would advise you to look for yours,) in amusements of a literary kind, and in the consciousness of having always intended well to my country. I have the satisfaction to reflect, (as I dare say you will readily believe,) that I never sacrificed the public good to my own private views; that, if a certain person (whom fear for my sake, I am sure, you never loved,) had not

\* He was at this time proconsul, or governor of Sicily, and distinguished himself by his care and diligence in transporting the troops which Cæsar received from thence in order to carry on the present war in Africa. There is a silver coin still extant, on which is inscribed, *A. ALLIENVS. PRO. COS.* and on the reverse, *C. CÆSAR. IMP. COS. ITER.*—*Pigh. Annal. iii. 433.*

† See *rem.* \* on letter 7, book vii.

‡ See *rem.* \*, p. 448.

§ The chiefs of the Cæsarean party: with whom Cicero now found it convenient to cultivate a friendship, in order to ingratiate himself with Cæsar.

looked upon me with a jealous eye<sup>b</sup>, both himself and every friend to liberty had been happy; that I always endeavoured that it should not be in the power of any man to disturb the public tranquillity; and, in a word, that when I perceived those arms, which I had ever dreaded, would prove an overmatch for that patriot-coalition I had myself formed<sup>c</sup> in the republic, I thought it better to accept of a safe peace, upon any terms, than impotently to contend with a superior force. But I hope shortly to talk over these, and many other points, with you in person. Nothing, indeed, detains me in Rome but to wait the event of the war in Africa; which, I imagine, must now be soon decided. And though it seems of little importance on which side the victory shall turn, yet I think it may be of some advantage to be near my friends when the news shall arrive, in order to consult with them on the measures it may be advisable for me to pursue<sup>d</sup>. Affairs are now reduced to such an unhappy situation, that though there is a considerable difference, it is true, between the cause of the contending parties, I believe there will be very little as to the consequence of their success. However, though my spirits were too much dejected, perhaps, whilst our affairs remained in suspense, I find myself much more composed now that they are utterly desperate. Your last letter has contributed to confirm me in this disposition, as it is an instance of the magnanimity with which you support your unjust disgrace<sup>e</sup>. It is with particular satisfaction I observe, that you owe this heroic calmness, not only to philosophy, but to temper. For I will confess, that I imagined your mind was softened with that too delicate sensibility which we, who passed our lives in the ease

and freedom of Rome, were apt in general to contract. But as we bore our prosperous days with moderation, it becomes us to bear our adverse fortune, or more properly, indeed, our irretrievable ruin, with fortitude. This advantage we may, at least, derive from our extreme calamities, that they will teach us to look upon death with contempt; which, even if we were happy, we ought to despise, as a state of total insensibility<sup>f</sup>; but which, under our present afflictions, should be the object of our constant wishes. Let not any fears then, I conjure you by your affection for me, disturb the peace of your retirement; and, be well persuaded, nothing can befall a man that deserves to raise his dread and horror, but (what I am sure ever was, and ever will be, far from you) the reproaches of a guilty heart.

I purpose to pay you a visit very soon, if nothing should happen to make it necessary for me to change my resolution: and if there should, I will immediately let you know. But I hope you will not, whilst you are in so weak a condition, be tempted by your impatience of seeing me, to remove from your present situation: at least, not without previously consulting me. In the mean time, continue to love me, and take care both of your health and your repose. Farewell.

<sup>f</sup> Cicero expresses himself to the same purpose, in two or three other of these letters. Thus, in one to Torquatus;—"si non ero, sensu omnino carebo:" and in another to Toranius;—"Una ratio videtur, quicquid eveniret ferre moderate; præsertim cum omnium rerum mors sit extremum." From whence it has been inferred, that Cicero, in his private opinion, rejected the doctrine of the soul's immortality. In answer to which it may be observed, in the first place, that these passages, without any violence of construction, may be interpreted as affirming nothing more, than that death is an utter extinction of all sensibility with respect to human concerns: as it was a doubt with some of the ancients whether departed spirits did not still retain a knowledge of what passed in this world. In the next place, admitting these several passages to be so many clear and positive assertions, that the soul perishes with the body; yet it would by no means follow, that this was Cicero's real belief. It is usual with him to vary his sentiments in these letters, in accommodation to the principles or circumstances of his correspondents. Thus, in a letter to Dolabella, he does not scruple to say, "sum avidior quam satis est gloriæ:" but in writing to Cato, he represents himself of a disposition entirely the reverse: "ipsam quidem gloriam per se nunquam putavi expetendam." In a letter to Torquatus, when he is endeavouring to reconcile him to his banishment from Rome, he lays it down as a maxim, that "in malis omnibus acerbius est videre quam audire:" but, in another letter to Marcellus, written in order to persuade him to return to Rome, he reasons upon a principle directly opposite, and tells him,—"non est tuum uno sensu oculorum moveri: cum idem illud asperius percipias, quod etiam majus videri solet," &c. Other instances of the same variation from himself might be produced: but these, together with those that have already been occasionally pointed out in the course of these remarks, are sufficient, perhaps, to evince, that Cicero's real sentiments and opinions cannot be proved by any particular passages in these letters. In those to Atticus, indeed, he was generally, though not always, more sincere: and Mr. Ross has cited a passage from one of them, in which Cicero very expressly mentions his expectations of a future state: "tempus est nos de illa perpetua jam, (says he), non de hac exigua vita cogitare." But Cicero's speculative notions are best determined by looking into his philosophical writings; and these abound with various and full proofs that he was strongly persuaded of the soul's immortality.—Ep. Fam. ix. 14; xv. 4; vi. 4; iv. 9; Ad Att. x. 3; see also Life of Cicero, p. 306

<sup>b</sup> Pompey; who being jealous of the popularity which Cæsar had acquired during his consulship, struck in with the designs of Cæsar, and others, who had formed a party against our author. It was by these means that Pompey did the principal foundation of Cæsar's power, which, without the assistance of the former, could never have prevailed to the destruction both of himself and of the public. [See *rem. c.*, p. 334.] The censure which Cicero recasts upon Pompey's conduct towards him, is undoubtedly just: but it is a proof, at the same time, how unworthily he flattered that great man in the plenitude of his power, when he professed to have received obligations from him, that gave him the most unquestionable right to the highest gratitude.—See *rem. k.*, p. 432.

Cicero probably alludes to the coalition he formed during his consulship, of the equestrian order with that of the senate: which, indeed, was one of the most shining parts of his administration. "This order (as Dr. Middleton observes) consisted, next to the senators, of the richest and most splendid families in Rome: who, from the ease and affluence of their fortunes, were naturally well affected to the prosperity of the republic; and being also the constant farmers of all the revenues of the empire, had a great interest in the inferior people dependent upon them. Cicero signed that the united weight of these two orders would be an overbalance to any other power in the state, a secure barrier against any attempts of the popular ambitious upon the common liberty."—Life of Cicero, p. 10.

Cicero would have had great occasion for the advice of friends, if the remains of Pompey's army had defeated Cæsar in Africa. For he had reason to expect, and would probably have experienced, the severest effects of their treatment, if they had returned victorious into Italy.—*Ann. ix.* 6.

As Cæsar, it is probable, was banished by Cæsar, as a ban of Pompey, to a certain distance from Rome.

## LETTER XI.

*To Allienus, Proconsul.*

As you are no stranger, I imagine, to the esteem I entertained for Avianus Flaccus; so I have often  
 A. U. 707. heard him acknowledge the generous manner in which you formerly treated him; as, indeed, no man ever possessed a more grateful or better heart. His two sons, Caius and Marcus, inherit all the virtues of their father; and I most warmly recommend them to your protection, as young men for whom I have a very singular affection. Caius is now in Sicily, and Marcus is at present with me. I entreat you to show every mark of honour to the former, and to take the affairs of both under your patronage; assuring yourself, that you cannot render me in your government a more acceptable service. Farewell.

## LETTER XII.

*To Varro.*

THOUGH I have nothing to write, yet I could not suffer Caninius to pay you a visit without  
 A. U. 707. taking the opportunity of conveying a letter by his hands. And now I know not what else to say, but that I propose to be with you very soon: an information, however, which I am persuaded you will be glad to receive. But will it be altogether decent to appear in so gay a scene<sup>s</sup>, at a time when Rome is in such a general flame? And shall we not furnish an occasion of censure to those who do not know that we observe the same sober philosophical life, in all seasons, and in every place? Yet, after all, what imports it? since the world will talk of us in spite of our utmost caution. And, indeed, whilst our censurers are immersed in every kind of flagitious debauchery, it is much worth our concern, truly, what they say of our innocent relaxations! In just contempt, therefore, of these illiterate barbarians, it is my resolution to join you very speedily. I know not how it is, indeed, but it should seem that our favourite studies are attended with much greater advantages in these wretched times than formerly: whether it be that they are now our only resource, or that we were less sensible of their salutary effects when we were in too happy a state to have occasion to experience them. But this is sending owls to Athens<sup>h</sup>, as we say, and suggesting reflec-

<sup>s</sup> Varro seems to have requested Cicero to give him a meeting at Balæ, a place much frequented by the Romans on account of its hot baths; as the agreeableness of its situation on the bay of Naples rendered it, at the same time, the general resort of the pleasurable world. The tender Propertius has addressed some pretty lines to his Cynthia at this place, which sufficiently intimate in what manner the Roman ladies were amused in that dangerous scene of gallantry and dissipation.

"Tu modo quam primum corruptas desere Balas,  
 Multis ista dabunt littora discedium:  
 Littora quæ fuerant castis inimica puellis," &c.

"Fly, fly, my love, soft Balæ's tainted coast,  
 Where many a pair connubial peace have lost;  
 Where many a maid shall guilty joys deplore:  
 Ah fly, my fair, detested Balæ's shore!"

<sup>h</sup> A proverbial expression of the same import with that of "sending owls to Newcastle." It alludes to the Athenian

tions which your own mind will far better supply. All that I mean by them, however, is, to draw a letter from you in return, at the same time that I give you notice to expect me soon. Farewell.

## LETTER XIII.

*To the same.*

OUR friend Caninius paid me a visit, some time ago, very late in the evening, and informed me that  
 A. U. 707. he purposed to set out for your house the next morning. I told him I would give him two or three lines to deliver to you, and desired he would call for them in the morning. Accordingly I wrote to you that night<sup>i</sup>: but as he did not return, I imagined he had forgotten his promise; and should, therefore, have sent that letter by one of my own domestics, if Caninius had not assured me of your intention to leave Tusculum the next morning. However, after a few days had intervened, and I had given over all expectations of Caninius, he made me a second visit, and acquainted me that he was instantly setting out to you. But, notwithstanding the letter I had written was then become altogether out of date, especially after the arrival of such important news<sup>j</sup>, yet, as I was unwilling that any of my profound lacerations should be lost, I delivered it into the hands of that very learned and affectionate friend of yours, who, I suppose, has acquainted you with the conversation which passed between us at the same time.

I think it most prudent for both of us to avoid the view at least, if we cannot so easily escape the remarks, of the world: for those who are elevated with this victory look down upon us with an air of triumph, and those who regret it are displeased that we did not sacrifice our lives in the cause. But you will ask, perhaps, (as it is in Rome that we are particularly exposed to these mortifications,) why I have not followed your example in retiring from the city? But tell me, my friend, superior as your judgment confessedly is, did you never find yourself mistaken? Or who is there, in times of such total darkness and confusion, that can always be sure of directing his steps aright? I have long thought, indeed, that it would be happy for me to retire where I might neither see nor hear what passes in Rome. But my groundless suspicions discouraged me from executing this scheme; as I was apprehensive that those who might accidentally meet me on my way would put such constructions upon my retreat as best suited with their own purposes. Some, I imagined, would suspect, or at least pretend to suspect, that I was either driven from Rome by my fears, or withdrew in order to form some revolution abroad; and perhaps, too, would report, that I had actually provided a ship for that purpose. Others, I feared, who knew me best, and might be disposed to think most favourably of my actions, would be apt to impute my recess to an abhorrence of a certain party<sup>k</sup>. It is these apprehensions that have hitherto, contrary

coin, which was stamped (as Manutius observes) with the figure of an owl.

<sup>i</sup> Probably the preceding letter.

<sup>j</sup> Concerning Cæsar's defeat of Scipio in Africa.

<sup>k</sup> The Cæsareans.

to my inclinations indeed, detained me in Rome : but custom, however, has familiarised the unpleasant scene, and gradually hardened me into a less exquisite sensibility.

Thus I have laid before you the motives which induce me to continue here. As to what relates to your own conduct, I would advise you to remain in your present retirement, till the warmth of our public exultation shall be somewhat abated, and it shall certainly be known in what manner affairs abroad are terminated : for terminated, I am well persuaded, they are! Much will depend on the general result of this battle, and the temper in which *Cæsar* may return. And though I see, already, what is abundantly sufficient to determine my sentiments as to that point, yet I think it most advisable to wait the event. In the mean time, I should be glad you would postpone your journey to *Baiz*, till the first transports of this clamorous joy is subsided ; as it will have a better appearance to meet you at those waters, when I may seem to go thither rather to join with you in lamenting the public misfortunes, than to participate in the pleasures of the place. But this I submit to your more enlightened judgment : only let us agree to pass our lives together in those studies which were once, indeed, nothing more than our amusement, but must now, alas ! prove our principal support. Let us be ready, at the same time, whenever we shall be called upon to contribute not only our counsels, but our labours, in repairing the ruins of the republic. But if none shall require our services for this purpose, let us employ our time and our thoughts upon moral and political inquiries. If we cannot benefit the commonwealth in the forum and the senate, let us endeavour, at least, to do so by our studies and our writings ; and after the example of the most learned among the ancients, contribute to the welfare of our country, by useful disquisitions concerning laws and government.

And now, having thus acquainted you with my sentiments and purposes, I shall be extremely obliged to you for letting me know yours in return. Farewell.

#### LETTER XIV.

*To the same.*

You must know, my friend, that I am one of those philosophers who hold the doctrine of *Diodorus* concerning contingencies<sup>a</sup>. Accordingly I maintain, that if you should make us a visit here, you are under an absolute necessity of so doing ; but if you should not, that is because your coming hither is in the number of those things which cannot possibly happen.—

When this letter was written, there seems to have been only some general accounts arrived of *Cæsar's* success in Africa ; but the particulars of the battle were not known.

<sup>a</sup> *Diodorus* was a Greek philosopher who lived in the reign of *Ptolemy Soter*, and flourished about 280 years before the Christian era. He is said to have died with grief for not being able immediately to solve a philosophical question which that prince put to him in conversation. He maintained that nothing could be contingent ; that whatever was possible must necessarily happen. He ludicrously applies this absurd doctrine to the intended visit of his friend.—*Cic. de Fato*, 7.

Now tell me which of the two opinions you are most inclined to adopt : whether this of the philosopher I just now mentioned, whose sentiments, you know, were so little agreeable to our honest friend *Diodotus*<sup>a</sup>, or the opposite one of *Chrysippus*<sup>b</sup> ? But we will reserve these curious speculations till we shall be more at leisure : and this, I will agree with *Chrysippus*, is a possibility which either may or may not happen.

I am obliged to you for your good offices in my affair with *Cocceius*<sup>c</sup>, which I likewise recommend to *Atticus*. If you will not make me a visit, I will pay you one ; and as your library is situated in your garden, I shall want nothing to complete my two favourite amusements—reading and walking. Farewell.

#### LETTER XV.

*To Apuleius, Proquestor<sup>d</sup>.*

*LUCIUS EGNATIUS*, a Roman knight, is a very particular friend of mine, whose affairs in Asia, A. U. 707. together with his slave *Anchialus*, who superintends them, I recommend to you with as much zeal as if they were my own. For be assured we are united to each other, not only by a daily intercourse of the highest friendship, but by many good offices that have been mutually exchanged between us. As he has not the least doubt of your disposition to oblige me, let me earnestly entreat you to convince him, by your services in his favour, that I warmly requested them. Farewell.

<sup>a</sup> *Diodotus* was a Stoic philosopher, under whom *Cicero* had been educated, and whom he afterwards entertained for many years in his house. He died about thirteen years before the date of this letter, and left his friend and pupil a considerable legacy.—*Cic. Academ. ii.* ; *Ad Att. ii.* 20.

<sup>b</sup> *Chrysippus* was successor to *Zeno*, the celebrated founder of the Stoic school. It appears, by a list of some of his writings, which *Laertius* has given, that he published a treatise on Fate ; and probably it was in this book that he opposed the ridiculous notions of *Diodotus*. *Seneca* represents him as a penetrating genius, but one whose speculations were somewhat too subtle and refined. He adds, that his diction was so extremely close, that he never employed a superfluous word ; a character he could scarce deserve, if what is reported of him be true, that he published no less than 311 treatises upon logic, and above 400 upon other subjects.—One cannot hear, indeed, of such an immoderate flux of pen, without being in some danger of suffering the same fate that attended this inexhaustible genius, who is said to have died in a fit of excessive laughter.—*Laertius in Vit.* ; *Senec. de Benefic. l. 3.* ; *Stanley's Hist. of Philos.* 487.

<sup>c</sup> In the text he is called *Costius* ; but, perhaps, (as one of the commentators imagines,) it should be *Cocceius*. For *Cicero*, in a letter to *Atticus*, supposed to have been written about the same time with the present, requests his assistance in procuring the payment of a sum of money owing to him from *Cocceius* ; which is not unlikely to be the same affair he alludes to in this passage.—*Ad Att. xii.* 13.

<sup>d</sup> It is wholly uncertain both who this person was, and when he exercised the office of proquestor.



## LETTER XVI.

To Varro.

THE 7th seems to be a very proper time, not only in consideration of public affairs, but in regard  
A. U. 707. also to the season of the year: I approve, therefore, of the day you have named, and will join you accordingly.

I should be far from thinking we had reason to reproach ourselves for the part we have lately acted, even were it true that those who pursued a different conduct had not repented of their measures. It was the suggestions of duty, not of interest, that we followed, when we entered into the war; and it was a cause utterly desperate, not the duty we owed our country, that we deserted when we laid down our arms. Thus we acted, on the one hand, with greater honour than those who would not leave Italy in order to follow the war abroad; and, on the other hand, with more prudence than those who, after having suffered a total defeat, would not be prevailed upon to return home. But there is nothing that I can bear with less patience than the affected severity of our inglorious neutrals: and, indeed, whatever might be the final event of affairs, I should be much more inclined to venerate the memory of those mistaken men who obstinately perished in battle, than to be in the least concerned at the reproaches of those who only lament that we are still alive.

If I should have time, I purpose to call upon you at Tusculum before the 7th: if not, I will follow you to Cumæ, agreeably to your appointment. But I shall not fail to give you previous notice, that your bath may be prepared. Farewell.

## LETTER XVII.

To the same.

YOUR letters to Seius and myself were delivered to us, whilst we were at supper together, in his  
A. U. 707. house. I agree with you in thinking that this is a very proper time for your intended expedition; which, to own my artifice, I have hitherto endeavoured to retard by a thousand pretences. I was desirous, indeed, of keeping you near me, in case any favourable news should have arrived. For, as Homer sings,

"The wise new wisdom from the wise acquire:"

But now that the whole affair is decided, beyond all doubt, you should set forward with the utmost speed.

When I heard of the fate that has attended Lucius Cæsar, I could not forbear saying to myself, with

\* At the battle of Pharsalia.

\* Concerning the success of the Pompeian party against Cæsar, in Africa; an event, if it had taken place, that would extremely have embarrassed Cicero. For which reason he was desirous of keeping Varro within his reach, that he might immediately have consulted with him in what manner to act.—See *rem. o.* p. 461.

† Il. X. 224, Pope's translation.

‡ He was a distant relation of Julius Cæsar; whom, however, he had constantly opposed throughout the civil war.—Lucius, being taken prisoner at the late battle of Thapsus, where Cæsar gained a complete victory over the combined troops of Scipio and Juba, obtained the conqueror's pardon; but Cæsar afterwards changed his mind,

the old man in the play, "What tenderness then may not I expect?" For this reason, I am a constant guest at the tables of our present potentates; and what can I do better, you know, than prudently swim with the current of the times? But, to be serious, (for serious, in truth, we have reason to be,)

"See vengeance stalk o'er Afric's trembling plain;  
And one wide waste of horrid ruin reign!"

A circumstance that fills me with very uneasy apprehensions.

I am unable to answer your question, when Cæsar will arrive, or where he proposes to land. Some, I find, doubt whether it will be at Bœie; and they now talk of his coming home by the way of Sardinia. It is certain, at least, that he has not yet visited this part of his *demesnes*; and though he has not a worse *farm*\* upon all his *estate*, he is far, however, from holding it in contempt. For my own part, I am more inclined to imagine he will take Sicily in his return. But these doubts will soon be cleared up, as Dolabella† is every moment expected. I believe, therefore, I must take my instructions from my disciple; as many a pupil, you know, has become a greater adept than his master. However, if I knew what you had determined upon, I should chiefly regulate my measures by yours; for which purpose I expect a letter from you with great impatience. Farewell.

and gave private orders to have him assassinated.—*Dis. xliii. p. 219.*

¶ This alludes to a passage in the "Andria" of Terence, where Simo, the father of Pamphilus, giving an account of his son's tender behaviour at the funeral of Chrysis, could not forbear reflecting, he says,—"*Quid mihi hic faciet patri!*" But Cicero applies it in a different sense, and means that, if Cæsar acted towards his own relations with so much cruelty, he had little reason to expect a milder treatment.

‡ These lines are quoted from Ennius, a poet, of whom some account has been given in the foregoing remarks. The troops of Cæsar pursued their victory over those of Scipio with great cruelty:—"acriter Cæsarianorum impetus fuit (says Florus) indignantium post Pompeium crevisse bellum." Numbers, indeed, of Scipio's army must necessarily have been massacred in cool blood: for the historians agree that Cæsar's loss amounted only to 30 men; whereas 10,000 were killed on the side of Scipio, according to the account which Hirtius gives of this action, and five times that number if we may credit Plutarch.—*Flor. iv. 2; Hirt. De Bell. Afric. 6; Plut. in Vit. Cæsar.*

\* The island of Sardinia was, in the time of the Romans, (what it still is,) extremely barren and unwholesome. Martial has a pretty allusion to this latter circumstance, in one of his epigrams:—

"Nullo fasto loco possis excludere: cum mors

Venerit, in medio Tibure Sardinia est."—*lv. 60.*

† Dolabella attended Cæsar in the African war.

‡ Cicero means that he should learn from Dolabella where Cæsar purposed to land, and in what temper he was returning into Italy, together with such other circumstances as it was necessary he should be apprised of in order to pay his personal congratulations to the conqueror in the most proper and acceptable manner. It seems probable, from this passage, that Dolabella had formed his eloquence under Cicero, agreeably to an excellent custom which prevailed in Rome, of introducing the youth upon their first entrance into business, to the acquaintance and patronage of some distinguished orator of the forum, whom they constantly attended in all the public exercises of his profession.—*Auct. Dialog. de Caus. corrupt. Eloquent. 34.*

## LETTER XVIII.

*To Apuleius, Proquaſtor.*

LECTUS ZOLLUS was appointed, by the will of his  
 ſon, coher in conjunction with me. I mention  
 this, not only to ſhow you the occaſion of  
 my frienſhip with him, but as an evi-  
 dence likewiſe of his merit, by being thus diſtin-  
 guiſhed by his patron. I recommend him, there-  
 fore, to your favour as one of my own family; and  
 I will oblige me in letting him ſee that you were  
 really influenced to his advantage by this letter.  
 well.

## LETTER XIX.

*To Varro.*

My friend Caninius acquainted me with your  
 ſent that I would write to you whenever there  
 was any news which I thought it con-  
 cerned you to know. You are already  
 ſure that we are in daily expectation of Cæſar<sup>a</sup>:  
 I am now to tell you that as it was his intention,  
 ſeems, to have landed at Alſium<sup>b</sup>, his friends  
 written to diſſuade him from that deſign.  
 I think that his coming on ſhore at that place  
 prove extremely troubleſome to himſelf, as  
 as very much incommode many others; and  
 therefore recommended Oſtia<sup>c</sup> as a more  
 ſecond port. For my own part, I can ſee no  
 ſenſe. Hirtius<sup>d</sup>, however, aſſures me that  
 ſelf as well as Balbus<sup>e</sup>, and Oppius<sup>f</sup> (who, let  
 ſerve by the way, are every one of them greatly  
 in intereſt,) have written to Cæſar for this pur-  
 poſe. I thought proper, therefore, to ſend you this  
 of intelligence for two reaſons. In the firſt  
 that you might know where to engage a  
 g; or rather, that you might ſecure one in  
 theſe towns; for it is extremely uncertain at  
 of them Cæſar will diſembark. And in the  
 ſecond, in order to indulge a little piece of  
 by ſhowing you that I am ſo well with  
 favourites of Cæſar as to be admitted into  
 his privy council. To ſpeak ſeriously, I ſee no  
 way to decline their frienſhip; for, ſurely,  
 is a wide difference between ſubmitting to  
 cannot remedy, and approving meaſures  
 ought to condemn<sup>g</sup>. Though, to confeſs

he returned victorious from Africa, about the 28th  
 of the preſent year; ſo that this letter was pro-  
 ceſſed either in the beginning of that month, or  
 the end of June.—Hirt. De Bell. Afric. 38.  
 ſituation of this place is not exactly known: ſome  
 ſuppoſe it to be the ſame town which is now  
 Oſia, a ſea-port about twenty-five miles diſtant  
 from, on the weſtern coaſt of Italy.  
 It retains its ancient name, and is ſituated at the  
 foot of the Tiber.

ed in great intimacy with Cæſar, and had ſerved  
 in quality of one of his lieutenants in Gaul. It  
 is by this paſſage, that he did not attend Cæſar into  
 Spain; that if the hiſtory of that war annexed to  
 his commentaries was really written, as is generally  
 ſuppoſed by Hirtius, he was not an eye-witneſs of what he  
 ſpeaks of; the circumſtance which conſiderably weakens the  
 value of his account.

a. m., p. 309.

private frienſhips with the leaders of a ſucceſsful  
 ſurely ſomething in it that much reſembles the

the truth, I do not know there are any that I can  
 juſtly blame, except thoſe which involved us in the  
 civil wars; for theſe, it muſt be owned, were alto-  
 gether voluntary. I ſaw, indeed, (what your diſ-  
 tance from Rome prevented you from obſerving<sup>b</sup>.)  
 that our party were eager for war; while Cæſar,  
 on the contrary, appeared leſs inclined than afraid  
 to have recourſe to arms. Thus far, therefore,  
 our calamities might have been prevented, but all  
 beyond was unavoidable; for one ſide or the other  
 muſt neceſſarily prove ſuperior. Now, we both of  
 us, I am ſure, always lamented thoſe infinite miſ-  
 chiefs that would enſue, whichever general of the  
 two contending armies ſhould happen to fall in  
 battle; as we were well convinced, that of all the  
 complicated evils which attend a civil war, victory  
 is the ſupreme. I dreaded it, indeed, even on that  
 ſide which both you and I thought proper to join,  
 as they threatened moſt cruel vengeance on thoſe  
 who ſtood neuter, and were no leſs offended at  
 your ſentiments than at my ſpeeches. But had  
 they gained this laſt battle, we ſhould ſtill more  
 ſeverely have experienced the effects of their power,  
 as our late conduct had incenſed them to the high-  
 eſt degree. Yet what meaſures have we taken for our  
 own ſecurity, that we did not warmly recommend  
 for theſe? And how have they more advantaged  
 the republic by having recourſe to Juba and  
 his elephants<sup>c</sup>, than if they had periſhed by their  
 own ſwords, or ſubmitted to live under the preſent  
 ſyſtem of affairs, with ſome hopes, at leaſt, if not  
 with the faireſt. But they may tell us, perhaps,  
 (and, indeed, with truth,) that the government  
 under which we have choſen to live is altogether  
 turbulent and unſettled. Let this objection, how-  
 ever, have weight with thoſe who have treaſured  
 up no ſtores in their minds to ſupport themſelves  
 under all the poſſible viciffitudes of human affairs;  
 a reflection which brings me round to what I prin-  
 cipally had in view when I undigneſſedly wandered  
 into this long digreſſion. I was going to have  
 ſaid, that as I always looked upon your character  
 with great admiration, ſo nothing raises it higher  
 in my eſteem than to obſerve that you are almoſt  
 the only perſon, in theſe tempeſtuous days, who  
 has wiſely retreated into harbour, and are enjoying  
 the happy fruits of thoſe important ſtudies which  
 are attended with more public advantage, as well  
 as private ſatisfaction, than all the ambitious ex-  
 ploits or voluptuous indulgences of theſe licentious  
 victors. The contemplative hours you ſpend at  
 your Tuſculan villa are, in my eſtimation, indeed,  
 what alone deſerve to be called life; and I would  
 willingly renounce the whole wealth and ſplendour  
 of the world to be at liberty to paſs my time in the  
 ſame philoſophical manner. I follow your exam-

approving of meaſures which we ought to condemn; and  
 though it may be policy, moſt certainly it is not patriotiſm.  
 It ill agrees, at leaſt, with that ſort of abſtracted life  
 which Cicero, in the firſt letter of this book, declares he  
 propoſed to lead, if the republic ſhould be deſtroyed.—  
 Ep. Fam. vil. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Varro, at the breaking out of the civil war, was in  
 Spain: where he reſided in quality of one of Pompey's  
 lieutenants.

<sup>c</sup> Theſe elephants were drawn up in the front of the  
 right and left wing of Scipio's army. But being driven  
 back upon the line behind them, they put the ranks into  
 great confuſion; and, inſtead of proving of any advantage  
 to Scipio, contributed to facilitate his defeat.—Hirt. De  
 Bell. Afric. 83.

ple, however, as far as the circumstances in which I am placed will permit, and have recourse, with great satisfaction of mind, to my favourite studies. Since our country, indeed, either cannot or will not accept our services, who shall condemn us for returning to that contemplative privacy which many philosophers have thought preferable (I will not say with reason, however, they have preferred,) even to the most public and patriot labours? And why should we not indulge ourselves in those learned inquiries, which some of the greatest men have deemed a just dispensation from all public employments, when it is a liberty, at the same time, which the commonwealth itself is willing to allow us? But I am going beyond the commission which Caninius gave me: and while he only desired that I would acquaint you with those articles of which you were not already apprised, I am telling you what you know far better than I can inform you. For the future I shall confine myself more strictly to your request, and will not fail of communicating to you whatever intelligence I may learn, which I shall think it imports you to know. Farewell.

#### LETTER XX.

*To Papirius Pætus.*<sup>1</sup>

YOUR letter afforded me a very agreeable instance of your friendship, in the concern it expressed lest *a. u. 707.* I should be uneasy at the report which had been brought hither by Silius<sup>2</sup>. I was before, indeed, perfectly sensible how much you were disturbed at this circumstance, by your care in sending me duplicates of a former letter upon the same subject; and I then returned such an answer as I thought would be sufficient to abate, at least, if not entirely remove, this your generous solicitude. But, since I perceive, by your last letter, how much this affair still dwells upon your mind, let me assure you, my dear Pætus, that I have employed every artifice (for we must now, my friend, be armed with cunning as well as prudence), to conciliate the good graces of the persons you mention; and, if I mistake not, my endeavours have not proved in vain. I receive, indeed, so many marks of respect and esteem from those who are most in Cæsar's favour, that I cannot but flatter myself they have a true regard for me. It must be confessed, at the same time, that a pretended affection is not easily discernible from a real one, unless in seasons of distress. For adversity is to friendship what fire is to gold, the only infallible test to discover the genuine from the counterfeit; in all other circumstances they both bear the same common signatures. I have one strong reason, however, to persuade me of their sincerity; as neither their situation nor mine can by any means tempt them to dissemble with me. As to that person<sup>1</sup> in whom all power is now centred, I am not sensible that I have anything to fear from him; or nothing more, at least, than what arises from that general precarious state in which all things must stand where the fence of laws is broken down; and, from its being impossible to pronounce

with assurance concerning any event which depends wholly upon the will, not to say the caprice, of another. But this I can with confidence affirm, that I have not, in any single instance, given him just occasion to take offence; and, in the article you point out, I have been particularly cautious. There was a time, it is true, when I thought it well became me, by whom Rome itself was free<sup>3</sup>, to speak my sentiments with freedom; but now that our liberties are no more, I deem it equally agreeable to my present situation, not to say anything that may disgust either Cæsar or his favourites. But were I to suppress every rising gallantry that might pique those at whom it is directed, I must renounce, you know, all my reputation as a wit. And, in good earnest, it is a character upon which I do not set so high a value as to be unwilling to resign it if it were in my power. However, I am in no danger of suffering in Cæsar's opinion, by being represented as the author of any sarcasms to which I have no claim; for his judgment is much less penetrating ever to be deceived by any imposture of this nature. I remember your brother Servius whom I look upon to have been one of the most learned critics that this age has produced, was so conversant in the writings of our poets, and had acquired such an excellent and judicious ear, that he could immediately distinguish the numbers of Plautus from those of any other author. Thus Cæsar, I am told, when he made his large collection of apostrophisms<sup>4</sup>, constantly rejected any piece of wit that was brought to him as mine, if it happened to be spurious; a distinction which he is much unable to make at present, as his particular friends pass almost every day of their lives in my company. As our conversation generally turns upon a variety of subjects, I frequently strike out thoughts which they look upon as not altogether new, perhaps, of spirit or ingenuity. Now, these sallies of pleasantry, together with the general occurrences of Rome, are constantly transmitted to Cæsar, in pursuance of his own express directions; so that, if anything of this kind is mentioned by others as coming from me, he always disregards it. You see, then, that the lines you quote with so much propriety from the tragedy of *Encomaus*

<sup>1</sup> Alluding to his services in the suppression of Catiline's conspiracy.

<sup>2</sup> This collection was made by Cæsar when he was young, and probably it was a performance by no means to his honour. For Augustus, into whose hands it came after his death, would not suffer it to be published. — See in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 66.

<sup>3</sup> Written by Accius, a tragic poet, who flourished about the year of Rome 617. The subject of this piece, probably turned upon the death of Encomaus, king of Elis, and marriage of his daughter Hippodamia. This prince was informed, by an oracle, that he should lose his life by his future son-in-law, contrived the following expedient to avoid the prophecy. Being possessed of a pair of horses of such wonderful swiftness, that it was reported they were begotten by the winds, he proposed to the suitors of his daughter, that whoever of them should win him in a chariot-race should be rewarded with Hippodamia, upon condition that they consented to be put to death if they lost the match. Accordingly, thirteen of these unfortunate rivals entered the list: and among them, in their turn, paid the forfeiture of their lives. But Pelops, the son of Tantalus, king of Phrygia, more artful than the rest, bribed the charioteer of Encomaus to take out the linch-pin of his chariot-wheel, which means (Encomaus was dashed to pieces in the course).

<sup>1</sup> See rem. ° on letter 2, book vi.

<sup>2</sup> Silius, it should seem, had brought an account from the army, that some witticisms of Cicero had been reported to Cæsar, which had given him offence.

<sup>3</sup> Cæsar.

tain a caution altogether unnecessary. For tell me, my friend, what jealousies can I possibly entertain? Or who will look with envy upon a man in my humble situation? But, granting that I were in ever so enviable a state, yet let me observe, that it is the opinion of those philosophers who seem to have understood the true nature of virtue, that a good man is answerable for nothing but his own innocence. Now, in this respect, I think myself doubly irreproachable: in the first place, by having recommended such public measures as were for the interest of the commonwealth; and in the next, that, finding I was not sufficiently supported to render my counsels effectual, I did not deem it advisable to contend for them by arms against a superior strength. Most certainly, therefore, I cannot justly be accused of having failed in the duty of a good citizen. The only part, then, that now remains for me, is to be cautious not to expose myself, by any indiscreet word or action, to the resentment of those in power; a part which I hold likewise to be agreeable to the character of true wisdom. As to the rest; what liberties any man may take in imputing faults to me which I never spoke; what credit may give to such reports; and how far one who court my friendship are really sincere; these are points for which it is by no means in my power to be answerable. My tranquillity arises, therefore, from the conscious integrity of my counsels in the times that are past, and from the consideration of my conduct in these that are present. Accordingly, I apply the simile you quote from *Æneid*, not only to Envy, but to Fortune; that at all and inconstant power, whom every wise and stout mind should resist with as much firmness as a rock repels the waves. Grecian story will abundantly supply examples of the greatest men, both at Athens and Syracuse, who have, in some measure, preserved their independency amidst the cruel servitude of their respective communities. I do not hope, then, to be able so to comport myself, under the same circumstances, as neither give offence to our rulers on the one hand, nor injure the dignity of my character on the other? But to turn from the serious to the jocose part of your letter.—The strain of pleasantry you break off immediately after having quoted the tragedy *Enomaus*, puts me in mind of the modern mode of introducing at the end of those graver satirical pieces the humour of our mimes, instead of old *Atellan farces*. Why else do you talk of your paltry polypus\*, and your mouldy cheese? True good nature, it is true, I formerly submitted to sit down with you to such homely fare; more refined company has improved me into better taste. For *Hirtius* and *Dolabella*, let me

tell you, are my preceptors in the science of the table; as, in return, they are my disciples in that of the bar. But I suppose you have already heard, at least if all the town-news is transmitted to you, that they frequently declaim at my house†, and that I as often sup at theirs. You must not, however, hope to escape my intended visit, by pleading poverty in bar to the admission of so luxurious a guest. Whilst you were raising a fortune, indeed, I bore with your parsimonious humour; but now that you are in circumstances to support the loss of half your wealth, I expect that you receive me in another manner than you would one of your compounding debtors‡. And though your finances may somewhat suffer by my visit, remember it is better they should be impaired by treating a friend than by lending to a stranger. I do not insist, however, that you spread your table with so unbounded a profusion as to furnish out a splendid treat with the remains: I am so wonderfully moderate as to desire nothing more than what is perfectly elegant and exquisite in its kind. I remember to have heard you describe an entertainment which was given by *Phameas*. Let yours be the exact copy of his: only I should be glad not to wait for it quite so long. Should you still persist, after all, to invite me, as usual, to a penurious supper, dished out by the sparing hand of maternal economy; even this, perhaps, I may be able to support. But I would fain see that hero bold who should dare to set before me the villainous trash you mention, or even one of your boasted polypuses, with a hue as florid as vermilioned Jove§. Take my word for it, my friend, your prudence will not suffer you to be thus adventurous. Fame, no doubt, will have proclaimed at your villa my late conversion to luxury, long before my arrival; and you will shiver at the sound of her tremendous report. Nor must you flatter yourself with the hope of abating the edge of my appetite by your cloying sweet-wines before supper: a silly custom, which I have now entirely renounced; being much wiser than when I used to damp my stomach with your antepasts of olives and *Leucanian sausages*.—But not to run on any longer in this jocose strain; my only serious wish is, that I may be able to make you a visit. You may compose your countenance, therefore, and return to your mouldy cheese in full security; for my being your guest will occasion you, as usual, no other expense than that of heating your baths. As

\* *Cicero* had lately instituted a kind of academy for eloquence in his own house, at which several of the leading young men in Rome used to meet in order to exercise themselves in the art of oratory. *Cicero* himself will acquaint the reader with his motives for instituting this society, in the 22d letter of the present book.

† This alludes (as *Manutius* observes) to a law which *Cæsar* passed in favour of those who had contracted debts before the commencement of the civil war. By this law, as appears from the passages which that commentator has cited, commissioners were appointed to take an account of the estate and effects of these debtors, which were to be assigned to their respective creditors according to their valuation before the civil war broke out; and whatever sums had been paid for interest, was to be considered as in discharge of the principal. By this ordinance, *Pætus*, it seems, had been a particular sufferer.—*Cæs. De Bell. Civ. lib. 1*; *Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 42*.

‡ *Pliny*, the naturalist, mentions a statue of *Jupiter*, erected in the Capitol, which, on certain festival days, it was customary to paint with vermilion.—*Manutius*.

be carried off the beautiful *Hippodamia*.—*Hygin. 3*.

The poet mentioned in the preceding remark.

§ *Atellan farces*, which, in the earlier periods of Roman stage, were acted at the end of the more serious dramatic performances, derived their name from *Atella*, a town in Italy, from whence they were first introduced here. They consisted of a more liberal and genteel humour than the mimes—a species of comedy which to have taken its subject from low life.—*Manutius*, in

his fish so extremely tough, that it was necessary to take a considerable time before it could be rendered fit for table.—*Brayer. De Re Cibar. xxl. 14*.

for all the rest, you are to look upon it as mere pleasantries.

The trouble you have given yourself about Selicius's villa<sup>a</sup> is extremely obliging, as your description of it was excessively droll. I believe, therefore, from the accounts you give me, I shall renounce all thoughts of making that purchase: for though the country, it seems, abounds in salt, the neighbourhood, I find, is but *insipid*. Farewell.

## LETTER XXI.

*To Volumnius\*.*

You have little reason, believe me, to regret the not being present at my declamations<sup>v</sup>; and if you *a. v. 707.* should really envy Hirtius, as you assure me you should, if you did not love him, it must be much more for his own eloquence than as he is an auditor of mine. In truth, my dear Volumnius, either I am utterly void of all genius, or incapable of exercising it to my satisfaction, now that I have lost those illustrious fellow-labourers at the bar that fired me with emulation when I used to gain your judicious applause. If ever, indeed, I displayed the powers of eloquence with advantage to my reputation, let me send a sigh when I reflect with the fallen Philoctetes<sup>x</sup> in the play, that

These potent shafts, the heroes' wonted dread,  
Now spend on meaner war their idle force;  
Aim'd at the wing'd inhabitants of air!

However, if you will give me your company here, my spirits will be more enlivened, though I need not add that you will find me engaged in a multitude of very important occupations. But if I can once get to the end of them (as I most earnestly wish), I shall bid a long farewell both to the forum and the senate, and chiefly devote my time to you and some few others of our common friends. In this number are Cassius and Dolabella, who are united with us in the same favourite studies, and to whose performances I with great pleasure attend. But we want the assistance of your refined judgment, and of that uncommon erudition which has often struck me with awe when I have been delivering my sentiments before you. I have determined, then, if I should obtain the consent, or at least the permission of Cæsar, to retire from that stage on which I have frequently performed a part that he

<sup>a</sup> In Naples.

<sup>v</sup> See *rem.* <sup>u</sup>, on letter 18, book iv.

<sup>w</sup> See *rem.* <sup>x</sup>, on the preceding letter.

<sup>x</sup> Philoctetes was the friend and companion of Hercules, who, when he was dying, presented him with his quiver of arrows which had been dipped in the hydra's gall. When the Grecian princes assembled in order to revenge the cause of Menelaus, they were assured by an oracle that Troy could never be taken without the assistance of these arrows. An embassy therefore was sent to Philoctetes to engage him on their side, who accordingly consented to attend their expedition. But being disabled from proceeding with these heroes in their voyage, by an accidental wound which he received in the foot from one of his own arrows, they ungenerously left him on a desolate island, and it was here that he was reduced to the mortifying necessity of employing these formidable shafts in the humble purposes of supplying himself with food. The lines here quoted are taken from Accius, a dramatic poet who flourished about the year of Rome 633, and who probably had formed a tragedy upon the subject of this adventure.—*Serv.* in *Æn.* iii. 402.

himself has applauded. It is my resolution, indeed, totally to conceal myself in the secret shades of philosophy, where I hope to enjoy, with you, and some others of the same contemplative disposition, the honourable fruits of a studious leisure.

I am sorry you shortened your last letter in the apprehension that I should not have patience to read a longer. But assure yourself for the future, that the longer yours are, the more acceptable they will always prove to me. Farewell.

## LETTER XXII.

*To Papirius Pætus.*

Your very agreeable letter found me wholly disengaged at my Tuscan villa. I retired thither *a. v. 707.* during the absence of my pupils<sup>a</sup>, whom I have sent to meet their victorious friend<sup>b</sup>, in order to conciliate his good graces in my favour.

As Dionysius the tyrant, after he was expelled from Syracuse, opened a school, it is said, at Corinth<sup>c</sup>; in the same manner, being driven from my dominions in the forum, I have erected a sort of academy in my own house; and I perceive, by your letter, that you approve the scheme. I have many reasons for approving it too, and principally as it affords me what is highly expedient in the present conjuncture, a mean of establishing an interest with those<sup>d</sup> in whose friendship I may find a protection. How far my intentions in this respect may be answered, I know not: I can only say, that I have hitherto had no reason to prefer the different measures which others of the same party with myself have pursued; unless, perhaps, it would have been more eligible not to have survived the ruin of our cause. It would so; I confess, had I died either in the camp<sup>e</sup> or in the field: but the former did not happen to be my fate; and as to the latter, I never was engaged in any action. But the inglorious manner in which Pompey<sup>f</sup>, together with Scipio<sup>g</sup>, Afranius<sup>h</sup>, and your friend Lentulus<sup>i</sup>,

<sup>a</sup> Hirtius and Dolabella.

<sup>b</sup> Cæsar, in his return from the African war.

<sup>c</sup> He was expelled from Sicily about 340 years before the birth of our Saviour, on account of his oppressive government; when, retiring to Corinth, he employed himself in exercising the humbler tyranny of a pedagogue. It is supposed that he engaged in this office the more effectually to conceal the schemes he was still meditating of recovering his dominions.—*Justin.* xxi. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Particularly Hirtius and Dolabella.

<sup>e</sup> The expression in the original is extremely concise.—“In lectulo? Fateor: sed non accidit.” This seems to allude to the sickness with which Cicero was attacked in the camp of Dyrrachium, and that prevented him from being present at the battle of Pharsalia, or at least furnished him with a plausible excuse for his absence.—*Plut.* in *Vit. Cicer.*

<sup>f</sup> An account of the manner and circumstance of Pompey's death has already been given in *rem.* i. p. 470.

<sup>g</sup> Scipio, after the unfortunate battle of Thapsus [see *rem.* <sup>w</sup>, p. 480.] endeavouring to make his escape into Spain, was driven back upon the coast of Africa, where he fell in with a squadron of Cæsar's fleet, commanded by Hirtius. Scipio was soon overpowered by the strength and number of the enemy's ships, and himself, together with the few vessels that attended him, were all sunk.—*Hirt.* De Bell. Afric. 96.

<sup>h</sup> Afranius had been one of Pompey's lieutenants in Spain, and had a command in Scipio's army in Africa. *E.*

generally lost their lives, will scarcely, I suppose, be thought a more desirable lot. As to Cato's death<sup>1</sup>, it must be acknowledged to have been truly noble; and I can still follow his example, whenever I shall be so disposed. Let me only endeavour, as in fact I do, not to be compelled to it by the same necessity<sup>2</sup>: and this is my first reason for engaging in my present scheme. My next is, that I find it an advantage, not only to my health<sup>3</sup>, which began to be impaired by the inter-

mission of exercises of this kind, but also to my oratorical talents, if any I ever possessed, which would have totally lost their vigour if I had not had recourse to this method of keeping them in play. The last benefit I shall mention (and the principal one, I dare say, in your estimation) is, that it has introduced me to the demolishing of a greater number of delicious peacocks<sup>4</sup> than you have had the devouring of paltry pigeons in all your life. The truth of it is, whilst you are humbly sipping the meagre broths of the sneaking Aterius, I am luxuriously regaling myself with the savoury soups of the magnificent Hirtius. If you have any spirit, then, fly hither, and learn, from our elegant bills of fare, how to refine your own: though, to do your talents justice, this is a sort of knowledge in which you are much superior to our instructions. However, since you can get no purchasers for your mortgages, and are not likely to fill those pitchers you mention with denarii<sup>5</sup>, it will be your wisest scheme to return hither; for it is a better thing, let me tell you, to be sick with good eating at Rome, than for want of victuals at Naples<sup>6</sup>. In short, I plainly perceive that your finances are in no flourishing situation; and I expect to hear the same account of all your neighbours: so that famine, my friend, most formidable famine, must be your fate, if you do not provide against it in due time. And since you have been reduced to sell your horse, e'en mount your mule (the only animal, it seems, belonging to you which you have not yet sacrificed to your table), and convey yourself immediately to Rome. To encourage you to do so, you shall be honoured with a chair and cushion next to mine, and sit the second great pedagogue in my celebrated school. Farewell.

was taken prisoner in attempting to make his escape after the defeat of that general, and murdered by the soldiers. -Hirt. De Bell. Afric. 95.  
<sup>1</sup> This is not the same person to whom the letters in the first and second book of this collection are addressed; but *senex Lentulus*, who was consul with Marcellus A. U. C. 64, the year in which the civil war broke out. After the defeat at Pharsalia, he fled to the island of Cyprus, where receiving intelligence that Pompey was gone into Egypt, he immediately set sail in order to join him. He arrived on the next day after that unfortunate general had been cruelly assassinated, and being seized the moment he landed, he underwent the same fate with that of his illustrious friend, in pursuance of an order for that purpose issued by Pompey.—Plut. in Vit. Pomp.; Cass. De Bell. Civ. lib. 2, 104.

<sup>2</sup> The manner and circumstances of Cato's having destroyed himself, are too well known to be particularized in this place. A late noble writer is of opinion that Cato undid the cause of liberty too soon, and that he would have died with a better grace at *Munda* than at *Utica*. In censure, it must be owned, has the appearance of being just, if we consider it only in respect to the event; if there had been a real foundation for the reproach, it is scarce to be supposed that it should have escaped every one of the ancient writers who speak of this illustrious man's exit; and that Cicero, in particular, who most certainly did not love Cato, should have made an honourable exception of his death, out of that list which he here denounces. It is true the republican party, after the defeat of Scipio in Africa, made a very powerful struggle against the order under the command of young Pompey in Spain. It is highly probable that there was not the least moral expectation of this circumstance, when Cato thought it became him to put an end to his life. For it is very from Plutarch that he would have defended Utica the last, if he could have persuaded the principal generals in that garrison to have supported him; and it is not till after all his remonstrances for that purpose were utterly ineffectual, and that he had secured the assent of those who did not choose to surrender themselves to Caesar, that this exemplary patriot fell upon his sword. Thus died this truly great and virtuous man! He had long stood forth the sole uncorrupted member of those vices that proved the ruin of this degenerate commonwealth, and supported, as far as a single arm could support, the declining constitution. But when his resources could no farther avail, he scorned to survive what he deemed the labour of his whole life to preserve, and departed with the liberties of his country. This is the report of that noble eulogist which Seneca, in much more language, has justly bestowed upon Cato:—"Adversus degenerantia, civitas (says he), stetit, solus, et semper republicam, quantum, modo, vna retrahi manu potuit, retinuit; donec comitem se diu sustentare ruina; simulque extincta sunt que nefas erat dividi. Neque Cato post libertatem vixit, nec libertas post Catonem."—Bolingbroke's Letter on Patriotism, p. 36; Plut. in Vit. Cato; Senec. De Constant. Sapient. 2.

<sup>3</sup> The only necessity which Cato was under of putting an end to his life, arose from that uniform opposition he was to the dangerous designs of the conqueror; and it is to be allowed that Cicero took sufficient care not to differ the same.

<sup>4</sup> Every English reader will be surprised to hear Cicero allude to peacocks as an exercise. There is nothing indeed

more indolent and immovable than a British orator: for if he ventures into action, his gestures are generally such as would render the finest speech that Demosthenes or Cicero ever delivered absolutely powerless or ridiculous. "You may see many a smart rhetorician (says the inimitable Mr. Addison) turning his hat in his hands, moulding it into several different cocks, examining sometimes the lining and sometimes the button, during the whole course of his harangue. A deaf man would think he was cheapening a beaver; when, perhaps, he is talking of the fate of the British nation." But among the orators of Greece and Rome it was far otherwise: they studied the eloquence of action as much as that of diction, and their rhetoricians have laid down rules for the graceful management of the shoulders, the arms, the hands, and the feet, which were each of them engaged by turns in the emphatical exercise of ancient elocution.—Spectator, vi. p. 50; Quint. xi. 3.

<sup>5</sup> This bird was esteemed by the Romans amongst the most refined delicacies of the table, and no entertainment was thought completely elegant where a peacock did not make one of the dishes. Thy bore a most incredible price: Varro assures us that a hundred peacocks produced to the owner the annual profit of about three hundred pounds sterling.—Var. De Re Rustic. lib. 6.

<sup>6</sup> The denarius was a silver coin, equivalent to about eight-pence of our money. Cicero's railery alludes to the loss which Pætus had suffered by the late edict of Caesar concerning debtors; of which an account has been given in *rem.* i. p. 483.

<sup>7</sup> Pætus had a house in Naples, where he appears to have been when this letter was written.

## LETTER XXIII.

*To the same.*

YOUR satirical humour, I find, has not yet forsaken you; and I perfectly well understand A. U. 707. your railery, when you gravely tell me that Balbus contented himself with your humble fare. You insinuate, I suppose, that since these our sovereign<sup>1</sup> rulers are thus wonderfully temperate, much more does it become a discarded consular<sup>2</sup> to practise the same abstemiousness. But do you know, my friend, that I have artfully drawn from Balbus himself the whole history of the reception you gave him? He came directly to my house the moment he arrived in Rome: a circumstance, by the way, somewhat extraordinary. Not that I am surprised at his wanting the politeness to call first at yours; but my wonder is, that he should not go directly to his own<sup>3</sup>. However, after the two or three first salutations had passed, I immediately inquired what account he had to give of my friend Pætus. "Never (he protested) was he better entertained in his whole life." Now, if you merited this compliment by your wit, I desire you to remember that I shall bring as elegant a taste with me as Balbus himself. But if he alluded to the honours of your table, let it never be said that the family of the stammerers<sup>4</sup> were more splendidly regaled by Pætus than the sons of elocution.

Business has prevented me, from time to time, in my design of paying you a visit: but if I can despatch my affairs, so as to be able to come into your part of the world, I shall take care that you shall have no reason to complain of my not having given you timely notice. Farewell.

## LETTER XXIV.

*To the same.*

ARE you not a pleasant mortal to question me concerning the fate of those estates<sup>5</sup> you mention, A. U. 707. when Balbus had just before been paying you a visit? It is from him, indeed, that I derive my whole fund of intelligence; and you may be assured, that where he is ignorant, I have no chance of being better informed. I might with much more propriety desire you would tell me what is likely to be the fate of my own possessions, since

<sup>1</sup> Balbus was a sort of prime minister and chief confidant of Cæsar.

<sup>2</sup> The consulars were those who had passed through the office of consul.

<sup>3</sup> There is undoubtedly some railery in this passage, either upon Pætus or Balbus; but, it is impossible to discover of what nature, as it alludes to circumstances utterly unknown.

<sup>4</sup> In the original it is, "ne pluris esse Balbos, quam desertos putet:" a witticism which could not possibly be preserved in the translation. For it turns upon the equivocal sense of the word *Balbus*, which was not only the name of the person of whom Cicero is speaking, but signifies likewise a man who labours under that defect of speech called stuttering.

<sup>5</sup> Probably the estates of the Pompelans that lay about Naples, where Pætus seems to have been when this letter was written. It appears that Pætus had been alarmed with a rumour that Cæsar intended to seize these estates, and therefore had applied to Cicero to learn the truth of this report.

you have so lately had a person<sup>6</sup> under your roof, from whom, either in or out of his cups, you might certainly have discovered that secret. But this, my dear Pætus, is an article that makes no part of my inquiry; for, in the first place, I have reason to be well satisfied, having now almost these four years<sup>7</sup> been indulged with my life, if life or indulgence it may be called, to be the sad survivor of our country's ruin. In the next place, I believe it is a question I may easily answer myself. For I know it will be just as it shall seem meet to the men in power; and the men in power, my friend, will ever be those whose swords are the most prevailing. I must rest contented, therefore, with whatever grace it shall be their pleasure to show me; for he who could not tamely submit to such wretched terms ought to have taken refuge in the arms of death. Notwithstanding, therefore, that the estates about Veii and Capena<sup>8</sup> are actually dividing out, (and these, you know, are not far distant from Tusculum<sup>9</sup>), yet it gives me no sort of disquietude. I enjoy my property whilst I may, and please myself with the hope that I shall never be deprived of that privilege. But should it happen otherwise, still, however, since it was my noble maxim (hero and philosopher as I was) that life is the fairest of all possessions, I cannot, undoubtedly, but love the man<sup>10</sup> by whose bounty I have obtained the continuance of that enjoyment. It is certain, at the same time, that how much soever he may be disposed, perhaps, to restore the republic (as we ought all of us most certainly to wish), yet he has entangled himself in such a variety of different connexions, that he is utterly embarrassed in what manner to act. But this is going farther into these points than is necessary, considering the person to whom I am writing. Nevertheless, I will add, that our chief himself is as absolutely ignorant what measures will finally be resolved upon, as I am, who have no share in his councils. For Cæsar is no less under the control of circumstances than we are under the control of Cæsar; and it is as much impossible for him to foresee what these may require, as it is for us to penetrate into what he may intend.

You must not impute it to neglect (a fault, you are sensible, of which I am seldom guilty in the article of writing) that I have not said thus much to you before. The single reason for my not sooner answering your inquiry was, that as I could only speak from conjecture, I was unwilling, without a just foundation, either to increase your fears, or to encourage your hopes. But this I can with truth assure you, that I have not heard the least hint of

<sup>6</sup> Balbus.

<sup>7</sup> One of the commentators, who conceals his true name under that of Ragazonius, collects from this passage, that the present letter was written A. U. 707; whereas it seems to prove, on the contrary, that its date cannot be placed earlier than the year 709. For Cicero appears, evidently, to allude to the pardon he had received from Cæsar. Now this could not have been till after the battle of Pharsalia, A. U. 705; and the fourth year from that period brings us down to 709. In the beginning, therefore, of that year, this letter ought to have been placed; but the error of its present situation was not discovered till it was too late to be rectified.

<sup>8</sup> Veii and Capena were cities in that part of Italy called Etruria, which is now comprehended under the name of Tuscany.

<sup>9</sup> Where Cicero had a villa.

<sup>10</sup> Cæsar.

the danger you apprehend. A man of your philosophy, however, ought to hope for the best, to be prepared for the worst, and to bear with equanimity whatever may happen. Farewell.

## LETTER XXV.

To the same.

Your letter gave me a double pleasure: for it not only diverted me extremely, but was a proof, likewise, that you are so well recovered as to be able to indulge your usual gaiety. I was well contented, at the same time, to find myself the subject of your railery; and, in truth, repeated provocations I had given you were sufficient to call forth all the severity of your satire. I only regret is, that I am prevented from taking an intended journey into your part of the world, where I purposed to have made myself, I do not think your guest, but one of your family. You would have found me wonderfully changed from the man I formerly was, when you used to cram me with your cloying antepasts<sup>a</sup>. For I now more prudently sit down to table with an appetite altogether unimpaired, and most heroically make my way through every dish that comes before me, from the egg<sup>b</sup> that leads the van, to the roast veal that brings up the rear<sup>c</sup>. The temperate and unexpensive guest whom you were wont to applaud is now no more: I have bidden a total farewell to all the cares of the patriot, and have joined the professed enemies of my former principles; in short, I am become an absolute Epicurean. You are by no means, however, to consider me as a friend to that injudicious confusion which is now the prevailing taste of our modern entertainments: on the contrary, it is that more elegant luxury I admire which you formerly did to display when your finances were most flourishing<sup>d</sup>, though your farms were not more numerous than at present. Be prepared, therefore, my reception accordingly; and remember you to entertain a man who has not only a most voracious appetite, but who has some little knowledge, let me tell you, in the science of elegant living. You know there is a peculiar air of self-sufficiency that generally distinguishes those who are late into the study of any art. You will not wonder, therefore, when I take upon me to inform you, that you must banish your cakes and your stews, as articles that are now utterly disdained from all fashionable bills of fare. I am, indeed, such a proficient in this science,

these antepasts seem to have been a kind of collation preparatory to the principal entertainment. They consisted, it is probable, of such dishes as were provokes to appetite; but prudent economists, as may be seen from the turn of Cicero's railery, sometimes condescended in such a manner as to damp rather than excite the stomach of their guests. The first dish at every Roman table was constantly which maintained their post of honour even at the magnificent entertainments:

—Nec dum omnis abacta

Pausperis epulis regum: nam vilibus ovibus

est—hodie locus.

Hon. Sat. II. 2.

The humble egg at lordly feasts we see:

This still remains of old simplicity!

appears, by a passage which Manutius cites from Plautus, that the Romans usually concluded their feasts with a roasted meat.

<sup>a</sup> *rem. i.*, p. 483.

that I frequently venture to invite to my table those refined friends of yours, the delicate Verrius and Camillus. Nay, I am bolder still, and have presumed to give a supper even to Hirtius himself; though, I must own, I could not advance so far as to honour him with a peacock<sup>e</sup>. To tell you the truth, my honest cook had not skill enough to imitate any other part of his splendid entertainments, except only his smoking soups.

But to give you a general sketch of my manner of life; I spend the first part of the morning in receiving the compliments of several both of our dejected patriots and our gay victors; the latter of whom treat me with great marks of civility and esteem. As soon as that ceremony is over, I retire to my library, where I employ myself either with my books or my pen. And here I am sometimes surrounded by an audience who look upon me as a man of most profound erudition, for no other reason, perhaps, than because I am not altogether so ignorant as themselves. The rest of my time I wholly devote to indulgences of a less intellectual kind. I have sufficiently, indeed, paid the tribute of sorrow to my unhappy country; the miseries whereof I have longer and more bitterly lamented than ever tender mother bewailed the loss of her only son.

Let me desire you, as you would secure your magazine of provisions from falling into my hands, to take care of your health; for I have most unmercifully resolved that no pretence of indisposition shall preserve your larder from my depredations. Farewell.

## XXIII LETTER XXVI.

To the same.

I ARRIVED yesterday at Cumæ<sup>a</sup>, and perhaps I may pay you a visit to-morrow; but I shall take care to give you a short notice beforehand.

<sup>a. u. 707.</sup> I am determined, indeed, not only to see you, but to sup with you too. For though I had the mortification to be informed by Marcus Ceparus, whom I met on the road, that you were laid up with the gout, yet I suppose your cook is not disabled as well as his master. You may expect, therefore, very speedily to receive a guest who, as he is remarkable for having a wondrous puny stomach, is equally famous likewise for being an irreconcilable enemy to all sumptuous entertainments. Farewell.

## LETTER XXVII.

To Marcus Marius.

I ARRIVED at Cumæ on the 24th, accompanied by our friend Libo, and purpose to be at my Pompeian villa<sup>b</sup> very shortly: but I will give you previous notice when I shall have fixed the day. I wish you the enjoyment of your health at all times, but particularly whilst I am your neighbour. If you have an assignation, therefore, with your old companion, the gout, pray contrive to put it off to some other opportunity.

In good earnest, let me desire you to take care of your health, and expect to see me in two or three days. Farewell.

<sup>a</sup> See *rem. i.*, p. 483.

<sup>b</sup> Where he had a country-house.

<sup>c</sup> See *rem. ii.*, p. 470.



## BOOK IX.

## LETTER I.

*To Servius Sulpicius\*.*

I AM continually receiving accounts from various hands, that you are in a more than common degree affected by the general calamities of our country. This is by no means a matter of surprise to me, as it in some measure corresponds with what passes in my own bosom. Nevertheless, I cannot but regret that a man of your superior understanding should not rather enjoy his own good fortune, than vainly disquiet himself with the misery of others. As for myself, there is none who has more bitterly lamented the general desolation of the commonwealth: yet there are many reflections from which I now derive great relief, particularly from a consciousness of the integrity of my former counsels. I long foresaw, as from some advantageous eminence, the storm that was gathering around us: and I foresaw it not only by the force of my own discernment, but much clearer by the assistance of your prophetic admonitions. For though I was absent during the greater part of your consulate<sup>†</sup>, yet I was not unapprised how often you foretold this fatal war, and what measures you recommended for its prevention. In the commencement, indeed, of your consular administration, I was myself present in the senate when you prudently endeavoured to awaken our fears by enumerating those civil wars that had happened within our own memories<sup>‡</sup>. And if the authors of these, you told the house, unsupported by a single example of the same kind, to give a colour to their conduct, had exercised such dreadful cruelties<sup>§</sup>, whoever in future times should successfully turn his arms against the republic, would most assuredly prove a much more intolerable tyrant. For they that act by precedent, you observed, generally think they act by right, and in cases of this nature seldom fail of improving upon their model. You should remember, therefore, that those who refused to follow your judicious advice owe their destruction entirely to their own imprudence. But you will ask, perhaps, "what relief can

\* Some account has already been given of Sulpicius, in *rem.* 7, p. 454. Upon the breaking out of the civil war he was a considerable time in suspense on which side to declare himself, [see *rem.* 4, p. 437.] but at length he determined to join Pompey. However, soon after the battle of Pharsalia, he made his peace with Caesar, and was appointed by him governor of Greece. It was during his administration of this province that the present letter, together with the rest of those which are addressed to him in this and the following book, were written.

† Sulpicius was consul in the year 702; and it was about the latter end of April, or the beginning of May, in the same year, that Cicero left Rome, in order to proceed to his government in Cilicia.—*Ad Att.* v. 2.

‡ About two-and-twenty years before the date of this letter, the dissensions between Marius and Sylla broke out into an open civil war, which terminated in the perpetual dictatorship of the latter.

§ Both Marius and Sylla perpetrated, in their turns, the most horrid outrages against the partisans of each other; but particularly Sylla, whose sanguinary proscriptions, during his usurpation, afford the most dreadful instances, perhaps, of human cruelty, that are to be met with in the whole annals of despotic power.—*Sallust. Bell. Cat.* 51.

this consideration afford to your mind, amidst the universal wreck of the republic?" It must be acknowledged, indeed, that our misfortunes will scarce admit of consolation: so total and so irrecoverable is the ruin we deplore! However, Caesar himself, as well as every citizen of Rome besides, looks upon you as shining forth, amidst this general extinction of the great lights of the republic, in all the lustre and dignity of wisdom and virtue. These considerations, therefore, ought greatly to alleviate the generous disquietude of your heart. 'Tis true you are absent from your friends and family; but this you have the less reason to regret, as you are removed at the same time from many very disagreeable circumstances. I would particularly point them out to you, but that I am unwilling you should have the pain of hearing what you are so happy as not to see: an advantage which renders your situation, I think, so much the more eligible than ours.

I have thus far laid before you, in the warmest friendship of my heart, those reasons which may justly contribute to lighten and compose your uneasiness. The rest are to be found within yourself, and they are consolations which I know, by daily experience, to be of the best and most efficacious kind. I well remember that you passionately cultivated the whole circle of sciences from your earliest youth, and carefully treasured up in your mind whatever the wisest philosophers have delivered concerning the best and happiest regulation of human life. Now these are contemplations both useful and entertaining, even in seasons of the greatest calm and prosperity; but in the present calamitous situation of public affairs, there is nothing else that can soothe and compose our minds. I would not be so arrogant as to take upon myself to exhort a man of your sense and knowledge to have recourse to those studies to which I know you have your whole life been devoted. I will only say with respect to myself, (and I hope I shall be justified by your approbation,) that I consecrated all my time and attention to philosophy, when I perceived there was no farther employment either in the forum or the senate for my favourite art. Scarce more room is there for the exercise of that excellent science in which you, my friend, are so eminently distinguished<sup>¶</sup>. I am persuaded, therefore, that I have no occasion to admonish you to apply your thoughts to the same philosophical contemplations; which, if they were attended with no other advantage, would have this, at least, to

¶ Oratory.

§ Sulpicius distinguished himself by his superior skill in the laws of his country, to the knowledge and practice of which science he principally devoted the studies and the labours of his life. He was the first, indeed, among the Romans who seems to have traced and explained the principles of civil law, and to have reduced that branch of knowledge from the vague and confused manner in which it had been formerly treated, into a regular and rational system. The number of treatises which he is said to have composed amount to above a hundred and fifty; but nothing of his hand remains, except two very elegant and interesting letters, addressed to Cicero, in the eleventh book of the present collection. See letters 3 and 16, book xi.; *Cic. de Clar. Orator.* 152; *Pompon. de Orig. Juris.*

recommend them, that they divert the mind from dwelling on its anxieties.

Your son applies himself to all the polite arts in general with great success : but he particularly excels in those philosophical studies from whence I just now professed to derive the principal consolation of my life. I know not any man, except yourself, for whom I have conceived a stronger affection : and, indeed, he very amply returns the warmth of my friendship : but he evidently shows, at the same time, that in distinguishing me with the marks of his respect and esteem, he imagines that he is acting in the most agreeable manner to your inclinations. Farewell.

## LETTER II.

To Publius Servilius Isauricus<sup>1</sup>, Proconsul.

I RECEIVED the account you sent me of your voyage with much pleasure, as it was a proof that A. U. 707. you are not unmindful of our friendship ; than which nothing, be assured, can afford me a more real satisfaction. Would you still oblige me more ? let it be by freely communicating to me the state of your province, and the plan of government upon which you proceed. For though he fame of your administration will undoubtedly reach me by many other ways, yet I shall be most pleased in being made acquainted with it by your own hand. As for myself, the hazards to which my affairs are exposed will not suffer me to be so frequent in giving you my sentiments of public affairs, as I shall be in apprising you of what passes amongst us. I have hopes, however, that our League Cæsar<sup>2</sup> intends, and, indeed, that he actually has it under his consideration, to establish a publican form of government of some kind ; and of much importance that you should be present in his council for this purpose. But if it be reserved for your own glory to preside over Asia, and serve that ill-affected part of the republic in its disgrace, I ought to regulate my inclinations by yours, and prefer what will most contribute to the advancement of your interest and your honour. Assured, I shall employ my utmost zeal to promote both by every mean that shall appear convenient to that end ; among which, it shall be my principal care to distinguish your illustrious rank with all possible marks of my observance.

Cæsar nominated him joint consul with himself, in A. U. 705 ; and Servilius exercised the consular function at Rome, whilst his colleague was employed in carrying on the war against Pompey in Macedonia. He was, at this time, proconsul of Asia Minor, to which province he retired at the expiration of his consulate.—Cæs. De Rep. lib. 1.

Cæsar was a fellow-member of the college of augurs, and Servilius.

Servilius the father, after having passed through the consul in the year 673, was elected governor of Cilicia, where he greatly distinguished himself in several brave and successful engagements with the pirates that infested the Roman commerce in this part of the eastern world. He particularly turned his arms against the Isauri, a people situated between Cilicia and Pontus ; and having penetrated as far as their capital, only laid it level with the ground, but demolished the strong forts which the pirates possessed in the remote parts of that kingdom. It was upon this occasion that he obtained the title of *Isauricus* ; and at his death, at Rome, he was honoured, likewise, with a triumph. not long after this letter was written, in an ex-

This, indeed, is what I justly owe him, not only in regard to his high character, and the friendship in which we have been long united, but in return, likewise, to the many favours which you and he have conferred upon me. Farewell.

## LETTER III.

To Nigidius Figulus<sup>1</sup>.

THOUGH I have long been looking out for an occasion of writing to you, yet I have not only been A. U. 707. unable to meet with any particular subject for that purpose, but find myself utterly at a loss even to furnish out a common letter. The calamities of our country have spoiled me for those jocose epistles with which, in happier days, I used to entertain my friends ; as fortune has rendered me incapable of writing, or, in truth, of thinking, upon any subject of a cheerful nature. There remains another species of letters of a grave and serious cast, peculiarly adapted to these miserable times. But, as a letter of this kind ought to contain either some promise of assisting you to surmount your misfortunes, or some arguments to support you under them ; from these, too, I am likewise excluded. Sunk, indeed, as I am, into the same abject fortune as yourself, what assistance can I possibly offer you ? In sad truth, I am obliged to have recourse myself to the aid of others, and I have much more reason to lament that I live upon these disgraceful terms, than to rejoice that I am still in being. I say not this from any extraordinary injuries which I have suffered in my own person ; indeed, there is nothing which, in the present conjuncture, I could wish for myself, that Cæsar has not voluntarily offered me. Nevertheless, the sorrows that oppress my heart are of so severe a nature, that I think myself guilty of a crime in still continuing to live. For I live deprived of many of my most intimate friends, whom death, or those public calamities which have driven them from their country, have separated from me ; as I have, likewise, lost by the same means all those whose good-

fortune, in extreme old age, and is said to have preserved his health and senses entire to his last moments.—Liv. Epit. 93 ; Flor. lib. 1. 6 ; Dio, xlv. p. 277.

<sup>1</sup> Nigidius Figulus was a person of great distinction, not only in the civil, but literary world. He had passed through the offices of tribune and prætor, with much honour ; and was at this time in the number of those who were suffering exile for having taken up arms on the side of Pompey. He was extremely well versed in all the liberal sciences, but his studies were principally consecrated to moral and natural knowledge ; in the latter of which he seems to have made such extraordinary discoveries, as to have occasioned a suspicion that he practised the magic art. He was much addicted to judicial astrology ; and it is said, that being informed of the birth of Octavius, he immediately pronounced that he was destined to empire. Lucan has celebrated him for his learning of this kind, and represents him as prophetically declaring the future calamities of his country :

At Figulus, cui cura deos secretaque cœli  
Noscere fuit, &c.

One of the commentators asserts, (though it does not appear upon what authority,) that Figulus died in exile, the year following the date of this letter.—Ad Quint. Frat. l. 2 ; Cic. Fragm. de Univ. in Princip. ; Dio, xlv. p. 270 ; Suet. in Vit. Aug. 94 ; Lucan. l. 693.

will I formerly conciliated, when, by your assistance". I successfully stood forth in defence of the republic. I have the unhappiness, at the same time, to be placed in the midst of the general wreck and plunder of their fortunes; and not only have the pain to hear, but (what is far more affecting) am a spectator of the dissipation of the estates which belonged to those illustrious associates who assisted me in extinguishing the flames of that dangerous conspiracy. In a word, I have the mortification to find myself utterly divested of all credit, authority, and honours in that republic, where I once flourished in the full possession of those glorious distinctions. Cæsar, 'tis true, acts towards me with the utmost generosity; but his generosity cannot restore what I have lost by the general violence and confusion of the times. Thus bereaved of those advantages to which I was habituated by genius, by inclination, and by custom, I imagine that the world is no less dissatisfied with me than I am with myself. Formed, indeed, as I was by nature, to be perpetually engaged in the noblest and most important occupations, I am now deprived of every mean, not only of acting, but of thinking, to any public purpose. There was a time when my assistance could have raised the obscure, and protected even the guilty; but now I cannot so much as send a favourable promise to Nigidius; to the virtuous, the learned Nigidius; to the man who once flourished in the highest credit, and who was always my warmest friend! Thus you see that I am totally disqualified from writing letters to you of this kind.

The only subject that remains to me, then, is to endeavour to draw off your mind from its inquietudes, by laying before you such arguments as may afford you a well-grounded consolation. But, if ever any man was peculiarly qualified to employ the strongest reasonings of this nature, either for his own use or for that of others, most undoubtedly it is yourself. Such, therefore, as may be drawn from the refined sources of philosophy, I will not pretend to touch; but shall leave them entirely to your own suggestions. Whatever is worthy of a man of true wisdom and fortitude; whatever is agreeable to that character you have sustained in the world, and to those studies in which you so early excelled; whatever, in short, is expected from a great and exalted mind in the circumstances wherein you are placed, your own reflections will best supply. I will only take upon myself, therefore, to inform you of what I have been able to discover from my being situated in Rome, and giving a particular attention to every occurrence that passes. I will venture, then, with confidence to assure you, that your present troubles (perhaps, too, I might add, that those of the republic itself) will not be of long continuance. For, in the first place, Cæsar seems well inclined to recal you from exile; and trust me, I speak this from no hasty conjecture. On the contrary, I examine his sentiments and dispositions so much the more strictly, as I am less biassed in his favour by any particular connexions. I am persuaded, then, that the single reason for his delaying to restore you, is, that he may with a better grace

refuse the same favour to others against whom he is more warmly incensed. I am sure, at least, that all his most intimate friends and favourites both think and speak of you highly to your advantage.

In the next place, the populace, or rather, I should say, the whole community in general, are strongly in your interest. And, let me add, that the republic herself, whose power at present, it must be confessed, is certainly inconsiderable, but who must necessarily, however, recover some degree of credit; the republic herself, believe me, will soon obtain your restoration from those who at this time hold her in subjection. In this respect, therefore, I may venture even to promise you some assistance. With this view, I shall closely attach myself to Cæsar's favourites, who are all of them, indeed, extremely fond of me, and spend much of their time in my company; as I shall insinuate myself into an intimacy with Cæsar, to which my own modesty has hitherto proved the single obstruction. In short, I shall pursue every probable mean of this kind, (and some, too, that I dare not commit to paper,) in order to obtain your return. As to other articles of assistance, I am sensible there are many who are perfectly well inclined to offer you their services; but you may depend upon me as the first and forwardest in that number. The sincere truth is, there is no part of my estate which is not as freely at your disposal as it is of mine. But I will say the less upon this subject, as I would rather encourage you to hope, (what I am well persuaded will be the case,) that you will soon have it in your power to make use of your own. In the mean while, let me conjure you to preserve a firm and unbroken spirit, remembering not only the sublime precepts you have received from other celebrated philosophers, but those likewise which have been the produce of your own judicious reflections. If you attend to these, they will teach you to hope the best, and, at the same time, to meet whatever may happen with a *serenè* composure of mind\*. But these are sentiments which no man is so capable to suggest to you as yourself. I will only add, then, that you may be assured of my carefully and zealously embracing

\* It requires, perhaps, no ordinary portion of faith to believe it was *modesty* that kept Cicero at a distance from Cæsar. The true reason, indeed, appears from Cicero's own account in the last paragraph of the following letter, where he touches upon this article in a more important manner than he thought proper in the present instance. See the 17th and 22d letters of this book.

• Nigidius published many treatises on different branches of human and theological science, the subjects of which Manutius, with his usual learning and industry, has collected from the several ancient writers wherein they are cited. It is probable, from the present passage, that he had published also some treatise concerning fortune, upon the Pythagoric principles. It is certain, at least, that Nigidius (and it is a circumstance greatly to the honour of his character) attempted to bring the philosophy of Pythagoras into credit with his countrymen, which, after having flourished in Italy during some centuries, was now grown almost entirely out of repute. It is no wonder, indeed, that a system which, in many of its precepts, seems to have approached very near to the divine morality of the Christian institution, was rejected in an age in which the only fashionable principles were, to acquire wealth by every means of avarice and injustice, and to dissipate by every method of luxury and profusion.—Cic. *Fragm. Univ. in Princip.*

\* This alludes to the affair of Catiline's conspiracy; in which, as in every other article of public concern, Cicero was principally determined in his conduct by the sentiments and advice of Nigidius.—Plut. in *Vit. Cicer.*

every opportunity of promoting your welfare; as I shall always retain a grateful remembrance of the generous services you conferred upon me during my severe afflictions<sup>2</sup>. Farewell.

## LETTER IV.

To Marcus Marcellus<sup>3</sup>.

I WILL not venture to condemn, though I have not myself pursued those measures in which I find you still persevere<sup>4</sup>, as I have too high an opinion of your judgment to think the preference is due to my own. The friendship, however, in which we have so long been intimately united, together with those singular marks of affection you have shown towards me from your earliest youth, induce me to recommend to you what seems conducive to your interest, at the same time that appears by no means inconsistent with your honour.

I am sensible that you long foresaw, no less than myself, those calamities that have fallen upon our country; and I well remember the patriot conduct you displayed during your glorious administration of the consular office. But I remember, too, that you disapproved of the manner in which the civil war was conducted; and that, far from being satisfied either with the strength or nature of Pompey's cause, you were always extremely diffident of their success; in which, I need not add, I entirely agreed with you. In conformity to these our mutual sentiments, as you did not enter very far into the war on your part, so I always endeavoured as much as possible to avoid it on mine. The point in contest between the adverse parties was not to be decided, but by the force of their counsels, and the success of their cause, in which we had undoubtedly advantage, but by the single strength of their arms, wherein we were evidently inferior. Vanquished, therefore, we accordingly are; or, if never can be vanquished, yet certainly, at we are fallen. Your conduct cannot but be justly and universally applauded, in having you needed the spirit of contention, when you lost the hopes of success; and you showed, by your example, that as a wise and honest patriot will not enter into a civil war with reluctance, so he never choose to carry it on to its last desperate issue. Those who did not pursue the same measures formed themselves into two different parties; and while some retreated into Africa, in order to renew the war, others, and myself among the rest, submitted to the conqueror. But you did not proper to steer a middle course, imagining, that it was meant to yield, and obstinacy. In this, I must confess, you are thought to have given a proof of your virtue; while there are

numbers who admire it likewise as an instance of great magnanimity<sup>5</sup>. Nevertheless, there is a time, it should seem, when this measure may cease to be any longer justifiable; especially as nothing, I am persuaded, is wanting to establish you in the full possession of your fortunes but your own concurrence. For he in whom all power is centred has no other objection, I find, to granting you this favour, but that he is apprehensive you are by no means disposed to think it one. What my own sentiments are as to that point, is too evident by my conduct to render it necessary to explain them. But this, however, I will say, that although you should prefer a state of perpetual exile rather than be a spectator of what you cannot but disapprove, yet you should reflect that it is impossible, in any part of the world, to be placed out of the reach of his power whom you desire to avoid. And, even granting it probable that he should suffer you to live free and unmolested in a voluntary banishment, yet it deserves your consideration, whether it would not be more eligible, whatever the situation of public affairs may be, to spend your days in Rome than at Rhodes or Mitylene. But, since that power which we dread extends itself over every part of the globe, is it not better to live securely under your own roof, than in perpetual danger under that of another? For myself, at least, if even death were my resolution, yet I would rather choose to expire in my own country and in my own mansion, than at a stranger's house and in a foreign land.

All who love you (and your illustrious virtues have rendered that party extremely numerous) join with me in these sentiments. In this we have a regard likewise to the preservation of your estate, which we should be sorry to see dissipated. For though neither that person who governs the republic, nor, indeed, the republic itself, would suffer any injuries of this kind to remain always undressed, yet I would not, in the mean time, have your estate exposed to the depredations of certain lawless invaders, whom I should not scruple to name, if I were not persuaded that you perfectly well know to whom I allude.

Your very excellent relation Caius Marcellus<sup>6</sup> discovers a singular zeal in his frequent and earnest applications to Cæsar on your behalf. And, though I am not in a situation to second these his solicitations, I claim, however, the next rank in my anxiety for your welfare. The truth is, I have

<sup>2</sup> It is probable that Brutus was in the number of those who were in Cicero's thoughts upon this occasion, as may be collected from a passage in Seneca. This noble moralist relates, that Brutus, in a treatise which he wrote concerning virtue, mentioned his having paid a visit to Marcellus at Mitylene, where he found him in the utmost tranquillity, pursuing, with all his usual taste and spirit, the moral and polite arts. "And I could not forbear thinking," added Brutus, "when I took my leave of Marcellus in order to return to Rome, that it was I myself, and not my friend, who deserved to be lamented as the exile." Seneca takes occasion from hence to introduce a soliloquy, which he puts into the mouth of this illustrious exile; and he concludes it with a sentiment that raises the highest idea both of Brutus and Marcellus. "Let conquered nations (he supposes Marcellus to have said to himself) look with wonder upon Cæsar; but live thou, Brutus miratore contentus, satisfied with having gained the admiration of Brutus!"—Senec. Consol. ad Helvid. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>4</sup> An account has been given of him in rem. 9, p. 369.

<sup>5</sup> alludes to Cicero's banishment, in the year 694, at the time Nigidius was prætor.—Pigh. Annal. ii. 361. a particular account of the character and conduct of Nigidius, see rem. 9 on letter 35, book iii.

<sup>6</sup> alludes to the different conduct of Cicero and Cæsar, after the battle of Pharsalia; the former (as has been remarked) having immediately returned to Rome, in order to throw himself at the feet of the conqueror, the latter retiring to Mitylene, the capital of Lesbos, where Marcellus probably resided, when the letter was written.

stood too much in need of an advocate myself, to take the liberty of acting that part for another; as all the merit I can plead, is to have yielded after having been conquered\*. Nevertheless, as far as my advice and endeavours can be of any avail in your affairs, they are not wanting to Caius. The rest of your family do not think proper to consult me, though they may always be assured of finding me ready to exert my best services wherever your interest is concerned. Farewell.

## LETTER V.

*To Trebianus\*.*

I SHOULD have written to you sooner, if it had been either in my power to have promised you any effectual assistance, or necessary to have A. U. 707. offered you any consolation; one or the other being the part of every friend in so unhappy a conjuncture as the present. But I forbore the latter, as I was informed by many hands of the resolute and philosophical spirit with which you support the unjust persecution you are suffering from the violence of the times, and of the strong consolation you receive from the consciousness of that integrity by which all your counsels and actions towards the public were directed. If this account be true, (and let me earnestly exhort you to verify it,) you reap the happy fruits of those noble contemplations in which, I well know, you have ever been conversant. I will venture at the same time to assure you, (how unnecessary soever that assurance may be to a man so perfectly well acquainted with the present age, and so thoroughly versed in the annals of all the past,) that the cruel injuries under which you are oppressed cannot possibly continue long. And this conjecture you may safely take from one who, if he is less a politician in theory, perhaps, than he wishes, is certainly much more so by experience than he desires. Cæsar, indeed, seems to be every day more and more inclined to adopt those equitable measures which our public circumstances require. The cause, likewise, for which you suffer is of such a nature, that it must necessarily revive and flourish with the republic; which most undoubtedly cannot always remain in its present state of subjection. To which I will add, that Cæsar is continually giving proofs of greater moderation and generosity than we once imagined he would have shown. But as instances of this kind are generally produced by particular conjunctures, and frequently too depend upon very minute circumstances, I shall watch every favourable moment, and endeavour to improve it to your best advantage; for you may be assured I shall neglect no opportunity of assisting and alleviating your misfortunes. I hope likewise that the time is approaching when I shall be enabled to promise you some more effectual service; of which, however, I had much rather give you proofs than pro-

fessions. In the mean while, be persuaded that, as far as I have been capable of observing, there is no man who either is or has been under the same misfortune with yourself that can boast of so many zealous and faithful friends; in which number I claim the principal rank.

Let me conclude with entreating you to preserve a firm and unbroken fortitude; for this is a possession which depends entirely upon yourself. As to what is in the disposal of fortune, it must be governed by particular circumstances; and I shall exert all my prudence to turn them in the most advantageous manner for your interest. Farewell.

## LETTER VI.

*To Gallus\*.*

I AM much surprised at your reproaches, as I am sure they are altogether without foundation. A. U. 707. But were they ever so just, they would come with a very ill grace from you, who ought to have remembered those marks of distinction you received from me during my consulate. It seems, however, (for so you are pleased to inform me,) that Cæsar will certainly restore you. I know you are never sparing of your boasts; but I know, too, that they have the ill luck never to be credited. It is in the same spirit you remind me, that you offered yourself as a candidate for the tribunitial office merely in order to serve me<sup>1</sup>. Now, to show you how much I am in your interest, I wish you were a tribune still; as in that case you could not be at a loss for an *intercessor*<sup>2</sup>. You go on to reproach me with not daring to speak my sentiments. In proof, however, of the contrary, I need only refer you to the reply I made when you had the front to solicit my assistance.

Thus, (to let you see how absolutely impotent you are, where you most affect to appear formidable,) I thought proper to answer you in your own style. If you had made your remonstrances in the spirit of good manners, I should with pleasure, as I could with ease, have vindicated myself from your charge; and, in truth, it is not your conduct, but your language, that I have reason to resent. I am astonished, indeed, that you, of all men living, should accuse me of want of freedom, who are sensible it is by my means that there is any freedom

\* Manutius conjectures, that this Gallus is the same with Publius Sestius, to whom the fifth letter of the first book is addressed; whose family name he supposes from a passage which he cites out of the oration for Milo to have been *Gallus*. That learned commentator supports this opinion with some very plausible reasons: but as the point in question is of little consequence, the reader will readily excuse me that I save him the trouble of considering them. Gallus seems to have been in the number of the Pompeian exiles, and to have drawn upon himself this letter, in answer to one wherein he had reproached Cicero with ingratitude in refusing to assist him with his good offices.

<sup>1</sup> Probably during Cicero's exile.

<sup>2</sup> Cicero's witticism in this passage turns upon the double sense of the word *intercessor*, which, besides its general meaning, has relation likewise to a particular privilege annexed to the tribunitial office. For every tribune had the liberty of interposing his negative upon the proceedings of the senate; which act was called *intercessio* and the person who executed it was said to be the *intercessor* of the particular law, or other matter in deliberation.

\* See rem. \* on the preceding letter.

\* The person to whom this letter is inscribed is mentioned by no other ancient writer; so that nothing more is known of him than what may be collected from this and two more epistles addressed to him in the present book. It appears he was at this time in exile, as having taken part against Cæsar in the civil war, and that he was soon afterwards restored to his country by the good offices of Dolabella.

in the republic\*. I say, *you of all men living*; because, if the informations you gave me concerning Catiline's conspiracy were false, where are the services of which you remind me? If they were true, you yourself are the best judge how great those obligations are which I have conferred upon every Roman in general. Farewell.

## LETTER VII.

To P. Servilius Isauricus, *Proquestor*.

WHILE I was proconsul of Cilicia, (to which, you know, three Asiatic departments<sup>a</sup> were annexed,) there was no man with whom I entered into a stricter intimacy than with Mado, the son of Artemon, of Laodicea. I was his guest during my residence in that city, as his temper and manner of life extremely well accorded with mine. But my esteem for him rose still higher after I left the province, having, upon many subsequent occasions, experienced the gratitude with which he preserved me in his remembrance. Accordingly, it was with great pleasure I lately saw him in Rome: as you will easily believe, who know, by the many good offices you have yourself conferred upon his countrymen, how few of them are disposed to be thus sensible of obligations. I mention these circumstances to show you, in the first place, that it is not without reason I interest myself in his concerns; and in the next, that his merit well entitles him to a generous reception near your roof. I shall be greatly indebted to you, therefore, for giving him a proof of the regard you bear me, by receiving him into your protection, and assisting him in all his affairs: so I mean, as may be consistent with your conscience and your honour. And this I most earnestly request, as an instance of your friendship it will be exceedingly agreeable to me. Farewell.

## LETTER VIII.

To Trebrianus.

AM no less sensible of the share you allow me in our friendship, than I am conscious of that affection which I have ever entertained for you in return. Agreeably to these sentiments, I always lamented that it was your lot, or rather, I should say, your fate, to perse-

cluding to his having suppressed Catiline's conspi-

the classic writers speak of Asia in three different which, if not carefully distinguished, are apt to great confusion. Sometimes they comprehend under the denomination of Asia, that vast tract of land which comprises the third part in their general division of the globe; sometimes they mean only so much of that part which was terminated by the bay of Ius and the Taurus; and sometimes they confine it to a still more narrow portion, and understand by Asia that kingdom which contains Philometer, king of Pergamus, bequeathed to the Romans, containing Mysia, Phrygia, Ionia, Lycaonia. In the two former of these senses, Cilicia was not of Asia; in the latter it was not. It is with respect therefore, to this last division that Cicero calls the eastern districts annexed to his government of Cilicia, one of which the city of Laodicea was included. de Jur. Provinc. l. 10.

vere in our civil wars; and I now feel the same concern at the unjust delay you meet with in being restored to your estate and honours, as you have always shown in my misfortunes. I have frequently and fully opened my heart upon this subject, not only to Posthumulus, to Sestius, and to our common friend Atticus, but lately also to our freedman Theuda; to each of whom I have given repeated assurances that it is my earnest desire to serve both you and your children to the utmost of my ability. I beg, therefore, when you write to the latter, that you would assure them they may most readily command me, upon every occasion wherein my purse, my pains, or my sincere advice, (for these, at least, are still in my power) can be of any advantage to their affairs. If I enjoyed that influence and authority in the commonwealth to which the public services I have performed most justly entitle me, you, who deserve every honour that can be conferred, as well as confessedly the first of that illustrious order to which you belong<sup>b</sup>, should retain the same distinguished rank in the republic you once possessed. But since we both of us fell at the same time and in the same cause<sup>c</sup>, I can only promise you what yet remains in my power: the small assistance I mentioned above, together with that little degree of credit which I still, perhaps, have in some sort preserved from the general wreck of my former dignities. I have reason, indeed, from many instances, to believe that Cæsar is not averse to me: and almost all his principal favourites, who happen to be persons to whom I have formerly rendered very considerable services, distinguish me with peculiar marks of their esteem and consideration. If, therefore, I should find a favourable opportunity of applying to Cæsar in your behalf (which I am more and more inclined to hope, from what I can discover by the conversation of these my friends), I shall not fail very strenuously to solicit him in person for your restoration, as it is upon the obtaining of this point that the recovery of your estate must depend. It is unnecessary to enter into particulars upon this article: let me only assure you, in one word, that I am wholly and most affectionately devoted to your service. But as it much imports me that all your family should be apprised of this truth, I hope your letters will acquaint them that Trebrianus may command whatever is in the power of Cicero to perform. I particularly mention this, as I am desirous they should be persuaded that there is nothing so difficult which I should not with pleasure undertake, in order to render you any service. Farewell.

## LETTER IX.

To Quintus Gallius<sup>d</sup>.

THOUGH I hope to receive many instances hereafter of the regard you bear me (of which, A. V. 707. indeed, you have long since rendered me sufficiently sensible), yet there is one which at present occurs, wherein you may give me a very convincing proof of your friendship. Lucius

<sup>b</sup> The equestrian.

<sup>c</sup> That of Pompey.

<sup>d</sup> Who this person was, is entirely unknown. He seems to have been setting out for the government of one of the eastern provinces when this letter was written.

Oppius, the son of Marcus, is a merchant in Philomelum<sup>c</sup>, with whom I am extremely intimate. But, besides warmly recommending him as a man I love, I must likewise claim your kindness to him, as he is an agent for Egnatius Rufus, a Roman knight, with whom I am most affectionately connected, not only by a daily intercourse, but by many and great good offices. I beseech you, then, to take the person of Oppius, together with the affairs of Egnatius, into your protection: a request which I make with as much zeal as if my own interest were concerned. Again and again, therefore, I entreat your compliance. I beg, likewise, that you would give two or three lines to be presented to you as a memorandum, when you shall arrive in your province. But I desire you would express them in such terms as may strongly remind you how very earnestly I applied in behalf of these my friends. Farewell.

### LETTER X.

*To Marcus Marcellus.*

I DARE not pretend to advise, or to animate a man of your distinguished judgment and magnanimity; much less shall I attempt to send you any consolation. If it be true, indeed, that you bear the sad events which have lately happened in the manner I am informed, I have more reason to congratulate your fortitude than to soothe your affliction. But were the fact entirely otherwise, and you had sunk under the pressure of our public misfortunes, yet I am so far from being qualified to alleviate your sorrows, that I am altogether incapable of assuaging my own. The single testimony, therefore, that I can give you of my friendship is, to convince your family, by my readiness in complying with all their requests, that there are no services so great which they have not reason to expect from me on your account.

But, notwithstanding I just now disclaimed all right of sending you my admonitions, yet I cannot forbear saying (and you may consider it either as my advice, my opinion, or what my friendship would not suffer me to suppress) that I wish you would prevail with yourself to adopt the same measures which I have pursued, and return to Italy. I wish, indeed, you would be persuaded to think, that if the republic should in any degree subsist, you ought to live in it, as one who, though justly, and in the general estimation of the world, is deserving of the highest rank, yet wisely submitted to the irresistible necessity of the times; and if the republic should be totally destroyed, that you would look upon Rome as the most proper scene of exile. For, tell me, my friend, if liberty be the object of our pursuit, what part of the world is exempted from the present dominion? or if some place of retirement be what we seek, where can we find a more eligible retreat than in our native country? And, believe me, he who holds the supreme power is not only a friend to genius and literature, but disposed, as far as the circum-

stances and situation of his affairs will permit, to pay a particular regard to those who are distinguished by their birth and dignities. But this is going farther than I intended. To return, therefore, to the single purpose of my letter: let me assure you that I am wholly yours, and ready to co-operate with your relations in every instance wherein they shall approve themselves such. But if they should not, you may depend, at least, upon my acting, upon all occasions, agreeably to our friendship. Farewell.

### LETTER XI.

*To Papirius Pætu.*

I RECEIVED a letter from you some time since by your courier Phileros, as also another three days ago by the hands of Zethus; both which A. U. 707. I will now answer. It was with much satisfaction I found, by the former, that you were extremely sensible of the concern I expressed for your health. Believe me, however, a letter could but faintly represent the uneasiness I suffered upon that account. For though I cannot but acknowledge that there are many from whom I receive great marks of esteem and affection, yet there is not one in that number whom I prefer to yourself. It is a very great—perhaps I might say, a principal inducement for my holding you in this rank, that you have long distinguished me with an unvaried friendship: yet this is a circumstance which you share in common with many others. But your amiable disposition, and those agreeable qualities of every kind which you possess, are claims to my heart in which you are without a rival. To them I must add, I will not call it the Attic, but (what is far more spirited) the true old Roman wit, which so elegantly enlivens your conversation. I will not scruple, indeed, to acknowledge (whatever you may think of me from the confession) that I am wonderfully delighted with humour; especially with that sort which is of our own domestic growth. I esteem this latter kind so much the more, as it is now become extremely uncommon; for, by the admission some years since of the Latians<sup>b</sup> into Rome, and lately even of the Gauls<sup>c</sup> themselves, our native humour has been tainted with the infusion of foreign cant, and is almost entirely extinct. For

<sup>a</sup> It appears from this and other passages in these letters, that some part of Marcellus's family discovered less warmth in promoting his welfare than seems to have been due to the merit of so illustrious a relation.

<sup>b</sup> The inhabitants of Latium, a part of Italy which is now called the *Campagna di Roma*. They obtained the honour and advantage of being made free of Rome, towards the close of the Italian war, A. U. 664.—See *rem.* v., p. 39; *Migh. Annal.* ii. 326.

<sup>c</sup> Caesar, in the wantonness of his power, had lately admitted several of the Gauls into the privileges of Roman citizens, and had even introduced some of them to a seat in the senate.—*Suet.* in *Vit. Jul. Cæs.* 76.

<sup>d</sup> It is difficult, if not altogether impossible, to determine, with any precision, what it was that distinguished the spirit of this true old Roman wit and humour which Cicero here represents as almost entirely extinct. But, in general, as far as can be collected from other parts of our author's writings, it seems to have consisted in what they call *urbanity*: a term, however, which they themselves did not well know how to explain. For when Brutus, in

<sup>c</sup> A city of Phrygia, upon the borders of Galatia.

<sup>d</sup> The family of Marcellus was one of the noblest in Rome.—See *rem.* v., p. 309.

this reason, whenever I converse with you, I imagine myself transported back into former times, and to be talking with the Grani, the Lucili, or, in truth, even with the Crassi and the Lælii of old<sup>a</sup>. There is not a single person, indeed, except yourself, in whom I can discover the least vein of that original spirit which so agreeably distinguished the plesantry of our forefathers. But since to these uncommon charms of wit, you add the attractions, likewise, of so singular a friendship towards myself, can you wonder that I was greatly alarmed at your late very dangerous indisposition!

As to your other letter, in which you acquit yourself of all intention to dissuade me from my Neapolitan purchase<sup>b</sup>, and the assurance you give me that you only meant to advise my continuance in Rome, I understood you in no other sense. But I suppose (and your letter now before me confirms the supposition) that you did not agree with me in thinking I might be justified, I will not say in wholly renouncing, but in seldom taking a part in public affairs. With this view I imagine it was, that you reminded me of those times in which Catulus acted so distinguished a part<sup>c</sup>.

*the dialogue concerning the most celebrated orators, inquires, "Qui est iste, tandem urbanitatis color?" Cicero replies, "Nescio, inquam. Tantum esse quendam scio." Nevertheless, it appears, by what he immediately subjoins, to have resulted from a certain refinement of expression and elegance of pronunciation which was to be found only amongst the most polite and cultivated natives of Rome. Perhaps, therefore, it was this inexplicable grace of language and utterance that was infected by the admission of these strangers into Rome; who, probably, had introduced, among the little pretenders to wit and humour, a reign tone of voice, together with an exotic turn of vocabulary. A prevailing fashion of this kind would necessarily extinguish that spirit which seasoned the old man plesantry with a *nescio quo sapore vernaculo* (as so somewhere calls it), a certain exquisite taste and your peculiar to its native soil.—Cic. de Clar. Orator. c. 1. seq.*

The several persons here mentioned were celebrated, who flourished about the time that Cicero was born, in the consulate of C. Atilius Serranus and Q. Serranus Capio, U. C. 647. The reader has already had some of Lælius in *rem.* i. p. 334. Crassus was the most distinguished orator of his times, and signalled his name when he was only twenty-one years of age, at trial of C. Carbo, who was concerned in the disturbances which were raised by the Gracchi. Lucilius was a knight, and great-uncle to Pompey. He considered improved upon that kind of satirical poetry, which reached its utmost perfection in the following century the hands of Horace. Some fragments of his writings remain. Granius was a person of low rank; being a *præco*, or sort of crier, in the courts of justice. *however, has immortalised his memory by the not uncommensurate passages upon the singular elegance plesantry of his wit and humour.—Cic. de Clar. i. 158, 159, &c.; Dacler, Præf. sur les Sat. d'Horace,*

*the last paragraph of letter 20, book viii.*

L. Catulus was consul in the year 675, and died the year 693: during which period he had many unities of exerting his patriotism, by rising up to the gradual encroachments of Pompey and Cæsar on public liberty. Thus he opposed, with a spirit the best times of ancient Rome, that unlimited constitutional commission which was granted to under a pretence of the piratic war; and rendered so gloriously obnoxious to Cæsar, that the latter dared, though unsuccessfully, to blast his well-earned credit by an impeachment for embezzling the

But tell me, my friend, what resemblance is there between those days and the present? I was, at that period, far from being inclined to absent myself from the care of the republic, as I then sat at the helm of the commonwealth, and shared in the direction of its most important motions<sup>d</sup>. But now I can scarce claim the privilege to officiate even in the lowest functions of the state. Were I to reside, therefore, altogether at Naples, would there be a single decree of the senate the less by my absence? On the contrary, though I live in Rome, and appear publicly in the forum, they are settled by our friend<sup>e</sup> in his own house, entirely without my participation. If I happen, however, to occur to his memory, he sometimes does me the honour to prefix my name<sup>f</sup>. Accordingly, I am often informed, from Syria and Armenia, that a decree of the senate is published in those provinces, and published, too, as made on my motion, of which I had never heard the least mention before. You will suspect, perhaps, that I am not serious; but, be assured, I speak the literal truth. I have at this instant letters in my possession from the remotest potentates of the globe, returning me thanks for having procured them an acknowledgment of their regal title from the senate<sup>g</sup>: when I was so far from knowing they were honoured with that appellation, that I was utterly ignorant there were any such persons existing. Nevertheless, as long as this *superintendent of our manners*<sup>h</sup>: shall continue in Rome, I will comply with your advice; but the moment he leaves us<sup>i</sup>, I shall certainly set out to join you over a plate of mushrooms<sup>j</sup>. If I can procure a house at Naples, it is my purpose,

public treasure. In short, the welfare of his country was the great and constant object of his unwearied labours; in which he persevered with a zeal and resolution which no fears or hopes could shake, and which Cato, of all his contemporaries, seems alone to have equalled.—Pigh. Annal. ii. 279; Dio, xxxvi. p. 18, 49, 50; Orat. pro Sext. 47.

<sup>a</sup> The consulate of Cicero fell within the period mentioned in the preceding remark; that is, in the year 690.

<sup>b</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>c</sup> It was usual, in drawing up the decrees of the senate, to prefix the names of those senators who were principally concerned in promoting them.

<sup>d</sup> It was the ambition of foreign princes to obtain an acknowledgment of their regal title from the senate, and to be declared friends and allies of the republic; an honour which, in the more regular times of the Roman government, was but rarely granted, and only in consideration of some signal services. But in that general corruption which preceded the ruin of the commonwealth, this honour became venal, as it supplied a very plentiful stream of wealth to those leading men in the state who were not ashamed to prostitute the most sacred privileges to their insatiable avarice. Cæsar, in particular, drew immense riches from this single source; a strong instance of which has already been produced in *rem.* i. p. 344; Cæsar. De Bell. Gall. i. 43; Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 54.

<sup>e</sup> This title had lately been decreed to Cæsar, by which he was invested with all the power of the censorial office, without the name. It does not appear for what reason he chose this appellation rather than that of censor. Some have supposed that it was from an affectation of modesty; but they who assign this reason seem to forget that Cæsar did not blush to be associated with the gods in the public worship of his degenerate Romans.—Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 76; Appian. De Bell. Civ. iii. p. 494.

<sup>f</sup> Cæsar was at this time preparing to set out upon his expedition against the two sons of Pompey, who had assembled a very considerable army in Spain.

<sup>g</sup> This dish was in great esteem among the Romans.



you must know, to live so abstemiously, that what our late sumptuary law<sup>a</sup> allows for one day's expense shall suffice me for ten. But if I cannot meet with one to my satisfaction, I intend to be your guest; and I am sure it is not in my power to oblige you more.

Though I mentioned in my last that I almost despaired of Sylla's house, yet I have not absolutely given up all thoughts of that purchase. Agreeably therefore to your offer, I beg you would take some workmen with you in order to survey it; for if the walls and roof are in a good repair, I shall perfectly well approve of all the rest. Farewell.

## LETTER XII.

*To Trebonius.*

THOUGH I had always a great affection for Dolabella, yet I never received any favour from him till now. Indeed, he never before A. U. 707. had an opportunity of repaying those good offices he owed me for having more than once stood forth in his defence. But his late zeal in protecting your estate, together with his present assistance in promoting your restoration, have so abundantly satisfied every claim I have to his services, that there is no man to whom I think myself more strongly obliged. I take so sincere a part with you in the joy of this event, that instead of your thanks, I expect your congratulations. The former, indeed, I by no means desire; but the latter you may, with great propriety, send me.

Since your distinguished merit has thus removed all obstructions to your return, it will be agreeable to your good sense and greatness of mind, to forget all that you have lost, and reflect only on the advantages you have recovered. You will remember, then, that you are restored to your family and to your friends; and that whatever you have suffered in your estate is considerably overbalanced by the glory you have acquired; which, I am persuaded, would be still more acceptable to you if the republic had in any degree subsisted.

I have received a letter from my friend Vestorius, wherein he informs me of the grateful mention you make of my services. I am extremely obliged to you for your professions of this kind in general, but particularly for those you expressed to our friend Syro<sup>b</sup>; as I am greatly desirous to approve my conduct upon all occasions to every sensible and judicious man. I hope to see you very soon. Farewell.

<sup>a</sup> This law was enacted by Cæsar soon after his return from the African war. It regulated the expenses of the Romans, not only with regard to their tables, but also their dress, equipage, furniture, and buildings. But Cæsar seems to have found it a much easier task to corrupt than to reform; for though he was very desirous of enforcing this salutary law, yet it appears to have been extremely ill observed.—Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 43; Ad Att. xiii. 7.

<sup>b</sup> A celebrated Epicurean philosopher, who is said to have been Virgil's preceptor.

## LETTER XIII.

*To Marcus Brutus<sup>c</sup>.*

I AM persuaded that your quaestor, Marcus Varro<sup>d</sup>, who is setting out to attend you, needs no A. U. 707. recommendation to your favour; for I doubt not that, in conformity to the maxims of our forefathers, you look upon his office as giving him a sufficient title to your regard. And I need not tell you, that it was the policy of ancient times to consider the relation between a proconsul and his quaestor, as next to that of a father and son. However, as Varro imagines that a letter from me will have great weight, and has pressed me to write to you in the strongest terms, I willingly perform an office which he believes will prove so much to his advantage. That you may be sensible I ought not to refuse this request, I must inform you that he cultivated my friendship from his first appearance in the forum; as, in his more mature years, two circumstances concurred which extremely increased the affection I had conceived for him: the one, that he distinguished himself, as you well know, with great genius and application in that persuasive art in which I still take particular pleasure; the other, that he early became a member of the society for farming the public revenues. I wish, indeed, that he had never embarked in their concerns, as he has been a considerable sufferer by his engagements of this sort. However, his union with a company for whose interests I have so great a regard was one means of more strongly cementing our friendship.

<sup>c</sup> Marcus Brutus was nephew to Cato, whose virtues he had the just ambition to copy. He seems, however, in some points, to have fallen short of the model he proposed to imitate; as he by no means acted up to that inflexible uniformity of conduct which renders the character of Cato so gloriously singular. Thus, though Brutus, at the battle of Pharsalia, engaged on the side of Pompey, yet immediately after the unsuccessful event of that action, he not only made his peace with Cæsar, but was willing to contribute to the ruin of that cause in which he had so lately engaged. For when Cæsar was doubtful what route Pompey had taken in his flight, it was by the advice and information of Brutus that he followed him into Egypt. Cæsar, just before he set out for Africa, appointed Brutus governor of Cisalpine Gaul, which he administered with great moderation and integrity. It was during his residence in this province, that the present and following letters addressed to him in this book appear to have been written.—Plut. in Vit. Brut.

<sup>d</sup> Some of the commentators have supposed that this is the celebrated Marcus Terentius Varro, to whom several letters in the preceding book are addressed. But Cellarius has justly observed, that the age and dignity of that illustrious Roman render it highly improbable he should at this time have been quaestor to Brutus, who was a much younger man than himself. Perhaps the person recommended in this letter is the same whom Horace mentions as an unsuccessful adventurer in satiric poetry:—

“Hoc erat, experto frustra Varrone Atacino,  
Atque quibusdam aliis, melius quod scribere possum.”  
Sat. x. lib. I. &c.

For the commentators upon these lines inform us, that the poet here spoken of was Terentius Varro, a native of the city of Atax, in the Narbonensian Gaul, from which he was called *Atacinus*, and who was born in the year of Rome 673. He must, consequently, in the present year have been thirty-four, which perfectly well coincides with the age one may justly suppose the person to have been in whose favour this letter is written.

after having acted with the highest integrity and honesty, both as an advocate and a judge, he checked his ambition (long indeed before this revolution in the commonwealth had taken place) upon obtaining some employment in the magistracy; and he esteemed the honours of this kind, which a country should confer upon him, as the noblest reward of all his former services. During my late residence at Brundisium<sup>a</sup>, he obligingly charged himself with carrying a letter and a message from me to Cæsar; and he gave me a very strong proof of his affection, in the zeal and fidelity with which he undertook and executed this generous commission.

I supposed, after having thus assigned the reasons which induce me to give Varro my friendship, to be particularly pointed out the virtues of his merit; but I think I must have sufficiently rendered myself sensible of these, by declaring upon what motives he has so strongly engaged my affection. Nevertheless, I will here, in a more distinct and explicit manner, assure you, that you will receive much satisfaction and advantage from the company and assistance of my friend. You will find him, indeed, to be a man of singular modesty and good sense, as well as of indefatigable application to business, at the same time that he is an entire stranger to immoderate desires of every kind. I know not whether I ought to promise thus far in his behalf, as his character, after all, must be referred to your own experience. But in forming your connexions of every sort, it is of much importance in what manner the first approaches are made, and by whose hands the avenues of friendship may so express myself) are laid open. It is an office that I have here undertaken; and though employment in which Varro stands related to me may well render my services unnecessary, yet certainly cannot render them prejudicial. If, then, I possess that share in your esteem which you imagine, and which I myself am persuaded of, let me soon have the satisfaction of hearing my friend has received all the advantages from a letter that are agreeable to his own hopes, and your firm expectations. Farewell.

#### LETTER XIV.

To Ligarius<sup>a</sup>.

ALTHOUGH, agreeably to the friendship which exists between us, I ought to have offered you either assistance or consolation under your misfortunes; yet I have hitherto been writing, in the belief that it was not in the use of mere words to remove or alleviate your pains. But, as I have now reason to entertain the most sanguine hopes of shortly seeing you restored to your country, I cannot any longer omit to

write upon his return to Italy, after the battle of Pharsalus, he resided at Brundisium till Cæsar's arrival.

At this time Ligarius was Lieutenant to C. Cassiodorus, proconsul of Africa, in the year 703; in which post he gained the great esteem of the whole province. Accordingly, upon the unanimous request, Cassiodorus, upon his departure, resigned the administration into the hands of Ligarius.

During his residence in that station, the civil war broke out; and he was at this time suffering exile, for he had sided upon that occasion on the side of Pompey.—Ligar. 1; see *rem.* § on letter 26 of this book.

acquaint you with my sentiments and inclination concerning your affairs. In the first place, then, I am well convinced that you will by no means find Cæsar inexorable. The situation of public circumstances, a regard to his character in the world, the length of time, together with what appears to me to be his natural temper, these all concur to soften his resentment every day more and more. This, I imagine, will appear to be his disposition towards all in general who have offended him; but that it is particularly so with respect to yourself, I will assure you upon the authority of his most intimate friends. I have never ceased to solicit them in your behalf ever since we received the first news from Africa<sup>a</sup>: and your brothers have, with equal assiduity, joined me in these applications. Their virtues, indeed, together with that affectionate and unwearied zeal with which they enter into your cause, are so extremely engaging, that I am persuaded even Cæsar himself cannot refuse anything to their requests<sup>b</sup>. But if we do not advance with all the expedition we wish, it must be imputed to those numberless and important occupations which render Cæsar difficult of access; as it is to him alone that every suit is now preferred. To this I must add, that as he was particularly incensed by the late war fomented against him in Africa, he was inclined to keep those so much longer in suspense concerning their fate, to whom he imagines it was owing that he had so many additional difficulties to encounter. But his resentment, even upon this article also, appears evidently to be cooling; and I desire you would both believe and remember the assurance I here give you, that you will soon be removed from your present uneasy situation.

Having thus acquainted you with my sentiments of your affairs, I had rather leave it to my actions than professions, to declare how much I wish to assist you in them. Let me assure you, however, if I possessed that influence in the commonwealth which you are pleased to think I have merited by my services, you should have no reason to regret your present circumstances.—But, alas! the same cause for which you are suffering in your person, has impaired me in my credit. But whatever remains to me of my former authority; whatever shadow still attends me of that dignity I once enjoyed; in a word, as far as my advice, my assistance, or my interest can avail, they shall, upon all occasions, be faithfully employed in seconding the pious zeal of your excellent brothers. In the mean time, preserve that manly composure of mind which you have always possessed. You ought to do so, indeed, in the first place, for the reasons I have already assigned; and in the next, because your public conduct has ever been such as to afford you a just ground to entertain the most favourable hopes. But were your prospect entirely the reverse, yet a consciousness of the integrity of all your counsels and actions, with regard to the commonwealth, should enable you to support the worst that can happen with a firm and unshaken fortitude. Farewell.

<sup>a</sup> Concerning Cæsar's victory over Scipio.

<sup>b</sup> The two brothers of Ligarius seem to have stood neutral in the civil war. But one of them had something more than a mere negative merit to plead, as he had distinguished himself, during his quæstorship, by promoting the honours and interest of Cæsar.—Orat. pro Ligar. 12.

## LETTER XV.

*To Marcus Brutus.*

I HAVE always had the satisfaction to observe, that you were particularly inquisitive into every circumstance relating to me. I doubt  
A. U. 707.

not, therefore, of your being apprised, not only that Arpinum is the place of my nativity, but that, upon all occasions, I zealously patronise the interests of this city. The whole of their revenues for religious purposes, as also for the repairs of their temples and other public buildings, arises entirely from their estates in Gaul. Accordingly, we have despatched Quintus Fufidius, Marcus Faucius, and Quintus Mamercus, each of them persons of equestrian rank, in order to collect the rents, and to inspect our affairs in that province. I therefore recommend them to your particular protection, entreating you, by our mutual friendship, to assist them in the speedy and successful discharge of their commission, and to distinguish their persons, agreeably to your usual politeness, with every possible mark of honour. You will, by these means, add three very worthy men to the number of your friends, as well as oblige a community extremely sensible of the good offices they receive. Let me add, too, you will perform a service highly acceptable also to myself; who, as I have at all times stood forth the patron of the Arpinates, am in a more especial manner engaged to take their interests under my protection during the present year. For, in order to the better government of this corporation, I have procured my son and nephew, together with my friend Marcus Cæsius, to be chosen ædiles; the only magistrates which our city admits. It will be much, therefore, to the credit of their administration, as well as a particular honour to myself, if the affairs of this community, during their office, should, by the assistance of your generous services, be placed in a more advantageous posture. For which purpose I must again most earnestly conjure you to comply with my present request. Farewell.

## LETTER XVI.

*To the same.*

I HAVE, in a separate letter, recommended to you, with all possible warmth, the commissaries  
A. U. 707. appointed by the city of Arpinum. But I shall here single out one of them in particular, and desire your peculiar regards to Q. Fufidius, a person with whom I am united by every friendly tie. I do not mean, however, by thus distinguishing him from the rest, to lessen the weight of my general recommendation, but only to add this as a sort of supplement to what I have there requested. Fufidius, who is son-in-law to my particular friend Marcus Cæsius, acted under me in Cilicia, in quality of military tribune; and he acquitted himself so much to my satisfaction, that I had reason to think I received a favour, instead of bestowing one, when I nominated him to that employment. To this I must add, what I know will considerably raise him in your esteem, that he has a taste and genius for our favourite studies. Let me entreat you, then, to receive my friend with the most distinguishing

marks of your politeness, and to assist him in the more effectual discharge of an office which he accepted merely in compliance with my persuasions, and contrary to his own convenience. But as it is the ambition of every man of a generous mind to be approved in all his actions, Fufidius is desirous of executing this commission in such a manner as to merit not only my applause in particular, who engaged him to undertake it, but that, likewise, of our whole community, in general. Now this he will undoubtedly receive, if my recommendation should procure him your friendly offices. Farewell.

## LETTER XVII.

*To Servius Sulpicius.*

THE excuse you allege for so frequently sending me duplicates of your letters, I very readily admit.  
A. U. 707. so far, I mean, as it relates to your caution of guarding against the negligence or treachery of those who undertake to deliver them. But when you add, that a poverty of genius likewise (to use your own expression) obliges you to this continual repetition, it is an apology I can neither approve nor allow. On the contrary, I who am enriched, as you ironically call me (for in that sense I understand your compliment) with all the treasures of eloquence, and who, in good earnest, do not think myself wholly destitute of them; even I am far from pretending to equal the delicacy and elegance of your compositions.

I always approved of your having accepted the government of Achaia; but much more so after I had read your last letter. The several reasons you mention are every one of them perfectly just, and altogether worthy of that prudence and dignity which distinguishes your character. But I can find no means agree with you in thinking that this office has proved so different from what you expected, to give you just occasion to condemn the step you have taken. The truth of it is, the dreadful confusion and desolation which this detestable civil war has universally spread, inclines every man to imagine that both himself, and the scene in which he happens to be placed, are, of all others, the most completely miserable. Hence it is that you repent of the choice you have made, and look upon us as much happier who remain at Rome; whereas we, on the contrary, though we do not suppose your situation is wholly without its inconveniences, yet think it greatly preferable to our own. In this respect I am sure it is so, as you have at least the happiness of daring to write your complaints, which is more than we can do with any safety. This, however, is not to be imputed to the queror, who conducts himself, it must be acknowledged, with the utmost moderation; but is entirely owing to that general spirit of insolence which victory, in all civil wars, never fails to inspire. The single point in which our situation can pretend to have had the advantage of yours, is, that it gives the satisfaction not only of knowing somewhat earlier than you could, that your colleague Marcus Cellus<sup>c</sup> has obtained his pardon, but of being witnesses in what manner that whole affair was

<sup>c</sup> Sulpicius and Marcellus were colleagues in the office of consul.—An. Urb. 702.

conducted. For, be assured, it is the only honourable transaction of a public nature that has passed amongst us since the breaking out of this calamitous civil war. Cæsar, after having complained of the *arrogancy* (as he called it) with which Marcellus opposed him, and mentioned, with the highest applause, the equity and prudence of your conduct in the same conjuncture<sup>1</sup>, on a sudden, and much beyond our expectations, declared, that notwithstanding he had so much reason to complain of Marcellus, he could not refuse to pardon him at the general request of the senate. For I should have told you, that as soon as Lucius Piso had mentioned in the senate the affair of Marcellus, and his relation Caius Marcellus had thrown himself at Cæsar's feet, the whole house unanimously rose up, and approaching towards Cæsar, joined in a common intercession. In short, there was something so truly glorious in the transaction of that day, that I could not but look upon it as a great symptom that the republic was again reviving. All the senators who had been asked<sup>2</sup> for opinion before me, severally returned their acknowledgments to Cæsar, except Volcatius<sup>3</sup>, who feared that he would not have made them, even had he been in the place of Marcellus himself. When it came to my turn, I instantly changed resolution which I had long formed. I had declined, not from indolence, believe me, but as being sensible of the want of that authority which attended my eloquence, to preserve a perpetuity in public. But the greatness of mind in Cæsar discovered upon this occasion, together with that noble zeal which broke forth at the same time in the senate, entirely overcame the vigour of my resolution, and I addressed my acknowledgments to Cæsar in a long harangue<sup>4</sup>. I fear, may prove the occasion, in other cases, of drawing me out from that literary retreat, which affords the single consolation I am under our general misfortunes. Nevertheless, since I have, by this means, avoided giving offence, who, perhaps, would have inter-

preted my silence into a proof that I considered the republic as no longer subsisting, I shall now and then resume this practice: I shall resume it, however, extremely seldom, and only just enough to comply with his inclinations, without interrupting my philosophical studies. For though I was early devoted to all the liberal arts and sciences, and particularly to philosophy, yet I find my passion for her growing still stronger upon me every day I live: perhaps it is because age has rendered me more mature for the lessons of wisdom, and that the misery of the times has deprived me of every other relief. I perceive by your letters that you are called off by numberless occupations from studies of this kind: I hope, however, that the long nights will now afford you some leisure to resume them.

Your son (and let me call him also mine) distinguishes me with great marks of his consideration; as in return I admire him not only for his probity and virtue, but for his learning and genius. He frequently confers with me in relation to your resigning, or continuing in your government; and I still remain in the same opinion, that we should neither of us take any measures but such as shall be perfectly agreeable to Cæsar. Affairs are so situated at Rome, that you could find no other satisfaction in being here than what would arise from enjoying the company of your friends and family. For though Cæsar's conduct is unexceptionable, yet with respect to all the rest, both of persons and circumstances, I am sure you would much rather (if one or other must necessarily be your choice) receive an account of them from others than be a spectator of them yourself. When I say this, it is in preference of *your* interest to my own; as upon all other considerations I am extremely desirous of seeing you amongst us. Farewell.

## LETTER XVIII.

To Marcus Brutus.

LUCIUS CASTRONIUS PÆTUS is by far the most considerable person in the city of Lucca; but not more distinguished, however, by his birth

and rank, than by the solidity of his understanding, and the friendliness of his disposition. In one word, he is in every respect a most worthy man. I might add, too, (if it were of any importance to his character,) that he is not only conspicuous for his eminent virtues, but for his affluent fortunes. I converse with him upon terms of the most unreserved intimacy; and, indeed, there is no man of senatorian rank whom he treats with greater marks of esteem. I therefore recommend him to you, not only as *my* friend, but as worthy of being *yours*. And I am very sure, that whatever service you shall render him will afford a satisfaction to yourself, as well as confer an obligation upon me. Farewell.

<sup>1</sup> It is, during the consulate of Sulpicius and Marcellus. See an account of his conduct at this critical juncture in *revel.* 2, p. 454.

<sup>2</sup> A question was moved in the senate, the method of proceeding upon it was, that the consul, after having taken his own opinion, proceeded to ask the opinions of other senators severally by name, and in their order: beginning always with the consulars, and to the prætorians, &c.—*Mid.* on the R. 8. p. 150.

<sup>3</sup> Volatilius the person here mentioned is Lucius Volatilius, who was consul in the year 687. The noble Cæsar showed upon this occasion, in scorning to quarrel with the usurper ought to have had no less reward, was worthy of the best ages of the world, and though Cicero speaks of it without the least notice, it was the only circumstance in this business that drew his applause. For must it not have affected him with the utmost concern and indignation, to see the Roman senate, that august council of the whole world, himself has somewhere called it, humbly bowing at the feet of Cæsar, for the restoration of those illustrious citizens of the commonwealth? which is still extant: and perhaps it is one of the monuments that remains of the grace and energy of eloquence. It abounds with the most spirited and complimented that wit ever paid to power: the severest patriotism could scarce condemn they all artfully tend to induce Cæsar to restore

## LETTER XIX.

*To Marcus Marcellus.*

I SENT you a long letter<sup>1</sup>, a very few days ago, by Quintius Mucius; wherein I fully explained  
 A. U. 707. my sentiments with respect to the disposition and conduct which I thought would become you in the present conjuncture. Nevertheless, as your freedman Theophilus (of whose faithful affection towards you I have been a witness) is setting out for Greece, I was unwilling he should wait upon you without bringing a letter from me.

To repeat what I urged in my last; let me again most earnestly exhort you, whatever the form of our government be, to return to Rome as soon as possible. It is true, you will have the mortification, perhaps, to see many things that will give you pain; but not more, however, than you every day learn from common report. Now, it would be unworthy a man of your character, to be affected only with what passes before his view, when he can hear the very same facts related (and probably magnified too) with less concern. But you will tell me, perhaps, that should you return to Rome, you must submit either to act or to speak in contradiction to the sentiments of your heart. In answer to which, I must observe, in the first place, that it has ever been deemed the part of true wisdom, to yield to the circumstances of the times; or, to express the same thing in other words, to comply with unavoidable necessity: and, in the next place, that, as matters now stand, the constraint you fear is in no sort among the number of our present grievances. It is possible, indeed, that you may not be at liberty openly to declare your opinions; but totally silent you may undoubtedly be. For the sole cognizance of all affairs is centred in a single person<sup>1</sup>; and he determines as seems good to himself, without consulting any of his party. And this would have been pretty much the case, had that other chief<sup>2</sup>, whose cause we chose to follow, been now in possession of the commonwealth. For at a time when we were all embarked with him in the same common danger, he admitted none into his council but those that were ill qualified to be his advisers. And can it be supposed that he would have placed himself more upon a level with us after victory than when his success was altogether doubtful? Is it to be imagined, that he who rejected those most prudent measures you recommended in your consulate, and refused, likewise, to follow the concurrent sentiments of you and your relation<sup>3</sup> who succeeded you in that office, and administered it by your counsels—is it to be imagined that such a man, were he now at the head of the commonwealth, would consult either your opinion or mine? All civil wars abound with numberless calamities: a truth which though our ancestors were so happy as never once to have experienced, the present generation too frequently has<sup>4</sup>. But amidst its many miserable consequences, none is more justly

to be dreaded than victory itself. For though it should turn on the more meritorious side, yet it will be apt to inspire even these with a spirit of insolence and cruelty: and if they should not be so by inclination, they at least will by necessity. For, in many instances, the victor must find himself constrained to comply with the will of those who assisted him in his conquest. Tell me, my friend, did we not both foresee what cruelty would have been exercised if our party had proved successful? And would you, in that case, have lived an exile from your country, that you might not have been a spectator of so sad a scene? I know you will reply in the negative; and will assure me, that you should then have remained in the undisturbed possession of your estate and honours. Yet certainly it would have become a man of your patriotic spirit to have been far less concerned for his own interest than for that of the republic.

But to what purpose, let me farther ask, should you persevere in banishing yourself from Rome? Hitherto, indeed, the world has approved your conduct, in having entered into the civil war with reluctance, and in having wisely declined pushing it to its last desperate extremity. The world admires, too, your good fortune (as it may justly be called, considering the distracted state of the times) in having been able to maintain your dignity and reputation in an honourable retreat. But the time is now arrived when you ought to think no place more desirable than your native country. If she appears less beautiful than formerly, the circumstance should not diminish your affection; but rather raise your compassion: and as there are so many illustrious citizens whose loss she deplores, you should spare her the additional sorrow of being deprived likewise of you. If you covered a true greatness of spirit in scorning to be the suppliant of Cæsar's power, may you not be too much pride in contemning the offers of his clemency? And if you acted wisely in withdrawing from your country, may it not be thought insensibility, should you show no desire of returning? In a word, though you should take no faction in public affairs, yet surely it is imprudent to abandon your own. But, above all, let me entreat you to consider whether your present situation is as secure as it may perhaps be imagined. Violences are everywhere committed with great licentiousness; but more particularly in foreign countries, where villany is less restrained by shame and shame from its cruel purposes. I mention this from my concern for your welfare; which is so great, indeed, that if it be not equal, it is certainly, at least, inferior only to that of your relation Marcellus<sup>5</sup>. Believe me, then, it becomes you to act agreeably to the circumstances of the times, and with a rational regard to the preservation of your life and fortunes. Farewell.

## LETTER XX.

*Marcellus Marcellus<sup>6</sup> to Cicero.*

I HAVE upon every occasion shown you, particularly in the present, that I pay the highest regard to your sentiments and advice  
 A. U. 707. Accordingly, notwithstanding my

<sup>6</sup> Caius Marcellus.<sup>5</sup> This letter seems to be an answer to that which is mentioned in the first remark on the preceding epistle.

<sup>1</sup> This letter is not extant: but it probably contained an account of what had passed in the senate, concerning the restoration of Marcellus.—See letter 17 of this book, p. 499.

<sup>2</sup> Cæsar. <sup>3</sup> Pompey. <sup>4</sup> Caius Marcellus.

<sup>5</sup> The first civil war, in the strict acceptance of that term, which Rome had ever seen, was between Marius and Sylla; about forty-two years before the date of this letter.

affectionate relation Caius Marcellus had not only suggested, but earnestly conjured me to act in the manner you recommend, yet his persuasions could by no means prevail, till I found them supported by yours.

I am indebted to your letter for a particular account of the manner in which this affair has been transacted; and I am extremely obliged to you for your congratulations thereupon, as I know they proceed from an excellent heart. But among the very few friends and relations who have sincerely endeavoured to promote my recal, nothing in this whole transaction affords me so true a joy as to have experienced your singular zeal and good-will towards me. Everything else, indeed, the calamities of the times have taught me to regard with great tranquillity and indifference: not to be deprived of the friendship of men of your worth and character, would render life, under every circumstance, altogether insupportable. It is upon your enjoyment, therefore, of this privilege that I chiefly congratulate myself; and I shall endeavour to convince you, that you have conferred your best offices upon one who is most sincerely and truly your friend. Farewell.

## LETTER XXI.

To Marcus Brutus.

LUCIUS TITIUS STRABO is one of the most serious and most distinguished of our Roman knights. I live with him in the strictest familiarity, as indeed we are united by every kind of friendly connexion. He claims a right which is owing to him in your province, from his Cornelius; but Volcatius, who presides in court of justice at Rome, having refused to cognizance of the cause, has directed it to be tried in Gaul. I request your assistance, therefore, in bringing this affair to a speedy determination; I request it so much the more earnestly than if it were my own, as a man may with a better grace be anxious for the pecuniary concerns that relate to a friend than to himself. Let me entreat you, to take the whole conduct of this business in your immediate direction. And I hope you will endeavour, as far as justice shall permit, that your freedman, who is employed to manage this matter, may recover the money in question with as little trouble and expense as possible. In this you really oblige me: and you will find, likewise, Strabo is extremely deserving of your friendship. Again and again, therefore, I conjure you to exert his interest under your protection, with the assurance you are wont to exert in every instance, and you will know will be agreeable to me. Farewell.

A person who so presided was, according to the custom of the Roman government, the *prætor urbanus*, or *prætor*: but Cæsar would not suffer the people to elect this year to the usual election of their magistrates, but only with respect to the tribunes and ædiles. He, therefore, he arbitrarily appointed a number of persons to administer the civil jurisdiction of the city; which is the reason (as one of the commentators conjectures) that Cicero does not call Volcatius by the proper title of his office.—Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 76.

## LETTER XXII.

To L. Papirius Pætus.

I WRITE this letter in great haste upon my tablets, in the midst of an entertainment<sup>p</sup> at the house of Volumnius. We lay down about A. V. 707. the ninth hour<sup>q</sup>; and I am placed with your friends Atticus on my right hand, and Verrius on my left. You will wonder to find that I can pass my time thus jovially in the midst of servitude. Yet tell me, my friend, you who are the disciple of a philosopher, what else should I do? And to what purpose should I torment myself with endless disquietudes? "Spend your days," you will probably reply, "in literary occupations." But can you imagine I have any other? or that, without them, my very being would not be utterly insupportable? However, though employments of this kind cannot satiate, there is a certain time, nevertheless, when it is proper to lay them aside. Now, at such intervals, though a party at supper is not altogether a point of so much importance to me as it was to you, when you made it the single subject of your arch query to the philosopher<sup>r</sup>; yet I know not in what manner I can more agreeably dispose of myself till the hour of sleep. But I was going to name the rest of our company, and to tell you that Cytheris<sup>s</sup> is reclined<sup>t</sup> at the left hand of Eutrapelus. You will be astonished, I suppose, to find your grave and philosophical friend in such society, and will be apt to cry out with the poet<sup>u</sup>,

"And is *this* he, the man so late renown'd?  
Whom virtue honour'd, and whom glory crown'd;  
*This* the famed chief, of every tongue the praise:  
Of Greece the wonder, and of crowds the gaze."

The truth of the matter is, I had not the least suspicion that this fair lady was to be of our party. However, I have the example of the Socratic Aristippus<sup>v</sup>, to keep me in countenance; who, when

<sup>p</sup> The time of meals seems a very extraordinary season for the purpose of writing letters. However, it was customary with the Romans to employ themselves in this manner between the several courses: and they usually carried tablets about them for that use. Plutarch informs us that Cæsar generally signed his despatches at table.—Plut. in Vit. Jul. Cæs.

<sup>q</sup> The Romans reclined themselves upon couches at their meals. The ninth hour answers to our three o'clock in the afternoon, and was the usual time when they made their last and principal meal.

<sup>r</sup> The story to which Cicero here alludes is more explicitly mentioned in a subsequent part of this letter.

<sup>s</sup> A celebrated courtesan, who, a few years before the date of this letter, had been a very favourite mistress of Mark Antony. If the authority of Servius may be relied upon, she is the Lycoris whose infidelity to the poet Gallus is the subject of the last of Virgil's pastorals.—Plut. in Vit. Anton. Serv.; in Virg. Eclog. 10.

<sup>t</sup> The reclining posture, at table, was esteemed indecent for women, and only practised by those of a loose character; as the Roman ladies of modesty always sat at their meals.

<sup>u</sup> Manutius supposes that the verses here quoted are from a tragedy of the poet Ennius, entitled "Telamon;" which is frequently mentioned by the ancient grammarians.

<sup>v</sup> He was a disciple of Socrates; but either mistaking or perverting the lessons of his excellent master, he maintained that "sensual pleasure was the supreme and ultimate good." His practice was agreeable to his doctrine, and he spent his life (a great part of which he passed at the court of Dionysius, the Sicilian tyrant) in every kind

he was reproached with having a commerce of gallantry with the Corinthian courtesan, 'Tis true, replied the philosopher, (without being in the least disconcerted) *I possess Laïs, but Laïs possesses not me*. The expression is much stronger in the original\*, and I leave you, if you think proper, to render it in its full import. In the mean time, let me assure you that I never had any passion of this sort even when I was a young fellow, and much less now that I am an old one. But my great delight is in these festive meetings, where I throw out just what comes uppermost, and laugh away the sighs and sorrows of my heart. Nor were you yourself in a more serious mood, my friend, when even a venerable philosopher could not escape your railery, to whom, when he was inquiring if the company had any questions to propose to him†, you replied, with great gravity, that "it had been a question with you the whole morning, where you should find a party to sup?" The formal pedant expected, perhaps, that you were going to ask him whether there was one heaven only, or heavens innumerable: whereas it was at that time, it seems, much more your concern to be resolved in the humorous problem you proposed.

Thus you see in what manner I pass my time. I devote part of every day to reading or writing; after which, that I may not entirely seclude myself from the society of my friends, I generally sup in their parties. But upon these occasions I am so far from transgressing our sumptuary law, (if any law, alas! can now be said to subsist) that I do not even indulge myself to the full extent it allows. You need not be alarmed, therefore, at my intended visit: you will receive a guest who jokes much more abundantly than he eats. Farewell.

### LETTER XXIII.

*To Ampius.†*

BELIEVE me, my dear Ampius, it is with the utmost reason that I congratulate you on the success of your affairs. I am by no means, indeed, so imprudent as to flatter

of luxurious indulgence.—Cic. de Orator. iii. 16, 17; Athen. Deipn. 12.

\* *Ἐγὼ Λαῖδα οὐκ ἔχομαι*, was the answer of Aristippus; where the verb *ἔχω*, as Manutius observes, conveys a more obscene sense than the word *habeo*, into which Cicero translates it.

† The conceitedness of the ancient sophists was so extravagant, that they pretended to be possessed of all knowledge, human and divine; inasmuch that one of them publicly boasted, at the Olympic games, that he was not only master of the whole circle of liberal arts and sciences, but of the meanest mechanic crafts. Accordingly, it was customary with them to call upon their audience to propose any question whatever in which they were desirous to be informed; which was no sooner delivered out, than these philological mountebanks harangued upon it in that fluent jargon with which schoolmen in all ages have been so liberally endowed. The first who assumed these impious, shall they be termed, or ridiculous pretensions to omniscience, was one Gorgias, a Grecian: and this man, who in more enlightened days would have been looked upon with the utmost contempt by all true philosophers, was held in such high esteem by his countrymen, that they erected a statue to his memory, of solid gold.—Cic. de Orator. iii. 32; De Finib. ii.

‡ Titus Ampius had gradually risen through the several employments of the state, till he arrived at the prætor-

ship: from which post he was elected, in the year 66, by the government of Cilicia. As he had distinguished himself during his tribunate by promoting the interest and honours of Pompey, so he appears to have been a warm partisan of his cause in the civil wars; in consequence of which, he was at this time in exile.—Fagh. Annal. iii. 376.

you with false hopes; for an unexpected disappointment would probably so depress your spirits that nothing would ever be capable of raising them again. I have solicited your cause with more freedom than was altogether suitable perhaps to a man in my circumstances; as the invariable friendship which I have ever borne towards you, and which you have always most faithfully cultivated, taught me to surmount the difficulties that fortune, by impeding my credit, had thrown in my way. Accordingly, the promise of your pardon is obtained, and all preliminaries are adjusted and confirmed that relate to your restoration. I speak this upon my own certain knowledge, having been a witness to the whole transaction. It happens indeed, very luckily, that I am connected with all Cæsar's favourites, inasmuch that, next to Cæsar, there is no one who stands so high in their friendship as myself. Pansa, Hirtius, and Oppius, Balbus, Mælius, and Publius, have each of them distinguished me with particular marks of their esteem. If I had endeavoured to establish this interest merely with a view of serving you in the present conjuncture, I should by no means think I had reason to be ashamed. But I did not cultivate their good graces upon this motive of this temporising kind: on the contrary, every one of these whom I incessantly solicited on your behalf, are my old friends. In this sense, we are principally obliged to Pansa, who, as he is the greatest credit and influence with Cæsar, also showed himself extremely zealous for your interests, and very desirous likewise of obliging me. I mention Tullius Cimber\* also as one with whom good offices, upon this occasion, I have great reason to be satisfied. He employed them more successfully upon your account than he possibly could in favour of any other man; for it is not interest, but entirely from friendship and gratitude, that I proceed with Cæsar. Your warrant, however, is not actually signed, for there are certain malevolent spirits (who affect to talk as if they were secretly pleased that this civil war broke out, and who represent you as the principal fomentor of it) that would be exceedingly offended if they knew that you had obtained your pardon. It was therefore advisable, therefore, to manage this affair with great caution and secrecy; nor by any means, at present, to suffer our success to be publicly known. It soon, however, will; and I doubt not that every thing will be ripe for that purpose, before this letter shall reach your hands: for Pansa, whose word may be depended upon, has promised me, in the strongest terms, that he will in a very few days procure your warrant. In the mean time, I thought proper to send you this previous account of the prosperous state of your affairs. For I find, by

ship: from which post he was elected, in the year 66, by the government of Cilicia. As he had distinguished himself during his tribunate by promoting the interest and honours of Pompey, so he appears to have been a warm partisan of his cause in the civil wars; in consequence of which, he was at this time in exile.—Fagh. Annal. iii. 376.

\* This person, though greatly in favour with Cæsar, was afterwards one of the principal conspirators against him. It was he that gave the signal to the rest of his associates, when they assassinated Cæsar in the senate; and Cimber held him by the gown, while Cassius gave him the fatal stab.—Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 82.

talking with your wife Epulia, and by the tender tears of your daughter Ampia, that you are more inspired than your letters intimate; and they are apprehensive that your uneasiness will be increased by their absence. In order, therefore, to compose the anxiety of your mind, I thought it incumbent on me thus to anticipate a piece of good news, which most assuredly will be verified. You are sensible that in my former letters I have rather employed such arguments of consolation as were proper to affect a man of your philosophical magnanimity, than encouraged you to entertain any other vain hopes than those of being restored with the public when these flames should subside. And let me remind you of your letters to me, in which you have always discovered the most heroic determination to meet with firmness and fortitude whatever it might be your fate to suffer. I was by no means surprised to find that you were animated by these manly sentiments, when I reflected that you had been conversant in the affairs of the world from your earliest youth; that you had exercised one of the most important employments of the Commonwealth, at a time when our lives and liberties were in the utmost danger<sup>a</sup>; and that you entered on the present war, not merely with the pleasing prospect of victory, but with a mind prepared to bear reverse with a wise and philosophical resignation. Fine, as you are employed in recording the deeds illustrious heroes<sup>b</sup>, it particularly concerns you to copy out, in your own conduct, that magnanimity which you are celebrating in others. But this living in a style more suitable to your late circumstances than to your present. Let me only, I exhort you to come prepared to endure those calamities which you must suffer here in common with every citizen of Rome; calamities, for which, had discovered any remedy, I should most willingly impart it to you. The only refuge from war is in those philosophical studies, in which we both of us ever been conversant; and these, when in more prosperous days they were only our amusement, must now prove likewise our strongest support. But, to end as I began, let me desire you well persuaded that all things are completely settled concerning your full pardon and restoration.

#### LETTER XXIV.

To P. Servilius Isauricus, Proconsul.

the friendship that subsists between us, and the singular affection you bear me, are circumstances universally known, I find myself under a frequent necessity of applying to you in those who solicit my recommendations. Though I am a general well-wisher to all whom I introduce to your favour, yet I do not pretend to be equally interested in the success of every man. I am particularly so, however, in

plus was tribune in the consulate of Cicero, when piracy of Catiline was discovered; and was prætor in 695, when Clodius, who at the same time was raised so much disturbance by his seditious laws; and by that which occasioned Cicero's banishment. *Annal. ii. 363.*

work seems to have been of the biographical kind, and included the life of Julius Cæsar; as Suetonius passages from it, concerning the conduct of that Emperor. *In Vit. Jul. Cæs. 77.*

that of Titus Egnatius, as he was the generous companion of my exile, and shared with me in all the pains, the difficulties, and the dangers which I underwent, both by sea and land, during that most unfortunate period of my life. Nor would he, without my consent, have left me at this juncture. I recommend him to you, therefore, as one of my family for whom I have the greatest regard; and you will much oblige me by convincing him that this letter shall have proved greatly to his advantage. Farewell.

#### LETTER XXV.

To Curius.

THERE was a time when I thought you made a very injudicious choice, by preferring a foreign country to your own. I imagined that

Rome (while yet, alas! it was Rome) must be far more suitable, I will not only say than Patre, but even than the noblest city in the Peloponnesus, to a man of your amiable and elegant turn of mind. But now, on the contrary, I look upon your having retired into Greece, when our affairs were well-nigh desperate, as a strong proof of your great penetration; and I consider your absence, not only as a very judicious, but a very happy resolution. Yet, why do I call it happy? when it is impossible that happiness should be the portion of any man, in these wretched times, who possesses the least degree of sensibility. However, that desirable privilege which you, who were at liberty to leave Italy, enjoy by travelling, I have procured by another method; and I can in some sort say, no less than yourself, that I live

"Where nor the name nor deeds accused I hear  
Of Pelops' impious race<sup>d</sup>."

For, as soon as my levee is over, (which is somewhat more frequented than formerly, a patriot being now looked upon as a sight, of all others, the most uncommon<sup>e</sup>;) I shut myself up in my library. And it is there, my friend, that I am employed in compositions which you will find, perhaps, to be animated with all that spirit you once said so ill

<sup>c</sup> He was one of the city quæstors in the year 691, and about five years afterwards was elected into the post of tribune. It does not appear that he advanced any farther in the offices of the state. On the contrary, it seems probable that he turned his pursuits into an humbler channel, and engaged in some branch of commerce. It was for this purpose, perhaps, that about the time when the dissensions between Pompey and Cæsar broke out, he retired into Greece, and settled at Patre. See letter 2 of the following book; *Pigh. Annal. ii. 334.*

<sup>d</sup> The sons of Pelops were Atreus and Thyestes, whose impious and cruel acts are recorded in fabulous history. The dramatic poet Attius wrote a tragedy entitled "Atreus," from which play, it is probable, this line was quoted, and which Cicero seems to apply to the violence committed by some of the leading men in the successful party. That Cicero, however, by no means lived the recluse he here represents himself, has already appeared by several letters in the present and preceding book, by which it is evident that he mixed, with great freedom and gaiety, among the chiefs of the victorious faction.

<sup>e</sup> A true patriot was a sight in all ages too uncommon, it must be owned, not to have been worth remarking; but, whether those who visited Cicero, in order to view so singular a curiosity, were disappointed or not, is a question which every reader by this time, perhaps, may be able very clearly to determine.



agreed with my dejection and despair, when you reproached me, at your house, for not acting up to the fortitude that appeared in my writings. I must confess, I could not at that time forbear lamenting the wretched fate of the republic; to which I was the more tenderly attached, as I had not only been distinguished with its honours, but had greatly assisted it by my services. And even now, that time (which wears out the sorrows of the weakest minds), together with reason (which ought to have the strongest influence for that purpose), have jointly contributed to compose my breast; yet I still lament to see the commonwealth thus fallen, without a hope of ever rising more! There is nothing, however, that can at present be justly imputed to Him, in whom all power is now vested; unless, perhaps, it be that he has more than he ought. And as to what is past, our fate and our follies have had so large a share in all that has happened, that we cannot complain with a good grace. As little reason is there to hope that affairs will mend. I cannot, therefore, but conclude my letter as I began it, with admiring your judgment if it were choice, or your fortune if it were chance, that led you from this unpleasing scene. Farewell.

#### LETTER XXVI.

*To Ligarius.*

Be assured that I am exerting my utmost efforts of every kind in order to procure your restoration. A. U. 707. In truth, the singular and pious affection of your brothers, for whom I bear the same warm friendship that I entertain for yourself, will not suffer me to neglect any opportunity of employing my best offices in your behalf. But I had rather you should learn from their letters than from mine, what I have already performed, and what I am still endeavouring to perform, in your affairs. I will only, therefore, acquaint you myself with the strong and well-grounded hopes I have conceived, that your restoration will soon be effected. Let me previously observe, that my fears in all doubtful cases of importance are ever apt to be much superior to my hopes; a fault, if it be a fault, which I am very ready to acknowledge. Nevertheless, the last time I waited upon Cæsar, I came away with a full persuasion that there was not the least reason to doubt of his granting you a pardon. I attended him for this purpose, at the request of your brothers, on the 26th of November last, in the morning, not without encountering all the usual difficulties and indignities before I could gain admittance. Your brothers, and the rest of your relations, having thrown themselves at his feet, I supported their petition with such arguments as I thought suitable to the occasion<sup>1</sup>. And I could

<sup>1</sup> Cicero had, shortly afterwards, a more public occasion of testifying his zeal for his friend. For Tubero, though he had himself engaged in the same party with Ligarius, having from private pique opposed the recall of Ligarius, Cicero defended him before Cæsar in the forum, in a noble oration which is still extant. It was upon this occasion, that the pomp and energy of the Roman orator's rhetoric is said to have had such a wonderful effect, that it not only made Cæsar tremble, but, what is yet more extraordinary, it made him change his determined purpose, and acquit the man he had resolved to condemn. This story has often been alleged in proof of the power of ancient eloquence;

plainly perceive, not only by the gracious answer which Cæsar returned, but by the whole air of his countenance, together with several other little circumstances, much easier to remark than describe, that he was extremely well inclined in your favour. Preserve, then, my friend, a firm and vigorous frame of mind; and if you bore the dark and tempestuous season of your affairs with fortitude, let their present more serene and favourable aspect fill your heart with cheerfulness. As for myself, I shall continue to act with as much assiduity in your cause as if there were still many obstacles to surmount. To this end, I shall very zealously persevere in my applications not only to Cæsar, but to all those who are most in his favour; every one of whom I have experienced to be much my friend. Farewell.

and the translator confesses, that he has himself, in the letters published under the name of Sir Thomas Finisborne, produced it for that purpose. But, upon a strict inquiry, the supposed fact seems to be extremely questionable. For, in the first place, there is not the least trace of it in any part of Cicero's writings. Now this total silence seems to furnish a very strong presumptive argument to destroy the credit of the story; for it is altogether improbable that a man of Cicero's character should have omitted any opportunity of displaying a circumstance so exceedingly to the honour of his oratorical powers. In the next place, it is very observable, that Valerius Maximus, who has a chapter expressly to show the force of eloquence, and who mentions a particular instance of this kind with regard to Cæsar himself, yet takes not the least notice of the fact in question. But if it had been true, is it credible either that it should never have reached his knowledge, or that, knowing it, he should have passed it over in silence? especially as it afforded him a much stronger instance for his purpose than any he has thought proper to enumerate. It is remarkable, likewise, that Quintilian, though he frequently cites the very passage in this celebrated oration which is supposed to have raised the strongest emotions in Cæsar's breast, yet gives not the least intimation of the effect which it is pretended to have wrought. Plutarch is the only ancient writer who relates this story, and he introduces it with a *λέγουσι δέ*, an expression which seems to imply that he did not copy it from any earlier historian, but received it only from common tradition. Now it might be sufficient to give rise to such a report, if Cæsar had been seized during the course of this trial with one of his usual epileptic fits, which were attended with that change of colour and trembling of the nerves that Plutarch ascribes to the force of Cicero's rhetoric. And that this is all that there was of truth in the case, is rendered probable by the testimony of Suetonius, who informs us that Cæsar was seized with these fits when he was engaged in judicial affairs—Val. Max. viii. 9; Quint. Instit. Orat. viii. 4, 6; ix. 2; Plut. in Vit. Cicer.; Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 44.

¶ Cicero's presages in the present instance appear to have been well grounded; for Ligarius, shortly afterwards obtained Cæsar's permission to return to Rome. Ligarius nevertheless, entered into the conspiracy against him; and history has recorded the very spirited answer which Ligarius made to Brutus, when that illustrious Roman put him a visit in order to invite him into a participation of his scheme. Brutus, finding him sick in bed, began to lament that he should be confined at so critical a conjuncture; upon which, Ligarius, raising himself on his arm, and taking Brutus by the hand, "Oh, my friend," said he, "if you are meditating any enterprise worthy yourself, I am well."—Plut. in Vit. Brut.

## LETTER XXVII.

To P. Servilius Isauricus, Proconsul.

I took occasion, when we were walking in your gardens, to recommend to you, with all possible earnestness, the Asiatic affairs of my friend Cerellia<sup>1</sup>. And, agreeably to your usual disposition, and to those many great and good offices I have perpetually received at your hands, you very generously assured me of your utmost assistance. This circumstance, I persuade myself, you have not forgotten: I am sure, at least, it is not customary with you to be unmindful of my requests. However, the agents of this lady inform her, in their letters, that the numerous occupations in which so extensive a province engages you, render it necessary that you should be reminded, from time to time, of your promise. I entreat you, therefore, to recollect that you gave me full assurances of employing your good offices in favour of Cerellia, so far as should be consistent with your honour; and I think your powers for this purpose are very extensive. For, if I mistake not, the decree of the senate, which passed in relation to the heirs of Vannionius, is expressed in such terms as to admit of an interpretation extremely advantageous to Cerellia's interest. But this must be submitted entirely to your own judgment; which, doubt not, will construe this decree in the sense which it was intended by the senate, as I know I respect you always bear for the resolutions of an assembly. I will only add, therefore, that I am sure you would believe that every instance in which you shall favour Cerellia will be a singular obligation conferred upon myself. Farewell.

## LETTER XXVIII.

To Aulus Cæcina<sup>1</sup>.

As I was informed, by your zealous friend Largus, that the time limited for your continuance in Sicily expires on the first of January next.

Having, therefore, upon all occasions, observed that Cæsar ratifies whatever Balbus and you act in his absence<sup>1</sup>, I very strenuously soli-

This lady was not only a particular friend of Cicero, a great reader and admirer of his moral writings. But her philosophy nor her age, though she was ten years older than Cicero, could secure her character from censure; and slander has said that her intercourse with him did not always turn upon matters of speculation. But if the reader has the curiosity to see this entirely overthrown, he will find a very satisfactory confutation of it in Monsieur Mongault's fourth book on the 51st letter of the 12th book to Atticus.

Aulus Cæcina was a person of great and amiable virtues and a virtuous life; and he was distinguished, likewise, for his genius, his eloquence, and his erudition. He was to have particularly excelled in the science of government; upon which subject he wrote a treatise, which is cited by Seneca. In the civil wars, he not only drew his sword, but his pen against Cæsar: having published an invective upon that general, which appears to have extremely offended him. Cæcina was accordingly banished; and the present and following letters to him, written during his exile in Sicily.—Cic. Orat. pro Cæcina, 36; Senec. Natural. Quest. II. passim.

Cæsar was, at this time, in Spain, pursuing the war against the sons of Pompey; whilst Oppius and Balbus acted as his viceregents at Rome.

cited them that you might be permitted to remain in that island as long as you should think proper. In all my applications of this kind, they have either instantly complied with my desire, if it happened not to be particularly disagreeable to them, or have assigned their reasons for refusing: but in the present instance, they did not give me an immediate answer. However, they called upon me again the very same day, in order to acquaint me, that in consequence of my request, you were at liberty to continue in Sicily during your own inclination: and they would be answerable, they said, that Cæsar would not be displeased. Thus you see how far your licence extends: and I need not tell you what use it would be most advisable for you to make of it.

After I had written thus far, your letter was given into my hands, wherein you desire my opinion whether you should remain in Sicily, or go into Asia in order to settle your affairs in that province. I do not well know how to reconcile this question to the account which I mentioned above to have received from Largus. For he talked to me as if you were not at liberty to reside any longer in Sicily: whereas your query seems to imply the contrary. Be this as it may, my sentiments are, that you should, by all means, continue in that island. The nearness of its situation renders it extremely convenient for the more expeditiously receiving and returning letters and expresses during the negotiation of your pardon: as you will be so much the earlier, likewise, amongst us, if you should, as I hope, obtain leave to return to Rome, or at least, into Italy. For these reasons, therefore, I am altogether against your removing from your present quarters.

I shall not fail to recommend you, in the strongest terms, to Furianus Posthumus and his lieutenants, when they arrive here: but, at present, they are all at Mutina. They are every one of them my friends, and not only persons of singular merit, but great admirers of men of your character. You may, without any particular application to me, depend upon my best assistance in every other article wherein I imagine my services can avail you. And should there be any of which I may be ignorant, if you will point them out to me, you will find that you could not have employed any other of your friends who would have acted in your affairs with so warm a zeal.

Though I shall speak so effectually to Furianus that there will be no necessity for your delivering a letter to him on my part, yet, as some of your family were desirous you should have one, I could not refuse their request: and I have added, at the bottom of this, a copy of my letter. Farewell.

## LETTER XXIX.

To Titus Furfanius<sup>1</sup>, Proconsul.

It is impossible to be more intimately united with any man, than I have ever been with Aulus Cæcina. I lived in great familiarity with his illustrious father: and the early precepts I observed in the son, of the most exalted probity and eloquence, won my affections to him.

<sup>1</sup> He was appointed by Cæsar proconsul of Sicily for the following year; in which post he is said to have conducted himself with great clemency and moderation.—Quartier.

from his youth. We were attached to each other, not only by the mutual exchange of many friendly offices, but by the same common tastes and studies: inasmuch, that there is no man for whom I ever entertained a more tender regard. After this, I need only add, that I am under the strongest obligations, as you see, to protect both his person and his fortunes, to the utmost of my power. As I know, by many instances, the sentiments you entertain both of the calamities of the republic, and of those who suffer for its sake, I am sure your own inclinations will lead you to assist Cæcina. I will only entreat you, therefore, to suffer my recommendation to increase that favourable disposition in proportion to the esteem which I am sensible you bear me: and be well persuaded, that you cannot give me a more sensible proof of your friendship. Farewell.

### LETTER XXX.

*Aulus Cæcina to Cicero.*

I HOPE you will not only pardon the fears, but pity the misfortunes, which prevented your receiving my performance so soon as I intended: but my son was apprehensive, I hear, that the publication of this piece might prove to my prejudice. And, indeed, as the effect of compositions of this kind depends more upon the temper in which they are read than on that in which they are written, his fears were by no means irrational; especially as I am still a sufferer for the liberties of my pen. In this respect my fate, surely, is somewhat singular. For the errors of an author are generally either reformed by a blot, or punished by the loss of his fame: whereas banishment, on the contrary, has been thought the more proper method of correcting mine. And yet the whole of my crime amounts only to this—that I poured forth my invectives against the man with whom I was openly at war. Now, there was not a single person, I suppose, in the same party with myself, who was not in effect guilty of the same offence; as there was not one who did not send up his vows for success to our cause, or that offered a sacrifice, though upon an occasion ever so foreign to public affairs, without imploring the gods that Cæsar might soon be defeated. If he imagines otherwise, he is extremely happy in his ignorance. But if he knows this to be fact, why am I marked out as the particular object of his wrath, for having written something which he did not approve, whilst he forgives every one of those who were perpetually invoking Heaven for his perdition!

But I was going to acquaint you with the reason of those fears which I mentioned in the beginning of my letter. In the first place, then, I have taken notice of you in the piece in question; though, at the same time, I have touched upon your conduct with great caution and reserve. Not that I have, by any means, changed my sentiments concerning it; but, as being afraid to say all that they dictated to me. Now it is well known, that in compositions of the panegyric kind, an author should not only deliver his applauses with a full and unlimited freedom, but heighten them, likewise, with a suitable strength and warmth of expression. In satire, indeed, though great liberties are generally thought allowable, yet, a writer must always be

upon his guard, lest he degenerates into petulance and scurrility. An author is still more restrained in speaking advantageously of himself; as, without much care and circumspection, he will appear arrogant and conceited. Of all subjects, therefore, of a *personal* nature, it is panegyric alone wherein a writer may expatiate uncontrolled; as he cannot be sparing in the encomiums he bestows upon another, without incurring the imputation of envy or inability. But, in the present instance, you will think yourself, perhaps, obliged to me. For as I was not at liberty to represent your actions in the manner they deserve, the next favour to being totally silent concerning them, was to mention them as little as possible. But difficult as it was to contain myself upon so copious a subject, I however forbore: and as there were various parts of your conduct I did not venture even to touch upon, so, in the revival of my work, I not only found it necessary to strike out several circumstances I had inserted, but to place many of those which I suffered to remain in a less advantageous point of view. But should an architect, in raising a flight of steps, omit some, cut away part of those he had fixed, and leave many of the rest loose and ill joined together, might he not more properly be said to erect a ruin, than an easy and regular ascent? In the same manner, where an author is constrained, by a thousand unhappy circumstances, to break the just coherence of his piece and destroy its proper gradation, how can he hope to produce anything that shall merit the applause of a refined and judicious ear? But I was still more embarrassed where my subject led me to speak of Cæsar: and I will own that I trembled whenever I had occasion to mention his name. My fears, however, did not arise from any apprehension that what I wrote might draw upon me his farther chastisement, but lest it should not be agreeable to his particular sentiments, with which, indeed, I am by no means well acquainted. But with what spirit can a man compose when he is obliged to ask himself, at every sentence, "Will Cæsar approve of this? May not this expression appear of suspicious import? Or will he not think it still worse if I change it thus?" But, besides these difficulties, I was perplexed, likewise, in regard to the applauses and censures which I dealt out to others: as I was afraid I might apply them where they would not, perhaps, be very agreeable to Cæsar, though they might not actually give him offence. I reflected, that if his vengeance pursued me for what I wrote, whilst I had my sword in my hand; what might be the consequence, should I displease him now that I am a disarmed exile? These fears increased upon me, when I considered the cautious manner in which you thought it necessary to deliver your sentiments in your treatise entitled the *Orator*; where you modestly apologise for venturing to publish your notions upon the subject, by ascribing it to the request of Brutus. But if you, whose eloquence has rendered you the general patron of every Roman, deemed it expedient to be thus artfully guarded, how much more requisite is it for your old client, who is now reduced to implore that protection from every citizen in general, which he once received from yourself in particular? An author who writes under the constraint of so many doubts and fears, though fears, perhaps, that are altogether groundless; who is forced to adjust

almost every sentence, not to his own judgment, but to the impression it may probably make upon others; will find it extremely difficult to execute any composition with success. And though this is a difficulty which you have never, it is possible, experienced, as your exalted genius is equal to every undertaking; yet I am sure I experienced it very easily myself. Nevertheless, I ordered my son to read my performance to you; but not to leave it in your hands, unless you would promise to correct it; that is, unless you would new-model it in all its parts.

As to my Asiatic expedition: notwithstanding my affairs require my presence in that province, yet, in obedience to your advice, I have laid aside my intended voyage. And now, as you are sensible that my fate must necessarily, one way or other, be soon determined, I need not, I am persuaded, particularly exhort you to assist me with your good offices. Let me only entreat you, my dear Cicero, not to defer them in expectation of my son's arrival. For his youth, his tenderness, and his fears, render him ill able to think of every measure which may be proper to be taken for my advantage. The whole management, therefore, of my cause, must rest entirely upon you, as it is upon you, in truth, that all my hopes depend. Your judicious observation has enabled you to penetrate into the recesses of Caesar's heart; and you are acquainted with all the most probable methods of prevailing with him: that each successful step that shall be made in this affair, from its commencement to its conclusion, must proceed altogether from you. I am sensible, likewise, that you have great interest with Caesar, and still greater with all his favourites. I doubt not, then, of your effecting my restoration, if you exert yourself for that purpose, not only in those instances wherein I shall particularly request your assistance (though that, indeed, would be a very considerable obligation), but by taking the whole conduct of this matter into your own hands. Perhaps my judgment is blinded by my misfortunes, but I expect more from your friendship than in myself I ought, when I venture thus to impose upon you so heavy a burthen. But whichever may be the case, your general conduct towards your friends will furnish me with an excuse; for the assistance which you exert upon all occasions where your interest is concerned, has taught them not to expect, but even to claim your services. With regard to the book which my son will deliver to you, I entreat you either not to suffer it to be published, or to correct it in such a manner that it may not appear to my disadvantage. Farewell.

## LETTER XXXI.

To P. Servilius Isauricus, Proconsul.

NEED not inform you, that Curtius Mithres is your favourite freedman of my very intimate friend Postumus; but let me assure you, that he distinguishes me with the same marks of affection which he pays to his patron himself. When I was at Ephesus, I made use of his house and his services; and many incidents concurred which gave me full proofs both of his fidelity and his affection. For this reason, as often as either my affairs or myself have any affairs to transact in that city, I always apply to Mithres: and I command

not only his services, but his purse and his house, with the same freedom that I should dispose of my own. I particularise these circumstances the more minutely, that you may see it is not upon common motives, or to gratify the purposes of any ambitious views, that I now apply to you; but, on the contrary, that it is in favour of one with whom I am united by the strongest connexions. I entreat you then to do me the honour of assisting him with your good offices, not only in the law-suit wherein he is engaged with a certain citizen of Colophon<sup>1</sup>, but in every other instance also, as far as shall be consistent with your own character and convenience. But though I make this exception, yet I am sure he has too much modesty to ask anything improper of you. Indeed, it is his utmost wish, that his own merit, in conjunction with my recommendation, may procure him your esteem. I very earnestly, therefore, conjure you, not only to favour him with your protection, but to receive him into the number of your friends. In return, you may depend upon my most zealous services upon all occasions wherein I shall imagine either your interest or your inclination may require them. Farewell.

## LETTER XXXII.

To Aulus Cæcina.

As often as I see your son (and I see him almost every day) I never fail to assure him of my zealous assistance, without any exception of time, *A. U. 707.* of labour, or of business: and I promise him likewise my credit and interest, with this single limitation, that he may rely upon them as far as the small share I possess of either can possibly extend.

I have read your performance<sup>2</sup>, and still continue to read it, with much attention; as I shall preserve it with the greatest fidelity. Your affairs, indeed, of every kind are my principal concern; and I have the pleasure to see them every day appear with a more and more favourable aspect. You have many friends who contribute their good offices for this purpose: of whose zeal your son, I am assured, has already acquainted you, as well as of his own hopes that their endeavours will prove effectual. In regard to what may be collected from appearances, I do not pretend to discern more than, I am persuaded, you see yourself: but as you may reflect upon them, perhaps, with greater discomposure of mind, I think it proper to give you my sentiments concerning them. Believe me, then, it is impossible, from the nature and circumstances of public affairs, that either you, or your companions in adversity, should long remain under your present misfortunes: yes, my friend, it is impossible that so severe an injury should continue to oppress the honest advocates of so good a cause. But my hopes are particularly strong with respect to yourself: not merely in consideration of your rank and virtues (for these you possess in common with many others), but particularly from your singular learning and genius. The man in whose power we all of us are, holds these shining qualities in much esteem: and I am well persuaded, you would not have remained, even a single moment, in your present situation, if he had not imagined himself wounded<sup>3</sup> by those talents

<sup>1</sup> A city of Ionia, in Asia Minor; and one of those which claimed the honour of being the birth-place of Homer.

<sup>2</sup> See the 30th letter of this book.

<sup>3</sup> See *rem.* on letter 28 of this book.

he admires. His resentment, however, seems daily cooling: and it has been intimated to me by some of his most particular friends, that you will undoubtedly find advantage in the high opinion he has conceived of your abilities. Let me conjure you, then, in the first place, to preserve a firm and unshaken fortitude of mind, as what you owe to your birth, to your education, to your learning, and to that character you have universally obtained; and, in the next place, that, for the reasons I have already assigned, you would entertain the strongest and most favourable hopes. Be well persuaded, likewise, that I shall always most readily contribute my warmest services both to you and to your family. You have, indeed, a full right to expect them, from that affection which has so long subsisted between us, from the conduct I ever observe towards all my friends, and from the numberless good offices I have received at your hands. Farewell.

### LETTER XXXIII.

*To P. Servilius Isauricus, Proconsul.*

As the share you allow me in your friendship is by no means a secret to the world, it occasions  
 A. v. 707. great numbers to apply to me for recommendations. My letters to you, therefore, of this kind, are sometimes, I confess, no other than the tributes of common compliment. They are much more frequently, however, the dictates of a real affection; as is the case, be assured, in the present instance, when I recommend to you Ampius Menander, the freedman of my friend Ampius Balbus. He is a very worthy, modest man, and highly in the esteem both of his patron and myself. You will much oblige me, then, by assisting him with your good offices, in every instance that shall not be inconvenient to you: and, believe me, it is with great earnestness that I make this request. Farewell.

### LETTER XXXIV.

*To Aulus Cæcina.*

I AM afraid you will think that I am a more negligent correspondent than I ought, considering  
 A. v. 707. the union between us as partisans of the same cause, as being joined in the same studies, and as having mutually conferred upon each other many obliging good offices. The sincere truth, however, is, that I should much sooner and much oftener have written to you, if I had not been in daily expectation of seeing your affairs in a better train; and I rather chose, instead of confirming you in the spirit with which you bear your misfortunes, to have sent you my congratulations on their being ended. I still hope to have that pleasure very shortly. In the mean time, I think it incumbent upon me to endeavour, if not with all the authority of a philosopher, at least with all the influence of a friend, to confirm and strengthen you in that manly spirit with which I hear, and believe, you are animated. For this purpose, I shall not address you as one whose misfortunes are without hope; but as a person of whose restoration I have conceived the same well-grounded confidence which you formerly, I remember, entertained of mine.

For when I was driven from my country by a set of men who were convinced they could never effect their destructive purposes so long as I continued in the commonwealth, I was informed by many of my friends who visited me from Asia, where you then resided, that you strongly assured them of my speedy and honourable recall. Now, if the principles of the Etruscan science\*, in which you were instructed by your illustrious and excellent father, did not deceive you with respect to me, neither will my presages be less infallible with regard to you. They are derived, indeed, not only from the maxims and records of the most distinguished sages, whose writings, you well know, I have studied with great application, but from a long experience in public affairs, and from having passed through various scenes both of prosperity and adversity. I have the stronger reason to confide in this method of divination, as it has never once deceived me during all these dark and distracted times: insomuch, that were I to mention my predictions, I am afraid you would suspect that I framed them after the events I pretend to have foretold<sup>†</sup>. However, there are many who can bear me witness, that I forewarned Pompey against entering into any association with Cæsar<sup>‡</sup>; and that I afterwards as strongly endeavoured to dissuade him from breaking that union. I clearly saw, indeed, that their conjunction would considerably impair the strength of the senate, and that their separation would as inevitably kindle the flames of a civil war. I lived at that time in great familiarity with Cæsar, as well as entertained the highest regard to Pompey; and, accordingly, the faithful advice I gave to the latter was equally to the benefit of both. I forbear to instance several other articles, in which my prophetic admonitions have been verified. For, as I have received great obligations from Cæsar, I am unwilling he should know, that had Pompey followed my counsels, though Cæsar would still have been the first and most distinguished person in the republic, he would not have been in possession of that extensive power he now enjoys. I will confess, however, that I always gave it as my opinion, that Pompey should go to his government in Spain; with which, if he had happily complied, we should never have been involved in this fatal civil war<sup>§</sup>. I contended,

\* The Romans derived their doctrine and rites of divination, and probably, indeed, many other of their religious and civil institutions, from the Etruscans, a very ancient, learned, and powerful nation, who were once masters of almost all Italy, and who inhabited that part which is now called Tuscany. Cæcina, who was a native of this province, and well skilled in that pretended prophetic art for which his countrymen were particularly famous, foretold, it seems, that Cicero's banishment would soon end (as in fact it did) in a glorious restoration.—Val. Max. l. 1; Liv. v. 33; Pigh. Annal. i. p. 430. See rem. p. 505.

† Cicero's wonderful reach of judgment, in penetrating far into the consequences of events, is by no means exaggerated in the present passage. On the contrary, it is confirmed by the testimony of an historian who knew him well, and who assures us that Cicero pointed out, with a prophetic discernment, several circumstances that were fulfilled not only in his own life-time, but after his death.—Corn. Nep. in Vit. Attic. 17.

‡ The motives which induced Pompey to enter into this union with Cæsar have been already explained in rem. i. p. 356.

§ Pompey, instead of going to his government of Spain,

likewise, not so much that Cæsar should be received as a candidate for the consulship during his absence<sup>1</sup>, as that the law which the people enacted for that purpose, and enacted too at the earnest solicitation of Pompey in his consulate, should be religiously observed<sup>2</sup>. It was the rejecting of this advice that gave occasion to the civil war; which I still laboured to extinguish by every method of remonstrance in my power, and by warmly representing that in contests of this kind, though ever so justly founded, even the most disadvantageous terms of accommodation were preferable to having recourse to arms. But my sentiments were overruled; not so much by Pompey himself (upon whom they seemed to make some impression), as by those who, depending upon his victory, thought it would afford them a very favourable opportunity of extricating themselves from the difficulties of their private affairs, and of gratifying their immoderate ambition. The war, therefore, commenced without my participation, and I still continued in Italy as long as I possibly could, even after Pompey was driven out of it<sup>3</sup>. My honour, however, at length prevailed over my fears; and I could not support the thoughts of deserting Pompey in his

continued in Italy, with the command of two legions which were quartered near Rome. This gave umbrage to Cæsar, who suspected, as the truth was, that these troops were designed to act against him. In order, therefore, to remove his apprehensions of this kind, it was proposed by Cicero and some others of the more moderate party, that Pompey should retire to his government. But this motion was nerved by the consul Lentulus; who prevailed with the senate to pass a decree, whereby Cæsar, who had already raised the Rubicon, was commanded to withdraw his troops out of Italy by a certain day therein named, and in case of disobedience, that he should be considered as a public enemy.—*Cæs. De Bell. Gall. viii. 55; Cæs. De Bell. i. v. 1. 2.*

<sup>1</sup> Pompey, when he was consul the third time, in the year 701, procured a law empowering Cæsar to offer himself as a candidate for the consulship, without appearing personally at Rome for that purpose. This was contrary the fundamental principles of the Roman constitution, and proved, in the event, the occasion of its being utterly trod; as it furnished Cæsar with the only specious excuse for turning his arms against the republic. Cicero remarks, in one of his Philippics, that he endeavoured to persuade Pompey from suffering this law to pass:—"Duo tempora inciderunt (says he) quibus aliquid contra arem Pompeio suaserim—Unum, ne, &c. alterum, ne *retur ferri ut absentis* *que ratio haberetur*. Quorum *transvia persuasissimè*, in his *miserias nunquam incidemus*." [Phil. II. 10.] But if what Cicero here asserts were true, he acted a most extraordinary part indeed. For, he same time that he laboured to *dissuade* Pompey from suffering this law to pass, he *persuaded* Cælius, who one of the tribunes of the people, to promote it, or at least not to oppose it; agreeably to a promise which he given to Cæsar for that purpose. This appears by a passage in one of his letters to Atticus, where, speaking of Cælius's claim to sue for the consulate, without personally appearing at Rome, he tells Atticus, "Ut illi hoc liceret, *rogatus ab ipso Ravennæ de Cælio tribuno plebis*." Att. vii. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Whether this law should, or should not, be superseded, is a question upon which Cicero found the republic divided at his return from Cilicia, just before the civil war broke out. And although he certainly acted an unjust part in promoting this law, yet, after it had once taken effect, it seems to have been right policy in him to advise that it should be observed; as it was the only probable means of preserving the public tranquillity. *et cæm. l. p. 458.*

distress, who had not abandoned me in mine. Partly, therefore, upon a principle of duty, partly, in tenderness to my reputation with the patriots; and partly as being ashamed to forsake my friend, I went, as is fabled of Amphiaræus<sup>4</sup>, to that ruin which I clearly foresaw. And, indeed, there was not a single misfortune attended us during that whole campaign, which I did not point out before it arrived. You see, therefore, that I have the same right of being credited which augurs and astrologers are wont to urge, and may claim your belief of my present predictions in consequence of the veracity of my former. But I do not found these my prophecies in your favour on those intimations of futurity which are taught by our augural science. I derive them from observations of a different sort; which, though not more certain in themselves, are less obscure, however, and consequently less liable to be misinterpreted. The signs, then, from whence I draw my presages, are of two kinds: the one taken from Cæsar himself, the other from the nature and circumstances of public affairs. With respect to the former, they result, in the first place, from that general clemency of Cæsar's disposition which you have celebrated in that ingenious performance entitled your *Complaints*<sup>5</sup>; and, in the next place, from that extraordinary regard he discovers for men of your distinguished genius and abilities. To this I must add, that he will certainly yield to those numberless solicitations in your favour which proceed, not from any interested motives, but from a real and just esteem; among which the unanimous application of Etruria<sup>6</sup> will, undoubtedly, have great weight with him. If you ask, whence it has happened that these considerations have hitherto proved ineffectual? I answer, that Cæsar thinks if he should immediately grant a pardon to you, against whom he may seem to have a more reasonable ground of complaint, he could not refuse it to others whom he is less inclined to forgive. But you will say, perhaps, "If Cæsar is thus incensed, what have I to hope?" Undoubtedly, my friend, you have much; as he is sensible he must derive the brightest splendour of his fame from the hand which once somewhat sullied its lustre. In fine, Cæsar is endowed with a most acute and penetrating judgment; and as he perfectly well knows, not only the high rank you bear in a very considerable district of Italy<sup>7</sup>, but that there is no man in the commonwealth, of your age, who is superior to you in reputation, abilities, or popularity, he cannot but be convinced that it will be impossible for him to render your exile of any long duration. He is too politic, therefore, to lose the merit of voluntarily conferring upon you, at present, what will otherwise most unquestionably be extorted from him hereafter.

Having thus marked out the favourable prog-

<sup>4</sup> Amphiaræus was a Grecian prophet, as the poets feign, who, foreknowing that he should be killed if he went to the Theban war, concealed himself, in order to avoid that expedition. But his wife being bribed to disclose the place of his concealment, he was forced to the war, and his death confirmed the truth of his prediction.—Manutius.

<sup>5</sup> This seems to be the performance concerning which Cæcina writes to Cicero in the 30th letter of this book.

<sup>6</sup> Cæcina was a native of Etruria, and a person of great consideration in that part of Italy.

<sup>7</sup> Etruria.

nostica which I collect from circumstances respecting Caesar, I will now acquaint you with those which I gather from the temper and complexion of the times. There is no man, then, so averse to that cause which Pompey espoused with more spirit, indeed, than preparation, as to venture to arraign the principles or the patriotism of those who joined in his party. And I cannot but observe to you, that I have often occasion to admire the justice and judgment of Caesar, who never speaks of Pompey but in terms of the highest honour. Should it be said, that whatever regard he may show to his memory, he treated his person upon many occasions with great asperity, let it be remembered that these instances cannot reasonably be imputed to Caesar, but were the natural consequences of war. But how favourably has he received many of us, and myself in particular, who were engaged in the same party? Has he not appointed Cassius to be his lieutenant? has he not given the government of Gaul to Brutus, and that of Greece to Sulpicius? In a word, highly incensed as he was against Marcellus, has he not, in the most honourable manner, restored him to his friends and to his country? What I would infer, therefore, from the whole, is this,—that whatever system of government may prevail, good policy will never permit, in the first place, that a difference should be made among those who were equally involved in the same cause; and, in the next, that a set of honest and worthy citizens, who are free from all imputation on their moral characters, should be banished from their country, at the same time that such numbers of those who have been exiled for the most infamous crimes are suffered to return.

These are the presages of your friend; and they are presages, of which, if I had the least doubt, I would by no means have laid them before you. On the contrary, I should, in that case, rather have employed such consolatory arguments as would unquestionably have proved effectual for the support of a great and generous mind. I should have told you, that if you were induced to take up arms in defence of the republic (as you then imagined) merely from a confidence of success, small indeed would be your merit; and that if, under a full conviction of the very precarious event of war, you thought it possible that we might be defeated, it would be strange that you should have so much depended upon victory as to be utterly unprepared for the reverse. I should have reasoned with you on the consolation you ought to receive from reflecting on the integrity of your conduct, and reminded you of the satisfaction which the liberal arts will afford in the adverse seasons of life. I should have produced examples, not only from history, but in the persons of our leaders and associates in this unhappy war, of those who have suffered the most severe calamities; and should have also cited several illustrious instances of the same sort from foreign story. For to reflect on the misfortunes to which mankind in general are exposed, greatly contributes to alleviate the weight of those which we ourselves endure. In short, I should have described the confusion of that turbulent scene in which we are here engaged; as undoubtedly the being driven from a commonwealth in ruins, is much less to be regretted than from one in a flourishing and a happy situation. But

these are arguments which I have by no means any occasion to urge, as I hope, or rather indeed as I clearly foresee, that we shall soon welcome your return amongst us. In the mean while, agreeably to the assurances I have often given you, I shall continue to exert my most active offices in the service of yourself and your excellent son; who, I must observe with pleasure, is the very express resemblance of his father both in person and genius. I shall now, indeed, be enabled to employ my zeal more effectually than heretofore, as I make great and daily advances in Caesar's friendship; not to mention my interest also with his favourites, who distinguish me with the first rank in their affection. Be assured I shall devote the whole of my influence, both with Caesar and with his friends, entirely to your service. In the mean time, let the pleasing hopes you have so much reason to entertain, together with your own philosophical fortitude, support you with cheerfulness under your present situation. Farewell.

#### LETTER XXXV.

To P. Servilius Isauricus<sup>a</sup>, Proprætor.

I PERFECTLY well know the general compassion of your heart for the unfortunate, and the inviolable fidelity you observe towards those  
A. U. 707. who have any particular claim to your protection. As Cæcina, therefore, is a family client of yours, I should not recommend him to your favour, if the regard I pay to the memory of his father, with whom I lived in the strictest intimacy, and the unhappy fate which attends himself, with whom I am united by every tie of friendship and gratitude, did not affect me in the manner it ought. I am sensible that your own natural disposition, without any solicitations, would incline you to assist a man of Cæcina's merit, in distress; but I earnestly entreat you that this letter may render you still more zealous to confer upon him every good office in your power. I am persuaded, if you had been in Rome, you would effectually have employed it also in procuring his pardon; which, in confidence of your colleague's<sup>b</sup> clemency, we still strongly hope to obtain\*. In the mean time, Cæcina has retreated into your province, not only as thinking it will afford him the securest refuge, but in pursuit likewise of that justice which he expects from the equity of your administration. I most warmly request you, therefore, to assist him in recovering those debts which remain due to him upon his former negotiations<sup>c</sup>, and in every other article to favour him with your patronage and protection; than which you cannot confer upon me, be assured, a more acceptable obligation. Farewell.

\* It appears by this letter, which is a recommendation of Cæcina to the governor of Asia, that he had resumed the design of going into that province; which, in the 30th epistle of this book, he tells Cicero he had laid aside in pursuance of his advice.

<sup>a</sup> Servilius was colleague with Caesar in his second consulate, A. U. 705.

<sup>b</sup> Accordingly Cæcina, some time afterwards, received his pardon from Caesar; which Suetonius mentions as an instance, amongst others, of that conqueror's singular clemency.—Suet. in Vit. Jul. Cæs. 75.

<sup>c</sup> Cæcina had, probably, been concerned in farming some branch of the Asiatic revenue.

## LETTER XXXVI.

*To Publius Sulpicius<sup>4</sup>.*

NOTWITHSTANDING it is very seldom, in the present situation of public affairs, that I attend the senate, yet, after having received your letter, I thought it would not be acting agreeably to our long friendship, and to those many good offices that have passed between us, if I did not contribute all in my power to the advancement of your honours. It was with much pleasure, therefore, I went to the house, and voted for your public thanksgiving; which has been decreed accordingly. You will always find me equally zealous in whatever concerns your interest or your glory: and I should be glad you would, by your letters to your family, assure them of this disposition towards you; that they may not scruple to claim my best services, if, in any future instance, you should have occasion for them.

I very strongly recommend to you my old friend Bolanus, as a man of great spirit and probity, and adorned, likewise, with every amiable accomplishment. As you will extremely oblige me by letting him see that my recommendation proved of singular advantage to him, so you may depend on finding him of a most grateful disposition, and one from whose friendship you will receive much satisfaction.

I have another favour likewise to ask, which, in confidence of our friendship, and of that disposition

It is altogether uncertain who this Sulpicius was: some have the same who commanded a squadron of Cæsar's off the island of Sicily, which engaged with and defeated the fleet under the command of Cassius, about the time that Cæsar gained the battle of Pharsalia. But who he was, he appears, from the present letter, to have been governor of Illyricum, and to have lately had the honour of a public thanksgiving decreed for some successes in his arms had obtained in that province. Some of our commentators are of opinion that the superscription in this letter is a false reading, and that instead of *Sulpicius* it should be *Valinius*: but those who are inclined to this notion very solidly confuted, are referred to the editions of Manutius upon this epistle.—Cæs. De Bell. ii. 101; Pigh. Annal. ii. 449.

which you have ever shown to serve me, I very earnestly request. My library-keeper, Dionysius, having stolen several books from that valuable collection which I entrusted to his care, has withdrawn himself into your province, as I am informed by my friend Bolanus, as well as by several others, who saw him at Narona<sup>5</sup>. But as they credited the account he gave them of my having granted him his freedom, they had no suspicion of the true reason that carried him thither. I shall think myself inexpressibly indebted to you, therefore, if you will deliver him into my hands: for although the loss I have sustained is not very great, yet his dishonesty gives me much vexation. Bolanus will inform you in what part of your province he is now concealed, and what measures will be proper in order to secure him. In the mean time, let me repeat it again, that I shall look upon myself as highly indebted to you if I should recover this fellow by your assistance. Farewell.

## LETTER XXXVII.

*To Quintus Gallius<sup>6</sup>.*

I FIND by your letter, as well as by one which I have received from Oppius, that you did not forget my recommendation<sup>7</sup>; which, indeed, is nothing more than what I expected from your great affection towards me, and from the connexion that subsists between us. Nevertheless, I will again repeat my solicitations in favour of Oppius, who still continues in your province; and of Egnatius, who remains at Rome: and entreat you to take their joint affairs under your protection. My friendship with Egnatius is so great, that were my own personal interest concerned in the present case, I could not be more anxious. I most earnestly request you, therefore, to show him, by your good offices, that I am not mistaken in the share which I persuade myself I enjoy in your affection; and be assured you cannot oblige me in a more acceptable manner. Farewell.

<sup>4</sup> In Liburnia, now called *Croatia*, which formed part of the province of Illyricum.

<sup>5</sup> See *rem. d.* p. 493.

<sup>6</sup> See letter 9 of this book.

## BOOK X.

## LETTER I.

*To Aulus Torquatus<sup>1</sup>.*

THOUGH every one is apt, in these times of civil confusion, to regret his particular lot as singularly unfortunate, and to prefer any situation to his own, yet undoubtedly a

man mentions him in other parts of his writings, as of singular merit, and one to whose generous offices he was greatly indebted during the persecution he underwent from Clodius. In the year 701, Torquatus was elected to the prætorship; after which, nothing material concerning him till the present letter; by which, it appears, he was at this time in banishment at Athens, having taken part with Pompey in the civil war. He was of a very ancient and illustrious family, being descended from the brave Titus Manlius, who, in the year 700, saved the name of Torquatus, from the torquis, or

man of patriot sentiments can nowhere, in the present conjuncture, be so unhappily placed as in Rome. 'Tis true, into whatever part of the world he might be cast, he must still retain the same bitter sensibility of that ruin in which both himself and his country are involved. Nevertheless, there is something in being a spectator of those miseries with which others are only acquainted by report, that extremely enhances one's grief; as it is impossible to divert our thoughts from misfortunes which are perpetually obtruding themselves in view. Among the many other losses, therefore, which must necessarily sit heavy upon your heart, let it not be your principal concern (as I am informed

collar, which he took from the neck of a gigantic Gaul, whom he slew in single combat.—Ad Att. v. 1; Cic. De Finib. ii. 23; Pigh. Annal. ii. p. 411; Liv. vii. 10.



it is) that you are driven from Rome. For, notwithstanding that you are thus exceedingly uneasy at being separated from your family and fortunes, yet they still continue in their usual situations; which, as they could by no means be improved by your presence, so neither are they exposed to any particular danger. Whenever, therefore, your family are the subject of your thoughts, you should neither lament them as suffering any calamities peculiar to themselves, nor consider it as a hardship that they are not exempted from those which are common to us all.

As to what concerns your own person, you ought not, my dear Torquatus, to indulge those gloomy reflections which either fear or despair may suggest. It is certain that He<sup>1</sup>, from whom you have hitherto received a treatment unworthy of your illustrious character, has lately given very considerable marks of a more favourable disposition. It is equally certain, that while we are looking up to Cæsar for our preservation, he is far from being clear by what methods he may best secure his own. The event of every war is always precarious; but with regard to the present<sup>2</sup>, as I well know that you yourself never imagined you had anything to fear if the victory should turn on one side, so I am persuaded, should it fall on the other, you can only suffer in the general ruin. The single circumstance, then, that can give you much disquietude, is that which in some sort I look upon as a kind of consolation: I mean, that the danger to which you are exposed is no other than what threatens the whole community. And this, it must be acknowledged, is so extremely great, that whatever philosophers may pretend, I question whether anything can effectually support us under it, except one consideration alone: a consideration which is always more or less efficacious, in proportion to the strength and firmness of a man's own mind. But, if to mean honestly and to act rightly be all that is necessary to constitute human happiness, it should seem a sort of impiety to call that man miserable who is conscious of having always regulated his conduct by the best intentions. It was not, I am persuaded, any private advantage which we promised ourselves from the success of our arms, that induced us lately to abandon our fortunes, our families, and our country<sup>3</sup>: it was the just sense of that sacred regard we owed both to the commonwealth and to our own characters. Nor, when we acted thus, were we so absurdly sanguine as to flatter ourselves with the prospect of certain victory. If the event, then, has proved agreeable to what, upon our first entrance into the war, we were well aware it possibly might, we ought, by no means, surely, to be as much dispirited as if the reverse of all that we expected had befallen us. Let us, then, my friend, cherish those sentiments which true philosophy prescribes, by esteeming it our only concern in this life to preserve our integrity; and so long as we are void of all just reproach, let us bear the various revolutions of human affairs with calmness and moderation. The sum of what I would say, in short, is this,—that virtue seems

sufficient for her own support, though all things else were utterly lost. Still, however, if any hopes should yet remain to the republic, you should by no means despair, whatever its future situation may be, of holding the rank in it you deserve.

And here, my friend, it occurs to me, that there was a time when you, likewise, used to condemn my despondency; and when I was full of apprehensions, and altogether undetermined how to act, you inspired me by your advice and example with more spirited and vigorous resolutions. At that season, it was not our cause, but our measures, I disapproved. I thought it much too late to oppose those victorious arms which we ourselves had long been contributing to strengthen; and I lamented that we should refer the decision of our political disputes, not to the weight of our counsels, but to the force of our swords. I do not pretend to have been inspired with a spirit of divination, when I foretold what has since happened. I only saw the possibility and destructive consequences of such an event. And it was this that alarmed my fears; especially as it was a contingency of all others the most likely to take effect. For the strength of our party, I well knew, was of a kind that would little avail us in the field; as our troops were far inferior, both in force and experience, to those of our adversaries. The same spirit and resolution, then, which you recommended to me at that juncture, let me now exhort you, in my turn, to assume in the present.

I was induced to write to you upon this subject by a conversation I lately had with your freedman Philargyrus. In answer to the very particular inquiries I made concerning your welfare, he informed me (and I have no reason to suspect his veracity) that you were at some seasons exceedingly dejected. This is a state of mind you should by no means encourage. For if the republic should in any degree subsist, you have no reason to doubt of recovering the rank you deserve; and should it be destroyed, your particular condition will be no worse, at least, than that of every Roman in general. As to the important affair now depending<sup>4</sup>, and for the event of which we are all of us in so much anxiety; this is a circumstance which you ought to bear with the greater tranquillity, as you are in a city where philosophy, that supreme guide and governess of human life, not only received her birth, but her best and noblest improvements<sup>5</sup>. But, besides this advantage, you enjoy the company, likewise of Sulpicius<sup>6</sup>, that wise and favourable friend, from whose kind and prudent offices you must undoubtedly receive great consolation. And had we all of us lately been so politic as to have followed his advice, we should have chosen rather to have submitted to the civil, than to the military power of Cæsar<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>2</sup> The war in Spain between Cæsar and the sons of Pompey.

<sup>3</sup> Upon the first breaking out of the civil war, when Cicero and Torquatus left Italy, in order to join the army of Pompey in Greece.

<sup>4</sup> The Athenians (among whom Torquatus, as has been observed above, at this time resided) were supposed to have been the first who instructed mankind, not only in the refinements of poetry, oratory, and philosophy, but in manufactures, agriculture, and civil government. Athens in short, was esteemed by the ancients to be the source, and it was unquestionably the seat, of all those useful or polite arts which most contribute to the ease and ornament of human life.—Justin. li. 6; Lucret. vi. 1, &c.

<sup>5</sup> Sulpicius was at Athens, as governor of Greece. See *rem. c.* p. 488.

<sup>6</sup> This alludes to the opposition which Sulpicius made

But I have dwelt longer, perhaps, upon this subject than was necessary: I will despatch, therefore, what is more material in fewer words. How much I owed to some of those friends, whom the fate of this cruel war has snatched from me, you perfectly well know; but I have now none remaining from whom I have received greater obligations than from yourself. I am sensible, at the same time, how little my power can at present avail; but as no man can be so totally fallen as not to be capable of effecting somewhat at least by his earnest endeavours, be assured that both you and yours have an unquestionable right to the best and most zealous of mine. Farewell.

## LETTER II.

*To Servius Sulpicius.*

MANIUS CURIUS\*, a merchant of Patræ, is a person whom I have many and great reasons to value. The friendship between us has long continued: so long, indeed, as from its first appearance in the forum. He has formerly, at different junctures, and lately, during this unhappy civil war, offered me an asylum at Patræ; and I should have used his house with the same freedom as my own, if I had found occasion. But the strongest connexion with him results from a tie of a more sacred kind, as it arises from his intimacy with my friend Atticus, for whom he entertains a very singular affection and esteem. If this is known to you, I imagine I am paying the tribute of my good offices somewhat too liberally; for I dare say his polite and elegant manners have already recommended him to your regard. However, should this prove to be the case, I very earnestly entreat you to suffer this letter to confirm and increase the favourable disposition you have conceived towards him. But if his modesty has concealed him from your notice, or you have only a slight acquaintance with him, or for any other reason, a farther recommendation may be necessary. I most warmly and most deservedly give him my commendations. I will be answerable, too (as every one is, indeed, whose offices of this kind are sincere and disinterested), that you will experience so much honesty and probity in Curius, as to convince you that he is worthy both of my recommendation and your friendship. In the mean time, be assured I will very sensibly oblige me, if I should find this letter shall have had all the influence with which I confidently expect. Farewell.

## LETTER III.

*To Aulus Torquatus.*

As more in compliance with the affection of than as thinking it in the least necessary, that I detained you so long in my last letter. Your fortitude wants not to be animated by exhortations of mine; and, indeed, I am in respect too much distressed myself, to be capable of recalling Caesar from his government in before the commencement of the civil war. See rem. c. p. 454. The same person to whom the 25th letter of the Book is addressed. See rem. c. p. 503. The last letter of the present book.

capable of encouraging another. But, whatever reason there might or might not have been for the length of my former letter, I am sure it may well excuse me from extending my present, nothing new having since occurred. For as to the various and contradictory reports which are every day propagated amongst us, concerning affairs in Spain, I imagine they are spread likewise into your part of the world. They will all terminate, however, in the same fatal catastrophe; a catastrophe which I no less clearly discern (and I am well assured it is equally visible to yourself) than if it were now actually before my view. 'Tis true no one can determine what will be the event of the approaching battle; but as to that of the war in general, I have no manner of doubt; at least, none with respect to its consequences: for one side or the other must certainly be victorious; and I am well convinced of the use that either party will make of their success. Such a use, indeed, that I had rather suffer what is generally esteemed the most terrible of all evils, than live to be a spectator of so dreadful a scene. Yes, my friend, life, upon the terms on which we must then endure it, would be the completion of human misery; whereas death was never considered by any wise man as an evil, even to the happy themselves. But you are in a city where the very walls will inspire you with these and other reflections of the same tendency, in a far more efficacious manner than I can suggest them. I will only, therefore, assure you (unsubstantial as the consolation is which arises from the misfortunes of others), that you are at present in no greater danger than any of those of the same party, who have either totally renounced the war, or who are still in arms, as they are both under equal apprehensions from the victor. But there is another and far higher consolation, which I hope is your support, as it certainly is mine. For so long as I shall preserve my innocence, I will never whilst I exist be anxiously disturbed at any event that may happen; and if I should cease to exist, all sensibility must cease with me. But I am again returning to my unnecessary reflections, and, in the language of the old proverb, am "sending owls to Athens." To put an end to them, be assured that the welfare of yourself and family, together with the success of all your concerns, is my great and principal care, and shall continue to be so to the end of my days. Farewell.

## LETTER IV.

*To Servius Sulpicius.*

Your very polite and obliging letter to Atticus afforded him great satisfaction; but not more than I received from it myself. It was, indeed, equally agreeable to us both. But although we neither of us doubted that you would readily comply with any request he should make, yet your having voluntarily and unexpectedly offered him your services, was a circumstance, I must acknowledge, that raised Atticus's admiration less than mine. As you have given him the most ample assurances, therefore, of your good offices, it is unnecessary that I should desire you to add any-

\* See rem. m. p. 512.

† See rem. l. p. 477.

‡ See rem. h. p. 478.

thing to them from your regard to me. It would be no less impertinent, likewise, to send you my acknowledgments upon this occasion, as your offer was entirely the spontaneous result of your particular friendship to Atticus. This, however, I will say, that as such an uncommon proof of your esteem for a man whom I singularly love and value, could not but be highly agreeable to me, so it is an obligation I must necessarily place to my own account. And, indeed, as I may take the liberty, from the intimacy between us, to transgress the strict rules of propriety, I shall venture to do the two things which I just now declared were both improper and unnecessary. Accordingly, let me request, in the first place, that you would add as much as possible to those services, for my sake, with which you have shown yourself willing to favour Atticus for his own; and, in the next place, desire your acceptance of my acknowledgments for those which you have already so generously promised him. And be assured, whatever good offices you shall render to Atticus in regard to his affairs in Epirus\*, or upon any other occasion, will be so many obligations conferred upon myself. Farewell.

## LETTER V.

*To the same.*

I HAVE long been united with Lyso, a citizen of Patræ, by ties which I deem of sacred obligation; the ties, I mean, of hospitality†. This is a sort of connexion, it is true, in which I am engaged also with many others; but I never contracted with any of my hosts so strict an intimacy. The many good offices I received from Lyso, together with the habitudes of a daily intercourse, improved our acquaintance into the highest degree of friendship; and, indeed, during the whole year he resided here, we were scarce ever separated. We neither of us doubted that my former letter would have the effect I find it has, and induce you to take his affairs under your protection in his absence. Nevertheless, as he had appeared in arms in favour of our party, we were under perpetual apprehensions of his resentment, in whom all power is now centred. But Lyso's illustrious rank, together with the zealous applications of myself and the rest of those who have shared in his generous hospitality, have at length obtained all that we could wish, as you will perceive by the letter which Cæsar himself has written to you. I am so far, however, from thinking him in circumstances that will allow me to release you from any part of my former solicitation, that I now more strongly request you to receive him into your patronage and friendship. Whilst his fate was yet in suspense, I was less forward in claiming your good offices, being cautious of giving you a trouble which possibly might prove to no purpose. But as his pardon is absolutely confirmed, I most ardently entreat your best services in his behalf. Not to enumerate particulars, I recommend to you his whole family in general, but more especially his

\* Epirus was contiguous to Greece, and annexed to the government of that province. It is now called *Janna*, and is under the dominion of the Turks. A considerable part of Atticus's estate lay in this country.—Corn. Nep. in Vit. Att. 14.

† See *rem. 2*, p. 452.

son. My old client Memmius Gemellus\*, having been presented with the freedom of the city of Patræ during his unhappy banishment, adopted this young man according to the forms prescribed by the laws of that community: and I beseech you to support him in his right of succeeding to the estate of his adoptive father. But, above all, as I have thoroughly experienced the merit and grateful disposition of Lyso, let me conjure you to admit him into a share of your friendship. I am persuaded, if you should do so, you will hereafter look upon him with the same affection, and recommend him with as much zeal, as I have expressed in the present instance. There is nothing, indeed, I more earnestly wish than to raise in you this disposition towards him; as I fear, if you should not confer upon him your best services, he will suspect, not that you are unmindful of my recommendations, but that I did not sufficiently enforce them. For he must be perfectly sensible, not only from what he has frequently heard me declare, but from your own obliging letters to me, of the singular share I enjoy in your friendship and esteem. Farewell.

## LETTER VI.

*To the same.*

ASCLAPO, a physician of Patræ, is my very particular friend; to whose company, as well as skill in his profession, I have been much indebted. I had occasion to experience the latter in my own family; and had great reason to be satisfied with his knowledge, his integrity, and his tenderness. I recommend him, therefore, to your favour; and entreat you to let him see, by the effects of this letter, that I did so in the strongest manner. Your compliance with this request will oblige me exceedingly. Farewell.

## LETTER VII.

*To the same.*

MARCUS ÆMILIUS AVIANUS has distinguished me, from his earliest youth, with peculiar marks of affection and esteem. He is a man not only of great politeness but probity; and, indeed, in every view of his character, is extremely amiable. If I imagined he were at Sicron†, I should think it utterly unnecessary to add anything farther in his behalf, being well persuaded that the elegance and integrity of his manners would be sufficient of themselves to recommend him to the same degree of your affection which he possesses, not only of mine, but of every one of his friends in general. But as I hear he still continues at Cybira, where I left him some time ago‡, I most strongly recommend his affairs and family at Sicron to your favour and protection. Among these, I must particularly single out his freedman, Hammonius, as one who has a claim to my recommendation upon his own account. He has gained my good opinion,

\* Probably the same person to whom the 27th letter of the 3d book is addressed. See *rem. 1*, p. 391.

† A city in the Peloponnesus, now called *Batlicia*.

‡ Cybira was a city of Lycaonia, annexed to the government of Cilicia: Cicero alludes to the time when he was proconsul of that province.

not only by his uncommon zeal and fidelity towards his patron, but by the very important services likewise which he has conferred upon myself. Indeed, had it been to me that he had been indebted for the privilege of his freedom, he could not have acted with a more faithful and affectionate assiduity than I experienced from him in my troubles<sup>a</sup>. In the first place, then, I entreat your protection of Hammonius, as agent in the affairs of his patron: and, in the next, I recommend him upon his own account, as worthy to be received into the number of your friends. Believe me, you will find him of a modest, obliging temper, and well deserving a place in your affection. Farewell.

## LETTER VIII.

*To the same.*

I HAVE a very great regard for Titus Manlius, a merchant of Thespis; not only as one from whom *c. 707*. I have always received singular marks of consideration and esteem, but as he is an mirror also of our favourite studies. To this I must add, that my friend Varro Murena very warmly espouses his interest: and though Murena's full confidence in the effect of that letter which has himself written to you in favour of Manlius, he is persuaded that my recommendation likewise may somewhat increase your disposition to assist him. In compliance, therefore, with my desire of doing both Murena and Manlius, I recommend latter to you in the strongest terms: and you greatly oblige me by promoting the interest honours of Manlius in every instance consistent with your own character and dignity. I will be to assure you likewise, from the knowledge I have of his polite and humanised disposition, your good offices towards him will be attended with all the satisfaction you can promise yourself the gratitude of a worthy man. Farewell.

## LETTER IX.

*To the same.*

friend and tribe-fellow<sup>a</sup>, Lucius Cossinius, with whom I have long lived in great intimacy; and which his connexion with *7*. Atticus has contributed still farther to increase. I enjoy the affection of his whole family, particularly of his freedman Anchialus, who is in the esteem not only of his patron, but of his patron's friends; in which number I have mentioned myself. I recommend Anchialus to your favour, with as much warmth as good in the same relation to me as he does to you. You will oblige me, indeed, in a very proper manner, by receiving him into your friendship, giving him any assistance he may require—mean, as your own convenience will admit.

<sup>a</sup> his persecution by Clodius.

<sup>b</sup> Illective body of the Roman people was divided into five tribes: and every citizen, of whatever rank, was early enrolled under one or other of these several tribes, each distinguished by a particular name, *as Popilia, Tribus Velina, &c.*, which name denoted either from the place which the tribe principled, or from some distinguished family it contained. *Antiq. Rom.*

And you will hereafter, I am persuaded, receive much satisfaction from your compliance with this request, as you will find Anchialus to be a man of the greatest politeness and probity. Farewell.

## LETTER X.

*To the same.*

THE pleasure I took in the reflection of having written to you in behalf of my friend and host, *A. U. 707*. Lyso, was much increased when I read his letter: and I particularly rejoiced in having so strongly recommended him to your esteem, when I found he had before been a sufferer in your good opinion; for my recommendation, he tells me, was of singular advantage in removing the groundless suspicion you had entertained of him, from a report that he had frequently, whilst he was at Rome, treated your character in a disrespectful manner. Let me, in the first place, then, return you those thanks which I so justly owe you, for suffering my letter to efface every remaining impression of this injurious calumny. And, in the next place, although Lyso assures me that, agreeably to your well-natured and generous disposition, he has entirely satisfied you of his innocence, yet I entreat you to believe me when I protest, not only in justice to my friend, but to the world in general, that I never heard any man mention you without the highest applause. As to Lyso in particular, in all the daily conversations we had together whilst he continued here, you were the perpetual subject of his encomiums; both as he imagined that I heard them with pleasure, and as it was a topic extremely agreeable likewise to himself. But though he is fully satisfied with the effects of my former letter, and I am sensible that the generous manner in which you treat him renders all farther application perfectly unnecessary, yet I cannot forbear renewing my earnest solicitations that you would continue your favours towards him. I would again also represent to you how well he deserves them, if I did not imagine you were by this time sufficiently acquainted with his merit. Farewell.

## LETTER XI.

*To the same.*

HAGERETUS of Larissa<sup>b</sup> having received considerable honours from me during my consulship, late, has ever since distinguished me with singular marks of gratitude and respect. I strongly recommend him, therefore, to you as my host and friend; as a man of an honest and grateful heart; as a person of principal rank in his native city; and, in short, as one who is altogether worthy of being admitted into your friendship. And I shall be exceedingly obliged to you for letting him see that you pay regard to this my recommendation. Farewell.

<sup>b</sup> There were two cities of this name in Thessaly: a country contiguous to Greece, and which formerly made part of the kingdom of Macedonia. One of these cities was situated upon the river Peneus, and is now called Laras: the other was a maritime town. Geographers suppose the latter to be the present *Armino*, a considerable sea-port belonging to the Turks.

## LETTER XII.

*To the same.*

THE connexion between Lucius Mescinius and myself results from no less powerful a tie than A. u. 707. that of his having been formerly my questor<sup>c</sup>. But, though I always considered a relation of this kind in the high regard it was viewed by our ancestors, yet the refined and elegant virtues of Mescinius<sup>d</sup> rendered it still more justly sacred. Accordingly, there is no man with whom I live in a higher degree of intimacy, or from whose friendship I derive greater satisfaction. He doubts not of your disposition to serve him upon every occasion that shall comport with your honour: however, he is persuaded that a letter from my hand will considerably strengthen your inclinations for that purpose. This he collects not only from his own observation, but from those frequent declarations he has heard me make of the very pleasing and intimate friendship in which you and I are so strictly joined. I am to inform you, then, that his late brother, who was a merchant in Elis<sup>e</sup>, has left him his estate; and I entreat you, with all the warmth which you are sensible ought to animate me in the concerns of a friend to whom I am so strongly and closely attached, that you would assist him with your power, your influence, and your advice, in settling these his affairs in your province. In view to this, we have sent directions to his agent, that if any disputes should arise concerning the estate or effects of the testator, that they shall be guided by your sentiments, and (if it be not troubling you too much) determined by your arbitration; an office which I earnestly entreat you to undertake, and the acceptance of which I shall esteem as an honour done to myself. But if any of the claimants should be so obstinate as to refuse your award, I shall receive it as a singular obligation if you will refer their pretensions (provided you shall not think it a derogation from your dignity) to be determined in the courts at Rome; as the matter in contest is with a Roman senator. That you may the less scruple to comply with this request, I have procured a sort of recommendatory letter to you from the consul Lepidus<sup>f</sup>. I say a *recommendatory* one; for to have desired him to write in a more authoritative style, would not, I thought, be treating your high station with the deference which is so justly due to it. I would add, that your obliging Mescinius in this instance, will be laying out your favours to much advantage; if I were not, on the one hand, well persuaded that this is a circumstance of which you are already apprised; and, on the other, were I not soliciting you as for an affair of my own. For, be assured, I take an equal concern with Mescinius in every article wherein he is interested. As I am very desirous, therefore, that he may obtain his right with as little trouble as possible, so I am solicitous likewise that he should have reason to think that my recommendation has greatly contributed to this end. Farewell.

<sup>c</sup> See *rem.* c, p. 448.<sup>d</sup> The reader will find, by the remark referred to in the last note, how little there was of truth and sincerity in the character which Cicero here bestows upon his friend.<sup>e</sup> A city in the Peloponnesus.<sup>f</sup> He was this year appointed by Cæsar to be his colleague in the consular office.—*Plut. in Vit. Anton.*

## LETTER XIII.

*To the same.*

THE regard you pay to my recommendations has given me, and will hereafter give me, I dare A. u. 707. say, frequent occasions of repeating my acknowledgments. However, I will attempt, if possible, to convey my thanks to you in a style as various as the several instances that demand them; and, in imitation of your lawyers<sup>g</sup>, express the same thing in different words.

I have received a letter from Hammonius, full of the strongest expressions of gratitude for the services you have rendered both to him and Avianus, in consequence of my recommendation<sup>h</sup>; and he assures me that nothing can be more generous than the personal civilities you have shown to himself, as well as the attention you have given to the affairs of his patron. This would afford me a very sensible pleasure, were I to consider it only as a benefit to those to whom I have the strongest attachments; as indeed Avianus has distinguished himself above all my friends by his superior sensibility of the many and great obligations I have conferred upon him. But my satisfaction still increases when I view it as an instance of my standing so high in your esteem, as to incline you to serve my friends more efficaciously than I myself should, perhaps, were I present for that purpose. Possibly the reason of your having this advantage over me, may be, that I should not yield altogether so easily to their requests as you comply with mine. But, whatever doubt I may have as to that point, I have none of your being persuaded that I entertain the same sentiments of your favours they deserve; and I entreat you to believe (what I will be answerable in the truth) that both Avianus and Hammonius have received them with the same grateful disposition. I beseech you then, if it be not engaging you to too much trouble, that you would endeavour that their affairs may be settled before you leave the province.

I live in a most agreeable intimacy with your son, whose genius and uncommon application, but, above all, his probity and virtue, afford me a very sensible pleasure. Farewell.

## LETTER XIV.

*To the same.*

It is always with much pleasure that I apply to you in behalf of my friends; but I find a still A. u. 707. greater in expressing my gratitude for those favours you yield to my solicitations. This indeed is a pleasure with which you never fail of supplying me; and it is incredible what acknowledgments I receive, even from persons whom I have but slightly mentioned to you. I think myself greatly indebted for these instances of your friendship; but particularly for those good offices you have conferred upon Mescinius. He informs me that immediately upon the receipt of your letter you gave his agents full assurance of my services and have since performed even more than you

<sup>g</sup> Sulpicius was one of the most considerable lawyers of the age. See *rem.* b, p. 488.<sup>h</sup> See the 7th letter of this book.<sup>i</sup> The 12th letter of this book.

promised. Believe me, (and I cannot too often repeat it,) you have, by these means, laid an obligation upon me of the most acceptable kind; and it affords me so much the higher satisfaction, as I am persuaded Mescinius will give you abundant reason to rejoice in it yourself. Virtue and probity, in truth, are the prevailing qualities of his heart; as an obliging and friendly officiousness is his distinguishing characteristic. To this I must add, that he is particularly devoted to our favourite speculations; those philosophical speculations, my friend, which were always the delight, as they are now also the support and consolation, of my life. Let me entreat you, then, to give him fresh instances of your generosity upon every occasion, wherein it shall not be inconsistent with your dignity to interpose. But there are two articles in which I will particularly request it. The first is, that if those who are indebted to the estate of his testator, should insist upon being indemnified in their payments to Mescinius, that my security may be accepted; and the next is, that as the greatest part of the testator's effects are secreted by his wife, that you would assist in concerting measures for sending her to Rome. Should she be once persuaded that this method will be taken with her, we doubt not of her settling everything to the satisfaction of Mescinius; and, that it may be so, I most strongly again request the interposition of your good offices. In the mean time, I will be useable for what I just now assured you, that gratitude and other amiable qualities of Mescinius will give you reason to think your favours are not ill bestowed, which I mention as a motive to his own account, to be added to those which need you to serve him upon mine.

I am persuaded that the Lacedæmonians doubt of being sufficiently recommended to your grace and patronage, by their own and their ancestors' virtues, and I know you too well to mention your being perfectly acquainted with the moral rights and merit of every people who are connected with the republic. Accordingly, notwithstanding the great obligations I have received from the citizens of Lacedæmon, yet, when Phis requested me to recommend them to your attention, my answer was, that the Lacedæmonians could not possibly stand in need of an advocate Sulpicius. The truth is, I look upon it as a circumstance of singular advantage to all the states of Achaia<sup>1</sup>, in general, that you preside over them in these turbulent times; and I am persuaded on, who are so peculiarly conversant, not in the Roman but Grecian annals, cannot but lend to the Lacedæmonians for the sake of heroic descent. I will only, therefore, enjoin that, when you are acting towards them in the sequence of what your justice and honour require, you would, at the same time, intimate to receive an additional pleasure from indulging your own inclinations of that sort, by knowing that you are agreeable likewise to mine. As I think it obliged to show this city that their concerns are of my care, it is with much earnestness I request. Farewell.

<sup>1</sup> Greece.

## LETTER XV.

To Lepta<sup>1</sup>.

THE moment I received your letter from the hands of Seleucus, I despatched a note to Balbus, A. U. 708. to inquire the purport of the law you mention<sup>2</sup>. His answer was, that such persons as at present exercise the office of præco<sup>3</sup>, are expressly excluded from being decurii<sup>4</sup>; but this prohibition extended not to those who had formerly been engaged in that employment. Let not our friends, then, be discouraged. It would, indeed, have been intolerable that a parcel of paltry fortune-tellers should be thought worthy of being admitted into the senate of Rome<sup>5</sup>, at the same time that having formerly acted as a præco should disqualify a man for being member of the council of a country corporation.

We have no news from Spain: all that we know with certainty is, that young Pompey has drawn together a very considerable army. This we learn from a letter of Pacæus<sup>6</sup> to Cæsar, a copy whereof Cæsar himself has transmitted to us; in which it is affirmed that Pompey is at the head of eleven legions<sup>7</sup>. Messala, in a letter he lately wrote to Quintus Salassus, informs him that his brother, Publius Curtius, has been executed by the command of Pompey, in the presence of his whole army. This man had entered, it seems, into a conspiracy with some Spaniards, by which it was agreed, in case Pompey should march into a certain village for provisions, to seize upon his person, and deliver him into the hands of Cæsar.

In relation to the security in which you stand engaged for Pompey, you may depend upon it, as soon as Galba, who is jointly bound with you, returns hither, I shall not fail to consult with him about measures for settling that affair. He seemed, I remember, to imagine that it might be adjusted; and you know he is a man who spares no pains where his money is concerned.

<sup>1</sup> Cicero mentions a person of this name in a former letter, who appears to have been his *præfectus fabrum*, or what might be called, perhaps, in modern language, the commander of his train of artillery, when he was governor of Cilicia. It is probable, therefore, as Manutius conjectures, that he is the same person to whom this letter is addressed.—Ep. Fam. iii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Manutius very justly observes, that this could not be a law which Cæsar had actually passed, but one which he intended, perhaps, to enact, when he should return from Spain: for if it had been actually promulgated, Cicero could have had no occasion to apply to Balbus for his intelligence.

<sup>3</sup> The office of *præco* seems to have been much in the nature of a crier in our courts of justice, but not altogether so low in repute.

<sup>4</sup> A decurio was, in a corporate city, the same as a senator of Rome; that is, a member of the public council of the community.

<sup>5</sup> This is a sneer upon Cæsar, who had introduced persons of the lowest rank and character into the Roman senate. See rem. 9, p. 457.

<sup>6</sup> He was a native of Spain, and a person of great note in that province. Cæsar entrusted him with a very considerable command in the expedition against the sons of Pompey.—Hirt. De Bell. Hisp. 3.

<sup>7</sup> The number of horse and foot in a Roman legion varied in different periods of the republic. In its lowest computation, it appears to have amounted to 3000 foot and 200 horse; and, in its highest, to have risen to 6000 of the former, and 400 of the latter.—Rosin. Antiq. Rom. 964.

It gives me much pleasure to find that you so highly approve of my *Orator*. Whatever skill I have in the art, I have displayed it all in that treatise; and, if the commendations you bestow upon it are not too partial, I cannot but set some value upon my judgment. To speak truth, I am willing to rest all my reputation of this kind upon the merit of that performance. I hope my little favourite, your son, already discovers some relish for writings of this sort; and although he is yet too young to enter far into these studies, yet it will be no disadvantage to him to begin thus early to form his taste by compositions of this nature.

I have been detained at Rome on account of my daughter Tullia's lying-in. But though she is now, I hope, out of all danger, yet I still wait here in expectation of my first payment from the agents of Dolabella; and, to tell you the truth, I am not so fond of changing the scene as formerly. The amusement I found in my country houses, together with the sweets of retirement, were wont heretofore to draw me frequently out of Rome. But the situation of my present house is altogether as pleasant as that of any of my villas. I am, indeed, as much retired here as if I lived in the most unfrequented desert, and carry on my studies without the least interruption. I believe, therefore, that I have a better chance of a visit from you in Rome than you have of seeing me in the country.

I would recommend Hesiod to the agreeable little Lepta as an author which he ought to retain by heart; and particularly let him always have in his mouth those noble lines,

High on a rugged rock, &c.\*

Farewell.

## LETTER XVI.

*To Aulus Torquatus.*

THERE is no news to send you; and, indeed, if there were any, yet all accounts of that kind, I know, are usually transmitted to you by your own family. As to what may hereafter happen, though it is always difficult to determine concerning future events, yet, when they are not placed at too great a distance, one may sometimes form a tolerable guess. At present, however, all I can conjecture is, that the war is not likely to be drawn out into any great length; though I must acknowledge there are some who think differently. I am even inclined to believe that there has already been an engagement; but I do

\* This elegant and judicious piece is inscribed to Brutus, and was written in answer to a question he had often proposed to Cicero, concerning the noblest and most perfect species of eloquence.

\* This seems to intimate that there had been a divorce between Dolabella and Tullia: as it was usual, in cases of that kind, for the husband to return the portion he had received from his wife, at three annual payments. See *rem.* \* and †, on letter 2, book xi.

\* The passage in Hesiod, at which Cicero hints, is to the following purpose:

High on a rugged rock the gods ordain,  
Majestic Virtue shall her throne maintain:  
And many a thorny path her sons must press,  
Ere the glad summit shall their labours bless.  
There joys serene to arduous toils succeed,  
And peace eternal is the victor's meed.

not give you this as a fact; I mention it only as extremely probable. The event of war is always precarious; but, in the present instance, the number of forces is so considerable on each side, and there is such a general spirit, it is said, in both armies, of coming to action, that it will not be matter of surprise, whichever side should obtain the victory†. In the mean time, the world is every day more and more persuaded, that although there may be some little difference in the cause of the contending parties, there will be scarcely any in the consequence of their success. As to one of them, we have already in some sort experienced their disposition; and, as to the other, we are all of us sufficiently sensible how much is to be dreaded from an incensed conqueror\*.

If, by what I have here said, I may seem to increase that grief which I should endeavour to alleviate, I must confess that I know but one reflection capable of supporting us under these public misfortunes. It is a reflection, however, of sovereign efficacy, where it can be applied in its full force, and of which I every day more and more experience the singular advantage. It is, indeed, the greatest consolation under adversity, to be conscious of having always meant well, and to be persuaded that nothing but guilt deserves to be considered as a severe evil. But as you and I are so far from having anything to reproach ourselves with, that we have the satisfaction to reflect that we have ever acted upon the most patriot principles; as it is not our measures, but the ill success of those measures, which the world regrets; in a word, as we have faithfully discharged that duty we owed to our country, let us bear the event with calmness and moderation. But I pretend not to teach you how to support these our common calamities. It is a lesson which requires much greater abilities than mine to inculcate, as well as the most singular fortitude of soul to practise. There is one point, however, in which any man is qualified to be your instructor, as it is easy to show that you have no reason to be particularly afflicted. For with respect to Cæsar, though he has appeared somewhat more slow in granting your pardon than was generally imagined, yet I have not the least doubt of his consenting to your restoration; and as to the other party‡, you perfectly well know how your interest stands with them, without my telling you. Your only remaining disquietude then, must arise from being thus long separated from your family: and it is a circumstance, I confess, that justly merits your concern, especially as you are by this mean deprived of the company of

\* This letter was probably written very early in the present year, as it was on the 17th of March that the two armies came to a general engagement. This decisive battle was fought under the walls of Munda, a city which still subsists in the province of Granada. Cæsar obtained a complete victory; but it was disputed by the Pompeians with so much courage and obstinacy, that it was long doubtful on which side the advantage would turn, &c. A Florus most elegantly expresses it, "at plane videtur nescio quid deliberare Fortuna."—Hirt. De Bell. Hisp. lib. iv. 2.

† The Cæsarian party.

‡ Young Pompey, who, if he had succeeded, would undoubtedly have acted with great severity towards Cæsar and the rest of those who had deserted the cause of his father.

¶ The Pompeians.

those most amiable youths, your sons. But, as I observed in a former<sup>w</sup> letter, it is natural for every man in these unhappy times to look upon his own condition as of all others the most miserable, and to deem that place the least eligible in which it is his fortune to be situated. For my own part, indeed, I think that we who live at Rome are most to be lamented; not only as in misfortunes of every kind a spectator must be more sensibly affected than he who is acquainted with them merely by report, but as we are more exposed to the danger of sudden violence than those who are placed at a greater distance.

Yet, after all my endeavours to reason you out of your disquietudes, I cannot but acknowledge that I am more obliged to time than to that philosophy which I have ever cultivated, for the mitigation of my own; and how great they once were, you perfectly well know. But, in the first place, I have the consolation to reflect, that when I was so desirous of peace as to think even a bad one preferable to a civil war, I saw farther into consequences than some of my countrymen. And although I do not pretend to a spirit of divination and it was chance alone that verified my predictions, yet I will own that I take great satisfaction in the empty honour of my fruitless penetration. In the next place, I have the consolation, in common with yourself, that should I now be called upon to lay down my life, I shall not be cut off from a commonwealth which I can by any means regret to see; especially as the same blow that deprives me of my life will deprive me likewise of all sensibility<sup>t</sup>. Besides, I am already arrived at a fulness of years; and, as I can look back with entire satisfaction on the course I have completed, so I have nothing to fear from any violence which may be offered to me, since nature herself has now well conducted my days to their final period. In a third, when I reflect upon that great man<sup>u</sup>, or rather, indeed, upon those many illustrious personages who perished in this war, it would seem a want of modesty to regret submitting to the same fate, never I shall find it necessary. The truth is, I present to myself all that can possibly happen to me; as, indeed, there is no calamity so severe as I do not look upon as actually impending. However, since to live in perpetual fear is a greater than any we can dread, I check myself in these reflections, especially as I am approaching to that, which is not only unattended with any pain to myself, but which will put an end to all painful sensations for ever. But I have dwelt longer upon this subject, perhaps, than was necessary. How if I run out my letters to an unreasonable length, you must not impute it to impertinence or affectation.

I am sorry to hear that Sulpicius has left us<sup>a</sup>; as I am persuaded that the daily command conversation of so wise and valuable a man afforded you great relief under your affliction.

But I hope you will continue to bear them bravely, and support yourself with your fortitude. In the mean time, be assured I

shall promote, with the utmost zeal and care, whatever I shall think agreeable to the interest or inclination either of you or yours. And in this I can only imitate you in your disposition to serve me, without being able to return your generous offices in the same efficacious manner. Farewell.

## LETTER XVII.

To Caius Cassius.

I SHOULD not send you so short a letter, if your courier had not called for it just as he was setting out. But I have still another reason; A. U. 708. for I have nothing to write to you in the way of pleasantries, and serious affairs are topics in which it is not altogether safe to engage. You will, therefore, wonder, perhaps, that I should be in any humour to be jocose; and indeed it is no very easy matter. However, it is the only expedient left to divert our uneasy thoughts. But where, then, you will probably ask, is our philosophy? Why, yours, my friend, is in the<sup>b</sup> kitchen, I suppose; and as to mine, it is much too troublesome a guest to gain admittance. The fact is, I am heartily ashamed of being a slave; and, therefore, that I may not hear the severe reproaches of Plato, I endeavour to turn my attention another way.

We have hitherto received no certain intelligence from Spain. I rejoice, upon your account, that you are absent from this unpleasant scene, though I greatly regret it upon my own. But your courier presses me to despatch, so that I can only bid you adieu, and entreat the continuance of that friendship you have ever shown me from your earliest youth.

## LETTER XVIII.

To Dolabella<sup>c</sup>.

I WOULD not venture to omit writing to you by our friend Salvius; though I have nothing more to say than what you perfectly well know already, that I infinitely love you<sup>d</sup>. I have much more reason, indeed, to expect a letter from you, than you can have to receive one from me, as I imagine there is nothing going forward in Rome which you will think of importance enough to raise your curiosity, unless, perhaps, that I am to sit in judgment between two learned grammarians; our friend Nicias, and his antagonist Vidius. The latter, you must know, has produced a certain manuscript, relating to an account between them, to which Nicias, like a second Aristarchus<sup>e</sup>, very peremptorily insists that some of the lines are altogether spurious. Now I, like a venerable ancient critic, am to determine whether these suspected interpolations are genuine or not. But you will question,

<sup>b</sup> This is a rally upon the tenets of Cassius, who held the doctrines of the Epicurean sect.

<sup>c</sup> He was, at this time, with Cæsar, in Spain.

<sup>d</sup> Whatever disagreement there was between Dolabella and Tullia, it did not, in appearance at least, occasion any coolness between him and his father-in-law; a circumstance, which, considering the tenderness of Cicero for his daughter, can only be accounted for by Dolabella's great credit with Cæsar.

<sup>e</sup> A celebrated Greek critic. See *rem. f.*, p. 435.

<sup>w</sup> first letter of this book.

<sup>t</sup> *rem. f.*, p. 477.

<sup>u</sup> was at this time in his 61st year.

<sup>a</sup> *rem. f.*, p. 477.  
<sup>pay.</sup> der, probably, to return to Rome upon the expiry of his government.



perhaps, whether I have sufficiently forgotten the delicious mushrooms and those noble prawns<sup>1</sup> with which I have been so often regaled by Nicias and his gentle spouse, to be qualified for an impartial judge in this important cause. Let me ask you, in return, whether you imagine I have so entirely thrown off all my former serenity, as to retain nothing of my old solemnity of brow, even when I am sitting in grave tribunal. You may be sure, however, that my honest host shall be no great sufferer. Though, let me tell you, if I should pass sentence of banishment upon him, I shall by no means allow you to reverse it, lest Bursa should be supplied with a pedagogue to teach him his letters<sup>2</sup>. But I am running on in this ludicrous style, without reflecting that you, who are in the midst of a campaign, may perhaps be too seriously engaged to relish these humorous sallies. When I shall be certain, therefore, that you are in a disposition to laugh, you shall hear farther from me. I cannot, however, forbear adding, that the people were extremely solicitous concerning the fate of Sulla<sup>3</sup>, till the news of his death was confirmed; but now that they are assured of the fact, they are no longer inquisitive how it happened, well contented with their intelligence that he is undoubtedly defunct. As for myself, I bear this *deplorable* accident like a philosopher; my only concern is, lest it should damp the spirit of Cæsar's auctions<sup>4</sup>. Farewell.

#### LETTER XIX.

*To Aulus Torquatus.*

I HOPE you will not imagine that you have been out of my thoughts, by my having lately been a more remiss correspondent than usual. a. u. 708. The true occasion of my silence has partly arisen from an ill state of health, which, however, is now somewhat mended, and partly has been owing to my absence from Rome, which prevented me from being informed when any courier was despatched to you. Be assured that I constantly and most affectionately preserve you in my remembrance, and that your affairs of every kind are as much my concern as if they were my own.

Believe me, you have no reason, considering the unhappy situation of public affairs, to be uneasy that yours still remain in a more dubious and unsettled posture than was generally hoped and imagined. For one of these three events must

<sup>1</sup> In the original, it is *culinarum*, which conveys no sense, or, at least, a very forced one. The reading, therefore, proposed by Gronovius, is adopted in the translation, who imagines the true word was *squillarum*; for prawns was a fish in great repute amongst the Roman epicures.

<sup>2</sup> Bursa was a particular enemy of Cicero, and had been banished for his riotous attempts to revenge the murder of Clodius, from which banishment he was lately recalled. See *rem.* 2, p. 387.

<sup>3</sup> This man had rendered himself extremely and generally odious by the purchases he had made of the confiscated estates, during the proscriptions both of Sylla and Cæsar.—*Cic. de Offic.* li. 8.

<sup>4</sup> In which the confiscated estates were put up to sale. One of the methods that Cæsar took to reward his partisans, was by suffering them to purchase these estates at an under-value; and it was the hopes of being a sharer in these iniquitous spoils, that furnished one of the principal incentives to the civil war.—*Cic. ubi sup.*

necessarily take place; either we shall never see an end of our civil wars, or they will one day subside, and give the republic an opportunity of recovering its vigour, or they will terminate in its utter extinction. If the sword is never to be sheathed, you can have nothing to fear either from the party which you formerly assisted, or from that by which you have lately been received<sup>1</sup>. But should the republic again revive, either by the contending factions mutually agreeing to a cessation of arms; or by their laying them down in mere lassitude; or by one side being vanquished; you will undoubtedly be again restored both to your rank and to your fortunes. And should our constitution be totally destroyed, agreeably to what the wise Marcus Antonius<sup>2</sup> long since apprehended, when he imagined that the present calamities were even then approaching, you will have the consolation, at least, to reflect, that a misfortune which is common to all cannot be lamented as peculiar to any; and miserable as this consolation must prove to a man of your patriot virtues, 'tis a consolation, however, to which we must necessarily have recourse.

If you well consider the full force of these few hints, (and I do not think it prudent to be more explicit in a letter,) you must be convinced, without my telling you, that you have something to hope, and nothing to fear, so long as the republic shall subsist, either in its present, or any other form. But should it be entirely subverted, as I am sure you would not, if you were permitted, survive its ruin; so I am persuaded you will patiently submit to your fate, in the conscious satisfaction of having in no sort deserved it. But I forbear to enter farther into this subject, and will only add my request, that you would inform me how it is with you, and where you purpose to fix your quarters, that I may know where a letter or a visit will find you. Farewell.

#### LETTER XX.

*To Caius Cassius.*

SURELY, my friend, your couriers are a set of most unconscionable fellows. Not that they have a. u. 708. given me any particular offence; but as they never bring me a letter when they

<sup>1</sup> Torquatus was now in Italy, having obtained the permission of returning, by means of Dolabella, with whom Cicero had employed his good offices for that purpose; as appears by several passages which Manutius has produced from the letters to Atticus. But whether Torquatus, afterwards, procured a full pardon from Cæsar, and was restored to his estates and honours, is uncertain; all that is farther known of him, is, that he was in the army of Brutus and Cassius, at the battle of Philippi, and in the number of those whom Atticus generously assisted in their distress after the event of that unfortunate action.—*Ad Att.* xiii. 9, 20, 21; *Corn. Nep.* in *Vit. Att.* li.

<sup>2</sup> This eloquent and illustrious patriot, the grandfather of Mark Antony, was consul in the year 63; and, about twelve years afterwards, was put to death by the command of Marius, whose party he had strenuously opposed. Marius was at dinner when the executioner of his cruel order brought him the head of Antonius, which that sanguinary Roman received into his hands, with all the insolent and horrid exultation of the most savage barbarian.—*Plut.* in *Vit. Anton.*; *Appian.* *De Bell. Civ.* i. 344; *Val. Max.* ix. 2.

arrive here, is it fair they should always press me for one when they return? It would be more convenient, however, if they would give me earlier notice, and not make their demands in the very instant they are setting out. You must excuse me, therefore, (if an excuse I can want, who am so much more punctual a correspondent than yourself,) should this letter prove no longer than my last: as you may be assured of receiving an ample detail of everything in my next. But that my present epistle may not be wholly barren of news, I must inform you that Publius Sulla<sup>1</sup>, the father, is dead. The occasion of this accident is variously reported: some say he was a martyr to his palate; and others, that he was murdered by highwaymen. The people, however, are perfectly indifferent as to the manner, since they are quite clear as to the fact: for certain it is, that the flames of his funeral pile have consumed him to ashes. And what though Liberty herself, alas! perished with this paragon of patriots, you will bear the loss of him, I guess, with much philosophy. But Cæsar, 'tis thought, will be a real mourner, in the apprehension that his actions will not now proceed so currently as usual. On the other hand, this event affords high satisfaction to Mindius Marcellus, and the casened Attius, who rejoice exceedingly in having thus gotten quit of a formidable antagonist.

We are in great expectation of the news from Spain, having, as yet, received no certain intelligence from that quarter. Some flying reports, indeed, have been spread, that things do not go well there; but they are reports without authority.

Our friend Pansa set out for his government<sup>m</sup> on the 30th of December. The circumstances that attended his departure afforded a very strong proof that "virtue is eligible upon its own account:" a truth which you have lately, it seems, begun to doubt<sup>n</sup>. The singular humanity with which he has shied such numbers in these times of public distress, drew after him, in a very distinguished manner, a general good wishes of every honest man.

I am extremely glad to find that you are still at undisturbance, and I much approve of your continuance there. You cannot be governed by a more delicious maxim than to sit loose to the vain ambitions of the world; and it will be a great satisfaction all your friends to hear that you persevere in prudent inactivity. In the mean time, I hope will not forget me when you send any letters your family; as, on my own part, whenever I hear of any person that is going to you, I shall not to take the opportunity of writing. Farewell.

## LETTER XXI.

To the same.

ALL you not blush when I remind you that the third letter I have written without having received a single line in return?

However, I do not press you to be more rigorous, as I hope, and indeed insist, that you make me amends for this delay, by the length of my next epistle. As for myself, if I had the

opportunity of conveying my letters as frequently as I wish, I should write to you, I believe, every hour; for as often as I employ my pen in this manner, you seem, as it were, actually present to my view. This effect is by no means produced, let me tell you, by those subtle images which your new friends talk so much of, who suppose that even the ideas of imagination are excited by what the late Cælius, with wondrous elegance, has styled *spectres*. For by this curious word<sup>p</sup> you must know he has expressed what Epicurus, who borrowed the notion from Democritus<sup>q</sup>, has called *images*. But granting that these same *spectres* are capable of affecting the organ of vision, yet I cannot guess which way they can contrive to make their entrance into the mind. But you will solve this difficulty when we meet, and tell me by what means, whenever I shall be disposed to think of you, I may be able to call up your *spectre*, and not only yours, whose image, indeed, is already so deeply stamped upon my heart, but even that of the whole British island, for instance, if I should be inclined to make it the subject of my meditations.—But more of this another time. In the mean while I send this as an experiment to try with what temper you can bear my raileries. Should they seem to touch you, I shall renew my attack with so much the more vigour, and will apply for a writ of *restitution* to reinstate you in your old tenets, "of which you, the said Cassius, have by force and arms<sup>r</sup> been dispossessed." Length of possession, in this case, will be no plea in bar; for, whether the time be more or less since you have been driven by the allurements of pleasure from the mansions of virtue, my action will be still maintainable. But let me not forget whom it is that I am thus bantering; is it not that illustrious friend whose every step, from his first entrance into the world, has been conducted by the highest honour and virtue? If it be true, then,

<sup>o</sup> The Epicureans; to whose system of philosophy Cassius had lately become a convert. Accordingly Cicero rallies him in this and the following passages, on their absurd doctrine concerning ideas; which they maintained were excited by certain thin forms, or images, perpetually floating in the air. These images were supposed to be constantly emitted from all objects, and to be of so delicate and subtle a texture, as easily to penetrate through the pores of the body, and by that means render themselves visible to the mind.—Lucret. iv. 736, &c.

<sup>p</sup> It is probable that Cælius either coined this word himself, or employed it in a new and improper manner. For it is observable, that both Lucretius and Cicero, whenever they have occasion to express, in their own language, what the Greek Epicureans called *εἰδωλα*, always render it by the word *simulacra* or *imagines*.

<sup>q</sup> He was a native of Abdera, a city in Thrace, and flourished about 400 years before the Christian era. Epicurus, who was born about forty years afterwards, borrowed much of his doctrine from the writings of this philosopher.—Cic. de Fin. l. 6.

<sup>r</sup> These were the formal words of the prætor's edict, commanding the restoration of a person to an estate, of which he had been forcibly dispossessed. Cicero, perhaps, besides the humour of their general application, meant likewise archly to intimate, that Cassius had been driven out of his more rigid principles by his military companions: as, in a letter written to Trebatius, when he was making a campaign with Cæsar in Gaul, where our author is rallying him upon a similar occasion, he insinuates that he had acquired his epicurism in the camp. "Indicavit mihi Pansa (says he) Epicureum te esse factum. O castra ratiara!"—Ep. Fam. vii. 12.

from a letter 18 of this book.

Gaul: in which he succeeded Marcus Brutus, having lately embraced the Epicurean principles, following letter.

hat you have embraced the Epicurean principles, I doubt they have more strength and solidity in them than I once imagined.

And now, will you not be inclined to ask, how I could possibly think of amusing you in this idle manner? The truth of it is, I am not furnished with a more important subject, as I have nothing to write to you concerning public affairs; nor, indeed, do I choose to trust my sentiments of them in a letter. Farewell.

## LETTER XXII.

*Cassius to Cicero.*

NOTHING affords me a greater pleasure, in my travels, than to converse with my friend. It brings  
A. U. 708. you, indeed, so strongly to my mind, that I fancy myself indulging a vein of pleasantry with you in person. This lively impression, however, is by no means produced by those Catian *species* you mention\*: and for which piece of railery, I intend to draw up in my next such a list of inelegant stoics as will force you to acknowledge that Catius, in comparison with these, may well pass for a native of the refined Athens.

It gives me much satisfaction, not only upon our friend Pansa's account, but for the sake of every one of us, that he received such marks of public esteem when he set out for his government†. I hope this circumstance will be thought a convincing proof how amiable a spirit of probity and benevolence, and how odious the contrary disposition, renders its possessor: and that the world will learn from hence, that these popular honours, which are so passionately courted by bad citizens, are the sure attendants on those whose characters are the reverse. To persuade mankind that virtue is its own reward, is a task, I fear, of too much difficulty: but that real and undisturbed pleasures necessarily flow from probity, justice, and whatever else is fair and beautiful in moral actions, is a truth, surely, of most easy admission. Epicurus himself, from whom the Catii, and the Amafini, together with the rest of those injurious interpreters of his meaning, pretend to derive their tenets, expressly declares, that "a pleasurable life can alone be procured by the practice of virtue." Accordingly Pansa, who pursues pleasure agreeably to this just notion of it, still perseveres, you see, in a virtuous conduct. The truth is, those whom your sect has stigmatised by the name of *voluptuaries*, are warm admirers of moral beauty; and consequently cultivate and practise the whole train of social duties. But commend me to the judicious Sulla: who, observing that the philosophers were divided in their opinions concerning the supreme good, left them to settle the question among themselves, whilst he turned his views to a less controverted acquisition, by purchasing every good thing that was put up to sale‡. I received the news of his death with much fortitude: and, indeed, Cæsar will take care that we shall not long have occasion to regret his loss; as there are numbers of equal merit whom he can *restore* to us§ in his place. Nor will Cæsar himself, I suppose, much lament

this excellent customer of his, when he shall see what a worthy son he has left to succeed him.

But to turn to public affairs; let me know what is doing in Spain. It is a point, indeed, upon which I am extremely solicitous: as I had much rather submit to an old master, whose clemency I have experienced, than run the hazard of being exposed to the cruelty of a new one. You know the weakness of young Pompey's intellects; that he looks upon cruelty as heroism; and that he is sensible how much he has ever been the object of our ridicule. I fear, therefore, he would be apt to treat us somewhat roughly, and return our jokes with the point of his sword. If you have any value for me, then, you will not fail to let me know whatever shall happen. Ah, my friend, how do I wish I were apprised whether you read this with an easy or an anxious mind! for, by that single circumstance, I should be determined what measures are proper for me to pursue. But not to detain you any longer, I will only entreat you to continue your friendship to me, and then bid you Farewell.

P. S. If Cæsar should prove victorious, you may expect to see me very soon.

## LETTER XXIII.

*To Dolabella.*

CAIUS SUBERINUS, a native of \* Calenum, is one with whom I am particularly united; and he  
A. U. 708. is extremely so, likewise, with our very intimate friend Lepta. This person, in order to avoid being engaged in our intestine commotions, attended Marcus Varro into Spain†, before the civil war broke out: imagining, as, indeed, everybody else did, that after the defeat of Afranius‡, there would be no farther disturbances in that province. However, he was, by that very measure, involved in those misfortunes he had taken so much pains to escape. For the sudden insurrection which was formed by Scapula, and afterwards raised to so formidable a height by young Pompey, forced him unwillingly to take a part in that unhappy enterprise. The case of Marcus Planius likewise, who is also in the number of Lepta's particular friends, is much the same with that of Suberinus. In compliance with my friendship, therefore, for these two persons, and in compassion to their misfortunes, I recommend them with all possible warmth and earnestness to your favour. But I have still another motive which engages me in their cause: Lepta interests himself no less ardently in their welfare, than if his own were at stake; and I cannot but feel the next, I might have said an equal, degree of solicitude, where my friend is so anxiously concerned. Accordingly, though I have often had occasion to experience your affection; yet, believe me, I shall principally judge of its strength by your compliance with my present request. I desire, therefore,

as soon as he got the power into his hands, had permitted to return from the banishment to which they had for various crimes been condemned.

\* A city of Campania, in the kingdom of Naples.

† See rem. d, p. 473.

‡ He was one of Pompey's lieutenants in Spain, in the year 704, in conjunction with Varro and Petreus. Cæsar's victory over these generals has already been occasionally mentioned in the preceding remarks.

\* In the preceding letter. See rem. a and p thereon.

† See rem. m on letter 20 of this book.

‡ See rem. h on letter 18 of this book.

§ This alludes to the great number of those whom Cæsar,

or, if you will suffer me to employ so humble a phrase, I even beseech you, to afford your protection to these unhappy men, whose distress arises rather from unavoidable fortune, than from anything blameworthy in their own conduct. I hope, that by your good offices in this affair, you will give me an opportunity of obliging, not only these my friends, but the corporation of Calenum likewise, with which I have great connexions : but above all, that you will, by these means, put it in my power to render a grateful service also to *repta*. What I am going to add, is not extremely *steril*, I believe, to the cause I am pleading : never, it certainly can do it no prejudice. Let me assure you then, that one of these unfortunate sons is in very low circumstances, and the other scarcely sufficient to entitle him to be admitted to the equestrian order\*. As *Cæsar*, therefore, generously spared their lives, and they have else to lose, I entreat you, by all your affection towards me, to procure them the liberty of going into Italy. The journey, indeed, is long : never, they are willing to undergo it, for the sake of living and dying among their friends and *triumphans*. I most earnestly request, therefore, zealous endeavours for this purpose : or, if, indeed, (since I am persuaded it is entirely in my power,) I warmly entreat you to obtain for this desirable privilege. Farewell.

## LETTER XXIV.

To *Cæsar*.

MY particularly recommend to your favour of our worthy and common friend *Præcilius*, a youth whose modest and polite behaviour, together with his singular attachment to myself, have exceedingly endeared him to his father, likewise, as experience has now convinced me, was always my most sincere friend. For, to confess the truth, he was the most zealous of those who used both to reproach me for not joining in your cause, after you had invited me by so many *eloquent* overtures. But,

navalling proved his every art,  
like the purpose of my steadfast heart\*.  
List the gallant chiefs of our party were  
on side perpetually exclaiming to me,  
O, distinguish'd midst the sons of fame,  
transmit to times unborn thy name b ;"  
Ope of Flattery's specious voice,  
stray'd from Wisdom's better choice c.

would they still raise my spirits, while  
our, insensible as I now am to the  
glory, to rekindle that passion in my  
heart this view they are ever repeating,  
not inglorious sink in death,

like vulgar souls my parting breath :  
rave effort give me to expire,  
that ages may the deed admire d !

necessary to qualify a man for being received  
in an order was four hundred thousand  
sterling to about 30000. *Cicero* artfully  
under fortunes of his friends, as an intimate  
not to expect any *douceurs* for his good  
behaviour.

vii. 258.

b Hom. *Odyss.* i. 302.

xxiv. 314.

d Hom. *Il.* xiii.

But I am immoveable, as you see, by all their persuasions. Renouncing, therefore, the pompous heroics of *Homer*, I turn to the just maxims of *Euripides*, and say with that poet,

Curse on the sage, who, impotently wise,

O'erlooks the paths where humbler Prudence lies.

My old friend *Præcilius* is a great admirer of the sentiment in these lines : insisting that a patriot may preserve a prudential regard to his own safety, and yet,

Above his peers the first in honour shine e.

But to return from this digression : you will greatly oblige me by extending to this young man that uncommon generosity which so peculiarly marks your character, and by suffering my recommendation to increase the number of those favours which I am persuaded you are disposed to confer upon him for the sake of his family.

I have not addressed you in the usual style of recommendatory letters, that you might see I did not intend this as an application of common form. Farewell.

## LETTER XXV.

To the same.

AMONGST all our young nobility, *Publius Crassus* f was one for whom I entertained the highest regard ; and, indeed, he amply justified, in his more mature years, the favourable opinion I had conceived of him from his infancy. It was during his life that his freedman *Apollonius* first recommended himself to my esteem ; for he was zealously attached to the interest of his patron, and perfectly well qualified to assist him in those noble studies to which he was devoted. Accordingly, *Crassus* was extremely fond of him : but *Apollonius*, after the death of his patron, proved himself still more worthy of my protection and friendship, as he distinguished with peculiar marks of respect all who loved *Crassus*, or had been beloved by him. It was this that induced *Apollonius* to follow me into *Cilicia*,—where, upon many occasions, I received singular advantage from his faithful and judicious services. If I mistake not, his most sincere and zealous offices were not wanting to you likewise in the *Alexandrine* war, and it is in the hope of your thinking so that he has resolved, in concurrence with my sentiments, but chiefly indeed from his own, to wait upon you in *Spain*. I would not promise, however, to recommend him to your favour. Not that I suspected my applications would be void of weight, but I thought they would be unnecessary in behalf of a man who had served in the army under you, and whom, from your regard to the memory of *Crassus*, you would undoubtedly consider as a friend of your own. Besides, I knew he could easily procure letters of this kind from many other hands. But, as he greatly values my good opinion, and as I am sensible it has some influence upon yours, I very willingly give him my testimonial. Let me assure you, then, that I know him to be a man of literature, and one who has applied himself to the polite arts from his earliest youth : for when he was a boy, he frequently visited at my house with *Diodotus*, the stoic,—a philosopher, in my judgment,

e Hom. *Il.* vi. 208.

f See *rem.* v. p. 361.

of consummate erudition. Apollonius, inflamed with zeal for the glory of your actions, is greatly desirous of recording them in Greek, and I think him very capable of the undertaking. He has an excellent genius, and has been particularly conversant in studies of the historical kind, as he is wonderfully ambitious, likewise, of doing justice to your immortal fame. These are my sincere sentiments of the man; but how far he deserves them your own superior judgment will best determine. But though I told Apollonius that I should not particularly recommend him to your favour, yet I cannot forbear assuring you, that every instance of your generosity towards him will extremely oblige me. Farewell.

### LETTER XXVI.

*Quintus Cicero to Marcus Cicero.*

I PROTEST to you, my dear brother, you have performed an act extremely agreeable to me, in giving A. v. 708. Tiro his freedom; as a state of servitude was a situation far unworthy of his merit. Believe me I felt the highest complacency when I found, by his letter and yours, that you rather chose we should look upon him in the number of our friends than in that of our slaves; and I both congratulate and thank you for this instance of your generosity towards him. If I receive so much satisfaction from the services of my freedman Statius, how much more valuable must the same good qualities appear in Tiro, as they have the additional advan-

s The date of this letter is altogether uncertain.

tages of his learning, his wit, and his politeness, to recommend them! I have many powerful motives for the affection I bear you; and this mark of your beneficence to Tiro, together with your giving me part (as, indeed, you had reason) in the family joy upon this occasion, still increases the number. In a word, I saw and admired all the amiable qualities of your heart in the letter you wrote to me on this subject.

I have promised my best services to the slaves of Sabinus; and it is a promise I will most assuredly make good. Farewell.

### LETTER XXVII.

*To Res<sup>h</sup>.*

LICINIUS ARISTOTELES, a native of Melita<sup>i</sup>, is not only my old host, but my very particular friend. A. v. 708. These are circumstances, I doubt not, that will sufficiently recommend him to your favour; as, in truth, I have experienced, by many instances, that my applications of this sort have always much weight with you. Caesar, in compliance with my solicitations, has granted him a pardon; for I should have told you that he was deeply engaged in the same cause with myself. He persevered in it, indeed, much longer; which, I am persuaded, will recommend him so much the more to your esteem. Let me entreat you, then, to show him, by your good offices, that this letter proved greatly to his advantage. Farewell.

<sup>h</sup> He was at this time propretor of Sicily.—Figh. *Annal.* ii. 469.

<sup>i</sup> The island of Malta.

## BOOK XI.

### LETTER I.

*To Tiro.*

YOUR letter encourages me to hope that you find yourself better: I am sure at least I most sincerely wish that you may. I entreat A. v. 708. you, therefore, to consecrate all your cares to that end, and by no means indulge so mistaken a suspicion as that I am displeased you are not with me. With me you are, in the best sense of that expression, if you are taking care of your health,—which I had much rather you should attend than on myself. For though I always both see and hear you with pleasure, that pleasure will be greatly increased when I shall have the satisfaction, at the same time, to be assured that you are perfectly well.

My work is at present suspended<sup>l</sup>, as I cannot make use of my own hand; however, I employ myself a good deal in reading. If your transcribers should be puzzled with my manuscript, I beg you would give them your assistance; as, indeed, there is an interlineation relating to a circumstance in Cato's behaviour, when he was only

four years of age<sup>k</sup>, that I could scarce decipher myself. You will continue your care, likewise, that the dining-room be in proper order for the

<sup>k</sup> Plutarch mentions several instances in the life of Cato, wherein that consummate patriot had given very early indications of his resolute and inflexible spirit. But the most remarkable, and probably the same which Cicero had celebrated in the passage he is here speaking of, was one that happened when Cato was in the house of his uncle, Livius Drusus, who had taken upon himself the care of his education. At that time the several states of Italy, in alliance with the republic, were strenuously soliciting the privileges of Roman citizens; and Pompeius Silo, a person of great note, who came to Rome in order to prosecute this affair, was the guest of Drusus. As Pompeius was one day amusing himself with the children of the family, "Well, young gentlemen," said he, addressing himself particularly to the little Cato and his brother, "I hope you will use your interest with your uncle, to give his vote in our favour." The latter very readily answered in the affirmative, while Cato signified his refusal, by fixing his eyes sternly upon Pompeius, without saying a single word in reply. Pompeius, snatching him up in his arms, ran with him to the window, and, in a pretended rage, threatened to throw him out, if he did not immediately yield to his request. But in vain: nature had not formed the *atrocem animum Catonis* of a texture to be menaced out of its purposes. Accordingly Pompeius was so struck with that early symptom of an undaunted spirit, that he could not forbear saying to some of his friends who were

<sup>l</sup> The work to which Cicero alludes was probably a panegyric upon Cato, which he wrote and published about this time.

reception of our guests,—in which number I dare say I may reckon Tertia, provided Publius be not rit.

That strange fellow Demetrius was always, I say, the very reverse of his namesake, of Phalaris; but I find he is now grown more insufferable than ever, and is degenerated into an arrant rascal. I resign the management of him, therefore, entirely into your hands, and you will carry him to court accordingly. But, *however*, I see,—and as to that,—(to present you with his own elegant expletives) if you should carry on conversation with him, let me know, that I may furnish you with the subject of a letter, and at the same time afford me the pleasure of reading it longer a one from yourself. In the meanwhile take care of your health, my dear Tiro, I pray, and be well persuaded that you cannot receive a more pleasing service. Farewell.

## LETTER II.

To Dolabella\*.

at the silence you so kindly regret had occasioned by my own death rather than by my severe loss I have suffered; a loss I could be better able to support, if I had been,—for your judicious counsels and affection towards me would greatly alleviate its weight. This good office, I yet perhaps receive; for, as I imagine soon see you here, you will find me affected as to have an opportunity of great assistance; not that this affliction may spirit me as to render me unmindful

happy will it be for Italy if this boy should die," continued he, "I am well persuaded, my man, we should not be able to procure aught throughout all Rome."—Plut. in Vit. Caton.

named Phalaris, from Phaleria, a sea-port, was a celebrated orator, who flourished some years before the birth of Christ.

Demetrius and Demetrius were is utterly unprobable that the ridiculous part of their letters Cicero here alludes to, was that of being unpolished orators.

me with Cesar in Spain.

his daughter Tullia.—It appears by a letter he had lately lain-in at Rome, from which he was removed, for the benefit of the Italian villa, where she seems to have been a presumptive argument against her to imagine that Dolabella and Tullia were forced. For, in the first place, notes that there was some distance of time between her death and the present letter.

have been the first letter which Dolabella upon the occasion. Now, therefore, if the marriage had subsisted, it would have given him immediate notice of her death, and not from affection, at least from a man so greatly concerned. In the second place, it is improbable, supposing there had been no such thing, that he should speak of this misfortune in such terms, as he does throughout the letter, without so much as mentioning the name of the person, or the remotest hint of her name, or Dolabella. But the farther and more positive arguments above-mentioned. See rem. 4 on the 45. 46.

that I am a man, or apprehensive that I must totally sink under its pressure. But all that cheerfulness and vivacity of temper which you once so particularly admired has now, alas! entirely forsaken me. My fortitude and resolution, nevertheless, (if these virtues were ever mine) I still retain, and retain them too in the same vigour as when you left me.

As to those battles which, you tell me, you have sustained upon my account, I am far less solicitous that you should confute my detractors, than that the world should know (as it unquestionably does) that I enjoy a place in your affection; and may you still continue to render that truth conspicuous. To this request I will add another, and entreat you to excuse me for not sending you a longer letter. I shorten it, not only as imagining we shall soon meet, but because my mind is at present by no means sufficiently composed for writing. Farewell.

## LETTER III.

Servius Sulpicius to Cicero.

I RECEIVED the news of your daughter's death with all the concern it so justly deserves; and, indeed, I cannot but consider it as a misfortune in which I bear an equal share with yourself. If I had been near you when this fatal accident happened, I should not only have mingled my tears with yours, but assisted you with all the consolation in my power. I am sensible, at the same time, that offices of this kind afford at best but a wretched relief; for as none are qualified to perform them but those who stand near to us by the ties either of blood or affection, such persons are generally too much afflicted themselves to be capable of administering comfort to others. Nevertheless, I thought proper to suggest a few reflections which occurred to me upon this occasion; not as imagining they would be new to you, but believing that, in your present discomposure of mind, they might possibly have escaped your attention. Tell me then, my friend, wherefore do you indulge this excess of sorrow? Reflect, I entreat you, in what manner fortune has dealt with every one of us; that she has deprived us of what ought to be no less dear than our children, and overwhelmed in one general ruin our honours, our liberties, and our country: and, after these losses, is it possible that any other should increase our tears? Is it possible that a mind long exercised in calamities so truly severe should not become totally callous and indifferent to every event? But you will tell me, perhaps, that your grief arises not so much on your own account as on that of Tullia. Yet surely you must often, as well as myself, have had occasion in these wretched times to reflect that their condition by no means deserves to be regretted

\* The person to whom Cicero alludes was, in all probability, his own nephew, who was at this time in the army with Cesar. This young man had taken great liberties with his uncle's character, aspersing it upon all occasions, and in all companies: in particular (and what gave Cicero the greatest uneasiness), he attempted to infuse a suspicion among the principal officers of the army, that Cicero was a man of dangerous designs, and one against whom Cesar ought to be particularly upon his guard.—Ad Att. xii. 38; xiii. 37.

whom death has gently removed from this unhappy scene. What is there, let me ask, in the present circumstances of our country, that could have rendered life greatly desirable to your daughter? What pleasing hopes, what agreeable views, what rational satisfaction, could she possibly have proposed to herself from a more extended period? Was it in the prospect of conjugal happiness, in the society of some distinguished youth<sup>1</sup>? as if, indeed, you could have found a son-in-law amongst our present set of young men worthy of being entrusted with the care of your daughter! Or was it in the expectation of being the joyful mother of a flourishing race, who might possess their patrimony with independence, who might gradually rise through the several dignities of the state, and exert the liberty to which they were born in the service and defence of their friends and country? But is there one amongst all these desirable privileges, of which we were not deprived, before she was in a capacity of transmitting them to her descendants? Yet, after all, you may still allege, perhaps, that the loss of our children is a severe affliction; and unquestionably it would be so, if it were not a much greater to see them live to endure those indignities which their parents suffer.

I lately fell into a reflection which, as it afforded great relief to the disquietude of my own heart, it may possibly contribute, likewise, to assuage the anguish of yours. In my return out of Asia, as I was sailing from *Ægina* towards *Megara*<sup>2</sup>, I amused myself with contemplating the circumjacent countries. Behind me lay *Ægina*, before me *Megara*; on my right I saw *Piræus*<sup>3</sup>, and on my left *Corinth*<sup>4</sup>. These cities, once so flourishing and magnificent, now presented nothing to my view but a sad spectacle of desolation. "Alas! (I said to myself,) shall such a short-lived creature as man complain when one of his species falls either by the hand of violence or by the common course of nature, whilst in this narrow compass so many great and glorious cities, formed for a much longer duration, thus lie extended in ruins? Remember, then, oh my heart! the general lot to which man is born, and let that thought suppress thy un-

reasonable murmurs." Believe me, I found my mind greatly refreshed and comforted by these reflections. Let me advise you, in the same manner, to represent to yourself what numbers of our illustrious countrymen have lately been cut off at once<sup>5</sup>, how much the strength of the Roman republic is impaired, and what dreadful devastation has gone forth throughout all its provinces: and can you, with the impression of these greater calamities upon your mind, be so immoderately afflicted for the loss of a single individual, a poor, little, tender woman? who, if she had not died at this time, must, in a few fleeting years more, have inevitably undergone that common fate to which she was born<sup>6</sup>.

Reasonable, however, as these reflections are, I would call you from them awhile in order to lead your thoughts to others more peculiarly suitable to your circumstances and character. Remember, then, that your daughter lived as long as life was worth possessing, that is, till liberty was no more; that she lived to see you in the illustrious offices of prætor, consul, and augur, to be married to some of the noblest youths in Rome<sup>7</sup>, to be blessed with almost every valuable enjoyment, and at length to expire with the republic itself. Tell me, now, what is there in this view of her fate that could give either her or yourself just reason to complain? In fine, do not forget that you are Cicero—the wise, the philosophical Cicero, who were wont to give advice to others, nor resemble those unskilful empirics who, at the same time that they pretend to be furnished with remedies for other men's disorders, are altogether incapable of finding a cure for their own. On the contrary, apply to your private use those judicious precepts you have administered to the public. Time necessarily weakens the strongest impressions of sorrow; but it would be a reproach to your character not to anticipate this its certain effect by the force of your own good sense and judgment. If the dead retain any consciousness of what is here transacted, your daughter's affection I am sure was such, both to you and to all her relations, that she can by no

<sup>1</sup> This passage seems strongly to intimate, that the marriage between Dolabella and Tullia was actually dissolved before her death. It must be acknowledged, however, that a very learned and accurate critic is of opinion that the affirmative side of this question can no more be proved from these words of Sulpicius, than it can be inferred from those which he immediately adds, *an ut ea liberos ex sece pareret*, that Tullia died without issue, which it is well known she did not. But there seems to be this difference between the two instances, that with respect to the latter, Sulpicius might very properly put the question he there does, notwithstanding Tullia's having left a son; for, although she had one, she might reasonably indulge the expectation of having more: whereas, with regard to the former, would it not have been highly injurious to her character if Sulpicius had argued from a supposition which implied that Tullia entertained thoughts of another husband, whilst her marriage with Dolabella was still subsisting?—Vide epist. Tunstall. ad vir. erud. Con. Middleton. p. 186.

<sup>2</sup> *Ægina*, now called *Engia*, is an island situated in the gulf that runs between the Peloponnesus and Attica, to which it gives its name. *Megara* was a city near the isthmus of Corinth.

<sup>3</sup> A celebrated sea-port at a small distance from Athens, now called *Port-Lion*.

<sup>4</sup> A city in the Peloponnesus.

<sup>5</sup> In the civil wars.

<sup>6</sup> One of the finest and most elegant of all writers, either ancient or modern, has given us some reflections which arose in his mind in walking amongst the repositories of the dead in Westminster Abbey, which, as they are not altogether foreign to the subject of this letter, the reader, perhaps, will indulge me in the pleasure of producing, as a sort of corollaries to the sentiments of Sulpicius:—"When I look upon the tombs of the great," says the incomparable Addison, "every emotion of envy dies within me: when I read the epitaphs of the beautiful, every inordinate desire goes out; when I meet with the grief of parents upon a tombstone, my heart melts with compassion; when I see the tomb of the parents themselves, I consider the vanity of grieving for those whom we must quickly follow; when I see kings lying by those who deposed them; when I consider rival wits, placed side by side, or the holy men that divided the world with their contests and disputes, I reflect with sorrow and astonishment on the little competitions, factions, and debates of mankind. When I read the several dates of the tombs, of some that died yesterday, and some six hundred years ago, I consider that great day when we shall all of us be contemporaries, and make our appearance together."—Spectator, vol. i. No. 26.

<sup>7</sup> To *Piso*, *Crassipes*, and *Dolabella*; of each of whom an account has been occasionally given in the preceding observations.

means desire you should abandon yourself to this excess of grief. Restrain it then, I conjure you, for her sake, and for the sake of the rest of your family and friends, who lament to see you thus afflicted. Restrain it too, I beseech you, for the sake of your country; that whenever the opportunity shall serve, it may reap the benefit of your counsels and assistance. In short, since such is my fortune, that we must necessarily submit to the present system of public affairs, suffer it not to be suspected that it is not so much the death of your daughter as the fate of the republic and the success of our victors that you deplore.

But it would be ill-manners to dwell any longer on this subject, as I should seem to question the acy of your own good sense. I will only add, erefore, that as we have often seen you bear perity in the noblest manner, and with the est applause, show us, likewise, that you are too sensible of adversity, but know how to art it with the same advantage to your charac- In a word, let it not be said that fortitude is ngle virtue to which my friend is a stranger\*. for what concerns myself, I will send you an it of the state of this province, and of what acting in this part of the world, as soon as hear that you are sufficiently composed to the information. Farewell.

#### LETTER IV.

##### To Servius Sulpicius.

With you, my dear Sulpicius, in wishing had been in Rome when this most severe calamity befel me. I am sensible of the advantage I should have received from ence, and I had almost said your equal on of my grief, by having found myself more composed after I had read your furnished me, indeed, with arguments proper to soothe the anguish of affliction, ly flowed from a heart that sympathised rows it endeavoured to assuage. But could not enjoy the benefit of your own in person, I had the advantage, how- son's, who gave me a proof, by every ance that could be contributed upon y an occasion, how much he imagined acting agreeably to your sentiments discovered the affection of his own. g instances of his friendship I have eived, but never any that were more to those for which I am indebted to ot only the force of your reasonings, considerable share you take in my have contributed to compose my deference, likewise, which I always thority of your sentiments. For, rectly do the superior wisdom with

drawn together, in this admired letter, philosophy has of force to compose the mind under the disquietude of severe ; evident that all arguments of the sort rather to silence the clamours of sor- and subdue its anguish. It is a much sophy, indeed, that must supply the or this purpose; to which no other but alone will be found, on the trial, to be ce sufficient.

which you are enlightened, I should be ashamed not to support my distresses in the manner you think I ought: I will acknowledge, nevertheless, that they sometimes almost entirely overcome me; and I am scarce able to resist the force of my grief when I reflect, that I am destitute of those consolations which attended others, whose examples I propose to my imitation. Thus Quintus Maximus<sup>7</sup> lost a son of consular rank, and distinguished by many brave and illustrious actions; Lucius Paulus<sup>8</sup> was deprived of two sons in the space of a single week; and your relation Gallus<sup>a</sup>, together with Marcus Cato<sup>b</sup>, had both of them the unhappiness to survive their respective sons, who were endowed with the highest abilities and virtues. Yet these unfortunate parents lived in times when the honours they derived from the republic might, in some measure, alleviate the weight of their domestic misfortunes. But as for myself, after having been stripped of those dignities you mention, and which I had acquired by the most laborious exertion of my abilities, I had one only consolation remaining,—and of that I am now bereaved! I could no longer divert the disquietude of my thoughts, by employing myself in the causes of my friends or the business of the state; for I could no longer, with any satisfaction, appear either in the forum or the senate. In short, I justly considered myself as cut off from the benefit of all those alleviating occupations in which fortune and industry had qualified me to

<sup>7</sup> Quintus Fabius Maximus, so well known for his brave and judicious conduct in opposing the progress of Hannibal's arms in Italy, was five times advanced to the consular office, the last of which was in the year of Rome 545. At the expiration of his fourth consulate, he was succeeded in that office by his son, Marcus Fabius, who likewise distinguished himself by his military achievements. It does not appear when or by what accident Marcus died; but his illustrious father was so much master of his grief upon that occasion, as to pronounce a funeral eulogy in honour of his son before a general assembly of the people.—Liv. xxiv. 43; Plut. in Vit. Fab.

<sup>8</sup> A very few days before Paulus Æmilius made his public entry into Rome, in the year 585, on occasion of his victory over Perseus, he had the misfortune to lose one of his sons; and this calamity was succeeded by another of the same kind, which befel him about as many days after his triumph.—Liv. xlv. 41.

<sup>a</sup> Manutius conjectures, that the person here mentioned is Calus Sulpicius Gallus, who was consul in the year 586.

<sup>b</sup> The Censor. His son was prætor in the year of Rome 638, and died whilst he was in the administration of that office. I cannot forbear transcribing upon this occasion a noble passage from Cicero's treatise concerning old age, as I find it extremely well translated to my hand, by a late ingenious writer (Mr. Hughes, if I mistake not) in the Spectator. Our author represents Cato as breaking out into the following rapture at the thoughts of his approaching dissolution:—"O happy day," says this amiable moralist, "when I shall escape from this crowd, this heap of pollution, and be admitted to that divine assembly of exalted spirits! when I shall go—to my Cato, my son; than whom a better man was never born, and whose funeral rites I myself performed; whereas, he ought rather to have attended mine. Yet has not his soul deserted me, but seeming to cast a look on me, is gone before to those habitations to which it was sensible I should follow him. And though I might appear to have borne my loss with courage, I was not unaffected with it; but I comforted myself in the assurance that it would not be long before we should meet again, and be divorced no more."—Pigh. Annal. ii. 99; Plut. in Vit. Caton.; Cic. de Senect. 23; Spectator, vol. vii. No. 537.



engage. But I considered, too, that this was a deprivation which I suffered in common with yourself and some others; and, whilst I was endeavouring to reconcile my mind to a patient endurance of those ills, there was one to whose tender offices I could have recourse, and in the sweetness of whose conversation I could discharge all the cares and anxiety of my heart. But this last fatal stab to my peace has torn open those wounds which seemed in some measure to have been tolerably healed: for I can now no longer lose my private sorrows in the prosperity of the commonwealth, as I was wont to dispel the uneasiness I suffered upon the public account, in the happiness I received at home. Accordingly, I have equally banished myself from my house<sup>c</sup> and from the public,—as finding no relief in either from the calamities I lament in both. It is this, therefore, that heightens my desire of seeing you here; as nothing can afford me a more effectual consolation than the renewal of our friendly intercourse; a happiness which I hope, and am informed indeed, that I shall shortly enjoy. Among the many reasons I have for impatiently wishing your arrival, one is, that we may previously concert together our scheme of conduct in the present conjuncture,—which, however, must now be entirely accommodated to another's will. This person<sup>d</sup>, it is true, is a man of great abilities and generosity, and one, if I mistake not, who is by no means my enemy,—as I am sure he is extremely your friend. Nevertheless, it requires much consideration, I do not say in what manner we shall act with respect to public affairs, but by what methods we may best obtain his permission to retire from them. Farewell.

#### LETTER V.

*To Lucius Luccius\*.*

ALL the letters I have received from you upon the subject of my late misfortune, were extremely acceptable to me, as instances of the highest affection and good sense. But the great advantage I have derived from them, principally results from that animating contempt with which you look down upon human affairs, and that exemplary fortitude which arms you against all the various assaults of fortune. I esteem it the most glorious privilege of philosophy, to be thus superior to external accidents, and to depend for happiness on ourselves alone: a sentiment which, although it was too deeply planted in my heart to be totally eradicated, has been somewhat weakened, I confess, by the violence of those repeated storms to which I have been lately exposed. But you have endeavoured, and with great success indeed, to restore it to all its usual strength and vigour. I cannot, therefore, either too often or too strongly assure you, that nothing could give me a higher satisfaction than your letter. But, powerful as the various arguments of consolation are which you have collected for my use, and elegantly as you have enforced them, I must acknow-

ledge, that nothing proved more effectual than that firmness of mind which I remarked in your letters, and which I should esteem as the utmost reproach not to imitate. But, if I imitate, I must necessarily excel my guide and instructor in this lesson of fortitude; for I am altogether unsupported by the same hopes which I find you entertain, that public affairs will improve. Those illustrations, indeed, which you draw from the gladiatorial combats<sup>f</sup>, together with the whole tendency of your reasoning in general, all concur in forbidding me to despair of the commonwealth. It would be nothing extraordinary, therefore, if you should be more composed than myself whilst you are in possession of these pleasing hopes; the only wonder is, how you can possibly entertain any. For, say, my friend, what is there of our constitution that is not utterly subverted? Look round the republic and tell me (you who so well understand the nature of our government), what part of it remains unbroken or unimpaired? Most unquestionably there is not one; as I would prove in detail, if I imagined my own discernment was superior to yours, or were capable (notwithstanding all your powerful admonitions and precepts) to dwell upon so melancholy a subject without being extremely affected. But I will bear my domestic misfortunes in the manner you assure me that I ought; and, as to those of the public, I shall support them perhaps with greater equanimity than even my friend. For (to repeat it again) you are not, it seems, without some sort of hopes; whereas, for myself, I have absolutely none; and shall, therefore, in pursuance of your advice, preserve my spirits even in the midst of despair. The pleasing recollection of those actions you recal to my remembrance, and which, indeed, I performed chiefly by your encouragement and recommendation, will greatly contribute to this end. To say the truth, I have done everything for the service of my country that I ought, and more than could have been expected from the courage and counsels of any man. You will pardon me, I hope, for speaking in this advantageous manner of my own conduct, but, as you advise me to alleviate my present uneasiness by a retrospect of my past actions, I will confess, that, in thus commemorating them, I find great consolation.

I shall punctually observe your admonitions, by calling off my mind as much as possible from everything that may disturb its peace, and fixing it on those speculations which are at once an ornament to prosperity, and the support of adversity. For this purpose, I shall endeavour to spend as much of my time with you as our health and years will mutually permit; and, if we cannot meet so often as I am sure we both wish, we shall always at least seem present to each other by a sympathy of hearts, and a union in the same philosophical contemplations. Farewell.

<sup>f</sup> Manutius supposes, with great probability, that Luccius, in the letter to which this is an answer, had endeavoured to persuade Cicero not to despair of better times, by reminding him of what sometimes happened at the gladiatorial shows, where it was not unusual to see a combatant that seemed almost entirely vanquished, unexpectedly recover his ground, and gain the day from his antagonist.

<sup>c</sup> Cicero, upon the death of his daughter, retired from his own house, to one belonging to Atticus, near Rome: from which, perhaps, this letter was written.

<sup>d</sup> Caesar.

<sup>e</sup> The same to whom the 20th letter of the first book is written. See an account of him in *rem.* \* on that epistle.

## LETTER VI.

*Lucius to Cicero.*

I SHALL rejoice to hear that you are well. As to my own health, it is much as usual; or rather, *u. 708.* I think, somewhat worse.

I have frequently called at your door, and am much surprised to find that you have not been in Rome since Caesar left it. What is it that strongly draws you from hence? If any of your usual engagements of the literary kind renders you enamoured of solitude, I am so far from condemning your retirement, that I think of it with care. There is no sort of life, indeed, that can seem agreeable, not only in times so disturbed as the present, but even in those of the most delicate calm and serenity; especially to a mind like yours, which may have occasion for repose in its public labours, and which is always capable of producing something that will afford both pleasure to others and honour to yourself. But I have withdrawn from the world, in order to give a free vent to those tears which you have moderately indulged when you were here, I lament indeed your grief; but (if you will permit me to speak the truth) I never can excuse it. Tell me, my friend, is it possible that a person of your uncommon discernment should not see what is obvious to all mankind? Is it possible that you can be ignorant that your perpetual idleness can profit nothing, and only serve to increase those inquietudes which your good sense would otherwise subdue? But, if arguments cannot prevail, perhaps may. Let me conjure you, by all the regard you bear me, to dispel that haze which hangs upon your heart; to return to society and to those occupations which were common to us both, or peculiar to yourself. Should I would fain dissuade you from your present way of life, yet I would by no means suffer my zeal to be troublesome. In the end, therefore, of steering between these two extremes, I will only add my request that you either comply with my advice, or excuse me for saying it. Farewell.

## LETTER VII.

*To Lucius Luccius.*

OF your last letter glowed with that friendship, which, though it was by no means new to me, I could not but observe with peculiar satisfaction; I would say that were not a word to which I have given an adieu. Not merely, however, you suspect, and for which, under the most affectionate terms, you, in order to reproach me; but because all reason to assuage the anguish of so much is absolutely no more. For whither can consolation? Is it to the bosom of me to tell me (for we have generally common amities together), how better are remaining? how few that are cut off by the sword, or that are not insensible? You will say, permit me to seek my relief in your society; but, I would willingly seek it. The

same habitudes and studies, a long intercourse of friendship,—in short, is there any sort of bond, any single circumstance of connexion wanting to unite us together! Why then are we such strangers to one another? For my own part, I know not; but this I know, that we have hitherto seldom met, I do not say in Rome, where the forum usually brings everybody together<sup>s</sup>, but when we were near neighbours at Tusculum and Puteoli.

I know not by what ill fate it has happened that, at an age when I might expect to flourish in the greatest credit and dignity, I should find myself in so wretched a situation as to be ashamed that I am still in being. Despoiled, indeed, of every honour and every comfort that adorned my public life, or solaced my private, what is it that can now afford me any refuge? My books, I imagine you will tell me, and to these indeed I very assiduously apply. For, to what else can I possibly have recourse? Yet even these seem to exclude me from that peaceful port which I vainly would reach, and reproach me, as it were, for prolonging that life which only increases my sorrows with my years. Can you wonder then that I absent myself from Rome, where there is nothing under my own roof to afford me any satisfaction, and where I abhor both public men and public measures, both the forum and the senate? For this reason it is, that I wear away my days in a total application to literary pursuits; not, indeed, as entertaining so vain a hope, that I may find in them a complete cure for my misfortunes, but in order to obtain, at least, some little respite from their bitter remembrance.

If those dangers with which we were daily menaced, had not formerly prevented both you and myself from reflecting with that coolness we ought, we should never have been thus separated. Had that proved to have been the case, we should both of us have spared ourselves much uneasiness: as I should not have indulged so many groundless fears for your health, nor you for the consequences of my grief. Let us repair then this unlucky mistake as well as we may: and as nothing can be more suitable to both of us than the company of each other, I purpose to be with you in a few days. Farewell.

## LETTER VIII.

*To Marcus Marcellus.*

NOTWITHSTANDING that I have nothing new to communicate to you, and am in expectation of a *u. 708.* letter from you very shortly, or rather, indeed, of seeing you in person; yet I would not suffer Theophilus to go away without sending you a line or two by his hands. Let me entreat you then to return amongst us<sup>h</sup> as soon as possible; and, be assured, you are impatiently expected, not only by myself and the rest of your friends, but by all Rome in general. I am some-

<sup>s</sup> The forum was a place of general resort for the whole city. It was here that the lawyers pleaded their causes, that the poets recited their works, and that funeral orations were spoken in honour of the dead. It was here, in short, everything was going forward that could engage the active, or amuse the idle.—*Hor. lib. l. sat. iv. 74, sat. vi. 42.*

<sup>h</sup> See letter 19, book ix. p. 500.

times, however, inclined to fear that you will not be extremely forward to hasten your journey: and, indeed, if you were possessed of no other sense but that of seeing, I could easily excuse you if there are some persons whom you would choose to avoid. But as the difference is very inconsiderable between hearing and being a spectator of what one disapproves; and as I am persuaded it is of great consequence, both in respect to your private affairs as well as upon every other consideration, that you should expedite your return, I thought it incumbent upon me to tell you so. And now, having acquainted you with my sentiments, the rest must be left to your own determination; but I should be glad to know, however, when we may expect you. Farewell.

### LETTER IX.

*To Tiro.*

BELIEVE me, my dear Tiro, I am greatly anxious for your health; however, if you persevere in the same cautious regimen which you have hitherto observed, you will soon, I trust, be well. As to my library, I beg you would put the books in order, and take a catalogue of them, when your physician shall give you his consent, for it is by his directions you must now be governed. With respect to the gardener, I leave you to adjust matters as you shall judge proper.

I think you might come to Rome on the first of next month, in order to see the gladiatorial combats, and return the following day, but let this be entirely as is most agreeable to your own inclinations. In the mean time, if you have any affection for me, take care of your health. Farewell.

### LETTER X.

*Servius Sulpicius to Cicero.*

THE news I am going to acquaint you with, will, I am sure, prove extremely unwelcome; yet, as you cannot but in some measure be prepared for it, by being sensible that every man's life is subject to casualties, as well as to the general laws of nature, I thought proper to send you a circumstantial account of the unhappy accident that has lately happened.

I arrived at Piræus, from Epidaurus<sup>1</sup>, on the 23d instant; where I continued all that day merely to enjoy the company of my colleague, Marcellus<sup>2</sup>. The next day I took my leave of him, with an intention of going from Athens into Bœotia<sup>3</sup>, in order to finish the remainder of my circuit<sup>4</sup>, and I left him in the resolution, as he told me, of sailing to Italy by the way of Mæla<sup>5</sup>. The day following, as I was preparing to set out from Athens, his

friend Posthumius came to me about four in the morning, and informed me Marcellus had been stabbed the night before by Magius Cilo, whilst they were sitting together after supper<sup>6</sup>; that he had received two wounds from a dagger, one of which was in his breast, and the other under his ear, but that neither of them, he hoped, was mortal. He added, that Magius, after having committed this barbarous action, immediately killed himself, and that Marcellus had despatched him in order to give me this account, and likewise to desire that I would direct my physicians<sup>7</sup> to attend him. This I instantly did, and followed them myself as soon as it was light. But when I had almost reached Piræus I met a servant of Acidanus, with a note to acquaint me that our friend expired a little before day-break. Thus did the noble Marcellus unworthily fall by the hand of a villanous assassin; and he whose life his very enemies had apared in reverence to his illustrious virtues, met with an executioner at last in his own friend! However, I proceeded to his pavilion, where I found only two of his freedmen and a few slaves, the rest I was told having fled in apprehension of the consequences in which they might be involved by this murder of their master<sup>8</sup>. I was obliged to place the body of Marcellus in the same sedan that brought me, and to make my chairmen carry it into Athens, where I paid him all the funeral honours that city could supply, which indeed were not inconsiderable. But I could not prevail with the Athenians to suffer him to be buried within their walls, a privilege they assured me which their religious ordinances would by no means admit. They granted me, however, what was the next honour, and which they had never permitted to any stranger before; they allowed me to deposit his ashes in any of the Gymnasia I should think proper. Accordingly, I fixed upon a spot belonging to the Academy<sup>9</sup>, one of the noblest colleges in the whole world. In this place I caused a funeral pile to be erected, and afterwards persuaded the Athenians to raise a marble monument to his memory, at the public expense. Thus have I paid to my relation and colleague, both during his life and after his death, every friendly office he had a right to expect from me. Farewell.

Athens, May 31.

<sup>6</sup> The reason which induced Cilo to murder his friend is not certainly known. It was suspected by some at Rome that it was at the secret instigation of Cæsar; but the circumstance of Cilo immediately afterwards killing himself, renders that suspicion altogether improbable, and seems to determine the motive to some personal and perhaps sudden resentment.—Ad Att. xiii. 10.

<sup>7</sup> The ancient physicians practised surgery as well as medicine.

<sup>8</sup> Manutius remarks, that, by the Roman law, where a man was murdered in his own house, his slaves were punishable with death.—Tacit. Annal. xiv. 41.

<sup>9</sup> "This celebrated place took its name from one Academicus, an ancient hero, who possessed it in the time of the Tyndaridae. But, famous as it was, it was purchased afterwards for about 1000., and dedicated to the public for the convenience of walks and exercises for the citizens of Athens, and was gradually improved by the rich, who had received benefit or pleasure from it, with plantations of groves, stately porticoes, and commodious apartments, for the professors of the Academic school."—Middleton's Life of Cicero, p. 302, note 1.

<sup>1</sup> A city in the Peloponnesus, now called *Pirgrada*, situated upon the bay of Ægira.

<sup>2</sup> It has already been noted, that Marcellus and Sulpicius were colleagues in the consular office, A. U. 702.

<sup>3</sup> A district of Greece, under the jurisdiction of Sulpicius, governor of that province.

<sup>4</sup> The Roman governors were obliged to visit the principal cities of their province, in order to administer justice and settle other affairs relating to their function.

<sup>5</sup> A promontory in the south-east point of the Peloponnesus, now called cape *Mæla*.

## LETTER XI.

*To Tiro.*

IENTLY expect a letter from you, upon many and various kinds; but it is with much greater impatience, however, that I expect yourself. In the mean time, endeavour to get over to my interest, and to whatever other advantage you shall be able. I care is not wanting to recover the money owing to me from Aufidius; but I beg you to expedite in that matter as possible. In that account you delay your return, to be a good reason; if not, fly hither, I, with the utmost speed. To repeat it, I expect a letter from you with great Farewell.

## LETTER XII.

*Vatinius to Cicero.*

re not renounce your usual custom of cause of your friends, an old client of mine desires to engage you as his advocate; and, as you formerly protected him in that station, I dare say you will not now in his glory. Whose aid, indeed, can I invoke upon the occasion of my dear and generous friend's who first taught me to resist? Can I doubt, that he who is able to withstand a combination of the men in Rome, who had conspired not to be able to beat down the envious efforts of a little contemptible party to oppose my honours? If I am in the share I once enjoyed of your favour, I entreat you, wholly under the protection of your dignity, to support and advance. You at I have many enemies, whose aid is in no sort deserved; but what against so unaccountable a fate? I should, any of them attempt to do ours I am soliciting, I conjure you to use your offices, as usual, in defence of me. In the mean time, you will receive of this letter, a copy of the letter by this express to the senate, in excess of my arms.

that the slave whom you employ eloped from you into the country have caused diligent search to be although I did not receive your

d occasion to give an account of the same, in *rem.* 7, p. 368. He was at this time sent of Cæsar, governor of Illyricum, part of Austria, Hungary, Sclavonia, &c. He was sent thither with a commission to the people of that province to obtain some success, he wrote Cicero, in order to engage him to support the honour of a public thanksgiving.

h to his dishonour, defended Vatinius against the accusation of Licinius Calvus. See 1.

ving, by the assistance of Cicero's friends, in the prosecution of the same.

to Dalmatia.

commands for that purpose. I doubt not of recovering him, unless he should take refuge in Dalmatia; and even in that case, I do not entirely despair. Farewell, and continue to love me.

From the camp at Narona, July the 11th.

## LETTER XIII.

*To Tiro.*

You are not mistaken in supposing me desirous of your company; but, indeed, I am extremely apprehensive of your venturing upon so long a journey. The abstinence you have been obliged to observe, the evacuations you have undergone, together with the violence of your distemper itself, have too much impaired your strength for so great a fatigue; and any negligence after disorders so severe as yours, is generally attended with consequences of the most dangerous kind. You cannot reach Cuma in less than two days, and it will cost you five more to complete your expedition. But I purpose to be with you at Formise towards the end of this month; and, I hope, my dear Tiro, it will not be your fault if I should not have the satisfaction of finding you perfectly recovered.

My studies languish for want of your assistance; however, the letter you sent by Acastus has somewhat enlivened them. Pompeius is now here, and presses me much to read to him some of my compositions: but I jocosely, though at the same time truly, assure him, that all my muses are silent in your absence. I hope, therefore, you will prepare to attend them with your usual good offices. You may depend upon mine in the article, and at the time I promised; for as I taught you the etymology of the word *fides*, be assured I shall act up to its full import. Take care, I charge you, to re-establish your health; mine is perfectly well. Adieu.

## LETTER XIV.

*To Varro.*

To importune the execution of a promise, is a sort of ill-manners, of which the populace themselves, unless they are particularly instigated for that purpose, are seldom guilty.

I cannot, however, forbear, I will not say to demand, but to remind you of a favour, which you long since gave me reason to expect. To this end, I have sent you four admonitors; but admonitors, perhaps, whom you will not look upon as extremely modest. They are certain philosophers, whom I have chosen from among the disciples of the later Academy; and confidence, you know, is the cha-

<sup>1</sup> Dalmatia made part of the province of Illyricum, but it was not, at this time, entirely subdued to the Roman government.

<sup>2</sup> In Liburnia, now called *Croatia*, and which formed part of Vatinius's government.

<sup>3</sup> This alludes to those promises of public shows, which were frequently made to the people by the magistrates, and others who affected popularity; some particular instances of which have been occasionally produced in the course of the preceding remarks.

<sup>4</sup> These were dialogues entitled "*Academica*," which appear from hence to have originally consisted of four books, though there is only part of one now remaining.

<sup>5</sup> The followers of the Academic philosophy were divided

racteristic of this sect\*. I am apprehensive, therefore, that you may consider them as so many importunate duns, when my meaning only is, that they should present themselves before you as modest petitioners. But to drop my metaphor, I have long denied myself the satisfaction of addressing to you some of my works, in expectation of receiving a compliment of the same kind from yourself. I waited, therefore, in order to make you a return, as nearly as possible, of the same nature. But, as I am willing to impute your delaying this favour to the desire of rendering it so much the more perfect, I could no longer refrain from telling the world, in the best manner I was able, that we are united both in our affections and in our studies. With this view, I have drawn up a dialogue which I suppose to have passed between you and myself, in conjunction with Atticus, and have laid the scene in your Cuman villa. The part I have assigned to you, is to defend (what, if I mistake not, you approve) the sentiments of Antiochus<sup>b</sup>; as I have chosen myself to maintain the principles of Philo<sup>c</sup>. You will wonder to find, perhaps, in the perusal of this piece, that I have represented a conversation, which, in truth, we never had; but you must remember the privilege which dialogue writers have always assumed.

And now, my dear Varro, let me hope that we shall hereafter enjoy together many of these philosophical conversations. If we have too long neglected them, the public occupations in which we were engaged must be our apology; but the time is now arrived when we have no such excuse to plead. May we, then, exercise these speculations together, under a fixed and peaceable government, at least, if not under one of the most eligible kind! Though, indeed, if that were to prove the case, far other employments would engage our honourable labours. But, as affairs are at present situated, what is there else that can render life desirable? For my own part, it is with difficulty I endure it, even with all the advantages of their powerful assistance; but, without them, it would be utterly insupportable. But we shall talk farther and frequently upon this subject when we meet; in the mean time, I give you joy of the new habitation you have purchased, and highly approve of your removal. Farewell.

into two sects, called the *Old* and the *New*. The founder of the former was Plato; of the latter, Arcesilas. The principal dispute between them, seems to have related to the degree of evidence upon which human knowledge is founded; the earlier Academics maintaining that some propositions were certain; the latter, that none were more than probable.—Vide *Academ. i. passim*.

\* Alluding to their practice of questioning all opinions, and assenting to none.

<sup>b</sup> A philosopher at Athens, whose lectures Varro had formerly attended. He maintained the doctrines of the *Old Academy*.—Cic. *Academ. i. 3*.

<sup>c</sup> A Greek philosopher, who professed the sceptical principles of the *New Academy*. Antiochus, mentioned in the preceding note, had been bred up under him, though he afterwards became a convert to the opposite sect. Cicero took the sceptical part in this dialogue, not as being agreeable to his own sentiments, but in order to pay Varro the greater compliment of maintaining the more rational opinion.—*Academ. ubi sup.*; Ad Att. xlii. 19.

## LETTER XV.

To Tiro.

Why should you not direct your letters to me with the familiar superscription which one friend generally uses to another? However, if

A. U. 708. you are unwilling to hazard the easy which this privilege may draw upon you, be it as you think proper; though, for my own part, it is a maxim which I have generally pursued with respect to myself, to treat envy with the utmost disregard.

I rejoice that you found so much benefit by your sudorific; and should the air of Tusculum be attended with the same happy effect, how infinitely will it increase my fondness for that favourite scene! If you love me, then, (and if you do not, you are undoubtedly the most successful of all disassemblers) consecrate your whole time to the care of your health; which, hitherto, indeed, your assiduous attendance upon myself has but too much prevented. You well know the rules which it is necessary you should observe for this purpose, and I need not tell you that your diet should be light, and your exercises moderate; that you should keep your body open, and your mind amused. Be it your care, in short, to return to me perfectly recovered, and I shall ever afterwards not only love you, but Tusculum so much the more ardently.

I wish you could prevail with your neighbour to take my garden, as it will be the most effectual means of vexing that rascal Helico. This fellow, although he paid a thousand sesterces<sup>d</sup> for the rent of a piece of cold, barren ground, that had not as much as a wall or a shed upon it, or was supplied with a single drop of water, has yet the assurance to laugh at the price I require for mine, notwithstanding all the money I have laid out upon improvements. But let it be your business to spirit the man into our terms, as it shall be mine to make the same artful attack upon Otho.

Let me know what you have done with respect to the fountain; though, possibly, this wet season may now have over-supplied it with water. If the weather should prove fair, I will send the dial, together with the books you desire. But how happened it that you took none with you? Was it that you were employed in some poetical composition upon the model of your admired Sophocles? If so, I hope you will soon oblige the world with your performance.

Ligurius, Cæsar's great favourite, is dead. He was a very worthy man, and much my friend. Let me know when I may expect you; in the mean time be careful of your health. Farewell.

## LETTER XVI.

To Quintus Valerius Orca<sup>e</sup>.

I HAVE the strongest attachment to the citizens of Volaterræ<sup>f</sup>, as a body of men, who, having

A. U. 708. received great obligations from me, have abundantly returned them. Their good offices, indeed, have never been wanting in any

<sup>d</sup> About 8l. of our money.

<sup>e</sup> He was prætor in the year of Rome 697, and at the expiration of his office obtained the government of Africa. Upon the breaking out of the civil war, he took possession of Sardinia in the name of Cæsar, by whom he was at this

f my life, whether of adversity or pros-  
 But were I entirely void of all personal  
 us with this community, I should, never-  
 nely from my great affection towards  
 and in return to that which I am sensible  
 ly bear for me, most earnestly recom-  
 n to your protection; especially as they  
 one sort, a more than common claim to  
 ce. For, in the first place, the gods  
 seem to have interposed in their behalf,  
 so wonderfully escaped from the perse-  
 Sylla<sup>a</sup>: and, in the next, the whole body  
 an people expressed the warmest concern  
 interest, when I stood forth as their advo-  
 consulship. For, when the tribunes  
 vouring to carry a most iniquitous law  
 ribution of the lands belonging to this  
 and it extremely easy to persuade the  
 favour the rights of a community which  
 so remarkably protected. And as Cæsar,  
 rian law, which he procured during his  
 ute<sup>b</sup>, showed his approbation of the ser-  
 thus performed for them, by expressly  
 their lands from all future impositions,  
 suppose that he, who is perpetually dis-  
 instances of his generosity, should  
 esume those which his former bounty  
 d. As you have followed, then, his  
 is power with so much honour to your-  
 seem agreeable to your usual pru-  
 low him likewise in this instance of his  
 r certainly, at least, to leave this matter  
 own decision. One thing I am sure  
 o means doubt; and that is, whether  
 ish to fix so worthy and so illustrious  
 n in your interest, who are distin-  
 their inviolable adherence to their  
 us far I have endeavoured to persuade  
 these people under your protection,  
 sake; but, that you may not imagine  
 er plea to urge in their favour, I will  
 also for mine. You cannot, in truth,  
 ne a more acceptable service, than by  
 elf the friend and guardian of their  
 recommend, therefore, to your justice  
 the possessions of a city which have  
 preserved by the peculiar providence  
 s well as by the particular favour of  
 inguished personages in the whole  
 onwealth. If it were in my power  
 o serve those who place themselves  
 ronage as it once was, there is no  
 would not exert, there is no oppo-  
 nent encounter, in order to assist the  
 . But I flatter myself I have still  
 at with you, that I formerly enjoyed  
 in general. Let me entreat you,  
 e powerful ties of our friendship,  
 eons reason to look upon it as a  
 e of the commissioners for dividing those  
 ch he proposed, upon his return from  
 the valour and fidelity of his soldiers—  
 34.

any.

a siege of two years against the troops  
 vainly endeavoured to compel them to  
 t to the confiscation of their lands—

d to seems to have been a branch of that  
 , an account of which has been given in  
 e rem. <sup>a</sup>, p. 367.

providential circumstance, that the person who is  
 appointed to execute this commission, happens to  
 be one with whom their constant patron has the  
 greatest influence. Farewell.

#### LETTER XVII.

*To Lepta.*

I AM glad that Macula has acted agreeably to  
 the good offices I have a right to expect from him,  
 A. U. 708. by offering me the use of his house. I  
 always thought the man's *Falernian*<sup>a</sup> was  
 well enough for road-wine, and only doubted whe-  
 ther he had sufficient room to receive my retinue:  
 besides, there is something in the situation of his  
 villa that does not displease me.—However, I do  
 not give up my design upon *Petrinum*<sup>b</sup>. But it has  
 too many charms to be used only as an occasional  
 lodging; its beauties deserve a much longer stay.

Balbus is confined with a very severe fit of the  
 gout, and does not admit any visitors; so that I  
 have not been able to see him since you left Rome.  
 However, I have talked with Oppius concerning  
 your request to be appointed one of the managers  
 of Cæsar's games<sup>c</sup>. But, in my opinion, it would  
 be most advisable not to undertake this trouble;  
 as you will by no means find it subservient to the  
 point you have in view: for Cæsar is surrounded  
 with such a multitude of pretenders to his friend-  
 ship, that he is more likely to lessen, than increase,  
 the number; especially where a man has no higher  
 service to recommend him, than what arises from  
 little offices of this kind: a circumstance, too,  
 which Cæsar, possibly, may never be acquainted  
 with. But if he should, he would look upon him-  
 self rather as having conferred, than received, a  
 favour. Nevertheless, I will try if this affair can  
 be managed in such a manner as to give you any  
 reasonable hope that it will answer your purpose;  
 otherwise, I think, you should be so far from de-  
 siring the employment, that you ought by all means  
 to avoid it.

I believe I shall stay some time at Astura<sup>d</sup>, as  
 I purpose to wait there the arrival of Cæsar<sup>e</sup>.  
 Farewell.

#### LETTER XVIII.

*To Quintus Valerius Orca*<sup>a</sup>.

I AM not displeased to find that the world is  
 apprised of the friendship which subsists between  
 us. But it is not, you may well imagine,  
 A. U. 708. from any vain ostentation of this kind,  
 that I interrupt you in the honourable discharge  
 of that troublesome and important commission which

<sup>a</sup> This was a favourite wine among the Romans, which  
 took its name from *Falernus*, a little hill in Campania,  
 where the grape was produced.

<sup>b</sup> A town in Campania, where *Lepta* had a villa.

<sup>c</sup> These were games which Cæsar proposed to exhibit in  
 the several quarters of Rome, upon his return from Spain,  
 in honour of his victory over the sons of Pompey.—*Suet. in*  
*Vit. Jul. Cæs.*

<sup>d</sup> A town in the Campagna di Roma, situated near the  
 sea-coast, between *Civita Vecchia* and *Monte Circeo*,  
 where Cicero had a villa. It was about two years after the  
 date of this letter, that Cicero was murdered near this villa  
 by the order of Antony.

<sup>e</sup> From Spain.

<sup>a</sup> See rem. <sup>a</sup> on letter 16 of this book.

Cæsar has entrusted to your care. On the contrary, notwithstanding that the share I enjoy in your affection is so generally known as to occasion many applications to me, yet I would not be tempted, by any popular motives, to break in upon you in the execution of your office. However, I could not refuse the solicitations of Curtius, as he is one with whom I have been intimately connected from his earliest youth. I took a very considerable part in the misfortunes he suffered from the unjust persecution of Sylla; and when it seemed agreeable to the general sense of the people that my friend, together with the rest of those who in conjunction with himself had been deprived both of their fortunes and their country, should be restored at least to the latter, I assisted him for that purpose to the utmost of my power. Upon his return, he invested all that remained to him from this general wreck of his substance, in the purchase of an estate at Volaterræ; of which, if he should be dispossessed, I know not how he will support the senatorial rank to which Cæsar has lately advanced him. It would be an extreme hardship indeed if he should sink in wealth as he rises in honours; and it seems altogether inconsistent, that he should lose his estate in consequence of Cæsar's general order for the distribution of these lands in question; at the same time, that, by his particular favour, he has gained a seat in the senate. But I will not allege all that I well might, for the equity of my friend's cause, lest, by enlarging on the justice, I should seem to derogate from the favour of your compliance with my request. I most earnestly conjure you, then, to consider this affair of Curtius as my own; to protect his interest as you would mine in the same circumstances; and to be assured, that whatever services you shall thus confer upon my friend, I shall esteem as a personal obligation to myself. Farewell.

#### LETTER XIX.

*To Fabius Gallus\*.*

INSTANCES of your friendship are perpetually meeting me wherever I turn; and I have lately, in A. U. 708. particular, had occasion to experience them in regard to my affair with Tigellius†. I perceive by your letter, that it has occasioned you much concern, and I am greatly obliged by this proof of your affection. But let me give you a short history how the case stands. It was Cippius, I think, that formerly said, "*I am not asleep for every man‡*;" neither am I, my dear Gallus, so meanly complaisant as to be the humble servant of every minion. The truth of it is, I am the humble servant of none; and am so far from being under the necessity of submitting to any servile com-

\* This is the same person to whom the 11th letter of the first book is addressed.

† Tigellius was an extravagant debauchee, who, by his pleasantries, his skill in music, his agreeable voice, together with his other soft and fashionable qualifications, had extremely ingratiated himself with Cæsar.

‡ Cippius was a complaisant husband, who, upon some occasions, would affect to nod, whilst his wife was awake and more agreeably employed. But a slave coming into the room when he was in one of these obliging slumbers, and attempting to carry off a flagon that stood upon the table, "Sirrah," says he, "*non omnibus dormio*."

pliances in order to preserve my friendship with Cæsar's favourites, that there is not one of them, except this Tigellius, who does not treat me with greater marks of respect than I ever received, even when I was thought to enjoy the highest popularity and power. But I think myself extremely fortunate in being upon ill terms with a man who is more corrupted than his own native air\*, and whose character is notorious, I suppose, to the whole world, by the poignant verses of the satiric Calvus†. But to let you see upon what slight grounds he has taken offence, I had promised, you must know, to plead the cause of his grandfather Phameas, which I undertook, however, merely in friendship to the man himself. Accordingly, Phameas called upon me in order to tell me that the judge had fixed a day for his trial; which happened to be the very same on which I was obliged to attend as advocate for Sextius. I acquainted him, therefore, that I could not possibly give him my assistance at the time he mentioned; but that if any other had been appointed, I most assuredly would not have failed. Phameas, nevertheless, in the conscious pride as I doubt of having a grandson that could pipe and sing to some purpose, left me with an air that seemed to speak indignation. And now, having thus stated my case, and shown you the injustice of this songster's complaints, may I not properly say with the old proverb, "So many Sardinians, so many rival rogues‡."

I beg you would send me your "*Cato*," which I am extremely desirous of reading. It is, indeed, some reflection upon us both that I have not yet enjoyed that pleasure. Farewell.

#### LETTER XX.

*To Cluvius\*.*

IN the visit which, agreeably to our friendship and that great respect with which you always treat me, I received from you upon your setting out for Gaul, we had some general dis-

\* Tigellius was a native of Sardinia, an island noted for its noxious air. See *rem.* 5, p. 480.

† Fate seems to have decreed that Tigellius should not want a poet to deliver his character down to posterity; for, although the verses of Calvus are lost, those of Horace remain, in which Tigellius is delineated with all those inimitable strokes of ridicule which distinguish the masterly hand of that polite satirist.—*Hor. Sat.* 1. 2 et 3.

‡ The literal interpretation of this proverb is, "You have Sardinians to sell, each a greater rogue than the other;" but a shorter turn has been adopted in the translation, in order to bring it nearer to the consciousness of the proverbial style. This proverb took its rise (as Manutius observes) from the great number of Sardinian slaves with which the markets of Italy were overstocked, upon the reduction of that island by Titus Sempronius Gracchus, in the year of Rome 512.

\* The character of Cato was, at this time, the fashionable topic of declamation at Rome; and every man that pretended to genius and eloquence furnished the public with an invective or panegyric upon that illustrious Roman, as party or patriotism directed his pen. In this respect, as well as in all others, Cato's reputation seems to have been attended with every advantage that any man who is ambitious of a good name can desire; for the next honour to being applauded by the worthy, is to be abused by the worthless.

† He was one of the commissioners nominated by Cæsar for settling the division of the lands for the purposes men-

relating to those estates in that province are held of the city of Atella"; and I then said how much I was concerned for the interest of that corporation. But in confidence of your singular affection you bear me, and in performance of a duty which it is incumbent upon me to do, I thought proper to write to you more on this affair, as it is, indeed, of the last consequence to a community with which I have the closest connexions. I am very sensible, at the same time, both of the occasion and extent of your situation,—and that Cæsar has not entrusted the execution of it, with any discretionary power.

I limit my request, therefore, by what I know is no less within the bounds of your power, than I am persuaded it is not beyond what you would be willing to do for my sake. In this place, then, I entreat you to believe, what may be the fact, that the whole revenues of this province arise from these lands in question, and the heavy impositions with which they are already burdened, have laid them under the greatest pressure. But although, in this respect, they are to be in no worse condition than many other provinces in Italy; yet, believe me, their case is distinguished by several calamitous circumstances peculiar to themselves. I forbear to enumerate them, lest, in lamenting the misfortune of my friends, I should be thought to do injury to those persons whom it is by no means proper to offend. Indeed, if I had not conceived that I shall be able to prevail with the favour of this city, there would be no reason for my present very earnest application to you. As I am well persuaded that Cæsar will not be to the dignity of this illustrious corporation the zeal which they bear for his interests above all to the equity of their cause, I entreat you to leave the decision of this matter entirely to his own determination. If there is no precedent of your having already granted a request of this nature, it is a circumstance which I should nevertheless have made, and much the stronger hopes that you will see me in the present instance, as I know you have granted the same favour to the *Regium*. It is true, you have no connexion with that city; but in your affection towards me, I cannot but trust you have yielded to your own clients in preference to mine, especially as it is for their interest that I solicit you, notwithstanding so many of my friends are in the same situation. I need not assure you, that it is neither from selfish motives that I apply to you in this manner, nor without having just reason to be satisfied.

The fact is, I have great obligations to you, and there has been no season of my life in which you have not given me signal proofs of your friendship. As you are sensible, therefore, of the importance of this corporation, with which I am connected, is greatly concerned in my present request, I conjure you, by the sacred ties of our mutual friendship

and by all the sentiments of your humanity, to comply with these my intercessions in their behalf. If, after having obtained this favour, I should succeed likewise (as I have reason to hope) in my application to Cæsar, I shall consider all the advantages of that success as owing entirely to yourself. Nor shall I be less obliged to you though I should not succeed, as you will have contributed all in your power, at least, that I might. In one word, you will by these means not only perform a most acceptable service to myself, but for ever attach to the interest both of you and your family a most illustrious and grateful city. Farewell.

## LETTER XXI.

To Fabius Gallus.

You need be in no pain about your letter. So far from having destroyed it, as you imagine, it is as fresh as ever. I perfectly satisfy, and you may call for it whenever you please.

Your admonitions are extremely obliging, and I hope you will always continue them with the same freedom. You are apprehensive, I perceive, that if I should render this Tigellius my enemy, he may probably make me merrier than I like, and teach me the *Sardinian* laugh\*. In return to your proverb, let me present you with another, and advise you to "throw aside the pencil." For our master<sup>b</sup> will be here much sooner than was expected; and I am afraid he should send the man who ventures to paint Cato in such favourable colours, to join the hero of his panegyric in the shades below.

Nothing, my dear Gallus, can be expressed with greater strength and elegance than that part of your letter which begins, "*The rest are fallen,*" &c. But I whisper this applause in your ear,—and desire it may be a secret, even to your friend Apella. Nobody, indeed, writes in this manner except ourselves. How far it is to be defended or not I may consider, perhaps, another time; but this, at least, is indisputable, that it is a style entirely our own. Persevere, then, in these

\* It is said there was a sea-weed frequently found upon the coasts of Sardinia, the poisonous quality whereof occasioned a convulsive motion in the features which had the appearance of laughter; and that hence the *Sardinian* laugh became a proverb usually applied to those who concealed a heavy heart under a gay countenance. Gallus seems to have cited this proverb as a caution to Cicero not to be too free in his ralleries upon Tigellius; and there is a peculiar propriety in his application of it, as Tigellius was a Sardinian. I must acknowledge, however, that I have departed from the sentiments of the commentators in supposing that Tigellius is the person here alluded to: they all imagine, on the contrary, that it is Cæsar. But this letter seems evidently to be upon the same subject as the 19th of this book, and was, probably, an answer to one which Gallus had written in return to that epistle.

<sup>a</sup> This proverb, Victorius supposes, had its rise from the schools of the painters, where the young pupils, who in the absence of their master were amusing themselves perhaps in drawing their pencils over the piece on which he was at work, called upon each other, when they saw him returning, to lay them aside. Cicero, in the application of this proverb, alludes to the panegyric which Gallus had written upon Cato. See *rem.* <sup>a</sup> on the 19th letter of this book.

<sup>b</sup> Cæsar, who was at this time upon his return from Spain.

letter 16 of this book. The département of Cisalpine Gaul, Campania, situated between Naples and Sicily, called *Santo Arpino*, yet returned out of Spain. *io*, a maritime city in Calabria.



compositions, as the best and surest method of forming your eloquence. As for myself, I now employ some part even of my nights in exercises of the same kind. Farewell.

## LETTER XXII.

*To Marcus Rutilius.\**

IN the consciousness of that affection I bear you, and from the proofs I have experienced of A. U. 708. yours, I do not scruple to ask a favour which a principle of gratitude obliges me to request. To what degree I value Publius Sextius<sup>d</sup>, is a circumstance with which my own heart is best acquainted; but how greatly I ought to do so both you and all the world are perfectly well apprised. As he has been informed by some of his friends that you are upon all occasions extremely well disposed to oblige me, he has desired I would write to you in the strongest terms in behalf of Caius Albinus, a person of senatorian rank. Publius Sextius married his daughter,—and he has a son by her, who is a youth of great merit. I mention these circumstances, to let you see that Sextius has no less reason to be concerned for the interest of Albinus than I have for that of Sextius. But to come to the point.

Marcus Laberius purchased, under an edict of Cæsar, the confiscated estate of Plotius, which he afterwards assigned over to Albinus, in satisfaction of a debt. If I were to say that it is not for the credit of the government to include this estate among those lands which are directed to be divided, I might seem to talk rather in the style of a man who is dictating than of one who is making a request. But as Cæsar thought it necessary to ratify the sales and mortgages that had been made of those estates which were confiscated during Sylla's administration, in order to render his own purchasers of the same kind so much the more secure; if these forfeited lands, which were put up to auction by his particular order, should be included in the general division he is now making, will it not discourage all future bidders? I only hint this, however, for your own judicious consideration. In the mean time I most earnestly entreat you not to dispossess Albinus of the farms which Laberius has thus conveyed to him; and be assured, as nothing can be more equitable than this request, so I make it in all the warmth and sincerity of my heart. It will afford me, indeed, not only much satisfaction, but in some sort likewise great honour, if Sextius, to whose friendship I am so deeply indebted, should have an opportunity, through my means, of serving a man to whom he is thus nearly related. Again and again, therefore, I entreat your compliance; and as there is no instance wherein you can more effectually oblige me, so you may depend upon finding me infinitely sensible of the obligation. Farewell.

\* He was employed in a commission of the same kind with that of Orca and Clivius, to whom the 16th and 20th letters of this book are addressed.

<sup>d</sup> See rem. 2, p. 367.

## LETTER XXIII.

*To Vatinius.*

I AM by no means surprised to find that you are sensible of my services\*. On the contrary, I A. U. 708. perfectly well knew, and have upon all occasions declared, that no man ever possessed so grateful a heart. You have, indeed, not only acknowledged, but abundantly returned, my good offices: be assured, therefore, you will always experience in me the same friendly zeal in every other article of your concerns. Accordingly, after having received your last letter, wherein you recommend that excellent woman your wife to my protection<sup>f</sup>, I immediately desired our friend Sura to acquaint her, that if in any instance she had occasion for my services I hoped she would let me know,—and that she might depend upon my executing her requests with the utmost warmth and fidelity. This promise I shall very punctually fulfil; and if it should prove necessary I will wait upon her myself. In the mean time I beg you would inform her, by your own hand, that I shall not look upon any office as difficult, or below my character, wherein my assistance can avail her: as, indeed, there is no employment in which I could be engaged upon your account that I should not think both easy and honourable<sup>g</sup>.

I entreat you to settle the affair with Dionysius; and any assurance that you shall think proper to give him, in my name, I will religiously perform. But if he should continue obstinate, you must even seize him as a prisoner of war, to grace your triumphal entry.

May a thousand curses fall upon these Delmatians for giving you so much trouble. However, I join with you in being well persuaded that you will soon reduce them to obedience: and as they have always been esteemed a warlike people, their submission will greatly contribute to the glory of your arms. Farewell.

\* The services here alluded to are, probably, those which Vatinius solicited in the 12th letter of this book. Cicero's answer to that letter is lost, as well as Vatinius's reply: but the present epistle seems to have been written in return to the latter.

<sup>f</sup> If Vatinius was not a more tender husband than he appears to have been a son, this lady might have had occasion for Cicero's protection; in some instances, which she would not, perhaps, have been very willing to own: for among other enormities that are laid to the charge of Vatinius, it is said, that he had the cruelty, as well as the impiety, to lay violent hands on his mother.—Orat. in Vatin. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Who would imagine that this is the same person of whom Cicero has elsewhere said, that "No one could look upon him without a sigh, or speak of him without execration: that he was the dread of his neighbours, the disgrace of his kindred, and the utter abhorrence of the public in general." Indeed, when Cicero gave this character of Vatinius, he was acting as an advocate at the bar, and endeavouring to destroy his credit as a witness against his friend and client. But whatever allowances may be made, in general, for rhetorical exaggerations, yet history shows that, in the present instance, Cicero's eloquence did not transgress the limits of truth. For Paternus has painted the character of Vatinius in the same disadvantageous colours, and represented him as the lowest and most worthless of men.—Orat. in Vatin. 16; Vell. Pat. ii. 68.

## LETTER XXIV.

*To Cornificius<sup>b</sup>.*

with great satisfaction I found, by your  
t you allow me a place in your thoughts :  
and it is by no means as doubting the con-  
stancy of your friendship, but merely in  
e with a customary form, that I entreat  
serve me still in your remembrance.

orted that some commotions have arisen  
at which I am more alarmed upon your  
in our own, as you are placed so much  
re consequences. As to affairs at Rome,  
ying that sort of repose which I am sure  
be better pleased to hear was interrupted  
porous measures for the public welfare.  
it shortly will : as I find it is Cæsar's  
concert methods for that purpose.

ence has inspired me with the courage  
in some compositions, which otherwise  
ree have ventured to undertake : though  
me among them which even my judi-  
perhaps, would not disapprove. The  
have finished is upon a subject, on  
frequently had occasion to think that  
were not altogether agreeable to mine :  
ry into the best species of eloquence<sup>1</sup>.  
ut add, that whenever you have dif-  
e, it was always with the complaisance  
artist towards one who is not wholly  
his art. I should be extremely glad  
e might receive your suffrage : if not  
ake, at least for its author's. To  
all let your family know, that, if they  
they may have it transcribed, in order  
you. I imagine, indeed, although you  
prove my sentiments, yet that any-  
mes from my hand, will be accept-  
resent inactive situation.

recommend your character and  
protection, it is merely, I dare say,  
form, and not as thinking it in the

Be assured, the affection which,  
ed, mutually subsists between us,  
ient to render me greatly zealous of  
But abstractedly from all motives of  
e I to consider only the noble pur-  
h you have applied your exalted  
great probability of your attaining  
ity in the commonwealth<sup>1</sup>, there is  
m I should give the preference in  
and few that I should place in the  
yourself. Farewell.

icinus, in the year 705, obtained the pro-  
curator. In the following year he was  
ce into some other province, the name  
m, but it appears to have been conti-  
this province he resided when the pre-  
th letter of this book were written to  
wards appointed governor of Africa, as  
letters addressed to him in the next  
II afford a farther occasion of speaking  
easily distinguished himself in the art  
supposed to have been the author of  
es which are mentioned by Quintilian  
m of this name.—Pigh. Annal. ii. 446,  
1.

the same piece of which an account  
a. 4 on letter 15, book x.  
æ.

## LETTER XXV.

*Curius<sup>k</sup> to Cicero.*

I LOOK upon myself as a sort of property, the  
possession of which belongs, 'tis true, to Atticus ;  
A. U. 706. but all the advantage that can be derived  
from it is wholly yours. If Atticus, there-  
fore, were inclined to dispose of his right in me, I  
am afraid he could only pass me off in a lot with  
some more profitable commodity : whereas, if you  
should have the same inclination, how greatly would  
it enhance my value to be proclaimed as one entirely  
formed into what he is, by your care and kindness !  
I entreat you then to continue to protect the work  
of your own hands, and to recommend me in the  
strongest terms to the successor of Sulpicius in this  
province<sup>l</sup>. This will be the surest means of put-  
ting it in my power to obey your commands of  
returning to you in the spring : as it will facilitate  
the settling of my affairs in such a manner, that I  
may be able, by that time, to transport my effects,  
with safety, into Italy. But I hope, my illustrious  
friend, you will not communicate this letter to Atti-  
cus : for as he imagines I am much too honest a  
fellow to pay the same compliment to you both ;  
suffer him, I beseech you, to remain in this favour-  
able error. Adieu, my dear patron, and salute  
Tiro in my name.

Oct. the 29th.

## LETTER XXVI.

*To Cornificius.*

I SHALL follow the same method in answering  
your letter which I have observed that you great  
A. U. 706. orators sometimes practise in your replies,  
and begin with the last article first. You  
accuse me, then, of being a negligent correspond-  
ent ; but, believe me, I have never once omitted  
writing whenever any of your family gave me notice  
that a courier was setting out to you.

I have so high an opinion of your prudence, that  
I expected you would act in the manner your very  
obliging letter assures me you intend, and that you  
would not determine your measures, till you should  
know where this paltry Bassus<sup>m</sup> designed to make  
an irruption. I entreat you to continue to give me  
frequent intelligence of all your purposes and mo-  
tions, as well as of whatever else is going forward in  
your part of the world.

It was with much regret that I parted with you  
when you left Italy ; but I comforted myself in the  
persuasion, that you were not only going into a  
scene of profound tranquillity, but leaving one that  
was threatened with great commotions. The  
reverse, however, has proved to be the fact, and  
war has broken out in your quarters, at the same  
time that it is extinguished in ours. But the peace  
we enjoy is attended, nevertheless, with many dis-  
gusting circumstances, and disgusting, too, even to  
Cæsar himself. It is the certain consequence,  
indeed, of all civil wars, that the vanquished must  
not only submit to the will of the victor, but to the

<sup>k</sup> See rem. c. p. 503.<sup>l</sup> Greece.

<sup>m</sup> Cæcilius Bassus was a Roman knight of the Pompeian  
party, who, after the battle of Pharsalia, fled into Syria ;  
where he was, at this time, raising some very formidable  
commotions against the authority of Cæsar.—Dio, xlvii.  
p. 342.

will of those also who assisted him in his conquest. But I am now become so totally callous, that I saw Bursa\*, the other day, at the games which Cæsar exhibited, without the least emotion; and was present with equal patience at the farces of Publius and Laberius<sup>2</sup>. In short, I am sensible of nothing so much as of the want of a judicious friend with whom I may freely laugh at what is thus passing amongst us. And such a friend I shall find in you, if you will hasten your return hither; a circumstance which I look upon to be as much your own interest, as I am sure it is mine. Farewell.

## LETTER XXVII.

To Dolabella.

I REJOICE to find that Baie<sup>3</sup> has changed its nature, and is become, on a sudden, so wondrously salutary<sup>4</sup>. But, perhaps, it is only in complaisance to my friend that it thus suspends its usual effects, and will resume its wonted qualities the moment you depart. I shall not be surprised should this prove to be the case; nor wonder, indeed, if heaven and earth should alter their general tendencies, for the sake of a man who has so much to recommend him to the favour of both<sup>5</sup>.

I did not imagine, that I had preserved, among

\* Cicero's inveterate enemy, who had been banished some years before, but had lately been recalled by Cæsar. See rem. \*, p. 387.

<sup>2</sup> For an account of Laberius see rem. \*, p. 380. Publius Syrus had, likewise, distinguished himself upon the Roman stage in those buffoon pieces which they called their *mimes*. But although these rival poets and actors were both of them excellent in their way, yet it appears that their humour was too low and inelegant to suit the just and refined taste of Cicero.—Macrob. Saturn. ii. 7.

<sup>3</sup> See rem. 6, p. 478.

<sup>4</sup> Dolabella had probably informed Cicero, in a letter from Baie, of the salutary effects he experienced from the waters of that place; in answer to which Cicero plays upon the ambiguous meaning of the word *salubres*, and applies in a moral sense what Dolabella had used in a medicinal.

<sup>5</sup> If no other memoirs of these times remained than what might be collected from the letters of Cicero, it is certain they would greatly mislead us in our notions of the principal actors who now appeared upon the theatre of the Roman republic. Thus, for instance, who would imagine that the person here represented as interesting heaven and earth in his welfare, was, in fact, a monster of lewdness and inhumanity? But how must the reader's astonishment be raised, when he is informed that it is Cicero himself who tells us so? "Dolabella—a *puero* pro deliciis crudelitatis fuit, (says our author in one of his Philippic orations,) deinde ex libidinum turpitudine ut in hoc sit semper ipse lætatur, quod ea faceret quæ sibi oblici ne ab inimico quidem possent verecundo." If this was a true picture of Dolabella, what shall be said in excuse of Cicero for having disposed of his daughter to him in marriage? Should any too partial advocate of Cicero's moral character endeavour to palliate this unfavourable circumstance, by telling us that he had never inquired into Dolabella's conduct, might it not justly be suspected that he meant to banter? Yet, this is the very reason which Cicero himself assigns in the oration from whence the above passage is cited. "Et hic, dii immortales! aliquando fuit meus! occulta enim erant vitia non inquirunt." Strange! that a man who loved his daughter even to a degree of extravagance, should be so careless in an article wherein her happiness—But I need not finish the rest; where facts speak for themselves, let me be spared the pain of a comment.—Phil. xi. 14.

my papers, the trifling speech which I made in behalf of Deiotarus<sup>6</sup>; however, I have found it, and send it to you, agreeably to your request. You will read it as a performance which was by no means, of consequence enough to deserve much care in the composition; and, to say truth, I was willing to make my old friend and host a present of the same indelicate kind with his own.

May you ever preserve a virtuous and a generous mind! that the moderation and integrity of your conduct may prove a living reproach to the violence and injustice of some others amongst our contemporaries! Farewell.

## LETTER XXVIII.

Valinius to Cicero.

I HAVE not been able to do anything to the purpose with regard to your librarian, Dionysius<sup>7</sup>; and, indeed, my endeavours have hitherto proved so much the less effectual, as the severity of the weather, which obliged me to retreat out of Dalmatia, still detains me here. However, I will not desist till I have gotten him into my custody. But surely I am always to find some difficulty or other in executing your commands, why else did you write to me, I know not what, in favour of Catilius<sup>8</sup>? But avast, thou insidious tempter, with thy dangerous intercessions! And our friend Servilius, too, (for mine my heart prompts me to call him, as well as yours,) is, it seems, a joint petitioner with you in this request. Is it usual then, I should be glad to know, with you orators to be the advocates of such clients, and in such causes? Is it usual to plead in behalf of the most cruel of the human race? in defence of a man who has murdered our fellow-citizens, plundered their houses, ravished their wives, and laid whole regions in desolation? This worthless wretch had the insolence, likewise, to take up arms against myself; and he is now, 'tis true, my prisoner. But tell me, my dear Cicero, in what manner can I act in this affair? I would not willingly refuse anything to your request; and, as far as my own private resentment is concerned, I will, in compliance with your desires, remit the punishment I intended. But what shall I answer to those unhappy sufferers who require satisfaction for the loss of their effects, and the destruction of their ships? who call for vengeance on the murderer of their brethren, their children, and their parents? Believe me, if I had succeeded to the impudence as well as to the office of Appius<sup>9</sup>, I could not have the assurance to withstand their cries for justice. Nevertheless, I

<sup>6</sup> See rem. \*, p. 400.

<sup>7</sup> See letter 12 of this book.

<sup>8</sup> This man was questor in the year 702; and, during the civil war, was intrusted with some naval command; but it appears, by the present letter, that he had turned pirate, and committed great cruelties and depredations upon the coasts of Illyricum.—Pigh. Annal. ii. 421.

<sup>9</sup> Manutius observes, that this is not the same Appius to whom the letters in the 3d book are addressed; and refers to a passage in Valerius Maximus, to prove that he perished early in the civil war. But so he undoubtedly might, and nevertheless be the same person here alluded to; for it by no means appears when or in what post it was, that Valinius succeeded to this Appius in question. Impudence, it is certain, was in the number of those qualities which distinguished that Appius to whom the letters above mentioned are written.—Ad Att. iv. 18.

will do everything that lies in my power to gratify your inclinations. He is to be defended at his trial by Volusius: and, if his prosecutors can be vanquished by eloquence, there is great reason to expect that the force of your disciple's rhetoric will put him to flight.

I depend upon your being my advocate at Rome, there should be any occasion. Cæsar, indeed, is not yet done me the justice to move for a public thanksgiving, for the success of my arms in Dalmatia: as if, in truth, I were not entitled to it, and might not justly claim the honour of a triumph! But as there are above threescore cities have entered into an alliance with the Dalmatians, besides the twenty of which that country formerly consisted: if I am not to be honoured a public thanksgiving till I shall have taken one of these considerable towns, I am by no means upon equal terms with the rest of our allies.

Immediately after the senate had appointed the public thanksgivings for my victories<sup>a</sup>, I marched

there is some difficulty in reconciling what Vatinius says of a supplication having been decreed by the senate with the complaint he makes above against Cæsar for having delayed to move the house for that purpose. The commentators, therefore, have suspected that the beginning of a distinct letter; and others, that the autograph, written a considerable distance of time

into Dalmatia, where I attacked and made myself master of six of their towns. One of these, which was of very considerable strength, I might fairly say that I took four several times; for it was surrounded by a fortification consisting of four different walls, which were defended by as many forts, through all which I forced my way to the citadel, which I likewise compelled to surrender. But the excessive severity of the cold, together with the deep snows that fell at the same time, obliged me to retreat; so that I had the mortification, my dear Cicero, to find myself under the necessity of abandoning my conquests just as I was upon the point of finishing the war. I entreat you, then, if occasion should require, to be my advocate with Cæsar, and in every other respect to take my interest under your protection,—in the assurance, that no man possesses a higher degree of affection for you than myself.

Narona, Dec. the 15th.

from the body of the epistle. But Mr. Ross has offered, I think, a much better solution, by supposing that the thanksgiving, mentioned in the present paragraph, was one which had been decreed on account of some former successes of Vatinius in his province; and that the thanksgiving, concerning which he complains of Cæsar's neglect, was one that he was now soliciting in honour of those successes in Dalmatia of which he here gives an account.

## BOOK XII.

### LETTER I.

To Curius<sup>a</sup>.

Curius, I once both advised and exhorted you to return to Italy; but I am so far from being of the same sentiments at present, that, on the contrary, I wish to escape myself, to the blest clime remote from Peloponnesus<sup>b</sup>.

Indeed, most severely reproaches me for not to be the witness of your unworthy conduct, my friend, you long since evil days approaching, when you wisely sought from these unhappy regions; for it needs be painful to hear a relation going forward amongst us, yet far more surely is to be the sad spectator of the scene. One advantage, at least, you have gained by your absence; it has been mortification of being present at the assembly for the election of questors. The morning, the tribunal of Quintus consul, as they called him<sup>c</sup>, was held of Mars<sup>d</sup>; when, news being

answer to the 25th letter of the foregoing

the Cæsarian party. See rem. d, p. 503. (Cicero observes) abdicated the consulship from Spain, and arbitrarily appointed, together with Trebonius, consuls for the year. Maximus, therefore, not did. Cicero speaks of him as one whose regard only by the prevailing faction. I for the election of magistrates was was situated on the banks of the Tiber.

brought of his sudden death, it was immediately removed. But Cæsar, notwithstanding he had taken the auspices<sup>b</sup> as for an assembly of the tribes, converted it into that of the centuries<sup>c</sup>, and, at one in the afternoon, declared Caninius duly elected consul. Be it recorded, then, that during the consulate of Caninius no man had time to dine, and yet that there was not a single disturbance of any kind committed: for he was a magistrate, you must know, of such wonderful vigilance, that he never once slept throughout his whole administration. The truth of it is, his administration continued only to the end of the year, and both expired the very next morning. But, ridiculous as these transactions may appear to you who are placed at

<sup>b</sup> No assembly of the people could be regularly held, nor any public act performed, till the augurs had declared that the omens were favourable for the purpose in agitation.

<sup>c</sup> The citizens of Rome were cast into three general divisions—into centuries, into curiae, and into tribes. Some account of the two latter has been already given in rem. a, p. 375, and rem. f, p. 428. The former was an institution of Servius Tullius, who distributed the people into 193 centuries, according to the value of their respective possessions. These companies had a vote in all questions that came before the people assembled in this manner, and the majority of voices in each determined the suffrage of that particular century. But, as the patricians and the wealthiest citizens of the republic filled up 98 of these 189 classes, the inferior citizens were consequently deprived of all weight in the public deliberations. The prætors, consuls, and censors, were elected by the people assembled in centuries; but the questors, ædiles, and tribunes, were chosen in an assembly of the tribes.—Dion. Hal. iv. 20.

so great a distance from them, believe me you could not refrain from tears if you were to see them in all their true and odious colours. How would you be affected, then, were I to mention the numberless instances of the same arbitrary kind which daily occur! For my own part, they would be utterly insupportable to me, had I not taken refuge in philosophy, and enjoyed, likewise, that friend<sup>d</sup> of ours for the companion of my studies whose *property*, you tell me, you are<sup>e</sup>. However, since you assure me at the same time that all the benefit which can arise from you belongs solely to myself, I am perfectly well contented,—for what can property give more?

Acilius, who is sent into Greece at the head of some legions, as successor to Sulpicius, has great obligations to me; for I successfully defended him in two capital prosecutions, before the commencement of our public troubles. He is a man of a very grateful disposition, and one who, upon all occasions, treats me with much regard. Accordingly, I herewith send you a letter which I have written to him in your favour, in the strongest terms; and I desire you will let me know what promises he shall give you in consequence of my recommendation. Farewell.

## LETTER II.

*To Auctus<sup>f</sup>, proconsul.*

In confidence of that share you allow me in your esteem, and of which you gave me so many convincing proofs, during the times we continued together at Brundisium<sup>g</sup>, I claim a sort of right of applying to you upon any occasion wherein I am particularly interested. I take the liberty, therefore, of writing to you in behalf of Marcus Curius, a merchant at Patreæ, with whom I am most intimately united. Many are the good offices which have mutually passed between us,—and, what indeed is of the greatest weight, they reciprocally flowed from the most perfect affection.

<sup>d</sup> Atticus.

<sup>e</sup> See the beginning of Curius's letter to Cicero, p. 537.

<sup>f</sup> The commentators imagine that this person is the same whom Cicero mentions in the foregoing letter to have succeeded to Sulpicius in the government of Greece; and that, therefore, either instead of Auctus, the true reading is *Acilius*, or that he was called *Acilius Auctus*. But, though it is altogether impossible to determine who the person was to whom this letter is addressed, or in what year it was written, yet it seems highly probable that Acilius and Auctus were different men; for Cicero, in the preceding epistle, mentions Acilius as one on whom he had conferred some very important services: whereas, in the present letter, Cicero appears to have been the person obliged. Now it is by no means credible that our author, if he had ever done any good offices to Auctus, should have been totally silent upon a circumstance which would have given him a much higher claim to the favour he was requesting, than any which he produces. And the incredibility grows still stronger, when it is remembered that Cicero never fails to display his services upon all occasions in which he can with any propriety mention them. But on which side soever of this question the truth may lie, it is a point of such very little consequence, that perhaps it will scarce justify even this short remark.

<sup>g</sup> Probably during Cicero's residence in that city, upon his return into Italy, after the battle of Pharsalia, an account of which has been given in the foregoing observations.

If, then, you have reason to promise yourself any advantage from my friendship,—if you are inclined to render the obligations you have formerly conferred upon me, if possible, even still more valuable,—in a word, if you are persuaded that I hold a place in the esteem of every person in your family, let these considerations induce you to comply with my request in favour of Curius. Receive him, I conjure you, under your protection, and preserve both his person and his property from every injury and every inconvenience to which they may be exposed. In the mean time, I will venture to assure you myself, (what all your family will, I doubt not, confirm,) that you may depend upon deriving great satisfaction from my friendship, as well as much advantage from the faithful returns of my gratitude. Farewell.

## LETTER III.

*To Curius.*

Your letter affords me a very evident proof that I possess the highest share of your esteem, and *A. u. 709.* that you are sensible how much you are endeared to me in return,—both which I have ever been desirous should be placed beyond a doubt. Since, then, we are thus firmly assured of each other's affection, let us endeavour to vie in our mutual good offices,—a contest in which I am perfectly indifferent on which side the superiority may appear.

I am well pleased that you had no occasion to deliver my letter to Acilius<sup>h</sup>. I find, likewise, that you had not much for the services of Sulpicius; having made so great a progress, it seems, in your affairs as to have curtailed them (to use your own ludicrous expression) both of *head and feet*. I wish, however, you had spared the *latter*, that they might proceed a little faster, and give us an opportunity of one day seeing you again in Rome. We want you, indeed, in order to preserve that good old vein of pleasantry which is now, you may perceive, well-nigh worn out amongst us; inasmuch that Atticus may properly enough say, as he often you know used, "if it were not for two or three of us, my friends, what would become of the ancient glory of Athens!" Indeed, as the honour of being the chief support of Attic elegance devolved upon Pomponius<sup>i</sup> when you left Italy, so, in his absence, it has now descended upon me. Hasten your return, then, I beseech you, my friend, lest every spark of wit, as well as of liberty, should be irrecoverably extinguished with the republic. Farewell.

## LETTER IV.

*To Cornificius.*

I HAVE the satisfaction to find, by your very obliging letter, that my last was safely delivered. *A. u. 709.* I doubted not of its affording you pleasure, and, therefore, was so much the more uneasy lest it should lose its way. You inform me, at the same time, that a war is broken out in Syria<sup>j</sup>, and that Caesar has given you the

<sup>h</sup> See the latter end of the first letter in this book.

<sup>i</sup> Pomponius Atticus.

<sup>j</sup> See *rem.* = on letter 26 of the preceding book.

ment of this province. I wish you much our command, and hope success will attend in full confidence of your wisdom and vigour well persuaded it will. Nevertheless, alarmed at what you mention concerning sion which, it is suspected, the Parthians litating. I find by your letter, that the of your forces is agreeable to what I should njectured: I hope, therefore, that these will not put themselves in motion till the which I hear are ordered to your assist- all arrive. But if you should not, even se supplies, find yourself in a condition to enemy, I need not remind you to follow im of your predecessor Marcus Bibulus, a know, during the whole time that s continued in your province, most gal- at himself up in a strong garrison<sup>k</sup>. Yet, circumstances will best determine in what it will be proper for you to act: in the e, I shall be extremely anxious till I receive : of your operations.

ave never omitted any opportunity of you, I hope you will observe the same y with respect to me. But above all, let you to represent me in your letters to ds and family as one who is entirely arewell.

#### LETTER V.

*Brutus<sup>l</sup> to Marcus Brutus and Caius Cassius.*

ll judge by this letter in what posture stand. I received a visit yesterday in evening from Hirtius<sup>m</sup>, who convinced e of Antony's extreme perfidy and ill

is to be intended as a sneer upon the conduct Cicero was governor of Cilicia when Bibulus Syria, and they both solicited at the same ur of a public thanksgiving for the success tive arms. Cato gave his suffrage, upon this your of Bibulus, but refused it to Cicero, a ich extremely exasperated the latter, and bably, the principal cause of that contempt speaks of Bibulus in the present passage. ok vi. rem.<sup>n</sup>.

utus, of the same family with Marcus Bru- rer Caesar in the wars in Gaul; at the end of ear 703, he returned to Rome, and was e city questors. It does not appear that l himself by anything remarkable, till he rcus Brutus and Cassius in the conspiracy l and benefactor. This was executed, as rws, by stabbing Caesar in the senate, on th of March, a few weeks before the pre- ritten. When one considers the charac- ere the principal actors in this memo- is astonishing that they should have r than merely to the taking away of they imagined that the government must into its proper channel as soon as the rstructed its course was removed. They herefore, unprepared for those very pro- s which they ought to have had in view, ngly ensued. Whatever then may be the patriotism of the fact itself, it was, nducted, as Cicero frequently and justly weakest and most impolitic counsels. t at this time consul, although he rst, to carry a fair appearance towards t secretly raised such a spirit against and it expedient to withdraw from

intentions towards us. He assured Hirtius, it seems, that he could by no means consent I should take possession of the province to which I have been nominated<sup>o</sup>; and that both the army and the populace were so highly incensed against us, that he imagined we could none of us continue with any safety in Rome. You are sensible, I dare say, that both these assertions are as absolutely false, as that it is undoubtedly true what Hirtius added, that Antony is apprehensive, if we should gain the least increase of power, it will be impossible for him and his party to maintain their ground. I thought, under these difficulties, the most prudent step I could take, for our common interest, would be to request that an honorary legation<sup>p</sup> might be decreed to each of us, in order to give some decent colour to our leaving Rome. Accordingly, Hirtius has promised to obtain this grant in our favour; though I must add, at the same time, such a spirit is raised against us in the senate, that I am by no means clear he will be able to perform his engagement. And should he succeed, yet I am persuaded it will not be long ere they declare us public enemies, or at least sentence us to banishment. It appears to me, therefore, our wisest method in the present conjuncture is to submit to Fortune, and withdraw to Rhodes or to some other secure part of the world. We may there adjust our measures to public circumstances, and either return to Rome or remain in exile, as affairs shall hereafter appear with a more or less inviting aspect: or if the worst should happen, we may have recourse to the last desperate expedient<sup>q</sup>. Should it be asked, "why not attempt something at present, rather than wait a more distant period?" my answer is, because I know not where we can hope to make a stand, unless we should go either to Sextus Pompeius<sup>r</sup>, or to Rome. Brutus and Cassius retired to Lanuvium, a villa belonging to the former, about fifteen miles from the city, at which place they probably were when Decimus Brutus, who had not yet left Rome, wrote the following letter.

<sup>m</sup> Hirtius was warmly attached to Caesar, and extremely regretted his death; but as he was disgusted with Antony, and perhaps jealous too of his rising power, he seems to have opposed the cause he approved, merely from a spirit of personal pique and envy.—Ad Att. xiv. 22; xv. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Caesar, a short time before his death, had nominated Decimus Brutus to the government of Cisalpine Gaul, and Antony to that of Macedonia. But as Gaul lay more conveniently for Antony's present purposes, his design was to procure the administration of it for himself.

<sup>o</sup> The senators could not be long absent from Rome without leave of the senate. When their private affairs, therefore, required their attendance abroad, it was usual to apply for what they called a *legatio libera*, which gave a sanction to their absence, and invested them with a sort of *travelling title*, that procured them the greater respect and honours in the countries through which they passed, and in the place where they proposed to reside.

<sup>p</sup> That is, (as the commentators explain it,) by arming the slaves, throwing open the prisons, and raising foreign nations in their defence.

<sup>q</sup> Sextus Pompeius, the younger son of Pompey, was in Corduba when his brother Cneius gave battle to Caesar. Cneius attempting to make his escape, after the total defeat of his army, was killed by some of the conqueror's soldiers; but Sextus, upon the enemy's approach, in order to lay siege to Corduba, secretly abandoned that city, and concealed himself till Caesar's return into Italy. The latter had no sooner left Spain, than Sextus collected his broken forces; and a short time after this letter was written, he appeared at the head of no less than six legions.—Hirt. De Bell. Hisp.; Dio, p. 374.

Cæcilius Bassus'. It is probable, indeed, that when the news of Cæsar's death shall be spread through their respective provinces, it may much contribute to strengthen their party; however, it will be soon enough to join them when we shall know the state of their forces.

If you and Cassius are desirous I should enter into any engagement on your behalf, I shall very readily be your sponsor: and, indeed, it is a condition which Hirtius requires. I desire, therefore, you would acquaint me with your resolution as soon as possible; for I expect, before ten o'clock, to receive an appointment from Hirtius to meet him upon these affairs. Let me know, at the same time, where I shall find you.

As soon as Hirtius shall have given me his final answer, I purpose to apply to the senate that a guard may be appointed to attend us in Rome. I do not suppose they will comply with this request, as our appearing to stand in need of such a protection will render them extremely odious. But how successful soever my demands may prove, I shall not be discouraged from making such as I think reasonable. Farewell.

#### LETTER VI.

To Tiro.

NOTWITHSTANDING I wrote this morning by Harpatus, and nothing new has since occurred; <sup>A. u. 709.</sup> yet I cannot forbear making use of this opportunity of conveying a second letter to you upon the same subject; not, however, as entertaining the least distrust of your care, but because the business in which I have employed you is of the last importance to me\*. My whole design, indeed, in parting with you was, that you might thoroughly settle my affairs. I desire, therefore, in the first place, that the demands of Otillius and Aurelius may be satisfied. Your next endeavour must be to obtain part, at least, if you cannot procure the whole, of what is due to me from Flamma; and particularly insist on his making this payment by the first of January†. With regard to that debt which was assigned over to me, I beg you would exert your utmost diligence to recover it; but, as to the advance-payment of the other not yet due, I leave you to act as you shall judge proper. And this much for my private concerns. As to those of the public, I desire you would send me all the certain intelligence you can collect. Let me know what Octavius‡ and Antony are doing; what is the

\* An account of him has already been given in rem. = on letter 26 of the preceding book.

† As Cicero was known to favour the conspirators, he did not think it prudent to trust himself in Rome after Brutus and Cassius had found it necessary to withdraw from thence; and, accordingly, he soon afterwards followed their example, by retiring into the country. His intention at this time was, to make a tour into Greece for a few months; and with that view he had despatched Tiro to Rome, in order to call in the several moneys which were due to him, and likewise to discharge some debts which he had himself contracted.

‡ When the new consuls were to enter upon their office, by which time Cicero proposed to return to Rome.

§ Octavius, who was afterwards known and celebrated by the name of Augustus Cæsar, was the son of Attia, Julius Cæsar's niece. His uncle, who designed him for the heir, both of his power and his fortunes, had sent him, about six months before his death, to Apollonia, a learned

general opinion of Rome; and what turn you imagine affairs are likely to take. I can scarcely forbear running into the midst of the scene; but I restrain myself in the expectation of your letter.

Your news concerning Balbus proves true; he was at Aquinum at the time you were told, and Hirtius followed him thither the next day. I imagine they are both going to the waters of Baie; but let me know what you can discover of their motions.

Do not forget to remind the agents of Dolabella, nor to insist upon the payment of what is due from Papia. Farewell.

#### LETTER VII.

To Bithynicus\*.

I HAVE many reasons to wish that the republic may be restored; but, believe me, the promise you <sup>A. u. 709.</sup> gave me in your letter, renders it still more ardently my desire. You assure me, if that happy event should take place, you will consecrate your whole time to me; an assurance which I received with the greatest pleasure, as it is perfectly agreeable to the friendship in which we are united, and to the opinion which that excellent man your father† entertained of me. You have received more considerable services, I confess, from the men who are, or lately were, in power, than any that I have been capable of conferring upon you: but, in all other respects, there is no person whose connexions with you are of a stronger kind than my own. It is with great satisfaction, therefore, that I find you not only preserve our friendship in your remembrance, but are desirous, likewise, of increasing its strength. Farewell.

#### LETTER VIII.

To Tiro.

If you should have an opportunity, you may register the money you mention; though, indeed, <sup>A. u. 709.</sup> it is an acquisition which it is not absolutely requisite to enroll‡. However, it may, perhaps, be as well.

seminary of great note in Macedonia. In this place he was to prosecute his studies and exercises till Cæsar, who proposed he should accompany him in his intended expedition against the Parthians, should call upon him in his march to that country. But as soon as Octavius was informed of the death of Cæsar, and that he had appointed him his heir, he immediately hastened to Rome; and the eyes of everybody, but particularly of Cicero, were now attentively turned towards him, in order to discover in what manner he would act in this very critical situation, both of his own affairs and those of the republic.—*Diab. p. 271; Appian. De Bell. Civ. li.*

\* It appears by the letters written to Atticus at this time, that Cicero had some considerable demands upon Dolabella; which arose, it is probable, from the latter not having yet returned the whole of Tullia's portion, agreeably to the Roman laws in cases of divorce.

† This person is supposed by Manutius to be the son of Quintus Pompeius, who obtained the name of Bithynicus in honour of his conquest of Bithynia.

‡ Cicero mentions him in his treatise of Celebrated Orators, as one with whom he had enjoyed a particular friendship. He attended Pompey in his flight after the battle of Pharsalia, and perished with him in Egypt.—*Cic. de Clar. Orat. 340.*

§ The censors every five years numbered the people, at which time each citizen was obliged to give an exact

are received a letter from Balbus, wherein he writes himself for not giving me an account of his intentions concerning the law I inquired because he has gotten, it seems, a violent opinion upon his eyes. Excellent excuse, it is owned! For if a man is not able to write, certainly, you know, he cannot dictate! But world go as it will, so I may sit down quietly the country.

is written to Bithynicus.—As to what you say concerning Servilius, you, who are a young man, think length of days a desirable circumstance, but, for myself, I have no such wish. nevertheless, imagines that I am still as for the preservation of my life as he once is; not observing how firmly I have since my heart with all the strength of philosophy. The truth of it is, he is now seized in his own panic himself; and would endeavour to live with the same groundless apprehensions. My intention to preserve that friendship which I have so long enjoyed with him, and, accordingly, I intend writing to him soon. I shall defer my letter, however, to return: but I do not mention this with a view of calling you off from the business you are engaged in, and which, indeed, is much more concern.

I shall make a visit from Lepta to-morrow, and shall enjoy for all the sweets of your conversation, to temper the bitterness with which his will be. Farewell.

## LETTER IX.

### To Dolabella, Consul<sup>c</sup>.

no greater satisfaction, my dear Dolabella, arises to me from the disinterested that I take in the glory you have lately acquired: however, I cannot but acknow-

ledge. But if, in the interval, a man had acquired, he was required to enter it for. Cæsar died about this time, in an extreme illness, conjectures, therefore, and with great credit Tiro, in the letter to which the present address given Cicero an account of this event, at the same time, expressed his wishes of living to the end of his period.

My dear Cicero seem to have been equally at this time, to come to an open rupture; but, the friendship between them, it is highly probable I have been any. On the part of Antony, at some very strong family reasons to alienate Cicero. For Antony's father married the woman, whom Cicero had put to death as an accomplice in the conspiracy; and he, himself, was, in fact, the widow of Clodius, Cicero's most bitter enemy. These alliances must unquestionably have been upon Antony's mind little favours of amity, and, probably, contributed, in some degree, to kindle that resentment which Cicero's destruction: but whatever the true cause of enmity towards each other might have been, it seems to have arisen on the side of Cicero had resented it with greater moderation, acted, perhaps, with more prudence and public interest, as well as in respect to his private.

42.  
I printed Dolabella to succeed him in the consulship, as he should set out upon his Parthian

expedition; and, accordingly, Dolabella, upon the death of Cæsar, immediately assumed the administration of that office. His conduct in this critical conjuncture had rendered it somewhat doubtful which side he was most disposed to favour: but an accident had lately happened which gave the friends of the republic great hopes that he would support the cause of the conspirators. Some of Cæsar's freed-men had erected a sort of altar upon the spot where his body had been burned, at which the populace daily assembled in the most tumultuous and alarming manner. Dolabella, in the absence of his colleague Antony, interposed his consular authority in order to suppress this mob; and having caused the altar to be demolished, he exerted a very reasonable act of severity, by commanding the principal ringleaders of the riot to be instantly put to death. It was this that produced the following letter from Cicero, written from some place of public resort, probably from the baths of Balneæ.—Dio, p. 240, 267; Ad Att. xiv. 15.

I lately paid a visit to Lucius Cæsar<sup>a</sup>, at Naples; and though I found him extremely indisposed, and full of pain in every part of his body, yet the moment I entered his chamber he raised himself with an air of transport, and without allowing himself time to salute me, "O my dear Cicero," said he, "I give you joy of your influence over Dolabella, and had I the same credit with my nephew, our country might now be preserved. But I not only

expedition; and, accordingly, Dolabella, upon the death of Cæsar, immediately assumed the administration of that office. His conduct in this critical conjuncture had rendered it somewhat doubtful which side he was most disposed to favour: but an accident had lately happened which gave the friends of the republic great hopes that he would support the cause of the conspirators. Some of Cæsar's freed-men had erected a sort of altar upon the spot where his body had been burned, at which the populace daily assembled in the most tumultuous and alarming manner. Dolabella, in the absence of his colleague Antony, interposed his consular authority in order to suppress this mob; and having caused the altar to be demolished, he exerted a very reasonable act of severity, by commanding the principal ringleaders of the riot to be instantly put to death. It was this that produced the following letter from Cicero, written from some place of public resort, probably from the baths of Balneæ.—Dio, p. 240, 267; Ad Att. xiv. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Dolabella was, at this time, not more than twenty-five years of age, which was almost twenty years earlier than he could legally have offered himself as a candidate for the consular dignity, the Roman laws having very wisely provided that no man should be capable of exercising this important office till he had attained the age of forty-two.

<sup>c</sup> He was a distant relation to Julius Cæsar, and uncle to Mark Antony. Upon the celebrated coalition of the triumvirate, he was sacrificed by Antony to the resentment of Octavius, as, in return, Cicero was delivered up to the vengeance of Antony. But Lucius escaped the consequence of this proscription by the means of Julia, Antony's mother.—Plut. in Vit. Ant.



congratulate your friend on his worthy conduct, but desire you would return him my particular acknowledgments: as, indeed, he is the single consul who has acted with true spirit since you filled that office." He then proceeded to enlarge upon your late glorious action, representing it as equal to the most illustrious and important service that ever was rendered to the commonwealth. And in this he only echoed the general voice of the whole republic. Suffer me, then, to take possession of those encomiums to which I am by no means entitled, and in some sort to participate with you in that general applause you have acquired. To be serious, however, (for you will not imagine that I make this request in good earnest,) I would much rather resign to you the whole of my own glory, (if there be any, indeed, I can justly claim,) than arrogate to myself the least portion of that which is so unquestionably your due. For as you cannot but be sensible that I have ever loved you, so your late behaviour has raised that affection into the highest possible ardour: as, in truth, there cannot be anything more engagingly fair, more irresistibly amiable, than the patriot virtues. I need not tell you how greatly the exalted talents and polite manners, together with the singular spirit and probity, of Marcus Brutus, had ever endeared him to my heart. Nevertheless, his late glorious achievement on the idea of March, has wonderfully heightened that esteem I bore him: and which I had always looked upon as too exalted to admit of any farther advance. In the same manner, who would have imagined that my friendship towards yourself was capable of increase? yet it actually has increased so very considerably, that the former sentiments of my heart seem to have been nothing more than common affection, in comparison of that transcendent passion which I now feel for you.

Can it be necessary that I should either exhort you to preserve the glory you have acquired, or, agreeably to the usual style of admonition, set before your view some animating examples of illustrious merit? I could mention none for this purpose more forcible than your own: and you have only to endeavour to act up to the character you have already attained. It is impossible, indeed, after having performed so signal a service to your country, that you should ever deviate from yourself. Instead, therefore, of sending you any unnecessary exhortations, let me rather congratulate you upon this noble display of your patriotism. It is your privilege (and a privilege, perhaps, which no one ever enjoyed before) to have exercised the severest acts of necessary justice, not only without incurring any odium, but with the greatest popularity: with the approbation of the lowest, as well as of the best and highest amongst us. If this were a circumstance in which chance had any share, I should congratulate your good fortune: but it was the effect of a noble and undaunted resolution, under the guidance of the strongest and most enlightened judgment. I say this from having read the speech you made upon this occasion to the people; and never was any harangue more judiciously composed. You open and explain the fact with so much address, and gradually rise through the several circumstances in so artful a manner, as to convince all the world that the affair was mature for your animadversion. In a word, you have delivered the commonwealth in general, as well as the city of Rome in particu-

lar, from the dangers with which they were threatened: and not only performed a singular service to the present generation, but set forth a most useful example for times to come. You will consider yourself, then, as the great supporter of the republic; and remember, she expects that you will not only protect, but distinguish those illustrious persons<sup>1</sup> who have laid the foundation for the recovery of our liberties. But I hope soon to have an opportunity of expressing my sentiments to you more fully upon this subject in person. In the mean while, since you are thus our glorious guardian and preserver, I conjure you, my dear Dolabella, to take care of yourself for the sake of the whole commonwealth<sup>2</sup>. Farewell.

## LETTER X.

To Trebonius<sup>3</sup>.

I HAVE recommended my *Orator* (for that is the title which I have given to the treatise I promised a. u. 709. to send you) to the care of your freedman

Sabinus. I was induced to trust it in his charge, from the good opinion I entertain of his countrymen: if, indeed, I may guess at his country by his name<sup>4</sup>, and he has not, like an artful candidate at an election, usurped an appellation

<sup>1</sup> Brutus and Cassius, together with the rest of the conspirators.

<sup>2</sup> Cicero communicated a copy of this letter to Atticus, who appears to have much disapproved of those encomiums with which it is so extravagantly swelled. The hyperbole, indeed, seems to have been the prevailing figure in Cicero's rhetoric; and he generally dealt it out both to his friends and to his enemies, with more warmth than discretion. In the present instance, at least, he was either very easily imposed upon by appearances, or he changed his opinion of Dolabella's public actions and designs according to the colour of his conduct towards himself. Perhaps both these causes might concur, in forming those great and sudden variations which we find in our author's sentiments at this period, with respect to the hero of the panegyric before us; for, in a letter to Atticus, written very shortly after the present, he speaks of Dolabella with high displeasure; and, in another to the same person a few months later, he exclaims against him with much bitterness, as one who had not only been bribed by Antony to desert the cause of liberty, but who had endeavoured, as far as in him lay, entirely to ruin it. The accusation seems to have been just; but it is observable, however, that in both the letters referred to, part of Cicero's indignation arises from some personal ill-treatment which he complains of having received from Dolabella.—Ad Att. xiv. 18; xvi. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Some account has already been given of Trebonius in rev. 4, p. 467. Caesar, upon his return from Spain, in the preceding year, appointed him consul with Quintus Fabius Maximus; but this, and other favours of the same kind, were not sufficient to restrain him from entering into the conspiracy which was soon afterwards formed against Caesar's life. At the same time, therefore, that Brutus and Cassius found it expedient to leave Rome, Trebonius secretly withdrew into Asia Minor, which had before been allotted to him as his proconsular province; and he was on his way to that government when the present letter was written.—Dio, p. 236, 247; Ad Att. xiv. 10.

<sup>4</sup> Cicero supposes that Sabinus was so called as being a native of Sabinia, a country in Italy, the inhabitants of which were celebrated for having long retained an uncorrupted simplicity of manners. *Hanc olim veteres nomen coluere Sabini* is Virgil's conclusion of that charming description which he gives of the pleasing labours and innocent recreations of rural life, Georg. II. 532.

which he has no right<sup>l</sup>. However, there is such modesty in his countenance, and such an air of serenity in his conversation, that I am much dejected if he does not possess, in some degree, at least, the true Sabine simplicity. But not to suffer to take up any more of my paper, I will now, my dear Trebonius, to yourself. As there are some circumstances attending your departure increased the affection I bear towards you, I entreat you, in order to soothe the uneasiness I feel from your absence, to be as frequent as possible on your part as you shall certainly be on mine. There are two reasons, indeed, you ought to be more so: the first is, that, as public can now no longer be considered as mine, but removed with its glorious defenders, to remain here, must expect to receive from provincial friends what we used to transmit; an account, I mean, of the common-

The next reason is, because I have many opportunities in your absence, besides that of giving you proofs of my friendship: you have none, I think, of testifying it by the frequency of your letters. As to articles, I can wait; but my first and most desire is, to know what sort of journey you had, where you met Brutus<sup>k</sup>, and how continued together. When you are adjoined towards your province, you will me, I hope, with your military preparations with whatever else relates to our public: I may be able to form some judgment of it. I am sure, at least, I shall give to any intelligence but what I receive from hands. In the mean time, take care of me, and continue to allow me the same share of your affection which I have always enjoyed.

## LETTER XI.

*Trebonius to Cicero<sup>l</sup>.*

At Athens on the 22d of this month, contrary to my wishes, I had the satisfaction of finding your son in the pursuit of noblest improvements, and in the way for his modest and ingenuous behaviour; you perfectly well know the place of my heart, you will judge, without me, how much pleasure this circumstance. In conformity, indeed, to the friendship which has so long been between us, I rejoice in every advantage you, be it ever so inconsiderable; therefore, in one so important to your

we sometimes practised by the candidates to recommend themselves to the good titubants, to pretend a kindred to which they assuming the name of some favourite — Manutius.

I left Italy when Trebonius set out for Rome; it till several months afterwards; which Cicero here makes must relate which he supposed that Trebonius Brutus before the former embarked.

to have been written before the preached the hands of Trebonius. in letter 37 of this book.

happiness. Believe me, my dear Cicero, I do not flatter you when I say, there is not a youth in all this seminary of learning more ardently devoted to those refined and elevated arts which are so peculiarly your passion, or who, in every view of his character, is more truly amiable, than our young man. I call him *ours*, for, be assured, I cannot separate myself from anything with which you are connected. It is with great pleasure, therefore, as well as with strict justice, I congratulate both you and myself, that a youth for whom we ought to have some affection, whatever his disposition might be, is of a character to deserve our highest. As he intimated a desire of seeing Asia, I not only invited, but pressed him to take the opportunity of visiting that province whilst I presided there: and you will not doubt of my supplying your place in every tender office of paternal care. But that you may not be apprehensive this scheme will prove an interruption of those studies, to which, I know, he is continually animated by your exhortations, Cratippus<sup>m</sup> shall be of our party. Nor shall your son want my earnest incitements to advance daily in those sciences, into which he has already made so successful an entrance.

I am wholly ignorant of what is going forward at Rome; only I hear some uncertain rumours of commotions amongst you. But I hope there is no foundation for this report; that we may one day sit down in the peaceful possession of our liberties, retired from the noise and bustle of the world: a privilege which hitherto it has not been my fortune to enjoy. However, having had a short relaxation from business during my voyage to this place, I amused myself by putting together a few thoughts, which I always designed as a present to you. In this performance I have inserted that lively observation which you formerly made, so much to my honour, and have pointed out, by a note at the bottom, to whom I am indebted for the compliment. If, in some passages of this piece, I should appear to have taken great liberties, I shall be justified, I persuade myself, by the character of the man at whom my invective is aimed<sup>n</sup>; and you will, undoubtedly, excuse the just indignation I have expressed against a person of such infamous principles. Why, indeed, may I not be indulged in the same unbounded licence as was allowed to honest Lucilius<sup>p</sup>? He could not be animated with greater abhorrence of the vices, which he has so freely attacked; and certainly, they were not more worthy of satire than those against which I have inveighed.

I hope you will remember your promise, and take the first opportunity of introducing me as a party in some of your future dialogues. I doubt not, if you should write anything upon the subject of Cæsar's death, that you will give an instance of your friendship and your justice, by ascribing to me no inconsiderable share of that glorious transaction.

I recommend my mother and family to your good offices, and bid you farewell.

Athens, May the 25th.

<sup>l</sup> See rem. <sup>1</sup> on letter 37 of this book.

<sup>k</sup> Probably at Antony.

<sup>m</sup> See rem. <sup>k</sup>, p. 495.

## LETTER XII.

*To Matius.*

I know not whether it is with greater pain or pleasure that I reflect on the visit which I lately A. V. 709. received from our very good friend, the well-natured Trebatius. He called upon me the next morning after my arrival at Tusculum; and as he was by no means sufficiently recovered from his late indisposition, I could not forbear reproving him for thus hazarding his health. He interrupted me with saying, that nothing was of more importance to him than the business which brought him to my house; and upon my inquiry if anything new had occurred, he immediately entered into an account of your complaints against me. But before I give them a particular answer, let me begin with a few previous reflections.

Amongst all my acquaintance I cannot recollect any man with whom I have longer enjoyed a friendship than with yourself; and, although there are several for whom my affection commenced as early, there are few for whom it has risen so high. The truth of it is, I conceived an esteem for you from the first moment I saw you; and I had reason to believe that you thought of me in the same favourable manner. But your long absence from Rome, which immediately succeeded our first acquaintance, together with that active course of life wherein I was engaged, and which was so entirely different from yours, did not at that time admit of our improving this mutual disposition by a more frequent intercourse. Nevertheless, even so long ago as when Cæsar was in Gaul, and many years before the commencement of the civil war, I experienced your friendly inclinations towards me. For as you imagined that my union with Cæsar would be greatly advantageous on my side, and not altogether unserviceable to himself, you generously recommended me to his favour, and was the cause of his cultivating my friendship. I forbear to mention several instances which occurred at that period, of the unreserved manner in which we both conversed and corresponded together, as they were followed by others of a more important nature. At the opening of the civil war, when you were going to meet Cæsar at Brundisium, you paid me a visit in my Formian villa. This single favour, had it been attended with no other, was at such a critical juncture an ample testimony of your affection. But can I ever forget the generous advice you so kindly gave me at the same time,—and of which Trebatius, I remember, was himself a witness?

\* It is principally owing to this and the following letter, that the name and character of Matius are known to posterity, as he is nowhere mentioned by any of the ancient historians of this memorable period. His inviolable and disinterested affection to Cæsar, together with the generous courage with which he avowed that attachment when Cæsar was no more, as they strongly mark out the virtues of his heart, so they will best appear by his own spirited reply to the present epistle. But Matius was as much distinguished by his genius as his virtues; and he was perfectly well accomplished in those arts, which contribute to the innocent pleasure and embellishment of human life. Gardening and poetry, in particular, seem to have been his favourite amusements; in the former of which his countrymen were indebted to him for some useful improvements, as they likewise were, in the latter, for an elegant translation of the *Iliad*.—Columel. xii. 44; Aul. Gell. vi. 6; ix. 4.

Can I ever forget the letter you afterwards wrote to me, when you went to join Cæsar in the district, if I mistake not, of Trebula? It was soon after this, that, either by gratitude, by honour, or perhaps by fate, I was determined to follow Pompey into Greece; and was there any instance of an obliging zeal which you did not exert in my absence both for me and for my family? Was there any one, in short, whom either they or I had more reason to esteem our friend? But I returned to Brundisium; and can I forget (let me ask once more) with what an obliging expedition you hastened, as soon as you heard of my arrival, to meet me at Tarentum? How friendly were your visits,—how kind your endeavours to rouse me out of that dejection into which the dread of our general calamities had sunk me? At length, however, I returned to Rome; where every proof of the greatest intimacy, and upon occasions, too, of the most important kind, mutually passed between us. It was by your directions and advice that I learned to regulate my conduct with respect to Cæsar; and as to other instances of your friendship, where was the man, except Cæsar himself, at whose house you more frequently visited, or upon whom you bestowed so many agreeable hours of your conversation? In some of which, you may remember, it was that you encouraged me to engage in my philosophical writings. When Cæsar afterwards returned from completing his victories, it was your first and principal endeavour to establish me again in his friendship; and it was an endeavour in which you perfectly well succeeded. But to what purpose, you will ask, perhaps, this long detail? Longer, indeed, I must acknowledge it is than I was myself aware. However, the use I would make of these several circumstances is to show you how much reason I have to be surprised, that you, who well know the truth of them, should believe me capable of having acted inconsistently with such powerful ties. But besides these motives of my attachment to you,—motives known and visible to the whole world,—there are others of a far less conspicuous kind, and which I am at a loss to represent in the terms they deserve. Every part, indeed, of your character I admire; but when I consider you as the wise, the firm, and the faithful friend,—as the polite, the witty, and the learned companion,—these, I confess, are the striking points amidst your many other illustrious qualifications with which I am particularly charmed. It is time to return to the complaints you have alleged against me. Be assured, then, I have once credited the report of your having voted the law you mentioned to Trebatius; and, indeed, if I had, I should have been well persuaded that you were induced to concur in promoting it by some very just and rational motive. But as the dignity of your character draws upon you the observation of all the world, the malevolence mankind will sometimes give severer construction to your actions than most certainly they merit. No instances of this kind have ever reached my knowledge, I know not in what manner to proceed in my justification. Believe me, however, I have always defended you upon these occasions with the same warmth and spirit with which I sensible you are wont to oppose, on your part, calamities that are thrown out upon myself. To with regard to the law I just now mentioned

we always peremptorily denied the truth of the age; and as to your having been one of the managers of the late games, I have constantly stated that you acted agreeably to those pious usages that are due to the memory of a departed man. In respect to the latter, however, you not being ignorant that if Cæsar was really a patriot (as I think he was<sup>1</sup>), your zeal may be considered in two very different views. It may be (and it is an argument which I never fail to use in your favour), that you showed a very commendable fidelity in thus displaying your devotion to a departed friend. On the other hand, it may be alleged (and, in fact, it is alleged) that the services of our country ought to be far preferable to the life itself of those whom we hold dear. I wish you had been informed of the various ways in which this question has been always taken whenever this question has been started. But there are two circumstances which reflect the brightest lustre upon your character, which none of your friends more frequently or warmly commemorate than myself,—I mean your having always most strongly recommended measures to Cæsar, and constantly advised him to use his victory with moderation; in both of which the whole world is agreed with me in praising your merit.

I feel myself much obliged to our friend for having given me this occasion of writing to myself before you. And you will credit the sentiments I have here made, unless you imagine that I am afraid of every spark both of gratitude and of opinion than which nothing can be more precious to my sentiments or more unworthy of a farewell.

### LETTER XIII.

*Marius to Cicero.*

I find great satisfaction from your letter, and am of my holding that rank in your estimation which I have ever wished and deserved to enjoy. Indeed, I never doubted

that when Cæsar was killed, he was preparing, as you which he had made at the battle of Pharsalus some games in honour of Venus; a circumstance which he affected to be thought a descendant upon after his return to Rome, upon the celebrated games at his own expense, took to be one of the managers. As this was a mark of respect paid to the memory of Cæsar, to inflame the minds of the populace against the assassins, it gave much disgust to the friends of Cicero, it is probable, was in the number of those who openly spoken of it with displeasure. in a letter to Atticus.—*Ad Att. xv. 2; v. 11. 407.*

"Justice," said the celebrated queen of Carthage, is accused of being a tyrant: if to her the most important service he could do to his country.<sup>7</sup> It is certain that the state reduced to a state of total anarchy, the command; but it is equally certain that he had been the principal author and instigator of the confusions, which rendered an absolute despotism expedient for reducing the state to tranquillity and good order. It is no very intricate question to determine what ought to be passed upon Cæsar. But I know by what principles Cicero can be justified that man when dead, whom he

of your good opinion; but the value I set upon it rendered me solicitous of preserving it without the least blemish. Conscious, however, that I had never given just offence to any candid and honest mind, I was the less disposed to believe that you, whose sentiments are exalted by the cultivation of so many generous arts, could hastily credit any reports to my disadvantage,—especially as you were one for whom I had at all times discovered much sincere good-will. But as I have the pleasure to find that you think of me agreeably to my wishes, I will drop this subject in order to vindicate myself from those calumnies which you have so often, and with such singular generosity, opposed. I am perfectly well apprised of the reflections that have been cast upon me since Cæsar's death. It has been imputed to me, I know, that I lament the loss of my friend, and think with indignation on the murderers of the man I loved. "The welfare of our country," say my accusers (as if they had already made it appear that the destruction of Cæsar was for the benefit of the commonwealth), "the welfare of our country is to be preferred to all considerations of amity." It may be so; but I will honestly confess that I am by no means arrived at this elevated strain of patriotism. Nevertheless, I took no part with Cæsar in our civil dissensions; but neither did I desert my friend because I disliked his measures. The truth is, I was so far from approving the civil war that I always thought it unjustifiable, and exerted my utmost endeavours to extinguish those sparks by which it was kindled. In conformity to these sentiments, I did not make use of my friend's victory to the gratification of any lucrative or ambitious purposes of my own, as some others most shamefully did whose interest with Cæsar was much inferior to mine. Far, in truth, from being a gainer by his success, I suffered greatly in my fortunes by that very law which saved many of those who now exult in his death from the disgrace of being obliged to fly their country<sup>1</sup>. Let me add, that I recommended the vanquished party to his clemency with the same warmth and zeal as if my own preservation had been concerned. Thus desirous that all my fellow-citizens might enjoy their lives in full security, can I repress the indignation of my heart against the assassins of that man from whose generosity this privilege was obtained,—especially as the same hands were lifted up to his destruction which had first drawn upon him all the odium and envy of his administration? Yet I am threatened, it seems, with their vengeance, for daring to condemn the deed. Unexampled insolence! that some should glory in the perpetration of those crimes which others should not be permitted even to deplore! The meanest slave has ever been allowed to indulge, without control, the fears, the sorrows, or the joys of his heart; but these, our assertors of liberty, as they call themselves, endeavour to extort from me, by their menaces, this common privilege of every creature. Vain and impotent endeavours! no dangers shall intimidate me from acting up to the generous duties of friendship and humanity; persuaded, as I have ever been, that death in an honest cause

<sup>1</sup> The law alluded to is, probably, that which Cæsar enacted for the relief of those who had contracted debts before the commencement of the civil war, of which see *rem. i. p. 463.*

ought never to be shunned, and frequently to be courted. Yet why does it thus move their displeasure, if I only wish that they may repent of what they have perpetrated? For wish I will acknowledge I do, that both they and all the world may regret the death of Cæsar. "But as a member (say they) of the commonwealth, you ought above all things to desire its preservation." Now that I sincerely do so, if the whole tenor of my past conduct, and all the hopes I can reasonably be supposed to entertain will not sufficiently evince, I shall not attempt to prove it by my professions. I conjure you, then, to judge of me, not by what others may say, but by the plain tendency of my actions; and, if you believe I have any interest in the tranquillity of the republic, be assured that I will have no communication with those who would impiously disturb its peace. Shall I renounce, indeed, those patriot principles I steadily pursued in my youth, when warmth and inexperience might have pleaded some excuse for errors? Shall I, in the sober season of declining age, wantonly unravel at once the whole fair contexture of my better days? Most assuredly not; nor shall I ever give any other offence than in bewailing the severe catastrophe of a most intimate and illustrious friend! Were I disposed to act otherwise, I should scorn to deny it; nor should it be ever said that I covered my crimes by hypocrisy, and feared to avow what I scrupled not to commit.

But to proceed to the other articles of the charge against me; it is farther alleged that I presided at those games which the young Octavius exhibited in honour of Cæsar's victories. The charge, I confess, is true; but what connexion has an act of mere private duty, with the concerns of the republic? It was an office, not only due from me to the memory of my departed friend, but which I could not refuse to that illustrious youth, his most worthy heir. I am reproached, also, with having been frequent in paying my visits of compliment to Antony; yet you will find that the very men who impute this as a mark of disaffection to my country, appeared much more frequently at his levee, either to solicit his favours, or to receive them. But, after all, can there be anything, let me ask, more insufferably arrogant than this accusation? Cæsar never opposed my associating with whomsoever I thought proper, even though it were with persons whom he himself disapproved; and shall the men who have cruelly robbed me of one friend, attempt, likewise, by their malicious insinuations, to alienate me from another? But the moderation of my conduct, will, I doubt not, discredit all reports that may hereafter be raised to my disadvantage; and I am persuaded, that even those who hate me for my attachment to Cæsar, would rather choose a friend of my disposition, than of their own. In fine, if my affairs should permit me, it is my resolution to spend the remainder of my days at Rhodes. But, if any accident should render it necessary for me to continue at Rome, my actions shall evince, that I am sincerely desirous of my country's welfare. In the mean time, I am much obliged to Trebatius for supplying you with an occasion of so freely laying open to me the amicable sentiments of your heart; as it affords me an additional reason for cultivating a friendship with one whom I have ever been disposed to esteem. Farewell.

## LETTER XIV.

*Marcus Brutus and Caius Cassius, Prætors<sup>a</sup>, to Mark Antony, Consul.*

If we were not persuaded of your honour and friendship, we should not trouble you with the a. u. 709. present application; which, in confidence of both, we doubt not of your receiving in the most favourable manner.

We are informed, that great numbers of the veteran troops are already arrived in Rome, and that many more are expected by the first of June. Our sentiments would be extremely changed, indeed, if we entertained any fears or suspicions with regard to yourself. However, as we resigned ourselves entirely to your direction, and, in compliance with your advice, not only published an edict, but wrote circular letters in order to dismiss our friends who came to our assistance from the municipal towns, we may justly look upon ourselves as worthy of being admitted into a share of your councils; especially in an article wherein we are particularly concerned. It is our joint request, therefore, that you would explicitly acquaint us with your intentions, and whether you imagine we can possibly be safe amidst such a multitude of veteran troops, who have even some design, we are told, of replacing the altar<sup>v</sup> which was erected to Cæsar; a design, surely, which no one can wish may meet with your approbation, who has my regard to our credit or security<sup>w</sup>. It has sufficiently appeared, that from the beginning of this affair, we have had a view to the public tranquillity, and have aimed at nothing more than the recovery of our common liberties. No man, except yourself, has it in his power to deceive us, because we never have trusted, nor ever will trust, any other; and most certainly you have too much integrity to betray the confidence we have reposed in you. Our friends, however, notwithstanding that they have the same reliance upon your good faith, are greatly alarmed for our safety; as they think a large body of veterans may much more easily be instigated to violent measures by ill-designing men, than they can be restrained by your influence and authority. We entreat you, therefore, to return us a full and satisfactory answer. To tell us that you ordered these troops to march to Rome, or intending to move the senate in June next, concerning their<sup>x</sup> affairs, is amusing us with a very idle and trifling reason; for as you are assured that we shall not attempt to obstruct this<sup>y</sup> design, from

<sup>a</sup> They had been appointed prætors for the present year by Cæsar. The reader has already been informed, that Brutus and Cassius, finding it necessary, soon after the assassination of Cæsar, to withdraw from Rome, retired to a villa of the former, at Lanuvium, from whence the letter was probably written.

<sup>v</sup> See rem. c, p. 543.

<sup>w</sup> Because the suffering of divine honours to be paid Cæsar would necessarily impress the highest sentiments of him upon the minds of the populace; and, consequently, tend to incense them against those who were concerned in taking away his life.

<sup>x</sup> Antony's pretended reason for drawing together a body of veteran troops was, in order to procure a restitution from the senate of those grants of lands which had been made to them by Cæsar, as a reward of their services: his true reason was, to strengthen his hands against those who should attempt to oppose his measures.

<sup>y</sup> The conspirators had given public assurances to

at other quarter can you possibly suspect that it be opposed? In a word, it cannot be thought we are too anxious for our own preservation, and it is considered, that no accident can happen to persons without involving the whole republic in most dangerous commotions. Farewell.

## LETTER XV.

To *Cato Cassius*.

LEAVE me, my *Cassius*, the republic is the usual subject of my meditations; or, to express the same thing in other words, you and *Marcus Brutus* are never out of my thoughts. It is upon you two, indeed, together *cinclus Brutus*, that all our hopes depend—we are somewhat raised by the glorious conduct of *bella*, in suppressing the late insurrection; and spread so wide, and gathered every day additional strength, that it seemed to threaten ruin to the whole city. But this mob is totally quelled, that I think we have nothing to fear from any future attempt of the same kind. Many other fears, however, and very common ones too, still remain with us; and it rests upon you, in conjunction with your associates, to remove them. Yet where you go to begin for that purpose, I must leave myself at a loss. To say truth, it is alone, and not the tyranny, from which to be delivered: for although the man, destroyed, we still servilely maintain all his ordinances. We do more; and, under the colour of carrying his designs into execution, of measures which even he himself have pursued: and the misfortune is, not where this extravagance will end, but on the laws that are enacted, on which are granted, on the immense estates distributed, on the exiles that are made, and on the fictitious decrees that are made, which have only effect that seems to have been by *Cæsar's* death is, that it has excited the sense of our servitude, and the feeling of that detestable usurper; as all the evils which he threw the republic still remain are the evils, therefore, which it rests upon you and your patriot coadjutors to remove, let not my friends imagine that they have completed their work. The obligation, which the republic has already placed upon you, are far greater than I could think they would not endeavour to annul. *Cæsar* had made in their favour.—*Dio*,

543. After *Cæsar's* death, *Antony* assembled the senate of *Tellus*, in order to take into consideration of public affairs. The result of their deliberation was to decree a general act of oblivion to confirm the several nominations to other grants which had been made by *Cæsar*, a very prudent and necessary measure, to preserve the public tranquillity; and it was decreed by the authority and eloquence of *Cicero* soon afterwards to his own ambassador being appointed to inspect the papers of *Cæsar*, some, and modeled others, as best suits; disposing of everything as he thought proper by the authority of this decree.—*Dio*,

have ventured to hope: still however her demands are not entirely satisfied; and she promises herself yet higher services from such brave and generous benefactors. You have revenged her injuries, by the death of her oppressor; but you have done nothing more. For, tell me, what has she yet recovered of her former dignity and lustre? Does she not obey the will of that tyrant, now he is dead, whom she could not endure when living? And do we not, instead of repealing his public laws, authenticate even his private memorandums? You will tell me perhaps (and you may tell me with truth) that I concurred in passing a decree for that purpose. It was in compliance however with public circumstances; a regard to which is of much consequence in political deliberations of every kind. But there are some however who have most immoderately and ungratefully abused the concessions we found it thus necessary to make.

I hope very speedily to discuss this and many other points with you in person. In the mean time be persuaded that the affection I have ever borne to my country, as well as my particular friendship to yourself, renders the advancement of your credit and esteem with the public extremely my concern. Farewell.

## LETTER XVI.

To *Oppius*<sup>b</sup>.

THE sentiments and advice which your letter has so freely given me, in relation to my leaving Italy<sup>c</sup>, A. U. 709. together with what you said to *Atticus*, in a late conversation upon this subject, have greatly contributed, he can bear me witness, to dispel those doubts that occurred on whichever side I viewed this question. I have ever thought indeed that no man was more capable of forming a right judgment, nor more faithful in communicating it, than yourself; as I am sure I very particularly experienced in the beginning of the late civil wars. For when I consulted you in regard to my following *Pompey*, or remaining in Italy, your advice I remember was, that "I should act as my honour directed." This sufficiently discovered your opinion; and I could not but look with admiration on so remarkable an instance of your sincerity. For notwithstanding your strong attachment to *Cæsar*, who, you had reason to think, would have been better pleased if I had pursued a different conduct; yet you rather chose I should act agreeably to my honour, than in conformity to his inclination. My friendship for you, however, did not take its rise from this period; for I was sensible that I enjoyed a share in your esteem long before the time of which I am speaking. I shall ever remember indeed the generous services you conferred both upon myself and my family, during the great misfortunes which I suffered in my exile: and the strict intimacy in which we conversed with each other, after my return, as well as the sentiments which, upon all occasions, I professed to entertain of you, are circumstances which

<sup>b</sup> The MSS. vary in the name of the person to whom this letter is addressed, some writing it *Appius*, and others *Oppius*. If the latter be the true reading, perhaps he is the same of whom some account has been given in *rem.* °, p. 457.

<sup>c</sup> See *rem.* °, p. 542.

none who were inclined to observe them could possibly overlook. But you gave me a most distinguishing proof of the good opinion you had conceived of my constancy and fidelity, by the unreserved resignation of your heart to me, after the death of Cæsar. I should think myself therefore a disgrace to human nature, if I did not justify these your favourable sentiments, by every kind of good office in my power, as well as by the return of my warmest affection. Continue yours to me, my dear Oppius, I entreat you; a request however which I prefer more in compliance with the customary form, than as thinking it in the least necessary. I recommend all my affairs in general to your protection, and leave it to Atticus to inform you in what particular points I desire your services. When I shall be more at leisure, you may expect a longer letter. In the mean time take care of your health, as the most agreeable instance you can give me of your friendship. Farewell.

## LETTER XVII.

To Trebatius.

I AM the more enamoured with this city<sup>d</sup>, because I find you are much the favourite of every body in it. But I know not, in truth, where you are otherwise; and I should rather have told you, that even the absence of your freedman, Rufio, is no less regretted among them than if he were a person of as much consequence as you and I. However, I by no means disapprove of your having called him from hence, in order to superintend the buildings you are carrying on in the Lupercal<sup>e</sup>: for, notwithstanding your house at Velia is altogether as agreeable as that which you have in Rome, yet I should prefer the latter to all the possessions you enjoy here. Nevertheless, if you should take the opinion of a man whose advice you seldom reject, you will not part with your patrimony on the banks of the noble Heles, nor forsake a villa which had once the honour of belonging to Papirius, an intention which the citizens of Velia are in some fear lest you should entertain. But although it be incommode, indeed, by the great concourse of strangers who visit the adjoining grove; yet that objection may easily be removed, you know, by cutting down<sup>f</sup> this impertinent plan-

<sup>d</sup> Cicero, after much debate with himself concerning the voyage which he mentions in the preceding letter, at length fixed his resolution and embarked. He sailed along the western coast of Italy, towards Rhegium, but came ashore every night, in order to lodge at the villa of some friend. He was in this manner pursuing his voyage into Greece when he wrote the present letter from Velia, a sea-port town on the coast of Lucania.

<sup>e</sup> A range of buildings in Rome, so called from an ancient temple of the same name, which had been formerly erected upon that spot to the god Pan.—Dion. Hal. l. 24.

<sup>f</sup> Groves were generally consecrated to some divinity, as this seems to have been, by the number of strangers who probably frequented it on a religious account. Instead of *lucum*, therefore, which is the reading adopted by Manutius, and followed in the translation, some of the commentators have thought it should be *lotum*: because, if it were a consecrated grove, it could not be cut down without committing an act of impiety. But this objection is founded upon the mistake that Cicero spoke in a serious sense what he seems plainly to have intended in a ludicrous one.

tation, which will prove a very considerable advantage likewise both to your pocket and your prospect. To speak seriously, it is a great convenience, especially in such distracted times as the present, to be possessed of an estate which affords you a refuge from Rome, in a pleasant and healthy situation, and in a place where you are so universally beloved. To these considerations, I will add, my dear Trebatius, that, perhaps, it may be for my advantage also, that you should not part with this villa. But, whatever you may determine, take care both of yourself and my affairs; and expect to see me, if the gods permit, before the end of the year.

I have purloined from Sextius Fadius, one of Nico's disciples, a treatise which the latter has written concerning the pleasures of the palate. Agreeable physician! how easily will he make me a convert to his doctrine! Our friend Bassus was so jealous of this treasure, that he endeavoured to conceal it from me: but I imagine, by the freedom of your table indulgencies, that he has been less reserved in communicating the secrets of it to you.—The wind has just now turned to a favourable point, so that I must bid you farewell.

Velia, July the 20th.

## LETTER XVIII.

To the same.

You see the influence you have over me; though, indeed, it is not greater than what you are justly entitled to, from that equal return of friendship you make to mine. I could not, therefore, be easy in the reflection, I will not say of having absolutely refused, but of not having complied, however, with the request you made me, when we were lately together. Accordingly, as soon as I set sail from Velia, I employed myself in drawing up the treatise you desired, upon the plan of Aristotle's Topics<sup>g</sup>; as, indeed, I could not look upon a city in which you are so generally beloved, without being reminded of my friend. I now send you the produce of my meditations; which I have endeavoured to express with all the perspicuity that a subject of this nature will admit. Nevertheless, if some passages should appear dark, you must do me the justice to remember, that no science can be rendered perfectly intelligible without the assistance of a master to explain and apply its rules. To send you no farther, for an instance, than to your own profession, could a knowledge of the law be acquired merely from books? Undoubtedly it could not: for although the treatises which have been written upon that subject are extremely numerous, yet they are by no means of themselves sufficient instructors, without the help of some learned guide to enlighten their obscurities. However, with respect to the observations in the present performance, if you give them a frequent and attentive perusal, you will certainly be able to enter into their meaning; but the ready application of them can only be

<sup>g</sup> The treatise here mentioned is still extant among Cicero's works, and appears to be a sort of epitome of what Aristotle had long before published upon the same subject. The principal design of it is, to point out the several sources from whence arguments upon every question may be derived.

sed by repeated exercise. And in this exercise I not fail to engage you, if I should return into Italy, and find the republic in a state of c. Farewell.

gium<sup>h</sup>, July the 28th.

LETTER XIX.

and Cassius, Prætors<sup>1</sup>, to Antony, Consul.

letter we have received from you is altogether agreeable to your late contumelious and menacing edict, and by no means becoming you to have written to us. We have, Antony, given you any just provocation; and we have imagined, that you would look as anything extraordinary, if, invested as with the high authority of prætors, we proper, in a public manifesto, to signify ours to the consul. But if it raises you in that we presumed to take this liberty, allow us to lament that you should not be in it at least as friends.

give it as an instance of your justice, that ever having complained of our levying contributions, and making applications, both at home and abroad, to rise in; a charge which we likewise disavow particular. We cannot but wonder, how you were silent upon this head, that you so little able to command yourself upon to reproach us with the death of

it to your own reflections to determine what it ought to create in us, that the Rome, in order to preserve the liberties of the commonwealth, cannot manifesto declaring their desire of retiring execution of their office, without being the consul. 'Tis in vain, however, to intimidate us by your arms; for it is the spirit we have shown to be by dangers of any kind. As little attempt to usurp an authority over, he is himself indebted for the liberty to the free and independent, the mean are perfectly impotent. Had we, before, of having recourse to arms, would be altogether ineffectual to deter purpose. But, you are well convinced, that our pacific measures are the voice, but timidity.

only our sentiments, we wish to see the highest honours; but to honours by a free republic. It is our

on the western point of Calabria, opposite now called *Regio*.

ould not legally absent themselves from a days, unless they obtained a special the senate for that purpose. Brutus, ore, not thinking it safe to trust them, published a sort of manifesto, directed to, requesting him to move the senate their favour. Antony, instead of compliance, seems to have answered it by a veto on his part, which was followed, the letter that produced the present

desire, likewise, not to engage with you in any contests; but we must add, that the possession of our liberties is of far higher value in our esteem than the enjoyment of your friendship. Well consider what you undertake, and how far you may be able to carry it into execution; reflecting, not how many years Cæsar was permitted to live, but how short a period he was suffered to reign<sup>1</sup>. In the mean while, we implore the gods to inspire you with such counsels as may tend to the advantage both of yourself and of the commonwealth. But should they prove otherwise, we wish that the consequence may be as little detrimental to your own interest, as shall be consistent with the dignity and safety of the republic.

August the 4th.

LETTER XX.

To Plancus<sup>1</sup>.

I HAD left Rome, and was actually on my voyage to Greece, when I was recalled by the general voice of the republic<sup>1</sup>: but the conduct of a. u. 709. Marc Antony, ever since my return, has

<sup>1</sup> Cæsar did not continue longer than five months in the peaceable enjoyment of his usurpation; for he returned to Rome, from the conquest of Pompey's sons in Spain, in the month of October 708, and was assassinated in the March following.—Vell. Pat. ii. 56.

<sup>h</sup> Some general account of Plancus has already been given in *rem.*, p. 475. In the beginning of the present year he was appointed by Cæsar governor of the farther Gaul, where he now was, at the head of three legions. He is said, during his residence in that province, to have founded the city of Lyons. Upon the death of Cæsar, to whom he had been warmly attached, Cicero employed all his art to engage him on the side of the senate; and Plancus, after much hesitation, at length declared himself accordingly. But this declaration seems to have been entirely the effect of a belief that the rupture between Antony and the senate was upon the point of being accommodated: it is certain, at least, that it was not sincere. For Plancus soon afterwards betrayed the cause he had thus professed to support, and went over with his troops to Antony.—Pigh. Annal. ii. 465; Senec. Ep. 91; Vell. Pat. ii. 63. See *rem.* on letter 18 of book xv.

<sup>1</sup> The principal motive of Cicero's intended voyage into Greece was in order to avoid the danger of taking part in a civil war, which he apprehended would soon break out between Antony and young Pompey, the latter being expected from Spain, at the head of a considerable army. But as his leaving Italy at so critical and important a conjuncture might justly expose him to the censure of unworthily deserting the republic, he was long and greatly embarrassed between the desire of preserving his character on the one side, and of securing his person on the other, the two points which seem, throughout his whole life, to have held him in perpetual suspense. However, he at length embarked; but he no sooner sailed than he repented, as usual, of the step he had taken. Nevertheless, he pursued his voyage and arrived in Sicily, from whence he proposed to stretch over into Greece; but, in attempting this passage, he was blown back by contrary winds on the coast of Italy. Upon his going ashore, in order to refresh himself, he was informed by some of the principal inhabitants of that part of the country, who were just arrived from Rome, that there were great hopes Antony would accommodate affairs to the general satisfaction of all parties. This news was followed by a letter from Atticus, pressing him to renounce his intended voyage, as also by an interview with Brutus, who likewise expressed his disapprobation of that scheme. Upon these considerations, therefore, he gave up all farther thoughts of Greece, and



not permitted me to enjoy a moment of repose. The ferocity (for to call it pride would be imputing a vice to him which is nothing uncommon) the ferocity of his temper is so excessive, that he cannot bear a word, or even a look, which is animated with the least spirit of liberty. It is this that fills my heart with a thousand disquietudes: but disquietudes, in which my own preservation is by no means concerned. No, my friend, I have nothing farther to wish with respect to myself, whether I consider the years to which I am arrived<sup>m</sup>, the actions that I have performed, or the glory (if that may be mentioned as of any value in the account) with which they have been crowned. All my anxiety is for our country alone; and the more so, my dear Plancus, as the time appointed for your succession to the consular office<sup>n</sup> is so remote, that it is rather to be wished than expected, that we should be able to preserve our liberties so long alive. What rational hopes, indeed, can possibly be entertained, where a commonwealth is totally oppressed by the arms of the most violent and outrageous of men, where neither the senate nor the people have any authority; where neither laws nor justice prevail; and, in one word, where there is not the least trace or shadow of civil government remaining? But as you receive, I imagine, the public accounts of what is transacted amongst us, I need not descend into a detail of particulars. Let me rather, in consequence of that affection I bear you, and which has been still increasing from our earliest youth, let me rather remind and exhort you, to turn all your thoughts and cares towards the republic. If it should not be utterly destroyed ere you enter upon the consular office, it may, without difficulty, be steered right. Though I will add, that much vigilance as well as good fortune must concur, in order to preserve it to that desirable period. But I hope we may see you here, somewhat before that time shall arrive. Meanwhile, besides the inducements that arise to me from my regard to the well-being of the republic, you may be assured that, from my particular attachment likewise to yourself, I shall exert my utmost efforts for the advancement of your credit and honours. By these means, I shall have the satisfaction to discharge, at once, the duties I owe both to my country and to my friend; to that country which is the object of my warmest affections, and to that friend whose amity I would most religiously cultivate.

I am extremely rejoiced, though by no means surprised, to find that you treat Furnius<sup>o</sup> agreeably to his rank and merit. Be assured that whatever favours you shall think proper to confer upon him, I shall consider them as so many immediate instances of your regard to myself. Farewell.

immediately returned to Rome.—Ad Att. xiv. 13, 22; xv. 19, 20, 21, 33; xvi. 6, 7.

<sup>m</sup> Cicero was, at this time, in his 63d year.

<sup>n</sup> Plancus was in the number of those whom Caesar had named to the consulate, in that general designation of magistrates which he made a short time before his death. But as Plancus stood last in the list, his turn was not to commence till the year 711.

<sup>o</sup> He was Lieutenant to Plancus in Gaul.

## LETTER XXI.

*Decimus Brutus, Consul elect<sup>o</sup>, to Cicero.*

If I entertained the least doubt of your inclinations to serve me, I should be extremely copious in my solicitations for that purpose; but A. U. 709. I have strongly persuaded myself that my interest is already a part of your care.

I led my army against the inhabitants of the Alps, not so much from an ambition of being saluted with the title of *Imperator*<sup>q</sup>, as in order to comply with the martial spirit of my troops, and to strengthen their attachment to our cause. In both these views I have, I think, succeeded: as the soldiers have had an opportunity, by this measure, of experiencing the courage and the generosity of their general. I was engaged with the most warlike of these people: and have taken and destroyed great numbers of their forts. In short, I thought the action sufficiently considerable to send an account of it to the senate. I hope, therefore, you will support my pretensions with your suffrage, as it will, at the same time, be greatly contributing to the credit of the common cause. Farewell.

## LETTER XXII.

*To Decimus Brutus, Consul elect.*

It is of much consequence to the success of this epistle, whether it reaches you in an anxious or an easy hour. Accordingly, I have directed the bearer to watch the favourable moment of delivering it into your hands: as there is a time, my friend, when a letter, no less than a visit, may prove extremely unseasonable. But if he should observe the caution I have enjoined him, and this should find you, as I hope it will, in a state of mind perfectly serene and undisturbed, I doubt not of your ready compliance with the request I am going to make.

Lucius Lamia offers himself as a candidate at the ensuing election of prætors. There is no man with whom I live in an equal degree of familiarity, as we are intimately, indeed, united, by a long acquaintance. But what greatly, likewise, recommends him to me is, that nothing affords me more entertainment than his company. To this I must add, the infinite obligations I received from him in my affair with Clodius. He was at that time at the head of the equestrian order; and he entered with so much spirit into my cause, that the consul Gabinius commanded him to withdraw from Rome; an indignity never offered before to any citizen of

<sup>q</sup> Decimus Brutus was nominated by Cesar to be colleague with Plancus, of whose appointment to the consular office mention has been made in rem. <sup>2</sup> on the preceding epistle. Soon after the rest of the conspirators found it necessary to leave Rome, Decimus withdrew into Cisalpine Gaul, in order to take possession of that province which had been allotted to him by Cesar, and to put himself in a posture of defence against the attempts which Antony was meditating. Shortly after his arrival in that province, he employed his troops in an expedition against certain inhabitants of the neighbouring mountains; and having happily executed this scheme, he wrote the following letter to request Cicero's suffrage in procuring him those distinctions which the senate usually decreed to their successful generals.

<sup>1</sup> See rem. b, p. 333.

the republic. As the world has not forgotten what he thus suffered upon my account, I am sure it would be the highest reproach upon my character if I did not remember it myself; and, therefore, my dear friend, be well assured that the good or success of Lamia, in his present pursuit, will no less sensibly affect me, than if I were personally concerned. Notwithstanding, therefore, the illusory character which Lamia bears, together with the great popularity he has acquired by the magnificence of the games he exhibited when he was here, yet I am labouring with as much assiduity to promote his interest, as if he had none of these advantages to recommend him. If, then, I possess a share in your affection which I am well assured I enjoy; let me entreat you to write to me to secure the votes of those equestrian centuries over which you bear an unlimited

But not to detain you with a multiplicity of words, I will conclude all with most sincerely loving you, that although there is nothing, my Brutus, which I have not reason to expect from your friendship, yet you can, in no instance, effectually oblige me, than by complying with my request. Farewell.

### LETTER XXIII.

*To the same\*.*

It is none of my friends with whom I live in such an intimacy as with Lamia. To say that I am much indebted to his good offices, would not be speaking of them in the way they deserve; for the truth is (and it is which the whole republic is sensible), conferred upon me the highest and most obligations. Lamia, after having passed the office of ædile with the greatest splendour and magnificence, now offers himself as a candidate for the prætorship; and, it is universally known, that he wants neither interest nor support for his pretensions. However, the republic is likely to meet with from his commands strong, that I have many fears for the republic, therefore, think myself obliged to be a solicitor upon this occasion. I well know that it is in your power to serve me in this, and I have no doubt of your inclination. Hence, my dear Brutus, that you cannot but oblige me than by assisting Lamia in his pursuit: and it is with all the fervour of my heart that I entreat you to exert your interest for that purpose. Farewell.

### LETTER XXIV.

*To Caius Cassius.*

It is a great pleasure to find that my late friend has received your approbation. If I could frequently enforce the same sentiments, the liberties of the republic might

have been a kind of duplicate of what was written to the same person, and upon

my return to Rome [see rem. 1, p. 551] he was to return to Antony to attend a meeting of the senate to be holden the next morning; but as this meeting was to decree certain divine

easily be recovered. But that far more desperate and detestable scoundrel than he at whose death you said "the worst of all villains is expired," is watching for a pretence to begin his murderous purposes; and his single view, in charging me with having advised the killing of Cæsar, is merely to excite the veteran soldiers against my life. But this is a danger which I am not afraid to hazard, since he gives me a share with you in the honour of that glorious deed. Hence it is, however, that neither Piso, who first ventured to inveigh against the measures of Antony, nor myself, who made a speech to the same purpose about a month afterwards, nor Publius Servilius, who followed my example, can any of us appear with safety in the senate. For this inhuman gladiator has evidently a design upon our lives: and he hoped to have rendered me the first victim of his cruel vengeance. With this sanguinary view he entered the senate on the 19th of September, having several days before retired to the villa of Metellus, in order to prepare an inflammatory speech against me. But who shall reconcile the silent meditations of eloquence with the noisy revels of lewdness and debauchery? Accordingly, it was the opinion of all his audience (as I have already, I believe, mentioned to you in a former letter) that he could not so properly be said to have delivered a speech, as to have discharged, with his usual indecency, the horrid fumes of his scandalous intemperance.

You are persuaded, you tell me, that my credit and eloquence will be able to produce some good effect. And some, indeed, they have produced, considering the sad situation of our affairs. They have rendered the people sensible that there are three persons of consular rank, who, because they are in the interest of the republic, and have spoken their sentiments in the senate with freedom, cannot attend that assembly without the danger of being assassinated. And this is all the good you are to expect from my oratory.

A certain relation of yours is so captivated with his new alliance, that he no longer concerns himself in the success of your games; but, on the contrary, is mortified to the last degree at those peals of applause with which your brother was distinguished. Another of your family has been softened by some grants which it is pretended that Cæsar had designed to confer upon him. This,

honours to the memory of Cæsar, our author excused himself from being present. The following day, however, Antony being absent, Cicero ventured to appear in the senate, when he delivered the speech to which he here alludes, and which is the first of those that are called his "Philippics." See Life of Cicero, p. 243.

\* Antony.

† Cæsar.

‡ The speech mentioned in rem. 2 of this letter.

¶ It was in answer to this speech that Cicero composed his second Philippic, which, however, he did not deliver. For, by the advice of his friends, he absented himself from this meeting of the senate, as they did not think it safe for him to be present.—Manutius.

\* Lepidus is supposed to be the person here meant, as he was related to Cassius by his own marriage, and had lately married his son to Antony's daughter.

† Brutus and Cassius were obliged, as prætors, to exhibit certain games in honour of Apollo, with which the public were annually entertained on the third of July; but as they had withdrawn themselves from Rome, these games were conducted by the brother of Cassius.

‡ It is not known to whom Cicero alludes in this place, nor in the period immediately following.

however, might be borne with patience; but is it not utterly beyond all endurance, that there should be a man who dares openly avow that he supports the measures of that scoundrel, Antony, with the hopes that his son will be chosen consul when you and Brutus are entitled to be candidates for that office? As to our friend, Lucius Cotta, a fatal despair (for so he terms it himself) has almost entirely driven him from the senate. Lucius Cæsar, that firm and excellent patriot, is prevented from coming thither by his ill state of health; and Servius Sulpicius, who is a true friend to the cause of liberty, and whose authority might be of infinite service in the present conjuncture, is, unhappily, absent from Rome. After having mentioned these, I must take the liberty to say, that I cannot add any others, excepting the consuls elect, who may be justly deemed as well-wishers to the republic. The truth is, these are the only persons upon whose advice and authority the commonwealth can depend. And small, indeed, would their number be, even in the best of times; how unequal, then, must their strength be found, to combat against the worst? All our hopes, therefore, rest entirely upon you and Brutus: I mean, if you have not withdrawn from us with a view only to your own preservation; for, if that should be the case, we have nothing, alas! to hope, either from Brutus or from you. But if, on the contrary, you are forming some glorious enterprise worthy of your exalted characters, I doubt not that the republic, by your assistance, will soon recover her liberties; and I have only to wish, that I may not be destroyed ere that happy day shall arrive. In the mean time, my best services neither are, nor shall be, wanting to your family; and whether they should apply to me for that purpose, or not, I shall never fail to give them proofs of my friendship towards you. Farewell.

## LETTER XXV.

To *Plancus*.

AGREEABLY to the friendship which subsists between us, my services should not have been wanting to advance your dignities<sup>a</sup>, if I could have been present in the senate, consistently with my honour or my safety. But no man can freely deliver his opinion in that assembly without being exposed to the violences of a military force, that are licensed to commit their outrages with full impunity; and it would ill become my rank and character to speak upon public affairs in a place where I am more attentively observed, and more closely surrounded, by soldiers than by senators. In any instance of private concern, my best offices shall not be wanting to you; nor shall they, indeed, even in those of a public nature, whatever hazard I may run, where my appearance is absolutely necessary to promote your interest. But where it may be equally advanced without my concurrence, suffer me, I entreat you, to pay a proper regard to my own dignity and preservation. Farewell.

<sup>a</sup> The occasion on which Plancus had applied to Cicero for his services in the senate does not appear.

## LETTER XXVI.

To *Caius Cassius*.

THE malignant spirit of your friend<sup>b</sup> breaks out every day with greater and more open violence. To instance, in the first place, the statue<sup>c</sup>, which he has lately erected near the rostrum, to Cæsar, under which he has inscribed, TO THE EXCELLENT FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY; intimating that you and your heroic associates are to be considered, not only as assassins, but parricides. In which number I am, likewise, included; for this outrageous man represents me as the principal adviser and promoter of your most glorious enterprise. Would to heaven the charge were true! for had I been a party in your councils, I should have put it out of his power thus to perplex and embarrass our affairs<sup>d</sup>. But this was a point which depended upon yourselves to determine; and, since the opportunity is now over, I can only wish that I were capable of giving you any effectual advice. But the truth is, I am utterly at a loss in what manner to act myself: for to what purpose in resistance, where one cannot oppose force by force?

It is evidently the intent of Cæsar's party to revenge his death. And, accordingly, Antony being on the 2d of October last presented to the people by Canutius<sup>e</sup>, mentioned the generous deliverers of our country in terms that traitors alone deserve. He scrupled not to assert, likewise, that you had acted entirely by my advice, and that Canutius, also, was under the same influence. He had the mortification, however, to leave the rostrum with great disgrace. In a word, you may judge what are the designs of this faction by their having seized the appointments of your lieutenant<sup>f</sup>; and does not their conduct, in this instance, sufficiently declare, that they considered this money as going to be remitted to a public enemy? Wretched condition, indeed! that we, who scorned to submit to a master, should more ignobly crouch to one of our fellow slaves! Nevertheless, I am still inclined to flatter myself, that we are not quite deprived of all hopes of being delivered by your heroic efforts. But where then, let me ask, are your troops? And with this question I will conclude my letter; as I had rather leave the rest to be suggested by your own reflections, than by mine. Farewell.

<sup>b</sup> Antony.

<sup>c</sup> Cicero frequently reproaches the conspirators with having committed a capital mistake in sparing Antony when they destroyed Cæsar, an error which our authors would have prevented, it seems, had they admitted him into their councils. But it may be affirmed, (and upon the authority of Cicero himself,) that nothing could have been more unjustifiable than to have rendered Antony a joint victim with Cæsar. 'Tis true, there was an ancient law subsisting, by which every one was authorized to lift up his sword against the man who should discover any designs of invading the public liberties. But Antony was so far from having given indications of this kind at Cæsar's death, that Cicero, in a letter written to Atticus, afterwards, tells him he looked upon Antony as a man too much devoted to the indulgences of a luxurious life to be inclined to form any schemes destructive of the public repose: "quem quidem ego (says he) epularum magis arbitror rationem habere, quam quidquam mali cogitare." —Plut. in Vit. Publicol.; Ad Att. vi. 3.

<sup>d</sup> He was one of the tribunes for the present year.

<sup>e</sup> As proconsul of Syria, to which province Cassius was probably, on his way when this letter was written.

## LETTER XXVII.

*To Cornificius.*

STRATORIUS has given me an ample account of the sad situation of affairs in your province<sup>1</sup>. Oh, my friend, what insufferable outrages are committed in every part of the Roman dominions! But those which have been offered to myself are so much the less to be borne, as they are aggravated by the superior veneration which is due to your illustrious rank and character. Notwithstanding, therefore, that your great and generous spirit may incline you to look upon these ills with calmness, and, perhaps, with indifference, yet you ought by no means to suffer them to be unchastised.

The news of Rome, I well know, is regularly omitted to you, otherwise I would take upon myself to be your informer, and particularly of the attempt of Octavius<sup>2</sup>. The fact laid to his charge is considered by the populace as a mere crime of Antony, in order to gain a pretence to upon the young man's estate. But the more rating and better sort, not only credit the crime, but highly approve the design. Indeed, the safety of the republic are greatly turned towards us; as there is nothing which his generous spirit of glory, 'tis believed, will not animate him to perform. My friend Antony, at the same time, sensible of his being generally detested, that he discovered the assassins in his house, would not venture to make the affair public. But for Brundisium on the 9th of October, to meet the four legions<sup>3</sup> that are returned from Macedonia; he hopes, by bribing them to his interest, to conduct them to Rome, and to receive assistance to fix the yoke upon our necks. You see the situation of the republic! Alas, indeed, it may with any propriety be said to be in a state of intestine war. I lament your fortune, in having been born never to have tasted the happiness of a sound and well-regulated commonwealth. Remember the time, however, when a prospect, at least, of better days, but no prospect is no more! How in truth it longer subsist, after Antony dared to call a general assembly of the people, that affected to rank himself with those!

<sup>1</sup> See rem. b, p. 537.

<sup>2</sup> In order to maintain by stratagem what he had by force, formed a design against Antony's safety. He provided certain slaves to assassinate him, who discovered and seized with their poniards. Thus far Dr. Middleton, who might have learned critic has remarked; that Cicero with his nephew Quintus, were charged as being accomplices in this plot, and that they are to have been true. For though, in the deed, Cicero talks of this affair as if he were acquainted with it than by common speech which he afterwards made in the senate had retired into Gaul, taking notice of the accusation, he avows and glorifies in the Life of Cicero, p. 245; Tunstall's Observ. between Cic. and Brut. p. 142; Phil. iii.

<sup>3</sup> That of that army which Caesar intended to send to Parthians, and which he had sent before him, to wait his arrival for that purpose.

who could never appear in Rome, so long as he preserved his life and authority?" But thanks to philosophy for having taught me to endure this and every other mortification which human nature can possibly suffer; and, indeed, it has not only cured me of all my disquietudes, but armed my breast against every future assault of fortune. And let me advise you to fortify yourself with the same resolution, in the full persuasion that nothing but guilt deserves to be considered as a real evil. But these are reflections which you know much better how to make, than I can instruct you.

Stratorius has always been highly in my esteem; but he has rendered himself more particularly so by the great diligence, fidelity, and judgment he discovers in the management of your affairs. Take care of your health, as the most pleasing instance you can give me of your friendship. Farewell.

## LETTER XXVIII.

*To the same.*

MY very intimate and most accomplished friend, Caius Anicius, has obtained a titular legation<sup>1</sup> into Africa, in order to transact some business relating to his private concerns in that province. Let me, therefore, entreat your best offices to him upon all occasions, and that you would give him your assistance for the more easy and expeditious despatch of his affairs. But above all (as it is superior to all in my friend's estimation) I recommend the dignity of his rank and character to your peculiar regard; and accordingly I make it my request, that you would appoint lictors to attend him. This is a compliment which I always spontaneously paid, during my own proconsulate, to those of senatorial rank, who came into my province, and which I have ever, likewise, myself received upon the same occasions; as, indeed, it is what I have both heard and observed to have been generally practised by proconsuls of the greatest distinction. You will act, then, in the same manner, my dear Cornificius, in the present instance, if I have any share in your affection, and in all other respects will consult the honour and interest of my friend, assuring yourself that you cannot confer upon me a more acceptable service. Farewell.

## LETTER XXIX.

*To Tiro.*

I SEE into your scheme; you have a design that your letters, as well as mine<sup>2</sup>, should make their appearance in public. But, tell me, how happened it, that you, who are wont to be the supreme judge and critic of my writings, should be guilty of so inaccurate an expression as

<sup>1</sup> See rem. c, p. 541.

<sup>2</sup> It appears, from an epistle to Atticus, that Cicero had formed a design, about this time, of publishing a collection of his letters. It is probable, however, that the greater part of those which are now extant were sent into the world at different times, and by different hands, after his decease, as there are many of them which one can scarce suppose that either himself, or any friend who had a regard to his memory, would have suffered to come abroad.—Ad Att. xvi. 5.

to desire me "faithfully<sup>1</sup> to preserve my health?" That adverb surely can have no business there, as its proper employment is to attend upon some word that imports a moral obligation. In figurative language, its use, indeed, is various, as it may be applied even to inanimate and intellectual objects, provided (as Theophrastus observes) the metaphor be not too bold and unnatural. But we will reserve this for a conversation when we meet.

Demetrius has been here; but I had the address to avoid both him and his retinue. Doubtless, you will regret that you lost the opportunity of seeing him. It is an opportunity, however, which you may still recover; for he returns, it seems, tomorrow. Accordingly, I purpose to leave this place the next morning.

I am extremely uneasy about your health, and entreat you not to omit any means that may contribute to its re-establishment. It is thus that you will render me insensible of your absence, and abundantly discharge all the services I require at your hands.

I am obliged to your good offices towards Cuspius, for I greatly interest myself in the success of his affairs. Adieu.

### LETTER XXX.

#### To Cornificius.

QUINTUS TURIUS, who was an African merchant of great probity, as well as of an honourable family, A. U. 709. is lately dead. He has appointed Cneius Saturninus, Sextus Aufidius, and Caius Anneius, together with Quintus Considius Gallus, Lucius Serrilius Posthumus, and Caius Rubellius, all of them men of the same worthy character as himself, his joint heirs. I find you have already treated them in so generous a manner, that they have more occasion for my acknowledgments to you than my recommendation; and, indeed, the favours they gratefully profess to have received from your hands, are more considerable than I should have ventured, perhaps, to request. Nevertheless, as I perfectly well know the regard you pay to my recommendation, I will take courage, and entreat you to add to those services which you have already, without my solicitation, so liberally conferred upon them. But what I am particularly to desire is, that you would not suffer Eros Turius, the testator's freedman, to continue to embezzle his late patron's effects. In every other instance, also, I recommend their interest to your protection, assuring you that you will receive much satisfaction from the regard and attachment of these my illustrious friends. Again and again, therefore, I very earnestly recommend them to your good offices. Farewell.

<sup>1</sup> It is impossible, perhaps, to determine, precisely, wherein the impropriety of this expression consisted, as it does not appear from the original whether Tiro spoke of his own health or of Cicero's. In the translation, however, it is applied to the latter, as it seems to render the expression less critically just. For as Tiro was Cicero's slave, the care of his health was a duty which the former owed to the latter, as a necessary means of enabling him to perform those services to which Cicero had a right. Accordingly, therefore, to our author's own remark concerning the literal use of the word *Adelus*, Tiro might very properly have applied it in the sense here mentioned. But there was no such duty owing from the master to the

### LETTER XXXI.

#### To Decimus Brutus, Consul elect.

WHEN our friend Lupus arrived with your despatches, I had retired from Rome<sup>a</sup> to a place A. U. 709. where I thought I could be most secure from danger. For this reason, notwithstanding he took care that your letter<sup>a</sup> should be delivered into my hands, and continued some days in the city, yet he returned without receiving my answer. However, I came back hither on the 9th of this month<sup>b</sup>, when I immediately, as my first and principal concern, paid a visit to Pansa<sup>c</sup>, from whom I had the satisfaction of hearing such an account of you as was most agreeable to my wishes. As you wanted not any exhortations to engage you in the noblest enterprise<sup>d</sup> that stands recorded in history, so I am persuaded they are altogether unnecessary in the present conjuncture. It may not be improper, nevertheless, just to intimate that the whole expectations of the Roman people, and all their hopes of liberty, are entirely fixed upon you. If you constantly bear in mind (what I well know is ever in your thoughts) the glorious part you have already achieved, most undoubtedly you can never forget how much there still remains for you to perform. In fact, should that man to whom I always declared myself a friend, till he openly and forwardly took up arms against the republic; should Antony possess himself of your province<sup>e</sup>, I see not the least possibility of our preservation. I join my earnest intercessions, therefore, with those of the whole republic, that you would finish what you have so happily begun, and deliver us forever from the tyranny of a despotic government. This patriot task belongs particularly to yourself; and Rome, or, to speak more properly, every nation throughout the world, not only expects, but requires their deliverance at your hands. But I am sensible (as I have already said) that you need no exhortations to animate you for this purpose. I will spare my admonitions, therefore, and rather assure you (what, indeed, is more properly my part) that my most zealous and active services shall always be exerted for your interest. Be well persuaded, then, that, not only for the sake of the republic, which is dearer to me than my life, but from my particular regard likewise to yourself, I shall omit no opportunity of forwarding your glorious designs, and of promoting those honours you so justly deserve. Farewell.

slave; and, consequently, Tiro could not, in strict propriety, have applied it to Cicero.

<sup>a</sup> Soon after Cicero's late return to Rome, [see *ren.* i. p. 551.] he came to an open rupture with Antony. He found it necessary, therefore, for his security, to remove from the city to some of his villas near Naples.—*Life of Cicero*, p. 244.

<sup>b</sup> The same, probably, which stands the 21st in the present book, p. 522.

<sup>c</sup> December. Antony had just before left Rome, in order to march his army into Cisalpine Gaul. Upon the news of this retreat, Cicero immediately returned to the city.—*Life of Cicero*, p. 247.

<sup>d</sup> Consul elect for the ensuing year.

<sup>e</sup> The killing of Cæsar.

<sup>f</sup> Cisalpine Gaul.

## LETTER XXXII.

*To Cornificius.*

There is no man that cultivates my friendship with greater marks of esteem than Sextus Aufidius; nor is there any of equestrian rank who bears a more distinguished character. The strictness of his morals is so happily tempered with the sweetness of his disposition, that he unites the severest virtue with the easiest and most engaging address. I recommend his affairs in Africa to you, with the utmost warmth and sincerity of my heart. You will extremely oblige me, therefore, by showing him that you pay the highest regard to my recommendation; and I very earnestly request you, my dear Cornificius, to comply with my request. Farewell.

## LETTER XXXIII.

*To Decimus Brutus, Consul-elect.*

ARCUS SEIUS has, I suppose, informed you my sentiments were at the conference which Lupus held at my house with Libo, your relation Servilius, and myself; as he was not during the consultation. And, though I immediately followed him, he can give an account of all that passed after Seius set

grand and capital point, which I could wish to be well convinced of, and ever to bear in mind, is, that in acting for the security of our liberties, you ought, by no means, to wait the sanction of the senate; as that assembly is not sufficiently free and uncontrolled in its deliberations.

To conduct yourself by a contrary principle would be to condemn the first glorious steps for the deliverance of the commonwealth, which were so much the more illustrious, as they were unsupported by the formal suffrage of the people. It would be to declare, that the orders of young Caesar are rash and ill-considered, in the same unauthorised manner, taken the important cause of the commonwealth. In a word, it would be to show the world that you thought those brave and worthy fellow-soldiers, together with the martial legions, had judged and acted

the principal intent of this consultation seems to have been to determine, whether Decimus Brutus should venture to express the sanction of the senate, to act against Antony, who was, at this time, on his march towards Brutus of Cisalpine Gaul.

Antony set out for Brundisium, in order to meet which were returning from Macedonia, as has been in the 27th letter of this book, Octavius went to veteran soldiers to whom Caesar had granted Campania. From these he drew together, in person, and by his private authority, a very great body of troops to oppose Antony, if he had attempted to have made any attempts upon Rome and the Italian legions.—Phil. ii. 2, 12; Ad Att.

The legions were originally named according to the provinces in which they were raised, as the first, the second, &c. as those legions which were occasionally sent to different provinces, were distinguished, likewise, in order, it was usual to add to this numeral another name for the sake of avoiding confusion. This distinction was generally taken either from

irrationally, in deeming their consul an enemy to his country, and consecrating their arms to the service of the republic. To pursue measures which are agreeable to the general sense of the senate, may be well considered as acting under their express authority; when it is fear alone that restrains them from signifying their approbation in a formal manner. In fine, you can no longer hesitate, whether you should be guided by the principle I am recommending, as you have in two strong instances been governed by it already; first, on the ides of March, and lately when you raised your troops. Upon the whole, then, you ought to be both disposed and prepared to act, not merely as you shall be commanded, but in such a manner as to render your achievements the subject of universal admiration and applause. Farewell.

## LETTER XXXIV.

*To the same.*

OUR friend Lupus very punctually delivered your commands and your letter to me, the next morning after his arrival in Rome; which was in six days after his leaving Mutina. I cannot but consider you as recommending my own honours to my protection, when you request me to be the guardian of yours; for, be assured, they are equally my concern. It will give me great pleasure, therefore, to find, that you doubt not of my promoting them, upon every occasion, to the best of my zeal and judgment. Accordingly, although I had purposed not to appear in the senate before the first of January next, yet the tribunes of the people, having on that very day on which your manifesto was published, issued out a proclamation for a meeting of the senate on the 20th of this month, in order to move that a guard might be appointed for the security of the consuls-elect: my affection towards you, induced me to change my resolution, and I determined to attend. I thought, indeed, it would be a most unpardonable omission, if the senate should be holden without taking notice of your inestimable services to the republic, as it unquestionably would have been if I had not attended; or that I should not be present to support any decree that might happen to be proposed for the advancement of your honours. For this reason, I came early into the senate, and my presence brought together a great number of the members. I will leave it to your other friends, to inform you what I there said to your advantage; as well as of the speech which I afterwards made to

the country in which they served, as the *legio Parthica*, or from the name of the general who levied them, as the *legio Augusta*, or from the name of some divinity, as in the present instance, the *legio Martia*.—Roelin. De Antiq. Rom. p. 986.

\* These two legions (part of those which arrived from Macedonia) refused the offers which Antony made to them at Brundisium, and afterwards joined themselves with Octavius.—Ad Att. xvi. 8; Phil. iii. 3.

† A city in Cisalpine Gaul, where Decimus Brutus was shortly afterwards besieged by Antony. It is now called *Modena*.

‡ The purport of this manifesto of Decimus Brutus was to declare his resolution of endeavouring to preserve the province of Cisalpine Gaul, over which he presided, in its allegiance to the republic.—Phil. iii. 4.

† December.

‡ Hirtius and Pansa.

the same purpose, in a very numerous assembly of the people<sup>a</sup>. In the mean time, let me entreat you to believe, that I shall most zealously embrace every opportunity of contributing to the increase of those dignities you already possess; and although I am sensible I shall meet with many rivals in my good offices for this purpose, yet I will venture to claim the first rank in that honourable list. Farewell.

### LETTER XXXV.

*To Cornificius.*

I AM waging war here against that most iniquitous of all sanguinary ruffians, my colleague<sup>b</sup>.  
A. U. 708. Antony; but by no means, however, upon equal terms; as I have nothing but my tongue to oppose to his arms. He ventured, in a speech which he lately made to the people, to throw out some bitter invectives against you. But his insolence did not pass unchastised; and he shall have still farther reason to remember, against whom it is that he has thus pointed his injurious attacks. But, as your other friends, I imagine, supply you with accounts of our transactions, I should rather inform you what turn affairs are likely to take; and, indeed, it is a point of no very difficult conjecture. The republic labours under a total oppression; her friends are without a leader, and our glorious tyrannicides are dispersed into different and distant quarters. Pansa means well to the commonwealth, and delivers his sentiments with great spirit and freedom. Hirtius recovers but slowly<sup>c</sup>; and, in truth, I know not what to think of him. Our only hope is, that the people at last will be awakened from their lethargy, and act with a spirit, becoming the descendants of their heroic ancestors. For myself, at least, I will never be wanting to my country; and whatever misfortune may attend the commonwealth after I have exerted my best efforts to prevent it, I shall hear it with perfect equanimity. You may depend, likewise, upon my supporting you in your rank and dignities, to the utmost of my power. Accordingly, in an assembly of the senate, which was holden on the 20th of this month<sup>d</sup>, I proposed (among other necessary and important articles, which I carried by a great majority) that the present proconsuls should be continued in their respective governments; and that they should be ordered not to resign them into other hands, than those which the senate should appoint. I made this motion not only as thinking it highly expedient for the interest of the republic, but with a particular view also of preserving you in your provincial command<sup>e</sup>. Let

me exhort you, then, for the sake of our country, and let me conjure you by your regard to myself, not to suffer any man to usurp the least part of your authority; but, in every instance, to maintain the dignity of your rank and character, as a possession which nothing can countervail.

To deal with you agreeably to that sincerity which our friendship requires, I must tell you, that all the world would have highly applauded your conduct, if you had complied with my advice in regard to Sempronius. But the affair is now over; and, in itself, indeed, it was a matter of no great importance. It is of the utmost, however, that you should employ, as I hope you will, every possible means to retain your province in its allegiance. I would add more, but your courier presses me to despatch; I must entreat you, therefore, to make my excuses to Cherippus, for not writing to him by this opportunity. Farewell.

### LETTER XXXVI.

*Quintus Cicero to Tiro.*

YOUR letter brought with it a very strong, though silent reproof, for my having thus long omitted writing to you. I could not, indeed, but be sensible how much I had lost by my negligence, when I observed that those points which my brother (from tenderness, perhaps, or haste) had but slightly touched in his letter, were faithfully represented in yours, in all their genuine colours. This was particularly the case, in respect to what you mentioned concerning the consuls elect<sup>f</sup>. I know, indeed, that they are totally sunk in sloth and debauchery: and if they should not recede from the helm, we are in the utmost danger of being irrecoverably lost. I was myself a witness, during a summer's campaign with them in Gaul, that they were guilty of such actions, and within sight, too, of the enemy's camp, as are almost beyond all belief: and I am well persuaded, unless we should be better supported than we are at present, that the scoundrel Antony will gain them over to his party, by admitting them as associates in his licentious pleasures. The truth of it is, the republic must necessarily either throw herself under the protection of the tribunes, or employ some private hand to defend her cause; for as to these noble consuls of ours, one of them is scarce worthy to preside over Cæsena<sup>g</sup>; and I would not trust the other with superintending the paltry hovels of Cosutius<sup>h</sup>.

I hope to be with you towards the latter end of this month. In the mean while, let me repeat

march against Decimus Brutus, had procured an illegal distribution of the provinces among his friends, by which Caius Calpurnius was appointed to succeed Cornificius in Africa.—Phil. iii.; Pigh. Annal. ii. p. 465.

<sup>f</sup> Pansa and Hirtius.

<sup>g</sup> "An obscure town in Italy, situated upon the Papia, a river which empties itself into the Adriatic, between Ufens and the Rubicon."—Rosa.

<sup>h</sup> Who this person was is unknown. Pique and prejudice seem to have had a considerable hand in the draught which Quintus has here delineated of the two consuls. That Pansa and Hirtius were infected with the fashionable vices of the age, is altogether probable; but that they wanted either spirit or capacity for action is by no means true, as will evidently appear in the farther progress of these letters.

<sup>a</sup> These two speeches are the third and fourth of the Philippics. The senate, amongst other decrees which they passed upon this occasion, approved and ratified the measures which Decimus Brutus had taken in Cisalpine Gaul for the defence of that province.—Phil. iv. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Antony and Cicero were colleagues as members of the college of augurs.

<sup>c</sup> Pansa and Hirtius, as has already been noted, were consuls elect for the approaching year. The latter, about this time, was attacked by a most dangerous sickness; and his health was esteemed of so much importance at this juncture to the commonwealth, that public vows were put up for his recovery.—Phil. vii. 4.

<sup>d</sup> December.

<sup>e</sup> Antony, a short time before he left Rome in order to

as I have often said, that I tenderly love you. Impatience to see you is, indeed, so immoderate, that if our first meeting were to happen in the midst of the forum, I should not forbear to transgress the rules of good breeding, and most warmly race you in the presence of the whole assembly. well.

## LETTER XXXVII.

*Cicero, the Son<sup>1</sup>, to his dearest Tiro.*

After having been in daily and earnest expectation of your couriers, they are at length, to my great satisfaction, arrived, having performed their voyage in forty-six days the time they left you. The joy I received on my dear father's most affectionate letter was shared by the very agreeable one which attended myself. I can no longer repent, therefore, having neglected writing to you; as it has been a means of furnishing me with an ample proof of your good-nature; and it is with much pleasure I find that you admit the apology I made in silence.

The advantageous reports you have heard of my conduct, were perfectly agreeable, my dearest Tiro; your wishes, I can by no means doubt: shall be my constant endeavour to confirm and increase the general good opinion which is existing in my favour. You may venture, with great confidence, to be, what you have promised, the herald of my fame. Indeed, with so much pain and contrition of mind, errors into which my youth and inexperience betrayed me, that I not only look upon my conduct with abhorrence, but cannot bear even to mention it: and I am well convinced that I take a part in the uneasiness which I feel in this circumstance. It is no wonder, therefore, that I be solicitous for the welfare of a person in whose interest and inclination I recommend my wishes, as I have ever been desirous you should take of all the advantages that attend my conduct has formerly given you. Henceforward, be assured, afford you no sink of me with double satisfaction.

Cratippus rather as his son than his son, not only attend his lectures with pleasure, but extremely delighted with the peculiar of his conversation. Accordingly I spend my days in his company, and frequently, most part of the night, as I entreat with me as often as his engagements permit. Since the introduction of this custom, and then unexpectedly steals in upon me when I am at table; and, laying aside the philosopher's dress, enters with great good will all the mirth and pleasantries of our country.

Let me request you, then, to hasten as far as possible, in order to enjoy with

his time pursuing his studies at Athens, of Cratippus, one of the most celebrated of the Peripatetic sect. If young Cicero had of his father, his genius, however, seems to have been contemptible; and the present when he was but nineteen years of age, is a case of those who have charged him with a case to a degree of stupidity. See letter 36.

us the society of this most agreeable and excellent man. As to Brutius, I never suffer him to be absent from me a single moment. His company is as entertaining as his conduct is exemplary; and he perfectly well knows how to reconcile mirth and good-humour with the serious disquisitions of philosophy. I have taken a house for him near mine, and assist his narrow fortunes as far as my slender finances will admit<sup>1</sup>.

I have begun to declaim in Greek, under Cassius, as I choose to employ myself in Latin exercises of that kind with Brutius. I live in great familiarity also with those learned and approved friends of Cratippus, whom he brought with him from Mitylene, and pass much of my time likewise with Epicrates, one of the most considerable persons in Athens, together with Leonides, and several others of the same rank and merit. Thus I have given you a general sketch of my life.

As to what you mention concerning Gorgias, notwithstanding that he was of service to me in my oratorical exercises, yet my father's commands were superior to all other considerations: and as he peremptorily wrote to me that I should immediately dismiss him<sup>2</sup>, I have obeyed his injunctions. I would not suffer myself, indeed, to hesitate a moment, lest my reluctance should raise any suspicions in my father to my disadvantage. Besides, I thought it would ill become me to take upon myself to be a judge of the propriety of his orders. I am extremely obliged to you, however, for the friendly advice you give me in this affair.

I very readily admit the excuse you make on account of your want of leisure, perfectly well knowing how much your time is generally engaged. I am extremely glad to hear that you have bought a farm, and wish you much joy of the purchase. But you must not wonder that I deferred my congratulations to this part of my letter; for you will remember it was about the same place in yours that you communicated to me the occasion of them. You have now a retreat from all the fatiguing ceremonies of the city, and are become a Roman of the true old rural kind<sup>3</sup>. I take pleasure in figuring you to myself, in the midst of your country employments, buying your tools of husbandry, dealing out your orders to your bailiff, and carefully treasuring up the fruit-seeds from your dessert. To be serious, I sincerely join with you in regretting that I could not be of service to you upon this occasion. But, be assured, my dear Tiro, I shall not fail to assist you, if ever fortune should put it in my power; especially as I am sensible you made this purchase with a view to my use as well as your own.

I am obliged to your care in executing my commission. I desire you would see that I have a

<sup>1</sup> The allowance which Cicero made to his son, during his residence at Athens, was about 700*l.* a-year.—*Ad Att.* xvi. 1.

<sup>2</sup> This unworthy tutor had encouraged his pupil in a passion for drinking, a vice in which the young Cicero, how sincere soever he might have been in his present resolves, most shamefully signalled himself in his more mature years.—*Plut. in Vit. Cic.*; *Plin. Hist. Nat.* xiv. 22.

<sup>3</sup> Alluding, perhaps, to those celebrated Romans in the earlier ages of the republic, who, after having been called forth from their farms to the service of their country, discharged with glory the functions of the state, and then returned to their ploughs.



writer sent to me who understands Greek, as I lose much time in transcribing my lectures. But, above all, I entreat you to take care of your health, that we may have the pleasure of enjoying together many philosophical conversations. I recommend Antherus to your good offices, and bid you farewell.

#### LETTER XXXVIII.

*From the same to Tiro.*

THE reasons you assign for the intermission of your letters are perfectly just; but I hope that A. U. 709. these excuses will not very frequently recur. 'Tis true I receive intelligence of public affairs from particular expresses, as well as from general report; and am continually assured, likewise, of my father's affection, by his own hand; yet I always take great pleasure in reading a letter from yourself, be it upon ever so trifling a subject. I hope, therefore, since I am thus earnestly desirous of hearing from you, that you will not, for the future, send me apologies instead of epistles. Farewell.

#### LETTER XXXIX.

*Bithynicus<sup>a</sup> to Cicero.*

If we were not mutually attached to each other, by many singular good offices, I should remind A. U. 709. you of that friendship which formerly subsisted between our parents: but I leave arguments of this kind to those who have neglected to improve their hereditary connexions. For myself, I am well satisfied with going no farther for my claim to your services than to our own personal amity. In confidence of which let me entreat you, if you believe that some of your favours will be thrown away upon me, that you would, upon all occasions during my absence<sup>b</sup>, take my interests under your protection. Farewell.

<sup>a</sup> See rem. v., p. 542.

<sup>b</sup> In Sicily, to which province he succeeded as governor at the expiration of his pretorship.—Pigh. *Annal.* §. p. 476.

### BOOK XIII.

#### LETTER I.

*To Cornificius<sup>a</sup>.*

I NEGLECT no opportunity (and, indeed, if I did, I should fail in what you have a full right to A. U. 710. expect from me) not only of celebrating your merit, but of promoting those honours it so justly deserves. But I choose you should be informed of my zealous endeavours for this purpose, by the letters of your family, rather than by my hand. Let me employ it in exhorting you to turn all your care and your attention upon the republic. This is an object worthy of your spirit and your talents; as it is agreeable, likewise, to those hopes which you ought to entertain, of still rising in the dignities of your country. But this is a topic I will enlarge upon another time. In the mean while, I will inform you, that the public affairs are totally in suspense; as the commissioners are not yet returned, whom the senate deputed to Antony; not to sue for peace, indeed, but to denounce war, unless he shall immediately pay obedience to the orders with which they are charged<sup>b</sup>.

I seized the first occasion that offered of resuming

<sup>a</sup> See rem. b, p. 537.

<sup>b</sup> These injunctions were, that Antony should instantly quit the siege of Modena, and desist from all hostilities in Gaul. Cicero strongly opposed the sending this deputation, as it was below the dignity of the senate to enter into any sort of treaty with a man whom they had already, in effect, declared a public enemy, as it would have the appearance of fear; and, as the only method of bringing Antony to his duty, would be by an immediate and vigorous prosecution of the war. But these reasons, and others of the same tendency, which Cicero urged with great warmth and eloquence, were over-ruled by the friends of Antony; and it was ordered that Servius Sulpicius, Lucius Plo, and Lucius Philippus, all of them persons of consular rank, should carry this message from the senate to Antony.—Phil. v.

my former spirit, in standing forth as the protector both of the senate and the people: and from the moment I thus declared myself the advocate of liberty, I have not lost the least favourable opportunity for the defence of our common rights. But this, likewise, is an article for which I choose to refer you to the information of others.

It is with all possible warmth and earnestness that I recommend Titus Pinarius to your favour, as one who, not only from a similitude of taste and studies, but as he is possessed also of every amiable virtue, engages my strongest affection. He comes into your province in order to superintend the affairs of Dionysius, who, as he is much, I am sensible, in your esteem, so no man stands higher in mine. Unnecessary, therefore, as I know it to be to recommend his interests to your protection, yet I cannot forbear doing so: and I doubt not of your giving occasion to the very grateful Pinarius of sending me a letter of acknowledgment for your good offices both to himself and to Dionysius. Farewell.

#### LETTER II.

*To Decimus Brutus, Consul-elect.*

POLLAS sends me word that an opportunity offers of conveying a letter to you; but at present I have A. U. 710. nothing material to write. All public business, indeed, is entirely suspended till we shall hear what success the deputies<sup>c</sup> have met with, from whom we have not yet received any intelligence. I will take this occasion, however, of telling you, that the senate and the people are greatly anxious concerning you, not only as their own preservation depends upon yours, but as they

<sup>c</sup> The wife of Decimus Brutus.

<sup>d</sup> Those mentioned in the preceding letter.

extremely solicitous that you should acquit yourself with glory. The truth is, you have, in a remarkable degree, the general affection of the whole republic, which confidently hopes that as lately delivered us from one tyrant\*, so you now free us from the danger of another†.

We are raising troops\* in Rome and throughout Italy, if that term may with any propriety be employed, where every man eagerly presses to enter the service,—so warmly are the people actuated with a passion of recovering their liberty and such is their abhorrence of the slavery have thus long sustained!

I now expect soon to receive an account from not only of your own operations, but of those of our common friend Hirtius and of whom I must particularly call mine. I shortly, to see you all three united in the honour of one common victory. For the have only to add (what I had rather you learn, however, from the letters of your and what I hope they are so just as to you), that I neither do, nor ever shall, any opportunity of contributing to the adornment of your public honours. Farewell.

### LETTER III.

To Plancus\*.

Just lately received from Furnius† afforded satisfaction, not only upon his own account, but more particularly on yours, as he painted you so strongly to my mind did not but fancy, during the whole conversation that you were actually present. He

did to me the heroism you display in the affairs of your province, the equity of administration,—the prudence which dis- every part of your conduct in general,—

with what I was by no means indeed a before, the charms of your social and abilities. To this he did not forget to see, the singular generosity which you in your behaviour towards himself. Of these articles I heard with pleasure; last, I am much obliged to you‡.

Friendship I enjoy with your family, my father, commenced somewhat before you and, as the affection which I conceived in from your childhood, so, in your years, it was mutually improved into intimacy. These are considerations which engage me to favour your interests; upon, indeed, as my own. Merit, in with fortune, have crowned you, ally in your life, with the highest diligence the diligent exertion of your superior

\* Antony.

did not suspend their preparations for war the deputation they had sent to Antony. Hirtius and Octavius marched into Gaul considerable army, while Pansa remained to complete the additional troops with did to join them.—Life of Cicero, p. 232. 551.

of the lieutenants of Plancus. seen particularly recommended by Cicero Plancus. See letter 30 of the preceding

talents has frustrated the opposition of those many envious antagonists who vainly endeavoured to obstruct your way. And now, if you will be influenced by the advice of a man who greatly loves you, and who, from a long connexion with you, has an equal claim to your regard with the oldest of your friends, you will receive all the future honours of your life from the republic in its best and most constitutional form. There was a season, you know (for nothing surely could have escaped your discernment), there was a season‡ when the world thought you too compliant with the prevailing faction of the times; and I should have thought so too if I had imagined that your approbation was to be measured by your submission. But as I knew the sentiments of your heart, I was persuaded you had prudently considered the extent of your power. Public affairs, however, are at present in a far different situation; and you may now freely act in every point as your judgment shall direct. The time is shortly approaching when, in consequence of your present designation, you will enter upon the consular office\*,—and you will enter upon it, my friend, in the prime of your years, with the advantage of possessing the noblest and most commanding eloquence, and at a period, too, when there is the utmost scarcity of such illustrious citizens as yourself. Let me conjure you then, by the immortal gods, most earnestly to pursue those measures that will ensure the highest glory to your character. Now there is but one possible method of acting towards the republic with this advantage to your reputation; at least, there is but one in the present conjuncture, as the commonwealth has for so many years\* been disturbed by our intestine commotions.

When I write to you in this strain, it is rather in compliance with the dictates of my affection than as supposing that you stand in need either of precepts or admonitions. I am sensible that you are sufficiently supplied with reflections of this nature from the same source whence I derive them myself: it is time, therefore, to put an end to what I designed, not as an ostentation of my wisdom, but merely as an instance of my friendship. I will only add, that you may depend upon the most zealous of my services upon every occasion wherein I shall imagine your credit and character is concerned. Farewell.

### LETTER IV.

Plancus to Cicero.

I AM exceedingly obliged to you for your letter‡; a favour for which I am indebted, I perceive, to a. v. 710 the account that Furnius gave of me in the conversation you mention. If I have not written to you sooner, you must impute it to my being informed that you were set out upon your expedition into Greece; and I was not apprised of your return till a very short time before I learned it from your letter. I mention this because I should think myself deserving of the highest reproach if I were intentionally guilty of an omission even in the slightest office of friendship

‡ During Caesar's usurpation.

\* See rem. n. p. 552.

† The civil wars had now continued about seven years.

‡ The preceding epistle.

towards you. The intimacy, indeed, which was contracted between you and my father, the early esteem I conceived of your merit, together with those instances of affection I have received from you, supply me with many powerful reasons for not failing in the regards I owe you. Be assured, therefore, my dear Cicero, there is no man whom I am so much disposed to revere as yourself; as, indeed, the great disparity of our ages may well justify me in looking up to you with all the sacred respect of filial veneration. I received your admonitions, therefore, as so many dictates of the most consummate wisdom; at the same time that I considered them as instances, likewise, of your unfeigned sincerity,—for in this respect, I judge of *your heart by what I feel in my own*. If I had any doubt, then, what measures to pursue, or were inclined to adopt others than those you recommend, I should most certainly be determined by your judgment, or restrained by your advice: but in my present situation can there possibly be an inducement to draw me from those paths you point out? The truth is, that whatever honourable distinctions I have acquired, either by my own industry or by the favours of fortune, though far inferior to what your affection represents them, yet they want no other lustre, perhaps, but that of having been attained with the general approbation of the commonwealth; and this even the most inveterate of my enemies acknowledge. Be assured, then, that the whole of my power, my prudence, and my authority, shall ever be exerted in the service of the republic. As I am no stranger to your sentiments, I am well persuaded that mine would never disagree with yours if I had the happiness of having you so near me as to be able to consult them. But though I cannot enjoy this very desirable advantage, yet I trust you will never have occasion to condemn my conduct.

I am extremely impatient to learn what is transacting in the nearer Gaul<sup>c</sup>, as well as what effect the present month<sup>d</sup> may produce in regard to affairs at Rome. In the mean time, I am earnestly labouring to prevent the people of this province from pursuing the example of their neighbours, by taking advantage of the public disturbances to throw off their allegiance. And should my endeavours be attended with the success they deserve, I doubt not of being approved, not only by every friend of liberty in general, but, what I am most ambitious of, by yourself in particular. Farewell, my dear Cicero, and love me with an equal return of that affection I bear you.

#### LETTER V.

*To Planus.*

THE duplicate you sent me of your letter<sup>e</sup> was an instance of your obliging care lest I should be disappointed of what I so impatiently wished to receive. The contents afforded

<sup>c</sup> Where Decimus Brutus commanded, who at this time was actually besieged in Modena by Mark Antony: a circumstance to which Planus, 'tis probable, was no stranger, though he thought proper to affect ignorance.

<sup>d</sup> January, when the new consuls always entered upon their office. The consuls for the present year were Hirtius and Pansa.

<sup>e</sup> The foregoing.

me a double satisfaction; and I am at a loss to determine whether the friendship you profess for myself, or the zeal you discover for the republic rendered it most truly acceptable. To speak my own opinion, indeed, the public affections are altogether noble and sublime; but surely there is something more amiably sweet in those of the private kind. Accordingly, that part of your letter where you remind me of the intimacy in which I lived with your father, of the early disposition you found in yourself to love me, together with other passages to the same friendly purpose, filled my heart with the most exquisite pleasure, as the sentiments you profess with regard to the commonwealth raised in me the highest satisfaction: and, to say truth, I was so much the more pleased with the latter, as they were accompanied, at the same time, with the former.

To repeat what I said in the letter to which you have returned so obliging an answer, let me not only exhort, but entreat you, my dear Planus, to exert your utmost powers in the service of the commonwealth. There is nothing that can more contribute to the advancement of your glory; for amongst all human honours, none more certainly is superior to that of deserving well of one's country. Your great good sense and good-nature will suffer me, I know, to speak my sentiments to you with the same freedom that I have hitherto used. Let me again observe then, that the honours you have already acquired, though you could not indeed have attained to them without merit, yet they have principally been owing to fortune, in conjunction with the particular circumstances of the times. But whatever services you shall perform for the republic in this very critical conjuncture, will reflect a lustre upon your character, that will derive all its splendour from yourself alone. It is incredible how odious Antony is become to all sorts of people, except those only of the same dishonest views with himself; but the great hopes and expectations of the republic are fixed upon you and the army you command. Let me conjure you then, in the most solemn manner, not to lose so important an opportunity of establishing yourself in the esteem and favour of your fellow-citizens, or, in other words, of gathering immortal praise. Believe me, it is with all the tenderness of a father that I thus admonish you; that I enter into your interests with as much warmth as if they were my own, and that my exhortations proceed from the real love for the glory of my friend and the welfare of my country. Adieu.

#### LETTER VI.

*To Caius Cassius.*

OH, that you had invited me to that glorious feast you exhibited on the ides of March! Be assured, I would have suffered none of it to have gone off untouched<sup>f</sup>. Whereas that

part you unhappily spared, occasions me, above all others, more trouble than you can well imagine. I must acknowledge, at the same time, that we have two most excellent consuls<sup>g</sup>: but as to those of

<sup>f</sup> Alluding to the conspirators having spared Antony when they destroyed Caesar. See rem. c. p. 564.

<sup>g</sup> Hirtius and Pansa.

lar rank, there is not one of them who does not the highest reproach. The senate in general, er, exert themselves with spirit, as the lower of magistrates distinguish themselves by their resolution and zeal. In a word, it is im- e to show a better or more vigorous disposi- an appears in the populace, not only of but throughout all Italy. But Philippus o, on the contrary, whom the senate deputed remptory orders to Antony<sup>b</sup>, have executed ommission in a manner that raises our indignation. For notwithstanding that refused to comply with every single article senate's injunctions, yet these unworthy had the meanness to charge themselves nging back the most insolent demands<sup>c</sup>. avour of theirs has occasioned all the have recourse to my assistance, and I am xtremely popular in a way wherein popu- eldom acquired, I mean, by supporting a re.

ltogether ignorant in what part of the are at present, as well as of what schemes ither executing or meditating. A report at you are gone into Syria, but for this o certain authority. We can a little more on the accounts we receive of Brutus, as e from us is less remote<sup>d</sup>.

been remarked here by men of some and much indignation against Dolabe has shown himself in too great haste successor, as he is most uncivilly set e possession of your government when njoyed it scarce a single month<sup>e</sup>. The ar, therefore, say they, that Cassius o means give him admittance. But to

both you and Brutus are mentioned best applause, as it is generally sup- ach of you has drawn together an army ur expectations. I would add more, if certainty the situation of yourself and ; but I hazard this letter merely upon credit of common fame. It is with ence, therefore, that I wait for better rom your own hand. Farewell.

on letter i of this book.

ort of them was, that the senate should d rewards to all his troops, and confirm all s which he and Dolabella had made in o; that all his decrees from Cæsar's books ld be confirmed; that no account should the money taken from the temple of Opis. rms he offered to give up Cisalpine Gaul, e might have the greater Gaul in ex- ears, with an army of six legions, to be the troops of Decimus Brutus.—Life of

is, when he found it necessary to leave into Macedonia, where he was, at this e raising forces in support of the republi-

of Syria had been intended by Cæsar for k Antony, after the death of Cæsar, had it to be allotted to Dolabella. Accord- ft Rome a short time before the expul- ship the last year, in order to be Cassius in getting possession of this it is in allusion to this circumstance of the present passage, such as it is,

## LETTER VII.

To Trebonius<sup>f</sup>.

WOULD to heaven you had invited me to that noble feast which you made on the idea of March; a. v. 710. no remnants, most assuredly, should have been left behind<sup>g</sup>. Whereas the part you unluckily spared gives us so much perplexity, that we find something to regret, even in the godlike service which you and your illustrious associates have lately rendered to the republic. To say the truth, when I reflect that it is owing to the favour of so worthy a man as yourself, that Antony now lives to be our general bane, I am sometimes inclined to be a little angry with you for taking him aside when Cæsar fell<sup>h</sup>, as by this mean you have occasioned more trouble to myself in particular than to all the rest of the whole community. From the very first moment, indeed, that Antony's ignominious departure from Rome<sup>i</sup> had left the senate uncontrolled in its deliberations, I resumed the spirit which you and that inflexible patriot, your father, were wont to esteem and applaud. Accordingly, the tribunes of the people having summoned the senate to meet on the 20th of December, upon other matters, I seized that opportunity of taking the whole state of the republic into consideration<sup>j</sup>; and more by the zeal than the eloquence of my speech, I revived the drooping spirits of that oppressed assembly, and awakened in them all their former vigour. It was owing to the ardour with which I thus contended in the debates of this day, that the people of Rome first conceived a hope of recovering their liberties; and to this great point all my thoughts and all my actions have ever since been perpetually directed. Thus important, however, as my occupations are, I would enter into a full detail of our proceedings, if I did not imagine that public transactions of every kind are transmitted to you by other hands. From them, therefore, you will receive a more particular information, whilst I content myself with giving you a short and general sketch of our present circumstances and situation. I must inform you, then, we have a senate that acts with spirit; but that as to those of consular dignity, part of them

<sup>f</sup> He was, at this time, in Asia Minor, of which province he was governor. See *rem.* <sup>h</sup>, p. 544.

<sup>g</sup> See *rem.* <sup>i</sup> on the preceding letter.

<sup>h</sup> As it had been resolved in a council of the conspirators, that Antony's life should be spared, they did not choose he should be present when they executed their design upon Cæsar, probably lest he should attempt to assist his friend, and by that means occasion them to spill more blood than they intended. For this reason Trebonius held Antony in discourse, at the entrance into the senate, till the rest of the conspirators had finished their work.—Dio, p. 249; Plut. in Vit. Brut.

<sup>i</sup> Upon the news that two of the four legions from Brundisium (see *rem.* <sup>h</sup>, p. 556) had actually declared for Octavius, and posted themselves in the neighbourhood of Rome, Antony left the city with great precipitation, and putting himself at the head of his army, marched directly in order to wrest Cisalpine Gaul out of the hands of Decimus Brutus. Cicero, who was at this time in the country, took the opportunity of Antony's absence to return to Rome; where he arrived on the 9th of December, in the preceding year, about a month or two, 'tis probable, before he wrote the present letter.—Life of Cicero, p. 247.

<sup>j</sup> It was upon this occasion that Cicero spoke his third Philippic.

soldiers that are posted for that purpose, by both parties, in every quarter of the country. Accordingly, if I had not received letters by a ship which lately arrived in this river<sup>1</sup>, I should have been utterly ignorant of what has been transacted in your part of the world. But now that a communication by sea is thus opened between us, I shall frequently, and with great pleasure, embrace the opportunity of corresponding with you.

Believe me, there is no danger of my being influenced by the persuasions of the person you mention<sup>2</sup>. As much as the world abhors him, he is far from being detested to that degree which I know he deserves; and I have so strong an aversion to the man, that I would upon no consideration bear a part in any measures wherein he is concerned<sup>3</sup>. Inclined both by my temper and my studies to be the friend of tranquillity and freedom, I frequently and bitterly lamented our late unhappy civil wars. But, as the formidable enemies which I had among both parties, rendered it altogether unsafe for me to remain neuter, so I would not take up arms on that side where I knew I should be perpetually exposed to the insidious arts of my capital adversary<sup>4</sup>. But though my inclinations were not with the party I joined, my spirit however would not suffer me to stand undistinguished among them: in consequence of which, I was forward to engage in all the dangers of the cause I had espoused. With respect to Cæsar himself, I will confess that I loved him with the highest and most inviolable affection,—and indeed I had reason. For, notwithstanding his acquaintance with me commenced so late as when he was in the height of his power, yet he admitted me into the same share of his friendship, as if I had been in the number of those with whom he had lived in the longest intimacy. Nevertheless, as often as I was at liberty to follow my own sentiments, I endeavoured that my conduct should be such as every honest man must approve; and whenever I was obliged to execute the orders I received, it was in a manner that evidently discovered how much my actions were at variance with my heart. The unjust odium however that I incurred by these unavoidable compliances, might well teach me the true value of liberty, and how wretched a condition it is to live under the government of a despotic power. If any attempts, therefore, are carrying on to reduce us a second time under the dominion of a single person, whoever that single person may be, I declare myself his irreconcilable enemy. The truth is, there is no danger so great that I would not cheerfully hazard for the support of our common liberties. But the consuls have not thought proper to signify to me, either by any decree of the senate, or by their private letters, in what manner I should act

<sup>1</sup> The Guadalquivir, upon which the city of Corduba, from whence this letter is dated, was situated.

<sup>2</sup> Antony, as Manutius conjectures, though some of the commentators, with greater probability, suppose that he means Lepidus.—Ep. Fam. x. 11 et 15.

<sup>3</sup> Nothing could be more insincere, it should seem, than these professions, as it is probable that Pollio was at this time determined to join Antony. It is certain, at least, that he did so soon afterwards, and carried with him the troops under his command.—Vell. Pat. ii. 63.

<sup>4</sup> The person hinted at is, perhaps, Cato, as Pollio had early distinguished his enmity towards that most illustrious of Romans, by a public impeachment.—Dial. de Causa Corrupt. Eloquent. 34.

in the present conjuncture. I have received, indeed, only one letter from Pansa since the idea of March: by which he advised me to assure the senate, that I was ready to employ the forces under my command in any service they should require. But this would have been a very imprudent declaration at a time when Lepidus had professed, in his public speeches, as well as in the letters he wrote to all his friends, that he concurred in Antony's measures. For could I possibly, without the consent of the former, find means to subvert my army in their march through his provinces? But, granting that I could have surmounted this difficulty, I must have conquered another and a still greater,—as nothing less than a pair of wings could have rendered it practicable for me to have crossed the Alps, whilst every pass was guarded by the troops of Lepidus. Add to this that I could by no means convey my despatches to Rome, as the couriers were not only exposed in a thousand different places to the danger of being plundered, but were detained, likewise, by the express orders of Lepidus<sup>5</sup>. It is well known, however, that I publicly declared at Corduba, that it was my resolution not to resign this province into any other hands than those which the senate should appoint: not to mention how strenuously I withstood all the applications that were made to me for parting with the thirtieth legion. I could not, indeed, have given it up, without depriving myself of a very considerable strength for the defence of the republic, as there are no troops in the whole world that are animated with a braver or more martial spirit than those of which this legion is composed. Upon the whole, I hope you will do me the justice to believe, in the first place, that I am extremely desirous of preserving the public tranquillity, as there is nothing I more sincerely wish than the safety of all my fellow-citizens; and, in the next place, that I am determined to vindicate my own and my country's rights.

It gives me greater satisfaction than you can well imagine, that you admit my friend into a share of your intimacy. Shall I own, nevertheless, that I cannot think of him as the companion of your walks, and as bearing a part in the pleasure of your conversation, without feeling some emotion of envy! This is a privilege, believe me, which is infinitely value, as you shall most assuredly experience, by my devoting the whole of my time to your company, if ever we should live to see peace restored to the republic.

I am much surprised that you did not mention in your letter whether it would be most satisfactory to the senate that I should remain in this province or march into Italy. If I were to consider only my own ease and safety, I should certainly continue here; but as, in the present conjuncture the republic has more occasion for legions than for provinces, (especially as the loss of the last may with great ease be recovered,) I have determined to move towards Italy with my troops. The rest, I refer you to the letter I have written Pansa, a copy of which I herewith transmit to you. Farewell.

Corduba, March the 16th.

<sup>5</sup> Lepidus was governor of that part of Spain which is nearest to Italy. See *rcm.* \* on letter 14 of this book.

## LETTER XII.

*To Caius Cassius.*

You will receive a full account of the present situation of affairs from Tidius Strabo, a person of great merit, and extremely well-affected to the republic. Need I add how strong is attachment likewise is to yourself, when it thus idently appears by his leaving his family and his riches in order to follow you? For the same reason I forbear to solicit your good offices in my behalf, as I am persuaded you will think his coming to you a sufficient recommendation to your aid.

If any misfortune should attend our arms, be assured that the friends of the republic have no other resource left than in you and Marcus Brutus. It is at this juncture indeed in the most imminent danger: as it is with great difficulty that Brutus still holds out at Mutina. However, if he should be speedily relieved, we may look for a victory as our own; if not, let me repeat it to every friend of liberty will fly for refuge to us and to you. May you stand ready, then, all that spirit which is necessary for the full complete deliverance of our distressed country! Adieu.

## LETTER XIII.

*To Plancus.*

I account that Furnius gave us of your disaffection towards the republic, afforded the highest satisfaction both to the senate and the people. But your letter, which was afterwards read in the senate, seemed by no means to tally with those sentiments our friend had thus stated you as entertaining. At the very time when your illustrious colleague is sustaining from the lawless crew of the most worthless you do not scruple to advise us to peace. Peace is their sincere desire, let them immediately down their arms, and sue for it in a manner, otherwise they must expect to be treated, not by treaty, be assured, but by the sword. But I leave it to Furnius and your brother, to acquaint you with the reception of our letter upon this subject, as well as that is, met with from the senate. Meanwhile, as you are well qualified to be your own adviser, and that it will soon be in your power to have recourse to the faithful and friendly aid of Furnius and your brother; yet, inasmuch that affection to which you have so many faithful claims, I cannot forbear sending admonitions. Believe me, then, my dear friend, whatever honours you have hitherto (and you have acquired in truth the highest) they will be considered as so many vain titles, unless you dignify them by joining to them both of the liberties of the people and the authority of the senate. Let me conjure you to separate yourself from those associations whom you have hitherto been united to, indeed, but by the general attraction of party. It has been the fortune of many that will probably be yours, to exercise the magistracy during times of public commotion, not one of this number ever derived that esteem and veneration which na-

turally flow from the consular dignity, who had not distinguished his administration by an active and zealous regard for the interests of the commonwealth. To this end it is necessary that you renounce the society of those impious citizens, whose principles are far different from your own; that you show yourself the friend, the guide, and the protector of all those who are faithfully attached to our constitution; and in fine that you be well persuaded that the re-establishment of the public tranquillity consists, not merely in laying down our arms, but in being secure from all reasonable apprehension of their ever being resumed to enslave us again. Thus to think and thus to act, will render your character, both as a consul and a consular, most truly illustrious: but if you should steer yourself by other maxims and by other measures, you will possess those exalted distinctions, not only without honour, but with the utmost disgrace.

And now, if I have expressed my sentiments with somewhat more than ordinary seriousness, impute it to the zeal of my affection towards you; assuring yourself, at the same time, that you will, undoubtedly, find my advice is founded on truth, if you make the experiment in a manner worthy of your character. Farewell.

March the 30th.

## LETTER XIV.

*To Lepidus.*

THE singular regard I bear you, renders it greatly my concern that you should be distinguished with the highest dignities of the republic. I cannot, therefore, but regret,

o Marcus *Æmilius* Lepidus was descended from one of the noblest and most ancient families in Rome, and he was himself distinguished with some of the most honourable posts in the republic. He stood high in the confidence and friendship of Julius Caesar, who, when he was dictator, named him for the master of the horse; when he was consul, in the year 707, declared him his colleague; and who, a short time before his death, appointed him governor of the nearer Spain. One of the most elegant of the Roman historians has represented Lepidus as void of all military virtues, and in every view of his character as altogether unworthy of that high station to which fortune had exalted him. Accordingly he is described by Shakespeare, in the tragedy of Julius Caesar, as

— a slight unmeritable man,  
Meet to be sent on errands.

But though the poet has been strictly true to history, it may be questioned, perhaps, whether the historian has been equally faithful to truth. For when one considers the great trust which Caesar reposed in Lepidus, his address in prevailing with young Pompey, who had made himself master almost of all Spain, to renounce his conquests; together with the share he had in forming that celebrated league between Antony, Octavius, and himself, which gave him a third part in the division of the whole Roman dominions; is it credible that his talents were destitute of lustre? History, perhaps, may be more reasonably relied upon in what it has delivered concerning his moral character; and it is probable that Lepidus was strongly infected with avarice, ambition, and vanity. This at least is certain, that he acted towards the senate in the present conjuncture with great dissimulation and treachery. At the time when this letter was written, he was at the head of a very considerable army in the Narbonensian Gaul, which Caesar had annexed to the province of Spain, in favour of Lepidus.—*Pigh. Annal. li. 451; Vell. Pat. li. 63, 80; Dio, xlv. 375.*

that you omitted to pay your acknowledgments to the senate for those extraordinary honours they lately conferred upon you<sup>p</sup>.

I am glad you are desirous of composing those unhappy dissensions that destroy the tranquillity of our country: and if you can effect this good work, consistently with the enjoyment of our liberties, it will be greatly to your own credit, as well as to the advantage of the commonwealth. But if the peace you propose is to re-establish a most oppressive tyranny, be well assured there is not a man in his senses who will not rather renounce his life than thus suffer himself to be made a slave. I should think, therefore, that your wisest way would be to avoid engaging as the mediator of a peace which is neither approved by the senate or the people, nor indeed by any lover of his country in the whole republic. But as this is a truth which you will undoubtedly learn from others, I will only add, that I hope you will consider, with your usual prudence, in what manner it will be best and most advisable for you to act. Farewell.

#### LETTER XV.

*To Caius Cassius.*

I WILL not tell you with how much zeal I lately stood forth, both in the senate and before the A. U. 710. people, an advocate for the advancement of your honours<sup>q</sup>; as it is a circumstance which I had rather you should learn from the letters of your family, than from my own hand. I should easily have carried my point in the former, if I had not met with a strenuous opposition from Pansa. Nevertheless, after having enforced my sentiments in the senate, I made a speech, to the same purpose, in an assembly of the people; to which I was introduced by Marcus Servilius, the tribune. I urged upon this occasion (and with a warmth and vehemence suitable to a popular audience) all that I most justly might in your favour: and my speech was received with a louder and more universal applause than ever was known before. I hope you will pardon me that I took these steps contrary to the persuasions of your mother-in-law; who was apprehensive they might give offence to Pansa. He did not, indeed, forget to avail himself of these fears: and he assured the people, that even your own family were averse to my making this motion. I was by no means, I confess, governed by their sentiments in the case: as I acted entirely with a view to an interest which I have always endeavoured to promote; the interest I mean of the republic in general, as well

<sup>p</sup> The senate had lately decreed, that the statue of Lepidus should be erected in the forum, with an inscription, in honour of the services he had performed to his country by prevailing with young Pompey to lay down his arms.—Philipp. xvi. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Dolabella having entered into Asia Minor, and committed great outrages and hostilities in that province, was declared, by a general vote of the senate, a public enemy; in consequence of which a debate arose concerning the person to whom the war to be carried on against Dolabella should be intrusted. Cicero moved that a commission should be granted to Cassius for that purpose, with the most honourable and extensive powers. But his motion was overruled by the superior interest of Pansa, who seems to have been secretly desirous of obtaining this command for himself.—Philipp. xi.

as with a regard to the advancement of your glory in particular.

There is one article upon which I very largely expatiated in the senate, as I afterwards repeated it likewise in my speech to the people: and I hope your conduct will fully justify what I then said. I undertook to assure the public, that you would not wait for the sanction of our decrees; but, agreeably to your usual spirit, would, upon your own single authority, take such measures as should appear expedient to you for the defence of the commonwealth. I went even farther, and almost ventured to affirm, that you had already acted in this manner. The truth of it is, although I was not at that time certainly informed either in what part of the world you were, or what number of troops you were furnished with; yet I was confident, I said, that every legion in Asia<sup>r</sup> had submitted to your command, and that you had recovered that province to the republic. I have only to add my wishes, that in every enterprise you shall undertake, you may still rise above yourself with superior glory. Farewell.

#### LETTER XVI.

*Plancus to Cicero.*

I SHOULD employ this letter in giving you a full explanation of my measures, if I had no other A. U. 710. method of convincing you, that I have in every respect conducted myself towards the republic agreeably to my own promises, and to your persuasions. I have ever been ambitious, indeed, of obtaining your esteem, as well as your friendship: and if I have wished to secure you for my advocate where I have acted wrong, I have been no less desirous of giving you occasion to applaud me for acting right. But I was going to say, that I shorten this letter for two reasons: the first is, because I have entered into an ample detail of everything in my public manifesto<sup>s</sup>; and the next, because you will receive a circumstantial account of all that relates to me from Marcus Varius, a Roman knight, and my particular friend, whom I have directed to wait upon you. In the mean time, let me protest, that it was not without much concern that I saw others anticipate me in the good opinion of the republic: but forbore to declare myself, till I should be in a condition to effect something worthy of those expectations the senate has conceived of me, and of that high office<sup>t</sup> I shall shortly bear. I should should fortune second my endeavours, I hope to render such considerable services to the republic, that not only the present age shall feel the advantage of my assistance, but that it shall be remembered likewise in times to come. Meanwhile, that I may pursue these endeavours with the greater alacrity, let me entreat your suffrage in procuring me those honours which your letter sets before my view as incitements of my patriotism; and your interest for this purpose is equal to my knowledge, to your inclination. Take care of your health, and give me your friendship in as same degree that I sincerely give you mine.

<sup>r</sup> Asia Minor.

<sup>s</sup> See the next letter.

<sup>t</sup> The consulate, upon which Plancus was to enter the following year.

## LETTER XVII.

*now, Consul elect, to the Consuls, the Prætors, the Tribunes, the Senate, and the Commons of Rome.*

When I make any professions with respect to future conduct, I deem it necessary to justify myself to those who may think that I have held the republic too long in suspense among my designs\*. For I would by no means imagine that I am atoning for my past error, when, in fact, I am only seizing the favourable opportunity of publicly declaring a position which I have long formed. I was in error, however, that, at a time of such alarm and alarming confusions, a less deliberate avowal of my intentions would have proved most to my own private advantage: as I was sensible that my fellow-citizens had been distinguished with great honours, by a more hasty explanation of their purposes. But as fortune had me in such a situation, that I could not persist in testifying mine without prejudicing use which I could better serve by concealing I was willing to suffer for a season in the opinion of the world; as I preferred the opinion of the public to that of my own reputation. It was the genuine motive of my proceeding—not reasonably, I trust, be questioned. If it be supposed that a man in my circumstances, and of my well-known course of almost hopes too were upon the very being crowned, could be capable either of submitting to the destructive ambition of or impiously cherishing any dangerous of his own? But it required some time, much pains and expense, to render me able to perform those assurances I purposed to the republic, and to every friend of her that I might not approach with mere empty promises to the assistance of my country, but with power of performing an effectual service. And, as the army under my command had long and frequently solicited to revolt, it was easy to persuade them that a moderate offer made by the general voice of the community was far preferable to an infinitely more in any single hand. My next labour was to those many cities which had been last year by largesses and other donations—these were obligations of no validity, they should endeavour to obtain the same from a better and more honourable source. I had still the farther task to prevail upon those who commanded in the neighbouring provinces to join with the more numerous party in association for the defence of our liberties, rather than unite with the other, in hopes of dividing the spoils of it must prove fatal to the whole world. That I was obliged to augment my own forces of my auxiliaries, that I might not be forced to fear, whenever I should think it necessary to the inclination of some about to avow the cause which it was my duty to defend. Now, I shall never be

p. 551.

his being to enter the next year on the

ashamed to acknowledge, that, in order to bring these several schemes to bear, I submitted, though very unwillingly, indeed, to the mortification of dissembling the intentions I really had, and of counterfeiting those which I certainly had not: as the fate of my colleague had taught me how dangerous it is for a man who means well to his country, to divulge his resolutions ere he is sufficiently prepared to carry them into execution. For this reason it was that I directed my brave and worthy lieutenant, Caius Furnius, to represent to you, more fully than I thought prudent to explain in my despatches, those measures which seemed necessary for the preservation both of this province and of the republic in general, as being the more concealed method of conveying my sentiments to you upon that subject, as well as the safer with respect to myself.

It appears, then, that I have long been secretly attentive to the defence of the commonwealth. But now that, by the bounty of the gods, I am in every respect better prepared for that purpose, I desire to give the world, not only reason to hope well of my intentions, but clear and undoubted proofs of their sincerity.

I have five legions in readiness to march; all of them zealously attached to the republic, and disposed, by my liberalities, to pay an entire obedience to my orders. The same disposition appears in every city throughout this province; and they earnestly vie with each other in giving me the strongest marks of their duty. Accordingly, they have furnished me with as considerable a body of auxiliary forces, both horse and foot, as they could possibly have raised for the support of their own national liberties. As for myself, I am ready either to remain here, in order to protect this province, or to march wheresoever else the republic shall demand my services. I will offer yet another alternative; and either resign my troops and government into any hands that shall be appointed, or draw upon myself the whole weight of the war; if by these means I may be able to establish the tranquillity of my country, or even retard those calamities with which it is threatened.

If, at the time that I am making these declarations, our public disturbances should happily be composed, I shall rejoice in an event so advantageous to the commonwealth, notwithstanding the honour I shall lose by being too late in the tender of my services\*. But, on the contrary, if I am early enough in my offers to bear a full part in all the dangers of the war, let me recommend it to every man of justice and candour to vindicate me against the malevolence of those whom envy may prompt to asperse my character.

In my own particular, I desire no greater reward for my services than the satisfaction of having contributed to the security of the republic. But I think myself bound to recommend those brave and

\* Decimus Brutus. To what particular circumstance of his conduct Plancus alludes, the history of these times does not discover. Perhaps he may only mean, in general, that Decimus had imprudently drawn upon himself the siege of Modena before he had made the proper dispositions against an attack.

† This passage sufficiently discovers the true motive of Plancus's present declarations; as they appear evidently to have flowed from some reason he had to believe, that the contest between Antony and the senate was likely to be adjusted in an amicable manner.



worthy men to your especial favour, who, partly in compliance with my persuasion, but much more in confidence of your good faith, would not suffer themselves to be prevailed upon by all the applications that have been made, both to their hopes and their fears, to depart from their duty to the commonwealth.

## LETTER XVIII.

*To Plancus.*

ALTHOUGH I had received a very full account from our friend Furnius of your disposition with regard to the republic, and of the measures you were meditating in its defence, yet the perusal of your letter<sup>1</sup> afforded me a still clearer view into the whole plan of your patriot purposes. Notwithstanding, then, that you should not have an opportunity of executing your projected services, as the fate of the commonwealth, which depends upon a single battle, will probably be decided ere this reaches your hands; yet you have acquired, nevertheless, great and universal applause from what the world has been informed of your general good intentions. Accordingly, had either of the consuls been in Rome<sup>2</sup> when your despatches arrived, the senate would have declared, and in terms I am persuaded extremely to your advantage, the sense it entertains of your zealous and acceptable preparations in their cause. The proper season, however, for your being rewarded with honours of this kind, is, in my opinion at least, so far from being elapsed, that, on the contrary, it seems to be scarce fully arrived: as those distinctions alone appear to me to deserve the name of honours that are conferred by our country, not in expectation of services to come, but in just retribution to those that have effectually been performed. Believe me, if any form of government shall subsist amongst us where merit can hope to be distinguished, you will shine out with all the most illustrious dignities it can bestow. But nothing of this kind (let me repeat it again) can justly be called an honour, but what is given, not as the incentive of an occasional service, but as the recompense of a constant and uniform course of patriotism. Be it then your earnest endeavour, my dear Plancus, to acquire these well-merited rewards, by advancing to the relief of your colleague<sup>3</sup>; by improving that wonderful unanimity which appears in every province for the support of the common cause, and by giving all possible succour to your country in general. Be persuaded that I shall always be ready to assist your schemes with my best advice, and to promote your honours with my utmost interest: in a word, that I shall act, upon every occasion wherein you are concerned as one who is most sincerely and most warmly your friend. I am so, indeed, not only from that intercourse of affectionate good offices by which we have been long mutually united, but from the love I bear likewise to my country; in tenderness to which I am more anxious for your life than for my own. Farewell.

March the 30th.

<sup>1</sup> The foregoing letter to the senate.

<sup>2</sup> "The two consuls, Hirtius and Pansa, were both in Gaul, and waiting to attempt a decisive battle with Antony, in order to deliver Decimus Brutus from the danger he was in at Modena."—*Rome*.

<sup>3</sup> Decimus Brutus.

## LETTER XIX.

*To Cornificius.*

I AGREE with you in thinking that those who were concerned in the design upon Lilybæum<sup>1</sup> A. U. 710. deserved to have been executed upon the spot. But you spared them, it seems, in the apprehension that the world would condemn you as too freely indulging a vindictive spirit; yet, as well might you have been apprehensive, my friend, that the world would condemn you for acting too agreeably to your patriot character.

I very gladly embrace your overtures of renewing that association with you, for the defence of the republic, in which I was formerly engaged with your father; and I am persuaded it is an association, my dear Cornificius, in which we shall ever be united. It is with much pleasure, likewise, that I find you esteem it unnecessary to send me any ceremonious acknowledgments of my services: formalities, indeed, would ill agree with that intimacy which subsists between us.

If the senate were ever holden in the absence of the consuls, unless upon some very sudden and extraordinary occasion, it would have been more frequently summoned in order to concert proper measures for the support of your authority. But as neither Hirtius nor Pansa is in Rome, no decree can at present be procured, in relation to the several sums of two millions<sup>2</sup>, and of seventy millions<sup>3</sup> of sesterces which you mention. I think, however, that you are sufficiently authorised to raise this money by way of loan, in virtue of that general decree of the senate by which you were confirmed in your government.

I imagine you are informed of the state of our affairs, by those to whom it properly belongs to send you the intelligence. As for myself, I conceive great hopes that things will take a favourable turn. I am not wanting, at least, in my utmost vigilance and efforts for that purpose: and I am resolutely waging war against every foe to the republic. The recovery of our liberties does not seem, indeed, even now, to be a matter of great difficulty: I am sure it would have been perfectly easy, if some persons had acted in the manner they ought. Farewell.

## LETTER XX.

*To Plancus.*

It is principally for the sake of my country that I ought to rejoice in the very powerful succours with which you have strengthened the A. U. 710. republic, at a juncture when it is well-nigh reduced to the last extremity. I protest, however, by all my hopes of congratulating you on the victorious deliverance of the commonwealth, that a considerable part of the joy which I feel upon this occasion, arises from the share I take in your glory. Great, indeed, is the reputation you have already acquired, and great I am persuaded will be the honours that will hereafter be conferred upon you: for assure yourself, nothing could make

<sup>1</sup> A city in Sicily, opposite to the coast of Lilyba in Africa. The particulars of the affair alluded to, as well as the persons concerned in it, are unknown.

<sup>2</sup> About 16,000*l.* of our money.

<sup>3</sup> About 500,000*l.*

nger impression upon the senate than your late to that assembly. It did so, both with to those very important services which it ht us an account that you had performed, and regard to that strength of sentiment and sion with which it was drawn up. It con- nothing, however, that was in the least ected to myself; as I was not only perfectly acquainted with your heart, and had not for- the promises you had given me in your but as I had received from Furnius a full ed of all your designs. These, indeed, ed to the senate much beyond what they owed themselves to hope: not that they ever ined the least doubt of your disposition, but : they were by no means sufficiently apprised of what you were in a condition to effect, or : you purposed to march. It was with infi- assure, therefore, that I read the letter which

Varisidius delivered to me on your part. ed it on the 7th of this month, in the morn- idst a large circle of very worthy citizens, re attending in order to conduct me from se: and I immediately gave them a share y. Whilst we were mutually congratulat- other upon this happy occurrence, Muna- e to pay me his usual morning visit: to likewise communicated your letter. It

first notice he had received of an express ived from you: as Varisidius, in pursuance irections, did not deliver any of his de- ill he had first waited upon me. A short wever, after Munatius had left me, he with your letter to himself, together also t which you wrote to the senate. We proper to carry the latter immediately to : who, as prætor of the city, supplies the e consuls in their absence, agreeably, , to an ancient and established custom. te was instantly summoned; and the n that was raised by the general report of s being arrived from you, brought toge- y full assembly. As soon as your letter it was objected that Cornutus had not auspices in a proper manner; and this as confirmed by the general sentiments of

of. In consequence of this, the senate rned to the following day; when I had a contest with Servilius, who strenuously e passing of any decree to your honour. urpose he had the interest to procure otion to be first proposed to the senate : g rejected, however, by a great majority, next taken into consideration. But when had unanimously agreed to it, Publius the instigation of Servilius, interposed e. The farther deliberation upon this postponed, therefore, to the next day: lius came prepared to support an oppo-

er here mentioned seems to have been a sub- to that which stands the 17th in the present

n, p. 301:

ate could not enter into any debate unless the was proposed to them in form by some of the who had the sole privilege of referring any vote, or of dividing the house upon it.—Mid-Rom. Sen. p. 155.

tribunes. It has already been observed, that ates had a power of putting a stop to the pro- senate by their single negative.

sition, which, in some sort, might be considered as injurious to the honour even of Jupiter himself; as it was in the Capitol<sup>1</sup> that the senate, upon this occasion, was assembled. I leave it to your other friends to inform you in what manner I mortified Servilius, and with how much warmth I exposed the contemptible interposition of Titius. But this I will myself assure you, that the senate could not possibly act with greater dignity and spirit, or show a stronger disposition to advance your honours, than it discovered upon this occasion. Nor are you less in favour with the whole city in general: as, indeed, all orders and degrees of men amongst us remarkably concur in the same common zeal for the deliverance of the republic. Persevere then, my friend, in the glorious course upon which you have entered: and let nothing less than immortal fame be the object of your well-directed ambition. Despise the false splendour of all those empty honours that are short-lived, transitory, and perishable. True glory is founded upon virtue alone; which is never so illustriously distinguished as when it displays itself by important services to our country. You have at this time a most favourable opportunity for that purpose; which, as you have already embraced, let it not slip out of your hands till you shall have employed it to full advantage; lest it be said, that you are more obliged to the republic than the republic is obliged to you. As, for my own part, you will always find me ready to contribute to the advancement as well as to the support of your dignities: indeed, it is what I owe not only to our friendship, but to the commonwealth, which is far dearer to me than life itself.

Whilst I was employing my best services for the promotion of your honours, I received great pleasure in observing the prudence and fidelity which Titus Munatius exerted for the same purpose. I had experienced those qualities in him upon other occasions: but the incredible diligence and affection with which he acted for your interest in this affair, showed them to me in a still stronger and more conspicuous point of view. Farewell.

April the 11th.

<sup>1</sup> The Capitol was a temple dedicated to Jupiter, and the most considerable structure of the sacred kind in all Rome. The ruins of this celebrated edifice are still to be seen. None of the commentators have taken notice of the indirect compliment which Cicero here pays to Plancus, which seems, however, to deserve a particular explanation. The Capitol was held in singular veneration, as being built upon the spot which Jupiter was supposed to have chosen for the visible manifestation of his person. In consequence of this popular superstition, both Horace and Virgil often speak of the prosperity and duration of the Capitol as a circumstance upon which the fortune of the whole empire depended:—

—Stet Capitolium

Fulgens, triumphatique possit

Roma ferox dare jura Medis.—Hos. Od. iii. 3, 42.

Dum domus Eni Capitoli immobile saxum

Acolet, imperiumque Pater Romanus habebit.

Æn. ix. 448.

Cicero, therefore, by a very artful piece of flattery, insinuates, that the opposition Servilius made to the honours which the senate intended to have paid to Plancus, was, in effect, an affront to that supreme and guardian divinity in whose temple the transaction passed, as being contrary to the interest of a republic which was distinguished by Jupiter himself with his immediate presence.—Vide Æn. viii. 346.

## LETTER XXI.

To Cornificius.

My friendship with Lucius Lamia is well known, I am persuaded, not only to yourself, who are acquainted with all the circumstances of my life, but to every Roman in general. It most conspicuously appeared, indeed, to the whole world, when he was banished by the consul Gabinus<sup>1</sup>, for having, with so remarkable a spirit of freedom and fortitude, risen up in my defence<sup>2</sup>. Our friendship, however, did not commence from that period: it was from an affection of a much earlier date, that he was induced thus generously to expose himself to every danger in my cause. To these his meritorious services, I must add, that there is no man whose company affords me a more true and exquisite entertainment. After what I have thus said, you will think it needless, surely, that I should use much rhetoric in recommending him to your favour. You see the just reason I have for giving him so large a share of my affection: whatever terms, therefore, the strongest friendship can require upon an occasion of this nature, let your imagination supply for me in the present. I will only assure you, that your good offices to the agents, the servants, and the family of Lamia, in every article wherein his affairs in your province shall require them, will be a more acceptable instance of your generosity than any you could confer in my own personal concerns. I am persuaded, indeed, from your great penetration into the characters of men, that without my recommendation you would be perfectly well disposed to give him your best assistance. I must confess, at the same time, I have heard that you suspect him of having signed some decree of the senate injurious to your honour. But I must assure you, in the first place, that he never signed any during the administration of those consuls<sup>3</sup>; and, in the next, that almost all the decrees which were pretended to be passed at that time, were absolutely forged. The truth is, you might just as reasonably suppose I was concerned in that decree to which my name was subscribed, relating to Sempronius; though, in fact, I was then absent from Rome, and complained, I remember, of the injury that had been done me, in a letter which I wrote to you upon the occasion. But not to enter farther into this subject; I most earnestly entreat you, my dear Cornificius, to consider the interest of Lamia, in all respects, as mine, and to let him see that my recommendation has proved of singular advantage to his affairs: assuring yourself that you cannot, in any instance, more effectually oblige me. Farewell.

## LETTER XXII.

To the same.

CORNIFICIUS delivered your letter to me on the 17th of March, about three weeks, as he told me, after he had received it from your hands.  
A. u. 710. The senate did not assemble either on

<sup>1</sup> See *rem.* 4, p. 369.

<sup>2</sup> When Cicero was persecuted by Clodius.

<sup>3</sup> It is altogether uncertain to what consuls Cicero alludes: Manutius supposes, to Antony and Dolabella.

that day or the next: however, on the 9th they met, when I defended your cause in a very full house, and with no unpropitious regards from Minerva<sup>a</sup>. I may with peculiar propriety say so, as the statue of that guardian goddess of Rome, which I formerly erected in the Capitol<sup>b</sup>, and which had lately been thrown down by a high wind, was at the same time decreed to be replaced. Your letter, which Pansa read to the senate, was much approved, and afforded great satisfaction to the whole assembly. It fired them, at the same time, with general indignation against the impudent attempts of the horrid *Minotaur*, for so I may well call those combined adversaries of yours, Calpurnius and Taurus<sup>c</sup>. It was proposed, therefore, that the censure of the senate should pass upon them; but that motion was overruled by the more merciful Pansa. However, a decree was voted upon this occasion extremely to your honour.

As for my own good offices in your favour, be assured, my dear Cornificius, they have not been wanting from the first moment I conceived a hope of recovering our liberties. Accordingly, when I laid a foundation, for that purpose, on the 26th of December last<sup>d</sup>, while the rest of those who ought to have been equally forward in that work, most timidly hesitating in what manner to act, I had a particular view to the preserving you in your present post; and to this end I prevailed with the senate to agree to my motion concerning the continuance of the proconsuls in their respective provinces. But my zeal in your cause did not terminate here, and I still continued my attack upon that person, who, in contempt of the senate as well as most injuriously to you, had, even while he himself was absent from Rome, procured your government to be allotted to him. My frequent, or, to speak more properly, my incessant remonstrances against his proceedings, forced him, against his inclinations, to enter Rome, where he found himself obliged to relinquish the hope of an honour which he thought himself no less sure than if it had been in his actual possession. It gives me great pleasure that these my just and honest invectives against your adversary, in conjunction with your own exalted merit, have secured you in your government, as I rejoice extremely likewise, in the distinguished honours you have there received.

I very readily admit of your excuse in regard to Sempronius, well knowing that your conduct upon that occasion may justly be imputed to those errors.

<sup>a</sup> It was a sort of proverbial expression among the Romans, when they spoke of any successful undertaking, to say that it was carried on "not without the approval of Minerva."

<sup>b</sup> "Cicero, a little before his retreat into banishment, took a small statue of Minerva, which had long been revered in his family as a kind of tutelary deity, and carrying it to the Capitol, placed it in the temple of Jupiter, under the title of *Minerva, the guardian of the city*."—Life of Cicero, p. 92.

<sup>c</sup> The *Minotaur* was a fabulous monster which the poets describe as half man half bull. Cicero, therefore, in allusion to the name of Taurus, who had joined with Calpurnius in some combination against Cornificius, jokingly gives them the appellation of the *Minotaur*.

<sup>d</sup> When he spoke his third and fourth Philippic orations, wherein Cicero endeavoured, amongst other articles, to animate the senate and the people to vigorous measures against Antony.

which we were all equally liable, whilst we trod the dark and dubious paths of bondage. I myself, deed, the grave inspirer of your counsels, and a firm defender of your dignities, even I, my end, was injudiciously hurried away by my ligation at the times, when, too hastily despairing of liberty, I attempted to retire into Greece. The Etesian winds, like so many patriot citizens, refused to waft me from the commonwealth, whilst Anster, conspiring in their designs, collected whole force, and drove me back again to Rhe-ma. From thence I returned to Rome, with all expedition that sails and oars could speed me, the very next day after my arrival, I showed world that I was the only man, amidst a race of the most abject slaves, that dared to assert his freedom and independency. I inveighed, indeed, at the measures of Antony with so much spirit and indignation, that he lost all manner of patience; painting the whole rage of his bacchanalian at my devoted head, he at first endeavoured in a pretence of assassinating me in the city; but that project not succeeding, his next recourse was to lay wait for my life in private. I extricated myself from his insidious snares, I loved him, all reeking with the fumes of his outrageous intemperance, into the toils of Octavius. An excellent youth drew together a body of men, in the first place, for his own and my par-

account of this intended voyage has already been in a former note. See *rem.* i. p. 551. It seems to allude to his having refused to pay obedience to a summons from Antony, to attend a meeting of the senate which was held on that day. See *rem.*

vins, as soon as he returned into Italy, after the death of Caesar, endeavoured to secure Cicero in his interest. Cicero appeared no less forward to embrace the party of Octavius. They both of them, indeed, had the strongest of all motives, perhaps, for a mutual alliance; as there is nothing in which men seem to unite so easily, than in hunting down the same common enemy, however, into which Cicero entered with extended no farther at first than to a matter of little controversy; and he only engaged to support in his claim of part of Caesar's estate, which it was alleged, injuriously withheld from him. This was going a greater length than a true friend prudently have ventured: for though the difference between Antony and Octavius, with respect to the question, was altogether personal, yet "by consequence (as the accurate observer upon the epistle of Cicero and Brutus justly remarks) it became a more extensive concern. In the first place, it was with the succession to the name of Caesar, looked upon by the chiefs of the Caesarian party as of the continuance of the public settlement upon the person of Octavius; and, on the other hand, it was always suspected by the more disaffected republicans. In the next place, it gave Octavius

particular defence; and in the next, for that of the republic in general; which, if he had not happily raised, Antony, in his return from Brundisium, would have spread desolation, like a wasting pestilence, around the land. What followed I need not add, as I imagine you are well apprised of all that has happened subsequent to that period. To return, then, to what gave occasion to this digression, let me again assure you, that I am perfectly well satisfied with your excuse concerning Sempronius. The truth is, it was impossible to act with any determined steadiness and uniformity in times of such total anarchy and confusion. "But other days," to use an expression of Terence, "are now arrived, and other measures are now required." Come, then, my friend, let us sail forth together, and even take our place at the helm. All the advocates of liberty are embarked in one common bottom; and it is my utmost endeavour to steer them right. May prosperous gales then attend our voyage! But, whatever winds may arise, my best skill, most assuredly, shall not be wanting: and is it in the power of patriotism to be answerable for more? In the mean time, let it be your care to cherish in your breast every generous and exalted sentiment, remembering always that your true glory must ever be inseparably connected with the republic. Farewell.

the plausible occasion of being the distinguished assertor of Caesar's acts, and of the full execution of all his bequests, by which means he drew upon himself the eyes of all the veterans, the military force of the empire, and interested the whole populace of Rome in his cause, since it was the common cause of all who were expecting with impatience the effect of Caesar's liberality." However, had Cicero's engagements with Octavius ended here, his conduct might have been excused, at least, though it certainly could not have been justified. But when he afterwards armed Octavius with the power and the dignities of the state; when he trusted (as the excellent author of the observations on his life ingeniously expresses it) "the last stake of liberty in the hands of a man who had so great temptations to betray it," he seems clearly to have acted in contradiction to the sentiments of his heart, and to have sacrificed the cause of the republic to the hatred he bore to Antony. Plutarch expressly assigns this as Cicero's motive for declaring in favour of Octavius, which, indeed, is abundantly confirmed by his letters to Atticus. It appears from these that there was so little difference, with respect to the republican interest, whether Antony or Octavius was at the head of affairs, that neither Atticus nor Cicero could determine in that view which to prefer:—"Valde tibi assentior," says our author to his friend, "si multum possit Octavianus, multo firmitus acta tyranni comprobatio iri, quam in Telluris: atque id contra Brutum fieri. Sin autem vincitur, vides intolerabilem Antonium, ut quem vellis necitas."—Ad Att. xvi. 14; Plut. in Vit. Brut.; Tunstall's Observ. on the Epist. between Brut. and Cic. p. 139; Observ. on the Life of Cic. p. 60.

## BOOK XIV.

## LETTER I.

*Galba' to Cicero.*

ON the 15th of this month, the day on which Pansa intended to join the army of Hirtius, Antony drew out of his lines the second and thirty-fifth legions, together with his own prætorian cohort, and that of Silanus<sup>a</sup>; both which were composed of the *Evocati*<sup>b</sup>. I happened, at this time, to be in Pansa's army, having been sent a hundred miles express, in order to hasten his march. Antony advanced towards us with these troops, in the supposition that our forces consisted only of four new-raised legions; whereas Hirtius, the better to secure our junction, had taken advantage of the preceding night to reinforce us with the *martial* legion, which I generally commanded, as also with two prætorian cohorts. These regiments, upon the very first appearance of Antony's cavalry, could by no means be restrained from engaging; so that we were under an absolute necessity of following them to the charge. Antony, in order to deceive us into a belief that none of his legions were with him, had posted them, at Forum Gallorum<sup>c</sup>, and only appeared with his horse and light-armed troops in view. Pansa, when he saw that, contrary to his inclination, the *martial* legion had rushed on to the attack, gave directions that two of his new-raised legions, which were behind, should immediately come up. As soon as we had passed the woods and a morass, we formed in order of battle with twelve cohorts<sup>d</sup>; the other two legions I just now mentioned not being yet arrived. Antony observing this, drew all his forces out of the village, and instantly began the engagement. Both sides maintained the first onset with the most obstinate bravery; though, indeed, our right wing, in which I commanded eight cohorts of the *martial* legion, at the very beginning of the action, repulsed Antony's thirty-fifth legion, and pursued them above *\*\*\*\** paces out of the field. But I no sooner observed the enemy's cavalry attempting to surround the wing from which I had advanced, than I endeavoured to rejoin it; ordering, at the same time, my light-armed troops to engage Antony's Moorish horse, lest they should fall upon us in our rear. But whilst I was attempting to regain my post, I found myself in the midst of the enemy's troops, and perceived Antony himself at a small distance behind me.

<sup>a</sup> He had been one of Caesar's lieutenants in Gaul; but not being favoured by him in his pursuit of the consulship, he joined in the conspiracy with Brutus and Cassius. He was great-grandfather to the emperor Galba.—Quartier.

<sup>b</sup> He was military tribune in the army of Lepidus, and by the secret connivance, if not by the express orders, of that general, had conducted a body of troops to the assistance of Antony, in the siege of Modena.—Dio, xlv. p. 336.

<sup>c</sup> See *rcm.* <sup>a</sup>, p. 403.

<sup>d</sup> Now called *Castel-Franco*, a small village on the *Emilian Way* between Modena and Bologna.

<sup>e</sup> A cohort consisted of about four or five hundred men.

<sup>f</sup> "The common editions add here *quingentos*, but it is not found either in Dr. Mead's MS. or any other authority."—Rose.

Upon this, throwing my shield across my shoulders, I galloped full speed towards one of our new-raised legions, which I saw advancing from the camp; the enemy, at the same time pursuing me on the one side, and our own men aiming their pikes at me on the other; but, as the latter soon discovered who I was, I had the very extraordinary good fortune to escape. Caesar's prætorian cohort<sup>e</sup>, which was posted on the *Æmilian* road, made a very long and vigorous resistance. But our left wing, in which were two cohorts of the *martial* legion, together with the prætorian cohort, and which formed indeed the weakest division of our army, began to give ground, being hemmed in by Antony's cavalry, in which he is extremely strong. As soon as all our troops had made good their retreat, I began to think of mine, and was the last that entered our camp. Antony, considering himself as master of the field, imagined he could, likewise, take possession of our camp; but, after an unsuccessful attempt, he retired with great loss.

As soon as Hirtius was informed of what had passed, he put himself at the head of twenty veteran cohorts, and meeting Antony in his return from the attack of our camp, engaged him upon the very spot where our action had just before happened, and entirely defeated his army. About ten o'clock that night, Antony, with his cavalry, regained his camp near Mutina; as Hirtius retired to that which Pansa had quitted in the morning, and in which he had left the two legions that repulsed Antony.

The enemy have lost the greatest part of their veteran troops. But this advantage was not to be obtained without a loss, likewise, on our side; the prætorian cohorts, together with the *martial* legion, having somewhat suffered in this action. We have taken two legionary standards<sup>f</sup>, together with sixty others; and, upon the whole, have gained a very considerable victory. Farewell.

From the camp, April the 30th.

## LETTER II.

*Plancus to Cicero<sup>h</sup>.*

It affords me great pleasure to reflect that I have amply justified your favourable representations *A. U. 710.* of me, by having strictly fulfilled the promises I made you. I give you a proof, likewise, of my particular affection, by acquainting you, before any other of my friends, with the measures I have taken. I hope you are well persuaded, that the republic will daily receive still stronger instances of my attachment; let me assure you, at least, that you shall be more and more convinced of it by the clearest and most unquestionable evidence. As to what concerns my own

<sup>g</sup> Octavius.

<sup>h</sup> Each legion had a chief standard carried before it, upon which was fixed the figure of an eagle; there was a particular one, likewise, to every company.

<sup>i</sup> When Plancus wrote this letter he had not received advice of the action between the troops of Antony and those of the republic, of which an account has been given in the preceding epistle.

personal interest, I protest to you, my dear Cicero, by all my hopes of rescuing the republic from those imminent dangers to which it is exposed, that notwithstanding I esteem those illustrious recompenses which are conferred by the senate as no less desirable than immortal fame, yet, believe me, I shall at the least remit of my earnest endeavours to save the commonwealth, although I should never anticipate of its glorious rewards. If the ardour and efficacy of my zeal should not distinguish me, amidst those many excellent citizens who stand forth in the defence of our country, let not your frage contribute to the increase of my honours. are no ambition inconsistent with that general ality for which I have taken up arms, and am feely well contented to leave it to your own ermination, both when, and in what manner, services shall be recompensed. Nothing, ed, can be deemed too late or too inconsider- which is given to a man as a public testimony is country's approbation. aving reached the Rhone, by long marches, I ed that river, with my whole army, on the 27th pril, and immediately ordered a detachment thousand horse to advance before me from as; by a shorter road. If I meet with no actions on the part of Lepidus, I doubt not ring the republic reason to be satisfied with iligence and expedition; but, if he should pt to intercept my passage, I must take my res as circumstances shall require. Of this, er, I will now assure you, that the army I nducting is highly respectable, whether con- l with regard to the nature, the number, or elity of my troops. I will only add, that I your friendship upon no other terms, than are sure I shall always give you the warmest of mine. Farewell.

## LETTER III.

*Decimus Brutus to Cicero.*

re sensible how great a loss the republic ined by the death of Pansa<sup>d</sup>. It behoves you, therefore, to exert all your credit and address to prevent our enemies from ing any reasonable hope of recovering ngth now that they have thus deprived us ur consuls<sup>e</sup>. I am preparing to pursue

w called *Vienne*, a city in the province of Dau- sed upon the Rhone.

ed at Bologna a few days after the battle of he wounds he received in that action.—Appian.

. iii. p. 572.

and Octavius, after the battle mentioned in g note, "were determined, at all hazards, to ena; and, after two or three days spent in oet likely place of breaking through the in- they made their attack with such vigour, rather than suffer the town to be snatched his hands, chose to draw out his legions and eral battle. The fight was bloody and obsti- ony's men, though obliged to give ground, ted every inch of it, till Decimus Brutus, opportunity at the same time to rally out of he head of his garrison, helped greatly to d complete the victory. Hirtius pushed his a great spirit, and forced his way into An- but when he had gained the middle of it, tely killed near the general's tent."—Life of

Antony immediately; and I trust shall be able to render it impossible either for Antony to continue in Italy, or for Ventidius<sup>f</sup> to escape out of it.

As I suppose you see very clearly the measures which Pollio will pursue, I need say nothing to you upon that article. But I make it my first and principal request that you would send to Lepidus, in order, if possible, to prevent that light and inconstant man from renewing the war by joining with Antony; as both Lepidus and Pollio are at the head of very numerous and powerful armies. I do not mention this as imagining that you are not equally attentive to these important points,—but from the firm persuasion that Lepidus, however dubious it may perhaps appear to the senate, will never of himself act in the manner he ought. Let me entreat you, likewise, to confirm Plancus in his present resolutions; who, I should hope, when he sees Antony driven out of Italy, will not be wanting in his assistance to the republic. If the latter should have crossed the Alps, I purpose to post a proper number of forces to guard the passes of those mountains<sup>g</sup>; and you may depend upon my giving you regular notice of all my motions. Farewell.

From my camp at Rhegium<sup>h</sup>, April the 29th.

## LETTER IV.

*To Plancus.*

How pleasing was the letter I received from you two days before our victory at Mutina! wherein A. v. 710. you gave me an account of the state of your troops, of your zeal to the republic, and of the expedition with which you were advancing to the relief of Brutus. But, notwithstanding that the enemy was defeated before you could join our army, the hopes, nevertheless, of

<sup>f</sup> Ventidius was a soldier of fortune, who, from the meanest original, became one of the most distinguished captains of the age. The father of Pompey having taken the city of Ascalum in the Italic or Social war, reserved part of the inhabitants to grace his triumphal entry into Rome, among which was the mother of Ventidius, who walked before the victor's car with her infant son at her breast. When he grew up he gained his livelihood by serving as a groom, in which employment having gotten together a little money, he furnished himself with some mules and carriages, which he let out to the government for the use of the proconsuls in their way to the provinces. In this capacity he became known to Cæsar, who observing in him a genius much superior to his station, took him into Gaul, where he advanced him in his army; and, after the civil wars were ended, gave him a place in the senate, and created him prætor. After the death of Cæsar, he attached himself to the interest of Antony, to whose assistance he was at this time marching at the head of a considerable body of troops, which he had raised out of Cæsar's veteran legions that were dispersed in different parts of Italy. Towards the end of the present year, the triumvirate appointed him consul. Having shortly afterwards obtained a signal victory over the Parthians, his conduct and bravery were rewarded with a triumph; and to crown the series of his glory, he was honoured, at his death, with a public funeral.—Aul. Gell. xv. 4; Dio, xliii. p. 239; Vell. Pat. ii. 66.

<sup>g</sup> The intent of this guard seems to have been what Mr. Ross conjectures, in order to intercept the march of Ventidius, and prevent him from following Antony over the Alps.

<sup>h</sup> A town upon the Æmilian Way, between Modena and Parma. It is now called *Reggio*.

the commonwealth are still fixed entirely upon you ; as the principal leaders of these infamous rebels have escaped, it is said, from the field of battle. You will remember, therefore, that to exterminate the remains of this party will be a service no less acceptable to the senate than if you had given them the first repulse.

I am waiting, as well as many others, with great impatience for the return of your couriers. I hope that our late success will now induce even Lepidus himself to act in concert with you for the defence of the common cause. I entreat you, my dear Plancus, to employ your utmost endeavours for this important purpose, that every spark of this horrid war may be utterly and for ever extinguished. If you should be able to effect this, you will render a most godlike service to your country, and at the same time procure immortal honour to yourself. Farewell.

May the 5th.

#### LETTER V.

*To the same.*

I SEIZED the very first opportunity of contributing to the augmentation of your dignities ; and I omitted no distinction that could be considered either as the applause or reward of merit. This you will perceive by the decree which has been voted to your honour with the utmost zeal and unanimity in a very full house ; and it is expressed in the very words I dictated from a paper which I had drawn up for that purpose. I was sensible, at the same time, from your letter, that it was more your ambition to approve your actions to every honest mind, than to be distinguished with these ensigns of glory ; but I thought it incumbent upon the republic to consider, not what you desire, but what you deserve. Let me only entreat you to finish the work which others have so happily begun ; remembering that whoever shall destroy Antony will have the whole honour of concluding this war. It is thus that Homer gives the glory, not to Ajax, nor Achilles, but to Ulysses alone, of having exterminated Troy<sup>1</sup>. Farewell.

#### LETTER VI.

*Decimus Brutus to Cicero.*

I LOOK upon the obligations I have received from you, as nothing inferior even to those which A. U. 710. I have conferred upon the republic ; but

I am not capable, you are well assured, of making you so ill a return as I have experienced from some of my ungrateful countrymen. It might, perhaps, in the present conjuncture, be thought to have somewhat the air of flattery were I to say, that your single applause outweighs, in my esteem, their whole united approbation. It is certain, however, that you view my actions by the faithful light of dispassionate truth and reason ; whereas they, on the contrary, look upon them through the clouds of envy and malevolence. But I am little

<sup>1</sup> In the original it is "Homerus non Ajaxem, nec Achillem, sed Ulyssæm appellavit πρῶτον ὁδοῦν;" which is not strictly true; for Homer frequently gives that epithet to Achilles. Plancus, however, could not mistake the hint, that any stratagem would be fair and honourable which should for ever remove Antony out of their way.

concerned how much soever they may oppose my honours, provided they do not obstruct me in my services to the republic,—the very dangerous situation of which let me now point out to you in as few words as possible.

In the first place, then, you are sensible what great disturbances the death of the consuls<sup>a</sup> may create in Rome ; as it may give occasion to all the dangerous practices that ambition will suggest to those who are desirous of succeeding to their office<sup>b</sup>. This is all that prudence will allow me to say in a letter ; and all, indeed, that is necessary to be said to a man of your penetration. As to Antony, notwithstanding he made his escape from the field of battle with but a very few troops, and those too entirely disarmed ; yet, by setting open the prisons, and by pressing all sorts of men that fell in his way, he has collected no contemptible number of forces. These have likewise been considerably augmented by the accession of the veteran and other troops of Ventidius ; who, after a very difficult march over the Apennine mountains, has found means to join Antony in the fens of Sabata<sup>c</sup>. The only possible scheme which the latter can pursue is,—either to have recourse to Lepidus, if that general should be disposed to receive him ; or to post himself on the Alps and Apennines, in order to make depredations with his cavalry (in which he is exceedingly strong) on the neighbouring country ; or to march into Etruria<sup>d</sup>, where we have no army to oppose him. Had Cæsar, however, passed the Apennine mountains agreeably to my advice<sup>e</sup>, I should have driven Antony into such difficulties that, perhaps without striking a single blow, I should have been able to have wasted his whole army by famine. But the misfortune is, that Cæsar will neither be governed by me, nor will his army be governed by him,—both which are very unhappy circumstances for our cause. This then being the sad state of public affairs, can I be solicitous, as I said above, what opposition I may meet with in respect to my own personal honours ? The particulars I have here mentioned are of so very delicate a nature, that I know not how you will be able to touch upon them in the senate ; or if you should, I fear it will be to no purpose. In the mean time I am in no condition to subsist my troops any longer. When I first took up arms for the deliverance of the commonwealth, I had above four hundred thousand sestertia<sup>f</sup> in ready money ; but at present I have not only mortgaged every part of my estate, but have borrowed all I could possibly raise on the

<sup>a</sup> Hirtius and Pansa.

<sup>b</sup> This seems plainly to point at Octavius, who, in fact, soon after procured himself to be elected consul in conjunction with Quintus Pedius.

<sup>c</sup> Between the Alps and the Apennines, on the coast of Genoa.

<sup>d</sup> Tuscany.

<sup>e</sup> "Octavius, from the beginning, had no thoughts of pursuing Antony. He had already gained what he aimed at ; had reduced Antony's power so low, and raised his own so high, as to be in a condition of making his own terms with him in the partition of the empire ; whereas, if Antony had been wholly destroyed, the republican party would have probably been too strong for him and Lepidus. When Octavius was pressed, therefore, to pursue Antony, he contrived still to delay it until it was too late, taking himself to be more usefully employed in securing to his interest the troops of the consuls."—Life of Cicero, p. 274.

<sup>f</sup> About 320,000, sterling.

edit of my friends. I leave you to judge, therefore, with what difficulty I now maintain seven pensions at my own expense. The truth is, I should be equal to so great a charge were I possessed all Varro's<sup>a</sup> immense treasures.

As soon as I shall receive any certain information Antony's motions, I will give you notice. In mean time I will only add, that I desire the continuance of your friendship upon no other terms than as you shall find an equal return of mine. well.

on my camp at Tertonæ, May the 5th.

## LETTER VII.

*Plancus to Cicero.*

HAVE you a thousand and a thousand thanks for your late favours, which, as long as I live, I shall always most gratefully acknowledge. More than this I dare not venture to say; for I fear it will never be in my power to discharge such uncommon obligations, unless you think (what your letter endeavours, indeed, such serious eloquence to persuade me) that I am under an obligation to return them. You could have acted with a more affectionate zeal if the case of your own son had been in question; I am perfectly sensible of the high honours decreed to me in consequence of your opinion for that purpose. I am sensible, too, that your subsequent votes in my behalf were conformable to the circumstances of the case and the opinion of my friends; as I am likewise, of the advantageous colours in which you are perpetually representing me, as well as the frequent contests you sustain with my detractors. It is incumbent upon me, in the first place, to endeavour to contribute to the republic that I am worthy of the praises now upon me,—and, in the next place, to be sensible that I gratefully bear your remembrance. I will only add, under the impression, that I desire you to protect me in the measures I have thus procured by your influence; and I desire no otherwise than as my actions prove that I am the man you wish to find me. As I had passed the Rhone, I detached three thousand horse under the command of my brother, with orders to advance to Mutina, to which place I intended to go with the rest of my army. But, on the 11th, I received advice that an action had been fought and that the siege was raised. I find, has no other resource left but to retire to these parts with the remains of his army. His only hopes, indeed, are, that I am able to gain either Lepidus or his army, and that there are some troops no less disaffected to the republic than those which served under myself. I thought proper, therefore, to

man of immense wealth was, is not known. I reason to believe that he was the celebrated Varro, to whom several letters in the preceding collection are addressed.

about thirty miles north from Genoa. The second letter of this book Plancus says this consisted only of a thousand horse; in one or two of these passages, the transcribers must have made some mistake.

recall my cavalry, and to halt in the country of the Allobroges<sup>a</sup>, that I may be ready to act as circumstances shall require. If Antony should retire into this country destitute of men, I make no doubt, notwithstanding, that he should be received by the army of Lepidus, to be able to give a good account of him with my present forces. Should he even appear at the head of some troops, and should the tenth veteran legion revolt, which, together with the rest of those regiments, was by my means prevailed upon to engage in the service of the republic,—yet I shall endeavour, by acting on the defensive, to prevent him from gaining any advantage over us; which I hope to effect, till a reinforcement from Italy shall enable me to exterminate this desperate crew. I will venture at least to assure you, my dear Cicero, that neither zeal nor vigilance shall be wanting on my part for that purpose. It is my sincere wish, indeed, that the senate may have no farther fears; but if any should still remain, no man will enter into their cause with greater warmth and spirit, nor be willing to suffer more in the support of it, than myself.

I am endeavouring to engage Lepidus to join with me in the same views; and I have promised him, if he will act with a regard to the interest of the republic, that I shall, upon all occasions, yield him an entire deference. I have employed my brother, together with Furnius and Laterensis<sup>b</sup>, to negotiate this association between us; and no private injury done to myself shall ever prevent me from concurring with my greatest enemy whenever it may be necessary for the defence of the commonwealth. But should these overtures prove unsuccessful, I shall still persevere with the same zeal (and, perhaps, with more glory) in my endeavours to give satisfaction to the senate. Take care of your health, and allow me an equal return of your friendship. Farewell.

## LETTER VIII.

*Decimus Brutus, Consul elect, to Cicero.*

I HAVE received a duplicate of the letter you sent me by my couriers, to which I can only say, A. U. 710. in return, that my obligations to you rise much higher than I can easily discharge.

I gave you an account, in my last, of the posture of our affairs: since which I have received intelligence that Antony is on his march towards Lepidus. Among some papers of Antony which are fallen into my hands, I found a list of the several persons whom he intended to employ as mediators in his behalf with Pollio, Lepidus, and Plancus; so that he has not yet, it seems, given up all hopes of gaining the latter. Nevertheless, I did not hesitate to send an immediate express to Plancus, with advice of Antony's march. I expect, within a few days, to receive ambassadors from the Allobroges, and all the other districts of this province: and I doubt not of dismissing them strongly confirmed in their allegiance to the republic. You will be attentive on your part, I dare say, to promote all

<sup>a</sup> It comprehended the territories of Geneva, with part of Savoy and Dauphiné, and formed a district of the province under the command of Lepidus.

<sup>b</sup> Furnius, it has already been observed, was lieutenant to Plancus, as Laterensis acted in the same capacity under Lepidus.



such necessary measures at Rome as shall be agreeable to your sentiments, and to the interest of the commonwealth. I am equally persuaded that you will prevent, if it be possible to prevent, the malevolent schemes of my enemies. But if you should not succeed in these generous endeavours, you will, at least, have the satisfaction to find that no indignities they can throw upon me, are capable of deterring me from my purposes. Farewell.

From my camp on the frontiers of the Statiellenses",  
May the 5th.

### LETTER IX.

*Plancus to Cicero.*

SOME occurrences have arisen since I closed my former letter, of which I think it may import the republic that you should be apprised; as both the commonwealth and myself, I hope, have reaped advantage from my assiduity in the affair I am going to mention. I solicited Lepidus by repeated expresses to lay aside all animosities between us, and amicably unite with me in concerting measures for the succour of the republic, conjuring him to prefer the interest of his family and his country to that of a contemptible and desperate rebel; and assuring him, if he did so, that he might entirely command me upon all occasions. Accordingly, by the intervention of Laterensis, I have succeeded in my negotiation; and Lepidus has given me his honour that if he cannot prevent Antony from entering his province<sup>a</sup>, he will most certainly lead his army against him. He requests, likewise, that I would join him with my forces; and the rather, as Antony is extremely strong in cavalry, whereas that of Lepidus is very inconsiderable: and out of these few, ten of his best men have lately deserted to my camp. As soon as I received this express, I lost no time to forward and assist the good intentions of Lepidus. I clearly saw, indeed, the advantage that would arise from my joining him; as my horse would be of service in pursuing and destroying Antony's cavalry, and, as the presence of my troops in general, would be a restraint upon the disaffected part of those under his command. To this end, having spent a day in throwing a bridge across the Isara<sup>b</sup>, a very considerable river, that bounds the territories of the Allobroges, I passed it with my whole army on the 12th of May. But having received advice that Lucius Antonius<sup>c</sup> was advancing towards us with some regiments of horse and foot, and that he was actually arrived at Forum Julii<sup>d</sup>; I ordered, on the 14th, a detachment of four thousand horse to meet him, under the command of my brother, whom I purpose to follow by long marches with four light-armed legions and the remainder of my cavalry. And should that Fortune which presides over the republic prove in any degree favourable to my arms, I shall soon put an end, at once, both to

<sup>a</sup> A territory in Liguria, the principal town of which was Aquæ Statiellorum, now called *Aqui*, in the district of Montserrat.

<sup>b</sup> Narbonensian Gaul: which, together with part of Spain, composed the province of Lepidus.

<sup>c</sup> It is now called the *Iere*, a river in Dauphiné, which falls into the Rhone.

<sup>d</sup> A brother of Mark Antony.

<sup>e</sup> Now called *Fregus*, a city in Provence.

our own fears and to the hopes of these insolent rebels. But if the infamous Antony, apprised of our approach, should retire towards Italy, it will be the business of Brutus to intercept his march; and Brutus, I am persuaded, will not be wanting either in courage or conduct for that purpose. Nevertheless, I shall, in that case, send my brother with a detachment of horse to harass Antony in his retreat, and to protect Italy from his depredations. Farewell.

### LETTER X.

*Cassius, Proconsul, to Cicero.*

YOUR letter<sup>a</sup> affords me a new proof of your extraordinary friendship. I find by it that you are a. u. 710. not only a well-wisher to my interest, (as you have, at all times, been, indeed, for the sake of the republic as well as for my own,) but enter into it with the warmest and most serious solicitude. I was persuaded, therefore, that as you could not suppose me capable of being inactive at a season when my country laboured under a general oppression, you would be impatient to hear both of my personal welfare and of the success of my military preparations. For this reason, as soon as Aulus Allienus had resigned those legions into my hands which he brought from Egypt<sup>b</sup>, I wrote to you by different couriers, whom I despatched to Rome. I sent a letter, at the same time, to the senate; and if my people obeyed their instructions, it was not delivered till it was first read to you. But, if these expresses should not be arrived, I am persuaded they have been intercepted by Dolabella, who, after having most villainously murdered Trebonius<sup>c</sup>, has made himself master of his province.

All the troops which I found in Syria have submitted to my authority. However, I have been a little retarded in my preparations, in order to distribute some donatives which I had promised to the soldiers, but I have now discharged my engagements.

If you are sensible that I have refused no labours nor dangers for the service of my country: if it was by your advice and persuasion that I took up arms

<sup>a</sup> This seems to be an answer to the 15th letter of the preceding book, p. 568.

<sup>b</sup> See *rem. c.*, p. 563.

<sup>c</sup> It has already been observed [see *rem. b.*, p. 567] that Dolabella left Rome before the expiration of his commission, in order to possess himself of the government of Syria. In his way thither he arrived at Smyrna, where Trebonius, proconsul of Asia Minor, resided. Trebonius refused him admittance into the city, but treated him, however, with great civility, and many compliments mutually passed between them. With these Dolabella appeared satisfied, and pretending to pursue his march, proceeded towards Ephesus; but he returned in the night, and making himself master of the city by surprise, seized Trebonius in his bed. Cicero, in one of his Philippics, expatiates upon the cruelties which Dolabella exercised on this his unfortunate but illustrious prisoner. He kept him two days under torture, to extort a discovery of the public money in his custody, insulting him at the same time with the most opprobrious language; he then ordered his head to be cut off and exhibited to the populace on the point of a spear, his body to be dragged through the principal streets of Smyrna, and afterwards to be thrown into the sea. See *rem. b.*, p. 544; Appian. *De Bell. Civ. lib. p. 542*; Phil. xi. 2, 3.

against those infamous invaders of our liberties; if I have not only raised an army for the defence of a commonwealth, but have even snatched it from our cruel and oppressive hands; let these considerations recommend my interests to your care and attention. Had Dolabella, indeed, possessed himself of these forces, the expectation of such an additional body of troops, even before they had actually joined Antony, would greatly have consoled and strengthened his party. If, upon this point, therefore, you think these soldiers deserve the aid of the republic, let them experience the fruit of your patronage, nor suffer them to have cause to regret, that they preferred their duty to a commonwealth, to all the powerful temptations of power and rapine. I must also recommend it to your care, that due honours be paid to the ails, Marcus and Crispus<sup>c</sup>. As to Bassus, he lately refused to deliver up the legion under command: and had they not, without his condescending some of their officers to treat with him, he would have shut the gates of Apamea, and not have entered the town by assault. I have these requests, then, as well in the name of friendship, which, I trust, will have much weight with you; as in that of the republic, which, I know, has been the object of your warmest affection. Believe me, the army under my command is zealously attached not only to the senate, every friend of our country, but particularly to yourself. The frequent accounts, indeed, of your patriot disposition, have extremely endeared you to them, and should they find their duty to be a part of your concern, they will be to you, in all respects, as their first and best benefactor.

I wrote the above, I have received intelligence that Dolabella is marched into Cilicia, I purpose immediately to follow him. I thank you for your early notice of the event of this expedition, may I so prove successful, as I shall be able to deserve well of the republic. Take care of your health, and continue your friendship as ever.

My camp, May the 7th.

## LETTER XI.

*Decimus Brutus, Consul elect.*

When I saw you commissioned Galba and I to deliver to the senate, sufficiently intimates the nature of those fears and suspicions which you imagine we have entertained. But I must confess, that the news you would thus infuse into us, seems to me worthy of that glorious victory you had over the enemies of the commonwealth. I believe me, my dear Brutus, both the generals that support its cause, are with an undaunted resolution; we are sure, that you, whom we esteem the first citizen that ever the republic employed, are as capable of any timidity. Is it not so, after having confidently reposed your courage and conduct, when you were by Antony in all the fulness of his

rest of these persons, as well as of Bassus, in the next sentence, has been given in the text.

strength and power, that any of us should harbour the least fear now that the siege is raised, and the enemy's army entirely overthrown? Nor have we anything, surely, to apprehend from Lepidus. For who can imagine him so utterly void of all rational conduct, as to have professed himself an advocate for peace, when we were engaged in a most necessary and important war, and yet to take up arms against the republic the moment that most desirable peace is restored? You are far too sagacious, I doubt not, to entertain such a thought<sup>d</sup>. Nevertheless, the fears you have renewed amongst us, at a time when every temple throughout Rome is resounding with our thanksgivings for your deliverance, have cast a very considerable damp upon our joy. May the fact prove, then, (what, indeed, I am inclined to believe as well as hope) that Antony is completely vanquished. But should he happen to recover some degree of strength, he will most assuredly find that neither the senate is destitute of wisdom nor the people of courage; I will add, too, nor the republic of a general, so long as you shall be alive to lead forth her armies. Farewell.

May the 19th.

## LETTER XII.

*Planus to Cicero.*

ANTONY arrived at Forum-Julii, with the van of his army, on the 15th of May, and Ventidius is only two days' march behind him. Lepidus writes me word, that he proposes to wait for me at Forum-Voconii<sup>e</sup>, where he is at present encamped, a place about four-and-twenty miles distant from Forum-Julii. If he and Fortune do not deceive my expectations, the senate may depend upon my speedily terminating this business to their full satisfaction.

I mentioned to you in a former letter, that the great fatigues which my brother had undergone, by his continual marches, had extremely impaired his constitution. However, as soon as he was sufficiently recovered to get abroad, he considered his health as an acquisition which he had gained as much for the service of the republic as for himself, and was the first therefore to engage in every hazardous expedition. But I have recommended it to him, and indeed insisted, that he should return to Rome, as he would be much more likely to wear himself away by continuing in the camp, than be able to give me any assistance. Besides, I imagined, now that the republic was most unhappily deprived of both the consuls, that the presence of so worthy a magistrate would be absolutely necessary at Rome. But if any of you should think otherwise, let me be censured for my imprudent advice; but let not my brother be condemned as failing in his duty.

Lepidus, agreeably to my request, has delivered Apella into my hands, as a hostage for the faithful execution of his engagements to co-operate with me in the defence of the commonwealth. Lucius Gellius has given me proofs of his zeal, as

<sup>d</sup> It will appear in the progress of these letters, that if Cicero was really in earnest in what he here says concerning Lepidus, it was he himself, and not Brutus, who wanted sagacity.

<sup>e</sup> Now called *Le Luc*, in Provence.

he has also acted in the affair of the three brothers, to the satisfaction of Sextus Gavianus. I have lately employed the latter in some negotiations between Lepidus and myself, and I have found him firmly attached to the interest of the republic. It is with great pleasure I give this testimony in his favour, a tribute which I shall always be ready to pay wherever it is deserved.

Take care of your health, and allow me the same share of your heart which you most assuredly possess of mine. I recommend my dignities, likewise, to your protection; and I hope, if I can plead any merit, you will continue your good offices to me with the same singular affection you have hitherto discovered. Farewell.

### LETTER XIII.

*To Cornificius.*

You recommend a friend of my own, when you desire my good offices to Luccius: be assured I shall faithfully support his interest by every mean in my power.

We have lost our colleagues, Hirtius and Pansa: and the death of these excellent consuls, who discharged their office with great advantage to the republic, has happened at a very unseasonable conjuncture. For though we are at present delivered from the oppressions of Antony, we are not wholly free from all apprehensions of danger. But, if I may be permitted, I shall continue my usual endeavours to preserve the commonwealth from ruin; though, I must confess, I am full weary of the work. No lassitude, however, ought to obstruct the duties we owe to our country.—But I forbear to enter farther into this subject, as I had rather you should hear of my actions from others than from myself. The account I receive of yours is entirely agreeable to my wishes; but it is far otherwise with respect to the reports concerning Minucius. They are, indeed, very unfavourable to his character, notwithstanding all the fine things you said of him in one of your letters. I should be glad to know the truth of the case, and to be informed of everything else which is transacting in your province. Farewell.

### LETTER XIV.

*To Decimus Brutus, Consul elect.*

It is with infinite satisfaction, my dear Brutus, that I find you approve of my conduct in the senate, with respect both to the decemvirs, and to the honours decreed to our young<sup>a</sup> man. Yet, after all, what have my labours availed? Believe me, my friend, (and you know I am not apt to boast,) the senate was the grand engine of my power: but all those springs which I used so successfully to manage, have utterly lost their force,

<sup>a</sup> In the college of augurs.

<sup>b</sup> These decemvirs were probably the ten persons whom the senate, in the first transports of their supposed complete victory before the walls of Modena, had appointed to inquire into the conduct of Antony during his administration of the consular office.—Appian. De Bell. Civ. lib. 578.

<sup>c</sup> Octavius. The honours here mentioned were, perhaps, the ovation, (a kind of inferior and less splendid triumph,) which, by the influence of Cicero, was decreed to young Caesar for his services at the siege of Modena.—Life of Cicero, p. 374.

and I can no longer direct its motions. The truth of it is, the news of your glorious sally from the garrison of Mutina, of Antony's flight, and of his army being entirely cut to pieces, had inspired such confident hopes of a complete victory, that the disappointment has cast a general damp upon the spirit I had raised against our enemies; and all my ardent invectives seem at last to have proved just as insignificant as if I had been combating with my own shadow. But to the purpose of your letter.—Those who are acquainted with the dispositions of the fourth and the *marialis* legions, assure me they will never be prevailed on to serve under you. As to the supply of money which you desire, some measures may, and most assuredly shall, be taken in order to raise it. I am wholly in your sentiments with regard to the calling Brutus out of Greece, and retaining Cæsar here for the protection of Italy. I agree with you, likewise, my dear Brutus, that you have enemies; and though I find it no very difficult matter to sustain their attacks, yet still, however, they somewhat embarrass my schemes in your favour.

The legions from Africa<sup>d</sup> are daily expected. In the mean time, the world is greatly astonished to find that the war is broke out again in your province. Nothing, in truth, ever happened so unexpectedly; as we had promised ourselves, from the account of the victory which was brought to us on your birthday, that the peace of the republic was established for many generations. But now all our fears are revived with as much strength as ever.

You mentioned in your letter, dated the 15th of May, that you were just informed, by an express from Plancus, that Lepidus had refused to receive Antony. Should this prove to be fact, our business will be so much the easier; if not, we shall have a very difficult struggle to maintain, and it depends upon you to ease me of my great apprehensions for the event. As for my own part, I have exhausted all my powers, and I am utterly incapable of doing more than I have already performed. It is far otherwise, however, with my friend; and I not only wish but expect to see you the greatest and most distinguished of Romans. Farewell.

### LETTER XV.

*To Plancus.*

NOTHING, my dear Plancus, could be more glorious to yourself, nor more acceptable to the senate than the letter you lately addressed to them<sup>e</sup> assembly: I will add too, nothing could be more opportune than the particular juncture in which it was delivered. Cornutus received it in the press of a very full house, just as he had communicated us a cold and irresolute letter from Lepidus. You was read immediately afterwards, and it was met with the loudest acclamations of applause. It was highly pleasing indeed to the senate, not only from the importance of its contents, and the zealous services to the republic of which it gave an account, but from that strength and elegant expression with which it was animated. The senate was extremely urgent that it might im-

<sup>d</sup> Marcus Brutus.

<sup>e</sup> These were some of the veteran legions that had served under Julius Cæsar. See rem. c on letter 13 of this vol.

be taken into consideration : but Cornutus it proper to decline their request. However, the whole assembly expressing great indignation at the trial, the question was put by five of the tribunes of the people. When Servilius was called for his opinion, he moved that the debate be adjourned. What my sentiments were was supported in them by the unanimous voice of the whole house) you will see by the decree that passed upon this occasion. It is sensible that your own superior judgment is abundantly sufficient to direct you in all emergencies; yet I cannot forbear advising you not to seek the sanction of the senate in so critical a posture as the present, and which undoubtedly often demand immediate action. Be a senate, and, to yourself; and, without any other scruple not to pursue such measures as are to the credit of the republic shall require. In one of your actions anticipate our expectations, and give us the pleasure of hearing that you have done some glorious exploit, ere we are so much seduced that you even had it in your intention. I venture to assure you, that the senate will certainly approve both your zeal and your judgment whatever you shall thus undertake. Farewell.

## LETTER XVI.

To *Decimus Brutus, Consul elect.*

I am indebted to you for your short letter by Volumnius, as well as for two others more full, one of which was brought by the courier of Titus Vibius, the other was for me by Lupus; and all of them came to me on the same day. I find, by your own account as well as by that which Græceius has given me of the war, far from being extinguished, the breaking out again with greater violence. It is sensible, if Antony should gain any advantage, that all your illustrious services to the republic will be utterly frustrated. The first we received here, and which, indeed, generally credited, represented him as having been in great consternation, attended only by frightened and disarmed soldiers. But then, after all, should be (what Græceius says) that Antony is, in fact, so strong as it is unsafe to give him battle, he does not seem much to have fled from Mutina, as to have been the seat of war. This unexpected news has given all Rome another countenance, and a great deal of disappointment appears in every face. Even some amongst us who complain of having not immediately pursued Antony; imagine, if no time had been lost, that he might have been destroyed. But it is the people in all governments, and especially, to be particularly disposed to abuse by, by licentious reflections on those who are indebted for the enjoyment of it. One should be careful not to give them any use for their censures. In one word, whoever destroys Antony is the glory of terminating the war: a hint I rather leave to your own reflections, myself into a more open explanation<sup>k</sup>.

## LETTER XVII.

*Decimus Brutus to Cicero.*

I WILL no longer attempt to make any formal acknowledgments of the repeated instances I receive of your friendship: mere words are a very inadequate return to those obligations which my best services can but ill repay. If you will look back upon my former letters, you cannot be at a loss to discover the reasons that prevented me from pursuing Antony immediately after the battle of Mutina. The truth, my dear Cicero, is, that I was not only unprovided both with cavalry and baggage-horses, but not having at that time had an interview with Cæsar, I could not depend on his assistance: and I was wholly ignorant, likewise, that Hirtius was killed. This will account for my not having pursued Antony on the day of the engagement. The day following I received an express from Pansa, to attend him at Bononia; but, in my way thither, being informed of his death, I immediately returned back to join my little corps. I may justly call them so, indeed, as my forces are extremely diminished, and in a very bad condition, from the great hardships they suffered during the siege. It was by these means that Antony got two days' advance of me; and, as he marched in disorder, he could retire much faster than it was in my power to pursue. He increased his forces likewise by pressing the inhabitants, and throwing open the prisons in every town through which he passed: and in this manner he continued his march till he arrived in the fens of Sabata. This is a place with which I must bring you acquainted. It is situated between the Alps and the Apennines, and the roads that lie about it are scarce practicable. When I had reached within thirty miles of Antony, I was informed that he had been joined by Ventidius, and had made a speech at the head of their combined troops, to persuade them to follow him over the Alps; assuring them that Lepidus had agreed to support him. Nevertheless, not only his own soldiers (which, indeed, are a very inconsiderable number,) but those likewise of Ventidius, repeatedly and unanimously declared that they were determined either to conquer, or perish in Italy; and at the same time desired that they might be conducted to Pollentia<sup>l</sup>. Antony found it in vain to oppose them; however, he deferred his march till the ensuing day. As soon as I received this intelligence, I detached five cohorts to Pollentia; and am now following them with the remainder of my troops. This detachment threw themselves into that city an hour before Trebellius arrived with his cavalry; a circumstance which gives me great satisfaction, as it is a point, I think, upon which our whole success depends. When the enemy found that their designs were thus frustrated, they conceived hopes of crossing the Alps into Gaul; as they supposed the four legions commanded by Plancus would not be able to withstand their united forces, and that an army from Italy could not overtake them soon enough to prevent their passage.—However, the Allobroges, together with my detachment, have hitherto been sufficient to prevent their design; which, I

<sup>l</sup> Some remains of this city still subsist, under the name of *Polenza*. It is situated at the confluence of the *Stura* and the *Tanaro*, in Piedmont.

<sup>k</sup> See rem. i, p. 576.

trust, they will find still more difficult to effect, when I shall come up with the rest of my forces. But should they happen, in the mean time, to pass the Isara, I shall exert my utmost endeavours that this circumstance may not be attended with any ill consequences to the commonwealth.

Let it raise the spirits and the hopes of the senate, to observe that Plancus and myself, together with our respective armies, act in perfect concert with each other, and are ready to hazard every danger in support of the common cause. However, whilst you thus confidently rely on our zeal and diligence, you will remit nothing, I hope, of your own, but employ your utmost care to send us a reinforcement, as well as every other necessary supply, that may render us in a condition to defend your liberties against those who have infamously conspired their ruin. One cannot, indeed, but look upon these our enemies with so much the greater indignation, as they have acted with the vilest hypocrisy, and suddenly turned those troops against their country, which they long pretended to have raised for its defence. Farewell.

#### LETTER XVIII.

*Decimus Brutus to Cicero.*

I WISH you would peruse the letter I have addressed to the senate, and make what alterations a. v. 710. you shall judge proper. You will find by it, that I am under an absolute necessity of thus applying to them. Whilst I imagined that I should be joined by the fourth and martial legions<sup>a</sup>, agreeably to the decree of the senate which passed for that purpose on the motion of Paulus and Drusus, I was less solicitous about the rest; but now that I have only some new-raised regiments, and those too extremely ill-accoutred, I cannot but be apprehensive upon your accounts, as well as upon my own.

The citizens of Vicentia<sup>b</sup> have always distinguished Marcus Brutus and myself by their particular regard. I entreat you, therefore, to endeavour that justice be done them by the senate, in the affair concerning the slaves. They, are, indeed, entitled to your favour, both by the equity of their cause, and the fidelity with which they have, upon all occasions, persevered in their allegiance to the republic: whereas their adversaries, on the contrary, are a most seditious and faithless people. Farewell.

Vercellæ<sup>c</sup>, May the 21st.

#### LETTER XIX.

*Marcus Lepidus<sup>d</sup> to Cicero.*

HAVING received advice that Antony was advancing with his troops towards my province, and a. v. 710. had sent before him a detachment of his cavalry under the command of his brother

<sup>a</sup> These were veteran legions which had served under Cæsar. But, notwithstanding that they entered into the army of the late consuls, Hirtius and Pansa, they could by no means be prevailed with to join Decimus Brutus, in resentment, 'tis probable, of the part he bore in the conspiracy against their favourite general.—Ep. Fam. xl. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Vicenza, a maritime city in the territories of the Venetians.

<sup>c</sup> Vercelli, in the duchy of Milan. <sup>d</sup> See rem. c, p. 567.

Lucius, I moved with my army from the confluence of the Rhone and the Arar<sup>a</sup>, in order to oppose their passage. I continued my march without halting, till I arrived at Forum Vocoii, and am now encamped somewhat beyond that town, on the river Argenteus<sup>b</sup>, opposite to Antony. Ventidius has joined him with his three legions, and has formed his camp a little above mine. Antony, before this conjunction, had the second legion entire, together with a considerable number of men, though indeed wholly unarmed, who escaped from the general slaughter of his other legions: he is extremely strong in cavalry; for, as none of those troops suffered in the late action, he has no less than \*\*\* horse. Great numbers of his soldiers, both horse and foot, are continually deserting to my camp; so that his troops diminish every day. Both Silanus<sup>c</sup> and Culeo<sup>d</sup> have left his army, and are returned to mine. But notwithstanding I was greatly offended by their going to Antony, contrary to my inclination, yet, in regard to the connexions that subsist between us, and in compliance with my usual clemency, I have thought proper to pardon them. However, I do not, upon any occasion, employ their services, nor, indeed, suffer them to remain in the camp.

As to what concerns my conduct in this war, you may depend upon it I shall not be wanting in my duty either to the senate or the republic; and whatever farther measures I shall take to this end, I shall not fail to communicate them to you.

The friendship between us has upon all occasions been inviolably preserved on both sides, and we have mutually vied in our best good offices to each other. But I doubt not that, since this great and sudden commotion has been raised in the commonwealth, some false and injurious reports have been spread of me by my enemies, which, in the zeal of your heart for the interest of the republic, have given you much uneasiness. I have the satisfaction, however, to be informed by my agents at Rome, that you are by no means disposed easily to credit these idle rumours; for which I thank myself, as I justly ought, extremely obliged to you. I am so, likewise, for the former instances of your friendship, in promoting my public honours, the grateful remembrance of which, be assured, is indelibly impressed upon my heart.

Let me conjure you, my dear Cicero, if you are sensible that my public conduct has upon all occasions been worthy of the name I bear, to be persuaded that I shall continue to act with equal, or, if possible, even with superior zeal<sup>e</sup>. Let me hope, too, that the greater the favours are which you have conferred upon me, the more you will think yourself engaged to support my credit and character. Farewell.

From my camp, at Pons Argenteus, May the 22d.

<sup>a</sup> The Saone, which falls into the Rhone at Lyons.

<sup>b</sup> The Argens, in Provence: it empties itself into the Mediterranean, a few miles below Frejus.

<sup>c</sup> The number is omitted in all the ancient MSS.

<sup>d</sup> See rem. c, p. 574.

<sup>e</sup> He had been sent by Lepidus with a body of men, under the pretence of guarding the passes of the Alps, but most probably with secret instructions to favour the march of Antony over those mountains, in his way to the camp of Lepidus; for he suffered Antony to pass them without the least obstruction.—Appian. De Bell. Civ. lib. p. 579.

<sup>f</sup> There was so little of truth in these professions, that

## LETTER XX.

*Plancus to Cicero.*

70 have been apprised, no doubt, by Lævus Nerva, as well as by the letter they delivered to you on my part, of the design I was meditating when they left me; as, indeed, have constantly borne a share in all my ills and measures of every kind. It has not, however, to me, what happens not justly I suppose to every man who is of his reputation, and desirous of approving himself to the friends of his country: I have up a safer scheme, as being liable perhaps to ill-natured exceptions, in exchange for a dangerous one that may better evince my I am to inform you, then, that, after the 710. of my lieutenants, I received two letters from Lepidus, entreating me to join him. These were seconded by the much stronger solicitations of Crensis, who earnestly represented to me indeed, I am also apprehensive of myself) is a great reason to fear a mutiny among affected troops under the conduct of Lepidus. I determined immediately, therefore, to march to the place, and take an equal share in the danger which he was threatened. I was sensible, at the same time, that to wait on the banks of the river, Brutus should pass that river with his army to meet the enemy in conjunction with Crensis, whose forces, as well as their general, were in perfect harmony with me and my measures would be much the most cautious measure next to my own personal security. But I thought that if any misfortune should attend it would be wholly imputed to me, and I was condemned either as obstinately suffering myself to prevent me from giving succour to any in the cause of the republic, or of refusing to take part in the danger of a most necessary war. As my presence, therefore, was to be a mean of protecting Lepidus, and of putting his army into a better disposition, I exposed myself to all hazards, rather than to act with too much circumspection. But any man more anxious in an affair for his name in no sort answerable, than I am in this; for though I should have no manner of interest in the army of Lepidus were not concerned, under that circumstance, I am full of concern for the event. Had it been my business to have met Antony before my junction with him, I am sure he would not have been so kept the field against me even a single day as the confidence I have in my own measures so heartily do I despise his broken measures as those of that paltry multerer, the man Ventidius. But, as the case is now, I dread to think what may be the result, should any ill humours lie concealed in the mind of Lepidus; as they may possibly all their malignity, before they can be even discovered. It is certain, however, that Lepidus, together with the well-affected

in a very few days from the date of this letter with Antony against the senate. See book. Nerva, the persons mentioned above. 575.

part of his army, would be exposed to great danger, if we should not act in conjunction: besides that, our infamous enemies would gain a very considerable advantage, should they draw off any of his forces. If my presence, therefore, should prove a mean of preventing these evils, I shall think myself much indebted to my courage and good fortune for engaging me to make the experiment. With this design I moved with my army from the banks of the Isara on the 21st of May, having first erected a fort at each end of the bridge which I had thrown over that river, and placed a strong party to defend it, that when Brutus shall arrive, he may have nothing to retard his passage. I have only to add, that I hope to join Lepidus within eight days from the date of this letter. Farewell.

## LETTER XXI.

*From the same to Cicero.*

I SHOULD be ashamed that this letter is so little consistent with my former, if it arose from any instability of my own. But it is much otherwise; and I have steadily pursued every measure in my power to engage Lepidus to act in concert with me, for the defence of the republic, imagining it would render you less apprehensive of my success against our wretched enemies. To this end, I not only complied with all the conditions he proposed, but even engaged for more than he demanded; and I had so much confidence in the sincerity of his intentions, that I ventured to assure you, no longer than two days ago, that he would zealously co-operate with me in carrying on the war upon one common plan. I depended, indeed, upon the promises he had given me under his own hand, together with the assurances I had likewise received from Laterensis, who was at that time in my camp, and who earnestly conjured me to forget all resentments against Lepidus, and to rely upon his good faith. But Lepidus has now put it out of my power to entertain these favourable hopes of him any longer: however, I have taken, and shall continue to take, all necessary precautions, that the republic may not be prejudiced by my too easy credulity. I am to inform you, then, that after I had used the utmost expedition (agreeably to his own earnest request) to transport my army over the Isara; and for that purpose had, in the space of a single day, thrown a bridge across that river, I received a counter-express from him, requiring me to advance no farther, as he should not have occasion, he said, for my assistance. Nevertheless, I will own to you I was so imprudent as to proceed in my march, believing that the true reason of his thus changing his mind arose from an unwillingness to have a partner with him in his glory. I imagined that, without depriving him of any share of that honour which he seemed so desirous to monopolise, I might post myself at some convenient distance, in order to be ready to support him with my troops, in case he should be pressed by the enemy: an event which, in the simplicity of my heart, I thought not improbable. In the mean time, I received a letter from the excellent Laterensis, which was conceived in terms full of despair. He complained that he had been greatly deceived, and assured me that

neither Lepidus nor his army was to be trusted. He expressly cautioned me, at the same time, to be upon my guard against their artifices; adding, that he had faithfully discharged the engagements he had entered into, on his part, and hoped I would act with the same fidelity to the republic on mine. I have sent a copy of this letter to Titius, and purpose to transmit the originals of all the rest relating to this affair, by the hands of Lævus Cispinus, who was privy to the whole transaction. I shall insert in this packet the letters of Lepidus, to which I did not give any credit, as well as those to which I did.

I must not forget to add, that when Lepidus harangued his soldiers, these mighty honest fellows were exceedingly clamorous for peace. They protested that, after the loss of both the consuls, after the destruction of so many brave men, who had perished in defence of their country, and after Antony and his adherents had been declared enemies of the commonwealth, and their estates confiscated, they were determined not to draw their swords any more, either on the one side or the other. They were prompted to behave thus mutinously, not only by the insolent suggestions of their own hearts, but by the encouragement also of their officers, particularly Canidius, Rufrenus, and others, whose names the senate shall be acquainted with at a proper season. Lepidus was so far from punishing this sedition, that he did not take even a single step to restrain it. I thought, therefore, that it would be the highest temerity to expose my own faithful troops, together with my auxiliaries, which are commanded by some of the most considerable chiefs of Gaul, and in effect, too, my whole province to their combined armies. I considered, if I should thus lose my life, and involve the republic in my own destruction, I should fall, not only without honour, but without pity. In consequence of these reflections, I have determined to march my forces back again, that our wretched enemies may not have so great an advantage as my advancing any farther might possibly give them. I shall endeavour to post my army so advantageously as to cover the province under my command from being insulted, even supposing the troops of Lepidus should actually revolt. In short, it shall be my care to preserve everything in its present situation, till the senate shall send an army hither, and vindicate the liberties of the republic with the same success in this part of the world as attended their arms before the walls of Mutina. In the mean time, be assured that no man will act with more fervent zeal than myself in all the various occurrences of the war; and I shall most readily either encounter the enemy in the field, or sustain the hardships of a siege, or even lay down my life itself, as any of these circumstances shall prove necessary for the service of the senate. Let me exhort you, then, my dear Cicero, to exert your utmost efforts to send a speedy reinforcement to me, ere Antony shall have increased the number of his forces, or our own shall be entirely dispirited. For, if despatch be given to this affair, these infamous banditti will undoubtedly be extirpated, and the republic remain in full possession of her late victory. Take care of your health, and continue your friendship to me.

P. S.—I know not whether it may be necessary to make any excuse for the absence of my brother.

who was prevented from attending me in this expedition by a slow fever, occasioned by the great fatigues he has lately undergone. As no man has shown more zeal or courage in the cause of the republic, he will undoubtedly return to the duties of his post the very first moment his health shall permit.

I recommend my honours to your protection; though I must confess, at the same time, that all my desires ought to be satisfied, since I enjoy the privilege of your friendship, and the satisfaction of seeing you invested with the high credit and authority I have ever wished you. I will leave it, therefore, entirely to yourself, both when and in what manner I shall experience the effect of your good offices; and will only request you to suffer me to succeed Hirtius in your affection, as I certainly do in the respect and esteem he bore you. Farewell.

## LETTER XXII.

To Furnius<sup>1</sup>.

If the interest of the republic requires the continuance of your services, and it be necessary (A. U. 710.

all the world, indeed, is of opinion it is) that you should bear a part in those important operations, which must extinguish the remaining flames of the war, you cannot, surely, be engaged in a more worthy, a more laudable, or a more illustrious pursuit. I think, therefore, you should by no means interrupt your approved efforts in the cause of liberty, for the sake of obtaining the prætorship somewhat earlier than you are regularly entitled to enjoy it. I say your approved efforts; for let not my friend be ignorant of the fame which his conduct has acquired. Believe me it is inferior only to that of Plancus himself, but by his own confession, and in the judgment, too, of all the world. If there is any farther service then, remaining for you to perform to your country, you ought to pursue it with an unbroken application, as an employment, of all others, the most truly honourable: and what, my friend, shall stand in competition with true honour? But should you imagine that you have amply satisfied the duty you owe to the commonwealth, I do not dissuade you from hastening hither when the time of elections shall approach, provided this ambitious impatience shall nothing diminish from the heat of that reputation you have so justly obtained. I could name, however, many instances of persons of great distinction, who, during their engagements in the service of the republic abroad, have renounced their legal pretensions of soliciting employments at home; a sacrifice which, in your own case, will be so much the less, as you are at present strictly qualified to offer yourself as candidate. Had you already, indeed, passed through the office of ædile, and two years<sup>2</sup> intervened since your exercising that function,

<sup>1</sup> He had been tribune in the year of Rome 703, and was at this time in the army of Plancus, as one of his lieutenants.

<sup>2</sup> By the laws of Rome a man could not be chosen prætor till two years after he had served the office of ædile: and the same distance of time was likewise required between the prætorship and the consulate.

self-denial would have been greater; whereas now you will forego nothing of the usual and stated time of petitioning for the post in question. I am very sensible that your interest is much too strong to require the assistance of Plancus: nevertheless, should his arms be attended with the success we wish, your applications would certainly appear with greater advantage, were they deferred till the time of his consulate.

Thus much (as I was willing you should know your sentiments) I thought proper to say; but more, am persuaded, your own good sense and judgment would render unnecessary. The sum of all, *in*, is shortly this: that I would have you regulate your conduct, upon all occurrences, not by the common standard of popular ambition, but by that true and solid glory, and look upon a lasting station as of more value than the transient joy of enjoying the prætorian office somewhat *higher* than usual. I had a consultation the other day at my house upon this subject, with your good friends Cæcina, Calvisius, and my brother, at which your freedman Dardanus was wise present; and they every one of them joined in the opinion I have here given you. But *in* all, you yourself are the best and most competent judge. Farewell.

## LETTER XXIII.

*Decimus Brutus to Cicero.*

FRIENDSHIP and gratitude make me feel, upon account, what I never felt upon my own; and I will confess, that I am not without fear in regard to a story which has been related concerning you. I thought I it by no matter to be despised when I had only of it, as I frequently did, from common; but it has lately been mentioned to me, *by*, by Segulius. This man tells me (though he says, indeed, is generally of a piece with that of his character) that paying a visit at *to*, where you were much the subject of the conversation, Cæsar complained (and it was the only it seems, which he brought against you) of ambiguous expression<sup>a</sup> which you had made use of concerning him. I suspect the whole to be a mere of Segulius, or, at least, that it was he him-

<sup>a</sup> expression itself is inserted in the original; but as upon an ambiguity that will not hold in our language was impossible to preserve it in the translation. *adum adolescentem*, (Cicero is charged with having *adum adolescentem*, *tolendum*," the last of which words of a double meaning, and may imply either that should be advanced to the dignities of the state, *is* life should be taken away. The polite and unegregious of Cicero's conduct has endeavoured to his admired hero from a charge so little favourable to his prudence and his honour, and it is to be at his arguments were as convincing as they are.

In a point, however, that does not admit of *in* proof, candour will incline on the favourable side. I cannot but agree with an excellent author, *accusation* was true, "it very much takes off the gratitude of Octavius, in consenting to the death of Cæsar; since such double-dealing could hardly be named an obligation, let the effects of it be so advantageous."—*Life of Cicero*, p. 281; Observ. on Cic. iii. p. 54.

self who reported these words to Cæsar. Segulius endeavoured, at the same time, to persuade me that you are in great danger of falling a victim to the resentment of the veteran legions, who speak of you, he pretends, with much indignation. The principal cause, it seems, of their displeasure is, that both Cæsar and myself are left out of the commission for dividing the lands<sup>b</sup> among the soldiers, and that everything is disposed of just as you and your friends at Rome think proper.

Notwithstanding that I was on my march<sup>c</sup> when I received this account, yet I thought it would not be advisable to pass the Alps till I had informed myself how affairs stand. I am well persuaded, nevertheless, that with respect to yourself, these reports and menaces of the veterans aim at nothing farther than by alarming your fears, and incensing the young Cæsar against you, to obtain for themselves a more considerable proportion of the rewards decreed by the senate. But I do not intend, by saying this, to dissuade you from standing upon your guard, as nothing, be assured, is more valuable to me than your life. Let me only caution you not to suffer your fears to run you into greater dangers than those you would avoid. However, I would advise you to obviate the clamours of these veterans, as far as you reasonably may; and to comply with their desires, both in regard to the *decemvirs*<sup>d</sup> and to the distribution of their rewards. As to those forfeited estates which belonged to the veterans who served under Antony, I should be glad, if you think proper, that Cæsar and myself may be nominated to assign them to the troops. But in reference to the pecuniary donative which they have been also promised, it will be proper to act with more deliberation, and as the circumstances of the public finances shall require: to which end it may be signified to them, that the senate will take these their claims into consideration. As to those other four legions to whom the senate has also decreed an allotment of lands, I imagine that the estates in Campania, together with those which were formerly seized by Sylla, will be sufficient for the purpose. I should think, too, that the best method of division would be, either to parcel out those lands in equal shares to the several legions, or to determine their respective proportions by lot. But when I thus give you my opinion, it is by no means as pretending to superior judgment, but merely from the affection of my heart towards you, and from my sincere desire that the public tranquillity may be preserved, which, I am very sensible, if any accidents should happen to you, cannot possibly be maintained.

I do not purpose to march out of Italy, unless I should find it greatly expedient. Meanwhile I am employed in disciplining my troops, and furnishing them with arms: and I hope to appear with no contemptible body of forces, upon any emergency that shall again call me into the field. But Cæsar, however, has not sent back the legion to me which served in Pansa's army.

I request your immediate answer to this letter; and if you should have anything of importance to

<sup>b</sup> These were lands which the senate seem to have promised as an encouragement to their troops, upon the breaking out of the war against Antony.—*Philipp.* xiv. 13.

<sup>c</sup> In order to join Plancus.

<sup>d</sup> The persons appointed to execute the commission for the distribution of the lands above-mentioned.



communicate to me, which requires particular secrecy, I desire you would convey it by one of your own domestics. Farewell.

Eporedia\*, May the 24th.

#### LETTER XXIV.

*From the same to Cicero.*

ALL things here go on well<sup>1</sup>: and it shall be my endeavour to render them still better. Lepidus seems to be favourably disposed towards  
A. U. 710. me; and, indeed, we have reason to divest ourselves of all our fears, and to act with undaunted freedom in defence of the commonwealth. But had our affairs a far less promising aspect, yet it might justly animate and augment that courage which I know always resides in your breast, to reflect that we have three powerful armies<sup>2</sup> devoted to the service of the republic, and that Fortune has already declared in our favour.

The report which I mentioned in my former letter is evidently calculated to intimidate you. But believe me, if you exert a proper spirit, the whole united party will be unable to withstand your eloquence.

I purpose, agreeably to what I told you in my last, to remain in Italy till I shall hear from you. Farewell.

Eporedia, May the 25th.

#### LETTER XXV.

*To Planus.*

THE news from your part of the world is so extremely variable and contradictory, that I am utterly at a loss what to write. Sometimes the accounts we receive of Lepidus are agreeable to our wishes, and at others entirely the reverse. All reports, however, concur in assuring us, that you are superior to every danger, either from fraud or force. If you are in some degree indebted for the latter to Fortune, it is certain that the former, at least, is owing to your prudence alone.

I am informed, by a letter from your colleague<sup>3</sup>, dated the 15th of May, that you mentioned, in one of your expresses to him, that Lepidus had refused to receive Antony. We should have been more disposed to credit this intelligence, if you had taken notice of it in any of your despatches to Rome. But, perhaps, you would not venture to communicate to us this piece of good news, as having been a little premature in an account of the same kind in your last. Every man, indeed, is liable to be deceived by his wishes; but all the world knows that you can never be imposed upon by any other means. In the present instance, however, all possibility of farther error is removed: for to *stumble twice against the same stone* is a disgrace, you know, even to a proverb. Should the truth prove agreeable then to what you mentioned in your letter to your colleague, all our fears are at an end:

\* A town not far from Verocella, from whence the last letter from Brutus was dated. See letter 18 of this book.

<sup>1</sup> "Brutus having received, most probably, some fresh intelligence concerning Lepidus, wrote this letter to Cicero the day after he had written the former."—Roes.

<sup>2</sup> That of Octavius, Planus, and his own.

<sup>3</sup> Decimus Brutus.

nevertheless, we shall not dismiss them till we receive a confirmation of this account from your own hand.

I have often assured you of my firm persuasion, that the whole credit of delivering the commonwealth from this civil war, will devolve entirely upon that general who shall extinguish these its last surviving flames: an honour which I hope, and believe, is reserved solely for yourself.

It is with great pleasure, though without the least surprise, that I find you entertain such grateful sentiments of my zeal in your service. Higher, indeed, it cannot possibly rise; but you may depend upon my exerting it to more important purposes, if affairs in your part of the world should succeed as we wish. Farewell.

May the 29th.

#### LETTER XXVI.

*Lentulus<sup>1</sup> to Cicero.*

As I found, when I applied to Brutus in Macedonia, that he would not soon be prepared to march to the assistance of this province<sup>2</sup>, I

A. U. 710. determined to return hither, in order to collect what remained of the public money, and to remit it with all possible expedition to Rome. In the interval I received intelligence that Dolabella's fleet appeared upon the coast of Lycia<sup>3</sup>, and that he had procured above a hundred transport-vessels, intending, if he should not succeed in his designs upon Syria<sup>4</sup>, to sail directly with his forces to Italy, and join the Antonys and the rest of those infamous rebels. I was so much alarmed at this account, that I thought proper to postpone all other affairs, and immediately proceed in quest of this fleet. And notwithstanding my ships were unequal both in number and size to those of the enemy, I should probably have destroyed their whole fleet, if I had not been obstructed by the Rhodians: however, I have disabled the greatest part of it, and dispersed the rest. I have taken likewise every one of their transports, the soldiers and officers on board having quitted them upon the first notice of my approach. In a word, I have succeeded in the main of my design, having defeated a scheme which I greatly dreaded, and prevented Dolabella from strengthening our enemies by transporting his forces into Italy.

I refer you to the letter which I have written to the senate<sup>5</sup>, for an account of the ill-treatment I received from the Rhodians, though indeed I have by no means represented it in its strongest colours. These people, in consequence of their imagining that the affairs of the commonwealth were utterly desperate, behaved towards me with the most insufferable insolence. But their affronts to my own person are in no sort the foundation of my complaints: I have ever disregarded injuries of this kind, that centred entirely in myself. It is their

<sup>1</sup> He was the son of Publius Lentulus, to whom several letters in the first and second books are addressed. He attended Trebonius into Asia Minor as his quaestor in that province, from whence the present letter was written.

<sup>2</sup> In order to quell the commotions which Dolabella had raised. See rem. b, p. 578.

<sup>3</sup> It formed part of the province of Asia Minor. It is now called *Aidinelli*.

<sup>4</sup> See rem. a, p. 563.

<sup>5</sup> The following letter.

infection to the republic, their attachment to the opposite party, their constant ill offices to all those who distinguish themselves in the support of our liberties, that I thought demanded my resentment. Let me not be understood, however, as passing an indiscriminate censure upon the whole and in general: far am I, indeed, from thinking them all equally infected with the same principles. I know not by what fatality it happens, that these very magistrates who refused to give protection my father, to Lucius Lentulus, to Pompey, and the rest of those illustrious chiefs who fled into the island after the battle of Pharsalia, are all of them, at this juncture, either actually in the administration themselves, or possess an unlimited licence over those who are. Accordingly, they conducted themselves in this affair with their impartial malevolence; and it is not only expedient, indeed, absolutely necessary, that the republic should interpose her authority, lest the insolence of the people should rise to still greater heights, by giving any longer unchastised.

I hope you will continue, as usual, to take the interests under your protection: and that you upon all occasions, both in the senate, and in every other instance, promote my honours with your suffrage. As the province of Asia is decreed to the consuls, with a power of appointing whom they shall think proper to administer the government till their arrival; I entreat you to employ your interest with them to confer this dignity upon me. The situation of affairs in this province requires no means require their presence before the termination of their consular office, or in any sort it necessary that they should send hither an ambassador for Dolabella is now in Syria: and, agree to what you declared with your usual prophesying, he will certainly be defeated by the time the consuls can possibly arrive. Accordingly he has been obliged to abandon the siege of Laodicea, and has retreated to Laodicea, a sea-port city of Syria, as the only city in which he could

I hope he will soon meet with the fate he deserves; or rather, indeed, I am perpetually has already attended him, for he has no resource to which he can retreat, and it is impossible he should make any long or effectual resistance against so powerful an army as that which Cassius has led against him. I imagine, that Pansa and Hirtius will be in no haste to leave these provinces, but rather choose to remain in their consular year at Rome. For this reason I am inclined to hope that you may prevail upon them to appoint me their substitute.

I have received assurances from both of them, as I have by letter, that no successor should be appointed to my office during their consulate: and I have lately repeated the same promise to my friends. Believe me, it is not from any anxiety that I desire to be continued some time in this province. But as I have met

with Pansa, the news of whose death, together with the battles in which they fell, had not yet reached the knowledge of Lentulus.

Shortly afterwards proved to be the fact; for Cassius forced the city of Laodicea to surrender, Dolabella to avoid falling into the hands of his enemy, sacrificed his own life by the assistance of one of his friends who he commanded to be his executioner.—Vell.

with many difficulties and disadvantages in the discharge of my functions, I should extremely regret the being obliged to resign my post before I shall have fully reaped the fruit of my labours. If it were in my power to remit to Rome the whole of those assessments I had actually levied, I should be so far from wishing to remain here, that I should desire to be recalled. But I am very solicitous to receive the money I advanced to Cassius; to replace what I lost by the death of Trebonius, and the oppressions of Dolabella; as well as to recover the several sums which are due to me from those who have perfidiously broken the good faith they owed both to myself and to the republic. Now, these are points which I can by no means effect, unless the time of my continuance in this province be prolonged: a privilege which I hope to obtain by the interposition of your usual good offices.

I persuade myself that my services to the commonwealth give me just reason to expect, not the honour only of administering this province, but as high dignities as Cassius and the two Bruti: as I not only shared with them in forming the design and undergoing the hazard of that ever-memorable enterprise against Caesar, but have exerted myself with equal zeal and spirit in all our present commotions. I was the first, let me boast, that bid defiance to the oppressive laws of Antony. I was the first that brought over the cavalry of Dolabella to the interest of the republic, and delivered them into the hands of Cassius. I was the first who levied troops in defence of our common liberties against the infamous attempts of those who have conspired our destruction: and it is owing entirely to me that Syria, together with the army in that province, joined themselves under Cassius in the support of the republic. The truth is, if I had not very expeditiously contributed those large subsidies, both of men and money, with which I supplied Cassius, he would not have ventured to march into Syria: and the name of Dolabella would now have been no less formidable to the republic than that of Antony himself. Yet, at the same time that I acted thus warmly for the interest of the republic, I had every private bias that could draw me to the opposite party. Dolabella was my friend and companion, as the Antonys were my nearest relations: and it was by the united good offices of the latter that I obtained the quaestorship of this province. But the love of my country was superior to every other attachment; and I stood forth the first to declare war against the strongest and most endearing connexions both of blood and friendship. Inconsiderable, it must be acknowledged, is the fruit which I have hitherto reaped from these instances of my patriotism. However, I do not despair: and I shall unweariedly persevere, not only in displaying my zeal for our liberties, but in exposing myself to every difficulty and every danger for their support. Nevertheless, I cannot but add, if I were to be encouraged by some of those honours I have merited from the senate and from every friend to our country, they would

Plutarch (as Manutius in his remark upon this passage observes) taking notice that several affected to be thought associates in the conspiracy against Caesar, who, in truth, were in no way concerned in that affair, particularly mentions Lentulus as one in that number. But he paid dear for his boast, as it cost him his life when Octavius got into power.—Plut. in Vit. Jul. Ces.

give me an authority which would enable me to act with greater advantage to the common cause.

I did not see your son when I was with Brutus, as he was just gone into winter-quarters with the cavalry<sup>4</sup>. But I had the satisfaction of finding that he was in general esteem: which gave me great pleasure, not only on his account and yours, but likewise upon my own. For I cannot but consider a son of yours, that thus copies out his father's virtues, as standing in the relation to me of a brother. Farewell.

Perga<sup>5</sup>, May the 29th.

#### LETTER XXVII.

*Lentulus, Proquaestor and Proprator, to the Consuls, the Prators, the Tribunes of the People, the Senate, and the Commons of Rome.*

As soon as Dolabella had possessed himself of Asia<sup>6</sup> by the most infamous and cruel act of treachery<sup>7</sup>, I applied immediately to the army in Macedonia under the command of the illustrious Marcus Brutus, as the nearest assistance to which I could have recourse, in order to recover this province as soon as possible to the dominion of the commonwealth. But Dolabella being apprehensive of my design, advanced with so much rapidity, that he had got out of these territories before it was possible that the forces I had solicited could arrive. In his march, however, he laid the whole country waste, seized upon the public money, and not only plundered the Roman citizens of their effects, but most inhumanly sold them as slaves. I did not think it necessary, therefore, to defer my departure out of Macedonia till the troops of Brutus should be ready. It appeared to be most for the advantage of the republic, that I should return with all expedition to the duties of my post, in order to levy the remainder of the public taxes, to collect the money I had deposited, to inquire what part of it had been seized, and by whose neglect: in a word, to transmit to you a full and faithful account of the state in which I should find the affairs of this province. With these views, I embarked; but as I was sailing among the Greek islands, I received intelligence that Dolabella's fleet lay off the coast of Lycia, and that the Rhodians had a considerable number of ships of war ready to sail. I resolved, therefore, to put back to Rhodes with the ships that attended me, and which were now joined by those under the command of Patiscus, the proquaestor; a person whom I must mention as most intimately united with me, not only by the ties of friendship, but by the same

common sentiments towards the republic. I assured myself that the Rhodians would give me assistance, in the first place, from their regard to the authority of your decree, by which Dolabella is declared an enemy to his country; and in the next, as they stood engaged by a solemn treaty renewed with us in the consulate of Marcus Marcellus and Servius Sulpicius, to consider the enemies of the republic, in all respects, as their own. But I was greatly deceived in my expectation; they were so far from being inclined to strengthen my fleet with any of their own ships, that they would not suffer it to enter their harbour. They even refused to furnish our soldiers with provisions and water; and it was with difficulty I obtained permission myself to sail into their port with two small vessels. However, I did not think proper to resent this insult upon the rights and the majesty of the Roman people; deeming it of more importance, in the present conjuncture, to frustrate the designs of Dolabella. For I had discovered, by some intercepted letters, that it was his purpose, if he failed in his attempt upon Syria and Egypt, (as fail I was sure he must,) to proceed directly with his band of robbers and their plunder to Italy. Accordingly, in view to this his scheme, he had pressed, out of the ports of Lycia, a considerable number of transports, none of them less than fifty-six tons burthen<sup>8</sup>, and these were strongly guarded by his fleet. Being greatly alarmed, therefore, coarsely<sup>9</sup> fathers, at this dangerous design, I resolved to pour with the injurious treatment of the Rhodians, and to submit to every milder expedient of gaining them over to our interest. For this purpose, I suffered myself to be introduced into their senate in the manner they thought proper; where I represented, in the strongest terms I was capable, the danger to which the republic would be exposed, if that infamous rebel should transport his forces into Italy. But I found them most perversely disposed to imagine that the friends of the republic were the weaker party; that the general association in favour of our liberties was by no means voluntary; that the senate would still patiently suffer the insolence of Dolabella; and that no man would venture to vote him a public enemy. To be short, they were more inclined to believe the false reports that had been propagated by the disaffected, than to credit my representations, though entirely agreeable to truth. In conformity with this disposition, they had sent, before my arrival in the island, two several embassies to Dolabella, notwithstanding his late assassination of Trebonius, and the many other flagitious acts which he committed in this province. And this they did by an unexampled violation of their laws, and contrary to the express prohibitions of the magistrates who were then in office. But whether this conduct was owing to their fears for the territories they possess on the continent, as they themselves allege, or whether it

<sup>8</sup> These vessels were much inferior to those employed for the same purposes in our service, the largest of which are of 300 tons, and the smallest of 100.

<sup>9</sup> This appellation was at first given as a mark of distinction to those particular senators who were added by Tarquinius Priscus, or by the people at the settling of the commonwealth, to the hundred which originally composed the senate as it was instituted by Romulus. But in after-times it became a common title, which was promiscuously made use of in all addresses to that great council of the republic.—Manutius de Senat.

<sup>4</sup> Brutus, when he first left Italy, sailed directly for Athens, where he spent some time in concerting measures how to make himself master of Greece and Macedonia, which was the great design that he had in view. Here he gathered about him all the young nobility and gentry of Rome, who, for the opportunity of their education, had been sent to this celebrated seat of learning; but of them all, he took the most notice of young Cicero. He made him, therefore, one of his lieutenants, though he was but twenty years old; gave him the command of his horse; and employed him in several commissions of great trust and importance; in all which the young man distinguished both his courage and conduct.—Life of Cicero, p. 287.

<sup>5</sup> A city of Pamphylia, in Asia Minor, now called *Pirgi*.

<sup>6</sup> Asia Minor. See *rem.* c, p. 493.

<sup>7</sup> See *rem.* b, p. 578.

to be imputed to the factious influence of a few of their principal magistrates, who formerly treated some of our illustrious countrymen with equal dignity, I know not. This, however, is certain, but I could not prevail with them to take any measures to obviate an evil which it was very easy for them to prevent: and all the arguments I could use, either with respect to my own personal danger, or in regard to that which threatened the public, if this traitor with his banditti, after being driven from Syria, should transport themselves into Italy, proved utterly ineffectual. It is even suspected, that the magistrates themselves abused us with various pretences of delay, till they could send intelligence to Dolabella's fleet of our approach. And, indeed, there were some circumstances that greatly increased this suspicion, particularly that Sextius Marius, and Caius Titius, lieutenants of Dolabella, suddenly quitted the fleet, and abandoned their transports, which had cost them so much time and pains to collect. Be it as it will, I pursued my voyage from Rhodes towards Lycia, and falling in with the enemy, I recovered all their transports, and have restored them to their owners. By these means I have obstructed to me so much feared, and have removed all apprehensions of Dolabella's passing into Italy with a rascal crew. I chased the enemy as far as Sidon, which is the utmost limit of my province; where I ordered that part of them were separated, and that the rest had steered in company together towards the island of Cyprus. Having thus dismissed this squadron, and knowing that brave commander and excellent patriot, the illustrious Cassius, had a considerable fleet in those parts, I returned to the duties of my employment: it shall be my endeavour, conscript fathers, to both you and the republic full proofs of my ardent zeal. To this end I shall exert my constant assiduity in collecting the public revenues, which I shall transmit to you, together with all accounts, as expeditiously as possible. If I have time, likewise, to make a progress through the province, in order to inquire into the conduct of those with whom I intrusted the care of the finances, I shall not fail to send a list of such who shall appear to have been faithful to their duty as well as of those who, by voluntarily betraying it, have rendered themselves partners in the guilt of Dolabella. Let me add, that if you think proper to chastise these last according to their demerits, the execution of your justice will strengthen my authority, and enable me, with more facility, to raise and preserve the order of the public taxes. In the meanwhile, I shall endeavour to secure the public revenue, and to provide for the province from future insults, I have (what, indeed, was extremely wanting) a small number of troops composed entirely of volunteers. I wrote the above, about thirty Asiatic troops, who deserted from Dolabella in Syria, are in Pamphylia. They relate that Dolabella

appeared before the walls of Antiochia, in Syria, and finding that the inhabitants had shut the city gates against him, he made several attempts to enter by force, but was always repulsed with great disadvantage. At length, having lost about a hundred men, he retired in the night, and fled towards Laodicea, leaving all his sick and wounded behind him. They add, that the same night almost the whole of his Asiatic troops deserted; eight hundred of which returned to Antiochia, and surrendered themselves to the officers of the garrison, which Cassius had left in that town; the rest (of which number these soldiers are) came down into Cilicia by Mount Amanus: in fine, that Cassius, with his whole army, was reported to have been but four days' march from Laodicea when Dolabella retired towards that city. I am persuaded, therefore, that this most infamous villain will meet with the punishment he deserves much sooner than we expected.

#### LETTER XXVIII.

*Lepidus, Emperor and sovereign Pontiff\*, to the Senate and People of Rome†.*

HEAVEN and earth will bear me witness, conscript fathers, that there is nothing I have at all times more sincerely desired than the preservation of our common liberties: and I should soon have convinced you of this truth, if Fortune had not forced me to renounce those measures I purposed to pursue. My whole army, indeed, expressed their usual tenderness towards their fellow-countrymen, by a mutinous opposition to my designs; and, to own the truth, they absolutely compelled me not to refuse my protection to such a multitude of Roman citizens. I conjure you then, conscript fathers, to judge of this affair, not by the suggestions of private resentment, but by the interest of the commonwealth: nor let it be imputed as a crime to me and my army, that, amidst our civil dissensions, we yielded to the dictates of compassion and humanity. Be assured, that by acting with an equal regard to the safety and honour of all parties, you will best consult both your own and your country's advantage. Farewell.

From my camp, at Pons Argenteus, May the 30th.

\* The function of the Roman pontiffs was to give judgment in all causes relating to religion, and to regulate the festivals, sacrifices, and all other sacred institutions. The sovereign pontiff, or superintendent of these pontiffes, was one of the most honourable offices in the commonwealth.

† This letter was written by Lepidus to the senate, in order to excuse the junction of his forces with those of Antony, which was effected the day before its date. But though he represents himself as merely passive in that transaction, and to have been forced into it by a general revolt of his troops; yet it most evidently appears to have been in consequence of a secret treaty which had been in agitation during some months before, between him and Antony.

## BOOK XV.

## LETTER I.

*To Plancus.*

THOUGH I am too well assured of the disposition of your heart, to require any formal declarations of your gratitude, yet I cannot but confess that I received your acknowledgments with great pleasure, as they afforded me the most evident proof of the affection you bear me. I was always, indeed, perfectly sensible of your friendship; but it never appeared to me in a stronger or more advantageous light.

Your letter to the senate was extremely well received, not only from the important account it brought us of your wise and heroic measures, but as it was greatly admired likewise for the strength and elegance of its composition. Let it be your earnest labour, my dear Plancus, to extinguish the remains of this war, which if you should happily effect, you will acquire the most consummate credit and reputation. I wish all possible prosperity to the republic; yet, believe me, spent as I am with my utmost efforts to preserve it from destruction, I am scarce more solicitous for the liberties of my country, than for the glory of my friend. I hope that the immortal gods have placed within your power a most favourable opportunity of increasing your fame; and let me entreat you to embrace it, my dear Plancus, in the full persuasion that whoever shall destroy Antony, will have the honour of terminating this most execrable and alarming war. Farewell.

## LETTER II.

*Asinius Pollio to Cicero.*

IT is owing to Lepidus, who detained my couriers above a week, that I did not receive earlier advice of the several actions near Mutina; though, indeed, I should be glad to have been the last that was informed of this unhappy news, if it were utterly out of my power to be of any assistance in redressing its consequences. I wish the senate had ordered me into Italy, when they sent for Plancus and Lepidus; for if I had been present, the republic would not have received this cruel wound. And though some, perhaps, may rejoice in this event, from the great number of principal officers and veteran soldiers of the Cæsarian party who have perished, yet they will undoubtedly find reason to lament it, when they shall be sensible of the terrible desolation it has brought upon their country. For if what is related, concerning the number of the slain, be in any degree true, the flower and strength of our armies are entirely cut off.

I was well aware of the great advantage it would have proved to the republic, if I could have joined Lepidus; as I should have been able, especially with the assistance of Plancus, to have dissipated those doubts which occasioned his delay in declaring for the senate. But the letters which I

received from him being written (as you will perceive by the copies I herewith transmit) in the same spirit with those speeches which, it is said, he made to his army at Narbo\*, I found it necessary to act with some sort of artifice towards him, if I hoped to obtain leave to march my troops through his province. I was apprehensive, likewise, if an engagement should happen before I could execute my designs, that the known friendship I had with Antony (though not superior, indeed, to that which Plancus entertained for him) would give my enemies an occasion of misrepresenting my intentions. For these reasons I despatched two couriers from Gades†, in the month of April, by two different ships, with letters, not only to you, and to Octavius, but to the consuls also, requesting, to be informed in what manner my services might most avail the republic. But, if I am right in my calculation, these ships did not sail till the very day on which the battle was fought between Pansa and Antony; as that was the soonest, I think, since the winter, that these seas were navigable. To these reasons for not marching, I must add, that I had so little apprehension of this civil war, that I settled the winter-quarters of my troops in the very remotest parts of Lusitania‡. Both armies, it should seem, were as eager to come to an action, as if their greatest fears on each side were, lest some less destructive expedient might be found of composing our disturbances. However, if circumstances required so much precipitation, I must deplore Hirtius the justice to acknowledge, that he conducted himself with all the skill and courage of a consummate general.

I am informed, by my letters from that part of Gaul which is under the command of Lepidus, that Pansa's whole army is cut to pieces, and that he himself is since dead of his wounds. They add, that the *martial* legion is entirely destroyed, and that Lucius Fabatus, Caius Peducaeus, and Decimus Carfulenus, are among the number of the slain. My intelligence farther assures me, that in the subsequent attack by Hirtius, both he and Antony lost all their legions; that the fourth legion, after having taken Antony's camp, was engaged and defeated by the fifth, with terrible slaughter; that Hirtius, together with Pontius Aquila, and, as it is reported, Octavius likewise, were killed in the action. If this should prove true, (which the gods forbid,) I shall be very greatly concerned. My advices farther import, that Antony has, with great disgrace, abandoned the siege of Mutina; however, that he has complete regiments of horse still remaining, together with one which belongs to Publius Bagienus, as also a considerable number of disarmed soldiers; that Ventidius has joined him with the seventh, the eighth, and the ninth legions; and that Antony is determined, if there should be no hopes of gaining Lepidus, to have recourse to the last expedient, and arm not only the provincials, but even the

\* Narbonne, in Provence.

† Cadix.

‡ Portugal.

• The number is omitted in the MSS.

† See *rem.* b and l, p. 565-66.

ves; in fine, that Lucius Antonius, after having undered the city of Parma, has posted himself on the Alps. If these several particulars are e, there is no time to be lost; and every man o wishes that the republic, or even the name of Roman people, may subsist, should immediately, without waiting for the express orders of senate, contribute his utmost assistance to inguish these dreadful flames. I hear that cinus Brutus is at the head of only seventeen orts, together with two incomplete legions of -raised troops, which had been levied by Any. I doubt not, however, that the remains of forces commanded by Hirtius will join him. I e so at least; as there is little, I think, to be acted from any new recruits that may be raised; cially since nothing can be more dangerous : to give Antony time to recover strength. ly next letters from Italy will determine the of my operations; and, as the corn is now cut n, and partly carried in, I shall be more at ty to execute them without obstruction from eason of the year. In the mean time, let me e you, that I will neither desert, nor survive d, epublic. It is a misfortune, however, that my nce from the scene of action is so great, and eads so infested, that it is often six weeks, and times more, ere I can be informed of any that has happened. Farewell.

## LETTER III.

*Decimus Brutus to Cicero.*

ffords me some consolation, in the midst of eat concern<sup>a</sup>, that the world is at length convinced that my fears were not without a just foundation<sup>c</sup>. I have sent, by this , a full account of the whole affair to the

And now let them deliberate, if they whether they shall call home their troops frica and Sardinia, whether they shall send reus Brutus, and whether they shall order ment of my forces. But of this you may assured, that unless they act, with regard e several articles, in the manner I have out in my letter, we shall all of us be to the utmost danger.

reat you to be extremely cautious whom the hall employ to conduct the troops that are orce me; as it is a trust which requires elity and expedition. Farewell.

ny camp, June 3d.

thwithstanding Pollio's pious resolutions of expiring epublic, he was contented to live on long after destruction, and died in a good old age in the favour of Augustus. It was not many months, en the date of this letter, that he united with the 'his country, by joining his troops with those of ad Lepidus.—Auct. Dial. de Caus. Corrupt.

med by the treachery of Lepidus, in having e cause of the republic and joined himself to This letter appears to have been written a few hat event, being dated the 3d of June; and the tween the two armies of Lepidus and Antony s effected on the 29th of May.

11th letter of the preceding book, to which o allude.

## LETTER IV.

*To Decimus Brutus.*

MAY every god confound that most infamous of all human beings, the execrable Segulius! For a. u. 710. do you imagine, my friend, that he has told this idle tale to none but Cæsar, or to you? Be assured he has related it to every mortal that would give him the hearing. I am much obliged to you, however, for informing me of this contemptible report; as it is a very strong instance, my dear Brutus, of the share you allow me in your friendship.

As to what he mentioned concerning the complaints of the veterans, that you and Cæsar are left out of the commission for dividing the lands, I sincerely wish I had, likewise, been excluded from so troublesome an office. But it is by no means to be imputed to me, that you were not both nominated; on the contrary, I moved that all our generals should be included. But the clamours of those who always endeavoured to obstruct your honours, carried it against me; and you were both excepted, in opposition to my warmest efforts. Unheeded then by me, let Segulius propagate his impotent calumnies! For all that the man means is nothing more than to repair his broken fortunes. Not that he can be charged with having dissipated his patrimony; for patrimony he never had. He has only squandered in luxury what he acquired by infamy.

You may be perfectly at ease, my dear and excellent Brutus, with regard to those fears which you so generously entertain upon my account, at the same time that you feel none, you tell me, upon your own. Be assured I shall expose myself to no dangers which prudence can prevent; and, as to those against which no precaution can avail, I am little solicitous. High, indeed, would my presumption be, were I to desire to be privileged beyond the common lot of human nature.

The advice you give me not to suffer my fears to lead me into greater dangers than those they would avoid, supplies me at once with a proof both of your judgment and your friendship; but the caution is altogether unnecessary. The truth of it is, distinguished as you are by a fortitude of mind which renders you incapable of fear upon any occasion, yet there is no man who approaches nearer to you in that quality than myself. Nevertheless, I shall always be upon my guard, though I shall never be afraid. Indeed, if I should have any reason, will it not be wholly owing, my dear Brutus, to yourself? For were I of a disposition apt to take alarm, yet I should be perfectly composed, in the confidence of that protection I shall receive from your approaching consulate; especially as the world is no less sensible than I am of the singular share I enjoy of your affection.

I agree entirely with your opinion concerning the four legions, as also that both you and Cæsar should have the distribution of those estates you mention. This is an office on which some of my colleagues had cast a very wistful eye; however, I have disappointed their longing, by reserving it

<sup>a</sup> This letter is an answer to the 23d of the foregoing book, and was written before any of the letters which give an account of Antony's being received by Lepidus had come to Cicero's hands.

wholly for you and Cæsar. In the mean time, if any occurrence should arise that requires particular secrecy, I shall observe your directions, and communicate it to you by one of my own domestics. Farewell.

June the 4th.

### LETTER V.

*Plancus to Cicero.*

I SHALL never regret to undergo the greatest dangers in the cause of my country, provided, my A. U. 710, dear Cicero, that whatever happens to myself, I may not justly be accused of temerity. But I should not scruple to confess that I had been guilty of an imprudence, if I had ever acted in reliance upon the sincerity of Lepidus. Too easy a disposition to give credit to fair pretences, cannot so properly be called a fault as an error: but an error into which the noblest minds are generally most liable to fall. It was not, however, from a mistake of this nature that I had lately well-nigh been deceived: for the character of Lepidus I perfectly well knew. It was entirely owing to a certain sensibility of what my detractors might say: a quality, I will freely acknowledge, particularly prejudicial in the affair of war. I was apprehensive, if I remained in my camp, that those who are inclined to misconstrue my actions, might represent me as the occasion of the war being protracted, by obstinately indulging my resentment against Lepidus: and, therefore, I advanced almost within sight of him and Antony. I encamped, indeed, at no greater distance from them than forty miles, that I might be able, as circumstances should require, either speedily to join the army of Lepidus, or safely to retreat with my own. In marking out my camp, I chose a spot of ground that gave me the advantage of having a large river in my front, which would take up some time in passing, and that lay contiguous, likewise, to the country of the Vocontii<sup>1</sup>: who, I was sure, would favour my retreat. When Lepidus found himself disappointed of what he so much wished, and that there was no hopes of my approaching nearer, he immediately threw off the mask; and on the 29th of May he joined Antony. The combined armies moved the same day in order to invest my camp; and they had actually advanced within twenty miles before I received advice of their junction. However, I struck my tents with so much expedition, that, by the favour of the gods, I had the happiness to escape them. My retreat was conducted with so much good order, that no part of my baggage, nor even a single man, was either left behind or intercepted by these incensed villains. On the 4th of this month I repassed the Isara with my whole army: after which I broke down the bridge I had thrown across that river. I took this precaution, that my troops might have time to refresh themselves, as well as to give my colleague<sup>1</sup> an opportunity of coming up to me: which I imagine he will be able to effect in three days from the date of this letter.

I must always acknowledge the zeal and fidelity

<sup>1</sup> A people of Narbonensian Gaul.

<sup>1</sup> Decimus Brutus.

which Laterensis has shown to the republic, in his negotiations between Lepidus and myself: but it is certain that his great partiality towards Lepidus prevented him from discerning the dangers into which I have been led. However, as soon as he discovered how grossly he had been imposed upon, he attempted to turn that sword against his own breast, which with much more justice had been plunged in the heart of Lepidus. But he was prevented from completing his purpose: and it is said (though I by no means mention it as a certainty) that the wound he has given himself is not mortal.

My escape from these traitors has proved an extreme mortification to them: as they marched to attack me with the same unrelenting fury which instigates them against their country. Some late circumstances particularly contributed to inflame their resentment. I had frequently and warmly urged Lepidus to extinguish this civil war: I had disapproved of the conferences that were held with the enemy: I had refused to see the lieutenants whom Antony deputed to me under the passports of Lepidus: and had intercepted Cælius Vestinus, whom the former had sent express to the latter. But it is with pleasure I reflect, that the more earnestly they wished to get me into their hands, the more they suffer in the disappointment.

Continue, my dear Cicero, to employ the same vigorous efforts you have hitherto exerted, that we who are in arms, for the defence of the republic, may have suitable honours paid to our services. In the mean time, I wish that Cæsar would join us with those brave troops he commands; or, if his affairs will not permit him, that, at least, they might be sent under the conduct of some other general: for most certainly his own personal interest is at stake<sup>1</sup>. The whole force of the disaffected party is united against our country: and shall we not put forth our utmost strength in its defence? As for what concerns myself, I will venture to assure you, that if you at Rome are not wanting on your parts, I will abundantly perform everything that can be expected on mine.

The obligations I am continually receiving from your hands, endear you to me every day more and more; at the same time that they animate me to act in such a manner as not to forfeit, in any degree, your esteem and affection.

I will only add my wishes, that I were able in person to give you such proofs of my gratitude as might afford you greater reason to rejoice in the good offices you have conferred upon me. Farewell.

Cularo, on the frontiers of the Allobroges<sup>1</sup>.

June the 6th.

<sup>1</sup> It proved otherwise, and the senate, in honour of his patriotism, not only decreed him a public funeral, but ordered a statue to be erected to his memory.—*Dio*, p. 224.

<sup>1</sup> Octavius was at this time secretly carrying on a treaty with Lepidus and Antony, which shortly after ended in an alliance, which every reader is acquainted with, under the name of the *Triumvirate*.

<sup>1</sup> A people of the Narbonensian Gaul, in which Cularo, now called *Grenoble*, was situated.

## LETTER VI.

*To Decimus Brutus.*

tell you the truth", I was once inclined to be somewhat angry at the shortness of your letters: but I am now so well reconciled to your concise manner, that I condemn my own bright loquacity, and shall make your epistles models of mine. How short, yet how lively are you when you tell me, that "all goes well with you, and that you shall endeavour them still better; and that Lepidus is favourably disposed; and that we have nothing to expect from our three armies!" I am ever so full of fears, these significant sentences would banish them all. But I exert the one you recommend; and, indeed, if, at the time you were closely blocked up in Mutina, the others, nevertheless, were fixed entirely upon you, much higher, think you, must they be now?

I should be glad, my dear Brutus, to resign to you the post of observation, if I might do so without incurring the censure of deserting it. As you mentioned of continuing in Italy till I should hear from me, I do not disapprove of motions of the enemy should not call you; as there are many points upon the Rome, which may render it prudent for you to remove to a farther distance. But, at the same time, if your presence here may prove a means of ending the war, it is undoubtedly the first and best scheme you should have in view.

Senate has decreed the first money that should be raised for the payment of your troops. I am extremely your friend; and you may end upon me. Farewell.

th.

## LETTER VII.

*Asinius Pollio to Cicero.*

I, my quæstor, has withdrawn from very considerable effects in his hands, which he had received of the public taxes, consisting of a large quantity of uncoined silver, together with a great sum of money; and what adds to his iniquity is, that he is not discharged even the pay of the army. His flight he was detained three days, at Calpe, from whence, and how, he fled on the 1st of this month, and has

who wrote this letter, which is an answer to the preceding book, [see p. 586.] he had not yet heard of Antony's junction with Lepidus, Decimus Brutus, Planus, and Octavius.

showed to Lucius Cornelius Balbus, the great friend of Cæsar, and of whom frequent mention is made in the preceding letters.

He was receiver-general of the provincial

treasures of Spain abounded in valuable mines of silver and gold, the revenue of which paid a certain proportion, to the state, the pure ore which these mines produced. *Urbanus de Vectigal. Pop. Rom. Dissert.*

that of the forces was a part of the business of the provincial quæstors.

transported himself, together with his treasure, into the dominions of Bogud, king of Mauritania. But whether the present prevailing reports will bring him back to Gades or carry him to Rome I know not; for I hear that his resolutions vary with every different express that arrives. But, besides the robberies and the extortions he has committed in this province, and the cruelties he has exercised towards our allies, he affected, in several instances, to imitate (as he himself used to boast) the actions of Cæsar. Accordingly, on the last day of the games which he exhibited at Gades, he presented Herennius Gallus, a comedian, with the golden ring, and conducted him to one of the fourteen benches of the theatre which he had appropriated to those of the equestrian order. He likewise continued himself in the supreme magistracy of Gades by his own single authority, and at two immediately successive assemblies of the people he nominated for the two next following years such of his creatures whom he thought proper to succeed him in the government of that city. He also recalled from exile, not indeed those unfortunate men who were banished on account of the present commotions, but those infamous rebels who were concerned in the sedition which was raised in Gades during the proconsulate of Sextus Varrus, and in which all the members of their council were either assassinated or expelled. Thus far he had Cæsar for his model; but, in the instances I am going to mention, he exceeded even Cæsar himself. He caused a play to be acted at the public games upon the subject of his embassy to Lucius Lentulus, the proconsul; and the good man was so affected with the remembrance of those transactions which the scenes of this drama recalled to his mind, that he melted into tears. At the gladiatorial games, he gave a specimen of his cruelty with regard to one Fadius, who had served in Pompey's army. This man had twice, it seems, voluntarily entered the lists in combats of this kind; but upon the present occasion he refused to fight, though peremptorily required by Balbus, and accordingly threw himself upon the protection of the populace. But the

One of the most considerable kingdoms in ancient Africa, comprehending those of Fez and Morocco, together with part of Algiers and Biledulgerid. Bogud, the prince of this country, had, in the late civil wars, favoured and assisted Cæsar, by whom he had been greatly distinguished, as he afterwards supported Antony in the war between him and Octavius. It is probable, therefore, that Balbus withdrew with these treasures, not in order to convert them to his private use, but to employ them in the cause of Antony.—*Hirt. De Bell. Alex. 59; De Bell. Afric. 25.*

Concerning the junction of Lepidus with Antony.

It does not appear who this person was, nor at what time he presided as governor of Spain.

He was consul in the year 704, when the civil war broke out, in which he took part with Pompey. He accompanied that general in his retreat to Brundisium, and from thence passed over with him into Greece. But before Lentulus left Italy Balbus was employed by Cæsar (as Manutius observes) to prevail with him to return to Rome. Balbus afterwards (as appears by a passage which the same commentator cites from Paternus) executed a much more difficult commission of this kind, at the siege of Dyrrachium, where he undertook to carry some farther overtures from Cæsar to Lentulus, who was in that garrison, and which he executed with equal address and intrepidity. It was this adventure, it is probable, that formed the subject of the play which Pollio here mentions.—*Ad Att. viii. 11; Vell. Pat. ii. 51.*



mob having pelted Balbus with stones when he attempted to recover him out of their hands, he let loose upon them a party of his Gallic horse. Balbus having by these means got the unfortunate Fadius into his possession, ordered him to be fixed in a pit which was dug for that purpose in the place where the games were exhibited, and caused him in this manner to be burned alive. This was performed soon after Balbus had dined\*, who was present during the whole execution, walking about bare-footed, with his hands behind him and his tunic loose, in the most unconcerned and indecent manner; and while the unhappy sufferer cried out that he was a Roman citizen, "Why do you not run now (said the insulting and relentless Balbus) to implore the protection of the people?" But this was not the single cruelty he exercised. He exposed, likewise, several Roman citizens to wild beasts; particularly a certain noted auctioneer in the city of Hispalis<sup>7</sup>,—and this for no other reason but because the poor man was excessively deformed. Such is the monster with whom I had the misfortune to be connected! But more of him when we meet. In the mean time (to turn to a point of much greater importance) I should be glad the senate would determine in what manner they would have me act. I am at the head of three brave legions, one of which Antony took great pains to draw over to his interest at the commencement of the war. For this purpose he caused it to be signified to them, that the very first day they should enter into his camp every soldier should receive five hundred denarii<sup>2</sup>, besides which, he also assured them that if he obtained the victory they should receive an equal share of the spoils with his own troops; a reward which all the world knows would have been without end or measure. These promises made a deep impression upon them; and it was with great difficulty I kept them from deserting. I should not, indeed, have been able to have effected this if I had not cantoned them in distant quarters,—as some of the cohorts, notwithstanding they were thus separated, had the insolence to mutiny. Antony endeavoured, likewise, to gain the rest of the legions by immense offers. Nor was Lepidus less importunate with me to send him the thirtieth legion, which he solicited both by his own letters and by those which he caused Antony to write. The senate will do me the justice, therefore, to believe, as no advantages could tempt me to sell my troops, nor any dangers which I had reason to apprehend if Antony and Lepidus should prove conquerors, could prevail with me to diminish

\* There seems to have been some peculiar indecorum in this circumstance, though it is not very easy to determine wherein it precisely consisted. It may be that public executions, at this time of the day, were thought indecent; it is certain, at least, that it was deemed improper to hold courts of judicature for the trial of criminal matters in an afternoon. For Plutarch takes notice that the younger Cato was accused of this practice during his prætorship, and thinks it necessary, for the credit of that illustrious Roman, to deny the truth of the charge; or, perhaps, Pollio might point out this circumstance as a mark of uncommon cruelty of disposition in Balbus, who could rise from table with a temper of mind so different from that which pleasures of this sort are naturally apt to inspire, and turn from a cheerful meal to a scene of the utmost horror and barbarity.—Plut. in Vit. Caton. Uticen.

<sup>7</sup> The city of *Seville*, in Spain.

<sup>2</sup> About 141. sterling.

their number, that I was thus tenacious of my army for no other purpose but to employ it in the service of the republic<sup>a</sup>. And let the readiness with which I have obeyed all the orders I received from the senate be a proof that I would have complied in the same manner with every other they should have thought proper to have sent me. I have preserved the tranquillity of this province, I have maintained my authority over the army, and have never once moved beyond the limits of my own jurisdiction. I must add, likewise, that I have never employed any soldier, either of my own troops or those of my auxiliaries, in carrying any despatches whatsoever; and I have constantly punished such of my cavalry whom I have found at any time attempting to desert. I shall think these cares sufficiently rewarded in seeing the peace and security of the republic restored. But if the majority of the senate, and the commonwealth indeed in general, had known me for what I am, I should have been able to have rendered them much more important services.

I have sent you a copy of the letter which I wrote to Balbus just before he left this province; and if you have any curiosity to read his play, which I mentioned above, it is in the hands of my friend Gallus Cornelius, to whom you may apply for it. Farewell.

Corduba, June the 8th.

## LETTER VIII.

### To Plancius.

ALL our hopes are entirely fixed (and fixed, too, with the approbation of the gods themselves) upon A. U. 710. you and your colleague<sup>b</sup>. The perfect unanimity, therefore, that appears, by your several letters to the senate, to subsist between you, affords great satisfaction, not only to that assembly in particular, but to the whole city in general.

As to what you wrote to me concerning the commission for dividing the lands, if that affair had been brought before the senate I should have been the first to have proposed the most honourable decree in your favour. But the slowness of their deliberations in the business which was then under their consideration, together with other obstructions which attended their debates, having prevented them from coming to any resolution, both your brother and myself were of opinion that it was most advisable to proceed upon the former decree; and I take it for granted that he has acquainted you to whom it is owing that it was not drawn up in the manner we proposed. But if, in this instance or in any other, your inclinations should not be entirely gratified, be well persuaded, however, that you are in such high esteem with all the friends of the republic that there is no sort of honours they are not disposed to confer upon you. I wait with great impatience for an express from you, as I expect it will bring us the news I most wish. Farewell.

<sup>a</sup> See rem. d, p. 591.

<sup>b</sup> Decimus Brutus.

## LETTER IX.

*To Cornificius.*

it really so, my friend; and have I never  
 mented the cause of some litigious suitor?

I confess I have frequently troubled you  
 with letters of this kind; but must you not thank  
 my own obliging partiality towards me, if the  
 is persuaded that no recommendation has so  
 weight with you as mine? Tell me, however,  
 did I omit writing, if your family gave me  
 of an opportunity? In fact, nothing affords  
 me greater satisfaction, now that I cannot converse  
 with you in person, than this intercourse of letters.  
 I am aware that my public occupations prevent  
 my corresponding with you as frequently as I  
 wish. If I had more leisure, indeed, I should not  
 have failed to enter with me into a com-  
 munication of this epistolary kind, but I should chal-  
 lenge you with whole volumes of my works; a  
 work which I ought to have received from  
 your engagements, I imagine, are not  
 so numerous as mine. But if I am  
 in this supposition, how shall I acquit  
 myself a little unreasonable, in expecting  
 letters on my part, when you have so  
 sure to send me any on yours? If I  
 have been engaged in the most important  
 business, as holding myself bound to exert all  
 to the defence of the republic, I may still  
 urge that plea at present. For as  
 always more dangerous than a first  
 spark, the rekindling of this war, after it was  
 fully extinguished, demands a double  
 labour and vigilance. But, not to  
 enter into this subject, believe me, my dear  
 friend, I should think myself most inexcusably  
 to say ill-mannered, were I capable  
 of you to gain the superiority over me in  
 of friendship. That I enjoy yours, is  
 which I never once had the least doubt:  
 sensation I have lately had with Cherip-  
 erus it still more evident. As agree-  
 ments was to my taste, I could not but  
 see, in his last visit, with more than  
 care, as he not only acquainted me  
 with the contents of your heart, in the message  
 he gave me, but, as he represented, at the  
 lively image of your very air and  
 countenance. You had no reason then to be ap-  
 palled; I should be displeased at your  
 the same common letter which you  
 sent your friends in general. If I de-  
 scribe an particular memorial, it was merely  
 on of my heart, and by no means as  
 which I insisted.

With our consuls<sup>1</sup>, together with the  
 treasury of money in the treasury, puts  
 me to ease you of your great and  
 care in your military preparations.

expedients in order to raise sup-  
 plies those donatives we promised  
 at behaved well: and I imagine  
 not to be obliged to have recourse to

I am persuaded there is no truth in the report  
 concerning Attius Dionysius: as Stratorius has  
 not mentioned a word to me upon that subject.  
 With regard to Publius Luccius: he well per-  
 suaded that his interest is no less my concern than  
 it is yours: for, indeed, he is extremely my friend.  
 I could not, however, prevail with the managers  
 of the auction to adjourn the sale; their engage-  
 ments and their oath oblige them, they assure me,  
 to the contrary. I would by all means, therefore,  
 advise him to hasten into Italy: and if the sum-  
 mons I sent him some time since had any weight,  
 he will be at Rome when you read this letter. As  
 to the affairs you mention, and particularly the  
 money, I find you were not apprised of Pansa's  
 death when you wrote your letter, by the hopes  
 you express that, through my interest, he would  
 comply with your request. And most undoubtedly  
 he would, had he been living; for he held you in  
 great esteem. But as he is dead, I do not see that  
 anything can now be done in this matter.

I approve, in general, of your measures with  
 respect to Venullius, Latinus, and Horatius: and  
 particularly, that you have deprived them of their  
 lictors. But I am not altogether so well pleased,  
 that, in order to render this circumstance the less  
 uneasy to them, you have taken away these attend-  
 ants likewise from your own lieutenants. Those who  
 deserve the highest honours ought not to have  
 been thus levelled with a set of men, who certainly  
 merit the utmost disgrace: and if they will not  
 depart from your province, in obedience to the  
 decree of the senate, I think you should use com-  
 pulsory methods for that purpose.

I have nothing farther to add in answer to your  
 last letter (of which I received a duplicate) but  
 that I hope you will be persuaded, your credit and  
 reputation are no less sacred to me than my own.  
 Farewell.

## LETTER X.

*To Decimus Brutus.*

THOUGH I always receive your letters with the  
 highest satisfaction, yet I am much better pleased  
 with you, that you employed your colleague Plancus  
 to make an excuse to me, than if you had  
 interrupted your very important occupations by  
 writing yourself. He has executed your commission  
 very fully: and nothing can render your character  
 more truly amiable to me, than the account he  
 gives of your zeal and diligence.

The junction of your forces with those of Plan-  
 cus, and the harmony with which you act together,  
 as appears by your common letter to the senate,  
 was extremely agreeable, both to that assembly,  
 and to the people in general. What remains then,

each man's substance, but had wholly been dissipated in  
 Rome from the conquest of Macedonia by Paulus Æmilius,  
 which furnished money and rents sufficient to ease the city  
 ever after of that burthen, till the necessity of the present  
 times obliged them to renew it."—Val. Max. iv. 3; Life of  
 Cicero, p. 283.

<sup>1</sup> This letter closes the correspondence between Cicero  
 and Cornificius. The latter, not long afterwards, lost his  
 life in bravely defending his province against the troops of  
 Sextus, who claimed it in the name of Octavius, by virtue  
 of the general division of the Roman dominions that had  
 been agreed upon between the triumvirs.—Appian. De  
 Bell. Civ. p. 620.

my dear Brutus, but to conjure you to persevere in the same unanimity, and to endeavour, I will not say to excel others, but (what is far worthier of your ambition) to rise above yourself? I need add no more: especially as I am writing to one whose epistolary conciseness I purpose to imitate.

I wait with impatience for your next despatches, as I imagine they will bring us such accounts as are agreeable to our wishes. Farewell.

#### LETTER XI.

*To Furnius.*

WHEN your letter assured me that it was absolutely necessary either to slight Narbonensian A. U. 710. Gaul<sup>b</sup>, or to attack the enemy with great disadvantage, I was glad to find that the former had been chosen: as I much more dreaded the consequences of coming to an engagement upon unequal terms. What you mentioned likewise concerning the harmony between Plancus and Brutus, afforded me great pleasure; for it is a circumstance upon which I found my principal hopes of our success.

Notwithstanding you modestly refer it to time to inform me to whom we owe that general zeal which appears in your province<sup>c</sup>; be assured it is a point of which I am already perfectly well apprised. I could not, therefore, but read the latter part of your letter, which, in all other respects, was extremely agreeable to me, with some concern. You there tell me, that if the election for ædiles is fixed for the month of August, you will soon be at Rome; but if it is already over, you will be there much sooner: "for wherefore," you ask, "should you weakly continue to hazard your life, without the prospect of any recompense?" O! my friend, is it possible that you, who judge so well concerning the interests of others, should be thus a stranger to your own? But, as I am sensible of the strong impulse of your heart towards true glory, I cannot believe that these are its genuine sentiments; at least, if they be, I must condemn my own judgment as well as yours, for being so greatly deceived in your character. Shall the ambition of anticipating a slight and common honour, (for so I must call the office you have in view, if obtained in the manner by which so many others have risen to it before you,) induce you to withdraw from a theatre where you are acting with such universal and well-merited applause? Shall it be a question with you, whether to offer yourself as a candidate now, or at the next election for prætors; and is it none, how you shall deserve every illustrious distinction which the commonwealth can bestow? Are you a stranger to the exalted reputation you have acquired? Or do you consider it as of no value, thus to rise in the esteem of your country? If you are ignorant, indeed, of the high credit in which you stand with the public, it is an ignorance for which we, who are your friends, are undoubtedly to be blamed. But if you already know it, tell me, my Furnius, can any prætorship afford you a satisfaction superior to what you feel in discharging the duty you owe to your country, and in

reaping immortal glory? an acquisition which, though few indeed endeavour to deserve, yet every man most certainly wishes to enjoy. Calvisius, who is much your friend, and a man of great judgment also, frequently joins with me in complaining of you upon this article. However, since you are so desirous to attain this office, I shall endeavour that the election may be deferred till the month of January; as this adjournment will, upon many accounts I think, prove for the advantage likewise of the republic. Farewell: and may victory attend you!

#### LETTER XII.

*To Caius Cassius.*

I IMAGINE you are informed, by the public journals, which I know are duly transmitted to A. U. 710. you, of the infamous conduct of that most light and inconstant man, your relation Lepidus<sup>d</sup>. We are again, therefore, involved in a war, which we flattered ourselves was entirely over; and all our hopes are now placed upon Decimus<sup>e</sup> and Plancus; or, to speak more truly indeed, upon Brutus<sup>f</sup> and upon you. For it is from you two that we expect, not only a present assistance, in case any misfortune (which the gods avert!) should attend our arms, but a firm and lasting re-establishment of our liberties.

The reports in regard to Dolabella<sup>g</sup>, are, in all respects, agreeable to our wishes, excepting only that they want confirmation. In the mean time, be assured, that the opinion and expectations of the world concerning you, are such as evidently show that they look upon you as a truly great man. Let this animate you to the noblest achievements, in the full persuasion that there is nothing so considerable which your country does not hope to obtain by your courage and conduct. Farewell.

#### LETTER XIII.

*To the same.*

I TAKE example from the conciseness of your letters, to shorten mine: though, to say truth, A. U. 710. nothing occurs at present that can tempt me to lengthen them. For, as to our transactions, I well know you are acquainted with them by the public journals; and we are perfectly ignorant of everything that concerns yours. One would imagine, indeed, that all communications were cut off between us and Asia: for we have received no intelligence from thence, excepting only some uncertain, though indeed repeated, rumours in relation to the defeat of Dolabella.

We imagined that the flames of this civil war were entirely extinguished; but, in the midst of this pleasing persuasion, we were suddenly and greatly alarmed by the conduct of your relation Lepidus. Be assured, therefore, that the hopes of the republic are wholly fixed upon you and your army. We have, it is true, a very powerful body of troops in this part of the world; nevertheless, your presence here is extremely necessary, to give our affairs all the success we wish. I will not say

<sup>a</sup> See *rem.* 7, p. 584.

<sup>b</sup> In which province were the combined armies of Antony and Lepidus.

<sup>c</sup> Transalpine Gaul, in which province Furnius was lieutenant to Plancus.

<sup>d</sup> Lepidus and Cassius were married to the two sisters of Marcus Brutus.

<sup>e</sup> Brutus.

<sup>f</sup> Marcus.

<sup>g</sup> That he was defeated by Cassius.

that we have no hopes of recovering our liberties ; but I must say our hopes are small. Such as they are, however, they are entirely founded upon your future consulate". Farewell.

## LETTER XIV.

*Cassius<sup>o</sup>, Quæstor, to Cicero.*

THE preservation of the republic, by the victory we have lately obtained, gives me inexpressible joy, as the honours that have been paid my friend<sup>s</sup> afford me likewise a very sensible pleasure. I cannot sufficiently indulge my admiration, when I consider you as thus rising above yourself in glory, and that the consular<sup>s</sup> would shine forth even with more lustre than the usual. Some uncommon privilege of fate most mainly attends your patriot virtues, as we have ten I am sure experienced. How else should our single eloquence be of more avail than the us of all our generals? You have a second time, indeed, rescued the well-nigh vanquished republic from the hands of our enemies, and once more rescued her to us again. From this period, therefore, I date the return of our liberties, and I shall not be honoured with the public applause of the most distinguished of patriots. Yes, my friend, I will now declare, (what you promised to conceal till the recovery of our freedom should render to my advantage to be known,) you will now declare to the whole world those instances you received by tender attachment both to you and to the public, during the dark and dangerous season of servitude. I am much less solicitous, however, you should publish my praises, than that you should be persuaded I deserve them; and I had ever stand approved by your silent judgment, without that internal verdict in my favour, to you, by your recommendation, the good opinion of the whole world. It is my great ambition, indeed, that you should esteem my late conduct to be, not the effect of a sudden and irregular impulse, but the natural result of the same uni-

form principles of which you have been a witness : in a word, that you should think of me, as of one from whom the republic has so much to expect, as may well justify every honour to which I shall be advanced. I am sensible, my dear Cicero, that your own family, as they are well worthy of the relation they bear to you, deserve your first and most tender regard. But those surely have a right to the next place in your affection who endeavour to imitate your patriot virtues : and I shall be glad to find that their number is considerable. I imagine, however, that it is not so great as to exclude me from a share in your good offices, and prevent you from procuring any public distinctions in my favour which shall be agreeable to your inclination and your judgment. That I am not unworthy of them, with respect to the disposition of my heart, I have already, perhaps, sufficiently convinced you : and, as to my talents, whatever they may be, the general oppression under which our country so long laboured, would not suffer them to appear in their full advantage.

I drew together, out of the ports of this Asiatic province, and of the neighbouring islands, all the ships of war I could possibly collect : and, considering the great opposition I met with from the several cities, I manned them with tolerable expedition. With this fleet I pursued that of Dolabella, commanded by Lucilius ; who, after having frequently made a show of coming over to me, but still, however, continuing to retreat, sailed, at length, into the port of Corycus<sup>\*</sup> ; where he blocked himself up. I did not think proper to follow him thither ; not only as judging it most advisable to join our land forces, but as Turullius the quæstor lay behind me with a squadron which Tullius Cimber fitted out the last year from Bithynia. I put in, therefore, at Cyprus ; from whence I take this first opportunity of acquainting you with the intelligence I have here received. I am to inform you then, that the city of Laodicea (in pursuance of the example of our faithless allies the Tarsenses<sup>†</sup>, though, indeed, with a greater degree of folly) have voluntarily called in Dolabella. From those two cities he has composed an army (as far as numbers can make an army) of Greek soldiers, and is encamped before Laodicea ; having thrown down part of the walls, in order to join his camp with the town. On the other hand, Cassius<sup>‡</sup> is encamped, about twenty miles distant from him, at Paltos. His army consists of ten legions, and twenty auxiliary cohorts, together with four thousand horse. He imagines that he shall be able to oblige the enemy to surrender, without hazarding a battle ; as wheat is so scarce in Dolabella's camp, that it is sold for twelve drachmæ. The enemy must necessarily, indeed, be destroyed by famine, if they are not soon supplied by the ships that belong to Laodicea. This, however, we shall with great ease prevent ; for, besides the three squadrons under Turullius, Patiscus, and myself, Cassius has a considerable fleet in these seas commanded by Sextilius Rufus. Let me encourage you, then, to hope, that we shall soon vindicate our liberties with the same success<sup>§</sup> in this part of the world, as has attended your army in Italy. Farewell.

Cromyæria, in Cyprus, June the 13th.

\* In Cilicia.

† The citizens of Tarsus.

‡ Caius Cassius.

§ See *rom. c.* p. 587

seems to allude to the honours that were paid to by the populace, upon the news that Antony had ceased to abandon the siege of Mutina. "The whole the people (to give the relation of this fact in the Dr. Middleton) assembled about Cicero's house, tried him in a kind of triumph to the capitol ; on their return, they placed him in the rostra, to an account of the victory, and then conducted us with infinite acclamations."—Philipp. xiv. 5 ; Cicero, p. 371.

who had passed through the office of consul and consular.

## LETTER XV.

*To Decimus Brutus.*

I WAS expecting every day to hear from you, when our friend Lupus gave me notice that he was A. U. 710. just setting out to you, and desired to know if I had anything to write. But though I have nothing worth communicating more than what you are furnished with by the public journals, and that you are no friend I am told to letters of mere empty form, yet I cannot forbear following your example, and sending you two or three short words. Be assured, then, that all our hopes rest upon you and your colleague<sup>v</sup>. As to Brutus<sup>w</sup>, I am not able to give you any certain account of him: I can only say, that, in pursuance of your advice, I endeavour to persuade him, in all my letters, to come over into Italy, and to take a part in this general war<sup>x</sup>. I much wish he were now here, as his presence would render me less apprehensive of the consequences of these intestine commotions<sup>y</sup> which prevail in Rome; and which are by no means indeed inconsiderable.—But I forget that I proposed to imitate your laconic brevity, and am running on in a second page. Farewell then, and may success attend your arms<sup>z</sup>.

June 18th.

## LETTER XVI.

*To Caius Cassius.*

YOUR relation and my friend, the worthy Lepidus, together with all his adherents, were, by a unanimous decree of the senate, which A. U. 710. passed on the 30th of June last, declared public enemies to their country: but at the same

<sup>v</sup> Plancus.<sup>w</sup> Marcus Brutus.

<sup>x</sup> The conduct of Marcus Brutus, as far as can be judged of it at this great distance, appears altogether unaccountable. Before the battle of Mutina he had drawn down all his forces to the coast, in order to embark for Italy, if any accident should make his assistance necessary. But, upon the news of Antony's defeat, he retired to the remotest parts of Greece and Macedonia, to oppose the attempts of Dolabella; and from that time (as Dr. Middleton observes) seemed deaf to the call of the senate, and to all Cicero's letters, which urged him so strongly to come to their relief. But had Brutus and Cassius (as the same ingenious historian remarks) marched with their armies towards Italy, at the time when Cicero first pressed it, before the desertion of Plancus and the death of Decimus, it seems reasonable to believe that the immediate ruin of the republic might have been prevented.—Life of Cicero, p. 282.

<sup>y</sup> The disturbances to which Cicero alludes were, probably, those that were occasioned by the violent measures of Octavius, in order to obtain the consulate.—See *rem.* <sup>1</sup> on letter 18 of this book.

<sup>z</sup> Decimus Brutus, soon after the date of this letter, was most treacherously deserted by Plancus, who drew off his troops from those of his colleague, and went over with them to the camp of Antony and Lepidus. "Decimus Brutus being thus abandoned, and left to shift for himself, with a needy mutinous army, eager to desert, and ready to give him up to his enemies, had no other way to save himself than by flying to Marcus Brutus in Macedonia. But the distance was so great, and the country so guarded, that he was often forced to change his road for fear of being taken; till, having dismissed all his attendants, and wandered for some time alone in disguise and distress, he committed himself to the protection of an old acquaintance and host, whom he had formerly obliged, where, either through treachery or accident, he was surprised by Antony's soldiers, who immediately killed him, and returned

time a full pardon was offered to such as shall return to their allegiance before the first of September. The senate acts with great spirit; but it is the expectation of being supported by your army, that chiefly animates them in their rigorous measures. I fear, indeed, that we shall have occasion for all your assistance, as the war is now become extremely formidable by the villany of Lepidus.

The accounts which daily arrive concerning Dolabella are altogether agreeable to our wishes: but, at present, they are nothing more than mere rumours. However, your letter addressed to the senate, dated from the camp on the 9th of May, has raised a general persuasion in Rome, that he is actually defeated. Accordingly, it is imagined, that you are now upon your march into Italy, with a view, on the one hand, of succouring as with your troops, if any of those accidents so common in war should have rendered our arms unsuccessful; or, on the other hand, of assisting us with your counsels and authority, in case we should have proved victorious. You may be assured, in the mean while, that no endeavours of mine shall be wanting to procure the forces under your command all possible honours. However, I must wait a proper season for this purpose, when it shall be known how far they have availed, or are likely to avail, the republic. At present, we have only heard of these endeavours in the cause of liberty; and glorious, it must be acknowledged, their endeavours have been. But still some positive services are expected; and these expectations, I dare be confident, either already are, or soon will be, perfectly answered. No man, indeed, possesses a more patriot or heroic spirit than yourself: and it is for this reason that we wish to see you in Italy as soon as possible. The fact is, if you and Brutus were here, we should look upon the republic as restored.

If Lepidus had not received Antony, weak and defenceless as he was, when he fled after the battle of Mutina, we should have obtained a complete victory. This infamous step, therefore, has rendered him far more odious in Rome even than Antony himself ever was: for Antony raised a war at a time when the republic was in the utmost ferment; whereas Lepidus has kindled the flames in the midst of peace and victory. We have the consuls elect<sup>1</sup> to lead our armies against him; but though we greatly depend upon their courage and conduct, still however the uncertain event of war leaves us much to fear. Be assured therefore that our principal reliance is upon you and Brutus, whom we hope soon to see in Italy; and Brutus, indeed, we expect every day. Should we have defeated our enemies as I hope we shall, before your arrival, the utility, nevertheless, of two such illustrious citizens will be of infinite service in raising up the republic and fixing it upon some tolerable basis. All our business, indeed, will by no means be over, notwithstanding we should be delivered from the infamous designs of our enemies,—as there are many other disorders of a different kind, which it will be still necessary to redress. Farewell.

with his head to their general.—Vell. Pat. ii. 64; Appian. iii. 588; Val. Max. ix. 13.—Life of Cicero, p. 301.

<sup>1</sup> Decimus Brutus and Plancus.

## LETTER XVII.

*To Amplus.*

YOUR family has informed you, I imagine, of my zealous labours to procure your restoration, as a. c. 710. I have the pleasure to be assured that they are abundantly satisfied with my services. Uncommon, indeed, as the affection is which they every one of them bear towards you, yet I cannot allow that they are more sincerely desirous of your welfare than myself. I am sure, at least, their power of assisting you in this conjuncture is by no means equal to mine. I have employed it, and shall continue to employ it, for your benefit: and I have already gained a very considerable point, which will much contribute to facilitate your return. In the meanwhile, preserve a firm and manly spirit, and be well persuaded that my good offices shall not be wanting to you upon any occasion. Farewell.

## LETTER XVIII.

*Plancus, Consul elect, to Cicero.*

I CANNOT forbear to express, upon every occasion, the sentiments I entertain of your repeated favours; though, at the same time, it is with some reserve that I indulge myself in this satisfaction. The great intimacy, indeed, which you allow me to enjoy with you, renders all formal acknowledgments of this kind unnecessary; nor would I make so cheap a return to the many important obligations I owe to you, as that of mere empty professions. I had much rather reserve the proofs of my gratitude to some future opportunity of testifying it in person; and, if I live, I will convince you, by the assiduity of my good offices, and by every instance of respect and esteem, that you have not a friend, nor even a relation, who is so warmly attached to you as myself. In the mean time, I am at a loss to determine, whether the daily pleasure I receive, or the lasting honour I shall derive, from your affectionate regard, be greater.

I find the interest of my troops has been a part of your care. It was not with any intention of advancing my own power, that I was desirous they should be distinguished by the senate, as I am conscious of having no views but what regard the welfare of the republic. My reasons were, in the first place, because I thought they deserved to be rewarded; and, in the next place, because I was desirous they might, upon all occasions, be still more attached to the commonwealth. I hoped, likewise, by these means, so strongly to fortify me against all solicitations, that I might be more valuable for their continuing to act with the unshaken fidelity which they have hitherto served.

I have kept entirely upon the defensive; and, though I am well apprised with how much justice the public wishes for a decisive action, I persuade myself that the senate will approve my conduct. If any misfortune, indeed, should add our armies in this part of the world, the public would not very soon be in a condition to

oppose any sudden incursion of these rapacious traitors. As to the state of our forces, I imagine you already know that those under my command consist of three veteran legions, together with one new-raised regiment, which last, however, is composed of far the best-disciplined troops I ever saw of this sort. Brutus<sup>c</sup> is at the head of ten legions, one of which is veteran, another has been upon the establishment about two years, and all the rest are lately raised. Thus, you see, though our army is very numerous, it is not extremely strong. The republic, indeed, has but too often had occasion to be convinced how little is to be expected from raw and unexperienced forces. However, if we had been joined either by the African legions<sup>d</sup>, which are composed wholly of veteran troops, or by Cæsar's<sup>e</sup>, we should, without hesitation, have hazarded a general engagement. As the troops of the latter were somewhat nearer than the former, I frequently pressed Cæsar, by letters, to advance; and he accordingly promised to join us with all expedition. But other views, I perceive, have diverted him from these intentions. Nevertheless, I have despatched my lieutenant, Furnius, with another letter to him, if happily it may anything avail. You are sensible, my dear Cicero, that I take an equal part with you in the affection you bear to Octavius. He has a right to my friendship, not only from that intimacy which I enjoyed with his uncle<sup>f</sup>; but, in regard also to his own disposition, which, as far I could ever discover, is regulated by principles of great moderation and humanity. It would ill indeed become that distinguished amity, which subsisted between Julius Cæsar and myself, not to look upon Octavius with all the tenderness which is due to the son of my friend, after he has been adopted as such by Cæsar's will, and that adoption approved by the senate. What I am going to say, therefore, is more the dictates of concern than resentment; but it must be acknowledged, that if Antony still lives, if he has been joined by Lepidus, if their armies are by no means contemptible; in a word, all their hopes and all their attempts are singly owing to Cæsar's<sup>g</sup>. Not to look farther back than to his promise of joining me: had he fulfilled the assurances he gave me for that purpose, the war would, by this time, either have been totally at an end, or driven into Spain, where the enemy could not have carried it on without great disadvantage, as that province is utterly averse to them. I am at a loss to conceive, therefore, with what view, or by whose advice, Cæsar was diverted from a measure so greatly to his interest and his honour, in order to turn his pursuits towards a consulship of a few months' duration<sup>h</sup>: much to the terror, at the same time, of the republic<sup>i</sup>; and with preten-

<sup>c</sup> Decimus.<sup>d</sup> These legions composed part of that army with which Julius Cæsar defeated Scipio in Africa, from whence they had lately been recalled by the senate. But soon after their landing they were corrupted by the other soldiers, and, deserting the senate, they joined themselves to Octavius.—Life of Cicero, p. 278.<sup>e</sup> Octavius.<sup>f</sup> Julius Cæsar.<sup>g</sup> See rem. i., p. 576.<sup>h</sup> To the end of the current year, of which there remained about five or six months unexpired when Octavius was declared consul.<sup>i</sup> Octavius advanced towards Rome at the head of several legions, in order to demand the consulate, which threw the

In some MSS. the superscription of this letter is to us, and in others to Amplus Balbus. The time when the letter was written is not very uncertain than the person to whom it is addressed.

sions, too, exceedingly ridiculous<sup>1</sup>. The remonstrances of his friends might be extremely serviceable upon this occasion, both to himself and to the commonwealth. But none of them, I am persuaded, would have so much influence over him as yours<sup>2</sup>; as there is no man who is so much obliged to you except myself: for I shall ever acknowledge that the favours I have received from you are great and innumerable. I have given instructions to Furnius to solicit Cæsar upon this subject: and if I should have that authority with him which I am sure I ought, he will hereafter thank me for my advice. In the mean time, we have a very difficult part to sustain here: as, on city into the utmost consternation and disorder.—Dio, p. 319; Appian, p. 585-6.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps the absurdity to which Plancus here alluded was that, Octavius, who was but a youth of twenty, and, consequently, who wanted above twenty years of the age prescribed by the laws for being qualified to sue for the consular office, should entertain so extravagant a thought as to aspire to the supreme magistracy.

<sup>2</sup> Plancus chose a very improper man to dissuade Octavius from pursuing his design upon the consulate, when he fixed upon Cicero as the most likely person to prevail with him for that purpose. It appears, indeed, that Octavius had artfully ensnared Cicero to enter into his views, by persuading him that he was desirous of having him for his colleague in the consular office, and promising to leave the sole administration of it to Cicero's superior wisdom and experience. The bait was too well adapted to his vanity and ambition, to be thrown out in vain, and Cicero undertook the management of this affair upon the terms proposed. Plutarch, Appian, and Dion Cassius, all concur in giving testimony to the truth of this fact; but, as it is a fact which proves that Cicero was by no means at this juncture acting the part of a patriot, the polite apologist of his conduct has endeavoured to discredit the evidence of these historians. To this end Dr. Middleton produces the following passage from the letters to Brutus, as an incontestable proof, "that no man was more shocked at Octavius's attempt, or took more pains to dissuade it, than Cicero."—"Cæsarem—improbabilis litteris quidam fallacibusque nunciis impulerunt in spem certissimam consulatus. Quod simul atque sensi, neque ego illum absentem litteris monere destiti, nec accusare presentes ejus necessarios, qui ejus cupiditati suffragari videbantur; nec in senatu, sceleratissimorum consiliorum fontes aperire dubitavi." [Epist. ad Brut. 10.] Now, there seems to be the strongest reason to question either the authenticity or the veracity of this letter; because it is most certain, from one of Cicero's Philippics, that he actually did favour the earliest possible promotion of Octavius to the consulate. "Quid est enim P. C. (says he) cur eum (Octavium) non quam primum amplissimos honores capere cupiamus? Legibus enim annalibus cum grandiorum ætatem ad consulatum constituiebant, adolescentie temeritatem verebantur. C. Cæsar inempte ætate docuit ab excellenti eximique virtute, progressum ætatis expectari non oportere. In hoc spes libertatis posita est; ab hoc accepta jam salus, hulo summi honores et exquirunt et parati sunt."—[Philipp. v. 17, 18.] Could Cicero, after this, without being guilty of the wildest and the weakest inconsistency,

the one hand, we do not think ourselves altogether strong enough to hazard an engagement: and, on the other, must take care not to expose the republic to greater dangers by declining one. However, if Cæsar could comply with the dictates of his interest and his honour, or if the African legions should speedily join us, you may depend upon having nothing to fear from this quarter. Let me entreat you to continue your friendship to me, and to be assured that I am entirely yours. Farewell.

From my camp, July the 98th.

"admonish Octavius by letter against his design upon the consulship, reproach those to their face who encouraged him in that ambitious view, and lay open the source of these traitorous counsels 'in the senate,' (all which the epistle in question affirms that he did,) when he had himself, in the speech and in the passage above cited, and everything that his wit and eloquence could suggest in favour of Octavius's premature advancement to the consular office? Either the letters, then, to Brutus are not genuine, or Cicero, to serve a present purpose, pretended that he had acted a part which he did not. The former of these suppositions is maintained by some very learned and judicious critics, and the latter will by no means be thought improbable, if there is any weight in the several instances of the same kind which have been occasionally produced in the course of these remarks. But whichever of these alternatives be the fact, it equally concludes in support of that historical evidence for which I have been contending. In farther confirmation of which it may be observed, that Plutarch cites the authority of Octavius himself for what he affirms concerning the private agreement between Octavius and Cicero in regard to the consulate. And it is probable he took this piece of secret history from the memoirs which Octavius wrote of his own life, as it is certain that both Plutarch and Appian made great use of them in compiling their histories.—Plut. in Vit. Cæs. Appian, p. 578-9, 385; Dio, p. 519; Middleton on the Epist. to Brut. p. 134, rem. 8; Tunstall's Observ. on the Epist. to Brut. p. 222, et Suet. in Vit. Aug. 85.

<sup>1</sup> Plancus, soon after the date of this letter, abandoning his colleague Decimus Brutus, and went over with his troops to Antony and Lepidus. [See rem. on letter 15 of this book.] About four months, likewise, from the time when this letter was written, the celebrated coalition was formed between Cæsar, Antony, and Lepidus, in consequence of which Cicero, it is well known, was sacrificed to Antony's resentment. In the last moments of his life he behaved with great composure; and it is the only circumstance in all his misfortunes that he bore with becoming fortitude. He had, indeed, so much the less reason to complain of his fate, as it is certain that he suffered nothing more than he would have inflicted, had Fortune put Antony into his power. "Omanium adversarum," (says Livy) nihil ut viro dignum erat, tulit, præter mentem: quæ, vere æstimanti, minus indigne videri potest, quod a victore inimico nihil crudelius passurus erat, quam quod ejusdem fortune compos ipse fecisset." [Liv. Fragm. apud Senec. Suasor. 6.] This is the judgment which the noblest and most impartial of the Roman historians has passed upon Cicero, and the truth of it is abundantly confirmed by the foregoing letters.

AN  
INDEX,

REFERRING TO THE ORDER IN WHICH THESE LETTERS STAND IN THE EDITION OF GRAEVIVS.

Book I.

LETTER	LIB.	EP.
I. . . .	v. —	7
II. . . .	v. —	1
III. . . .	v. —	2
IV. . . .	v. —	5
V. . . .	v. —	6
VI. . . .	xiv. —	4
VII. . . .	xiv. —	2
VIII. . . .	xiv. —	1
IX. . . .	xiv. —	3
X. . . .	v. —	4
XI. . . .	vii. —	26
XII. . . .	i. —	1
XIII. . . .	xiii. —	6
XIV. . . .	i. —	2
XV. . . .	i. —	3
XVI. . . .	i. —	4
XVII. . . .	i. —	5
XVIII. . . .	i. —	5
XIX. . . .	i. —	6
XX. . . .	v. —	12
XXI. . . .	v. —	3

Book II.

. . . .	xiii. —	40
. . . .	i. —	7
. . . .	vii. —	23
. . . .	i. —	8
. . . .	vii. —	1
. . . .	xiii. —	74
. . . .	v. —	8
. . . .	vii. —	5
. . . .	vii. —	6
. . . .	vii. —	7
. . . .	vii. —	8
. . . .	vii. —	17
. . . .	vii. —	9
. . . .	xiii. —	60
. . . .	vii. —	10
. . . .	vii. —	16
. . . .	i. —	9
. . . .	xiii. —	42
. . . .	xiii. —	41
. . . .	xiii. —	49
. . . .	vi. —	15
. . . .	xiii. —	73
. . . .	i. —	10

Book III.

LETTER	LIB.	EP.
I. . . .	ii. —	11
II. . . .	vii. —	11
III. . . .	iii. —	1
IV. . . .	xiii. —	2
V. . . .	vii. —	12
VI. . . .	ii. —	2
VII. . . .	vii. —	13
VIII. . . .	xii. —	20
IX. . . .	vii. —	15
X. . . .	ii. —	3
XI. . . .	vii. —	18
XII. . . .	ii. —	4
XIII. . . .	xiii. —	3
XIV. . . .	ii. —	5
XV. . . .	vii. —	14
XVI. . . .	v. —	17
XVII. . . .	ii. —	6
XVIII. . . .	v. —	18
XIX. . . .	xiii. —	75
XX. . . .	vii. —	21
XXI. . . .	vii. —	2
XXII. . . .	vii. —	22
XXIII. . . .	iii. —	2
XXIV. . . .	iii. —	3
XXV. . . .	viii. —	1
XXVI. . . .	iii. —	4
XXVII. . . .	xiii. —	1
XXVIII. . . .	ii. —	8
XXIX. . . .	viii. —	2
XXX. . . .	viii. —	3
XXXI. . . .	iii. —	5
XXXII. . . .	viii. —	4
XXXIII. . . .	viii. —	5
XXXIV. . . .	viii. —	9
XXXV. . . .	xv. —	9
XXXVI. . . .	xv. —	7
XXXVII. . . .	xv. —	8
XXXVIII. . . .	xv. —	12

Book IV.

LETTER	LIB.	EP.
I. . . .	xv. —	2
II. . . .	xiii. —	53
III. . . .	iii. —	6
IV. . . .	xv. —	3
V. . . .	xiii. —	56
VI. . . .	xv. —	1

LETTER	LIB.	EP.
VII. . . .	viii. —	8
VIII. . . .	xiii. —	61
IX. . . .	ii. —	9
X. . . .	xiii. —	62
XI. . . .	iii. —	8
XII. . . .	xiii. —	63
XIII. . . .	ii. —	10
XIV. . . .	viii. —	10
XV. . . .	xiii. —	64
XVI. . . .	ii. —	7
XVII. . . .	xiii. —	55
XVIII. . . .	vii. —	32
XIX. . . .	xiii. —	9
XX. . . .	xiii. —	65

Book V.

LETTER	LIB.	EP.
I. . . .	xv. —	4
II. . . .	xv. —	5
III. . . .	xv. —	10
IV. . . .	xv. —	13
V. . . .	viii. —	6
VI. . . .	viii. —	7
VII. . . .	iii. —	7
VIII. . . .	xv. —	14
IX. . . .	ii. —	14
X. . . .	xiii. —	59
XI. . . .	iii. —	9
XII. . . .	ii. —	11
XIII. . . .	xiii. —	54
XIV. . . .	xiii. —	57
XV. . . .	ii. —	13
XVI. . . .	ii. —	18
XVII. . . .	xiii. —	58
XVIII. . . .	xiii. —	47
XIX. . . .	xiii. —	51
XX. . . .	xiii. —	76

Book VI.

LETTER	LIB.	EP.
I. . . .	iii. —	10
II. . . .	ix. —	25
III. . . .	ii. —	19
IV. . . .	ii. —	12
V. . . .	iii. —	11
VI. . . .	viii. —	11
VII. . . .	ii. —	17
VIII. . . .	viii. —	13



LETTER			Book VIII.			Book X.		
IX.	—	12	LETTER	LIN.	EP.	LETTER	LIN.	EP.
X.	—	6	I.	—	3	I.	—	1
XI.	—	11	II.	—	14	II.	—	17
XII.	—	13	III.	—	21	III.	—	3
XIII.	—	15	IV.	—	1	IV.	—	18
XIV.	—	12	V.	—	20	V.	—	19
XV.	—	14	VI.	—	22	VI.	—	20
XVI.	—	5	VII.	—	5	VII.	—	21
XVII.	—	1	VIII.	—	29	VIII.	—	22
XVIII.	—	2	IX.	—	78	IX.	—	23
XIX.	—	3	X.	—	21	X.	—	24
XX.	—	4	XI.	—	79	XI.	—	25
XXI.	—	5	XII.	—	3	XII.	—	26
XXII.	—	6	XIII.	—	2	XIII.	—	27
XXIII.	—	7	XIV.	—	4	XIV.	—	28
XXIV.	—	9	XV.	—	45	XV.	—	18
Book VII.			XVI.	—	5	XVI.	—	4
I.	—	11	XVII.	—	7	XVII.	—	18
II.	—	20	XVIII.	—	46	XVIII.	—	10
III.	—	14	XIX.	—	6	XIX.	—	2
IV.	—	18	XX.	—	16	XX.	—	17
V.	—	12	XXI.	—	33	XXI.	—	16
VI.	—	8	XXII.	—	18	XXII.	—	19
VII.	—	15	XXIII.	—	19	XXIII.	—	13
VIII.	—	13	XXIV.	—	17	XXIV.	—	15
IX.	—	14	XXV.	—	20	XXV.	—	16
X.	—	15	XXVI.	—	23	XXVI.	—	16
XI.	—	26	XXVII.	—	4	XXVII.	—	32
XII.	—	1	Book IX.			Book XI.		
XIII.	—	16	I.	—	3	I.	—	2
XIV.	—	16	II.	—	68	II.	—	1
XV.	—	2	III.	—	13	III.	—	1
XVI.	—	19	IV.	—	7	IV.	—	1
XVII.	—	7	V.	—	10	V.	—	1
XVIII.	—	17	VI.	—	27	VI.	—	1
XIX.	—	9	VII.	—	67	VII.	—	1
XX.	—	8	VIII.	—	10	VIII.	—	1
XXI.	—	21	IX.	—	43	IX.	—	1
XXII.	—	6	X.	—	8	X.	—	1
XXIII.	—	12	XI.	—	15	XI.	—	1
XXIV.	—	19	XII.	—	12	XII.	—	1
XXV.	—	9	XIII.	—	10	XIII.	—	1
XXVI.	—	17	XIV.	—	13	XIV.	—	1
XXVII.	—	16	XV.	—	11	XV.	—	1
XXVIII.	—	16	XVI.	—	12	XVI.	—	1
XXIX.	—	30	XVII.	—	4	XVII.	—	1
XXX.	—	11	XVIII.	—	13	XVIII.	—	1
XXXI.	—	15	XIX.	—	9	XIX.	—	1
XXXII.	—	31	XX.	—	2	XX.	—	1
XXXIII.	—	10	XXI.	—	14	XXI.	—	1
XXXIV.	—	13	XXII.	—	26	XXII.	—	1
XXXV.	—	32	XXIII.	—	12	XXIII.	—	1
XXXVI.	—	15	XXIV.	—	71	XXIV.	—	1
XXXVII.	—	33	XXV.	—	28	XXV.	—	1
XXXVIII.	—	24	XXVI.	—	14	XXVI.	—	1
XXXIX.	—	23	XXVII.	—	72	XXVII.	—	1
XL.	—	34	XXVIII.	—	8	XXVIII.	—	1
XLI.	—	22	XXIX.	—	9	XXIX.	—	1
XLII.	—	20	XXX.	—	7	Book XII.		
XLIII.	—	35	XXXI.	—	69	I.	—	30
XLIV.	—	21	XXXII.	—	5	II.	—	30
XLV.	—	36	XXXIII.	—	70	III.	—	31
XLVI.	—	48	XXXIV.	—	6	IV.	—	14
XLVII.	—	37	XXXV.	—	66			
XLVIII.	—	38	XXXVI.	—	77			
XLIX.	—	21	XXXVII.	—	45			
L.	—	39						

LETTER	LIN.	EP.	Book XIII.			LETTER	LIN.	EP.
V. . . .	xi.	1	LETTER	LIN.	EP.	XII. . .	x.	17
VI. . . .	xvi.	24				XIII. . .	xii.	25
VII. . .	vi.	17	I. . . .	xii.	24	XIV. . .	xi.	14
VIII. . .	xvi.	23	II. . . .	xi.	8	XV. . .	x.	16
IX. . .	ix.	14	III. . .	x.	3	XVI. . .	xi.	12
X. . . .	xv.	20	IV. . .	x.	4	XVII. . .	xi.	13
XI. . . .	xii.	16	V. . . .	x.	5	XVIII. .	xi.	19
XII. . .	xi.	27	VI. . .	xii.	4	XIX. . .	x.	34
XIII. . .	xi.	28	VII. . .	x.	28	XX. . .	x.	18
XIV. . .	xi.	2	VIII. . .	xii.	5	XXI. . .	x.	21
XV. . .	xii.	1	IX. . .	ix.	24	XXII. .	x.	25
XVI. . .	xi.	29	X. . . .	xii.	11	XXIII. .	ix.	20
XVII. .	vii.	20	XI. . .	x.	31	XXIV. .	xi.	23
XVIII. .	vii.	19	XII. . .	xii.	6	XXV. . .	x.	20
XIX. . .	xi.	3	XIII. . .	x.	6	XXVI. .	xii.	14
XX. . .	x.	1	XIV. . .	x.	27	XXVII. .	xii.	15
XXI. . .	xi.	4	XV. . .	xii.	7	XXVIII. .	x.	35
XXII. .	xi.	16	XVI. . .	x.	7			
XXIII. .	xi.	17	XVII. . .	x.	8	Book XV.		
XXIV. .	xii.	2	XVIII. .	x.	10	I. . . .	x.	19
XXV. . .	x.	2	XIX. . .	xii.	28	II. . . .	x.	33
XXVI. .	xii.	3	XX. . .	x.	12	III. . .	xi.	26
XXVII. .	xii.	23	XXI. . .	xii.	29	IV. . .	xi.	21
XXVIII. .	xii.	21	XXII. .	xi.	25	V. . . .	x.	23
XXIX. .	xvi.	17				VI. . . .	xi.	24
XXX. . .	xii.	26	Book XIV.			VII. . .	x.	32
XXXI. .	xi.	5	I. . . .	x.	30	VIII. . .	x.	22
XXXII. .	xii.	27	II. . .	x.	9	IX. . .	xii.	30
XXXIII. .	xi.	7	III. . .	xi.	9	X. . . .	xi.	15
XXXIV. .	xi.	6	IV. . .	x.	14	XI. . .	x.	26
XXXV. .	xii.	22	V. . . .	x.	13	XII. . .	xii.	8
XXXVI. .	xvi.	27	VI. . .	xi.	10	XIII. . .	xii.	9
XXXVII. .	xvi.	21	VII. . .	x.	11	XIV. . .	xii.	13
XXXVIII. .	xvi.	25	VIII. . .	xi.	11	XV. . .	xi.	25
XXXIX. .	iv.	16	IX. . .	x.	15	XVI. . .	xii.	10
			X. . . .	xii.	12	XVII. .	x.	29
			XI. . .	xi.	18	XVIII. .	x.	24

# INDEX TO CICERO'S LETTERS

## TO SEVERAL OF HIS FRIENDS.

### A.

**Adana**, a city in Thrace, 521, *rem.* <sup>q</sup>  
**Acastus**, 446  
**Accensors**, their office, 423, *r.* <sup>v</sup>  
**Accius**, wrote the tragedy of *Cenomaus*, 482, *r.* <sup>o</sup>  
**Acilius**, Cicero's letters to, 463, 464, 466, 468, 469 ; conjecture concerning him, 463, *r.* <sup>v</sup>  
**Actium**, a city of Epirus, 446, *r.* <sup>d</sup>  
**Addison**, reflection among the tombs of the great, 526, *r.* <sup>v</sup>  
**Adversity** is to friendship, what fire is to gold, 482  
**Ædiles**, their office to superintend the markets and magazines of corn, 385, *r.* <sup>q</sup> ; of two kinds, Plebeian and Curule, 394, *r.* <sup>z</sup> ; Plebeian, 396, *r.* <sup>t</sup>  
**Ægina**, an island between Peloponnesus and Attica, 526, *r.* <sup>t</sup>  
**Ælius Sextus**, 388  
**Æmilius Paulus** loses two sons in one week, 527, *r.* <sup>z</sup>  
**Æopius**, the actor, account of him, 358, *r.* <sup>y</sup> ; died worth nearly 200,000*l.* 358, *r.* <sup>y</sup>  
**Afranius**, 345, 451 ; murdered by the soldiers, 484, *r.* <sup>t</sup>  
**Affection** mutual, characterised, 335  
**Africa**, sad situation of affairs there, 555  
**Agelaius** would not suffer any picture or statue of him to be taken, 350 ; account of him, 350, *r.* <sup>t</sup>  
**Agrarian law** explained, 422, *r.* <sup>t</sup>  
**Ague**, quartan, salutary, 447, *r.* <sup>t</sup>  
**Alabanda**, a city in Asia Minor, 404  
**Alexander** would permit his picture to be drawn only by Apelles, his statue by Lysippus, 350 ; visited the tomb of Achilles, 351, *r.* <sup>z</sup>  
**Alexander** (of Egypt) appointed the Roman commonwealth his general heir, 419, *r.* <sup>z</sup>  
**Aliptæ** were persons who prepared the bodies of combatants for athletic exercises, 370, *r.* <sup>z</sup>  
**Allienus**, Cicero's letters to, 476, 478 ; silver coin of, 476, *r.* <sup>z</sup>  
**Alisium**, a town on the western coast of Italy, 481, *r.* <sup>b</sup>  
**Alysis**, a city of Acarnia in Greece, 445, *r.* <sup>y</sup>  
**Amanienſes** harassed by Cicero, 412  
**Amanus**, a mountain that divides Cilicia from Syria, 412  
**Ammonius**, 344  
**Amphiarus**, the fable of, 509, *r.* <sup>v</sup>  
**Ampius**, 456 ; Cicero's letters to him, 502, 598 ; account of him, 502, *r.* <sup>y</sup>, 503, *r.* <sup>z</sup> ; Cicero obtains the promise of his pardon, 502  
**Ancharius**, Quintus, Cicero's letter to, 352  
**Anchialus** recommended by Cicero to Sulpicius, 515  
**Andro**, 493  
**Anicius**, 343 ; recommended by Cicero to Cornificius, 555  
**Anneius**, Marcus, recommended by Cicero to Thermus, 414

**Antepasts** consisted of provocatives to appetite, 483, 487, *r.* <sup>v</sup>  
**Antiochia**, siege of, abandoned, 412 ; in Syria, 589  
**Antiochus**, king of Commagene, 403, 404  
**Antipater**, 377  
**Antistius**, Titus, leaves ten-twelfths of his estate to Ateius Capito, 475  
**Antonii**, 396  
**Antonius**, 403  
**Antonius**, Caius, 428, *r.* <sup>v</sup> ; Cicero's letter to, 336 ; uncle to Mark Antony, 336, *r.* <sup>q</sup> ; Pompey insisted that he should be recalled, 337, *r.* <sup>v</sup> ; brought to trial, 338, *r.* <sup>z</sup>  
**Antonius**, Marcus, put to death by command of Marins, 520, *r.* <sup>k</sup>  
**Antony**, Mark, 353, *r.* <sup>v</sup>, 501, *r.* <sup>z</sup> ; his infamous intercourse with Curio, 379, *r.* <sup>z</sup> ; supported by Cæsar in his election, 443, *r.* <sup>k</sup> ; enriches himself by the spoils of his fellow-citizens, 465, *r.* <sup>t</sup> ; excites the soldiers against Cicero, 553 ; erects a statue to the memory of Cæsar, 554 ; Cicero laments that he was spared when Cæsar was murdered, 554, *r.* <sup>c</sup> ; represents the murderers of Cæsar as traitors, 554 ; Octavius and Cicero engage in a plot against his life, 555, *r.* <sup>z</sup> ; suspected of perfidy to Brutus, 541 ; reasons for not entering into friendship with Cicero, 543, *r.* <sup>z</sup> ; suspected of intending to rebuild the altar to Cæsar, 548 ; doubts on his drawing together the veteran troops, 548 ; assembles the senate in a few days after Cæsar's death, 549, *r.* <sup>z</sup> ; Brutus and Cassius' letters to him, 548, 551 ; cannot bear a word or look animated by the spirit of liberty, 552 ; Cicero declares that whoever destroys him will have the glory of terminating the war, 576, 580, 590 ; arrives at the Forum Julii, 579 ; recovers strength, 581 ; his retreat from Mutina in disorder, 581 ; joined by Ventidius, 581 ; acts with the vilest hypocrisy, 582 ; forms his camp above Forum Voconii, 582 ; his troops desert to Lepidus, 582 ; reports respecting the battle between him and Hirtius, 590 ; offers great rewards to the soldiers who join him, 594 ; would have been overcome had he not been joined by Lepidus, 598  
**Apamea**, a city in Phrygia, 409, *r.* <sup>q</sup>  
**Apella** delivered by Lepidus as a hostage, 579  
**Apelles**, 350 ; his celebrated picture of Venus, 371, *r.* <sup>t</sup>  
**Apollo**, 458  
**Apollonia**, silver coined there for the payment of Pompey's army, 475 ; a learned seminary in Macedonia, 542, *r.* <sup>z</sup>  
**Apollonius** is desirous of recording the actions of Cæsar in Greek, 524  
**Appius**, 367, 370, *r.* <sup>v</sup>, 375, 423  
**Appius**, Pulcher, Cicero's letters to him, 380, 388, 389, 390, 395, 402, 423, 425, 429, 434, 439, 440 ; one of his daughters married to the son of Pompey,

the other to Brutus, 380, r. <sup>u</sup>; addresses his treatise on Augury to Cicero, 390; his credulity in augury, 391, r. <sup>v</sup>; on his return from Cilicia demanded a triumph, but dropped his claim, 409, r. <sup>o</sup>; severely plundered Cilicia, 410, r. <sup>v</sup> and <sup>w</sup>; impeached of treason and bribery, 421; supported by Pompey, 422; accuses Cicero of obstructing the erection of a public monument to him, 423; Cicero's friendship for him, 427; prosecution commenced against him, 429; Cicero promises to support him, 429; acquitted, 434; his character by Cicero, 434, and r. <sup>u</sup>; congratulated by Cicero on his acquittal, 439; his ingratitude, 442; becomes a prodigy of reformers, 443; plundered the temples of Greece to collect statues for the games, 443, r. <sup>o</sup>; character of, by Marcus Caelius, 443

Appius, Claudius Cæcus, the first who supplied Rome with water, 435, r. <sup>s</sup>

Apuleius, Cicero's letter to, 479, 481

Arar, a river near Lyons, now called the Saone, 382, r. <sup>q</sup>

Archagathus recommended by Cicero to Acilius, 464

Areopagites, magistrates of Athens, 393, r. <sup>k</sup>

Argentens, a river in Provence, 382, r. <sup>v</sup>

Ariarathes, 401

Ariobarzanes, king of Cappadocia, 417, 420, 438; implores the protection of Cicero, 401; plot against him discovered, 401

Aristarchus, a critic of Alexandria, 435, r. <sup>t</sup>

Aristippus, 501

Aristocratical party, question respecting, 374, r. <sup>p</sup>

Aristocritus, 341, 342

Aristoteles, Licinius recommended by Cicero to Rex, 524  
Army, on the distribution of lands and rewards to the soldiers, 585

Arpinum, a city of the Volsci, the birth-place of Cicero, 459, r. <sup>u</sup>; patronised by Cicero, 498

Artasdes, king of Armenia, 400

Asclapo, the physician, recommended by Cicero to Sulpicius, 514

Asia, spoken of by classic writers in different senses, 493, r. <sup>a</sup>

Astura, a town in the Campagna di Roma, 533, r. <sup>l</sup>

Ateius, 360, r. <sup>k</sup>; recommended by Cicero to Lucius Plancus, 475; Titius Antestius leaves him twelfthths of his estate, 475

tella, a city in Campania, now called Santo Arpino, recommended by Cicero to the protection of Cluvius, 535

teffan farces were acted after serious dramatic performances, 483, r. <sup>q</sup>

thenais, 417

henodorus, 423

hens, the seat of all the useful and polite arts, 512, r. <sup>m</sup>

hletic games, account of, 359, r. <sup>c</sup>

ilius, 408

rium Libertatis erected in honour of Cicero, 366, r. <sup>w</sup>  
ticus, 337; kept a band of gladiators, which he let out on public occasions, 358, r. <sup>d</sup>

tios, the essence, 521

rice, an attendant on luxury, 443, r. <sup>o</sup>

ctus, Cicero's letter to, 540; conjecture concerning him, 540, r. <sup>t</sup>

idius, Sextus, recommended by Cicero to Cornicius, 557

urn, college of, 391, r. <sup>a</sup>

ustus, instituted a poetical court of judicature, which was improved by Domitian, 357, r. <sup>x</sup>; in-  
racts his grandsons in swimming, 366, r. <sup>i</sup>

Avianus, 355, 387, 466

Avianus, Marcus Æmilinus, recommended by Cicero to Sulpicius, 514

Aurelius, his two sons recommended by Cicero to Ancharius, 352

Authors, the vanity of, 426, r. <sup>l</sup>; various kinds of writing characterised, 506; difficulty of writing with success when restrained by fear, 508

## B.

BACCHANALS, improper statues for Cicero, 355

Bacilus, 377, r. <sup>d</sup>

Bais, danger to the fair from frequenting the hot baths there, 478, r. <sup>s</sup>

Balbus, 361, 436, 486; Cornelius inviolably attached to Cæsar, 399, r. <sup>m</sup>; withdraws from Gades with considerable effects, 593; attempts to make Cæsar the model of his actions, 593; presents Herennius Gallus, a comedian, with a gold ring, 593; account of him, 593, r. <sup>w</sup>; orders Fadius to be put to death for refusing to enter the lists at the gladiatorial games, 594; other cruelties, 594

Bargylos, a city in Caria, 404

Basilius, Cicero's letter to, 377

Bassus, Cæcilius, account of, 537, r. <sup>n</sup>, 542

Belliennus, strangles Domitius, 452

Bellona, high priest of, next in power to the king, 417, r. <sup>v</sup>

Bibulus, Marcus, 345, 346, 347, 349, r. <sup>z</sup>; 541; takes possession of Antiochia, 417; treated with contempt by Cæsar, 437, r. <sup>n</sup>; offended at Cicero, 437, r. <sup>w</sup>; two of his sons murdered in Alexandria, 438, r. <sup>y</sup>

Biliennus, 525

Biography, advantages from the study of, 350

Bithynia, farmed by the Roman knights, 415, r. <sup>a</sup>

Bithynicus, Cicero's letter to, 542; letter to Cicero, 560

Bolanus, recommended by Cicero to Sulpicius, 511

Bona Dea, celebration of, 370, r. <sup>a</sup>

Bribery, amazing at Rome, 391, r. <sup>c</sup>

Britain, supposed by the Romans to have abounded with gold and silver, 362, r. <sup>a</sup>; progress of, from barbarism to liberty, 362, r. <sup>a</sup>

Brundisium, Cicero arrives at, 338, r. <sup>b</sup>

Bruttius, Lucius, recommended by Cicero to Acilius, 468

Brutus, Decimus, letter to M. Brutus and Cassius, 541; account of him, 541, r. <sup>l</sup>; 552, r. <sup>p</sup>; letters to Cicero, 552, 581, 582, 585, 586; Cicero's letters to him, 552, 553, 556, 557, 560, 578, 580, 581, 595, 598; encouraged by Cicero to act without waiting for sanction of the senate, 557; reasons that prevented him pursuing Antony, 581; deserted by Plancus, and killed by Antony's soldiers, 598, r. <sup>z</sup>

Brutus, Marcus, married to Junia, sister of Cassius, 425, r. <sup>t</sup>; favourable report of, by Cicero, 435; Cicero's letters to, 496, 498, 499, 501; account of him, 496, r. <sup>w</sup>; Cicero recommends M. Varro to him, 496; Cicero recommends the commissioners of Arpinum to his friendship, 498; his conduct on the ideas of March praised by Cicero, 544; D. Brutus's letter to him and Cassius, 541; and Cassius' letters to Mark Antony, 548, 551; his conduct after the battle of Mutina, 598, r. <sup>x</sup>; state of his army, 599

Buckingham, D. of, unexpected turn in a speech of his, 415, r. <sup>o</sup>

Bullis, the people of, 376  
 Bursa inflames the disturbances on the assassination of Clodius, 387, *r. a*; banished, 387, *r. a*; Cicero entertains a stronger aversion to him than he ever did to Clodius, 388  
 Buthrotum, a city of Epirus, 446

## C.

CÆCINA, Aulus, Cicero's letters to, 505, 507, 508; account of him, 505, *r. i*; advised by Cicero to continue in Sicily, 505; letter to Cicero, 506; suffers for the liberties of his pen, 506; his caution in mentioning Cæsar in his work, 506; presages of his being recalled, 508; a native of Etruria, 509, *r. a*; recommended by Cicero to Isauricus, 510

Cæsar, Julius, supposed to be alluded to, 333, *r. d*; and Crassus solicit Cicero to join their party, 340, *r. i*; purposes either to gain Cicero or ruin him, 341, *r. i*; by aiding the farmers of the public revenues, obtained their support, 357, *r. a*; Cicero's letters to, 361, 523; rather discovered than conquered Britain, 361, *r. a*; his scheme to usurp the supreme power, 367, *r. a*; fixes his winter quarters near Italy, 368, *r. a*; paid Curio's debts, 378; *r. i*; fomented confusion at Rome, 383, *r. i*; his scheme of putting the Transpadani on the footing of the municipal towns of Italy, 390, *r. a*; endeavours to gain the lowest of the people to his interest, 396, *r. i*; recalled from Gaul, 407; debate on his government in Gaul, 436, *r. a*; to be admitted a candidate for the consulate, 438; his opposition to Pompey, 443; sends a menacing letter to the senate, 447; letter received with indignation, 447, *r. i*; takes possession of Arminium and other towns, 451; offers conditions to Rome, 451; affected to be thought a descendant of Venus, 453, *r. i*; his generosity to Domitius Enobarbus, 453, *r. i*; incensed against the senate and tribunes, leaves Rome, 455; takes money out of the temple of Saturn, and proceeds against the lieutenants of Pompey in Spain, 455, *r. d*; distributes preferment without regard to rank or merit, 457, *r. a*; gets a victory of Pompey at Pharsalia, 470; defeats Scipio in Africa, 478, *r. i*; returns victorious from Africa, 481, *r. a*; less inclined than afraid to have recourse to arms, 481; made a collection of apophthegms, 482; intends to establish a republican government, 489; his generosity to Cicero, 489; his moderation and generosity, 492; admits some of the Gauls into the privileges of Roman citizens, 494, *r. i*; takes the name of *superintendent of manners*, 495; makes a law to regulate expenses, 496, *r. a*; his greatness of mind in pardoning Marcellus, 499; the reason why Cæcina became the object of his wrath, 506; never speaks of Pompey but in terms of the highest honour, 510; obtains a complete victory over young Pompey, 518, *r. i*; his method of rewarding his partisans, 520, *r. i*; conspirators obliged to leave Rome, 541, *r. i*; appointed Dolabella to succeed him in the consulship, 543, *r. c*; at the time of his death purposed games in honour of Venus, 547, *r. i*; act of oblivion passes the senate after his death, 549, *r. a*; Rome more a slave to the plans of Cæsar, after his death, than to himself when living, 549; Brutus and Cassius reproached by Antony, 551; a statue erected to his memory, 554; his party intent to revenge his death, 554; his murderers represented by Antony as traitors, 554; his mur-

der styled by Cicero the *noblest enterprise*, 556; many boasted of being concerned in the conspiracy, who were not, 587, *r. p*; Lucius Cæsar pardoned by him, and afterwards privately assassinated by his order, 480, *r. a*

Cæsena, an obscure town in Italy, 558

Cæsius, Publius, Cicero's letter to, 429

Cælius, Cælius, Cicero's letter to, 433; his character, 433, *r. i*; Cicero leaves the administration of Cilicia in his hands, 441

Calenum, a city of Campania, 522

Calidius, one of the most agreeable orators of the age, 396, *r. a*; lost his election, 396

Callisthenes, 349, *r. b*

Calpe, now Gibraltar, 593

Calvus contested the palm of eloquence with Cicero, 468, *r. a*

Camillus, 444

Campania, considerations respecting the lands referred to a full house, 367; case of the lands, 367, *r. a*; Curio attempts to procure a division of the lands, 413

Canidius, 399

Caninius, 346, 353, 359, 393

Capena, a city in Italy, 486

Cappadocia, account of the kingdom of, 401, *r. i*; not furnished with any place of strength, 405

Cassius, 356, 412; Cicero's letters to, 424, 465, 520, 521, 549, 553, 554, 562, 564, 568, 596, 598; his speech on having saved the life of Cæsar, when in danger of drowning, 365, *r. i*; account of him, 424, *r. i*; deserted with his whole fleet from Pompey to Cæsar, 465, *r. i*; letters to Cicero, 522, 597; D. Brutus' letter to him and M. Brutus, 541; and M. Brutus' letter to Antony, 551; pursues the fleet of Dolabella, commanded by Lucilius, 597; his army, 597

Catiline, those concerned in his conspiracy put to death without any process, 338, *r. p*; supported by persons of desperate fortunes, 338, *r. i*; recommended to Lucius Luccæius to write a history of that conspiracy, 350; capital punishments inflicted on all concerned in it, 369, *r. a*

Catilius turns pirate, 538

Catina, a maritime town in Sicily, 463

Cato, Caius, opposed the restoration of Pompey, 334, *r. i*, 344, *r. i*, 348; proposes the recall of Lentulus, 348, *r. a*

Cato, Marcus (the Censor), instructs his son in swimming, 365, *r. i*; thoughts on his own approaching dissolution, occasioned by the death of his son, 527, *r. b*

Cato (Uticensis), his speech, 372, *r. c*; Cicero's letters to, 403, 416, 439; his character, 416, *r. i*; prolonged the life of liberty, 416, *r. i*; settled a correspondence through the whole of the provinces, 419, *r. i*; enters into friendship with Decimus, 420, *r. a*; acts upon the principles of disinterested patriotism, 420, *r. a*; letter to Cicero, 420; his manners by no means rough or unpolished, 420, *r. i*; supports a thanksgiving to Bibulus, 440, *r. a*; opposes a thanksgiving to Cicero, 440, *r. a*; Cicero's thoughts on his death, 485; Seneca's eulogy on, 485, *r. a*; anecdote of his steadfast behaviour at four years of age, 524, *r. a*; his character a fashionable declamation for both parties at Rome, 534, *r. a*

Catulus, Q. L. makes the welfare of his country the object of his labours, 495, *r. a*

Caunians, refused to pay interest for money after having lodged it in the treasury, 404, *r. i*

Caunus, a city in Caria, 404

Censor, that office explained, 430, *r. l*; every five years number the people, 542, *r. y*

Cerellia, account of her, 505, *r. h*

Chariots of the old Britons, 362, *r. z*

Chrysippus the philosopher, account of, 384, 479, *r. o*

Cibyra, a city in Phrygia Major, 397, *r. z*

Cicero, Quintus, letter to M. T. Cicero, 524; in order to obtain the recall of his brother, engaged to an unlimited resignation to the measures of Pompey, 368, *r. j*; letters to Tiro, 452, 453, 558; his character, 452, *r. p*

Cicero, M. T. letter to Pompey, 333; complains of a want of return of friendship in Pompey, and his not congratulating him on his services, 334; cause of Pompey's coolness towards him, 334, *r. c*; letter to Quintus Metellus Celer, 334; resolves to receive no honour at the end of his consular office, 335, *r. l*; swore that he had preserved Rome and the republic from destruction, 335, *r. o*; his good offices to Pompey, 335; letter to Caius Antonius, 336; "I am informed," the reason for his using that expression, 337, *r. c*; letter to Publius Sestius, 337; purchases Crassus's house, 337; in distress for money, 338; sincerity not the virtue of, 338, *r. z*; letters to Terentia, 338, 339, 340, 341; his dejection during banishment, 338, 339; a philosopher only in speculation, 338, *r. c*; passes through Brundisium in his way to Greece, 338, *r. b*; a law passed that no person should harbour him, 339, *r. c*; his daughter Tullia married to Piso, 339, *r. c*; promises freedom to his slaves conditionally, 339; a temple erected to Liberty where his house stood, 340, *r. h*; solicited to join Caesar and Crassus, 340, *r. l*; his design of taking up arms against his country examined, 340, *r. m*; deserted by Pompey, 340, *r. m*; Caesar offered to take him into Gaul as his lieutenant, 341, *r. l*; letter to Quintus Metellus Nepos, 342; the treachery of Clodius to him, 342, *r. z*; recalled from banishment, 343, *r. c*; letters to Publius Lentulus, 343, 346, 347, 348, 352, 356, 366; the part he took in placing Ptolemy in his kingdom, 344; letter to Quintus Valerius Orca, 345; recommends his African friends, 345; his friendship to Lentulus, 347; compares the fate of Lentulus with his own, 348; letter to Lucius Lucecius, 349; served as a volunteer under the father of Pompey, 349, *r. a*; wishes to have his life portrayed by Lucecius in a history of Catiline's conspiracy, 350; purposes to be his own historian, if Lucecius refuses it, 351; his vanity, 351, *r. p*; letter to him from Quintus Metellus Nepos, 352; letter to Quintus Ancharius, 352; his and Pompey's advice to Lentulus, 353; his duplicity in the affair of Ptolemy, 353, *r. w*; sometimes represents his approbation and condemnation of the same actions, 353, *r. w*, 354, *r. b*; exhorts Lentulus to a well-regulated ambition, 354; makes immoderate and fatal concessions to the ambition of Caesar, 354, *r. b*; letter to Fabius Gallus, 355, 492, 534, 535; statues purchased for him, 355; prefers paintings to statues, 356; motives of his attachment to Pompey, 356; motives of his ambition, 356; letters to Marcus Marius, 357, 387, 70, 487; on public shows, 357; advantages he derived from Æopos, 358, *r. y*; dissatisfied in his situation of public advocate, 359; wholly under the influence of Pompey and Caesar, 359, *r. h*; letters to Quintus Philippus, 359, 377; letter to Marcus Licinius Crassus, 360; supposed insincerity of his professed friendship for Crassus, 360, *r. m*;

letters to Julius Caesar, 361, 523; letters to Trebatius, 362, 363, 364, 365, 379, 381, 382, 383, 384, 387, 388, 550; letter to Munatius, 364; reconciled to Caesar and Appius, 366; defence of his appearing advocate for Vatinius, 366; traces the motives for his conduct, 366; the Atrium Libertatis erected as a monument for his services, 366, *r. w*; the inscription ordered to be restored, 366, *r. w*; his houses pillaged and burned by order of Clodius, 367, *r. z*; adheres firmly to his political principles, 367; the engagements on which Pompey favoured his recall, 368, *r. j*; had no esteem for Pompey, 369, *r. m*; his motives for uniting with Caesar, 369; in compliance to the law made against him by Clodius, he appears in mourning, and is joined by 20,000 knights, 369, *r. c*; deserted by some of his friends, 370; his real opposed, 370, *r. v*; his name defaced from his monument, and the name of Clodius inserted, 370; inferior to Metellus in his behaviour during banishment, 371, *r. z*; recalled from banishment by Lentulus, 371; cause of his having promoted the honours of Caesar, 372; blamed for having joined Pompey and Caesar, 372, *r. c*; defends Cato, 373; provoked to engage in the defence of Vatinius, 373; blamed for defending Aulus Gabinius, 373, *r. j*; at variance with Crassus, 373; reconciled to Crassus, 374; his support of Caesar and Pompey indefensible, 374, *r. o*; principles on which he acted, 374; his character as a patriot depreciated, 375, *r. q*, 503, *r. c*; sends three dialogues on oratory to Lentulus, 375; delivers a poem on his banishment, sealed up, to his son, 375, *r. c*; letters to Lucius Culleolus, 376; letters to Curius, 377, 503, 539, 540; letter to Basilus, 377; letter to Lucecius Valerius, the lawyer, 377; mistakes the meaning of Homer, 378, *r. l*; letters to Caius Curio, 378, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 413; letters to Appius Pulcher, 380, 388, 389, 390, 395, 402, 409, 423, 425, 429, 434, 439, 440; letters to Caius Memmius, 381, 384, 391; letters to Cornificius, 382, 537, 540, 555, 556, 557, 558, 560, 570, 572, 580, 595; sends a letter in Greek to Caesar, 383; letter to Publius Sextius, 384; his declaration of friendship for Sextius, 385; supported Milo in his election for the consulate, because his own dignities depended on it, 385; letter to Titus Fadius, 386; letters to Titus Titius, 387, 462; obtains the banishment of Bursa, 387; conceives a stronger aversion to Bursa than he ever had against Clodius, 388; letters from Cælius to him, 389, 393, 394, 396, 397, 398, 405, 412, 421, 422, 435, 438, 442, 452, 454, 459; his political treatises universally read, 390; intimately united with Patro, 392; his real sentiments of Patro, 392; letters to Marcus Cælius, 393, 408, 411, 433, 441, 445; often changes his opinion, or at least his language, respecting Pompey, 393, *r. z*; his administration of Cilicia commended, 393, *r. p*; shares, with his servant Philotimus, in the profit made by the purchase of his friend Nilo's estates, at an under value, 395, *r. d*; letters to Marcus Marcellus, 399, 491, 494, 529; letters to Caius Marcellus, 399, 420, 440; letter to Caius Marcellus the elder, 400; letter to Lucius Paulus, 400, 421; letters to the consuls, the prætors, the tribunes of the people, and the senate, 400, 404; takes Ariobarzanes under his protection, 401; letters to Thermus, 402, 403, 414; displeased with the conduct of Appius, 402; his

collet for the government of Cilicia very different from that of Appius, 403; letter to Marcus Cato, 403, 416, 439; cannot rely on the provincial militia, 405; voluntary advocate for Fuscus, 406; letters to Publius Silius, 408, 411, 413, 416, 429; congratulates Cælius on his ædileship, 408; defence of himself against Appius, 409; restrains the public expenses in Cilicia, 410; declaration of friendship for Appius, 410; lowers the interest of money in Cilicia, 410, r. °; entitled to a triumph, 411; gains a victory over the Parthians, 412; his vanity, 412; saluted with the title of *Imperator*, 412; his esteem and affection for Nere, 413; letter to Voluminius, 414, 484; wishes to retain his character of a wit, 415; letter to Craspius, 415; his own account of his government of Cilicia, 416; his progress against the Parthians, 417; takes Pindinessum, 418; preserved the commonwealth without drawing a sword, 418; refused the government of Macedonia, 419; represents himself as a stranger to vain-glory, and desire of vulgar admiration, yet ambitious of military honours, 419; very attentive to the interests of the commonwealth, 419, r. °; calls philosophy for his advocate, 420; Marcus Cato's letter to him, 420; accused by Appius Pulcher of neglect to him, 423; prefers merit to distinction of birth, 423; looks on Pompey as the greatest man the world ever produced, 423; letters to Caius Cassius, 424, 519, 520, 549, 553, 554, 562, 564, 568, 596; letters to C. Titius Rufus, 428, 448, 458; was a native of Arpinum in Italy, 428, r. °, 459, r. °; letter to Publius Cassius, 429; letter to the inhabitants of Fregellæ, 429; promises to support the honour of Appius Pulcher, 429; insincerity of his professions, 430, r. °; his obligations to Pompey, 432; not under the obligations to Pompey which he pretended, 432, r. °; observations on his defence of Milo, 432, r. 1; letters to Papirius Pæstus, 432, 469, 482, 484, 486, 487, 494, 501, 564; wore out Xenophon's *Life of Cyrus* with reading it, 432; his friendship with Marcus Fabius, 432; letter to Cælius Calvus, 433; his expressions of joy on the acquittal of Appius Pulcher, 434; his character of Appius Pulcher in a former letter to Atticus, 434, r. °; formed different opinions of Pompey at different times, 435, r. °; friendship for Appius Pulcher, 435; difficulty in procuring a thanksgiving, 435; courted both by Pompey and Cæsar, 436, r. 1; letter to Caninius Sallustius, 437; studied oratory at Rhodes under Molo, 437, r. °; anxious to leave his province at the expiration of the year, 437; intends to deposit a copy of his questor's accounts at Apamea, 437; advises the Parthians plunder to be laid out in behalf of the public, 437; not on good terms with Bibulus, 438; congratulated on his alliance with Dolabella, 438; received the account of the death of Hortensius with real concern, 438, r. °; his thoughts on the marriage of Dolabella with Tullia, 439; does not forgive Cato for refusing him a thanksgiving, 440, r. °; acknowledges himself obliged to Cato, 440; acknowledges his obligations to Appius Pulcher, 440; his disquietude on the dark prospect of public affairs, 441; leaves the administration of Cilicia to Calvus, 441; letters to Terentia and Tullia, 444, 450; arrives at Athens, 444; laments the death of Præcius, who left him a legacy, 444; letters to Tiro, 444, 445, 446, 447, 451, 453, 524, 530, 531, 532, 542, 555; his temper more than commonly warm, 444, r. °; in hopes of obtaining a triumph, 444, r. °; detained

at Corcyra by contrary winds, 446; account of his voyage on his return from his government, 446; met by Terentia at Brundisium, 446; resolves not to engage in party measures, 447; arrives in the suburbs of Rome, 447; finds Rome in civil war, 447; takes Capua in Italy under his protection, 448; on the public expenses of his government in Cilicia, 448; pays a necessary obedience to the Julian law, 448; his honorary list, 449; the money he left in the hands of the farmers of the revenues at Ephesus seized for Pompey, 449; his wife and daughter leave Rome, 450, r. °; with all the friends of the republic abandons Rome, 451; follows Pompey into Greece, but would not accept a command in Pompey's army, 451, r. °; letters to Servius Sulpicius, 454, 457, 488, 513, 514, 515, 516, 527; will not take his seat in the senate without full liberty of speaking his sentiments, 454, r. °; had formed a resolution of following Pompey into Greece, 454, r. °; averse to Pompey's deserting Rome, 456; resumes his intention of following Pompey into Greece, 456, r. °; professes that his aim was to preserve the peace of his country, 456; determines to wait the event of Cæsar's expedition in Spain, 457, r. °; resolves to retire from Rome, 457; letters to Terentia, 458, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 466; attributes his cure to Apollo and Esculapius, 458; joins Pompey in Greece, 458, r. 1; his political character stated, 458, r. 1; Dolabella's letter to Cicero, 460; Dolabella endeavours to persuade Cicero to quit Pompey's party, 460; conjecture respecting some money which he wished to have paid, 461, r. °; quits Pompey's party, 461, r. °; Pompey exasperated against him, 461, r. °; scarcely ever executed an important resolution without repenting immediately, 461, r. °; his severe anxiety, 461, r. °; consoles Titius on the loss of his son, 462; thoughts on a future state, 462; letters to Acilius, 463, 464, 466, 468, 469; reproaches himself with negligence respecting his daughter Tullia, 463, r. °; letters to Cassius, 463; reasons why he declined a perseverance in the civil war, 465; had an interview with Cæsar in Italy, 466, r. °; letters to Trebonius, 467, 496; acknowledges favours received from Trebonius, 467; the palm of eloquence contested by Calvus, 468, r. °; letter to Sextilius Rufus, 468; repents that he joined Pompey, 470; advised Pompey to propose terms of accommodation to Cæsar, 470; lays down his arms and returns to Italy, 470; motives and defence of his conduct, 471; letter to Cneius Plancius, 472; laments the present and impending calamities, 472; his wife Terentia divorced, 472, r. °; letters to Toranius, 472, 474; letters to Marcus Terentius Varro, 473, 478, 479, 480, 481, 531; letter to Domitius, 474; advice to Domitius against suicide, 474; letters to Lucius Plancus, 474, 551, 554, 561, 562, 567, 570, 574, 576, 580, 586, 590, 594; his friendship for Plancus, 475; declares that he joined Pompey contrary to his own inclination, in compliance with the solicitation and authority of others, 476; blamed for not standing neuter in the war between Pompey and Cæsar, 476, r. °; letters to Allienus, 476, 478; letter to Lucius Mæcinius, 476; censures Pompey for his conduct towards him, 477; obliged to associate with the Cæsarian party, 477; declares that he never sacrificed the public good to his own private views, 477; rejected the doctrine of the immortality of the soul in his private opinion, 477, r. 1; held different

opinions of the same thing at different times, 477, *r.* <sup>1</sup>; motives for not quitting Rome, 478; letters to Apuleius, 479, 481; his reasons for keeping Varro within his reach, 480, *r.* <sup>2</sup>; inclined to join the strongest party, 481; thinks it best not to disgust Caesar or his favourites, 482; institutes a kind of academy for eloquence at his own house, 483, *r.* <sup>3</sup>, 484, 485; intends a visit to Papirius Patus, 483; resolves to retire into the secret shades of philosophy, 484; his thoughts on Cato's death, 485; becomes an absolute Epicurean, 487; general sketch of his manner of life, 487, 501; laments the desolation of the commonwealth, 488; consecrates all his time and attention to philosophy, 488; letters to Servilius Isauricus, 489, 493, 503, 505, 507, 508, 510; letter to Nigidius Figulus, 489; finds himself divested of all his credit, authority, and honour, and thinks it a crime to continue to live, 490; wishes to insinuate himself into the friendship of Caesar, and pretends that modesty keeps him from intimacy, 490; disapproved of the manner in which the civil war was carried on, 491; could plead the merit of having yielded *after* he was conquered, 492; letters to Trebanius, 492, 493; letters to Quintus Gallius, 493, 511; letters to Dolabella, 519, 522, 525, 538, 543; letters to Marcus Brutus, 496, 498, 499, 501; letter to Ligarius, 497; zealously patronises the city of Arpinum, 498; addresses Caesar on the pardon of Marcellus, 499; thought it true wisdom to yield to the circumstances of the times, 500; Marcus Marcellus's letter to him, 500; letter to Ampius, 502; not equally solicitous in all his recommendations, 503; mixes with the chief of the victorious faction, 503; how far a patriot, 503, *r.* <sup>4</sup>; letter to Ligarius, 504; is said to have made Caesar tremble by his rhetoric, 504, *r.* <sup>5</sup>; letters to Aulus Cæcina, 505, 507, 508; letter to Titus Furfanus, 505; Cæcina's letter to him, 506; his skill in divination, 508; could not support the thoughts of deserting Pompey, 509; advances daily in the friendship of Caesar, 510; letter to Publius Sulpicius, 511; letters to Aulus Torquatus, 511, 513; letter to Lepta, 517; inscribed his *Orator* to Brutus, 518, *r.* <sup>6</sup>; letter to Aulus Torquatus, 518; is appointed to judge between Nicias and Vidius, 519; Caius Cassius's letter to him, 522; letters to Caesar, 563; Quintus Cicero's letter to him, 524; gives Tiro his freedom, 524; letter to Rex, 524; laments the death of Tullia, 525, 527, 528; his character detracted by his own nephew, 525, *r.* <sup>7</sup>; Servius Sulpicius's letter to Cicero, lamenting the death of Tullia, 525; thinks Caesar by no means his enemy, 528; letters to Lucius Luceius, 528, 529; advantages he derived from the advice of Luceius, 528; Luceius's letter to Cicero, 529; laments how few friends he has left, and the miseries of life, 529; Vatinius's letter to Cicero, 531; sends four dialogues called *Academica* to Varro, 531; writes a dialogue between *Aterius*, Varro and himself, 532; letters to Quintus Atterius Orca, 532, 533; recommends the citizens of Volaterra to Orca's protection, 532; Macula offers him the use of his house, 533; letter to Luvinus, 534; recommends the citizens of Atella the protection of Cluvius, 535; letter to Marcus Pulius, 536; letter to Vatinius, 536; Curius's letter to Cicero, 537; blamed for not inquiring into the conduct of Dolabella, 538, *r.* <sup>8</sup>; letter to Auctus, 540; favoured the conspirators against Caesar, 542; sends Tiro to Rome to receive his debts, 542; let-

ter to Bithynicus, 542; no real friendship between him and Antony, 543, *r.* <sup>9</sup>; approves of Dolabella's consular conduct, 543; praises the conduct of Brutus on the ides of March, 544; letters to Trebonius, 544, 563; Trebonius's letter to, 545; character of his son, 545; letter to Matius, 546; friendship for Matius, 546; reviled that man [Caesar] when dead, whom he was the first to flatter when living, 547, *r.* <sup>10</sup>; Matius's letter to, 547; his declarations of friendship to Brutus and Cassius, 549; letter to Oppius, 549; motive of his intended voyage into Greece, 551, *r.* <sup>11</sup>; Decimus Brutus's letters to, 552, 575, 576, 577, 581, 582, 585, 586, 591; letters to Decimus Brutus, 552, 553, 556, 557, 560, 579, 580, 581, 591, 593, 595, 598; neglects attending the senate when divine honours were to be voted to Caesar, 553, *r.* <sup>12</sup>; cannot appear with safety in the senate, 553; the occasion of his 1st and 2d Philippics, 553, *r.* <sup>13</sup> and <sup>14</sup>; declines speaking when the senate is surrounded with soldiers, 554; reproaches the conspirators for sparing Antony, 554; laments that he was not one of the conspirators, 554, 562, 563; supposed by Antony to have been one of the conspirators, 553, 554; favoured the design of Octavius against the life of Antony, 555, *r.* <sup>15</sup>; had a design of publishing his letters, 555, *r.* <sup>16</sup>; found it necessary to move from Rome, 556, *r.* <sup>17</sup>; the killing of Caesar the noblest enterprise recorded by history, 556; encourages D. Brutus to act without waiting for the sanction of the senate, 557; the occasion of the 3d and 4th Philippics, 558, *r.* <sup>18</sup>; 563, *r.* <sup>19</sup>; Bythinicus's letter to Cicero, 560; his flattery of Plancus in order to gain him over to his party, 561, 562; Plancus's letters to Cicero, 561, 568, 570, 574, 577, 578, 579, 583, 592, 599; becomes popular, 563; a design to destroy him, 564; Caius Cassius's letters to, 565, 567, 578, 598; Asinius Pollio's letters to, 565, 590, 593; his advice to Plancus, 567; letter to Lepidus, 567; is always ready to assist Plancus with his advice and interest, 570; hopes for a favourable turn in the affairs of the state 570; recommends Plancus to persevere, 571; places a statue of Minerva in the temple of Jupiter, 572, *r.* <sup>20</sup>; was the only man who dared to assert his freedom and independency in the senate, 573; his engagements with Octavius, 573, *r.* <sup>21</sup>; inveighed against the measures of Antony, 573; Galba's letter to, 574; Octavius refuses to hearken to his advice, 576; his disappointment in Antony not being defeated, 580; advises Plancus not to wait for the sanction of the senate, 580; Marcus Lepidus's letter to, 582; letters to Furnius, 584, 596; displeases Octavius by an ambiguous expression, 585; Lentulus's letter to, 586; will not expose himself to any danger that prudence can prevent, 591; Cassius' (Quæstor) letter to, 597; his eloquence of more avail than all the armies of their generals, 597; honours paid him by the populace, 597, *r.* <sup>22</sup>; the ruin of the republic would have been prevented by following his advice, 598, *r.* <sup>23</sup>; letter to Ampius, 598; Plancus's letter to, 599; artfully ensnared by Octavius, 600, *r.* <sup>24</sup>; conjecture how far he assisted Octavius in obtaining the consulate, 600, *r.* <sup>25</sup>; was sacrificed to the resentment of Antony, 600, *r.* <sup>26</sup>; his composure at his death, 600, *r.* <sup>27</sup>

Cicero's (the Younger,) letters to Tiro, 559, 560; account of him, 559, *r.* <sup>28</sup>; lived with Cratippus both as his son and pupil, 559; his studies, 559; his courage and conduct, 588

Cilicia, extent of that province, 400, *r.* <sup>29</sup>, 427; mili-



- tary preparations there by Cicero, 401; added to the provinces by P. Servilius, 400, *r.*<sup>1</sup>; praetors draw lots for the government of, 407; prevented by Cicero from sending deputies to thank Appius, 409; severely plundered by Appius, 410, *r.*<sup>1</sup>
- Cilix, 380
- Cilio Magius stabs Marcellus, and then kills himself, 530
- Clamber, his treachery to Caesar, 502, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Cineas, 432, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Cipius, saying of, 534
- Circensian games consisted of shows of various kinds, 442, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Civil war, victory, the supreme evil of, 481
- Cleopatra, 461, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Clodius procures a law that no person shall harbour Cicero, 338, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; treachery to Cicero, 343, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; pillages and burns Cicero's houses, 367, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; an enemy to the laws and tranquillity of Rome, 368; after having driven Cicero from Rome, opposes Pompey and Caesar, 369, *r.*<sup>2</sup>, 370, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; his schemes against Cicero, 369, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; law procured by him, 369, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; intrudes on the matrons' mysteries, 370; suspected of *crim. con.* with his three sisters, 370, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; opposes the recal of Cicero, 370, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; impeached by Milo as a disturber of the public peace, 370, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; killed by Milo, 386, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; his funeral pile made of the benches of the senate-house, 387, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Clodius, Marcus, recommended by Cicero to Acilius, 406
- Cluvius, 403; the cities of Mylada and Alabanda indebted to him, 404; has demands on Heracles Bargylos and Caunus, 404; his dispute with the Caunians, 404, *r.*<sup>1</sup>; Cicero's letter to, 534
- Cocceius, 479
- Coelius, Marcus, letters to Cicero, 389, 393, 394, 396, 397, 398, 405, 412, 421, 422, 435, 436, 442, 452, 454, 459; Cicero's letters to him, 393, 408, 411, 425, 426, 427, 433, 441, 455; account of, 389, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; wishes Cicero to address some of his works to him, 395; complains of the ingratitude of Appius, 442; Lucius Domitius becomes his most bitter enemy, 442; Appius endeavours to persuade Servius to impeach him, 442; indicted on the Scanthian law, 442; lodges an information against Appius, 442; endeavours to persuade Cicero to join Caesar, 454; laments his having joined Caesar, 459; encourages Pompey's party at Rome, 459; murdered by the soldiers of Caesar's faction, 460, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Cognosco explained, 378, *r.*<sup>1</sup>
- Colophon, a city of Ionia, 507
- Comital days, 407, *r.*<sup>4</sup>
- Commagene, a part of Syria, 403
- Confidence frequently passes for skill, 377
- Conscript fathers, the council of the republic addressed by that term, 588, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Consuls become infamous barterers for provinces, 369; not under the age of forty-two, 543, *r.*<sup>4</sup>; might not be sued for until two years after having served the office of praetor, 597, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Consulars, whom, 480, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Coreyra, an island in the Ionian Sea, now called Corfu, 395, *r.*<sup>2</sup>, 472
- Corinth, a city of Peloponnesus, 526
- Cornelia visits the wife of Cicero, 337; her character, 399, *r.*<sup>1</sup>
- Cornelian law, 402, *r.*<sup>1</sup>, 431, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Cornelius, 337, 346
- Cornificius, 422; Cicero's letters to, 382, 537, 540, 555, 556, 557, 558, 560, 580, 595; account of him, 537, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; lost his life in defence of his province, 595, *r.*<sup>1</sup>
- Corporation, or municipal towns, 428, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Cossinius, Lucius, recommended by Cicero to Salpicius, 515
- Corycus, in Cilicia, 597
- Crassipes, 374; married to Tullia, 355; Cicero's letter to, 415
- Crassus, Marcus Licinius, Cicero's letter to, 368; Cicero's profession of friendship for him, 368; gives a general treat on 10,000 tables, and three months' provisions of corn, 360, *r.*<sup>1</sup>; accepts the province of Syria, with a design of making war on the Parthians, 360, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; regulated his attachment by his interest, 361, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; his son heads a body of knights in support of Cicero, 369, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; cause of variance between him and Cicero, 373; sets off for Syria, 374, *r.*<sup>1</sup>; account of him, 495, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Criminals employed on the roads, 358, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Cromwell, paragram of his, 415, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Cromyrcris, in Cyprus, 597
- Cularo, on the frontiers of the Allobroges, now Grenoble, 592
- Culeo returns to Lepidus, 582
- Culleolus, Lucius, Cicero's letter to, 376
- Cumae, a city in Campania, 390, *r.*<sup>1</sup>
- Curia, their votes considered as the voice of the people, 375, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Curio, Caius, 347, 435; Cicero's letters to, 378, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 413; his character, 378, *r.*<sup>1</sup>, 381, *r.*<sup>2</sup>, 396, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; his debts paid by Caesar, 378, *r.*<sup>1</sup>; lost his life before the battle of Pharsala, 378, *r.*<sup>1</sup>; his infamous intercourse with Antony, 379, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; gives public games, 383, *r.*<sup>1</sup>; thanks, 394; gives panthers to Coelius, 398, 408; proposes to oppose the demands of Caesar, 407; joins Caesar's party, 422; becomes a convert to Caesar, 429
- Curius, 433; Cicero's letters to, 377, 503, 537, 539, 540; account of him, 503, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Curius, Manius, recommended by Cicero to Sulpicius, 513
- Curius, Marcus, recommended by Cicero to Antony, 540
- Curtius, 457, 534
- Curule magistrates drawn in a car, 469, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Curvus, Lucius Genucilius, recommended by Cicero to Thermus, 402
- Cuspius, Publius, 345
- Custidius, Lucius, 428
- Cybara, a city of Lyconia, 514, *r.*<sup>1</sup>
- Cybaras hunt panthera, 398
- Cyprus had a peculiar claim on the patronage of Cato, 419, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; extremely oppressed under the government of Ptolemy, 419, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Cyzicum, a town in the island of Propontis, 383

## D.

- DALMATIA, Vatinius's victories in, 539
- Damasippus, 355, 356
- Death to be wished for, after the loss of liberty in a country, 525; consolation drawn from the prospect of ruined cities, 526; Addison's reflections amongst the repositories of the dead, 526, *r.*<sup>1</sup>; in an honest cause ought never to be shunned, 547
- Decemviri, account of, 580, *r.*<sup>2</sup>; appointed to distribute lands to the soldiers, 585, *r.*<sup>4</sup>
- Decurio, that office explained, 517, *r.*<sup>2</sup>
- Deiotarus, prince of Galatia, 412, 417, 418, 465, *r.*<sup>2</sup>

his character, 400, r. °; his great army, 405, r. °; offers to join Cicero with his forces, 417  
 Benetrus, Magnus, on being granted the freedom of Rome, took the name of Publius Cornelius, 468  
 Benetrus, a celebrated orator, 525, r. °  
 Benetrus of Sicron, 476  
 Dialogue writers have the privilege of drawing up dialogues which had never taken place, 532  
 Dictator, a magistrate invested with supreme and absolute power, 396, r. °  
 Diogenes, a Greek philosopher, 479, r. °  
 Diogenes, a Stoic philosopher, 479, r. °  
 Diogenes, Laertius, preserved the will of Epicurus, 392, r. °  
 Domitius, 338, r. °, 340, r. °, 345, r. °  
 Domitius, 351, r. °; steals books from Cicero's library, 511  
 Divination attended to by the senate, 347, r. °; derived from the Etruscans, 508, r. °  
 Drobella exhibits articles of impeachment against Appian, 421; his wife obtains a divorce, 421; ungrateful to his patron, 430; marries Tullia, 438, 439, 441; joins Cæsar, 451; letter to Cicero, 460; his character, 460, r. °, 538, r. °; endeavours to persuade Cicero to leave Pompey, 460; his neglect of Tullia, 463; divorce purposed, 464; reasons for a divorce, 464, r. °; employs his power to malicious purposes, 464, r. °; attended Cæsar in the African war, 480, r. °; Cicero's letters to him, 519, 522, 525, 538, 543; doubts whether the marriage with Tullia was dissolved, 525, r. °, 526, r. °; disperses the mob that gathered about Cæsar's altar, 543, r. °; saves the commonwealth as well as the city, 544; if he should not succeed in Syria, intends to join Antony, 586; obliged to abandon the siege of Antiochia, 587; puts an end to his life by commanding one of his slaves to be his executioner, 587, r. °; in his march from Asia laid waste the country, and seized the public money, 588; his fleet destroyed by Lentulus, 589; the gates of Antiochia shut against him, and his troops desert him, 589; defeated by Cassius, 596, r. °; collects his forces at Laodicea, 597; price of wheat in his camp, 597  
 Domitian improved Augustus's poetical court of justice, 357, r. °  
 Drusus, 436  
 Domitius, Cicero's letter to, 474; account of him, 474, r. °  
 Domitius, Lucius Enobarbus, one of Cæsar's avowed enemies, 390, r. °; disappointed in his election, 421; seized and strangled by Bellienus, 452; hated by Cæsar with generosity, 453, r. °  
 Durazzo, a city in Macedonia, now Durazzo, 1, r. °, 460, r. °

## E

the first dish at every table, 487, r. °  
 Eas, 359; recommended by Cicero to Silius, 429  
 Eas, Lucius, recommended by Cicero to Apuleius, 479  
 Eas, Titus, recommended by Cicero to Isauricus, 479  
 Eas, terrible slaughter of, 359; supposed to be, in some degree, of rational faculties, r. °; drawn up in the front of Scipio's army, r. °  
 Eas of Peloponnesus, 516

Elocution, contrast between that of Rome and Britain, 485, r. °  
 Eloquence not venal at Rome, 337, r. °; the power of, 504, r. °  
 Epaminondas, his glorious death, 350  
 Eporedia, a town near Verocella, 586, r. °  
 Ephesus, a city in Ionia, 396, r. °  
 Epicureans, their principles ridiculed, 381; their absurd doctrine of ideas, 521, r. °  
 Epicurus left his school and gardens to the sect of philosophers called by his name, 392, r. °  
 Epiphanea, a city in Cilicia, 417, r. °  
 Epirus contiguous to Greece, 514, r. °  
 Epistolary correspondence, the proper subjects for, 383  
 Equestrian order, coalition of, with the senate, 477, r. °; required an estate equal to about 3000*l.*, 523, r. °  
 Etesian winds, 440, 442  
 Evander, Caius, 381  
 Evocati, troops composed of experienced soldiers, 403, r. °  
 Euripides' death occasioned by excessive joy, 452, r. °  
 Euthydemus, 404  
 Eutrapelus, 501

## F

Fabius, Quintus, 389  
 Fabius, Marcus, 424, 425; his friendship with Cicero, 433; Cicero's character of, 433; his brother intends selling an estate at Herculaneum, 433  
 Fadius, Titus, letter of consolation to, on his banishment, 386; burned to death by order of Balbus, for refusing to enter the lists at the gladiatorial games, 594  
 Falernian wines, 533, r. °  
 Farmers of the public revenues, 357, r. °; decree in their favour by Lentulus, 376, r. °  
 Favonius, 398, 436  
 Feasts of the Romans, 487, r. °, °, °  
 Feridius, Marcus, recommended by Calius to Cicero, 398  
 Flaccus, Avianus, and his two sons, recommended by Cicero to Allienus, 478  
 Flaccus, Marcus, 338  
 Flavius, Caius, recommended by Cicero to Acilius, 464  
 Forum, a place of general resort, 529, r. °  
 Forum Voconii, a town in Provence, now called Le Luc, 579  
 Fregella, Cicero's letter to the magistrates of, 429  
 Friendship, private, ought to give way to more extensive obligations, 368, r. °  
 Fufidius recommended by Cicero to Brutus, 498  
 Furfanius, Cicero's letter to, 505  
 Furnius, 413, 425, 436, 596; Cicero's letters to, 584, 596; Cicero encourages him to seek glory in the field rather than claim honours at home, 584  
 Fusius, Aulus, recommended by Cicero to Memmius, 384  
 Fusius, Quintus, 337  
 Future state, Cicero's thoughts on, 462, r. °

## G

Gabinus, Aulus, 341, r. °, 369, r. °; character of, by Cicero, 373, r. °; first opposed and afterwards defended by Cicero, 373, r. °  
 Gades, now Cadix, 590

Gallius, Quintus, Cicero's letters to, 493, 511  
 Gallus, Fabius, Cicero's letters to, 343, 355, 492, 534, 535; conjecture concerning him, 492, r. <sup>w</sup>  
 Games, public, are instances of wealth, not of merit, 382  
 Gaul, Cisalpine, how divided, 390, r. <sup>m</sup>; orders and decrees of the senate concerning, 406  
 Gellius, Lucius, acts for the interest of the republic, 579  
 Gemellus, Memmius, recommended by Cicero to Sulpicius, 514  
 Gladiators, when first introduced at Rome, 358, r. <sup>d</sup>  
 Gnatho, 373  
 Gorgias, a statue of solid gold erected to his memory, 502, r. <sup>x</sup>  
 Government does not require an absolute perseverance in one system of measures, 374; best security in the affections of the people, 401  
 Gracchus, Sempronius, 354, r. <sup>b</sup>  
 Granius, account of him, 495, r. <sup>k</sup>  
 Grecians, carelessness their general characteristic, 445  
 Greek forces, 358, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Groves, consecrated, 550, r. <sup>f</sup>

## H.

HAGESARETUS recommended by Cicero to Sulpicius 515  
 Hammonius, recommended by Cicero to Sulpicius, 515  
 Helico, 532  
 Heracles, a city in Caria, 404, r. <sup>b</sup>  
 Herculaneum, 433, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Hercules, story of Pleasure and Virtue appearing to him, 349, r. <sup>c</sup>  
 Herennius, 467, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Hesiod, his writings recommended by Cicero, 518  
 Hippias, recommended by Cicero to Acilius, 468  
 Hippias, recommended by Cicero to the magistrates of Fregellæ, 429  
 Hirtius, 394, 411, 436, 441; supported by Pompey, 397; character of, 394, r. <sup>v</sup>; affects to act the patriot, 398  
 Hirtius, 484, 541; did not go with Cæsar into Africa, 481, r. <sup>d</sup>; conducted himself as a consummate general, 590  
 Hispalia, a city of Spain, 594, r. <sup>v</sup>  
 Hiapo recommended by Cicero to Silius, 416  
 Hissing, displeasure shown by, 437, r. <sup>p</sup>  
 Homer, a passage misapplied by Cicero, 378, r. <sup>i</sup>  
 Honour, the next, to being applauded by the worthy, is to be abused by the worthless, 534, r. <sup>u</sup>  
 Hortensius, 340, r. <sup>k</sup>, and <sup>m</sup>; his death and character, 438, r. <sup>e</sup>  
 Hospitality considered as a primary social duty, 462, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Hyperbole, a figure of speech, 415, r. <sup>a</sup>; a prevailing figure with Cicero, 544, r. <sup>e</sup>  
 Hypocrisy, necessity of, for a man to keep well with the world, 431, r. <sup>s</sup>  
 Hypocrites, proper objects of ridicule, 443, r. <sup>p</sup>  
 Hypæus, 345

## I.

IAMBLICUS, an Arabian phylarch, 405  
 Iconium, a city of Cilicia, 395, r. <sup>b</sup>  
 Illyricum, comprehended Austria, Hungary, Sclavonia, Bosnia, and Dalmatia, 531, r. <sup>c</sup>

Imperator, during the times of the republic, explained, 333, r. <sup>b</sup>  
 Integrity, cannot be given up with a good grace, 368, r. <sup>k</sup>  
 Intemelium, a maritime city in Liguria, 452, r. <sup>i</sup>  
 Intercalation, performed by the pontifical college at their discretion, 388, r. <sup>d</sup>  
 Intercessor, witticism of Cicero on, 492, r. <sup>i</sup>  
 Interest of money lowered in Cilicia by Cæsar, 410, r. <sup>w</sup>  
 Interrex, that office explained, 379, r. <sup>p</sup>  
 Issus, a city on the frontiers of Cilicia and Syria, 412, r. <sup>a</sup>; Alexander, having defeated Darius, consecrated three altars there, 418, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Italy, cause of the war, 349, r. <sup>a</sup>; government of the corporate towns, 358, r. <sup>b</sup>

## J.

JURA, account of, and his death, 471, r. <sup>i</sup>  
 Julia, Cæsar's daughter, her death, 364, r. <sup>d</sup>  
 Julian law, 437, r. <sup>t</sup>  
 Julius, Lucius, 345  
 Junius, 355

## L.

LABERIUS, account of, 380, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Labienus goes over to Pompey's party, 450, 451  
 Lælius, 396  
 Lælius, and Scipio Africanus, their friendship, 334, r. <sup>f</sup>  
 Lænius, Marcus, recommended by Cicero to Silius, 411  
 Læmia, 408; supported by Cicero in his election for prætor, 552  
 Laodiceæ, a city of Phrygia, 395, r. <sup>e</sup>  
 Larissæ, two cities of that name in Thessaly, 515, r. <sup>b</sup>  
 Laterensis, decreed by the senate a public funeral and a statue to his memory, 592, r. <sup>i</sup>  
 Latian Festivals, instituted by Tarquin, 422, r. <sup>i</sup>  
 Latin language to be used by governors of provinces, 427, r. <sup>o</sup>  
 Latium, a part of Italy, made free of Rome, 494, r. <sup>b</sup>  
 Laudatores, witnesses to the character of persons who were arraigned, 366, r. <sup>v</sup>  
 Law profession held in great esteem, 362, r. <sup>i</sup>  
 Law, knowledge of, not to be acquired merely by books, 550  
 Legion, number various at different periods, 517, r. <sup>k</sup>  
 how styled, 557, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Lentulus, Lucius, murdered by order of Pompey, 485, r. <sup>s</sup>  
 Lentulus, P., 341, 342, r. <sup>v</sup>; 344, r. <sup>i</sup>; 344, r. <sup>m</sup>; 359, r. <sup>b</sup>; Cicero's letters to, 343, 346, 347, 348, 352, 356, 366; moves for the recall of Cæsar, 343, r. <sup>b</sup>, 344, r. <sup>b</sup>; thought the obligation to his country superior to every other, 344, r. <sup>b</sup>; proposed and carried a law in favour of Pompey, 345, r. <sup>m</sup>; his friends, 352; Pompey's advice to him, 353; advised by Cicero to make himself master of Alexandria and Egypt, 353; Pompey his friend, 357; recalled Cicero from banishment, 371; satirized Cicero to him, 375; gives judgment against the farmers of the revenues, 376, r. <sup>a</sup>; letter to Cicero, 586; takes Dolabella's transports, 586; complained of ill treatment from the Rhodians, 586; boasts of his services, 587; letter to the consuls, senate, &c., 588; gives an account of Dolabella and his fleet, 588

Lepidus delivers Apella as a hostage, 579; letter to Cicero, 582; encamps near Forum Voconii, 582; his professions of loyalty to the senate, 582; a few days after joins Antony, 582, *r. v*; Plancus joins him with his troops, 583; his army not to be trusted, 584; does not punish a sedition in his army, 584; letter to the senate and people, 589; joins Antony, 591, *r. c*; 592; his sincerity doubted by Plancus, 592; his infamous conduct, 596; his adherents declared public enemies by the senate, 598

Lepus, 423, 445; Cicero's letters to, 517, 533

Letters frequently written by the Romans during their meals, 501, *r. p*

Leuca, a Grecian island, now St. Mauro, 444, *r. x*

Liberty, a temple to, erected on the area of Cicero's house, 340, *r. h*

Libo, 345

Licinian law, 394, *r. c*

Lictors, a sort of beadles who attended the consuls, &c., 455, *r. c*

Ligarius, Cicero's letters to, 497, 504; account of him, 497, *r. x*; Cicero endeavours to obtain his pardon, 504; after having obtained a pardon, joins Brutus

in his conspiracy against Caesar, 504, *r. c*

Ligarius, a great favourite of Caesar, his death, 582

Lilybarum, a sea-port in Sicily, 466, *r. m*

Lions, 500 killed at Pompey's hunting matches, 359, *r. f*

Lollia, 406

Locan, his character of Curio, 379, *r. j*

Luca, a town of Cisalpine Gaul, 368, *r. h*

Luceius, 376, 449; account of him, 349, *r. x*; wrote the history of the Italic and Marian civil wars, 349; Cicero's letters to him, 349, 528, 529; his firmness of mind, 528; letter to Cicero, 529

Luceria, a city in Italy, 465, *r. j*

Lucilius, account of, 495, *r. h*

Lucullus, 333, *r. d*, 344, 348; infidelity of his wife, 391, *r. c*

Lupercal, a range of buildings at Rome, 550, *r. c*

Lupus, 345, 346

Lycia, part of Asia Minor, 586, *r. h*

Lycaeus, 350, *r. h*

Lycaeus, 445, 466; recommended by Cicero to Sulpicius

514, 515

## M.

M. C. offers Cicero the use of his house, 533

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

M. C. 357

Marian civil wars, 349, *r. x*

Mario, 446

Marius, Marcus, 376, *r. x*, 457, *r. x*; cause of the civil wars, 349, *r. x*; Cicero's letters to, 357, 387, 470, 487; characterised, 357, *r. x*; horrid outrages of his party, 488, *r. f*

Marius, 382; Cicero's letter to, 546; his character, 546, *r. x*; gardening and poetry his favourite amusement, 546, *r. x*; letter to Cicero, 547; laments the death of Caesar, 547; reflections cast on him after the death of Caesar, 547; his friendship for Caesar, 548

Mato, 433

Matrinus, 442

Mauritania, in Africa, 593, *r. d*

Maximus, Q. Fabius, his resolution when he lost his son, 527, *r. v*

Medea, the story of that play, 362, *r. v*

Megara, a city near Corinth, 526, *r. v*

Memmius, Caius, Cicero's letters to, 381, 384, 391; account of the family of, 391, *r. c*; enters into an infamous association, and turns informer, 391, *r. c*; banished, 391, *r. c*; his character, 391, *r. c*; formed to make woman false, 391, *r. c*

Menander, Ampius, recommended by Cicero, to Iau-ricus, 508

Menocrates, 375

Mecinius, 445, 447; Cicero's letter to, 476; recommended by Cicero to Sulpicius, 516, 517

Messala, M. Val. tried and acquitted, 393; condemned on a second impeachment, 396

Messianus, Publius, recommended by Cicero to Cæsius, 429

Metella, 464, *r. c*

Metellus, 343, *r. h*, 344, *r. h*, 356, *r. x*, 370, *r. v*

Metellus, Q. Cæcil. Nepos, attempts to procure the recall of Pompey, 334, *r. i*; retires in disgust to Pompey, 334, *r. i*; censured by the senate, 334, *r. i*; Cicero's letter to, 342; letter to Cicero, 352; his character, 371, *r. x*; cause of his exile, 371, *r. x*; superior to Cicero in acting consistently, 371, *r. x*

Metellus, Q. Cælar, letter to Cicero, 334; complains of the persecution of his relation Metellus, 334; Cicero's letter to him, 334; character of his wife, 335, *r. i*

Metras, 417

Milo, 348, 370, *r. v*; supported by Cicero in his election to the consulate, 385; dissipated three considerable estates in shows, 386, *r. i*; kills Clodius, 386, *r. v*; banished, 386, *r. v*; his estates sold, 395, *r. d*; observations on Cicero's defence of him, 432, *r. i*; suspected of a design against Pompey's life, 432, *r. m*

Mind, indications of a low and little, 351, *r. o*; crimes, and not the injustice of others, ought to disturb its serenity, 385

Minerva, festival of, observed in a riotous manner, 438

Mithridates, a brave but cruel prince, overcome by Pompey, 333, *r. o*

Mitylene, capital of Lesbos, 471, *r. x*, 491, *r. x*

Molo, 437, *r. x*

Money, scarcity of in Cappadocia, 401, *r. x*

Mopsuestia, a city in Cilicia, 411, *r. v*

Mucia, married to Pompey, and afterwards divorced, 335, *r. m*

Mucius, 364

Munatius, Cicero's letter to, 364

Munda, a city in Granada, 518, *r. c*

Murder; a master murdered in his own house, the slaves punished with death, 530, *r. p*

Mushrooms in great esteem, 495, *r.* <sup>1</sup>; 520  
 Mutina, a city of Cisalpine Gaul, 557, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Mylata, a city in Asia Minor, 404, *r.* <sup>1</sup>

## N.

Narbo, 351  
 Narbonne in Provence, 690  
 Narona in Liburnia, now called Croatia, 511, 531  
 Naso, Otacilius, 466  
 Nero, 413; Cicero's esteem and affection for him, 413  
 Nicaea, a city greatly indebted to Titus Pinnius, 408  
 Nigidius, Figulus, Cicero's letter to, 489; account of him, 489, *r.* <sup>1</sup>; Caesar is inclined to call him from exile, 490  
 Nobility amongst the Romans, 354, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Nonianus, Confidius, 451  
 Numa regulates the public registers, 350, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Numbers, superstitious notions respecting, 446 *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Nyma, protection for the citizens requested by Nero, 413

## O.

Obligations, on saking, 385  
 Ocella, his amours, 422  
 Octavius takes the name of Augustus Caesar, 542, *r.* <sup>1</sup>; forms a design against the life of Antony, 555; the design favoured by Cicero, 555, *r.* <sup>1</sup>; complains of the ambiguous expressions of Cicero, 585; joins the triumvirate, 592, *r.* <sup>1</sup>, 600, *r.* <sup>1</sup>; his conduct complained of by Plancus, 599; advances with several legions, in order to demand the consulate, 399, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Oenomaus, story of that tragedy, 432 *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Offilius, his opinion on wills, 387  
 Omens observed by the Romans, 361, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Oppius, 359, 457; Cicero's letter to, 549  
 Oppius, Lucius, recommended by Cicero to Gallius, 494  
 Optimates, their irresolution, 436, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Orators of Greece and Rome studied both action and diction, 485, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Oratory, three dialogues on, sent by Cicero to Lentulus, 375  
 Orca, Q. Val., Cicero's letters to, 345, 532, 533; account of him, 532, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Orfius purposed to be made king of Gaul by Caesar, 361  
 Oscan farces, account of, 358, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Ostia, a town on the mouth of the Tiber, 481, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Owls sent to Athens, a proverbial expression, 478, *r.* <sup>1</sup>, 513

## P.

Pacorus, son of Orodes, king of Parthia, encamps at Tybe, 405  
 Pætus, Lucius Castrinius, 394; recommended by Cicero to Brutus, 499  
 Pætus, Papirius, Cicero's letters to, 432, 469, 482, 484, 486, 487, 494, 501; a person of great wit and humour, 432, *r.* <sup>1</sup>; his noble descent, 469  
 Palestra, or public building for various exercises, 535, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Pansa, 381; died of his wounds, 590 <sup>5</sup>  
 Panthers, to be procured for Cælius, 394, 397, 398, 408, 426  
 Paphos, a city of Cyprus, 468  
 Paragram, a species of pun, 415, *r.* <sup>1</sup>

Parion, a city in Hellespontus, 402  
 Parthia, now a part of Persia, 397, *r.* <sup>1</sup>; a son of the king of, married to a sister of the king of Armenia, 403; army of, passes the Euphrates, 404, 412; commits hostilities, 411; progress of the army, 412; invades Syria, 417; progress of Cicero against them, 417, 418; repulsed by Cassius, and driven out of Syria, 424, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Patricians, higher and lower order, 469, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Party, strongest always the best, 443  
 Patiscus, 398, 426  
 Patra, a city of Peloponnesus, 444, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Patriots, their duty to retire when they can no longer serve the state, 356, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Patriot, Cicero undeserving of that character, 373, *r.* <sup>1</sup>, 503, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Patro, Cicero's acquaintance with, 392; wishes to be reconciled to Memmius, 392  
 Paulus, 413, 435, *r.* <sup>1</sup>; Cicero's letters to, 400, 421  
 Pausanias, 359, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Peacocks, great value of at Rome, 485, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Pearl of the value of 8,000*l.* dissolved and drunk by the son of Æsopus, the actor, 358, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Peducæanus, Curtius, Cicero's letter to, 425  
 Peducæus acquitted, 443  
 Pelope, story of the sons of, 503, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Pescennius, 339  
 Pessinus, a city in Phrygia, 433  
 Petreius, 451  
 Petrinum, a town in Campania, 533  
 Phædrus, 392  
 Phaleria, a seaport in Greece, 525, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Phania, 427  
 Phania, 380, 395, 402; a person of consummate politics, but of infinite curiosity, 380  
 Pharnaces makes an excursion into Cappadocia, and the Lesser Armenia, 465, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Philemon, Metrilius, 383  
 Philæterus, 339  
 Philippus, 346, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Philippus, Quintus, Cicero's letters to, 359, 377; conjecture concerning him, 359, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Philo, 392, *r.* <sup>1</sup>, 433; recommended by Cicero to Acilius, 464  
 Philoctetes, a story of, 484, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Philomelum, a city of Phrygia Major, 410, *r.* <sup>1</sup>, 494  
 Philosophy, one of the noblest blessings of God, 430  
 Philotes, of Alabanda, assigned his effects to Clælius, 404  
 Philotimus buys Milo's estate at an under value, 338  
 Philoxenus, Caius Avianus, recommended by Cicero to Acilius, 466  
 Pilius, 406  
 Pindennessum, a city of Cilicia, 412; surrenders to Cicero, 418  
 Pinnius, Titus, his son has a considerable demand on the city of Nicaea, 408  
 Piræus, a sea-port near Athens, now Port-Lisa, 528  
 Piso, Caius Frugi, married Tullia, daughter of Cicero, 339, *r.* <sup>1</sup>; his character, 342, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Piso, Lucius Calpurnius, his character, 341, *r.* <sup>1</sup>, 450, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Plancius, 341; his generous offices to Cicero, 341, *r.* <sup>1</sup>  
 Plancus, Cneius, Cicero's letters to, 472, 475, 531, 554, 580, 586, 590, 592, 599; account of him, 472, *r.* <sup>1</sup>, 551, *r.* <sup>1</sup>; declared himself on the side of the senate, but soon went over to Antony, 551, *r.* <sup>1</sup>; advised by Cicero to act without waiting for the sanction of the senate, 581; purposes to join Lepidus, 583; his contempt of the army of Antony

and Ventidius, 583; deceived in Lepidus, 583; his proceedings against Antony, 592; wishes Caesar to join him with his army, 592; state of his forces, 599  
*Plancus*, Lucius, Cicero's letter to, 475; account of him, 475, r. °  
*Plautius*, Marcus, recommended by Cicero to Dolabella, 422  
 Pliny requested Tacitus to write his life, 351, r. °  
*Plinian law*, 406, r. °  
*Plin*, 442  
*Plentia*, a city in Piedmont, now called Polenza, 381, r. °  
*Plater*, 461  
*Plinio*, 433  
*Plinio*, Asinius, letters to Cicero, 590, 593; laments the action near Mutina, 590; his friendship for Antony, 590; wishes to have joined Lepidus, 590; says he will neither desert nor survive the republic, 591; after this declaration, he, within a few months, joined Antony, and survived the republic many years, 591, r. °; his care of his troops, 594  
*Polypus fish*, 483, r. °  
*Pompeia*, 370, r. °  
*Pompeius*, Cneius, killed by Caesar's soldiers, 541, r. °  
*Pompeius*, Quintus, recommended by Cicero to Curius, 377  
*Pompeius*, Quintus Rufus, a principal author of the disturbances on the death of Clodius, 390, r. °  
*Pompeius*, Sextus, 541, r. °  
*Pompey* the Great, Cicero's letter to, 333; his success against Mithridates, 333, r. °; supposed cause of his coolness to Cicero, 334, r. °; his recalcitrant by Metellus Nepos, 334, r. °; insists that Antonius should be recalled from his government, 337, r. °; laws in his favour, 345, r. °; insulted when he spoke in favour of Milo, 348; artifice of, 353, r. °; theatre, 357, r. °; killed 500 lions at his hunting matches, 359, r. °; invested with the government of Spain for five years, but chose to continue in Italy, 361, r. °; set forward on his expedition into Sardinia and Africa, 368; his conversation with the brother of Cicero, 368; refuses to vote Cicero against Clodius, 370, r. °; fomented confusion at Rome, 383, r. °; made alterations in the method of choosing judges, 388, r. °, 393, r. °; does spoke his real sentiments, yet had not art enough to conceal them, 390; secretly fomented tumults, 391, r. °; animated with the most riotic sentiments, 393; debate on the payment of forces, 397; married Cornelia, daughter of pio, 399, r. °; questioned respecting Caesar, 407; led on by Cicero as the greatest man in the world, 423; Cicero's pretended obligations to him, 423, r. °; his treachery to Cicero, 432, r. °; his attempts to divest Caesar of his government in Italy, 433, r. °; his character by Cicero at different times, 435, r. °; opposes Caesar's being elected consul before he gives up the command of the army, 437; senate and judges declare in his favour, 443; ebullient of the power of Caesar, 448; receives money for the public use, 449; money seized for his 449; treated Caesar's design of invading Italy with contempt, 451, r. °; the policy of his leave-taking, and removing the war out of Italy, 456, ill-advised declaration when he left Rome, 456, r. °; after his defeat at Pharsalia, is deserted by Cicero, 461, r. °; defects in his army, 470; did have overcome Caesar, had his army been commanded by a general who knew how to conquer,

470, r. °; runs away after the battle of Pharsalia with a single attendant, 470; would not follow the advice of Cicero, 470; resolves to take shelter in Egypt, but is stabbed by order of Ptolemy, 470, r. °; his body burned with the planks of a fishing-boat, and his ashes brought to Rome, 470, r. °  
 Pompey (the Younger) draws together a very considerable army in Spain, 517; weakness of his intellects, 522  
*Pomptinus*, the villa of Metellius Philemon, 383  
*Pontiffs*, their function, 589, r. °  
*Pontinius* distinguished himself in the affair of Catiline, 430, r. °  
*Præcilius*, his son recommended by Cicero to Caesar, 523  
*Præco*, similar to the cryer in a court of justice, 517, r. °  
*Prætor*, not chosen until two years after having served the office of ædile, 584, r. °; office, 425, r. °; could not absent themselves for more than ten days, 551, r. °; exhibited games in honour of Apollo, 553, r. °  
*Prætorian cohort*, 417, r. °; provinces, why so called, 407, r. °  
*Prawns*, in great repute, 520, r. °  
*Præcius* leaves a legacy to Cicero, 444  
*Protogenes*, 358  
*Ptolemy*, 345, 397, r. °; father of Cleopatra, 344, r. °; money paid to settle him on his throne, 344, r. °; driven out of Egypt, 344, r. °; prophecy found in the Sibylline books against his being assisted by the Romans, 345, r. °; the part taken by Cicero to replace him in his kingdom, 345; debates on restoring, 346; Cicero advises Lentulus to place Ptolemy on his throne, 353; his death, 397; orders Pompey to be stabbed, 470, r. °  
*Publilia* married to Cicero, and soon after parted, 472, r. °  
*Publius*, his death, 361, r. °  
*Punning*, remarks on, 415, r. °  
*Pupius*, 416  
*Puteoli*, a maritime city in Campania, now Pozzuoli, 431, r. °  
*Puteolanus*, Cluvius, 403  
*Pyramus*, a river in Cilicia, 434  
*Pyrrhus*, king of Epirus, a great soldier, 432, r. °

## Q.

*Quæstor*, was receiver-general of the provincial taxes, 337, r. °; 593  
*Quindecimviri*, presiding magistrates at the games, and keepers of the Sibylline oracles, 396, r. °

## R.

*Racilius*, Lucius, 352  
*Ragazonius*, 352, r. °  
*Raphael*, his paintings in the little Farnese retouched by Maratti, 371, r. °  
*Registers*, public regulated by Numa, 350, r. °  
*Rex*, Cicero's letter to, 524  
*Rhegium*, a maritime city in Calabria, 535  
*Rhodes*, an island in the Mediterranean, 437, r. °, 471, r. °; ill behaviour of the Rhodians to Lentulus, 586, 588  
*Rhodo*, 428  
*Romans*, their manner of settling affairs of state, 347, r. °; public entertainments, 357; magnificence of

their roads, 358, *r. c.*; progress to ruin, 362, *r. a.*; civil war not occasioned by the enmity of Caesar and Pompey, but by their former friendship, 372, *r. a.*; divided into curias, whose votes were considered as the voice of the people, 376, *r. a.*; military functions conferred by the people, 376, *r. w.*; affairs in confusion, occasioned by Pompey and Caesar, 383, *r. b.*, 384; elections carried by bribery and mobs, 386, *r. v.*; law to prevent commotions at elections, 388, *r. s.*; increase of bribery, 391, *r. c.*; 393; severe laws against false accusers, 405, *r. a.*; soldiers could not be compelled to serve more than ten years, 407, *r. f.*; how divided by Romulus, 428, *r. v.*; united under Pompey, 435; when first supplied with water, 435, *r. s.*; tendency to a civil war, 444; immense wealth acquired by the governors of the provinces, 449, *r. d.*; convention of senators, 454, *r. a.*; reclined on couches at their meals, 501, *r. a.*; state of patriotism, 511; divided into thirty-five tribes, 515, *r. a.*; critical state of the republic, 520; governors obliged to visit the principal cities in their provinces, 530, *r. l.*; citizens cast into three general divisions, 539, *r. c.*; centuries explained, 539, *r. c.*; senators could not be long absent without leave, 541, *r. o.*; capitation-tax, 595, *r. o.*

Ross, Mr. his sentiments of Pompey, 353, *r. v.*

Rufus, Lucius Mæcinius, Cicero's letters to, 448, 458; his character, 448, *r. o.*; on the expenses of Cicero's government in Cilicia, 448, *r. p.*

Rufus, Sempronius, convicted of false accusations, 405

Rufus, Servius Sulpicius, 399, *r. a.*

Rufus, Sextilius, Cicero's letter to, 468

Rufus, C. Titius, Cicero's letter to, 428

Rullus, 422, *r. l.*

Rupa, 382

Rupilius, Publius, 416

## S.

SARATA fens, account of, 581

Sabinia, a city in Italy, 544, *r. l.*

Sabinus, 544

Salamis, a city in Cyprus, 404, *r. j.*

Sallustius, Caninius, Cicero's letter to, 437

Samarobriva, a city in Belgic Gaul, 379, 381

Samos, an island on the coast of Ionia, 409

Sardinia, island, 480, *r. z.*, 534, *r. v.*

Sardinian laugh, 535, *r. z.*

Sardis, a city in Lydia, 414

Saturninus, his law that the senate should ratify whatever the people ordained, 371, *r. z.*; prosecution against, 443

Scævola, Quintus, 376, 388; compiled a body of laws in eighteen volumes, 388, *r. f.*

Scaptius besieges the senate-house in Cyprus, 410, *r. w.*

Scantinian law explained, 442, *r. f.*

Scarus, M. Æmilius, accused of a traitorous correspondence with Mithridates, 371, *r. z.*; his speech before the assembly, 371, *r. a.*

Scipio Africanus and Lælius, their friendship, 334, *r. f.*; his death, 484, *r. o.*

Scipio, Metellus, 399, *r. l.*

Segulius execrated by Cicero, 591

Sejanum, the true reading of, 357, *r. w.*

Seius, 381

Selicius, 348, 484

Selius, 415

Senate, forms of proceedings, 346, *r. a* and *r.*; power

of nomination of candidates for the magistracies, 372, *r. c.*; singular custom of lengthening debates, 436, *r. l.*

Seneca, eulogy on Cato, 485, *r. a.*

Serranus, 370, *r. v.*

Servilius (the father), account of, 489, *r. a.*

Servilius Isauricus, 343, *r. c.*, 345, 400, *r. v.*, 486; Cicero's letters to, 489, 493, 503, 565, 587, 588, 510; why called Isauricus, 489, *r. b.*; his death in extreme old age, 543, *r. z.*

Servilius, Marcus, convicted of extortion, 486

Servilius, Strabo, 413

Servius, his opinion on wills, 387; tried and convicted, 396

Sestius, 449

Sestius, Publius, Cicero's letter to, 337

Sextius, P. account of, 367, *r. z.*; Cicero's letter to, 384; professed friendship of Cicero for, 384

Shakspeare quoted, 365, 391

Sibylla, 344, *r. j.*

Sibylline oracles regarded by the senate, 344, 346, 348, 353

Sica, 389

Sicinius, 381, *r. o.*

Sicyon, a city of Peloponnesus, 514

Sida, a sea-port of Pamphylia, 402

Silanus returns to Lepidus, 582

Silius, Publius, 387; Cicero's letters to, 408, 411, 413, 416, 429; governor of Bithynia and Pontus in Asia, 408

Sittius, 394, 397, 437

Sophists, besides the arts and sciences, pretended to a knowledge of the meanest crafts, 502, *r. z.*

Sosis, Lucius Manlius, recommended by Cato to Acilius, 463

Soul, Cicero's opinion of the, inquired into, 477, *r.*

Spain, government of, renewed to Pompey for five years, 411, *r. z.*; how divided by the Romans, 460, *r. z.*

Spectres, or images, 521, 522

Stabian, a maritime town in Campania, 357, *r. v.*

Stage entertainments at Rome, 358; the Oedipus and Greek farces, 358, *r. a.*

Statues purchased for Cicero not approved of by him, 355

Strabo, Lucius Titius, 501

Suberinus, Caius, recommended by Cicero to Dolabella, 522

Suicide, Cicero's motives against, 474

Sulla, his death, 520, 521

Superstitious ceremonies, credulity in, at Rome, 360, *r. a.*

Sulpicius, Publius, Cicero's letter to, 511; had a thanksgiving for his successes in Illyricum, 511, *r. d.*

Sulpicius, Servius, Cicero's letters to, 454, 457, 488, 498, 513, 514, 515, 516, 525, 527; account of him, 454, *r. v.*; aware that the recall of Cæsar would draw on a civil war, 454, *r. z.*; his skill in the laws, 488, *r. b.*; accepted of the government of Achæia, 498; consolation to Cicero on the death of Tullia, 525

Swimming, a polite exercise at Rome, 365, *r. l.*

Sylla, 333, *r. c.*, 356, *r. l.*; law made by him, 376, *r. v.*; horrid outrages of his party, 488, *r. l.*; Cicero intends to purchase his house, 496

Syndics, a kind of solicitors of the treasury, 404, *r. l.*

Synnada, a city of Phrygia, 409

Syria, a great commotion there, 405; cannot be entered without traversing Mount Amanus, 417; report of a war in, 427

Syrus, Publius, account of, 538, *r. o.*

## T.

TARCONOMOTUS, a prince of Cilicia, 404  
 Tarentum, softness and luxury of the inhabitants, 381, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Tarquin, games instituted by him, 405, r. <sup>a</sup>; instituted the Latian festivals, 422, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Tarsus, the capital of Cilicia, 403, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Terentia, Cicero's letters to, 338, 339, 458, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 466; and Tullia, Cicero's letters to, 444, 450; dragged from the temple of Vesta, to the office of Valerius, 339; divorced from Cicero, 472, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Tertulla, wife to Crassus, 360, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Thanksgiving, public, on what accounts voted, 418, r. <sup>b</sup>  
 Themistocles, account of, 350, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Themas, Cicero's letters to, 402, 403, 414, 427, 428  
 Thessalonica, a city in Macedonia, 340  
 Thraso, 414  
 Thyreum, a city of Peloponnesus, 445  
 Tigellius, account of him, 534, r. <sup>a</sup> and <sup>b</sup>, 535  
 Tineius, his character as an historian, 349, r. <sup>b</sup>  
 Timoleon, account of, 351, r. <sup>b</sup>  
 Tiro, Cicero's letters to, 444, 445, 446, 447, 451, 453, 524, 530, 531, 532, 542, 555; a favourite slave of Cicero's, account of him, 444, r. <sup>a</sup>; Quintus Cicero's letters to, 452, 453, 558; Cicero's (the Younger), letters to, 559, 560; Cicero gives him his freedom, 524  
 Titius, Titus, Cicero's letter to, 462  
 Toranius, Cicero's letters to, 472, 474  
 Torquatus, Aulus, Cicero's letters to, 511, 513, 518, 520; account of him, 511, r. <sup>b</sup>; Cicero consoles him on his absence from Rome, 512; allowed to return through the intercession of Dolabella, 520, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Trabea, the poet, 469  
 Tralles, a city in Asia Minor, 395  
 Trebatius, 361, 362, 454; Cicero's letters to, 362, 363, 364, 365, 379, 381, 382, 383, 384, 387, 388, 493, 550; Horace addressed one of his satires to him, 362, r. <sup>a</sup>; advised the Roman satirist to swim across the Tiber, 365, r. <sup>a</sup>; looked on by Cæsar as a wonderful lawyer, 364; turns Epicurean, 381; his arrogance, 381  
 Trebiana, Cicero's letter to, 492  
 Trebonius, Aulus, 347; Cicero's letters to, 467, 496, 544, 563; account of him, 467, r. <sup>a</sup> and <sup>b</sup>, 544, r. <sup>b</sup>; letter to Cicero, 545; invites Cicero's son to Asia, 545  
 Treviri, a warlike people bordering on Germany, 382, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Treviri monetales, inspectors of the public coin, 382, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Tribunes, their rank, 362, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Triumph could not be claimed without having destroyed 5000 of the enemy, 397, r. <sup>c</sup>, 436, r. <sup>a</sup>; persons demanding, remained without the city until it was either granted or rejected, 409, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Iumvirate, Octavius treats with Lepidus and Antony, and soon after joins them, 522, r. <sup>b</sup>; formed, 600, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Trojan Horse, a tragedy, 365, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Tropheus, recommended by Cicero to Munatius, 364  
 Tullius, Marcus, 405  
 Tullia married to Caius Piso Frugi, 339, r. <sup>a</sup>; marries Crassipes, 355, r. <sup>a</sup>; marries Dolabella, 438, 439, 441; arrives at Brundisium, 463; neglected

by Dolabella, 463, r. <sup>a</sup>; divorce purposed, 464; her death, 525, r. <sup>a</sup>; conjecture whether she had been divorced from Dolabella, 525, r. <sup>a</sup>, 526, r. <sup>a</sup>; Sulpicius's consolation to Cicero on her death, 525

## V.

VACCERA, his death, 364  
 Valeria, Paula, divorced, and a treaty of marriage with Decimus Brutus, 422  
 Valerius, Lucius, Cicero's letter to, 377  
 Valerius, the lawyer, 380  
 Vardai, a people contiguous to Dalmatia, 531, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Varius, accuses Scaurus of bribery, 371, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Varro, M. Terentius, Cicero's letters to, 473, 478, 479, 480, 481, 531; his character, 473, r. <sup>a</sup>, 497; recommended by Cicero to Brutus, 496, r. <sup>a</sup>, 497  
 Vatinus, 352, r. <sup>a</sup>; why Cicero became his advocate, 366, 367; character of, 366, r. <sup>a</sup>, 531, r. <sup>a</sup>, 536, r. <sup>a</sup>; by the artful examination of him by Cicero, he exposed the iniquity of his tribunate, 367; bribed, 367, r. <sup>a</sup>; defended by Cicero, 373; his letters to Cicero, 531, 538; wishes to have a public thanksgiving, 531  
 Vegetables, luxurious method of dressing, 343  
 Vei, a city in Italy, 486  
 Velia, a sea port of Lucania, 550, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Ventidius joins Antony, 581  
 Venusia, a town in Naples, 466  
 Vercella, in the duchy of Milan, 582  
 Vestorius, 406  
 Viarian law threatened by Curio, 422  
 Vibullius, 368  
 Vicentia, a maritime city of the Venetians, 582  
 Vinicianus, 396  
 Virgil supposed to allude to Curio in *vendidit hic auro patriam*, 378, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Ulubran frogs, 383  
 Ulysses, story of, referred to, 378  
 Vocontii, a people of Narbonensian Gaul, 592  
 Volaterræ, a city in Tuscany, recommended to the protection of Orca, 532  
 Volcatius, 345, 346, 347, 501; his noble spirit, 499, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Volumnia, 463  
 Volumnius, Cicero's letters to, 414, 484; account of him, 414, r. <sup>a</sup>  
 Volusius, 448  
 Voluptuaries, warm advocates for moral beauty, 522

## W.

Wit, the loss of the true old Roman lamented, 494, r. <sup>a</sup>

## X.

XENOMENES, 445

## Z.

Zoilus, Lucius, recommended by Cicero to Apuleius, 481





THE  
LETTERS  
OF  
MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO  
TO  
TITUS POMPONIUS ATTICUS,  
IN SIXTEEN BOOKS.

TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH, WITH NOTES,  
BY WILLIAM HEBERDEN, M.D. F.R.S.



TO THE  
HONORABLE AND RIGHT REVEREND SHUTE BARRINGTON,  
LORD BISHOP OF DURHAM, &c. &c.

My Lord,

In availing myself of your Lordship's permission to inscribe to you the following Letters, I shall not offend your modesty by any attempt to proclaim to the world what the world everywhere acknowledges—your Lordship's eminent virtues. I shall be content if I can hide some part of my own deficiency in the splendor of so great and good a name.

Your Lordship is well acquainted with the originals from which the following translation is drawn. But while all familiar letters must be liable to obscurity in proportion to our ignorance of the persons and circumstances, often of little notoriety, to which they allude; much more is it to be expected, that in a correspondence entertained at so remote a period, where there exist no remains of the letters on one side, and not unfrequently no record of the particulars which form their subject, many difficulties should present themselves, independent of those which are inseparable from customs and language long since gone into disuse. It is therefore no idle task to render documents, at once so curious and instructive, more extensively useful, by making them more generally understood. For whether we consider the matter or the manner of these letters, their author, or the time when they were written, they constitute in every point of view one of the most precious remains of antiquity. Cicero, as your Lordship knows, was not only the greatest orator of Rome; he was at the same time one of her wisest counsellors, and one of her best citizens. To good natural parts he had added incredible industry, and had made himself master of all the literature and philosophy of the Greeks, then considered as the only source, and, exclusively of revelation, still the brightest source, of good taste and right judgment. But while the learning of the Greek sophist was often suffered to waste itself in fruitless speculation or self-conceit, Cicero's, on the contrary, appears to have been constantly directed to the purposes of useful life, adding strength and grace to the manly powers of his mind. It regulated his judgment, and animated his exertions in the forum and in the senate, in the various and important offices which he executed with singular diligence in the republic, and likewise in the discharge of those gentler duties of courtesy and friendship, to which he seems never to have been inattentive. For so occupied was his whole life, that it may well excite our wonder how he found time to write, or to read, even a portion of those works which he composed and studied. His conduct in the height of his power, during his consulship, is universally known, as well from contemporary histories as from his own orations, which yet remain an illustrious monument of his prudence, of his diligence, of his eloquence. His administration of a provincial government is not less distinguished, and is collected chiefly from the evidence of these letters. It appears to have been every way judicious and upright, and worthy of his high character. For in a situation where other governors, removed from the danger of immediate observation, and unrestrained by the sanctions of a pure religion, had too generally given a loose to rapine, extortion, and violence, and had sacrificed honour, conscience, duty, every ornament and every virtue, at the shrine of ambition and varice, Cicero stands almost a single instance of unshaken justice, patriotism, and moral excellence.

But it would be tedious and impertinent to your Lordship to attempt to enumerate all the particulars that made up the life of this extraordinary man. Our business is with his Letters. And it is difficult to conceive by memorials more worthy of regard than the genuine letters of such a person, addressed to a most intimate friend, to whom he opened his bosom upon all occasions without reserve, who, as he says himself, was "his sociate in public affairs, his confidant in all private ones, and admitted to all his conversation and thoughts." They present an undisguised account of his own sentiments and feelings under a great variety of circumstances, and his opinions upon almost all the great events and great men of his time. How highly they were valued

Qui et in publica re socius, et in privatis omnibus consocius, et omnium sermonum et consiliorum particeps.  
Ad Att. l. 18.

by his countrymen, we learn from the testimony of Cornelius Nepos, who mentions "the sixteen books of his letters to Atticus, from the time of his consulship to his death;" and adds, that "whoever should read them would little need any other history of those times, everything being so clearly described respecting the zeal of parties, the vices of the leading men, and the changes of the republic, that nothing remains untraced. And his wisdom," says he, "may well be thought to have something of divine inspiration; for Cicero not only foretold what took place during his own life, but also what we now experience he announced like a prophet." To Englishmen they derive an additional interest, from breathing everywhere a rational love of liberty, and dread of tyranny, called forth by the peculiar crisis in which the republic was placed, when it was about to sink for ever under the yoke of despotism. To Christians they afford occasion to cherish with more fervent gratitude those consolations and hopes of revelation, that "anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast;" from want of which we see the wisest of the heathen world become a prey to temporal calamities, and overwhelmed with despair.

Besides the contents of these letters, the style of their composition is itself deservedly an object of admiration; a style free from all pedantry and affectation, from all levity and impertinence, perfectly easy and familiar, yet everywhere consistent with dignity and good manners; or in the words of Cicero himself, when speaking of Atticus, "the language is chaste, interspersed with polite wit, and distinguished by marks of affection." But these very excellences, while they enhance the value of the original letters, add in no small degree to the difficulty of a just translation. It has been my endeavour, in the first place, to give the true sense of the author; then to give it as little altered from the original as the different genius of the languages would permit; to preserve as much as possible of the Roman air, without destroying that ease which gives to epistolary correspondence its best grace; not attempting to modernise terms of civility, or to disguise old customs under new habits, but wishing rather to familiarise the reader with ancient Rome. For I considered that these letters ought to appear, not as if Cicero had written in this age and country, but as if English had been the language of Italy in his time, so that the sentiments and manners might still be Roman, the medium only changed through which they are expressed. To the letters I have added notes, which I have studied to make as few, as short, and as clear as I could, consistently with the object of rendering more easily intelligible, not only to the English reader, but to the scholar, the frequent allusions, the hints, and broken sentences which occur. And though they have not been drawn up without considerable pains in perusing and weighing the opinions of different commentators, yet I have generally thought it best to give simply my own judgment, without embarrassing the reader with my reasons.

I know not if any apology be required for having given the names of people with their Latin terminations. For what can be more absurd than an attempt to translate a mere personal designation? I have not scrupled, therefore, to write Pompeius, Antonius, &c. And it may reasonably be expected that the public taste, which is daily improving, will before long adopt this alteration from the present practice. If I have not always followed the same rule in regard to the names of places, it is because countries belonging equally to all times seem not improperly to partake of the same changes which obtain in the appellations of other common objects. While, therefore, I have preserved the names of persons unchanged, I trust I shall not be chargeable with inconsistency in adopting the English terms of Rome, Italy, and other places familiarly known in modern language.

But I have done. I have perhaps already trespassed upon your patience longer than I ought, were it not that under the cover of your Lordship's name I considered myself in some measure as addressing the public. It only remains that I thank your Lordship for affording me this public opportunity of acknowledging my deep sense of the great and undeviating kindness with which you have honoured me from a very early period of my life, and which derived originally, among many other blessings, from my dear and respected father, your Lordship has permitted to grow up with my growth into familiarity and friendship. I have the honour to be, with great gratitude, esteem, and affection,

My Lord, your Lordship's most obedient and faithful servant,

*Datchet, October, 1825.*

W. HEMANS.

<sup>b</sup> Sexdecim volumina epistolarum, ab consulatu ejus usque ad extremum tempus, ad Atticum scriptarum; quæ quæ legat, non multum desideret historiam contextam illorum temporum. Sic enim omnia de studiis principum, vitis ducum, ac mutationibus reipublice, perscripta sunt, ut nihil in his non appareat. Et facile existimari possit prudentiam quodammodo esse divinationem; non enim

Cicero ea solum, quæ vivo se acciderunt, futura prædixit; sed etiam, quæ nunc usu veniunt, cecidit ut valen.—Corn. Nep. in Vit. Attici, 16.

<sup>c</sup> Epistle to the Hebrews, vi. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Pure loquuntur, cum humanitatis sperne nix, tum insignes amoris notia.—Ad Att. l. 13.

THE  
LETTERS  
OF  
MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO  
TO  
TITUS POMONIUS ATTICUS.

---

BOOK I.

LETTER I<sup>a</sup>.

(Being the fifth in Grævius's edition.)

You, who know me so well, may easily conceive what distress I have felt, and what a severe loss I have sustained, both in my public and domestic concerns, by the death of my relation<sup>b</sup> Lucius. For I possessed all the engaging qualities which can arise from kindness and gentleness of manners. And I doubt not that you partake in this affliction, both from your regard to me, and because you have yourself lost in him a most accomplished companion and friend, who was attached to you as well as his own inclination as by my frequent mention of you. As to what you say about your sister, she will be my witness how much pains I have taken to reconcile my brother Quintus to her<sup>c</sup>. For, as

It is obvious that the best arrangement of any series of letters must be that of their dates. I have therefore scrupled to adopt this order in regard to the first ten letters of this book, which are generally acknowledged to have been very early misplaced. At the same time, to avoid any inconvenience that might arise from it, here, here and elsewhere, as often as the same liberty has been taken, subjoined the number of each letter as it stands in Grævius's edition. This first, in the order of which was written in the 68th year of Rome, corresponds to the 68th year before Christ, when Cicero was thirty-years old.

Lucius Cicero was cousin-german to Marcus; the term *frater*, like the Greek ἀδελφός, being subject to considerable latitude of signification. See book II. letter 7, note *r*. Quintus Cicero, the younger brother of Marcus, had a sister Pomponia, Atticus's sister.

I thought him unreasonably offended, I wrote to him in such a manner as might soothe a brother, and admonish one who was my junior, and reprove one who was in the wrong. And by the letters which I have since frequently received from him, I trust that all is again as it ought to be, and as we wish. With regard to my writing, you accuse me without reason: for Pomponia has never acquainted me with any opportunity of sending a letter; neither has it happened to me to know of anybody that was going to Epirus, nor had I even heard that you were yet at Athens. As soon as I came to Rome after your departure, I despatched the business of Acutilius, which you had intrusted to me, but it turned out that there was no need of exertion; and being persuaded of the sufficiency of your own judgment, I chose that Peduceus, rather than I, should give you an opinion by letter. For after having several days heard what Acutilius had to say (with whose manner of prosing I presume you are acquainted), I should hardly have thought much of writing to you upon the subject of his complaints, when I had not scrupled (which was no pleasant task) to listen to them. But while you accuse me, remember that I have received but one letter from you; though you have had so much more leisure for writing, and so many more opportunities of sending your letters. When you tell me that if anybody<sup>d</sup> were offended with you, it was my business to appease him; mind what you

<sup>d</sup> This alludes to some offence taken by Luccius, of which more appears in letters 6 and 7 of this book.

say: I have not neglected that also. But he is strangely irritated. I have not, however, omitted anything that was to be said on your part. But how far it was to be urged, I thought it best to be determined by your wishes; which, if you will only let me know, you shall find that I have not chosen to be more forward than you would be yourself, nor shall I be more remiss than you may desire. Tadius has informed me respecting his affair, that you had written as if there was now no occasion to be uneasy, because the inheritance was secured by prescription\*. I was surprised you should not have known, that in a legal guardianship, under which the girl is said to be placed, no prescription can be established. I am glad you are pleased with your purchase<sup>f</sup> in Epirus. I should wish, as you mention, that, as far as you can without inconvenience, you would attend to the commission I gave you<sup>g</sup>; and in such a manner as you may judge suitable to my Tusculan villa. For, after all my troubles and fatigues, it is there I find repose, where I am now daily expecting my brother. Terentia<sup>h</sup> is affected with severe pains in the joints; she has a great regard for you, and your sister, and mother, and wishes your best health, as does my darling Tullia<sup>i</sup>. Take care of yourself, and continue to love me, and believe me to love you as a brother.

## LETTER II.

(Græv. vi.)

I WILL hereafter give you no occasion of charging me with neglect of writing. Do you only take care that, in your abundant leisure, you are even with me. Rabirius's house at Naples, which you had already measured and completed in your mind, has been purchased by M. Fonteius for 130,000 sesteratii (£1083)<sup>j</sup>. I wished you to be acquainted

\* The term of undisputed possession, which conferred a prescriptive title among Roman citizens, was by the XII. Tables fixed at two years for landed property, and one year for personal property.

<sup>f</sup> Atticus had purchased an estate near Buthrotum in Epirus.

<sup>g</sup> This commission appears by the subsequent letters to have been directed to the purchase of statues.

<sup>h</sup> Terentia was Cicero's wife.

<sup>i</sup> Tullia was Cicero's daughter.

<sup>j</sup> In this and other parts of this translation I have retained the Latin terms of sesteratii and sestertia, because different interpreters might estimate them differently; at the same time, for the convenience of the English reader, I have subjoined what I suppose to be the amount in pounds sterling. The expression H.S. ((1)) XXX is generally agreed to mean 130,000, in which case the first characters (signifying 100,000) are to be understood of sesteratii, while the tens imply 30 sestertia, each containing 1000 sesteratii. And these different characters are usually so applied. Thus H.S. ((1)) ((1)) CCCC, and H.S. XXCD, which we find in the 3d and 4th letters of this book, are equally expressive of 20,400, the former being sesteratii; the decimal part of the latter, sestertia. The value of Roman money is deduced from the actual value of the denarius, which is to be met with in all collections, and is worth about eightpence English. Hence it follows that the sestertius (two asses and a half, or a quarter of the denarius) is equivalent to two-pence, and a thousand sesteratii to 8*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

In order to reduce the sesteratii to English pounds, it is only necessary to divide by 130. The characters expressive of their number are usually (1) 1000, ((1)) 10,000, (((1)))

with this, in case it should any way affect your plans. My brother Quintus seems to be disposed towards Pomponia, as we could wish, and is now with her at his estate near Arpinum, where he has with him D. Turranius, a man of excellent acquirements. My father died the 24th of November<sup>k</sup>. This is the sum of what I had to say to you. If you should be able to meet with any ornaments of the gymnasiac kind<sup>l</sup>, which would suit that place which you know, I should be glad if you would secure them for me. I am so charmed with my Tusculan villa that I feel then only satisfied with myself when I get there. Let me know all that you do, and all that you intend to do.

## LETTER III.

(Græv. vii.)

ALL is well with your mother<sup>m</sup>, for whom I entertain a great regard. I have engaged to pay L. Cincius<sup>n</sup> 20,400 sesteratii (£170) on the 13th of February. I should be glad if you would take care to let me have the things you have purchased and provided for me as soon as possible. And I wish

100,000, each additional pair of marks increasing the number tenfold.

The same letters H.S. likewise are used to denote sestertia, to which the figures X, &c. being added, seem to signify not only "decem," &c., but more commonly "decia," &c. the adverb being 100 times the value of the corresponding adjective.

The following table exhibits at one view the denominations of the sestertia, and the corresponding value in English money.

	2 2 4
One thousand sesteratii	8 5 8
H.S. X (10) Dena sestertia	416 13 4
H.S. L (50) Quinquaginta sestertia	833 6 8
H.S. C (100) Centum sestertia	4,168 13 4
H.S. D (500) Quingules sestertium	
DC, &c. Sexies (600), Septies (700), Octies (800), Novies (900).	
H.S. X (1000) Decies sestertium	8,333 6 8
XX, &c. Vicies (2000), Tricies (3000), Quadrages (4000).	
H.S. L (5000) Quinquagies sestertium	41,666 13 4
LC, &c. Sexagies (6000), Septuagies (7000), Octogies (8000), Nonagies (9000).	
H.S. C (10,000) Centies sestertium	83,333 6 8
H.S. D (50,000) Quingenties sestertium	416,666 13 4
H.S. (1) (100,000) Millies sestertium	833,333 6 8

<sup>k</sup> This, which appears abrupt or unfeeling, loses that character when we consider that it must probably have been said either in reply to some inquiry of Atticus, or at specifying the date of an event previously known, or at least expected.

<sup>l</sup> Γυμνασιωδῆ, that is, such statues and other marbles as were erected in the gymnasia or public schools in Greece, and would be suitable to Cicero's favourite retreat near Tusculum, where he had built rooms and galleries in imitation of the schools and porticos of Athens, and which he likewise called by their Attic names of *Academia* and *Gymnasium*, and designed for the same purposes of philosophical inquiry.

<sup>m</sup> That this is spoken of Atticus's mother, not of Cicero's, appears from the frequent mention he makes of the former; while his silence respecting his own mother affords reason to believe she may have died early. Atticus's mother lived to be ninety years old.—*Corn. Nep.* in *Vit. Attici*, 17.

<sup>n</sup> L. Cincius appears to have been the agent employed in purchasing marbles for Cicero.

you would consider, as you promised, how you can complete my library. All hope of the pleasure to which I look forward when I shall have come into retirement, is placed in you.

## LETTER IV.

(Græv. viii.)

EVERYTHING is as we could wish at your house. Your mother and sister are held in the greatest esteem by me and my brother Quintus. I have had some conversation with Acutilius. He denies that anything had been written to him by his agent, and is surprised that any dispute should have arisen. The security which he demanded is no longer required from you. I have understood that Tadius is very thankful, and highly pleased with what you mention of having compromised the affair of his family. That friend of mine<sup>o</sup>, who is indeed a good man, and very friendly to me, is seriously angry with you. When I know how much you regard this, I may be able to judge what pains I should take in it. I have provided for L. Cincius 20,400 sesterii (£170) for the Megaric statues. The Mercuries of your Pentelic marble with bronze heads, about which you wrote to me, already delight me exceedingly; and I should be glad if you would send them, and the other statues, and whatever else you may judge suitable to the place, and to my studies, and to your taste, as many, and as soon as possible; especially what you think proper for my gymnasium and portico; for I am transported with such a fondness for these sort of things, that while I request you to assist me, I must expect others to lame me. If Lentulus's ship is not ready, let the kins be embarked in any other you please. My darling Tulliola<sup>a</sup> is anxious for your present, and dils upon me as a surety; but it is safer for me to wear off than to pay.

## LETTER V.

(Græv. ix.)

I HEAR from you too seldom, though you can so much easier find people going to Rome than I can Athens; and you may be more sure of my being Rome than I can of your being at Athens. This letter is therefore the shorter, owing to my uncertainty; for, being doubtful where you might be, I am unwilling that this our familiar conversation should fall into strange hands.

I am anxiously expecting the Megaric statues Mercuries about which you wrote to me. Whatever of the same kind you may have, which I think fit for my Academy, do not hesitate to send it, and trust to my purse. These sort of things are my delight. I particularly want such as are most suitable to my gymnasium. Lentulus proposes the use of his ships. I request your diligence in these matters. Chilius asks you (and I at his desire) for an account of the national names of the Eumolpidæ<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *Lucceius* such diminutives expressive of endearment are not common in other languages, especially in Italian. Of this in authors, Catullus has made the most frequent use in, and often with singular beauty. The Eumolpidæ were a family of Thracian origin, conse-

## LETTER VI.

(Græv. x.)

WHILE I was in my Tusculanum (this is in return for that of yours—"While I was in the Ceramicus"<sup>b</sup>); however, while I was there, a servant sent by your sister from Rome gave me the letter which had been brought from you, and said that he was to set out the same afternoon on his return. Hence it is that I determined to write something in answer to your letter, and am compelled by the shortness of the time to write but a few lines. In the first place, I will engage to appease, or even fully to reconcile our friend<sup>c</sup>; which although I did before in some measure, of my own accord, yet I will now set about it with more earnestness, and will urge him more strongly, since I perceive by your letter how great a stress you lay upon it. But I would have you understand that he is very deeply offended. Still, as I see no serious cause for it, I have great confidence that he will be moved by a sense of what is right, and by my authority.

I should be glad to have my statues and Hermeracles<sup>d</sup> embarked as soon as you have an opportunity, and anything else you may find proper for the place you know; especially what you think suitable to my palæstra and gymnasium. For I am sitting there while I write, so that the place itself reminds me. I commission you besides to procure some reliefs, which may be introduced into the ceiling of the ante-room; and two figured puteals<sup>e</sup>. Take care that you do not engage your library to anybody, however eager a lover of such things you may meet with, for I reserve all my gatherings for

crated to the service of the Eleusinian mysteries at Athens, τοῦ τὴν τελετὴν αὐτοῖς κατασθησάμενου Εὐμόλου βαρβάρου καὶ Θρακὸς ὄντος. [Lucian, *Demonax*, 34.] What may be the exact meaning conveyed by the general term *κατερίδι*, it is not easy to say. It may, however, be observed, contrary to the interpretation of some commentators, that considering the secrecy always observed in regard to these mysteries, and that Cicero was himself one of the initiated, it can hardly be supposed that he would concur in any request to Atticus to reveal them.

<sup>c</sup> Ceramicus was the name of a district in the suburbs of Athens, which among other buildings contained the Academy, whose maxims were adopted by Cicero. In this and the other letters I have adopted the Latin expressions Tusculanum, Pompeianum, &c., signifying his house near Tusculum and Pompeii.

<sup>d</sup> Lucceius. See letter 7 of this book.

<sup>e</sup> It is not obvious to conceive how the two figures of Mercury and Hercules, or Minerva, indicated by the terms Hermeracles and Hermathena, could be combined in one statue. May it have been a stone case surmounted with a head of Mercury, and containing an image of Hercules or Minerva? Such are described by Plato in his *Συμπόσιον*, where Alcibiades compares Socrates to "those figures of Silenus in the sculptors' shops which open in the middle, and exhibit images of the gods," τοῖς σειλήνοις τοῖς αἰνῶσις ἐν τοῖς ἐργολαφείοις καθημένοις—οἱ δὲ χαλεπὸν διαχθέντες φαίνονται ἐνδοθεν ἀγάλματα ἔχοντες θεῶν.—Ed. Ficini. p. 1202.

<sup>f</sup> *Putealia sigillata*. These are usually supposed to have been the tops of wells, resembling some marbles still found among the ruins of ancient Italy. But it does not seem very probable that wells should be made a subject of ornament, and the real design of these marbles is not clearly made out. Perhaps it should be written *putealia*, as it is in some editions, signifying "sculptured cases," to hold manuscripts or other library apparatus.



the purpose of providing that resource for my old age.

Respecting my brother, I trust that things are as I have always wished, and have studied to make them. There are many reasons to believe it, and not the least is, that your sister is pregnant.

As to what regards my comitia<sup>a</sup>, I both remember that I excused you, and have long since declared this to our common friends who are expecting you. I shall not only not summon you, but shall forbid you. For I know that it is of much greater importance to you, that you should do what is to be done at this time, than it is to me that you should be present at the comitia. Therefore I would have you make up your mind, as if it were on my business that you were sent into that country. And you will find me towards you, and hear of me, in case of any success, as if it were gained, not only in your presence, but by your means. Tulliola appoints you a day: she calls upon your surety<sup>b</sup>.

#### LETTER VII.

(*Græv. xi.*)

I ACTED first of my own accord, and have since been much excited by your two letters written to the same purpose. In addition to which, Sallustius<sup>c</sup> has been constantly exhorting me to do my utmost with Luccius towards restoring your ancient friendship. But after all I could do, I have not only not been able to recover that good-will which he used to bear you, but not even to elicit the cause of his altered disposition. Although he speaks of that arbitration of his, and the things which before you left us I understood had given him offence, yet there is something that has sunk deeper in his mind, which neither your letters nor my assurance can so easily erase, as you can remove it in person, not only by conversation, but by your own familiar countenance; if only you think it worth while, which you certainly will if you take my advice, and act consistently with your natural kindness. You must not be surprised, if I before signified to you by letter that I hoped to find him tractable, and now appear to distrust. But it is incredible how determined his mind seems to be, and fixed in this angry mood. But this will either be set right when you arrive, or will make him very uneasy, whichever is in fault.

As to what you say in your letter, that you suppose I am already elected, you must know that nothing at Rome is so vexatious as the iniquitous proceedings against the candidates; nor is it known when the comitia will take place. But you will hear all about this from Philadelphus. I should be glad if you would send as soon as possible what you have got for my academy. Not only the actual enjoyment, but the very thought of that place delights me wonderfully. Remember not to

<sup>a</sup> The comitia here alluded to must have been held for the election of prætors, for which office Cicero was at this time a candidate.

<sup>b</sup> These law terms are evidently introduced by Cicero in playful reference to his daughter's expectation of a present, which Atticus had promised to send her. Some would read, "she does not call upon your surety." The difference is of little moment. See letter 4 of this book.

<sup>c</sup> This Sallustius was a friend of Cicero's, not the historian of the same name.

give up your books to anybody; but keep them, as you say, for me. I entertain the strongest affection for them, as I do now distrust for everything else; for it is not to be believed in how short a time how much worse you will find things than you left them.

#### LETTER VIII.

(*Græv. iii.*)

Know that your grandmother is dead from what of you<sup>a</sup>, and from fear lest the states<sup>b</sup> of Latium should not be steady in their duty, and should fail to bring the victims to Mount Albanus. I imagine L. Saufeius<sup>c</sup> will send to console you upon this event. We are expecting you here in January, either from common report, or from what you may have written to others; for to me you have written nothing about it. The statues which you have procured for me are landed at Caieta. I have not seen them; for it has not been in my power to leave Rome. I have sent a person to pay the freight. I am much obliged to you for having managed this so well, and so reasonably.

As to what you have repeatedly said about appeasing our friend, I have done and tried everything; but his mind is wonderfully estranged on account of certain suspicions, which, though I imagine you have heard, yet, when you arrive, you shall know from me. Sallustius, who is here, I have not been able to restore to the place he held in his affection. I mention this to you, because he used to accuse me on your account; but he has found by his own case that he is very inexorable, and that my attention to you has not been deficient. I have engaged my dear Tullia in marriage to C. Piso, son of Lucius Frugi.

#### LETTER IX.

(*Græv. iv.*)

You raise in us perpetual expectations of your arrival. Lately, when I supposed you to be coming, we were suddenly put off till July. Now, however, I imagine, as far as you can do it with convenience, you will really come at the time you mention. You will thus be at my brother Quintus's comitia<sup>b</sup>; we shall meet again after a long interval; and you will be able to conclude the business of Acutilius<sup>c</sup>. For this purpose Peduccus

<sup>a</sup> By this expression Cicero gently reproaches his friend on account of his long absence.

<sup>b</sup> It must be supposed that this relates to some sacrifices and apprehensions which this old lady had expressed, and which may probably have been a subject of jest between the two friends. The ceremonies alluded to are those of the Latin festival, which used to be celebrated every year in memory of the union of the different neighbouring states of Latium. By the word *Latinae* I understand *gentes*, or *civitates*, not *mulieres*; for it does not appear that women had any part to perform there.

<sup>c</sup> This L. Saufeius appears to have been a philosopher of the Epicurean sect, who placed their chief happiness in their ease. It is upon this depends the smartness of Cicero's observation, writing to one of the same persuasion.

<sup>b</sup> Quintus Cicero was a candidate for the office of ædile at the ensuing comitia.

<sup>c</sup> It is uncertain what this business was. It is spoken of in the first letter of this book.

has also requested me to write to you ; for we are of opinion that it is desirable you should at length bring this affair to a conclusion. My intercession is, and has long been, prepared.

I have concluded the business of C. Macer with great and distinguished applause. And while I have done him every justice, have yet derived much greater advantage from the approbation of the people, upon his condemnation, than I could have done from any return on his part, had he been acquitted.

As to what you write to me about the *Hermathena*, it is exceedingly grateful to me, and an ornament proper for my academy ; Mercury being the common emblem of all schools, and *Minerva* the particular one of that school. I should be glad therefore, as you say, to have you contribute as many other things as possible to the embellishment of that place. The statues you before sent me I have not yet seen<sup>d</sup> ; they are at *Formianum*, where I am now intending to go. I shall transport all those things to *Tusculanum*. Should I ever begin to overflow, I will decorate *Caleta*<sup>e</sup>. Keep your books, and do not despair of my being able to make them mine ; which if I accomplish, I shall exceed *Crassus* in riches, and look down with contempt upon the houses and lands of all the world.

## LETTER X.

(*Grav. i.*)

Of my canvas, in which I know you take a lively interest, this is the state, as far as can yet be foreseen. *P. Galba* alone is beginning to solicit votes ; he is refused without ceremony or disguise. People think that this premature canvassing is not unfavourable to my cause, for he very generally meets with denials under pretence of persons being under obligation to me. So I hope I may derive some advantage from it, as by this means the opinion spreads of my having many supporters. I had intended to begin canvassing in the *Campus Martius*, at the comitia for electing tribunes, the 7th of July, at the very time when I understood *om Cincius* that your servant was to set out with this letter. My competitors, which seem to be certain, are *Galba*, and *Antonius*, and *Q. Cornificius*. I imagine you will either smile or grieve at this. To enrage you quite, there are some who even think of *Cæsonius*. I do not apprehend *quilius* will offer ; for he denies it, and has sworn at he is ill, and has objected his judicial supremacy. *Catiline* will be a certain competitor, if it determined that the sun does not shine at mid-day<sup>f</sup>. I imagine you do not expect me to take notice of *Aufidius* and *Palicanus*.

Of those who are in nomination for this next

It may be thought singular that *Cicero*, who had exercised such a strong passion for these marbles, should have found time to visit them ; but it is probably to be accounted for by his being at this time one of the prætor's duties obliged him to reside in the city.

*Caleta* is probably the same as *Formianum*, under a rent name : *Caleta* being a sea-port, and *Formie* the name of a town at a short distance from it inland.

That is, if it be determined to shut the eyes against notorious proceedings, which are as clear as the meridian.

year, *Cæsar*<sup>g</sup> is thought secure. The contest is supposed to lie between *Thermus* and *Silanus*, who are so poor in friends and in reputation, that it seems to me not impossible to bring in *Curius* ; but this opinion is peculiar to myself. It appears most conducive to my cause that *Thermus* should be returned with *Cæsar* ; for of those who are not the present candidates, there is nobody who seems likely to be a more powerful opponent, if he should withdraw into my year ; because he has the charge of the *Flaminian road*, which will easily be completed by that time. I should therefore gladly see him now *Cæsar*'s colleague<sup>h</sup>.

Such is the opinion hitherto formed of the candidates. I shall take care to use the greatest diligence in executing every part of a candidate's duty ; and possibly, since the *Cisalpine Gaul*<sup>i</sup> has considerable weight in voting, when the forum at Rome is a little cooled from its judicial causes, I may run down in September, as a lieutenant to *Piso*<sup>j</sup>, so as to be back in January. When I shall clearly have discovered the disposition of the nobles, I will write to you. The rest I hope will go smoothly, with only the present city competitors. Take care to engage for me, since you are nearer to them, that troop of our friend *Pompeius*. Tell him I shall not be angry with him, if he does not come to my election. So much for this business.

But there is one subject on which I am very anxious to have your forgiveness. Your uncle *Cæcilius*, having been defrauded of a considerable sum of money by *P. Varius*, commenced an action against his brother *Caninius Satrius* for the property, which he said he had received from *Varius* by a fraudulent transfer. Other creditors were parties in the same action ; amongst whom was *Lucullus*, and *P. Scipio*, and *L. Pontius*, who they supposed would be appointed administrators, if the goods were sold. But it is absurd now to speak of an administrator. *Cæcilius* requested me to support him against *Satrius*. Now, there is scarcely a day that this *Satrius* does not come to my house. His first attention is to *L. Domitius* ; his next to me. He was of great service to me, and my brother *Quintus*, in our canvasses. I am very truly embarrassed, both on account of my intimacy with *Satrius*, and with *Domitius*, on whom, above all, my present success depends. I explained this to *Cæcilius*, and at the same time assured him, that if the dispute lay between them two alone, I would comply with his wishes ; but that now, in the general cause of all the creditors (people especially of the first authority, who, without *Cæcilius*'s appointing anybody in his own name, could easily maintain their common cause) it was reasonable that he should consider the obligations and circumstances under which I lie. He seemed to receive this more harshly than I could wish, or than gentlemen use to do ; and afterwards he entirely brake off the intercourse between us, which had been a few days

<sup>g</sup> This *Cæsar* was *Lucius Julius Cæsar*, a distant relation of "The mighty Julius."

<sup>h</sup> There is evidently some error in the text. I have given what appears to be the sense intended.

<sup>i</sup> *Cisalpine Gaul* was the ancient name for Lombardy : those who had passed through the first magistracies in the towns south of the Po, had a right of voting in the assemblies of the Roman people.

<sup>j</sup> These lieutenants appear to have been fictitious offices, under the plea of which the senators of Rome used to visit the provinces with a certain degree of authority.

established. I have to beg that you will not take this ill of me, but will consider that I was prevented by common humanity from coming forward in the time of his distress against the high reputation of a friend who had exerted all his efforts and kind offices to serve me. Or if you are disposed to pass a harsh sentence upon me, you will suppose it was my ambitious views that stood in the way. But I think, even if it were so, that I should still deserve to be forgiven, considering that this occasion is no trifling one. For you see in what progress we are, and how important it is not only to retain, but to acquire the good-will of all people. I hope I have proved my case; I certainly wish it.

Your Hermathena delights me exceedingly; and it is so well placed, that the whole gymnasium derives a lustre from it, as from the sun<sup>k</sup>. You have my best affections.

#### LETTER XI.

(*Græc.* ii.)

In the consulate<sup>l</sup> of L. Julius Cæsar and C. Marcus Figulus, know that I have a son born, and that Terentia is going on well. No letter from you after so long a time? I before sent you a particular account of the state of my interests. I am at present thinking to undertake the defence of my competitor Catilina<sup>m</sup>. The judges are such as we could wish, and with the full consent of the accuser<sup>n</sup>. I hope, if he should be acquitted, to have him the more friendly in the business of my canvass. Should it fall out otherwise, we must bear it with patience. I have great need of your speedy arrival: for it is the general opinion that some noble<sup>o</sup> persons of your acquaintance will oppose my success. I foresee that you can be of the greatest use in conciliating their good will towards me; therefore do not fail to be at Rome in January, as you have appointed.

[Between the eleventh and twelfth letters of this collection must have intervened a period of more than three years, during which the correspondence is interrupted, owing, as it should seem, to Atticus's having come to Rome to assist Cicero in his election, and remaining there with him through the period of his consulship.]

<sup>k</sup> The original is a little obscure. I have expressed what I conceived to be the true meaning.

<sup>l</sup> The Romans designated their years by the names of the consuls.

<sup>m</sup> This is the same Catilina whose conspiracy Cicero afterwards defeated with so much applause in his consulate. Catilina was at this time charged with peculation in Africa. There is no doubt but Cicero's object was to promote his own election by the co-operation of Catilina's connexions, which were numerous, and among the first families of Rome. He however changed his mind, and did not defend him.

<sup>n</sup> His accuser was Clodius, who appears to have accepted a bribe to betray his own cause.

<sup>o</sup> None of Cicero's ancestors having been ennobled by holding the higher offices of the state, it is on this account that he was sometimes taunted with the appellation of a "new man." The same cause excited the jealousy of the nobles towards him, whom they looked upon as an ambitious and popular upstart.

#### LETTER XII.

THAT Trojan woman<sup>p</sup> is a slow business; nor did Cornelius afterwards return to Terentia<sup>q</sup>. I think we must have recourse to Considius, Anus, Selicius<sup>r</sup>, for the nearest relations cannot extract money from Cæcilius at less than twelve per cent.<sup>s</sup> But, to return to my first subject: I have known nothing more shameless, more cunning, more sluggish, than her<sup>t</sup>. "I send one of my freedmen" — "I have given directions to Titus" — mere pretexts and delays! But it may be that fortune orders things better than we ourselves; for Pompeius's forerunners tell me that he will openly propose that Antonius should be superseded; and at the same time the prætor will bring it before the people. It is an affair of that kind, that I cannot honourably defend the man with the good esteem either of the respectable part of society, or of the populace, nor do I choose to do it, which is most of all; for a circumstance has occurred, which I send to you entire, that you may see the nature of it. I have a freed-man, a good-for-nothing fellow, Hilarus I mean, the accomptant, and a client of yours. Of him Valerius the interpreter<sup>u</sup> relates the following account, and Chilius writes me word that he has heard the same; that this fellow is with Antonius, and that Antonius, in making his exactions, gives out that a part is demanded for me, and that this freed-man is sent by me to look after the common plunder. I am not a little disturbed, though I can hardly believe it; but there has certainly been some conversation to this effect. Pray investigate the whole: inquire, learn, and, if you can by any means, remove the scandal from those parts<sup>v</sup>. Valerius mentioned Cæsar

<sup>p</sup> *Teucris illa*. The person thus designated is universally agreed to be that C. Antonius who had been colleague with Cicero in his consulate, and whom Cicero had gained by voluntarily resigning to him the valuable province of Macedonia, to which Cicero would otherwise have been appointed upon going out of office. Various conjectures have been formed about the term here applied to him, which, as it probably relates to some private understanding between Cicero and Atticus, must ever remain obscure. It seems to be a contemptuous expression, used in imitation of the Greek feminines, which were sometimes applied to men, and which Pope has thus rendered in his Homer—

"O, women of Achæa, men no more."

So afterwards [letter 14 of this book] we find Cicero using the term "*filioia Curionis*," meaning "the effeminate son of Curio."

<sup>q</sup> Terentia, we know, was Cicero's wife. Cornelius was quaestor to Antonius, and by what follows seems to have been employed by him to deceive Terentia with false promises of repaying some money perhaps advanced by her. Is this the reason of the term *latum negotium*?

<sup>r</sup> These may probably be the names of usurers.

<sup>s</sup> *Centesima*. The Latin indicates one per cent.; but it is to be remembered that the Romans calculated their interest not by the year, but by the month. The *calends* and *ides*, that is, the beginning and middle of each month, being the usual times of payment.

<sup>t</sup> I have thought it right still to preserve the original expression in the feminine, as it relates to Antonius under the character of the Trojan woman.

<sup>u</sup> The Romans thought it a point of dignity in their public capacity always to speak in their own language, and to hear foreigners through an interpreter.

<sup>v</sup> Macedonia, near to which Atticus resided.

cius as his authority for this report. I early beg you will see what all this is. It appears Pompeius is very friendly to me; his divorce *actio*<sup>a</sup> is much approved. I imagine you have that P. Clodius, the son of Appius, was tied in women's clothes at the house of Caius; while the religious ceremonies for the people were going on, and that he was saved, and cut out by the hands of a servant-girl; that an affair of great scandal, which I know you sorry for. I have nothing more to tell you. I truth I have been a good deal distressed, theus, my reader, a pleasing youth, is lately which has disturbed me more than the death ought to have done. I hope you will write to me: if you have nothing to say, say meas uppermost. The first of January, in the ship of M. Messala and M. Piso<sup>7</sup>.

### LETTER XIII.

now received three letters from you, one from Cornelius, which I imagine you de-him at the Tres Tabernæ<sup>2</sup>; another, Canusian<sup>4</sup> host brought me; the third, you mention you gave from the vessel anchor was weighed: which were all let-aster: they speak in a chaste style, are with pleasant humour, and distinguish- of affection. These letters might well write in return; but I have been the y from want of a trusty messenger; are there who can carry a letter of any out lightening it by a perusal<sup>b</sup>! Besides always know when any one goes to I conceive that, having slain your Amalthæa<sup>c</sup>, you would immediately to Sicily. Nor am I by any means you go to Antonius, or how long you n Epirus; so that I do not care to a confidential kind either to Greeks<sup>d</sup>

been married to Pompeius, and was now said, on suspicion of adultery with Cæsar, to the secret ceremonies held annually in na Dea, or Good Goddess, for the safety of

entered upon their office on the kalends, uary; and by their names the years were uished.

or the Three Taverns, a place near plan road, familiar to Christians by in St. Paul's journey to Rome, Acts

a town on the road to Brundisium, by sed to his estate at Buthrotum in

language permitted, I have thought it s humble jest, which may find a place

is the name given to the goat fabu-ve nourished Jupiter, and whose horn e the emblem of plenty. From the the word Amalthæum was adopted by e library of Atticus in Epirus, rich in Hero Cicero uses the original word, as the divinity of the place; and he r enjoying himself amidst his books, ould go to Sicily, perhaps to claim n as renter of the tributes. See let-

me subject to the Romans, it was

or to Epirots. Since your departure some things have occurred deserving of notice, but not to be exposed to the risk of my letter's being either lost, or opened, or intercepted.

You must know then in the first place, that I was not the first called upon for my opinion<sup>a</sup>, and that the peace-maker of the Allobroges<sup>4</sup> was put before me, which was done amidst the murmurs of the senate, but without any reluctance on my part; for I am thus freed from all obligation towards a perverse man<sup>2</sup>; and at liberty to maintain my own dignity in the state in spite of his wishes. And this second place of delivering my sentiments, carries with it nearly the same authority as the first, while it leaves the judgment unfettered by any obligation towards the consul. The third is Catullus; the fourth (if you wish to know that too) Hortensius. But the consul himself is of a narrow and poor spirit, an ill-natured snarler of that sort which even without railery is laughed at; ridiculous rather from his features, than his wit<sup>b</sup>: concurring in nothing with the state; separated from all the principal people; from whom one can expect no good to the state, because he wishes it no good; and from whom one need fear no harm, because he dares not commit it. His colleague<sup>1</sup> is very attentive to me, and a follower and supporter of the best parties. There is besides some little disagreement between them: but I fear lest that which is diseased in the state may spread further; for I suppose you have heard that, while the sacred ceremonies for the people were performing at Cæsar's house, a man came there in female dress; and when the vestal virgins had renewed the sacrifice, mention was made of it in the senate by Q. Cornificius. He was the first, that you may not suspect any of us. Afterwards the affair was, by a decree of the senate, referred to the pontiffs, and it was determined by them to be sacrilege. The consuls then, by another decree of the senate, published an indictment, and Cæsar sent his wife a bill of divorce. In this cause Piso, induced by his friendship with P. Clodius, uses his

divided into two provinces of Achæa and Macedonia, of which the former included the whole of Greece proper. It appears from Cicero's Familiar Letters, [letters 4, 5, &c.,] that Ser. Sulpicius, as governor of Achæa, had jurisdiction over the Peloponnesus, Attica, Bœotia, Thessaly, and Epirus: therefore Plinius calls it "Achæiam, illam veram et meram Græciam." And Pausanias says, *καλοῦσι δὲ οὐχ' Ἑλλάδος, ἀλλ' Ἀχαιας ἡγεμόνα οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι, διότι ἐχειρόσαντο Ἑλληνας δι' Ἀχαιῶν, τότε τοῦ Ἑλληνικοῦ προεστῆκέντων*. [Lib. vii.] And this extended sense is to be given to the word *Ἀχαια*, when it occurs in the New Testament, as in Acts xviii. 12; and again, ch. xix. 21; also, 1 Cor. xvi. 15.

<sup>e</sup> It seems to have been the custom for the consul, upon first entering into office, to call upon the consular senators for their opinion in what order he thought proper; which order was observed during the remainder of the year.

<sup>f</sup> By this expression is to be understood Caius Piso, who had presided over the province of Gallia Narbonensis, in which the Allobroges dwelt.

<sup>g</sup> Marcus Piso, a relation of the former, and one of the new consuls.

<sup>h</sup> In the original there is a play upon the words *facie* and *facetia*, which, as it is impossible to preserve in the translation, so neither would it be desirable, unless for the purpose of exhibiting a juster character of Cicero's manner towards his intimate friend.

<sup>i</sup> M. Messala.

endeavours that this indictment, which he himself prefers, and prefers by order of the senate, and for the sake of religion, may be set aside. Messala is hitherto very strenuous for measures of severity. Good men are kept away by the entreaties of Clodius; ruffians are provided; and I myself, who had been a very Lycurgus at the beginning, am daily softened down. Cato is instant and urgent. In short, I am afraid lest these matters, neglected by the good, and supported by the wicked, may be the occasion of serious evils to the republic. But that friend of yours (you know who I mean<sup>1</sup>; about whom you wrote to me, that when he no longer dared to find fault, he began to commend) makes a show of great regard for me; salutes me, loves me, openly praises me; secretly, yet so that it is sufficiently manifest, he envies me: there is nothing kind in him, nothing candid, nothing disinterested in his politics, nothing illustrious, nothing brave, nothing liberal. But these things I will detail to you more particularly some other time; for they are not yet sufficiently known to me; nor do I care to intrust to this fellow, of whom I know nothing, a letter about things of such importance. The prætors have not yet had their provinces allotted them; the business is in the same state in which you left it<sup>2</sup>. The geographical position of Misenum and Puteoli, which you require, shall have a place in my speech. I had observed that the date of the third of December was wrong. The parts of my speeches which you commend, I assure you pleased me very much; though I did not before venture to say so. But now that they have your approbation, they appear to me more truly Attic<sup>3</sup>. I have added something to the speech against Metellus<sup>4</sup>. The book shall be sent to you, since your kind regard for me has given you a taste for oratorical writings. What news shall I send you? what? The consul Messala has bought Autronius's house for 437 sester tia<sup>5</sup> (£33,600.) What is that to me? you will say; only that in comparison with this purchase, I must be judged to have laid out my money prudently; and people have begun to understand that, in buying, it is very allowable to use the assistance of one's friends, in order to attain some respectability<sup>6</sup>. That Trojan woman is a slow business; but, however, there is some hope. Do you bring these mat-

ters to a conclusion. You may expect to hear from me again with more freedom. January 7, in the consulship of M. Messala and M. Fio.

## LETTER XIV.

I AM afraid you will be tired of hearing how much I am engaged; but in truth I have been so busy, that I have scarcely had time for this short letter, and that has been snatched from important occupations. I mentioned in a former letter<sup>7</sup> Pompeius's first harangue; that it was not acceptable to the poor, that it appeared spiritless to the wicked, unsatisfactory to the rich, undignified to the good; in short, it was a cold performance. Afterwards, at the instigation of the consul Fio, that inconsiderate tribune Fufius brought Pompeius forth to the assembly of the people. The business was conducted in the Flaminian Circus, and the same day, in that very place, was a fair held. He inquired of him whether he approved of the judges being chosen by the prætor in the affair of Clodius's sacrilege; which judges the same prætor was to use as his council; as it had already been appointed by the senate. Upon which Pompeius spoke quite aristocratically; replying, that the authority of the senate on all occasions had now, and always, the greatest weight with him; and this he professed at great length. Afterwards the consul Messala inquired of Pompeius in the senate, what he thought of the offence to religion, what of the indictment announced. He spoke in such a manner in the senate as to commend generally all the acts of that body; and said to me, as he sat by me, that he thought his answer contained a sufficient reply to the questions proposed to him. Crassus, perceiving that it gained him applause to have it supposed that he was pleased with my consulate, rose up, and spoke of my consulate in the handsomest manner, saying, that he owed it to me that he was a senator, that he enjoyed his freedom and his life; that as often as he saw his wife, his home, his country, so often he saw blessings derived from me: in short, all those topics of fire and sword, which I used variously to represent in my speeches (you, who are my Aristarchus and critic, know those repositories of ornaments), he interwove with great effect. I was sitting next Pompeius, and observed him to be moved; whether it was that Crassus should have gained the applause which he had missed, or that my deeds should be so esteemed as to obtain the ready concurrence of the senate to the praises bestowed upon them, especially by one who owed it to me the less, because, in all my letters in commendation of Pompeius, he had been lightly spoken of. This day much attached me to Crassus: and whatever was given covertly, I willingly acknowledged from him openly. But as for myself, ye gods! how I exulted before my new bearer, Pompeius! If periods and inflections, if deductions and arguments, ever availed me, it was then; in short, there were general cheers: for the subject was, of the dignity

<sup>1</sup> Cn. Pompeius is probably the person here intended.

<sup>2</sup> Q. Cicero had been one of the prætors, which made this circumstance of some interest both to Cicero and to Atticus, the one his brother, the other his brother-in-law.

<sup>3</sup> The Attic manner of writing and speaking was always considered as the most perfect model.

<sup>4</sup> The tribune Metellus had been active in opposing Cicero, charging him with having put citizens to death without a trial.

<sup>5</sup> If the text be correct, the amount in English money would be about 3542l. But there is great reason to suspect some error, such as may easily be made in transcribing figures; for Cicero mentions this purchase as a justification of his own conduct in borrowing money for a house in Rome, for which it appears by his Familiar Letters that he gave 3500 sester tia, or near 30,000l. [Ep. Fam. v. 6.] It seems probable, therefore, that instead of CCCXXXVII it ought to be written either (1) (1) XXXVII, which would be equivalent to 33,644l., or XXXVII (trices septies, 3700) equivalent to 30,833l.

<sup>6</sup> This passage is illustrated by reference to the 39th chapter of the first book of the Offices, where Cicero speaks of the respect attached to a person's residence—*adhibenda commoditatis dignitatisque diligentia*.

<sup>7</sup> This letter is lost.

<sup>8</sup> Pompeius having applied for the honour of a triumph, was obliged to conform to the custom of residing beyond the walls of Rome till that was over. It was, therefore, in compliment to him that the meetings of the people and of the senate were at this time held out of the city.

he senate, the unanimity of the knights, the ent of all Italy, the expiring remains of the piracy, of plenty and peace. You know my rs on such materials: they were so exerted, I am the more brief, because I imagine that must have been heard even as far as you.

this is the state of affairs at Rome. The is our Areopagus\*: nothing can be more nothing more upright, nothing more strenuous when the day was come for bringing forth the impeachment, according to the decree of late, there were collected youths scarcely 1, the whole herd of Catiline, with the e son of Curio at their head, demanding of ple to set aside the impeachment. Even e consul, who had proposed it, was now himself against it. The Clodian mob had cession of the passages; and voting papers nished so, that none might be given significant. Here then Cato rushes to the rostrum utters a most severe reproach on the iso, if that can be called reproach, which dignity, full of authority, full of wholesome. Our friend Hortensius follows to purpose, and many other good men; but ance of Favonius was particularly dis- . In this concourse of principal perassembly is dismissed; the senate is when it was decreed, in a full house, was contending against it, and Clodius ting at the feet of each individual,) that should use their authority with the dmit the impeachment. Fifteen voted against passing the decree; on the other least four hundred. The thing was

Fufius, the tribune, then gave way. le some pitiful addresses, in which he tensius, C. Piso, and the consul Mesreat disrespect; me he only charged found out' everything. The senate hat nothing should be done respecting of the prætors, the embassies, and ss, till the impeachment should have forward. Here you have the history affairs. But yet I must tell you id not hoped for: the consul Mesat, brave, firm, diligent, and extols, rates me: the other is by one fault; in that he is indolent, sleepy, inole of business; but in will so ill- he began to hate Pompeius ever ing in which he praised the senate. re wonderfully alienated from him ple; nor is he induced to act thus hip towards Clodius, than by a love factions measures. But he has the magistrates like him. With f Fufius, we enjoy a good set of Cornutus is another Cato. But

This is the well-known council at h St. Paul afterwards spake. It was stice. It may be observed that Cicero, icus, makes the more frequent use of because the language was familiar to he was often resident in Greece. eary to observe, that the Romans ople in their assemblies from a raised tra. had used an expression of this kind : Catilinarian conspiracy; and it was his teeth in decision.

now, to return to private matters, the Trojan woman has made good her promises. Do you accomplish the commissions which you have undertaken. My brother Quintus, who has purchased the remaining three quarters of the Argiletan building for 725 æstertia (5000*l.*), is desirous of selling his Tusculanum, in order to buy, if he can, Pacilius's house. I want you to be reconciled to Lucceius. I see him very desirous of it, and will lend my assistance. Let me know exactly what you are doing, where you are, and how things are going on. The 13th of February.

#### LETTER XV.

You have heard that the province of Asia<sup>a</sup> has fallen to my dear brother Quintus; for I doubt not but common report has brought you this intelligence swifter than any friend's letter. Now, as you know I have always been very greedy of praise; and am, and am esteemed, beyond all men attached to the Greeks; and have incurred much obloquy and enmity in the cause of the republic; do you therefore "call to mind all your prowess," and by your management contrive that I may be praised and loved by everybody. Upon this subject I will write more to you in the letter I shall send by Quintus himself. I should be glad if you would let me know what you have done about my commissions: and what, also, about your own business; for since your departure from Brundisium, no letters from you have been delivered to me. I want much to know how you do. March 15.

#### LETTER XVI.

You ask me what happened at the trial, that the issue should have been so contrary to all expectation; and at the same time you desire to know how it happened that I battled less than usual. I shall answer you the last first, like Homer<sup>b</sup>. For, as long as the authority of the senate required my support, I fought with such eagerness and vehemence, as to excite shouts and acclamations greatly to my honour. And if ever you thought me strenuous in the public cause, you would certainly have admired me upon that occasion; for when he had recourse to his declamations, and in them used my name invidiously, ye immortal gods! what fighting, what execution did I exhibit! What attacks did I make upon Piso, upon Curio—upon the whole crew! How did I assail the levity of the

<sup>a</sup> The provincial Asia was situated in the western part of Asia Minor. Generally speaking, Asia Minor was called Asia.

<sup>b</sup> The original is taken from a verse of Homer. Cicero means to request that Atticus, who was invited to be lieutenant to Quintus, would exert himself to render the Greeks of Asia Minor favourable to him; and that he should do so, he offers three reasons: 1st, that he was fond of praise from all men; 2dly, that he had himself always shown a partiality towards the Greeks; and 3dly, because he was apprehensive lest the enemies he had made by his vigorous conduct in his consularship might endeavor to injure his reputation abroad. Atticus, however, refused to accept the appointment of lieutenant.

<sup>c</sup> Homer begins his Iliad near the conclusion of the Trojan war, and afterwards introduces an account of the earlier part.

old, the wantonness of the young! Often did I want you, so help me gods! not only as an adviser of my plans, but as a witness of my extraordinary exertions. But after Hortensius had devised that the tribune Fufius should bring in the law respecting the sacrilege (in which there was no other difference from the consular indictment, excepting in the condition of the judges; though in that was everything), and was earnest that it might be so done; having persuaded himself, and others, that no judges<sup>a</sup> could absolve him, I contracted my sails, knowing well the inefficiency of such judges, and I said nothing in my evidence but what was so well known and attested that I could not omit it. If, therefore, you ask me the reason of the acquittal (to revert now to your first question), it was the neediness and baseness of the judges; and that it should so happen was occasioned by Hortensius's proposal; who, fearing lest Fufius's intercession might put a stop to the progress of the law, as decreed by the senate, did not perceive that it was better to have him left in disgrace and ignominy, than intrusted to an unsound court of judgment. But prompted by his hatred, he hastened to bring the matter to a trial, saying, that even before a leaden sword he must needs fall. But if you ask what were the circumstances of this judgment which had so incredible an issue, I answer, such that the counsel of Hortensius, which now from the event is censured by others, was by me censured from the very beginning. For as the rejection of a judge is made with the greatest applause, when the prosecutor, like an upright censor, rejects persons of bad character, and the defendant, like a kind master of gladiators, selects the most temperate; here, on the contrary, as soon as the judges sat down together, all honest men began to have sad misgivings<sup>b</sup>; for a baser set never met together in a common gaming-house: senators of stained reputation, ruined knights, and tribunes, not debtors, so much as receivers<sup>c</sup>. There were, however, a few honest men among them, whom he could not remove by rejection, who sat downcast and mournful among people most unlike to themselves, and seemed afraid of being infected by the contagion of their infamy. Here, as each charge was submitted to this council, in the first inquiries, there appeared a surprising severity, without any difference of opinion: the defendant had obtained nothing; more was even granted to the prosecutor than he asked; Hortensius, in short, was exulting that he should have managed so well. There was nobody who did not think him guilty, and a thousand times condemned. Upon my being brought forwards as a witness, I imagine you will have heard from the acclamation even of Clodius's advocates, what rising of the judges took place, how they surrounded me, how openly they exposed their throats to P. Clodius for my security: which I consider a much greater honour than that which was shown to Xenocrates, whom your countrymen prevented from swearing when he gave his testi-

mony: or that of our judges, who refused to look at the accounts of Metellus Numidicus, when they were brought round as usual. What was done to me, I say, is much greater. So that by the voice of his judges, when I was so defended by them as the safeguard of the country, the culprit was confounded, and all his supporters shrunk at once; and the next day the same concourse came about me as had conducted me home on resigning the consulship. The noble Areopagites<sup>d</sup> cried out that they would not come forward unless a guard was appointed. It was submitted to the council: one voice alone was against having a guard. The affair was brought before the senate: it was decreed with great dignity and liberality; the judges were commended; the business was intrusted to the magistrates: nobody thought the man would make any reply. Say now, ye Muses, how the fire was first kindled<sup>e</sup>. You know Baldhead<sup>f</sup>, him of the Nanneian estates, that panegyrist of mine, whose speech I mentioned to you so full of my praise. In two days he accomplished the whole business by means of a single slave, and him taken from the school of the gladiators. He sent for the judges to come to him; he promised, he entreated, he bribed. Nay, more, O ye gods! such a prodigate business! even the enjoyment of certain women, and the introduction of young men of family, were made to enhance the price offered to some of the judges. Thus, in the general absence of all honest men, while the forum was filled with slaves, there were still twenty-five judges so firm, that, in face of the greatest danger they chose rather to perish than to ruin everything: there were thirty-one who were more moved by fame than by fame: one of whom Catulus meeting said to him, "What made you ask us for a guard? were you afraid of having your money taken away?" You have here, as shortly as I<sup>g</sup> could give it you, the nature of the trial, and the reason of the acquittal.

You ask further what is the present state of public affairs, and how I am affected. Know, then, that the constitution of the republic; which you thought my counsels, I thought divine Providence<sup>h</sup>, had confirmed; which seemed to be fixed and consolidated by the union of all good men, and the authority of my consulship; unless some god have compassion upon us, has slipped from our hands by this single judgment: if it can be called a judgment, that thirty of the lowest and most profligate of the Roman people, by the effect of bribery, should extinguish all right and justice: and, what not only all men, but all animals, know to have been done, that Talna, and Plantes, and Spongia, and such scoundrels, should determine not to have been done. But yet, that I may offer you some consolation on the part of the republic, wickedness does not exult in its<sup>i</sup> victory with that alacrity which some miscreants had hoped, after

<sup>a</sup> The term is here used in derision.

<sup>b</sup> The original is quoted from Homer.

<sup>c</sup> Baldhead—in the original Calvus, which, besides meaning bald, as I have expressed it, was the name of a considerable family in ancient Rome. Here it is used in mockery for Crassus. What is the exact signification of *ex Nanneianis* commentators are not agreed.

<sup>d</sup> I doubt not these expressions have a reference to the doctrines of Epicurus against a superintending Providence; Atticus, as is well known, being of that sect.

<sup>x</sup> The judges of ancient Rome corresponded to our jury rather than to our judges, and determined the fact, not the law. Their number varied at different times.

<sup>y</sup> The foregoing sentence has been differently, but I think wrongly, understood by commentators.

<sup>z</sup> Intimating that they were both ruined and bribed. The sense is rendered in some measure obscure for the sake of the poor antithesis of *erati* and *erarii*.

wound which has been inflicted on the state; they fully thought, when religion and modesty, the faith of judgments, and the authority of senate had fallen, that then wickedness and dishonesty, being openly victorious, would exact any honest man vengeance for the pain which the villain had suffered by the severity of my whip. And I, that same person (for I need not the reproach of vain-gloriousness in speaking myself to you, especially in a letter which nobody else to read), myself, I say, have the drooping spirits of good men, encouraging every one: and by persecuting using these corrupt judges, I have snatched you from all the supporters and favourers of iniquity. I have never suffered the consul to be at peace in anything: I have taken away from you the province of Syria, already promised; I have recalled the senate to its former state and have roused it from its despondence. I have crushed when he was present in the senate by a continued speech full of dignity, moderation, of which you may taste a few; for the rest can neither have their elegance, from want of that spirit of which our Greeks call *ἀγῶνα*. For when the senate on the 15th of May, being in my opinion, I entered at length in the normal state of the republic, and seemed to me when I brought in that head of my "that the conscript fathers", on the single wound, should not be dejected, faint; that it was a wound of such a nature that it neither to be dissembled nor to be healed should be thought either cowards by the people at it, or stupid by not being sensible that the consul had been twice acquitted; twice that he now was the third let loose upon the judgment of his judges. You are mistaken, judges have reserved you not for the state prison, and have wished not to send you to the state, but to deprive you of the consul. Therefore, conscript fathers, raise up to maintain your dignity: that concord of the senate yet remains in the republic: they are but their courage is unabated: no new created; but what was there brought to light: in the trial of the consul several have been found like what am I doing? I have almost said each in my letter. I return to our little pretty boy gets up, and objects to have been at Baiae. "It is not true: is it? Is it the same," added I, to say I had been in concealment," says he, "has a fellow of with hot baths?" "Say this," our patron<sup>1</sup>, who longed for the consul was usually addressed by this title. some," was one of the names of the man in which Clodius descended. addressed for its warm baths, and frequent alludes to Clodius's concealment in the caves of the Bona Dea. about sixty miles E.S.E. from Rome, Italy supposed that Cicero, by this expression of Clodius, who wanted to have Cicero. I think it more likely that Crassus: but the particular circum-

baths of Arpinum." (For you know the Marine<sup>2</sup>.) "How long," says he, "shall we bear this king?" "Do you venture to pronounce the word king," said I, "when he whose name was king did not so much as mention you in his will?" (For he had devoured the inheritance of Rex in his expectation.) "You have been buying a fine house," says he. "One would think," said I, "you were accusing me of buying the judges." "They would not trust you," says he, "even on your oath." "Nay, but," said I, "five-and-twenty did trust me: the other one-and-thirty did not trust you, for they took care to receive their money beforehand." Overwhelmed by continued shouts, he sunk down, and held his tongue. My situation is this. Among the good, I am just as you left me; among the filth and dregs of the city, much better now than you left me; for it is no prejudice to me that my evidence should seem to have had no effect. Their ill-disposition has been let blood without any pain to me; and the more so, because all those supporters of that iniquity acknowledge that a very clear case was bought off from the judges. In addition to this, that wretched and hungry rabble, who hang about the popular assemblies like a leech, eager for money, imagine that I am much esteemed by this Magnus<sup>3</sup>. And indeed we are united together by a frequent and pleasant intercourse to such a degree, that those our revellers in conspiracy<sup>4</sup>, half-bearded youths, in their conversations call him Cnæus<sup>5</sup> Cicero. Therefore, in the games and shows I carry off wonderful marks of favour, without any shepherd's pipe to intermingle its hissing<sup>6</sup>. The public attention is just now directed to the comitia for the election of consuls. Our Magnus, against the wish of everybody, thrusts forwards the son of Aulus<sup>7</sup>; and in conducting this business, he endeavours to gain his cause, neither by authority nor by favour, but by those means with which king Philippus said he was able to take any castle into which an ass laden with gold could get up. It is said that a certain consul has undertaken the affair, like Doterio<sup>8</sup> the player; and that he has people in his house to distribute money, which I do not believe. But there have lately been made two hateful decrees of the senate, which are supposed to be directed against the consul, on the requisition of Cato and Domitius: one, that it might be lawful to search the houses even of magistrates on informations of bribery; the other, that anybody who had distributors of money in his house, should be considered as an enemy to the state. Lurco, one of the

stances and private histories of those remote times are not sufficiently preserved to enable any person to speak with confidence about it.

<sup>1</sup> The meaning of this passage has been much disputed. I incline to believe it a parenthesis addressed to Atticus, signifying, perhaps, some salt spring near Arpinum, or some villa thence denominated.

<sup>2</sup> A title known to belong to Pompeius.

<sup>3</sup> This may probably refer to some designation familiar to the private conversation of the two friends.

<sup>4</sup> Cnæus was Pompeius's prenominal.

<sup>5</sup> The *pastoritia fistula* of the original might perhaps resemble a modern cat-call.

<sup>6</sup> This is supposed to be Afranius, a man of no pretensions for such an appointment.

<sup>7</sup> Much doubt has been entertained about the true reading and the meaning of this word, which, however, is of little moment. The consul here spoken of is Piso.



tribunes of the people, who entered upon his office at the time of the *Ælian* law, has been set free from the operation both of the *Ælian* and *Fufian* law, that he might introduce another on canvassing at elections; which, lame as he is<sup>a</sup>, he has promulgated under prosperous omens. So the comitia are put off to the 27th of July. The novelty in the law is this: that anybody who shall have promised money in his tribe, if he have not given it, shall be exempt from penalty; but if he have given it, he shall have to pay to each tribe three thousand *sestertii*<sup>b</sup> (25*l.*) annually, as long as he lives. I observed that P. Clodius had already kept this law, inasmuch as he was accustomed to promise, and not to pay. But mark you; do you perceive how my consulate, which Curio before called a deification, will, if this man be elected, become a mere puppet-show<sup>c</sup>? Therefore I believe we must content ourselves with our philosophy, as you do; and disregard these affairs of consulships as unworthy of notice.

As to what you tell me, that you have determined not to go into Asia, I should rather have wished that you did go; and cannot but fear that some unpleasant consequence may arise from that circumstance<sup>d</sup>. At the same time I cannot blame your determination, especially after having declined to accept a province myself. I shall be content with your epigrams, which you have placed in the *Amaltheum*; especially since Chilius has left me, and Archias has written nothing<sup>e</sup>. But having already composed a Greek poem in honour of the *Luculli*, I am afraid he will now turn his attention to the story of the *Cæcili*. I returned thanks to Antonius in your name, and delivered the letter to Manlius. I have hitherto written to you the less frequently, because I had no proper person to whom I could intrust my letters; nor did I sufficiently know what I should intrust to them. Farewell. I have now made you amends. If Cincius<sup>f</sup> refers to me any business of yours, I will readily undertake it; but he is just now more occupied in affairs of his own, in which I shall not be backward in assisting him. If you are likely to be stationary, you may expect often to hear from me; but do you also write frequently. I wish you would describe to me your *Amaltheum*, how it is situated, how it is fitted up; and that you would send me any poems, and stories you possess on the subject of *Amalthea*<sup>g</sup>. I should like to make one at *Arpinum*. I will send you something of my writing; at present there is nothing finished.

<sup>a</sup> Any personal defect was considered as inauspicious.

<sup>b</sup> The number of the tribes was thirty-five.

<sup>c</sup> The Latin *Jabam mimum*, if it be correct, is not now intelligible. I have given what I conceive to be the general signification.

<sup>d</sup> The difficulties which Cicero apprehended actually took place, owing to his brother's taking ill this refusal, on the part of Atticus, to serve under him in the capacity of lieutenant.

<sup>e</sup> Cicero had wished that one of these poets should have written on the subject of his consulship.

<sup>f</sup> See letter 3 of this book, note P.

<sup>g</sup> *Amalthea* is properly the fabulous name of the fabulous goat which was said to have nourished the infant Jupiter: it is, therefore, rightly expressed in this place. But Atticus's library was denominated *Amaltheum*. See letter 13 of this book, note c.

## LETTER XVII.

I PERCEIVE from your letter, and from the copies of my brother Quintus's which you sent with it, a great alteration in his disposition and sentiments towards you; which affects me with all that concern which my extreme love for you both might be expected to produce; and I wonder what can have happened, that should occasion to my brother Quintus either such deep offence, or such changeableness of mind. I had already observed, what I saw that you also suspected at the time of your departure, that some unfavourable impression had arisen, and that he was hurt in mind, and harboured certain unfriendly suspicions; which, though I before often wished to heal, and especially after the allotment of his province; yet I was not aware that the offence he had conceived was so great as your letter declares; nor were my endeavours attended with the success that I hoped. But yet I consoled myself with the consideration, that I did not doubt but he would see you either at *Dyrachium*, or somewhere in those parts; and whenever that happened, I trusted, and persuaded myself, that everything would be amicably settled between you, not only by discourse and explanation, but by the very sight and meeting of each other. For what kindness there is in my brother Quintus, what cheerfulness, how tender a disposition both to conceive and to lay aside offence, it is needless for me to mention to you, who are well acquainted with it. But it has happened very unfortunately that you have not seen him anywhere. For what the malevolence of certain persons has suggested to him, has had more influence than either his duty or his relationship, or the former affection between you, which ought to have great weight: and it is easier to guess, than to declare, where the blame of this misfortune lies: for in defending my own relations, I am afraid of appearing harsh towards yours<sup>a</sup>. For this is my feeling upon the subject, that though no wound may have been inflicted by those of his own household, yet they certainly might have healed that which was already received. But the fault of this whole affair, which extends even something further than appears, I can better explain to you when we meet. Respecting the letter which he wrote to you from *Thessalonica*, and the language which you imagine he held with your friends at Rome, and upon his journey; what foundation there be for it I know not; but all my hope of removing this vexation rests in your kindness. For if you consider, that the minds of the best men are often irritable, and at the same time placable; and that this sensibility, as I may call it, and tenderness of nature, is generally a sign of goodness; and, what is the chief of all, that we ought mutually to bear with the ill humours, or faults, or offences of each other; these differences, as I hope, will easily be composed: and that you may do so, I earnestly entreat you: for it is of the greatest concern to me, who sincerely love you, that there should be no one of my connexions who either does not love you, or is not loved by you. That part of your letter was by no means necessary, in which you explain what opportunities of advantage either in the provinces or in the city you have foregone, as well at other

<sup>a</sup> From hence one may see that Cicero thought Pompeia to blame.

as during my consulate: for your ingenuity and greatness of mind are well known to me. Nor have I ever thought there was any difference between us, except in the line of life we led; inasmuch as a certain ambition has led me to the pursuit of honours; whilst a different, yet irreproachable, scheme of life, has conduced you to an honourable retirement. In that use of sincerity, of diligence, of scrupulousness to duty, I set neither myself nor anyone before you; and in affection towards me, go beyond brotherly and domestic attachment, to attribute the first place to you. For I am, and thoroughly known, on various occasions your solicitude and your joy on my behalf. And often has your congratulation on my success been delightful to me, and your support in my most grateful. Nay, at this time, from my success, I feel a want not only of counsel, in my success, but of that intercourse of conversation which I enjoy with peculiar relish in your company.

What shall I say? In business of the world which it is not allowable for me to be engaged in, or in the fatigues of the forum? which I undertook for ambition's sake; now, I am enabled by favour to maintain my leisure in domestic concerns? in which, and particularly since the departure of my friends, I want you and our conversations. In my private labour, nor my rest, neither my idleness, nor forensic, nor domestic, nor public, nor private, can any other without your sweet and friendly conversation. From the mention of modesty has often restrained us both. Now been rendered necessary by that letter in which you study to clear and defend and your conduct. And amidst the distractions arising from his alienation and, this however has happened fortuitously, our resolution of declining all promulgations has been known, and occasionally by you to me and others of your party, your not being together may appear not of any disagreement and rupture, but of your inclination and judgment; those sentiments which have been easily admitted of expiation; and these which have been kept sacred, will conscientiously be maintained.

Engaged in a sickly, wretched, and painful. For I suppose you have heard me being nearly disunited from the party, took it very ill that a decree of mine had been promulgated, to induct into those who should have been judges. At the passing of this leniently absent; but when I found no order was much disturbed at it, I did not openly say so, I reproved the

that Cicero, during his consulship, for his assistance in procuring for Atticus he might wish to hold, given to this passage is not agreeable to me, but appears to me most consonant to the manner of writing, and most suitable

we were divided into three orders, the plebeians. The business of the state as judges, or as farmers of the

senate, as I thought, with great authority; and spoke forcibly and copiously in not the most honourable cause. Now for another favourite concern of the knights, scarcely to be borne, which, however, I have not only borne, but justified. The farmers of the revenue in Asia<sup>c</sup>, who had made their agreement with the censors, complained in the senate that they had been deceived by the hope of gain, and had made an improvident bargain, and petitioned that the letting might be set aside. I took the lead among their supporters; or rather I was the second; for it was Crassus who encouraged them to present this request. An odious business, disreputable petition, and a confession of imprudence. But there was the greatest reason to apprehend, that, if they gained no redress, they might be altogether alienated from the senate: This affair also was principally managed by me; and it was brought about that they obtained a very full and very friendly senate; and I said a good deal respecting the dignity and unanimity of the two orders, on the first of December and day following. The business is not yet finally settled, but the inclination of the senate has been clearly seen. Metellus, the consul elect, had alone spoken against it. That hero of ours, Cato, was going to speak, but owing to the shortness of the day it did not come to his turn. Thus maintaining my proposed line of conduct, I support, as well as I am able, that concord I had endeavoured to cement. But yet, since these measures are liable to fail, a certain safe way, as I hope, is fortifying to enable me to retain my authority. I cannot sufficiently explain this to you by letter, but I will give you a little hint. I am very familiar with Pompeius. I know what you will say. I will use caution, wherever caution can be used; and I will write more fully to you some other time about my intentions in conducting the business of the republic. Do you know that Lucceius purposes immediately to solicit the consulship? for there are said to be only two candidates. Cæsar, with whom he thinks he may unite through Arrius; and Bibulus, with whom he supposes he may be joined through C. Piso. Do you laugh? Believe me, this is no laughing matter. What else shall I tell you? What? There are many things: but at another time. If you would have us expect you, take care to let me know. Now I modestly beg, what I earnestly wish, that you will come as soon as you can. The fifth of December.

#### LETTER XVIII.

There is nothing of which I now so much feel the want, as of him with whom I can communicate every thing that concerns me; who loves me, who is prudent,—with whom I can converse without flattery, without dissimulation, without reserve. For my brother, who is all candour and kindness, is away; Metellus is no more to me than the seashore, or the air, a mere desert: but you, who have so often relieved my cares and anxieties by your conversation and counsel, who used to be my companion in public matters, my confidant in all private ones, the partaker of all my words and thoughts, where are you? I am so deserted by

<sup>c</sup> Asiatic appear to have been persons from the order of knights, who rented of the censors the collection of the tributes from Asia Minor, as was usual in other provinces, for five years at a time.

everybody that I have no other comfort but what is enjoyed with my wife and daughter, and my sweet little Cicero. For those ambitious and outward friendships make some show in public, but have no domestic fruit. So that whilst my house is full every morning,—whilst I go down to the Forum attended with troops of friends,—out of this crowd I can find nobody with whom I can either jest freely or open my bosom familiarly. Therefore I look for you, I want you, nay I call for you. For there are many things which trouble and distress me, which, could I pour them into your ears, I seem as if I could discharge in the conversation of a single walk. The stings and vexations of my domestic troubles I shall keep to myself, and not trust to this letter and to a strange messenger. And these (for I would not have you think too much of them) are not of great moment; but yet they hang upon me, and tease me, and have no friendly counsel or conversation to allay them. But in the republic, although there is a ready courage, yet the inclination to exert itself does again and again elude every remedy<sup>d</sup>. Should I but shortly collect together what has been done since your departure, you must needs exclaim, that the state of Rome can no longer subsist. For it was, I believe, after you left us, that the first entrance was made upon the cause of the Clodian story. Upon which occasion, conceiving that I had an opportunity of cutting down and restraining the licentiousness of the young, I exerted myself with vehemence, and poured forth all the powers of my mind and understanding,—influenced by no hostility towards anybody, but by the hope of correcting the republic and healing the state. Deeply is the republic injured by this corrupt and profligate judgment<sup>e</sup>. See now what has since taken place: a consul<sup>f</sup> has been imposed upon us whom nobody that is not as much a philosopher as ourselves can bear to look at without a sigh. How severe a wound is this! After a decree of the senate had passed respecting bribery at elections, respecting the conduct of judges, no law was carried through,—the senate was worried out,—the Roman knights alienated. So that year overturned two supports of the state which by me alone had been established; for the senate both threw away its authority and dissolved the union of the two orders. Now then another fine year has been entered upon! Its beginning has been such that the annual rites in honour of the tutelary goddess of Youth were omitted. For Memmius was engaged in initiating the wife of M. Lucullus in rites of his own<sup>g</sup>. Menelaus<sup>h</sup>, not brooking that, procured a divorce. But whereas that Idean shepherd<sup>i</sup> had only abused Menelaus,—this Paris of ours has treated both Menelaus and Agamemnon<sup>j</sup> with

scorn. But there is one C. Herennius, a tribune, whom perhaps you have never heard of (though you may have heard of him, for he belongs to your tribe)<sup>k</sup>; and Sextus, his father, used to distribute among you the money of the candidates<sup>l</sup>. This man wants to translate P. Clodius to the condition of a plebeian<sup>m</sup>; and the same fellow proposes that the populace at large should vote on this affair of Clodius in the Campus Martius<sup>n</sup>. I have given him such a reception in the senate as I am accustomed to do to such scoundrels; but nothing can be more insensible than he is. Metellus is an excellent consul, and attached to me; but it lessens his authority that he has, as a matter of form, promulgated this proposal respecting Clodius. But this son of Aulus<sup>o</sup>, ye gods! how dull, how spiritless a soldier; how well he deserves to lead an ear every day, as he does, to hear himself abused by Palicanus. An Agrarian law has been promulgated by Flavius, a poor thing, almost the same as that of Plotius. In the mean time there is not a sound statesman, not a phantom of one, to be found. He who might be one, my intimate (for so he is, and I wish you to know it) Pompeius defends that painted robe of his<sup>p</sup> by keeping silence. Crassus utters not a word against the favour of the people. The others you are already acquainted with; who are so stupid that they hope to preserve their luxurious stew<sup>q</sup> when the republic is lost. The only person who administers any relief, rather by his firmness and integrity than by his counsel or prudence, is Cato, who now for the third month continues to harass the poor collectors<sup>r</sup>, who have been very friendly to him. So we are compelled to pass no decree about other matters till an answer is given to these collectors. I expect therefore that even the business of the embassies will be put off. You see now by what waves we are tossed: and if from what I have said you perceive that there is as much more unsaid, yet visit us once more; and although these parts to which I call you deserve to be shunned, nevertheless let the value you set upon our friendship be such, that you may be glad to enjoy it even with these vexations. For, that you may not be registered as an absentee, I will take care to have your return given out and proclaimed everywhere. To be registered just at the lustration<sup>s</sup> is like a very merchant.

Agamemnon was brother to Menelaus. Memmius, who had thus insulted M. Lucullus, had before injured his brother, in opposing his petition for a triumph.

<sup>k</sup> The people of Rome were distributed into thirty-five tribes.

<sup>l</sup> The inferior magistrates were elected by the tribes, and probably might distribute money amongst those of their own tribe for this purpose.

<sup>m</sup> Clodius wanted, for factious purposes, to become tribune, for which it was necessary he should be a plebeian. He therefore contrived to get adopted into a plebeian family.

<sup>n</sup> The tribunes had the power of calling the *comitia tributa* in the Campus Martius; and, in voting by tribes, as every citizen had a voice in his own tribe, consequently the plebeians had a great majority.

<sup>o</sup> Afranius.

<sup>p</sup> Pompeius continued to wear his coloured robe of triumph.

<sup>q</sup> The stews for fish were among the principal luxuries of the Romans.

<sup>r</sup> These are the farmers of the revenues of Asia Minor spoken of in letter 17 of this book.

<sup>s</sup> The registry of the censors, which was renewed every

<sup>d</sup> I understand the expression *animus* and *voluntas* to apply not to Cicero, but to *in republica*.

<sup>e</sup> See letter 16 of this book.

<sup>f</sup> This consul is L. Afranius, a creature of Pompeius, and designated by Cicero as the son of Aulus. See letter 16 of this book.

<sup>g</sup> It must be supposed that Memmius ought to have presided at the rites of Juventas. It seems that he debauched the wife of M. Lucullus, which is meant by those rites of his own.

<sup>h</sup> M. Lucullus, called Menelaus, as having been injured by Memmius, whom he had before called Paris.

<sup>i</sup> Paris.

<sup>j</sup> L. Lucullus, the brother of Marcus, so called because

fore take care that we may see you as soon as possible. The 1st of February, in the consulship Metellus and L. Afranius.

## LETTER XIX.

only if I had as much leisure as you have, if I was content to send such short letters, I surpass you, and write much oftener than

But, besides my great and incredible ones, I never suffer any letter to go to you some argument and opinion. First then, proper in writing to such a lover of his I will send you an account of what is ward in the republic; next, as I know tion to me, I will tell you what I conceive not be unwilling to hear relating to myself. respect to the republic, the chief concern t is the apprehension of a Gallic war. Iulii, our brethren (as they have been e actually fighting; the Sequani have ng very ill; and the Helvetii are without arms, and making incursions into the ovince. The senate has decreed that should have the two Gauls allotted to a levy should be made; that exemptions be admitted; that ambassadors should ed with authority, who should go to Gaul and take care that they do not lvetii. The ambassadors are Q. Metellus, and L. Flaccus, and (by an ill like the Greek proverb of pouring ment upon lentils) Lentulus the son

And here I cannot forbear mention- n, among the consulars, the first lot a full senate with one voice deter- ought to be retained in the city. same thing happened to Pompeius: seemed to be kept as pledges of the y then should I look for the applauses n these spring up at home? Now e of the city affairs. The Agrarian ently urged by the tribune Flavius, hor of it was Pompeius, and it had ar besides its author. From this it, with the approbation of the ever affected the interests of private npted the land which had been sold ip of P. Mucius and L. Calpurnius; possessions of Sulla's people; the Arretini, whose lands Sulla had but had not allotted, I retained in of their property. One plan I did at land should be purchased with money, which might be derived, ive years, from the tributes of the conquered'. The senate was ole of this Agrarian scheme, sus- designed only to give some new us; for Pompeius had used great mply his wish of carrying the ut, with the full approbation of o occupy the lands, I confirmed tual possessors (for our strength, in the rich proprietors), whilst I

uded by a lustration, or sacrifice of d to the assembled people.

ountries conquered by Pompeius in

satisfied the people and Pompeius (for that also I wished to do) by the purchase; which being carefully conducted, I hoped the lees of the city might be drawn off, and the waste lands of Italy peopled. But this whole affair has cooled again, having been interrupted by the war. Metellus is indeed a good consul, and is much attached to me: the other is such a mere cipher, that he does not even know what it is that he has bought<sup>a</sup>. These are the chief things of the republic; unless you may think it concerns the republic also, that one Herennius, a tribune of the people, of your tribe, a good-for-nothing and needy fellow, has several times instituted a motion for transferring P. Clodius to the rank of a plebeian: but many have interposed their prohibition. This, I think, is what has been doing in the republic. But for myself, after having once obtained the distinguished and immortal glory of that fifth of December<sup>b</sup>, not without much envy and ill will, I have never ceased to exert the same spirit in the republic, and to support that dignity which I had entered upon and attained. But when I had witnessed, first, in the acquittal of Clodius, the inconstancy and weakness of the judges; then saw how easily our knights collectors, though they continued friendly to me, were disunited from the senate; then again, that certain happy spirits (those luxurious possessors of fishponds, I mean, your friends) are undisguisedly envious of me; I considered that it was time to look out for some greater support and stronger securities. Therefore, first I brought Pompeius, who had too long observed a silence upon my transactions, into that disposition, that in the senate, not once, but repeatedly, and at considerable length, he attributed to me the safety of the empire and of the world: which did not so much concern me (for what I did is not so obscure as to stand in need of testimony, or so doubtful as to require commendation) as the republic; because there were certain ill-disposed people who expected that some contention might arise between me and Pompeius from a disagreement upon those matters. With him I have united myself in such intimacy, that each of us may hence be more fortified in his own line of conduct, and firmer in the republic, from this connexion. And that hostility of the licentious and delicate youth, which had been raised against me, has been so softened by my civility, that they all now pay me particular attention. In short, I do nothing harsh towards anybody,—nor, however, any thing popular and unbecoming; but my whole conduct is so regulated, that I maintain a constancy towards the republic; and in my private concerns, on account of the unsteadiness of the good, the unkindness of the malevolent, the hatred of the wicked, towards me, I adopt a certain caution and attention; and so bear my affections, whilst I am implicated in these new connexions, that the sly Sicilian Epicharmus often whispers in my ear that verse of his,—“Besober and distrustful; these are the sinews of the understanding:” and of my management and scheme of life you see, I think, as it were a model. Respecting your business you often write to me; but it is impossible to remedy it,—for the decree of the senate was carried by a great concurrence of members, without

<sup>a</sup> Meaning that he had bought the consulship.

<sup>b</sup> When he defeated Catiline's conspiracy, and ordered his accomplices to be put to death.

the authority of any of us consulars. For, as to your seeing that I was present when it was drawn up, you may understand from the decree itself that a different object was at that time brought forward; and this about the free people was added without any occasion,—and was so done by P. Servilius the son, who gave his opinion among the last. But at this time it cannot be altered: so that the meetings which were at first held on this subject have long since ceased to be kept up. If, however, by your gentle manners you have squeezed out of the Sicyonians any portion of money, I should be glad to be made acquainted with it. I have sent you the account of my consulate, written in Greek; in which, if there is anything that appears to an Attic gentleman not to be correct and good Greek, I will not say to you, what I think Lucullus said of his history, that he purposely introduced some barbarisms, that it might be known to be the work of a Roman. In mine if there be anything of that sort, it will be without my knowledge, and contrary to my inclination. If I complete that in Latin, I will send it to you. You may expect the third in verse<sup>w</sup>, that I may omit no mode of celebrating my own praises. Here take care that you do not quote upon me the Greek proverb, “Who will praise his father?”<sup>x</sup> For if there is anything better among men let it be praised, and let me be blamed for not rather bestowing my praises elsewhere; though what I write is, after all, not praise, but history. My brother Quintus studies to exculpate himself in his letters, and affirms that he never spoke anything against you to anybody: but this must be managed between us with great care and diligence when we meet. Do you only at length visit us again. This Cosinius, to whom I give my letter, seems to me an excellent man, free from levity, and affectionate towards you, and such as your letter represented him. The 15th of March.

#### LETTER XX.

UPON my return to Rome from my Pompeianum<sup>y</sup> on the 12th of May, our friend Cincius gave me your letter dated the 13th of February, to which I now reply. And first, I am very glad that you are so perfectly acquainted with my opinion respecting you<sup>z</sup>. In the next place, it gives me great satisfaction that you should have shown such moderation in those affairs in which I and my family were concerned, not without some appearance of harshness and unkindness<sup>a</sup>; which is a proof at once of no small affection, and of consummate judgment and prudence. On which

<sup>w</sup> This he afterwards executed. See book ii. letter 3.

<sup>x</sup> Some doubts have been entertained about the application of this proverb. In the beginning of Plutarch's life of Aratus it is quoted more at length; and from thence I should understand it here to signify, that as it was concluded that one who praised the deeds of his ancestors, had no merit of his own; so it might be inferred, that if Cicero was so vain of his consulship he had little else to boast of.

<sup>y</sup> Cicero possessed several villas, one of which was near Pompeii.

<sup>z</sup> This probably alludes to what he had said in letter 17 of this book.

<sup>a</sup> Meaning the disagreement between Quintus and his wife Pomponia.

subject as you have written so graciously, so carefully, so fairly, and candidly, that I not only have nothing further to ask of you, but had no right to expect so much readiness and mildness from you, or from any man; I think it best to say nothing more about the business. When we meet, then, if any occasion occurs, we will confer together by word of mouth.

In what you say about the republic, you argue affectionately and wisely; and your opinion is not at variance with the line of conduct I have adopted. I ought neither to recede from the state of my dignity, nor to go without my host into the fortifications of another man; and he<sup>b</sup> of whom you speak, has nothing noble, nothing exalted, nothing that is not abject and popular. Yet the course I have taken is perhaps not without its advantage to myself in promoting the tranquillity of my own times; but it is still much more advantageous to the republic than to me, that the violence of the wicked against me should be repressed by my having confirmed the wavering opinion of one in the highest fortune, authority, and favour; and by having converted him from the hopes of bad men to the commendation of my actions. Had any meanness been necessary on my part, I should have thought no object an equivalent; but everything has been done in such a manner, that my dignity has sustained no diminution from compliance with him, while his is increased by his approbation of me. The rest is, and will continue to be, so managed, as not to permit that what I have done, may appear to have been done by accident. My good men, those whom you mention, and that Sparta<sup>c</sup>, which you say has fallen to my lot, I will not only never desert, but even if I am deserted by it, I will still continue in my former sentiments. I would wish you, however, to consider, that, since the death of Catulus, I maintain this course of honour without protectors, and without associates: for as Rhinton, I think, says, “some are as nothing, others care for nothing.” With regard to the envy which our epicures bear me, I will either write to you at another time or will reserve it till we meet. But nothing shall tear me from the senate; whether because it is right that we should be united, or that it is most suitable to my affairs, or that I am not sorry to be held in such esteem by them.

With regard to the Sicyonians, as I told you in a former letter, there is not much hope in the senate. For there is now nobody that offers any complaint. So that, if you wait for this, it is a long business. Try some other means if you can. For it has been concluded without animadversion from those whom it concerned; and the senators hastily ran to support the motion. The season is not yet come for superseding the decree; because there are not only none to complain, but many are very well pleased; partly through malice<sup>d</sup>, partly from an opinion of its justice. Your friend Metellus is an excellent consul. I have only to blame in him, that he is not very well pleased with the news of peace from Gaul. I suppose he is

<sup>b</sup> Pompeius.

<sup>c</sup> This obviously alludes to a passage in some letter from Atticus, who had applied to Cicero a Greek proverbial expression, signifying, that one who was born at Sparta ought to act worthily of this distinction.

<sup>d</sup> Being pleased to see the public creditors disappointed.

us of a triumph. In this I wish he were moderate. Everything else is excellent. The son of Aulus behaves in such a manner, his consulate is no consulate, but the mortification of Magnus<sup>a</sup>. Of my writings I have only my consulate in Greek. I delivered the *L. Cosinius*. But while you are pleased with Latin compositions, I imagine that, as you will bear towards this Greek one a pity. If anybody else writes upon this I will send it you. But, believe me, as they have read this of mine, they are checked. Now, to return to my own *L. Papirius Pætus*, a good man, and he, has made me a present of the books *Claudius* left. As your friend *Cincius* said, by the *Cincian law*<sup>b</sup>, it was allowable for me, I said that I should most willingly

or great, is well known to have been an *appellæus*, who had got *Afranius*, the son of *Aulus*, consul.

and joking. *Cincius*'s name has frequently been used, as an agent employed by *Atticus*. The orator's receiving of extravagant sums for

he said to *Pætus* in reply to his offer actually

accept them if he offered them<sup>c</sup>. Now, if you love me, if you know that you are beloved by me<sup>d</sup>, use your endeavours, through your friends, your clients, your guests, nay, your freed-men, and slaves, that not a scrap of them may be lost. For I want exceedingly both the Greek books, which I suspect, and the Latin, which I know he left. I have every day more satisfaction in these studies, whenever the business of the forum<sup>e</sup> permits. You will render me a most, I say, a most grateful service, if you will attend to this with the same diligence you use in things which you suppose me to have much at heart. At the same time I recommend to you the affairs of *Pætus* himself, for undertaking which he gives you the greatest thanks. I not only ask, but entreat you, at length to visit us.

made, but to *Cincius*, on the supposition that it might be made. It is for this reason that he adds *si attulisset*. He told *Cincius*, that since he so interpreted his namesake's law, that he might legally accept the books, he should be very glad to do so if they were offered to him.

<sup>b</sup> This may allude particularly to some expressions which it is probable *Atticus* had used in his acknowledgment of letter 17, where *Cicero* declares his strong affection for him.

## BOOK II.

### LETTER I.

of June, as I was going to Antium, among the gladiators of *M. Metellus*, I went. He delivered to me your letter, a narrative of my consulship, upon which I had previously given to you a book on the same subject, written in Greek, which he was to take to you. In yours first, you might say that I am in you. Although yours, which I appeared to me rather rough and that very negligence had the effect of, as they say of women, it was not having no perfume.

On the other hand, had exhausted the style of *Isocrates*, and all the sententious, and, in some measure, even *Aristotle*. This, as you mentioned, you just tasted at *Coreyra*; but when you received it from *Cossinius* not have ventured to send it you, liberally and critically examined *Ionius*<sup>1</sup>, to whom I had sent my narrative to describe the same events in style, told me in his answer from *Corneius* had not only not disposed of it but completely discouraged him.

I have confounded the Greek style who pressed me to give them they might embellish, have now none. If the book pleases you, to have it circulated in Athens, Greece. For it may possibly

of a philosopher, under whom *Cicero* mentions of printing, the transcribing

throw some splendour on my affairs. I will send the speeches you ask for, and some others, since you seem to be pleased with what I have written at the desire of certain young men. For, as your fellow-citizen *Demosthenes*, in those orations which are called *Philippics*, had shone forth, and emancipated himself from that abrupt and judicial manner of speaking, that he might appear more dignified and statesman-like; so it became me to see that there should be some orations of mine, which might be called consular; of which one was delivered in the senate on the 1st of January; the next to the people on the *Agrarian law*; the third on the subject of *Otho*<sup>2</sup>; the fourth in defence of *Rabirius*; the fifth on the children of the persons proscribed<sup>3</sup>; the sixth, when in the assembly I resigned my province<sup>4</sup>; the seventh, by which I drove out *Catiline*; the eighth, which I delivered to the people the day after *Catiline*'s flight; the ninth, in the assembly on the day when the *Allobroges* gave their public testimony<sup>5</sup>; the tenth, in

and dispersing of books must have been a work of great labour, and must have taken up a great deal of time.

<sup>1</sup> *Otho* had been the author of a law which appropriated a distinguished part of the theatre to the use of the knights. This *Otho* coming into the theatre during *Cicero*'s consulship was hooted by the populace, and supported by the knights, so as to endanger a considerable uproar; upon which *Cicero* summoned the people to the temple of *Bellona*, where he addressed them with such effect, that, upon returning to the theatre, they joined their applause to that of the knights. The oration is not extant.

<sup>2</sup> This relates to *Sulla*'s proscription.

<sup>3</sup> *Cicero* having declined the province of Macedonia in favour of *C. Antonius*, was nominated to that of *Cisalpine Gaul*, but immediately gave it up to *Q. Metellus*.

<sup>4</sup> This relates to the *Catilinarian conspiracy*.

the senate on the fifth of December<sup>o</sup>. There are besides, two short ones, as it were fragments, on the subject of the Agrarian law. I will take care that you shall have this whole collection. And since not only my writings, but my transactions, afford you pleasure, in the same books you will see both what I have done, and what I have said. Otherwise, you should not have asked for them; for I did not present myself to you uninvited.

As to what you inquire about the cause of my sending for you; and signify, that though you are fettered with business, yet not only if it is necessary, but if I wish it, you will come to me; there is, in truth, no immediate necessity; but I thought you might arrange the season of travelling more conveniently. You are away too long, especially as you are at no great distance, and yet we do not enjoy the fruits of your company, and you are without us. At present all is quiet; yet if the madness of the pretty youth were allowed to proceed a little further, I should earnestly call you thence. But Metellus nobly prevents it, and will prevent it. What say you? He is a patriotic consul, as I always believed, and well disposed. But that fellow no longer dissembles, but openly professes his wish to be made a tribune of the people. Upon the question being agitated in the senate, I beat him down, and reproached him with his inconstancy, who at Rome was soliciting the tribunate, though at Hera, in Sicily, he had declared that he wanted to be made sedile. But I said it was not a thing about which we need give ourselves much trouble; for it would no more be permitted to him as a plebeian to ruin the state, than it had been to some, like himself, who were patriarians, when I was consul. Again, when he boasted in the assembly that he had come from the strait<sup>1</sup> in six days, and that nobody had time to come out to meet him, and that he had arrived in the night; I observed, that it was nothing strange that he should have come from Sicily to Rome in six days, who had gone from Rome to Interamna in three hours<sup>2</sup>; that it was not the first time he had entered by night; and that nobody had met and stopped him on a former occasion, when it ought more especially to have been done. What say you? I make an impudent man modest not only by a constant dignity of speech, but even by this kind of repartee. Now, therefore, I dispute and jest familiarly with him. For, as we were conducting one of the candidates, he asks me if I used to give a place to the Sicilians in the exhibitions of gladiators<sup>3</sup>? I said, no. "But I," says he, "their new patron, shall adopt this; though my sister, who has such consular space<sup>4</sup> allotted her, gives me but one foot." "Do not complain," said I, "of this one foot of your sister, for you are at liberty to lift up the other whenever you

please<sup>5</sup>." You will say this is not a very consular speech. I confess it; but I hate her, ill deserving to be called consular; for she is a seditious woman, is at war with her husband, and not only with Metellus<sup>6</sup>, but with Fabius also, because she is displeased with the part they take on this occasion. In reply to your inquiry about the Agrarian law, it seems for the present to have cooled. As to the reproof you give me with a gentle hand respecting my familiarity with Pompeius, I would not have you imagine that I have united myself with him for the sake of my own security: but things were so circumstanced, that if by accident there should arise any disagreement between us, the greatest dissensions must have ensued in the republic: which I have guarded and provided against in such a manner, that I shall not depart from my just course; but he will become better, and lay aside something of his popular kvity. For, you must know, he speaks much more magnificently of my actions, against which many had endeavoured to excite him, than of his own. For to himself he bears testimony of having well administered the state; to me of having saved it. How far his doing this may be of use to me I know not; it is certainly of use to the republic. What if I make even Cæsar a better man, who is now in the enjoyment of such prosperous gales? Should I do any great injury to the state? But, if nobody envied me, if all favoured me as they ought, yet the remedy which could cure the unsound parts of the state, would not be less desirable than that which would cut them out. But now, when that body of knights, which I stationed on the Capitoline hill under your standard, has deserted the senate; and our chiefs think they have reached the skies, if they have but bearded mullets in their fish-ponds, which will come to their hands; and neglect everything else; do you not think that I render essential service, if I prevent them from doing mischief, who have it so much in their power? For you cannot esteem our friend Cato more than I do: but he, with the best intentions and the greatest integrity, sometimes does harm to the state, by delivering his opinion as if he were living in the republic of Plato, not in the dregs of Romulus. What can be more just than that one, who had received money for his sentence, should be brought into judgment? Cato gave his opinion to this effect, and the senate assented. The knights declared war against the senate, not against me, for I dissented. What could be more impudent than the appeal of the collectors? Yet for the sake of retaining the good-will of the order, the loss should have been submitted to. Cato resisted, and carried his point. The consequence has been, that when the consul was shut up in prison<sup>7</sup>; when seditions have at

<sup>o</sup> This likewise relates to the Catilinarian conspiracy.

<sup>p</sup> The person here meant is evidently Clodius. He is so designated, book i. letter 16.

<sup>q</sup> By the Strait is to be understood the narrow sea between Italy and Sicily.

<sup>r</sup> At the time of his trial it was falsely asserted, that Clodius had been at Interamna on the night when he was discovered in Cæsar's house at the mysteries of the Bona Dea.

<sup>s</sup> Cicero had been questor in Sicily some years before; and lately Clodius had held the same office there.

<sup>t</sup> Clodia was wife of the consul Metellus.

<sup>u</sup> Clodius was supposed to have had incestuous commerce with his sister.

<sup>v</sup> She was married to Metellus, but supposed to entertain Fabius also with the familiarities of a household.

<sup>w</sup> The exact meaning of the original is not obvious; but I conceive it to relate to the opposition which Metellus and Fabius gave to Clodius's design of making himself a tribune of the people.

<sup>x</sup> These were of the order of knights, who had made an improvident bargain for taking the rents of some of the subject provinces, and petitioned to have it cancelled. See book i. letter 17.

<sup>y</sup> The consul Metellus was imprisoned by Flavia, one

times been raised; not one of those men forwards, by whose concurrence I, and consuls who came after me, used to defend the public. What then! you will say, shall we have sold with a price? What shall we do, if we have them upon no other terms? Should we be submitting ourselves to freed-men, and slaves? But, as you say, enough of my zeal. I have found my tribe more favourably disposed to his own; that of Luccius he has lost. I sold Nasica ungenerously, and yet he spake gratefully, as if he had bestowed his pains, at the mills, rather than upon Molon<sup>a</sup>.

I found fault with me, because I had sold Nasica. Now, however, he is again a consul on behalf of the republic<sup>a</sup>. I will let that Luccius do when I shall have a consul, who will be here in two days' time. If the Sicilians should injure you, you may say Cato, and to his emulator, Servilius. I am not that stroke affect many good men? It must be so, let us commend it; only let us, in the dissensions of the state, be left alone. My Amalthea<sup>b</sup> expects you. My Tusculanum and Pompei-um exceedingly, excepting that they blamed me, the asserter of debts<sup>c</sup>, not an brass, but debts of this ordinary kind.

In Gaul I hope all is quiet. You are on to receive my Prognostica<sup>d</sup>, with me of orations. In the mean time what are your intentions about coming to the peninsula desired I might be informed of. I shall be at Rome in July. This does the letters you had written to me of your setting out.

Before mentioned to you, has pre-arranged all the books which his brother left. It is dependent upon your diligence. I shall regard for me, take care that they be sold, and sent to me. Nothing can be more profitable to me than this; and I would I could secure the Latin as well as the Greek. I shall regard this as your gift. I have written to Octavius<sup>e</sup>. I had not spoken of your supposed your business to be nature, nor did I consider your concerns<sup>f</sup>: but I have written, as it all diligence.

Opposing the Agrarian law; but after being rated by Pompeius, attended by some friends.

The Latin words suggested this which it would be perhaps impossible, to preserve in a translation. See book I. letter 14.

The term being applied to a library is in book I. letter 13. In letter 16, book I. he speaks of having an Amaltheum of his

used to allude to the Catilinarian conspiracy; many of them overwhelmed with more probable, that it should refer to an advocate.

Atticus attended the Prognostics of Aratus, a

Atticus Caesar, at that time governor of the peninsula.

In some former letters, that Atticus was suffering a considerable loss at Sicily, where he appears to have rented, but which he held under pretence of a gene-

## LETTER II.

TAKE care, I beseech you, of our young Cicero<sup>a</sup>: we are his uncles, and ought, according to the Greek expression, to be his guardian deities<sup>b</sup>. I have been engaged in reading the Pellenæum<sup>c</sup>, and have a large pile of Dicaearchus's works before me. What a great man he is! One may learn from him much more than from Proclius. At Rome I believe I have his Athenais and Corinthiacs. If you take my advice you will read him. This I answer for, that he is a wonderful man. Herodes, if he were wise, would read him, rather than write one syllable of his own. He has shot at me by letter; and with you I see he has come to close quarters. I would sooner have been a conspirator myself, than have opposed the conspiracy, if I had thought it would be necessary to hear him<sup>d</sup>. You are mistaken about Lollius<sup>e</sup>; about Vinus I quite agree with you. But how is this? Do you observe that the Kalends are coming, and Antonius<sup>f</sup> is not come? That the judges are summoned? For so they inform me, that Nigidius threatens in the assembly to call to account any judge who absents himself. I should be glad however if you have heard anything about Antonius's arrival, that you would send me word. And since you do not come hither<sup>g</sup>, at least sup with me the day before the Kalends. Mind that you do not fail. Fare you well.

## LETTER III.

I IMAGINE I ought to present<sup>a</sup> my congratulations on Valerius's having been defended by Hortensius, and acquitted. This judgment was supposed to be granted to the favour of C. Atilius. I

shall send you a copy of the decree of the senate in favour of all free states. See book I. letter 19.

<sup>a</sup> The son of Quintus and Pomponia.

<sup>b</sup> The occasion and circumstances of this letter, the place from whence it is written, or to which it is directed, the persons and the books named in it, are so little known, that it is involved in considerable obscurity. Cicero seems to be speaking of his nephew, who was also nephew to Atticus, and might possibly be unwell at Rome, while Cicero was at one of his villas. I have ventured to give to this passage a sense very different from that of any commentary I have seen; and I have done so upon the authority of Plutarch, in the conclusion of his piece entitled *περί φιλαδελφίας*, where he observes that the very word *θεῖος*, signifying at once "uncle" and "divine," leads to brotherly kindness and affection: *δοκεῖ γὰρ μοι τὸ ὄνομα καλῶς ὑψηλοῦσθαι πρὸς εὐνοίας ἀδελφῶν καὶ ἀγάπης*. Cicero therefore employs the Greek term, because the Latin did not bear this signification.

<sup>c</sup> Πελληναιῶν. This was probably some work of Dicaearchus on the government of Pellene, a small territory of Achæa.

<sup>d</sup> It is probable this Herodes might have written some poor account of Cicero's consulship, which it pained him to read.

<sup>e</sup> Who Lollius or Vinus may have been is not known.

<sup>f</sup> C. Antonius was impeached for extortion in his government of Macedonia.

<sup>g</sup> We may suppose that this letter was addressed to Atticus at Rome, whither he was going without accepting Cicero's invitation to the villa whence he writes. Therefore, having missed him before, Cicero now appoints him to sup with him at Rome the day when he intended to go thither himself.

<sup>a</sup> Εὐαγγέλιον. This usually signifies the gratuity given



suspect too, that Epicrates<sup>o</sup>, as you say, may have grown wanton; for I did not like his military shoes, any more than his white bandages. We shall know what the case is when you come.

When you find fault with the narrowness of my windows, you must know that you find fault with the Institution of Cyrus<sup>p</sup>: for when I made the same observation, Cyrus said that the view of lawns through wide apertures was less pleasing. For, let the sight be A, the object B C, the rays D and E—you understand the rest. If we saw by the incidence of images<sup>q</sup>, the images might be much embarrassed in these narrow openings; but now the emanation of rays is made merrily. If you find fault with other parts, you will not find me silent, unless it be on some point which can be altered without expense.

I come now to the month of January, and to my particular situation and policy; in which we must, like Socrates, consider both sides; and then at last, like his disciples, choose what pleases us. It is truly a matter of great concern: for either a strong resistance must be made to the Agrarian law, in which there will be some fighting, but full of honour; or we must be quiet, which is the same thing as going out of the way to Solonim, or Antium; or else I must give it my support, which they say Cæsar so much expects from me, that he makes no doubt of it. For Cornelius has been with me, Balbus I mean, Cæsar's friend. He affirmed that Cæsar would follow mine and Pompeius's advice in all things, and that he would endeavour to unite Crassus with Pompeius. Here is the state of this business. I am intimately connected with Pompeius; if you please with Cæsar too. There is an opportunity of returning into favour with my enemies, of conciliating the populace, of securing tranquillity for my old age. But that former resolution of mine influences me, which is in the third book<sup>r</sup>—"In the mean time, that course which you pursued with virtue and spirit in early youth, and also as consul, you must still maintain, and grow in reputation and the praises of good men." Calliope herself<sup>s</sup> having dictated this to me in that book, which contains so many wholesome maxims, I think I ought not to doubt but that, in the words of Homer, "My best auspices should be to fight for my country." But let us reserve these considerations for our walks during the Compitalia<sup>t</sup>. Do not forget the day

to the messengers of good news. The letter is generally supposed to have been written from the country to Atticus at Rome, in answer to one received from him communicating this intelligence. It seems to me more natural to suppose that Cicero might have heard it elsewhere, and that it wanted confirmation.

<sup>o</sup> This term is used to designate Pompeius, who appears to have affected some ambitious singularity of dress, and may have been suspected of interfering in the cause of Valerius.

<sup>p</sup> This is a playful application of the title of Xenophon's work to the architect whom Cicero employed, and who happened to be named Cyrus.

<sup>q</sup> This seems to relate to the Epicurean doctrine of images described by Lucretius, and here humorously applied to the circumstances of Cicero's house.

<sup>r</sup> Of a poem written by Cicero on the subject of his consulate.

<sup>s</sup> Calliope was invoked in this book to inspire him.

<sup>t</sup> The Compitalia was a Roman festival, on which, it seems, Atticus had promised to pay Cicero a visit in the country.

before the Compitalia. I shall order the bath to be heated; and Terentia invites Pomponia: we will add your mother to our party. Bring me, from my brother Quintus's library, Theophrastus on the Love of Honour.

#### LETTER IV.

I AM very much obliged to you for sending me Serapion's work; of which, between ourselves, I scarcely understand a thousandth part. I have desired you may be paid for it in ready money; that you might not set it down among the expenses of your presents. But, having made mention of money, let me beg you to come to some arrangement with Titinius in any manner you are able. If he does not adhere to what he had professed, I should like best, if Pomponia agrees to it, that the things which are so dearly bought may be returned. If that cannot be done, let the money be paid, rather than have any altercation about it. I should be very glad to have you settle this before you go with your usual kindness and diligence.

Does Clodius then, as you say, go to Tigranes? Would it were on the same terms as Scæpius<sup>u</sup>! but I have no reason to object to it. For it will be a more favourable time for my absence on a few lieutenantancy<sup>v</sup>, when my brother Quintus, I hope, may be settled at his ease, and it may be known what that priest of the Bona Dea<sup>w</sup> is about. In the mean time I shall entertain myself with the Muses with an even spirit, nay, with cheerfulness and satisfaction. Nor will it ever enter my mind to envy Crassus, or to repent that I have been true to myself. I will endeavour to gratify you on the subject of geography; but I make no certain promise. It is a great undertaking; but yet, at your desire, I will try to let you have some fruit of my absence. Whatever you may have learned relating to the republic, especially whom you may think likely to be the consuls, let me know, though I am become less curious since I have determined not to trouble myself about public affairs.

I have been to see Terentia's wood. We want nothing but the Dodonean oak<sup>x</sup>, to make us think we have possession of Epirus itself. About the Kalends I shall be either in my Formianum or Pompeianum. If I should not be in the Formianum, come, if you love me, to the Pompeianum—it will give me great delight, and will be very little out of your way. I have ordered Philotimus to let the wall be done as you wished. I think, however,

<sup>u</sup> Many conjectures have been formed respecting the true reading and the right interpretation of this passage. Gronovius proposes to read "Scæpiæ conditione," and observes that Metrodorus Scæpius was sent by Mithridates to Tigranes, and there lost his life. I have adopted his emendation, but have ventured to put upon it a new construction. After all, it is very doubtful.

<sup>v</sup> What the nature of these free lieutenantancies was, is explained, book i. letter 10, note 1.

<sup>w</sup> Cicero thought to absent himself from Rome during the time of Clodius's tribunate. He was expecting that his brother Quintus might be relieved from his government before another year, and might then keep a watch upon Clodius's operations.

<sup>x</sup> These oaks were of sacred memory, and situated in Epirus, the country of Atticus's villa, to which he here alludes.

ould consult Vettius. In these times, when of every good man is so precarious, I can enjoyment of the Palatine ground<sup>a</sup> for mer to be of great value; yet so, that I wish nothing less, than that Pomponia, or should be exposed to any danger from its

## LETTER V.

indeed, and have long wished, to visit is, and the rest of Egypt; and likewise to from hence, where people are grown re; and to return when they may again

But as to going at this time, and being see persons<sup>a</sup>. (I may say with Hector,) too much respect for the Trojans, and Trojan ladies." For what will our if there are any remaining? that I have my principles for a bribe? "The first disgrace to me will be Polydamus," if ours, who alone is as good as a hundred. But what will history say of us undred years hence? which I value much the idle rumours of those who are now t I think we must suspend our judgment. For if it should be offered, I shall berty to do as I please; and then it to determine. There is some credit lining. Therefore, if Theophanes<sup>a</sup> m to say anything to you about it, do rely repel him.

ting to hear from you on the following at Arrius says<sup>b</sup>; how he bears his nt; whether any consuls are yet proper, as the people say, they are to be Crassus; or, as I am informed, Ser- with Gabinus; also, whether there ws; and in short, if there is any news; os is going away, who is to have the th which alone I could be caught my levity. But why do I speak of which I desire to have done with, whole mind and all my care to phi- , I say, is my intention: would it , so! But now, when I have ex- vany of all that I once thought dedicating myself to all the Muses. r, hear more certainly about Cur- er anybody is fixed upon to suc- what is doing about P. Clodius;

was properly a piece of ground appro- perciæ. This might have adjoined to and his brother's premises, which were s on the Palatine hill. The repairs of ay be supposed to have interfered with ground, at least for a season. petus thought at this time of sending exandria, to confirm Ptolemy Auletes

a creature of Pompeius.

red a promise of support from Crassus, le to make room for the friends of

of Metellus Celer it was natural to her Nepos might have succeeded to but his going now to the government him ineligible, as it was necessary to Rome.

ho this Curtius is, or what place he

and tell me everything, as you promise, at your leisure. I wish you to inform me also what day you think of leaving Rome, that I may acquaint you where I shall be; and I beg you will very soon let me hear about what I have written to you. I anxiously expect your letters.

## LETTER VI.

WHAT I promised in a former letter, that some work should appear, the fruit of my retirement, I do not now very strongly confirm; for I am so attached myself to idleness, that I am not to be torn from it. Therefore I either amuse myself with books, of which I have an agreeable collection at Antium; or I count the waves, for the season is not favourable for catching lacertæ<sup>a</sup>. My mind quite revolts at writing. The geographical researches which I projected are a great undertaking; for Eratosthenes, whom I had intended to follow, is strenuously opposed by Serapion, and by Hipparchus. What think you, if Tyrannio<sup>a</sup> should join them? Besides, the subject is difficult to explain, and of a uniform nature, and less susceptible of any ornaments of writing than I had supposed; and, which is the chief of all, any cause is, to say the truth, sufficient to make me give it up. I am doubtful whether I shall settle here, or at Antium, to pass all this time<sup>b</sup>; where I would rather have been a duumvir, than have been consul at Rome<sup>c</sup>. You have done wiser in providing a home at Buthrotum. But believe me this town of Antium comes very near to yours. Could it be supposed there was any place so near Rome where there are many people who never saw Vatinus<sup>d</sup>? where there is nobody besides myself who cares if any one of the twenty commissioners<sup>e</sup> is alive and safe? where nobody interrupts me, and everybody loves me? Here then is the place to exercise my political talents: there I am not only prevented, but am weary of it. Therefore some private observations, which I may read to you alone, shall be drawn up in Theopompus's manner, or still more severely. I now trouble myself no further about the public, than to hate the wicked; and even that without anger, or rather with some pleasure in writing.

But to come to business: I have written to the city quæstors about my brother Quintus's affair. See what they say<sup>f</sup>; whether there is any hope of

<sup>a</sup> It is probable these lacertæ were some common sort of fish; but I have thought it best to retain the original word in a thing of so much uncertainty.

<sup>b</sup> Tyrannio, a severe preceptor, with whom both the Ciceros placed their sons.

<sup>c</sup> Cicero had determined to withdraw from Rome during the storms which he saw approaching, and which he had no power to control.

<sup>d</sup> His conduct during his consulship, meritorious as it had been, was now going to be arraigned, which filled his mind with these sentiments. The chief magistrates of the provincial towns were called duumviri.

<sup>e</sup> Vatinus was a factious tribune, who exerted himself this year in opposing the authority of the senate.

<sup>f</sup> These were commissioners appointed to divide the lands of Campania agreeably to the Agrarian law.

<sup>g</sup> I have thought it right to preserve in the translation this little irregularity of the original expression, the English language admitting it with as much propriety as the Latin.

Roman money<sup>1</sup>; or whether we must be put off with the Pompeian *cistophorus*. Moreover, settle what is to be done about the wall. Is there anything else? yes: let me be informed when you mean to go from thence.

#### LETTER VII.

I WILL think again about the geography. You ask me for two orations: one of which I did not care to write out, because I had left it imperfect; the other, that I might not praise a person I did not like: but I will see about this also. However, there shall be something, that you may not think I have been totally idle. What you tell me about Clodius is highly agreeable to me; and I hope, when you come, you will bring me a full account; and that you will let me hear from you in the mean time, if you know, or suspect, anything; especially what he is likely to do about the embassy. Before I read your letter I was wishing to get at the fellow<sup>2</sup>, not forsooth that I might put off my engagement with him (for I am eager for the contest); but I thought he would lose whatever popularity he had acquired by being made a plebeian. "For what purpose have you passed over to the people? that you might go to salute Tigranes? Tell me; do the Armenian kings refuse to salute patricians?" In short I was prepared to work him upon this embassy; which if he slights, and if, as you say, that excites the indignation both of the framers and supporters of the law by which he was disabled, it will be a fine scene. But, to say the truth, our Publius (Clodius) is treated rather disrespectfully: in the first place, that he who was once the only man in Caesar's house, now should not have been able to be one among twenty: then, that one embassy should have been talked of, another should have been given; that rich one for the purpose of exacting money, is reserved, I suppose, for the Pisaurian Drusus, or the glutton Vatinius: this meagre and dainty banishment is given to him, whose tribunate is reserved to suit the occasions of these gentlemen. Inflame him, I conjure you, as much as possible. The only hope of safety is in the disagreement of these people among themselves, of which I learned some symptoms from Curio. Already Arrius complains that the consulate has been snatched away from him: Megabocchus<sup>3</sup>, and these sanguinary youths, are determined enemies. To this let there be added, yes, let there be added, that contest for the augurship. I hope often to send you fine letters upon these subjects. But I want to know what it is that you throw out obscurely; that already some of the

quinqueviri<sup>4</sup> themselves are beginning to speak out. What is this? for if there is anything in it, it must be better than I had imagined. I would have you understand this, not as if I made these inquiries with any view of engaging myself in public affairs. I have long since been weary of steering the state, even when it was permitted me to do so: but now, when I am obliged to quit the ship, not throwing away, but taking in the rudder<sup>5</sup>, I wish from the land to look at the shipwreck of those people; I wish, as says your friend Sophocles, "from under my roof to hear the frequent dripping with a tranquil mind."

You will see what is necessary about the wall. I will correct the error of Castricius: yet Quintus had written to me 25,000<sup>6</sup> sesterii; now to your sister he says 30,000. Terentia salutes you. Cicero desires that you will answer for him to Aristodemus, in the same manner as you have done for his relation<sup>7</sup>, your sister's son. I shall not neglect your information about Amalthea<sup>8</sup>. Farewell.

#### LETTER VIII.

WHILE I was eagerly expecting a letter from you in the evening, as I usually do, I was informed that the servants had arrived from Rome. I call them in, and ask if they have any letters. They say no. What do you say, said I, is there nothing from Pomponius? Alarmed at my voice and countenance, they confessed that they had received a letter, but had lost it on their way. What think you? I was very much provoked; for all your letters lately had brought some useful or agreeable information. Now, if there was anything deserving to be recorded in the letter you sent the 16th of April, write as soon as possible, that I may not remain in ignorance; or if there was nothing but good-humour, yet repeat even that. Know that young Curio has been here to visit me. What he said about Publius (Clodius) exactly agreed with your letters. He is wonderfully incensed against our haughty kings<sup>9</sup>. He said that the young men were equally angry, and could not bear this state of things. We are in a good way. If we can depend upon these people, let us, methinks, mind our own affairs<sup>10</sup>. I am engaged in history. At the same time, though you may think me another Saufeius<sup>11</sup>, nothing is more indolent than I am. But let me explain to you my motions, that you may determine where you will come to me. I design to go to Formianum the middle of April<sup>12</sup>. Then (since you think I ought to omit that delicate

<sup>1</sup> Who these five commissioners might be, or for what purpose they were appointed, does not appear.

<sup>2</sup> The expression implies that he did not abandon the state in anger, but withdrew his guidance till some more favourable season, when his services might be available.

<sup>3</sup> The text is evidently corrupt. I have supposed that it ought to be written H.S. ((1)) ((1)) ((1)). But it is impossible to ascertain the truth, and is of little moment.

<sup>4</sup> In the original it is "brother." [See book I. letter I.] They were really first-cousins.

<sup>5</sup> See book I. letter 16.

<sup>6</sup> Caesar, Crassus, and Pompeius.

<sup>7</sup> Cicero to trouble ourselves.

<sup>8</sup> A philosopher of great study.

<sup>9</sup> The Parilia was a festival celebrated on the 21st of April.

<sup>1</sup> It seems Quintus Cicero wanted to have the expenses of his government defrayed in Roman money, instead of the Asiatic *cistophori*, accruing from the plunder of Mithridates by Pompeius. The *cistophorus* was a small coin, so called from bearing the impression of the *cietus*, or chest, used in the mysteries of Ceres.

<sup>2</sup> This sense appears to me sufficiently good, without altering the text in opposition to all MSS. Most commentators have thought fit to omit the preposition *in*, and to understand Cicero to say that he had wished Clodius might go to Tigranes.

<sup>3</sup> It is generally supposed that by this term is meant Pompeius, and that he was at variance with these young incendiaries, the remains of Catiline's accomplices.

basin<sup>2</sup> at this time) on the first of May I shall leave Formianum, that I may be at Antium on the third. For the games of Antium are to take place from the fourth to the sixth of May, and Tullia wishes to see them. Thence I think of going to Tusculanum, then to Arpinum, and to be at Rome on the first of June. Let me see you either in Formianum, or at Antium, or in Tusculanum. I replace your former letter, and add something *ex*.

## LETTER IX.

I HOPE you are well. Cæcilius, the *quæstor*, having told me that he is going to send a servant, have written this hastily, that I might elicit your irrelevant dialogues with Publius, as well those which you mention, as that which you reserve, *ring it is tedious to detail your reply*; also that which has not yet taken place, which that Böopis<sup>1</sup> I relate to you upon her return from Solonium. *would have you believe nothing can be more agreeable to me*. If the agreement relating to me not kept I am in heaven<sup>2</sup>. This our Jerusalemite<sup>3</sup>, who brings matters before the people, I know what a fine return he has made for my recent speeches, of which you may expect a disunited counterpart<sup>4</sup>. For, as well as I can is, if that profligate<sup>5</sup> is in favour with these mighty men<sup>6</sup>, he will not be able to exult, not only the consular Cynic<sup>7</sup>, but not over those sons of the stewards. I can never be an object of envy when I am robbed of my power, and of all senatorial authority. But if he disagrees with me it will be absurd to attack me. However, let it be as he will. Believe me, this revolution in the *has been made gaily, and with less noise than I supposed*; more speedily indeed than seemed probable; and that, partly through the fault of *but, besides*, through the shameful conduct of one who neglected the auspices, the Ælian, the Licinian law, the Cæcilian, and the *idian*; who threw away all the resources of the tuition; who gave away kingdoms and estates in rards; and to a few persons immense sums of money. I see now to what party envy will pass and where it will abide. Think that I have done nothing either from experience, or from *brastus*, if you do not shortly see people call these our times. For if the authority of the

senate excited envy, what do you think will be the case, when it is transferred, not to the people, but to three ambitious men? Therefore let them make whom they will consuls, and tribunes of the people; nay, let them clothe the *evil* of Vatinius<sup>1</sup> with the painted robe of the priesthood, you will shortly see not only those who have committed no offence, but even Cato himself, who is so guilty in their eyes, raised to great honour. As for myself, if your companion Publius permits it, I mean to act the philosopher; if he designs anything, then only to defend myself; and, as becomes that profession, "I announce that I will repel any one who first insults me." Only let my country be favourable. It has received from me, though not more than is due, at least more than was demanded. I prefer being ill rowed under the steerage of another, to steering well with such ungrateful rowers. But these things may be discussed better when we meet. Now hear the answer to your inquiry. I intend to go from Formianum to Antium the third of May; from Antium I wish to go to Tusculanum on the seventh of May. But as soon as I leave Formianum, where I mean to stay till the end of April, I will immediately let you know. Terentia sends her compliments. The young Cicero salutes the Athenian Titus<sup>2</sup>.

LETTER X<sup>1</sup>.

(Græc. xii.)

LET those men<sup>1</sup> deny, if they can, that Publius has been made a plebeian. It is a mere exercise of sovereignty, and is not to be borne. Let but Publius send persons to attest it, and I will swear that our Cnæus, when he was colleague with Balbus, told me at Antium, that himself had conducted the auspices on the occasion. What two charming letters have been delivered to me from you, both at the same time! I do not know what remuneration I can make for them; but that some is due I freely acknowledge. Observe the concurrence of circumstances. I had just gone from the Antian into the Appian road at the Tres Tabernæ, on the festival of Ceres<sup>1</sup>, when my friend Curio, coming from Rome, met me. At the same place presently came the servant from you with letters. Curio asked me if I had heard no news. I said, no. Publius (says he) is canvassing for the place of tribune of the people. What think you? He is very angry with Cæsar, and threatens to rescind all his acts. How does Cæsar receive it?

<sup>1</sup> Vatinius had scrofulous swellings in the neck, called in Latin *struma*, and in English *evil*. *Ὀβάρτιος χοιρᾶ-δων τὸν τριχῆλον περιπαλῶν*.—Plutarch's Life of Cicero.

<sup>2</sup> Cicero concludes with a Greek form of salutation from his son to Atticus, whose prænomen was Titus.

<sup>3</sup> This letter is the 12th in Grævius's edition, but is evidently misplaced, because it is alluded to in that which follows. This was written at four P. M. from the Tres Tabernæ, after Cicero had left Antium on his way to Formianum. The next was written at ten o'clock the same night from Appii Forum. The 12th after he was at Formianum.

<sup>4</sup> The triumvirs, between whom and Clodius there was now the appearance of disagreement.

<sup>5</sup> The Cerealia were celebrated in the second week of April. The precise day is variously computed from the 7th to the 19th.

<sup>1</sup> place here meant is Bæne, situated in the bay of See book i. letter 16.

<sup>2</sup> *pro* uses an epithet familiarly applied by Homer to He means by it to designate Clodia, who, perhaps, a full-eyed, which the word signifies; and, besides, *ed Juno* in cohabiting, as it was suspected, with her Clodius.

<sup>3</sup> *t is*, if the conspiracy against Cicero should be up, he may be at his ease.

<sup>4</sup> *peius*, who had captured Jerusalem. He had *con-* *be auspices* at the time that Clodius's bill of *ado-* *brought* before the people.

<sup>5</sup> *λυοδίας*, meaning that Cicero had now speak *sation* of Pompeius, whom he had formerly

*ius*. <sup>6</sup> *d* Cæsar, Crassus, and Pompeius. *o calls himself* a cynic, as adopting a severe line *ct*, and intimates that the triumvirs would no *-operate* with Clodius against him, or those patri- *ures*, when their loss of authority ceased to excite

said I. He denies that he proposed anything about his adoption. Then Curio declared his own hatred<sup>1</sup>, and that of Memmius and Metellus Nepos. I took my leave of the young man, and hastened to your letters. Where are they, who speak of viva voce information? How much more fully have I learned from your letters, than from his conversation, what was doing, what were the daily surmises, the intention of Publius, the trumpet of Böopis<sup>2</sup>, the standard-bearer Athenio, the letters sent to Cnæus, the conversation of Theophanes and of Memmius. Besides, what an expectation have you given me of that licentious feast! I am dying with curiosity. Yet I shall be satisfied without your writing me an account of that meeting, as I wish rather to hear it from your own mouth. As to your exhortation to write something; the materials indeed increase upon me, as you say; but the whole thing is yet in fermentation, and "during the autumn the wine is thick:" when it is settled, what I may write will be better digested. But if you cannot have anything at present, at least you shall be the first to have it, and for some time the only one. You do well to like Diccæarchus: he is an honest man, and not a little better citizen than those rulers of iniquity<sup>3</sup>. I have written this letter on the festival of Ceres, at four in the afternoon, the moment I had read yours; but with the intention of despatching it to-morrow by the first person I meet<sup>4</sup>. Terentia is delighted with your letter, and sends her kindest regards; and Cicero the philosopher<sup>5</sup> salutes the statesman Titus.

#### LETTER XI.

(*Græc. x.*)

PRAY admire my firmness. I do not mean to attend the games at Antium<sup>6</sup>; for it carries with it an appearance of inconsistency, while I wish to avoid every suspicion of luxury, suddenly to be seen travelling not only delicately, but unbecomingly. I shall therefore wait for you in Formianum till the 7th of May. Let me know what day I may expect to see you. From Appii Forum, 10 P. M. I despatched another letter a little before from the Tres Tabernæ<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Hatred of the power assumed by Caesar.

<sup>2</sup> This is meant of Clodia, [see letter 9 of this book,] who was urging her brother to extremities, as it were with a clarion or war-trumpet. The same figure is continued in applying to Athenio the term of standard-bearer of sedition: Athenio had been the author of an insurrection in Sicily. Under this name Cicero probably means Vatinius.

<sup>3</sup> In Greek *δίκταρχος*, which it is impossible to translate so as to preserve the opposition to the name Diccæarchus; the latter signifying "a ruler of justice," the former "rulers of iniquity."

<sup>4</sup> He was now on the Appian road, which was much frequented, and could not fail of presenting to him some person who would convey his letter to Rome.

<sup>5</sup> This is said in Greek, after the Greek manner, as if Cicero and Atticus had changed conditions; Cicero now seeking retirement, while Atticus remained in the throng and business of Rome.

<sup>6</sup> See letter 8 of this book.

<sup>7</sup> The Appii Forum and Tres Tabernæ derive an interest from the mention of these places in St. Paul's journey to Rome, Acts xviii. 15.

#### LETTER XII.

(*Græc. xi.*)

To tell you the truth, I seem as if I were banished since I have been in Formianum. While I was at Antium there was no day on which I did not know better what was doing at Rome, than these who were living there. For your letters acquainted me not only with the state of Rome, but with that of the republic at large; and taught me not only what happened, but also what was going to happen. Now, unless anything is picked up from a casual passenger, I can hear nothing. Therefore, though I hope very soon to see you, yet let me have, in the servant, whom I have directed immediately to come back, some long letter, full not only of what has been done, but likewise of your own opinions. Take care to let me know the day when you mean to leave Rome. I intend to remain in Formianum till the sixth of May. If you do not arrive before that day, I shall perhaps see you at Rome. For why should I invite you to Arpinum, "a rugged place (as Ulysses says of Ithaca); where a good nurse of youths; than which nothing in my eyes be more delicious." So much for the present. Farewell.

#### LETTER XIII.

A PROVOKING circumstance, that nobody should have delivered the letter<sup>1</sup> I wrote to you from the Tabernæ the same hour that I received your acceptable intelligence. But you must know that the parcel in which it was contained was taken to my house<sup>2</sup> the same day on which I sent it, and from thence was brought back to me at Formianum. I have ordered this letter again to be taken to you, that you might be assured of the pleasure yours had given me. When you inform me that nothing is said in Rome<sup>3</sup>, this is what I expect. But, I can tell you, people are not reserved in country, nor can the country bear your<sup>4</sup> tyranny. But if you come into this Telepylus Læstrygon<sup>5</sup> (Formia I mean), what a noise do people make! How irritated are their minds! In what detraction is our friend Magnus<sup>6</sup>, whose appellation Great begins to decay with that of the Rich Crassus! Believe me, I have yet met with nobody who could bear this state of things so quietly as I do. Therefore pray let us continue to enjoy our philosophical retirement; for I can aver upon my oath,

<sup>1</sup> The original is taken from Homer's *Odyssey*, to the more appropriate in being applied by Cicero to Antium, with feelings of affection towards his native place, with which Ulysses is represented to have said it of his own country, Ithaca.

<sup>2</sup> This is the tenth letter of this book.

<sup>3</sup> This must have been his house at Rome.

<sup>4</sup> That is, nothing was said of the authority necessary to the triumvirate.

<sup>5</sup> By "your tyranny" is to be understood that which is exercised by the triumvirs at Rome, where Atticus was staying.

<sup>6</sup> *Τηλέφυλος Λαιστρυγόνια*, is an expression taken from Homer's *Odyssey*, the meaning of which is not exactly known. The place so denominated by Homer was supposed to have been near Formia.

<sup>7</sup> A name given to Pompeius, and signifying Great. See book i. letter 20.

there is nothing worth contending for. If you have got your letters to the Sicyonians\*, hasten down to Formianum. I think of leaving it the sixth of May.

## LETTER XIV.

How great an expectation do you raise in me about the discourse of Bibulus! How great about the conversation of Bœopis! How great also about that dainty entertainment! Come, then, yourself to my thirsty ears. Though there is now nothing which I should think more to be apprehended, than that our Sampsiceramus\* when he perceives that he is lashed by the discourses of all people, and sees these proceedings so easily overset, may begin to rush into violent counsels. For my own part, I am dispirited to that degree, that I prefer being enslaved in this indolence, in which I now pine away, to contending with the best hope of success.

In the way of composition, to which you often exhort me, nothing can be done. I live in a court-house, not in a villa, owing to the throng of the Formians; for this Æmilian tribe would fill a court-house\*. But I say nothing of the generality, who after ten o'clock cease to trouble me. But, ben, C. Arrius is my nearest neighbour; nay, he is now my very comrade, who even refuses to go to Rome, that he may philosophise here with me all the day long. On the other side is Sebosus, that friend of Catulus. Which way can I turn myself? would assuredly go immediately to Arpinum, if I did not perceive that you might be expected with most convenience in Formianum; but only till the sixth of May. For see to what people my attention is given up. It would be a fine opportunity if anybody wished now to purchase my Formian estate, while these people are about me. And should I attempt anything? Let us forsooth undertake some great work, of much research and labour! Nevertheless, I will endeavour to satisfy you, and will not spare my own pains.

## LETTER XV.

SEE, as you tell me, that things are not less certain in the state than they are represented in the letter; but that very variety of reports and

have given to this passage an interpretation somewhat different from that commonly received, because I find it more consonant to the usual phraseology of the great Romans, and to his own feelings, expressed in the 8 of this book:—"Alitid agamus."

Atticus had not been able to get from the people of the tribes which he had rented. [See book i. 19.] He appears to have staid in Rome to solicit aid from the Sicyonians for the payment of this money.

is generally agreed, that by this name, which recurs several subsequent letters, is to be understood Pompeius. The same occurs in Josephus as king of the Emesæ, per a prince conquered by Pompeius. It cannot but be every reader, that the names under which he is named in these letters should be so various, and often extraordinary; perhaps in derision of some affected air.

I understand the text of the original, which is by us clear, and may possibly be corrupt. Literally—what an Æmilian tribe (have I) equal to a court-house. The people of Formis being reckoned in the same tribe, are therefore called by that name.

opinions delights me, for I seem to be in Rome when I read your letters; and, as it always happens in affairs of such magnitude, to hear sometimes one thing, sometimes another. There is one circumstance I cannot comprehend, what he can possibly devise for carrying into effect the Agrarian scheme without any opposition. What results from that firmness of Bibulus in the postponement of the comitia, besides the exposition of his own opinion, without any correction of the evils of the republic? Our hope, then, is in Publius. Let him, let him be made a tribune of the people; if for nothing else, that you may the sooner come back from Epirus (for I take it for granted that nothing will prevent your going thither<sup>c</sup>), especially if he wishes for any contention with me. For I do not doubt, if there should be anything of this kind, you will hasten up. But if this should not be the case, whether he rush on to his own ruin, or whether he retrieve the condition of the state, I propose to myself a noble sight, if only it is permitted me to see it with you by my side.

As I was writing this, in comes Sebosus. I had hardly felt my vexation, when "Good morning," says Arrius. This is getting away from Rome! From whom is it I have escaped to fall into such hands? I must go "to my cradle and native hills<sup>d</sup>." In short, if I cannot be alone, I will rather live among mere rustics than with these mighty civil people. However, as you say nothing certain about your motions, I will wait for you in Formianum till the fifth of May. Your attention and diligence in the Malvian dispute<sup>e</sup> is extremely gratifying to Terentia. She is not aware that you are supporting the common cause of all who occupy the public lands. But you still pay something to the collectors of the revenue; she refuses even that. Both she, and the aristocratical<sup>f</sup> boy Cicero, send their compliments.

## LETTER XVI.

THE thirtieth of April, as I was dozing after dinner, your letter was delivered to me, in which you speak of the Campanian lands. What think you? In the first place, it struck me in such a manner as effectually to remove my sleep; but this was through thoughtfulness rather than uneasiness. And the result of my thoughts is this; first, from what you had mentioned in a former letter, of having heard from one of Cæsar's friends that something was to be brought forward to which nobody would object; I had apprehended something greater. This did not appear to be of that kind. Then, for my consolation, all expectation of the Agrarian bounty seems to have centred in the

<sup>c</sup> The meaning of the original has been variously understood. I have ventured to interpret it in a manner different from any that I have seen, and which appears to me sufficiently consonant with the Latin idiom, and with the context.

<sup>d</sup> The original is part of an hexameter verse from some unknown author.

<sup>e</sup> This evidently relates to the leases of the public lands; but the particular meaning of the term is not known.

<sup>f</sup> The expression indicates that the young Cicero was already zealous in behalf of the best interests of the republic.

<sup>g</sup> A distribution of this land was to be made to the people.

Campanian land; which, at ten acres a-piece, cannot maintain above five thousand men. All the remaining multitude must necessarily be alienated from them<sup>b</sup>. Besides, if there is any one thing more calculated than another to inflame the minds of good men, it is certainly this; and the more so, because the port duties being removed, and the Campanian land distributed, what domestic revenue remains besides the twentieth<sup>c</sup>? and this I suppose will, in one little meeting, be extinguished by the shouts of a mob. What our Cnæus intends, I know not, that he could be wrought to such a pitch: "for he now breathes through no little flagoelet, but with a full breath untempered by a reed<sup>d</sup>." Hitherto he pretended to approve Cæsar's laws, but to leave it to him to defend his acts: that he liked the Agrarian law; but whether intercession could be made or not was no business of his: that he was glad to have the affair of the king of Alexandria<sup>e</sup> at length concluded; but whether Bibulus had been observing the heavens<sup>f</sup> or not, it was not his duty to inquire: that on the subject of the farmers of the revenue, he had wished to favour the order of knights; but that it was impossible for him to guess what would happen if Bibulus came down to the forum<sup>g</sup>. But now, Sampiceramus, what will you say? that if you have taken away from us the tribute of the Campanian land, you have appointed it to be levied on Mount Libanus<sup>h</sup>? But how will you support this reasoning? I will keep you, says he, in subjection by Cæsar's army. But in truth you will not subject me so much by that army, as by the ungrateful spirits of those people who bear the name of good, but who have returned me no thanks, no recompense of reward, or even of good words. Should I put myself forward against that faction, I might yet find some means of opposing them. I have now made this resolution, that as there is so great a controversy between your friend Dicæarchus, and my friend Theophrastus<sup>i</sup>, the former preferring a life of business, the latter one of speculation, I will comply with both. Dicæarchus I have abundantly satisfied already; I now turn to that party which not only allows me to be quiet, but reproves me for not having always been so. Let us then, O my Titus, address ourselves to those noble studies; and at length return thither, from whence we ought never to have departed. What you say of my brother Quintus's letter to you, was equally true of that to me: it was "a lion in front, and behind<sup>j</sup>." I do not know what to call it; for at the beginning he deprecates his stay<sup>k</sup> in such a manner as to be quite affecting; presently he is so easy about it as to desire me to correct and publish his annals. I

wish to direct your attention to what he says about the coast duties, and that he had, by the advice of his council, referred the business to the senate. It appears that he had not yet read my letter, in which, after due consideration, I had explained to him that they ought not to be exacted. I should be glad, if any Greeks<sup>l</sup> have yet come to Rome upon that account, that you would see them, and, if you think proper, would let them know my sentiments upon it. If I can manage so that this good cause may not be lost in the senate, I will endeavour to satisfy the renters<sup>m</sup>: but if not (I must speak openly with you), I prefer satisfying all Asia, and the traders; for it is also of great importance to them. This I consider myself bound to do. But you will see about it. Pray, do the quaestors hesitate even about paying in cistophori<sup>n</sup>? For, after having tried everything, I must be content with this ultimate resource, if there is no other. I shall be glad to see you in Arpinatum, and will give you a country welcome, since you despise this by the sea-side.

#### LETTER XVII.

JUST as you say, so I find it: Sampiceramus is disturbed: there is nothing that may not be apprehended. He is confessedly preparing the way to tyranny. For, what means that sudden alliance<sup>o</sup>? what means the distribution of the Campanian land? or the money that is squandered? If this were all, it would be more than enough; but such is the nature of the thing, that it cannot end here. For how should this afford any pleasure? They never would have brought matters to such a state, but for the sake of opening a way to other mischievous counsels. Ye immortal gods! But, as you say, in Arpinatum, about the thirteenth of May, we will not bewail these matters, lest all the time and attention we have bestowed on literature be lost; but we will calmly confer together. Nor do I, as formerly, derive consolation so much from any good hopes, as from indifference, which I exercise in nothing so much as in regard to civil and public affairs. Besides, I have a little vanity and conceit (it is well to know one's own faults), which is in some measure flattered; for it used to sting me to think, that, some six hundred years hence, the deserts of Sampiceramus towards his country might eclipse my own. There is now no longer room for this apprehension; for he is so sunk, that Phocis Curiana<sup>p</sup> is honourable in comparison. But of this when we meet. You seem to me, however, likely to be at Rome at the time of my arrival, which I shall not be sorry for, if it put you to no inconvenience. But if you do come, as you say, I wish you could get out from Theophrastus how Alabarches<sup>q</sup> is disposed towards me. You will make inquiry, therefore, with your usual accuracy, and bring me from him some documents.

<sup>b</sup> From Cæsar's faction.

<sup>c</sup> This was a tax upon the purchase and manumission of slaves.

<sup>d</sup> The original is taken from Sophocles.

<sup>e</sup> Ptolemy Auletes had applied to the Romans to support his title to the throne of Egypt.

<sup>f</sup> When any of the principal magistrates were observing the auguries, it was unlawful to transact public business.

<sup>g</sup> Bibulus had been insulted on his way to the forum.

<sup>h</sup> Having subjected Syria to the Roman arms.

<sup>i</sup> Meaning the variance between worldly business and philosophy.

<sup>j</sup> The original is part of a verse of Homer describing the discordant compound of the monster Chimæra, in the sixth book of the Iliad.

<sup>k</sup> His being obliged to remain in his province.

<sup>l</sup> Asia Minor, where Quintus resided, was colonized by Greeks, and had made part of the Greek empire, and still used the Greek language.

<sup>m</sup> These are the knights farmers of the taxes.

<sup>n</sup> See above, letter 6 of this book, note 1.

<sup>o</sup> Pompeius had hastily married Cæsar's daughter, though she had been engaged to another man.

<sup>p</sup> The exact meaning of this is not known; the general sense is sufficiently obvious.

<sup>q</sup> This is another name applied to Pompeius.

as it were, by which I may regulate my conduct. We shall be able to learn something of the general state of affairs from his conversation.

[The foregoing letters were written from Cicero in the country to Atticus in Rome. This, and the following letters, were from Cicero in Rome to Atticus in the country.]

## LETTER XVIII.

I HAVE received several letters from you, by which I find with what doubtfulness and anxiety of mind you wish to be informed what news there is. We are beset on all sides: and we now no longer refuse to be enslaved; but dread death and banishment as greater evils; which are in truth much inferior ones. And this state, which all with one voice deplore, is not relieved by a word from anybody. It is the aim of those in power, as I suspect, to leave nobody any favour to bestow. The young Curio<sup>a</sup> alone speaks out, and openly opposes them: he receives the greatest applause, is saluted in public with great honour, and has shown him many other marks of kindness; while Papius<sup>b</sup> is persecuted with hootings, reproaches, and hisses. From hence no hope is to be derived, but only the greater grief, when you perceive the will of the city free; its courage fettered: and that you may not have to ask after each particular in detail, the whole is reduced to such a state, that there is no hope, not only that individuals, but even that the magistrates can long remain free. But amidst this oppression, conversation, at least in private circles and companies, is less reserved than it was. Our grief begins to overcome our fear; yet so, that all is overwhelmed with despair. Even the Campanian law contains a denunciation, in the assembly of the candidates, against anybody who shall presume to mention any other occupation of the land, than as it is proposed by the Julian laws. The other candidates do not hesitate to swear to these conditions; Laterensis is thought to have acted wisely, in ceasing to solicit the tribunate, hat he might not be obliged to swear. But I do not care to say anything more about the republic: vex myself, and cannot write without the greatest pain. I support myself, considering this state of oppression, not dejectedly; considering what I have formerly done, not at all courageously.

I am very kindly invited by Cæsar into his province, as his lieutenant: a free lieutenantcy is also given me under colour of a vow<sup>c</sup>. But this is not sufficient security in the moderate counsels of his pretty youth<sup>d</sup>; and banishes me from my brother when he arrives: the former is safer, and does not prevent my coming up, when I wish it. I hold this, but do not think I shall make use of; and nobody knows it. I do not like to run away: I wish to fight<sup>e</sup>. The affections of people are very great; but I do not speak positively. You will keep this to yourself.

<sup>a</sup> See letter 8 of this book.

<sup>b</sup> Papius was a creature of Cæsar's: he is mentioned here, book i. letter 14.

<sup>c</sup> Of these free lieutenantcies notice has been taken, book letter 10, note 1.

<sup>d</sup> Clodius: it alludes to his family name of Pulcher. An expression of "moderate counsels" is used ironically.

<sup>e</sup> To contend with Clodius.

Respecting the manumission of Statius<sup>c</sup>, and some other matters, I am sorry indeed, but am now grown callous. I should be glad, or rather I should wish, that you were here: I should then want neither counsel, nor comfort. Be ready however, that if I call for you, you may fly to me.

## LETTER XIX.

MANY things give me uneasiness, both from so great a commotion in the republic, and from the dangers which beset me individually, and are six hundred fold. But nothing vexes me more than the manumission of Statius: "that neither my authority; but I omit authority; not even my displeasure, should be respected<sup>d</sup>." I do not know what it is right to do: not that there is so much in the thing itself, as in the conversation it excites. I cannot be angry with those whom I greatly love; but I am sorry, indeed very sorry. As for other matters of more importance, as the threats of Clodius, and the struggles which are prepared for me, they affect me but little; for I conceive that I shall be able either to bear them with becoming dignity, or to avoid them without vexation. You will say perhaps, "enough of dignity; as they said of acorns, when they had found better food<sup>e</sup>;" think, I beseech you, of your safety." Alas! why are you not here? nothing would escape you. I am perhaps blinded, and am too much given up to a sense of honour. Be assured, nothing ever was so disgraceful, so base, so offensive to all orders, ranks, and ages, as this present state of affairs: more so than I could wish, not only than I could have expected. Those courtiers of the populace have now taught even moderate people to hiss. Bibulus is extolled to the skies. I know not why; but he is so praised, as if "he alone by his check restored the state to us<sup>f</sup>." Pompeius, my beloved, who now is my greatest pain, has been his own ruin: he retains not one supporter. I doubt whether it be through inclination, or fear, that he is obliged to join with them. For my own part, I neither fight with that cause, because of the friendship that subsists between us; nor do I approve it, lest I should condemn all that I have formerly done. I manage as I can. The sense of the people is clearly seen in the theatre, and public shows: for in the exhibition of gladiators, now the master, then the assistants<sup>g</sup>, were cut with hisses. In the Apollinarian games, Diphilus, the actor, attacked our friend Pompeius with petulance. He was obliged to repeat a thousand times that sentence, "you are great by our wretchedness:" and that—"the time will come when you will rue that courage," he pronounced with the shout of the whole theatre; and so of the rest: for the lines are such, that they seemed to have been composed for the

<sup>c</sup> This Statius had acted in a manner to excite dissatisfaction while he was with Q. Cicero in his government, as appears from Cicero's Letters to Quintus, book i. letter 2.

<sup>d</sup> This is taken from the "Phormio" of Terentius.

<sup>e</sup> This appears to be a Greek proverb, derived from the ancient use of acorns as food: they are still used in some parts of Spain.

<sup>f</sup> The original is a celebrated line of Ennius in praise of Fabius Maximus.

<sup>g</sup> I suspect this may be meant of Cæsar and his coadjutors.



occasion by some enemy of Pompeius. "If neither laws nor morals compel," &c. was spoken amidst great shouts of applause. After Cæsar had come in amidst a dead applause<sup>1</sup>, the young Curio followed, and was cheered, as Pompeius used to be in the days of the republic. Cæsar was greatly disturbed. Letters were said to be hastily despatched to Pompeius at Capua: they<sup>2</sup> were angry with the knights who stood up to applaud Curio: they were at enmity with all the people; they threatened the Roscian law<sup>3</sup> and even the corn law<sup>4</sup>. It was altogether a confused business. For my part, I should have liked better that their attempts might pass over in silence; but I fear this is impossible. People do not bear what however it seems necessary to bear: but there is now one general voice amongst all, confirmed by hatred, rather than by security. In the mean time our Publius threatens me, and is an open enemy. There hangs over me that business, for which you will fly up<sup>5</sup>. I believe I have that consular host of all good men, even of all moderately good, firmly attached to me. Pompeius professes no common regard for me: at the same time he affirms that Clodius will not utter a word about me; in which he does not deceive me, but is himself deceived. Cosconius being dead, I am invited to fill his place in the commission for dividing the lands; that is, to supply the place of a dead man. Nothing would be more disgraceful for me in the eyes of men; nor would anything be less calculated for the very purpose of security. For these commissioners are ill looked upon by the good; so that while I retained the ill-will of the worst part of society, I should add to it that of the others. Cæsar wishes me to be his lieutenant. This would be a more honourable way of avoiding danger; but I now refuse this. How is it then? I choose rather to fight: however there is yet nothing determined. I repeat, that I wish you were here; but, however if there is any necessity, I shall send for you. What more? what? it is this, that we may depend upon all being lost. For why should I so long dissemble the truth? but I write this in haste, and with some reserve. Hereafter I will either write everything plainly to you, if I can find a trusty messenger to whom I may deliver my letters; or if I am obliged to write obscurely, yet you will understand it. In these letters I shall call myself Lælius, and you Furius: the rest will be in enigmas. I here diligently cultivate, and pay respect to Cæcilius<sup>6</sup>. I hear that the edicts of Bibulus have been sent to you. Our Pompeius is burning with vexation and rage on their account.

#### LETTER XX.

I HAVE done everything in my power for Anicetus, as I understood you wished. Numestius I have willingly received into friendship, from the

<sup>1</sup> So elsewhere it is said "semivivis mercenariorum vocibus."—Pro Sext. § 59.

<sup>2</sup> The triumvirs, Cæsar, Pompeius, and Crassus.

<sup>3</sup> By the Roscian law the knights had appropriate seats in the theatre separated from those of the common people.

<sup>4</sup> By this law corn was delivered to the populace at a reduced price.

<sup>5</sup> This business was the tribunate of Clodius, which was not yet determined.

<sup>6</sup> Cæcilius was Atticus's uncle. He is mentioned before, book i. letter 10.

regard with which you mentioned him; Cæcilius I support in every way that I am able; Varro<sup>a</sup> gives me great satisfaction; Pompeius has a real love and affection towards me. Do you believe it? you will say. I do believe it; his conduct persuades me of it. But as I perceive practical writers, in all historical maxims, and even in verse, advise us to be cautious, and forbid to be credulous; I shall do one of these two, and be cautious; the other, not to believe, I cannot do. Clodius still denounces danger to me. Pompeius affirms that there is no danger; nay, he swears it; and adds even that he would sooner be killed himself, than I should be hurt. The affair is yet unsettled: as soon as anything is determined, I will let you know. If it is necessary to fight, I shall summon you to share my troubles: if I am permitted to be quiet, I will not disturb you from your Amalthea. I shall write to you very briefly upon public affairs; for I fear lest the paper itself should betray me. Hereafter therefore, if I have occasion to write more fully to you, I shall veil it in allegory. The state is dying by a new disease; so that while all people blame what is done, complain, grieve, entertain no difference of opinion, and even speak out, and openly lament; yet no remedy is offered. For we believe that no resistance can be made, which is not fatal; and that there is no end of yielding, besides ruin. Bibulus is exalted to the skies with the admiration and favour of the people, who copy and read his edicts and speeches. He is arrived at the height of glory by a new method; for nothing is now so popular, as hatred of the popular leaders: I fear what may be the issue of this. If I begin to see anything, I will write to you more openly. If you love me, as indeed you do, keep yourself in readiness, that you may come up if I call: but I endeavour (and shall do so) to prevent the necessity of it. As to what I said about calling you Furius, there is no need of changing your name. I shall make myself Lælius, and you Atticus; and I shall not use my own hand, or seal, provided the letters be of a kind which I should be sorry to have fall into other hands. Diodotus is dead: he has left me, perhaps, a hundred sestertia<sup>c</sup> (8000). Bibulus has put off the comitia, by an Archilochian<sup>d</sup> edict, to the seventeenth of October. I have received the books from Vibius<sup>e</sup>. He is a poor poet; and yet has some information: but upon the whole is not without his use. I shall have it transcribed, and send it back.

#### LETTER XXI.

ON the subject of the republic why should I write to you minutely? The whole is ruined: and in one respect is more wretched than you left it; for then the tyranny which oppressed the state

<sup>a</sup> This is the same Varro who was afterwards esteemed the most learned of the Romans.

<sup>c</sup> In the original it is *centies*, which would be 80,000, or 83,000; but it is probable the word may have been so copied by mistake for *centum*, which would make this bequest 833.

<sup>d</sup> Archilochus was a severe satirist, so that the expression signifies that these edicts reflected severely upon the triumvirate.

<sup>e</sup> It appears by the following letter, that these books contained the poems of Alexander. It is probable that Atticus might have sent them to Cicero by Vibius.

seemed at least to be liked by the common people ; and though a cause of trouble to the better sort, yet it did not threaten their ruin. Now it has suddenly become so hateful to every body, that I dread to think where it may burst forth ; for we have already experienced the rage and intemperance of those men, who in their anger against Cato<sup>1</sup> have overturned everything. But then they used such gentle poisons, that it seemed as if we might die without agony ; now I fear they will be rendered outrageous by the hisses of the populace, the language of the respectable citizens, the clamour of Italy. I had hoped, indeed, as I often used to say to you, that the wheel of the republic was so turned, as scarcely to be heard, scarcely to leave a track ; and so it would have been, if people could have waited to let the storm pass over : but after smothering their groans a long time, at last all have begun to speak, and to cry aloud ; so that my friend<sup>2</sup>, unused to reproach, always conversant with praise, and surrounded with glory, knows not where to turn himself in his present squalid appearance and broken spirit. He sees it dangerous to proceed, weak to retreat ; he has made good people his enemies, and has not even the bad for his friends. See now my tenderness of mind : I could not refrain from tears when I saw him, on the 22nd of July, addressing the people upon the edicts of Bibulus ; him, I say, who formerly used magnificently to exalt himself in that very place, with the greatest affection of the people, and universal applause. How was he then humbled ! how rejected ! how did he displease not only his audience, but himself also ! O spectacle ! agreeable to Crassus alone, not so to others. For having ended as it were, from the stars, it seemed a fall, rather than any advance. And as Apelles, when he saw his Venus, or Protogenes his Jalytus, sneered with mud, would, I conceive, feel great sin : so did I with great pain behold him, whom had painted and polished with all the colours of art, suddenly disfigured. Though nobody thought owed him any friendship for his conduct in the odian business ; yet such was my regard, that it is not to be exhausted by any act of unkindness. Bibulus's Archilochian edicts against him are so acceptable to the populace, that one cannot pass the place where they are exhibited, for the wrong of people who are reading them : to him they are so bitter, that he pines with vexation : to them they are distressing, because they give too much uneasiness to one whom I have always loved ; and I am afraid lest one so powerful, so used to his sword, and so unaccustomed to inactivity, should give way to grief and rage with all the force of his mind. What is likely to be the end of Julius, I cannot say ; at present he is in surprise. Upon his putting off the comitia to the month of October, Cæsar imagined that, this being a measure usually offensive to the people, he would be able, by addressing them, to persuade them willingly itself to go to Bibulus ; but after uttering many very seditious expressions, he could not act from them a single word. What say you ? triumvirs feel that they have the good-will of the party : so much the more reason have we to

be the stern supporter of old principles. With Cato must be opposed to be included other inflexible politicians of the same time.  
Pompeius.

be afraid. Clodius is my declared enemy. Pompeius affirms that he will do nothing against me : it is dangerous to believe this ; therefore I prepare myself to resist him. I trust I shall have the best wishes of all orders. When the time comes, not only I shall want you, but the circumstances themselves will call for you : I shall gain a great deal of advice, of courage, and of protection, if I have you with me at that time. Varro gives me satisfaction ; Pompeius talks divinely. I hope I shall certainly be able to come off either with distinguished credit, or without mortification. Let me know what you are doing, how you amuse yourself, and how you have managed with the Sicyonians<sup>3</sup>.

#### LETTER XXII.

How I could wish that you had remained in Rome ! you would certainly have remained, if we could have foreseen what has happened : we could easily restrain our pretty youth<sup>4</sup>, or at least we should be able to know what he was about. But now, this is the state of the business ; he flies about, raves, follows no certain course, threatens many, and seemingly to act as chance may offer. When he sees the odium attached to the present state of affairs, he seems as if he would attack those who have occasioned it ; but when again he recollects their influence, and the strength of their army, he directs himself against me ; and to me he threatens both violence and prosecution. With him Pompeius has discoursed ; and, as he informed me himself, (for I have no other witness,) discoursed with vehemence, telling him that he should incur the utmost disgrace of perfidy and wickedness, if any danger should be brought upon me by him, whom he had himself invested with arms, when he suffered him to be made a plebeian ; but that he, and Appius, had received his promise on my behalf, and that if he did not observe it, he should resent it so, that the world might know nothing was dearer to him than my friendship. After saying this, and much more to the same purpose, he told me that Clodius first continued for some time to urge many things on the other side ; but at last gave up, and declared that he would do nothing contrary to Pompeius's wishes. Since then, however, he has not ceased to speak very severely of me ; and if he did not, still I should not trust him, but should prepare for everything, as I do. Now I conduct myself so, that every day my friends and my influence increase. I keep altogether clear from public concerns, and am busily engaged in causes, and the exertions of the forum. This I perceive is agreeable not only to those who use my assistance, but to the people generally. My house is frequented ; I am saluted ; the remembrance of my consulship is renewed. The favour of the people is manifest ; and I am in such hope, as sometimes to think the struggle which hangs over me is not a thing to be declined. I have now need of your advice, your affection, and fidelity ; therefore fly up ; every thing will be easy to me, if I have but you. Much may be done through our friend Varro ; but it will be strengthened by your support. Much may be got from Publius himself ; much may be known, which cannot be kept secret from

<sup>1</sup> See book I. letter 19.

<sup>2</sup> Publius Clodius.

you; much also—but it is idle to enumerate each particular; I shall then want you for everything. Be assured of this, that everything will be plain when I see you; but all depends upon its being before he enters upon his office. While Crassus is urging Pompeius, I imagine if you are here (who by means of Bôpis\* may learn from Clodius himself with what sincerity they are acting) I shall either be free from trouble, or, at least, free from error: you do not need my entreaty and exhortation. You see what my wishes, what the occasion, what the importance of the case requires. Of the republic I have nothing to write to you, but the great hatred of all people towards those who have possessed themselves of everything; yet no hope of any change. But, as you may easily perceive, Pompeius is tired, and heartily repents. I cannot sufficiently foresee what issue is to be expected; but these rancours must assuredly burst forth somewhere. I have sent back to you the books of Alexander; a careless writer, and no good poet, yet not without his use. I have willingly received Numerius Numestius into my friendship, and have found him a sensible and prudent man, and worthy of your recommendation.

#### LETTER XXIII.

I BELIEVE you never before received a letter from me that was not written in my own hand. From that you may judge how much I am occupied: for having no spare time, and yet being obliged to walk about for the sake of recruiting my voice, I dictate this as I walk. In the first place then I would have you know, that our friend Sampsicramus is heartily sick of his situation, and wishes he could again be restored to that place, from which he has fallen. He imparts to me his uneasiness, and sometimes openly seeks a remedy; which it is impossible for me to find. Then, all the authors and adherents of that faction are losing their vigour; while there never was a more general consent in the wishes and expressions of all people. As for myself (for I know you will be glad to be informed), I interfere in no public counsels, and give myself up altogether to the business and labour of the forum; by which, as may easily be supposed, I am brought to the frequent relation, and regret, of my former deeds. But that kinsman of our Bôpis casts no little terror, and threatens; and while he denies it to Sampsicramus, to others he professes and boasts of it; therefore if you love me, as indeed you do, if you are asleep, wake up; if you are standing, walk; if you are walking, run; if running, fly. It is not to be believed how much (which is the most possible) I place in your counsels and prudence, how much in your affection and fidelity. The greatness of the occasion requires perhaps a long discourse; but to minds so united as ours, a few words are sufficient. It is of great importance to me, if you cannot be at Rome on the comitia, at least that you may be there when he is declared tribune. Farewell.

#### LETTER XXIV.

In the letter I sent by Numestius, I called upon you with an earnestness and vehemence, which nothing could exceed; to that call add even, if you

\* Clodia. See book II. letter 9, note 7.

can, something more. Do not make yourself uneasy (for I know you, and am aware of the solicitude and anxiety inseparable from real affection); but the case, as I hope, is less formidable in fact, than it seems in the relation. Vettius (the same who gave information at the time of my consulship) had promised Caesar, that he would contrive to bring the young Curio into some suspicion of criminality. He therefore insinuated himself into the familiarity of the young man; and having, as it appears, frequent meetings with him, he at length brought matters to such a state, that he declared his determination to assault Pompeius with the assistance of his slaves, and to kill him. Information of this was given by Curio to his father, and by him to Pompeius. The affair was brought before the senate. Vettius being introduced, at first denied that he had ever been concerned with Curio; but this did not last long: for he presently demanded a public pledge of security upon his giving evidence; this was not opposed. Then he gave out, that there had been a band of young men under the conduct of Curio; amongst whom had originally been Paullus, and Q. Cæpio Brutus, and Lentulus, the son of the flamen, not without the knowledge of his father; that afterwards C. Septimius, the secretary of Bibulus, had brought him a dagger from Bibulus: which was all absurd; as if Vettius would have been without a dagger, unless the consul had given him one! And this was the more scouted, because on the 13th of May Bibulus had warned Pompeius that he ought to be upon his guard, and Pompeius had thanked him for it. Young Curio being introduced, deposed in answer to what Vettius had said; and Vettius was then chiefly convicted by his own assertion, that it had been the advice of the young men to attack Pompeius in the forum with the gladiators of Gabinius; and that Paullus was at the head of it; though it was known that he was at that time in Macedonia. A decree of the senate was then passed, that Vettius should be put in prison for having confessed that he had carried arms; and that whoever liberated him would be an enemy to the republic. The general opinion of this affair was, that it had been designed Vettius and his slaves should have been apprehended in the forum with a dagger and with arms; and then he should have offered to confess. And this would have been done, if the Curios had not previously given information to Pompeius. The decree of the senate was then read in the assembly of the people; but the next day Caesar, who formerly, when he was prætor, had obliged Q. Catulus to speak from below\*, now brought Vettius forwards on the rostra, and placed him in a situation, to which the consul Bibulus was not permitted to aspire†. Here he said whatever he pleased about the republic; and having come ready prepared, he first omitted any mention of Cæpio, whom he had named with acrimony in the senate; so that it was manifest the night, and some nightly management, had intervened; in the next place, he named some, whom in the senate he had not touched with the slightest suspicion; as Lucullus, from whom he said C. Fannius used to be sent to

\* Private persons were not allowed to ascend the rostra without the invitation of some magistrate.

† Bibulus, who was joint consul with Caesar, was prevented from appearing in public by apprehensions of being insulted.

him; the same who had set his name to the accusation of P. Clodius; also L. Domitius, whose house had been fixed upon as the place from whence their eruption might be made. He did not name me; but mentioned that a certain speaker, of consular rank, and neighbour to the consul<sup>a</sup>, had suggested to him, that some Ahala Servilius<sup>a</sup>, or Brutus<sup>a</sup>, must be found. He added at last, upon being called back by Vatinius, after the assembly was dismissed, that he had understood from Curio, that my son-in-law Piso, and M. Laterensis, were privy to these machinations. Vettius was at this time charged before Crassus Dives for violence; and upon being found guilty, meant to claim the benefit of turning evidence; which if he had obtained, it was probable several trials would have followed. This did not much alarm me, who, however, am not used to disregard anything. Indeed, I had the strongest marks of favour shown me; but I am quite weary of my life, so full are all things of all sorts of miseries. A little while ago we had been apprehensive of a massacre, which the speech of that firm old man Q. Considius<sup>b</sup> had dispelled; that which we might have apprehended every day, has suddenly sprung up. What think you? Nothing is more unfortunate than I; nothing more fortunate than Catulus<sup>c</sup>, both from the splendour of his life, and from the character of these times. Yet in the midst of these calamities, I preserve a firm and unruffled mind, and maintain my dignity honourably and carefully. Pompeius bids me lay aside all uneasiness on the subject of Clodius; and on every occasion professes the greatest kindness towards me; but I want you to direct my counsels, to share my anxieties, and to take part in all my thoughts. Therefore, as I desired Numestius to use his influence with you, so I beg you even more earnestly, if possible, to fly up to us. I shall get no life if I see you.

<sup>a</sup> Cicero's house in Rome was not far from Caesar's.

Ahala Servilius had killed Sp. Melius on suspicion of stirring to kingly power.

Brutus, as is well known, had been the cause of quinilius's being driven from the throne, and of the extinction of the regal power.

Cæsar had committed some acts of violence, and had led the assembly with armed men, when the law was passed which gave him the government of Gaul for five years. Many senators absented themselves; but Considius came forward, saying, that he was too old to fear him.

Q. Catulus had died the year before.

## LETTER XXV.

WHEN I commend one of your friends to you, I like him to know from you, that I have done so. As lately, when I wrote to you of Varro's attention to me, you said in return that you were very glad of it; but I would rather you had written to him, to assure him that I was sensible of his kindness; not so much because he actually gave me satisfaction, as that he might continue to do it; for, as you know, he has wonderfully moderated those involved and unwholesome counsels. But I observe that maxim, that it is necessary to bear the extravagances of those who are in power: while your other friend Hortensius<sup>d</sup>, with how full a hand, how nobly, how eloquently has he raised to the stars my praises, in speaking of the prætorship of Flaccus, and that time of the Allobroges! Believe me, nothing could have been said more kindly, more honourably, or more copiously. I wish you would write to inform him that I have mentioned this to you. But why should you write? when I imagine you are coming yourself, and are almost here; so much have I urged you in former letters. I very much look for you, very much want you; and not I, more than the cause itself, and the time, call for you. On the present state of affairs what should I write to you, but a repetition of the same thing? Nothing can be more hopeless than the condition of the republic; nothing more hated than those who have occasioned it. So far as belief, and hope, and conjecture go, I am supported by the strongest favour of all people. Fly up, therefore; you will either extricate me from all uneasiness, or you will share it with me. I am the shorter, because I hope we shall very soon be at liberty personally to converse together as we please. Farewell.

<sup>d</sup> In the original it is Hortalus, which was one of the names of Hortensius; but being less commonly known, I have not thought fit to preserve it in the translation.

[In the interval between this and the following letters, Atticus went up to Rome at his friend's request. Clodius in the mean time having been appointed tribune of the people, spared no means to gain the populace, and at length promulgated a decree against such as had put to death a Roman citizen without the sentence of the people. This was evidently levelled at Cicero's conduct in the suppression of the Catilinarian conspiracy; upon which, seeing the disposition of men's minds, he withdrew from the city, and was presently followed by a decree of banishment.]

## BOOK III.

## LETTER I.

(Græc. iii.)

WISH I may ever see the day when I shall reason to thank you for compelling me to save my life; hitherto I am very sorry. But treat you to come to me immediately at Vibo, which place many causes have directed me. If I come thither, I shall be able to consult about my whole journey and flight. If you refuse to do so, I shall be surprised; but I trust you will

## LETTER II.

THE reason of my coming hither was, that there was no place where I could any longer remain unmolested so well as on Sica's estate; especially while the law for my banishment had not yet been finally amended. At the same time I knew that I could easily go back to Brundisium, if I had you with me; but without you I could not continue in those parts, on account of Autronius<sup>e</sup>. Now, as I

<sup>e</sup> By "those parts" Cicero probably means Greece, where Autronius and others of the Catilinarian conspirators resided.

mentioned to you before, if you come to me, we will consult upon this whole business. I know the journey is troublesome; but this great calamity is full of troubles. My spirits are too much broken, and depressed, to admit of my writing more. Farewell. Dated the 8th of April, from the shores of Lucania.

### LETTER III.

(*Græv. iv.*)

I WOULD have you attribute it to my misfortunes, rather than to fickleness, that I have suddenly left Vibo, whither I had invited you; for I have received a draft of the law for my ruin; by which I find that the amendment I had heard of, permits me to remain at any place exceeding the distance of four hundred miles. But not being permitted to go where I had intended<sup>1</sup>, I immediately turned my course towards Brundisium, previously to the passing of the law, lest I might involve Sica, with whom I was staying, in my ruin; and also because I was not suffered to be at Malta. Now make haste to join me, if only I can meet with any one to take me in. Hitherto I have met with a kind reception; but I am apprehensive of what is to come. I repent, my Pomponius, of being yet alive; in which matter you have principally influenced me. But of this when we meet: only manage to come.

### LETTER IV.

(*Græv. i.*)

As I before thought it of importance to have you with me,—so especially, upon reading the form of the law, I understood that nothing could happen more desirably for the journey I determined upon, than that you should join me as soon as possible: that after leaving Italy, in case my road should lie through Epirus, I might have your protection and that of your friends; or if anything else were to be done, might regulate my measures by your advice. I beg, therefore, that you will take pains to join me without delay. You may do it the easier, since the law respecting the province of Macedonia<sup>2</sup> has been passed. I would use further arguments with you, if the state of affairs did not itself speak to you on my behalf.

### LETTER V.

TERENTIA often acknowledges her obligations to you in the strongest terms; which is highly gratifying to me. I live in great wretchedness,

sided, so as to render it unsafe for him to proceed to Butthrotum, (where we may suppose that Atticus had offered him an asylum,) unless he had the protection of Atticus's presence. Brundisium was the port from whence people passed to Greece. Vibo was opposite to Sicily.

<sup>1</sup> Cicero had designed to pass his exile in Sicily or Malta, but being prevented from executing this plan, he determined to go, by the way of Macedonia, into some of the nearest parts of Asia Minor.

<sup>2</sup> The appointment of the government of Macedonia was probably of some importance to Atticus, on account of his private affairs. It was allotted to the consul Piso, who appears to have been a base, hypocritical man, in the interest of Clodius.

and am worn out with excessive grief. I know not what to say to you: for if you are still in Rome you cannot now come up with me; and if you are on your road, as soon as you have come up with me we shall arrange together what is to be arranged. I only beg that you will continue in the same affection you have always borne me,—for I am still the same. My enemies have taken away from me my goods, but not myself. Farewell. Dated the 10th of April, at Thurium<sup>3</sup>.

### LETTER VI.

I HAD not doubted but I should see you at Tarentum or Brundisium. Many reasons made me wish it; among the rest, that I might stop in Epirus and take your advice on the rest of my affairs. Since this has not happened, I shall place this also in the long catalogue of my misfortunes. I shall proceed into Asia, particularly to Cysicum<sup>4</sup>. I commend my family to you. I hardly and wretchedly support myself. Dated the 18th of April, from the neighbourhood of Tarentum.

### LETTER VII.

I ARRIVED at Brundisium the 18th of April. The same day your servant delivered to me your letter; and, the third day after, another servant brought me another letter. Your kindness in inviting and pressing me to go to your house in Epirus, is very gratifying to me, and nothing new, and what I should wish to do if I might spend my whole time there<sup>1</sup>; for I dislike places that are frequented: I avoid mankind, and can hardly bear to see the light. That retirement would not be unpleasant to me, especially in so familiar a place; but to turn aside for the sake of making an excursion thither, is, in the first place, out of my way; then it would expose me to Autronius, and the rest of that set, for four days' journey,—and would, besides, be without you. For a fortified castle, if I were living there, might be desirable; to a mere passenger would be useless. If I dared I would go to Athens: I certainly should like it: but at this time many of my enemies are there,—and I have not you with me; and I fear they may interpret even that city to be not sufficiently distant from Italy; nor do you say on what day I may expect you. By calling upon me to preserve my life, you produce only this effect,—of preventing me from laying hands on myself; you cannot prevent my repenting of my determination, and of my life: for what is there that should attach me to it? especially if there is no longer that hope which accompanied me in my flight. I will not attempt to enumerate all the miseries into which I have fallen through the extreme malice and wickedness not so much of my enemies as of my

<sup>2</sup> Thurium was a town at the extremity of Italy, formerly distinguished for luxury, and known by the name of Sybaris.

<sup>3</sup> Cysicum was situated on the Asiatic side of the Propontia.

<sup>4</sup> Atticus's place in Epirus lay within the proscribed distance, or so near to it, that Cicero did not feel himself at liberty to reside there in security. He was even apprehensive that some of his enemies might deem Athens to be too near to Italy.

enviers, lest I should exasperate my own grief and bring you into the same distress. This I affirm, that nobody was ever affected with so heavy a calamity, nobody had ever more reason to wish for death,—the most honourable time for which has already passed by; the time that remains may bring an end to my trouble, but not a remedy. On the subject of the republic I see you collect every thing which you think can afford me any hope of a change of circumstances. Little as this is, yet, since you will have it so, let us wait for it. In the mean time, if you make haste you will yet be able to join me; for I shall either go into Epirus or shall pass slowly through Candavia<sup>1</sup>. My doubt about Epirus is not owing to my irresolution, but to my uncertainty where I may meet with my brother, whom indeed I know not how I shall be able either to see or to take leave of. This is the greatest and saddest of all my miseries. I would write to you oftener, and more at length, if my grief did not take away all the powers of my mind, and above all the power of writing. I long to see you. Farewell. Dated the 30th of April, at Brundisium.

#### LETTER VIII.

On leaving Brundisium, I informed you why I did not go into Epirus; because of its vicinity toreece, which was full of daring enemies, and cause the passage out was difficult when I might wish to leave it. Besides this, I received two messages while I was at Dyrrachium<sup>1</sup>,—one to say that my brother would go by sea from Ephesus to Athens; the other that he would go by land through Macedonia. I sent therefore to Athens, to desire that he would come from thence to Thessalonica<sup>2</sup>; I went myself to Thessalonica, where I arrived the 23d of May. I have heard nothing certain at his journey, except that he had a little before Ephesus. I am now full of alarm about the meetings at Rome<sup>3</sup>; for though you tell me, in a letter dated the 15th of May, that you had heard he was likely to be brought to a severe account, in another letter that things were now more favorable,—yet this last is dated a day earlier than the other, which adds to my uneasiness: so that my daily trouble distresses and wastes me, additional vexation leaves me scarcely any life remaining. But the voyage is a very difficult one; from his uncertainty where I might be, he perhaps have taken a different course. For to, his freedman, has not seen him; but being driven back by the wind into Macedonia, he met me at Pella. I see how much reason I have to be what is to come, nor do I know what to say, afraid of everything; for there is nothing so probable that may not happen in my present circumstances. Wretched enough before in my great miseries and sorrows, with the addition of this new vexation, I remain at Thessalonica in suspense,

Candavia was a mountainous district on the borders of Macedonia.

Port of Albania, opposite to Brundisium.

Thessalonica, a principal city of Macedonia, the same as St. Paul established one of the first Christian churches, and to which he has addressed two epistles. Proceedings relating to Quintus Cicero's administration of Asia, which comprehended the whole of Asia Minor.

and have no courage for anything. Now, in answer to your inquiries, I have not seen Trypho Cæcilius. Your conversation with Pompeius I have understood from your letter. I do not see so great a commotion to hang over the republic, as you either see or represent with a view of comforting me; for the business of Tigranes having passed over, all difficulties seem to be removed<sup>4</sup>. You desire me to return thanks to Varro, which I will do, and likewise to Hypæus. I think of following your advice in not going further off till the decrees of May are brought to me, but where I shall remain I am not yet determined; for I am so uneasy about Quintus that I can resolve upon nothing: but I will immediately let you know. From the irresolution apparent in my letters, I imagine you perceive the disturbance of my mind; which, though I am afflicted with an inconceivable and heavy calamity, is not however so much owing to the greatness of my misfortune as to the recollection of my own fault,—for you now see by whose iniquity I have been led on and betrayed. I wish you had perceived it sooner, and had not, with me, given up your whole mind to grief. When, therefore, you hear of my being oppressed and worn out with sadness, remember that I am more affected with the penalty of my folly than with the event itself; that I should have trusted him without suspecting his wickedness. The sense of my misfortunes, and apprehension for my brother, stop my writing. See after and regulate all these matters. Terentia returns you the greatest thanks. I have sent you a copy of the letter which I wrote to Pompeius. Dated the 29th of May, at Thessalonica.

#### LETTER IX.

My brother Quintus having left Asia before the first of May and reached Athens on the fifteenth, was obliged to make great haste, that his absence might not expose him to difficulty, in case there should be anybody not yet satisfied with the sum of my misfortunes. I wished him, therefore, rather to hasten to Rome than to come to me. At the same time (for I will confess the truth, from which you may perceive the greatness of my sufferings) I could not bring my mind either to look upon him, who was so tenderly attached to me, under the effect of such affliction, or present before him, and suffer him to behold, my own wretchedness sunk in grief, and my ruined condition. I dreaded also, what would certainly have happened, that he might be unable to quit me. I contemplated the time when he would either be obliged to dismiss his lictors<sup>1</sup>, or would be forcibly torn from my embrace. The effect of this bitterness I have avoided by another bitterness, of not seeing my brother. You, who made me preserve my life, have driven me into this situation. I now pay the

<sup>1</sup> Clodius had, in consideration of a large sum of money, contrived to get the son of Tigranes out of Pompeius's custody, though not without a struggle, in which some lives were lost. This was likely to have caused a division among the triumvirs, Clodius being supported by Caesar. But it seems to have passed over.

<sup>2</sup> This is meant of Pompeius.

<sup>3</sup> The provincial governors were allowed to retain their lictors and fasces, the ensigns of their rank, till they returned to Rome; but might be obliged to dismiss them previously, if they used unnecessary delay.

penalty of my error; though your letters encourage me,—from which I easily perceive the amount of your own hopes. These indeed afforded me consolation, till you came to that part,—“after Pompeius, now gain over Hortensius, and people of that description.” I beseech you, my Pomponius, do you not yet see by whose means, by whose treachery, by whose baseness, I am ruined? But of this we will talk when we meet. I only say, what I imagine you know, that it is not my enemies, but my enviers, who have undone me. Now, if indeed things are as you hope, I will support myself, and use my best endeavours, with that hope which you bid me entertain. But if, as it appears to me, things are fixed and settled, what I was not permitted to do in the best manner must be done in one less becoming<sup>1</sup>. Terentia often acknowledges her obligations to you. One of my troubles in apprehension is the business of my poor brother. When I know how this will be determined, I shall know what I ought to do. The expectation of letters, and of those advantages which you hold out, keeps me, as you advise, at Thessalonica. If any news arrives, I shall know what is hereafter to be done. If, as you mention, you left Rome on the first of June, we shall very soon meet. I send you the letter which I wrote to Pompeius. Dated the 13th of June, at Thessalonica.

#### LETTER X.

WHAT has taken place, up to the 25th of May, I have learned from your letters; the rest I waited to hear at Thessalonica, as you advised. When this account arrives, I shall more easily be able to determine where I shall be; for if there is occasion, if anything is done, if I see any hope, I will either remain where I am, or will go to your house in Epirus. But if, as you say, these prospects should have vanished, I must make some other arrangement. Hitherto you show me nothing besides the disagreement of those people<sup>2</sup>,—which, however, relates to everything rather than to me. I do not see, therefore, how this can help me: still as long as you encourage me to hope, I will obey you: for when you charge me so often and so severely, and upbraid me with want of courage, I beseech you, what evil is there which does not enter into my calamity? who ever fell at once from such a lofty state? in so good a cause? with such force of talents, and wisdom, and favour? such support from all honest men? Can I forget what I was? Can I help feeling what I am? what honour I have lost? what glory? what children? what fortunes? what a brother? whom (to teach you a new species of calamity) though I loved him, and have always loved him, more than myself, yet I avoided seeing, that I might neither be witness to his grief and mourning, nor present myself to him in ruin and

<sup>1</sup> Alluding to his death. Suicide was not then held to be either a crime or a disgrace. Cato and Atticus adopted it in perfect conformity with the principles of their respective sects. Cicero here, as elsewhere, plainly exposes one leading principle of the Academics, to whose sect he belonged, that when they were unable to do what they considered to be best, they ought to do that which was next best.

<sup>2</sup> The triumvirs, Caesar, Crassus, and Pompeius.

affliction, whom he had left in the height of prosperity. I omit other grievous considerations,—for I am prevented by tears. And ought I then to be reproached for my sadness? or rather for having committed so great a fault as not to retain these advantages (which might easily have been done, if plots for my destruction had not been laid within my own walls), or at least not to lose them but with my life? I have mentioned this, that you might rather relieve me, as you do, than that you should think me deserving of reproach and blame. And I write the less to you, because I am interrupted by my sorrows; and in truth I have more to expect from thence than to say myself. If any intelligence is brought me, I will acquiesce with my determination. I wish you to write to me, as you have hitherto done, about everything, that I may not remain in ignorance on any point. Dated the 18th of June, at Thessalonica.

#### LETTER XI.

YOUR letters and some favourable reports, though not on the best authority, and the hope of hearing further from you, and your advice, have all kept me at Thessalonica. When I shall have received the letters I expect, if there is indeed that hope which has been encouraged by rumours, I will go to your house; if it is otherwise, I will take care to inform you what I do. Continue to assist me as you do with your exertions, your advice, and influence. Have done with consolation, and cease to upbraid me. When you do so, I seem to have lost your affection, and to have lost your sympathy; whom I conceive to be so affected with my misfortunes, that you are yourself inconsolable. Support my excellent and kind brother Quintus. I beg you to write to me fully everything that may be depended upon. Dated the 28th of June.

#### LETTER XII.

YOU argue seriously about what may be hoped, especially through the senate; and at the same time you add, that the clause of the law (for my banishment) is stuck up<sup>1</sup>, by which nothing is allowed to be said, and accordingly nothing is said. In this state of things do you blame me for being afflicted? while I am, as you yourself know, in such affliction as nobody ever felt. You hold out hopes from the new elections; but what hope is there with the same tribune of the people<sup>2</sup>, and a hostile consul elect<sup>3</sup>? I am much hurt about the speech<sup>4</sup> which has been brought forward. Try if possible to heal this wound. I wrote it long since in anger, because he had first attacked me; but I had so suppressed it, that I never imagined it would get abroad. How it should have got out I do not know; but as it never happened that I had

<sup>1</sup> See letter 15 of this book. “Quoddam caput legis Clodium in curiæ poste fixisse, ne referri, neve dici liceret.”

<sup>2</sup> Clodio apprehended that Clodius might again be elected tribune for the ensuing year.

<sup>3</sup> Q. Metellus Nepos, who when tribune would not permit Clodio to address the people upon laying down his consulship.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps against Curio. See letter 15 of this book.

any dispute with him in person ; and as it seems to me to be written more carelessly than my other speeches, it may possibly be concluded not to be mine. I should wish, if you think I can by any means be re-established, that you would do what you can in this business ; but if I must needs be undone, I am less solicitous about it. I continue still in the same place, without any power of conversing, or thinking. Though, as you mention, I had expressed a wish that you might come to me at Dodon<sup>2</sup> ; yet I understand that where you are<sup>3</sup>, you are of real use to me, and that here you could not relieve me by one word of comfort. I am unable to write more ; nor indeed have I anything to say. I expect rather to hear from you. Dated the 17th of July, at Thessalonica.

## LETTER XIII.

(Græc. xiv.)

FROM your letters I am full of expectation about Pompeius, what he may intend, or declare concerning me ; for I imagine the comitia are over : after which you mention that he wished to have my use considered. If my hopes make me appear foolish to you, I entertain them by your desire, though I am aware that your letters have rather been calculated to check me and my expectations. I should be glad now to hear distinctly what you think. I know that I have fallen into this trouble by the many faults I have committed. If any chance should in any degree rectify them, I shall be less regret that I have lived, and continue to live. On account of the constant communication this road, and my daily expectation of news, I have not yet moved from Thessalonica ; but I am driven away, not by Plancius<sup>4</sup>, (for he would rather keep me,) but by the nature of the place itself, which is ill calculated to bear the pain of such solitudes. I did not go into Epirus, as I had mentioned, because lately all accounts and letters agreed that there was no occasion for my being near Italy. Therefore, as soon as I hear the result of the elections, I shall go into Asia, though I am not yet certain to what place ; but you shall know. Dated the 21st of July, at Thessalonica.

## LETTER XIV.

(Græc. xiii.)

AFTER seeing my hopes diminish, and at length, I changed my intention, which I had mentioned to you, of going into Epirus ; nor have I moved from Thessalonica, where I determined to remain till I should hear something from you about what you mentioned in your last letter ; that something would be proposed in the senate on my behalf, soon as the comitia were over ; and that Plancius had told you so. Wherefore, since the elections are passed, and you say nothing, I thence infer it the same as if you had written to tell me nothing was done : nor shall I regret hav-

ing been led by the hope of so near a termination<sup>5</sup>. But as to the commotion which you said you foresaw, and which seemed likely to turn to my advantage, they who have lately arrived, say there will be none. My remaining hope is in the tribunes elect. If I wait for this, you will have no reason to think me inattentive to my interest, and to the wishes of my friends. When you blame me for bearing my misfortunes so heavily, you ought to excuse me, seeing that I am afflicted as you never saw, or heard any one to be. For as to what you say you hear of my grief having turned my head, my head is sound enough. I wish it had been so in the time of my danger, when I was so unkindly and cruelly treated by those whom I supposed to have been my friends : who, when they saw me begin to waver in my resolution, urged me on in such a manner as to use all their wickedness and perfidiousness to my destruction. Now, since I am going to Cyzicum, where I shall have fewer opportunities of receiving letters, I hope you will be the more particular in letting me hear everything which you think I ought to know. Continue to love my brother Quintus. If in my own wretchedness I leave him safe, I shall not esteem myself wholly ruined. Dated the 5th of August.

## LETTER XV.

ON the 13th of August I received four letters from you : one, in which you reproach me with want of firmness ; another, in which you mention that a freedman of Crassus had told you of my anxiety and emaciation ; the third, in which you inform me what has been done in the senate ; the fourth, about what you say Varro had confirmed to you respecting the disposition of Pompeius. To the first I reply, that my grief is so far from affecting my understanding, that it is an additional source of grief to have no opportunity, no person with whom I may employ that understanding which is unimpaired. For if you cannot without uneasiness lose me alone, what do you suppose I must feel, who lose you and everybody ? And if you, who are living in security, yet want me, how do you suppose I must want that very security itself ? I do not care to enumerate all that has been taken from me ; not only because you are already acquainted with it, but also that I may not aggravate my affliction. This I affirm, that nobody was ever bereft of such great advantages, or ever fell into such miseries. Moreover, time does not only not mitigate this distress, but even augments it. Other troubles are softened by age ; this cannot fail daily to increase, both from the sense of actual misery, and from the recollection of my past life : for I want not merely my goods, and my friends, but myself. For what am I ? But I will not be the occasion either of distressing your mind with lamentations, or of handling, oftener than is necessary, my own wounds. For as to exculpating those whom I mentioned to have injured me, and among the rest, Cato ; I am so far from imagining him to be implicated in that crime, that it is a great source of trouble to me that the pretences of others should have had more weight with me than his honesty. The others whom you exculpate, ought to stand excused by

<sup>5</sup> I agree with M. Mongault in understanding this to mean the hope he had cherished of being soon restored.



me, if they are so by you. But about these things we trouble ourselves too late. As for Crassus's freedman, I imagine he is not sincere in anything he has said. You describe the business to have been well managed in the senate. But what says Curio? Has he not read that <sup>b</sup>speech which has been brought forward I know not from whence? Axius, however, giving me an account of the transactions of the same day, does not so much commend Curio. But he may have omitted something: you have assuredly said nothing beyond the fact. The conversation of Varro affords some hope of Cæsar. I wish Varro may himself engage in my cause; which I am persuaded he will do, both of his own accord and from your solicitation. Should fortune ever restore me to the possession of you and my country, I shall certainly endeavour to give you, of all my friends, the greatest cause to rejoice at it; and shall so fulfil the demands of duty and affection, (which have before, I confess, been too little manifested,) that you shall think me restored to you, no less than to my brother and my children. If I have in anything behaved ill towards you, or rather since I have done so, pray pardon me; for I have behaved much worse towards myself. I do not write this because I am not fully aware of the part you bear in my great affliction; but, in truth, if the regard you have and have had for me, had been deserved on my part, you never would have suffered me to remain in want of that prudence in which you abound; nor would you have suffered me to be persuaded that it was to my advantage to have the law concerning the companies<sup>c</sup> carried through. But you administered to my grief nothing but tears, the effect of your love; as I did myself. Whatever might have been effected, had I possessed claims upon you to consider day and night what I ought to do; that has been omitted, not through your fault, but mine. But if not merely you, but anybody, when I took alarm at the ungenerous reply of Pompeius<sup>d</sup>, had called me back from that disgraceful counsel<sup>e</sup>, which you of all people was most able to do, I should either have fallen with honour, or should now live victorious. You must forgive me what I say; for I accuse myself much the most: next I accuse you as another self, and at the same time an associate in my fault. If I am restored, I shall think myself even less to blame; and shall certainly possess your affection through your own kindness, since it will be independent of any received from me.

Concerning the conversation which you mention to have had with Culeo on the invalidity of a private law<sup>f</sup>; there may be something in it; but it is much better to have it abrogated. For if nobody prevents it, what can be more secure? Or if anybody should not allow it to be carried, the same decree of the senate will still operate to invalidate it. Nor is there need of anything else besides the abrogation; for the former of Clodius's two laws did not affect me<sup>g</sup>. And if at the

<sup>b</sup> See letter 19 of this book.

<sup>c</sup> These companies, which were instituted for purposes of police, were abused to foment cabals and violences.

<sup>d</sup> That he could do nothing without the consent of Cæsar.

<sup>e</sup> Of quitting the city.

<sup>f</sup> Laws relating to individuals were prohibited by the Twelve Tables.

<sup>g</sup> Clodius had proposed, and carried a law, against putting to death Roman citizens untried. His second law

time of its promulgation, I had either thought fit to approve it, or, as it deserved, to disregard it, it could have done me no harm. Here first my judgment failed, or rather injured me. I was blind, I say; blind in changing my habit, and supplicating the people; which, unless I should have been attacked by name, was prejudicial to me. But I am going back to things that are past. It is however with this view, that if anything is done in this business, you may not meddle with that law which contains many popular enactments. But it is foolish in me to prescribe what you should do, or how. I only wish something may be done; on which subject your letter is rather reserved, lest, I suppose, I should feel my disappointment too severely. For what do you see possible to be done? or by what means? By the senate? But you have told me yourself that Clodius had fixed upon the door-post of the senate-house that clause in the law which makes it illegal to reconsider it, or to speak of it. How then is it that Domitius has said he would move for its reconsideration? or how is it that Clodius should have been silent, while some, as you mention, were speaking of that affair, and demanding its reconsideration? But if anything is to be done by the people, can they act without the concurrence of all the tribunes of the people! What of my goods? what of my house? Can that be restored? or if not, how am I myself restored! Unless you see some means of solving these difficulties, what is the hope to which you call me? And if there is no hope, what is life itself? I shall therefore wait at Thessalonica for an account of the transactions of the 1st of August, from which I may determine whether I shall take refuge in your grounds, (that I may both avoid seeing people whom I do not like, and may, as you say, see you, and be nearer at hand in case anything is done,) and this I understand you and my brother Quintus to advise, or whether I shall go to Cyzicum. Now then, my Pomponius, since you have exerted so portion of your prudence for my safety; either because you supposed that I was sufficiently capable of judging for myself; or that you owed me nothing more than merely to be ready on my behalf; and since I have been betrayed, prevailed upon, seduced to neglect all my supports; have disappointed and deserted all Italy, ready to rise in my defence; have given up myself, my friends, into the power of my enemies; while you looked on in silence, who if your judgment was not better than mine, at least had less to fear, raise up, if you can, my afflicted friends, and in this yet assist me. But if all means are obstructed, let me be informed even of that: and cease at length either to chide me, or civilly to offer me consolation. If I meant to accuse your want of faithfulness, I should not trust myself in preference to your roof. No, I accuse my own folly, in supposing that your love for me was equal to my wishes. Had this been the case, you would have shown the same fidelity, but greater care; and certainly would have held me back when I was hastening to my ruin; nor would you have encountered those troubles which you now sustain in my shipwreck. Take care then to let me know everything clearly and distinctly; and help me, as you do, to be again somebody, since I can no longer be what I was, and what I might have been.

appears to have applied this general principle to Cicero's particular case.

And believe that it is not you, but myself, that I accuse in this letter. If there are any, to whom you think letters should be sent in my name, I should be glad if you would write, and take care to have them delivered. Dated the 19th of August.

### LETTER XVI.

ALL my motions are rendered uncertain from nothing else but the expectation of your letter of the 1st of August. If it affords any hope, I shall go into Epirus; if not, to Cyzicum, or some other place. The oftener I read over your letters, the more my hopes decline; for the reading them rekindles the hope they were meant to excite: so that it is very evident you are actuated by a regard to my consolation and to truth. I, therefore, beg you distinctly to tell me what you know, as it really is; what you think, as you really think. Dated the 21st of August.

### LETTER XVII.

THE accounts I had received about my brother Quintus had been unfavourable, and without variation, from the 4th of June to the 31st of August. On that day Livineius, the freed-man of Regulus, came to me from his master: he reported that no mention of my brother's administration had been made; but that there had been some talk about a son of Caius Clodius<sup>1</sup>. He also brought me a letter from my brother. The next day Sestius<sup>2</sup> arrived with your letter, not so free from apprehension as the verbal communication of Livineius. In truth, I am very anxious in the midst of my own great distress, and the more so, because the question will come before Appius. The other terms which you mention in the same letter, relating to my hopes, seem to be less flattering than what I hear from other people. But, since time is not far distant when the business must be determined, I shall either go to your house<sup>3</sup>, or shall still remain in this neighbourhood. My brother tells me that you alone are the support of his concerns. Why, then, should I exhort you to what you do already? or why should I thank you, which you do not desire? I wish that fortune may enable us again to enjoy our mutual affection in security. I am particularly anxious for your letters. You be under no apprehension that your minutes can be troublesome to me, or your candour inexpressible. Dated the 4th of September.

### LETTER XVIII.

YOU had raised in me no little expectation, you mentioned that Varro had told you in confidence, that Pompeius would certainly undertake my cause; and that as soon as he should have returned from Caesar, which he was expecting, he would get somebody to propose it. Was there

Clodius had two brothers, Caius and Appius. The latter died, leaving two sons; the latter is the same afterwards spoken of in this letter.

Latin is "ad te." Many instances might be produced to justify this translation. It is similar to what is in the Acts, xvi. 40, *πρὸς τὴν Αὐλίας*, meaning "to his house."

nothing in this? or has Caesar's letter proved unfavourable? Is there anything to be hoped? You mentioned also that he had said something would be done at the time of the comitia<sup>1</sup>. Let me, if you see in what straits I am, and if you think it becomes your kindness, let me be informed of the whole matter. For my brother Quintus, an excellent man, who is so much attached to me, sends accounts full of hope, fearing, I suppose, my want of courage. But your letters are various; for you would not have me to despair, nor too hastily to hope. I entreat you to let me know everything that you are able to discover.

### LETTER XIX.

AS long as I continued to receive from you such accounts as gave me reason to expect anything further, I was detained at Thessalonica by hope and anxiety: but when all the business of this year seemed to be finished, I did not care to go into Asia, both because company is disagreeable to me, and if anything should be done by the new magistrates, I should be sorry to be out of the way. I have, therefore, determined to go to your place in Epirus; not that the nature of the place was of any consequence to me, who altogether shun the light; but I should go with peculiar pleasure from your port to my restoration; or, if that is cut off, I can nowhere more easily support this wretched life, or, what is far better, throw it up. I shall have only a few people with me, and shall dismiss the great body of them. Your letters have never raised my hopes so much as those of some other friends; yet have my hopes always been less even than your letters. Nevertheless, since a beginning has been made, however it has been done, or from whatever cause, I will not disappoint the sad and mournful requests of my excellent and only brother, nor the promises of Sestius<sup>2</sup> and others, nor the hope of that afflicted woman Terentia, nor the entreaties of the poor dear Tullia, and those of your faithful letters. Epirus will afford me either a passage to restoration, or what I have mentioned above<sup>3</sup>. I beg and beseech you, my Pomponius, as you see me spoiled of all my splendid, cherished, and enjoyable possessions, by the perfidy of certain people; as you see me betrayed and cast forth by my counsellors; and know that I am compelled to ruin myself, and all that belong to me; that you will assist me with your compassion, and support my brother Quintus, who may yet be saved; that you will protect Terentia and my children; that you will wait for me, if you think there is any chance of seeing me there<sup>4</sup>; otherwise, that you will come to visit me, if possible, and will assign me so much of your land as my body can occupy<sup>5</sup>; and that you will send me servants with letters as soon as possible, and as often as you can. Dated the 16th of September.

<sup>1</sup> See letters 13 and 14 of this book.

<sup>2</sup> Sestius was a tribune elect, and had promised to promote Cicero's recall.

<sup>3</sup> Alluding to his determination to kill himself. See letter 9 of this book, note 7.

<sup>4</sup> That Atticus should wait for Cicero at Rome, if he saw any chance of his recall; otherwise that he should go to see him in Epirus before he executed his resolution of killing himself.

<sup>5</sup> For his burial.

## LETTER XX.

CICERO salutes Q. Cæcilius, the son of Quintus, Pomponianus Atticus\*. That this should be so, and that your uncle should have discharged this duty to you, I exceedingly approve: I would say that I rejoiced at it, if I could use this word. Alas! how would everything be according to my mind, had it not been for want of courage, of prudence, of honesty, in those whom I trusted: which I care not to recollect, lest I add to my regret. But I am sure you must remember the life I led; how many delights it contained, how much dignity. To recover this, I beseech you by your fortunes†, strive as you do; and enable me to spend the birth-day of my return with you and with my relations in your delicious house. I wished to have stayed at your place in Epirus for this hope and expectation, which is held out to me; but the letters I receive make me think it more convenient to remain where I am. Respecting my house, and Curio's speech, it is as you say. The general restoration, if only that be granted, will contain everything. But there is nothing about which I am more anxious than my house. However, I mention nothing to you in particular; I commend myself wholly to your affection and fidelity. It is very gratifying to me, that in so great an inheritance‡ you should have been able to extricate yourself from all trouble. When you promise your services on my behalf, that on every occasion I may derive assistance from you, rather than from anybody else, I am very sensible how great a support this is; and I know that you undertake, and are able to sustain, many kind offices for my preservation; and that you need not be entreated to do so. When you forbid me to suspect that I had either done or neglected to do anything towards you, which could give you offence; I will comply with your request, and free myself from that source of uneasiness: nevertheless, I am indebted to you so much the more, in proportion to the excess of your kindness towards me, over mine towards you. I beg you to tell me what you see, what you hear, what is done; and to exhort all your friends to assist me. The proposed law of Sestius is deficient both in dignity and caution: for it ought expressly to name me, and to mention more particularly my effects; and I should be glad if you would attend to this circumstance. Dated the 4th of October, at Thessalonica.

## LETTER XXI.

THE day on which I write this, is the thirtieth since I have received any letter from you. It had been my intention, as I before mentioned to you, to go into Epirus, and there wait for whatever might happen. I beg you, if you see anything either way, that you will distinctly inform me; and that you will write in my name, as you propose, any letters which you may think necessary. Dated the 28th of October.

\* Atticus having been adopted by his uncle Q. Cæcilius, and made his heir, is addressed by this new designation conformable to the custom of his country.

† A form of adjuration used particularly by persons in distress.

‡ Corn. Nepos states the amount to be centies H.S., equivalent to 83,333.

## LETTER XXII.

THOUGH my brother Quintus and Piso had acquainted me with the state of affairs; yet I wished that your engagements had not prevented you from writing, as usual, about what was doing, and what conclusions you drew from it. The hospitality of Plancius has hitherto retained me, when I have several times attempted to go into Epirus. He has entertained the hope, which I cannot say I have, that we might be able to go away together; which he expects may do him honour. But now that soldiers are said to be coming, it will be necessary for me to leave him. When I go, I will immediately write to inform you where I am. Lentulus by his kindness towards me, which his actions, his promises, and his letters declare, affords some hope of the good disposition of Pompeius. For you have often told me in your letters, that he was entirely under Pompeius's influence. My brother has written to me about Metellus, how much he hoped had been effected through you. My dear Pomponias, exert yourself that I may again be permitted to live with you and with my friends; and write to me everything. I am oppressed not only with grief, but with the want of all that was dearer to me than myself. Farewell!

As I knew if I went through Thessaly into Epirus I should be a long while without intelligence, and as I have friends at Dyrrachium, I have come to them, after writing the former part of my letter at Thessalonica. When I set out again for your place, I will let you know; and I trust you will send me an exact account of everything, of whatever kind it may be. I now look for the thing itself, or lose all hope. Dated the 26th of November, at Dyrrachium.

## LETTER XXIII.

ON the 27th of November I received three letters from you; one dated the 25th of October, in which you encourage me to wait with firmness for the month of January\*, and say everything that can lead to hope; such as the zeal of Lentulus, the good-will of Metellus, and the whole design of Pompeius. In another letter, contrary to your custom, you do not mention the date: though you sufficiently mark the time by saying that you write on the same day on which the law was promulgated by the eight tribunes†; that is, the 29th of October; and you add what advantage you conceive that promulgation to have produced. From which, if my restoration is become desperate by the fate of this law, I should hope, for your love of me, you will esteem this fruitless diligence of mine rather unhappy than absurd; but if there be indeed any hope, that you will use your endeavour to make the new magistrates hereafter exert themselves with greater diligence in my support. For that proposed law of the old tribunes

\* This is the conclusion of the letter, to which what follows is a postscript: the letter having been written at Thessalonica, the postscript at Dyrrachium.

† When the new magistrates entered into office.

‡ Eight of the ten tribunes proposed the repeal of Cicero's banishment, but it was necessary that they should all be unanimous.

• He means the pains he was taking in this letter.

comprised three heads ; one for my return, which was incautiously drawn up ; for by it nothing is restored besides my citizenship and my rank ; which, considering my condition, is a great deal ; but what ought to have been secured, and in what manner, cannot have escaped you\*. The next head is copied from the ordinary form of indemnity, in case anything should be enacted in support of this law, which was contrary to other existing laws. As for the third head, observe, my Pomponius, with what design, and by whom, it was inserted. For you know that Clodius added such sanctions to his law as should put it almost, or altogether, out of the power either of the senate, or of the people, to invalidate it. But you know also that the sanctions of laws which are abrogated, are never regarded. Were it otherwise, scarcely any could be abrogated ; for there is none which is not enced round by some obstacle to its repeal. But when a law is repealed, that very clause is repealed, which was meant for its security. Notwithstanding this is so, and has always been so held and observed, our eight tribunes have inserted this clause : " If there be anything contained in this law, which by any laws or decrees, that is, which by the Clodian law, it is not, and shall not be, strictly lawful to promulgate, abrogate, diminish, supersede ; or which subjects to a penalty, or is thereupon, whosoever hath promulgated, abrogated, diminished, or superseded it ; nothing of which kind is enacted by this law." And this could not affect those tribunes ; for they were not bound by the enactment of their own body : which affords greater suspicion of some malice, that they could have inserted what was immaterial to themselves, but prejudicial to me ; that the new tribunes the people, if they were at all timid, might think still more necessary to use the same clause. It has been overlooked by Clodius : for he inserted in the assembly on the 3rd of November, that under this head was prescribed to the tribunes what was the extent of their authority. But we are aware that no law has any clause of this kind ; which, if it were necessary, all would have gone to abrogate a former law. I wish you could find out how this should have escaped Ninnius and the other tribunes, and who introduced and how it happened that eight tribunes of the people should not have hesitated to bring my cause before the senate. Or can it be that\* they, who ought this clause might be disregarded, should at the same time be so cautious in abrogating it, to be afraid of that, when they were free from law, which need not be observed by those who are bound by the law ? This clause I certainly did not wish the new tribunes to propose : but when they enact what they will ; the clause which is mine, provided the thing be accomplished, satisfies me. I am already ashamed of having been so much about it : for, I fear, by the time I read it, the thing will be past hope, so that no concern may appear to you pitiful, to others glorious. But if there is anything to be hoped, at the law which Visellius drew up for Titus, which pleases me exceedingly : for I do

adding to his house and property.

There is confessedly some error in the text. I propose to read " Sive sitne qui." The alteration of " qui" for " sive" is very little, and seems to me to make the sense of the whole passage clear and consistent.

not like that of our friend Sestius\*, which you say you approved. The third letter is dated on the 13th of November, in which you explain sensibly and accurately what it is that seems to delay my business ; about Crassus, Pompeius, and the rest. I beg you, therefore, if there is any hope that it can be accomplished by the wishes, the authority, the collected numbers of honest men, that a general push may be made ; attend to this, and excite others. But if, as I too plainly see, both by your suspicions and my own, that there is really no hope ; I pray and beseech you to love my brother Quintus, whom I have wretchedly ruined ; and not to suffer him to adopt any measures which may be inexpedient for your sister's son. As for my poor Cicero, to whom I leave nothing but ill-will and disgrace, protect him as well as you can†, and support by your kind attention Terentia, of all women the most afflicted. I shall go into Epirus as soon as I have received the intelligence of the first day's proceedings. I hope you will inform me in your next letter how the beginning passed off. Dated the 30th of November.

#### LETTER XXIV.

WHEN you mentioned to me before, that the provinces of the consuls had been appointed with your approbation‡ ; though I was afraid how this might turn out, yet I hoped your better judgment might have seen some reason for it. But since I have heard, both by word of mouth and by letter, that this proposal of yours is very much blamed, I have been deeply concerned ; inasmuch as that little hope, which remained, seems to be taken away. For if the tribunes of the people are offended, what hope can there be ? And they may with reason be offended, when they, who had undertaken my cause, have been left out of consideration, and by our concession have lost the exercise of their just rights : especially when they declare that they wished for my sake to have the power of making out the appointments of the consuls ; not that they might throw any impediment in the way, but that they might attach them to my cause : but that now, if the consuls are ill disposed towards me, they may show it without constraint ; or if they should be inclined to support me, still they can do nothing without the concurrence of the tribunes. For as to what you say, that unless my friends had consented, they would have attained the same purpose through the people§ ; this could not be done against the sense of the tribunes¶ : so that I fear we may have lost the good-will of the tribunes ; or, if that still remains, that the bond of union with the consuls may have been lost. Another no small disadvantage attached to this is, that the

\* See letter 20 of this book.

† This seems to have been said under the idea of destroying himself.

‡ Atticus had no other concern in it than as being one of Cicero's principal friends and agents at Rome. It seems that the appointment of the provinces was a check upon the conduct of the consuls, which was exercised in great measure by the tribunes. By having the appointment previous to their entering upon their office, the tribunes lost this control, and the consuls became independent.

§ This had been done in the case of Caesar.

¶ Any one of the tribunes might interpose to stop the progress of a law in the popular assembly.

solemn resolution, as it was represented to me, that the senate would pass no act before my cause was determined, has been broken; and that, on an occasion which was not only unnecessary, but quite unusual and novel. For I do not believe that the provinces were ever before appointed for the consuls elect. Hence that firmness, which was shown in my behalf, having been once infringed, there is nothing now which may not be decreed. It is not surprising that this should have pleased those friends to whom it was referred: for it would be difficult to find anybody who would openly give an opinion in opposition to such advantages of the two consuls. It was impossible not to favour either so friendly a man as Lentulus, or Metellus, who so kindly laid aside his resentment. But yet I fear whether we may be able to keep these, and may not have lost the tribunes of the people. How this has turned out, and what is the state of the whole business, I wish you to inform me; and with your usual frankness. For the truth itself, though it may not be agreeable, is yet acceptable to me. Dated the 10th of December.

## LETTER XXV.

SUBSEQUENT to your departure<sup>c</sup>, I have received letters from Rome, by which I perceive that I must pine away in this sad condition. For (you will pardon me) if any hope of my re-establishment had remained, such is your affection, that you would not have gone away at this time. But that I may not seem ungrateful, or willing that everything should be sacrificed along with me<sup>d</sup>, I say no

<sup>c</sup> From Rome. It is generally agreed by commentators that the words "a me" ought to be omitted. If they are retained, I should still understand it to mean "since you left my affairs at Rome." For the tenor of these letters forbids the supposition of Atticus's having been with Cicero.

<sup>d</sup> It is probable that Atticus might have written to say that some business called him away from Rome at this time; to which Cicero replies, that he would not be

more upon the subject. This I beg of you, that you will endeavour, as you promised, wherever I may be, to stop your progress before the first of January.

## LETTER XXVI.

I HAVE received a letter from my brother Quintus with the decree of the senate concerning me. It is my intention to wait for the passing of the law<sup>e</sup>; and if there is any malignant opposition, I will avail myself of the authority of the senate, and will rather lose my life, than my country. Pray make haste to come to me.

## LETTER XXVII.

I SEE by your letters, and by the case itself, that I am utterly lost. I beg that in any concerns in which my family may stand in need of your assistance, you will have compassion upon my wretchedness. I hope, as you say, that I shall shortly see you.

[The law for Cicero's recall was for some time obstructed by the tribune Serranus, who had been gained over by Clodius. At length, however, it passed on the 14th of August, Cicero having already embarked for Italy, and arrived at Brundisium, where, three days afterwards, he received intelligence of the law having been reëdited with great zeal and unanimity by all the centurians.]

thought to wish that Atticus should sacrifice everything for his sake.

<sup>e</sup> The decrees of the senate had not the force of a law till they were confirmed by the people. But the law of Cicero's banishment having been carried by illegal means, the senate had on this occasion passed a vote, "that if, through any violence, or obstruction, the law for his recall was not suffered to pass, within the five next legal days of assembly, Cicero should be at liberty to return, without any further authority."—Life of Cicero, p. 168.

## BOOK IV.

## LETTER I.

As soon as I came to Rome, and met with anybody to whom I could properly entrust a letter to you, I thought nothing deserved my earlier attention, than sending to congratulate with you upon my return. For I had found, to tell you the truth, that in giving me advice, you were as much in want of fortitude and prudence, as myself; and considering my former attachment to you, that you had not been over diligent in protecting my safety. Yet you, who had at first partaken of my error, or rather madness, and had been the companion of my false alarm, bare our separation with much uneasiness, and spared no pains, no exertion, diligence, or trouble, to bring about my restoration. And I may truly affirm, that amidst the greatest joy, and most wished-for congratulations,

<sup>f</sup> The explanation of this and the following sentences is found in letter 13, book iii.

the only thing wanting to complete my satisfaction, is to see, or rather to embrace you; whom once possessed, I hope never again to leave. If I do not make amends also for all the neglected fruits of your kindness<sup>e</sup> in the time that is gone by, I shall verily think myself undeserving of this return of fortune.

I have already obtained, what I conceived most difficult to be recovered in my situation, that distinction in the forum, that authority in the senate, and favour among good men, in a greater degree than I could have hoped. But in regard to my property, which, as you know, has been violated, dissipated, and plundered, I am in great difficulty; and I stand in need, not so much of your money, which I look upon as my own, but of your advice, in gathering up and securing the remains of it.

<sup>e</sup> This likewise derives explanation from book iii, letter 15, where Cicero declares that his future attentions to Atticus shall make up for any past deficiencies.

Now, though I imagine that everything has been either related to you by your friends, or brought by messengers and common report; yet I will shortly describe what I think you will most wish to be informed of by my own letters. I left Dyrrachium the 4th of August, on the very day when the law passed for my recall. On the 5th I came to Brundisium, where my dear Tullia was ready to receive me on her birth-day, which happened also to be the anniversary of the foundation of the Brundisian colony, and of the temple of Public Safety in your neighbourhood. This was noticed by the populace, and celebrated with great rejoicing. On the 8th of August, while I was at Brundisium, I heard from my brother Quintus, that the law had been confirmed in the assembly of centuries<sup>1</sup>, with an astonishing zeal among all ranks and ages, and an incredible concurrence of all Italy. Thence, having been honoured by the principal people of Brundisium, as I pursued my journey I was met by messengers of congratulation from all parts. On approaching the city there was nobody of any order of citizens known to my nomenclator<sup>1</sup>, who did not come to meet me, excepting those enemies, who could not either dissemble, or deny their hostility. When I arrived at the Capenan gate<sup>1</sup>, the steps of the temples were filled with the lower classes of people, who signified their congratulations with the loudest applause; and a similar roar and applause attended me quite to the Capitol: and in the forum, and in the capitol itself, the numbers were prodigious. The day following, which was the 5th of September, I returned thanks to the senate. These two days the price of provisions being very high, the people collected multoously, by the instigation of Clodius, first the theatre, then at the senate, crying out that had occasioned the dearth of corn. At the same time, the senate having met upon the subject of supplies, and Pompeius being called upon by a voice, not only of the populace, but of the other sort, to provide for it, and being himself desirous of it, and the people calling upon me by me to propose a decree for that purpose, I did so, and explained fully my sentiments, in the presence of others of consular rank, who said they did not with safety declare their opinions, excepting Messala and Afranius. A decree of the senate was accordingly passed agreeably to my proposal, that Pompeius should be engaged to undertake the business, and that a law should be enacted in. Upon the recital of this decree, when the populace, according to this silly and new custom, had given their applause, repeating my name, I harangued the assembly by the permission of the magistrates present, excepting one prætor and two tribunes of the people. The next day there was a full senate, and all the consular senators attended whatever Pompeius asked for. Upon his naming fifteen lieutenants, he named me at the head of them, and said that I should be in every other self. The consuls drew up a law, giving to Pompeius the power of regulating the trade all over the world for five years. Messius

the most dignified assembly of the people was that in which the votes were collected by centuries, or classes. A attendant, whose duty it was to mention the names of everybody that passed. Such people were particularly employed by persons engaged in a public canvass. The gates of Rome.

drew up another, giving him an unlimited command of money, superadding a fleet and army, and a greater authority in the provinces, than was possessed by the governors themselves. That consular law of mine now appears quite modest; this of Messius intolerable. Pompeius says he prefers the former; his friends are for the latter. The consular senators, headed by Favonius, exclaimed against it; I say nothing; more especially because the pontifices have yet given no opinion respecting my house<sup>1</sup>. If they remove the religious impediments, I shall have a noble area, and, agreeably to the resolution of the senate, the consuls will estimate the value of the buildings: if it is otherwise, they will pull down what is now there, will contract for a house in their own names, and will make an estimate of the whole amount. Such is the situation of my affairs; hazardous for a state of prosperity; for a state of adversity, good. In my income, as you know, I am much embarrassed; and have besides some domestic troubles, which I do not care to commit to writing. I have all that affection, which I ought to have, towards my brother Quintus, endowed as he is with distinguished loyalty, virtue, and fidelity. I am looking for you, and beg you to hasten your coming; and to come in such a disposition of mind, as not to suffer me to remain in want of your counsel. I am entering upon the beginning of another life. Already some, who defended me in my absence, begin to be secretly angry with me upon my return, and openly to envy me. I greatly want you.

## LETTER II.

If it happens that you hear from me less frequently than from some others, I beg you will not attribute it to my neglect, nor even to my occupations; which, great as they are, yet can never interrupt the course of my affection and duty. But since I came to Rome, it is now only the second time that I have known of any body to whom I could entrust a letter; consequently this is the second I have sent. In the former I described to you the manner of my return, and what was my situation, and the condition of all my affairs, hazardous for a state of prosperity, for a state of adversity good enough. After the date of that letter, there followed a great contest about my house. I spoke before the pontifices the last day of September. The cause was diligently debated by me, so that if ever I made a figure in speaking, or if ever else, then at least the sense of my injuries, and the importance of the issue, added new force to my language. I could not, therefore, withhold the speech from our young friends; and, though you do not ask for it, yet I shall shortly send it to you. The sentence of the pontifices was to this effect—"If he who said he had made a dedication

<sup>1</sup> Clodius, when he destroyed Cicero's house in Rome, consecrated part of the area on which it stood, and erected a temple there to the goddess Liberty. The remaining part Clodius had planted, and appropriated to his own use. Hence it is that Cicero goes on to say, if the consecration of the area be set aside, he shall have a noble space for a new house; or if it should not be set aside, that the consuls were at least to clear the ground, and contract for the building of a house for him on the unconsecrated part.

had not been specially appointed to that purpose by any order of the people, either in their centuries or tribes; then that part of the area appeared capable of being restored to me without any religious impediment. Upon this I was immediately congratulated<sup>1</sup> for nobody doubted but the house was adjudged to me. But presently that fellow<sup>2</sup> mounts the rostra, by permission of Appius<sup>3</sup>, and tells the people that the pontifices had given sentence in his favour, but that I was attempting to get possession by force; and he exhorts them to support him and Appius, and to defend their own liberties. Upon this, while even among that lowest rabble some wondered, some smiled at the fellow's madness, I had determined not to come forward till the consuls, by the decree of the senate, should first have contracted for the rebuilding of Catulus's portico<sup>4</sup>. On the first of October was held a full senate, at which all those pontifices, who were senators, were present. Marcellinus, who was much attached to me, being first called upon to speak, inquired of them what they had intended by their sentence. Upon which M. Lucullus, in the name of all his colleagues, replied, that the pontifices were the judges of religion, the senate of the law: that he and his colleagues had given their opinion upon the point of religion; that they would speak of the law in the senate. Each of them then being asked his opinion in turn, argued at length in my favour. When it came to Clodius to speak, he wished to wear out the day<sup>5</sup>; nor was there any end to it, till after having spoken for nearly three hours, he was at length compelled, by the disapprobation and clamour of the senate, to bring his discourse to a conclusion. A decree of the senate being then made agreeably to the proposal of Marcellinus, with only one dissentient voice, Serranus interceded<sup>6</sup>. Immediately both consuls referred it to the senate to take this intercession into consideration; and the most dignified opinions were pronounced, that it was the pleasure of the senate that my house should be restored to me; that Catulus's portico should be rebuilt; that the resolution of the senate<sup>7</sup> should be supported by all the magistrates; that if any violence was offered, the senate would consider it to have been done by his means who had interposed his negative. Serranus took fright, and Cornicinus had recourse to his old farce; and having cast off his upper garment, he threw himself at the feet of his son-in-law<sup>8</sup>. He asked to have the night to consider of it, which they were not disposed to grant, for they had not forgotten the first of January<sup>9</sup>. With some difficulty, however, this was acceded to by my

consent. The next day the decree of the senate was made, which I sent you. Then the consuls contracted for the restoring of Catulus's portico. What Clodius had done was immediately demolished by the contractors, with universal approbation. The consuls, by the opinion of their council<sup>10</sup>, valued what had been erected upon the ground at 2000 sestertia (16,000*l.*)<sup>11</sup>; the other things very illiberally. My Tusculanum at 500 sestertia (4000*l.*). The Formianum at 250 sestertia (2000*l.*). This valuation was very much censured, not only by all the best people, but even by the common sort. You will naturally ask, then, what was the cause of it. They say it was my modesty, in neither objecting, nor strenuously urging my claims. But that is not the case, for this might indeed have been of advantage to me; but these same people, my Titus Pomponius, I say these very people, whom you know well enough, who have clipped my wings, are unwilling to let them grow again; but I hope they are already growing. Do you only come to me, which I am afraid of your not doing till late, owing to the arrival of your and my friend Varro. Having put you in possession of what has been done, let me inform you of my further designs. I have engaged myself to Pompeius in such a manner, as in no degree to be prevented from being at liberty, if I should wish it, either to offer myself for the censorship, should the next consuls hold the comitia for that purpose, or to take a votive legation<sup>12</sup> of almost all the shrines and groves; for so my affairs required<sup>13</sup>. And I wished to have it in my power either to canvass, or at the beginning of the summer to go from Rome: and in the mean time I thought it desirable to keep in the sight of the citizens who had shown me such great kindness. These are my views with regard to the public, but my domestic concerns are greatly embroiled. The building of my house at Rome is going on. You know with what expense, and what trouble, I am restoring my Formianum, which I am neither able to relinquish, nor to sell. My Tusculanum I have advertised for sale. I cannot easily do without a villa near the city. The kindness of my friends has been exhausted in that business, which has produced nothing but disgrace; which you felt at a distance, I in fact<sup>14</sup>. By their favour and assistance I should easily have obtained everything, if my own defenders had permitted it. But I have now great trouble from this source. The other things which vex me are of a more secret nature<sup>15</sup>. I enjoy the affection of my brother and of my daughter. I am expecting you.

<sup>1</sup> Clodius.

<sup>2</sup> Appius was at this time prætor.

<sup>3</sup> This adjoined to the area of Cicero's house, and had partly been destroyed to make way for Clodius's temple of Liberty.

<sup>4</sup> This was sometimes practised for the purpose of impeding the progress of any decree of the senate.

<sup>5</sup> Any one of the tribunes of the people had the power of stopping the decrees of the senate, which was called interceding.

<sup>6</sup> The acts of the senate, when they were not suffered to pass on to a decree, were called *autoritates*.

<sup>7</sup> Cornicinus was father-in-law to Serranus.

<sup>8</sup> It was on the first of January, upon occasion of the debate on Cicero's recall, that Serranus and Cornicinus had done the same thing before; but at that time Serranus persisted in his opposition.

<sup>9</sup> It appears that the magistrates were accustomed to have the opinion of a council in conducting business of importance that was entrusted to them.

<sup>10</sup> Cicero had paid for it 29,000*l.*

<sup>11</sup> The senators not being permitted by law to absent themselves from Rome without leave, used the subterfuge of an honorary lieutenantancy, or expiation of a vow, to set themselves at liberty. See book ii., letter 18.

<sup>12</sup> The disorder into which his affairs had been thrown in different parts of Italy, made it, I suppose, either a real, or a pretended reason, for having these votive legations in so many places.

<sup>13</sup> The text is obscure, and perhaps faulty.

<sup>14</sup> Probably alluding to the ill-humour of Terentia, which occasioned increasing vexation, and drove him at last to a divorce.

## LETTER III.

know you will be glad to be informed of what is going on here, and in what concerns me, to hear it myself; not that such matters, which are done in the face of the world, can be more certain from me, than from anybody else who may write to or tell you about them; but that you may know from my style how I am affected by them, what is the present feeling of my mind, and condition of my life. On the third of November, workmen were violently driven from my house by armed men; the portico of Catulus, which was rebuilding by contract entered into by the consuls, agreeably to the decree of the senate, which had already reached the roof, was thrown down.

My brother Quintus's house was first injured, then thrown from my area, then set on fire by Clodius, in sight of the whole city, with inflammable materials, to the great grief and lamentation, I say not of all good people, for I know not who are any, but fairly of all people. He rushed furiously; and, after this outrage, seemed to do nothing but the slaughter of his enemies; issued from street to street, and openly invited slaves to revolt. Before, when he avoided a case he had indeed a difficult case, and strong force against him; but yet he had a case, he denied the fact, he might lay it upon others, but even defend some of the charges as war-buys by law. After this ruin, fire, plunder, he is aided by his friends, and scarcely retains Decimus as marshal, or Gellius: he uses the counsel of the senate; he sees that if he should kill all whom he has in his cause upon trial could not be worse is already. Therefore as I was going down red Street on the 3d of November, he pursued me with his mob; shouts, stones, sticks, all unforeseen. I retreated into the vestibule of Tertius Damion; they who were with me prevented these rioters from entering. He himself has been killed. But I begin to get weary; I am tired of manual operations. I saw that he was driven by the general law to trial, but to punishment, he afterwards killed all the Catilines and Acidini. For on the 14th of November he was so determined to destroy Milo's house on Mount Germalus, that at eleven o'clock in the morning he brought his shields and drawn swords, and others armed with torches. He had taken possession of the house of P. Sulla as his camp, to conduct the attack at that time Q. Flaccus brought out from the nether house some determined men, killed the most notorious of the Clodian mob, and then killed him, but he took refuge in the inner part of the building. On the 14th Sulla came to the house, Clodius staid at home, Marcellinus was present, everybody was exasperated. Metellus

the slaves of the ancient Romans were all slaves, of which I kept a prodigious number.

On this occasion he had been accused by Milo for the crime committed while he was tribune. The consuls were driven to prevent the prosecution.

It is thought to be written "Dieta curare incipio." The sense is, that "I begin to have my affairs managed by gentle methods." In the other case it would be "I begin to treat Clodius by gentle methods."

The opulent citizens had more than one house frequently by adoption or bequest.

wasted the time of speaking by cavilling, in which he was assisted by Oppius<sup>d</sup>, and even by your friend<sup>e</sup>, of whose firmness and excellence your letters have spoken so truly<sup>f</sup>. Sestius was outrageous; Clodius, if his election<sup>g</sup> were not suffered to take place, threatened the city. Upon the proposal of Marcellinus's motion, which he delivered from a written paper, so as to include the whole of my case, the area, the burning, my personal danger, and made them all to precede the comitia<sup>h</sup>; one declared<sup>i</sup> that he would observe the heavens<sup>j</sup> on all the comitia days. Then followed factious speeches from Metellus, rash ones from Appius, furious ones from Publius. This, however, is the sum; unless Milo had declared his observation of the heavens in the Campus Martius, the comitia would have taken place. On the 20th of November Milo came into the Campus Martius in the middle of the night with a great attendance. Clodius, though he had a chosen band of runaway slaves, dared not come into the field. Milo remained till noon with great honour, and to the great joy of the people. The struggle of the three brothers<sup>k</sup> was disgraceful, their strength broken, their fury contemptible. Metellus challenges a prohibition in the forum the next day; that there was no occasion to come into the Campus Martius by night; that he should be in the forum at seven

<sup>d</sup> Manutius has not without reason conjectured that it ought to be written Appius, who was Clodius's brother, and was prætor, and was in the senate.

<sup>e</sup> It is generally supposed that Cicero here means Hortensius.

<sup>f</sup> This is said ironically, Cicero having had some reason to suspect that Hortensius acted towards him ungenerously.

<sup>g</sup> He was at this time candidate for the office of ædile. His election would prevent all judicial proceedings against him till the expiration of his year.

<sup>h</sup> The comitia for the election of ædiles.

<sup>i</sup> Proscriptum. It has been doubted what was the nominative to this verb. I believe it to be used indefinitely, and without a nominative. That this is sometimes done by ancient authors, has been observed by Bentley on the construction of the word "inquit," Hor. l. Seren. iv. 78. Bishop Pearce has extended this observation to some other words in his note upon 1 Cor. vi. 16. Many other examples of the same kind might be produced both in sacred and profane writings. Of the former I would instance the word ἀποκαλύπτεται, 1 Cor. xiii. 13, which has given some trouble to commentators, and among the rest to Pearce himself. I apprehend it to be used absolutely or indefinitely, and without any nominative—"it is revealed," or "revelation is made." It is used in the same manner again, c. xiv. 30. So 2 Cor. xiii. 16, ἥτις καὶ ὁ ἀν ἐπιστρέψῃ—"whenever any one turn." 1 Cor. xiv. 5 and 13, διεμνηστεύῃ—"one interpret," or "it be interpreted." So Luke xvi. 9, δέξεται ὑμᾶς—"that you may be received." Among profane authors we find the same construction, as ἐνδέχεται, Arr. Epict. l. 22, "Does any one admit?" τὸν ὅσον δόξονται προσδεξίαν κακοῦ, Aristot. Eth. iii. 6, "People define." And in Latin, Ordinis hæc virtus erit et venus, aut ego fallor, Ut jam nunc dicat, &c.—"that one should say." Hor. Ars Poet. 42. So again, v. 252, Trimeteris accrescere jussit nomen Iambeis—"it was ordained." And similar to these is "putant," Cic. Nat. Deor. li. 16—"it is supposed."

<sup>j</sup> The magistrates only were allowed to observe the heavens for the purpose of divination; and when they did so, no comitia could be held.

<sup>k</sup> Clodius, Appius, and Metellus: the latter was not properly a brother, but a cousin. This use of the Latin word "frater" has before been taken notice of.



in the morning. Therefore, on the 21st Milo came before sun-rise into the forum. Metellus at the first dawn was hastening secretly to the Campus Martius through by-ways; Milo comes up to him between the groves<sup>1</sup>; forbids the comitia: he withdrew under the severe and opprobrious scoffs of Q. Flaccus. The 22d was market day<sup>2</sup>. On that day, and the day following, there was no meeting. It is on the 24th that I am writing, at three o'clock in the morning: Milo is already in possession of the Campus Martius. Marcellus the candidate<sup>3</sup> is snoring, so that I, who am his neighbour, might hear him. Clodius's vestibule, I am told, is deserted, there being but a few ragged fellows, without even a lantern. Their party complained that it was all my doing, little knowing the spirit and the ability of that hero<sup>4</sup>. His courage is admirable. I send you rare news. But this is the sum of the whole: I do not think the comitia will be held, and I do think that Publius, if he is not first killed, will be brought to trial by Milo. If he come in his way, I foresee that he will be killed by Milo; he does not hesitate to do it; he openly professes it; my fate<sup>5</sup> does not intimidate him, for he has had no envious and faithless counsellor, nor does he mean to trust to any inactive great man. My mind alone is in full vigour, even more so than when I was in power; in my property I am wasted; yet I contrive to repay the liberality of my brother Quintus against his will, from the resources of my friends rather than my own, lest I should be quite exhausted. In your absence I am at a loss what measures to take respecting the general state of my affairs; therefore hasten up.

#### LETTER IV.

On the 30th of January, before it was light, Cincius made himself most agreeable to me by informing me that you were in Italy, and that he was going to send a servant to you, whom I would not suffer to go without a letter from me; not that I have anything particular to tell you, especially being now so near; but that I might assure you that your arrival is most grateful to me, and what I have been most anxiously expecting. Therefore, fly up, in order to gratify your own affection, and to feel the effects of mine. We will settle other matters when we meet. I write this in haste. As soon as you arrive, come with your attendants to my house; I shall be delighted to receive you. You will find a noble arrangement of Tyrannio for the library of my books, the remains of which are much better than I had supposed. I should be glad also if you would send me two of your library clerks, whom Tyrannio may employ in repairing my books, and other offices, and that you would direct them to bring some parchment to make

<sup>1</sup> A part of the city so called, where it is to be supposed there were, or had been, groves of trees.

<sup>2</sup> The *mundinae*, which were held every ninth day, and were holidays, when the comitia could not be held.

<sup>3</sup> Candidate for the office of *aedile* with Clodius. What is here said of him may probably allude partly to his being prone to sleep, and partly to his giving up all idea of the comitia being held that day.

<sup>4</sup> Milo.

<sup>5</sup> The charge against Cicero when he was banished was, that he had put Roman citizens to death without a trial.

indexes, which I think you Greeks call syllabuses. But this according to your convenience. But do you at all events come, if you can stay in this part of the country<sup>6</sup>, and can bring Pilia<sup>7</sup>, for this is reasonable, and Tullia wishes it. In good truth you have bought a splendid situation. I understand your gladiators fight admirably. If you had chosen to contract for them, you might have saved yourself these two charges<sup>8</sup>. But of these things hereafter. Only mind to come; and, if you have any regard for me, remember about the librarians.

#### LETTER V.

WHAT say you? Do you suppose that I should wish my compositions to be read and approved by anybody, rather than by you? Why then have I sent them first to anybody else? I was pressed by him<sup>9</sup> to whom I sent them, and had no other copy. What? Besides (for I have some time been nibbling at what must be swallowed at last) a recantation of my sentiments seemed to be rather disreputable. But farewell to upright, and true, and honourable counsels! It is not to be believed what perfidy there is in those chiefs<sup>10</sup>, as they wish to be; and as they would be, if they had any honesty. I have understood and known them, having been invited, deserted, cast off by them; yet it had been my intention to co-operate with them in the republic. They are the same that they were: I have at length by your instruction grown wiser. You will say that you advised, and persuaded me what to do; but not to write also. But I chose to lay myself under an obligation to maintain this new connexion; and to prevent my relapsing to those, who, when they ought to pity, do not cease to envy me. However I have, as I wrote you word, been very temperate in my subject. I shall become more exuberant, if both he receives it kindly, and these people show their vexation; who ill endure that I should possess a villa which had belonged to Catulus, and do not consider that I bought it of Vettius<sup>11</sup>; who say that it did not become me to build a house; that I ought rather to sell one. But what more? If in the public expression of my sentiments I have spoken anything which they might approve; yet their joy is, that I should have spoken contrary to the wish of Pompeius. But there is now an end of this; and since those, who have no power, do not choose to behave kindly to me, let me try to be kindly received by those who have. You will say, "I wished it long ago." I know that you wished it; and that I was a very

<sup>9</sup> At Antium.

<sup>10</sup> Pilia was betrothed to Atticus, but not yet married: unless we suppose with M. Mongault that this letter should be divided into two, the first written from Rome, the other from Antium, after Atticus's marriage.

<sup>11</sup> Purchasing gladiators, and purchasing a place for them to exhibit: so I understand this passage, which is not very clear. These gladiators are supposed to have been in honour of Cæcilius. See book iii. letter 20.

<sup>12</sup> This seems to have been Caesar, to whom Cicero had sent a complimentary poem.

<sup>13</sup> He probably means those who, while they professed to support the republic, were actuated by jealousy towards Cicero, as he frequently insinuates in other letters.

<sup>14</sup> There were several of this name, all of them people of obscurity, and thereby forming a contrast to the family of Catulus.

but it is now time that I should have regard  
 if, since I can by no means have the regard  
 of people. I am much obliged to you for  
 frequent visits to my house. Crassipes  
 say with my means. You may come from  
 the road into the grounds; this seems more  
 decent. You will return home the next day,  
 does it signify to you? But I will see  
 to it. Your people have highly decorated my  
 by their arrangement and coverings. I  
 am glad if you would commend them for it.

## LETTER VI.

NOTHING Lentulus, I bear it as I ought.  
 of a good, and a great man, and one who  
 of a noble spirit with much kindness. It  
 consolation, though a poor one, that I by  
 lament his fate like Sauspeus, and the rest  
 of them. For he so loved his country, that  
 they consider him to have been snatched  
 from by some favour of the gods. For  
 more disgraceful than our life? mine  
 As for you, though you have all the  
 of a statesman, you have addicted  
 to party, but feel a common interest in  
 it, if I speak of the republic as I ought,  
 mad; if, as I am obliged to do, a slave;  
 thing, oppressed and fettered. What  
 then have I for grief? which is also  
 this circumstance, that I cannot even  
 fear of appearing ungrateful. What  
 tire, and shelter myself in some port  
 is in vain. Rather let me rush into  
 the field. Shall I then submit to  
 who have refused to be a leader? So  
 or so I see it pleases you, whom I  
 always minded. What remains is (ac-  
 cording to proverb) "Sparta is your lot, make  
 it." In good truth I cannot; and I  
 conduct of Philoxenus, who chose  
 to be conducted back to prison<sup>2</sup>. But I  
 place to discard these sentiments<sup>3</sup>;  
 we meet, shall confirm my purpose.  
 you sent me several letters, which I  
 the same time; and this even added  
 for by accident I first read three,  
 as stated that Lentulus was rather  
 me this thunderstroke in the fourth.

ing a widow by the death of her husband  
 y married to Crassipes, to whom Cicero  
 ever.

ions are attended with that obscurity  
 s be found in familiar letters, from their  
 stances that are unknown to the reader.  
 st probable that they may refer to some  
 viting Cicero to come to him at Rome.  
 as at Rome, appears from his frequent  
 use while it was rebuilding; and that  
 at Antium, may be concluded from the  
 ary, which is known to have been at  
 place.

the Epicureans, who placed all their  
 in enjoyment. See book i. letter 8,

commend the verses of Dionysius the

passage appears to me to have been  
 not adverting to the force of the word  
 to mean "such sentiments as he

But, as I said, it is not he that is to be pitied; but  
 we, who are slaves. Respecting the Hortensiana<sup>4</sup>,  
 which you advise me to write; I am engaged in  
 other subjects, yet am not unmindful of your  
 injunction. But in truth at the very outset I  
 relinquished it, that I might not appear foolishly to  
 have been offended with the unkindness of a friend;  
 then again foolishly to proclaim it by writing. I  
 was at the same time apprehensive lest the depth of  
 my abasement, which has appeared in my actions,  
 might become still more conspicuous if I should  
 write anything; and that offering satisfaction might  
 seem to partake of levity, but I will consider  
 of it. Do you only let me hear something from  
 you as often as possible. Desire Luccius to show  
 you the letter which I have just sent him, in which  
 I ask him to write the account of my transactions;  
 I hope you will be pleased with it<sup>5</sup>. Encourage  
 him to set about the work; and thank him for hav-  
 ing agreed to undertake it. Look after my house<sup>6</sup>  
 as far as you can. Say something proper to Ves-  
 torius, who is very liberal towards me.

## LETTER VII.

NOTHING could be more seasonable than your  
 letter, which relieved my mind from great uneasi-  
 ness, on account of our dear boy Quintus<sup>7</sup>. Char-  
 rippus had come hither two hours before, and had  
 quite frightened me. As to what you say of Apol-  
 lonius; what evil spirit has possessed him, a fellow  
 from Greece, to suppose he might throw his affairs  
 into disorder, like the Roman knights? for Terentius  
 might plead his right<sup>8</sup>. With respect to Metellus,  
 peace to the dead; but, however, for many years  
 there has not died a citizen, who ——. I will be  
 answerable for your money. For what need you  
 fear, whomsoever he has made his heir? unless it  
 is Publius. But he has not done improperly,  
 although he was himself ——. Therefore, on his  
 account, you will not have occasion to open your  
 coffers. In what concerns the others<sup>9</sup>, you must  
 be more cautious. You will have the goodness to  
 attend to my requests about my house<sup>1</sup>; you will  
 set a guard; you will warn Milo. The people of  
 Arpinum are clamorous on the subject of Laterium<sup>1</sup>?  
 What say you? I for my part am sorry. But (as

<sup>4</sup> The Hortensiana seems to have been some work either  
 to be dedicated to Hortensius, or complimentary and con-  
 ciliatory towards him.

<sup>5</sup> This letter is still extant.—Ep. Fam. book v. letter 12.

<sup>6</sup> Which was rebuilding at Rome. See letter 3 of this  
 book.

<sup>7</sup> The son of Q. Cicero, the same whom he afterwards  
 calls the young Cicero.

<sup>8</sup> Terentius was a Roman knight. It is probable that  
 Atticus may have had some money dealings with him, and  
 with Apollonius, and that they were both defaulters.

<sup>9</sup> These breaks are evidently indicative of some reproach-  
 ful expressions, of which Cicero checked the utterance out  
 of respect to the dead.

<sup>1</sup> This refers to Apollonius and Terentius.

<sup>1</sup> Cicero had likewise in a former letter begged his friend  
 to look after it. Indeed it seems to have been necessary,  
 not only for the sake of encouraging and directing the  
 workmen, but also to protect it from the violence of Clo-  
 dius. See letter 3 of this book.

<sup>1</sup> Laterium was a possession of Q. Cicero in the neigh-  
 bourhood of Arpinum. By some alterations he seems to  
 have given offence to the people there.

Homer sings) "he disregards their words." It only remains to beg that you will continue to nurse and to love the young Cicero, as you do.

### LETTER VIII.

MANY passages in your letter delighted me, and nothing more than your "dish of potted cheese<sup>k</sup>." As to what you say about my debts being reduced "to a shred," I reply by the proverb, "call nobody great before you see his end<sup>l</sup>." I find nothing for you ready built in the country; there is something in the town<sup>m</sup>; but it is uncertain whether it is to be sold. This is close to my house. Be assured that Antium is the *Bathrotum* of Rome, as that of yours is of *Coreyra*. Nothing can be quieter, nothing more retired, nothing pleasanter. "However despicable, our home is still dear<sup>n</sup>." But since Tyrannio has arranged my books, a new spirit seems to animate my house; and in accomplishing this, Dionysius and your Menophilus have been of wonderful assistance. Nothing can be more elegant than your shelves, now that the books are so highly distinguished by their covers. I should be glad to hear from you of the success of the gladiators<sup>p</sup>; but it is on the presumption that they conducted themselves well; if otherwise, I do not ask about them<sup>q</sup>.

Apenas was scarcely gone, when your letter arrived. What say you? Do you think he will not propose<sup>r</sup> the law? Speak louder, I beseech you; for I seem scarcely to have heard it. But let me know presently, if it is not troublesome to you. As a day has been added to the holidays, I can the better spend that day here with Dionysius. I am quite of your mind about Trebonius. With respect to Domitius<sup>s</sup>, "no fig, I swear, was ever so like another," as his situation is to mine; either because it happens through the same people, or because it is beyond all expectation, or because there are no honest men left. In one respect it is unlike; that he deserves it. But with respect to the misfortune itself, I do not know if mine were not the lesser; for what can be worse than this, that he who has been all his life looked upon as consul elect<sup>t</sup>, should at last be unable to obtain the

<sup>k</sup> Several parts of this letter refer to some expressions previously addressed to Cicero by Atticus. Cicero having been living in retirement, seems to have given occasion to Atticus to banter him on his spare living, from which he concludes that he must have reduced his debts to a mere trifle. The word *tyrolarichum* is met with again, book xiv. letter 16. *Raudusculum* occurs, book vi. letter 8, book vii. letter 2, and book xiv. letter 14.

<sup>l</sup> Cicero replies by a Greek proverb, the meaning of which is, that he must not presume upon the extinction of his embarrassments before it took place.

<sup>m</sup> The town of Antium, from whence Cicero writes.

<sup>n</sup> The place of Atticus's residence in Epirus, opposite to *Coreyra*.

<sup>o</sup> The original is obscure, and probably mutilated.

<sup>p</sup> See letter 4 of this book.

<sup>q</sup> This seems to have been the conclusion of a letter despatched by a slave of the name of Apenas. The rest should be considered either as a separate letter, or a post-script written after recalling his messenger.

<sup>r</sup> It is uncertain to what law this alludes.

<sup>s</sup> L. Domitius Enobarbus.

<sup>t</sup> He was of a noble family, and had obtained all the previous offices in the state as soon as he was of an age to hold them; but was kept from the consulship by means of

consulate? especially when he stood alone, or at most had only one competitor. But if it be, which I do not pretend to know, that he has in the memorandums of his calendar as long a list of consuls to come, as of those already made, what can be more wretched than he? unless it be the republic, in which there is no hope even of any amendment. The first intelligence I had of Natta was from your letter. I dislike the man. You ask about my poem. What if it should endeavour to make its escape? Would you consent? With regard to Fabius Luscus, which I had been going to mention, he was always very friendly to me, nor had I ever borne him any ill will; for he was a sensible, modest, well behaved man. As I did not happen to see him, I supposed he had been absent; till I heard from this Gavius Firmum, that he was in Rome, and had been there all along. Can such a trifling cause, you will say, have offended him? He had given me much information about the Firmian brothers. What may be the reason of his anger against me, if he is angry, I am quite ignorant. Respecting the advice you give me, to conduct myself like a good politician, and keep my own counsel; I shall do so. But I stand in need of greater prudence; for which I shall apply to you, as I use to do. I wish, if you have any access to Fabius, that you would smell out, and just taste that guest of yours<sup>u</sup>; and send me daily accounts of these, and all other matters. When you have nothing to tell me, tell me even that. Farewell.

### LETTER IX.

(*Græc. x.*)

It is strongly reported at Puteoli that Ptolemæus is restored to his kingdom<sup>v</sup>. If you have any certain information, I should be glad to know it. I am here feeding on Faustus's library. You might suppose perhaps that it was on the exquisite productions of Puteoli and Lucrinum. There is no want of these; but, to say the truth, in the present state of the republic, I have lost my relish for other enjoyments and pleasures; and find support and refreshment from books alone: and would rather occupy that little seat of yours under the statue of Aristotle<sup>w</sup>, than the carule chair of these people; and rather walk with you at your house, than with him<sup>x</sup>, with whom I see I must walk. But about this walk chance must determine, unless there be some god who has a regard to us. With respect to my gallery, and my stove, and all that Cyrus<sup>y</sup> is engaged to do, I should be glad if, as far as you can, you would look after them; and press Philotimus to despatch; that I may have it in my power to make you some return in this kind<sup>z</sup>. Pompeius came to Cumanum the 23rd of

Pompeius and Crassus, at the instigation of Caesar, whom he had foolishly provoked.

<sup>v</sup> What if I should think of publishing it? This must be the poem to Caesar mentioned in letter 5 of this book.

<sup>w</sup> Supposed to mean Saufeius.

<sup>x</sup> Ptolemæus was restored by Gabinus, who was governor of Syria, but was not authorised to re-establish Ptolemæus in Egypt.

<sup>y</sup> In Atticus's library.

<sup>z</sup> Pompeius.

<sup>a</sup> An architect. See book ii. letter 3.

<sup>b</sup> By receiving Atticus in his library, as he had been received in that of Atticus.

He immediately sent a message of compliance. It is the following morning that I is, and am going to him.

## LETTER X.

(Græc. ix.)

ULD be glad to know if the tribunes really the census by vitiating the days for hold-such is the report here; likewise what they or what is their design generally respect-ensurate. I have been here with Pompe talked a good deal about the republic was dissatisfied with himself, "as he for so we must speak of this man. He the province of Syria, and extolled that

Here again we must subjoin—"as he and I imagine, whenever we speak of should add this; as Phocylides does in ning of his poems—"This also is by a." He expressed his thanks to you for lertaken to place the statues<sup>c</sup> for him: ds me he showed particular kindness. me to me at Cumanum from his own appeared to me to desire nothing less Messala should stand for the consulship. w anything about it, I should wish to i. I am much obliged to you for say- u will commend my fame to Lucceius<sup>d</sup>, u frequently visit my house. My bro- s writes me word, that having now his with him, he should go to you the 7th left Cumanum the 27th of April: ne day I was at Naples with Lætus. April, early in the morning, I have setting off to Pompeianum.

## LETTER XI.

ghted with your letters, two of which together on the last day of the month. me the rest. I am anxious to know siness. Find out too, if you can, how may do it through Demetrius. Pom- at he expected Crassus in Albanum and that as soon as he arrived, they mediately to Rome, to examine the ie public renters. I asked if they during the exhibition of the gla- replied, before they came on. How either know at present, or else when Rome, I wish you would send me am devouring books with a wonder- n truth I esteem him,) Dionysius, compliments to you, and all your thing is more delicious than univer-." Therefore, as to a man of cu- me distinctly what takes place the t the second, what the censors do, what that popular Apuleia<sup>e</sup>. Lastly

re seen instances of this practice of the observed the heavens in order to prevent as.

as were for the ornament of the theatre as was now erecting.

ng him to write the history of Cicero's book iv. letter 6.

Cicero is supposed to mean Clodius

I wish you to inform me what you are doing yourself. For, to say the truth, I am not so much delighted with the news, as with your letters. I have brought nobody with me besides Dionysius: yet I am not afraid of being without your conversation. I am charmed with the work<sup>f</sup>. You will give my book to Lucceius. I send you that of Demetrius Magnes, that you may have a person ready to bring me back a letter from you.

## LETTER XII.

EGNATIUS<sup>g</sup> is at Rome. But I spoke to him strongly upon Halimetus's business at Antium, and he promised to exert his influence with Aquilius. You will be able to see him therefore if you wish it. I scarcely think I can offer my assistance to Macro; for on the 15th I see there is to be an auction at Larinum, which will last three days. I hope, therefore, though you interest yourself so much about him, that you will excuse me. But, as you love me, come with Pilia to dine<sup>h</sup> at my house the 2d of next month: in short you must do it. On the 1st I mean to dine in the gardens of Crassipes, by way of an inn. I shall elude the order of the senate<sup>i</sup> and shall get home after dinner, that I may be ready the next morning for Milo. I shall there see you, and remind you of your engagement. All my family join in kind regards.

## LETTER XIII.

I SEE that you are apprised of my having come to Tusculanum the 15th of November; there I met Dionysius. We wish to be at Rome the 15th of next month. What do I say? we wish? nay, but we must be there. Milo's marriage is to be celebrated; and there is some expectation of the comitia being held<sup>j</sup>. If this is confirmed, I am not sorry to have been absent during the altercations, which I understand have taken place in the senate<sup>k</sup>. For I must either have supported what I could not approve; or must have been wanting in attention, where I ought not. But I hope you will describe to me, as distinctly as possible, these matters, and the present state of the republic, and how the consuls<sup>l</sup> bear this rude treatment.

Apuleius was the name of a seditious tribune in Marius's time, who had driven into banishment Metellus Numidicus. The feminine termination is added in contempt, to mark his effeminacy and degeneracy.

<sup>f</sup> This probably alludes to something contained in Atticus's letters, and which must necessarily remain obscure.

<sup>g</sup> A banker. See book vii. letter 18.

<sup>h</sup> The Latin *cena*, which is usually translated supper, nearly corresponds to our dinner: it was commonly served about three or four o'clock in the afternoon. The *prandium* of the Romans resembled our luncheon.

<sup>i</sup> This order required every senator in Rome to attend at the meetings of the senate.

<sup>j</sup> The comitia for the election of the next year's consuls, which had been factiously interrupted.

<sup>k</sup> These altercations probably relate to the proposal of confirming the governments of Gaul, Spain, and Syria, to Cæsar, Pompeius, and Crassus, for five years.

<sup>l</sup> Domitius Ænobarbus and Appius Claudius Pulcher were elected almost at the end of the year, the election having been prevented from taking place at the ordinary time.

I am quite thirsty for news : and if you ask me, I must say that I have sad misgivings. They say that our Crassus went out in his military dress not quite with the same dignity as his coeval formerly L. Paullus, then a second time consul. O the wicked man!<sup>1</sup> I have finished the oratorical books with care : they have occupied much of my time and attention : you may get them transcribed. I have also to beg this of you, that you will make me an accurate representation of the present state of things, that I may not come thither quite a stranger.

#### LETTER XIV.

OUR friend Vestorius has informed me by letter, that he believes you left Rome on the 10th of May, later than he had mentioned, because you had not been quite well. I shall be very glad to hear that you are better. I wish you would write home to your people to let me have access to your books, in the same manner as if you were there. Amongst others, I particularly want Varro's works<sup>2</sup>. For I must take some things from thence for the books which I have in hand, and which I hope you will approve. I should be glad, if you have any news, especially from my brother Quintus<sup>3</sup>, next from C. Cæsar, and if you can tell me anything of the comitia, or the republic, (for you commonly soon smell out these matters,) that you would let me know. If you have nothing to tell me, yet let me hear from you ; for your letters can never be unseasonable, or unwelcome. But, above all, I beg you to come back to us as soon as you have finished your business, and completed your journey<sup>4</sup> to your mind. Make my compliments to Dionysius. Farewell.

#### LETTER XV.

(*Græv. xvi.*)

You may judge how busy I am, by receiving this letter<sup>5</sup> in the hand-writing of a clerk. On the frequency of your letters I have nothing to accuse you : but most of them only let me know where you were, as coming from you ; or, besides, informed me that you were well. I was particularly glad to receive two letters of this kind almost at the same time, which you sent from Buthrotum ; for I was anxious to know that you had had a good passage. But this frequent correspondence rather pleased me by its quickness than by its copiousness. The letter which your guest M. Paccius delivered to me was indeed important, and full of

matter. To this, therefore, I shall write in answer ; and, in the first place, must tell you that I have shown Paccius, by words and deeds, the weight of your recommendation : so that though he was before quite a stranger to me, I have received him into close familiarity. I shall now proceed to the other parts of your letter. Varro, about whom you write to me, shall be introduced in some place<sup>6</sup>, if only a place can be found for him. But you are aware of the nature of my dialogues ; so that in those upon oratory, which you so highly commend, no mention could be made of anybody, who was not known, or heard of, by those who carry on the disputation. This, which I have begun on the subject of government, I have attributed to the persons of Africanus, and Philus, and Lælius, and Manilius : and have added the young men Q. Tubero, P. Rutilius, and Lælius's two sons-in-law Scævola and Fannius. I thought, therefore, since I mean to prefix an introduction to each book, as Aristotle has done in those which he calls his public treatises, of making some occasion for naming him ; which I understand you approve. I only wish I may be able to accomplish my undertaking ; for I have embraced, as you perceive, a great and momentous subject, and one which demands much leisure, which I exceedingly want. When in those books which you commend, you miss the person of Scævola, you must know that I have withdrawn it not inadvertently ; but have followed the example of our divine Plato in his Republic. There, when Socrates had come into the Piræus to Cephalus, a rich and pleasant old man, as long as the first dialogue was going on, the old man is present at the disputation ; then, having himself delivered his opinion, he says that he must go away upon some religious business ; and he does not afterwards return. I imagine Plato thought it hardly proper to detain a person of that age any longer in so protracted a discussion. Much more I thought it right to use the same discretion in regard to Scævola, whose age and state of health you remember, as well as his honours ; which made it hardly becoming in him to remain for several days in Crassus's Tusculan villa. Besides, the subject of the first book was congenial with Scævola's studies ; the others, as you know, contain technical reasonings, at which I did not choose to have that cheerful old man, such as you knew him, to be present. I shall pay attention to what you tell me concerning my daughter's settlement ; for by the testimony, as you say, of Aurelius, it is a good security : and by this also I shall recommend myself to my dear Tullia. I am not wanting to Vestorius : for I understand this to be your wish ; and I take care to let him know it. But are you aware of his disposition, that while we are both ready to serve him, nothing can be more untractable ? Now for what you ask about C. Cato. You know that he was acquitted on the Junian and Licinian law ; and I foretell that he will be acquitted on the Fufian ; and that, with even more satisfaction to his accusers than to his supporters. He has, however, returned into friendship with me and Milo. Drusus is prosecuted by Licinius, with leave to challenge the judges on the 3rd of July. The rumours about Proculus are not favourable ; but you know how the judgments are given.

<sup>6</sup> That is, I will endeavour to introduce his name into some part of my writings.

<sup>1</sup> Crassus went out under the curse of the tribune Ateius.

<sup>2</sup> Varro had written several treatises on the history and antiquities of Rome, with which he was particularly conversant. Cicero was probably engaged in his work on Government.

<sup>3</sup> Q. Cicero was lately made lieutenant to Cæsar in Gaul.

<sup>4</sup> A journey into Asia, mentioned in the next letter.

<sup>5</sup> Several of the latter letters of this fourth book, especially this, seem to have been written at different intervals, and to have been strangely misarranged. At this distance of time it would be fruitless to attempt to disentangle their contents.

is reconciled with Domitius. The decree senate, which the consuls have proposed to the provinces, "Whoever hereafter," ever pleased me, because I knew that the tion of Memmius' must be very offensive ar. My friend Messala, and his compe- omittius, have been very liberal towards the

Nothing can exceed the favour in which held; they were sure of being consula. senate has decreed, that previous to the an inquiry should be made without pube result. These resolutions, which were applicable to each candidate, gave the great alarm. But some of the judges, whom was Opimius Antius, called upon nes to prevent any judgment without the of the people. This succeeded. The ere put off by a decree of the senate, till the reserved judgment should be passed: or the law arrived: Terentius interceded: ls, who had conducted the business with und, referred it to the senate. Here was self, not without some observations

You will say, "Cannot you be quiet?" ; it is hardly possible. For what could rd? The senate had decreed that the ould not be held till the law had passed, ody interceded, that the whole business aken again into consideration. It was d with indifference; intercession was out any apparent unwillingness: the is referred to the senate; upon which a resolution, that it was desirable the ould be held at the very earliest time. o was acquitted during those few days when I defended his cause with great for Scaevola by his observation of the l stopped the meetings of the people l the end of September, the day before ,) had given ample gratuities to the heir tribes at his own house; but ounty was larger, that of the candi- d been before him seemed to be more I should like to see your countenance ad this; for, to say the truth, you uester in having this traffic continue al returns of the fair days". But the e held to-day, that is, the 1st of e is just beginning to dawn. There eak freely besides Antius and Favo- o is ill. About me you need not ake no promises. What more do bout? the judgments, I imagine, en passed. Drusus and Scaurus are

engagement entered into between the candidates, Memmius and Domitius, for port. The decree of the senate alluded en founded on this iniquitous contract, , who was supported by Cæsar, declared just to the senate. See letter 18 of this

was not to be declared till after the elec- ake void the election of those who should

n the original is obscure, and probably even what I suppose to be the meaning

overbially a land of folly and madness. or days of fair, were held every ninth some concern with them by reason of tions.

found not guilty. It is thought the three candi- dates will be accused; Domitius by Memmius, Messala by Q. Pompeius Rufus, Scaurus by Triarius or by L. Cæsar. "What," you will ask, "will you be able to say for them?" May I die, if I know. In those three books, which you commend, I find nothing. Now, to give you my opinion of affairs, we must bear them. Do you ask how I conducted myself? with firmness and freedom. "But he," you will say, "how did he bear it?" Patiently; conceiving that he was bound to have some consideration for my dignity, till satisfaction should be made to me. How, then, was he acquitted? Through the incredible weakness of his accusers, that is, of L. Lentulus the younger, whom everybody cries out upon as guilty of prevarication; then, through the extraordinary exertions of Pompeius, and the corruption of the judges. Yet, after all, thirty-two found him guilty, thirty-eight acquitted him. The other trials are still hanging over him: so that he is not fairly clear of his difficulties. You will say, "How, then, do you bear all this?" In truth, very well; and I am very well satisfied with myself for doing so. We have lost, my Pomponius, not only all the life and spirit, but the very complexion and ancient form of the state. There is no longer any republic, in which I can take pleasure, or acquiesce with any satisfaction. "Is this then," you will say, "what you bear so easily?" Even so: for I remember how flourishing the state was not long since, when I was at the head of affairs; and what return I have met with: so that I am troubled with no anxiety on that account. They, who were mortified at my having any share of power, are now outrageous that one man should possess all power. Many circumstances afford me comfort: yet I do not descend from my state; but return to that course of life which is most congenial to my nature, literature and study. The toil of pleading I relieve with the charms of oratory: my house and my country-seats afford me delight: I do not consider from whence I have fallen, but from whence I have risen. If I possess but my brother and you, the rest may go to ruin, for me. I may still philosophise with you. That part of my mind where passion once resided is grown callous: private and domestic concerns alone afford me pleasure. You will perceive a wonderful exemption from care, for which I principally depend upon your return: for there is nobody on earth whose sentiments are so congenial with my own. But hear something more: things tend to an interregnum; and there is some surmise of a dictator. Indeed there is much talk of it: which was of some use to Gabinus before timid judges. The consular candidates are all charged with bribery. Gabinus, too, is added to the number;

x In his treatise "De Oratore."

y This probably alludes to the trial of Gabinus.

z Pompeius, who was a friend to Gabinus.

a Gabinus had conspired with Clodius in his attack upon Cicero.

b Here are inserted two Greek words, but what they are, or what they import, has not been satisfactorily ascertained.

c When there were no consuls, an interrex was appointed, and changed every five days.

d In the person of Pompeius.

e Lest Pompeius, had he been made dictator, should persecute them.

whom P. Sylla accused, not doubting but that he was out of the city; while Torquatus opposed it without any effect. But they will all be acquitted; nor will anybody hereafter be condemned, unless he be guilty of murder. But all this is prosecuted with severity, so that the witnesses become eager. M. Fulvius Nobilior has been found guilty: many others, shrewd people do not even wait to answer to their accusation. What more? news? yet there is some. Upon the acquittal of Gabinius, other judges, in indignation, an hour after, condemned by the Papian law one Antiochus Gabinius from among the assistants of the painter Sopolis, a freed-man, and serjeant of Gabinius. This man, therefore, charged by the Papian law with offence against the state, immediately said in Greek, "Have I not known thee, Mars, along with Paphias?" Pontinius wants to enter in triumph the 2nd of November. Cato and Servilius the prætors, and Q. Mucius the tribune, openly oppose it; for they say that no law has been passed for his command<sup>1</sup>; and, in truth, it was passed in a foolish manner. But Pontinius will have the consul Appius with him. Cato, however, affirms that, as long as he lives, he shall not have a triumph. I imagine this, like many other things of the same kind, will come to nothing. Appius thinks of going into Cilicia at his own expense, without waiting for the law. I have replied to the letter I received by Paccius: let me inform you of the rest. I have learned from my brother's letters more than I could have believed respecting Cæsar's affection for me; and it is abundantly confirmed by Cæsar's own letters. The event of the Britanic war is anxiously expected; for it appears that the access to the island is defended by prodigious bulwarks; and it is now known there is not a grain of silver in the island, nor any hope of plunder, unless of slaves; of whom I imagine you do not expect to find any skilled in letters or in music. Paulus has now nearly built the court-house in the middle of the forum with the same ancient pillars; but that which he has begun is very magnificent. What say you? Nothing can be more acceptable, nothing more glorious, than that monument. Likewise the friends of Cæsar (myself I mean and Oppius, though you should burst with envy) towards that public work, which you used to praise to the skies, of enlarging the forum, and opening it quite to the Hall of Liberty, have disregarded the sum of 60,000 sesteria (500,000*l.*); as the claims of individuals could not be settled for less. We shall accomplish a most noble work. For in the Campus Martius we are going to make marble inclosures covered in for the comitia of the tribes; and we shall surround them with a lofty portico a mile in circuit. To this work will also be added a public hall. You will say, "What good will this do me?" What? should I conceal

<sup>1</sup> These breaks, of which there are several in this letter, may probably be the commencement of additions made by the author at several different times before he had a convenient opportunity of sending it.

<sup>2</sup> It is not known whence the Greek is taken. It probably alludes to the fable of Mars being caught with the Paphian Venus by her husband Vulcan; then it will mean that Gabinius was as guilty, as this his freed-man, under the same Papian law.

<sup>3</sup> Before one entered Rome in triumph, it was necessary to pass a law permitting him to assume a military command for that day.

from you these Roman concerns? For when you ask what is doing at Rome, I cannot suppose you ask about the census, which is now past all hope; or about the judgments that may be given by the Coctian<sup>1</sup> law. Now suffer me to scold you, if I have reason on my side. For you say in the letter, which C. Decimus delivered to me, dated from Buthrotum, that you thought it would be necessary for you to go into Asia. To me, indeed, it seemed to signify nothing, whether you transacted your business by your agents or in person; since you so often go away, and stay away so long<sup>2</sup>. But I would rather have considered this with you, while it was yet open to discussion; for then I might have done something: as it is, I shall check the reproof I was going to give you. I wish it may have any effect in hastening your return. I write to you less frequently, because I am uncertain where you are, or where you are likely to be. I have thought fit, however, to give this letter to one who, it was probable, would see you. Since you think that you shall go into Asia, I should be glad to know at what time I may expect you here, and what you have done about Eutychides<sup>3</sup>.

## LETTER XVI.

(*Græc. xv.*)

I AM much pleased with what you have done about Eutychides<sup>1</sup>, who will have your old name of Titus with your new one of Cæcilius: as Dionysius's name is compounded of yours and mine into Marcus Pomponius. I shall be particularly glad if Eutychides understands that this has been done out of your attention to my wishes; and that his kindness towards me in my distress was not lost upon me at the time, and has not been forgotten since. I conclude it was necessary to undertake your Asiatic journey. For without sufficient cause you never would have gone so far from your friends and all that you hold dear. But your kindness of heart and affection will best be shown by your speedy return. I have some fear however lest you should be detained by the urbanity of the rhetorician Clodius, and by Pitunianus; who, they say, is a man of great learning, and now addicted to Greek literature. But, if you would be esteemed a man of probity, come back to us at the time you appointed. You shall be at liberty to enjoy the society of these persons at Rome, when they are safely arrived. You say that you are wishing to hear from me. I have written to you, and upon various subjects, all detailed in a journal<sup>2</sup>. But I suppose, as you do not seem to have remained long in Epirus, my letter never reached you. But the kind of letters I send you is such.

<sup>1</sup> It is not known what is meant by the Coctian law.

<sup>2</sup> I conceive Cicero to mean that Atticus so often absented himself, that it was of little moment to him whether he went in person to Asia, or whether he remained at Buthrotum.

<sup>3</sup> See letter 16 of this book.

<sup>4</sup> Eutychides seems to have been a slave, to whom Atticus had given his freedom at the instance of Cicero; and, as was usual on such occasions, had given him his own name in addition to what he bore before.

<sup>5</sup> Probably alluding to the preceding letter.

do not care to entrust them to anybody, I can depend upon his delivering them to Now hear the state of affairs at Rome. On of July Sufenas and Cato<sup>2</sup> were acquitted; as was condemned. From hence we see that ightly Areopagites<sup>3</sup> consider the canvassing, nitia, the interregnum, the dignity of the ay, the republic itself, to be of no account. ht indeed to avoid killing a housekeeper in house<sup>4</sup>, yet this is no great matter; for wo acquitted, twenty-eight condemned. t indeed, eloquently summing up his accu- ad some effect upon the minds of the Hortensius<sup>5</sup> appeared in the cause like I did not say a word, for my timid girl, w unwell, was afraid that what I might d offend Publius's spirit. This business eluded, the Reatini<sup>6</sup> brought me to their to support their cause against the people mna, before the consul and ten commis- because the water of the lake Velinus, l been let out by Manius Curio, by cut- gh the hill, flows down into the Nar, h depends the drainage, yet moderate of Rosa. I lived with Axius, who also o the place called the Seven Waters. I o Rome on Fonteius's account the 9th I came into the theatre, and, first, was ith a great and general applause (but o consequence, and it was silly in me it); then, I gave my attention to An- le had received his freedom before he the stage. Not to keep you in doubt, ay the palm. Nothing could be more t than his figure, nothing more defec- his voice, nothing more just than his is you must keep to yourself; yet in nache he was greater than Astyanax In the other parts he had nobody equal u will ask now how I liked Arbuscula. much pleased with her. The games icent, and well received. The fight- sts was put off to another time. Fol- into the Campus Martius. The can- ed on with great warmth: but, as, "I will give you a sign." Interest dea<sup>7</sup> of July from four to eight per cent. I am not sorry for that. O man! O

is Caius Cato, who with Sufenas and Proci- lius of great excesses, as tribunes of the

ision of the judges, before whom the three ere tried.

ie charge of violence which attached to as, Proclilius appears to have been accused

at this time attended to the business of as a man of good ability.

inal it is Hortalus, which was another of unes, by which he is also called elsewhere

ants of Reate, about 40 miles N. E. from celebrated for its beauty.

d Cicero to mean that Antiphon played ranax, in the play of Andromache; and e and voice were both very deficient, yet ore justness than Astyanax himself could

, in ancient Rome, to collect the interest idees, or near the middle, of every month. se fortune and name Atticus had suc- his wealth by this kind of usury; and by

citizen! Memmius is supported by the whole weight of Cæsar's influence; with him the consuls have joined Domitius, under what conditions I dare not commit to a letter. Pompeius storms, and complains, and favours Scaurus; but whether he does this in appearance, or in earnest, is matter of doubt. There is no eminence in any of the candidates; money levels all distinction. Messala is drooping; not that his courage or his friends fail him, but the junction of the consuls and Pompeius are against him. I expect these comitia will be put off. The candidates for the tribunate have sworn to petition under the arbitration of Cato. They have deposited with him 500 sester- tia (4000*l.*), on condition that whoever should by Cato be found guilty of bribery, should lose that sum, which is to be divided amongst his competi- tors. I write this the day before the comitia are expected to take place. But if they do take place, and the messenger is not gone, I will give you the whole history of them on the 28th of July. If, as it is believed, the elections should be carried with- out expense, Cato alone will have been able to do more than all the judges. I have been defending Messius, who is recalled from his lieutenantancy; for Appius had sent him out a lieutenant to Cæsar. Servilius ordered him to be present. He has the support of the tribes Pomptina, Velina, and Mæcia. There is a sharp contest; but considerable pro- gress is made. As soon as I am free from this, I am engaged for Drusus; then for Scaurus. Here are noble titles provided for my speeches. Per- haps I shall have also the consuls elect. If Scaurus is not one of them, he will have great difficulty in securing a favourable sentence. From my brother Quintus's letters I suspect he is now in Bri- tain. I am in some anxiety to know what he is doing. One thing I have gained; that I have re- peated and certain assurances of Cæsar's kindness and friendship. I should be glad if you would make my compliments to Dionysius, and ask and persuade him to come as soon as he can, to in- struct my young Cicero and myself too.

#### LETTER XVII.

WITH what pleasure did I receive your letter, which I had been looking for! O happy arrival! O well-observed promise, and rare fidelity! O charming voyage! How greatly was I alarmed when I recollected the coracles<sup>1</sup> of your former passage! But, if I am not mistaken, I shall see you sooner than you mention. For I imagine you thought that your ladies were in Apulia; which not being the case, why should Apulia detain you? for you must give up a few days to Vestorius, and taste again, after an interval, that Latin Atticism<sup>2</sup>.

what follows, it is probable that Atticus continued the same practice.

<sup>1</sup> Boats of wicker covered with leather, the Greek word of the text being probably equivalent to *πλοία διφθέραια*, or *δερμύδρα*, described by Cæsar, B. C. i. 54; and such as are still used in some places. I suspect this, like many of the Greek terms in these letters, may have been used by Atticus himself. It is meant to indicate the smallness of the vessel in which he had crossed the sea.

<sup>2</sup> Vestorius, it must be supposed, used the Latin language with an elegance which justified this expression; Atticism denoting the perfection of just composition.



But then you fly up hither, and visit this genuine example of my republic\*. I think I told you about the money openly distributed amongst the tribes from a certain place, previous to the comitia; also that Gabinus was acquitted: I take it for granted that he will be in authority. As to your inquiries about Messala, I do not know what to say. I never saw candidates so equal. With the strength of Messala you are well acquainted. Scaurus has been arraigned by Triarius. If you ask, I must say there is no great sympathy excited in his favour; yet his sedition has rendered his memory not unacceptable,—and the recollection of his father has weight with the country voters. The other two plebeians<sup>†</sup> are so matched, that Domitius is strongly supported by his friends, and derives some advantage from his public shows, which, however, were not very well received; Memmius is recommended by Cæsar's soldiers, and relies upon Pompeius's influence in the north of Italy. If he does not prevail with these helps, it is supposed that somebody will be found to put off the comitia till Cæsar's arrival; especially now that C. Cato has been acquitted<sup>‡</sup>. On the 24th of October I received letters from my brother Quintus and from Cæsar, dated from the shores of Britannia, the latest on the 26th of September,—at which time the war was finished and hostages had been received; there was no plunder, but a sum of money was imposed. They were going to transport the army back from Britannia. Q. Pilius had already set out to join Cæsar. Now if you have any regard for me and your connexions, or if you have any faith or prudence, and think of enjoying your own comforts, you ought to make haste and come to us. In truth I cannot patiently bear to be without you. What wonder that I should long for you, when I so much long for Dionysius? whom both I and my Cicero shall beg from you when the time comes. The last letter\* I received from you was dated the 9th of August from Ephesus.

#### LETTER XVIII.

I SUPPOSE you think that I have forgot my custom and purpose, and that I write to you seldomer than I used to do; but the truth is, that seeing the uncertainty of your actual situation and of your movements, I have not directed letters to Epirus, nor to Athens, nor to Asia, nor intrusted them to anybody that was not going to you. For my letters are of such a kind that if they should not be delivered it might occasion me a good deal

\* Spoken ironically in comparing the corrupt state of Rome with the model proposed in his treatise on Government.

† It was necessary to have one of the consuls of a plebeian family.

‡ C. Cato had factiously prevented the elections on a former occasion.

§ This, if it is in its proper place, must mean the last letter previous to that which announced Atticus's arrival in Italy.

of trouble,—often containing secrets which I do not care to trust even to my own clerks. It is amusing to guess the issue: the consuls are in great disgrace, owing to C. Memmius the candidate having declared in the senate the contract which he and his competitor Domitius<sup>b</sup> had made with the consuls,—that if through their influence they should get to be made consuls, they both bound themselves in the sum of 400,000 sesterii (3700*l.*) to produce three augurs, who would assert that they had been present at the passing of a law for giving military command to the consuls in the provinces they desired, though no such law had ever passed; and two consular senators who would say they had been present at the signing of the decree for the consular provinces, though in fact there had not been even any senate assembled. This contract, which was declared to have been made not verbally, but by names and entries in several tablets, was actually produced by Memmius, at the recommendation of Pompeius, with the names inserted. Hereupon Appius<sup>c</sup> was unaltered; he lost nothing. The other consul<sup>d</sup> was confounded, and, I may say, completely prostrate. But Memmius, having broken off the engagement against the wish of Calvinus, had entirely cooled again<sup>e</sup>, and was the more inclined now to think of a dictator, and to favour the suspension of public business and the general licentiousness. Observe the eagerness and freedom of my mind, and my contempt of the Seleucian province<sup>f</sup>, and indeed my agreeable connexion with Cæsar; for this plank alone affords me pleasure in the general shipwreck. Ye gods! with what honour, dignity, and favour, does he treat me, and your, Quintus! I could do no more if I had the command myself. He tells me that Cæsar has kindly given him the choice of a winter legion<sup>g</sup>. Should you not love this man? Who of these others deserve as well of us? But did I tell you that I was lieutenant to Pompeius, and that I was to be out of the city from the 13th of January? This appeared to me convenient for many reasons. But I shall say no more. The rest I must keep till we meet, that you may still look for some news. Remember me kindly to Dionysius, for whom I have not merely reserved, but have even built an apartment. For to the supreme pleasure I take in your return, I derive a great accession from his arrival. The day you come to me I entreat you, by the love you bear me, to remain with your attendants at my house.

<sup>b</sup> Cn. Domitius Calvinus, the same who is afterwards called Calvinus.

<sup>c</sup> Appius Claudius Pulcher, one of the consuls.

<sup>d</sup> L. Domitius Ahenobarbus, the other consul.

<sup>e</sup> Cæsar having shown his displeasure at the disavow made by Memmius, the latter ceased to prosecute the business further.

<sup>f</sup> The province of Cilicia, which Appius coveted, and in which Cicero might expect to be appointed.

<sup>g</sup> Where he would choose to have his winter quarters.

[Between this and the following book there appears to have intervened a period of more than two years.]

## BOOK V.

## LETTER I.

REIVED your feelings, and am very conscious of my own, at our separation; which should make the more pains to prevent any fresh prolongation of my government<sup>1</sup>, as you want of each other may not last long. About Annus Saturninus you have very judiciously. As for the securities, that, as long as you remain in Rome, you do them; and there are some securities upon taking possession<sup>1</sup>, among which on the Memmian and Atilian estates, plus you have done as I wished; especially to him of the 800 sestertia (6660*l.*), would be glad to discharge even by bond (necessary) for that purpose, without the final settlement of my accounts. As to that cross line at the end of your which you remind me about your sister, is this: when I came to Arpinum, as my brother arrived, we first talked, and time, about you; from which I deviated, and you had said to each other in upon the subject of your sister. I anything so gentle and placid as myself at that time towards her; so that if any offence had been taken, it did not pass that day. The day following inum; and, it being a festival, Quintus I to stop at Arcanum<sup>1</sup>; I slept at out took some refreshment at Arcanum. acquainted with that estate. As soon as e, Quintus said in the kindest manner, do you invite the ladies; I will send k." Nothing could be more gentle, as o me, not only in words, but also in n and countenance. But she, in my hied, "I am only a stranger here my- h, I imagine, alluded to Statius having to prepare things for us. Then said ne, "See what I have to bear every will say, "What was all this?" It d, and has given me much concern,— and harshly did she answer in words I kept it to myself in sorrow. We except her; to whom Quintus sent

appointed to the government of Cilicia, considerable part of Asia Minor. Those who as and pretors were usually rewarded with nts, from which they drew enormous sums ero always disliked the office, as foreign to was anxious for the time when he might

difficult to understand the money transac- gn country; and it is not surprising that ould be much increased by the intervention n which the customs, as well as the records es, have been lost. The interpretation t be not the exact sense of the original, is ntly near to it for all modern purposes. lace near Arpinum, where Quintus hav- ought it proper to assist at some local

here mentioned were probably Cicero's r, who might be coming to take leave of re the sons of Cicero and of Quintus.

something from the table, which she rejected. In short, nothing could be milder than my brother, nothing ruder than your sister. I pass over many circumstances, which at the time were more offensive to me than to Quintus himself. Thence I proceeded to Aquinum. Quintus remained at Arcanum; but came to me at Aquinum the next morning, and told me that she had refused to sleep with him,—and that when she went away she continued just in the same humour in which I had seen her. In a word, you may tell her this, if you please, that I thought there was a great want of courtesy in her behaviour that day. I have written to you perhaps more at length than was necessary, that you might perceive there was occasion on your side, likewise, for advice and admonition. Further, I have only to beg that you will execute my commissions before you leave Rome; that you will send me word of all that happens; that you will drive out Pontinius<sup>1</sup>; and that you will take care to let me know as soon as you go. Be assured nothing is dearer or sweeter to me than yourself. I took leave of A. Torquatus with great affection at Minturnæ: he is an excellent man. I wish you would tell him in the course of conversation, that I mentioned him in my letter to you.

## LETTER II.

I WRITE this on the 10th of May, being on the point of leaving Pompeianum so as to sleep to-night with Pontius in Trebulanum. From thence I mean to proceed by regular journeys without any delay. While I was at Cumanum, Hortensius came to see me, which I took very kindly. Upon his asking if I had any commands, I gave him a general answer in other respects; but this I particularly requested, that, as far as lay in his power, he would not suffer my government to be prolonged. In which I should be glad if you would confirm him; and assure him that I was very much gratified by his visit, and by his promise of doing this or anything else I might want. In the same cause I have engaged my friend Furnius also, who I saw would be tribune of the people for the year. I had almost a little Rome in my Cuman villa, so great was the concourse in that neighbourhood: whilst my friend Rufio, seeing that he was watched by Vestorius, played a trick upon him; for he never called upon me. Indeed? when Hortensius came, both unwell, and so far; Hortensius too<sup>2</sup>; when a vast number besides; did not he come? No, I say. Did you not see him then? you will say. How could I help seeing him, when I passed through the town of Puteoli? where I bowed to him while he was engaged, I believe, in some business; afterwards I just bid him farewell, when he came on purpose<sup>3</sup> from his villa to ask if I had any com-

<sup>1</sup> Pontinius had been appointed one of Cicero's lieutenants.

<sup>2</sup> If the repetition of Hortensius's name be correct, it must in this second place mean "one of such distinction, and so circumstanced with regard to me."

<sup>3</sup> If the word *expense* be retained, I conceive this to be its proper interpretation.

mands. Ought one to think him unkind? or ought one not rather to think him in that very circumstance deserving of commendation, that he should not have pressed to be heard<sup>o</sup>? But to return. Do not imagine that I have any other consolation in this great plague than that I hope it will not last more than a year. Many, judging from the custom of others, do not believe me really to wish this; you, who know me, will use all diligence when the time comes for its being settled. When you return from Epirus I beg you to write to me on the subject of the republic if there is anything likely to happen. For we have not yet received satisfactory information how Caesar bare the vote of the senate respecting his authority<sup>p</sup>. There was a report, too, about the people beyond the Po, that they were ordered to elect four magistrates<sup>q</sup>. If this be so, I am afraid of great commotions; but I shall learn something from Pompeius<sup>r</sup>.

### LETTER III.

On the 10th of May I came to Pontius in Trebulanum. There your two letters were delivered to me the third day after they had been written. The same day I delivered to Philotimus a letter for you from Pansa's Pompeian villa. At present I have nothing particular to tell you. Pray let me know what are the reports about the republic; for I perceive great apprehensions in the towns here, though much of it is no doubt groundless. But I should be glad to be informed what you think likely to happen, and when. I do not know what letter you wish me to answer; for I have yet received none besides the two, which were delivered to me together in Trebulanum,—one of which contained P. Licinius's proclamation, and was dated the 7th of May—the other was in answer to mine from Minturnæ. I am afraid there may have been something of importance in that which I have not received, to which you wish me to reply. I will put you into favour with Lentulus. I am much pleased with Dionysius. Your servant Nicanor is of great use to me. I have now nothing more to say, and the day already breaks. I intend getting to Beneventum to-day. By my moderation and diligence, I trust I shall give satisfaction. From Pontius' house at Trebulanum, the 11th of May.

### LETTER IV.

I CAME to Beneventum the 11th of May, where I received the letter to which you alluded in one that reached me before, and which I answered the same day from Trebulanum by L. Pontius<sup>s</sup>. In-

<sup>o</sup> It is probable Rufio and Vestorius might have had some dispute, which was to be referred to Cicero's decision.

<sup>p</sup> I am not ignorant of the term *autoritas* being applied to such votes of the senate as were prevented from passing into a law. Still it appears to me that the best sense of this passage is by understanding the word to refer to Caesar's authority, which was at this time attacked by the consul Marcellus, who proposed a decree for shortening the period of his command in Gaul, and preventing one who was not present from being elected consul.

<sup>q</sup> The election of four magistrates constituted a free town, and gave the right of voting in the Roman assemblies.

<sup>r</sup> Cicero was afterwards to see Pompeius, who was at Tarentum. See letter 6 of this book.

<sup>s</sup> Cicero having written this letter at Pontius's house,

deed I have received two at Beneventum; one of which was brought me early in the morning by Funisulanus; the other by my secretary Tullius. The attention you pay to my first and principal commission<sup>t</sup> is exceedingly grateful to me; but your departure weakens my hope. He brought me to this<sup>u</sup>, not because I was altogether satisfied, but because the want of anything better obliged me to consent. Respecting the other, whom you seem to think not unsuitable, I doubt whether my daughter could be brought to admit him, and it would be difficult for your ladies to find out. On my part I have no objection. But you will be gone, and the business must be settled in my absence. You will consider my situation. For if either of us were there, something might be done by means of Servilius to the satisfaction of Servius: as it is, if this should now be approved, I hardly see how it can be managed. I now come to the letter I received by Tullius, and feel much obliged by your attention about Marcellus. If therefore a decree of the senate should be passed, you will let me know: or if not, you will nevertheless accomplish the business<sup>v</sup>,—for it must of necessity be granted to me, and to Bibulus. But I do not doubt that the decree of the senate has already been despatched, especially as the populace have their advantage in it. You have done well about Torquatus. It will be time enough to think of Maso and Ligur when they arrive. As to what Chærippus says<sup>w</sup>, since here also you withhold your opinion; O this province! and must be too be satisfied? He must so far be satisfied, that nothing may come before the senate. Consider what is to be done, or pay down the money; for about the others I do not care. It happens however fortunately that you should have talked with Scrofa. What you say about Pontius is very just. For so it is, that if he comes to Brundisium before the 1st of June, there will be less occasion to press M. Annus and Tullius. I like what you heard from Sicinius<sup>x</sup>, provided the exception does not affect anybody to whom I am under obligations. But I will consider of it: for I approve the thing itself. What I may determine about my journey, and what Pompeius will do about the five prefects<sup>y</sup>, when I have learned from him, I will let you know. Respecting Oppius, you have done right to assure him of the payment of the 800 sesteria (66600): and now that you have Philotimus with you, bring

it is to be supposed that when Cicero proceeded to Beneventum, Pontius at the same time went up to Rome.

<sup>t</sup> This probably refers to the re-marriage of his daughter, who appears to have been separated from Crasipes by a divorce. It must not be forgotten that divorces at that time were exceedingly common.

<sup>u</sup> It is not certain of whom Cicero is speaking: it appears to have been some person who had proposed to marry Tullia, and who had induced Cicero to listen to his offer. She did in fact marry P. Cornelius Dolabella.

<sup>v</sup> The object of Cicero was probably to get a decree authorising him to raise a supply of troops, which he considers necessary for himself and Bibulus, on account of the hostility of the Parthians who bordered on their provinces.

<sup>w</sup> He seems to have brought up some demand against Cicero, the nature of which is not known.

<sup>x</sup> It was usual to issue a proclamation upon entering a provincial government. Cicero had been inquiring what others had done on similar occasions, and it is to this that Sicinius's exception must be supposed to allude.

<sup>y</sup> See afterwards in letter 7 of this book.

ness to an end, and make up the account. I love me before you go away, enable me to go on<sup>a</sup>. You will have relieved me great source of uneasiness. I have now to all the contents of your letters: though I most omitted your want of paper<sup>a</sup>. This concern, if your deficiency obliges you to do. Take then 200 sesterii (17. 16s.), in supply yourself, though the smallness of it shows my own parsimony in this respect; demands from you an account of all that I have talked of. If you have any certain income of Cæsar, I hope to hear from you; and I am particularly by Pontinius about every-

shorter in writing to you, from my uncertainty whether you are at Rome or already set out. As long as I remain in this ignorance, I will still write a few lines, rather than suffer an opportunity of sending to you to pass without a letter. At the same time I have now nothing to ask of you, or to tell you. I have made all my requests, which you will execute as you promised; when I have any news, I will tell you. One thing however I shall not cease to urge as long as I suppose you to remain in Rome, that you would leave that business completed respecting the account with Cæsar. I look eagerly for your letters; especially that I may know the time of your departure.

#### LETTER V.

I positively nothing to say: for I have nothing to desire of you, considering there has been nothing omitted, nor anything to tell you, for anything, and have no room for joking—so I press upon me. Know this however, that this on the morning of the 15th of May, I went out from Venusia. On this day it is that something will be done in the senate. I hope your letters follow me, by which I may be made acquainted with all facts, and with the current reports. I shall receive them at Brundisium, for there I wait for Pontinius till the day which you

I will give you a particular account of the conversations I may have at Tarentum on the subject of the republic: I wish to know how long I may properly stay,—that is, how long you are likely to come, that I may know to whom I ought to deliver my letters, and may not deliver them. But before you go, at all events let us be settled of the 20 and the 800 sesterii (and 6660l.). I wish you would consider a thing of the very first importance and what I have begun to entertain<sup>b</sup> by recommendation, I may complete by your

#### LETTER VII.

I SEND you a letter every day, or rather each day, shorter; for I become every day more apprehensive that you may have set out for Epirus. However, that you may see I have attended to your request, Pompeius says he shall present five new prefects as before, with exemption of service, and with the authority of magistrates<sup>c</sup>. After spending three days with Pompeius in his own house, I am going to Brundisium this 20th of May. I leave him an excellent citizen, and fully prepared to repel the evils which are apprehended. I shall hope to get a letter from you, that I may know both what you are doing, and where you are.

#### LETTER VIII.

It is now twelve days that I have been detained at Brundisium, partly by indisposition; from which however I am now recovered, having been free from fever; partly by the expectation of Pontinius's arrival, of which I have not yet received any intimation. But I am expecting to sail. If you are at Rome, which I scarcely suppose, but if you are, I should exceedingly wish you to attend to the following circumstance. I received information from Rome that my friend Milo complained in his letters of my unkindness, because Philotimus was a party in the purchase of his goods<sup>d</sup>. This I desired to be done by the advice of C. Duonius, whom I knew to be much attached to Milo, and such a one as you esteem him. His intentions and mine were, first, that the property might thus come under my control, and that no ill-disposed purchaser might rob him of his slaves, of whom he has a great many with him; then, that the security he had wished to provide for Fausta<sup>e</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Different conjectures have been formed respecting the text and the meaning of this sentence. It seems to me most probable, that Pompeius was allowed to nominate to Cicero's prefectures, which were often honorary, and while they gave authority, admitted of exemption from service. Cicero only insisted on excluding all persons concerned in traffic. [See letter 11 of this book.] The proper business of the prefect appears to have been to determine causes in such places where there were no authorised magistrates.

<sup>d</sup> Philotimus was a freed-man of Terentia, Cicero's wife. Milo had been found guilty of the death of Clodius, and in consequence went into a voluntary exile at Marselles; and his debts being very great, his estate was sold by public auction for the satisfaction of his creditors.

<sup>e</sup> Fausta was Milo's wife.

#### LETTER VI.

Tarentum the 18th of May. Having waited for Pontinius, I thought it best to spend an intermediate time with Pompeius, till I receive: especially as I found that Pompeius, and even begged me to be with his house every day: to which I consented,—for I shall get from him many informations on the subject of the republic; besides he was furnished with instructions for my new office. But I begin now to be

res to me to be the best interpretation of the most consistent with the context.

The word probably refers to some expression in the text, or, it may be, to the cross line spoken of in the book. This letter contains an unusual number of sentences, and short allusions, which give considerable doubt of the true meaning. The friendship he had begun to have with the sums stated here and elsewhere, as with him and Oppius, were apparently due to

might be ratified; added to which, if anything could be saved, that I might the more easily save it. Now I should be glad if you would examine into the whole affair,—for accounts are often exaggerated. But if he complains, if he writes to his friends, if Fausta is of the same mind, do not let Philotimus continue to have any concern in the property, contrary to Milo's wishes; for so I told him in person, and he engaged to do. It was no great object to me. But if what I have heard is undeserving of notice, you will judge what is right. Speak to Duronius. I have written also to Camillus, and to Lamia; and the rather, because I could not depend upon your being in Rome. In short, you will determine what you think most consistent with my honour, my reputation, and my interest.

#### LETTER IX.

I ARRIVED at Actium<sup>1</sup> the 15th of June, having feasted like the Salii<sup>2</sup> at Corcyra, and Sybotis, upon the presents which Arcus and my friend Eutychides<sup>3</sup> had splendidly and kindly provided for me. I preferred going from Actium by land, after having had a very unpleasant voyage. The doubling of Leucate too seemed to be attended with difficulty; and I did not think it becoming to proceed to Patræ in a small vessel without my equipage. I daily study myself, and direct my attendants, to carry into effect my determination (in which you often encouraged my speed), to discharge this office, which is out of the common<sup>4</sup> course, with the utmost moderation, and the utmost forbearance. I hope that the Parthians will be quiet, and that fortune will favour me: I shall do my part. Pray take care to let me know what you are doing, where you will be at successive times, how you left my affairs at Rome, and above all about the twenty and the eight hundred<sup>5</sup> sestertia (166*l.* and 666*l.*). This you will accomplish in one letter carefully despatched, so that it may reach me. But (though you are now absent, while the business of the provinces is not under consideration, yet will, as you wrote me word, be present at the time) remember to provide through your own influence, and through all my friends, especially through Hortensius, that my year of service may remain in its present state, and that no addition may be decreed. I am so earnest in this request, that I doubt if I should not even beg you to contend against any intercalation<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> On the coast of Acarnania in Greece. The same place that was afterwards distinguished by the engagement between Augustus and M. Antonius, which decided the empire of the world.

<sup>2</sup> The Salii were priests of Mars, who, at the conclusion of their solemn processions, used to partake of a splendid entertainment; from whence Salsaric feasts derived their name.

<sup>3</sup> Arcus and Eutychides were freed-men belonging to Atticus, whose house at Butthrotum was near to Corcyra and Sybotis, through which Cicero passed after he had crossed the Adriatic. Eutychides is mentioned before, book iv. letter 15.

<sup>4</sup> It was usual for the consuls to take a government immediately upon resigning their office. Cicero having declined this at the time, was now appointed out of the regular course.

<sup>5</sup> Mentioned above in letter 5 of this book.

<sup>6</sup> This is said jestingly. The irregularities of the year, previous to Cæsar's reformation of the calendar, used to be rectified by the occasional insertion of a month, consist-

But I must not impose every burden upon you. At least however be firm upon the subject of the year. My affectionate and dear boy Cicero sends his compliments to you. I have always, as you know, had a regard for Dionysius; but I esteem him more and more every day, and particularly because he loves you, and is continually talking about you.

#### LETTER X.

HAVING reached Athens the 25th of June, I have been now three days expecting Pontinius, but have yet heard nothing certain about his arrival. I assure you my thoughts have been entirely engaged upon you; and though I was naturally led to this by my own feelings, yet these have been the more lively from the recollection that I was treading in your steps. In short, our whole conversation is about you. But you perhaps wish rather to hear something about me. I have to tell you, then, that hitherto there has been no expense incurred, either publicly or privately upon me, or any of my train. Nothing is received under the sanction of the Julian law<sup>1</sup>; nothing from those with whom we lodge. My attendants are all resolved to support my reputation. So far all is well. This being observed, has called forth much discourse and commendation among the Greeks. In what remains to be done, I study to conduct myself, as I understood you to approve. But it will be time to take credit for these matters when we arrive at the peroration and conclusion of the whole. The rest of my concerns are of such a nature that I often reproach myself for not having devised some means of escaping from this employment. How little is it adapted to my habits! How true is that saying—"Every one to his own trade!" You will say—"What has already happened? you have not yet entered upon business." I know not, but I apprehend there is worse to come,—though I bear this, as I hope and believe, to all appearance admirably; but I am worried in my inward feelings, by the many things which are every day arrogantly said or concealed in anger and petulance, and every kind of foolish weakness, which I do not specify,—not from any wish to hide them from you, but because they are irremediable. When I am returned safe, you shall admire my patience: it is a virtue I am deeply studying. But enough of this. Though I had little else to write about, not being able to guess even what you are doing or where you are. Nor was I ever so long in ignorance of my own affairs; what has been done about Cæsar's business, what about Milo's; and I have not only seen nobody, but have not so much as heard any report to inform me of what is going on in the republic. If therefore you know anything about these matters, with which you think I should like to be acquainted, you will confer a great kindness upon me by letting me hear it. What is there besides? Nothing truly but this, that I am highly delighted with Athens, with the city itself, and the

ing of more or fewer days, at the discretion of the pontifex, between the 23d and 24th of February. This was called an intercalary month.

<sup>1</sup> By the Julian law the public officers of Rome were entitled to certain articles of provision in the towns through which they passed.

ents of the city; with the affection of the towards you, and their kindness also to me; pecially with the philosophical spirit which here prevails". If there is any good, it is ound in Ariatus, with whom I lodge,—for I p your, or rather my Xeno, to Quintus; but uses are so near, that we pass whole days r. As soon as you can, let me hear you that I may know what you do, where you d, above all, when you will be in Rome.

### LETTER XI.

"is this? so often to send letters to Rome, e for you? Hereafter, however, I will rather ain, than suffer an opportunity to pass writing to you. I entreat you by your ", while you are there, to secure by all means, that the period of my government t be prolonged. I cannot tell you how I wish for the city; how ill I bear the ences of my present situation. Marcellus I shamefully about this citizen of Como°. I not held a magistracy, at least he belonged f the colonies on the Po<sup>p</sup>: so that the given to our friend Pompeius, appears to no less than that to Cæsar. But this is ern. I thought also, as you say Varro that Pompeius was certainly going into I was sorry for it; and easily persuaded nes that nothing was more to be wished, he should not go away anywhere. The herefore will try what he can do; and his has the greatest weight with him. I send he 6th of July, the day of my leaving fter having been there ten whole days. is arrived; and at the same time Cn. the quæstor<sup>r</sup> is here; and your Tullius nt. I have some open boats belonging to ians, and some double-oared vessels of enmeans, and others. I hear nothing of ans. For the rest, I trust to the gods. have made my journey through Greece applause; nor have I yet any complaint 'my people; they seem to know me, and e, and the conditions of their service; irectly subservient to my good estimation. , if that proverb be true, "Like master, ' they will assuredly continue in the sition: for they shall see nothing in me

pears to me to be the true sense of this dis- e. Had *ἄνω κάτω* related to the ambiguity nio philosophy, I apprehend it would have le ἡ prefixed.

f adjuration elsewhere occurring in Cicero's ver unusual it may be in England, it seemed rve this character of the original in the trans-

to be out of enmity to Cæsar that the consul ordered a person of Como, to which place ended the rights of citizenship, to be publicly

's father had before got the same privileges ially to the colonies bordering on the Po. it was to inflict such a punishment on a n may be inferred from the history of St. ii. 25.

as was probably a freed-man of Pompeius,

was of the provincial quæstor principally re- plies of the army.

to justify their delinquency. But if this be found insufficient, I shall adopt severer measures; for hitherto I have been gentle and lenient; and, as I hope, not without some effect. But, as some say, I have calculated upon this forbearance only for one year: take care then that I do not lose my character by any prolongation of my government. I now come back to what you desire of me. With regard to the prefects, there shall be an exemption of service for any you<sup>s</sup> please; only name them: I shall not hesitate, as I did in the case of Apuleius. I love Xeno as much as you do, and am confident that he is sensible of it. I have put you in the highest favour with Patron, and the rest of these effeminate philosophers<sup>1</sup>; and have done no more than you deserved; for he told me that you had thrice written to him, to assure him that in consequence of his letter I would take care of that business<sup>2</sup>; which he took very kindly. But upon Patron's applying to me, to request that your Areopagus would cancel the decree they had made in the prætorship of Polycharmus, it appeared both to Xeno, and afterwards to Patron himself, more proper that I should write to Memmius, who had gone to Mitylene the very day before I arrived at Athens, in order that he might signify to his friends his consent to the measure. For Xeno was persuaded that the Areopagus would never grant it against the will of Memmius. But Memmius had already given up all thoughts of building: he was, however, displeased with Patron; which made me write particularly to him a letter, of which I send you a copy. I wish you to comfort Pilia for my sake<sup>3</sup>: for I will tell you; you need not mention it to her; I received a packet, in which was Pilia's letter: I took it, opened it, read it. It was written with great feeling. The letters you received from Brundisium, without any from me, were despatched at a time when I was not well. For I would not have you put off with that servile excuse<sup>4</sup> of business. Take care to let me hear everything; but especially take care of your own health.

### LETTER XII.

A SEA voyage is a serious thing, even in July. We were five days coming from Athens to Delus. On the 6th of July we proceeded from the Piræus<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It does not appear that the governors of provinces were limited in their appointment of prefects. Cicero only excluded such as carried on any traffic. [See above, letter 7 of this book.] The translation here offered is new, but is most consonant to the words of the original thus pointed, "in prefectis, excusatio illis quos volēs: deferro."

<sup>2</sup> The Epicureans.

<sup>3</sup> Memmius had been obliged to quit Rome, and had taken up his residence at Athens, where he got from the council of the Areopagus a grant to build upon the site of a school of Epicurus. This the supporters of that philosophy were anxious to prevent.

<sup>4</sup> It has been doubted to what this alludes, and indeed it is one of those private circumstances which it is impossible to ascertain; but it appears to me most probable that some letter from Pilia to Atticus had fallen by mistake into Cicero's hands, and that it contained some expressions of uneasiness, which Cicero takes this opportunity of requesting her husband to soothe.

<sup>5</sup> The meaning of the original is uncertain. I have supposed it to be "an excuse of being busy;" which he represents as an excuse fit for a slave, who was forced to work.

<sup>6</sup> The port of Athens.

to Zoster with a troublesome wind, which detained us there the next day. On the 8th we had a pleasant passage to Ceo. From thence we went to Gyarus with a strong gale, but not unfavourable. We completed our course to Scyrus, and thence to Delus, to both of them quicker than we wished. You are acquainted with the undecked vessels of the Rhodians; there is nothing less calculated to resist the waves. I had, therefore, determined not to hurry, nor to stir from Delus till the indications from the heights should be favourable. As soon as I heard of Messala, I immediately wrote to you from Gyarus; and I also communicated my opinion to Hortensius<sup>7</sup>, with whom I fully sympathised. But I am expecting a letter from you informing me what is said of that judgment, and indeed upon the whole state of the republic, and that a statesman-like letter, since you are reading over my treatise on Government with my friend Thallumetus<sup>8</sup>; so that I may learn not only what is doing (for that even your grave client Helenius could tell), but what will be done hereafter. By the time you read this, the consuls will be appointed. You will be able to perceive with some certainty everything relating to Cæsar, to Pompeius, to the trials themselves. But, I beseech you, since you remain in Rome, clear off my business. What I forgot to answer you about the brick-work<sup>9</sup>, I request you to get done. Respecting the water, if anything can be done, I beg you to manage it with your usual kindness. I do from my own sense of the subject, as well as from your representation, consider it of real importance: therefore accomplish something. If Philippus has asked you to do anything in his affair, I should be glad if you would gratify him. I will write more to you when I am settled; I am now completely in the middle of the sea.

### LETTER XIII.

I ARRIVED at Ephesus the 22d of July, the five hundred and sixtieth day after the battle of Bovilla<sup>1</sup>. The voyage was performed without danger, and without sickness; but slowly, owing to the weakness of the undecked Rhodian vessels. Of the concourse of deputations, and individuals, and the incredible multitude which came to greet me at Samos, and in an astonishing manner at Ephesus, I imagine you have already heard; or may say, "how does it concern me?" However, both the farmers of the revenue addressed me with as much zeal as if I had come with a command; and the Greeks, as if I had been an Ephesian prætor<sup>2</sup>. From which I know you will understand that my

<sup>7</sup> Messala was related to Hortensius. He had been charged with bribery at his election to the consulship. See book iv. letter 16.

<sup>8</sup> Probably one of Atticus's freed-men.

<sup>9</sup> This, and what follows about the water, probably refers to his house in Rome.

<sup>1</sup> This was the place where Clodius was killed in his affray with Milo. Cicero uses the phrase jestingly, as if its importance constituted a new epoch.

<sup>2</sup> It is probable this may have been an expression familiar to Atticus.

<sup>3</sup> The farmers of the revenue and the proprietors of the land were likely to be often at variance, the former supporting themselves by the authority of the Roman governor, the latter by that of their own magistrates, whom they therefore respectively courted.

boasting of so many years is now brought to the test<sup>4</sup>. But as I hope I shall put in practice the lessons I have learned from you; and shall be able to satisfy all parties; and the more easily, because in my province the compositions<sup>5</sup> have already been made. But enough of this; especially as Cæstius informed me, while I was at dinner, that he should set out this very night. I have attended to your little concerns<sup>6</sup> at Ephesus; and to Therminus, (who previously to my arrival had generously promised his assistance to all your friends,) yet I have presented Philogenes and Seius, and have recommended Xeno of Apollonia. He promised to do everything you wished. I have besides explained to Philogenes the account of what I borrowed<sup>7</sup> from you. So much for this also. I return to the affairs of the city. I entreat you by your fortunes, since you remain in Rome, first of all to support and secure this, that my government may be but for the year, that there be even no intercalation<sup>8</sup>. In the next place, finish my commissions; especially if anything can be done in that domestic<sup>9</sup> business, in which you know my difficulty: then have a regard to Cæsar<sup>10</sup>, whose friendship I have solicited at your recommendation; nor do I regret it. And if you know how much it concerns me to be informed and regardful of what is doing in the republic, (doing: nay, rather what is hereafter to take place,) write everything to me, and exactly; particularly whether the state of the judgments that are either made, or to be made, is attended with difficulty. About the water<sup>11</sup>, as you think it worth while. If Philippus should want anything, I shall be obliged to you to attend to it<sup>12</sup>.

### LETTER XIV.

TILL I am settled in some place, you must not expect me to send you either long letters, or always in my own hand; but when I have time, I will do both. I am now pursuing my journey on a hot and dusty road. I wrote to you yesterday from Ephesus; this I send from Tralles. I expect to be in my province the 1st of August. From that day, if you love me, endeavour to secure the termination of my government after one year. In the mean time I have received intelligence such as I could wish; first, that the Parthians are quiet; then, that the contracts with the farmers of the revenue are completed; lastly, that the sedition of the soldiers has been allayed by Appius, and their pay delivered to them up to the middle of July. I am wonderfully well received in Asia. My arrival has occasioned not the smallest expense to anybody. I hope all my attendants will have regard to my reputation. I have great apprehensions; but hope for the best.

<sup>4</sup> By his boasting he probably means his philosophical prudence.

<sup>5</sup> These were the contracts entered into annually between the farmers of the revenue and the proprietors.

<sup>6</sup> This may have been borrowed from Atticus's own expression.

<sup>7</sup> See letter 15 of this book.

<sup>8</sup> See letter 9 of this book.

<sup>9</sup> This probably alludes to the marriage of his daughter.

See letter 4 of this book.

<sup>10</sup> See letter 5 of this book.

<sup>11</sup> See above, letter 12 of this book.

<sup>12</sup> See letter 12 of this book. I conceive this and the former clause to make two distinct sentences.

people have now joined me except your Tullius. I purpose going directly to the appropriate the remaining summer months itary business, the winter months to civil is. I trust that, if you know me to be anxious than yourself about the republic, I send me word of everything that happens, happen. You cannot gratify me more: by the execution of what I begged you to do, ly that inmost concern", which I have so heart. I write in haste, and in dust. My etters shall be more particular.

## LETTER XV.

as to Laodicea the 31st of July. From you will begin the reckoning of my year. could be more desired, nothing more ately entertained, than my arrival. But it be believed how sick I am of this business. vity of my mind, with which you are so ainted, has not a sufficient field to exert d the notable effect of my industry is lost. me to administer justice at Laodicea, and is at Rome? And while our friend is ling so large an army, for me to have the ly of two meagre legions? In short, I these things; I want the splendour, the e city, my own home, and you. But I it as I can, provided it be but for one ny government is prolonged, it is all over ; but it may very easily be prevented if remain at Rome. You ask what I do shall continue to live, as I do, at a great I am wonderfully pleased with the plan opted. I observe a strict self-denial°, to your advice; so that I doubt whether be necessary to raise money in order to at I have borrowed of you. I do not the wounds of Appius°, but they appear : be concealed. I write this on the 3d on my way from Laodicea to the camp a. Thence I mean to proceed to Mount at I may contend in arms with Mæra-, if I can, may decide the affair of your be panniers, as they say, have been put ng beast". It is confessedly a burden o belong to me, but I will bear it, only, me, let it not exceed the year. Mind ent in time, that you may solicit the te. I am exceedingly anxious, because long while that I have remained in ig- all that is doing. Therefore, as I have to you, make me acquainted, besides s, with the state itself. Should I write ardy messenger? but I deliver this to a d friendly man, C. Andronicus of ou will have frequent opportunities of

alluding to the marriage of his daughter. nial is to be understood Cicero's abstinence rition, such as was made a great source of : provincial governors. ad preceded Cicero in the government of wounds he had inflicted were those of ex-

s was the captain of a lawless band, to whom cus's had run away. ial expression, signifying something unsuit-

sending to me by the messengers of the public renters, through the collectors of the revenue and customs within my district.

## LETTER XVI.

WHILE I am on my journey, and actually on the road, the messengers of the public renters are setting out; yet I have thought it right to steal a little time, that you may not think me regardless of your injunction. Accordingly, I have stopped in the road to send you shortly this information, which should have occupied a larger space. My arrival, which was eagerly expected in this miserable and utterly ruined province, took place the last day of July. During three days that I staid at Laodicea, three at Apamea, and three at Synnada, I heard of nothing but the inability of the people to pay the head money imposed upon them; the universal sale of goods; the groans and lamentations of the cities, the fatal traces, not of a man, but of some savage beast. In short, I am sick of everything, even of my life. The wretched cities, however, find some relief in being free from any expense either on my account or that of my lieutenants, questors, or anybody else. For I decline to accept not only forage, and what is allowed by the Julian law, but even my fire-wood; nor does anybody receive a single thing besides four beds, and a roof to cover them; in many places, not so much as that, for we more commonly remain under a tent. Hence we have a surprising concourse from the country, from the villages, and from every house. Indeed they revive again at my approach, at the justice, the moderation, the clemency of your Cicero; so that he has exceeded the expectations of all people. Appius°, upon hearing that I was coming, went into the remotest part of the province, as far as Tarsus, where he holds a session. I hear nothing of the Parthians; but some, who are lately arrived, relate that our cavalry have been defeated by the barbarians°. Bibulus does not even yet think of going into his province"; which people attribute to this, that he wishes to remain there as late as he can. I am hastening to join the army, which is two days distant.

## LETTER XVII.

I HAVE received from Rome a packet of letters without one from you; which, if only you were there, and were well, I attribute to the fault of Philotimus, not to you. I dictate this sitting in my carriage, on my way to the camp, from which I am distant two days' journey. In a few days I shall have sure persons to whom I can deliver my letters, therefore I reserve myself for that. However, though I would rather you should hear it from others, I conduct myself in the province with such moderation, that not a penny is spent upon any of my people. This is accomplished also by the attention of the lieutenants, and tribunes, and prefects, for they are all zealous for my honour.

° Appius was Cicero's predecessor in the province of Cilicia.

† This is spoken, in the Greek manner, of people unacquainted with the Roman customs and discipline.

" Syria.



Our friend Lepta is admirable<sup>v</sup>. But I must be quick. I will tell you everything fully in a few days. The younger Deiotarus, who has received from the senate the title of king, has taken our Cicero<sup>w</sup> with him into his kingdom. While I am in my summer quarters, I considered it to be the best place for the boys. Sestius has informed me of the conversation he had with you on the subject of my domestic and greatest concern<sup>x</sup>, and what was your opinion. I beseech you, pay every attention to that business: and let me know what can be done, and what you think. Sestius likewise said that Hortensius had mentioned something about extending the term of my government. He had distinctly promised me in Cumanum that he would support my release at the end of twelve months. If you have any regard for me, fortify this post<sup>y</sup>. It cannot be told how unwillingly I am kept away from you. Besides, I expect that this honour, which I derive from my moderation, will be the more distinguished, if I soon retire, as it happened to Scævola, who presided in Asia only nine months. Appius, when he understood that I was approaching, removed from Laodicea as far as Tarsus. There he holds a session, while I am in the province; but I shall not quarrel with him for this wrong, for I have enough upon my hands in healing the wounds which have been inflicted on the province, which I endeavour to do with the least censure upon him. But I wish you would tell our friend Brutus that Appius has not behaved handsomely in going away as far as he could upon my approach.

#### LETTER XVIII.

How I wish you were in Rome, if it happens that you are not there, for I have no certain information, excepting that I have received two letters from you dated the 19th of July, in which it was mentioned that you were going into Epirus about the beginning of August. But whether you are in Rome or in Epirus, the Parthians have passed the Euphrates under the conduct of Pacorus, son of Orodes, king of the Parthians, with almost all his forces. There is yet no news of Bibulus's arrival in Syria. Cassius is in the city of Antioch with his whole army. I am with my army at Cybistra, in Cappadocia, at the foot of Mount Taurus. The enemy is in the Cyrrhestica, which is the part of Syria nearest to my province. I have written to the senate an account of this state of affairs<sup>z</sup>. If you are at Rome, you will see if you think my letter should be delivered; and many things, nay, everything which require your kind attention, the sum of which is, that between the slaying and the offering<sup>a</sup>, as they say, no additional time or burden

<sup>v</sup> He was what may be called the chief engineer, and had the direction of the workmen—*præfectus fabrum*.—Ep. Fam. iii. 7.

<sup>w</sup> The sons of Marcus and of Quintus Cicero.

<sup>x</sup> Respecting the marriage of his daughter.

<sup>y</sup> It may be supposed that Cicero uses this metaphor in consideration of his military character.

<sup>z</sup> This letter is preserved in the beginning of the 15th book of the Familiar Epistles.

<sup>a</sup> The meaning seems to be, that nothing may occur, at some unseasonable moment, to frustrate my designs, and prevent my hopes, of quitting the province at the expiration of the year.

may be laid upon me. For in this weak state of the army, and deficiency of allies, at least such as can be depended upon, my best security is the winter. If that season arrives without the enemy's having passed into my province, the only thing I fear is that the senate, under the apprehension of domestic disturbances, may be unwilling to let Pompeius go away. But if they send somebody else in the spring, I do not care, provided no addition be made to my time. So much then, if you are in Rome. But if you are gone, or indeed if you remain there, this is the state of my affairs: I have no distrust; and following, as I believe, prudent counsels—and possessing, I hope, a good body of men, I feel to be in a safe position, abounding in corn, almost looking down upon Cilicia, and convenient for moving. My army is small, but, I trust, unanimous in affection towards me, and likely to be doubled by the arrival of Deiotarus with all his forces. I have much more faithful allies than anybody else has had, being struck with my kindness and forbearance. I am making a levy of Roman citizens, and transporting corn from the fields into places of safety. If it is necessary, we shall defend ourselves by arms; if not, by the nature of the country. Therefore be of good courage; for I see you, and am as sensible of your friendly sympathy as if you were actually present. But I beg of you, should the consideration of my case be put off till the first of January, that you would, if possible, be in Rome at that time. I shall feel quite secure if you are there. The consuls are my friends, and the tribune of the people, Furnius; still I have need of your assiduity, prudence, and influence. It is a most important time; but I am ashamed of using many words with you. Our young Cicero is with Deiotarus, but if necessary they shall be removed to Rhodes. If you are in Rome, write to me with your usual exactness; if in Epirus, yet send me one of your messengers, that both you may know what I am doing, and I what you do, and mean to do. I attend to the concerns of your friend Brutus in a manner that he would not do for himself. But I now bring forth my ward<sup>b</sup>, without defending him, for it is a slow and fruitless business. Yet I will endeavour to give satisfaction, even to you, which is harder than to Brutus himself; but I will assuredly satisfy both.

#### LETTER XIX.

I HAD just sealed the letter which I imagine you have read, written with my own hand, and containing an account of everything, when Appius's messenger hastily delivered to me your letter of the 21st of September, the forty-seventh day from his leaving Rome. Ah, what a distance! By that I make no doubt you waited for Pompeius's return from Ariminum, and are now gone to Epirus; and I fear you will be not less, but, as you say, more anxious in Epirus than I am here. I have written

<sup>b</sup> This ward was Ariobarzanes, a king of Cappadocia, whose person and government the senate had recommended to the care of Cicero. He had been driven out of his kingdom by Mithridates, and his affairs were in great disorder. Cicero, while he offered to support him in his kingdom, did not undertake to defend him against the claims of his creditors, one of whom appears to have been Brutus.

stimus about the Atellian debt, desiring him call upon Messala. I am pleased that the on of my progress should have reached you, all be still more pleased if you hear the am glad you take such delight in the whom you have left in Rome; and though ever seen her, yet I love her, and am sure t be amiable. Farewell again and again, nd your fellow disciples<sup>c</sup>. I am glad you ed with what I have effected in the army g the Tarentine light cavalry<sup>d</sup>. When you ou are not sorry he<sup>e</sup> should have met with who contended with your nephew's uncle<sup>f</sup>; rk of great affection; and by it you have a mind that I ought to rejoice also, for it curred to me. "I cannot believe that," As you please; but yet I rejoice; for being you know, is very different from being

### LETTER XX.

morning of the Saturnalia (December indenissians surrendered themselves to rty-seventh day after I had begun to m. "Who the plague are these Pin- who are they?" you will say; "I never ame." What can I do? Could I convert Etolia or Macedonia? You must know er, that with such an army as I have y great affairs could have been achieved. een done I will shortly explain to you; our last letter, you give me leave to do. f my arrival at Ephesus, for you con- ne on that day's celebrity, than which r pleased me more. From thence I bly received in all the towns where I rived at Laodicea the last day of July. l two days in great reputation; and by ssions eradicated all former injuries. e at Apamea, where I staid five days; where I was three days; at Philo- lays; and ten days at Iconium. My as exercised with the greatest equity, lenity, and the greatest dignity. e into the camp the 26th of August. th I reviewed the army near Iconium. ation, having received pressing mes- e Parthians, I proceeded into Cilicia rt of Cappadocia which borders on

well to the Epicureans, if you so far forget fference as to become fond of your chil- vii letter 2.

son to believe that the Tarentines were a avalry. I have thought it right, therefore, istration, without which it must be unin- glish reader.

sed to relate to Hirrus, who had formerly or the augurship, and had lately been nvass for the office of ædile in opposition ecurity of this, as of many other passages, m our ignorance of Atticus's letter, to

periphrasis for Cicero himself, perhaps us's own expression. It occurs again, j in relation to the same event. n. which in the original is in Greek, seems Aristotle. His meaning is, that he may through indignation against an unwor- th it would be wrong to rejoice through ant of success.

the province, with the design of making the Armenian Artavasdes, and the Parthians them- selves conceive that they were excluded from Cappadocia. After being encamped five days at Cybistra in Cappadocia, I was informed that the Parthians were at a long distance from that passage of Cappadocia, and were rather threatening Cilicia. Therefore I immediately made my way into Cilicia through the passes of Mount Taurus. I came to Tarsus the 5th of October; thence I went to Mount Amanus, which divides Syria from Cilicia by the opposite course of the waters<sup>b</sup>. These mountains were full of eternal enemies. Here, on the 13th of October, we killed a great number of them; and Pontinus having advanced by night, and myself the next morning, we took and burned the forts, which were strongly guarded. I was saluted Imperator<sup>c</sup>. I occupied for a few days the very same position, at Issus, which, in his expedition against Darius, had been held by Alexander, not a little better general than either you or me. There I remained five days; and having spoiled and laid waste the Amanus, I departed. For you know that as there are certain things called panics, so there are also the empty rumours of war. The rumour of our approach both encouraged Cassius, who was shut up in Antioch, and alarmed the Parthians; so that Cas- sius pursued them with advantage as they retreated from the city. In this retreat Osaces, one of the Parthian generals of great authority, received a wound, of which he died a few days after. My name was respected in Syria. In the mean time Bibulus arrived. I imagine he wanted to be equal with me in this empty title. He began to seek for laurels in the Amanus, as if they were strewed upon a cake<sup>d</sup>. But he lost the whole of his first cohort, and the centurion of the first division, a man distinguished in his situation, Asinius Dento, and the other officers of the cohort, and Sextus Lucilius, a military tribune, son to T. Gævius Cæpio, a rich and splendid man. In truth he sus- tained an ugly blow, both in itself and in the time when it happened. I invested Pindenissus with a ditch and rampart; it was a strong place belong- ing to the free Cilicians, and had time out of mind been in arms against us. The people were a fierce and barbarous race, prepared with all the means of defence. We accomplished the business by a large mound, fascines, a lofty tower, great quantity of machines<sup>e</sup>, a numerous body of archers, great fatigue and equipage, and many wounds received, but the army safe. The Saturnalia were truly joyous. I gave up the spoil, excepting the horses, to the soldiers. The slaves were sold on the third day of the Saturnalia. While I write this in the tribunal<sup>f</sup>, the sum amounts to 12,000 sester tia (96,000*l*.) I shall leave the command of the army to my brother Quintus, to be taken from hence

<sup>b</sup> That is, at the part of the mountains whence the streams descend in opposite directions.

<sup>c</sup> This title, as is well known, used to be conferred by the acclamation of the soldiers upon any signal success; the fasces were at the same time crowned with laurel. The general retained the title till he returned to Rome.

<sup>d</sup> The word in the original signifies a kind of cake, which was covered with laurel leaves, and from which consequently they were easily gathered.

<sup>e</sup> These were various instruments for offence, such as continued in use till the introduction of fire-arms.

<sup>f</sup> A raised platform, on which the persons in authority were seated.

into winter quarters in a part of the country that is ill pacified, and am going myself to Laodicea. So much for this. But let me revert to what I have omitted. When you particularly advise me; and which is more than all, in what you labour with so much earnestness; that I should satisfy even this Ligurian scoffer<sup>m</sup>; may I die, if anything could be said more elegantly. But I do not call this forbearance, for that seems to imply a virtue opposed to pleasure, while in my life I never felt so great a pleasure as I do from this integrity of conduct. Nor is it the reputation (which is very great), but the thing itself that delights me. In short, such has been its value, I did not know myself, nor was I aware what I could do in this kind. I am justly proud. Nothing can be more honourable. In the mean time, it is something splendid that Ariobarzanes should live and reign by my assistance. I have preserved the king and the kingdom, as it were, in passing, by prudence and authority, and making myself inaccessible to his enemies, not merely shut against their presents. At the same time, not the smallest thing has been received from Cappadocia; and I even hope that during the whole year of my government not a farthing of expense will be incurred in the province. Brutus, who was desponding<sup>n</sup>, I have cheered as much as I could. I love him no less than thou: I had almost said, than thee. This is all I had to tell you. I am now preparing to send a public account to Rome, which will be more full than if I had sent from the Amanus. But am I to understand that you will not be in Rome? Everything depends upon the first of March<sup>o</sup>. For I am apprehensive that when the business of the province is taken into consideration, if any resistance is made on the part of Cæsar<sup>p</sup>, I may be continued. If you were there to attend to this, I should have no fears. I come now to the affairs of the city, with which, after a long ignorance, I have at length been made acquainted by your most acceptable letter of the 28th of December. Your freed-man Philogenes took great care to send it by a circuitous and not very safe route. For that, which you say was delivered to Lenius's servant, I had not received<sup>q</sup>. I was pleased with what you say of Cæsar respecting both the decree of the senate<sup>r</sup> and your own hopes. If he submits to this, I am safe. That Leius should have scorched himself in this Platorian conflagration, I am not so much concerned<sup>s</sup>. I want to know why Luccæius should have been so vehement about Q. Cassius,

and what has been done. As soon as I get to Laodicea, I am desired to present your nephew Quintus with his robe<sup>t</sup> of manhood. I shall endeavour carefully to regulate his conduct. He, from whom I have derived such great assistance<sup>u</sup>, was to come to me at Laodicea, as he said, with the young Ciceros. I am expecting a letter from Epirus to bring me an account, not only of your occupations, but also of your retirement. Nicanor is in office, and liberally treated by me. I think of sending him to Rome with the public despatches, both for their more careful conveyance, and at the same time that he may bring me back certain intelligence of you, and from you. I am obliged to Alexis<sup>v</sup> for his repeated salutations: but why does he not by his own letters follow the example of my Alexis<sup>w</sup> to you? I am looking out for a horse<sup>x</sup> for Phœmius. But it is time to stop. Take care of yourself, and let me know when you think of returning to Rome. Again and again, farewell. When I was at Ephesus, I carefully recommended your affairs and your friends to Thermus; and I now do the same by letter; and I have understood that he is of himself very desirous of serving you. I should be glad if you would use your influence about Pammenus's house, as I before mentioned to you, that what the boy has, through your and my assistance, may not by any means be disturbed. I consider this as a point of honour to both of us, and it will, besides, be particularly acceptable to me.

#### LETTER XXI.

I was very glad to hear that you had arrived safe in Epirus, and had, as you say, an agreeable passage. I am rather concerned that you will not be in Rome at a period so important to me; but I comfort myself with thinking that you will not like to winter there, and unnecessarily to be out of the way<sup>y</sup>. Cassius, the brother of your friend Q. Cassius, had sent the letter, of which you ask me the meaning, in a more modest style than that which he sent afterwards, where he pretends to have put an end to the Parthian war. They had indeed retreated from Antioch before the arrival of Bibulus; but not in consequence of any success on our part. They are now in winter quarters in the Cyrrhestica, and threaten us with a great war. For the son of Orodes, the Parthian king, is in our province<sup>z</sup>; and Deiotarus, whose son is engaged to the daughter of Artavasdes<sup>a</sup>, from whom it might

<sup>m</sup> This expression is probably borrowed from a letter of Atticus. It is supposed to mean Cato; but the reason of the appellation is not known.

<sup>n</sup> About the recovery of his money.

<sup>o</sup> When the new consuls were to bring before the senate the consideration of the provinces.

<sup>p</sup> If Cæsar's friends resist the appointment of anybody to succeed him in Gaul; in that case the senate may deem it necessary to keep Pompeius at home, and to renew my government of Cilicia. For it was expected that Pompeius might be sent to put an end to the Parthian war. See letter 18 of this book.

<sup>q</sup> It must be supposed that Philogenes had previously pointed out the same route to this slave of Lenius.

<sup>r</sup> The senate had decreed to entertain the question of sending a successor to Cæsar.

<sup>s</sup> This is supposed to mean not a real fire, but a sentence of condemnation against Platorius, in which Leius was involved.

<sup>t</sup> Young men at the age of seventeen used to change the bordered robe of youth for the plain one of manhood.

<sup>u</sup> Deiotarus. This periphrasis is probably taken from Atticus's letter.

<sup>v</sup> The freed-man and amanuensis of Atticus.

<sup>w</sup> Tiro, who held the same situation with Cicero.

<sup>x</sup> This horn was for a musical instrument; and it has been with good reason conjectured, that the person for whom it was designed might have been a freed-man of Atticus, who had cultivated a taste for music, and had received the name of Phœmius, from a musician mentioned in the *Odyssey*, l. 154. That Atticus was himself fond of music may be conjectured from book iv. letter 16: "Ex quibus (Britannicis mancipiis) nullos puto te literis aut musicis eruditos expectare."

<sup>y</sup> Expecting that for these reasons Atticus might probably change his intentions.

<sup>z</sup> Not Cicero's province of Cilicia, but the Roman province of Syria. Book vi. letter 1.

<sup>a</sup> Artavasdes was king of Armenia.

own, has no doubt but the king himself will the Euphrates with all his forces in the beginning of summer. And the very day that Cassius's rious letter was read in the senate, which was th of October, mine brought an account of disturbance. Our friend Axius says that carried with it great authority, while no credit given to the other. Bibulus's had not then received. I am confident it must have been f alarm. I am afraid of this consequence it; that whilst Pompeius is kept at home the apprehension of seditious commotions, ear is denied any honour from the senate; this knot is disentangling, the senate may I ought not to leave my government before essor arrives; and that in such a disturbed of affairs, it is not enough to have single ants preside over such large provinces.

I dread some prolongation of my time, not even the intercession of a tribune can and the more so, because of your absence, r your opinion, influence, and zeal, might : many difficulties. But you will say that I sing troubles out of my own brain. I can- p it: and wish it were so. But I am full s; though I admired the conclusion of the ou sent from Buthrotum before you had ed from your sea-sickness, in which you say far as I see, and hope, you will meet with ediment to your departure." I should have better, "as I see," without that "hope."

red another, by a very quick passage, at u, through the messengers of the public dated the day of Lentulus's triumph. In a repeat the same mixture of bitter and elling me first that I shall have no hin- then adding, if it should be otherwise, that come to me. Your hesitations sting me. oy this what letters I have received. For that ou say you gave to Camula, the slave of the n Hermon, has never reached me. You ly told me that you had sent one by servant. This, which was dated the 22d mber, Lenius at length delivered to me at u, upon my arrival there the 11th of Febru- ur recommendations I acknowledged to mmediately in words, and shall do so in ong as I stay. The only new subject in r related to the Cybiratan panthers<sup>b</sup>. I

obliged to you for answering M. Octavius, did not believe I meant to send any. In hat you do not know to be certain, you uinly deny. For, my own resolution being by your opinion, I have exceeded every- you will find, in forbearance, and also in usiness of access, and clemency. There rthing excites so much surprise, as that g of expense should have been incurred tained the province, either for the state, r of my people, excepting L. Tullius the

He, who is otherwise abstemious, yet urney availed himself of the Julian law. ly once in the day; not as others had all the villages he passed through; n nobody received anything even once; s me to except him, when I assert that g of expense was incurred. Besides him

been usual for the governors of provinces to cl beasts to be sent up for the shows of their come.

nobody received anything. For this pollution<sup>c</sup> I am indebted to Q. Titinius. The campaign being ended, I gave the command of the winter quarters and of Cilicia to my brother Quintus. I sent into Cyprus, Q. Volusius, the son-in-law of your friend Tiberius, a steady man, and besides wonderfully abstemious, to remain there a few days, lest the few Roman citizens, who carry on business in those parts, should think that justice was denied them; for it is illegal to summon the Cypriots out of the island. I went myself on the 5th of January from Tarsus into Asia<sup>d</sup>; I cannot tell you with what admiration of the cities of Cilicia, and above all of the Tarsians. And when I had passed the range of the Taurus, a prodigious expectation was raised in the districts of Asia under my jurisdiction, which in six months of my government had received no letter<sup>e</sup> from me, and had seen no guest<sup>f</sup>. For, before me, that time had always been employed in a species of traffic, by which the opulent cities gave great sums of money to be excused having soldiers quartered upon them in the winter. The Cypriots gave as much as two hundred Attic talents (nearly 10,000*l.*); from which island (I speak not hyperbolically, but truly) no money whatever will be exacted under my government. In return for these benefits, at which they express their astonishment, I do not permit them to decree any honours to me, except in words; I forbid all statues, temples, chariots; nor am I burdensome to the cities in any other way—but perhaps I am to you, while I proclaim all this about myself. Bear with me, however, if you love me; for it is you who desired me to do it. In short, I have made my progress through Asia in such a manner, that even famine, than which nothing is more wretched, and which was felt at this time in my part of Asia, owing to the entire failure of the crops, might seem a thing to be wished for by me<sup>g</sup>. Wherever I have been, I have employed no force, no legal process, no insult; but have by authority and exhortation, prevailed upon those Greeks<sup>h</sup> and Roman citizens, who had corn in store, to promise a large supply to the people. February the 13th, on which day I am writing, I have appointed to hold a session at Laodicea for the affairs of Cybira; the 15th of March for those of Apamea; and at the same time I mean to hold one for Synnada, Pamphylia, (when I shall look out for a horn for Phemius<sup>i</sup>) Lycaonia<sup>j</sup>, and Isauria. The middle of May I shall return into Cilicia, to spend there the month of June, I hope unmolested by the Parthians. If things go as I

<sup>c</sup> In the original it is *sordes*, "filth," which gives a propriety to St. Paul's expressions, 1 Cor. iv. 13, where he applies to the apostles the terms "filth" and "offscouring;" for they must be supposed to have been familiar to the language of the Romans, at least at that time, however strange to our own. It is evident that Cicero here means Tullius, and that he so designates him on account of his misconduct.

<sup>d</sup> Certain districts of the country, which lay in the province of Asia, but were attached to Cicero's government.

<sup>e</sup> Letters demanding supplies.

<sup>f</sup> No person who was to live upon them.

<sup>g</sup> As it proved an additional subject of glory.

<sup>h</sup> By Greeks he means the natives; so afterwards in speaking of the Cypriots.

<sup>i</sup> This is mentioned likewise in the preceding letter.

<sup>j</sup> I adopt M. Mongault's conjecture, that Aonium, as it stands in our copies, ought to be Lycaonium, that being the only one not otherwise mentioned of the six Asiatic districts attached to Cicero's government.

wish, I shall employ July in passing again through the province on my return; for I arrived within the province at Laodicea, in the consulship of Sulpicius and Marcellus, the 31st of July. I must set out on my departure the 29th of July, having first obtained my brother Quintus's consent to his being left in command; which will be very much against both his inclination and mine; but it cannot with propriety be avoided; especially as I cannot even now detain that excellent man Pontinius; for Posthumus, perhaps also Posthumia, snatches him away to Rome. You have here my plans. Now hear what relates to Brutus. Brutus is well acquainted with certain creditors of the Salaminians of Cyprus, M. Scaptius, and P. Matinius, whom he has particularly recommended to me. Matinius I do not know. Scaptius came to me in the camp. I promised that I would take care, for Brutus' sake, that the Salaminians should pay him the money that was owing to him. He thanked me; and at the same time asked to be made a prefect. I said I made it a rule never to appoint anybody engaged in traffic, as I had before told you. When Cn. Pompeius asked me, I gave to him the same answer; likewise to Torquatus, on his application for M. Lenius, your friend; and to several others. If he wished to be made a prefect for the sake of his bond, I would take care he should recover it. He thanked me, and took his leave. Appius had formerly given a few troops of horse to this Scaptius, for the sake of repressing the Salaminians; and had made him a prefect. But he harassed the people of Salamis; and I ordered the horse to remove from Cyprus, which Scaptius took very ill. However, that I might keep my promise to him, when the Salaminians came to me at Tarsus, and Scaptius with them, I ordered them to pay the money. They said a great deal about the bond, and about the ill-usage they had received from Scaptius. I said I could not listen to it. I exhorted; I begged, in return for the kindness I had shown towards their city, that they would conclude the business; at last I said I should compel them. Upon this they not only did not refuse, but they added, that they would pay then out of me. For as I had not accepted what they had been used to give to their governors, they in some measure gave it from my revenue; indeed the amount of Scaptius's debt was less than the prætorian tribute. I commended them. Right, says Scaptius, but let us reckon up the amount. In the mean time, while I had declared in my opening proclamation, composed from different models<sup>1</sup>, that I should maintain the interest of one per cent. per month, together with what accrued at the end of the year, he by the terms of his bond demanded four per cent. "What do you mean," said I; "can I act contrary to my proclamation?" He then produced a decree of the senate in the consulship of Lentulus and Philippus, that whoever obtained the province of Cilicia, should pronounce judgment according to that bond. I was at first struck with horror; for it would have been the ruin of the city. But I find two decrees of the senate in the same year respecting this bond. The Salaminians, when they were desirous of raising money at Rome, were prevented by the Gabinian law. Upon which these friends of Brutus, relying upon his influence,

offered to advance the money at four per cent. per month, if it could be authorised by a decree of the senate. Through the favour of Brutus, a decree was passed, "that no detriment should arise to the Salaminians, nor to those who furnished the money." They accordingly paid the money. But it afterwards occurred to them, that the decree would be of no use to them, since the Gabinian law prohibited the establishing a right upon the terms of a bond. Thereupon another decree of the senate was passed, "that this bond should have the same validity as others." But to return: while I was explaining this, Scaptius drew me aside, saying that he did not mean to oppose my judgment; but that they believed they owed him two hundred talents (about 10,000*l.*), and this sum he was willing to accept: that they really owed him something less; but he wished me to bring them to this agreement. Very well, said I. So I called them to me, after Scaptius had retired, and asked them what they offered, and what was the amount of their debt. They replied, one hundred and six talents, (about 5100*l.*). I reported this to Scaptius. The man began to clamour. "What is the use of this?" said I. "Compare your accounts." They sat down, and made their computation, which agreed to a sixpence. They said they were ready to pay it, and pressed him to take it. Here Scaptius again called me aside, and begged that I would leave the matter as it stood. I gave way to his shameless request; and when the Greeks complained, and desired leave to deposit the money in some temple<sup>1</sup>, I did not grant it. Everybody present exclaimed that nothing could be more shameless than Scaptius, who was not satisfied with one per cent. per month, with the annual compound interest; some said nothing could be more foolish. But to me he appeared more impudent than foolish. For thus he either satisfied himself with good security at one per cent., or took his chance for four per cent. on security which was not good. This is the statement of my case; which must be approved by Brutus, or he will no longer deserve our regard. It will assuredly be approved by his uncle<sup>2</sup>; especially as a decree of the senate was lately passed. I believe after your departure, on the subject of creditors, that one per cent. should constantly be taken without compound interest. What difference this makes, if I rightly know your fingers<sup>3</sup>, you have certainly computed. On this subject, by-the-bye, Luceius complains to me by letter that there is great danger lest these decrees should lead, by the fault of the senate, to cancelling the old accounts. He refers to the mischief, which C. Julius formerly occasioned by the procrastination of a single day<sup>4</sup>; the state never was in greater jeopardy. But to return to the business: consider my case against Brutus; if this may be called a case, where nothing can with honour be said in opposition; especially as I have left the whole affair open. What I have to say besides, relates to my private concerns. On that secret business<sup>5</sup> I

<sup>1</sup> When the money was deposited in a temple, the interest upon it ceased to accumulate.

<sup>2</sup> Cato.

<sup>3</sup> On which you may reckon it.

<sup>4</sup> To what particular transaction this alludes is not known; but the state had repeatedly been convulsed by the conduct of usurers.

<sup>5</sup> That this relates to his daughter's marriage may be inferred from letter 4 of this book.

<sup>1</sup> See letter 4 of this book.

ite agree with you. We should think of Posthuma's son, since Pontidia's seems to be trifling with

But I wish you were there. You must not expect to hear anything from my brother Quintus this time of the year; for the Taurus, on account the snow, is impassable before the month of *ne*. I continue to refresh<sup>9</sup> Thermus by frequent

To remind him of your friends. Letter 13 of this *bk*.

letters, as you desire. King Deiotarus protests that P. Valerius has nothing, and that he supports him. As soon as you know whether there is any intercalation at Rome, I should be glad if you would inform me on what day the mysteries<sup>7</sup> will take place. I am in less expectation of hearing from you, than if you were in Rome; but yet I expect it.

<sup>7</sup> See note at the conclusion of letter 1 of book vi.

## BOOK VI.

### LETTER I.

RECEIVED your letter at Laodicea on the fifth before the festival of the Terminalia<sup>4</sup>, and I with the greatest pleasure; for it was full of kindness, of attention, and diligence. This therefore I will reply, as you desire; and I not follow my own arrangement, but the order which you have adopted. You say that you have recently got my letter from Cybistra, dated 22nd of September; and you wish to know the letters of yours I have received. Almost all you mention, except those which you say you by Lentulus' servant from Equotuticum and *ndisium*. So that your pains have not been *wn* away, as you apprehend; but have been *irably* laid out; provided it was your purpose to ratify me: for nothing gives me greater pleasure.

I am particularly glad that you approve of reserve towards Appius, and my freedom towards Brutus. I had thought it might have been otherwise. For Appius had written to me or three letters on his journey, complaining I had rescinded some of his regulations. As when a patient changes his physician, he that first in attendance should quarrel with his assessor for deviating from the treatment which he adopted. Just so Appius: having treated province by depletion, having let it bleed, and every sort of evacuation, and delivered it up quite exhausted, now does not like to see it treated under my care; but sometimes finds while at other times he returns thanks; for he avoided any personal reflection upon him. Dissimilarity alone of my conduct offends him. Indeed can be so dissimilar, as that the province under his government, should have been d with expenses and losses; and that from *ne* I have held it, there should have been *no* of a single penny, either privately or publicly say nothing of his prefects, his attendants, eutenants; his plunderings also, his licentiousness, and insults: whereas now there is *no* house managed with such prudence, such civility, such moderation, as the whole of my province. This some friends of Appius absurdly resent, as if I was studious of applause at *sense*; and did my duty not for the sake of a reputation, but of his discredit. But if I agreeably to Brutus's letter which I have

sent you, expresses his thanks to me, I do not trouble myself about it: nevertheless, on the very day that I am writing before it is light, I think of abolishing many of his unjust acts and regulations. I come now to Brutus, whose interests I have embraced with the greatest warmth, at your desire; and for whom I had begun to entertain affection; but—shall I speak it? I check myself from fear of offending you. Do not, however, imagine that I have anything more at heart than to do as he directs; or that there is anything about which I have taken more pains. He gave me a list of instructions; and you had already conferred with me upon the same subjects; all of which I have prosecuted with the greatest diligence. In the first place, I have laboured to make Ariobarzanes pay him the talents he promised to give me. As long as the king remained with me, the transaction went on very well: afterwards he began to be pressed hard by a multitude of Pompeius's agents: and Pompeius has alone more authority than all other people; because, in addition to other reasons, it is thought he will come to the Parthian war. He is now paid by instalments of thirty-three Attic talents (6000*l*.) every month; and that is scarcely sufficient for the monthly interest. But our friend Cnæus<sup>5</sup> bears this patiently. He is without his principal; and is satisfied with the interest, though it is incomplete. Ariobarzanes pays nobody else, nor can he pay; for his treasury is exhausted, and he has no revenue. By Appius's ordinance, he demands tributes; but these hardly furnish the interest due to Pompeius. The king has two or three very rich friends; but they keep what belongs to them with as much care as I or you. On my part, however, I do not cease by letter, to entreat, to persuade, to upbraid the king. Deiotarus has, likewise, told me that he has sent messengers to him about Brutus's business; who brought him back word that the king has nothing. In truth, I believe nothing can be more plundered than that kingdom, nothing more indigent than the king: so that I think either of renouncing my wardship; or, like Scævola in the case of Glabrio, of refusing to pay the interest and charges upon his debts. However, to M. Scaptius<sup>6</sup> and L. Gavius, who managed Brutus's business in the kingdom, I have given the prefectures which I promised Brutus through you, as they did not trade within my province: for you remember my

Roman custom of dating by the number of days to any festival is well known. In this instance the day before the Terminalia must be about the 4 February.

<sup>4</sup> Pompeius.

<sup>5</sup> This M. Scaptius must be a different person from him who is afterwards joined with P. Matinius. See letter 13.

conditions, that he should take what prefectures he pleased, provided it was not for one engaged in traffic. I had, therefore, given him two besides. But the persons for whom he had asked had left the province. Now let me explain to you the affair of the Salaminians\*, which I perceive is as new to you as it was to me: for I never understood from Brutus that the money belonged to him. Indeed I have his own memorandum, in which it is said, "The Salaminians owe money to M. Scaptius and P. Matinius, my intimate friends." These he recommends to me; and adds, as a sort of spur, that he was himself surety for them to a large amount. I had arranged that the Salaminians should repay it at twelve per cent. for six years, with an accruing interest at the end of each year. But Scaptius demanded forty-eight per cent. I was afraid, if he had obtained this, that you would yourself cease to love me. For I should have receded from my own proclamation; and should have utterly ruined a city placed under the protection of Cato, and of Brutus himself, and distinguished by my benefits". At this very time Scaptius suddenly produces a letter of Brutus, saying that the affair was at his own risk; which he had never mentioned either to me or you; and, at the same time, requesting that I would make Scaptius a prefect. But I had, through you, made this exception, that it must not be a person engaged in traffic. Or if I did appoint anybody, least of all could I appoint him; because he had been a prefect under Appius, and having some troops of horse, had actually besieged the senate in their house of assembly at Salamis, in consequence of which five senators had been starved to death. As soon as I received information of this from certain Cypriots, who were sent to meet me at Ephesus, I wrote the very day I reached the province, to remove the troops out of the island. On this account I imagine Scaptius must have written unfavourably of me to Brutus. This, however, is my feeling upon the subject: if Brutus should think that I ought to have awarded the forty-eight per cent., after having maintained the interest of twelve per cent. through the whole province, and declared it in my proclamation, and even had the concurrence of the severest usurers; or if he should complain of my refusing a prefecture to one engaged in trade, which I have refused to Torquatus, in the case of your friend Lenius, and to Pompeius himself, in the case of Sex. Statius, and have received their approbation of my conduct; or if he should be offended at my withdrawing the troops; I shall be sorry indeed to have incurred his displeasure, but much more so to find him a different man from what I had supposed. This, however, Scaptius must acknowledge, that he was enabled to receive all the money according to the terms of my decree. I may add, too, what I doubt if you will yourself approve: for the interest ought to have stood as it was in the decree; and the Salaminians wished accordingly to deposit it<sup>a</sup>; but I prevailed upon them to forbear. They gave way to me indeed; but what is to become of them if Paullus should succeed to the province? All

this I did for Brutus' sake, who has written to you very kindly about me: but to me, even when he is asking a favour, he writes in a dogmatical, haughty, uncivil manner. I wish you would write to him upon these matters, that I may know how he takes it: for you will inform me. I had indeed particularly mentioned this subject to you in a former letter<sup>b</sup>; but I would have you distinctly understand that I had not forgot what you said in some of your letters, that if I brought back from this province nothing else besides his favour, it was sufficient. Be it so, since you desire it: but with this condition I presume that I incur no guilt. Accordingly I decreed the payment of Scaptius's debt without delay. How properly the decree was formed I leave you to judge. I shall not appeal even to Cato. But do not suppose I have thrown aside your exhortations, which are imprinted in my bosom. With tears in your eyes you commended to me my reputation. What letter of yours is there in which you do not advert to it? Let then who will be angry; I shall be content with having right on my side; especially as I have bound myself by six books<sup>c</sup>, as it were so many pledges, with which I am rejoiced to find you so well pleased. In these you doubt about one historical fact, relating to Cnæus the son of M. Flavius. But he did not live before the time of the decemviri: for he was curule-sædile; which was an office instituted many years after the decemviri. What then was the use of his publishing the table of the festivals? It is supposed to have been at some time concealed, with the view of making it necessary to consult the few upon the proper days for transacting business. And many authors assert, that Cn. Flavius the scribe published the list of festivals, and composed the formularies of legal process; that you may not suppose it to be my invention, or, rather that of Africanus, for it is he that speaks. What is said about the gesture of a player has not escaped you. You entertain a wicked suspicion<sup>d</sup>; I wrote it in perfect simplicity. You say that you heard of my being saluted imperator through Philotimus. But I take for granted, since you have been in Epirus, you have received from me two letters, with a full account of everything; one from Pindenissus presently after its capture, the other from Laodiceæ, both delivered to your servants. Upon the same subject I sent public despatches to Rome by two different messengers, for fear of the accidents of sea voyage. About my daughter Tullia I agree with you; and have written to her, and to Terentia, to express my concurrence. For you had before said—"and I could wish you had gone back to your own flock<sup>e</sup>." The correction of the letter brought by Memmius was a matter of no difficulty: for I greatly prefer him from Postidius<sup>f</sup> to the other from Servilia: therefore you may get the assistance of Aufius, who has always been very friendly to me; and now may be expected to be still more so, as he ought to succeed to his brother Appius's<sup>g</sup> affection towards me, along with the

<sup>a</sup> The same that is detailed book v. letter 21.

<sup>b</sup> The island of Cyprus had been taken from the king of Egypt, and reduced to the form of a Roman province under the direction of Cato and Brutus.

<sup>c</sup> See book v. letter 21, note 1.

<sup>j</sup> Book v. letter 21.

<sup>k</sup> De Republica.

<sup>l</sup> By supposing it glanced at the action of Flaccianus which was thought to be too artificial.

<sup>m</sup> By his own flock, Atticus meant his own equestrian rank, from whence to take a husband for his daughter.

<sup>n</sup> Mentioned before, book v. letter 21.

<sup>o</sup> This Appius was not the same Appius Claudius.

of his inheritance. He often declared how he esteemed me; and showed it in the affair *larsa*<sup>4</sup>. You will relieve me from a great source anxiety<sup>5</sup>. I am not pleased with Furnius's pious<sup>6</sup>; for the only time that I dread is the which he excepts. I should write more to upon this subject if you were at Rome. I am surprised that you place all hope of peace in *peius*. So it is: and I think that the charge of mutilation<sup>7</sup> must be removed. If the arrangement of my letter is confused, you must attribute it yourself; for I follow you in your sudden notions. The young Ciceros are attached to other, and pursue their studies and exercises; but, as Isocrates said of Ephorus and *pompus*<sup>8</sup>, one wants a bridle, the other a spur. I am to present Quintus with his gown<sup>9</sup> of man on the festival of Bacchus (March 18), as rather desired. I shall observe the day, on resumption of there being no intercalation. I am very much pleased with Dionysius. The say that he is very passionate; but there can be body of more learning, or better morals, or attached to you and me. It is with justice that you hear the commendations of Thermus and that they conduct themselves most honourably. I also M. Nonius, Bibulus, me, if you will. I Scrofa had an opportunity of distinguishing himself; for it is a situation of splendour<sup>10</sup>. The discredit the administration of Cato. I am obliged to you for having recommended me<sup>11</sup> to Hortensius. Dionysius thinks there is hope about Amianus. I have been able to trace of Terentius. *Mæragenes*<sup>12</sup> must be dead. I have passed through his prison which there was not a living creature in. I did not know this at the time I wrote to your freed-man Democritus. I have seen the *Rhosiac* vases. But, pray what are you making of? In wrought dishes and splendid you use to entertain me with a dinner of what then can I suppose you will serve up henceforward? Directions have been given to out a horn for *Phemius*<sup>13</sup>: it will no doubt

be found. I trust he will perform something worthy of it. We are threatened with a Parthian war. Cassius has sent a foolish letter<sup>14</sup>. Bibulus's has not yet been received; when it is read, I imagine the senate will at length be roused. For my own part, I am in great perplexity. If, as I hope, the term of my service is not extended, I have still fears about June and July. Yet, suppose any irruption to be made, Bibulus will surely be able to hold out for two months. But what will be the situation of him whom I leave there; especially if it be my brother? or what will be my own, if I do not take my departure so soon? This is a great difficulty. I have, however, agreed with *Deiotarus*, that he is to join my camp with all his forces. He has thirty cohorts of 400 men each, armed in our manner; and 2000 horse. He will support us till Pompeius arrives; who, by the letters I have received from him, gives me to understand that the business will be left to him. The Parthians have taken up their winter quarters in the Roman province<sup>15</sup>. *Orodes* himself is expected. In short, there is some stir. I have made no deviation from Bibulus's proclamation, besides that exception about which you wrote to me, as containing a reflection upon our order<sup>16</sup>. I have adopted what is equivalent, but more guarded, from the Asiatic proclamation of Q. Mucius, son to Publius, "that covenants should be performed with good faith, excepting when the transaction was of such a nature that it could not properly be observed." I have also followed many parts of *Scævola*'s; among the rest, that which the Greeks consider as the restoration of their freedom; that, in settling their disputes with each other, they should use their own laws. The proclamation is a short one, because of my having divided it under two distinct heads: one of them provincial; in which is contained what relates to the public accounts of the cities, to debts, interest of money, contracts, likewise all the concerns of the public renters: the other embraces what could not conveniently be determined without a proclamation, the entering upon inheritances and property, the appointment of commissioners and sales of effects; which are usually demanded and executed under a decree of the governor. A third head, concerning the determination of all other causes, I left unwritten, professing to regulate my decrees of this sort by those of Rome. Thus I endeavour, and hitherto succeed in giving general satisfaction. The Greeks are delighted with having judges of their own nation. Poor ones, you will say. What does it signify? at least they think they have obtained their freedom by it. For your people<sup>17</sup> truly have dignified judges in the persons of *Turpio* the cobbler, and *Vettius* the broker. You wish to know what I mean to do with the renters. I make much of them, I humour them, I commend them in words, and pay them honours; but take care they shall not be vexatious to anybody. What is most extraordinary, even *Servilius* abided by the interest of money, as it had been ratified in their contracts. But I manage thus: I appoint a day at a considerable distance, before which if they

*Cicero* elsewhere speaks as his predecessor in the seat of Cilicia.

<sup>10</sup> He had formerly arraigned T. Munatius Plancus on which occasion it is probable this Appius might win some civility to him.

<sup>11</sup> The subject of Tullia's marriage.

<sup>12</sup> *Phemius* appears to have proposed a decree to permit the governors of Syria and Cilicia to resign their provinces at the expiration of their year, except the Parthians should before the month of July.

<sup>13</sup> Book iv. letter 10.

<sup>14</sup> Writers of history, brought up under Isocrates.

<sup>15</sup> Book v. letter 20, note 1.

<sup>16</sup> He supposed to allude to some government of Asia was desirous, and for which the other candidates were unfit. The subsequent mention of Cato's adoption probably relates to some expression used by him on this occasion.

<sup>17</sup> *Phemius* here mentioned must mean his leave to be.

<sup>18</sup> Is the person to whom Atticus's slave had fled. v. letter 15.] Those mentioned before were professors of Atticus.

<sup>19</sup> *Phemius* was the name of a town on the confines of Cilicia, and might perhaps have been distinguished by its pottery; but I find no mention of it in elsewhere.

<sup>20</sup> As before mentioned, book v. letter 20.

<sup>1</sup> Book v. letter 21.

<sup>2</sup> Cicero, when he calls it "our province," means not his own but a Roman province.

<sup>3</sup> The Parthian king.

<sup>4</sup> The order of Roman knights.

<sup>5</sup> The people of Epirus.

Y Y



pay what is due, I give notice that I shall estimate the interest at twelve per cent.; but if they do not pay, then I leave them to their contract. By these means both the Greeks pay at a reasonable interest, and the renters get an arrangement which is very acceptable. Such is the present state of things; they have verbal honour in full measure, and frequent invitations. In short, they are all so well with me, that everybody thinks himself to be the most so. But withal, "there is nothing"—you know the rest. About the statue of Africanus (how unconnected the subjects! but this very circumstance delights me in your letter;) what say you? Does not this Scipio Metellus know that his own ancestor was never censor? Yet on the statue, which you had placed in that elevated situation in the temple of Ops, there was inscribed nothing but "Consul." Likewise on that which is in the temple of Pollux there is inscribed "Consul:" and, that it was of this same Africanus, the attitude, the dress, the ring, the likeness itself declares: in fact, when in that crowd of gilt knights, which this Metellus placed in the capitol, I observed the statue of Africanus with the inscription of Serapion, I supposed it to be an error of the workman; but now I see it was Metellus's. What a disgraceful ignorance! Respecting Flavius, and the festivals, if it is a mistake, at least it is a general one; and you have very properly doubted; and I was near following the common opinion; as is done in many of the circumstances related by the Greek historians. For who has not asserted that the Enpolis of the ancient comedy was thrown into the sea by Alcibiades as he was sailing to Sicily? Yet Eratosthenes has confuted it, by adducing plays which he wrote after that time. But is Duris of Samos, therefore, an historian of great research, to be reviled because he has made the same mistake as many others? Who has not said that Zaleucus composed laws for the Locrians? And is Theophrastus then to be scorned, because the circumstance is contradicted by your favourite Timæus? But not to know that his own ancestor had not been censor, is disgraceful: especially as, during the remainder of his life after his consulship, no Cornelius whatever had been censor. As to what you say of Philotimus, and the payment of the 20,600 sesterii (165*l.*), I understand that Philotimus came to the Chersonesus<sup>a</sup> about the beginning of January; but I have yet received nothing from him. Camillus sends me word that he has received the residue which belonged to me; what that is I know not, and should be glad to know. But of these matters hereafter. Perhaps they can best be settled when we meet. One thing, my Atticus, towards the conclusion of your letter disturbed me: for you write thus—"What more?" Then you go on to entreat me in the most friendly manner, "not to relax in my vigilance, and to take care what is done." Have you then heard anything wrong of anybody? Though assuredly there is nothing of the kind; far from it. For it would not have escaped me, nor will it. Yet that admonition of yours, so particular, seems to indicate something.

<sup>a</sup> In the original there are only two Greek words, the beginning of some sentence familiar to Atticus, but not known at this time; of course the sense is matter of conjecture, in which state I have thought it best to leave it.

<sup>v</sup> To collect debts. See book vi. letter 5.

Respecting M. Octavius, I now reply to you a second time, that you have given him<sup>x</sup> a very proper answer. I wish you had done it a little more confidently. For Cælius sent his freed-man to me with a very civil letter; but spoke of the panthers, and of the cities<sup>y</sup>, most foully. I wrote word back that, in the first place, I was sorry I should be so little known in this obscurity, as to have it yet unheard in Rome that no expenses were imposed upon the people of my province, but for the payment of debts: and I informed him that it was neither lawful for me to procure the money he wanted, nor for him to receive it: and I admonished him, whom I really love, that having been himself the accuser of others, he should conduct himself more cautiously. In the next place, I gave him to understand that it was inconsistent with my honour, to make the Cythrians have a public hunting by my command. Lepa is in raptures with your letter; for it is beautifully written, and has put me in high favour with him. I am much obliged to your daughter for having expressly desired you to send me her good wishes: I am obliged to Folia also: but the former has been more forward in her kindness, by greeting me, whom she has yet never seen. Do you, therefore, in return make my compliments to both of them. A passage of your letter dated the 31st of December contained a grateful recollection of the celebrated oath<sup>z</sup>, which I had not forgotten: for on that day I was great in my robe of honour. You have my reply to all the subjects of your letters; not, as you ask me, gold for brass<sup>a</sup>; but like for like. But there is another little letter, which I must not leave unanswered. Luccius might indeed very well give up his Tusculanum<sup>b</sup>; unless, perhaps, that he likes to retire there with his piper. I should be glad to know what is the real state of his affairs. I hear, too, that our friend Lentulus has offered for sale his Tusculanum on account of his debts. I wish to see them both free; and likewise Sestius, and add, if you please, Cælius: to all of whom may be applied that verse of Homer, "They were ashamed to refuse, and afraid to accept<sup>c</sup>." I imagine you have heard of Curio's intention of proposing the recall of Memmius. About the security of Egnatius Sidicius<sup>d</sup>, I have yet some hope, though not much. Pnarius, whom you commend to me, is very well; but Deiotarus takes great care of him in his sickness. I have now replied also to your little letter. I hope you will let me frequently hear from you

<sup>v</sup> Book v. letter 21.

<sup>x</sup> Wanting Cicero to use his authority for Curio's service, by demanding panthers and levying contributions from certain towns in his province.

<sup>y</sup> It was he who had accused C. Antonius of corruption.

<sup>z</sup> When upon resigning the consulship on the 31st of December, Cicero having been invidiously forbid to harangue the people, adroitly altered the usual oath, and instead of swearing that he had faithfully discharged his duty, he swore that the republic and city of Rome had been saved by his means.

<sup>a</sup> Alluding to Diomed's exchanging his brass armour for Glaucus's of gold, mentioned in Homer.

<sup>b</sup> I suspect Cicero may have used the word Tusculanum only in reference to his own villa of that name.

<sup>c</sup> The application is a little uncertain, but is generally supposed to signify, that these persons were ashamed of refusing the offers held out to them by Caesar in their necessities, yet afraid of accepting them.

<sup>d</sup> Probably some creditor of Cicero.

while I remain at Laodicea, that is, till the 15th of May; and when you come to Athens (for by that time we shall know about the city business, and about the provinces, which are all deferred to the month of March), send me a special messenger. It is it true that you have, through Herodes, ready got from Cæsar fifty Attic talents (9000*l*.)? which, as I hear, you have greatly incurred the pleasure of Pompeius; for he thinks you have vowed what belonged to him; and that Cæsar will become the more active in building at the vote. I heard this from P. Veditius, a great edigal, but well acquainted with Pompeius. Veditius met me with two light carriages, and a very one suitably equipped, and a litter, and a driver at retinue; for which, if Curio's law should be passed, he will be obliged to pay a hundred tertia (800*l*.). He had besides a dog-headed key in the carriage, and some wild asses. I never saw a more extravagant fellow. But hear my conclusion. He lodged at Laodicea with Pomponius Vindullus, and there he left his equipage when he came to me. Presently Vindullus dies, and the event it is thought will concern Pompeius greatly. C. Vennonius comes to Vindullus's house; and as he was sealing the effects, he lights on the things belonging to Veditius. Among them were found five laguncule<sup>b</sup> of married women, of the sister of a friend of yours, a brutish<sup>c</sup>, who associates with him, and wife of that very Lepidus, who bears these things so carelessly. I wished to send you this history by the messenger for we are both of us very curious. There is nothing besides I would have you consider. I told that Appianus is erecting a portico at Laodicea. Should I be foolish, if I were to erect at the Academy? I think so, you will say. You must give it me in writing. I am very fond of Athens, and should like to leave some memorial, while I hate false inscriptions on other men's statues. But as it shall please you. You also inform me on what day the Roman year falls<sup>d</sup>; and how you pass the winter. Take care of your health. The seven hundred and sixty-fourth day after the battle of Leuctra<sup>e</sup>.

Cæsar built a splendid house at Aricium, by the sacred grove of Diana.

<sup>a</sup> A sumptuary law.

From the name of Pompeius prefixed to Vindullus, it is probable that the latter might be a freed-man of Pompeius; in which case, if he died intestate and without heirs, Pompeius would succeed to one half of his property.

Pliny has left the Latin word as it stands in Grævius's edition, without attempting to suggest either an alteration or a translation. Whatever be its proper signification, as an image, as some have supposed, or some article of furniture, it seems at least to have contained an image, name, by which its owner might be known. A striking expression for Brutus, admissible only in the relation of friendship. The word *Lepidus* is afterwards used in a similar manner.

The Academy at Athens, the original seat of that philosophy which Cicero followed. As before observed, that previously to Cæsar's reformation of the calendar, the year was regulated by the motion of more or fewer days between the 23d and 24th of February, at the discretion of the pontiff; and was proclaimed, the time of the subsequent festival not known.

is, after the memorable affray in which Clodius was slain, and which Cicero humorously compares to the battle of Leuctra, famous in Grecian history.

## LETTER II.

YOUR freed-man, Philogenes, having called to pay his respects to me at Laodicea, saying that he was going to cross the sea to you immediately, I send this letter by him in answer to that which I received through Brutus's courier; and I shall reply first to your last page, which has given me great uneasiness, owing to what Cincius has written about Statius's conversation, in which it is very vexatious that Statius should say I approved that design. I approve it! Upon this subject, I have only to say, that it is my wish to have as many bonds of connexion with you as possible,—though the strongest of all are still those of affection; so far am I from wishing to loosen any of those by which we are united. But that he is apt to speak too harshly about these matters I have often experienced, and have often appeased his anger, as I believe you know. And in this excursion or campaign of mine, I have repeatedly seen him inflamed with rage and calmed again. What he may have written to Statius, I know not. But, whatever he meant to do in an affair of that kind, at least he ought not to have detailed it to his freed-man. I will, however, use my utmost endeavours that nothing may be done contrary to your wishes, and to his duty; for it is not enough in such a case, for every one merely to attend to his own conduct. The boy, or now the young man, Cicero, has especially his part in this duty; of which, indeed, I often remind him: and he seems to me to bear great affection, as he ought, towards his mother, and remarkably so towards you. He is a boy of good parts, but unsteady; in regulating which I have enough to do. Having now in my first page answered your last, I shall return to the beginning of your letter. In applying the term maritime<sup>a</sup> to all the cities of the Peloponnesus, I have followed the synopsis of Dicaearchus, no inconsiderable author, but one approved even by your judgment. In relating Chæron's<sup>b</sup> account of Trophonius's cave, he finds great fault with the Greeks for having so adhered to the sea-coast, and does not accept any place in the Peloponnesus. Though I was pleased with the author, (for he was well versed in history, and had lived in the Peloponnesus,) yet I was surprised; and communicated my doubts to Dionysius. He was at first struck with it; but having as good an opinion of Dicaearchus, as you can have of C. Vestorius, or I of M. Cluvius, he thought I might safely trust him. He reckoned a certain place called Leprium to be a maritime town of Arcadia; and considered Tene and Aliphera and Tritia as recently built, which he confirmed by Homer's catalogue of the ships, in which there is no mention made of them. And I transcribed that passage from Dicaearchus in so many words. I knew that the Philisians were so called; and would have you put it in your copy: I have it so. But at first I was misled by analogy; Phlius, Opus, Sipus, from whence are derived Opuntii, Sipuntii;

<sup>a</sup> Quintus having thought of getting divorced from Pomponia, Atticus's sister.

<sup>b</sup> Quintus.

<sup>c</sup> Quintus's son.

<sup>d</sup> This alludes to some observations of Atticus upon Cicero's treatise "De Republica."

<sup>e</sup> Chæron seems to have been one of the speakers introduced in a work of Dicaearchus, upon the descent into Trophonius's cave.

but I presently corrected it. I understand you are pleased with my moderation and forbearance. You would be more so if you were here. In this court, which I hold at Laodicea from the middle of February to the end of April for all the departments except Cilicia, I have been able to effect wonders; so many cities have been set free from all debt, so many greatly relieved, and all, by being allowed to use their own laws and judicature, have revived as if they had gained their freedom. There are two ways by which I have enabled them to discharge, or at least to diminish, their debts. One, by putting them to no expense within my government: when I say none, I am not speaking hyperbolically, but mean literally none, not a farthing. From this alone it is incredible how the cities have been relieved. Another was, that there were surprising impositions practised by the Greeks themselves, in the persons of their magistrates. I instituted an inquiry myself, respecting those who had held magistracies within the last ten years, and they openly confessed. Therefore, without any public disgrace, they were left to restore to the people their money. And the people, who in this present lustrum<sup>1</sup> had paid nothing, have without murmuring discharged even what was due of the lustrum preceding. So that I am in favour with the renters; a grateful set of people, you will say. I am sensible of it. The rest of my administration has been mild and courteous, and not inconsiderate. The access to me has been by no means such as is usual in the provincial governments. There has been no intriguing with the chamberlain. I am up and walking before it is light, as I used to do when I was a candidate. This is great, and well received; and is not laborious to me, from the habit of that ancient service. On the 7th of May I think of going into Cilicia; and after spending the month of June there (I wish it may be in peace, for we are threatened with a great war from the Parthians,) to employ July on my return. For my year of office expires the 30th of July, and I am in great hope that no extension of the time will be made. I have the city registers to the 7th of March, by which I find that, by the perseverance of my friend Curio, everything is likely to be passed rather than the business of the provinces<sup>2</sup>. I hope, therefore, that I shall very soon see you. I come now to your friend, nay, my friend Brutus, for so you will have it. I have done everything that I could do in my province, or that I could attempt in the kingdom<sup>3</sup>. I have exerted myself with the king in every way, and continue to do so daily by letter. For I had him three or four days with me in a disturbed state of his affairs, from which I have extricated him. And both personally, and afterwards by reiterated letters, I have not ceased to beg and entreat him for my sake, and to advise and persuade him for his own. I have been able to do a good deal; but how much I do not exactly know, owing to my great distance from him. The Salaminians, however, (for these I could force,) I have brought to express their readiness to pay the whole

account to Scaptius, on condition of paying interest at twelve per cent. reckoned from the last contract, and not merely twelve per cent. throughout, but with the interest added to the principal at the end of each year. The money was paid down; but Scaptius refused to take it. And do you say then that Brutus is content to sustain some loss? It was forty-eight per cent. in the contract. The thing was impossible; nor if it had been possible could I have suffered it. I hear now that Scaptius repents. For what he affirmed to be by a decree of the senate, that the contract should be good in law, was done from this consideration, that the Salaminians had raised money contrary to the Gabinian law. For the law of Aulus Gabinus forbids the cognizance of such bonds. The senate therefore decreed, that the bond should be cognizable. It consequently possesses just the same authority as others, and nothing more. This statement of what has passed, I think Brutus himself must approve. How you<sup>4</sup> may approve it I cannot say; Cato certainly will. But to return to you; can you, my Atticus, who praise so highly my integrity and politeness, can you from your own mouth, as Ennius says, ask me to send troops to Scaptius, for the purpose of extortion? Would you if you were with me, who sometimes say that you are vexed at not being so, would you suffer me to do it if I wished it? "Not more," you say, "than fifty men." There were at first not so many with Spartacus<sup>5</sup>. And what mischief would they not have done in so exposed an island? But would they not have done it? Nay, what did they not do before my arrival? They kept the senate of the Salaminians shut up in their meeting-room so many days, that some of them perished with hunger. For Scaptius was a prefect under Appian, and had some troops from him. Do you then, whose image is presented to my mind as often as I think of anything honourable and praiseworthy,—do you, I say, ask me to make Scaptius a prefect? I had formerly made a resolution to appoint nobody engaged in traffic, and Brutus approved of it. Should he have cavalry? why rather than infantry? Scaptius I suppose is grown prodigal of his money. The principal people you say wish it. I know how much they wish it: for they came as far as Ephesus to meet me, and with tears related the infamous conduct of the cavalry, and their own miseries. In consequence, I immediately despatched letters to have the troops removed from Cyprus before a certain day; and for this, among other reasons, the Salaminians applaud me to the skies in their decrees. But what need of troops now? For the Salaminians already pay,—unless indeed I wished to compel them by force of arms to reckon the interest at forty-eight per cent. And if I were to do such a thing, should I ever dare to read or look into those books<sup>6</sup> which you commend? In this business, my sweet Atticus, you have shown too much, yes, too much regard to Brutus: I fear I may have shown too little. I have acknowledged, in a letter to Brutus, that you mentioned these particulars to me. Now let me turn to something else. I shall here do all I can for Appian<sup>7</sup>, con-

<sup>1</sup> The censors were chosen every five years, which interval was called a *lustrum*. The revenues of the republic were let by the censors for this space of time.

<sup>2</sup> If no new regulation were made, Cicero's government would of course terminate with the year for which he was appointed.

<sup>3</sup> The kingdom of Ariobarzanes, in Cappadocia.

<sup>4</sup> This appears to be said in joke.

<sup>5</sup> Spartacus had been the leader of a formidable rebellion of the Roman slaves.

<sup>6</sup> His treatise on Government.

<sup>7</sup> He had been accused of peculation in the government of Cilicia, in which he had been Cicero's predecessor.

istently however with my honour, but most readily; nor I bear him no ill-will, and have a great regard to Brutus<sup>1</sup>, and Pompeius wonderfully presses it, whom in truth I love more and more every day. You have heard that C. Cælius is coming hither as questor. I do not know how it is but that Atticæan business does not please me<sup>2</sup>. I hope to be at Athens in the month of September. I could be glad to know the times of your movements. I was acquainted with the simplicity of Pomponius Rufus, by your letter from Corcyra. What think you? I envy the superiority of Vestorius<sup>3</sup>. I should like still to prattle on, but the day asks: the throng increases; and Philogenes is desiring to depart. I must therefore bid you farewell, and beg that you will make my compliments to Pilia and to our little Cæcilia, when you write. My son Cicero sends his kind regards.

### LETTER III.

HOWEVER I have no news to tell you of anything that has happened since I wrote to you by your amanuensis Philogenes, yet as I am going to send Atticus to Rome, I will not let him go without a few lines to you; and first, what particularly concerns me, (not that you can at all help me, for business does not admit of delay, and you are going away off, and, as it is said, "the wind rolls up waves of the wide sea between us") the day you see creeps on; for I leave the province the end of July, and there is yet no successor appointed. Whom shall I leave to take the command of the province? Reason and general expectation for my brother; in the first place, because he is esteemed an honour, and therefore nobody is proper; in the next place, because he is the person I have of prætorian rank. For Pontius, by the terms of his agreement, (having come upon that condition,) has already left me. No thanks my questor<sup>4</sup> of sufficient dignity,—he is voluble, licentious, and touchy. But regard to my brother, the first consideration is that I imagine he would not easily be prevailed on if he dislikes the province, and in truth he can be more disagreeable or more troublesome.

Then, supposing he should not choose to me, what ought I to do? For, at a time here is thought to be a great war in Syria, at likely to force its way into this province, here is here no defence, and supplies voted for the year that is expiring,—what affection argue to leave my brother? or what attend my duty to leave a mere trifler? You see, dear, under what difficulties I labour, and how I stand in need of advice. In short, I did not have anything to do with this whole affair. How much preferable is your province<sup>5</sup>! I leave it when you please, (unless perhaps you have left it already,) and you may appoint Messoprotia and Chaonia whomsoever you

think fit. However, I have not yet seen Quintus, to know whether, if I wished it, he could be brought to agree to it; nor, if he could, am I sure what I should wish. So much then for this. The rest is hitherto full of praise and thanks, and not unworthy of those books which you are pleased to commend. Cities have been preserved; the renters have been abundantly satisfied; nobody has been hurt by any insult, very few by the severe justice of my decrees, and nobody so that he dare complain. Deeds have been accomplished that would justify a triumph; about which I shall do nothing in a hurry, and nothing at all without your advice. The only difficulty is in delivering up the province; and this some god must determine. Respecting the affairs of the city, you know more than I; you have more frequent and more certain intelligence. Indeed I am concerned that I should not myself have received information from your letters, for there were unpleasant reports here about Curio and Paullus<sup>6</sup>. Not that I apprehend any danger while Pompeius stands or even sits<sup>7</sup> by us; let him but have his health. But yet I lament the condition of Curio and Paullus, with whom I am well acquainted. If therefore you are now in Rome, or whenever you are there, I should wish you to send me a sketch of the whole state, which may meet me, and by which I may fashion myself, and consider beforehand in what disposition of mind I should approach the city. For it is something not to be quite a stranger and uninformed upon my arrival. I had almost forgot to add, that for your friend Brutus' sake, as I have repeatedly written to you, I have done everything I could. The Cypriots paid down the money, but Scaptius was not satisfied with the interest of twelve per cent. accumulating at the end of each year. Pompeius has not been able to get more from Ariobarzanes through his own influence, than Brutus has got through mine, though it was impossible for me to ensure him. For the king was very poor; and I was so far off that I could only act by letters, with which I have not ceased to press him. The result is, that in proportion to the amount, Brutus comes off better than Pompeius: for about one hundred talents (20,000*l.*) have been procured for Brutus in the course of the year; and in six months two hundred (40,000*l.*) have been promised to Pompeius. But in the affair of Appius, it can hardly be told what consideration I have had for Brutus. Why then should I vex myself? His friends are mere trifles, Matinius, and Scaptius; who because he could not get from me a troop of horse to harass the Cypriots, as he had done before, is perhaps angry; or because he is not a prefect, which I have granted to nobody engaged in traffic; not to C. Vennonius, my own familiar acquaintance; nor to yours, M. Lenius. This I told you in Rome that I meant to observe; and I have persevered in it. But what reason can he have to complain, who refused to take the money when it was offered him? The other Scaptius who was in Cappadocia is, I imagine, satisfied. Upon receiving from me the appointment of tribune, which I offered him at the request of Brutus, he afterwards wrote to me to say that he did not wish to accept it. There is a person by the name of Gavius, whom I also made

<sup>1</sup> *us* was a relation and friend of Brutus.

<sup>2</sup> *he* conclusion of the 20th letter of the fifth book.

<sup>3</sup> *v.* letter 2.

<sup>4</sup> *in*ius. See letter 4 of this book.

<sup>5</sup> *are* this sentence, which is rather obscure, with *notam odiosam*! See letter 4 of this book.

<sup>6</sup> *us's* own estate in Epirus.

<sup>7</sup> *acts* of Epirus, in the vicinity of Buthrotum.

<sup>1</sup> They had been bought over by Cæsar at a great price.

<sup>2</sup> *Sits* idle and inactive.

prefect, by Brutus's desire; but he thought fit to say and to do many things against me, mixed with abuse,—a very spaniel of P. Clodius. This fellow neither escorted me on my way to Apamea; nor afterwards, when he had come to the camp and was returning again, did he ask if I had any commands; and he was, I know not why, manifestly unfriendly. If I had employed such a man as prefect, what would you think of me? I, who as you know could never bear the insolence of the most powerful men, should I bear it in this hireling? though it is something more than bearing it, to bestow a place of emolument and honour. This Gavius then, seeing me lately at Apamea on his way to Rome, addressed me thus: (I should hardly venture to address Culleolus<sup>1</sup> in such a manner:) "Whence," says he, "am I to get my allowances as prefect?" I replied, with more gentleness than those who were present thought I ought to have done, "that I was not used to give allowances to those whose services were not wanted." He went away in a passion. If Brutus can be moved with the anger of such a worthless fellow, you may love him by yourself, I shall not be your rival. But I think Brutus will show himself to be what he ought. I wished however that you might be acquainted with the real state of the case; and I have sent an exact account of it to Brutus himself. Between ourselves, Brutus positively sends me no letters, not even lately about Appius, in which there is not something haughty and unfriendly. It is a saying often in your mouth, that "Granius did not undervalue himself, and hated proud kings<sup>1</sup>;" in which however he rather excites my smile than my anger; but he is in truth too regardless of what he writes or to whom. Q. Cicero the son has I suppose, nay, certainly, read the letter addressed to his father. For he is in the habit of opening them, and that by my advice, in case there should be anything of importance to be known. In that letter was the same notice about your sister which you mentioned to me. I saw the young man wonderfully moved, and he uttered his grief to me in tears. In short, I observed a great degree of filial affection, of sweetness, and kindness; from which I entertain the greater hope that nothing will be done hastily<sup>1</sup>. This I wished you to be acquainted with. I am sorry to add that young Hortensius has been conducting himself in a very unbecoming and disgraceful manner at the exhibition of gladiators at Laodicea. I invited him to dinner for his father's sake the day he arrived; and for the same father's sake I have done nothing more<sup>2</sup>. He told me that he should wait for me at Athens, that we might return home together. "Very well," said I; for what could I say? In fact I imagine what he said is nothing at all. I should certainly be sorry from fear of offending the father, for whom I have a great regard. If he should go with me, I will so manage him as not to give offence where I should be very sorry, to do it. I have nothing

more to say, but that I should be glad if you would send me Q. Celer's speech against M. Servilius. Let me hear from you soon. If there is no news, at least let me hear by your messenger that there is none. My regards to Pilia and your daughter. Farewell.

#### LETTER IV.

I ARRIVED at Tarsus the 5th of June, where I met with several things which gave me uneasiness. There is a great war in Syria, great depredations in Cilicia, and any plan of administration is rendered difficult by reason of the short time that remains of my yearly office. But above all, my greatest difficulty is, that I am obliged by the decree of the senate to leave somebody in charge of the government. Nothing could be more unfit than the quaestor Mescinius<sup>1</sup>; and of Caelius<sup>2</sup> I yet hear nothing. It seems most proper to leave my brother with the command; but in this there are some unpleasant circumstances, such as my own departure, the danger of a war, the irregularities of the soldiers, and six hundred things besides. How hateful is the whole business! But this I must leave to fortune, since there is little opportunity for the exercise of prudence. When you are come safely, as I hope, to Rome, you will with your accustomed kindness see about everything which you think concerns me; and, in the first place, about my dear Tullia, respecting whose establishment I have written my opinion to Terentia, while you were in Greece. The next thing to be considered is my honour. For in your absence I fear there has hardly been sufficient attention paid in the senate to my letters. I shall besides write a few words to you more mysteriously, which your sagacity will be able to unravel. My wife's freed-man (you know whom I mean<sup>3</sup>) has seemed to me lately, by what he has incautiously let out, to have confused the calculations arising from the sale of the goods of the Crotonian tyrannicide<sup>4</sup>. And I fear—Do you understand me? Looking then yourself alone into this, secure the residue<sup>5</sup>. I cannot write all that I fear. Contrive that your letters may fly to meet me. I have written this hastily on my journey, and surrounded by troops. You will make my compliments to Pilia, and to the pretty little Cæcilia<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> His character is given in letter 3 of this book. The quaestors were not usually appointed by the commanders.

<sup>2</sup> See letter 2 of this book.

<sup>3</sup> Philotimus. See book v. letter 8.

<sup>4</sup> Milo, of the same name as a celebrated prize-fighter of Crotona. The addition of tyrannicide, it is almost needless to add, relates to his having killed Clodius.

<sup>5</sup> It seems probable that Cicero's fears might arise from some suspicion of his wife's having availed herself of her authority over her freed-man Philotimus to appropriate to her use part of the money obtained from the sale of Milo's goods. [See book v. letter 8; book xi. letters 16 and 27; and book xi. letter 2, note \*.] She appears to have been an imprudent woman, and to have involved Cicero in debt. [Life of Cicero, p. 193.] What I have rendered "secure the residue," I suppose to allude to what is said in letter 1 of this book, towards the end—"Camillus sends me word that he has received the residue." The same thing is repeated in letter 5 of this book. "See after the residue."

<sup>6</sup> Atticus's daughter, called also Attica.

<sup>1</sup> By Culleolus it is evident that Cicero means some low person, but whom it is not known.

<sup>2</sup> The original is taken from Ennius. I apprehend it to have been familiarly applied to Brutus by his friend Atticus.

<sup>3</sup> This no doubt refers to the report of Quintus's divorce, mentioned in letter 2 of this book.

<sup>4</sup> Hortensius had quarrelled with his son, who seems to have been an ill-conditioned young man.

## LETTER V.

By this time I presume you are in Rome, where, it is so, I congratulate you upon your safe arrival. As long as you were away, you seemed to be further from me than if you were at home, for was more a stranger to the state, both of the public affairs, and of my own. Therefore, although I hope that I shall already have made some progress on my way by the time you read this, yet I could wish you to let me hear frequently from you, with every particular, upon all subjects; especially upon what I before mentioned to you, that your wife's freed-man has appeared to me, by his frequent hesitation and shuffling, in different meetings and conversations, to have admitted some correctness into his computation of the Crotonian's property. Be so good as to inquire into this through your usual kindness, but especially this: From the walls of the city on the seven hills he delivered to Camillus\* an account of debts to the amount of 24 and 48 minæ (76*l*. and 153*l*.); that he owed 24 minæ from the Crotonian property; 1 from that of the Chersonesus† 48 minæ; and having entered upon a succession of 1280 minæ (96*l*.), he had not paid a farthing, though the time was due the first of February: his own freed-man, a namesake of Conon's father‡, had been wholly inattentive." In the first place, therefore, I care that the principal may be all secured; and, that the interest from the fore-mentioned day is not be overlooked. I had great fears whilst I desired him to be here; for he came to make obligations, not without some hopes. But failing in this, he went away abruptly, saying, "I give up;" at the same time quoting a verse of Homer, that it is incredible to remain long and return empty". I be reproached me with the old saying, "What ven," &c". See after the residue"; and as far as possible let me clearly understand it. Though we now almost served my yearly term, for there only thirty-three days remaining, yet I am still harassed by the anxious state of the province. For while Syria is blazing with arms, and thus in the midst of his sad affliction§ sustains chief burden of the war; and his lieutenants, quæstor, and friends, are sending to me to come for assistance; though my army is but weak, yet, as good auxiliaries of the Galatians, Pisidians, Lydians, which constitute its strength, I have thought it my duty to keep them as near as possible to the enemy, so long as the decree of the senate advises me to preside over the province. But, it gives me great satisfaction, Bibulus is not fortunate with me, but rather writes to inform me of everything. In the mean time the day of my torture creeps on unobserved. As soon as it

in book vi. letter 1, towards the end.

in the same place it is said that Philotimus went to Chersonesus the beginning of January.

mothers. Not only freed-men, but even slaves had peculiarares, or vicarii.

have inserted a translation of the conclusion of this of Homer, without which the English would be unintelligible, though it was familiar to Atticus.

What is given must satisfy us."

that is, the balance of his accounts mentioned in the

ing letter, and probably alluding to the money

and by Camillus over and above what Philotimus

and his own possession. See letter 1, book vi

trulus had recently lost two sons by treachery.

arrives, it will be another question whom I shall leave in the command; unless Calvus Cælius, the new quæstor, should be come, of whom I have yet heard nothing certain. I intended to have written a longer letter, but I have nothing more to say, and am too full of care to trifle and joke. Farewell, therefore, and make my compliments to the dear little Attica, and to my friend Pilia.

## LETTER VI.

(Græc. vii.)

YOUNG Quintus has, with all duty, reconciled the mind of his father to your sister. It is true that I encouraged him, but when he was already in his course. Your letter, too, was a great incitement. In short, I trust the affair will terminate as we wish. I have already written to you two letters about my private concerns, if only they have been delivered. They were in Greek, and in purposed ambiguity. But there is no occasion to do anything, besides simply asking about Milo's account, and exhorting him to use despatch as he promised me: you may thus be of some service. I have desired the quæstor Mescinius to wait at Laodicea, that I may get the accounts made out agreeably to the Julian law, and left in two of the provincial cities. I design to go to Rhodes for the sake of the boys, and thence as soon as possible to Athens, though the winds are very much against us; but I want to reach home during the year of the present magistrates, whose good-will I have experienced in the decree for a supplication\*. But let me hear from you on my way, whether you think I ought to take more time, out of respect to the republic. I should have written by Tiro, but have left him very ill at Issus. They send me word, however, that he is better; but I am much concerned for him. For nothing can be more modest, or more attentive, than that young man.

## LETTER VII.

(Græc. vi.)

WHILST in everything I support Appian's honour in the province, I am on a sudden become father-in-law to his accuser". "May it turn out happily!" you say. I hope it may, and I am sure that you wish it. But, believe me, I thought of nothing less, and had sent some confidential persons to the ladies about Tiberius Nero, who had applied to me on the subject. When they came to Rome the contract was already made. I hope this may be a more desirable party. I understand the ladies are exceedingly delighted with the young man's courtesy and complaisance. You must not try to pick out defects. But how is this? Do you distribute bread to the populace at Athens? Do you think this right? Though my treatise<sup>b</sup> does

\* See the following letter, note d.

† A public thanksgiving, which used to be voted upon any signal success, and which might lead to his obtaining a triumph.

‡ P. C. Dolabella.

§ His treatise on Government, in which it is to be presumed the author objected to such bounties as might procure an undue influence to the donor among his fellow-citizens.

not forbid it; for this is no bribe amongst fellow-citizens, but a liberal acknowledgment of hospitality. You still advise me to think of the portico for the Academy<sup>c</sup>, though Appius no longer thinks of that at Eleusis. I am sure you must be sorry for Hortensius<sup>d</sup>. I am myself deeply concerned; for I had looked forwards to living with him in great familiarity. I have appointed Cælius to the charge of the province. "A mere boy," you will say, "and perhaps giddy, and undignified, and intemperate." I acknowledge it, but it could not be otherwise; for I was struck with the letter I had received from you some time since, in which you said that you doubted what I ought to do about resigning the command. I saw what was the cause of your doubt, and was sensible of the difficulty; that I was delivering it to a boy: but it was not desirable to deliver it to my brother; and, besides my brother, there was nobody whom I could with propriety advance before the questor, especially as he was a person of noble birth. However, so long as the Parthians seemed to threaten us, I had determined either to leave my brother in the command, or even, for the sake of the republic, to remain myself, contrary to the decree of the senate. But since by a most unexpected good fortune they have retired, my doubt has been removed. I foresaw what would be said: "So, has he resigned to his brother? Is this holding the government for not more than a year? What avails it that the senate wished the provinces to devolve upon such as had not before had a command; while this<sup>e</sup> man has commanded for three years together?" This then is what I say in public<sup>f</sup>. But what shall I say to you? I should never be free from anxiety, lest he should do something angrily, or disrespectfully, or carelessly, for such is the condition of mankind. What if his son should be guilty of some imprudence, a boy of great self-confidence? What vexation would it give me! For his father would not send him away, and was not pleased that you should advise it. But as for Cælius, I do not say that I care not what he does; but however I care much less. Add to this, that Pompeius, a man of that weight and experience, appointed Q. Cassius; and Cæsar, Antonius, without the form of a ballot; should I offend one who is given me by ballot? and thereby induce him to pry into the conduct of the person whom I had left? What I have done is preferable, and is warranted by many precedents, and is more suited to my age<sup>h</sup>. But,

ye gods! in what favour have I put you with him, by reading to him, I do not say your letter, but that of your secretary. The letters of my friends invite me to demand a triumph, a thing, as I think, not to be despised in this regeneration<sup>i</sup> of my fortunes. Therefore, my Atticus, do you also begin to wish it, that I may not be discountenanced.

#### LETTER VIII.

As I was going to write to you, and had actually taken up my pen, Batonius came directly from the ship to the house in which I was at Ephesus, and delivered to me your letter of September 30. I rejoice at your favourable passage, your meeting with Pilia, and, not least, at her conversation about the marriage of my daughter Tullia. But Batonius has brought me strange alarms respecting Cæsar: to Lepta he has spoken yet more at large. I hope his news may not be true; it is certainly dreadful: that he will on no account dismiss his army; and that the prætors elect, and Cassius the tribune of the people, and the consul Lentulus, support him, while Pompeius thinks of retiring from the city. But how is this? Are you at all troubled for him, who sets himself before the uncle of your sister's son<sup>j</sup>? And who are they that have defeated him? But to my purpose. The Etesian winds have greatly retarded me; and this undecked vessel of the Rhodians has made me lose twenty days. Whilst I am on the point of embarking from Ephesus, I deliver this letter to L. Tarquinius, who leaves the port at the same time, but will sail quicker. For in these open vessels, and other long boats of the Rhodians, we must watch for fair weather. I have, however, made as much haste as I could. I am pleased with what you say of the Puteolan crumbs<sup>k</sup>. Now I should wish you carefully to consider the state of the Roman affairs, and see what you think should be determined about demanding a triumph, to which my friends invite me. I should be quite easy about it, if Bibulus was not trying for it; who, as long as there was one enemy in Syria, no more put his foot out of the gate than he had formerly done out of his house<sup>l</sup>. But now it is disgraceful to be silent. However, consider the whole matter, that as soon

such as might be excited against him, if he offended his questor.

<sup>c</sup> Having begun, as it were, a new life, after his restoration from banishment, a life which required the support of new honours: for, before that event, the fame of his consulship had been such, as to make him disregard them.

<sup>d</sup> The same expression is used in reference to the same event, book v. letter 19, and is no doubt taken from something said upon that occasion. The person alluded to is generally acknowledged to be Hirrus.

<sup>e</sup> The word in the original, *rauduculum*, or *rauduculum*, is probably derived from *rudus*, "rubbish," and thence is used for the "sweepings," "crumbs," or "little remains" of a debt. It is used in the same sense, book iv. letter 8.

<sup>f</sup> In the text it is *hæperes*, "stranger;" but I have thought it better to adopt the very easy alteration of *hæstis*, agreeably to book vii. letter 2.

<sup>g</sup> Bibulus, when he was joint consul with Cæsar, had been insulted and violently driven from the forum; in consequence of which he afterwards shut himself up in his house, and acted only by the publication of edicts. See book ii. letter 21.

<sup>c</sup> See letter 1 of this book.

<sup>d</sup> Hortensius was lately dead. It appears from the preface to Cicero's treatise "De Claris Oratoribus," that he heard of this event at Rhodes on his return from Cilicia. And it is on this account that I have transposed the order of this and the preceding letter, which it is evident was written previous to his arrival at Rhodes.

<sup>e</sup> Q. Cicero had held the provincial government of Asia three years.

<sup>f</sup> The meaning is, that this anticipation of what might be objected to him, is the reason he professes for not appointing his brother. To Atticus he subjoins the real reason, which is his fear of some misconduct from his brother's hasty disposition.

<sup>g</sup> The questors seem to have been usually appointed by the government at home after a ballot. Cassius and Antonius, though irregularly appointed, were left in the command, one of Spain, the other of Gaul, at as early an age as Cælius.

<sup>h</sup> An age when it became desirable to avoid contentions,

as we meet, I may be able to make my determination. But I am writing more than enough; for I have no time to spare, and am sending by one who will either arrive with me or not much before. Cicero<sup>a</sup> presents his compliments. You will present those of both of us to Pilia and to your laughter.

### LETTER IX.

IMMEDIATELY upon my landing in the Piræus<sup>b</sup> on the 14th of October, I received from my servant Acastus your letter, which I had long expected; but before I unsealed it, I took notice of its shortness; when I had opened it, I was struck with the evenness of the letters, which you generally form very correctly and distinctly. In short, I perceived from thence, what you mention to be the case, that you came to Rome the 20th of September with fever. Being greatly concerned, though not more than I ought, I immediately inquired of Acastus. He assured me that both you and he thought you were quite well, and that he had the same account from your own people; at the same time that he acknowledged, conformably to the conclusion of your letter, that you had some degree of fever at the time you wrote. I am very sensible of your illness, yet surprised that you should nevertheless have written with your own hand. But enough of this; for I hope from your prudence and temperance, nay, as Acastus bids me, I trust, that you are, I wish you, already well. I am glad you received my letter I sent you by Turannius. Watch, especially, if you love me, the greediness<sup>c</sup> of this

<sup>a</sup> The son.

<sup>b</sup> The port of Athens.

In the original is a Greek word, derived from *Philo-*us, which marks the meaning of the author. The *a* "confounder" refers to the confusion which *Philo-*

confounder. Take care that he do not touch this Præcian inheritance, how little soever it may be. It gives me much concern, for I had a great regard for the man. Say that I have need of money for the splendour of my triumph; in regard to which, as you advise, you shall find me neither vain in demanding it, nor insensible in rejecting it. I understand by your letter, that Turannius told you I had consigned the province to my brother. Do you think I should so ill interpret your guarded expression, when you say you doubted<sup>d</sup>? What need was there of doubt, if there was any reason for wishing my brother to be left, and such a brother? It was to my mind a prohibition, not a doubt. You advise me by no means to leave the young Quintus Cicero. That is the very exposition of my own sentiments. We have seen everything in the same light as if we had conversed together. It could not be done otherwise; and your continued doubt freed me from all doubt. But I imagine you have received a letter written more fully upon this subject. I mean to send my messenger to-morrow, who will probably arrive before our friend Saufeius; yet it was hardly right to let him go to you without a letter from me. Write to me as you promise, about my dear Tullia, that is, about Dolabella; about the republic, which I foresee is in great danger; about the censors, especially what is done about statues and pictures, whether any proposition is made<sup>e</sup>. I send this letter on the 15th of October, the day on which, as you say, Cæsar is to bring four legions to Placentia. What, I beseech you, is to become of us? I enjoy my present station in the citadel at Athens.

Titus had admitted into his accounts. See letters 4 and 5 of this book. <sup>c</sup> See letter 6 of this book.

<sup>d</sup> It was probably expected that the censors might introduce some regulations upon these articles, with the view of repressing the luxury of the age.

## BOOK VII.

### LETTER I.

SENT a letter by L. Saufeius, and to you alone<sup>a</sup>; though I had hardly time to write, yet I did like that one so intimate should go to you without a letter from me. But, considering the rate philosophers travel, I imagine this will reach first. If, however, you have received that, you will know that I came to Athens the 14th of October; and that upon landing in the Piræus, I received your letter from my friend Acastus, not without uneasiness at your having arrived at Rome with a fever. I was, however, relieved by hearing from Acastus that you were as much better as could wish. But I quite shudder at the information which your letter brought about Cæsar's sickness. I also begged you to take care that the news (or, as the Greeks call it, the *philotimia*) I know whom<sup>b</sup>, might not injure me; about which I had written to you some time ago. Turannius had misinformed you at Brundisium, as I did by a letter from that excellent man Xeno.

<sup>a</sup> is the last letter of the preceding book.

<sup>b</sup> is evidently said in allusion to Philotimus.

I explained shortly why I had not left my brother in charge of the province. This was the substance of that letter. Now hear the rest. I entreat you by your fortunes, to employ all the affection with which you embrace me, and all your prudence, which I always admire, in taking into consideration the whole of my situation. For I seem to see such a contest; unless the same Providence, which delivered me from the Parthian war, better than I dared to hope, should have compassion upon the republic; such I say as never was before. But this calamity is common to me with everybody else; upon this I do not require your advice. That which is my own affair I beg you to undertake. Do you perceive how, at your instance, I have attached myself to both parties? And I wish I had from the first attended to your friendly admonition. "But," as Homer says, "your persuasions did not reach my heart; for nothing is sweeter than one's country." At length, however, you did persuade me to embrace the one, because he had been so kind to me; the other, because he was so powerful. I have done it, therefore, and done it with all readiness, so that nobody is more esteemed



by either of them. For I considered that my connexion with Pompeius did not oblige me to transgress against the republic; nor, because I agreed with Cæsar, was I to fight against Pompeius; such was their union. Now, as you show, and as I plainly see, the utmost contention between them is to be apprehended. And each reckons me of his side, unless one of them feigns. For Pompeius does not doubt (and he judges rightly) of my highly approving his present sentiments with regard to the republic. I have received letters to this effect from both of them, at the same time that you received yours; as if neither esteemed anybody more than me. What should I do then? I do not mean when they come to extremities; for if it is to be decided by arms, I am clear that it is better to be conquered with the one, than to conquer with the other; but I speak of the questions which will be agitated at the period of my arrival; whether one, who is absent, be eligible; whether he should not dismiss his army. "Speak, Marcus Tullius." What shall I say? Wait, I beseech you, till I can see Atticus. There is no room for trifling. Shall I oppose Cæsar? Where then is our strict attachment? For, I helped to procure him this permission by applying to Cælius the tribune of the people at the request of Pompeius himself\* at Ravenna. "Of Pompeius?" Even of our Cnæus, in that famous third consulate. Should I now change my sentiments? "I have too much respect (not only for Pompeius, but) for the Trojan men and women. Polydamus will be the first to reproach me." Who? You yourself, who are used to commend both my actions and my writings. I have escaped this blow during the two preceding consulates of the Marcelli, when Cæsar's province was taken into consideration. Now I fall into the very crisis. There let any blockhead give his opinion first; I am mightily pleased to be engaged about my triumph, and to have so good an excuse for remaining without the city. Yet people will try to elicit my sentiments. You will perhaps laugh at what I am going to say. How I should wish even now to be staying in my province! It was clearly desirable if this was hanging over us, though nothing could be more disagreeable. For, by-the-bye, I would have you know, that all those first appearances, which in your letters you commended to the skies, have dissolved away. The practice of virtue itself is not an easy thing; but how difficult is a continual pretence of it! For when I thought it right and honourable, out of the yearly sums which had been voted for my expenses, to leave a yearly sum for the quaestor C. Cælius, and to bring into the treasury a thousand sestertia (8000*l.*); my attendants murmured, thinking it ought all to have been divided amongst them; as if I should be more attentive to the treasures of the Phrygians and Cilicians, than to our own. But they did not move me: for my own applause has the greatest weight with me. Yet there is nothing that could be done for the honour of any person, which I have omitted. But this, as Thucydides says, is an excursion from the subject, not without

\* So I understand this, which has usually been otherwise interpreted.

† It is most consonant with what follows to understand this of Pompeius.

‡ This is quoted from Homer. The same verses are found in letter 5, book ii.

its use. But pray consider my situation; how, in the first place, I may retain the favour of Cæsar; then about my triumph; which, unless the times of the republic prevent it, I conceive to be easily attainable. I judge so both from the letters of my friends, and from the supplication, when he, who did not vote for it, voted more than if he had decreed the greatest triumph<sup>1</sup>. With him Favonius, my familiar friend, was one who concurred in opinion; another was Hirrus, who was angry with me. Yet Cato was present at the drawing up of the decree, and wrote to me most pleasantly upon the subject of his vote. But Cæsar, in congratulating with me about the supplication, exults upon the opinion delivered by Cato; but mentions nothing of what Cato said upon the occasion; only that he voted against the supplication. I come back to Hirrus. You had begun to reconcile him to me: go on with it. You have Scrofa, you have Silius to assist you. I have already written to them and to Hirrus himself. For he had kindly informed them, that he could have stopped it, but did not choose to do so: but that he had concurred with Cato my particular friend, when he made such honourable mention of me; and that I had not written to him, though I wrote to everybody else. He said truly; for to him alone, and to Crassipes, I had not written. So much then for public affairs. Let us return home. I wish to separate myself from that man<sup>2</sup>. He has strangely perplexed my accounts, a very Lartidius<sup>3</sup>; "but let us leave what is already done, however we may regret it." Let us despatch the rest; and this first, in which I have some care added to my affliction; but this Precian affair<sup>4</sup>, whatever it is, I should be sorry to have confounded with those accounts of mine which he has in his hands. I have written to Terentia<sup>5</sup>, and likewise to him, that I should put together in your hands whatever money I could collect, for the equipment of my expected triumph. This, I conceive, must be unobjectionable. But as they please. Take upon you this care also<sup>6</sup>, how we may endeavour to accomplish what you propose. This both you have pointed out in some letter, (from Epirus was it? or from Athens?) and I will assist you in it.

## LETTER II.

I ARRIVED at Brundisium the 24th of November, after as favourable a voyage as your own; so charmingly did a gentle gale waft us from Epirus. The words have run into a verse, which, if you please, you may impose upon some young man for your own. I am much concerned at your illness; for your letters show that you are very far from well; and I, who know your fortitude, suspect it must be something serious that obliges you to give way.

<sup>1</sup> Cato resisted the application for Cicero's supplication; but at the same time spoke of him in the most honourable terms.

<sup>2</sup> Philotimus.

<sup>3</sup> It is not known who this is.

<sup>4</sup> See book vi. letter 9.

<sup>5</sup> Philotimus was Terentia's freed-man, and perhaps involved with her in embarrassing Cicero's accounts.

<sup>6</sup> I conceive the conclusion of this letter to relate altogether to some new subject mentioned previously by Atticus, and not improbably concerning Q. Cicero, or Pomponia, whose disagreement is mentioned, book vi. letter 2.

and almost overpowers you; though your servant Pamphilus assured me that the quartan fits of your ague had left you, and that another milder form had succeeded; and Terentia, who came to the gate of Brundisium at the same time that I entered the harbour, and who met me in the forum, said that L. Pontius had informed her in Trebulanum, that this also had left you: which, if it be so, is what I exceedingly wish, and hope indeed that your prudence and temperance may have effected. I come now to your letters, of which I have received six hundred<sup>d</sup> at once, each more acceptable than the former, and all in your own hand. I used to love Alexis's handwriting, because it bore so near a resemblance to your own; yet I loved it not, as howing that you were not well. The mention of its name brings to my mind Tiro<sup>e</sup>, whom I have left at Patre; a young man, as you know; and I, if you please, an honest one; I know nothing better. Therefore I miss him sadly; and though I did not think himself dangerously ill, yet I cannot help being anxious about him, and place my warmest hope in the attention of M. Curius<sup>f</sup>, which he has signified to me by letter, and many persons have mentioned. Curius himself is sensible how much you wish him to be in my esteem: and indeed am highly pleased with him; for he possesses a natural urbanity of manners which is very amiable. He has a will sealed with the seals of the Ciceros<sup>g</sup> and those of the prætorian<sup>h</sup> cohort, in which he has openly bequeathed to you a pound, to me a half-penny<sup>i</sup>. I was sumptuously entertained by the action<sup>j</sup> at Actium in Corcyra<sup>k</sup>. There was no insisting Cicero's wish of seeing Thymis<sup>l</sup>. I am obliged that you take pleasure in your little girl, and that the affection of parents towards their children is proved to you to be natural<sup>m</sup>. For about this there can be no natural union between man and man; and if this is taken away, the very course of life is destroyed. May it turn out, I said Carneades grossly; yet more modestly in our friend Lucius<sup>n</sup>, and Patron; who in arranging everything to their own gratification, do

It has been repeatedly seen in former letters that this is a familiar expression for any great number.

Tiro was Cicero's amanuensis, as Alexis was Atticus's. Book vi. letter 6, we find him left sick at Issus. It is supposed that he afterwards proceeded as far as Patre, to Peloponnesus, and was there again laid up under the care of Curius.

M. Curius is said to have been quæstor and tribune at Actium, and afterwards to have settled as a merchant at Actium.—Ep. Fam. iv. 5, et xlii. 50.

The sons of Marcus and Quintus.

This seems to have been a sort of guard of honour.

This passage is attended with great obscurity, owing recently to its being a jest, which is no longer intelligible. I suspect the point of it may consist in some playful misapplication of the terms *libella* and *teruncius*, ad of *as* and *triens*, whereby Cicero and Atticus might be entitled to a mere trifle, instead of inheriting the estate. And if the text of *Tortorio* be correct, it may be intended blunder of the same kind.

Lexion was a physician. See book xv. letter 1.

The place called Actium of Corcyra was different from Actium afterwards distinguished by the naval action between Augustus and Antonius.

Thymis was a river of Epirus, where Atticus's property was situated.

This is said in opposition to the tenets of Atticus's philosophy, which referred everything to pleasure.

Lucius Torquatus. He and Patron were both Epicu-

rean. I do not think any thing whatever should be done for the sake of another; and when they say that the reason why a man ought to be good, is that he may escape harm, not because it is naturally right; they do not perceive that they are describing a crafty man instead of a good man. But this I believe is in those books<sup>p</sup>, which you encourage me by praising. I return to my subject. I was eagerly expecting the letter, which you had sent by Philoxenus; for you had mentioned that it contained an account of your conversation with Pompeius at Naples; this Patron delivered to me at Brundisium. I believe he had received it at Corcyra. Nothing could be more acceptable. For it related to the republic; to the opinion which he entertained of my integrity; to the kindness which he showed in his discourse about the triumph. But what pleased me most of all was, that I understood you had visited him for the purpose of discovering his disposition towards me: this, I say, was the circumstance most agreeable to me. With respect to the triumph, however, I never had any wish for it before that barefaced letter of Bibulus, which was followed by so full a supplication. Had he really done what he described, I should rejoice, and favour his pretensions. But now, that he, who never set his foot beyond the gate so long as the enemy was on this side the Euphrates, should be loaded with honours; and that I, on whose troops his army placed their whole reliance, should not attain the same; this is a disgrace to us; to us, I say, including you. I shall therefore make every exertion, and hope I shall succeed. If you were well, I might already have had some particulars investigated: but I trust you will soon be well. I love you for this Numerian remnant<sup>q</sup>. I want to know what is become of Hortensius<sup>r</sup>; what Cato is doing, who has in truth been shamefully hostile towards me. He gave me his testimony for integrity, justice, clemency, fidelity, which I did not ask; what I did ask, he refused. How therefore does Cæsar, in the same letter in which he congratulates me and promises every thing, exult in the injury I have received from Cato's ingratitude? Yet this very man voted to Bibulus a supplication of 20 days. Pardon me; I cannot bear this, nor will I. I wish to reply to all your letters; but there is no occasion, since I shall see you so soon. But as to that business of Chrysippus (for about the other, a mere mechanic, I was less surprised, though nothing could be worse than his conduct); but for Chrysippus, whom on account of some little proficiency in learning I entertained with kindness, and had in esteem; that he should leave the boy without my knowledge! I omit many other things which I hear of him; I omit his thefts; but his running away I cannot bear; there is nothing that I think more wicked. I have accordingly followed the old principle, as it is said, of the prætor Drusus, in the case of one who would not swear to observe the same conditions after he had obtained his liberty; I have not pronounced them free: especially as there was nobody present by whom their

<sup>o</sup> Both the sense and the subsequent member of the sentence require that it should be read *non potest*.

<sup>p</sup> Cicero's treatise "De Republica."

<sup>q</sup> The same expression is used book iv. letter 8, and book vi. letter 8.

<sup>r</sup> This must be understood of the son, for the father was already dead. See book vi. letters 3 and 7.

liberation could properly be asserted. You will receive this as you shall think fit. I assent to your judgment. To one most eloquent letter of yours I have not replied, in which you speak of the dangers of the republic. What should I reply? I was exceedingly disturbed. But the Parthians do nothing to occasion me much alarm, and have suddenly left Bibulus half alive.

### LETTER III.

THE sixth of December I came to Herculanium<sup>a</sup> and there read your letter, which Philotimus delivered to me. The moment I saw it I had the satisfaction of recognising your own hand-writing; afterwards I was exceedingly delighted with the accurate information it contained. With respect to the first point, in which you say you differ from Diccærchus<sup>b</sup>, though I had earnestly requested (and that with your concurrence) that I might not be obliged to remain in the province longer than one year; yet this was not accomplished by our endeavours. For you must know that not a word was mentioned in the senate about any of us, who held provincial governments, remaining beyond the time appointed by the decree of the senate. So that I cannot justly be charged with any blame for having left the province earlier than might, perhaps, have been desirable. But what if it be better as it is? This has often appeared to be the case on other occasions as well as on this. For whether things can be brought to an agreement, or to the discomfiture of the evil-disposed, in either case I should be glad to give my assistance, or at least not to be out of the way. But if the good are overpowered, wherever I might be, I should be overpowered with them. Therefore, the quickness of my return ought not to be regretted. And if the idea of a triumph had not been thrown in my way, which you also approve, truly you should not now much want that character, which is drawn in my sixth book<sup>c</sup>. For what should I do to satisfy you, who have devoured those books? I should not even now hesitate to lay aside this object<sup>d</sup>, great as it is, if it be more proper to do so. But it is impossible to pursue both at the same time, and while I serve my ambitious views in a triumph, to exert a free spirit in the cause of the republic. Do not, however, doubt, but that whichever is the more honourable, that will be to me the more desirable. For what you seem to recommend, that I should continue to hold my command, and remain out of the city<sup>e</sup>, both as being safer for myself, and as affording the means of rendering service to the republic, how this is we will consider when we meet. It is a thing that admits of deliberation, though in great measure I agree with you. You do well in not doubting of my affection towards the republic; and you judge rightly that he<sup>f</sup> has by no means acted liberally towards me, considering my services and his profusion to other people; and you justly explain the reason of this, which entirely agrees with what you say has been done in the case

of Fabius and Caninius. But if this were not so, and he had devoted himself wholly to me, yet that guardian<sup>g</sup> divinity of the city which you mention would compel me to remember its noble inscription, and would not permit me to imitate Volcarius or Servius, with whom you are satisfied, but would call upon me to feel and to act as became me. And this I would readily do, if it might be done in a different manner from what is now required. For at this time people are contending for their own power, at the risk of the state. If it is in defence of the republic, why was it not defended at the time when this very man was consul? And the year following why was not I defended, with whose cause the safety of the republic was identified? Why was his command prolonged? or why in that manner? Why was such a struggle made that the ten tribunes of the people should propose the decree for his eligibility in his absence? By these means he is become so powerful, that now it is left to a single citizen to resist him; who I wish had never given him such power, instead of now opposing him, when he is so strong. But since affairs are brought to this situation, I shall not, as you say, "look out for the vessel of the Atreide<sup>h</sup>:" the only vessel for me shall be that which is steered by Pompeius. When you ask, what must be done if I am called upon—"Speak, M. Tullius, concisely." I assent to Cn. Pompeius. Yet privately I shall exhort Pompeius to peace. For I am convinced that affairs are in the greatest danger. You, who are in the city, know more. But this I see, that we have to do with a man of the boldest and readiest spirit; that all convicts, all disgraced persons, and all that deserve to be convicted and disgraced, incline to that party; almost all the youth, all the city rabble, the powerful tribunes, with the addition of C. Cassius; all who are oppressed with debt, whom I understand to be more than I had supposed. That cause wants nothing but a good cause; it has everything else in abundance. In such a state everybody ought to exert himself to prevent a decision by arms, the event of which is always uncertain, but in the present case rather to be dreaded in favour of one party<sup>i</sup>. Bibulus has left his province, and deputed the command on Veiento. He will not, as I hear, hurry himself in his departure. Cato, when he got him his honours, declared that the only persons towards whom he bore no jealousy were those whose influence could receive little or no increase. I come now to my private concerns; for I have mostly replied to your letter on the subject of the republic, and to that from your villa, and to that which you wrote afterwards. I come to my private concerns. One word, also, about Cælius. He is so far from shaking my opinion, that I think he will himself repent of having changed his own. But how is it that Luccius's buildings should have been adjudged to him? I am surprised that you should have omitted to mention it. About Philotimus I will do as you

<sup>a</sup> Diccærchus maintained the duty of active exertion. See book II. letter 16.

<sup>b</sup> Of his treatise "De Republica."

<sup>c</sup> His triumph.

<sup>d</sup> The continuing out of the city was necessary so long as he retained his command.

<sup>e</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>f</sup> This is generally supposed to allude to an image of Minerva, deposited in the capitol by Cicero previous to his exile, and bearing an inscription "The Guardian of the City."

<sup>g</sup> Pompeius.

<sup>h</sup> In which he might sail with most security. The original is part of a Greek verse.

<sup>i</sup> Cæsar's party.

advise. I did not, however, expect from him at this time the accounts which he gave you; but the remainder which he desired me in Tusculanum to enter into my book with my own hand, and of which he also gave me a memorandum in Asia, written with his hand. If he made this good, he would himself owe me as much, or more, than what he there declares to be the amount of my debt. But hereafter, if only the condition of the republic permit, I will not subject myself to accusations of this kind: not, indeed, that I had before been negligent; but I was occupied with the multitude of my friends. I shall be glad, therefore, to avail myself of your assistance and advice, you promise, and hope I shall not be giving you much trouble. Respecting those clogs<sup>b</sup> of my short, there is no cause for uneasiness; for they directed themselves on observing my integrity. Not anybody vexed me more than one whom you at suspect. His behaviour was at first excellent, and is so now; but at the moment of my departure: intimated that he had hoped to receive something; and he did not restrain that covetousness which had gradually influenced his mind. But he on recovered himself; and overcome by my honourable services towards him, he esteemed them more value than any sum of money. I have received from Curius a will<sup>c</sup>, which I carry with me. I have been informed of Hortensius's legacies<sup>d</sup>. I now want to know what sort of a man Curius is, and what it is that he intends to sell at auction. For if Cælius has got possession of the house at the Flumentan gate, I know not why I may not take for myself that at Puteoli. I come now to the word Pirææ, in which I am more reprehensible, that being a Roman, I should have written Pirææ<sup>e</sup>, not Piræus (as all our people call it), and that I should have added the preposition *in*; for I have not considered it as the name of a town, but of a district<sup>f</sup>. Yet our friend Dionysius, who is with me, and Nicias the Coan, did not think Pirææ to be a town. But I will see about

My error, if it be one, consists in my having taken of it not as a town, but as a district. And have followed, I do not say Cæcilius, "In the evening when I went out of the port into Piræus;" he is no authority for Latinity; but Terentius, in his comedies, on account of the elegance of his language, were supposed to be written by Curius: "Yesterday, I and some other young men went together into Piræus." And again: "The merchant added this, that she had been taken out of Canium." For if we choose to call districts *cania*, Sunium is as much a town as Piræus. But our author is a grammarian, if you can solve this question, you will relieve me from much embarrassment. Cæsar writes in a kind manner to me: he does the same in his name. My resolution never to stir an inch from the path of honour.

*Perperæ* are described to be instruments for keeping hot the legs of children who are disposed to be crooked. *Perperæ* may be adopted from Atticus, and applied to persons who had proved a clog and embarrassment in his administration.

<sup>b</sup> See the preceding letter.

<sup>c</sup> *Will* must mean the legacies of the elder Hortensius, the son had to pay by the will of his father.

<sup>d</sup> See book vi. letter 3.

<sup>e</sup> It is well known that the Romans did not insert the *in* in speaking of going to or from any town, they did express them when speaking of a country.

But you know how much remains due to him<sup>h</sup>. Do you think, then, it is to be feared that anybody should object that debt to me, if I seem to act feebly? or that he should demand it, if I act firmly? What do you find in answer to this? Let us pay it, you say. Well, then, I will borrow from Cælius<sup>i</sup>. Yet I would have you consider this well; for I imagine if ever I should speak with energy in the senate in behalf of the republic, that Tarteasian friend of yours<sup>j</sup> will call to me as I go out, "Pray direct the money to be provided." Have I anything more to say? Yes, my son-in-law is agreeable to me, to Tullia, to Terentia. He has as much wit and kindness as you could wish. As to other things, to which you are no stranger, we must bear them. For you know about whom we inquired<sup>k</sup>; who all, except him with whom I negotiated through you, think to make me responsible: for nobody will trust them. But of these matters when we meet; for they require a long talk. My hope of Tiro's recovery rests in M. Curius, to whom I have written that such service would be particularly acceptable to you. Dated the 9th of December, from Pontius's house at Tretulanum.

#### LETTER IV.

DIONYSIUS is impatient to see you. I have accordingly sent him, not with a very good grace; but there was no refusing it. I have found him learned, which I knew before; and besides, of correct behaviour, ready to oblige, studious of my reputation, careful, and (that I may not seem to be giving the character of a freed-man) in short an excellent man. I saw Pompeius the 10th of December. We were together perhaps two hours. He seemed to be much pleased at my arrival. He encouraged me in the affair of my triumph, and promised to do his part; advising me not to go to the senate till I should have finished this business, from fear of alienating any of the tribunes by the sentiments that might be delivered. In short, as far as words, nothing could be fuller of kindness. On the subject of the republic, he talked to me as if a war was inevitable. There appeared to be no hope of accommodation. His opinion of Cæsar's hostility had lately been confirmed by the arrival of Hirtius from Cæsar, with whom he was very intimate: for he had not called upon Pompeius; but having arrived on the evening of December 6th, and Balbus having engaged to go to Scipio before it was light upon this whole business, he returned late at night to Cæsar. This he considered as a plain sign of hostility. In short, nothing else affords me comfort, but that I cannot suppose he, to whom even his enemies had given a second consulate, to whom fortune had given the greatest power, would be so mad, as to bring these advantages to the hazard of a contest. But if he venture to rush on, I confess I am full of fears, which I dare not commit to paper. As things now are, I think of getting to Rome the 5th of January.

<sup>h</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>i</sup> Probably some money-scriver.

<sup>j</sup> Balbus, a native of Tarteus in Spain.

<sup>k</sup> See book v. letter 4, respecting their fitness for husbands to his daughter.

## LETTER V.

I HAVE received several of your letters at the same time; and though I had later intelligence from people who came to meet me, yet they were very acceptable, as they showed your attention and kindness. I am concerned at your illness; and perceive that you suffer still greater uneasiness from Pilia's being attacked in a similar manner. Apply yourselves, both of you, to your recovery. I see the interest you take about Tiro. But, though he is of wonderful service to me, when he is well, in every species either of business or of study, yet I am more anxious for his recovery on account of his own kind and modest disposition, than for any advantage towards myself. Philogenes has never said anything to me about Luscienus. Dionysius will inform you of other matters. I am surprised that your sister should not have come to Arcanum<sup>1</sup>. I am not sorry that you approve of my determination respecting Chrysippus<sup>2</sup>. I have no intention of going to Tusculanum at this time. It is out of the way for those who might come to meet me, and has some other inconveniences. But I mean to proceed from Formianum to Terracina the 31st of December; thence to the extremity of the Pontine marsh; thence to Pompeius's villa at Albanum; and so to Rome the 3d of January, my birth-day. I daily become more alarmed about the republic. For even the good, as it is supposed, are not agreed. How many knights, how many senators have I seen, who severely blame, among other things, this journey of Pompeius! We have great need of peace. From a victory must arise many evils, and most assuredly that of a tyrant. But these things we shall very soon have an opportunity of discussing in person. There is now absolutely nothing that I can write about. Not about the republic, because our information is the same: and our domestic affairs are known to both. It only remains to joke, if this man<sup>3</sup> permit. For my part I should think it wiser to grant him what he asks, than to meet in arms. It is too late now to resist one whom we have for ten years fostered against ourselves. What do you advise then? you will say. Nothing but with your concurrence; nor indeed anything before my business<sup>4</sup> is either concluded, or laid aside. Take care then to get well; and shake off at length this ague with the diligence you so highly possess.

## LETTER VI.

I HAVE absolutely nothing to say to you. You are acquainted with everything; nor have I anything to expect from you. Let me then only keep up my custom of not suffering anybody to go to you without a letter. I am in great fear about the republic; and have hitherto scarcely found anybody who did not think it better to grant Cæsar what he demanded, than to go to war. His demands are indeed greater than was supposed. But why should we now first resist him? For this is not a greater evil than when we prolonged his government for five years; or when we introduced

the law permitting him to be a candidate for the consulship in his absence. Unless forthwith we then gave him these arms, that we might now fight with him well prepared. You will say, "What then will be your opinion?" Not what I shall say. For I shall think that everything ought to be done to avoid a battle; I shall say the same as Pompeius. Nor shall I do this with an abject spirit; but this again is a very great evil to the state, and in some measure peculiarly improper for me, that I should appear to differ from Pompeius in so important a cause.

## LETTER VII.

"DIONYSIUS, an excellent man, as I have also found him, and very learned, and full of affection towards you, arrived in Rome the 18th of December, and delivered to me your letter." These are the very expressions contained in your letter about Dionysius. You do not add—"and he returns thanks to you." But he certainly ought: and such is your kindness that, if he had done so, you would have mentioned it. I do not however recast the testimony given of him in my former letter. Let him therefore be called an excellent man. For even this is well done, that he should have given me this means of thoroughly knowing him. Philogenes has informed you truly. He had provided what he ought<sup>5</sup>; and I desired him to make use of the money till it should be wanted. He has accordingly had the use of it thirteen months. I hope Pontinius is well; but from what you mention of his having entered the city, I am fearful what may be the matter<sup>6</sup>. For he would not have done so, but for some important reason. As the 2d of January is the day of the Compitalia<sup>7</sup>, I do not care to go to Albanum<sup>8</sup> that day, from fear of being troublesome to the family; I shall therefore go on the third; and thence to the city on the fourth. I do not know on what day your fit recurs; but I should be sorry to have you disturbed under the inconvenience of your illness. Respecting the honour of my triumph, unless Cæsar employ any secret measures through his tribunes, everything else seems to be tranquil. Most tranquil certainly is my own mind, which looks upon the whole with indifference; and the more so, because I hear from many persons that Pompeius and his council have determined to send me into Sicily, as holding a command. This is worthy of Abdera<sup>9</sup>. For the senate has passed no decree, and the people no law, for my having a command in Sicily. But if the republic gives this authority to Pompeius, why should he send me, rather than any private person? If therefore this command is likely to give me trouble, I shall avail myself of the first gate I see<sup>10</sup>. For as to what you say of there being a wonderful expectation of my arrival, though at the same time none of the good, or no-

<sup>1</sup> See book v. letter 13.

<sup>2</sup> Pontinius was one of Cicero's lieutenants; and it was to be expected that he would have remained out of the city to attend Cicero in his triumph.

<sup>3</sup> This was a Roman festival, and holiday for the slaves. It is mentioned before. See book ii. letter 3.

<sup>4</sup> The estate of Pompeius. See letter 5 of this book.

<sup>5</sup> The land of fools.

<sup>6</sup> Shall enter Rome immediately, and thereby abdicate my command.

<sup>1</sup> A place belonging to Q. Cicero.

<sup>2</sup> See letter 2 of this book.

<sup>3</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>4</sup> His triumph.

derately good, entertain any doubt of my sentiments: I do not understand whom you call good: for my own part I know none, at least if we look for whole orders of men, for undoubtedly there are individuals who are good. But in civil dissensions we ought to look for ranks and orders of good men. Do you think then the senate is good, which has left the provinces without commanders? For Curio could never have maintained his purpose if any attempt had been made to resist him. But the senate would not follow that advice; from whence it happened that no successor to Cæsar was appointed. Or the public renters? Who were never steady, but now are quite in Cæsar's interests. Or the bankers? Or farmers? Who have most reason to wish for peace; unless you suppose those people to be afraid of living under a government who have never objected to it, nor did they could live in peace. What then? Must we admit the pretensions of one absent, who still keeps his army after the day appointed by law is past? I say at once, of nobody absent, or if this is granted, the other follows of course. Do we admit a government of ten years? and so much more? Then we must admit also my banishment, and the loss of the Campanian territory\*, and the adoption of a patrician by a plebeian, of a man of Cadiz by one of Mitylene; and we must admit the wealth of Labienus and Mamurra, and the gardens and Tusculan villa of Balbus. The source of all these is the same. He should have resisted while he was weak, and the thing was easy. Now there are eleven legions, as many cavalry as he pleases, people beyond the Po, people in the city, so many tribunes of the people, such an abandoned body of young men, a leader of such authority, such boldness; this is the man with whom we must fight, or admit his pretensions, which are also sanctioned by the law. "Fight," I say, "rather than be a slave." For what object? That if you are conquered, you may be enslaved? If you conquer, that you may still be a slave? What then, say you, will you do? The same as cattle, which being scattered about follow herds of their own species. As one ox follows the others, so shall I follow the good, or those who have the reputation of good, though they rush to their destruction. I see clearly what is at issue in our sad straits. For nobody can say that we come to arms what will be the issue; everybody knows that if the good are beaten, no man will neither be more sparing of the blood of the principal citizens, than Cinna was; nor be more moderate than Sulla, in plundering the rich. We have been a long time talking politics with you, and should continue if my lamp were not going out.

To be short,—I speak, Marcus Tullius, as I do with Pompeius: that is, with T. Pomponius. I make my compliments to that nice boy Alexis, as perhaps in my absence he is become a young man,—for he seemed to be growing up very fast.

\* His Curio was a tribune, and creature of Cæsar, and therefore stopped the appointment of the new governors before Cæsar from a successor.

That Cæsar, though absent, might yet be eligible to consulship; for, had he come up to Rome, he must have resigned his command.

See book ii. letter 6. As in the case of Clodius, who was a native of Tartessus near Cadiz, and had been adopted by Theophanes of Mitylene.

namely, peace. See letter 3 of this book.

## LETTER VIII.

WHAT need of such strong affirmation on the subject of Dionysius? Would not a mere nod from you secure my belief? But your silence gave me the greater suspicion, both because you generally employ your testimony to consolidate friendships, and I heard that he had spoken differently of me to other people. But I am perfectly satisfied that it is as you say. I therefore continue to regard him as you would have me. I had also marked the day of your ague from one of your letters written as the fit was coming on, and I calculated that you might, if there was occasion, come to me in Albanum without inconvenience the 3d of January. But pray do nothing that is inconsistent with your health. For what signifies one or two days? I understand that, by Livia's will, Dolabella with two co-heirs succeeds to a third part of her property, but on the condition of changing his name. It is a question of propriety whether it be right for a young man of noble birth to change his name for a lady's will. But we shall be able to determine this more philosophically, when we know to about how much this third of the third part of her property amounts. What you thought would be the case, that I should see Pompeius before I got to Rome, has accordingly happened. For on the 27th of December he came up to me at Lavernum. We came together to Formizæ, and conversed privately from two in the afternoon till dusk. In answer to your inquiry, if there is any hope of accommodation, so far as I have learned from Pompeius's full and accurate discourse, there is not even any inclination towards it. For his opinion is, that if Cæsar should be made consul, even with the dismissal of his army, the government will be overturned. He even thinks, that when he is acquainted with the active preparations against him, he will neglect the consulate this year, and prefer keeping his army and his province. But if he should be driven to madness, he held him in great contempt, and relied upon his own forces and those of the republic. In truth, though that saying often occurred to me, that the fortune of war was common; yet it was some alleviation of my solicitude, to hear a brave and experienced man, and one of the greatest authority, politically expose the dangers of a false peace. We had in our possession Antonius's speech pronounced the 23d of December, which contained an accusation of Pompeius from the time of his entering into public life, complaining of those who had been condemned, and of the terror of his arms. Upon which he observed, "What think you that Cæsar himself will do, if he should obtain the government of the state, when his weak and needy quæstor dares to utter such expressions?" In short, he appeared not only not to wish for such a peace, but even to dread it. Yet the apprehension of abandoning the city shakes, as I conceive, this resolution. It is a great vexation to me, that I must pay off my debt to Cæsar, and transfer to that quarter the materials of my triumph. For it is unseemly to be indebted to one of an opposite party. But of this, and many other things, when we meet.

b The text is obscure, and perhaps faulty.

## LETTER IX.

"AM I," say you, "to receive a letter from you every day?" Yes, if I find anybody to whom I can give it. "But you are on the point of being here yourself." It will then be time enough to stop when I arrive. I find there is one of your letters which has never reached me, owing to my friend L. Quintius, who was bringing it, being robbed and wounded at Basilus's monument. Consider therefore, if it contained anything of importance for me to know. At the same time resolve me this political problem. Since one of these things must take place: either 1st, that Cæsar should be deemed eligible, while he still retains his army through the senate, or through the tribunes of the people; or 2dly, that Cæsar must be persuaded to give up his province and his army, in order to become consul; or 3dly, if this cannot be done, that the comitia may be held without any consideration of him, yet with his suffering it, and retaining his province; or, 4thly, if through the interference of the tribunes he does not suffer the comitia to proceed, but yet remains quiet, that the business may be brought to an interregnum; or, 5thly, if in order to enforce his claims, he should bring up his army, that we must then contend in arms; and 6thly, that he may either begin the contest immediately, before we are sufficiently prepared; or, 7thly, after his friends have preferred at the comitia their request for his eligibility, and have been refused; he may also, 8thly, proceed to arms either for that single reason, that his claims are not admitted; or 9thly, for an additional reason if it happen that any tribune, in his attempt to interrupt the senate, or to excite the populace, should be marked or circumvented by a decree of the senate, or removed, or expelled, or should flee to him under pretence of being expelled: again, when war is actually begun, we must either, 10thly, remain in possession of the city,—or 11thly, we must leave it, in order to intercept his supplies of provisions and troops. Tell methen of these evils, to one of which we must certainly submit, which you think the least. You will say, "that he should be persuaded to deliver up his army in order to be made consul." It is indeed a measure of such a kind, that if he consents nothing can be said against it; and if he does not obtain the admission of his claims, I shall be surprised if he does not do it. Yet there are some persons who think nothing is more to be dreaded than that he should be consul. "But so," you will say, "is better than with his army." Certainly. But this very *so* may well make one exclaim, O what a great calamity! and it admits of no remedy; we must submit at his discretion. Think of him a second time consul, whom you remember in his former consulate. At that time, in his weakness, he out-matched, you say, the whole republic; what do you expect now? And when he is consul, Pompeius is resolved to be in Spain. This is a sad state, that the very thing which is most to be deprecated, cannot be refused; and if he does it, he will presently attain the highest favour amongst all good men. But setting aside this, to which they say he can never be brought, of the remaining evils which is the worst? To yield to what Pompeius calls his most impudent demands? For what can be more impudent? You have held the province for ten years, granted you not by the

senate, but by yourself, through violence and faction. The period has elapsed, not of the law, but of your self-will; but suppose it to be of the law, a decree is passed for appointing a successor, you stop it, and say, "Have consideration for me." Have you for us? Would you keep your army longer than the people granted it? and against the will of the senate? "You must fight then, unless you agree to it." With a good hope, as Pompeius says, either of conquering or of dying in liberty. If now we must fight, the time depends upon accidents; the manner, on future events: on this subject therefore I do not call upon you. If you have anything to offer in reply to what I have said, let me hear it. I am tortured with anxiety day and night.

## LETTER X.

I HAVE suddenly come to the resolution of setting out before light, to avoid observation and discourse, especially as my lictors come with their laurels<sup>c</sup>. For the rest, truly I neither know what I am doing, or what I shall do; so much am I disturbed with the rash determination<sup>d</sup> of our general, who seems to have lost his senses. How can I advise you, who am myself waiting for your advice? What has been Cæsar's object, or what is now his object, I cannot tell, cramped as he is within the towns, and appearing stupefied. If he remains in Italy, we shall all be together; but if he retires, our conduct must be a subject of consideration. Hitherto certainly, if I have any understanding, everything has been done foolishly and incautiously. Pray write to me very often, whatever comes into your mind.

## LETTER XI.

WHAT, I beseech you, is all this? or what are people about? For I am quite in the dark. "We have got possession," you say, "of Cingulum; we have lost Anconis; Labienus has deserted from Cæsar." Are we speaking of a Roman general, or of Hannibal? O wretched man, and void of understanding<sup>e</sup>, who has never known even a shadow of what is truly honourable! Yet he professes to do all this for honour's sake. But how can there be honour, where there is not rectitude? Or is it right then to have an army without any public appointment? To occupy the towns of Roman citizens, in order to get a readier access to his own country? To cancel debts, to recall exiles, to institute six hundred other wicked practices, "in order to obtain (as Eteocles says<sup>f</sup>) the greatest kingdom of the gods?" I envy him not his fortune. I would assuredly prefer a single basking<sup>g</sup> with you in your Lucretine sun, before all kingdoms of such a kind; or rather I would die a thousand times, before I would suffer such a thought to enter my mind. "What if you should wish it,"

<sup>c</sup> The fasces borne by the lictors, or sergeants, attending one who had been saluted emperor, were bound with laurel till they entered the city. See book v. letter 20.

<sup>d</sup> Pompeius hastily left Rome, and retired towards Brundisium.

<sup>e</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>f</sup> In the "Phœnix" of Euripides.

<sup>g</sup> The ancient Romans used to have places appropriated to walking or conversation, which were open to the sun, and screened from cold winds.

say? "For everybody is at liberty to wish." But I consider this very wish a thing more wretched than being crucified. The only thing that is worse, to get what you so wish. But enough of this; I am too ready to dwell upon these troubles than you: let us return to our own general. Tell me then, what think you of this resolution of Pompeius? I mean his leaving the city. I am quite at a loss: nothing seems more absurd. That you could leave the city? Would you then do the same the Gauls should come<sup>1</sup>? The republic, he says, does not consist in its walls, but in all that we hold dear. Themistocles did the same<sup>1</sup>. For a single day was unable to withstand the united flood of foreign nations. But Pericles did not so, fifty years afterwards, when besides the walls he kept his ground. And our own people formerly, when the city was captured, still kept possession of the citadel: "so have we heard the deeds of our great heroes." Yet by the grief of the towns, the conversation of those I meet, this reason seems likely to produce some effect. There is a wonderful complaint (I know not if it is made here; but you will tell me) that the city should be without magistrates, without a senate. In short, Pompeius by his flight creates a strong sensation. Do you think you? The case is quite altered, and it is thought that nothing should be granted to Caesar. Explain to me how all this is. I have a large army attended with little trouble: for Pompeius asks me to have the superintendence of all this district of Campania, and the sea-coast; so that the safety of troops, and all business of importance, be referred to me. I therefore expect to be settled. I imagine by this time you see what is Pompeius's impetuosity, what is the disposition of the republic, what is the state of the whole business: all these things I should be glad if you would tell me, and (as they are liable to change) as you can. For I feel some comfort both that I am writing to you, and whilst I am reading your letters.

## LETTER XII.

I HAVE hitherto received but one letter from you dated the 20th<sup>1</sup>, in which it is mentioned that you had previously despatched another, which I had not received. But I beg you will write as soon as possible, not only if you have learned, or anything, but even if you suspect it; especially what you think I ought or ought not to do. I am so anxious to hear from you, that I should take care to know what Pompeius is doing; I do not know what he knows himself, and certainly nobody else. I saw the consul Lentulus at Formiae, and saw Libo. Everything is full of confusion. Pompeius is gone to Larinum, where the troops are, and at Luceria, Canusium, and other parts of Apulia. I therefore cannot be certain whether he means to stop anywhere, or cross the sea. If he remains, I doubt whether he will rely upon his army; if he goes away, what I should do, whither I should go, or where I should settle, I know not. For I apprehend he, whose

evidently alludes to the city of Rome having been taken by the Gauls, the invasion of the Persians, and the Gauls, is alluding to the 20th of January.

tyranny you dread, will act most sadly. Neither the adjournment of public business, nor the flight of the senate and magistrates, nor the secret<sup>1</sup> treasury, will stop him. But this, as you say, we shall soon see. In the mean time you must excuse me for writing to you so much, and so often. For I feel some consolation from it, and besides am desirous of eliciting your letters in return, especially your advice, what I should do, or how I should conduct myself, and whether I should give myself up wholly to the party. I am not deterred by danger; but am distracted with grief. That everything should be conducted with such want of judgment, or so contrary to my own judgment! Or should I hesitate, and turn back, and join those who are in possession, and enjoy the smiles of fortune? "I have too much respect for the Trojans<sup>1</sup>," and am prevented by the duty not only of a citizen, but of a friend. But then I am unmannered by commiseration for the children. Write therefore something to me in my trouble, notwithstanding you feel the same distress; but especially if Pompeius should retire out of Italy, tell me what you think I ought to do. Manius Lepidus indeed (for we were together) has resolved to go no further than that; L. Torquatus says the same. I have many circumstances, and among the rest my lictors, to embarrass me. I never met with anything less capable of being disentangled. Therefore I ask for nothing certain, but only for what you think; and, in short, I wish to know your very doubtings. It is pretty certain that Labienus has left Caesar. If it had happened that on coming to Rome he could have found the magistrates and the senate there, it might have been of great service to our cause; as by it he would appear to pass sentence upon a friend for the sake of the republic. This appears indeed now, but is of less service; for there is nobody to serve; and I imagine he already repents of the step he has taken; unless perhaps the very circumstance of his having left him be false: I had it however for a truth. Now though, as you say, you confine yourself within your own boundaries, yet I wish you to explain to me the actual state of the city; whether there is expressed any wish for Pompeius; any dislike towards Caesar; also what you think about Terentia and Tullia, whether they should continue at Rome, or be with me, or retire to some place of safety. All this, and anything else that occurs, I should be glad to hear from you, and the oftener the better.

## LETTER XIII.

I AGREE with you about the Vennonian business. I look upon Labienus as a hero. There has been for a long time no deed more distinguished amongst our citizens. If no other good arise from it, there is this at least, that it has given pain to Caesar. But I think moreover that it has some effect in advancing the general cause. I love Piso too, whose judgment of his son-in-law<sup>2</sup> must, I think,

<sup>1</sup> The treasury was within the temple of Saturn, and there appears to have been one part of it reserved for the extraordinary exigencies of the state. [Livy, xxvii. 10.] This is what is probably intended in this place. See letter 21 of this book.

<sup>2</sup> This quotation from Homer occurs before. See book ii. letter 5.

<sup>3</sup> Caesar had married Calpurnia, Piso's daughter.



have weight. Though you see the nature of this contest. It is a civil war of such a kind, as does not arise from divisions among the members of the state, but from the audacity of one abandoned citizen. He is powerful from his army; he retains many by hopes and promises; but really aims at possessing everything belonging to everybody. To this man has the city been delivered up, full of supplies, and without a garrison. What is there that you may not dread from one who regards those temples and houses not as his country, but as his prey? What he designs to do however, or by what means, I know not, without a senate, and without magistrates: he cannot so much as pretend to any public motive. But where shall we be able to raise ourselves up again? or when? having, as you must perceive, a most ungeneral-like commander, who did not even know the circumstances of Picenum<sup>a</sup>. How unadvised he is, the state of affairs testifies; for, to say nothing of the errors of the last ten years, what condition is not preferable to this flight? Nor do I now understand what are his intentions; and I do not cease in my letters to inquire. It is plain that nothing can be more timid, nothing more confused: so that I see no protection, for the sake of which he was kept near the city; nor any place or situation for protection. All hope is placed in two legions that are invidiously retained<sup>b</sup>, and ill-affected. For the new recruits are hitherto raised against their inclination, and determined not to fight. The time for making conditions is lost. What is likely to happen I do not see. It has been committed by us, or at least by our leader, to go out of harbour without our rudders, and give ourselves up to the storm. I am in doubt what I should do with our young Ciceros: I have sometimes thought of sending them into Greece. And with respect to Tullia and Terentia, when the approach of so many foreign troops comes across my mind, I dread everything: then again when I recollect Dolabella, I a little revive. I should wish you to consider what you think I ought to do; in the first place, for security; (for a different consideration is due to them and to myself;) then for my reputation, that I may not be blamed for choosing to let them be in Rome at a time when all honest people are leaving it. You also, and Peduceus, who has written to me, must take care what you do; for such is your reputation, that as much is required of you as of the greatest citizens. But about this you will see; as I wish you to consider about myself, and my concerns. It remains for me to beg that you will find out, as well as you are able, what is doing, and will write me word: also what you can ascertain by conjecture, which I particularly look for from you. For, while everybody relates what is done, from you I expect what is going to be done. "The best prophet is one who guesses well?" Pardon my loquaciousness; which both affords me some relief while I am writing to you, and calls forth your letters<sup>c</sup>.

I could not at first understand the enigma of the Oppii of Velia<sup>d</sup>; for it is more obscure than

<sup>a</sup> That the town of Picenum should have been garrisoned to prevent the approach of Caesar to Rome.

<sup>b</sup> They had been raised for the Parthian war.

<sup>c</sup> The original is quoted from Euripides.

<sup>d</sup> There is every appearance of this being the conclusion of one letter, and what follows, the beginning of another.

<sup>e</sup> The Oppii were probably scribes and money agents

Plato's doctrine of numbers<sup>e</sup>. But I now understand your meaning; for you call the Oppii the Juices<sup>f</sup> of Velia. This puzzled me a long time. But this being made out, the rest was clear, and agreed with Terentia's account. I saw L. Caesar at Minturnæ the morning of the 25th of January with most extravagant instructions; a mere man of straw; so that he seems to me to have done it in mockery, to deliver to him instructions of such importance. Unless perhaps he did not deliver them, and this man caught hold of some expressions, which he pretended were instructions. Labienus, whom I look upon as a great man, came to Theanum the 23d; there he met Pompeius and the consuls. When I know certainly what was said and done, I will inform you. Pompeius went from Theanum towards Larinum the 24th. That day he remained at Venafrum. Labienus seems to have brought us a little encouragement. But I have nothing yet to tell you from this quarter. I rather wait to hear what news is brought thither; how he bears this conduct of Labienus; what Domitius is doing among the Marsi, or Thermus at Iguvium, or P. Attius at Cingulum<sup>g</sup>; how the people in the city are disposed; and what is your opinion of the future. Upon these subjects I should wish often to hear from you, and what you think best to be done about the ladies, and what you mean to do yourself. If I were writing with my own hand, I should send you a longer letter: but I employ an amanuensis on account of a weakness in my eyes.

#### LETTER XIV.

I SEND this on the 27th of January, on my way from Cales to Capua, having still a slight inflammation of the eyes. L. Caesar delivered Caesar's despatch to Pompeius on the 25th, while he was with the consuls at Theanum. The terms were approved, with this reserve, that he should withdraw his garrisons from those places which he had occupied beyond the limits of his province. If he did this, it was replied that we would return to the city, and conclude the business through the senate. I hope that we are at peace even at this present. For he begins to repent of his madness, and our general of his forces<sup>h</sup>. Pompeius wished me to go to Capua, and to forward the levies; in which the Campanian settlers are not very ready to engage. Pompeius has very conveniently distributed Caesar's gladiators, which are at Capua, and about whom I had before sent you a wrong account from Torquatus's letters. Two are sent to each family. There were 500 of them in the schools. It was said they were going to make an insurrection: so that in this respect the republic has been well provided in that part of Rome known by the name of Velia.

<sup>e</sup> This doctrine of numbers was derived from Pythagoras, and is indeed most obscure. Plato has introduced it in his "Timæus," and in some other parts of his works.

<sup>f</sup> I have thought it best to give this, which I conceive to be the meaning of the Latin *succones*, derived from *succus*, "succus," or "juice." There is an instance of a similar enigma on the name of Philothina. [See book vi. letter 3.] Of the Oppii see book viii. letter 7, note <sup>g</sup>.

<sup>h</sup> These were all of them of Pompeius's party.

<sup>i</sup> Pompeius begins to repent of having placed his reliance on such doubtful troops.

aided for. Respecting our ladies, amongst whom is your sister, pray consider how far it is reputable for us that they should remain at Rome, when all other ladies of any respect have left it. I have before written to you, and have written to them about it. I should wish you to encourage their departure; especially as I have estates on the seacoast, where I preside, in which they may be accommodated as occasion offers. For if offence is taken at my conduct, it arises from my son-in-law; for which I ought not to be responsible: but this is something more, that our ladies should have continued at Rome after all the others. I should be glad to know what you yourself, and Sextus, think about going away; and what is your opinion of the whole state of affairs. For my own part, I do not cease to recommend peace; which, even if it is unequitable, is preferable to the most equitable. But this as fortune shall ordain.

## LETTER XV.

SINCE my departure from the city, I have suffered no day to pass without writing something to you; not that I had much to say, but that I might write you in my absence. For, when I cannot write in person, nothing is more agreeable to me.

Upon my arrival at Capua on the 27th, the day previous to my writing this, I met the consuls, many of our order; all of whom wished that I should withdraw his garrisons, and abide by the terms he had offered. Favonius alone objected to admitting any conditions imposed by him; he was not attended to in the council.

Cato thinks it now better to submit than to insist. He says however that he wishes to be present in the senate, when the terms are debated, if I should be induced to withdraw his garrisons. Before he does not care to go into Sicily, where his presence is greatly wanted; but is desirous of being in the senate, which I fear may be prejudicial to me also, whom the senate appointed by name immediately into Sicily to succeed Puffanus, so to go without Cato, and conceive that his assistance and weight in the senate is of great importance. Thus the business devolves upon me, who is sent before with a command into Sicily.

There is a great difference of opinion in consultations. Most think that Cæsar will not consent to the conditions, and that these requirements were interposed by him only to interrupt necessary preparations for war. But I expect that I will withdraw his garrisons: for if he is consul, he will gain his purpose, and will depart with less guilt than that with which he has departed.

But a severe blow must be sustained; for I am shamefully unprepared both in men and in money. The whole of which, whether belonging to individuals in the city, or to the public in the country, is left for him. Pompeius is gone to Sicily with troops of Attius, and has taken Labienus with him. I want your opinion upon these matters. I wish to retire immediately to Formiæ.

W of the senators.

## LETTER XVI.

I IMAGINE I have received all your letters; the first irregularly, the rest in the order in which Terentia sent them. About Cæsar's proposals, and Labienus's arrival, and the replies of the consuls and of Pompeius, I have written to you in a letter from Capua of the 28th, and have besides thrown together several things in the same letter. We have now two subjects of expectation; one, what Cæsar will determine when he has received the answer delivered to L. Cæsar; the other, what Pompeius is doing, who sends me word that in a few days he shall have an army on which he can depend; and he holds out the hope that, if he gets into the country of Picenum, we may return again to Rome. He has with him Labienus, who speaks confidently of the weakness of Cæsar's forces. His arrival is a great source of encouragement to our Cnæus. I have been desired by the consuls to be at Capua the 5th of February. I set out from Capua to go to Formiæ the 30th of January; and the same day having received your letter at Cales about three in the afternoon, I have immediately set down to answer it. I agree with you about Terentia and Tullia, to whom I had written referring them to you. If they are not already set out, there is no occasion for their removing till we see what the situation of things may be.

## LETTER XVII.

YOUR letter is most acceptable and agreeable to me. I thought of transporting the boys into Greece, at a time when the quitting Italy seemed necessary: for if I should go to Spain this would not be equally suitable for them. I think you and Sextus may even now very well remain in Rome; for you have no reason to be friends with our Pompeius,—since nobody ever withdrew so much from the city garrison. You see that I can still joke with you. You must already be acquainted with the answer which L. Cæsar brings back from Pompeius, and the letter he bears from him to Cæsar; for it is written and delivered with the view of being made public. I have in my own mind found fault with Pompeius, who, though he writes so well, should have left to Sestius an affair of such consequence, which was to go into everybody's hands. Accordingly, I never read anything more Sestian. It may, however, be seen by Pompeius's letter, that nothing is refused to Cæsar; but everything that he can demand is abundantly granted,—which he must be mad if he does not accept, especially as the demand is most unreasonable: for who are you that say, "if Pompeius goes into Spain," and "if he dismisses his garrisons?" Yet this is granted; though not so honourably now, when the republic has been violated and invaded by arms, as if he had formerly obtained the acknowledgment of his eligibility. Yet I doubt if even this will satisfy him. For when he had delivered his proposals to L. Cæsar, he should have waited more quietly for the answer; instead of which he is reported to be particularly

x The joke consists in giving the name of garrison to the senators and others who quitted Rome.

y More indicative of Sestius's bad style.

active. Trebatius sends me word, that he was desired by Cæsar to write to me the 22d of January, requesting me to come to Rome, and saying that I could not do him a greater favour. Upon all this he largely dilated. I understood, by reckoning up the days, that as soon as Cæsar had heard of my departure he began to be uneasy, from the apprehension that we<sup>a</sup> might all be absent. I do not doubt, therefore, of his having written likewise to Piso, and to Servius. I am rather surprised that he should not have written to me himself, or should not have applied to me through Dolabella or Cælius; not that I have any objection to Trebatius's writing, of whose affection I am well persuaded. I wrote word back to Trebatius (for I did not care to write to Cæsar, as he had not written to me), that it could not very well be done at this time,—but that I was at one of my farms, and had taken no part in raising troops or any other business: and I intend to maintain this posture as long as any hope remains. But if war breaks out, I shall not be wanting to my duty or to my dignity, having first sent the boys into Greece. For I perceive that every part of Italy will be involved in the contest,—so great is the mischief excited partly by wicked, partly by jealous citizens. But in a few days it will be understood, from the manner in which he receives our answer, how things are likely to go. Then, if we are to have war, I will write to you more at length; but if even a truce is agreed upon, I shall hope to see you myself. This 2d of February, on which day I write in Formianum, being just returned from Capua, I am expecting the ladies, though I had written to them by your advice to desire they would remain in Rome; but I hear there has been a great alarm in the city. I mean to be at Capua the 5th of February, as the consuls desired. Whatever intelligence is brought hither from Pompeius I will immediately write to inform you; and I shall expect to hear from you upon these affairs.

#### LETTER XVIII.

ON the 2d of February the ladies arrived at Formiæ, and brought an account of your attention and great kindness to them. I have thought it best that they should remain in Formianum along with the young Ciceros, till I knew whether we were to have a disgraceful peace or a wretched war. I am going with my brother to the consuls at Capua the 3d of February, on which day I write; for we were desired to be there the 5th. Pompeius's answer is said to be liked by the people, and approved by the assembly. I had supposed it would be so. If he<sup>a</sup> rejects this, he will lose his estimation; if he accepts it,—<sup>b</sup> "Which then," you will say, "do you prefer?" I would answer you if I knew how well we were prepared. It was reported here that Cassius had been driven from Ancon, and that the place was in the possession of our people. If a war takes place, this may be an advantageous circumstance. They say that Cæsar,

<sup>a</sup> The senators.

<sup>a</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>b</sup> I have left this break as it is in the original. The sense no doubt is, that if Cæsar agrees to Pompeius's terms, we shall be left in a very bad condition.

at the very time when Lucius Cæsar was sent with proposals of peace, was nevertheless eagerly raising recruits, occupying different posts, and securing himself with garrisons. O the wicked robber! O disgrace to the republic, scarcely to be compensated by any peace. But let us cease to complain, and bend to the times, and go with Pompeius into Spain. This is what I wish for in this sad state; since we have, without any pretence, refused to let the republic see him a second time consul<sup>c</sup>. But enough of this. I forgot before to write to you about Dionysius; but it was my determination to wait for Cæsar's answer,—that in case I should return to the city he might wait for me there, or if that should be put off then I might send for him. I say nothing of what he ought to do in the event of my flight, or what becomes a learned and friendly man, especially when he had been asked. But this I must not require too rigidly from Greece. You will take care, however, if it is necessary to summon him (which I should be sorry for) that I may not trouble him against his inclination. My brother Quintus is anxious to pay what he owes you through Egnatius; and there is no want of inclination on Egnatius's part, nor any want of funds: but the times being such that Q. Titinius, who has been a great deal with me, has not enough to defray his expenses on the road, and has informed his debtors that they must continue the same interest<sup>d</sup>; that L. Ligus also is said to have done the same; and that Quintus has at present no money in his house, and can neither get any from Egnatius nor borrow anywhere: he is surprised that you should have no regard for this general embarrassment. And I, whilst I observe that precept falsely attributed to Hesiod (for so it is supposed), to pronounce no judgment till you have heard both sides, especially against you, whom I never knew to do anything unadvisedly; yet I am moved by his complaint: at all events I wished you to be acquainted with it.

#### LETTER XIX.

I HAVE nothing to tell you: nay, a letter which I had written I have not sent,—for it was full of good hopes; as I had been informed of the disposition of the assembly, and imagined that Cæsar would abide by the terms, especially as they were his own. Behold then on the morning of the 4th of February I received your letter, and that of Philotimus, of Furnius, and of Curio to Furnius, in which he ridicules L. Cæsar's embassy. I feel quite overwhelmed, and know not what resolution to form. Yet it is not for myself that I care; but I am at a loss what to do about the boys. I write this, however, on my way to Capua, that I may more readily learn the state of Pompeius's affairs.

#### LETTER XX.

THE time itself makes me little disposed to say much; for I despair of peace, and our friends make no provision for war. You can imagine

<sup>c</sup> Cæsar's eligibility having been sanctioned by law, there was no longer any pretence to oppose it.

<sup>d</sup> It was usual to pay the interest of money the middle of every month, and probably some intimation was given in case the interest was to continue unaltered.

othing weaker than these consuls; by whose rections I came to Capua yesterday in a violent in, with the hope of hearing what they had to opose, and of learning the state of our preparations. They had not then arrived, but were coming oply and unprepared. Cneus was said to be at uceria, where he was to join some cohorts of the ttian legion, not very steady. But Cæsar, they y, is rushing on and almost at hand; not with e view of fighting,—for with whom should he ht! but to intercept our flight. For myself, I e ready to die with the rest in Italy; about ich I do not consult you. But if they go out Italy what should I do? The winter, the lictors ich attend me\*, the improvidence and negligence our leaders, all tend to make me stay: the moes to flight are, my friendship with Cneus, the nmon cause of all honest men, the baseness of ning with a tyrant, who whether he will imitate alaria, or Pisistratus†, is uncertain. I should be d if you could resolve these difficulties, and ist me with your counsel,—though I imagine I must myself be already in perplexity where I are,—but yet as far as you may be able. If I rn anything new here to-day, you shall know it; the consuls will presently be here, as they ointed. I hope to hear from you every day. u will answer this as soon as you can. I left ladies and the young Ciceros in Formianum.

## LETTER XXI.

Of our calamities you have earlier intelligence I, for they take their course from thence; and e is nothing good to be expected from hence. me to Capua the 5th of February, agreeably to order of the consuls. Lentulus arrived late in day; the other consul had not yet arrived on 7th: for on that day I left Capua and staid at s, from whence I send this the following day re it is light. I learned so much at Capua,— the consuls are quite inefficient, and that no s are raised. Those employed on the recruit-service dare not show their faces, as Cæsar is and; while our commander is nowhere, and nothing; so that the people will not enlist,— from want of inclination, but from want of uragement. But our Cneus (O wretched and dible state!), how is he quite sunk! He has pirit, no counsel, no forces, no exertion; to nothing of his shameful flight from the city, mid harangues in the towns, his ignorance not of his adversary's forces, but of his own. : is the meaning of this? On the 7th of ary, C. Cassius, tribune of the people, came pua with instructions from Pompeius to the is that they should go to Rome and take the money from the sacred treasury‡, and diately quit the city. Return to Rome? what guard? Then that they should go out ? with whose permission? The consul wrote back, that Pompeius himself must first

ero had not yet laid down his command since his from Cilicia.

laris was distinguished by his cruelty; Pisistratus humanity; both of them tyrants.

is seems to have been a sacred deposit reserved for dixary emergencies. See above, letter 12 of this

occupy Picenum<sup>b</sup>. But that was already lost; which I knew, and nobody else, from Dolabella's letters. I had no doubt but that Cæsar would presently be in Apulia, and that our Cneus would be on board a ship. It is a great question what I should do. I should have no difficulty, if everything had not been conducted most disgracefully, while I was never consulted. But yet I would do what becomes me. Cæsar himself invites me to peace; but his letter is previous to his present impetuous career. Dolabella and Cælius assure me that my conduct is satisfactory to him. I am distracted with wonderful irresolution. Help me, if you can, with your advice; and at the same time, as far as you are able, provide for what may happen. In such a confused state of affairs I can write about nothing. I am expecting to hear from you.

## LETTER XXII.

I PERCEIVE there is not a foot of ground in Italy that is not in Cæsar's power. Of Pompeius I know nothing; and unless he gets on board a ship, I fear he will be taken. What incredible speed! But as for this our general.—Yet I cannot without pain find fault with one for whom I am grieved and distressed. It is not without reason that you apprehend a slaughter; not that anything could be less calculated to secure the victory and authority of Cæsar; but I see by whose counsels he will act. May it turn out well! I apprehend it will be necessary to retire from these towns. I am at a loss what steps to take. You will do what you think best. Speak with Philotimus; and you will have Terentia on the 13th. What should I do? In what land, or what sea, should I follow him, whom I know not where to find? But how is it possible by land? And in what sea? Shall I then deliver myself up to Cæsar? Suppose I could do it with safety (and many people advise it), could I also do it with honour? Certainly not. What then? I want your advice, as usual. It is a difficulty which cannot be cleared up: yet tell me what occurs to you, and what you mean to do yourself.

## LETTER XXIII.

On the 9th of February in the evening I received a letter from Philotimus informing me that Domitius had an army to be depended upon; and that it had been joined by the troops from Picenum under the conduct of Lentulus and Thermus; that Cæsar might be intercepted, and that he was afraid of it: that the spirits of honest men in Rome were raised; that the wicked were almost thunderstruck. I am afraid that this is but a dream: but, however, Philotimus's letter has quite revived M. Lepidus, L. Torquatus, and C. Cassius the tribune of the people, who are with me in the neighbourhood of Formiæ<sup>1</sup>. I wish it may not be more true, that we are all nearly prisoners; and that Pompeius is retiring from Italy; of whom (O bitter chance!) Cæsar is said to be in pursuit. Cæsar is pursuit

<sup>b</sup> This Pompeius had professed to do; which if he had done, it would have cut off Cæsar's approach to the city.

<sup>1</sup> See book viii. letter 6.

of Pompeius? What? to kill him? O sad! And do we not all make a rampart of our bodies to oppose him? In this you also take an interest. But what can we do? We are completely conquered, overwhelmed, and taken. However, upon reading Philotimus's letter I have changed my resolution about the ladies, whom, as I told you, I was going to send back to Rome. But it occurred to me that it might occasion a good deal of talk, if I should seem already to have formed my judgment of the public cause: in despair of which the ladies went back as a step to my own return. Respecting myself, I agree with you, that I should not expose myself to a doubtful and hazardous flight, by which I can do no good to the republic, none to Pompeius, for whom I am willing to die with all devotion and readiness. I will therefore remain: though to live—]. You ask what people are doing here. All Capua, and all recruiting, is sunk in despair: the cause is considered as lost; everybody is running away; unless there be any prospect of Pompeius uniting those troops of Domitius with his own. But I suppose we shall know everything in two or three days. I have sent you a copy of Caesar's letter, as you desired. Many persons have assured me of his being very well pleased with the part I have taken. I am not sorry for this; whilst I shall continue, as I have hitherto done, to avoid anything inconsistent with my honour.

#### LETTER XXIV.

PHILOTIMUS's letter gave wonderful encouragement, not to me, but to those who were with me. The next day comes a letter to Cassius from his friend Lucretius at Capua, saying that Nigidius had arrived at Capua from Domitius, and reported that Vibullius was fleeing out of Picenum with a few soldiers to Cnæus, and that Caesar was immediately following him, while Domitius could not muster 3000 men. He added that the consuls had left Capua. I doubt not but Cnæus is trying to make his escape, if only he can effect it. I have, as you advise, no thought of fleeing away.

#### LETTER XXV.

AFTER I had despatched my letter to you full of sad news, but I fear too true, on the subject of Lucretius's letter to Cassius from Capua; Cephalio arrived, and brought from you a more cheerful letter, yet not written with your usual confidence. I can believe anything sooner than what you say, that Pompeius is at the head of an army. Nobody brings any intelligence of the kind hither, but

I understand this to allude to his destroying himself, if he could not live with credit, like what is repeatedly said, book iii. letters 9, 19, 23, under the affliction of his banishment; and there also it is rather implied than expressed, probably to avoid the ill omen of an open declaration in direct terms.

everything that is unpleasant. It is a wretched state. He has always been successful in a bad cause: in the best of causes he has failed. What can be said, but that he understood the one, which was easy enough, and did not understand the other? For the right administration of the republic is a difficult art. But I shall very soon know everything, and will immediately write to you.

#### LETTER XXVI.

I CANNOT say, as you do, "how often do I revive?" For it is only now that I a little revive, especially by the intelligence that is brought from Rome about Domitius, and the troops of the Picentians. These last two days everything has become more favourable, so that the preparations for flight are put off. Caesar's declaration, "if I find you here two days hence<sup>1</sup>," is discredited. The accounts of Domitius are good; those of Afranius excellent. Your friendly advice of keeping myself free from either party as long as I can, is very agreeable to me. When you add, that I must avoid the appearance of being inclined to a bad cause, I certainly may appear so; for I refused to take a lead in the civil contest while peace was in agitation: not that it was not right, but because that which was much more right had brought upon me the imputation of wrong<sup>1</sup>. I certainly did not wish to make an enemy of him<sup>2</sup> to whom Pompeius would offer a second consulate and a triumph: and in what terms? "for his most distinguished conduct." I know whom I should fear, and why. But if a war breaks out, as I see it will, I shall not be backward in taking my side. Terentia has written to you about the 20,000 sestertii (166*l.*). While I thought I should be moving about, I did not care to be troublesome to Dionysius; and I made no reply to your repeated assurance of his attachment, because I expected from day to day to be able to determine what was to be done. Now, as far as I see, the boys are likely to pass the winter in Formianum. Whether I shall be there too, I do not know; for if we go to war, I am resolved to join Pompeius. When I hear anything certain, I will take care to inform you. For my part I apprehend the foulest war; unless, as you know, some accident should occur on the side of Parthia<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> This is not to be supposed Caesar's actual declaration. It appears to be a line out of some poem, and probably means no more than to express the apprehensions entertained of Caesar's unlimited power.

<sup>2</sup> This alludes to the persecution and banishment which he suffered in consequence of his exertions in suppressing the Catilinarian conspiracy.

<sup>3</sup> Caesar.

<sup>4</sup> The Romans having sustained a signal defeat by the Parthians, at the time of Crassus's death, became peculiarly alive to any danger that might arrive, and had already appointed Pompeius to go thither, [book vi. letter i.,] from whence it was hoped, that, in case of alarm from that quarter, the necessity of his absence might prevent a civil war from breaking out.

## BOOK VIII.

## LETTER I.

PRESENTLY after I had sent my letter to you, received one from Pompeius. It mostly related the transactions in Picenum, of which Vibullius sent him an account; and to the troops raised Domitius; all which is known to you. It did not, however, represent things in so favourable a light as Philotimus's letter. I would have sent the letter itself, but that my brother's servant in a hurry to set off. I will send it therefore tomorrow. But at the end of the letter is added Pompeius's own hand: "I think you should not go to Luceria: you can nowhere be safer." I understood this to signify, that he looked upon sea towns, and maritime coast\*, as given up. I was not surprised that he, who had given the head† itself, should not spare the other members. I immediately wrote him word back by confidential attendant, that I did not consider I could be most in safety; but that if he desired me to go to Luceria on his own account, that of the republic, I would immediately go: I advised him to preserve the sea-coast, if he desired to be supplied with grain from the provinces. I saw that I was saying this to no purpose; but in the case of retaining the city formerly, so in the case of not relinquishing Italy, I wished to declare my opinion. For I perceive that pretensions are making to concentrate all the troops in Luceria, not because that place is tenable, but from thence, if we are pressed, we may have easy escape. You must not therefore be surprised, if I am unwilling to embark in a cause which has for its object neither peace nor victory, only a disgraceful and calamitous flight. I go; that, whatever issue chance may produce, I rather submit to it with those who are in good than appear to dissent from the good. Though I see that the city will presently be full of people in one sense, that is, of the luxurious and wealthy; and if these distant towns are crowded, it will overflow. I should be among their number, if I were not encumbered with these slaves. Nor should I be sorry to have Manius Volcatius, and Sergius Sulpitius, for companions; of whom none exceeds L. Domitius folly, or Appius Claudius in inconstancy. Claudius alone affects me, not by his authority, but by his kindness. For what authority can he have in this cause? who professed his fondness for me at a time when we were all afraid of him; since he is become afraid himself, thinks that I ought to be Caesar's enemy. I shall, therefore, go to Luceria; though he will not perhaps much pleased with my arrival; for I conceal my dislike of what has hitherto been done. If it were possible for me to sleep, I

the letter itself will be found after letter 11 of this

the south coast, from whence Cicero writes.

me.

should be as well countenanced by the example of those who were going to Rome, as by that of those who, finding a whit better, staid away.

should not molest you with such long letters: if you are under the influence of the same cause, I wish you would make the same return.

## LETTER II.

I AM obliged to you on every account; both for telling me what you had heard; and for not giving credit to what was inconsistent with my usual correctness; and for giving me your own opinion. I wrote one letter to Cæsar from Capua, in reply to what he had said to me about his gladiators‡. It was short, but expressive of kindness; not only without reproach, but even with great praise, of Pompeius. For so that purpose of my letter required, wherein I exhorted him to a reconciliation. If he has communicated this, he is welcome to publish it. I have written a second letter, the same day that I write this. I could not do otherwise, considering that he had himself written to me, and likewise Balbus. I send you a copy of my letter, and believe you will find in it nothing to blame: if there should be anything, show me how I could avoid it. "Do not write at all," you will say. How will this enable one to escape those who shall please to invent? However, I will do so as far as possible. When you recall me to the recollection of what I have done, and said, and written, you act indeed a friendly part, for which I thank you; but you seem to me to judge differently from myself what is honourable and becoming for me in this cause. For, in my opinion, nothing was ever done, in any country, by any leader and head of a state, more disgracefully than by our friend; whose condition I sincerely lament. He has deserted the city, that is, his country, for which, and in which, it had been glorious to die. You appear to me not to see the magnitude of this calamity; for you remain still in your own house. But you cannot remain there without the leave of the most abandoned men. Can anything be more wretched, more disgraceful than this? We wander about like beggars with our wives and children. We have placed all our hopes in the life of one man, who is every year dangerously ill; and are not driven, but called, out of our country; which we have left, not to be preserved till our return, but to be plundered and burned; so many are there in the same situation with myself, not in their villas, not in their gardens, not even in the city; or if they are now, they will not be there long. In the mean time I must not remain even at Capua, but at Luceria. And we must now relinquish the sea-coast, and wait for Afranius and Petreius; for Labienus has lost his dignity. Here you will apply to me the proverb, "What you give, that you must bear." I say nothing of myself; I leave that to others. But

\* See book vii. letter 14.

† Those were lieutenants of Pompeius in Spain.

‡ He had lost his consideration since his defection from Cæsar to Pompeius. See book vii. letter 12.

¶ This I conceive to be the true interpretation of this broken sentence.

what dignity is there here? You, and all respectable people, are, and will continue, at your own homes. But before, who did not present himself to me? And now, who comes to this war? for so it must now be called. Vibullius has already done great things. You will know what this is from Pompeius's letter; in which observe the place that is scored. You will see what Vibullius's own opinion is of our Cæsus. But whither does this discourse lead? I am ready to sacrifice my life for Pompeius; there is nobody for whom I have a greater regard: yet not so, that I think all hope of saving the republic depends upon him alone; for you give me to understand, something differently from what you used to do, that even if he should retire from Italy, you think I ought to retire with him: which seems to me advisable neither for the republic nor for my children, and, moreover, neither right nor honourable. "What then? Will you be able to support the sight of a tyrant?" As if it signified whether I saw him, or only heard of him; or as if I could look for a higher authority than Socrates; who, when there were thirty tyrants, did not set his foot beyond the gate\*. But I have besides a special reason for staying; about which I shall hope at some time to talk to you†. I write this, the 17th of February, by the same lamp with which I have burned your letter‡; and am going immediately from Formiæ to Pompeius: if it were to treat of peace, I might be of some consideration; if of war, what part can I take?

### LETTER III.

IN the anxiety occasioned by this critical and wretched state of affairs, while I have no means of consulting with you in person, yet I wish to avail myself of your judgment. The whole question is this: if Pompeius should quit Italy, as I imagine he will, what you think I ought to do; and that you may the more easily give me your opinion, I will shortly explain what occurs to me on both sides. My great obligations to Pompeius in promoting my restoration, the intimacy between us, and the cause of the republic itself, induce me to think that I ought to unite with him, whether in counsel or in fortune. Added to which, if I remain, and desert that assemblage of the best and most distinguished citizens, I must fall under the dominion of one man; who, though in many respects he shows himself to be friendly to me, (and that he might be so I have, as you know, long since provided, in apprehension of this storm which hangs over us,) yet we must take into consideration both the degree of credit that is to be given to his professions, and, if it should be clear that he will indeed be friendly to me, whether it becomes a brave man, and a good citizen, to remain in that city, in which he has enjoyed the highest honours and appointments, has conducted the greatest

affairs, and held the sovereign priesthood, without being any longer his own master, and with the possibility of incurring danger, and perhaps some disgrace, if ever Pompeius should restore the republic. This is what may be said on one side. See now what may be said on the other. Nothing has been done by our Pompeius wisely, nothing nobly, and, I may add, nothing but what was contrary to my own opinion and authority. I omit those old errors of cherishing, raising, and arming Cæsar against the republic; that it was he who got laws to be passed by violence, and contrary to the auspices; he that added the further Gaul to his command; he that is the son-in-law; he that was sager at the adoption of P. Clodius; he that was more earnest in my recall than in preventing my exile; he that extended the period of Cæsar's government; he that was on every occasion the advocate of Cæsar in his absence; and even in his third consulate, after he began to be the protector of the republic, exerted himself to obtain the consent of the ten tribunes to his eligibility during his absence; which he afterwards ratified by a certain law of his own; and on the 1st of March opposed the consul Marcus Marcellus, who would have put an end to the Gallic provinces\*. But, to say nothing of these matters, what can be more disgraceful, what more inconsiderate, than this retreat from the city, or rather this base flight? What conditions were not preferable to the desertion of one's country? The conditions were bad, I grant; but could anything be worse than this? "But he will recover the republic." When? Or what preparations are there to encourage such a hope? Is not the country of Picenum lost? Is not the road left open to the city? Is not all the wealth of the metropolis, both public and private, surrendered to the adversary? In short, there is no party, no power, no place, where those may rally who wish well to the republic. Apulia is chosen, the most uninhabited part of Italy, and the most remote from the irruption of this war: flight, and convenience of the sea-coast, appear to be the first objects in this despondency. I took charge of Capua against my will; not that I disliked that office, but because there was no party to act with, none that showed any public sorrow, or any declared private sorrow: there was some among good men, but this was in a quiet way, as usual, and as I might have felt myself; the mob and all the weaker sort were inclined to the other side, and many were desirous of some change. I told Pompeius that I could undertake nothing without troops, and without money. I have therefore had nothing at all to do; for I saw from the first, that nothing was aimed at besides escape. If I now pursue this object, whither should I go? Certainly not with him: for when I had set out to join him, I understood that Cæsar was in those parts, so that I could not safely get to Luceria. I must sail then by the Mediterranean sea, with no certain course, and in the depth of winter. Besides, should I go with my brother, or without him? or with my son? or how? Either way I shall have great difficulty, and great anxiety. And what violence will he commit against me and my fortunes in my absence! Greater than against those of other people; because he may think that in his attacks

\* They who now content themselves with staying at home, formerly professed their readiness to support the cause of the republic.

† Lyxander having made himself master of Athens, placed the government in the hands of thirty tyrants.

‡ This probably alludes to the conduct of Terentia.

§ There is reason to believe that Atticus, out of his great caution, had desired Cicero to destroy his letters, or in the mean time to keep them secured. See book ix., letter 10.

\* That is, wanted to put an end to Cæsar's administration in Gaul.

upon me he will be supported by some degree of popularity. Besides, how troublesome is it to carry with me these fetters, these laurelled fasces I mean, out of Italy! And supposing the sea to be tranquil, what place would be safe for me, before I could reach him? I neither know what road I should take, nor whither I should go. But if I remain, and there be any place for me in these parts, I shall do no more than Philippus, than L. Flaccus, than Q. Mucius, did at the time of Cinna's domination, however it turned out to the last of them<sup>b</sup>; who used nevertheless to say that he foresaw what must be the consequence; but that he referred this, to coming up in arms against his country. Thrasylulus<sup>c</sup> judged otherwise, and perhaps better. But there is some reason in the conduct and sentiments of Mucius, as well as in those of Thrasylulus; both in bending to the times, when it is necessary, and not letting slip an opportunity when it is offered. But in this very consideration these same fasces create an embarrassment. For supposing him to be friendly towards me, which is uncertain; but supposing it, will offer me a triumph<sup>d</sup>. Would it be more generous not to accept it; or more invidious to accept it? This, you say, is a difficult and inextricable point. Yet explained it must be. "But how can it be done?" Now, that you may not suppose I incline to remain, because I have dwelt longer on that side; it may be, as it happens in many cases, that there is more pleading on one side, more truth on the other. Therefore I should be glad if you would give me your opinion, as upon a point of great moment, on which I would exercise an unbiassed judgment. I have a vessel ready for me, both at Caieta and at Brundisium. Whilst in writing this account of my own concerns by night in the neighbourhood of Cales, there have arrived messengers with letters stating that Cæsar is on his way to Corfinium, and that Domitius is at Corfinium with a steady army eager to engage. I cannot think that our Cæsar will be so negligent to desert Domitius; though he had sent on before with two cohorts to Brundisium, and had written to the consuls to desire that one of them would conduct into Sicily the legion which had been raised by Faustus. But it will be disastrous to desert Domitius, when he is imploring assistance. I have some hope, but not much, though it is generally believed in these parts.)

Afranius may have had an engagement with Pomponius in the Pyrenean mountains, that Trebonius has been repulsed, and that your friend Julius has come over with his troops; and in short, that Afranius is approaching with a strong force. If this is so, we shall perhaps remain in suspense. As it was uncertain what road Cæsar would take, and it was expected that he would go either to Capua or to Luceria, I sent Leptus to Capua with a letter, and returned to Forth, that I might not fall in with him. I wished to let you know this; and have written in a more composed state of mind than I did lately, not wishing to interpose any judgment of my own, but requesting yours.

<sup>a</sup> Mucius remained in the city, and was killed. Thrasylulus came against his country, Athens, to free it from the dominion of the thirty tyrants. See book vii., in which his petition for a triumph is briefly mentioned.

## LETTER IV.

YOUR Dionysius, for so I must call him, not mine, (who was pretty well known to me, though I chose rather to rely upon your judgment than my own,) without any regard to your testimony concerning him, which had so often been given me, has displayed his insolence in this state of fortune in which he supposed me to be. However, as far as human prudence can effect, I hope to regulate the course of events with some discretion. But what honour, what attention, has not been shown him! What commendation to others in favour of a contemptible man! I have even chosen to have my judgment impeached by my brother Quintus, and generally by all people, rather than not extol him by my praises: and have taken upon myself part of the trouble of teaching the young Ciceros, instead of applying to any other master. Ye gods! what letters have I written to him! how full of honour! how full of affection! You would suppose I was inviting Diczæarchus, or Aristoxenes; not one who was such a prattler, and so little fit to teach. "But he has a good memory<sup>e</sup>." He shall find that I have a better<sup>f</sup>. He has replied to my letters in such a manner, as I never did to any one whose cause I declined. For I always added, "if it is in my power;" "if I am not prevented by some former engagement." I never gave to any client, however humble, mean, or guilty, so abrupt a refusal, as he has given me. He has positively, and without qualification, cut off all communication. I never knew an instance of greater ingratitude; in which vice is included everything that is bad. But more than enough on this subject. I have got a vessel ready: but wait for a letter from you, that I may know what answer it brings to my consultation. You are apprised of C. Attius Pelignus having opened the gates of Sulmo to Antonius, though he had with him five cohorts; and that Q. Lucretius has fled from thence. Our Cæsar is gone to Brundisium, and deserted the cause. It is all over.

## LETTER V.

BEFORE it was light on the 22d, I wrote to you about Dionysius; and on the evening of the same day Dionysius himself came to me, moved, as I suspect, by your authority. For how can I think otherwise? Though it is true that after having done anything intemperately, he often repents. But he never was more determined than on this occasion. For what I mentioned to you, I afterwards had confirmed to me, that before he had got three miles "he began to toss his horns into the air with anger." He uttered, I mean, many imprecations, to fall, as they say, upon his own head. But observe my lenity: I put into the same packet with your letter one directed to him. This I wish to have returned to me; and for this special purpose I have sent Pollux, one of my couriers, to Rome; and have written to you to beg that, if it should have been delivered to you, you would take care to send it back, that it may not come to his hands. If there was any news, I would have

<sup>e</sup> He will take advantage of what I have said in his favour.

<sup>f</sup> I shall show him that I can resent his ill behaviour.



written. I am anxious to hear about Corfinium<sup>5</sup>, where the fate of the republic is to be decided. I shall be obliged to you to forward the packet, which is addressed to Des. M. Curius<sup>6</sup>, and to recommend Tiro to Curius, that he may advance to him, as I have requested, what may be necessary for his expenses.

#### LETTER VI.

AFTER I had sealed the letter which I intended to send in the night, (as in fact I did, for I wrote it in the evening,) C. Sossius, the prætor, came to Formianum to my neighbour M. Lepidus, to whom he had been questor; and brought him a copy of Pompeius's letter to the consul, as follows.

"I have received a letter from L. Domitius dated the 17th of February, of which I inclose a copy. Now, though I should not write, yet I am sure you see of your own accord, of what importance it is to the republic, that all the forces should be collected as soon as possible into one place. If therefore you think well of it, you will take care to join me as soon as you can; leaving at Capua what you consider will be a sufficient guard." Then he subjoined the copy of Domitius's letter, which I sent you yesterday. Good gods! What horror do I feel! How anxious am I about the issue? I hope however that the name of Pompeius will be considerable, and considerable also the terror of his approach. I hope also, as nothing has yet hurt us, \* \* \* I have just heard that your *ague* has left you. May I die if I am not as much pleased as if it had been my own case. Tell Pilia that it is not right for her to keep hers any longer<sup>1</sup>; and that it is unbecoming the usual harmony between you. I hear that my Tiro has been freed from another illness of the same kind. I find he has borrowed elsewhere for his expenses<sup>2</sup>. But I had requested Curius, in case he should want anything. I hope it is Tiro's modesty, rather than Curius's want of liberality, that is in fault.

#### LETTER VII.

THE only thing remaining to complete the disgrace of our friend is, that he should refuse to assist Domitius. Nobody doubts but he will come to his relief. For my own part, I think he will not. "Will he desert then such a citizen, and those who, you know, are with him? Especially when he is at the head of thirty cohorts?" Unless I am totally mistaken, he will desert them. He is inconceivably alarmed, and thinks of nothing but escaping. He it is (for I see what is your opinion) whom you think I ought to accompany. But while I have somebody to avoid, I have nobody to follow. For when you praise and extol my profession of choosing rather to be conquered with

<sup>5</sup> See letter 3 of this book.

<sup>6</sup> This is the person under whose care Cicero had left Tiro at Patra. See book vii. letter 2.

<sup>1</sup> The original is mutilated in this part so as to baffle all reasonable interpretation.

<sup>2</sup> It appeared by a former letter that Pilia had been seized by an illness of the same kind as her husband. See book vii. letter 5.

<sup>3</sup> See before, letter 5 of this book.

Pompeius, than to conquer with the opposite party. I do indeed choose it; but it is with Pompeius such as he then was, or such as I believed him to be: but with him, who runs away before he knows whom he has to fear, or which way he should go; who has betrayed our cause, left his country, and is going to leave Italy; with him if I chose rather to be conquered, it has happened already, I am conquered. As to what remains, I cannot bear to look at a state of things which I never apprehended; nor indeed to look at him<sup>1</sup>, on whose account I must lose not only my friends, but my very self. I have written to Philotimus to procure the money for my journey, either from the mint (for nobody pays), or from the Oppii, your partners<sup>2</sup>. I shall leave to you the care of what else is requisite<sup>3</sup>.

#### LETTER VIII.

O SHAMEFUL business! and therefore miserable! For I hold that whatever is base, that, or rather that only, is miserable. He had fostered Cæsar; he had suddenly begun to fear him; he had agreed to no condition of peace; had made no preparation for war; had deserted the city; had lost Picenum by his negligence; had thrust himself into Apulia; was going into Greece; was leaving us all without speaking to us, or consulting us upon so important and extraordinary a resolution. Then presently comes Demetrius's letter to him, his to the consuls. A sense of honour seemed to flash before his eyes, and I supposed him to have exclaimed with becoming manliness, "In this, which is my duty, let people attempt and plot what they will against me; for right is on my side<sup>4</sup>." But he, bidding a long farewell to honour, goes on to Brundisium. It is reported, that Domitius, and they who were with him, when they heard it, surrendered. O grievous affair! I am prevented by anguish from writing more to you. I look anxiously for a letter from you.

#### LETTER IX.

I LIKE exceedingly your advice, which is both honourable and suitable to the caution required in these times. Lepidus indeed (for we almost live together, which is very grateful to him) never approved of leaving Italy: Tullus<sup>5</sup> still less. For his letters are frequently brought to me from other people. But their opinion has less weight with me. They had never given so many pledges to the republic<sup>6</sup>. Your authority greatly influences

<sup>1</sup> Cæsar. It seems Cicero was preparing to retreat from Cæsar and Italy, though without joining Pompeius.

<sup>2</sup> So I venture to translate the word *contubernales*; for the Oppii being, as it appears, money-dealers, and living in one of Atticus's houses, may well be believed to have been connected in business with Cecilius, to whose property Atticus had succeeded. See book x. letter 15.

<sup>3</sup> This probably relates to his proposed journey.

<sup>4</sup> The original is taken from Aristophanes.

<sup>5</sup> What usually stands as the former part of this letter, will be found after book ix. letter 11, to which it obviously alludes.

<sup>6</sup> This is probably the same L. Volcatius Tullus of whom mention is made, together with Lepidus, in the first letter of this book.

<sup>7</sup> They had not been engaged in the service of the republic, like Cicero.

me. For it holds out the means both of recovering the time that remains, and of securing the present\*. But what, I beseech you, can be more wretched than this: that the one should gain applause in a most foul cause; the other, odium in the very best: that the one should be esteemed the preserver of his enemies; the other, the deserter of his friends. And in truth, however I may love my friend Cæsar, as I do and ought, yet in this respect I cannot commend him, that he should not have come to the support of such people. If this is enough fear, what can be more disgraceful? or if, as some suppose, he thought that his own cause would be advanced by their destruction, what can be more iniquitous? But let us have done with this; let us augment our sorrow by repeating it. On the 24th in the evening the younger Balbus called on me on his way to the consul Lentulus; to whom he was hastening through by-ways, by command of Cæsar, with a letter, with instructions, with the promise of a provincial government if he could return to Rome. I do not think it possible to persuade him, unless they should have a personal interview. He said that Cæsar wished for nothing more, than to get up to Pompeius, which he would do, and to resume his friendship with him, which I do not believe. I even fear that all this policy may be directed against that one object of cruelty†. The elder Balbus indeed informs me, that Cæsar wishes nothing more than to live in security, while Pompeius retains his authority. I suppose you believe this! But while I am writing, Pompeius may already have reached Brundisium, he went lightly armed from Luceria before the onset. But this meteor‡ has dreadful vigilance, fitness, and diligence. What will be the issue I do not guess.

#### LETTER X.

PRONYSIUS having come to me contrary to my expectation, I spake to him with all civility, except the peculiarity of the times, and desired to let me know what were his intentions; that I did not require anything of him against his will. He replied that he was in uncertainty about his affairs; that some people did not pay; that from others the money was not yet due; with some else about his slaves: for which reasons he did not wish to be with us. I let him have his way, I dismissed him; as tutor to the young Ciceros, willingly; as an ungrateful man, not unwillingly. I wished you to know my opinion of his conduct.

#### LETTER XI.

SPECTING the great agitation of mind with which you suppose me to be affected; it is true, I, yet not so great as you may perhaps imagine. For every care becomes less, when either a solution is fixed, or when all consideration is past. We may still grieve; and that I do all day long: but while it is ineffectual, I fear I may

be remaining to secure himself now, and to make himself successful hereafter.

accomplish the death of Pompeius.

say.

even disgrace my studies and learning. I waste therefore all my time in considering the excellence of that character which you thought I had accurately expressed in my treatise". Do you remember then that moderator of the state, to which I would refer everything? For it is thus, if I am not mistaken, that Scipio speaks in the fifth book: "For as the proper aim of the pilot is a favourable course; that of the physician, health; that of a general, victory: so is the happiness of his countrymen, of this moderator of the state: that they may live secure in wealth, rich in forces, abundant in glory, honourable in virtue: for I would have him the person to accomplish this greatest and best of works." This has at no time been duly considered by our Cæsar, and least of all on the present occasion. It is dominion that has been sought by both parties; not any endeavour to render the state happy and virtuous. Nor has he left the city because he was unable to defend it; nor Italy because he was driven out of it: but this was his purpose from the beginning, to move all lands and seas, to call up distant kings, to introduce savage nations armed against Italy, to raise the greatest armies. A dominion like that of Sylla has long since been his object, and many who are with him desire it. Think you that no agreement, no convention, could be made between them? Even yet it might: but it is not the aim of either to make us happy; both of them wish to oppose it. I have shortly exposed these matters at your request; for you wished me to give you my opinion of these calamities. I forewarn you therefore, my Atticus, not with the prophetic spirit of her<sup>1</sup> whom nobody believed; but anticipating by conjecture; "already in the great ocean," &c. Nearly in the same strain, I say, I may prophesy; so great a weight of evils hangs over us. And in one respect the condition of us, who remain at home, is worse than theirs who have passed over with Pompeius; inasmuch as they have only one to fear, whilst we have both. Why then did I stay behind? you will say. It may be either in obedience to you; or because I could not get up to him; or because this was more proper. I say, next summer you will see the wretched Italy trampled under foot, and shaken by the violence of both parties, who will collect together the slaves of every description. Nor is a proscription (which was the general subject of conversation at Luceria) so much to be dreaded, as the ruin of the whole country; so great will be the forces of both in this contest. I send you my opinion. But you expected perhaps some source of consolation: I can find none. Nothing can be more wretched, nothing more deplorable, nothing more disgraceful. You ask what Cæsar has written to me. What he has frequently said; that he was much pleased with my remaining quiet; and he begs me to continue so. The younger Balbus brings the same injunctions. He was on his way to the consul Lentulus with Cæsar's letter, and the promise of rewards, if he would return to Rome. But upon reckoning

\* I have taken the liberty of supposing that *vir* in the text ought to be *virtus*.

† His piece on a Republic.

‡ Cassandra, who foretold the destruction of Troy, but was disregarded.

§ This is the introduction of Cassandra's prophecy, from some unknown author.

up the days, I think he will pass over before a meeting can take place. I wish you to be made acquainted with the meagreness of two letters which I have received from Pompeius, and my own full replies. I send you a copy of them. I am expecting the issue of this rapid march of Cæsar through Apulia to Brundisium. I wish it were anything like the Parthian incursions\*. As soon as I hear anything, I will write to you. I should be glad if you would tell me what good people say. There are reported to be a great many in Rome. I am aware that you do not go into public; but you must necessarily hear a great deal. I remember your receiving a book, sent you by Demetrius Magnes, upon Concord. I should be glad if you would lend it to me. You see what subject I am considering.

*Cn. Magnus, Proconsul, to Cicero, Imperator.*

Q. FABIVS came to me the 29th of January. He brings information that L. Domitius with his own eleven cohorts, and fourteen cohorts which Vibullius has brought up, is on his way to join me: that he had intended to leave Corfinium the 13th of February; and that C. Hirrus with five cohorts would follow. I am of opinion you should come to me at Luceria; for here I think you will be in the greatest safety.

*M. Cicero, Imperator, to Cn. Magnus, Proconsul.*

I RECEIVED your letter at Formiæ the 15th of February, by which I understood that the transactions in Picenum were much more favourable than had been represented to me; and it was with pleasure that I recognised the courage and diligence of Vibullius. On the coast, over which I have been placed, I have hitherto thought it right to have a ship in readiness: for what I hear, and what I apprehend, is of such a nature, as to make me think it my duty to follow whatever plan you should advise. Now, since by your authority and counsel I am in better hope, if you think it possible to maintain Tarracina and the sea-coast, I will continue there, although there are no garrisons in the towns. For there is nobody of condition in these parts, except M. Eppius, whom I have desired to remain at Minturnæ. He is an active and careful man. But L. Torquatus, who is a brave man, and in authority, is not at Formiæ: I imagine he is gone to you. I came to Capua, agreeably to your last instructions, the very day on which you left Teanum Sidicinum; for you had desired me, together with M. Cossidius the prætor, to take care of the affairs in that part. When I came thither, I found that T. Ampius was raising troops with great diligence, which were transferred to Libo, who had also great zeal and authority in the colony. I remained at Capua as long as the consuls; and came thither again the 5th of February, as the consuls had appointed. After being there three days, I came back to Formiæ. At present I am uncertain what is your intention, or what is your plan of conducting the war. If you think this coast should be maintained, as I think it may, there must be somebody to take the command: it possesses great convenience and respectability, and has in it many distinguished citizens. But if all our forces are to be collected into one

place, I shall not hesitate to join you immediately; which I shall be very glad to do, as I told you the day I left the city. If I appear to anybody to have been backward in this business, I do not regard it, provided I do not appear so to you: yet if, as I perceive, war must be waged, I trust I shall easily satisfy everybody. I send to you M. Tullius, my confidential freed-man, by whom, if you think fit, you may write to me.

*Cn. Magnus, Proconsul, to M. Cicero, Imperator.*

I HOPE you are well. I read your letter with great satisfaction, and recognised also your former spirit in support of the common safety. The consuls have joined the army which I have had in Apulia. I earnestly exhort you, by your distinguished and unceasing regard for the republic, to come to us, that we may by our united counsels afford help and assistance to this afflicted state. I think you should travel by the Appian road, and reach Brundisium quickly.

*M. Cicero, Imperator, to Cn. Magnus, Proconsul.*

WHEN I wrote the letter which was delivered to you at Canusium, I had no suspicion that you would cross the sea for the service of the republic: but was in great hope that we might in Italy either establish some agreement, which seemed to me very desirable, or with the highest dignity defend the republic. In the mean time, before my letter could have reached you, understanding from the instructions which you sent to the consuls by D. Lælius what was your intention, I did not wait till I should hear from you, but immediately set out, with my brother Quintus and our children, to join you in Apulia. When I came to Teanum Sidicinum, C. Messius your friend, and several others, informed me that Cæsar was on his way to Capua, and would stop at Esernia that very day. I was truly concerned, because if it were so, I considered not only that my road was intercepted, but that I was myself quite cut off from you. I therefore proceeded at that time to Cales, where I might remain till I should receive some certain information from Esernia about what I had heard. While I was at Cales there was brought to me a copy of the letter which you sent to the consul Lentulus, saying that you had received one from L. Domitius, the 17th of February, of which you subjoined a copy; and that it was of great importance to the republic, that all the forces should be collected into one place as soon as possible; and directing him to leave a sufficient guard at Capua. Upon reading this letter I was of the same opinion as everybody else, that you would proceed with all your forces to Corfinium. But as Cæsar had encamped before the town, I did not think it safe for me to go thither. While we remained in anxious expectation of the issue, we heard at one and the same time both what had happened at Corfinium, and that you had begun to make your way to Brundisium: and when I and my brother had determined to go to Brundisium, we were warned by many people, who came from Samnium and Apulia, to take care that we were not surprised by Cæsar; for that he had set out for the same place to which we were going, and would reach his destination quicker than we could. Upon which neither I, nor my brother, nor any of our friends,

\* That is, soon over.

bought it right to run the risk of injuring not merely ourselves, but the republic, by our rashness; specially as we had little doubt but that, if even the road were safe, yet we should not now be able to overtake you. In the mean time I received your letter of the 20th of February from Canusium, in which you beg that we would come quickly to Brundisium. This I received on the 27th, when I did not doubt but you would already have arrived at Brundisium. The road seemed to be quite closed against us; and ourselves to be taken as completely as those who had gone to Corfinium: for I consider as taken, not only those who have fallen into the hands of armed people, but those likewise who are excluded from certain districts, and have come within the garrisons and posts of their enemies. In this state my first wish was, as I had always been with you, as I mentioned to you when I wanted to decline the command of Capua; which I did, not for the sake of avoiding trouble, but because I saw that the city was capable of being kept without an army, and I was willing to expose myself to the same accident, which I lament in the case of our brave friends. At the time when I was prevented from being with you, I should I could have been made acquainted with your signs: for it was impossible for me to guess them; as I should sooner have thought anything, than that this cause of the republic could not be maintained in Italy under your direction. I do not at all however to find fault with your determination; but I mourn over the fortune of the republic; nor do I the less believe you to have acted in good reason because I am unacquainted with your purpose. I am persuaded you remember it was always my opinion, first, respecting the maintaining peace, even upon unequal conditions; then respecting the city; for on the subject of which you never opened yourself to me. But I do assume to myself that my opinion ought to have prevailed: I adopted yours. And I did this, for the republic's sake, about which I despaired, as it now is, and incapable of being raised up out of a ruinous civil war; but I sought you, I wished to be with you, and will not omit an opportunity of it, should any present. In all this necessity I was well aware that I should not give satisfaction to such as were eager for fighting: for, in the first place, I professed that I wished nothing more than peace: not but I feared the same consequences as they did, but I esteemed even those more tolerable than a civil war. Then again, when the war was begun, when I found that commissions of peace were offered to you, and that you made an honourable and full reply to them, I followed my own determination, which I trusted, according to your usual kindness towards me, I could easily explain to your satisfaction. I recollect that I was one who, for my distinguished services to the republic, had been subjected to the most and most cruel sufferings; that I was one of whom if I had offended him, to whom even when we were in arms there was granted a second trial, and a most ample triumph, I should be exposed to the same persecution; since the acts of wicked men on my person seemed always to have something of popularity. And this I was forward to suspect, till it was openly threatened. We were obliged to surrender ourselves to Cæsar.

Nor did I so much dread it, if it were necessary; as I thought it prudent to avoid it, if it could be done with honour. You see shortly the motives by which I was actuated as long as there was any hope of peace. Circumstances have removed all power of doing anything further. But I have a ready answer for those who are dissatisfied with me: for I have been no more a friend to C. Cæsar than they; nor have they been more attached to the republic than I. The difference between us consists in this; that while they are excellent citizens, and I am not deficient in the same reputation, I preferred settling these disputes by treaty, which I understood to be your wish also; they by arms. And since this opinion has prevailed, I shall take care that neither the republic may lose the affection of a citizen, nor you that of a friend.

#### LETTER XII.

THE weakness of my eyes is become more troublesome even than it was before; I determined, however, to dictate this rather than send no letter at all by Gallus Fabius, who is so much attached to us both. Yesterday I wrote myself, as well as I was able, with a prophecy, which I wish may prove false. The occasion of this letter is, not only that I may let no day pass without writing to you, but, what is a juster reason, that I may beg you to employ a little portion of your time (and it will not cost you much) to let me thoroughly understand your sentiments. I am still at liberty to choose what course I should adopt. Nothing has been neglected which does not admit, not merely of a plausible, but a satisfactory excuse. For surely I have not done wrong in wishing to decline the proffered administration of Capua, that I might avoid any suspicion either of backwardness in raising troops or of treachery; nor, after the conditions of peace brought by L. Cæsar and Fabatus, in taking care not to offend him, to whom Pompeius, while they were both in arms, had offered the consulate and a triumph. Neither can anybody justly blame these last measures of not crossing the sea, which, though it was matter of consideration, yet it was not in my power to accomplish; nor ought I to have suspected such a step, especially as from Pompeius's own letter I concluded (and I perceive that you were of the same opinion) that he would go to support Domitius. And in truth I wanted a longer time to determine what was right, and what I ought to do. In the first place then, though you have given me generally your opinion on this subject, yet I should be glad if you would write to me more particularly. In the next place I wish you to look a little into futurity, and fancy to yourself the character I ought to support, and how you think I can be of most use to the republic,—whether there is any room for a pacific personage, or whether everything rests with the military. I, who measure everything by duty<sup>d</sup>, recollect, however, your advice<sup>e</sup>, which if I had followed I

<sup>c</sup> Caius Julius Cæsar, the latter of which names are more familiar to the English reader.

<sup>d</sup> This alludes to the principles of the Academic sect, which Cicero followed.

<sup>e</sup> Atticus, in conformity with his own principles as an Epicurean, having recommended Cicero not to provoke hostility at the time of Clodius's machinations, which ended in Cicero's banishment.

should not have felt the miseries of those times. I remember what you then recommended through Theophanes and Culeo, and I often recollected it with regret. Now then at least let me revert to that estimation of things which I formerly rejected, and consider not only what is glorious but a little also what is expedient. But I prescribe nothing; I wish you to give me exactly your own opinion. I should be glad also if you would find out as correctly as you can (and you will meet with persons through whom you may do it) what our friend Lentulus, what Domitius, is doing, or what he means to do; how they conduct themselves,—whether they accuse or are angry with anybody. With anybody, do I say? With Pompeius. Pompeius throws all the blame upon Domitius, as appears by his letter, of which I send you a copy. You will see after these matters; and, as I mentioned to you before, I should be obliged to you to send me the book which Demetrius Magnes presented to you upon Concord.

*Cn. Magnus, Proconsul, to C. Marcellus<sup>1</sup> and L. Lentulus, Consuls.*

As I considered that, while our troops were dispersed, we could neither render any service to the republic nor defend ourselves,—therefore I wrote to L. Domitius first to come to me himself with his whole force, or if he doubted about himself, to send me the nineteen cohorts which were on their way to me from Picenum. What I feared has happened,—that Domitius was hemmed in, without being strong enough to form an encampment, because he had my nineteen cohorts and his own twelve distributed in three different towns, having placed part at Alba and part at Sulmo,—nor could he disengage them if he would. I am now, therefore, in the greatest anxiety. For I wish to relieve so many valuable men from the hazard of a siege, and am unable to go to their assistance,—for I do not think it safe to let these two legions be conducted thither,—out of which I have not been able to collect more than fourteen<sup>2</sup> cohorts, having sent a garrison to Brundisium, and not thinking that Canusium ought to be left unprotected in my absence. I sent word to D. Lælius that I hoped to have an increase of force, so that if you thought well of it one of you might join me; the other might go into Sicily with such troops as you have obtained at Capua and in the neighbourhood, together with those which have been raised by Faustus; that Domitius with his twelve cohorts should proceed to the same destination; that all the remaining forces should be collected at Brundisium, and from thence should be transported in ships to Dyrrachium. Now, since at this time I am no more able than you to go to the assistance of Domitius, I must leave him to extricate<sup>3</sup> himself through the mountains. I cannot suffer the enemy to attack these fourteen cohorts, which I have in a doubtful disposition, or

<sup>1</sup> In the text it is M. Marcellus; but, as there can be little doubt of this being a mistake, I have taken the liberty of altering it.

<sup>2</sup> The complete legions contained ten cohorts, each cohort being divided into three manipuli, and each manipulus into two centuries. Had the numbers therefore been complete, which they seldom were, the legion would have contained 6000 men.

<sup>3</sup> The passage in the original is defective. I have given what I suppose to be the true meaning.

to come up with me in my march: on which account I have thought it right (and I find that Marcellus, and the rest of our order<sup>4</sup> who are here, are of the same opinion) to conduct the force I have with me to Brundisium. I beg you to collect whatever soldiers you can, and to come to the same place as soon as possible. I think you may distribute among the men which you have with you the arms you were going to send me. You will confer a great service on the republic by transporting the supernumerary arms on beasts of burden to Brundisium. I should be glad if you would give notice to my people upon this subject. I have sent to the prætors P. Lupus and C. Coponius to join me, and to conduct to you what troops they possessed.

*Cn. Magnus, Proconsul, to Domitius, Proconsul.*

I AM surprised that you have not written to me, and that all information about the republic should come to me from others rather than from you. While our troops are dispersed it is impossible for us to be equal to our adversaries. With our forces united I hope we may be of service to the republic and to the common safety. When, therefore, you had determined, as Vibullius wrote me word, to leave Corfinium the 9th of February with the army, and to come to me, I wonder what should have caused you to change your mind. For the reason which Vibullius mentions is of little weight, that you had heard of Caesar's having left Firmum, and being arrived at Castrum Truentinum; for the nearer the enemy approached, the more expeditiously ought you to have acted, in order to join me before Caesar could obstruct your road or cut off the communication between us: therefore, I beg and entreat you again and again, as I have not ceased to do in my former letters, to come to Luceria on the earliest day, before Caesar can bring together into one place the forces which he proposed to collect, and separate us from each other: or if you meet with impediments from some who would save their own troops, at least it is reasonable that I should desire you would send me those cohorts which are come from Picenum and Canusinum, and have left their own fortunes.

*Cn. Magnus, Proconsul, to Domitius, Proconsul.*

M. CALENIUS brought me your letter the 18th of February, in which you say that you mean to observe Caesar's motions, and if he should attempt to come towards me by the sea-coast that you will immediately join me in Samnium,—or if he should loiter about those parts that you are disposed to resist him, whenever he comes within your reach. I have a just sense of your spirit and courage in this determination; but we must take great care that our forces are not so divided as to render us unequal to our adversary, who has already a great many troops, and will shortly have more. For with your usual prudence you ought to consider not only how many cohorts Caesar can at present bring against you, but what numbers of cavalry and infantry he will in a short time collect. This is confirmed by a letter which I have received from Bussenius, in which he says, what I have heard also from others<sup>5</sup>, that Curio is collecting the

<sup>4</sup> The order of senators.

<sup>5</sup> I have translated this as if it were written *alii*, instead of *illius*; for this, I doubt not, is the proper reading.

urisons from Umbria and Tuscany, and proceeding to join Cæsar. If these forces should unite, part should be sent to Alba, part should come against you,—without fighting, but only defending ourselves in their quarters, you will be embarrassed, and unable alone to resist such numbers with your present force, so as to admit of your raging. For these reasons I strongly advise you come hither as soon as possible with your whole force. The consuls have determined to do the same. I sent you advice by Metuscius, that it is necessary to prevent my two legions from being brought to face Cæsar without the Picentine borders. You must not, therefore, be uneasy if I should hear of my retreating, in case Cæsar comes towards me,—as I think it right to provide against the embarrassment of being surrounded; I can neither form a camp, owing to the season of the year and the disposition of the soldiers, nor safely bring together the troops out of all the towns for fear of having my retreat cut off. I have reformed collected at Luceria not more than four cohorts. The consuls will either bring all the legions, or will go into Sicily: for it is expedient never to have a strong army with which we may upon breaking through the enemy, or else to possess ourselves of such countries in which we can end ourselves,—neither of which is at present the case; for Cæsar is already master of a great part of Italy, and his army is superior both in equipments and numbers to mine. We must, therefore, take care to pay the utmost attention to the republic. I beg you again and again to come here as soon as possible with all your forces. I may yet raise up the republic if we unite our efforts in conducting the business; but if we are divided we must be weak. Such is my ultimate opinion.

Since writing this, Sica has brought me your letter and instructions. Respecting your wish that I should go to you, I do not consider it possible for me to do it, because I have no great confidence in these legions.

*Magnus, Proconsul, to Domitius, Proconsul.*

RECEIVED your letter the 17th of February, which you inform me that Cæsar has pitched his camp before Corfinium. What I supposed, and I am glad you, has happened,—that he does not at present to engage in battle with you; but that he will collect together all his forces and send you so as to prevent your joining me, and that those troops of the best citizens with these legions, whose disposition is doubtful,—which I am the more concerned at your account. I cannot sufficiently rely upon the disposition of soldiers whom I have with me to risk the fortune of the republic; nor have those who have been enrolled by the consuls out of the levies. Therefore try if by any means you can now manage to extricate yourself, that you may come hither as soon as possible before all your adversary's forces are united. For men cannot quickly arrive here from the levies,—and if they do, it does not escape you how little they can stand against veteran legions while they are so much as known to each other.

### LETTER XIII.

THE hand-writing of a clerk will show you that my eyes are not yet well; and the same cause will make me short; though at present I have nothing to tell you. My only expectation is in the news from Brundisium. If Cæsar should have come up with our friend Cnæus, the hope of peace is very doubtful; but if he should have passed over first, there is danger of a destructive war. But do you perceive with what a man the republic has to do? how acute! how vigilant! how ready! If forsooth he puts nobody to death, and plunders nobody, he will be most loved by the very people who were most afraid of him. I have a good deal of conversation with the towns-people, and with those from the country; they care absolutely about nothing but their fields, and their pleasure-houses, and their pelf. See how things are changed. Him<sup>1</sup>, on whom they once relied, they fear; and they love this man<sup>2</sup>, whom they used to dread. I cannot without grief reflect upon the errors and misconduct of our party, through which this has happened. I told you what dangers I apprehended. I am in expectation of hearing from you.

### LETTER XIV.

I AM afraid my daily letters must be troublesome to you, especially as I can send you no news, nor indeed find any new subject to write upon. And if I were expressly to send messengers to you about nothing at all, I should act absurdly; but when people are going, particularly my own servants, I cannot suffer them to go without writing something to you. Besides, believe me, I feel some relief in these miseries while I talk, as it were, with you; and still more when I read your letters. I think indeed there has been no time since this fight and trepidation, when this intercourse of letters could with more propriety be interrupted; as nothing new is heard at Rome; nor in these parts, which are two or three days nearer to Brundisium than you are. It is at Brundisium that all the struggle of this first season passes. I am distracted with anxiety about the event. But I shall know all before you; for I find that Cæsar set out from Corfinium on the afternoon of the same day on which Pompeius set out in the morning from Canusium, that is the 21st of February. But such is the manner of Cæsar's march, and with such allowances does he urge the speed of his soldiers, that I dread his getting to Brundisium sooner than is to be wished. You will say, "What good is there in anticipating the distress of such an event, which in three days you will know?" There is none indeed. But, as I said before, I love to converse with you. Besides, you must know that I begin to waver in my opinion, which seemed to be already fixed. For the authorities<sup>3</sup>, which you approve, are not satisfactory to me. For what have they ever done to distinguish themselves in the republic? or who expects from them anything praise-worthy? not that I mean to applaud those who have crossed the sea for the purpose of increas-

<sup>1</sup> Pompeius.

<sup>2</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>3</sup> M. Lepidus, L. Volcatius Tullus. See book viii. letters 1 and 2.

ing the preparations for war; however intolerable may be the present state of affairs; for I see how great and how ruinous the war must be. But I am influenced by regard for an individual, to whom it seems due that I should be a companion in his flight, and an assistant in restoring the republic. "So often then do you change your mind?" I converse with you as with myself; and who is there but in a case of such moment argues variously with himself? at the same time I wish to elicit your opinion; that if it is still the same, I may be the more determined; if it is changed, that I may assent to it. It is of importance to the subject of my doubt, to know what Domitius will do, and what our friend Lentulus. We have various reports about Domitius; sometimes, that he is at Tibertum, or at Lepidus's house; or that Lepidus is gone with him to the city; which I find is not true; for Lepidus says that it is uncertain where he is gone, and that he does not know whether his object be to conceal himself, or to reach the sea. He is equally ignorant about his son. He adds, what is distressing, that a large sum of money, which Domitius had at Corfinium, has never been delivered to him. We hear nothing of Lentulus. I should be glad if you could find out these things, and let me know.

#### LETTER XV.

On the 3d of March, *Ægypta* delivered to me two letters from you; one an old one, dated February 26, which you mention to have given to Pinarius, whom I have not seen. In this you express your anxiety to know what has been done by Vibullius, who was sent on<sup>a</sup> before. But *Cæsar* has not so much as seen him. In another letter I perceive that you are aware of this. You desire also to know how I receive *Cæsar* on his return: but I mean to avoid him altogether. You mention besides, that you meditate a *Hæmonian* flight<sup>b</sup>, and a change of your life; which I think you must adopt: also that you are uncertain whether Domitius has his *fascæ*<sup>c</sup> with him; but as soon as you know, you will inform me. You have my reply to your first letter. There are two subsequent ones, both dated the 28th of February, which have plucked me from my former resolution<sup>d</sup>, in which, as I before wrote to you, I was already wavering. What you say, "that Jupiter himself forbids it," has no weight with me. For there is danger in displeasing either party: and the superiority is still uncertain, though the worst cause has the appear-

<sup>a</sup> Vibullius was of Pompeius's party, was taken by *Cæsar* at Corfinium, and thence despatched to Pompeius with proposals of peace, which the latter disregarding never sent back Vibullius at all.

<sup>b</sup> The text is probably corrupt. It appears to be copied from Atticus's own expression in allusion to some story that has been lost. It may be believed that he meant to signify a design of retiring into Epirus.

<sup>c</sup> Domitius had been nominated to succeed *Cæsar* in Gaul. If he had the *fascæ* carried before him, it would be a mark of his assuming the authority in opposition to *Cæsar*. His example would be valuable to Cicero, who was likewise encumbered with his *lictors*. See letter 1 of this book.

<sup>d</sup> Persuading him now to leave Italy, contrary to the determination he had once formed.

<sup>e</sup> These words are, no doubt, copied from Atticus's own expression: the meaning probably is, that the cause of the republic seemed to be abandoned by the gods.

ance of being best provided. I am not moved either by the consuls, who are themselves more easily moved than a leaf or a feather. It is the consideration of my duty that distracts me, and has done from the beginning. It is certainly safer to remain; but is thought more honourable to cross the sea. At the same time I would rather may should think I had acted imprudently, than a few dishonourably. As to what you ask about Lepidus and Tullus; it is not doubted<sup>e</sup> but they will present themselves to *Cæsar*, and will go into the sea. Your last letter is dated the first of March, in which you wish for a meeting<sup>f</sup>, and do not despair of peace. But while I write this, I neither believe they will meet; nor, if they did, that Pompeius would agree to any terms. You seem to entertain no doubt of what I ought to do, provided the consuls should cross the sea: they certainly cross it, or as things are now, have already crossed. But observe, that, except Appius, there is scarcely anybody who has not a right to do so<sup>g</sup>. For they either have some command, as Pompeius, as Scipio, Setenas, Fannius, Voconius, Sestius, and the consuls themselves, who have by ancient custom the privilege of visiting all the provinces; or they are lieutenants under these. But I do not wish to argue the point. I see what is your opinion, and am pretty well satisfied on the subject of my duty. I would write more, if I could do it myself; I shall be better able two days hence. I send you a copy of Balbus Cornelius's letter, which I received the same day as yours, that you may pity my condition when you see me thus mocked<sup>h</sup>.

#### Balbus to Cicero, Imperator.

UNDETAKE, I entreat you, Cicero, the care and consideration must becoming your high character, of bringing back again to their former harmony *Cæsar* and Pompeius, who have been torn asunder by the perfidy of certain persons. Believe me, *Cæsar* will not only put himself in your power, but will esteem it a great favour conferred upon him, if you apply yourself to this business. I should be glad if Pompeius would do the same; though I rather wish, than expect, that he can be brought to any terms at such a time. But when he has stopped his flight, and laid aside his fears, I shall begin not to despair of the influence your authority may have with him. *Cæsar* is pleased, and I am most particularly so, with your wishing my friend Lentulus the consul to remain here. For I have that regard for him, that I do not love *Cæsar* better. If he had suffered me to talk with him as I used to do, and had not wholly rejected my conversation, I should be less uneasy than I am. Do not imagine that at this time anybody is more vexed.

<sup>a</sup> I have interpreted this sentence as if the words *sed dubitant* were independent of *illi*, which latter word I conceive to be connected with *Asturi sint*. "People do not doubt but they will join *Cæsar*." For this interpretation of *dubitant*, see book iv. letter 3, note 1. Otherwise it appears very harsh to say that they did not themselves doubt but they should join him, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Between *Cæsar* and Pompeius. See letter 9 of this book.

<sup>c</sup> The senators were not at liberty to quit Italy but upon some public duty.

<sup>d</sup> He was probably prevented by the infirmity of his eyes, which he hoped a few days would now entirely remove.

<sup>e</sup> Flattered with mock respect.

an I, when I see him, whom I love more than myself, conducting himself in his consulate like a thing rather than a consul. But if he will be ruled by you, and will take my word about Cæsar, and spend the remaining part of his consulate in one; I shall begin to entertain hope, that by the commendation even of the senate, upon your authority and at his motion, Pompeius and Cæsar may be united. If this is accomplished, I shall think I have lived long enough. I am sure you must approve of Cæsar's whole conduct respecting Brundisium; as in such a business it could not terminate more favourably, than by being effected without bloodshed. I am glad you were pleased at the arrival of mine and your friend Balbus<sup>a</sup>. I that he has told you about Cæsar, or that Cæsar has written, I am persuaded, whatever turn affairs may take, he will prove to you by his conduct that he has written in great sincerity.

## LETTER XVI.

EVERYTHING is ready for me, excepting a road to conduct me in secrecy and safety to the Adriatic. For I cannot take advantage of the sea here<sup>c</sup>, this season of the year. But how shall I get there, where my inclination leads me, and circumstances call me? For it is necessary to set out edily, that I may not meet with some obstacle stop me. Yet my inducement to go is not he<sup>d</sup> on one might suppose; whom I have long known to be a bad politician, and now find to be a bad general. It is not he therefore that induces me; but the talk of the world, of which I am informed by Philotimus. He says that I am

Balbus the younger, [see letter 9 of this book,] nephew in who writes this letter. The Mediterranean washing the southern coast of Italy, whence Cicero writes. Pompeius.

reproached by all the principal people. Ye gods! by what principal people? By those who are running to meet, and to sell themselves to Cæsar? The towns salute him as a god. And they do not dissemble, as when they put up vows for Pompeius in his sickness: but whatever this Pisistratus<sup>a</sup> has not inflicted, is as much a subject of gratitude, as if he had prevented some other person from inflicting it. This man<sup>b</sup> they hope to propitiate; the other<sup>c</sup> they think exasperated. What greetings do you think are made from the towns? What honours? "They are afraid," you will say. I believe it; but they are more afraid of the other<sup>d</sup>. They are delighted with Cæsar's insidious clemency: they dread Pompeius's anger. The 850 judges<sup>e</sup>, who were particularly attached to our Cnæus, some of whom I see every day, dread certain threats of his at Luceria<sup>f</sup>. I ask again then, who are these principal people, who would drive me out, while they remain themselves at home? Nevertheless, whoever they are, "I respect the Trojans<sup>g</sup>." At the same time I know what I have to hope; and go to join one, who is better prepared to lay waste Italy than to conquer it; in short, whom I expect—indeed while I am writing this, March 2d, I am expecting to hear something from Brundisium. What something? How shamefully he<sup>h</sup> has run away from thence; and by what road this conqueror<sup>i</sup> returns, and whither. Which when I have ascertained, if he comes by the Appian road, I think of going to Arpinum.

<sup>a</sup> Cæsar.<sup>b</sup> Cæsar.<sup>c</sup> Pompeius.<sup>d</sup> Pompeius.

<sup>e</sup> The number of judges varied at different times. They were chosen annually from the three different orders of citizens, and corresponded more nearly to our jurymen than to our judges.

<sup>f</sup> The apprehension of a proscription. See letter 11 of this book.

<sup>g</sup> See book vii. letter 12, and book ii. letter 5.

<sup>h</sup> Pompeius.<sup>i</sup> Cæsar.

## BOOK IX.

## LETTER I.

BEFORE you read this, I imagine I shall know has been done at Brundisium; for Cnæus is from Canusium the 22d of February, and writing the 6th of March, the 13th day afterwards<sup>1</sup>. In the mean time I am distracted the expectation of every hour; and am sure that no rumour even should yet have reached this silence is quite wonderful. But it is as idle to vex oneself about what must soon come. I am uneasy at not yet having been able to find out where our friend Lentulus, where he is. And I want to know, that I may more readily understand what they mean to whether they will join Pompeius; and, if so, at what way, or when they will go. I understand that the city is already full of the principal citizens,

the original it is the 14th day, because the Romans, in computation of time, were accustomed to include the first and the last day.

and that Sosius and Lupus<sup>2</sup>, whom our Cnæus expected to be at Brundisium before him, are trying causes. From these parts numbers are going up. Even M. Lepidus, with whom I used to spend my day, thinks of going to-morrow. I shall however remain in Formianum, that I may receive the earlier intelligence; I then design to go to Arpinum; and thence to the Adriatic sea by the most unfrequented road, having first set aside or wholly dismissed my lictors. For I hear that many respectable people, who on this and former occasions have rendered good service to the republic, disapprove of my delay, and make many severe observations upon me in their convivial meetings. Let us give way then, and in order to show that we are good citizens, let us make war upon Italy by sea<sup>3</sup> and land: and let us once more light up against us the enmity of wicked men,

<sup>1</sup> The two prætors.<sup>2</sup> This is evidently said with a mixture of irony.<sup>3</sup> A



which was just extinguished; and let us follow the counsels of Luccæus and Theophanes<sup>m</sup>. For Scipio either goes into Syria by his lot, or honourably attends his son-in-law<sup>n</sup>, or avoids the anger of Cæsar: the Marcelli, if they were not afraid of Cæsar's sword, would stay behind: Appius is influenced by the same apprehension, and some recent causes of enmity: besides him, and C. Cassius, the others are lieutenants; Faustus is proquestor: I am the only person at liberty to choose the course I shall take<sup>o</sup>. My brother will go with me; though it is not reasonable that he should share my fortunes on this occasion, which will more particularly expose him to Cæsar's displeasure; but I cannot prevail upon him to stay. We shall thus give to Pompeius what we owe him. Indeed nobody else moves me; neither the talk of good men, of whom there are none, nor the cause itself, which has been conducted timidly, and will be prosecuted wickedly<sup>p</sup>. To him, to him alone I give this, while he does not even ask it, but supports (as he says<sup>q</sup>) not his own cause, but that of the public. I shall be glad to know what you think about going to Epirus.

#### LETTER II.

THOUGH I am expecting a longer letter from you on the 7th of March, which I think is your well day, yet I have thought it right to reply to that short one which you despatched on the 5th, when the fit was going off. You say you are glad that I have staid; and tell me that you continue in your opinion. But in your former letters you seemed to me not to doubt but that I ought to go, provided Cnæus should embark with a respectable attendance, and the consuls should pass over. Have you then forgot this? or did I not rightly understand you? or have you changed your opinion? But either in the letter which I am expecting I shall see distinctly what you think, or I shall solicit another. Nothing has yet been heard from Brundisium. What a difficult and hopeless state! How in reasoning upon it you leave nothing unsaid! Yet in conclusion, how you explain nothing of your real sentiments! You are glad that I am not with Pompeius; and yet you state how disgraceful it would be for me to be present<sup>r</sup> while anything is said against him, and how impossible to approve it. I must certainly then oppose it. "God forbid," you say. What therefore is to be done, if in the one case there is guilt, in the other punishment? "Obtain," you say, "from Cæsar leave to absent yourself, and to remain quiet." Must I then descend to supplication? O sad! and what if it is denied me? And respecting my triumph, you say that I shall be at liberty to do as I please. But what if Cæsar should press it upon me? Should I accept it? What can be more disgraceful? Should I

<sup>m</sup> Luccæus and Theophanes were Pompeius's advisers in this war.

<sup>n</sup> Pompeius.

<sup>o</sup> To choose whether he should stay in Italy, or cross the sea to Pompeius.

<sup>p</sup> By making war upon our country.

<sup>q</sup> That is, what he professes, though untruly. See book iv. letter 10.

<sup>r</sup> In the senate.

refuse? He will think that he is wholly spared; more so than in the affair of the twenty commissioners<sup>s</sup>: and he is accustomed, in exculpating himself, to throw upon me all the blame of these times; that I am so hostile to him, that I will not even receive honour at his hands. How much more unkindly will he bear this! just so much as the honour itself is greater, and he is more powerful. For as to what you say, that you doubt not but Pompeius is greatly offended with me at this time; I see no reason why he should be so at this time. Can he, who never acquainted me with his intention, till Corfinium had been lost; can he complain that I did not go to Brundisium, when Cæsar was between me and it? Besides, he knows that his complaining on that account is unjustifiable: he supposes me to have been better informed than himself about the weakness of the towns, about the levies, about peace, about the state of the city, about the treasury, about the occupation of Picenum. But if I would not go when it was in my power, then indeed he might be angry. Which I do not regard from fear of his doing me any harm; (for what can he do? "Who is a slave, that is not afraid to die?"<sup>t</sup>) but because I abhor the imputation of ingratitude. I trust therefore that my going to him, at whatever time it should be, would, as you say<sup>u</sup>, be acceptable. As to what you say, that if Cæsar acted with more moderation, you could give a more deliberate opinion; how is it possible that he should not act ruinously? His life, his manners, his former actions, the plan of his undertaking, his companions, the strength of the good, or even their firmness, demand it. I had scarcely read your letter, when Postumus Cæcilius came to me on his way to Cæsar, talking of nothing but fleets and armies: he was seizing Spain; occupying Asia, Sicilia, Africa, Sardinia, and presently pursuing Pompeius into Greece. I must go therefore, that I may be his companion, not so much in war as in flight; for I cannot bear the scoffs of those people, whoever they are. They assuredly are not, as they are called, good; yet I wish to know what it is they say; and I earnestly beg you to find out, and to inform me. Hitherto I am quite ignorant of what has been done at Brundisium. When I know, I shall take counsel from circumstances and opportunity, but shall be regulated by you.

#### LETTER III.

DOMITIUS's son passed through Formiæ on the 8th, hastening to his mother at Naples; and upon my servant Dionysius asking particularly about his father, he desired I might be told that he was in the city. But I had heard that he was gone either to Pompeius, or into Spain. I should be glad to know how this is; for it is of consequence to the subject of my present deliberation; that if he is certainly not gone anywhere, Cnæus may understand the difficulty of my leaving Italy, while it is all occupied by troops and garrisons, especially in winter. If it were a more favourable

<sup>s</sup> When it was offered to Cicero to fill the place of Cæcilius, who died. See book ii. letter 15.

<sup>t</sup> The original is a verse of Euripides.

<sup>u</sup> In the original is a Greek word, no doubt taken from Atticus's own expression.

me of year, it would be possible to go by the northern sea: now nothing can pass but by the Adriatic, the road to which is intercepted. You will enquire therefore about Domitius, and about Lentulus. No report has yet arrived from Brundisium, and this is the 9th of March, on which day, or the day before, I imagine Cæsar would reach Brundisium; for on the first he stopped at Arpi. If you would hearken to Postumus, he will pursue Cnæus; or, by conjecture from state of the weather and number of days, he supposed him already to have passed over. For my own part, I do not think Cæsar will be able to get sailors; he is himself very confident, and the more so, because liberality of the man is known to the people earned in the boats. But it is impossible I can any longer remain in ignorance of this whole Brundisian business.

#### LETTER IV.

ALTHOUGH I feel some repose so long as I am writing to you, or reading your letters; yet I want still a subject to write about, and am persuaded you do so too. For that familiar communication, which passes between us, while our minds are at liberty, is excluded in these times; and what is appropriate to the times, is already exhausted. But, I may not resign myself wholly to sadness, I taken up certain subjects of a political nature, suited to the times; that I may both withdraw my mind from complaints, and may exercise myself in matters of present concern. Such are the following. If it be right to remain in one's country it is subjected to a tyrant. Being so subjected, every means should be employed to dissolve the tyranny, even at the risk of ruining the city. If must be taken, that the person who executes be not himself exalted. If it be right to leave one's country, under a tyrant, by opposition and reasoning, rather than by war. If, one's country is subjected to a tyrant, it be content with the duty of a good citizen to be and retire. If every danger ought to be endured for the sake of freedom. If war and might to be brought upon one's country when seduced by tyranny. If one, who does not attempt to put down a tyranny, may yet be reckoned among the number of good citizens. If we ought to support our benefactors and friends in political cases, even when we think them to have acted unwisely. If one who has rendered signal service to his country, and on that very account incurred troubles and envy, should voluntarily sacrifice himself for his country's sake. If it be incumbent on him to make provision for himself and family, and to leave state affairs to those in power.

Exercising myself in these questions, and on both sides in Greek and in Latin, I draw my attention a little from uneasiness, and devote something of real interest. But I may address you unseasonably; for if the person who brought your letter came straight to me, it will fall upon your sick day.

#### LETTER V.

I wrote to me on your birthday a letter full of wisdom, and at once expressive of the greatest knowledge and the greatest good sense. Philotimus

delivered it to me the day after he had received it from you. The circumstances you mention are very difficult to arrange; the way to the Adriatic; the voyage by the Mediterranean; the departure to Arpinum, as if to avoid Cæsar; the remaining at Formiæ, as if on purpose to congratulate him. But nothing is more wretched than to see what presently, presently I say, must be seen. I have had Postumus with me: I told you how consequential he was. Q. Fusius likewise called upon me; with what an air! with what insolence! He was hastening to Brundisium; charging Pompeius with wickedness, the senate with fickleness and folly. Shall I, who cannot bear this in my villa, be able to bear Curtius in the senate? Or suppose me to bear it with ever so good a stomach; what must be the issue when I am called upon; "Speak, M. Tullius?" I say nothing of the republic, which I consider as lost both by the wounds it has received, and by the remedies which are prepared for it. But what shall I do about Pompeius? with whom (for why should I deny it?) I am quite angry. For the causes of events always affect us more than the events themselves. When I consider therefore these miseries (and what can be worse?) or rather when I reflect that they have been brought on by his means and his fault, I am more irritated against him than against Cæsar himself: in the same manner as our forefathers marked the day of the battle of the Allia\*, as sadder than that of the taking the city; because the latter calamity was the consequence of the other: therefore the one is still held sacred, the other not even known to the common people. Thus am I angry while I recollect the errors of ten years past (among which was that year of affliction to me, when he, to say nothing worse, did not defend me), and perceive the rashness, the baseness, the negligence of the present time. But these things are now erased from my mind. I think of the benefits I have received from him, and think also of his own dignity. I understand, later indeed than I could wish, by reason of Balbus's letters and conversation; but I see plainly that nothing else is aimed at, nothing else has been aimed at from the beginning, but his death. Shall I then, (if Achilles, according to Homer, when his mother goddess told him that his fate would presently follow that of Hector, replied, "Would that I might die immediately, since I could not prevent the death of my friend;" what if not only a friend, but also a benefactor; such a man too, and engaged in such a cause? And shall I then) think these duties to be trafficked away for the sake of life? I place no reliance on your principal people, and now no more defer to them. I see how they give themselves, and will give themselves, to this man. Do you think those decrees of the towns for Pompeius's health bear any comparison with these congratulations of victory? "They are afraid," you will say. "Themselves say they were afraid before. But let us see what has been done at Brundisium. From that perhaps will arise my determination, and another letter.

\* Postumus Curtius. See letter 2 of this book.

† The Gauls defeated the Romans at the river Allia, previous to their taking the city.

‡ The context appears to me to require an interrogation in this place.

## LETTER VI.

I HAVE yet heard nothing from Brundisium, Balbus has written from Rome, saying that he supposes the consul Lentulus to have crossed the sea, without being met by the younger Balbus; who had already heard this at Canusium, from whence he wrote to his uncle. And he added that the six cohorts, which had been at Alba, had gone over to Curius by the Minucian road; that Cæsar had written to inform him of it, and would shortly be at Rome. I shall follow your advice, and shall not hide myself at Arpinum at this time; though I wished to invest my son with the toga of manhood at Arpinum<sup>a</sup>, and had intended to leave this as my excuse to Cæsar. But he might perhaps be offended at that very circumstance, that I should not rather do it at Rome. If, however, it is right to meet him, it is best here. We will then consider the rest; whether I should go, and by what road, and when. Domitius, as I hear, is in the neighbourhood of Cosa<sup>b</sup>; and, as they say, is prepared to sail. If to Spain, I do not approve it; if to Cnæus, I commend him: but anywhere rather than to see Curtius<sup>c</sup>, whom even I, that have been his patron, cannot bear to look at. What then? Must I bear others<sup>d</sup>? But I must be quiet, that I may not aggravate my own fault: for through my affection to the city, that is, to my country, and hoping that affairs might be compromised, I have managed so as to be completely intercepted and taken. Since writing the above I have received a letter from Capua to this effect: Pompeius has crossed the sea with all the troops that he had with him, amounting to 30,000 men, besides the two consuls, and those tribunes of the people and senators, who were with him, all with their wives and children. He is said to have embarked the 4th of March, from which day the winds have been northerly. They say that he either cut in two, or burned, all the vessels which he did not use. The letter containing this account was brought to L. Metellus, the tribune of the people, at Capua, from his mother-in-law, Clodia, who herself passed over. I was before solicitous and anxious, as indeed the circumstances required, while I could bring my mind to no conclusion: but now, since Pompeius and the consuls have left Italy, I am no longer anxious, but burn with grief; and, as Homer says, "Neither is my mind sound, but I am distracted." Believe me, I am not master of myself, so great is the disgrace I seem to have incurred. In the first place, by not having been with Pompeius, whatever plan he adopted; then, in not having been with the good, however ill their cause was conducted. Especially when the very persons for whose sake I was more timid in exposing myself to the risks of fortune, my wife, my daughter, the young Ciceros, wished me to follow that course; and considered this to be base

and unworthy of me. My brother Quintus, indeed, said he should be satisfied with whatever I chose; and he followed it with perfect complacency. I now read over your letters from the beginning; and they afford me some comfort. The first misse and beg me not to throw myself away; the next show that you are glad I have remained. When I read these, I think myself less blameable; but it is only while I am reading them: afterwards my regret again bursts forth, and, as it is said, "I am haunted with shame." I beseech you, therefore, my Titus, pluck out from me this trouble, or at least diminish it either by consolation, or advice, or any way you can. But what can you do? or what can any man? Hardly any god. I am considering (as you advise, and hope may be effected) how I can get Cæsar's permission to absent myself when anything is agitated in the senate against Cnæus: but I fear I may not obtain it. Furnius has arrived from him; and, that you may know whose example I follow, he brings word that Q. Titinius' son is with Cæsar. He sends me greater thanks than I could wish. What he asks of me, in few words indeed, but energetically, you shall see by his own letter. How unfortunate that you should have been unwell! Had we been together, there surely would have been no want of counsel—"And going two in company," &c. But, let us not act over the past; let us provide for what remains. These two things have hitherto deceived me; at first, the hope of accommodation; upon which taking place I had wished to pass my old age free from anxiety and popular strife; afterwards, the understanding that Pompeius had actually engaged in a cruel and deadly warfare. Is truth I thought it argued a better citizen, and a better man, rather to undergo any punishment, than not only to take the lead, but to take my part in such cruelty. It appears preferable even to die than to be leagued with such men. Think of these matters, my Atticus, or rather resolve. I can bear any event better than my present anguish.

*Cæsar, Imperator, to Cicero, Imperator.*

HAVING but just seen our friend Furnius, without being able conveniently either to speak to him or hear him, being in a hurry, and actually on my road, with my troops already sent on before; I could not, however, let pass the opportunity of writing to you, and sending him to thank you. If I have frequently done this, yet I am likely to do it still more frequently; so greatly am I obliged to you. Especially I have to beg of you, as I trust I shall soon arrive in Rome, to let me see you there, that I may be able to avail myself of your advice, influence, dignity, and assistance in everything. I must end as I began, and request you to excuse my haste, and the shortness of my letter. You will hear the rest from Furnius.

<sup>c</sup> The original is part of a verse from Homer, well known to both Cicero and Atticus, expressive of Diomedes's wish to have a companion in his night expedition to the Trojan camp.

<sup>d</sup> Several conjectures have been offered by commentators in explanation of this passage, which however appears to be sufficiently clear, if we only admit the slight alteration of *et* in the place of *uti*.

<sup>a</sup> It was usual to assume the *toga virilis* on the festival of Bacchus, March 18th, at the age of seventeen, with some ceremony.

<sup>b</sup> Cosa is a place on the sea-coast of Etruria.

<sup>c</sup> Perhaps Postumus Curtius, of whom he had spoken in letter 9 of this book, and for whom he had formerly solicited the office of tribune.

<sup>d</sup> I apprehend it ought to be in the original *Quid? alios?* Otherwise it is not easy to see upon what the word *alios* depends.

## LETTER VII.

I HAD written a letter to you, which should have been sent the 12th of March; but the person whom I meant to entrust it did not go that day. At the very same day, came that swift-foot, as I have called him, and brought me your very satisfactory letter, which again instilled into me some life. Restored I cannot call myself: but what next to this you have done. Trust me, I now longer think of a prosperous termination: for I that as long as these two, or this one, is living, shall never have a republic. Therefore I now aside all hope of retirement, and am prepared every severity. My only fear was that of doing, I may say, of having done anything discreditable. Let me assure you then that your letter is valuable to me; and not only that longer one, in which nothing can be more explicit, nothing more complete; but also the shorter one, in which as particularly agreeable to me to understand my sentiments and conduct were approved by you. You have done me a great kindness; for now that he loves me, and that he understands it is right. Your longer letter has relieved not only, but all my family, from anxiety. I shall readily adopt your advice, and stay in Formina; least either my going to meet him in Rome create observation; or if I neither see him nor there, he may think that I try to avoid

As to what you advise, that I should ask to let me pay the same regard to Pompeius which I pay to him, you will see by the letter of us and Oppius, of which I send you a copy, I have already done so. I send also Cæsar's letter to them, written with great temper, for such tempered state. If Cæsar does not grant me I perceive that you approve of my undergoing a negotiation for peace; in which I do not dread the hazard that attends it. For when so dangers threaten us, why should I not commend for the most honourable? But I apprehend

I shall bring some embarrassment upon Pompeius, and that he will be inclined to turn me "the appalling horror of the Gorgon's head." For our friend Cæsar has been strangely jealous of a sovereignty like that of Sulla. I write with confidence. He never was less secret. Would you then," you say, "join such a party?" I follow him, believe me, from a sense of the benefits I have received, not from a love of cause, as in the case of Milo; as in—but not of this. "Is not then his cause a good one?" Yes, the very best: but it will be considered, mind you, most foully. The first object starve the city and all Italy by famine; then waste and burn the country, and not to spare property of the opulent. But, as I apprehend the same calamities from this party; if there be not on the other side a sense of benefits conferred, I should think it more proper to bear at whatever might happen. But I consider

The original is a verse of Homer. The meaning here is he might have to encounter the frown of Pompeius, as averse from any compromise. It is possible that everyity of countenance spoken of by Plutarch, as *αὐχρὴν καὶ τὸ βασίλειον*, may have given occasion to application of this line to him.

was formerly spoken of as wanting openness. See letters 9 and 15.

myself under such obligations to him, that I dare not expose myself to the charge of ingratitude, however just an excuse for it you point out. About my triumph I agree with you, and easily and willingly give up all thoughts of it. I am uncommonly pleased with the hope that in the midst of our arrangements the season for sailing may creep on unobserved. "If only," as you say, "Pompeius is strong enough." He is stronger even than I thought. But whatever hope you may entertain of him, I engage that, if he prevails, he will leave no tile in Italy unbroken. "And will you then be his associate?" Against indeed my own judgment: and against the authority of all antiquity. I wish to get away, not so much to promote what is done there, as that I may not witness what is done here. For do not suppose that the madness of these people can be supportable, or confined to one kind: though nothing of this has escaped your penetration. When the laws, the judicial proceedings, and the senate, are taken away; neither private property nor the republic will be able to support the licentiousness, the boldness, the extravagance, the needs of so many needy men. Let us away then by any passage, though I submit this to your judgment; but by all means let us away. We shall soon know that which you wait for; what has been done at Brundisium. It gives me great pleasure, if indeed there is now any room for pleasure, that you say my conduct hitherto is approved by the good, at the same time that they know I have not left the country. I will endeavour to find out more particularly about Lentulus: I have entrusted this to Philotimus, a bold man, and more than enough attached to the senatorian party. In conclusion, you may perhaps be at a loss for a subject to write upon; for it is impossible at this time to write about anything else; and about this what more can now be said? But as both your wit supplies you (I speak forsooth as I think), and your affection, by which my wit likewise is sharpened; continue as you do, and write as much as you can. I am half angry that you do not invite me to Epirus, where I should not be a troublesome companion. But farewell. For as you must exercise and anoint yourself, so I must sleep; which your letter enables me to do.

*Balbus and Oppius to M. Cicero.*

THE counsels, not only of inconsiderable people, as we are, but even of the greatest men, are apt to be interpreted by the event, not by the intention. Yet relying on your goodness, we give you the best opinion we can upon the subject about which you wrote to us. And if it be not wise, at least it proceeds from honest minds, and the kindest regards. Unless we were assured from himself that Cæsar would do what in our judgment he ought to do; that as soon as he comes to Rome he will enter upon measures of reconciliation with Pompeius; we should cease to exhort you to take a part in this affair, in order that the whole may be effected

<sup>a</sup> That is, he will do every thing.

<sup>b</sup> Which leads to remaining at Rome, instead of deserting one's country.

<sup>c</sup> This alludes to the treatment of his quarant fever, for which Cæsar likewise recommends rest and other exercise, and abstinence. "Αὐτὸς δὲ τὸν πυρετὸν ὀρεῖται, ἀλκυον ἐκτετακτὸς, καὶ μετὰ τὴν ἰατρικὴν—*L.* 9. vii. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Meaning that his mind had before been too much discomposed to allow him to sleep.

more easily, and with more dignity, through you, who are connected with both parties. On the other hand, if we thought that Cæsar would not do so, but was desirous of engaging in war with Pompeius; we never would persuade you to bear arms against one who has shown you the greatest kindness; as we have always entreated you not to fight against Cæsar. But still, since we are rather able to guess than to know what Cæsar will do, we can only say, that it does not appear suitable to your dignity and known probity, being so attached to both, to bear arms against either; and we have no doubt but Cæsar will highly approve this, agreeably to his accustomed humanity. But, if you wish it, we will write to Cæsar, in order to ascertain more certainly what he will do in this affair<sup>j</sup>: from whom if we receive an answer, we will immediately let you know our opinion; and promise you, that we will advise what seems to us most becoming your dignity, not what may be most beneficial to Cæsar's cause: and this, we believe, Cæsar will approve, according to his indulgence towards his friends.

*Balbus to Cicero, Imperator.*

I HOPE you are well. After I had despatched to you the joint letter with Oppius, I received one from Cæsar, of which I inclose a copy. From thence you may perceive how desirous he is of peace and of reconciliation with Pompeius; and how far he is from all cruelty; and I sincerely rejoice, as I ought, that he entertains such sentiments. With respect to yourself, and your integrity, and duty, I think, my Cicero, as you do, that it is impossible your reputation and attachment can permit you to bear arms against one from whom you profess to have received such kindness. That Cæsar will approve this I am confident, from his distinguished humanity; and I know for certain that he will be abundantly satisfied with you, provided you take no part in the war against him, and do not join his adversaries. And he will not only deem this sufficient in one of your high character; but, of his own accord, he has given me leave to absent myself from the army, that might have to act against Lentulus or Pompeius, to whom I am under great obligations: and he said, that he should be satisfied if, when I was called upon, I would undertake for him the business relating to the city; and that I was at liberty to do the same for them<sup>k</sup>. Accordingly I am at this time conducting and supporting Lentulus's affairs at Rome; and I maintain towards them my duty, fidelity and gratitude. But, in truth, I consider the hope of agreement to be now again cast off, not entirely desperate; since Cæsar's disposition is such as we ought to desire. In this case I think, if it meets with your approbation, that you should write to him, and request from him a guard; as you did from Pompeius, with my approbation, at the time of Milo's trial. I will engage, if I know anything of Cæsar, that he will sooner consider your dignity than his own advantage. How prudently I may advise you I know not; but this I know, that whatever I write to you, I write from the purest affection and regard: for, so may I die without prejudice to Cæsar<sup>l</sup>, as I esteem few

equally dear to me as yourself. When you have come to any determination about this business<sup>m</sup>, I wish you would write to me: for I am not a little earnest that you should be able, as you desire, to show your kindness towards both<sup>n</sup>. And this I trust you will do. Farewell.

*Cæsar to Oppius and Cornelius<sup>o</sup>.*

I AM very glad that you express in your letter how much you approve of what has been done at Corfinium. I shall willingly adopt your advice; and the more so, because of my own accord I had resolved to show every lenity, and to use my endeavours to conciliate Pompeius. Let us try by these means if we can regain the affections of all people, and render our victory lasting. Others, from their cruelty, have not been able to avoid the hatred of mankind, nor long to retain their victory; except L. Sulla alone, whom I do not mean to imitate. Let this be a new method of conquering, to fortify ourselves with kindness and liberality. How this may be done, some things occur to my own mind, and many others may be found. To this subject I request your attention. I have taken Cn. Magius, Pompeius's præfect. I accordingly put in practice my own principle, and immediately released him. Already two of Pompeius's præfects of engineers have fallen into my power, and have been released. If they are disposed to be grateful, they should exhort Pompeius to prefer my friendship to that of these people, who have always been the worst enemies to him and to me; by whose artifices it has happened that the republic has come into this condition.

LETTER VIII.

WHILE I was at dinner on the 14th, and it was late, Statius brought me a short letter from you. Respecting the inquiry you make about L. Torquatus, not only Lucius, but Aulus also, is gone<sup>p</sup>, the former several days ago. I am concerned for what you mention about the assemblies of the Reatini, that there should be any seeds of proscription in the Sabine country. I had heard likewise<sup>q</sup> that many senators were at Rome. Can you tell why they ever left it<sup>r</sup>? It is the general opinion in these parts, rather from conjecture than from any message, or letter, that Cæsar will be at Formiæ the 22d of March. Here now should I like to have that Minerva of Homer, who took the form of Mentor, to whom I might say, "Mentor, how shall I go; or how shall I accost him?" Nothing more difficult ever occurred to me. I think of it, however; and at least shall not, as sometimes happens, be taken by surprise. But take care of your health,—for I think yesterday was your bad day.

<sup>m</sup> About entering upon negotiations for peace.

<sup>n</sup> Cæsar and Pompeius.

<sup>o</sup> Cornelius Balbus.

<sup>p</sup> Gone to join Pompeius.

<sup>q</sup> The expression "likewise" probably refers to a previous letter from Atticus, and means that Cicero had heard this before he received Atticus's account.

<sup>r</sup> Insinuating that they went out to pay court to Cæsar on his return from Brundisium.

<sup>s</sup> The original is a verse taken from the beginning of the 3d book of the *Odyssey*.

<sup>j</sup> Of reconciliation with Pompeius.

<sup>k</sup> For Lentulus and Pompeius.

<sup>l</sup> This is a form of abjuration which became common under the emperors.

## LETTER IX.

I RECEIVED three letters from you on the 16th. They were dated the 12th, 13th, and 14th. I will, therefore, reply to them in their order. I agree with you, that it is best to remain in Formidone; also about the passage by the Adriatic sea; and, as I mentioned to you before, I will try if I can get his consent to my taking no part in public affairs. What you approve, that I told you I follow; the precious conduct and errors of our friends, as even so. Nay, I remember not those very circumstances which you mention of his misconduct towards me. So much do I desire that my attitude for his kindness may overpower all sense of ill-treatment. Let us do then as you advise, and recollect ourselves. For I philosophise as I go into the country; and in my walks I do cease to meditate upon the subjects I mentioned to you. But some of them are very difficult to examine. Respecting the principal citizens, be as you please; but you know that saying, "Dionysius in Corinth." Titinius' son is with me. But what you seem to fear, that your address may displease me; this is so far from being the case, that your opinion and your letters are the thing that give me pleasure. Therefore continue, as you profess, to write to me whatever comes into your mind. Nothing can be more profitable to me. I come now to the next letter. You are not rightly informed about the number of Pompeius' soldiers. Clodia mentioned more by half. The story too about the ships that were voyaged, is not true. When you commend the consuls, I also commend their intentions, though I disapprove their conduct: for owing to their dissension, negotiation for peace is prevented, which I was waiting. Accordingly, I have sent back to you hitherto the treatise of Demetrius upon Consuls. I cannot doubt but a most destructive war is over us, the first operation of which will elate in the want of provisions. Yet I am glad that I have no part in this war, notwithstanding such a load of wickedness will do it; for, whereas the not supporting it is criminal: our chief's design to destroy most venerable and sacred parents, their country, famine. And this I fear, not from conjecture but from the conversations at which I have present. All this fleet from Alexandria, Cilicia, Tyre, Sidon, Aradus, Cyprus, Paphlagonia, Rhodes, Chios, Byzantium, Lesbos, and Ionia, and Coa, is collected for the purpose of starving the supplies of Italy, and of occupying the coasts from whence they are drawn. Then it is not without reason that I should be angry, and that I should think it better to perish within my country, than in leaving my country to ruin, and setting the northern parts on fire. I think with you: the 4th letter of this book.

Everyday, from being an absolute monarch, he became a schoolmaster at Carthage. Hence the common saying to men, that those who were once great are to be strangely humbled.

the northern parts of Greece were here to be in

and fear that Epirus may suffer. But what place in Greece do you suppose will escape being plundered? For he professes openly, and holds out to his soldiers, that even in his bounties he will show himself the superior. You very justly advise me, when I see Caesar, not to address him with over civility, but rather to maintain my dignity. And so I shall certainly do. After our meeting, I think of going to Arpinum; for I would not be absent when he comes; nor should I like to be running backwards and forwards on so wretched a road. I hear, as you mention, that Bibulus arrived, and returned again the 14th. In the third letter you say that you were expecting Philotimus. He left me on the 15th. This was the reason that the answer, which I wrote immediately upon the receipt of your letter, was later in reaching you. Respecting Domitius, I imagine, as you say, that he is in Cosa, and that his intention is not known. That base and sordid man, who says that the consular comitia may be held by the pretor, is the same that he always was in the republic. This is the real meaning of what Caesar writes in the letter of which I sent you a copy, that he wishes to avail himself of my advice; well, suppose this to be a general expression, my influence,—this is absurd; but I imagine he pretends this with regard to some opinions of the senators: my dignity, meaning perhaps the opinion of one of consular rank: at last comes my assistance in everything. I begin to suspect from your letter, that his intention was what I have hinted, or not very different. For it is of great consequence to him that the business should not come to an interregnum. If the consuls are created by the pretor, he gains his point. But in our augural books we read not only that the consuls, but even the pretors, cannot lawfully be created by a pretor, and that it never has been done. In the case of consuls it is not allowed, because a higher command cannot be instituted by an inferior one: and in the case of pretors, because they are created as assistants to the consuls, who are of superior authority. He will be very likely to refer this to me, and not to rest satisfied with the opinion of Cato, Scipio, Cato, Antonius. "Then may the wide earth gape to receive me!" You see what a storm brings over me. I will send you the names of the senators who have passed over, when I have ascertained them. You are quite right about the supplies of corn, which cannot properly be managed without subsidies: but it is strange reason, that you fear those who are about to be full of ornaments: and

second among which was accused Atticus: property in Epirus.

\* It is not known who is here meant. Some suppose it is the legatus who was at that time present. The whole of this letter being in reply to those that were sent from Atticus, may naturally be supposed to be written by alluding to persons and to facts that were then known.

\* Interpreted of the person of the legatus.

\* In the absence of the consuls an interregnum must be created to hold the consular. In this case Caesar would not be master of the interregnum, which he would be if created.

\* It is to be supposed that these were senators who, as Cicero said in *de Legibus*, *de Provinciis*, &c. were the highest in government at that time.

\* Taken from *de Legibus*.

\* It is not to be supposed by Cicero that the *interregnum* was to be created by the *legatus* and the *legatus* was to be created by the *legatus*.

dread an iniquitous war. I should be glad to see our friend Trebatius, though, as you say, he has no hope of anything good. Press him to make haste: for it will be convenient that he should come before Cæsar's arrival. Respecting Lanuinum, as soon as I heard that Phameas was dead, I wished, if there should ever be a republic, that one of my friends might buy it. But of you, who are most especially mine, I never thought. For I knew that you used to inquire at how many years' purchase, and what is the productiveness of the soil; and had seen your book of accounts<sup>d</sup> not only at Rome, but at Delos. However, though it is very pretty, yet I should value it lower than it was valued in the consularship of Marcellinus, when I thought, on account of the house which I then had at Antium, that those gardens would be pleasanter to me, and less expensive, than the refitting my villa at Tusculum. I offered 500 sestertia (4000*l.*), through a surety to whom he might surrender it, when it was to be sold at Antium: but he would not accept it. Now however I imagine everything of that kind is lowered on account of the scarcity of money. It will be most convenient for me, or rather for us, if you purchase it. Take care not to undervalue his absurdities<sup>e</sup>. The place is exceedingly beautiful: though I look upon all these things as already devoted to destruction. I have answered your three letters; but am expecting others. For hitherto it is your letters that have supported me. Dated on the Liberalia<sup>f</sup>.

#### LETTER X.

I HAVE nothing to tell you; for I have heard no news, and I answered all your letters yesterday. But while my anxiety not only deprives me of sleep, but does not even suffer me to be awake without great uneasiness, I have determined to write I know not what, upon no particular subject, that I may, as it were, converse with you; in which alone I find consolation. I seem to have lost my reason from the beginning; and this one consideration vexes me, that while Pompeius was sinking, or rather rushing to destruction, I should not in all events have accompanied him, like one of his troop. I saw him on the 19th of January full of alarm; and from that day I perceived what course he would take. He has never pleased me since, nor has he ever ceased to commit one error after another. In the mean time he has never written to me; and has thought of nothing but flight. In short, as in affairs of love we are disgusted by a want of cleanliness, of sense, or of delicacy; so the baseness of his flight, and his neglect, turned away my affection: for his conduct has been void of all merit, that should induce me to join him. But now my affection again rises up; now I cannot bear to be without him; now neither books, nor study, nor philosophy, afford me any relief; so that, like Plato's bird<sup>g</sup>, I look upon the sea day and night, and long

<sup>d</sup> In the original is *digamma*, the signification of which is uncertain; but the context leads to the interpretation I have given.

<sup>e</sup> That is, the extravagant alterations which Phameas had made.

<sup>f</sup> The festival of Bacchus, which was celebrated the 18th of March.

<sup>g</sup> Plato, wishing to get away from Dionysius the tyrant

to take my flight. I pay, I pay the penalty of my folly: yet what folly have I committed? What have I not done with due deliberation? For, had I no object besides flight, I might have fled with all readiness; but I shuddered at the idea of a cruel and extensive war, of which people do not yet see the wretchedness. What threats are held out to the towns! and to good men by name! and in short to all who stay behind! How often does he repeat, "Sulla was able, shall not I be able?" Besides, this stuck with me: Tarquinius acted ill, who excited Porsena and Octavius Mamilius against his country: Coriolanus most undutifully, who solicited succour from the Volsci: Themistocles nobly, who chose rather to die: and Hippas, the son of Pisistratus, was branded with infamy, who fell in the battle of Marathon bearing arms against his country. But Sulla, but Marius, but Cinna, did well, perhaps even rightly; yet what could be more cruel, more destructive, than their victory? A war of this kind I wished to avoid; and the more so, because I saw that still greater cruelties were devised and prepared. Should I, whom some have called the preserver, the father of that city, bring against it the forces of the Getæ, and Armenians, and Colchians? Should I bring famine upon my fellow-citizens, ruin upon Italy? I considered that this<sup>h</sup> man in the first place was mortal; then, that he might be destroyed in many ways: but I thought the city, and people, ought, as far as in us lies, to be preserved to immortality. At the same time a certain hope presented itself to me, that something might be agreed upon, rather than that either the one should admit such a degree of wickedness, or the other such a degree of profligacy. Now the general concern is altered, and my particular concern is altered with it. To me, as it is expressed in one of your letters, it seems as if the sun had fallen out of the world. As they say of the sick, that while there is life, there is hope; so I, as long as Pompeius was in Italy, did not cease to hope. This, this it was that deceived me; and, to speak the truth, my age already declining from continual labours towards a state of repose, soothed me with the charm of domestic life. Now, though the attempt be attended with danger, I certainly will attempt to fly away from hence. I ought perhaps to have done it sooner; but the circumstances I have mentioned delayed me, and above all your authority. For when I got to this place I opened the bundle of your letters, which I have under my seal, and keep with the greatest care. In one, that was dated January 23, I find it thus: "But let us see what Cnæus does, and in what direction his designs flow. If he should leave Italy, he will act altogether wrong, and in my judgment inadvisedly; and in

of Syracuse, compared himself to a bird longing to make its escape.

<sup>h</sup> This is generally understood of Cæsar; I rather understand it of Pompeius: the sense being, that Cicero was not so to support Pompeius, who might die at any time, as to ruin his country, which ought to be preserved for ever. And this he gives as a reason for not immediately joining Pompeius. He besides still cherished hopes of peace; and that neither Pompeius would be so wicked as to destroy his country, nor Cæsar so profligate as to enslave it. But now that they had thrown off the mask, and shown their real intentions, and extinguished all ideas of accommodation, the whole state of affairs was changed, and Cicero's duty changed likewise.

at case our plans must be changed." This you write four days after I left the city. Again, on the 14th of January: "Provided our Cnæus does not relinquish Italy as inadvisably as he has relinquished the city." The same day you send a second letter, in which you distinctly reply to my questions. It is thus: "I come now to your resolution. If Cnæus leaves Italy, I think you would return to the city: for what end is there of telling about?" This struck me forcibly,—and now see it to be even so, that a boundless war is ended with a wretched flight; which you represent as travelling. There follows an oracular opinion on the 27th of January: "If Pompeius remains Italy, and no agreement is made, I think there will be a protracted war; but if he leaves Italy, I think that a war is prepared, which will hereafter be interminable." In this war I am obliged to be a partaker, a companion, and an assistant; or interminable, and with fellow-citizens! Then on the 7th of February, when you began already to more of Pompeius's design, you conclude one of your letters in this manner: "I do not indeed advise if Pompeius leaves Italy, that you should also go away; for you will do it with great risk, and not benefit the republic; which you may benefit hereafter, if you remain." Who that had any love for his country, or any public spirit, would be moved by such advice, upon the authority of a prudent man and a friend? Further, on the 14th of February, you again reply to my inquiries: "What you ask me, whether I think preferable, a flight in which I preserve my fidelity, or stay which must be relinquished? I certainly think at present that a sudden departure and pre-arranged journey would be useless to Cnæus himself, hazardous to you; and I think it better that your party should be dispersed, and in places of observation: and in truth I think it disgraceful for us to aim at any design of flight." This disgraceful conduct of our friend Cnæus meditated two years ago; he has his mind dwelt upon Sulla, and upon his options. Afterwards when, as I imagine, I had written to me something in a more general strain, and I had supposed some expressions in that I should quit Italy<sup>1</sup>, you distinctly state this on the 14th of February: "I assure you I never meant in any letter to express that Cnæus went out of Italy, you should go with him; or if I expressed it, I must have been, I do think, an inconsistent man, but a mad man." In the next part of the same letter: "Nothing is left me but flight; but I by no means think, or ever thought, that it was your duty to accompany him." But this whole consideration you undertake particularly in a letter dated the 12th of March: "If M. Lepidus and L. Volcatius think you ought to remain; yet so, that Cnæus is in safety and makes a stand anywhere, you may leave this ghastly troop<sup>2</sup>, and offer yourself to be defeated in battle with them, than reign with Cæsar among that rabble, which it is evident they will be reduced." I use many arguments in support of this; and in conclusion you say, "What if Cnæus and Volcatius go away? I am completely at their disposal: and whatever happens therefore, and what you do, I shall think that we ought to be

satisfied with it." If you then doubted, now at least you do not doubt, as they remain. Then, at the very time of his flight, February 25: "In the mean time I do not doubt but you will remain in Formianum; for you can there with most convenience wait for what may happen." On the 1st of March, when he had already been four days at Brundisium: "We shall then be able to deliberate, while the cause is not indeed whole and entire, but certainly less infringed, than if you threw yourself away with him." Again, March 4, when your answer was coming on, in consequence of which you wrote very briefly, you add however: "To-morrow I will write more, and reply to all your observations: so much however I will say, that I do not repent of the advice I gave about your stay; and, though it must be attended with great anxiety, yet as I think it less objectionable than your going, I continue in the same opinion, and am glad that you have remained." But when I was uneasy, and afraid lest I might have acted unbecomingly; on the 3d of March you say, "Nevertheless, I am not sorry that you are not with Pompeius. Hereafter, if there is occasion, it will not be difficult; and whenever it is done, it will be very gratifying to him. But I must add, that if Cæsar goes on to act, as he has begun, with candour, moderation, and prudence, I shall think again, and consider more deliberately what is best to be done." On the 9th of March you write also that our friend Peduceus approves of my remaining quiet; and his opinion has great weight with me. With these letters of yours I comfort myself by thinking that hitherto I have not done wrong. Do you only defend your own opinion. With regard to myself it is unnecessary; but I want to have others know it. If only I have not erred, I will take care of the rest. Let me have your encouragement, and assist me altogether with your judgment. Here nothing is yet heard about Cæsar's return. So much at least I have gained by this letter, that I have read over all yours, and in so doing have found consolation.

#### LETTER XI.

You know our friend Lentulus is at Puteoli. Upon hearing this from a passenger, who said that he recognised him on the Appian road, where he was travelling in a litter partly opened; however improbable it might be, yet I sent a servant to Puteoli to ascertain the fact, and sent a letter to him. He found him just secluding himself in his villa, from whence he wrote back to me full of gratitude to Cæsar, and saying that he had delivered to C. Cæcilius instructions for me about his future plans: him I expect to-day, that is, the 20th of March. Matius also came to me the 19th,—a man, as he has appeared to me, temperate and prudent; and has always been supposed to be in favour of peace. How much he seemed to disapprove these proceedings! How much to dread that ghastly troop, as you call them! In a long conversation which I had with him, I showed him Cæsar's letter to me, of which I before sent you a copy, and asked him to explain to me what it was he meant by saying that he wished to avail himself of my advice, my influence, my dignity, my assistance in everything<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> c. viii. letter 2.

<sup>2</sup> his profligate adherents. See letter 18 of this book.

<sup>3</sup> See letter 9 of this book.



He replied, that he had no doubt he wanted my assistance and influence to promote an accommodation. Would that it were possible for me to effect, or help forward, any measure of public utility in this wretched state of the country! M. Matius likewise was persuaded that he was so disposed, and promised that he would himself advise it. Yesterday Crassipes was with me, who said that he had come from Brundisium the 6th of March, and had left Pompeius there; which was the report also of those who had come from thence on the 8th. And all agreed (amongst whom was Crassipes also, who would listen with more prudence<sup>1</sup>) that they used threatening language, unfriendly towards the principal citizens, hostile to the towns, more proscriptions, more Sullas<sup>2</sup>: that Luccius, that all Greece, that Theophanes also, talked in this manner. Yet in these people is all our hope of safety; and I watch in my mind, and take no rest, and in order to avoid the calamities at home, am wishing to be with persons most unlike myself. For what excess do you suppose Scipio, and Faustus, and Libo<sup>3</sup>, will not commit; whose creditors are said to be meeting<sup>4</sup>? And, if they are successful, how will they harass the citizens! But what distant views do they relate of our Cneus! that he thinks of going to Egypt, and Arabia, and Mesopotamia, and has laid aside all idea of Spain. Such stories are monstrous; but perhaps they are not true. Assuredly things are both ruinous here, and there by no means well disposed. I am already wishing to hear from you. Since my retreat from the city, there has never been on my part any interruption of our correspondence. I send you a copy of my letter to Cæsar, by which I hope to produce some effect.

*Cicero, Imperator, to Cæsar, Imperator.*

UPON reading your letter<sup>5</sup>, which I received by my friend Furnius, relative to my being in the city, I was not so much surprised at your *wishing to avail yourself of my advice, and dignity*; but I asked myself what you meant by *my influence and assistance*. And I was led by my hopes to this conclusion; that agreeably to your admirable and singular prudence, I supposed you might wish some steps to be taken for the tranquillity, the peace, the union of the citizens: and for that purpose I thought my character and person sufficiently suited. Which if it be so, and if you are touched with any regard for protecting my friend Pompeius, and reconciling him with yourself and the republic, you will indeed find nobody more ready than I am in such a cause; having always been to him, and to the senate, as soon as I could, the counsellor of peace. Nor have I by taking up arms had any part in the war; but have thought that you were injured in it, and that unfriendly and envious persons were resisting the honour<sup>6</sup> which had been

granted you by the favour of the Roman people. But as at that time I not only supported your dignity, but also got others to assist you; so now am I greatly interested for the dignity of Pompeius. It is now some years since I selected you two, whom I might particularly cultivate, and with whom I might be, as I am, in the strictest friendship. I therefore request of you, or rather I beg and entreat you with all earnestness, that among your great cares you would allot some time also to this consideration, that by your favour I may be enabled to sustain the part of a good man, grateful and dutiful in the remembrance of the greatest benefits<sup>7</sup>. If this concerned myself only, I should nevertheless hope to obtain it from you; but, as I conceive, it concerns both your own plighted faith, and the republic, that out of a few I should be reserved by your means, as one particularly suited to renew the harmony of you two, and of the citizens. Though I have before thanked you on account of Lentulus, whom you have saved, as he did me; yet upon reading the letter, which he wrote to me full of gratitude for your liberality and kindness<sup>8</sup>, I considered myself to have received from you the same benefit you have conferred upon him. If then you perceive that I am grateful towards him, give me the power of being so likewise towards Pompeius<sup>9</sup>.

#### LETTER XI<sup>10</sup>.

I AM not sorry that you say about my letter<sup>11</sup> being made public; and have even myself allowed several people to take copies of it. For after what has happened, and still threatens us, I should be well pleased to have my sentiments recorded concerning a peace. But in recommending this, especially to such a man, I thought there was no readier means of moving him, than by affirming that the measure, to which I exhorted him, was worthy of his prudence. And if I have spoken of his prudence in terms of admiration while I was calling upon him to save his country, I am not afraid of appearing to flatter a man, at whose feet I would willingly have thrown myself in such a cause. But where it is said, *that you would allot some time*; this is not that he should consider about peace; but about me, and my duty<sup>12</sup>. For when I affirm that I have not engaged in the war, although it is evident from the fact, yet I added it for the purpose of giving weight to my persuasion. And it is with the same view that I approve his cause. But why is this brought forward now? Would that any good had followed! Nay, I should be glad to have my letter read in the public assembly; since Pompeius himself made public his own letter to him, in which he says, *for your most distinguished conduct*<sup>13</sup>. More distin-

<sup>1</sup> Pompeius and Lentulus, of whom he speaks on after, were instrumental in procuring Cicero's recall from banishment.

<sup>2</sup> Lentulus had been captured at Corfinium, and immediately liberated by Cæsar.

<sup>3</sup> By not being obliged to assist in any measures against him.

<sup>4</sup> This, which ought obviously to follow Cicero's letter to Cæsar, is taken from the beginning of book viii. letter 9.

<sup>5</sup> To Cæsar. The preceding letter of this edition.

<sup>6</sup> The duty he owed to Pompeius.

<sup>7</sup> See book vii. letter 26.

<sup>1</sup> There is some obscurity, and perhaps some error, in the text.

<sup>2</sup> This is represented as the disposition of Pompeius's party, of whom Luccius and Theophanes were principal advisers.

<sup>3</sup> These were of Pompeius's party.

<sup>4</sup> To make a sale of their goods.

<sup>5</sup> The letter alluded to is subjoined to letter 6 of this book.

<sup>6</sup> The power of being eligible to the consulship without coming to Rome and laying down his command.

ished than his own? than that of Africanus? which was the current of the times. Even you two, respected, go to meet him at the fifth mile-stone. What? to meet him on his return from whence? for what? or purposing to do what? With what additional spirit will he trust in his cause, when he sees you, and others like you, greeting him not only with their numbers, but with cheerful looks? Is it we then to blame? I do not mean at all to accuse you: but the marks which should disfigure real good-will from mere pretence are ungently confounded. But what decrees of the senate do I foresee? I am speaking however more fully than I had intended. I mean to be at Arpinum the last day of the month, and thence to visit several villas, which I despair of seeing afterwards.

## LETTER XII.

WHILE I was reading your letter on the 20th of March, I received one from Lepta, informing me that Pompeius was surrounded, and that even the age out of the harbour was occupied with rafts, and not bear to think or write the rest for weeping.

I send you a copy of it. Wretched as we are, why did we not all follow his destiny? The intelligence is brought from Matus and Trebia, who met with Caesar's messengers at Minerva. I am distracted with grief, and already the fate of Mucius\*. But how honourable, clear are your counsels! how well considered, directing my journey by land, my passage by sea, meeting and conversation with Caesar! All is honourable and cautious. And how kind, generous, how brotherly, is your invitation to us! I am surprised about Dionysius, who treated by me with more honour than Panætius by Scipio, and yet has most foully insulted the present state of my fortune. I hate the man, will hate him, and wish I could punish him; is own humour will punish him sufficiently. especially I beg you to consider what I ought

An army of the Roman people invests Cn. Cneius! keeps him inclosed with a trench and prevents his escape! Do I live? And city standing? Do the prætors continue to give judgment? Do the ædiles prepare the games? Do substantial men continue to serve their interest? And do I myself sit idle? I madly endeavour to go thither, to implore the aid of the towns? The honest will not follow; the inconsiderate will laugh at me; and who are eager for a change, especially being and victorious, will use violence, and lay upon me. What think you then? Have any counsel for the remains of this wretched I am grieved, and vexed; while some think I am, or fortunate, in not having gone with But I think otherwise. For though I never

happens Atticus and Sext. Peducaeus. See book viii.

It appears to be asked as by Atticus and Peducaeus. Lucius Scaevola was killed in a former civil war by Marius. This is before alluded to. See book viii.

It is, do things go on as usual? or are not all orders eager to vindicate the country from such proceedings? Not unlike to this is that of Catullus, *est Catulle, quid moraris amori?*"

wished to be his companion in victory, I should desire to be so in adversity. Why should I now request your letters, your prudence, or kindness! The thing is over. Nothing can now help me, who have not even anything left to wish for, but that he may be delivered by some compassion of the enemy\*. I suspect that the account of the rafts is not true. Else what is it that Dolabella means in this letter, which he sent from Brundisium the 13th of March, calling it the good fortune of Caesar, that Pompeius should be on his flight; and that he would sail with the first wind? which is very different from those letters, of which I before sent you copies. Here they talk of mere cruelties. But there is no later or better authority than that of Dolabella.

## LETTER XIII.

I RECEIVED your letter on the 22d, in which you defer all counsel to that time when we shall have learned what has been done. In truth so it must be; nor in the interval can anything be determined, or even planned; although the recent letter of Dolabella encourages me to resume my former considerations: for, on the 18th there was a favourable wind, of which I suppose he would take advantage. The collection of your opinions was not brought together for the sake of lamentation, but rather for my consolation. For I was not so much distressed with these calamities, as with the suspicion of my own fault, or folly: these thoughts I now dismiss, since my conduct and counsels have the sanction of your judgment. When you say that my being under such great obligations to him, is more a matter of acknowledgement on my part than of desert on his; it is so. I have always extolled to the utmost what he did; and the more, that he might not suppose I harboured the remembrance of what had passed before\*. Which however well I may remember, yet now it becomes me to follow the pattern of his conduct at that time. He gave me no assistance when it was in his power; and afterward he became friendly, indeed extremely so, from what reason I know not. I will therefore do the same to him. Moreover, this is alike in both of us, that we have been led into error by the very same people\*. I only wish I were able to assist him as much as he was able to assist me. What he did however is most grateful to me. But I neither know in what manner I can now help him; nor, if I could, should I think it right to do so while he is preparing such a deadly war. I would only avoid giving him offence by staying here. I can neither bear to see what you may already anticipate in your mind, nor to

\* Cicero probably received Dolabella's letter subsequently to his writing the above. This may, perhaps, be intimated by the expression *his litteris*, which I have therefore endeavoured to preserve in the translation: the letter, or a copy of it, might have been inclosed.

\* See letter 10 of this book.

\* When Pompeius did not exert himself as he might, to prevent Cicero's banishment.

\* When, after neglecting Cicero's interests in the first instance, he afterwards was active in his recall, as he goes on to explain.

\* Meaning probably Bibulus, Lucceius, and others, who had formerly been envious and jealous of Cicero, [see book iv. letter 5.] and had more recently led on Pompeius to his present fortune, and then deserted him.

entered into the town the day following, and, having harangued the people, had proceeded from thence towards Rome, and hoped to be in the city before the first of April, and then, after staying there a few days, to set out for Spain. We have thought it advisable, having for certain this account of Cæsar's motions, to send your servant back, that you might know it as soon as possible. We will attend to your instructions, and execute them as occasion requires. Trebatius Scaevola hopes to be with you in time<sup>d</sup>.

Since writing our letter we have been told that Cæsar means to pass the 25th of March at Beneventum, the 26th at Capua, the 27th at Sinuessa. We believe this may be depended upon.

#### LETTER XVI.

THOUGH I have nothing particular to tell you, yet, not to omit any day, I send this letter. They say that Cæsar will stop on the 27th at Sinuessa. I received a letter from him the 26th, in which he now expects *every kind of assistance* from me, not simply my assistance, as in his former letter. Upon my writing to commend his clemency in the affair of Cornificius, he replied in the following terms:—

*Cæsar, Imperator, to Cicero, Imperator.*

You rightly conceive of me (for I am well known to you) that nothing can be further from my disposition than cruelty. And while I have great pleasure in the transaction itself, I rejoice with triumph that what I have done meets with your approbation. Nor does it disturb me that those whom I have set at liberty are said to have gone away in order again to make war upon me; for I wish nothing more than that I should be like myself, and they like themselves. I should be glad to have you in the city, that on all occasions I may avail myself of your advice and every kind of assistance, as I have been used to do. Let me assure you that nothing can be more agreeable to me than your Dolabella. To him accordingly I shall owe this favour<sup>e</sup>; for he cannot do otherwise, such is his kindness, his feeling, and his affection towards me.

#### LETTER XVII.

I WRITE this on the 28th, on which day I expect Trebatius. From his report, and from Matius's letter, I shall consider how I am to regulate my conversation with him<sup>f</sup>. O sad time! And I have no doubt but he will press me to go to the city; for he has ordered it to be publicly announced even at Formiæ, that he wishes to have a full attendance of the senate on the first of April. Must I then refuse him? But why anticipate? I will immediately write you an account of everything. From what passes between us I shall determine whether I should go to Arpinum or elsewhere. I wish to invest my young Cicero with the manly robe<sup>g</sup>, and

with some valuable books from Cicero's library.—Ep. Fam. xlii. 77.

<sup>d</sup> Before Cæsar's arrival.

<sup>e</sup> Of persuading Cicero to go to Rome.

<sup>f</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>g</sup> This was usually done at the age of seventeen.

I think of doing it there. Consider, I beg you, what course I should take afterwards; for mainly has made me stupid. I should be glad to know if you have received from Curius any account of Tiro<sup>h</sup>. For Tiro himself has written to me in such a manner as makes me fearful how he may be; and those who come from thence only say so much, that he is going on well<sup>i</sup>. In the midst of great cares this also troubles me; for in this state of things his assistance and fidelity would be extremely useful.

#### LETTER XVIII.

I HAVE done both according to your advice: having ordered my discourse so that he should rather think well of me than thank me; and having adhered to my intention of not going to the city. I was mistaken in supposing that he would easily be persuaded; I never knew anybody less so. He said that he stood condemned by my resolution; and that others would be slower to comply, if I refused to attend. I replied, that their case was different from mine<sup>k</sup>. After a good deal of discussion, "Come, then," said he, "and propose terms of peace." "At my own discretion," said I. "Have I," said he, "any right to prescribe to you?" "This," I replied, "is what I shall propose: that it is not agreeable to the senate that troops should be sent to Spain, or that an army should be transported into Greece; and I shall lament at some length the situation of Pompeius." Then he—"But I do not like that to be said." "So I supposed," said I; "and for that reason I wish to absent myself; because I must either say this, and much more which it will be impossible for me to withhold if I am there; or else I must stay away." The conclusion was, that, as if he wished to get rid of the subject, he desired I would consider of it. This I could not refuse. So we parted. I imagine he was not much pleased with me; but I am pleased with myself, which I have not been for some time past. As for the rest, O gods, what an attendance! Or, as you used to say, what a ghastly troop! Among whom was the Eros<sup>l</sup> of Celer. O ruinous state! O desperate forces! What think you of Servilius<sup>m</sup> son? and Titinius's? How many have been in that very camp, by which Pompeius was besieged! Six legions! He is himself extremely vigilant and daring. I see no end of evil. Now at least you must deliver your opinion. What I have mentioned was the last thing that passed between us; yet his winding up, which I had almost omitted, was ungracious; that if he was not permitted to use my advice, he should use whose he could, and should think nothing beneath him. You see the man then, as you expressed it. "Were you grieved?" Undoubtedly. "Pray what followed?"

<sup>h</sup> Cicero had left him sick at Patra. See book vi. letter 2.

<sup>i</sup> The text is perhaps faulty. It may, however, be understood according to the above interpretation by pointing it thus—*id modo nuntiant*; *Sane. In stagnum, &c.*

<sup>j</sup> Rather esteem me for my attachment to Pompeius, than thank me for compliance with his own wishes.

<sup>k</sup> Others were not under the same obligations to Pompeius.

<sup>l</sup> Supposed to be some freed-man.

went directly to Pedanum, I to Arpinum. Hence I look for your warbler". "Plague on it," I will say, "do not act over again what is set: even he whom we follow" has been much appointed." But I expect your letter: for this is now as it was before, when you pressed that we should see first how this would turn out. The last subject of doubt related to our interview; in which I question not that I have seen Cæsar some offence. This is a reason for minding the quicker. Pray let me have a letter from you, and a political one. I am very anxious to hear from you.

### LETTER XIX.

HAVE given my young Cicero the plain toga<sup>a</sup> Arpinum<sup>b</sup>, in preference to any other place, as there was no going to Rome: and this was kindly advised by my fellow-countrymen: though I saw people there, and wherever I passed, afflicted and downcast; so sad and so dreadful is the consolation of this great calamity. Levies are being, and troops taking up their winter-quarters. If these measures, even when adopted by good means, in prosecution of a just war, and conducted with moderation, are yet in themselves grievous; harsh do you suppose they now are, when they are adopted by desperate men, in a profligate civil war and with all insolence! For you may be sure there is not an abandoned man in Italy who is not among them. I saw myself the whole at Formiæ; and in truth never thought they deserved the name of men. I knew them all; but never seen them together. Let me away, then, as I may, and relinquish all I possess. Let me go to him, who will be more glad to see me than I had originally been of his company. For we have had the greatest hope; now, I at least have: yet, besides myself, nobody has left Italy, who did not believe Cæsar to be his enemy. And

this is probably taken from some expression used by him, and meant to denote the harbinger of spring, at which season Cicero would sail.

Whom we follow," I imagine to be said by Cicero in person, thereby meaning Pompeius, though the person in which this stands is put into the mouth of Cicero.

The toga worn in mature age was without the purple which distinguished the *prætoria* of youth, and therefore called the plain toga, or manly toga.

Arpinum was the place of Cicero's birth, where he used to have a family seat.

I do this not for the sake of the republic, which I look upon as utterly extinguished; but that nobody may think me ungrateful towards him, who raised me out of the difficulties which he had brought upon me; and, at the same time, that I may not witness what is doing, or at least what will be done. Indeed, I imagine that some decrees of the senate have already been passed: I wish it may be in favour of Volcatius's opinion<sup>c</sup>. Yet what does it signify? for all are of one mind. But Servius will be the most to blame, who sent his son to destroy Cn. Pompeius, or at least to take him prisoner<sup>d</sup>, with Pontius Titinianus<sup>e</sup>. This latter was actuated by fear<sup>f</sup>; but the former—But let us cease to rail, and at length come to some conclusion; though I have nothing new but this, which I wish were the shortest possible, that there is life remaining<sup>g</sup>. The Adriatic Sea being closely guarded, I shall sail by the Tyrrhenian; and if the passage from Puteoli be difficult, I shall make my way to Croton, or Thurii; and, good citizens as we are, and attached to our country, shall go to infest the sea<sup>h</sup>. I see no other manner of conducting this war. We go to bury ourselves in Egypt<sup>i</sup>. We cannot be a match for Cæsar with our army; and there is no reliance on peace. But all this has been abundantly deplored. I should be glad if you would deliver to Cephalion<sup>j</sup> a letter about everything that is done, even about the conversation of people, unless they are quite dumbfounded. I have followed your advice, especially by maintaining in our interview the dignity I ought, and persisting in not going up to the city. It only remains to beg you will inform me as distinctly as possible (for there is no time to lose) what you approve, and what you think: though there is no longer any doubt. Yet if anything, or rather whatever occurs to your mind, pray let me know it.

<sup>a</sup> To propose terms of peace.

<sup>b</sup> The object of Cæsar's army at Brundisium could be nothing but either to destroy Pompeius, or to make him prisoner.

<sup>c</sup> This must be the same as Titinius's son, mentioned before. See letter 18 of this book.

<sup>d</sup> The fear of being ruined by Cæsar, if he had not joined him.

<sup>e</sup> The text is obscure, and very probably corrupt, so that I offer this translation without any confidence.

<sup>f</sup> That is, shall go to join Pompeius, even though his present purpose be to intercept the supplies of his country; for at that time Italy was furnished with corn by importation chiefly from Sicily and Egypt.

<sup>g</sup> See letter 11 of this book.

<sup>h</sup> The bearer, it is to be supposed, of Cicero's letter.

## BOOK X.

## LETTER I.

ON the 3d of April, having come to my brother's house at Laterium<sup>7</sup>, I received your letter, and was a little revived; which had not been the case since this ruination. For I most highly value your approbation of my firmness<sup>a</sup>, and conduct. And when you tell me that Sextus also approves it, I am as much pleased as if I thought I had the commendation of his father, for whose judgment I always entertained the greatest respect: who formerly said to me, what I often recollect, on that 5th of December<sup>b</sup>, when I asked him, "Sextus, what then do you advise?" "Let me not die," said he in the words of Homer, "indolently and ignobly; but after some great deed, which may be heard by generations to come." His authority therefore lives with me; and his son, who is like him, has the same weight with me which the father had. I beg you to make my kindest compliments to him. Though you defer giving your opinion to no distant period; (for I imagine that hired peace-maker<sup>c</sup> has already summed up; already something has been done in that assembly of senators; for I do not esteem it a senate;) yet by that you keep me in suspense; the less so however, because I cannot doubt of your opinion about what I ought to do<sup>d</sup>. Why else should you mention Flavius's having a legion and the province of Sicily, and that this is already carried into effect? What crimes, think you, are partly in preparation, and now contriving; partly on the point of being executed? And should I disregard that law of Solon, your fellow-citizen<sup>e</sup>, as I esteem it, and mine too, who made it a capital crime to join neither party in a civil commotion? Unless you are of a different opinion, both I and the children<sup>f</sup> shall away from hence. But one of these is more certain than the other<sup>g</sup>: I shall not however be in a hurry; I shall wait for your advice, and for the letter which I desired you would send by Cephalion<sup>h</sup>, unless you have already sent another. When you say, not that you had heard it from any other quarter; but that you thought within yourself, I should be induced to go up, if the question of peace were agitated; it has never entered into my mind that any question of peace can be agitated, while it is most certainly his wish, if possible, to

deprive Pompeius of his army and province: unless perhaps that summary speaker<sup>i</sup> can persuade him to be quiet, whilst the negotiators go backwards and forwards. I see nothing now that I can hope, or think possible to be done: yet this deserves the attention of an upright man, and is a great political question; whether one should enter into the counsels of a tyrant, when he is going to deliberate on some good cause. Therefore if it should happen that I am summoned (which I do not regard: for I told him what I should say upon the subject of peace<sup>j</sup>, which he strongly reprobated), but yet if it should happen, let me know what you think I ought to do. Nothing has yet occurred which is more deserving of consideration. I am glad you were pleased with Trebatius's report; he is a good man, and a good citizen; and your own repeated expression of "excellent well," is the only thing that has hitherto given me satisfaction. I eagerly expect a letter from you, which I imagine has already been sent. You<sup>k</sup> and Sextus have maintained the same dignity which you recommend to me. Your friend Celer is more eloquent than wise. What you heard from Tullia about the young men is true. What you mention about M. Antonius<sup>l</sup>, appears to me not so bad in fact as in sound. This irresolution, in which I now am, is as bad as death: for I ought either to have acted with freedom among the ill-disposed; or, even at some hazard, to have joined the good party. "Let us either follow the rash measures of the good; or let us lash the boldness of the wicked!" Both are attended with danger: but the course I take is not dishonourable, and yet is not safe. I do not think that he<sup>m</sup> who sent his son to Brundisium on the subject of peace (about which I entertain the same sentiments as you, that it is a palpable pretence, and that war is preparing with all vigour) is likely to be appointed. Of this, as I hoped, no mention has hitherto been made<sup>n</sup>. I have therefore the less occasion to write, or even to think what I should do, in case I were appointed.

<sup>b</sup> I apprehend this to allude to the hired peace-maker mentioned in the former part of this letter, and to be spoken in mockery of his tedious speeches, *summaris* being equivalent to *perorasse*.

<sup>i</sup> See book ix. letter 18.

<sup>j</sup> The following part of this letter seems to be a postscript subsequent to the receipt of one from Atticus, to which it alludes.

<sup>k</sup> It is doubtful to what this alludes; and indeed it is doubtful if the text be correct.

<sup>l</sup> I suspect this sentence to be a quotation produced in illustration of what immediately precedes; otherwise it is odd that the same observation should be repeated with a little variation.

<sup>m</sup> Perhaps Balbus; the younger Balbus, who was his nephew by birth, being his son by adoption. See book viii. letter 9.

<sup>n</sup> I understand this to mean that no mention had been made of appointing anybody to negotiate with Pompeius: and he was glad of it, not because he did not wish for peace, but because he saw that all overtures for that purpose would be insincere on the part of Caesar, and only designed either to allay the clamours of some well-meaning persons in Italy, or to embarrass and cast an odium upon Pompeius.

<sup>7</sup> This place was close to Arpinum. It is mentioned book iv. letter 7.

<sup>a</sup> In resisting Caesar's wishes about going to Rome. See book ix. letter 18.

<sup>b</sup> Distinguished by the vigorous measures adopted in the Catilinarian conspiracy by Cicero, who was then consul.

<sup>c</sup> Who is here meant is uncertain. He appears to have been bought over by Caesar, and probably a tedious speaker, by what is said of his summing up.

<sup>d</sup> Namely, that I should quit Italy, now that Caesar assumes tyrannical authority.

<sup>e</sup> An Athenian: to which title not only Atticus but Cicero might reasonably aspire, from his attachment to Athens.

<sup>f</sup> His son and nephew.

<sup>g</sup> His own departure was more certain than that of the boys.

<sup>h</sup> See book ix. letter 19.

## LETTER II.

I RECEIVED your letter the 5th of April, which as brought by Cephalion; and had designed to main the following day at Minturnæ, and thence immediately to embark; but I stopped at my other's house in Arcanum, that, till the arrival of some surer information<sup>a</sup>, I might be less obliged, and yet everything might be done<sup>b</sup> which uld be done without me. The warbler is now ret, and I am eager to be off; no matter whither, by what passage. But this will be for my con- leration with those who understand it<sup>c</sup>. Con- ue, as far as you can, to assist me with your insels, as you have hitherto done. The state of sirs is incapable of being disentangled: every- ng must be left to fortune. I struggle without e hope. If anything better should occur, it will a surprise. I hope Dionysius has not set out come hither, as my daughter Tullia wrote me d. Not only the time is unsuitable; but I do care to have my troubles, great as they are, de an exhibition to one who is not friendly. I not however wish you to quarrel with him on account.

## LETTER III.

HOUGH I have really nothing to tell you, yet is what I wanted besides to know<sup>a</sup>: whether ar was set out<sup>b</sup>; in what state he left the city, whom he had appointed over different districts offices; whether any commissioners had been by decree of the senate to treat with Pom- ; and the consuls on the subject of peace. ing therefore to know this, I have for that ose sent this letter; and I shall be obliged to o inform me about this, and anything which ay concern me to know. I shall wait in num till I hear. This is the second letter I dictated to you this same 7th of April, having n a longer the day before with my own hand<sup>c</sup>. say that you were seen in the court<sup>d</sup>; not mean to accuse you; for I am myself open e same accusation<sup>e</sup>. I am expecting to hear you, yet do not know very well what I should t. However, if there is nothing, I shall be o hear even that. Cæsar by letter excuses r not going up, and says that he takes it in art. I do not regard what he adds, that ; and Servius have complained of his not ng the same liberty to them as to me. illy men! who would send their sons to e Cn. Pompeius, yet hesitate themselves to o the senate. But I send you a copy of s letter<sup>f</sup>.

irmation respecting Cæsar's proceedings, as appears ubsequent letter.

paratory to his embarkation.

book ix. letter 18.

captain of the vessel, and others acquainted with airs.

refers to the preceding letter.

o to Spain against Pompeius's lieutenants.

longer letter was the first of this book.

regia was properly the court of the chief priest; ust here be understood of some place where Cæsar court.

ing met Cæsar at Formiæ.

has not come down to us.

## LETTER IV.

I HAVE received several letters from you the same day, all full of information; one particularly, which is equivalent to a volume, deserves to be repeatedly read, as I do<sup>a</sup>. I assure you that your pains have not been thrown away, and that I am extremely obliged to you. And as long as you can, that is, as long as you know where to find me, I earnestly beg that you will continue to write very frequently. But let us at length make an end, if possible, or some moderation, which is certainly possible, of the wailing which I daily utter. For I now no longer think of the dignity, the honours, the state of life, which I have lost; but what I have enjoyed, what I have done, in what reputation I have lived; and, even in these calamities, what difference exists between me, and those on whose account I have lost everything. These are they who, unless they had driven me from the country, thought they could not obtain the indulgence of their wishes; of whose associa- tion and wicked combination you see the issue. The one<sup>b</sup> burns with fury and wickedness, and, instead of relaxing, is daily growing more violent; first he drove him<sup>c</sup> from Italy; now he endeavours to persecute him in another<sup>d</sup> quarter, to plunder him in another<sup>e</sup> province: nor does he any longer refuse, but in some measure demands, that, as he is, so also he may be called, a tyrant. The other; he, who formerly would not so much as raise me up when I was prostrate at his feet; who said he could do nothing contrary to Cæsar's will; having escaped from the hands and sword of his father-in-law<sup>f</sup>, is preparing war by sea and land, not indeed without provocation; but however just, or even necessary, yet ruinous to his fellow-citizens, unless he conquers; calamitous even if he does conquer. Great as these generals are, I do not set their actions, nor their fortune, before my own, however flourishing they may seem, however afflicted I. For who can ever be happy, that has either abandoned his country, or enslaved it? And if, as you remind me, I have rightly said in my book<sup>g</sup>, that nothing is good but what is honourable, nothing evil but what is base; then assuredly each of those men is most wretched; both of whom have always preferred their own power and their private advantage before their country's prosperity and honour. I am therefore supported by an excellent conscience, when I reflect that I have either rendered the greatest services to my country when it was in my power; or certainly have never thought of it but with reverence; and that the republic has been overthrown by that very storm which I foresaw fourteen years ago<sup>h</sup>. I shall go then with this conscience accompanying me, in great affliction it is true; yet that, not so much on my own or on my brother's account, (for our age, whether well or otherwise, is already spent) as on account of the boys, to whom I some-

<sup>a</sup> This little irregularity of construction is not to be condemned in a familiar letter, and seemed to be equally admissible in English as in Latin.

<sup>b</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>c</sup> Greece.

<sup>d</sup> Spain.

<sup>e</sup> Pompeius.

<sup>f</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>g</sup> Probably alluding to his treatise on Government, but contained also in his Paradoxes.

<sup>h</sup> At the time of his consulate.



He said that the consulate had been<sup>1</sup> offered himself, but that he had declined it for the next year. There are other circumstances, also, about which I shall inquire. In conclusion, he swore, that he would easily accomplish, that Caesar ought be most friendly towards me. "For what, I pray, has Dolabella written to me?" I asked. He asserted, that when he had written to me that I would go to Rome, Caesar expressed greatest thankfulness, and not only approved, was even glad that I had acted as I did. What do you say? I have resumed my composure. For suspicion of domestic calamity, and of the conversation with Hortius, has been greatly relieved. I wish him<sup>2</sup> to prove worthy of us! And I invite myself to find some excuse<sup>3</sup> for him! it is necessary to have some communication with Hortius. There must be something; but I should be glad if it might turn out to be inconsiderable. And yet I wonder he should not have come. But we shall see how it is. You will let Oppius give credit to Terentia<sup>4</sup>. This is now only thing to be apprehended in the city. At me, however, with your advice, whether I should go by land to Rhegium, or should embark thence. But since I do not go immediately, I have something to write to you, as soon as I see Curio. Pray take care, as usual, to let me know how Tiro goes on<sup>5</sup>.

## LETTER V.

My general intention I conceive I have written to you explicitly enough; respectively, nothing can be said with certainty, that it will not be before the new moon. At discourse the next day came to the same effect, unless that he still more openly gave me to understand that he saw no end to this state of

The charge you impose upon me of regarding the young Quintus, is an Arcadian under-pretence. However, I will leave nothing untried; I wish you would do so too: but I shall not him. I wrote immediately to Vestorius Tullius<sup>6</sup>; and indeed she pressed me ear-ly. Vectenus has spoken to you more reasonably he wrote to me; but I cannot sufficiently my surprise at the carelessness of the young<sup>7</sup>. For upon hearing from Philotimus

to understand these to be the words of Curio, so that means Curio said.

bellia.

ing Quintus.

I conceive to be the meaning of the original, as been variously interpreted, and, as is too frequent in obscure texts, unwarrantably altered.

note = on book viii. letter 7.

want of money is the only thing to be apprehended Terentia; the number of other females of dis-loyalty away any impropriety in her remaining so book vii. letter 14.

I be remembered that Tiro was left ill at Patrae. The original is the word *Arcadia*, which is probably an oracle reported in the first book of Herodotus, discountenancing, as a work of great difficulty, the attack of Arcadia by the Lacedaemonians. 12 of this book.

uncertain to what this alludes; but seems, by the words, [see letter 13 of this book,] most probably to the advance of money.

may probably allude to Vectenus having called

that I might purchase that cottage from Canuleius for 50 sestertia (400*l.*), and might have it for less, if I applied to Vectenus; I did apply to him to get some abatement, if he could, from that sum. He engaged to do so; and sent me word a little while ago, that he had bought it for 30 sestertia (240*l.*), and desired I would let him know to whom I would have it assigned; that the money was to be paid the 13th of November. I wrote to him rather angrily, yet with a familiar joke. But now, as he acts with liberality, I do not mean to find fault with him, and have written to tell him that I had been set right by you. I shall be glad to hear what you intend about your journey, and when. April 17.

## LETTER VI.

NOTHING now stops me but the season. I shall use no cunning in my proceedings<sup>1</sup>, happen what may in Spain. Nevertheless keep my counsel. I have explained to you all my intentions in a former letter, for which reason this will be short; besides, I am in a hurry, and busy. Respecting young Quintus, "I take all pains"<sup>2</sup>—you know the rest. The advice you give me is both friendly and prudent; but everything will be easy, if I can only guard against him<sup>3</sup>. It is an arduous task. There are many excellent<sup>4</sup> points about him; but nothing plain, nothing candid. I wish you had undertaken to manage the young man; for his father, by his over-indulgence, undoes whatever I do. If I could act without the father's interference, I could manage him. This you can do<sup>5</sup>. But I forgive him. It is, I say, an arduous task. I have been confidently told that Pompeius is going through Illyrium to Gaul<sup>6</sup>. I must now consider how and which way I shall proceed.

## LETTER VII.

I QUITE approve your going to Apulia and Sipontum, and that appearance<sup>1</sup> of unsettledness, and do not consider you to be under the same circumstances as myself. Not but we have both the same duty to perform in the republic; but that is not the question. The struggle is, who shall be king; in which the more moderate king has been driven out, he who is the better and honestest of the two, who must conquer, or the very name of the Roman people will be extinguished: yet if he conquers, he will conquer after the manner and example of Sulla. In this struggle, therefore, it is

Cicero by the title of "Proconsul," [see letter 11 of this book,] in consequence of which Cicero in return called him *monetalis*, or "money-stamper." Cicero seems to have been displeased with the abrupt manner in which Vectenus had concluded the purchase, and fixed the day of payment, without consulting him.

<sup>2</sup> Shall not wait to see how things turn out in Spain.

<sup>3</sup> This alludes to a passage in Terence, where an old man exposes the pains he has taken to educate his son.

<sup>4</sup> Young Quintus.

<sup>5</sup> See letters 10 and 12 of this book.

<sup>6</sup> Cicero was living with his brother Quintus, whereas Atticus was beyond the reach of his influence.

<sup>7</sup> I suppose on his way to Spain; but it was not true.

<sup>8</sup> Atticus, not willing to offend Caesar by abruptly quitting Italy, seems to have intended to pass some time irregularly in the south-eastern parts previously to his departure.



not for you openly to espouse either party, but to bend to the times. But my case is a different one, being under such obligations that I cannot bear to appear ungrateful. I do not, however, think of going into the field; but of retiring into Malta, or some other place of equal insignificance. You will say, "By this you do not help him, towards whom you wish to show your gratitude: nay, perhaps he would rather have wished you did not go." But about this we shall see afterwards. Let me but get out; which Dolabella and Curio enable me to do at a better season, the one by the Adriatic sea, the other by the straits of Sicily<sup>1</sup>. I have had some hopes that Servius Sulpicius might wish to converse with me<sup>2</sup>; and I sent my freed-man Philotimus to him with a letter. If he will act a manly part, it may prove a valuable meeting; if otherwise, I shall still maintain the same character as I used to do. Curio has been staying with me, thinking that Cæsar is dejected by the popular displeasure, and himself diffident about Sicily, if Pompeius should have set sail. I have given the young Quintus a rough reception. I find it was avarice, and the hope of a handsome present. This is bad enough, but I trust there is nothing of that baseness which I had apprehended<sup>3</sup>. This fault I imagine you will attribute not to my indulgence, but to his natural disposition, while I endeavour by discipline to regulate him. You will arrange with Philotimus what you think best about the Oppii of Velia<sup>4</sup>. I shall consider Epirus as my own<sup>5</sup>; but I think of taking a different course.

#### LETTER VIII.

THE state of things admonishes, and you have pointed out, and I see myself, that it is time to put an end to our writing upon such subjects as it might be hazardous to have intercepted. But as my daughter Tullia frequently writes to me, begging me to wait the event of what is doing in Spain, and constantly adds that you are of the same opinion, which indeed I perceive by your letters; I have thought it not unsuitable to let you know my sentiments upon that subject. I think the advice would be prudent, if I meant to shape my conduct by the fate of Spain, which you say I ought to do. For it must necessarily happen, either that Cæsar is driven out of Spain, which I should exceedingly desire; or that the war is protracted; or that he, as he seems confidently to expect, seizes upon Spain. If he is driven out, with what grace or honour shall I then go to Pompeius, when I imagine Curio himself<sup>6</sup> will go over to him? If the war is protracted, for what am I to wait, or how long? It remains, that if we are beaten in Spain, I should be quiet. But upon this point I think otherwise. For I would sooner desert him<sup>7</sup> a conqueror, than conquered and doubtful (instead of confident) of

his affairs. Inasmuch as I foresee executions if he is victorious, and violation of private property, and the recall of exiles, and cancelling of debts, and honours bestowed upon the basest men, and a kingdom such as not only no Roman, but not even any Persian can bear, is it possible for my indignation to be silent? Can my eyes sustain the sight of my delivering my opinion<sup>8</sup> in the company of Gabinus? And even of his being called upon to speak first? In the presence of your client Cælius? In that of C. Ateius's client Plaguleius? And the rest? But why do I enumerate my enemies? while I cannot without pain see in the senate my own connexions<sup>9</sup>, whom I have myself defended, nor act amongst them without shame. What if it is by no means certain that I should be allowed to do so? For his friends write me word that he is far from being satisfied with me, because I have not gone into the senate. However, I cannot entertain a thought of recommending myself to him, and that with some risk, with whom I refused to be united even with recompense. Then consider this, that the whole contest is not to be decided in Spain; unless you suppose that, upon losing this, Pompeius will throw up his arms; notwithstanding his whole plan is Themistoclean<sup>10</sup>. For he deems him who is in possession of the sea to be necessarily master of affairs. Hence, without ever striving to keep Spain by itself, he has always made naval preparations his principal care. He will accordingly sail, when the season is fit, with a prodigious fleet, and will come to Italy; where what shall I be, sitting idle? For it will no longer be allowable to be neuter. Shall I then oppose his fleet? What evil can be greater, or even so great? What indeed can be baser? Have I feebly<sup>11</sup> and alone borne his wickedness against the absent; and shall I not bear it in company with Pompeius and the other chiefs? But if, setting aside duty, we consider only the danger; there is danger from those<sup>12</sup>, if I do wrong; from him<sup>13</sup>, if I do right: nor can any plan be devised in these troubles which is free from danger. There can therefore be no doubt but I should avoid doing anything base with danger, which I would avoid even with safety. Should I not have crossed the sea along with Pompeius? It was not in my power; there is the account of the days. Besides (to confess the truth without that concealment which I might use), one thing deceived me, which perhaps ought not, but it did deceive me; for I thought there would be peace; and if this had taken place, I did not care to have Cæsar angry with me, at the time that he would be reconciled to Pompeius. For I had already felt the effects<sup>14</sup> of their union. It was through fear of this that I fell into this dilatoriness. But I shall obtain every purpose if I make<sup>15</sup> haste: if I delay, I shall lose it. And yet, my Atticus, certain auguries inspire me with confident hope; not the auguries of our college<sup>16</sup> collected by Appius, but

<sup>1</sup> Dolabella and Curio were Cicero's friends, and held commands in those parts respectively.

<sup>2</sup> Servius Sulpicius was a senator of great respect, a friend of Cicero's, and a favourer of peace, but of a timid character.

<sup>3</sup> See letter 4 of this book.

<sup>4</sup> See book viii. letter 7, and book vii. letter 13.

<sup>5</sup> This must be supposed to be in answer to some letter from Atticus, offering Cicero the free use of his place in Epirus.

<sup>6</sup> Who is of Cæsar's party.

<sup>7</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>8</sup> In the senate.

<sup>9</sup> Recalled from banishment by Cæsar's authority.

<sup>10</sup> Who retired before the Persians from Athens, to conquer them at sea.

<sup>11</sup> The text is probably corrupt. I offer this interpretation as what appears the least exceptionable.

<sup>12</sup> Pompeius's party.

<sup>13</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>14</sup> When Pompeius assisted Clodius's views by reason of his own connexion with Cæsar.

<sup>15</sup> To quit Italy.

<sup>16</sup> The college of augurs.

see of Plato on the subject of tyrants. For I not see by what means he can long remain without falling off himself, even without any exertion on our part: since fresh and flourishing, in the use of six or seven days, he became the object of the bitterest hatred to that same indigent and undoned multitude; having so soon lost the precision of two things; of clemency, in the case of Metellus<sup>1</sup>; of wealth, in the affair of the treasury<sup>2</sup>. Now what companions or ministers can employ, if the provinces, if the republic is to be governed by persons, no one of whom has been able to regulate his own patrimony for two months? There is no enumerating all the particulars, which I will readily comprehend; only place them in my view, and you will presently understand that a kingdom can hardly last six months. If I am mistaken in this, I shall bear it, as many excellent men, distinguished in the republic, have borne it: unless you imagine that I would rather like Sardanapalus in his bed<sup>3</sup>, than in a Theban exile: who being, as Thucydides says, the ablest to apprehend things present, after the best consultation; and far the best to counsel of things to come, what was likely to take place; yet fell into those straits, which he would have avoided, if nothing had deceived him. Though as one who, in the words of the same author, eminently foresaw advantages and disadvantages; yet they were yet in obscurity; yet he did not know either how to escape the envy of the Lacedæmonians, or that of his own fellow-citizens, nor what he was promising to Artaxerxes. That night would not have been so calamitous to the prudent Africanus; that day of Sulla's superiority so sad to the prudent C. Marius; if nothing had deceived them. Nevertheless I support my opinion by the augury I have mentioned. This does not deceive me; still it turns out otherwise. He must fall either by his enemies, or by himself, who indeed is his worst enemy. I hope this may happen during my life, though it is time for me to think of that, not of this short life. But should anything happen to me sooner than I expect, it signifies nothing whether I see it done, or foresee that it will be.

This being so, it is not to be borne, that I submit to those against whom the senate has pronounced with authority to see that the republic be no detriment<sup>4</sup>. To you I commend all my concerns; though such is your affection to me that they need not my commendation. But I have nothing to tell you; for I sit here waiting for an opportunity to sail. Yet never so demanded to be told, as that of all your kindred kindnesses none was at any time more agreeable to me than the sweet and assiduous attention you have bestowed on my dear Tullia. She is to me self highly gratified by it; and I no less so. Excellence is indeed wonderful. How does she bear public misfortunes! How her own domestic embarrassments! And what a courage does she show at my departure! Call it natural affection, the completest union of minds; yet she

often he had wished to kill. See letter 4 of this volume. plunder of which showed that he was in want of

Sardanapalus was an Assyrian king distinguished for luxury. in consulship.

would have me do what is right, and be well esteemed. But of this too much, lest I call forth my own sensibility. If you hear anything certain about Spain, or anything else, while I remain in Italy, you will write to me. And at my departure, I shall perhaps send again to you; and the rather, because Tullia seemed to think you would not at present leave Italy. I must manage to get Antonius's consent, as well as Curio's, to my residing at Malta, without taking a part in this war. I wish I may find him as accommodating and kind to me as Curio. He<sup>5</sup> is said to be coming to Misenum the 2d of May, that is to-day; but he has sent before an ungracious letter, of which I inclose a copy.

*Antonius, Tribune of the People, Proprator, to Cicero, Imperator.*

UNLESS I had a great regard for you, indeed much greater than you imagine, I should not have minded the report which is spread about you, especially as I do not believe it; yet loving you as I do, I cannot dissemble that the very rumour, however unfounded, greatly affects me. I cannot think that you will cross the sea, considering your affection for Dolabella and your daughter, that accomplished woman, and the esteem in which you are held by all of us<sup>6</sup>, to whom indeed your dignity and splendour are almost dearer than to yourself. But I have not thought it the part of a friend to be indifferent to what is said even by ill-disposed persons; and I have acted with the greater zeal, because I consider the task imposed upon me to be the more difficult, owing to the offence which has arisen between us<sup>7</sup>, rather from my jealousy than from any injury on your part. For I would have you believe that, excepting my Cæsar, nobody is dearer to me than you, and that at the same time I am persuaded Cæsar esteems M. Cicero among his best friends. Therefore I beg you, my Cicero, to take no hasty step,—but to distrust the attachment of one<sup>8</sup>, who first injured you that he might afterwards confer a kindness; and on the other hand not to run away from one<sup>9</sup> who, though he should not love you (which, however, cannot be the case), yet would wish you to be in safety and in honour. I have expressly sent to you my intimate friend Calpurnius, that you may be assured of the great interest I take in your life and dignity.

The same day Philotimus brought the following letter from Cæsar.

*Cæsar, Imperator, to Cicero, Imperator.*

THOUGH I was persuaded that you would do nothing rashly or imprudently, yet I have been moved by common report to write to you, and to request, by the intimacy between us, that you would not in this declining state of affairs take any step which you did not think it necessary to take in their sound state. For you will both inflict a severer blow on our friendship, and less well consult your own advantage, if you appear to be

<sup>1</sup> Antonius.

<sup>2</sup> Us of Cæsar's party.

<sup>3</sup> Antonius had been a candidate for the augurship in opposition to Cicero.

<sup>4</sup> Pompeius.

<sup>5</sup> Cæsar.

influenced not by the course of events (for everything seems to have fallen out most favourable to us, most adverse to them), nor by attachment to the cause (for that was the same when you judged it proper to abstain from their counsels), but by condemnation of some act of mine,—than which you can do nothing more painful to me. That you may not do it I beg of you, by the right of our friendship. Besides, what can be more proper for a good and peaceable man and a good citizen than to abstain from civil broils? This some who would wish it cannot do because of the danger; you, to whom the testimony of my life and the assurance of my friendship are well known, will never find anything either more secure or more honourable than to abstain from all hostility. April 16. On my journey.

### LETTER IX.

THE arrival of Philotimus (what a fellow he is! how silly! how often misrepresenting in favour of Pompeius!) has frightened to death all my companions. As for myself, I am become callous. None of our people entertained a doubt of "Cæsar's having checked his progress;" whereas he is said to advance with the utmost speed: and that "Petreius had joined Afranius," though he brings no intelligence of the kind. In short it was even believed that Pompeius was passing with a great force through Illyrium into Germany; for this was confidently asserted. I am of opinion, therefore, that I ought to get away to Malta, till we see what is done in Spain. From Cæsar's letter it appears as if I might almost do this with his consent; for he says that I can do nothing more honourable or more safe than to withdraw from all contention. You will say then, "where is that resolution which you professed in your last letter." It is here, and it is unaltered. But I wish it were possible to determine only at my own risk. The tears of my family sometimes soften me, when they entreat me to await the issue of the war in Spain. The boys could not without great emotion read a letter from M. Cælius written in a lamentable strain, and entreating me to wait for the same event, and not to betray so rashly my fortunes, my only daughter, and all my connexions. My own son, indeed, is of greater spirit, and for that very reason affects me the more, and seems to be anxious only about my reputation. To Malta, therefore: thence whither it shall seem prudent. Do you, however, even now let me hear from you, especially if there is any news of Afranius. If I have any conversation with Antonius, I will let you know what has been done: but, as you advise, I shall be cautious in trusting him; for<sup>1</sup> the means of concealing my design are both difficult and dangerous. I expect Servius on the seventh of May, for whom I shall wait, at the desire of Postumia<sup>1</sup> and the young Servius. I rejoice to hear that your ague is better. I send you a copy of Cælius's letter.

<sup>1</sup> This relates to the expediency of obtaining Antonius's consent to Cicero's departure, since it was both difficult and dangerous to attempt it by stealth.

<sup>1</sup> Postumia was the wife of Servius Sulpicius, the person here intended.

### Cælius to Cicero.

I AM distressed by your letter, in which you show that your thoughts are engaged about nothing but what is sad. What this is you do not expressly say; nevertheless you sufficiently declare the nature of what you contemplate. I therefore write this letter to you without loss of time, to beg and beseech you, Cicero, by your fortunes, by your children, not to adopt any measure prejudicial to your happiness and security. For I call the gods, and men, and our friendship, to witness that I have told you beforehand, and have given you this counsel not hastily, but have informed you after being with Cæsar, and knowing what his disposition would be should he gain the victory,—if you imagine that Cæsar will continue to observe the same moderation in liberating his adversaries and submitting to their conditions, you are mistaken. His thoughts, and indeed his declarations, breathe nothing but what is severe and cruel. He went away much out of humour with the senate, and thoroughly provoked by the opposition to his wishes<sup>2</sup>. There will assuredly be no room for mercy. Therefore, if you have any regard for yourself, for your only son, for your family, for your remaining hopes,—if I, if that excellent man your son-in-law, have any weight with you, you ought not wilfully to disturb their fortune,—so that we should be obliged to hate, or relinquish, that cause in the success of which our happiness consists, or else entertain the impious wish of injuring you. Lastly, think what offence you must already have given<sup>3</sup> by your delay. But now, to oppose Cæsar in the time of victory, whom you were unwilling to offend while his cause was doubtful, and to join those in their flight whom you refused to follow as long as they resisted, is the height of folly. Take care that while you are ashamed to be wanting in the duties of the best citizen, you are not too negligent in choosing what is the best course. But if I cannot entirely prevail with you, at least wait till it is known how we go on in Spain; which, I announce to you, will be ours upon the arrival of Cæsar. What hope they may have after Spain is lost I know not: and what can be your object in uniting with a desperate cause, I cannot for my life discover. This, which without saying it you gave me to understand, Cæsar had heard; and as soon as he had asked me how I did, he mentioned what he had heard about you. I professed my ignorance; but begged him to write to you in such a manner as might be most likely to induce you to stay. He takes me with him to Spain. If this were not so before I went to the city, wherever you were, I would have run down to you and argued the point with you in person, and used my utmost endeavour to keep you. Consider, Cicero, again and again, that you may not utterly ruin yourself and all your family, nor plunge yourself, with your eyes open, into a situation from whence you see no retreat. But if the language of the best citizens affects you, or if you cannot bear the insolence and haughtiness of certain persons, you may choose, I think, some town free

<sup>2</sup> = The motions in the senate for permitting Cæsar to take the money out of the treasury were stopped by the intercession of the tribune L. Metellus. Cæsar, however, got possession of it by force. See letter 4 of this book.

<sup>3</sup> Dolabella.

<sup>4</sup> To Pompeius.

in war while these matters are deciding, which I presently be concluded. If you do this I shall think you have acted wisely, and you will give no offence to Caesar.

### LETTER X.

BLIND that I am, not to have foreseen this! I read you Antonius's letter. Having repeatedly shown to him that I entertained no designs against your measures,—that I was mindful of my in-law, mindful of our friendship,—that if I might otherwise I might have been with Pompeius, that I wished to be out of the way, because I do not like to be running about with my lictors,—this measure, however, was not even now decided. To these observations see how superfluously he replies:—

How true are your professions! For one who is to be neuter remains in his country; he who away appears to pass judgment upon one of us. But I am not the person to determine whether anybody is at liberty to go away or not. You have laid this duty upon me, that I should let nobody at all to leave Italy. My approving intention is, therefore, of little consequence, I have no authority to remit anything. I think should apply to Caesar, and ask leave from him. I do not doubt but you will obtain it, especially as you promise to observe the relations of friendship.

There is a Spartan despatch<sup>1</sup> for you! I shall not mean to deceive the man. He was to come on the evening of the third, that is to-day; therefore to-morrow he may perhaps call upon me. I endeavour to appear in no hurry<sup>2</sup>. I shall let out that I mean to apply to Caesar: I shall let myself somewhere with very few attendants, and will certainly fly away from hence in spite of people. I wish it may be to Curio<sup>3</sup>; this I leave to you, God willing. I have received a great deal of uneasiness. Something worthy of me is accomplished. I am exceedingly sorry for my loss. Attend to it, I beseech you, while it is recent. I was pleased with your account of the people at Marseilles<sup>4</sup>! I beg to be informed of anything you may hear. I should like Sicily, if I might go openly; which I had obtained from you.

I wait here for Servius, as I am requested to bring my wife and son, and as I think it expedient. I now takes Cytheris<sup>5</sup> with him in an open boat; a second conveys his wife; and there are seven others together, of his girls think you? See by how vile a death we perish; and if you can, of the havoc he<sup>6</sup> will make, if he come back conquered or conqueror.

The original is expressed in two Greek words, signifying a particular kind of cipher used by the government, to which their generals were expected to pay obedience.

The text is evidently corrupt; but I read it with the edition—*Tentabo autem nihil properare*. I would be glad to get to Sicily under the command of who, though of Caesar's party, was personally to Cicero. From thence Cicero would proceed to

is said perhaps from a feeling of some dissatisfaction he had hitherto acted. He shut their gates against Caesar. Cytheris was Antonius's mistress.

But I, if there should be no ship, will go even in a cock-boat, to snatch myself from the violence of these people. I will write more after I have seen him. I cannot help loving our young nephew, though I plainly see that I am not loved by him. I never saw anything so intractable, so set against his family, so absorbed in his own conceit. What an incredible weight of troubles! I will, however, and do, take pains to correct him; for he has excellent abilities<sup>7</sup>, but requires great attention to his temper.

### LETTER XI.

AFTER sealing my last letter, I did not choose to deliver it to the person I had intended, because he was not one of my own servants. For this reason it was not delivered that day. In the mean time Philotimus arrived, and brought me yours; in which what you say about my brother certainly shows a want of steadiness; but has nothing insincere, nothing fraudulent, nothing that may not be turned to good, nothing that you may not by a single word lead whither you will. In short, he is affectionate towards all his friends, even those with whom he often quarrels; and me he loves better than himself. I do not blame him for sending a different<sup>8</sup> account to you about your nephew, and to the mother about her son. What you mention about the journey, and about your sister, is vexatious, and the more so, because my time is so contracted that it is not in my power to remedy it; for remedy it I certainly would. But you see in what troubles and difficulties I am. The money concerns are not such (for I often hear from him) that he does not wish to pay you, and is earnest to do so. But if Q. Axius, in this my flight, does not repay me thirteen sestertia (100*l.*) which I lent to his son, but excuses himself on account of the times; if Lepta, if others do the same; I cannot forbear wondering, when I hear from him that he is pressed for some 20 sestertia (160*l.*). For you see the difficulties. He has ordered, however, that the money may be provided for you. Do you think him slow, or backward, in such affairs? Nobody is less so. But enough about my brother. Respecting his son, it is true that his father always indulged him: but indulgence does not make one deceitful, or covetous, or without natural affection; though it may perhaps create haughtiness, and arrogance, and moroseness. Accordingly he has these faults also, which arise from indulgence; but they are supportable; for why should I add, at his time of life? But the former, which to me who love him are more grievous than these very calamities in which I am placed, are not the effects of our tenderness; no, they have roots of their own; which, however, I would pluck out if it were possible. But the times are such that I must put up with everything. My own son I easily restrain; for nothing is more tractable; and it is in compassion to him that I have hitherto adopted less vigorous counsels; and the more he wishes me to exert myself, the more I am afraid of injuring him. Antonius arrived yesterday evening. He may

<sup>1</sup> See letter 12 of this book.

<sup>2</sup> I understand this to mean different from that which Cicero had given in the preceding letters. Some suppose that he means Quintus had given one account to Atticus, another to Pomponia.

perhaps soon call upon me; or he may not even do that; as he wrote to explain his wishes. But you shall know immediately what is done. I must now conduct everything secretly. What shall I do about the boys? Shall I trust them to a small row-boat? What inclination do you imagine I shall have for sailing? For I remember, even in summer time, how uneasy I was sailing with that open vessel of the Rhodians: what do you suppose then will be the case in this severe season with a little barge? It is every way a sad state. Trebatius is with me, a thoroughly honest man, and good citizen. What monstrous things does he relate! Immortal gods! Does Balbus also think of coming into the senate? But I shall to-morrow get him to carry a letter to you himself. I am ready to believe Vectenus is kindly disposed towards me, as you say. I had joked with him a little angrily for having written to me so peremptorily about providing the money<sup>a</sup>. If he received this otherwise than he ought, you will soften it. I addressed him coiner, because he had addressed me proconsul. But since he is an honest man, and friendly towards me, I am ready also to be friendly towards him.

#### LETTER XII.

WHAT will become of me? Or who is there not only more unfortunate, but more disgraced, than I am? Antonius says that he has received orders<sup>a</sup> about me by name. He has not however yet seen me, but mentioned this to Trebatius. What can I do now? Nothing prospers with me; and what has been considered with the greatest care, turns out the most unhappily. For when I had gained Curio, I thought I had obtained everything. He had written to Hortensius<sup>b</sup> about me; and Reginus was entirely with me. I never suspected that Antonius would have anything to do with this sea<sup>c</sup>. Which way shall I now turn myself? I am beset on all sides. But enough of lamentation. I must sail then unseasonably, and creep unobserved into some merchant-ship. I must not let it seem as if I were stopped with my own concurrence<sup>d</sup>. I must endeavour to get to Sicily; which if I accomplish, I shall pursue something further. Let but things go on well in Spain. Though about Sicily itself, I wish the news may be true; but hitherto nothing has happened favourably. It is reported that a concourse of Sicilians assembled round Cato, entreating him to resist, and promising everything; and that he was moved by it, and began to levy troops. I do not believe it, however illustrious be its author. That the province might be kept, I know. But we shall soon have news from Spain. We have here C. Marcellus intent upon the same purpose<sup>e</sup>, or excellently feigning it: though I have not seen him myself, but hear it from one who is intimate with him. Pray let me hear if you have anything new. If I make any

attempt, I will immediately write to you. I shall deal severely with young Quintus: I wish I may be able to do any good. But do you tear the letters in which I have said anything harshly of him, for fear of some disclosure: I will do the same with yours. I am waiting for Servius, yet do not expect from him any sound advice. You shall know whatever is the result. It must doubtless be confessed that I have committed errors. But is it once only? and on one occasion? Nay, everything, the more it has been considered, the more imprudently has it been done. But, as Homer says, "what is past, we must let be, however sorry:" in what remains, let us only not rush on our ruin. You bid me be circumspect in my departure. In what respect should I be circumspect? All the accidents that can occur are so manifest, that if I would avoid them, I must sit down in shame and grief; if I should neglect them, I am in danger of falling into the hands of abandoned men. But see in what great difficulties I am. I sometimes think it would be desirable to sustain even some severe injury from these people, that it may appear how hateful I am to the tyrant. If the course I had hoped were open to me, I would have accomplished something, as you wish and exhort, that should justify my delay. But the guard that is kept is surprising; and I have some suspicions even of Curio himself. I must act therefore either by force or by stealth: and if by force, I shall perhaps have to contend also with the seas. But by stealth, is by stealth from these people; in which if there should be any failure, you see what disgrace impends. But I am drawn on, and must not recede through fear of some outrage. I often think with myself about Cælius<sup>f</sup>; and, should I have any similar opportunity, I shall not let it slip. I hope that Spain is steady. The affair of Marseilles, as it is noble in itself, so is it an argument with me that all is right in Spain; for they would not show such resolution if it were otherwise; and they would know the truth, being so near and vigilant. You rightly take notice of the disapprobation expressed in the theatre. I perceive also, that the legions which he took up in Italy are very much dissatisfied. But yet nothing is more hostile, than he is to himself. You justly fear his breaking out into violence. If he is driven to despair, he will certainly do so. This increases the propriety of effecting something in the same spirit as Cælius, but I should hope with better success. But everything in its turn: whatever is done first, you shall immediately know it. I will, as you desire, do what I can for the young man<sup>g</sup>, and will support the weight of the whole Peloponnesus<sup>h</sup>: for he has good parts, if there were but any disposition susceptible of instruction. Hitherto he shows none; yet there may be; or virtue is not to be taught; which I can never believe.

<sup>f</sup> The Cælius here spoken of has been supposed to be one C. Cælius Calpurnius, who endeavoured, but in vain, to check the progress of Sylla in the former civil wars; but I do not find that this conjecture rests on any certain foundation. See letter 14 of this book.

<sup>g</sup> Young Quintus.

<sup>h</sup> This probably alludes to the same thing, as when, in letter 5 of this book, he mentions Arcadia, which was a part of the Peloponnesus; meaning that no difficulty should deter him.

<sup>y</sup> See book vi. letter 8.

<sup>a</sup> See letter 5 of this book.

<sup>b</sup> To prevent Cicero from leaving Italy.

<sup>c</sup> Hortensius had a command on the south coast.

<sup>d</sup> The southern, or Tyrrhenian sea.

<sup>e</sup> It must not have the appearance of a plan concerted between him and Caesar for the purpose of his remaining in Italy.

<sup>f</sup> Of quitting Italy.

## LETTER XIII.

OUR letter was particularly acceptable to my Tullia, and indeed to me. Your letters always give something agreeable with them. Write, therefore; and if you can offer any ground of hope, do not omit it. You need not be alarmed at Antonius's lions<sup>1</sup>. Nothing is pleasanter than this. Listen to a trait worthy of a minister of state. He summoned the council of ten<sup>2</sup> from the towns; and the four magistrates came to his house early in the morning. First, he was present till nine o'clock: then, upon being told that Neapolitans and Cumans were arrived (for he was displeased with these people), he ordered them to come again the next day, as he wanted to see them, and was taking a lament. This he did to-day: and to-day he has determined to go to Ænaria<sup>3</sup>. He promises to recall those that have been banished<sup>4</sup>. But omitting these matters, I say something about myself. I have had a letter from Axius<sup>5</sup>. I am obliged to you for what you have done about Tiro. I am quite satisfied with Vectenus. I have paid the money<sup>6</sup> to Antonius. Servius is said to have slept at Minerva's temple the 6th of May; to-day he was to lodge with Marcus Cælius in Linternum; he will therefore reach early to-morrow, and will furnish me with matter for writing to you; for I now find nothing to write. I am surprised that Antonius should not have sent a message to me, especially as he has always been very civil. I suppose he does not wish to deny before my face his having received my command concerning me. But I should not expect any favour<sup>7</sup>; nor, if I obtained it, should I have any reliance upon it. Yet I must devise something. Pray let me know if anything is done in this matter; for it might be heard by this time; everybody is anxious, as supposing that, if I go right, there will be no further trouble. On my part, I neither think that the preservation of Spain will decide the business, nor its loss make it desperate. I imagine Silius, and Ocella, and others, are obliged to delay their departure. Give too that you are hindered by Curtius<sup>8</sup>; I suppose you have a passport.

Antonius is reported, but at a subsequent period, to have taken lions to his carriage. He may at least have shown fondness for them, and carried them about with him this time. Cicero seems to mean that Antonius assumed so little of the character of the lion, that he descended to amuse himself with low humour, beneath the dignity of his situation.

Municipia, or towns admitted to the freedom of citizens, were usually governed by a council of five, had besides four executive magistrates. A small island near the coast of Campania, since called

above, letter 4 of this book.

letter 11 of this book.

word money is not in the original, but seems to be a most probable completion of the sentence, and at the same time explanatory of what was said in letter 5 of

did not ask leave to depart.

was some debtor, from whom Atticus could not get his money.

The original there appears to have been some Greek which has undergone such mutilation from copyists and commentators, as to baffle all reasonable interpretation. The 17th letter of this book, which seems to have to do with this, makes it probable that Cicero meant in

## LETTER XIV.

O WRETCHED existence! For to remain so long in fear, is a greater evil than the thing itself which is feared. Servius, as I before mentioned, having arrived the 7th of May, came to me the next day. Not to detain you unnecessarily, we came to no conclusion. I never saw anybody more disturbed by apprehension; nor in truth did he fear anything that was not a just cause of fear. That man<sup>1</sup> was angry with him, this<sup>2</sup> by no means pleased; and the victory of either party was to be dreaded, owing to the cruel disposition of the one<sup>3</sup>, the audacity of the other<sup>4</sup>, and the pecuniary difficulties of both, from which they can never be extricated but through the property of private individuals. This he said with so many tears, that I wondered they had not been dried up by such protracted misery. As for me, even this weakness of the eyes, which prevents my writing with my own hand, is unattended with any weeping<sup>5</sup>, though it is often so troublesome as to keep me awake. Collect, therefore, what consolation you can, and send it me; not from books and philosophy; for that I have at home; though somehow the remedy is less powerful than the disease: but do you rather find out what relates to Spain, and to Marseilles. Servius brings a sufficiently good report on these subjects, and says there is good authority for that of the two legions<sup>6</sup>. Let me then hear this from you, if you can, and other things of the same kind. Something must necessarily be known in a few days. But I revert to Servius. We adjourned our conversation to the next day. But he is loath to go out of the country. He would sooner bear whatever might happen, in his bed. He has a painful scruple arising from his son's joining the army before Brundisium<sup>7</sup>. This, however, he positively asserted, that if the exiles were restored, he would go into banishment himself. To this I replied, that that would certainly take place; and that what was now doing was not at all better; and I produced many instances. But this, instead of giving him encouragement, increased his fear; so that now it seems necessary rather to keep him in ignorance of my purpose, than to invite him to do the same. Therefore, there is not much to be expected from him. I shall think of Cælius, according to your suggestion.

## LETTER XV.

WHILE Servius was with me, Cephalio arrived with your letter, on the tenth; which brought us great hope of better things respecting the eight cohorts; for they also which are in these parts,

in some manner to signify "a passport," which is there called diploma; whence it may be suspected that the word here might have been *δίπλωμα*.

<sup>1</sup> Pompeius would be angry with him for having sent his son to join Cæsar's army before Brundisium.

<sup>2</sup> Cæsar was displeased with his having moved the senate not to approve of the expedition to Spain against Pompeius's lieutenants; as Cicero had informed him he should himself do if he went to Rome. See book ix. letter 18.

<sup>3</sup> Pompeius.

<sup>4</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>5</sup> As if the very source of his tears was exhausted.

<sup>6</sup> See letter 12 of this book.

<sup>7</sup> See book ix. letter 19.

are said to waver. On the same day Funisulanus brought another letter from you, corroborating the same circumstance. On the subject of his own business I satisfied him amply, giving him to understand all his obligation to you. He has not yet paid me. He owes me a considerable sum, and is not supposed to be rich. He now says that he will pay it; but that one, who is in his books, delays: that, when this is paid, if there should be sufficient at your house, you may send it by the messengers. Philotimus's freed-man, Eros, will tell you how much it is. But let us return to greater matters. That Cælian business, which you wish for, ripens apace; and I am distracted with doubt whether I should wait for a favourable wind. There wants but a standard, and people will flock to it\*. I am quite of your mind in thinking it best to go openly<sup>a</sup>, and I think to set off accordingly: but I shall first wait for another letter from you. Nothing is to be got from Servius's opinion: every objection is raised to every proposal. He is the only man I have known of a more timid disposition than C. Marcellus, who regretted that he had been made consul. How dishonourable! He is said too to have confirmed Antonius in his opposition to my departure, that he might himself, I suppose, remain with the better grace. Antonius set out for Capua the tenth. He sent me word that he was prevented from waiting upon me by shame, because he thought I should be angry with him. I shall go then, and in the manner you advise, unless any hope should previously be afforded of sustaining some more important character<sup>b</sup>. But this can scarcely happen so soon. Allienus the prætor however thinks that one of his colleagues will be appointed, if I am not. I care not who it is, so there be but somebody. I am pleased with what you mention about your sister. I take pains about young Quintus; and hope things are better. As for my brother Quintus, I assure you he is making every exertion to pay the interest that is due; but he has hitherto squeezed nothing out of L. Egnatius<sup>c</sup>. Axius<sup>d</sup> modestly applies for 12,000 (100*l.*); for he has frequently written to desire I would advance to Gallius whatever he wants. But if he had not written, could I do otherwise? In truth I have repeatedly promised: but this money he wants im-

mediately. I wish people\* would have consideration for me in these troubles. May the gods confound them! But of this at some other time. I rejoice at your being freed from your ager, and also Pilia. While the stores and other things are putting on board, I mean to run down to Pospeianum. I should be glad if you would make my acknowledgments to Vectenus for his attention. If you have anybody to send, let me hear from you before I go.

#### LETTER XVI.

I HAD just sent you a letter on a variety of subjects, when Dionysius came to me at an early hour. I should not only have shown myself ready to forgive him, but should have remitted the whole, if he had come in the temper of mind you described. For in the letter I received from you at Arpinum, you said that he would come, and would do whatever I desired. Now I desired, or rather wished, to have him with me. This he had positively refused, when he came to Formianum, which occasioned me to write to you angrily about him. He said very little; but the amount of his harangue was, that I would forgive him; that he was so embarrassed with his own affairs, that he was unable to go with me. I replied in a few words, but felt great vexation. I saw clearly that he despised my present fortune. What think you? Perhaps you will be surprised; but I must tell you that I reckon this among the greatest vexations of these times. I would have him continue your friend. The wishing you this, is wishing that all may go well with you: for just so long will his attachment last. I trust my design will be unattended with danger; for I shall both dissemble, and mean to keep a sharp look-out. Let but the passage be such as I wish: for the rest, so far as it is under the control of prudence, due care shall be taken. While I remain here, I should be glad if you would write me word not merely of what you know, or have heard, but also of what you foresee will happen. Cato, who might have kept Sicily without any difficulty, (and if he had kept it, all respectable people would have flocked to him) went from Syracuse the 24th of April, as Curio wrote me word. I wish, what is said, that Cotta may keep Sardinia. There is such a report. If it be so, poor Cato! In order to lessen any suspicion of my departure, or of my design, I went to Pompeianum the 12th, that I might remain there, while the things requisite for the voyage were got ready. Upon my arrival at the house, information was brought me that the centurions of three cohorts which are at Pompeii wished me to go thither the next day; it was my friend Ninnius communicated this to me; that they wished to deliver themselves and the town to me. But I, look you, was off on the morrow before it was light, that they might not so much as see me. For what was there in three cohorts? What if there had been more? How were they furnished? There occurred to me the same ideas upon that Cælian attempt which I read in the letter I received from you the same day, as soon as I arrived at Camerum; and yet it might only have been done to try me. I therefore removed all suspicion. Upon my

<sup>a</sup> Atticus, we have seen, succeeded to the property of Cecilius, who was a sort of banker; and I imagine the same business to have been continued on Atticus's account. Hence I understand this passage to mean, that if Funisulanus, after the money that was owing to him should have been paid, had enough at Atticus's banking-house to answer Cicero's claims, it might be sent down to him. [See book viii. letter 7, note <sup>a</sup>.] This receives considerable weight from what occurs in several letters of book xii., from which it appears that Atticus was a long time engaged with his accounts, so as to show that they must have been voluminous and intricate.

<sup>b</sup> This may either mean, that there were many people dissatisfied with Cæsar, and ready to unite under any leader in opposition to him: or, that many people were desirous of leaving Italy as soon as an opportunity offered.

<sup>c</sup> See letter 13 of this book. "I must act, therefore, either by force or by stealth."

<sup>d</sup> Of being a negotiator for peace.

<sup>e</sup> See book vii. letter 18.

<sup>f</sup> Axius is mentioned before, in letter 11 of this book, as owing Cicero 13,000 sestertii on account of his son, who is probably the same Gallius here spoken of. And now he says, that Axius, instead of repaying the money, borrows 12,000 more, and wants it immediately.

<sup>g</sup> *Adversus* seems to be used absolutely, in the manner explained in book iv. letter 3, note <sup>h</sup>.

urn I find Hortensius has been here, and called pay his respects to Terentia. He used very honourable language towards me. But I suppose I shall see him; for he sent his servant to say that he would call upon me. This is better than my colleague Antonius, whose mistress is carried in a chair in the midst of his lictors<sup>4</sup>. Since you are free from the ague, and have shaken off not only disease but even the languor attending it, let me see you in Greece looking quite well. In the meantime let me hear something from you.

## LETTER XVII.

Hortensius came to me the 14th, after my letter was written. I wish the rest of his conduct corresponded with this. His attention towards me is inconceivable, and of this I mean to avail myself<sup>5</sup>. Afterwards came Serapio<sup>6</sup> with your letter. But before I opened it, I told him that you had already written to me about him, as you had written to me. Then, when I had read the letter, I entered into the matter very fully; and in truth I am much pleased with him, for he seems to be at once a man of learning and of probity. I think of employing him in several other ways also, and taking him with me. The necessity of my eyes has frequent returns, and is not very troublesome, yet it prevents my writing. I am glad your health is now both freed from its old complaint, and strengthened against any fresh attacks. I wish I had Ocella<sup>7</sup> for these matters seem to be rather more difficult. At present I am stopped by the equinox, which is very much out of its natural course<sup>8</sup>. If it flows gently, I hope Hortensius will continue the same disposition, for hitherto nothing could be kinder. You are surprised at my having no passport<sup>9</sup>, as if I were charging with I know not what offence; and can imagine how it should have come into my mind.

But as you had mentioned an intention of going away, and I had understood that nobody was to go without one, therefore I concluded that I had one; as likewise because you had got a passport for the boys. This was the reason of the

letter 15 of this book, where Antonius is said to have gone away without seeing Cicero. He was Cicero's nephew in the college of augurs.

letter 10 of this book.

Hortensius had a command under Caesar; and Cicero intended to facilitate his design of sailing by his connivance. letter 12 of this book.

Serapio seems to have been recommended to Atticus as a friend to the two young Ciceros.

is mentioned in letter 13 of this book, and may have been mentioned in some letter from Atticus previously to the reformation of the calendar, the errors of the year had grown into great disorder; the equinoctial winds, which might favour Cicero's design, had not yet blown. See letter 18 of this book. letter 13 of this book.

opinion I expressed. But I should be glad to know what you think of doing, and above all if there is yet any news. May 16.

## LETTER XVIII.

My dear Tullia was brought to bed the 19th of May of a seven months' child. I rejoice in her safe delivery. The child is very weakly. The calms have hitherto delayed me surprisingly, and have been a greater impediment than the watch which is kept over me. For Hortensius's professions are all idle words, so that he must be a most base man. He has been corrupted by the freed-man Salvius. Henceforward therefore I shall not write to inform you what I am going to do, but what I have done. For all the Corycæi<sup>1</sup> seem to listen to what I say. But still if there is anything from Spain, or anything else, pray continue to write; and do not expect to hear from me till I arrive at my destination, unless I send to you on my passage. But I write even this with fear: so slowly and difficultly has everything hitherto been done. As I laid ill the first beginning, so the rest follows. I am now proceeding to Formiæ. The Furies will perhaps pursue me by the same route. From the conversation which Balbus had with you, I do not approve of Malta. Do you then doubt of his reckoning me among the number of the enemies? I have written myself to Balbus, telling him that you had informed me of his good-will, and of his suspicion. For the one I have returned my thanks; on the other subject you must excuse me to him. Did you ever know anybody more unfortunate? I say no more, that I may not also distress you. I am worried to death with thinking that a time is arrived, when neither courage nor prudence can any longer avail me.

<sup>1</sup> The banditti of Mount Corycus were noted for their secret intelligence; from whence the term Corycæi was used proverbially to signify any spies or discoverers of secrets.—*Erasm. Adag.*

[In the interval between the tenth and eleventh books of Cicero's letters, it appears that he actually quitted Italy the 11th of June, and passed over to Dyrrachium, with his brother and the two young Ciceros, to join Pompeius. In the mean time Caesar had made himself master of Spain; and having been created dictator at Rome, marched to Brundisium, and thence embarked the 4th of January in pursuit of Pompeius. At first Pompeius obtained some advantage over Caesar before Dyrrachium, but was soon after totally defeated in the memorable battle of Pharsalia. Cicero was not present on this occasion, but remained at Dyrrachium out of health, and out of spirits. After this defeat Pompeius's party dispersed. The greater part went to renew the war in Africa, whither Caesar also followed them. Some retired into Greece; but Cicero returned to Brundisium about the end of October, and from thence wrote the 5th letter of the following book.]



## BOOK XI.

## LETTER I.

I HAVE received from you a sealed packet<sup>a</sup> brought by Anteros; but from which I have been able to learn nothing of my domestic affairs, about which I am deeply concerned. For he<sup>b</sup> who has had the management of them is not there, nor do I know where in the world he is. But I place all hope of my reputation and private concerns in your kindness, which I have so often experienced. This if you will extend to me in these sad and desperate times, I shall bear with a better heart the dangers which are common to me with the rest; and that you will do so I conjure and entreat you. I have two-and-twenty hundred sestertia (17,600*l.*) in *cistophori*<sup>c</sup> in Asia; by exchanging which money you will easily support my credit. Had I not thought that I left it quite clear, trusting to him<sup>d</sup> whom you have long since ceased to trust, I would have waited a little longer, and not left my private affairs in embarrassment. The reason of my writing to you so late, is, that I have been late in finding what I had to apprehend. I beg you again and again to take me wholly under your protection; that if those, with whom I am<sup>e</sup>, are safe, I may escape along with them, and may owe my safety to your kindness.

## LETTER II.

I RECEIVED your letter the 4th of February, and the very same day I formally accepted the inheritance<sup>a</sup> according to the will. Out of my many sad troubles one is removed, if, as you say, this inheritance is adequate to the support of my credit and reputation; which, however, even without this, I understand that you would have defended from your own means. As to what you mention respecting the dower<sup>b</sup>, by all the gods I conjure you to take the whole affair under your management, and to protect that poor creature<sup>c</sup> (who is suffering by my fault and negligence) out of my property, if I have any; or by any means you can employ without putting yourself to inconvenience. Do not, I beseech you, suffer her to remain, as you say, destitute of everything. On what expenses has the produce of the farms been consumed? Nobody ever told me that those sixty sestertia (480*l.*) which you mention had been deducted from her

<sup>a</sup> Not a regular letter; which might perhaps be occasioned by the risk attending it. See the conclusion of the following letter.

<sup>b</sup> Philotimus.

<sup>c</sup> See book II. letter 6. The *cistophori* appear to have been the current coin of Asia Minor; and this sum was probably saved during his government of Cilicia.

<sup>d</sup> Philotimus.

<sup>e</sup> The Pompeians, whose safety here mentioned relates to their property, not to their persons. This and the three following letters appear to have been written from Dyrrachium.

<sup>f</sup> Accepting it before witnesses within a certain time specified by the will.

<sup>g</sup> The dower of his daughter on her marriage with Dolabella.

<sup>h</sup> Tullia, who appears to have been brought into difficulties by her husband's extravagance.

dower; for I never would have suffered it. But this is the least of the injuries which I have received<sup>a</sup>, and which my grief and tears prevent me from detailing to you. Of the money which I had in Asia, I have drawn out nearly one half<sup>b</sup>. I thought it would be safer where it is than with the public renters<sup>c</sup>. When you exhort me to keep up my spirits, I wish you could suggest anything that might enable me to do so. But if to my other miseries is added that also which Chrysippus said was in contemplation (you have not mentioned it) respecting my house<sup>d</sup>, who is there more wretched than myself? I pray and beseech you, pardon me. I cannot write any more. You see how greatly I am afflicted. If this were common to me with the rest, who seem to be in the same case, my fault would not appear so great, and would therefore be the more tolerable. There is now no source of comfort; unless you devise something, if indeed anything can be devised, that I may not be exposed to any peculiar calamity and insult. I have been later in sending back the courier, because there was no opportunity of sending. I have received from your agents seventy sestertia (568*l.*) in money, and the clothing<sup>e</sup> that was wanted. I should be glad if you would write in my name to whom you think proper: you know my friends. If they expect my seal, or signature, you may tell them that I have avoided this, on account of the watch that is kept<sup>f</sup>.

## LETTER III.

WHAT is doing here you will be able to learn from the bearer of this letter, whom I have kept the longer because I have been in daily expectation of something new; though at present I have no other reason for writing, than that, about which you desired an answer, respecting what I would have done relative to the first of July<sup>a</sup>. Either alternative is attended with difficulty in such difficult times; the risk of so large a sum; or, in this doubtful issue of events, that breaking off<sup>b</sup> which

<sup>a</sup> From his wife Terentia, probably through the agency of Philotimus.

<sup>b</sup> He placed it in the hands of Egnatius, a banker at Rome. See letter 3 of this book.

<sup>c</sup> The farmers of the taxes in Asia, of whom frequent mention is made in the early books of these letters. See book I. letter 17, note <sup>c</sup>.

<sup>d</sup> It was proposed to take from Cicero his house in Rome, on account of his going over to Pompeius.

<sup>e</sup> Probably for his slaves.

<sup>f</sup> Cicero being now with Pompeius's army at Dyrrachium, was under the restriction of military discipline, and, it is probable, might be watched with some jealousy.

<sup>g</sup> This was probably the day on which some portion of his daughter's fortune became due to Dolabella. Cicero, as well as Tullia, was dissatisfied with Dolabella, and meditated a divorce. But considering Dolabella's credit with Caesar, it was difficult to determine, in the present doubtful state of affairs, whether to incur the danger of losing so large a sum, if he paid it; or to cut the matter short by suing for a divorce, and thereby making Dolabella his enemy.

<sup>h</sup> The expression is probably borrowed from Atticus, and means the separating his daughter from her husband.

mention. Therefore as other things, so this especially I commit to your protection and kindness, and to her judgment and inclination. I could have done better for my poor daughter, if I had formerly deliberated with you in person, rather than by letter, on the subject of my own utility and circumstances. When you deny that peculiar disadvantage attaches to me, though it affords no consolation, yet there are many similar circumstances which you must see to be, they are, very grievous, and which I might easily avoid. But these very things will be less, as has hitherto been done, they are lightened by your care and attention. The money is with Eggius. Let it remain on my account, as it is, (for Eggius cannot long continue in their present state), I may be able to see what is most expedient; though I am in want of everything; because he is with whom I am in difficulties, and I have trusted him a large sum of money, thinking that in matters are settled, this may likewise be an aid to me. I should be glad, if there are any persons to whom you think I ought to write, that you would execute this, as you have done before. Pray my compliments to your family, and take care of your health. In the first place make every care provision for what you mention; that nothing be wanting to her for whom you know how ready I am. From the camp, June 13th.

## LETTER IV.

RECEIVED a letter by Isidorus, and two of dates. From the last I find that the estates have not been sold. You will therefore see that matter will be supported through you. With respect to the *usinas*, if only I survive, it will be a constant possession for me. You desire me to write, I am prevented by want of matter, for I have nothing worth writing; entirely disapproving, as I know what happens, and what is doing. I wish I could formerly consulted you in person, rather than by letter. I support your cause here among these persons as well as I can. Celer will tell you the same.

I have hitherto declined all office, the more because it was impossible to do anything as long as I am in my circumstances. You ask what has happened: you will be able to learn from Eggius. What remains does not appear to be difficult. I should be glad to have you take up as you promise, and as you do) of what you I have especially at heart. I am worn out with anxiety, which has also brought on extreme weakness. As soon as this is removed, I will join the leader of the business, who is in

at sea, on the propriety of his own going to join us. See the following letter.

Pompeius

is.

means by which he proposed to relieve Tullia from her embarrassment.

is.

name of an estate. See letter 13 of this book.

A subsequent part of the letter appears to have been added after that affair of Dyrrachium in which Caesar defeated. The vicinity of the armies made Cicero very anxious and reserved in what he wrote.

He did not appear any reason why Pompeius should be equally successful in any subsequent engagement. Laughter's comfort.

great hope. Our friend Brutus engages zealously in the cause. So far I have been able to write with caution. Farewell. Respecting the second payment, pray consider with all attention what is to be done; as I observed in the letter which I sent by Pollex.

## LETTER V.

I CANNOT without the greatest pain describe to you what causes, how bitter, how grievous, how unexpected, have moved me, and compelled me to act from a certain impulse of mind, rather than from consideration. They were such as have produced the effect you perceive. I therefore neither know what to tell you about my concerns, nor what to ask of you. You see the result and sum of the business. I have understood from your letters, both from that which you wrote in conjunction with others, and from that which was in your own name, (what indeed I perceived by myself), that your declining influence made you look out for some new means of defending me. As to what you propose of my coming nearer, and travelling through the towns by night, I do not well see how that can be done; for I have not such convenient resting-places, that I can pass in them all the day-time; nor is it of much consequence for the purpose of your inquiry, whether people see me in the towns or on the road. But yet I will consider, among other things, how this can best be done. My uneasiness both of mind and body is beyond belief, and makes me incapable of writing many letters: I have only answered those which I received. I wish you would write to Basilus, and to whomsoever you think proper, also to Servilius, in my name. That I should have written nothing to you in so long an interval, you will understand to arise from want of matter to write upon, not from want of inclination. Respecting your inquiry about Vatinius, I should not want his services, nor anybody's else, if they could find how to assist me. Quintus was at Patre, in a disposition very hostile towards me. To the same place his son went from Corcyra. I imagine they are since gone from thence along with the rest.

## LETTER VI.

I PERCEIVE your anxiety not only about your own, and the common calamities, but more particularly about me, and my affliction. And this my affliction is so far from being lessened, that it is even increased by associating yours with it. However, you see with your usual prudence to what source of consolation I am most open. For you approve of my determination, and declare that at

■ Pompeius received great hope from his recent success.

■ This is more particularly mentioned, because Brutus was personally hostile to Pompeius, who had caused the death of Brutus's father under Sulla's administration.

○ The second instalment of his daughter's dower.

▷ That he should have returned to Brundisium after the battle of Pharsalia.

¶ In the Peloponnesus.

▷ To make their peace with Caesar. See letter 6 of this book.

○ Of coming to Italy.

such a time I could have done nothing better. You add also (what, though of less weight than your own judgment, yet has some weight with me) that the step which I have taken is approved by others also; that is, persons of consideration. If I thought this, I should be less afflicted. "Believe me," you say. I do believe you; but I know how desirous you are that my distress should be lightened. I have never regretted my withdrawing from the army: there was such a cruel spirit, such a co-operation with barbarous nations, that a proscription was contemplated not individually, but collectively; so that it was determined by common consent that the property of you all should be the prey of his victory; of you all, I say; for there was no thought even of you unmix'd with cruelty. I shall never repent of my good-will<sup>1</sup>; I do repent of the measures I adopted<sup>2</sup>. I could wish that I had retired to some remote town till I was sent for. I should have created less observation, and should have received less vexation. I should not be exposed to this present trouble<sup>3</sup>. To lie miserably at Brundisium, is every way painful. How can I advance nearer, as you advise, without the lictors, which the people gave me, and which can never be taken from me but by violence. These with their fasces I lately mingled for a time in the crowd, as I approached the town, through fear of some insult from the soldiers. I contrived to get home in time<sup>4</sup>. I want you now to go to Oppius; and, provided it be thought right to advance with these lictors, I imagine they will authorise me to consider of it<sup>5</sup>. For so they engage; that Cæsar will have regard not only to the preservation of my dignity, but even to the increase of it; and they exhort me to be of good courage, and to entertain the best hopes. They give me the strongest assurance of what I should more readily credit if I had remained at home. But I am entering upon things that are past. Consider then, I beg you, what remains, and consult about it with these people; and, (if you think it expedient, and it meets with their approbation,) that Cæsar may be the more inclined to approve what I do, let it appear to be at their suggestion. Let Trebonius, Pansa, and any others, be admitted to this consultation, and let them write to inform Cæsar that what I have done, has been at their suggestion. I am quite alarmed at Tullia's illness and debility. I understand you are very kind to her, for which I am greatly obliged to you. I never had any doubt about Pompeius's fate<sup>6</sup>. For all princes and people were so impressed with the desperate state of his affairs, that wherever he had gone, I supposed this would happen. I cannot help lamenting his fall: for I knew him to be a man of integrity, virtue, and dignity. Should I offer to console you about Fannius<sup>7</sup>? He talked mischievously about

your remaining. And L. Lentulus had already promised himself Hortensius's house, and Cæsar's gardens, and Baiz. Just the same is done on this side, excepting that the other was boundless; for everybody who had staid in Italy was esteemed in the number of enemies. But some time or another I shall be glad to talk over these matters with my mind more at ease. I hear that my brother Quintus is gone into Asia to make his peace. Of his son I have heard nothing. Inquire of Diachares, Cæsar's freed-man, whom I have not seen, but who brought that letter from Alexandria. He is reported to have seen him either on his journey, or already in Asia. I look for your letter, as the occasion demands; and hope you will take care to let it be brought to me with all expedition. November 28.

#### LETTER VII.

I THANK you for your letter, in which you have accurately stated everything which you supposed to concern me. It is settled therefore, according to the opinion you give me from these people, that I should continue to be attended by the same lictors, as it was granted to Sestius: though I apprehend he did not retain his original lictors, but had others given him by Cæsar. For I understand that he disallows such decrees of the senate, as were passed subsequently to the departure of the tribunes. If therefore he chooses to be consistent with himself, he may still approve of my lictors. But what have I to do with lictors, who am almost ordered to quit Italy? For Antonius sent me the copy of a letter he had received from Cæsar, in which it was stated that he had heard of Cato's and L. Metellus's arrival in Italy, with the design of living openly in Rome; that he did not like this, from fear of its occasioning some disturbance; and that all should be excluded from Italy, except those whose case he should himself have heard: and he expressed himself on this subject with great warmth. Therefore Antonius wrote to me requesting that I would pardon him, but that he was not at liberty to disobey these instructions. Upon this I sent L. Lælius to explain to him that Cæsar had desired Dolabella to write to me, pressing me to come to Italy as soon as possible, and that I had come agreeably to his letter. He then issued an order to except me and Lælius by name; which I was sorry for, as he might have excepted us in fact, without publicly naming us. O the many heavy causes of uneasiness! which you kindly endeavour to alleviate, and not without effect; for you do indeed lessen my affliction by the very circumstance of your taking such pains to lessen it; and this I trust you will not think it burdensome to do very often. You will especially attain your purpose, if you can bring me to think that I have not entirely lost the good opinion of respectable people. Yet what can you do in this respect? Nothing, truly. But if circumstances should give you any opportunity, this will afford me the best consolation. It cannot be done at present; but if anything should arise in the course of events: like what has happened now. For it was said that I ought to have gone with Pompeius, but his fate lessens the re-

<sup>1</sup> Of having wished to serve Pompeius.

<sup>2</sup> The cruel disposition manifested in Pompeius's army made Cicero repent of having joined them.

<sup>3</sup> His detention at Brundisium, and the uncertainty of his reception by Cæsar's party.

<sup>4</sup> This passage has been variously tortured. I give what appears to me to be the most natural interpretation, without vouching for its correctness.

<sup>5</sup> How he should advance with his lictors and their fasces.

<sup>6</sup> He was treacherously murdered in Egypt.

<sup>7</sup> Perhaps he was recently dead. Cicero seems to imply that his conversation respecting Atticus was such as entitled him to little regret.

<sup>8</sup> Cæsar.

each of having neglected that duty. So of all things nothing is more censured, than that I should have gone into Africa: but I considered that the republic ought not to be defended by the barbarous troops of a faithless nation, especially against an army that had gained repeated victories. This perhaps will not be approved. For I hear that many good men are arrived in Africa; and I know there were many before. I am very much pressed on this subject. Here then I stand in need of some favourable chance. It may be that some, possibly all of them, may prefer their safety to the issue of war. For if they persevere, and gain their cause, you see in what a condition I shall be. I will say, what will be their condition if they are defeated? It will at least be a more honourable end. These considerations distract me. You do not say why you do not prefer Salpicius's destination to mine: for though it is less glorious than Cato's, it is however exempt both from danger and from remorse. The last thing to be considered, is the situation of those who are in Greece. However, these are so far better off, than I am, that we are together in considerable number; and whenever they come to Italy, they will come to their own home. Continue, as you do, to soften matters, and to conciliate as many as you can.

When you excuse yourself<sup>b</sup>, I am well aware of your reasons, and consider it for my interest you should be there<sup>c</sup>, if it be only to manage me, as you have hitherto done, what can be urged, with those in authority. In the first

I should be glad if you would attend to this: I apprehend there are many who have or will come to Cæsar, as either repenting of the step taken<sup>d</sup>, or disapproving what is done. And though both are true, yet these persons assert it of ill-will towards me, not that they have any ledge of its being so. But that Balbus and his may defend me against all such attacks, and his frequent letters may confirm Cæsar's kindness; that this may effectually be done, you see all diligence. Another reason why I should try to have you leave Rome is, that you say you have been entreated<sup>e</sup>—O sad business! What I write? or what should I desire? I shall be very short, for my tears burst forth. I commit you, and beg you to take it under your care. I see that, at such a time, it involve you in no folly. Pardon me, I beseech you: I can dwell longer on this subject for my tears and grief. I will say, that nothing can be more gratifying than your affection towards her. You do me in undertaking to write to whom you think proper. I have met with a person who saw the son at Samos, the father at Sicyon. My excuse is easily made. I wish they, who have seen Cæsar before me, may be as ready to be my interest with him, as I should be to be theirs, if I had any opportunity. When I come to take it in good part, if there should be anything in your letter that vexes me, I do it in the very best part; and request you to say everything without disguise, as you do; do it as often as possible. Farewell.  
December 19.

<sup>a</sup> I am going to Cicero.

<sup>b</sup> I come.

<sup>c</sup> In coming to Italy.

<sup>d</sup> Entreated by Tullia to assist her. The word "entreated," includes the rest, is no doubt borrowed from

## LETTER VIII.

THOUGH you perceive indeed how greatly I am afflicted, yet you will know it from Lepta and Trebatius. I pay severely the penalty of my rashness<sup>a</sup>, which you would fain persuade me is prudence: nor do I prevent your disputing the point, and writing to me as often as possible. For your letters afford me some comfort at this time. You must use every exertion through those who wish well to me, and have influence with Cæsar, particularly through Balbus and Oppius, that they may write on my behalf with all diligence. For, as I hear, I am attacked both by some in person, and by letters. These must be met, as the importance of the occasion demands. Furnius<sup>b</sup> is there very unfriendly towards me; and Quintus has sent his son not only to make his own peace, but to accuse me. He gives out that I have traduced him to Cæsar; which is refuted by Cæsar himself and all his friends; and yet he does not cease, wherever he goes, to heap all sorts of reproaches upon me. Nothing ever happened to me so unaccountable, nothing in all these troubles so painful. Some atrocious things were related to me by those who had heard him talking openly at Sicyon in the hearing of many people. You know his manner; perhaps you have experienced it. It is all turned against me. But I add to my uneasiness by speaking of it, and make you uneasy too. Therefore I return to my subject, and beg you to let Balbus send somebody expressly for this purpose<sup>c</sup>. I should be glad if you would write in my name to whom you think fit. Farewell. December 27.

## LETTER IX.

I HAVE indeed acted both incautiously, as you observe, and more hastily than I ought, and am out of all hope<sup>d</sup>, being kept by these exceptions<sup>e</sup> to the edicts. If they had not been made, through your care and kindness, I might be at liberty to go into some unfrequented place: now I cannot even do this. What advantage is it to have arrived before the tribunes enter upon their office<sup>f</sup>, if the coming at all is of no advantage? What can I hope from him<sup>g</sup>, who has never been a friend to me; since I am already undone and crushed by this law? Balbus's letters to me become daily less encouraging; and there may probably be many

Atticus's own expression. Tullia had been neglected by her husband Dolabella, and left at Rome in want of everything.

<sup>f</sup> In coming to Brundisium.

<sup>g</sup> Furnius is probably mentioned, like Quintus, as one who used to be Cicero's friend, and whom it was therefore the more grievous to have against him on this occasion.

<sup>h</sup> To counteract the calumnies of evil-minded persons.

<sup>i</sup> All hope of being able to leave Brundisium.

<sup>j</sup> See letter 7 of this book. He could not, without offending Cæsar, refuse to use his permission of remaining in Italy.

<sup>k</sup> Lest they might have published some law of exclusion. But he derived little benefit from his return to Italy, while he thought it unsafe to proceed through the country amidst Cæsar's adherents with his lictors, and unworthy of him to relinquish them.

<sup>l</sup> Cæsar, upon whose conduct Cicero could not depend in his present circumstances.

from many quarters to Cæsar against me. I am ruined by own fault. No part of my troubles has been brought on by accident; everything is the effect of folly. For when I saw the nature of the contest; that all was unprepared, and feeble, against troops in the highest order; I separated<sup>a</sup> from them (what could I do?), and adopted counsels not so much bold, as allowable<sup>b</sup> for me beyond other men. I yielded to my friends, or rather I obeyed them. Of one of them, him whom you<sup>c</sup> commend to me, you will see the disposition from his own letters which he has sent to you and to others, and which I should never have opened but from the following circumstances. A parcel was brought to me, which I undid, to see if there was any letter for myself; which there was not. There was one to Vatinius, and another to Ligurius, which I ordered to be taken to them. They presently called upon me burning with grief, crying out upon the perfidy of the man. They read to me the letters, filled with all sorts of calumnies against me. Ligurius was quite in a rage, saying that he knew Cæsar had hated him; yet had not only shown him kindness, but had also given him so much money, out of regard to me. After receiving this shock, I was desirous of knowing what he had written to others; for I considered that it would be prejudicial to himself, if this great guilt of his should be generally known. I found they were all of the same kind. I have sent them to you, that if you think it desirable for him that they should be delivered, you may deliver them; no harm will accrue to me; for as to their being opened, I imagine Pomponia has his seal. It was his using this bitterness when we first set sail, which so affected me, that I was afterwards quite sunk: and now he is said to be solicitous not so much for himself as against me. Thus am I pressed by all circumstances; which I am hardly able, or rather quite unable, to bear<sup>d</sup>. Amongst these distresses there is one equivalent to all the rest, that I shall leave my poor daughter plundered of her patrimony, and all her fortune. I should therefore be particularly glad to see you, as you promise; for I have nobody else to whom I can commend her; as I understand her mother is threatened with the same dangers<sup>e</sup> as myself. But if you should not find me, yet let this be a sufficient commendation, and do you, as far as you can, mollify her uncle towards her. I write this on my birth-day; when I wish that I had never been born; or that my mother had produced nothing afterwards. I am prevented by tears from writing more.

<sup>a</sup> The word *sciteram* in this place evidently comes from *scisco*, and though I do not find any corresponding signification of it, I suspect it is here equivalent to *deciveram*, and have translated it accordingly.

<sup>b</sup> It would have argued more courage to join either of the contending parties; but Cicero was excusable in not joining Pompeius, by the hope of acting as a mediator of peace; and his obligations to Pompeius were such as forbade his co-operating with Cæsar.

<sup>c</sup> Quintus, in whose favour I suppose Atticus might have written to Cicero upon finding him angry at his brother's behaviour.

<sup>d</sup> Has not this expression, as well as what immediately follows, allusion to thoughts of destroying himself? such as we find him uttering under the affliction of his banishment in the third book.

<sup>e</sup> The danger of having her goods forfeited.

## LETTER X.

To my inconceivable distresses there has been a fresh addition from what has been related to me respecting the two Quintuses. P. Terentius, a friend of [mine, has had a good deal to do as deputy contractor for the customs and revenues in provincial Asia. He met with Quintus the son at Ephesus the 13th of December, and particularly invited him to his house through friendship to me. Having made inquiries from him about me, he said the young man informed him that he was very angry with me, and showed him a roll of paper containing a speech which he intended to make to Cæsar against me. Terentius said what he could to check his senseless conduct. Afterwards, at Patreæ, Quintus the father talked to him a great deal in a similar strain of slander. You are acquainted with his extravagance by the letters which I sent you. I am sure this must give you pain; to me it is most distressing, and the more so, because I imagine there will be no room for me even to expostulate with them. On the state of things in Africa, I hear accounts very different from what you mention. For they say nothing can be more steady, or better prepared; add to this, Spain<sup>a</sup>, and the disaffection in Italy, the declining strength and zeal of the legions, and the confusion in the city<sup>b</sup>. Where can I find any tranquillity<sup>c</sup>, but while I am reading your letters? which would no doubt be more frequent, if you had anything to offer by which you thought my cares could be lessened. But I beg you not to omit writing to me whatever happens; and those<sup>d</sup> who are so cruelly hostile to me, you may blame at least, if you cannot hate them; not with the expectation of doing any good; but to let them see that you love me. I will write more to you when you have answered my last letter. Farewell. January 21.

## LETTER XI.

I AM so exhausted with the torment of my great distresses, that if there were anything upon which I ought to write to you, I should not easily be able to execute it; much less then, when I have nothing to tell you, when especially there is not even any prospect of things becoming better. So that I am no longer anxious even for your letters, though they always bring something agreeable with them. Therefore continue to write, whenever you have an opportunity of sending. I have nothing to reply to your last, which I received now a long time ago. For in this interval I find that everything is changed; the right cause has acquired strength, and I pay the heavy penalty of my folly<sup>e</sup>. I must procure for P. Sallustius thirty sestertia (240*l.*), which I received from Cn. Sallustius. I shall be

<sup>a</sup> Since Cæsar's rapid subjection of Spain, fresh insurrections had broken out there.

<sup>b</sup> Considerable disturbances had arisen between the tribunes.

<sup>c</sup> In consequence of Cicero's return to Italy he had as much to apprehend from the success of Pompeius' party, as from that of Cæsar's.

<sup>d</sup> Alluding, no doubt, to his brother and nephew.

<sup>e</sup> Pompeius' party was in considerable force in Africa and Spain, and Cicero suspected that he had acted precipitately in offending them by his return to Italy.

ged to you to see that they are provided with-  
delay. I have written about it to Terentia.  
This is now almost gone. I wish therefore  
would arrange with her, that I may have  
for present use. I shall perhaps be able to  
it up here, if I only know that it will be sup-  
at Rome. But without knowing that, I have  
entured to do so. You see the state of all my  
s. There is no sort of misfortune which I do  
ffer and apprehend. And the misery of this  
greater, in proportion to the greatness of my  
He" does not cease to slander me in Greece;  
at your letters have been of no avail. Fare-  
March 8.

## LETTER XII.

HALIO delivered your letter to me the 8th  
ch in the evening; and the same day in the  
g I had despatched a messenger with a  
to you. Nevertheless, upon reading your  
I have thought it right to make some reply,  
lly as you express yourself doubtful what  
I shall make to Cæsar for my going away  
ime when I quitted Italy. I have no occa-  
r any new excuse: for I have repeatedly  
n by letter, and have sent word by several  
, that I was unable, if I wished it, to bear  
ctions that were made upon me; with many  
o the same effect. There was nothing that  
ished him to suppose, than that I had not  
pon my own judgment in a thing of such  
. Afterwards, upon hearing from Balbus  
as the younger, that he conceived my bro-  
intus to have been the trumpet to my  
for so he expressed himself, before I  
at Quintus had been writing to so many  
about me; though he had said, and done,  
vere things to me in person, yet I wrote  
tanding" to Cæsar in these words: "I am  
anxious for my brother Quintus, than for  
but in my present situation I cannot ven-  
omend him to you. So much however  
nture to ask of you, that I beg you will  
ose he has done anything to lessen my  
l affection towards you; but has always  
ntributed to unite us together; and has  
companion, not the adviser, of my going  
herefore in other matters you will attri-  
bute whatever your kindness and the friend-  
ven you demands. That I may be no  
to him in your esteem, I earnestly  
you again and again." If then I should  
meeting with Cæsar, though I do not  
t he will be kind towards him, as he has  
clared, yet I shall behave in the same  
s, I have always done. But, as I see, I  
h more reason to be concerned about  
hich you represent as being daily con-  
the hope of making terms, rather than of  
I wish this were so; but I understand  
much otherwise, and apprehend that you  
lf of that opinion, only write differently,  
view to deceive me, but to encourage  
ially when to Africa is joined Spain like-

appears to be faulty. I have supposed, with  
it it ought to be *nihilominus*.

wise<sup>7</sup>. Respecting your recommendation of writ-  
ing to Antonius and others; if you think it neces-  
sary, I should be glad if you would do this which  
you have often done before. For nothing occurs  
to me that I ought to write. If you hear that I  
am unreasonably broken in spirit, what think you,  
when you find these noble<sup>a</sup> actions of my son-in-  
law added to my former troubles? However, I  
hope you will not cease to write to me, as often as  
you can, although you should have nothing to  
write about. For your letters always bring me some  
comfort. I have formally accepted Galio's legacy.  
I suppose it was a simple inheritance, since no  
form has been sent me. March 8.

## LETTER XIII.

I HAVE hitherto received no letter by Muræna's  
freed-man. P. Siser brought that which I am  
now answering. What you mention about the  
letter of the elder Servius, and what you say of  
certain people having brought information of  
Quintus's arrival in Syria, are neither of them  
true. In reply to your inquiry, how those, who  
have come hither, are, or have been affected to-  
wards me, I have understood that nobody has  
manifested any disrespect. But how little this  
signifies to me, I am quite sure you can judge.  
In my present grief everything is intolerable to  
me; and nothing more so, than that I find myself  
in a situation, where the only things that are appa-  
rently desirable<sup>a</sup>, are what I have always disap-  
proved. P. Lentulus the father is said to be at  
Rhodes; the son at Alexandria; and C. Cassius,  
it appears, is gone from Rhodes to Alexandria.  
Quintus offers me some explanation by letter, but  
in terms more bitter than his heaviest accusation.  
For he says that he has understood from your  
letters, that you were displeased with his having  
written to several people so unkindly about me;  
and that he is sorry he should have given you any  
uneasiness, but that he had done what was right.  
Then he details most foully the causes of his doing  
so. But neither at this time, nor before, would he  
have manifested his hatred towards me, unless he  
saw me to be every way distressed. I wish that  
even by travelling in the night, as you proposed,  
I had approached nearer to you. I can now form  
no conjecture either when, or where, I am likely  
to see you. There was no occasion for your  
writing to me about the co-heirs of Fufidius: for  
what they ask is just in itself; and whatever you  
had done I should have been satisfied with it.  
You have long since known my wish of redeeming  
the Frusinian estate<sup>b</sup>; though at that time my  
affairs were in a better condition, and I did not  
think my case so desperate; yet I have still the  
same wish. You will consider how this may be  
accomplished. And I should be glad, as far as

<sup>7</sup> See letter 10 of this book.

<sup>a</sup> Dolabella was at this time tribune, and wished to pass several seditious acts, in which he was opposed by Trebellius, another tribune; from whence arose great contention and disturbances in Rome.

<sup>b</sup> The success of Cæsar's party, from which he thought he had now less to apprehend, than from that of Pompeius, which would be irritated against him in consequence of his withdrawing from them.

<sup>c</sup> See letter 4 of this book.

you can, that you would secure me supplies for my necessary expenses. What means I had, I presented to Pompeius at a time when I thought I did it prudently. For which purpose I then both took it from your bailiff, and borrowed elsewhere; while Quintus complained by letter that I had given nothing to him; though he never asked me, nor have I beheld the money myself. But I wish you would see what there is, that can be done<sup>c</sup>, and what advice you can give me about everything; for you know the state of my affairs. My affliction prevents my writing more. If there is anything, which you think should be written to anybody in my name, I should be glad if you would do it as usual. Whenever you have an opportunity of sending a letter to me, I hope you will not omit it. Farewell.

#### LETTER XIV.

I AM far from being offended with the honest truth conveyed in your letter; in which you do not even attempt to console me, as formerly, under the general, and particular calamities, which I suffer; but acknowledge that it can no longer be done. For things are not now, as they were before, when, to say nothing more, I thought I had companions and associates. But all who were supposed to be making their peace in Greece and in Asia, both those who knew the state of affairs<sup>d</sup>, and those who did not, are said to be going into Africa. So that, besides Lælius, I have no partner in my fault<sup>e</sup>; and even he is so far better off, as he has been received<sup>f</sup>. About myself however, I do not doubt but Cæsar has already written to Balbus and to Oppius; from whom I should have heard, if there had been anything good; and they would also have spoken with you. But I wish you would confer with them upon this subject, and let me know what answer they give you. Not that a grant of safety from Cæsar can have any assurance; but yet it will afford an opportunity of consideration and forecast. Though I dread the sight of everybody, especially with such a son-in-law<sup>g</sup>; yet in such great troubles I do not see what else<sup>h</sup> I should wish for. Quintus still goes on<sup>i</sup>, as both Pansa informs me and Hirtius. He<sup>k</sup> too is said to be on his way to Africa with the rest. I will write to Minucius the father, and will send your letter. I will let you know if he does anything<sup>l</sup>. I wonder that you should have been able to send thirty sestertia (240*l.*), unless it have arisen from the Fufidian estate. Yet I see it is so<sup>m</sup>. I

<sup>c</sup> About redeeming the estate at Frusina, and providing for his necessary expenses, as well as about his brother and everything else.

<sup>d</sup> The reverses which Cæsar had suffered, and the rising hopes of the Pompeian party.

<sup>e</sup> The fault of having returned to Italy, instead of joining the republican troops collecting in Africa.

<sup>f</sup> Has been kindly received by Cæsar's partisans in Italy.

<sup>g</sup> Because Cicero's chief apprehension now was from the success of the Pompeian party.

<sup>h</sup> Dolabella, of whose conduct he was ashamed.

<sup>i</sup> What I can wish for, besides a protection from Cæsar.

<sup>j</sup> Continues to calumniate me.

<sup>k</sup> Quintus.

<sup>l</sup> If he will advance me any money.

<sup>m</sup> That Atticus had directed Minucius to let Cicero have

look for you; whom I should be particularly glad to see, if it can any how be managed; for the occasion demands it. The last act is already drawing to a conclusion<sup>n</sup>; when it is easy to judge more soundly what everything really is<sup>o</sup>. Farewell.

#### LETTER XV.

As you produce sufficient reason why I cannot see you at this time, pray what ought I to do? For Cæsar seems to hold Alexandria in such a manner<sup>p</sup> that he is ashamed even of writing about what is done there. But it looks as if the opposite party would soon pass over from Africa<sup>q</sup>; the Greeks<sup>r</sup>, also, will return from Asia to join them, or will remain in some neutral place. What, therefore, do you think I ought to do? I see that it is a difficult question: for I am alone, or with one other, and can neither return to that party nor derive any degree of hope from this. But I am desirous at least of knowing what you think; and this among other things made me wish to see you, if it could be done. I informed you before that Minucius had furnished me with only twelve sestertia (100*l.*); I should be glad if you could secure the payment of the rest. Quintus has written to me not only without asking pardon, but with great bitterness: the son with a degree of hatred which is surprising. No sort of evil can be imagined with which I am not assaulted. Yet everything is more tolerable than the sense of my own error, which is both strong and constant. If I were to have those companions in my error which I expected, yet it would be but a slender consolation. But every body's conduct besides admits of some excuse: mine admits of none. Some have been captured, some intercepted, so as not to call in question their attachment,—especially when, upon being at liberty, they have rejoined their party. Even those who voluntarily delivered themselves up to Fabius<sup>s</sup> can only be charged with timidity; and there are

that money, which he would replace with Minucius's respondent at Rome.

<sup>n</sup> So I understand the original, which is concise and thence obscure. It may be worth while here to advert to the force of the present passive, expressive of that which is in the act of being done. The want of a corresponding tense in English has sometimes occasioned a misapprehension of the just meaning in both Greek and Latin authors; as Luke ix. 51, 'Εν τῇ συμληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκλήψης ἀβρόν'—When the days of his being received up into heaven were drawing towards their accomplishment—not, as in the common translation, "when the time was come."

<sup>o</sup> This seems to me to have been generally misunderstood; I conceive it to allude to the demouement of a stage play, like what is said afterwards in letter 19 of this book. "Jam enim mihi videtur adesse extremum."

<sup>p</sup> Cæsar, seduced by the charms of Cleopatra, was engaged in a war to support her cause in Egypt against her brother Ptolemæus.

<sup>q</sup> Egypt and Africa are generally distinguished by the Roman writers, the latter signifying that part which was reduced to a Roman province. Here, the party in Africa means the army attached to Pompeius's cause, who were in force in the neighbourhood of Carthage, from whence Cicero apprehended they might make an attack upon Italy.

<sup>r</sup> These Greeks are those of Pompeius's party, who had fled into Asia Minor after the battle of Pharsalia.

<sup>s</sup> Cæsar's lieutenant in Greece.

ny of various descriptions who, whenever they ly to them, will readily be received. You need less wonder, therefore, that I cannot support b a weight of affliction: for my error alone its of no reparation,—and perhaps Lælius's; how does that help me? They say that C. sus has<sup>c</sup> changed his intention of going to andria. These things I detail to you, not that can remove my trouble, but that I may know ther you have anything to offer about what v upon me. In addition to all the rest is my in-law, and these other matters, of which I ot write for weeping. I am vexed too about pus' son<sup>d</sup>. In short I am completely miser-

But to return to my first point; what do think is to be done? Should I try to come r to you unobserved? or should I cross the

For it is impossible to remain here much r. Why can nothing be settled about the an estates? For the nature of the conditions such as is not usually disputed; since the n which appears too little may easily be up by a valuation. It is not without reason I make these inquiries; for I suspect the ins may think my situation very doubtful, and n that account keep the business in suspense. tell. May 14.

#### LETTER XVI.

s not by my fault at this time (though before been faulty enough) that I derive no con- n from that letter<sup>e</sup>: for it is written in a e style, and bears strong marks of not coming Cæsar, which I imagine you must have per-

About meeting him, I will do as you "; for there is no great expectation of his ; and those who come from Asia say that g has been heard about peace,—in the hope ch I have fallen into this error<sup>f</sup>. I see g to be hoped,—now, especially, when such d has been received in Asia, in Illyricum, in ir of Cassius<sup>g</sup>, in Alexandria itself, in Rome,

For my part, even if he should come otwithstanding the war<sup>h</sup> in which he is still be engaged, yet I apprehend the business settled<sup>i</sup> before his return. As to what you of a certain degree of joy being excited in l people upon the news of Cæsar's letter, eed omit nothing which you think can be rce of comfort; but I cannot persuade that any good man would think my safety he begging it of Cæsar, and the rather be-

ed purposed to go to Alexandria to make his peace ar.

us the actor had been received into familiarity by ut his son was a prodigate.

ter pretending to come from Cæsar.

us seems to have advised him not to put himself n saluting Cæsar on his return.

error of returning to Italy after the battle of , when he had expected that the opposite parties ve made peace.

sius Longinus had been left in the command of here the people and soldiers revolted to the party. In the other provinces here mentioned oops had met with some check.

ar in Egypt.

was apprehensive of the army in Africa getting of Italy, in opposition to Cæsar.

cause I have now no companion in such a course. Those in Asia wait for the issue of events; the Greeks afford a hope of pardon to Fufius himself<sup>b</sup>. These people had at first the same fear as I, and adopted the same resolution; but the delay at Alexandria has righted their cause<sup>c</sup> and overset mine. Therefore I still request of you, as in my former letters, that if you see anything in my ruined condition which you think I ought to do, you will inform me. If I am received by Cæsar's party (which you see is not the case), yet as long as the war lasts I am uncertain what I should do or whither I should go. But if I am cast off, the difficulty is still greater. I look, therefore, for a letter from you, and beg you will write explicitly. With regard to your advice of writing to Quintus on the occasion of this letter,—I would do it if the letter gave me any satisfaction. Though somebody wrote to me lately in the following terms: "In these troubles I am not sorry to be at Patræ. I should be there with more satisfaction if your brother spoke of you in a way that I liked to hear." When you say that he complained of my not writing to him,—I once only received a letter from him, to which I sent an answer by Cephalo, who was detained several months by contrary weather. I have before mentioned to you that Quintus the son had written to me with great rudeness. The last thing I have to beg of you is, that if you think it right, and can undertake it, you would join with Camillus in speaking to Terentia about her will<sup>d</sup>. The times require that she should consider of it, and give satisfaction where it is due. I have understood from Philotimus that she is guilty of some great<sup>e</sup> misconduct, which I can scarcely believe. But at all events, if anything can be done, it must be looked to. I long to hear from you about everything, especially what you may say about her. Upon this I want your opinion, even if you have nothing to propose; for I shall consider that as conclusive. June 3.

#### LETTER XVII.

I SEND this by another person's messenger who is in a hurry to set off: for this reason it will be the shorter, and because I am going to send one of my own. My dear Tullia came to me the twelfth of June, and acquainted me with the numerous instances of your attention and kindness to her, and brought me three letters. But I not only

<sup>b</sup> I understand this to mean that Fufius, who had been left in Greece, and to whom the Greeks had sued for pardon, now rested the hope of his own pardon from the reviving ascendancy of the Pompeians, upon the intercession of these very Greeks.

<sup>c</sup> By Cæsar's delay at Alexandria the Greeks had time to recover from their first alarm, and to observe the actual progress of affairs. Cicero, who had acted upon the presumption of Cæsar's superiority, now found himself in a difficult strait.

<sup>d</sup> Terentia's conduct and extravagance had now made Cicero resolve upon a divorce. And in such a case, where there were children, it was the custom for each party to make a settlement by will on their common offspring, proportioned to their several estates. For when a wife was not guilty of infidelity, her dowry was restored to her.

<sup>e</sup> This misconduct probably related to her appropriation and waste of Cicero's property. See book vi. letter 4, note p, and letter 22 of this book.



could not take that pleasure which I ought in the virtue, gentleness, and affection of an exemplary daughter, but was even touched with inconceivable grief at the thought of such a mind being involved in so sad a fortune,—and that by no fault of hers, but by my egregious folly. Now, therefore, I neither expect consolation from you, which I know you are anxious to administer, nor advice, for which there is no room. I perceive, indeed, both by your former letter and by the last, that you have tried everything. I think of sending Cicero<sup>1</sup> to Cæsar with Sallustius. I see no reason why I should detain Tullia here any longer in such a state of general affliction: I therefore mean to send her back to her mother as soon as she will let me. In return for your letter of consolation<sup>2</sup>, suppose me to have said what your own understanding suggests as proper for the occasion. What you mention of Oppius's conversation<sup>3</sup> is quite consonant with my suspicion; yet, speak as I might, I should never persuade these people that I approved of their conduct. However, I will observe what moderation I can; though I see not what it signifies to me if I should incur their displeasure. I find you have just cause to prevent your coming to me,—for which I am very sorry. Nobody brings any account of Cæsar's departure from Alexandria. It is certain that no person has come from thence since the 15th of March, nor has any letter been received from him since the 13th of December; by which you see that the affair of the letter<sup>4</sup> dated February 9 (which, even if it were genuine, would be of little account), is not true. I understand that L. Terentius is come from Africa, and has arrived at Pæstum. I should like to know what intelligence he brings, and how he got away, and what is doing in Africa. He is reported to have been despatched by Nasidius. If you find out how this is, I wish you would let me know. Respecting the ten sestertia (80*l.*), I will do as you direct. Farewell. June 14.

#### LETTER XVIII.

THERE is yet no rumour of Cæsar's departure from Alexandria; on the contrary, it is believed that he is fully occupied. I shall not, therefore, send my son, as I had intended; and must beg of you to extricate me from hence<sup>5</sup>: for any penalty is better than continuing here. Upon this subject I have written to Antonius, and to Balbus, and to Oppius. For whether there be war in Italy by land or by sea, it is by no means desirable for me to be here. Both of these may possibly happen; certainly one of them. I learned from your account

<sup>1</sup> His son.

<sup>2</sup> The text here is obscure, and perhaps faulty; but I think it intelligible without any conjectural emendations, which should never be admitted unnecessarily.

<sup>3</sup> The context leads one to suppose that Oppius, who was of Cæsar's party, objected to Cicero's freedom of speech.

<sup>4</sup> That, of which Cicero speaks in letter 16 of this book.

<sup>5</sup> Scipio, who had the command of the sea-coast, prohibited all passengers, through fear of their establishing an intercourse with Cæsar.

<sup>6</sup> Cicero was still at Brundisium, whence he could not depart without danger of giving offence by retaining his lieutenants, or of dishonouring his rank by dismissing them. See above, letter 6 of this book.

of Oppius's conversation what was their mind proceeding; but I beg you to make the most of it. I expect nothing whatever but what is usual; yet nothing can be worse than my present state. I wish you, therefore, to speak to Antonius and those others, and to expedite this business as you can. Write to me about everything as may be possible. Farewell. June 20.

#### LETTER XIX.

(*Græc.* xiv.)

I READILY assent to your letter, in which, say, in many words, that you have no other offer that can be of service to me. You assuredly no consolation that can relieve my suffering. For nothing has happened by which else it might be borne: but I have endured everything by those errors and distresses of mind and body, which I wish my anxieties<sup>1</sup> had chosen to heal rather than to aggravate. Since no hope is afforded me either of advice or of any consolation, I will not burden you with it. I trust, however, that you will cease to write,—but will let me know what occurs to your mind, whilst you have not sent or there is anybody to send to,—which will not be very long. There is a doubtful report<sup>2</sup> of his<sup>3</sup> having left Alexandria; which arose from the letter of Sulpicius, and has received confirmation from all the subsequent accounts. Whether true or false is of so little moment to me, that I know not which I should prefer. What I want to you some time since about the<sup>4</sup> will I could place among the adverse letters. I am distressed at the wretched means of this creature<sup>5</sup>; I think nothing ever happened like this, and wish you could point out to me any which I might assist her. I see the same difficulty which there was in giving advice before. The object disturbs me beyond everything. I was in the second payment of her fortune. I thought of somebody else,—but it is now past. I beg that these ruinous circumstances, if anything has raised and got together out of my plate, and part of my furniture, so as to be in security, you would pay attention to it. For things to be drawing to a conclusion without any prospect of peace; and the present state, even with an enemy, is incapable of subsisting. You may have an opportunity, if you think fit, of talking to Terentia upon these matters. I cannot write that I feel. Farewell. July 5th.

<sup>1</sup> This probably relates to Cæsar's lieutenants in Egypt, who acted, he says, as if they were determined to shut him shut up in Brundisium, being perhaps unwilling to determine anything about his lieutenants till they receive instructions from Cæsar. He applies to Atticus to procure authority for his removal without compromising his dignity.

<sup>2</sup> Alluding in the first place to his brother, and also to Dolabella and Terentia.

<sup>3</sup> Said in a sort of despair of his being able to support his troubles. See letter 9 of this book, note *f.*

<sup>4</sup> See letter 16 of this book. The subsequent line is a very doubtful interpretation. It may perhaps allude to some expression of Atticus, or his friends, calling the letter of Cicero in which he spoke of his will, as one of his croaking letters.

<sup>5</sup> His daughter Tullia; for in the very next, and several other letters, he speaks of her in similar terms.

## LETTER XX.

(Græc. xxiii.)

ATTICUS has informed me that you had spoken on the subject, about which I wrote<sup>a</sup> to beg would communicate with him. I am now expecting to hear from you; though if it is otherwise I ought to be, I do not see how it can be: but having received a letter from him<sup>b</sup>, I am one from you also; and conclude that you too have learned all you wished,—provided only you are well; for you mentioned your being troubled with some kind of indisposition. One day I arrived from Rhodes the 24th of June, I caught word that Quintus the son had set out on the 29th of May; and that Philotimus arrived at Rhodes the day before with a letter for me. You will hear Acusius himself,—he travels slowly; in consequence of which I deliver my letter to a more expeditious messenger. What may be in Cæsar's letter I know not, but my brother Quintus highly congratulates me. To say the truth, so great has been my error, I can obtain nothing, even in imagination, that can be tolerable to me. I entreat you to write about this poor creature<sup>c</sup>, and (what I lately mentioned to you) that something may be made up to cure her from want, and likewise about this I wish also that I had attended before to her business<sup>d</sup>, but I was afraid of everything. It was nothing better in this deplorable situation than a separation. I should then have done something, like one alive<sup>e</sup>,—whether the cause were the law for expunging debts, or the injuries, or his commerce with Metella, together<sup>f</sup>. Her property would not then have been lost, and I should have appeared to feel no indignation. I well remember your saying<sup>g</sup> but I remember also that time: though it was preferable. Now he seems himself to have eaten it<sup>h</sup>; for I hear such things respecting the state of the republic<sup>i</sup>; O gods! My son-in-law especially! That he should do this; even for all former debts! I think with you, that a bill of divorce should be sent. He may demand the third instalment of her property. Consider, therefore, whether I should let it originate with himself, or whether I anticipate him. If it be any how possible, travelling at night, I will try to see you. You will write to me upon these matters, anything else which it may concern me to do. Farewell.

ely, the urging Terentia to make her will. See of this book.

context appears sufficiently to warrant the reading *utius, ab illo*. The text of this letter seems to be in several parts.

Cæsar. <sup>a</sup> Tullia. business of his daughter's divorce. to his situation.

or all of these offences on the part of Dolabella, ve justified Cicero in suing for a divorce for his

which it is to be supposed that Atticus advised divorce.

s conduct, regardless of all propriety. ext is very uncertain.

## LETTER XXI.

(Græc. xix.)

HAVING an opportunity of writing by your servant, I would not let it slip, though I have nothing to say. You write to me less frequently than you used, and shorter,—which I impute to your having nothing that you think I can like to read or to hear. But if there is anything, of whatever kind it may be, I should wish you to let me know it. The only thing that would be desirable for me is, if anything can be done respecting a peace,—of which in truth I entertain no hope. Yet since you sometimes slightly mention it, you compel me to hope for what is hardly within the compass of my wishes. Philotimus is expected the middle of August: I know nothing more about him. I shall be glad to receive your answer to what I mentioned to you in a former letter<sup>b</sup>. I have yet time enough in the midst of calamities to use some precaution, though I have hitherto never used any. Farewell. July 22.

## LETTER XXII.

(Græc. xxiv.)

WHAT you some time since mentioned to me, and what you have twice repeated in your letters to Tullia about me, I perceive to be true. And I am the more miserable (though my wretchedness appeared to admit of no addition) because I not only must not resent the great injury I have received<sup>c</sup>; but cannot even lament it with impunity. Therefore I must try to bear it. But when I have borne it, yet all the calamities are to be sustained, which you caution me to prevent<sup>d</sup>. For such is the offence I have committed, that in every state of affairs, and under every party, it is likely to be attended with the same consequence<sup>e</sup>. But I shall proceed in my own hand<sup>f</sup>, since what follows demands secrecy. See, I beseech you, even now about the will. The idea of its having been made at the time when she began to inquire, did not I imagine strike you (else she would not have asked), neither did it strike me. Yet, as if it were so, having once entered upon the subject, you may advise her to entrust it to somebody, whose fortune is exempt from the hazard of this war. I should like, above all, that it might be to you, if she is of the same mind. I conceal from the poor creature that in this I am apprehensive of that other danger<sup>g</sup>. I am well aware that nothing can be sold now; but things may be laid by and secreted, so as to escape that ruin which hangs

<sup>b</sup> This probably alludes to Cicero's speaking too freely upon the state of affairs; which is mentioned more distinctly in the latter part of this letter, and was before noticed in letter 17 of this book.

<sup>c</sup> His not being at liberty to quit Brundisium.

<sup>d</sup> The danger of giving offence to Cæsar.

<sup>e</sup> Cicero conceived that Cæsar was so much displeased with his having joined Pompeius, and the Pompeians with his having deserted them, that his own ruin would ensue either way.

<sup>f</sup> The former part of his letter being written by an amanuensis.

<sup>g</sup> The confiscation of his property, in apprehension of which he wished to have Terentia's settled by will, and

over us. For when you say that my own property will be ready for my use, and yours for Terentia; yours I grant; but what can there be of mine? Respecting Terentia however (to pass by all other grievances, which are innumerable), what can be worse than this? You had written to her to send a bill of exchange for twelve sestertia (100*l.*), this being what remained out of the silver. She sent me ten sestertia (80*l.*), and added that this was all which remained. You see what a person would do in a large concern, who could purloin this little from a small one. Philotimus has not only not arrived, but has not even acquainted me by letter, or by message, what he is doing. Some, who are come from Ephesus, relate that they saw him there going to law about some disputes of his own, which it is probable may be put off till Cæsar's arrival. So that I imagine he either has nothing which he thinks it of importance to deliver quickly to me (in which case I am the more neglected); or, if he has anything, he does not trouble himself to convey it to me till all his own business is finished. All this gives me great uneasiness; yet not so much, as perhaps it ought; for I apprehend nothing signifies less to me, than what is brought from thence<sup>a</sup>. Why I think so<sup>1</sup>, I am persuaded you know. When you caution me about accommodating my countenance and language to the time; difficult as this is, I would however command myself, if I thought it at all signified to me. When you say in your letter that you think the business of Africa may be settled<sup>2</sup>, I wish you had added why you think so. No reason occurs to me to suppose that it can be done; but if there should be anything, which has a ray of consolation, I hope you will write to acquaint me with it: or if, as I perceive, there should be nothing, write to tell me even this. If I should soon hear anything, I will write to you. Farewell. August 6th.

## LETTER XXIII.

(Græc. xx.)

On the 16th of August arrived C. Trebonius from Seleucea Pieria, after a voyage of twenty-seven days. He reported that he had seen Quintus, the son, and Hirtius, with Cæsar, at Antioch; and that they had obtained all that they asked on behalf of Quintus without any difficulty. At which I should the more rejoice, if this concession afforded me any assurance of hope. But there are other things to be feared, and from other quarters; and what is granted by Cæsar, as by a master, is still under his control. He has also pardoned Sallustius<sup>3</sup>; and indeed is said to refuse nobody. Which itself is suspicious that inquiry may only be deferred. M. son to Quintus Gallius, has restored Sallustius' slaves. He came to transport the legions into Sicily; and brings word that Cæsar is pre-

placed in the hands of some trustee, who would not be exposed to the same ruin.

<sup>1</sup> From Cæsar. See letter 20 of this book.

<sup>2</sup> Because he thought himself equally doomed to suffer from the success of either party.

<sup>3</sup> The war in Africa may be terminated by negotiation.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps the same, with whom Cicero had thought of sending his son. See letter 17 of this book.

sently going thither from Patre. If he does, I<sup>1</sup> shall go to some place nearer Rome, as I wish I had done before. I am longing to receive your answer to the letter in which I lately requested your advice. Farewell. August 17.

## LETTER XXIV.

(Græc. xxi.)

On the 27th of August I received your letter, dated the 21st; and the pain arising from Quintus' former misconduct, which I had now laid aside, I felt most severely upon reading his letter. Though you could not any how avoid sending me the letter, yet I would rather it had not been sent. In answer to what you say about the will, you must judge what can be done, and how. About the money, she<sup>2</sup> wrote as I informed you before. If there is occasion, I must draw from the resource you mention. It is not probable that Cæsar will reach Athens by the 1st of September. Many things are said to detain him in Asia, especially Pharnaces<sup>3</sup>. The 12th legion, to which Sulla came in the first instance, is reported to have driven him away by stones<sup>4</sup>. They do not suppose that any of them will stir. It is expected that Cæsar will proceed directly from Patre to Sicily: but if this<sup>5</sup> be true, he will be under the necessity of coming hither. And I wish he had come before: for I should then have got away somewhere or other. Now I am afraid of being obliged to wait, and among other things to bear in misery the unhealthiness of this place. What you advise of my taking care to act suitably to the time, I would do, if circumstances permitted, and if it were any how possible. But amidst such great offences on my part, and such great injuries on the part of my relations<sup>6</sup>, I can neither do anything with becoming dignity, nor wear the appearance of it. You compare the times of Sulla: when everything was conducted splendidly in its kind, though a little intemperately in the manner. But I lay aside<sup>7</sup> all considerations of this sort; and much rather prefer what may be advantageous to the community, with whose interest I have united my own. I should hope however that you will write to me as often as you can, particularly as nobody else writes: but if everybody

<sup>1</sup> It may seem at first contradictory, that Cicero should here speak of removing from Brundisium, when in the preceding letter he regrets his inability to do so. But probably his stay at Brundisium may have been thought proper, in order to salute Cæsar on his arrival; and this reason would cease when Cæsar should pass into Sicily and Africa without touching in Italy.

<sup>2</sup> Terentia. See letter 22 of this book.

<sup>3</sup> Pharnaces, the son of Mithridates, had successfully opposed Cæsar's forces in Asia Minor under Ca. Domitius Calvinus.

<sup>4</sup> They refused to go into Africa till they should have received their pay. See letter 25 of this book.

<sup>5</sup> This account of the troops refusing to march.

<sup>6</sup> Alluding to Terentia, to Quintus, and to Dolabella, whose behaviour had very much vexed and mortified his too irritable mind.

<sup>7</sup> Atticus had probably recommended the necessity of temporising, as in the times of Sulla; to which I understand Cicero to reply, that the cases are not similar; and that at all events his own views were directed to the public good, not to his private security. Literally thus:—But these things are of such a kind as I must forget."

vote, yet I should be very anxious for your letters. You say that Cæsar will be more disposed to forgive Quintus at my intercession; but I before wrote a word, that he at once granted to Quintus the everything he desired, without any mention of me. Farewell.

## LETTER XXV.

(Græc. xxii.)

JALBUS's messenger delivered the packet<sup>1</sup> to me very carefully. For<sup>2</sup> you write as if you were afraid I may not have received those letters, which indeed had never been delivered to me: for I increased my affliction: and into whose hands they had fallen, they would have communicated nothing new. For what is so universally known, as his animosity against me, and this style is letters? Which I imagine Cæsar transmits to these persons, not because he was offended at Quintus's baseness, but for the sake of making misfortunes more public. For when you say you are afraid they may injure him<sup>3</sup>, and that are endeavouring to remedy this, Cæsar did even wait to be asked about him<sup>4</sup>. This I am sorry for: I am more sorry that my own

see Letter 23 of this book.

This packet contained copies of Quintus's letters, which seem to have been transmitted to Italy by Cæsar's lion.

he explains the reason of Cicero's mentioning the delivery of the packet.

Quintus's.

he forgave him without waiting to be entreated. See 23 of this book.

<sup>2</sup> Quintus.

requests should have no effect. Sulla, as I conjecture, will be here to-morrow with Messala. They are hastening to Cæsar after being driven away by the soldiers, who refuse to go anywhere till they have received their pay. He<sup>5</sup> will therefore come hither, which was not expected. But it will be some time first; for he travels so as to spend several days in the principal towns. And, do what he will, Pharnaces will occasion some delay. What therefore do you think I ought to do? For my health already supports with difficulty the effect of this unwholesome air, which occasions additional uneasiness in my distress. Shall I beg these people<sup>6</sup>, who are going to him, to make my excuses? And shall I proceed nearer to Rome? Pray consider this; and, what in spite of my repeated entreaties you have not hitherto done, assist me with your advice. I know it is a thing of difficulty; yet do it as may be in these troubles. It is besides of great consequence to me to see you: I shall have gained something, if that happens. You will attend to the business of the will, as you mention.

<sup>1</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>2</sup> Sulla and Messala.

[A few days after Cicero had sent this last letter, Cæsar unexpectedly arrived in Italy. He landed at Tarentum in September, and on the first notice of his setting forwards towards Rome, Cicero set out on foot to meet him. Cæsar no sooner saw him, than he alighted and, ran to embrace him; then walked with him alone, conversing familiarly with him for some time. Cicero followed Cæsar to Rome. At the end of the year Cæsar embarked for Africa, to pursue the war against Scipio and the other Pompeian generals.]

## BOOK XII.

## LETTER I.

It is now the eleventh day since we parted, and I will these few lines, on the point of going home before dawn. I design to get to-day to Ariminum, to-morrow to Tusculanum, and to be there one day; so that on the 28th I shall be at our appointment. And I wish I may be able to run immediately afterwards to the embrace of dear Tullia, and to get a kiss of Attica<sup>a</sup>, write to me all about her<sup>b</sup>; that while I stay at Tusculanum, I may know what she prattles; or, if I am in the country, what she writes to you. In the meantime either send her, or give her, my love and likewise to Pilia; and though we shall not meet, yet write to me if you have anything to

say. When I was folding up this letter, the messenger, who had travelled all night, came to me with

Upon reading which, I have been much vexed at Attica's indisposition. I have told you from your letter everything else, which I have said. But as to what you say of the fire in Ariminum<sup>c</sup>, it is a greater sign of age to waver

Attica's daughter.

<sup>b</sup> What relates to Attica.

It is reasonable to suppose this may refer to some ex-cess of Atticus joking with Cicero for wanting a fire in Ariminum, like an old man; to which Cicero replies,

in memory. For I had fixed the 29th with Axius, the 30th with you, and the day of my arrival with Quintus, that is the 28th. This is all I have to say to you: there is nothing new. What need of writing then? What? When we are together, and prattle about anything that comes into our heads, the very talking, even if it is about nothing, has a sweetness in the conversation itself.

## LETTER II.

HERE, however<sup>d</sup>, it is rumoured that Marcus has perished by shipwreck; that Asinius has been delivered up alive into the hands of the soldiers<sup>e</sup>; that fifty ships have been carried into Utica by this adverse wind; that Pompeius<sup>f</sup> is not to be found, nor has he been in the Balearic islands<sup>g</sup>, as

that it is a greater sign of age to lose one's memory, as Atticus appears to have done in making some mistake respecting the arrangement of the days after Cicero should have returned to Rome.

<sup>d</sup> It is to be presumed that this refers to a previous letter received from Atticus, in which he might have said there was no news.

<sup>e</sup> The Pompeians.

<sup>f</sup> The son of Cn. Pompeius Magnus.

<sup>g</sup> Majorca, Minorca, and Ivica.

Patienus affirms. But there is no authority for anything. I send you what has been talked of in your absence. In the meantime games are to be celebrated at Præneste: there will be Hirtius, and all that party<sup>b</sup>; and the games are to last eight days. What feasting! What gaiety! While this is going on, the business<sup>c</sup> has perhaps been settled. O marvellous men!! But Balbus is building: for what cares he? Yet, if you consider, for one who studies not what is right, but what is agreeable<sup>d</sup>, has he not done well? "And are you asleep all this while? It is time you should explain your purpose, if you mean to do anything!" If you ask what I think, I think the proper purpose of life is, to be useful<sup>e</sup>. But why should I say much? I shall presently see you; and, as I hope, from the road straight to me; when we will together appoint a day for Tyrannio<sup>f</sup>, and arrange anything else that is to be done.

### LETTER III.

EXCEPTING yourself, I believe nobody is less of a flatterer than I am; or if we are either of us occasionally so towards anybody, at least it is never towards each other. Listen to me, then, when I say this without any deceit: that I wish I may die, my Atticus, if not only my Tusculanum (where I am otherwise very happy), but the islands of the blessed spirits<sup>g</sup> are so precious in my sight, that I could be content always to be there without you. Therefore, to attribute to you the same feeling (which, indeed, is the case), let these three days<sup>h</sup> of which you speak be endured patiently; but I should be glad to know whether you come to-day immediately from the auction, or on what day. In the mean time, I occupy myself with my books, and am sorry that I have not got Vennonius's history. However, not to be silent about my affairs, there are three ways of recovering that debt which is granted<sup>i</sup> me by Cæsar; either by purchasing at

<sup>b</sup> Cæsar's party.

<sup>c</sup> The business of the war in Africa.

<sup>d</sup> To be given to sports at such a time.

<sup>e</sup> Agreeably to the maxims of the Epicureans, which Atticus had adopted.

<sup>f</sup> I understand the foregoing to be addressed to Cicero in the person of Atticus, to which Cicero subjoins his reply.

<sup>g</sup> Conformably with what he says in his first book *De Legibus*, c. 20. "Quippe cum antiqui omnes, quod secundum naturam esset, quo juraremur in vita, bonum esse decreverint." And *De Fin.* iv. 6. "Summum bonum est omnibus, aut maximis rebus illis, quæ secundum naturam sint, fruentem vivere."

<sup>h</sup> To read together some work which Tyrannio had lately written. See letter 6 of this book.

<sup>i</sup> Called also the Fortunate Islands, into which the spirits of good men were supposed to pass after death. They are believed to be the same as the Canaries. These were formerly only casually and imperfectly known, and had ascribed to them beauties which they never really possessed.

<sup>j</sup> *Hoc triduum* probably refers to Atticus's own expression in some former letter, putting off his visit to Cicero for three days. It may be observed that Cicero was a very early riser, often writing his letters before it was light; he may very well, therefore, have sent to Atticus at Rome, only about twelve miles distant, to know if he might expect him that day.

<sup>k</sup> It having been seen that at the approach of the war Cicero was indebted to Cæsar, it is not probable that he could subsequently have become his creditor. I am in-

the sale (I would rather lose it: though independent of its baseness, I imagine this would itself be to lose it); or by assignment from a broker at a year's credit (who is there, that I could trust? Or when would that Metonic<sup>l</sup> year arrive?); or by Vectenus's agreement for one<sup>m</sup> half. Think about it. I am afraid, after all, that this man may make no sale; but that he may hasten to add his applause to the conclusion of the games, lest a person of such importance<sup>n</sup> should be disregarded. But it<sup>o</sup> shall be attended to.

### LETTER IV.

YOUR letter was most acceptable and delightful to me. How say you? I have recovered my holiday<sup>p</sup>. For I was troubled at Tiro's account of your having appeared to him to be flushed. I shall add, therefore, one day more, as you propose. Respecting Cato, it is a problem fit for Archimedes<sup>q</sup>. It is impossible for me to write what your companions<sup>r</sup> will read, not merely with satisfaction, but even with patience. For even if I should refrain from mentioning the opinions he has delivered, and all that zeal and wisdom which he showed on behalf of the republic; if I should only attempt to commend his dignity and firmness; this itself may be worth hearing; but such a man cannot justly be praised, unless it is set forth that this state of things<sup>s</sup> which is now established he saw while it was yet future, and strove to prevent; and that he might not see it accomplished, relinquished his life. Of these things what is there that I can render palatable to Aledius<sup>t</sup>? But pray take care of your health, and that prudence, which you show in everything, show especially in your own recovery.

### LETTER V.

"QUINTUS the father for the fourth time<sup>u</sup>," or rather for the thousandth time, shows his want of sense in taking pleasure at his son and Statius being

inclined to think, therefore, that this debt to Cicero may have been due from one of Pompeius's party, whose goods were confiscated, but out of which Cæsar may have permitted Cicero to indemnify himself. See letter 21 of this book, note <sup>f</sup>.

<sup>v</sup> Alluding to the cycle of 19 years invented by Meto, in which time it was calculated (but not correctly) that the sun and moon would return to the same positions about the earth.

<sup>w</sup> Being content to receive one-half of the debt, as it is probable Vectenus might have done on some similar occasion.

<sup>x</sup> Said ironically, importing that this partition of Cæsar's, whoever he was, might be glad to push himself into notice by his applause, and escape the discharge of his debt.

<sup>y</sup> The recovery of his money.

<sup>z</sup> Probably Cicero might have designed to go up to Rome on occasion of his friend's illness, but upon receiving a good account, determined to prolong his holidays another day.

<sup>aa</sup> It was a problem of exceeding difficulty to write his proposed panegyric upon Cato so as not to offend Cæsar.

<sup>ab</sup> Of Cæsar's party.

<sup>ac</sup> Some one studious of pleasing Cæsar. He is mentioned again, letters 23 and 24 of this book.

<sup>ad</sup> The original is part of a verse of Ennius, quoted by Aul. Gell. x. 1, "Quintus pater quantum fit consul."

de Luperians<sup>a</sup>, to see his family loaded with this disgrace. I may add also Philotimus as a d. What singular folly; if my own<sup>b</sup> were not greater. But what face can he have to ask to defray his expenses for this purpose? Suppose him to have come to no "dry spring," but to me<sup>c</sup> itself; or, as you say, to drink in your stain "the emerging flood of Alpheus<sup>d</sup>;" especially under his great embarrassments. Where can end? But it is his affair. I am much pleased by my "Cato:" but so was Bassus Lucilius<sup>e</sup> with performances. About Cælius<sup>f</sup> you will inquire, on mention; I am quite ignorant. Not only ability, but his character should be known. will let me know if you have any doubts about tensius and Virginius; though, as far as I see, will not easily find anything more desirable. will negotiate with Mustella, as you mention, Crispus arrives. I wrote to Aulus, to tell that I had explained to Piso what I knew for in about the gold. For I agree with you that business is protracted too long, and that every-; should now be got together from all parts. I ly perceive that your whole time and attention ken up with my concerns; and that your e of coming to me is prevented by my busi-

But I consider you as actually with me, not because you are conducting my affairs, but because I seem to see how you conduct them. an hour of your occupation passes without my ledge. I find that Tabulus<sup>g</sup> was prætor in onsulship of L. Metellus and Q. Maximus. I wish to know under what consuls P. Sævola, ontifex Maximus, was tribune of the people. gine it was under the next, Cæpio and Pom-; for he was prætor under P. Furius and Attilius. You will give me, therefore, the date tribunate; and, if you can, let me know with crime Tabulus was charged. Pray see, too, er L. Libo (he who accused Ser. Galba) was e of the people in the consulship of Censorinus anilius, or in that of T. Quintus and Manius s. For I am perplexed by the Fannian

Lupericans were those who conducted the festi- the Lupercalia, instituted in honour of Pan, on occasion they ran about the streets almost naked. were formerly two companies of Lupericans, to armar had lately added a third, into which people arious of being admitted; but Cicero thought this unbecoming his family. Statius was a freed-man tus.

his own folly he probably means the part he had the civil war, with which he always appears to be led.

abundant spring near Corinth, sacred to the Muses. original is taken from Pindar, who thus charac- the fountain Arethuse, feigned to be derived from r Alpheus in the Peloponnesus, passing under the rising up in Sicily. Cicero means to say that it urd for his brother, who was considerably embar- n his fortune, to incur such an expense, and to n Atticus's resources.

an obscure author, whose works pleased nobody but

part of the letter seems to allude to Cicero's nego- with different bankers, or brokers, about the sale ste, which he wished to exchange for gold, either eted or taken with him, in case of insurrection, r-revolution.

and what follows probably alludes to Cicero's "De Finibus," on which he was then engaged, tful of some circumstances and dates mentioned ond book.

epitome of Brutus, or rather Brutus's epitome of Fannius's history. I wrote what I found in the latter part of that work; in following which I called this Fannius, who wrote the history, son-in-law to Lælius: but you demonstratively refuted it. Now Brutus and Fannius refute you. I had understood from Hortensius, who is good authority, that it was as Brutus states. Disentangle, therefore, this matter. I have sent Tiro to meet Dolabella. He will return to me the thirteenth; and I shall hope to see you the next day. I perceive the great interest you take in my dear Tullia; and that this may always be the case I earnestly entreat you. So, then, all is still open to consideration<sup>h</sup>; for so you write word. Though I wished to avoid the beginning of the month<sup>i</sup>, and to escape the ledger of the Nicasios<sup>j</sup>, and I have my own accounts to make up; yet nothing is of sufficient moment to make me absent myself from you; being actually at Rome, and hoping very soon to see you; though every day the hours seem long whilst I am expecting you. You know that I am no flatterer, and say, therefore, something less than I feel.

#### LETTER VI.

WITH respect to Cælius, pray take care that there is no defect in the gold. I know the way of these things<sup>k</sup>. But the loss from the exchange is quite enough; and if to this is added the gold itself—But what am I saying? You will see after it. Here you have something in Hegesius's style<sup>l</sup>, which Varro commends. I come now to Tyrannio<sup>m</sup>. What say you? Is this true? and without me? How often have I, when I was at leisure, yet refrained from reading it without you? How, therefore, can you excuse this? There is but one way; by sending me the book, which I particularly beg you to do; though the book itself will not delight me more than I have been delighted with your admiration of it. For I love everybody that shows his attachment to his countrymen<sup>n</sup>; and am pleased with your great admiration of so subtle a speculation. Though indeed your observations are all of that kind<sup>o</sup>; for you are fond of that science by which alone the understanding is nourished. But pray, what is there in that acute and deep research, which has reference to the ultimate principle<sup>p</sup> of

<sup>h</sup> I understand this to relate to his daughter's divorce.

<sup>i</sup> This is supposed to be owing to his unwillingness to appear in the senate convened by order of Cæsar on the first of August.

<sup>j</sup> The meaning of this is uncertain, but most probably relates to the payment of interest to some usurers of this name, if he should be obliged to borrow money.

<sup>k</sup> I understand this to mean, I know how liable gold is to be adulterated.

<sup>l</sup> Some author, whose manner of writing bore some resemblance to the preceding sentence, perhaps the interruption and interrogation.

<sup>m</sup> See letter 2 of this book.

<sup>n</sup> Atticus, though not properly an Athenian, is elsewhere considered as such:—"ita enim se Athenis collocavit, ut sit pene unus ex Atticis," [De Fin. v. 2.] as indeed his name implies. Cicero's meaning in this place is, that Atticus, by his approbation of Tyrannio's subtlety in reasoning, shows his attachment to the taste of his countrymen the Athenians.

<sup>o</sup> Distinguished by niceness of judgment and acuteness, by which the mind is exercised.

<sup>p</sup> Cicero being at this time engaged in his treatise "De Finibus."

morals? However, this is a long inquiry; and you are engaged, perhaps, in some business of mine; and instead of that dry basking<sup>1</sup> which you overdid on my lawn, I shall expect to be entertained with ointments and elegances. But, to go back to my former subject: if you love me, send the book; for it is truly yours since it has been sent to you. "Have you so much leisure from your affairs, Chremes," that you can read also my "Orator!" Well done! I am much obliged; and shall be still more so, if not only in your own copy, but in those for other people, you will get your librarians to insert Aristophanes in the place of Eupolis<sup>2</sup>. Cæsar, I imagine, meant to rally you upon using the word *quæso*, which, however, is quaint and pleasing. At the same time he so insists upon your being under no anxiety, that I can have no doubt of his intention<sup>3</sup>. I am sorry that Attica's indisposition<sup>4</sup> should continue so long; but as she has now no shivering, I hope all is going on as we could wish.

## LETTER VII.

I HAVE made a short note of everything that you desire, and have delivered it to Eros; indeed, more than you ask; and amongst other things what relates to my son, the first notice of whose wish I received from you. I talked freely with him: and, if it is convenient to you, should be glad if you would inquire about it from himself. But why should I delay to inform you? I explained to him that by my desire you had applied to him to know whether there was anything that he wished or wanted; and that you had acquainted me with his wish of going to Spain<sup>5</sup>, and his want of a liberal allowance. With respect to his allowance, I told him I would do as much as Publius, or the flamen Lentulus, had done for their sons. Respecting Spain, I mentioned two objections; one, the same that occurred to you, that I was fearful of incurring reproach. Was it not enough to have relinquished our arms in support of the Pompeian party? Must we also take arms against it? The other objection was, that he would be mortified by seeing his cousin admitted to greater familiarity and favour. I would rather he should enjoy my liberality than his own liberty. Yet I gave my consent: for I understood that you did not greatly object to it. I must think about it again and again, and I beg you to do the same. It is a great thing, and one that involves no difficulty to remain quiet: the other is very doubtful. But we will consider of

<sup>1</sup> This probably alludes to some conversation on the foundation of moral duty, held at Cicero's house during the time of their basking in the sun, as was usual among the ancient Romans. The word *abusus* *et* seems to imply that Atticus had carried this to a prejudicial extent: the ointments and elegances mentioned are intended to designate Atticus's politeness compared with Cicero's drier statement; ointments being often used previous to basking.

<sup>2</sup> This is a verse of Terentius.

<sup>3</sup> Cicero, in his piece entitled "Orator," had, it seems, erroneously put Eupolis for Aristophanes.

<sup>4</sup> Atticus had applied to Cæsar to spare the estates of the people about Buthrotum, which were threatened with confiscation for their attachment to Pompeius.

<sup>5</sup> See letter 1 of this book.

<sup>6</sup> To join Cæsar's army against Pompeius' sons.

it. About Balbus I had made a memorandum, and think of doing so, as you advise, as soon as he comes back. But if his coming is delayed, I shall at all events wait three days. I omitted to mention also that Dolabella is with me.

## LETTER VIII.

MANY persons approve of this measure respecting Cicero<sup>1</sup>. He<sup>2</sup> is a very proper companion. But we must previously see about this first payment<sup>3</sup>, for the day approaches, and he<sup>4</sup> travels quickly. Pray write to inform me what news Celer brings of Cæsar's transactions with the candidates; whether he intends to go himself into the Campus Fœnicularius<sup>5</sup>, or into the Campus Martius. And I should like to know whether it is necessary to be at Rome at the comitia; for I must needs satisfy both Filia<sup>6</sup>, and especially Attica.

## LETTER IX.

(Græv. x.)

THIS is sad indeed about Athamas<sup>1</sup>. Your concern is natural, but ought to be moderated. There are many ways of consolation; of which the properest is, to let reason do that which time will do. But let us take care of Alexis<sup>2</sup>, that counter-part of Tiro, whom I have sent back sick to Rome; and if there is any epidemical sickness on the Quirinal hill<sup>3</sup>, let us transfer him with Tiamæus<sup>4</sup> to my house. All the upper part of the house is unoccupied, as you know. I think this is worth considering.

## LETTER X.

(Græv. xi.)

I AM sorry for poor Sejus: but whatever happens in the course of nature must be borne with patience. For indeed what are we? Or how long are we likely to regard these things? Let us consider

<sup>1</sup> Cicero the son. It probably relates to his going to Athens to complete his studies, instead of joining Cæsar's army, which seems to have been returning from Spain.

<sup>2</sup> It appears elsewhere that the son was accompanied to Athens by L. Montanus, who is probably therefore the person here intended. See letter 53 of this book.

<sup>3</sup> It is uncertain to what this alludes.

<sup>4</sup> It is probable that this may mean Cæsar, on his return from the Spanish war.

<sup>5</sup> This may perhaps mean, whether Cæsar will appoint the magistrates "in a field of fennel," that is, in Spain, or suffer them to be regularly elected in the "field of Mars," or Campus Martius at Rome; for both Plinius and Dioscorides take notice of fennel (*μαρσάρον*, *feniculus*) being particularly cultivated in Spain; and Strabo mentions a place in Spain called "the fennel plain," from this circumstance.

<sup>6</sup> Celer, who was a candidate probably for the prætorship, is supposed to have been a relation of Filia's, perhaps her brother, whom Cicero would not fail to support if there should be a free election. For Attica he often playfully professes his affection.

<sup>7</sup> A slave of Atticus's, who was just dead.

<sup>8</sup> Another slave, and amanuensis.

<sup>9</sup> The district of Rome where Atticus lived.

<sup>10</sup> A third slave of Atticus, who might wait upon Alexis, or who might himself be ill.

it more nearly concerns ourselves, (yet not ch either), what I should do about the senate. I omit anything, Cæsonius has written to me say that Posthumia, Sulpicius's wife, is come to house. I have already told you that I have no oughts at present of Pompeius Magnus's daughter. The other whom you mention, I believe know. I never saw anything more disgusting. I shall presently see you: therefore when we t. After I had sealed my letter, I received ra. I hear with pleasure of Attica's cheerfulness, yet partake of your anxiety.

## LETTER XI.

(Græv. ix.)

ASSURE you I am very well pleased with being, and that, more and more every day, but for reason which I mentioned in a former letter. It can be pleasanter than this retreat, if it not a little interrupted by the son of Amyntas. What a tiresome loquacity! In other acts, you can imagine nothing more delightful the house, the coast, the view of the sea, and, sort, the whole together. But even this does require a long letter, and I have nothing particular to tell you, and am very sleepy.

## LETTER XII.

the subject of the dower<sup>1</sup> I want you so the more to clear me from all imputation. s's delegation of his authority is quite royal<sup>2</sup>. an end by any means. It is discreditable e business to lie in this state of suspense. sle of Arpinas<sup>3</sup> may be very proper for the tion<sup>4</sup>, but I fear it will not be thought to the same degree of honour<sup>5</sup>. It lies out of

avoid either offending Cæsar or acting in a manner ming his former character and connexions. vious to this time Cicero had divorced his wife a, and was thinking of marrying again, which he er did.

bably at Astura. See letters 19 and 40 of this book. place Cicero retired after the death of his daughter, d in childbirth.

aps the absence of Atticus. See letter 16 of this hich may not improbably be the letter alluded to; r of these short letters (many of them little more tea, and without a date) having been apparently d in many instances. It would be a laborious and task to endeavour to rectify it.

ippus, so called from Philippus, king of Macedonia, was the son of Amyntas. He is mentioned again, 6 and 18 of this book.

ems to me most probable that this may relate to yment of Terentia's dower upon her divorce.

quite uncertain to what this alludes; most probable debt due from Cicero, the care of which Balbus gated to some third person. It may be that the e of this prevented the immediate payment of the

nas was a place inland, but surrounded by a divine union of the river Fibrenus before it falls into —De Legibus, li. 3.

must allude to his design of deifying his daughter ho had lately died, though nothing has yet been at event. It is probable that the letter may have placed. See letter 18 of this book.

nas, though in many respects very proper for the of a temple consecrated to his daughter, yet lay

the way. My wish therefore is for the gardens<sup>1</sup>; which I will, however, examine on my arrival. About Epicurus<sup>2</sup> it shall be as you please; though I incline to this latter kind of persons<sup>3</sup>. It is incredible how eagerly some people desire the other. To the ancients therefore; for this is free from invidiousness<sup>4</sup>. I have nothing to tell you: but I have determined, nevertheless, to write every day for the sake of eliciting your answers; not that I expect anything from them, but yet I somehow do expect. Therefore, whether you have anything to say or nothing, yet write something; and take care of yourself.

## LETTER XIII.

I AM not easy about Attica, though I rely upon Craterus's<sup>1</sup> opinion. Brutus's letter is sensible and friendly<sup>2</sup>, but made me shed many tears. This retreat<sup>3</sup> is less worrying to me than that course of people. I want nobody but you. However, I occupy myself in study with the same ease as if I was at home<sup>4</sup>. Yet the same violence of grief presses and hangs upon me; not that I indulge it, but still I do not resist it. Respecting what you mention of Appuleius<sup>5</sup>, I apprehend there is no occasion for any exertion on your part, or on that of Balbus and Oppius, to whom he pledged himself, and desired I might be informed that he would not give me any trouble. Nevertheless, get me excused from day to day on account of my health. Lænas had promised to do this. Engage<sup>6</sup> C. Septimius and L. Statilius. In short, nobody that you ask will refuse to swear. But if there is any difficulty, I will go up myself, and will swear to a continual sickness. For as I must absent myself from these meetings, I would rather it should appear to be done by law than by grief. I should be glad if you would call upon Cocceius; for he does not perform what he promised. I wish to buy some place to hide and shelter my affliction.

too much out of common observation to do her the honour he desired.

<sup>1</sup> The gardens in the vicinity of Rome.

<sup>2</sup> Cicero has been shown before to be at this time engaged in his book "De Finibus," in which he discusses in a dialogue the opinions of different philosophers respecting the constitution of moral virtue, and seems to have consulted Atticus upon the person whom he should introduce to support Epicurus's doctrine.

<sup>3</sup> By "this latter kind" I conceive to be meant not "more recent," but on the contrary, those who had been some time dead, but whom he had eventually named last among different descriptions of persons.

<sup>4</sup> By introducing only ancient characters he would occasion no ill-will.

<sup>5</sup> Craterus was a physician of eminence at Rome.

<sup>6</sup> A letter of condolence on the death of Tuilla.

<sup>7</sup> At Astura, near Antium.

<sup>8</sup> Among his books, in his usual residence at Rome. See letter 42 of this book.

<sup>9</sup> This Appuleius appears to have been lately incorporated into the college of augurs, on which occasion several festivals were held, from which Cicero desired to be excused.

<sup>10</sup> It seems to have been necessary for three of the college to attest the incapacity of one from attending; he therefore desires Atticus to apply to C. Septimius and L. Statilius, in addition to Lænas. See letter 14 of this book.



## LETTER XIV.

I WROTE to you yesterday about excusing me to Appuleius. I imagine there is no difficulty. Whomsoever you call upon, nobody will refuse. But speak to Septimius, and Lænas, and Statilius; for there must be three. Lænas promised me to manage the whole. As to what you mention of being called upon by Junius<sup>a</sup>; assuredly Cornificius is a rich man: however, I should like to know when it is that I am said to have been bound; and whether for the father or for the son. Nevertheless, as you say, see Cornificius's agents, and the surveyor<sup>b</sup> Appuleius. In wishing me to be restored from my affliction, you act as you always do; but you are witness that I have not been wanting to myself. For there is nothing written by anybody on the lessening of affliction, which I have not read at your house. But my grief overcomes all consolation. I have even done what nobody ever did before me, written for my own consolation. I will send the book to you, if the clerks have transcribed it. I assure you, no comfort is equal to it. I write all day long; not that I expect any good from it, but for the time I am pre-occupied; not effectually indeed, for the violence of my grief presses me; but yet I am soothed; and I strive by all means to compose not my mind only, but, if possible, my very countenance. In doing which I sometimes think I am doing wrong, sometimes I think I should do wrong if I omitted it. There is some relief in retirement: but it would be much better if you were here. This is the only reason of my removal. For, in regard to my distress, it suits well. Yet this also is a source of regret; that you can no longer entertain the same regard for me; those qualifications in which you used to take pleasure are gone. I wrote to you before about Brutus's letter to me. It was sensibly written, but afforded me no comfort. What he wrote to you of his coming hither; that I should like; for such appears to be his affection that it could not fail of doing me some good. If you have any intelligence, I hope you will write to me, especially to inform me when Pansa<sup>c</sup> sets out. I am concerned about Attica, yet I rely upon Craterus. Do not let Pilia despond. Your own accustomed anxiety is enough for everybody.

## LETTER XV.

As it is not thought right to make a general excuse to Appuleius, you will take care that it is renewed from day to day. In this solitude I have no intercourse with anybody; but penetrate in the morning into a thick rough wood, from whence I do not go out before evening. Next to you, nothing is more pleasing to me than solitude. There all my conversation is with books. Even this is interrupted by tears, which I resist as much as I can; but hitherto I am unequal to it. I will

<sup>a</sup> This Junius seems to have called upon Atticus, as Cicero's friend, about some money due from Cornificius, for whom Cicero had been surety.

<sup>b</sup> This is evidently a different person from that Appuleius mentioned in the beginning of the letter.

<sup>c</sup> He had been appointed to succeed Brutus in the government of Cisalpine Gaul.

write an answer to Brutus, as you advise. You shall have the letter to-morrow, and will forward it when you have an opportunity.

## LETTER XVI.

I WOULD not have you neglect your own concerns to come to me. I will rather go to some place nearer, if you should be prevented much longer. Though, indeed, I should not have removed out of your sight, unless I had found that nothing was of any use to me; yet if there was any alleviation, it was only in you; and as soon as there can be from anything, it will be from you. Now, however, I cannot bear the very circumstances of being without you: but I do not approve of staying in your house; nor can I stay in my own; nor if I were anywhere near, should I still be with you; for the same cause would prevent your being with me, which prevents you now. As yet nothing has been more agreeable to me than this solitude, which I wish Philippos may not destroy<sup>d</sup>, for he arrived yesterday evening. Writing and study do not assuage my grief, but they interrupt it.

## LETTER XVII.

MARCIANUS has informed me that my excuse has been made to Appuleius by Laterensis, Naso, Lænas, Torquatus, and Strabo. I should be glad if you would get letters written to them expressive of my thankfulness. As to what Flavius says of my having been surety for Cornificius more than five-and-twenty years ago, though the defaulter is rich, and Appuleius is a liberal appraiser, yet I should be glad if you would find out from the books of the joint securities, whether it is really so. For previously to my being sedile I had no intercourse with Cornificius. I do not, however, mean to deny it; but I should like to know the truth. You may also call upon the agents, if you think proper. Though what does it signify to me? Nevertheless—You will inform me of Pansa's departure when you know it. Give my love to Attica, and pray take good care of her. My respects to Pilia.

## LETTER XVIII.

WHILST I avoid all recollections which by a certain sting exasperate my pain, I refrain from advising with you; but trust you will excuse me in this matter, whether I am doing right or wrong. For some of those authors, which I now chiefly read, say, that it is a duty to do what I have frequently mentioned to you, and what I would fain have you approve. I speak of the temple<sup>e</sup>; which I request you to consider in proportion to the affection you bear me. I have no hesitation about the kind of building, being satisfied with Clautius's design; nor about the thing itself, which is deter-

<sup>d</sup> See letter 9 of this book.

<sup>e</sup> The sense of his present affliction makes him indifferent to such matters; nevertheless he would do what is right.

<sup>f</sup> Which he intended to erect and consecrate to his daughter.

d; but I sometimes doubt about the situation. Therefore that you would think about it. Yes, I consecrate her, as much as can be done in learned times, with monuments of every kind, drawn from the best sense of all writers, Greek and Latin. This may perhaps renew sound; but I consider myself bound, as it is, by a vow and promise; and that long space of time, when I shall cease to be, influences me more than this short period, which, however, is to me too long. For, after trying every-thing, I find nothing in which I can acquiesce. I was engaged in that treatise about which I wrote to you before, I was, as it were, cherishing offerings. Now I reject everything, and find nothing better than solitude; which Philippos has interrupted, as I apprehended. For after paying compliments to me yesterday, he immediately left for Rome. I have sent you the letter I wrote to Brutus at your recommendation. I will take care to have it transmitted along with yours. I have, however, sent a copy of it to that, if you do not approve of it, you may send it. When you say that my domestic affairs are regularly administered, I should like to know what you allude to. There are some about which I am solicitous. See that Julius does not fail me. For what Libo proposes, as Eros writes me word, I consider as mine. Respecting my principal, I trust to Sulpicius and Egnatius. Why should you trouble me about Appuleius, when the excuse is so obvious?

Consider how difficult it is for you to come as you propose. For it is a long journey; cannot take leave of you without great pain at departure, which it may perhaps be necessary for you to make speedily. But all as you wish.

For whatever you do I shall think to be for the best, and done for my sake. Having I yesterday from other letters the circumstance of Antonius's approach, I was surprised should be nothing said about it in yours. I may possibly have been written the day it was sent. Not that I care about such trifles. But I suppose he is come up about his affairs. As to what you mention of Terentia's going about the witnesses to my will, in the same way, be assured that I care nothing about it, and give me room to admit any trifling or new conjectures.

But what resemblance is there between these cases? She would not employ those who ought would inquire, unless they knew what I intended. Was there any danger of that in my case? However, let her do as I do. I will give her to be read by whom she pleases: he will tell me I could not have behaved more honourably towards my grandchild than I have done. I do not call upon her to attest it; in the same way, it never entered into my mind; next, not for that reason, because it was of no consequence. Yourself know (if only you recollect) I desired you at the time to bring some people. For what need was there of that? Indeed I meant your attendants: upon whom you suggested that I should send to Silius:

see few words how strongly is expressed the want of solid consolation, which is only to be found in the

and was he with concern for his daughter, and for the republic.

whence it arose that I sent to Publius: but neither was necessary. You will manage this as you think best.

### LETTER XIX.

THIS place is indeed pleasant, and open to the sea, and capable of being seen both from Antium and from Circæi; but we must consider how, amongst all the change of possessors, who may be innumerable in an endless posterity (if only this state of things should last), that which is consecrated may still subsist. I have now no need of revenue, and can be content with a little. I sometimes think of getting some of the gardens on the other side of the Tiber; for this reason, that I know nothing which would be so much frequented. Which of them it should be, we will consider when we meet; but the temple must be finished this summer. At all events settle with Apella, the Chian, about the pillars. I approve of what you mentioned about Cocceius and Libo; and especially about my judgship<sup>1</sup>. Respecting the bond<sup>2</sup>, you will let me hear when you have discovered anything; yet I should like to know what Cornificius's agents say, but would not have you give yourself much trouble about it while you are so engaged. Respecting Antonius, Balbus also wrote to me in a joint letter with Oppius, and with your concurrence, that I need not be disturbed. I returned my thanks to them: but, as I have before told you, I would have you understand that I neither was disturbed at that news, nor shall I now be disturbed at anything. If Pansa has set out to-day, as you supposed, henceforward begin to inform me what you expect about Brutus's arrival; that is, on what day. If you know where he now is, you will easily be able to form a conjecture. Concerning what you mention to Tiro about Terentia, I entreat you, my Atticus, to undertake the whole business. You perceive that some duty on my part is implicated, upon which you are fully informed; and some suppose young Cicero's fortune to be concerned. The former consideration weighs far the most with me, as being more sacred and important; especially as I conceive this latter to be neither well founded nor settled.

### LETTER XX.

You seem not yet entirely to understand how indifferent I am about the arrival of Antonius, and about everything of the kind. On the subject of Terentia I wrote to you in the letter I sent yesterday. When you exhort me, and say that others expected it of me likewise, that I should dissemble the excess of my affliction; can I do more than spend whole days in study? Though I do it, not for the sake of dissembling, but rather of soothing and healing my mind; and if I do not reap adequate advantage, surely I do enough for appearance. I

<sup>1</sup> This, being probably a relation of that Publius whom he had lately taken to his second wife, may have excited the greater suspicion and indignation in Terentia.

<sup>2</sup> Astura.

<sup>3</sup> It is uncertain to what this alludes; perhaps some occasion of Cicero's acting as a Judge, from which Atticus may have got him excused.

<sup>4</sup> See letters 17 and 18 of this book.

together. Believe me, I am influenced but by one motive, upon which I know that I am wild. Yet humour this my folly, as you do. For as to what you say of the "repose of old age"; that consideration is at an end; I am in pursuit of other things.

#### LETTER XXVI.

SICA writes me word, that even if he should not come to any agreement with A. Silius, yet he will come here on the 23d. I readily forgive your occupations, with which I am well acquainted; and doubt not of your disposition, or rather your wish and earnest desire, that we may be together. With respect to Nicias, if I were in a state to enjoy his kindness, I should be particularly glad to have him with me; but to me solitude and retirement is a province<sup>1</sup>. Because Sica was contented to bear this, I am the more desirous of seeing him. Besides, you know the weakness and delicacy of our friend Nicias, and his habits in regard to food. Why then should I be a trouble to him, while he can be no pleasure to me? Nevertheless, his goodwill is gratifying to me. One subject<sup>2</sup> you mention to me, upon which I am resolved to say nothing in return; for I hope I have prevailed with you to save me from that trouble. My compliments to Pilia and to Attica.

#### LETTER XXVII.

RESPECTING the Silian affair, though the conditions are not unknown to me, yet I expect to hear all about it to-day from Sica. Cotta's villa, which you say you do not know, is beyond Silius's, with which I think you are acquainted; it is a poor place, and very small. It has no land about it; no space for any other purpose, though enough for what I want. I look for notoriety. But if we come to an agreement about Silius's gardens, that is, if you agree (for it rests entirely with you) we need think no more about Cotta. With regard to Cicero, I will do as you mention, and shall leave it to him to fix the time. You will get exchanged what money is necessary. If you find out anything from Aledius you will, as you mention, write me word. I perceive from your letters, as you must also from mine, that we have nothing new to say. The same subjects recur every day, and are long since worn out: yet can I not refrain from writing daily, that I may hear from you in return. Upon the subject of Brutus, however, you may have some intelligence; for I imagine you know by this time where he means to wait for Pansa. If, as is usual, in the nearest part of the province, he will be likely to arrive about the beginning of next month. I should be glad if it were later; as I have many reasons for avoiding Rome; so that I even doubt if I should not offer him some excuse, which I see would be very easy. But there is time enough to think of it. My compliments to Pilia and Attica.

<sup>1</sup> In the original is a Greek word signifying the "consummation, repose, or proper occupation of old age." The same expression is repeated in letters 29 and 44 of this book.

<sup>2</sup> To which I go with as much delight, as another man takes possession of a government.

<sup>3</sup> The subject of Terentia. See letters 18 and 23 of this book.

#### LETTER XXVIII.

I HAVE learned no more about Silius from my own conversation with Sica, than from his letter: for he wrote very accurately. If therefore anything occurs to you in the communication you may have with him, you will let me know it. Upon the subject<sup>1</sup>, about which you suppose some notice has been sent to me, whether it has been sent or not, I cannot tell; certainly nothing has reached me. Do you therefore proceed as you have begun; and if you can so settle it (which, to say the truth I do not expect) as to get her<sup>2</sup> approbation, you may if you please make use of Cicero. It may be of some consequence to him<sup>3</sup>, that he should appear to have wished it for her sake: to me it signifies nothing, excepting so far as you know<sup>4</sup>, which I greatly regard. When you recall me to my usual habits, I must say that I have long since mourned for the republic, though I did it more gently; for I had something on which my mind could repose. Now I am quite incapable of maintaining the same intercourse and way of life. Nor in this do I think that I need trouble myself with the opinions of other people: my own inward sense is of more weight with me than the talk of the world. While I have been consoling myself in study, I have no reason to be dissatisfied with the advantage I have gained. I have lessened my repining; my sorrow I neither could, nor, if I could, should I wish it. You rightly interpret my wishes respecting Triarius. But do nothing without their approbation. I love him even in his death; I am the guardian of his children, and bear affection towards the whole family. With regard to the Castrician business, if Castricius wishes to receive a price for his slaves, and will consent to its being paid in the manner that payments are now made<sup>5</sup>, certainly nothing is more convenient. But if he is determined to take away the slaves themselves, it does not appear to me to be equitable; since you desire me to tell you what I think. I should be sorry that my brother Quintus should have any trouble about it. And I think I understand that you are of the same opinion<sup>6</sup>. If Publius waits for the equinox, as you say Aledius told you, I suppose he will soon sail<sup>7</sup>. He told me he should go by way of Sicily. Whether he does go, and when, I should like to know. And I wish, at some time when it is convenient to you, that you would visit the little Lentulus<sup>8</sup>, and send him such of my slaves as you think proper. Compliments to Pilia and Attica.

#### LETTER XXIX.

SILIUS, you say, is to be with you to-day. Tomorrow therefore, or rather when you can, you

<sup>1</sup> Cicero's will. See letter 18 of this book. = Terentia's.  
<sup>2</sup> That so Terentia might consider him in her will. See letter 19 of this book.

<sup>3</sup> So far as his duty is concerned. See letter 19 of this book.

<sup>4</sup> By the appraisement of property. See letter 21 of this book, note <sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Namely, that it is not equitable to take away the slaves from Quintus, who seems to have agreed with Castricius about a price for them, but could not immediately procure the money.

<sup>6</sup> To Africa. See letter 24 of this book.

<sup>8</sup> The son of Tullia and of Cornelius Lentulus Dolabella.

Let me know if you have anything to tell me having seen him. I do not wish to avoid this, yet I do not expect to derive from him any consolation. But there are reasons why I should like to be at Rome at this time; if these come, I must devise some excuse to Brutus; and, things now are, they seem likely to continue. I bring this business of the gardens to some conclusion. The chief object is what you know. The consideration is, that I want something myself. For I can neither bear to live in the distance nor to be at a distance from you. For this my mind finds nothing more suitable than that place. On this subject I am persuaded of your concurrence; and the more so because I think (and I understand you are of the same opinion) that I am loaded with great affection by Oppius and Balbus. Would have you communicate to them how, and why, I wish for these gardens; but it can only be done when that Faberian business is settled. Find out therefore whether they will consent; or how far they can be induced, if I do part of my claim upon early payment; for fear of getting the whole. In short you will tell me if they are disposed to give me any assistance towards this design. If they will, it is a point gained; if not, let us strive by any means to accomplish it. Consider it as that ancient maxim of old age," as you expressed it, or as my saying, "Nothing more is to be thought of that place." If I cannot get this, I must try about Appian's. Lami's I conceive to be unattainable.

### LETTER XXX.

Now what I shall say to you; but there is nothing. The same day after day. I am obliged to you for going to see Lentulus. Let me know what servants, and what number you think. Respecting Silius's inclination to sell, and the price, you seem to apprehend, in that place, that he may not choose it; and, in that place, that he may not accede to the terms. If of a different opinion; but I agree with you. I have written to Egnatius, as he wished. No objection to your speaking with Clodius according to Silius's desire; and this is better than would write to Clodius, as he asked me to do with regard to Castricius's slaves<sup>a</sup>. I think that Egnatius<sup>b</sup> should manage it; as you say that you suppose will be done. Pray see how the account is settled with Ovia<sup>c</sup>. Since you say it was night<sup>d</sup> when you wrote, I shall say something more in to-day's letter.

Her Oppius and Balbus, who were concerned in Faberius in conducting Caesar's affairs, would be to promote the payment to Cicero, especially if I tried to relinquish part of his claim on prompt of the remainder. See letter 47 of this book.

Letter 28 of this book.

Silius was a banker employed by both Marcus and Cicero. In this transaction the latter was con-

cerned in this book.

It is supposed that Atticus had alleged this as a pretext for abruptly concluding his letter.

### LETTER XXXI.

SICA will be surprised at Silius's having changed his mind<sup>a</sup>. For my part, I am more surprised at your saying, that if I should suggest a different purchase, (which he will not hear of, having destined it to some other purpose,) you think he may be induced to sell. For he imputes to his son the cause of his refusal; which seems to me not unreasonable, considering that his son is everything he could wish. You ask me what is the highest price I would give; and how much I prefer these gardens to those of Drusus. I have never been there. The Coponian villa<sup>a</sup> I know to be old, and not large, and that it has a noble wood. But I know the produce of neither; which however I think it would be prudent to ascertain: though either of them are valuable to me from my particular circumstances, not from the computation of their real worth. But I would have you consider whether it is in my power to purchase them. If I could sell the Faberian property, I should not hesitate to conclude even on prompt payment for Silius's, if only he can be induced to sell. If he refuses to sell, I would apply to Drusus on the terms which Egnatius told you he demanded. Hermogenes<sup>a</sup> may also be a great assistance to me in making a prompt payment. Do you only admit of my being in the disposition of one who is desirous of purchasing: yet while I am a slave to my wishes and my grief, I am willing to be directed by you. I have received a letter from Egnatius<sup>b</sup>, should he have any conversation with you, you will let me know; for it will be most convenient to negotiate through him; and this I think should be done, for I do not see how it is possible to come to any conclusion with Silius. Compliments to Pilia and Attica. I have written this with my own hand. Pray think what it is to be done.

### LETTER XXXII.

PUBLILIA<sup>c</sup> has written to me to say that her mother, in a conversation with Publius<sup>d</sup>, agreed to come with him to visit me; and she adds, that if I would permit her, she would come at the same time. She uses many entreaties for this purpose, and begs me to write in answer. You see how embarrassing this is. I replied that I was even more afflicted, than when I had told her I wished to be alone; and therefore was not disposed to let her come to me at this time. I thought, if I made no reply, that she would come with her mother. Now I do not think she will: for it was evident that the letter was not her own. But I wish to avoid altogether, what I see will happen, that they should come to me. There is only one way of avoiding

<sup>a</sup> See letter 23 of this book.

<sup>b</sup> Supposed to be the same as Drusus's.

<sup>c</sup> A debtor of Cicero's. See letter 25 of this book.

<sup>d</sup> This letter probably respected the sale of Drusus's place. But it may be observed that Egnatius, as Cicero's agent, had some concern with Silius likewise, and with Castricius, as appears by the preceding letters; though the latter was on Quintus's account.

<sup>e</sup> Cicero, after being divorced from Terentia, had married Publilia.

<sup>f</sup> Brother to Publilia.

it\*; which I do not like; but it is necessary. I now therefore beg you to find out how long I may remain here, without being molested. You will manage this, as you mention, with prudence. I wish you would propose to Cicero, provided it appears to you reasonable, that he should accommodate the expenses of this foreign residence to the rents arising from Argiletus and Aventinus<sup>f</sup>, which would easily have satisfied him, if he had been at Rome, and hired a house, as he thought of doing. And when you have made this proposal to him, I should be glad if you would arrange the rest in such a manner, that I may out of those rents supply him with what is necessary. I will engage that the expenses of neither Bibulus, nor Acidinus, nor Messala, who I hear are to be at Athens, will exceed the receipts from those rents. I wish you therefore first to see who are the people to hire them, and at what rate; then, that there may be somebody<sup>g</sup> who will pay to the day; likewise what provision and equipage is wanted by the way. At Athens there can certainly be no occasion for horses; and I have at home more than can be wanted for his use on the road; as you also observe.

#### LETTER XXXIII.

I SHOULD like, as I told you in my letter yesterday, if Silius prove such as you suppose, and Drusus be unaccommodating, that you should make overtures to Damasippus. He has, I think, allotted portions on the shore, of I know not how many acres, at a fixed price, with which I am not acquainted. Whatever arrangements you make, you will let me know. I am very anxious about my little Attica's health; and should even fear there was some mismanagement; but that the integrity of the tutor, and attention of the physician, and the regularity of the whole family in every way, forbid me to entertain such a suspicion. Take care then. I can say no more.

#### LETTER XXXIV.

HERE I could remain contentedly for one in trouble, even without Sica; for Tiro is better. But since you say that I must take care I am not molested (by which I understand that you are unacquainted with the certain day of their journey<sup>h</sup>) I have thought it more convenient for me to go thither<sup>i</sup>. And I perceive that you are of the same opinion. To-morrow therefore to Sica's villa near Rome; thence, as you advise, I think of going into the neighbourhood of Ficulea. Respecting what you wrote to me, as I am coming up myself, we will see about it together. I am most sensible of your kindness, diligence and prudence, both in the management of my affairs, and in consulting and advising me in the letters you send.

\* By going himself to see them. See letter 34 of this book.

<sup>f</sup> Argiletus and Aventinus were districts of Rome.

<sup>g</sup> Somebody to collect the rents, and pay them regularly.

<sup>h</sup> See letter 32 of this book.

<sup>i</sup> To Rome.

#### LETTER XXXV.

SHOULD you have come to any understanding with Silius, I shall be glad to be informed of it the very day that I arrive at Sica's house; and especially what part he wishes to have excepted. For when you mention the boundary, we must take care that it be not the very place, for the sake of which, as you know, I have been led to think of the whole business. I send you a letter from Hirtius, which is both recent and kindly written. Before I last parted from you, it never entered into my mind that a sum was to be distributed to the people, equal to the excess above a certain expense allowed by law to be laid out on a monument. This would not much affect me, but that somehow (perhaps foolishly) I should not like it to be called by any other name, than that of a temple. But however I may wish this, I doubt if I shall be able to attain it without altering the situation<sup>j</sup>. Pray consider how this is. For though I am less impatient, and have nearly collected myself; yet I stand in need of your counsel. Therefore I entreat you again and again more earnestly, than you like, or bear to be entreated by me, to embrace this subject with your whole heart.

#### LETTER XXXVI.

I WISH to have a temple: from this I am not to be diverted. I am anxious to avoid the appearance of a monument; not so much on account of the legal penalty, as that I may accomplish the dedication. This I might do by erecting it near the house; but, as I have often said, I am afraid of a change of possessors. In an open field, wherever I should erect it, it seems probable that it may retain the respect of posterity. You must bear with this weakness of mine; for such I acknowledge it to be. I cannot communicate, not even with myself, so freely as with you. If the thing, the place, the design, meets your approbation, I beg you to read over the law and send it to me. If any method of avoiding it should occur, I shall avail myself of it. If you write to Brutus, unless you think it improper, send him for objecting to be in Cumanum on account of the rumour which he mentioned to you: for, to my apprehension, he could do nothing more uncivil. If you think it right to proceed in the affair of the temple, as I have begun, I should be glad if you would exert and quicken Cluavius<sup>k</sup>. For, even if another situation appear preferable, I imagine I shall still want his advice and assistance. To-morrow you will perhaps be at your villa<sup>l</sup>.

#### LETTER XXXVII.

YESTERDAY I received two letters from you: one by Hilarius, dated the day before,—the other by the messenger on the same day. The same day also I received one from Ægypta the freed-man.

<sup>j</sup> There were already many monuments erected in these gardens on the other side of the Tiber, amongst which it would be difficult to distinguish the temple he proposed to consecrate to his daughter.

<sup>k</sup> See letter 18 of this book.

<sup>l</sup> Near Rome.

ing that Pilia and Attica were quite well. This was delivered to me the thirteenth day. I thank you for sending me Brutus's letter. He is also to me. This letter I send you, and enclose a copy of my answer to it. Respecting the temple, if you find nothing for me in the garden (which you may surely find, if you have that which I need for which you certainly have), I highly approve your proposal about Tusculanum. How judicious you may be in your plans, as indeed you are, yet, unless you took a real interest in my doing what I so ardently wish, that idea could have come so appositely into your mind. But now I require notoriety. Therefore you must apply for me the possession of these gardens. Most frequented are Scapula's; besides, there is a vicinity to where you are, that it may not take the whole day to go thither. For this I should exceedingly wish you to confer with Otho<sup>a</sup>, if he is in Rome, before your departure. If there is nothing to be had, though I need to bear with my folly, yet I shall go and make you quite angry; for Drusus at least would not sell. If then there is anything else, not be my fault if I do not buy it; but in no way to take care that I commit no error. The best way of taking care is, if I can accomplish anything about Scapula's gardens<sup>b</sup>. I wish likewise to inform me how long you will stay at your villa near Rome. I have need of your aid and your influence with Terentia; but you as you think right: for I know that where you are, you take more interest in it than I myself. Hirtius has written to me that Pompeius<sup>c</sup> has left Corduba and fled into the northern provinces of Spain, and that Cneus I know not whither, for it is of little consequence. I know nothing more. He dates his letter from Narbonne, the 18th of April. You are doubtful about the shipwreck of the vessel; let me know therefore if any certain news has arrived. With respect to your grief from my sadness, you will greatly relieve me if I can find a place for the temple. Many thanks to my mind in favour of the dedication. I am greatly in want of a situation. Therefore, see Otho about it.

#### LETTER XXXVIII.

There is no doubt you were very busy, which was the reason of your not sending me any letter: but I am a idle fellow not to attend your convenience when it was sent for that very purpose. At this time as anything has detained you, I imagine you are at your villa. I continue writing here all the while for your relief, but yet with some distraction. Asinius Pollio has written to me on the subject of our unnatural relation<sup>d</sup>. What the albus lately intimated pretty plainly, and more reservedly, he has openly declared. I am deeply concerned if there were any

room for new sources of grief. But can anything be more abominable? What a dangerous man! Though for my part—but I will restrain my feeling. Let me hear from you, as you may be at leisure; for there is nothing that presses. As to what you say, that I ought now to show the firmness of my mind,—and that some speak of me more severely than either you or Brutus write: if any persons suppose that my mind is broken and has lost its energy, let them know the extent and kind of studies in which I am engaged,—and I conceive, if they are men, they will think either that I do not deserve reproof, having so far roused myself as to bring my mind disengaged to the discussion of difficult questions; or if I have chosen this method of diverting my grief, which is at once the most liberal and the most worthy of a man of learning, that I ought rather to be commended. But while I do everything that I can for my relief, do you effect that, for which I perceive you are not less earnest than I am. I seem to owe this to myself, and to be incapable of ease till I have discharged it, or seen a prospect of discharging it,—that is, till I have a place such as I want. If Scapula's heirs, as you say that Otho told you, mean to have the gardens divided into four parts and valued, there is indeed no room for a purchaser. But if they are to be publicly sold, we will see what can be done. That Publician place, belonging to Trebonius and Cusinius, was offered me: but you know it is a mere barn; and I do not approve of it at all. Clodia's I like; but apprehend it is not to be sold. Though you say you quite revolt from Drusus's gardens, yet I must be content with those, unless you can find something else. The building I do not regard; for I shall build nothing more than I should do otherwise. The 4th and 5th books of Antisthenes's *Cyrus* please me like the other works of the same author, who is more ingenious than learned.

#### LETTER XXXIX.

WHEN the messenger arrived without a letter from you, I supposed the reason of your not writing to be that you had written the day before what I answered in that letter. Yet I had expected to hear something relating to the letter of Asinius Pollio. But I measure your leisure too much by my own. However, unless there should be something of importance, I would not have you think it necessary to write till you are quite at liberty. I would do as you advise about the messengers, if there were any letters, of consequence, as there were formerly; when, during the shorter days, yet the messengers constantly returned to their time. And there was something, as Silius, Drusus, and some other matters. Now, if it were not for Otho, there would be nothing to write about: even that is deferred. Yet I find relief when I talk with you in my absence; and still more when I read your letters. But since you are out of town (for so I suppose), and there is no particular occasion for writing, our correspondence may rest till something new occurs.

<sup>a</sup> The procuring a proper situation for a temple to be consecrated to his daughter.

<sup>b</sup> Probably be one of Scapula's heirs.  
<sup>c</sup> He expected that Scapula, being lately dead, would be obliged to sell these gardens in order to open them.  
<sup>d</sup> Cneus Pompeius were the sons of Cneus Pompeius.  
Cicero.

## LETTER XL.

WHAT will be the nature of Caesar's censure<sup>r</sup> in opposition to my commendation, I see from the book which Hirtius has sent me, in which he collects together the faults of Cato, while he speaks very highly of me. I have, therefore, sent the book to Musca, that he might give it to your librarians,—for I wish to have it made public; and that this may be the sooner done, I should be glad if you would give directions to your people. I often attempt to compose something in the way of advice<sup>s</sup>, but I cannot please myself. In this I am countenanced by the address of Aristotle and of Theopompus to Alexander. But what resemblance is there between the two cases? They wrote what was at once honourable to themselves and agreeable to Alexander. Can you devise anything of such a kind? As for me, I can suggest nothing. When you say that you fear my influence and authority may be lessened by this my grief, I know not what people should either blame or require. Is it that I should not grieve? How is that possible? That I should not sink under it? Who ever did so less? While I remained at your house, whom did I exclude? Who, that came, could be offended with me? From you I went to Astura. Those lively spirits who find fault with me cannot read so much as I wrote. How well, is nothing to the purpose: but the kind of writing was such as nobody with a broken spirit could execute. I have been thirty days in my gardens<sup>t</sup>. Who ever found a want of access to me, or of free conversation? And now I am so engaged in reading and in writing, that my attendants find it more difficult to bear their leisure than I to bear my labour. If anybody asks why I am not at Rome? Because it is the recess. Why I am not in any of my farms, which are suitable to such a time? Because I could not easily bear so much company. Therefore I remain, where he<sup>u</sup> who possessed that excellent place at Baie used every year to spend this season. When I come to Rome, neither my looks nor conversation will subject me to reproof. I have lost for ever that gaiety with which I used to season the sadness of these times; but there will be found no want of constancy and firmness either in my mind or speech. Respecting Scapula's gardens, it seems possible, partly by your influence partly by mine, to get them submitted to public auction. Unless this is done I shall be excluded. But if we come to an open sale, my desire of possession will outweigh Otho's wealth: for as to what you mention about Lentulus, it does not rest upon that. Let but the Faberian business<sup>v</sup> be settled, and continue to exert yourself as you do, and I shall get what I want. In answer to your inquiry how long I shall remain here,—it will be a few days; but I am not certain: as soon as I have determined, I will write to you. Do you likewise let me know how long you mean to stay in your villa. The very day on which I send this I have also received, both by letter and by word of mouth, the same account you mention of Pilia and of Attica.

<sup>r</sup> Caesar wrote a piece called "Anti-Cato," in answer to Cicero's panegyric, called "Cato."

<sup>s</sup> To Caesar, and probably at Atticus' suggestion. See letter 44 of this book.

<sup>t</sup> At Astura.

<sup>u</sup> It is uncertain of whom he speaks.

<sup>v</sup> See letter 29 of this book.

## LETTER XLI. -

I HAVE nothing to say; yet I wish to know where you are,—and, if you are gone, or going, out of town, when you mean to return. You will therefore inform me. And respecting my movements, which you desire to know, I have determined to be at Lanuvium on the 14th, and from thence to go the day following either to Tusculanum or to Rome; which I do, you shall know the same day. You know how querulous misfortune is,—not indeed towards you; but yet I am grown very impatient about the temple: and unless this is, I do not say completed, but unless I see it in progress, I will venture to say (and you will receive it as you are accustomed), my vexation will vent itself upon you, however undeservedly. But you will bear with me in writing this, as you do, and have borne with all my weaknesses. I should be glad to have you collect all your consolation in this one object. If you ask, what it is I wish for? First Scapula's gardens, then Clodia's; afterwards, if Silius refuses and Drusus is unreasonable, those of Cusinius and Trebonius; I believe they belong now to Terentius; I know they did belong to Rebilus. But if you prefer Tusculanum, as you have signified in some of your letters, I shall not object to it. This then is what you must accomplish, if you wish me to be comforted; whom you now accuse more severely than is natural to you; but you do it from your great affection, and overcome perhaps by my foolishness. Yet if you wish me to be comforted this is the greatest comfort; or, if you would know the truth, the only one. If you have read Hirtius's letter,—which I consider as a specimen of the censure that Caesar has written upon Cato,—I should like you to inform me, at your convenience, what you think of it. To return to the subject of the temple; unless it is finished this summer, which is yet all before us, I shall not think myself free from guilt<sup>w</sup>.

## LETTER XLII.

(Græv. xliii.)

I HAVE determined to sleep at Lanuvium on the 14th, as I mentioned to you before; from thence I shall go either to Rome or to Tusculanum. You shall know both beforehand. You do rightly in taking no notice of the relief which this business may justly afford me; it being such, believe me, as you could not suppose. The thing itself shows how earnestly I desire it, when I venture to confess it to you, who, I suspect, do not very much approve of it: but in this you must bear with my weakness. Bear with it? Nay, you must even forward it. About Otho I dare not hope; perhaps because I wish it. Besides, the purchase exceeds my ability, especially in opposition to one who is both desirous of having it, and rich, and one of the heirs. Next to this I should like Clodia's. But if these cannot be had, conclude what you will. I consider myself bound by a stricter obligation than anybody ever was by that of a vow. You will see, likewise, the Trebonian gardens, notwithstanding the owners are

<sup>w</sup> In letter 18 of this book he had said that he considered himself as bound by a vow. He alludes to the same thing likewise in letter 43 of this book.

st; and as I mentioned to you yesterday, you think also about Tusculanum. The summer certainly not be suffered to slip away without something.

## LETTER XLIII.

(*Græc. Book xiii. Letter xxvi.*)

entirely approve of what you mention about *lius's* portion<sup>2</sup>. You will therefore act accordingly. That is my first wish<sup>3</sup>; next to that, this; and if I can get neither, I fear I may be outrageous and rush upon Drusus. I use moderation in my desire of that object, you know. Therefore at intervals I incline to Tusculanum. For anything is better than not to have finished this summer. In my present I have no place where I can be more at my ease than at Astura. But as those who are with me stay away (I suppose because they cannot bear my sadness); though I should be very well able to remain; yet, as I mentioned to you, I go from hence, that I may not appear despondent. But which way? To Lanuvium? I try to go to Tusculanum; but will immediately let you know. You will bring your writing<sup>4</sup> to an end. On your own part, it is not to be believed how much I sleep in the day; and even in the night; for I cannot sleep. Yesterday also I accomplished a great deal for *Cæsar*, because you seemed to wish it. You thought it expedient, there is no harm in being written. As things are at present, there is no necessity for sending it; but this shall be my pleasure. I will however send you a copy of the *ships* from Lanuvium, unless it happens that *Rome*. But you shall know to-morrow.

## LETTER XLIV.

very well pleased that *Hirtius* should have written to you with sympathy about me, for he has been kindly; and I am still better pleased that he should not have sent me his letter, for you are to me even more kindly. I wish the book, which I sent me upon *Cato*, to be published by the *varians* for this reason, that his praise may be increased by the censure of that party. In acting thus, *Mustella* you have a person extremely kind and one who has been kindly disposed to me ever since the *Pontian*<sup>b</sup> business. I wish to get something done<sup>c</sup>. What else, but to go to a purchaser<sup>d</sup>? This may be done any of the heirs. And I apprehend *Musculus* will do it, if you ask him. You will thus

as was one of the heirs of *Scapula*, together with *Atella*, and *Crispus*.

difficulty consisted in overcoming his repugnance to a place which sadly reminded him of his daughter. He seems to have been engaged in settling his affairs with which these letters, *litteras*, were probably

Compare this with what he repeats in the letter, *sed queso confice, et te vacuum redde*

as some person whom *Cicero* had defended, or assisted.

ing a place to erect a temple to *Tullia*.

*Scapula's* gardens exposed to public sale.

*Atella* appears to have been one of *Scapula's* heirs.

procure for me the place which I wish, for the purpose which I have at heart; and besides, "a repose for my old age<sup>f</sup>." For those of *Silius*, and of *Drusus*, do not appear to me sufficiently respectable for a family residence. How would it become one to remain for any length of time in such a villa as that? I should therefore prefer, first, *Otho's*; and, next to that, *Clodia's*. If nothing can be done, either some stratagem must be practised upon *Drusus*<sup>g</sup>, or I must be content with *Tusculanum*. In shutting yourself up at home, you have acted prudently. But pray use despatch, and restore yourself to me free from care. I shall go from hence, as I before-mentioned, to *Lanuvium* on the 14th, and the day following to *Tusculanum*. For I have subdued my mind<sup>h</sup>, and perhaps conquered it, if only I can persevere. You shall know therefore, perhaps to-morrow, at all events the day after. But pray, how is this? *Philotimus* affirms that *Pompeius* is not shut up in *Carteia*; about which *Oppius* and *Balbus* sent me the copy of a letter to *Clodius Patavinus*, declaring that they believed it to be true; but that a great war is still maintained<sup>i</sup>. He is in the habit of being a complete *Fulviniaster*<sup>j</sup>; but yet, if you have any intelligence, let me know it. I want also to know what is the truth respecting *Caninius' shipwreck*<sup>k</sup>.

## LETTER XLV.

WHILE I have been here<sup>l</sup>, I have completed two long treatises: for I have no other means of deviating, as it were, from the path of wretchedness. Even if you have nothing to say, which I foresee will be the case, yet I wish you to tell me that, if only it is not in these terms. The accounts of *Attica* are excellent. I am concerned about your languor<sup>m</sup>, notwithstanding you say it is nothing. In *Tusculanum* I shall have the advantage of more frequently hearing from you, and sometimes seeing you. In other respects things are more supportable at *Astura*; nor are the objects, which revive my grief, more distressing here than everywhere else<sup>n</sup>; though in truth, wherever I am, they are with me. I wrote to you about your neighbour<sup>o</sup> *Cæsar*, because I had learned

<sup>l</sup> In the original is the same Greek word which was explained in letter 25 of this book, note <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>g</sup> Some artifice to induce him to sell his gardens at a reasonable price. See letter 41 of this book.

<sup>h</sup> Forced himself to return to *Tusculanum*, which he had hitherto avoided, as containing many objects calculated to renew his grief for *Tullia*. See letters 45 and 46 of this book.

<sup>i</sup> In Spain.

<sup>j</sup> A partial interpreter of events in favour of his own, that is, of *Pompeius's* party. [See book x. letter 9.] Such as had been notoriously some person of the name of *Fulvius* or *Fulvinius*.

<sup>k</sup> See letter 37 of this book.

<sup>l</sup> At *Astura*.

<sup>m</sup> In the original is a Greek word of doubtful signification, but probably meaning a languor which created an indifference towards everything.

<sup>n</sup> This I conceive to be the just meaning of the word *magis* in this place. On the contrary, at *Tusculanum* there were many circumstances to remind him of his daughter.

<sup>o</sup> A statue had lately been erected to *Cæsar* in the temple of *Quirinus*, near *Atticus's* house, which was on the *Quirinal* hill.



it from your letter. I would rather have him comrade with Quirinus than with Public<sup>9</sup> Safety. Let Hirtius be made public<sup>9</sup>; for I was of the same opinion, which you mention, that while our friend's genius is applauded, his attempt to censure Cato would be derided.

#### LETTER XLVI.

I HAVE never complained of your not writing; for I perceive what you mention<sup>7</sup>. Besides I suspect, or rather know, that you can have had nothing to say. On the 8th I supposed you to be out of town, and concluded that there was nothing. I shall nevertheless send to you almost every day; for I would rather send in vain than that you should have nobody to take your letters, in case there should be anything with which you think I ought to be acquainted. On the 8th I received your empty letter, as you call it; for what had you to write about? Yet, such as it was, it was not unpleasant to me to know even this, that you had no news. You mentioned, however, something about Clodia. Where then is she? or when will she come? That place pleases me so well, that, next to Otho's<sup>8</sup>, I like nothing better. But I do not suppose either that she will sell; for she takes pleasure in it, and is in no want of money: and as for the other, you are aware of the difficulties. Yet pray let us try, that we may devise some means of gratifying my wishes. I think of leaving this place to-morrow, and going either to Tusculanum or home<sup>9</sup>, and afterwards perhaps to Arpinum. When I know for certain, I will write to you. It had occurred to me to remind you of doing the very thing which you are doing; for I thought you could more conveniently transact the same business at home, without suffering yourself to be interrupted.

#### LETTER XLVII.

(*Græc.* xli.)

I HOPE to conquer my feelings, and to go from Lanuvium to Tusculanum. For I must either renounce for ever that estate (since the same painful sensations will remain, only in a less degree) or I know not what it signifies whether I go there now, or ten years hence. Since the being thus reminded, is nothing more than what constantly wastes me day and night. What then, you will say, do your studies afford no relief? In this respect I fear they may even do the contrary; as I might otherwise perhaps be more insensible. For to a cultivated mind nothing is without feeling and interest.

<sup>7</sup> Near to the temple of Quirinus was situated the temple of Public Safety; and Cicero means to say that he should be sorry to have any tyrant in a place of safety.

<sup>8</sup> Hirtius's essay, mentioned in letter 40 of this book.

<sup>9</sup> That you are very busy.

<sup>10</sup> The same that is elsewhere called Scapula's, Otho being one of the heirs. See letter 37 of this book.

<sup>11</sup> To his house at Rome. I have thought it right to preserve the character of the original by a literal translation. He uses the word in the same sense elsewhere.

#### LETTER XLVIII.

(*Græc.* xlvii.)

Do then, as you mention, so that you put yourself to no inconvenience. For two words will be sufficient. Or I will go up, if it is necessary. This therefore as you can.<sup>12</sup> About Murena is as you propose; though it is a great undertaking<sup>13</sup>. For this reason I more incline to Clodia. But in either case the Faberian account must be settled; about which there will be no harm in your having some conversation with Balbus; and indeed letting him know, what is the truth, that I am desirous of purchasing, and unable to do it without the discharge of that debt, and do not dare to engage upon an uncertainty. But since Clodia is to be at Rome, and you consider it so desirable, I look wholly that way; not that I should not prefer the other; but it is a great concern, and an arduous contest with one who is eager, who is rich, who is heir. Though in point of eagerness I will yield to nobody: in other respects I am inferior. But of this when we meet. Make<sup>14</sup> public Hirtius's book, as you do. Respecting Philotimus<sup>15</sup>, I also thought the same. I foresee that your house will become more valuable from having Caesar for your neighbour<sup>16</sup>. I am expecting the return of my messenger to-day. He will bring me an account of Pilia and Attica.

#### LETTER XLIX.

(*Græc.* xlviii.)

I CAN easily believe that you are glad to be at home. But I should like to know how much remains to be done; or whether you have already finished. I am expecting you in Tusculanum; and the rather, because you wrote word to Tiro, that you were coming immediately, and added that you thought it necessary. While you were here, I was very sensible how much good you did me; but I am much more sensible of it since your departure. Therefore, as I mentioned to you in a former letter, I will either go wholly to you; or you shall come to me, so far as it will be consistent with your occupations.

#### LETTER L.

(*Græc.* xlix.)

YESTERDAY, not long after you left me I think, some persons of smart appearance brought me despatches, and a letter from "C. Marius, the son of Caius, and grandson of Caius,"<sup>17</sup> urging me at great length, by the relationship between us, by the poem which I had inscribed with the name of Marius, by the eloquence of L. Crassus, his grandfather, to undertake his defence; and he sent me a detail of his case. I wrote to him in return,

<sup>12</sup> Great from the price.

<sup>13</sup> It must be remembered that, previous to the invention of printing, it was a work of great labour to make copies of a book for the use of the public.

<sup>14</sup> His intelligence about the war in Spain. See letter 44 of this book.

<sup>15</sup> See letter 45 of this book. This may be supposed to be said jestingly.

<sup>16</sup> This I take to be a transcript of the title assumed by this man, who was an impostor.

it he had no need of a patron, since the whole was in his relation Cæsar, who was an excellent man, and exceedingly liberal; but that nevertheless he should have my good wishes. What are these! That it should ever happen that Atticus should think of standing for the consulship! But enough of this. I am anxious about you. But I shall soon know how he does, for I met a person yesterday to see him; to whom at the same time I gave a letter for you. I send you a copy of my letter to Cæsar. I should be glad if you would let me know on what day the gardens are to be sold.

## LETTER LI.

(Græv. l.)

My proportion as your arrival cheered me, so your departure afflicted me. Therefore when you told me that is, when you have done with Sextus's business, you will come to me again. A single day will be valuable to me; I need not say, agreeable. I would myself go to Rome in order to be with you, had sufficiently made up my mind on a certain object.

## LETTER LII.

(Græv. li.)

HAVE got Tiro with me sooner than I had expected. Nicias is also arrived; and I heard by that Valerius was coming. How many times they may be, I shall feel myself more at ease than if you alone were here. But I hope to see you after Peduceus's business. You give some satisfaction that it may even be sooner: but this is uncertain. About Virgilius do as you mention. It is however to know when the sale takes place, that you approve of my sending the letter to you. To say the truth, I quite agree in the necessity of doing so; and the rather, because there is nothing in it that is unbecoming a good man; good at least for the times, to which all persons on government direct us to submit. But now it was my desire that some of that party should read it first; which I wish you would take care of; and not let it be sent, unless you understand they quite approve of it. You will easily find whether they really think so, or only feigning would be to me a prohibition. But this will probe. Tiro has informed me of your opinion about Cærellia; that it is unbecoming my duty to remain in debt; and that you think I should give a note of hand—"This you fear; of

the same who is before mentioned. See book ix. c. 5. Atticus, being a friend to Sextus Peduceus, wished to the sale of some part of his property. From the obscure hint contained in this expression, it is probable he might allude to his conduct in the senate respecting Cæsar's authority and administration. See letters 1 and 29 of this book.

The same who in the preceding letter is called Sextus Virgilius was one of the heirs of Scapula. [see letter ix. in book.] whose gardens Cicero wished to get. It is the sale of those gardens that he refers to in the subsequent sentence.

the other you entertain no fear." But these, and many other matters, when we meet. With your leave, however, the payment of the debt to Cærellia must be suspended, till I know about Meto and Faberius.

## LETTER LIII.

(Græv. lii.)

You know L. Tullius Montanus who went with Cicero. I have received a letter from his sister's husband, saying that Montanus owes Plancus 25 sester tia (200*l.*) as surety for Flaminius; and that something had been requested of you by Montanus respecting this business. If you can assist him, either by speaking to Plancus, or by any other means, I should be truly glad that you would do it: my obligation to him demands it. If, as it may happen, you are better acquainted with the business than I am, or if you think that Plancus should be solicited, I wish you would write to me; that I may know what the case is, and what to ask of him. I am expecting to hear what you have done about the letter to Cæsar. I am not very anxious about Silius. You must get me either Scapula's gardens, or Clodia's. But you seem to be in some doubt about Clodia, whether she will come, or when, and whether the gardens will be to be sold. What is it I hear of Spinther's being divorced? You are very confident, you will say, in the copiousness of the Latin language, to undertake such subjects: but they are mere transcripts, and done with less labour than you may suppose. I have only to find words, and in these I abound.

## LETTER LIV.

(Græv. liii.)

THOUGH I have nothing to say to you, yet I write, because I seem then to talk with you. There are with me here Nicias and Valerius. I expect to-day a letter from you written in the morning. There will perhaps be another in the afternoon, unless your correspondence with Epirus prevents you, which I would not interrupt. I send you letters to Marcianus and to Montanus, which I should be glad if you would inclose in your packet, unless that is already gone.

\* The original is a verse, quoted also elsewhere from some unknown author. Cicero's meaning seems to be, that while Atticus was apprehensive of the debt being left unpaid, he did not advert to the embarrassment which it might occasion to Cicero to pay it, before he was himself sure of being paid by his own creditors, Meto and Faberius.

† To Athens. See letters 8 and 24 of this book.

‡ Silius's gardens. See letter 44 of this book.

§ Philosophical subjects, which, before Cicero, had not been treated in the Latin language. He goes on to say, that he drew his matter from the Greek writers, and had little trouble except in finding Latin expressions. In the conclusion of his treatise "De Finibus," we find it said in the person of Atticus,—"Sed mehercule pergrata mihi oratio tua: quæ enim dici latine posse non arbitrabar, ea dicta sunt a te, nec minus plane, quam dicuntur a Græciis."

|| Which Atticus was going to send to Buthrotum in Epirus, from whence Cicero's letters would be forwarded to Athens.

## BOOK XIII.

[The arrangement of the letters in this book appears to be in several instances incorrect; yet the inconvenience, not to mention the difficulty, of altering it in a way that could be satisfactory, made it to be thought more desirable to preserve the order already established.]

## LETTER I.

Nobody could have written more firmly or more temperately than you have done to Cicero<sup>1</sup>, or more entirely as I could wish. Your letters to the Tullii<sup>2</sup> are likewise extremely prudent. So that either these must have an effect<sup>3</sup>, or we must think no more about it. I see that you are using, or rather have already used, all diligence about the money<sup>4</sup>. If you succeed in this, I shall owe the gardens to you. There is no kind of possession which I should like better, especially for that purpose<sup>5</sup> in which I am engaged; and about which you prevent my impatience, by the assurance, or rather promise, for the summer<sup>6</sup>. Besides, for the decline of my life<sup>7</sup>, and the relief of my sorrow, nothing can be found more suitable. My wish for it sometimes urges me to exhort you; but I check myself; for I do not doubt but that in a matter, which you think I have much at heart, your wishes even exceed my own. Therefore understand this, as if it were really so. I am anxious to know what they<sup>8</sup> think of my letter to Cæsar. Nicias is much attached to you, as he ought to be, and is highly gratified by your remembrance of him. On my part I have a great affection for our friend Peduceus; and transfer to him all the regard I felt for his father; besides that I value him for his own sake, as much as I valued the other; and am much obliged to you for wishing to produce this mutual attachment between us. When you have examined the gardens, and have informed me about the letter<sup>9</sup>, I shall have some subject to write upon. But at all events I shall write to you; for there will always be something to say.

## LETTER II.

Your early information was more gratifying to me, than the substance of your letter. For what can be more shameful? But I am now grown callous to such things, and have put off all feeling. I look for a letter from you to-day; not that I expect any news; for how should there be any?

<sup>1</sup> The son.

<sup>2</sup> Tullius Montanus and Tullius Marcianus. [See book xii. letters 53 and 54.] They were with the young Cicero at Athens.

<sup>3</sup> His son appears to have been living extravagantly.

<sup>4</sup> Collecting the money due to Cicero, that he might make his intended purchase of a site for a temple.

<sup>5</sup> The dedication of his daughter.

<sup>6</sup> That it should be done in the course of the summer. See book xii. letters 41 and 43.

<sup>7</sup> See book xii. letter 45.

<sup>8</sup> Cæsar's friends. See book xii. letter 52.

<sup>9</sup> The letter he had written to Cæsar.

<sup>10</sup> There is nothing to show certainly to what this alludes: but on comparison with book xii. letter 38, it is probable that Atticus might have written to Cicero on the subject of young Quintus.

But yet—you will order the letters to be taken to Oppius and Balbus; at the same time if you can meet with Piso, you will speak to him about the gold<sup>1</sup>. If Faberius arrives, you will see that the assignment is made (if indeed any is made) for as much as is due. You will receive the account from Eros. Ariarathes, Ariobarzanes' son<sup>2</sup>, is come to Rome. I imagine he wants to purchase some kingdom from Cæsar; for at present he has no place of his own to set his foot in. Our friend Sestius has been beforehand with me as his public attendant; which I do not regret; but as I have a great friendship with his brothers, arising from the important service I rendered them<sup>3</sup>, I have written to invite him to my house. As I send Alexander for this purpose, I shall deliver this letter to him. So to-morrow is Peduceus' sale: therefore as soon as you are at liberty<sup>4</sup>; though Faberius may perhaps be an impediment; but however when you can. Our Dionysius makes heavy complaints, and not without reason, that he is so long kept from his scholars. He has written to me at great length, and I suppose also to you. I apprehend he will absent himself some time longer. I am sorry; for I want the man very much.

## LETTER III.

I AM expecting a letter from you; though not just yet; for I write this reply to your last early in the morning. I am so well satisfied with these assignments, as to entertain no other question about them, except what arises from your hesitation. For I do not quite take it in good part that you should refer to me, who, if I negotiated the business for myself, should do nothing but by your advice. But I understand you to do it rather from the accuracy with which you always act, than because you have any real doubt about their responsibility. For you do not approve of applying to Cælius, and are against selling any more<sup>5</sup>. In both which I agree with you. Therefore I must have recourse to these assignments. Otherwise you must for once<sup>6</sup> have been made surety, and in these very deeds. But everything shall rest upon me. As to the time of payment being distant, let me but get what I want; I imagine the day appointed by the auctioneer, or at least by the heir, will likewise be distant. See about Crispus and Mustella; and I should like to know what is the

<sup>1</sup> See book xii. letter 5.

<sup>2</sup> See book v. letter 20.

<sup>3</sup> During his government in Cilicia. See book v. letter 20.

<sup>4</sup> As soon as Atticus should be disengaged from attending Peduceus' sale, Cicero hoped to see him in Tuscanum. See book xii. letter 51.

<sup>5</sup> It appears from letters 5 and 6 of the preceding book, that Cælius was one of the persons with whom Cicero had exchanged some of his plate for gold.

<sup>6</sup> We learn from Cornelius Nepos that Atticus would never be surety for anybody.

tion belonging to these two. I had been informed of Brutus's arrival; for my freed-man *gyptia* brought me a letter from him, which I did to you, as being kindly<sup>a</sup> written.

## LETTER IV.

AM indebted to you for an elaborate account of the ten commissioners<sup>a</sup>. And indeed I believe I am right; for the son<sup>b</sup> was quaestor the year when Mummius was consul. Since you repeat your opinion, whether I am satisfied with the sureties, I repeat my answer<sup>c</sup>, that I am. If you can make arrangement with Piso<sup>d</sup>, bring that business to a conclusion, for Aulus<sup>e</sup> appears to be sincere. Perhaps you may be able to come sooner; but if at least let us be together when Brutus comes to usculum. I am very desirous that we should meet. You will be able to learn what day it will be if you give it in charge to a servant to inquire.

## LETTER V.

HAD supposed that Sp. Mummius was one of the ten commissioners; but however—For it is rational that he should have been lieutenant to his father; and he certainly was at Corinth. I send *Forquatus*<sup>f</sup>. Talk with *Silius*<sup>g</sup>, as you promise, and urge him. He objected to the day of my coming being in May; to the rest he made no objection. But you will manage this also with the same care you do everything. About *Crispus Mustella* you will inform me as soon as you have settled anything. Since you promise to be here on Brutus's arrival, I am satisfied; especially as the intervening days will be employed on my chief concern<sup>h</sup>.

## LETTER VI.

YOU have done properly about the aqueduct. I may not have to pay no tax on pillars<sup>i</sup>; but I think I heard from *Camillus* that the law concerning it has been altered. What answer can I make to more civil, than that *Cato*<sup>k</sup> is at present

who had before taken notice of the ungracious manner which Brutus used to write. See book vi. letter i. letter 30 of this book.

believes Atticus to be right in naming *Tuditanus* instead of the son. See letter 6 of this book. The answer is contained in letter 3 of this book.

in whom he wished to exchange some of his plate. See book xii. letter 5.

commentators have doubted about this name, which I have admitted, because we find it before in connection with that of Piso. See book xii. letter 5.

probably means the first book of his treatise "De re" in which L. *Torquatus* is introduced as supporting the opinions of *Epicurus*. See letter 32 of this book. At his gardens. See book xii. letter 25, &c.

procuring a place for the temple to be erected to her.

may be supposed to have been written in answer to observation of Atticus respecting the tax which is required on the pillars of his temple; to which he says that he desires he may have to pay it; that is, as he may have some pillars. See book xii. letter 5.

appears to have been a money-dealer. See book xii. letter 5, and book xiii. letter 2.

Cato the son had none of his guardians with him.

alone? And this answer applies not only to the co-heirs of *Herennius*, but to other cases, as you know; for you acted with me in the affair of the young *Lucullus*<sup>l</sup>, respecting the money which his guardian (for that ought to be noticed) had taken up in Greece. But he<sup>m</sup> acts liberally in saying that he will do nothing contrary to my wishes. When we meet, therefore, as you observe, we will resolve how to settle this business. You have done quite right to have a meeting with the other co-heirs. I have no copy of my letter to Brutus, which you ask for; but however it is safe; and *Tiro* says that you ought to have it; and, as I remember, at the same time with his expostulatory letter I sent you mine also in answer to him. You will take care that I escape the trouble of the judgeship<sup>n</sup>. I was quite ignorant of that *Tuditanus* who was great-grandfather to *Hortensius*, and supposed it to have been the son, who could not have been commissioner at that time. I consider it as certain that *Mummius* was at Corinth. For this *Spurius*, who lately died, often used to repeat to me some letters written in comic verses to his friends from Corinth. But I have no doubt he was lieutenant to his brother, and not one of the ten. And I have moreover understood that it was not customary formerly to admit among the commissioners those who were related to the commanders, as we, through ignorance, or rather negligence of their excellent institutions, sent M. *Lucullus*, and L. *Murena*, and others nearly allied, as commissioners to L. *Lucullus*. But it is most natural that he should have been among the first of his brother's lieutenants. How much trouble you take, while you both attend to these matters, and despatch my business, and are much less careful about your own concerns than about mine!

## LETTER VII.

I HAVE had *Sestius* with me; and yesterday *Theopompus* arrived. He reported that letters had been received from *Cæsar*<sup>o</sup>, who said that he had determined to remain at Rome; and added the same reason which was mentioned in my letter<sup>p</sup>, lest in his absence his laws should be disregarded, as had been the case with the sumptuary law. This is very natural, and what I had suspected<sup>q</sup>. But these people must have their way<sup>r</sup>; unless you would have me persevere in these same<sup>s</sup> sentiments. He mentions also that *Lentulus*<sup>t</sup> is certainly divorced from *Metella*. But all this you know better than I. Write, then, what you will in reply, so that you write something. Though I am at a loss to

<sup>l</sup> Cato and Cicero were left guardians to the son of the great *Lucullus*.—De Fin. iii. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Piso.

<sup>n</sup> See book xii. letter 19.

<sup>o</sup> He was at this time in Spain, fighting with the sons of *Pompeius*.

<sup>p</sup> His letter to *Cæsar*.

<sup>q</sup> It appears to me that *Cicero*, in his letter before mentioned, had anticipated this, and wished to prevent it.

<sup>r</sup> *Cæsar's* friends must be attended to, who objected to many parts of his letter. [see letter 27 of this book,] and probably to what he had said on this subject.

<sup>s</sup> The sentiments expressed in his letter.

<sup>t</sup> The same who is called *Spinther*. See book xii. letter 53.

conceive what you can write about, unless, perhaps, about *Mustella*, or unless you have seen *Silius*. Brutus came to Tusculanum<sup>a</sup> yesterday, past four in the afternoon; to-day, therefore, he will call upon me. I wish it had been while you were here. I desired he might be informed that you had waited for him as long as you could; that you would come when you heard of his arrival; and that I would, as I do, give you immediate notice of it.

#### LETTER VIII.

I HAVE positively nothing to say to you; for it is not long since you left me; and soon after you returned my triple tablets<sup>b</sup>. I shall be obliged to you to let the parcel be taken to Vestorius, and to desire somebody to inquire if any farm belonging to Q. Faberius<sup>c</sup> in the neighbourhood of Pompeii or of Nola is to be sold. I should be glad if you would send me Brutus's epitome of Cælius's history<sup>d</sup>, and get from Philoxenus Panætius's treatise on Prudence. I shall see you on the 15th with your family.

#### LETTER IX.

You had just gone away yesterday, when Trebatius came; and soon after, Curtius; the latter to pay his compliments; but on being invited, he stayed. Trebatius continues with me. This morning Dolabella came. We had a long conversation till the day was far advanced. I can describe nothing more attentive or more affectionate<sup>e</sup>. We came at length to the subject of young Quintus, of whom he related many particulars not to be repeated or named; and one thing of such a kind, that, unless the whole army knew it, I should not only not venture to dictate to Tiro, but not even to write it myself—But I check myself. Torquatus arrived very seasonably, while Dolabella was with me; and Dolabella in the kindest manner explained the terms I had used in discoursing with him<sup>f</sup>; for I had just been discoursing most urgently, which seemed to be gratefully received by Torquatus. I am longing to know if you have heard anything of Brutus<sup>g</sup>. Though Nicias supposed it to have actually taken place, but that the divorce was not approved: for which reason I am the more

<sup>a</sup> Brutus had a villa in the neighbourhood of Tusculum, not far from Cicero's.

<sup>b</sup> The Romans carried about with them little tablets of wood, or ivory, covered with wax, called *pugillares*, on which they wrote with a *stilus*. These tablets consisted of two, three, or more leaves, and were accordingly called *duplices*, *triplices*, &c. Cicero, it may be supposed, had written to Atticus on one of these consisting of three leaves, which Atticus had returned with his answer.

<sup>c</sup> The name of whom mention is made, book xii. letter 25, and elsewhere.

<sup>d</sup> Brutus may probably have epitomised several histories. In book xii. letter 5, we read of his epitome of Fannius's History; and Plutarch has reported, that on the evening previous to the battle of Pharsalia, he was engaged in making an abridgment of Polybius.

<sup>e</sup> Dolabella had married Cicero's daughter, whose death he so deplored. It is doubtful whether a divorce between them had taken place or not; at least there seems to have been no ill-will between the parties.

<sup>f</sup> On the subject of Torquatus.

<sup>g</sup> Who repudiated his wife Clodia, and was going to marry Porcia, Cato's daughter. Cicero hoped that Cato's popularity might obliterate any disapprobation excited by this divorce.

anxious, as well as you; that if any offence is taken, this may heal it. I am obliged to go to Arpinum, as it is necessary for me to regulate these small farms; and I am apprehensive that I may not be able to get away, if I wait till Cæsar comes; of whose arrival Dolabella entertains the same opinion which you formed from Messala's letter. When I get there, and find what business is to be done, I will write to inform you about the time of my return.

#### LETTER X.

I AM not surprised that you should be deeply concerned about Marcellus<sup>a</sup>, and apprehensive of all kinds of danger. For who would be afraid of what had never happened before, and what human nature seemed incapable of committing? So that everything is now to be feared. But do you<sup>b</sup> of all people transgress the evidence of history, by saying that I am the only consular<sup>c</sup> remaining? What! do you make no account of Servius? Though this has no weight with me, especially as I think the condition of the others<sup>d</sup> no way inferior. For what am I? Or what can I be, either at home or in public? In fact, unless it had occurred to my mind to occupy myself in writing, I should not know which way to turn myself. I think I must do, as you mention, to Dolabella, and take some subject of more common and public interest. I must at all events compose something; for he earnestly desires it. If Brutus has come to my conclusion<sup>e</sup>, you will take care to let me know it. I think he should conclude it as soon as possible, if only he has made his determination: for he will thus either extinguish or appease all idle talk. There are some who even talk to me about it. But he will conduct this best himself, especially if he also consults with you. It is my intention to go from hence the 22d. For here I have nothing to do; nor indeed there, nor anywhere; there's, however, there is something. I expect Spinther to-day; for Brutus has sent to inform me. In his letter he exculpates Cæsar on the death of Marcellus. But no suspicion would fall upon him, even if he had been killed insidiously. Now, however, when it is clear that it was done by Magius, is not the whole to be imputed to his insanity? I am at a loss to understand this<sup>f</sup>; therefore you will explain it; though I have no further doubt, excepting about what may have been the cause of Magius's madness; for whom he had even been surety at Sunium. It was perhaps that very circumstance; for he was insolvent. I imagine he may have asked something from Marcellus, and Marcellus may have replied, with that firmness which was natural to him, that "things seen near, and at a distance, have not the same aspect!"

<sup>a</sup> He had been killed near Athens by P. Magius Chilo, one who had been his friend.

<sup>b</sup> Who are usually so accurate.

<sup>c</sup> A senator who had been consul. It does not mean literally the only one; but that he was the only one who could support the dignity of the situation.

<sup>d</sup> Those who have died in supporting the republic.

<sup>e</sup> About his marriage.

<sup>f</sup> At Arpinum. See letter 9 of this book.

<sup>g</sup> To understand why Brutus should exculpate Cæsar.

<sup>h</sup> The original is part of a verse of Euripides. It means that Marcellus had now become acquainted with Magius's

## LETTER XI.

I IMAGINED the removal to Arpinum to be a light matter; but I find it quite otherwise, since have been separated further from you. It was overer expedient, both for the sake of retelling the urns, and to avoid imposing on our friend Brutus a great burden of civility<sup>1</sup>. Hereafter we shall be able better to cultivate a mutual friendship in Tusculanum<sup>2</sup>. But at this time, when he was so good as to visit me daily, and I was unequal to go to him, he was deprived of all comfort in his Tusculan villa. If, then, Servilia<sup>3</sup> is arrived; if Brutus has concluded anything<sup>4</sup>, or even if he resolved upon it; when they go<sup>5</sup> to meet Caesar; short, whatever occurs, which I ought to know, I will inform me. Converse with Piso<sup>6</sup>, if you can: you see how ripe the business<sup>7</sup> is. Yet do not let yourself to inconvenience.

## LETTER XII.

YOUR accounts of my dear Attica have much excited me; yet at the same time they have afforded me comfort. For your own consolation, pressed in the same letters, is a sufficient warrant of the relief of my anxiety. You have famously read the speeches in favour of Ligarius. Henceforward whatever I publish, I shall employ you to claim. As to what you say about Varro, you know that my compositions used formerly to consist of orations, or something of that kind, in which was impossible for me to introduce Varro's name. But since I entered upon these philosophical inquiries, Varro has already given me notice of a stand and weighty address<sup>1</sup>: two years have elapsed, while that Callipides<sup>2</sup> in his continual course has advanced a foot. In the mean time I prepared myself, as he desired, to make him a return "according to the same measure"—or better if I could<sup>3</sup>, for so Hesiodus adds. I have now pledged Brutus, with your approbation, that treatise on Foundation of Moral Duty, with which I am well pleased. And you have assured me of kind acceptance of it. I may as well, therefore, move from my Academical Disputations the preachers, who are distinguished characters

of good fortunes, which before he did not know, when engaged to be his surety. Some have supposed this station to belong to the following letter; in which case it would mean that Cicero, since his removal to Arpinum, had the actual separation from Atticus more grievous than he had expected in distant contemplation.

On calling every day upon Cicero, who had not sufficiently recovered his spirits to wait upon Brutus in return. Brutus, as well as Cicero, appears to have had a residence in the neighbourhood of Tusculum.

Brutus's mother.

Relating to his marriage with Porcia.

This is generally supposed to mean Brutus; but it is to me more reasonable to understand it generally of going to meet Caesar on his return from Spain.

About the gold he was to provide in exchange for his plate. See book xii. letter 5.

He sale of Scapula's gardens was approaching.

This treatise on the Latin Language, which was afterwards published and inscribed to Cicero.

This was a proverbial expression taken from some one who was busily employed, but made little progress. The original is part of a verse from Hesiodus.

indeed, but by no means philosophical, and discourse with too much subtilty, and substitute Varro in their place. For there are the opinions of Antiochus, to which he is much attached. I can find a place for Catulus and Lucullus elsewhere, if you approve of these persons; and I shall be glad if you will write in answer to me upon this subject. I have received a letter from Vestorius about Brinnius's auction<sup>1</sup>. He says that the business has without any dispute been referred<sup>2</sup> to me, to take place on the 24th of June. For they supposed that I should be in Rome, or in Tusculanum. You will therefore tell either your friend S. Vettius, my co-heir, or my friend Labeo, to defer a little the sale, as I shall not be in Tusculanum till about the 7th of July. You have with you Eros<sup>3</sup>, as well as Piso. Let us think, with all our minds, of Scapula's gardens. The day is at hand.

## LETTER XIII.

IN consequence of the letter you wrote to me about Varro, I have taken the Academy<sup>1</sup> entirely out of the hands of those distinguished personages, and transferred it to our friend; and from two books I have made it into four. These are longer than the others were, though there are several parts left out. I am very desirous of hearing from you, who understood that he was pleased with my design. I want also to know who it was that you understood excited his envy; unless perhaps it was Brutus. That was the only thing which remained<sup>2</sup>. But yet I should like much to know. In truth, unless my self-love deceive me, those books have come out in such a manner, that there is nothing of the same kind like them even in Greek. You will patiently bear the loss of your copy<sup>3</sup> having been transcribed to no purpose. This, however, will be far more brilliant, more condensed, and better. I am now in doubt which way to turn<sup>4</sup>. I am desirous of gratifying Dolabella's wishes; but can find no proper subject. At the same time "I respect the Trojans"<sup>5</sup>; and if I should find something, I do not see how I can escape reproach. I must either give it up therefore, or I must devise something else. But why do I regard these trifles? How, I beseech you, does my dear Attica, for whom I am very anxious? But I frequently recur to your letter, and feel satisfaction in it; yet I look for further accounts.

<sup>1</sup> Cicero appears to have been one of several heirs to Brinnius, whose property, as usual, was to be sold and divided.

<sup>2</sup> It was usual for one of the legatees to be appointed to conduct the sale. See book i. letter 10.

<sup>3</sup> Cicero's agent. See letter 2 of this book.

<sup>4</sup> His books on the philosophy of the Academy. See letter 12 of this book.

<sup>5</sup> As if he had said that the envy excited by the dedication of his former work to Brutus, was the only thing that could be added to enhance the satisfaction he had in his treatise "De Finibus."

<sup>6</sup> Of the "Academica" in the first edition.

<sup>7</sup> What work I shall next undertake.

<sup>8</sup> The original is from Homer, and has been more than once quoted before. [See book ii. letter 5, and book vii. letter 1.] The meaning is, that he had too much respect for honest citizens to write anything unbecoming the republic.

## LETTER XIV.

BRINNIUS's freed-man, my co-heir, wrote to me to say, that, if I pleased, he and Sabinus Albius, two joint heirs, would come to wait upon me. I entirely disapprove of it; the inheritance is not worth it. Besides, they may easily attend the day of the sale, which is the 11th, if they will come to me in Tusculanum on the morning of the 8th, the day after my arrival. Or if they wish to put it off longer, they may do it for two or three days, or as long as they please; for it makes no difference. Therefore unless they are already set out, I would have you stop them. Let me know if there is any news of Brutus; or if you have any intelligence of Cæsar; or if there is anything else. I should wish you to consider again and again whether you approve of sending to Varro what I have written; though there is something also which concerns yourself; for you must know that you are introduced as a third personage in that dialogue<sup>b</sup>. I think then we should consider, notwithstanding the names are already inserted. But they may either be erased or altered.

## LETTER XV.

PRAY, how is my Attica? For I have had no letter from you these three days. This is not to be wondered at, as nobody came from Rome, and possibly there was no reason for writing. In consequence I have myself nothing to write about. But the day on which I deliver this to Valerius, I am expecting one of my people, who if he arrives, and brings anything from you, I am persuaded I shall be at no loss what to say.

## LETTER XVI.

THOUGH I went in pursuit of streams and solitudes, that I might better be able to support myself, I have hitherto not stirred a foot out of the house; such great and continued rains have we had. I have transferred that whole Academical composition to Varro. It had at first been in the names of Catulus, Lucullus, and Hortensius. Afterwards, as this appeared unsuitable, owing to these persons being, not indeed unlearned, but notoriously unversed in such subjects, as soon as I got home I transferred those dialogues to Cato and Brutus. Your letter about Varro is just arrived. The opinions of Antiochus could be more fitly supported by nobody. Yet I should wish you to inform me, in the first place, whether you think anything should be inscribed to him; then, if you think so, whether this is the properest thing. What of Servilia? Is she yet arrived? Is Brutus doing anything? or when? What is heard of Cæsar? I shall be in Tusculanum on the 7th, as I mentioned<sup>c</sup>. You will settle with Piso<sup>d</sup>, if you can.

<sup>b</sup> The "Academica" being written in the form of dialogues.

<sup>c</sup> About his marriage.

<sup>d</sup> See letter 12 of this book.

<sup>e</sup> See letters 4 and 11 of this book.

## LETTER XVII.

ON the 27th I hope to receive something from Rome; not that I had given any particular directions. Therefore, send something by your own people. I must repeat the same inquiries; what Brutus intends? or if he has taken any steps? and whether there is anything from Cæsar? But what are these things? which I care little about: I want to know how my Attica does. Though your letter, which is already too old, bids me hope the best, yet I look for some recent information.

## LETTER XVIII.

YOU see the advantage of being near<sup>f</sup>. Let us then conclude the purchase of the gardens<sup>g</sup>. While I was in Tusculanum I seemed to be talking with you; so frequent was the intercourse of our letters. But that will presently be the case again<sup>h</sup>. In the mean time, at your suggestion, I have completed the books to Varro with some acuteness. Still I wait for your answer to what I wrote to you: first, by what means you understood that he wished it of me; since he, who is himself so great a writer, never addressed<sup>i</sup> anything to me: then, who it is that he envied, unless perhaps Brutus<sup>j</sup>. For if he does not envy him, much less Hortensius<sup>k</sup>, or those who speak upon the republic. I wish you distinctly to inform me in the first place, whether you continue in the same mind, that I should send him what I have written, or whether you think there is no occasion for it. But of this when we meet.

## LETTER XIX.

MY secretary Hilarus, to whom I had given a letter for you, was just gone on the 28th, when the messenger arrived with your letter dated the day before; in which it was particularly gratifying to me that my Attica begs you not to be uneasy, and that you say there is no danger. Your authority, I see, has famously recommended the Ligarian oration. For Balbus and Oppius wrote to me to say that they were extremely pleased with it, and had in consequence sent it to Cæsar, as you mentioned to me before. In the case of Varro, I am not moved by any apprehension of appearing vainglorious<sup>l</sup>; for I had determined to include no living characters in my dialogues<sup>m</sup>; but since you inform me that Varro is desirous of it, and sets a great value upon it, I have composed this work, and

<sup>f</sup> This is probably said in reply to some observation of Atticus.

<sup>g</sup> Which have the advantage of being so near to Rome. See book xii. letter 37.

<sup>h</sup> He should soon be in Tusculanum again.

<sup>i</sup> Never provoked me to write by first addressing any of his numerous works to me.

<sup>j</sup> See letter 13 of this book.

<sup>k</sup> To whom Cicero had inscribed a book of Philosophy; or those in whose names the dialogue is maintained in his treatise on the Republic.

<sup>l</sup> I do not insert Varro's name through fear of being censured for adopting the great names of persons deceased.

<sup>m</sup> See book xii. letter 12.

mpleted the whole Academical discussion in four books; I know not how well, but with such care, that nothing can exceed it. In these, what had been excellently collected by Antiochus against the doctrine of incomprehensibility, I have attributed to Varro; to this I reply in my own person, and I am the third in our conversation. If I had de Cotta and Varro disputing with each other, you suggest in your last letter, mine would be a better character. This has a good effect in old people; as Heraclides has done in several books; and I have six books on Government. I have three books on Oratory, with which I am much satisfied; in these likewise the characters are such, that I came me to be silent. For the speakers are, Cato, Antonius, Catulus the old man, C. Julius Cæsar, Cotta, and Sulpicius. The course is supposed to be held while I was a boy, but it was impossible for me to sustain any part of it. But what I have lately written are in the manner of Aristotle, where the conversation is so managed, that he himself has the principal part. I have finished the five books on the Foundation of Moral Duty, so as to give the Epicurean doctrine to L. Torquatus, the Stoical to M. Cato, the Peripatetic to M. Piso; for I considered that their age and dead would preclude all jealousy. These are my friends, as you know, I had discussed in the persons of Catulus, Lucullus, and Hortensius; but with the subject did not suit their characters; I thought more logical than what they could be supposed ever to have dreamed of. Therefore, when I read your letter about Varro, I seized it as an opportunity. Nothing could be more adapted to the species of philosophy, in which he seems to take particular delight; or to the support of such a character, that I could manage to avoid making my own opinions predominant. For the opinions of Antiochus are extremely persuasive, and are so fully expressed, as to retain the acuteness of Antiochus, with my own brilliancy of language, if I possess any. But consider again and again whether you think these books ought to be attributed to Varro. Some things occur to me upon this subject; but these when we meet.

## LETTER XX.

I HAVE received from Cæsar a letter of condolence, dated April 30th, from Seville. I have not yet seen what has been promulgated about extending citizenship; and should be glad to know. I am glad that my services are kindly received by Cæsar, and shall not fail to increase them. It is possible for me now to add to my Ligarian nothing about Tubero's wife and daughter; for the speech has been widely disseminated; nor have I any wish to defend Tubero, who is wonderfully fond of accusing people. You have given me a very fine exhibition. Though I am very satisfied with this place, yet I am desirous to see you, and shall accordingly return, as I intend. I imagine you have had a meeting with my friends; and I want therefore to know what you

Letter 33 of this book.

Probably alluding to some application, or perhaps allusion between Tubero and these ladies before Atticus prætor.

have done. I am in no trouble about my reputation, whatever I may foolishly have written to you at that time. There is nothing better (for there is no other just object of care) than this; that everybody through his whole life should not deviate a hair's breadth from a right conscience. Observe how philosophically I talk. Do you suppose I am engaged in these speculations to no purpose? I should be sorry to have you vexed; for it was nothing. And, to return again to the same point, do you think that I have altogether any other care than that I may not be deficient towards him? Or is this my object forsooth, that I may appear to preserve the public opinion? "For on these things there is no dependence." I wish I were able to bear my domestic troubles as easily as I can disregard these. But you suppose me to have wished something which has not been accomplished. Is it not allowable, then, to have one's own opinion? But, however, what was then done? I cannot help approving; and yet I can very well lay aside all care about it, as indeed I do. But more than enough of trifles.

## LETTER XXI.

I DELIVERED a long letter to Hirtius, which I had just written in Tusculanum. To that, which you sent me there, I shall reply at some other time; at present I wish to advert to others. What can I say about Torquatus, till I have heard something from Dolabella? As soon as that happens, you shall immediately know. I expect a messenger from him to-day, or at farthest to-morrow, who shall be sent on to you as soon as he arrives. I am expecting to hear from Quintus; for when I was setting out from Tusculanum on the 24th, as you know, I sent a messenger to him. To return to my business; that expression of yours, which had wonderfully pleased me, now exceedingly displeases; for it is altogether a nautical term, as indeed I knew; but I thought that when the rowers were ordered *inhibere*, "to back their oars," they suspended their motion. Yesterday, however, upon the arrival of a vessel at my villa\*, I learnt that this was not the case; for they do not suspend them, but move them in another manner. This is quite different from the Greek *ἑκτρέχειν*. Therefore

\* Towards reconciling Cicero and Quintus. See the ninth and following letters of book xi.

† So I understand this passage, which has been variously interpreted by different commentators.

‡ I conceive this alludes to some expression fallen from Atticus, probably on the occasion of Quintus Cicero.

§ This seems to be written under a sense of philosophical propriety, by which he was taught to be anxious about nothing but his own conduct.

|| In the original is a fragment only of a Greek sentence, which, in our ignorance of the remainder, must be supplied by conjecture.

¶ Meaning, no doubt, his affliction for his daughter, as well as his concern about Terentia and Quintus.

⌘ Respecting his conduct towards his brother, who seemed to take offence at Cicero's advancing money to Pompeius, while he suffered Quintus to remain in difficulties. [See book xi. letter 13.] I am aware that the latter part of this letter has been very differently interpreted, and supposed by some able commentators to relate to Cicero's success in the forum, for which I see no sufficient grounds.

⌘ On the banks of the Liris, or Garigliano.



let it stand in the book, as it was. Mention this also to Varro, unless he has already altered it. For there is no better word than I had used before, and which is warranted by the authority of Lucullus. Carneades also makes the guard of the boxer, and the action of the charioteer holding in his horses, to correspond with *ἀνείη*; but the backing the oars is attended with motion, and that a considerable one, while the ship is turned round to the stern. You see how much more I care about this, than either about public rumour<sup>7</sup>; or about Pollio<sup>8</sup>: let me hear also about Pansa<sup>9</sup>, if anything certain is known; for I imagine it has been made public; and if there has been any news of Critonius, or anything ascertained respecting Metellus and Balbinus. Tell me, is it your pleasure to publish my writings first, without my leave? Not even Hermodorus did this, who used to divulge Plato's books; from whence came the proverb, "Hermodorus deals in words<sup>10</sup>." How is this? Do you think it right that anybody should have it before Brutus, whom I addressed at your suggestion<sup>11</sup>. For Balbus wrote me word that he had transcribed the fifth book of the Foundations of Moral Duty from you; in which I have not indeed altered much; yet something. But you will do well to keep back the others; that Balbus may not receive them uncorrected, or Brutus when they are stale. But enough of these matters, that I may not seem to be diligent about trifles. Though now these things are the greatest with which I have to do. For what else is there? I am using such despatch in sending to Varro what I have written at your suggestion, as already to have forwarded it to Rome to be transcribed. You may, if you please, have it immediately; for I have written to my clerks to let yours, if you wished it, have the liberty of copying it; but you will keep it private till I see you; as you always do with great care, when I have desired it. But in consequence of my having omitted to mention this to you, Caecilia, glowing with a wonderful passion for philosophy, copies from your people, and is in the possession of these same books on the Foundations of Moral Duty. And I assure you (subject indeed to human fallibility) that she did not receive them from my people; for they were never out of my sight; and they were, besides, so far from making two copies, that it was with difficulty they completed one. I do not however impute any fault to your clerks: and that I would have you understand; for I had omitted to say that I did not yet wish them to get abroad. What! still upon trifles? For upon subjects of importance I have nothing to say. I agree with you about Dolabella. Let the co-heirs<sup>12</sup>, as you mention, come to Tusculanum. Balbus has written to me about Cæsar's arrival, that it will not be before the 1st of August. The account of Attica is excellent, that she has less fever, is quieter, and bears her illness with patience. As to what you say upon that subject for our con-

sideration<sup>13</sup>, in which I take no less interest than you; so far as I know, I greatly approve of the gentleman, his family, and fortune. What else all is the chief thing, I am not personally acquainted with him; but I hear favourable reports from Scrofa. He likewise lives very near you, if this is anything to the purpose; and is none noble<sup>14</sup> than his father. When we meet *therefore*—and it will be with a mind disposed to approve. For in addition to what I have said, I have a regard for his father, as I believe you know, and greater than not only you, but than he is aware of; and that, both deservedly, and of long standing.

## LETTER XXII.

It is not without reason that I ask so particularly what you think best about Varro. Some things occur to me, which I shall reserve till we meet. I have been very glad to interweave your name, which I shall do frequently; for it was by your last letter that I first understood you did not object to it. About Marcellus<sup>15</sup> I had before heard from Cassius; and Serrius sent me the particulars. What a sad affair! To come back to my first subject; there is no place, where I would rather have my writings remain, than with you. But I should like not to have them sent abroad, till we both approve of it. I exempt your clerks from all blame, and do not mean to find fault with you; notwithstanding what I wrote to you, that Caecilia had some, which she could only have had from you. I was aware of the propriety of gratifying Balbus<sup>16</sup>; I only wished that it might not be given to Brutus when it was grown stale, or to Balbus when it was imperfect. I will send the books to Varro, if you think it right, as soon as I have seen you. You shall know the cause of my hesitation when we meet. In calling upon the assignees, you have done quite right. I am sorry you should have so much trouble about your grandmother's estate. The case of our friend Brutus is very vexatious; but it is the condition of human life. The ladies<sup>17</sup> are a little unreasonable in bearing such hostile dispositions, while neither of them are chargeable with dereliction of their duty. There was no occasion to call upon my secretary Tullius. If there had been, I would have sent you word. For nothing has been deposited with him under the title of a vow<sup>18</sup>; though he has some money belonging to me, which I have determined to apply to this purpose. So that both I told you rightly where it was; and he rightly denied having anything under that title. But let us at once enter upon this business<sup>19</sup>. For the consecration of men<sup>20</sup>, I do not

<sup>7</sup> The choosing a husband for Attica.

<sup>8</sup> Owing, I suppose, to his mother's family.

<sup>9</sup> See letter 10 of this book.

<sup>10</sup> On account of his influence with Cæsar.

<sup>11</sup> Meaning probably Servilia and Porcia, the mother and wife of Brutus.

<sup>12</sup> To be applied to the discharge of a vow, for such he considered his resolution of erecting a temple to his daughter.

<sup>13</sup> The temple.

<sup>14</sup> Though groves were often consecrated to heathen gods, yet, in the case of deifying men, something more open to view was preferable.

<sup>7</sup> What the public may say of him, as in the preceding letter.

<sup>8</sup> He had been left by Cæsar in Spain.

<sup>9</sup> It is uncertain to what this relates.

<sup>10</sup> Hermodorus made a traffic of publishing in Sicily the lectures he had heard from Plato.

<sup>11</sup> His treatise "De Finibus" is addressed to Brutus, and is that of which Cicero here speaks.

<sup>12</sup> See letter 14 of this book.

approve of a grove, because it is too unfrequented; notwithstanding it has a reputation of civility. But this also shall be as you think proper for you are my guide in everything. I shall to Tusculum, as I appointed<sup>a</sup>; and I wish could be there the same day. But if anything should prevent you (as many things may), at least next day, when the co-heirs are to come, by which it would be cruel to be beset without you. In another letter without a word about Attica; his I place among the best signs. I find fault with this; not that you, but that she should not wish to send her compliments. But do you send me my very best compliments both to her, and to her father; do not however give a hint of my being neglected. I send Cæsar's letter, in case you should care to read it.

## LETTER XXIII.

The letter which I received from you yesterday in the forenoon, I immediately replied; I now send you that of the afternoon. I wish Brutus had sent for me; which was more reasonable, considering the sudden and distant journey upon which he was going<sup>a</sup>; and, to say the truth, under such circumstances, when we are incapable of enjoining each other's society (for you know in what consists the pleasure of living together) I should readily have acceded to our meeting in Tusculum rather than in Tusculanum. The books were no impediment; for they have been so long, as you have seen; they only wait to be errors of the clerks corrected. You know the situation about these books; but you are sensible. Those which I am to send to Brutus, are now in the hands of the transcribers. Get business settled, as you mention; though Trebatius tells me they all make those deductions. Do you think these people will do it? You are acquainted with the house.\* Conclude it with facility. You cannot believe how much regard such concerns. I assure you in the plainest manner, and would have you believe that my paltry possessions are more plague and care to me; and that I am more disabled by having nobody upon whom I should rely, than gratified by having them to assist me. Trebatius also said that he had mentioned the circumstance to you. But perhaps you were surprised to hear it. That indeed I intended; but, believe me, I do not care about such matters. Therefore enter into my plan, and clip it as you will, and make an extract. Rouse them, call, speak to them, as if you were speaking with that Scæva.

7. See letter 12 of this book.  
<sup>a</sup> To meet Cæsar on his way from Spain.  
 \* They generally agreed that the word *defecti* must be used. I have supposed, with the least alteration, that it to be *rebeti*; a word sufficiently appropriate, considering that the work had been altogether new characters changed, and the number of books from two to four. See letter 13 of this book.  
 \* To attend Brinnius's sale. See letter 14 of this book.  
 \* Wills were anciently performed with great solemnity. See letter 10, and is there supposed to signify one of the officers who had enriched himself by the plunder

Do not suppose that they, who are in the habit of grasping at what does not belong to them, will permit anything of their just dues<sup>a</sup>. Take care only about the day<sup>b</sup>; and even that, with civility.

## LETTER XXIV.

WHAT is this which I hear from Hermogenes Clodius, that Andromenes had told him he had seen Cicero<sup>a</sup> at Corcyra? For I suppose it must have been known to you<sup>b</sup>. Has he then sent no letter even by him? Or has he not seen him? Let me know how this is. What more should I say to you about Varro? The four books are in your possession, and I shall be satisfied with whatever you do. I am restrained by no "respect for the Trojans"; why should I? I was rather afraid how well he might himself<sup>c</sup> like it. But since you undertake it, I shall rest at ease.

## LETTER XXV.

RESPECTING the deductions<sup>a</sup> I have already replied to your very accurate letter. You will make an end of it therefore, and without any hesitation, or revision. It is proper and expedient that this should be done. About Andromenes<sup>b</sup>, I had supposed it must be as you say, otherwise you would have known it, and mentioned it to me. While you write so much about Brutus, you say nothing of yourself<sup>c</sup>. But when do you suppose he will come to Tusculanum? For on the 14th I am going to Rome. What I meant to say to Brutus (but what I perhaps expressed indistinctly, since you mention your having read it) was, that I had understood from your letter, that he wished me not to go up at this time merely for the sake of waiting upon him. But as the appointed time of my going<sup>d</sup> is so near, I beg that you will take care that this may be no impediment to his coming to Tusculanum for his own convenience. For I had no intention of calling upon him about the sale, since you alone are quite sufficient in a business of that kind. But I wanted him to attest my will<sup>e</sup>; which I should now prefer executing at another time, that I may not seem to have come to Rome for that purpose<sup>f</sup>. I have accordingly written to Brutus, what I really thought, that there

of the opposite party. The sense seems to require that it be some person of more power than principle.

<sup>a</sup> Persons who have got money by unjustifiable means, will not relinquish justifiable advantages.

<sup>b</sup> That the money may be ready at the time it is wanted.

<sup>c</sup> His son.

<sup>d</sup> Atticus having possessions in Corcyra, and frequent communication with that country.

<sup>e</sup> In the original is the same fragment of a verse so often quoted before. [See letter 13 of this book.] The meaning is, that he had no need to fear giving offence.

<sup>f</sup> Varro.

<sup>g</sup> See letter 23 of this book.

<sup>h</sup> See letter 24 of this book.

<sup>i</sup> That is of your coming to Tusculanum, as well as Brutus.

<sup>j</sup> To attend Brinnius's sale. See letter 14 of this book.

<sup>k</sup> Wills were anciently performed with great solemnity. —Taylor, C. L. p. 64.

<sup>l</sup> That Brutus may not imagine I go up now expressly to get his attestation, and should therefore be disappointed if he were not to be there.

was no occasion for his being there on the 15th<sup>a</sup>. I should be glad then if you would manage this whole business so, that I may not in the least interfere with Brutus's convenience. But what is it that you are at length afraid of, because I desire the books to be given to Varro on your responsibility? Even now, if you have any doubt, let me know it. In elegance of style they have not been surpassed. I should like Varro, especially as he desires it; but he is, as you know, "a stern man, and one who might easily take exception without just cause<sup>b</sup>." Accordingly I often picture to myself his countenance, complaining, it may be, that my part is more copiously defended in those books than his; though you will perceive that this is not the case, if ever you get into Epirus, and have leisure to examine them. For at present I give way to your correspondence with Alexio<sup>c</sup>. I do not however despair of their meeting with Varro's approbation; and after being at the expense of large paper<sup>d</sup>, I shall not be sorry to have that design adhered to. But I say again and again, that it must be on your responsibility. Therefore if you have any hesitation, let us transfer it to Brutus; for he also is an Antiochian<sup>e</sup>. O variable Academy, and like itself; now here, now there<sup>f</sup>. But, pray how did you like my letter to Varro? May I die, if I ever study any work, as I have done this. I have not even dictated to Tiro, who is used to write down whole sentences; but to Spintherus, syllable by syllable.

[N.B. The 36th letter was before inserted in its proper place, after the 43d of book xii.]

#### LETTER XXVII.

RESPECTING the letter to Cæsar<sup>1</sup>, I was always of opinion that it ought first to be submitted to his friends. Otherwise I should have been not only wanting in attention to them, but should also have exposed myself to some danger, in case of his being offended with me. They have acted ingenuously; and I take it kindly that they have not concealed what they thought. Especially they have done well in suggesting so many alterations, that the writing it afresh is more than the occasion demands. On the subject of the Parthian war, however, what ought I to have considered, but what I supposed him to wish? For what other argument could my letter admit, besides flattery? Had I wished to recommend what I thought best, should I have wanted matter? Therefore the whole letter is unnecessary. For where the advantage to be gained cannot be great; and a

<sup>a</sup> The day of Brinnius's sale. See letter 33 of this book.

<sup>b</sup> The original is taken from Homer.

<sup>c</sup> Atticus's bailiff in Epirus.

<sup>d</sup> A presentation copy written on large and handsome paper.

<sup>e</sup> See letter 19 of this book.

<sup>f</sup> He compares his own variableness in changing the address, to the variable nature of the Academic philosophy, which he professed, ever bending to circumstances, and adopting probability in the place of fixed principles.

<sup>1</sup> See book xii. letter 40. This letter appears to have been a letter of advice on public affairs, which made Cicero anxious to have the approbation of some of Cæsar's party; by which is probably to be understood Balbus and Oppius, who were likewise friends to Cicero.

failure, even if it be not great, may be productive of vexation; what need is there of running the risk? Especially when I consider, that having written nothing before, he would expect that I should write nothing till the whole war was at an end. I am even apprehensive that he may imagine I wished this to be as a soother for my "Cato." In short, I repented of having written, and nothing could fall out more to my mind, than that my labour was not approved. Besides, I should have exposed myself to the calumnies of Cæsar's adherents, and among them to those of your relation<sup>m</sup>. But I return<sup>n</sup> to the subject of the gardens. I would by no means have you go thither but with perfect convenience to yourself; for there is no hurry. Whatever be the result, let us use our endeavours about Faberius. Respecting the day of sale, however, when you know anything, you will inform me. As the messenger, who came from Cumani, reports that Attica is quite well, and says that he has a letter for you, I send him on to you without delay.

#### LETTER XXVIII.

As you were to inspect the gardens to-day, I shall hear to-morrow what you have thought of them. About Faberius you will let me know, when he is arrived. Respecting the letter to Cæsar, believe me when I swear that I cannot do it. Not that the baseness of it deters me; (though it ought exceedingly; for how base is flattery?) since it is base for me even to be alive. But, as I was saying, it is not this baseness that deters me; I wish it was; for I should then be what I ought to be: but nothing occurs to my mind. For with regard to the exhortations of those eloquent and learned men<sup>o</sup> to Alexander, you see on what subjects they are employed. They are addressed to a young man inflamed with the love of the transient glory, and asking for advice in the pursuit of lasting praise. It is easy to speak in an honourable cause. But what can I do? Yet I carved out from my wooden materials something that might look like an image; and in this, because there were some things a little better than what are doing, and have been done, they are censured. But I by no means regret this; for if that letter had been delivered, believe me, I should be sorry for it. What? Do not you see how that very disciple of Aristotle, with all his understanding and all his moderation, after he got the title of king, became haughty, cruel, intemperate? And do you suppose this man<sup>p</sup> from amidst his processions, the comrade of Quirinus<sup>q</sup>, will be pleased with this temperate letter of mine? But let him rather want what is not written than disapprove what is written. In short, as he pleases. That

<sup>1</sup> To counteract any displeasure Cæsar might have conceived from Cicero's panegyric on Cato.

<sup>m</sup> Young Quintus Cicero.

<sup>n</sup> It may be observed, that the expression of returning to the subject, is often used to mean, not returning to what had been said before in the same letter, but returning to any subject previously mentioned, especially if it be one of frequent recurrence.

<sup>o</sup> Aristotle and Theopompus. See book xii. letter 40.

<sup>p</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>q</sup> See book xii. letter 46.

medean problem', which once stimulated me, which I referred to you, is past. Now, indeed, for that issue or any issue<sup>a</sup>, much more than I formerly dreaded it. Unless some else prevent you, I shall be very glad to see ere. Nicias has been earnestly sent for by Sulla, for I read the letter; and though it was to my inclination, yet it was at my instance went. This in my own hand.

## LETTER XXIX.

As I was inquiring of Nicias different relating to literary people, I fell, as it were, once upon the subject of Talna<sup>a</sup>. He made account of his abilities, but said that he modest and prudent. He added, however, did not like, that he said he knew he had said his addresses to Cornificia, the daughter of Nicias<sup>b</sup>, who was an old woman, and had married several times; but the match was approved by the ladies, who found out that his property did not exceed 800 sesteria (6400*l.*). I have thought it right you should know. I learned about the gardens, both from your son from Chrysippus<sup>c</sup>. In the house, with the loss of which I was well acquainted, I said there has been little or no alteration. For, he speaks well of the larger bath, and at the out of the smaller may be constructed into apartments<sup>d</sup>. A covered place for the garden must therefore be added; which, if it is as large as that in Tusculanum, will not cost more than half the price, in this place. But the temple which I want, nothing seems more suitable than the grove with which I was formerly acquainted; but at that time it was little used; now I hear it is very much so: therefore I think that I should prefer to it. On this I entreat you to bear with my extravagance. Now, that if Faberius pays me that debt, I do not have you make a question about the debt, which would have you outbid Otho. At the same time I do not suppose he will exceed the debt of reason; for I think I know the man. For he has been so roughly<sup>e</sup> treated, that I think he will care to be a purchaser. What? suffer?—But why do I reason about it? I settle this Faberian account, let me have it at a dear rate: if not, I must not think of a cheap one. Let us try Clodia there, whom I entertain hope, both on account of being much cheaper, and because Dol-

probably means the embarrassment in which he fell upon his return to Italy after the defeat of which he speaks so much in book xi., when what steps he ought to take to conciliate Caesar, and the effects of his displeasure.

Life, or death, now appears more desirable to me of sorrow and dissatisfaction, after the loss of liberty, and loss of the freedom of the state.

<sup>a</sup> Probably that this may have been somebody you thought of as a husband for Attica.

<sup>b</sup> Cornificia.

<sup>c</sup> I think under Cyrus, of whom mention was formerly made. See book ii. letter 3.

<sup>d</sup> I think Romans used to have summer and winter houses, the latter of which Plinius calls *Aibernacula*.

<sup>e</sup> I think to what rough treatment Cicero refers.

bella's debt<sup>f</sup> is on the point of being liquidated, so that I may trust to paying in ready money. Enough about the gardens. To-morrow I hope to see you, unless some business prevent; which I wish may be Faberius's. However, if you can.

## LETTER XXX.

I RETURN you Cicero's<sup>g</sup> letter. O hard-hearted man, who are not moved with his dangers<sup>h</sup>! He accuses me also. I should have sent you his letter; for as to the other respecting his achievements, I take it to be a copy of yours. I have sent a messenger to Cumanum to-day, to whom I have entrusted your letter to Vestorius, which was brought by Pharnaces. I had just despatched Demea to you, when Eros arrived. But there was no news in the letter he brought, excepting that the sale<sup>i</sup> would be in two days. Therefore after that<sup>j</sup>, as you mention; and I wish the Faberian business may previously have been settled. Eros, says he<sup>k</sup>, will not come to-day; but thinks he may to-morrow morning. You must pay him attention; though such flattery is not far removed from guilt. I shall hope to see you the day after to-morrow. Find out, if you can, who were the ten commissioners sent to Mummius<sup>l</sup>. Polybius does not mention their names. I remember only the consular Albinus, and Sp. Mummius, and think I have heard Hortensius name Tuditannus. But in Libo's annals it appears that Tuditannus was made praetor fourteen years after Mummius's consulship; which does not accord. I think of writing some political congress, supposed to be held at Olympia, or where you will, after the manner of your friend Dicaearchus.

## LETTER XXXI.

On the morning of the 28th I received by Demea<sup>a</sup> a letter dated the day before, by which I might expect you either to-day or to-morrow. But I apprehend that longing, as I do, for your arrival, I shall myself be the occasion of stopping you. For I cannot suppose the Faberian business will be so soon despatched (even if it is in train) but that it will meet with some impediment. When you are at liberty therefore<sup>b</sup>; as you are still likely to be kept. I shall be glad if you will send me the books of Dicaearchus, which you mention, and likewise his *κατάβασις*<sup>c</sup>. About the letter to

<sup>f</sup> Due to Cicero.

<sup>g</sup> Young Quintus's. See letter 2 of this book.

<sup>h</sup> This is said ironically of the dangers he had magnified in his campaign with Caesar in Spain.

<sup>i</sup> Can this mean the sale of Scapula's gardens?

<sup>j</sup> After the sale you will come to me.

<sup>k</sup> Faberius.

<sup>l</sup> See letters 4 and 6 of this book.

<sup>a</sup> It appears by the preceding letter that Cicero had sent this Demea before to Atticus, and it is to be supposed that he brought back a letter from Atticus to Cicero, which is that spoken of. The expression of the text is liable to the same ambiguity as that in the translation.

<sup>b</sup> The sense is obvious, that he wished Atticus to come to him as soon as he was at liberty. I have thought the conclusion of the sentence was sufficiently clear, without adding to the original.

<sup>c</sup> Meaning his book upon the descent into Trophonius's cave, which was before mentioned. See book vi. letter 2.

Cæsar I am quite determined. And the very thing which they say he mentions in his letter, that he will not go against the Parthians till affairs at home are settled, is the same that I advised in my letter. But were it otherwise, whichever he chose to do, he might, with my consent. For does he wait for this forsooth? And will he do nothing but by my advice? Let us, I beseech you, have done with this, and be at least half-free; which we may yet be by saying nothing, and keeping quiet. But speak to Otho, as you propose; and make an end, my Atticus, of that business<sup>1</sup>. For I can find no other place where I can be with you, and yet not be in the forum. With regard to the price, this has occurred to me. C. Albanus is the nearest neighbour; who bought of M. Pilius 1000 acres, as well as I remember, for 11,500 sesteria<sup>2</sup> (92,000*l.*); and everything is now lower. But my wishes are to be taken into the account; in which I am likely to have no rival besides Otho. Even upon him you will be able to make some impression; and the easier, if you have the assistance of Canus<sup>3</sup>. O silly gluttony!! Let him suppose that I maintain the sternness of a father<sup>4</sup>. You will reply to his letter, if there is anything you wish to say.

#### LETTER XXXII.

HAVING received a second letter from you to-day, I did not care to leave you with only one in return. Do as you mention in regard to Faberius; for on him depends the whole success of my design. Had not this design been in agitation, (believe me in this, as in everything else,) I should not trouble myself. Therefore, as you do (for nothing can exceed this) urge, insist, accomplish. I should be glad if you would send me both books of Dicaearchus on the Soul, and likewise that on the Descent<sup>5</sup>. I do not find his Tripoliteicon, or the letter which he sent to Aristoxenus. I now particularly want those<sup>6</sup> three books; they would be convenient for the subject<sup>7</sup> which I have in contemplation. The "Torquatus"<sup>8</sup> is at Rome: I have desired it may be sent to you. The "Catulus" and "Lucullus"<sup>9</sup> I imagine you have had before; but I have made new introductions to these books, which I wish you to have, containing an eulogium upon each of these persons; and there are some other additions. You have not quite understood what I

<sup>1</sup> Of the gardens.

<sup>2</sup> I conceive the figures ought to be interpreted *Centes decies quinquies*. See book i. letter 2, note j.

<sup>3</sup> Q. Gellius Canus was an early friend of Atticus, mentioned by Corn. Nepos.

<sup>4</sup> This probably alludes to some account, received through Atticus, of his son's expensive living.

<sup>5</sup> That is, *Pater me patri tueri partes*. At that time parents used great severity towards their children; for whom Plutarch therefore recommends the interference of an uncle.—See *Plut. Περὶ Φιλadelphias* near the end.

<sup>6</sup> Entitled *κατάβασις*, or the Descent into the Cave of Trophonius. See letter 31 of this book.

<sup>7</sup> The two treatises on the Soul, and that upon the Descent.

<sup>8</sup> Probably his Tusculan Questions.

<sup>9</sup> A treatise of Cicero's, so called from Torquatus being the principal character named in it: perhaps the first book of his treatise "De Finibus." See letter 5 of this book.

<sup>10</sup> The original names of two books of his "Academica." See letter 12 of this book.

wrote to you about the ten commissioners; which I suppose was owing to my writing by abbreviations. For I meant to inquire about C. Tudinus, who I heard from Hortensius had been one of the ten. But in Libo's annals I see that he was prætor in the consulship of P. Popilius and P. Rapius. Could he then have been a commissioner fourteen years before he was prætor? Unless indeed he became quæstor extremely late, which I do not think was the case; for I observe that he had no difficulty in taking the curule<sup>1</sup> offices at the regular times. I knew that Posthumus was one of them, whose statue you say you remember at the Isthmus. It is he who was with Lucullus; for whom I have to thank you, as a very proper personage at that congress<sup>2</sup>. You will find out then the others if you can; that I may have a splendid assemblage of characters.

#### LETTER XXXIII.

STRANGE negligence! Can you suppose that Balbus and Faberius had ever once told me the declaration<sup>3</sup> was given in? Moreover, it was by their direction that I sent up on purpose to make my declaration, which they said it was proper to do. It was made by the freed-man Philotimus. I believe you are acquainted with the clerk<sup>4</sup>: but you will write to him, and that without delay. I have sent a letter to Faberius, as you advise; and imagine you will have had some communication with Balbus to-day in the capitol. I have no scruple in regard to Virgilius<sup>5</sup>. I have no reason for it on his own account; and if I should purchase, of what will he have to complain? But you must take care, that, being in Africa, he does not act the same part as Cælius<sup>6</sup>. You will see about the account with Crispinus<sup>7</sup>. But if Plancus thinks of it<sup>8</sup>, there may be some difficulty. You and I are both of us desirous that you should come to me; but this business must not be left. This is indeed good news, that you hope Otho may be gained<sup>9</sup>. Respecting the valuation, as you say, when we have entered upon the negotiation; though his letter only relates to the quantity of land. Conclude with Piso<sup>10</sup> if you can. I have received Dicaearchus's book, and expect the *κατάβασις*. Give instructions to somebody about the commis-

<sup>1</sup> The prætors, consuls, censors, and chief *ediles*, were allowed to use particular carriages, *curruæ*, from whence they were called *curule* offices.

<sup>2</sup> Which Cicero proposed to introduce in some new treatise. See letter 30 of this book.

<sup>3</sup> A declaration of each person's property was given in to the censors every fifth year; and in the interval, every new accession was registered by the prætor. The declaration here spoken of may probably relate to some assignment of Faberius's property to Cicero.

<sup>4</sup> The secretary whose business it was to receive the declaration.

<sup>5</sup> Virgilius, one of the co-heirs of Scæpula, appears to have been in Africa in support of Pompeius's party, in consequence of which it is probable his share may have been confiscated.

<sup>6</sup> In surrendering upon condition of recovering his property. This Cælius is supposed to be a different person from him mentioned in letter 3 of this book.

<sup>7</sup> Mentioned in book xii. letter 24.

<sup>8</sup> Designs to purchase the gardens.

<sup>9</sup> See letter 31 of this book.

<sup>10</sup> See book xii. letter 5.

ers<sup>c</sup>. He will find it in the book which contains the decrees of the senate in the consulate of Cornelius and L. Mummius. Your conjecture about Tuditanus is very probable; that, as at Corinth, (for Hortensius did not mention it inconsiderately,) he was then either quaestor military tribune; and I rather suppose this to be the case. You will be able to ascertain from Antiochus. Learn also in what year he quaestor, or military tribune. If neither, then, whether he was in the number of eutenants or of the pages<sup>d</sup>; provided he was at war at all. I was speaking of Varro, and of the wolf in the fable<sup>e</sup>. For he came to me at such a time, that I invited him to stay; did not use so much violence as to tear his hair; for I remember that expression of yours; they were a large company, and I was not red. Nevertheless, soon after came C. C. with T. Carinas. Their coats I scarcely shed<sup>f</sup>; yet they stayed, and it fell out very well. But Capito, by chance, entered upon the subject of enlarging the city<sup>g</sup>; that the Tiber was brought from the Mulvian bridge at the foot of the Vatican hills; that the Campus Martius be built up, and the Vatican plain be added into another Campus Martius. "What say?" cried I. "I am going to the auction, if I can with propriety, I may purchase your gardens." "Take care how you do this," he; "for the law will certainly be carried; it is Caesar's wish." I heard him very willingly, but should be sorry to have it take place. What say you? You know Capito's diligence in getting out news. He is not inferior to Camille; let me hear about the business of the 15th<sup>h</sup>; that which brings me up. I had likewise heard of his affairs, which, however, I can easily learn two or three days later. But I by no means wish you to be harassed with travelling. I give Dionysius. As to what you say about I have set him quite at liberty, as far as concerns me; for I wrote to him yesterday to say I had no occasion for his assistance on the

## LETTER XXXIV.

to Astura the 25th<sup>k</sup>, having stopped there at Lanuvium to avoid the heat. I am glad if you could without much trouble excuse me from going to Rome before the which you can do through Egnetius. But, my principal concern is, that you name him wished to know. See letter 30 of this

men of family who went for instruction in the provincial governors.

of him, in he came.

to this to allude to some joking expression used by Atticus.

not press them to stay.

er 20 of this book.

r 25 of this book. The day of Brinnius' sale. text is Idib. Mai., but it has justly been suspected this is an error, or false interpolation. The deed was probably July, the time of Brinnius'

r in July, after his return from Arpinum.

the making *Marimus* begin the sentence; where else joins it with Egnetius.

should complete the arrangement with Publius<sup>a</sup> while I may be considered as absent. Write me word what is said about this. "As if the people cared forsooth<sup>b</sup>." In truth, I apprehend not; for it is an old story. But I wanted to fill the page. Why should I say more? as I shall presently be with you, unless you put it off. For I have already written to you on the subject of the gardens.

## LETTER XXXV.

O DISGRACEFUL circumstance! Your namesake<sup>c</sup> is enlarging the city, which he never saw till within these two years, and which he thinks too little even to hold him. I expect to hear from you upon this subject. You say that you will present the books<sup>d</sup> to Varro as soon as he arrives. He has got them then by this time, and all doubt is at an end. Ah! if you could know what risk you run<sup>e</sup>! unless my letter has perhaps stopped you. But you had not received it when you wrote last. I am anxious to know therefore how the affair stands.

## LETTER XXXVI.

THOUGH what you tell me of Brutus's affection, and your walk together, is nothing new, but the very same that I have often heard before; yet the oftener, the more agreeable. And it is the more gratifying to me, because you take pleasure in it; and the more certain because it comes from you.

## LETTER XXXVII.

I SEND you this second letter to-day. Nothing can be more convenient or more suitable than what you mention about Xeno's debt, and the forty sestertia (300*l.*) from Epirus<sup>a</sup>. The younger Balbus spoke of that business<sup>b</sup> to me in the same manner. There is nothing new, but that Hirtius disputed sharply with Quintus<sup>c</sup> in my behalf; while he<sup>d</sup> continued everywhere, and especially in company, to utter many calumnies first about me, then about his own father. But nothing of what he said was so plausible, as that we were both exceedingly hostile towards Caesar; that we were not to be trusted; and that I was even to be guarded against. It was quite formidable; but that I knew our king was aware of my having no spirit left. He said

<sup>a</sup> Respecting his divorce from Publilia, and the repayment of her dower.

<sup>b</sup> A well-known expression in the "*Andria*" of Terentius.

<sup>c</sup> This was probably some surveyor, at whose suggestion Caesar may have thought of extending the city.

<sup>d</sup> The "*Academica*," addressed to Varro. Which, though done at Atticus' suggestion, yet Atticus seems to have been afraid of recommending. See letter 25 of this book.

<sup>e</sup> Said in pleasant mockery of his friend's timidity.

<sup>f</sup> This money due to Atticus from his estates in Epirus, and a debt from Xeno at Athens, [see book v. letter 10.] was proposed to be transferred to young Cicerio in Athens, and repaid by his father at Rome.

<sup>g</sup> The calumnies of young Quintus, who was with the army in Spain. See book xii. letter 36.

<sup>h</sup> The nephew.

<sup>i</sup> Quintus.

too that I was severe towards my son Cicero; but of that as he pleases. I am glad I gave to Lepta's messenger my panegyric on Porcia<sup>a</sup> before I received your letter. You will take care, therefore, if you have any regard for me, that if it is sent to Domitius and Brutus, it may be sent in this form<sup>b</sup>. You will continue to give me daily information about the gladiators<sup>c</sup>, and other subjects that are blown about, as you call it. I should be glad, if you think well of it, that you would call upon Balbus and Offilius about advertising the sale<sup>d</sup>. I spake to Balbus myself, who agreed to it. I imagine Offilius has a written account of all the property. Balbus has also. But Balbus wished for an early day, and at Rome; if Caesar's arrival should be delayed, the day might be put off. But he seems to be just here. Therefore take the whole into consideration; for Vestorius has signified his acquiescence<sup>e</sup>.

#### LETTER XXXVIII.

As I was writing before dawn against the Epicureans<sup>a</sup>, by the same lamp and labour<sup>b</sup> I scrawled something to you, and sent it before it was light. Afterwards, having slept again, when I got up at sun-rise I received a letter from your sister's son<sup>c</sup>, which I send you. The beginning of it is very reproachful; but perhaps "he did it without consideration."<sup>d</sup> It runs thus: "I am sorry for everything that can be said discredibly of you." Meaning that many things might be said against me, though he professed not to approve it. Can anything be more foul? But you shall read the rest, and judge for yourself; for I inclose it to you. You mentioned sometime since, that he was struck with the daily and continual commendations of our friend Brutus, such as many persons have told me he bestows upon me. He<sup>e</sup> has said something about it to me, and I imagine to you, which you will let me know. What he may have written to his father about me, I cannot tell. But observe how dutifully he speaks of his mother: "In order," says he, "that I might be with you<sup>f</sup> as much as possible, I wished to have a house hired for me, and so I told you; but you have not done it, so that we shall be less together. For I cannot bear to see that house; you know why." The reason

<sup>a</sup> Cato's sister, who had lately died. She was mother to Domitius. See letter 48 of this book, which should have preceded this.

<sup>b</sup> In the corrected form in which Cicero had sent it previously to his hearing from Atticus on the subject.

<sup>c</sup> To be exhibited upon Caesar's return from Spain.

<sup>d</sup> It is not certain what sale is here intended; possibly that of Cluvius's property. [See letter 45 of this book.] Balbus probably acted as Caesar's agent.

<sup>e</sup> That is, his readiness to have it take place at an early day.

<sup>f</sup> The 2d book of his Tusculan Questions, on which he was at this time engaged.

<sup>g</sup> Writing before it was light, he of course wrote by a lamp. The expression "lamp and labour" was familiar to the Romans; and though not so in English, it seemed desirable nevertheless to preserve it in the translation.

<sup>h</sup> Quintus.

<sup>i</sup> I suspect the Greek expression in the original to be taken from some former letter of Atticus, written in extenuation of his nephew's misconduct.

<sup>j</sup> Quintus the younger.

<sup>k</sup> His father, to whom this letter was written.

his father gives, is his aversion to his mother. Now help me, my Atticus, with your advice. "Shall I mount the lofty wall of justice<sup>a</sup>?" that is, shall I openly spurn him, and cast him off? "Or shall I use the crooked paths of dissimulation?" For I may add with Pindar—"to say the truth, my mind is divided." The former is more suitable to my disposition; but perhaps the latter to the times. Whatever be your opinion, be assured that mine is the same. I am most apprehensive of his intruding upon me in Tusculanum. It would be easier managed in a greater concourse. Shall I remove then to Astura? What if Caesar should suddenly arrive? Help me, I beseech you, with your advice. I will do as you determine.

#### LETTER XXXIX.

O VANITY beyond belief!! To tell his father that he must absent himself from home on account of his mother! How dutiful! But his father already relaxes, and says that his son had reason to be angry with him. I will, however, follow your advice; for I see you prefer the crooked<sup>a</sup>. I will go to Rome, as you recommend, though against my inclination; for I am deeply engaged in writing. By the same opportunity, you say I shall see Brutus. But were it not for that other reason<sup>b</sup>, this circumstance<sup>c</sup> would not bring me up: for he does not come from whence I could wish<sup>d</sup>; nor has he been long absent, or ever written to me. But yet I want to know how his journey has turned out<sup>e</sup>. I should be glad if you would send me the books which I before mentioned to you, especially those of Phædrus, entitled *Nepotus* and *Exiles*<sup>f</sup>.

#### LETTER XL.

Does Brutus say this, that Caesar brings good tidings to worthy people? But where will he find them? Unless perhaps he hangs himself<sup>a</sup>. But here what support he meets with! Where then is that device of yours, which I saw in the Parthenon<sup>b</sup>,

<sup>a</sup> Taken from Pindar, and quoted more at length by Plato in his Republic.

<sup>b</sup> To be out of Quintus's way.

<sup>c</sup> I have supposed it ought to be written *incredibile*.

<sup>d</sup> This relates to the *crooked paths of dissimulation* mentioned in the preceding letter.

<sup>e</sup> To avoid encountering his nephew in Tusculanum.

<sup>f</sup> The meeting Brutus.

<sup>g</sup> Cicero did not approve of Brutus's paying court to Caesar by going so far to attend him on his return to Rome.

<sup>h</sup> One object of his journey seems to have been the obtaining the pretorship through Caesar's favour.

<sup>i</sup> Commentators are not agreed about the text, and it is in vain to conjecture what these books might be.

<sup>j</sup> This may probably allude to something previously said by Atticus. It appears to be meant of Caesar, who having occasioned the death of so many good citizens, could only find in the regions of the dead any deserving that name.

<sup>k</sup> It seems most probable that this may mean some library, or gallery, belonging to Brutus, so called from the temple at Athens, and in which he might, by the advice of Atticus, have placed statues, or pictures, of his ancestors Brutus and Aulus, the assertors of their country's liberty, the first against Tarquinius, the second against Q. Metellus.

ala and Brutus? But what can he do? I eased with what follows<sup>a</sup>, that not even he<sup>b</sup>, has been the source of all our atrocities, thinks of our nephew. I had feared that even Brutus might entertain affection for him: for so he stood in the letter he wrote in reply to mine. He<sup>c</sup> had tasted some of his<sup>d</sup> stories. But, I say, when we meet. Yet what do you<sup>e</sup>? that I should go up? or stay? To say truth, I am both entangled in my books, and unwilling to receive him<sup>f</sup> here. I understand his<sup>g</sup> is gone to-day to meet him at the Acronocks<sup>h</sup>. It is surprising how angry he went; I was obliged to check him. But I am easily changed. Therefore I must hereafter are how I conduct myself<sup>i</sup>. But consider you think of my going up; and, if it can rely seen to-morrow, let me be informed of going early in the morning<sup>j</sup>.

## LETTER XLI.

WE sent to Quintus the letter for your. Upon his complaining of the quarrel of young Quintus and his mother, (on which he told his son that he would remove from<sup>k</sup>.) I mentioned that he had written a very letter to his mother, but none to you. He prized at the first circumstance; but with you, he said the fault rested with him. He had repeatedly written to his son of severity respecting your unkindness to him. But upon his saying that he relented, I (after reading your letter recommending simulation) that I should not be angry with or then came on the mention of Cana<sup>l</sup>. I said, if that proposal should be adopted, it<sup>m</sup> necessary. But, as you observe, some must be paid to our own dignity; and it both to be in the same mind, though his towards me is the greater and more notorious. Brutus brings anything conciliatory, we hesitate. When we meet, however: for ing of some moment, and requires caution. Now therefore<sup>n</sup>, unless I receive from you other leave<sup>o</sup> of absence.

Cicero's letter.

<sup>a</sup> His stories against Cicero.

<sup>b</sup> us.

<sup>c</sup> It is uncertain, and the place unknown.

<sup>d</sup> conceive the sentence ought to be completed; that he must be careful how he reproached his whom he might soon after have occasion to in the present instance.

<sup>e</sup> on the day after to-morrow. He wanted to in Atticus an early account of everything relating to his approach, that he might regulate his accordingly.

<sup>f</sup> ver 37 of this book.

<sup>g</sup> ver 38 of this book.

<sup>h</sup> proposed as a match for Quintus.

<sup>i</sup> necessary to dissemble his displeasure.

<sup>j</sup> see you in Rome.

<sup>k</sup> intimation that I need not so soon go up to Rome.

<sup>l</sup> 3 of this book.

## LETTER XLII.

HE<sup>a</sup> came to me, and was very much dejected; upon which I said, but what makes you so thoughtful? Do you ask, says he, one who has a journey to perform; and a journey to the war, and that a dangerous and a disagreeable one<sup>b</sup>? What then obliges you to go? said I. My debts, he replied; and yet I have not even enough to support me on the road. In this place I borrowed something from your eloquence, and held my tongue. But, he went on to say, I am most of all vexed about my uncle. On what account? said I. Because, says he, he is angry with me. Why do you suffer it? I said. (For I chose rather to say so, than, why do you give occasion for it?) I will not suffer it, says he; for I will remove the cause of it. You do rightly, said I; but if it is not troublesome, I should be glad to know what the cause may be. Because, whilst I was deliberating whom I should marry, I did not satisfy my mother, and so did not satisfy him. But at present there is nothing I so much wish<sup>c</sup>, and am ready to do what they desire. I hope it will turn out well, said I, and I commend you. But how soon? I am indifferent about the time, said he, since I approve of the thing. But I think, said I, that it should be before you set out; for so you will give satisfaction also to your father. I will do, says he, as you advise. So ended this dialogue. But mark you: you recollect that my birth-day is the 3d of January; you will accordingly be with me. Just as I had finished my letter, see here, Lepidus begs me to come up. I imagine the augurs have nothing to do in the way of consecrating a temple. But let us go<sup>d</sup>. I shall therefore see you.

## LETTER XLIII.

I SHALL certainly avail myself of this delay of a day; and you have done very kindly to let me know it, and in such a manner as to write yourself immediately from the sports, and to let me get your letter at a time when I did not expect it. I have indeed some business to transact in Rome, but I can do it two days later.

## LETTER XLIV.

YOUR letter was most pleasing, however unpleasant the circumstance of the procession<sup>a</sup>. But yet it is not unpleasant to know everything, even that affair of Cotta<sup>b</sup>. The populace indeed behaved

<sup>a</sup> Young Quintus.

<sup>b</sup> Against the Parthians, by whom Crassus had been defeated and slain.

<sup>c</sup> As to give them satisfaction.

<sup>d</sup> Here follow two Greek words, probably corrupted, and rendered little more intelligible by the conjectures of commentators.

<sup>e</sup> The procession here spoken of seems to have been that called Circensian, exhibited in the Circus Maximus, where the images of the gods were drawn along with great pomp previously to the exhibition of the games. On this occasion Caesar's image was also drawn next to that of Victory, by an adulatory decree of the senate.

<sup>f</sup> It is supposed that Cotta, even at this time, began to speak of making Crassus a king, on pretence of some obscure prophecy that the Parthians could only be conquered by a king.



nobly in giving no applause even to the statue of Victory, on account of its bad neighbour<sup>m</sup>. Brutus has been with me, and wished me very much to write something to Cæsar; to which I agreed; but on condition that he would see the procession<sup>n</sup>. And have you ventured to present the books to Varro<sup>o</sup>? I am anxious to know what he may think of them. But when will he read them? I quite approve of your conduct about Attica<sup>p</sup>. It is something to have the mind elevated with the sight, as well as with the awe and celebrity, of the ceremony. I should be glad if you would send me Cotta<sup>q</sup>. Libo I have with me, and I had Casca before. Brutus has informed me upon the authority of T. Ligarius, that the naming of L. Curfidius in the Ligarian speech is my mistake; but, as they say, an error of memory. I knew that Curfidius was very intimate with the family of Ligarius; but I see that he had died previously. Therefore give instructions to Pharnaces, Antæus, and Salvius<sup>r</sup>, to erase that name from all the copies.

#### LETTER XLV.

LAMIA was with me after you left me; and he brought me a letter he had received from Cæsar, which, though it was dated antecedently to those brought by Diochares<sup>s</sup>, yet plainly declared his intention of coming before the Roman games<sup>t</sup>. At the end of it he desired that Lamia<sup>u</sup> would make every preparation for the games, so that he might not hurry up to no purpose. By this letter there seemed to be no doubt of his arriving before that time; and Lamia said that Balbus upon reading that letter was of the same opinion. I find I have some additional holidays<sup>v</sup>; but how many, do, if you love me, let me know. You will be able to learn from Bæbius, or from your other neighbour Egnatius. When you exhort me to employ those days in expounding philosophy, you urge one who is already running. But you perceive that I must spend that time with Dolabella. Were I not detained by Torquatus's business<sup>w</sup>, I should be able to run down to Puteoli<sup>x</sup>, and return in time. Lamia, it seems, had heard from Balbus that there was a large sum of money in the house<sup>y</sup>, which ought to be divided as soon as possible; and a great

<sup>m</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>n</sup> From which he would be able to judge how high Cæsar was raised above the level of any modest address. See letter 28 of this book.

<sup>o</sup> See letter 25 of this book.

<sup>p</sup> In taking her to the Circensian procession.

<sup>q</sup> Cotta, Libo, and Casca, here mentioned, seem to mean certain works of which they were respectively the authors, as we say familiarly Locke, or Pope, meaning the books written by them.

<sup>r</sup> Atticus's librarians or clerks.

<sup>s</sup> A freed-man of Cæsar. See book xi. letter 6.

<sup>t</sup> These began September 4.

<sup>u</sup> Lamia was at this time ædile, to which office was attached the care of the public games.

<sup>v</sup> That the necessary time of his going to Rome was postponed.

<sup>w</sup> It has appeared by some former letters that Cicero wanted to serve his friend Torquatus through the influence of Dolabella. See letter 9 of this book.

<sup>x</sup> To take possession of part of Cluvius's property, to which he had succeeded. See letter 46 of this book.

<sup>y</sup> Cluvius's house.

amount of plate, besides the lands; that an auction ought to take place at the earliest time. I wish you would write me word what you think best to be done. For my own part, if I had to choose out of all, I could not easily find anybody more diligent, or more ready, or more friendly towards me, than Vestorius; to whom I have written very particularly, and imagine that you have done the same. This appears to me sufficient. What say you? For the only thing I am afraid of is, that I may seem too negligent. I shall therefore hope to hear from you.

#### LETTER XLVI.

POLLEX<sup>a</sup> told me he would be back by the 13th of August, and accordingly came to me at Lanuvium the 12th. But he is rightly called Pollex, not Index<sup>b</sup>. You will learn therefore from himself I called upon Balbus: for Lepta, who was anxious about the games<sup>c</sup>, brought me to him by force, in that Lanuvian villa which he has given up to Lepidus. From him the first thing I heard was this—"A little while ago I received that letter, in which he strongly confirms his intention of returning before the Roman games." I read the letter. There is a great deal about my "Cato"<sup>d</sup>, from the repeated perusal of which he says that he is grown more copious; whilst from the reading of Brutus's "Cato"<sup>e</sup> he appears to himself eloquent. From him I learned the inheritance of Cluvius's property. O negligent Vestorius! A free<sup>f</sup> inheritance, before witnesses<sup>g</sup>, within sixty days. I was afraid it would be necessary to send for him<sup>h</sup>. Now I must send to desire he will accept by my order. This same Pollex may therefore return<sup>i</sup>. I have also had some liberal conversation with Balbus about Cluvius's gardens, in which he promised to write to Cæsar immediately. He said that Cluvius had charged Titus Hordeonius with a legacy of 50,000 sesterii (400*l.*) to Terentia, with the expense of a monument, and several other things; but that there was no charge upon me. Pray, gently reprove Vestorius. What can be more discreditable, than that Plotius the perfumer should so long before have informed Balbus of everything by his slaves; and that he<sup>j</sup> should not have informed me even by my own. I am sorry for Cossinius, for I had a great regard for him. If anything should remain after paying my debts and my purchases, I will send it to Quintus; but I apprehend these will oblige me even to contract new ones. I know nothing about the house at Arpinum.

<sup>a</sup> This appears to have been one of Cicero's messengers [see book xi. letter 4]; perhaps the same who, in book viii. letter 6, is called Pollux.

<sup>b</sup> Pollex in Latin signifies the thumb, *index* the forefinger. *Index* likewise signifies one who gives information. Cicero, by saying he was no index, insinuates that he brought little information.

<sup>c</sup> He wanted to have the charge of the games to be celebrated in honour of Cæsar's return.

<sup>d</sup> His panegyric upon Cato. Brutus likewise published something on the subject of his uncle Cato.

<sup>e</sup> Balbus.

<sup>f</sup> A free inheritance might probably mean one unincumbered with conditions.

<sup>g</sup> It was to be accepted before witnesses.

<sup>h</sup> Vestorius.

<sup>i</sup> Vestorius.

<sup>j</sup> To Puteoli.

here is no occasion for your accusing Vestorius. After I had sealed this letter, my messenger came in the night, and brought me a letter from written with great exactness, and likewise a copy of the will.

### LETTER XLVII.

As soon as your servant Agamemno touched the subject, not of my going up, (though I had done that also, if it had not been for natus,) but of my writing; I immediately ended my business, laid aside what I had in hand, have executed what you desired. I shall be to have you made acquainted with the account of expenses<sup>1</sup> through Pollex. For it would not be edifiable to me to leave him<sup>2</sup> in distress this year, whatever may have been his conduct. I shall regulate matters more carefully. The same Pollex must be sent back to accept<sup>3</sup> on my behalf. It was impossible for me to go to Li<sup>4</sup>, as well for the reasons I mentioned to you as on account of Cæsar's approach. Dolabella writes word that he will come to me the 14th. It is irksome to be subject to a master<sup>5</sup>! Yesterday evening Lepidus wrote to me from Rome, where he was staying,—for he has the house which I sold. He requests me with great urgency to attend the senate on the first; that would greatly oblige both himself and Cæsar. If it is nothing, else Oppius would probably do something to you,—for Balbus is ill. How could I would rather go up to no purpose, than if there should be any real occasion. I am sorry for it afterwards. Therefore to-morrow I shall be at Antium; to-morrow before noon I shall reach home<sup>6</sup>. If nothing prevents you, I and Pilia would dine with me on the 31st. I have settled everything with Publius<sup>7</sup>. I run back to Tusculanum on the 1st; for I rather everything should be arranged with me in my absence. I send you my brother's letter; not a very kind reply to mine, but as may give you satisfaction, so far as I am concerned. You will see.

### LETTER XLVIII.

ON FRIDAY in the midst of noise<sup>1</sup> I fancy I am doing something about your coming to Tusculanum, which I wish, and wish again; yet with some inconvenience. Lepta requests that, if his

expenses he had been at for his son at Athens. I am sorry for my son. I accept formally Clivius's bequest. See letter 46 of

the seat of Clivius's estate. I am setting Torquatus. See letter 45 of this book. I have been variously interpreted. I understand it as expressive of his indignation at being obliged to submit to the directions of Dolabella and Lepidus, in order to obtain Cæsar's favour. I mean, he here and elsewhere means his house in

accordance to Cicero's second wife. See letter 34 of this book. I am writing to Pilius, respecting the re-payment of the money.

affairs demand it, I will go up,—for Babullius is dead. Cæsar, I believe, inherits one twelfth, though nothing has yet transpired. Lepta succeeds to a third; but he is afraid he may not be allowed to take possession of the inheritance. There is no reason for this; but, however, he is afraid. If therefore he sends for me, I shall hasten up,—else I shall not go before it is necessary. Send back Pollex as soon as you can. I have sent you the panegyric on Porcia<sup>1</sup> corrected; and I have done it the sooner, that if it should happen to be sent to her son Domitius, or to Brutus, it may be sent in this form. If you can conveniently do it, I should be greatly obliged to you to attend to this; and I wish you would send me the panegyric<sup>2</sup> of M. Varro and of Lollius, especially Lollius's, for the other I have read, yet I want to look at it again,—for there are some parts which I hardly recollect.

### LETTER XLIX.

I must first send my compliments to Attica<sup>1</sup>, who, I suppose, is in the country; then give my best compliments to Pilia likewise. Let me hear of Tigellius, if there is anything new; for, as Gallus Fabius informs me, he brings against me a most unjust charge of having deserted Phamea, after undertaking his cause. This I undertook, not with my good liking, against the young Octavius, the sons of Cnæus; but I agreed to it out of regard to Phamea. For, if you remember, he had promised me through you, to assist me in my canvass for the consulship, if there should be any occasion, which I looked upon in the same light as if I had actually made use of him. He came to me, and said that the judge had appointed to hear his cause on the very day when it was necessary for me to attend the council about my friend Sestius by the Pompeian law: for you know the days for those judgments are fixed. I replied that he could not be ignorant of my obligations to Sestius; that if he had taken any other day whatever, I would not fail him. Upon this he went away angry. I believe I told you about it. However, I did not make myself uneasy, nor did I think it necessary to pay attention to the unmerited displeasure of one with whom I was unconnected. I mentioned however to Gallus, when I was lately at Rome, what I had heard, but without naming the younger Balbus<sup>2</sup>. Gallus, as he writes word, had some business of his own. He says that Tigellius suspects me of having injured him from a consciousness of infidelity towards Phamea. I therefore send you this detail, that, if you can, you may learn something about this friend<sup>3</sup> of mine. Do not be in any trouble about me<sup>4</sup>: it is well, if anybody be allowed to

<sup>1</sup> See letter 37 of this book.

<sup>2</sup> Likewise upon Porcia.

<sup>3</sup> The particular occasion of this appears, by letter 50 of this book, to have been Attica's recovery from some illness, on which he congratulates both her and her mother.

<sup>4</sup> From whom it is to be presumed that Cicero had heard of something said or done unkindly by Tigellius towards him.

<sup>5</sup> This seems to me to mean Tigellius, and is to be understood sneeringly. Tigellius was grandson to Phamea.—Ep. Fam. vii. 24.

<sup>6</sup> Tigellius was a singer in the train of Cæsar. Cicero says that he had nothing to apprehend from his hostility.

hate at his own free-will<sup>2</sup>; it has an appearance of not being entirely slaves. Though indeed, as you perceive, those people<sup>3</sup> are rather slaves to me, if paying attention be the test of servitude.

## LETTER L.

HAVING been advised in some of your letters to write to Cæsar in a more copious manner, and having lately understood from Balbus in Lanuvium, that he and Oppius had written to Cæsar, and informed him of my having read and greatly commended his book against Cato, I have written a letter to Cæsar, on the subject of this book, to be delivered to Dolabella. But I sent a copy of it to Oppius and Balbus, and have desired them not to let my letter be delivered to Dolabella, unless they approve of the copy. They have replied to me, that they never read anything better, and they ordered the letter to be given to Dolabella. Vestorius has written to me to direct the Brinnian estate<sup>4</sup> to be surrendered on my part to one Heterieus, his servant; in order that he<sup>5</sup> might himself properly surrender to him<sup>6</sup> that<sup>7</sup> at Puteoli. If you approve of this, send that servant to me. I imagine Vestorius will also have written to you. On the subject of Cæsar's coming, I have heard from Oppius and Balbus the same as from you. I am surprised you should yet have had no communication with Tigellius, if it be only to know how much he has received<sup>8</sup>. I am curious to know, though I care not a farthing. You ask what I think about going to meet him<sup>9</sup>: what think you of my going as far as Alsium? I have even written to Murena about receiving me; but I apprehend he is gone forward with Matius. I shall therefore apply to Sallustius. Just as I had written this last line, Eroë has informed me that Murena made him the kindest answer. I shall therefore lodge with him,—for Silius has no beds: and Dida, I believe, has his house quite full.

## LETTER LI.

I FORGOO to send you a copy of my letter to Cæsar, which was not, as you suspect, because I was ashamed of your seeing it, lest in ridicule I should be called Micillus<sup>1</sup>. In faith, I have written no otherwise than to one on a par and equality; for I think well of that book<sup>2</sup>, as I told you in person. I wrote therefore without flattery, and yet so that I think he will read nothing with more pleasure. I am now at length satisfied about Attica: therefore congratulate her again. Tell me all about Tigellius, and as soon as you can,—for I am in great doubt. I can inform you that Quintus comes to-morrow; but whether to me or

<sup>1</sup> That any one, as Tigellius, should be permitted to love or hate, but at his master's will.

<sup>2</sup> Cæsar's followers, in imitation of their leader, paid great attention to Cicero.

<sup>3</sup> See letter 14 of this book.

<sup>4</sup> Vestorius.

<sup>5</sup> Heterieus.

<sup>6</sup> Cluvius's estate. See letter 46 of this book.

<sup>7</sup> From Cæsar.

<sup>8</sup> Cæsar, who was on his return from Spain.

<sup>9</sup> The meaning of this is not exactly known. It probably alludes to some story that has since been lost.

<sup>1</sup> Cæsar's "Anti-Cato." See the preceding letter.

to you I am uncertain. He wrote me word that he should come to Rome the 25th; but I have not to invite him<sup>1</sup>, though it obliges me to go presently to Rome, that he may not arrive before me.

## LETTER LII.

ON THE troublesome guest<sup>1</sup>! But I had no reason to repent of it: for it turned out very pleasantly. Upon his arrival at Philippus's on the evening of the second day of the Saturnalia<sup>2</sup>, the house was so filled with soldiers, that there was scarcely space left for Cæsar himself to dine. There were 2000 people. I was indeed disturbed at thinking what would be the case the next day<sup>3</sup>. Barba Cassius came to my assistance, and set a guard. An encampment was formed in the fields; the house was secured. On the third of the Saturnalia, he remained at Philippus's till one in the afternoon, and did not admit anybody. I imagine he was settling his accounts with Balbus: then he walked on the beach. After two o'clock he went into the bath; then he heard about Mamurra<sup>4</sup>: he never changed countenance: he was anointed, and sat down to table, following an emetic course<sup>5</sup>. So he ate and drank without reserve, and in good-humour; sumptuously indeed, and with due preparation; and not only that, but "with good conversation well digested and seasoned, and, if you ask, cheerfully<sup>6</sup>." His attendants were besides entertained at three tables very plentifully. Nor was anything wanting for the inferior freed-men and slaves; while those of higher condition were elegantly served. In short, I thought myself a man<sup>7</sup> again. Yet my guest was not one to whom you would say—"Pray come to me in the same manner when you return." Once is enough. There was nothing of importance in the conversation, but a great deal of liberal learning. In short, he was highly pleased, and enjoyed himself. He said he should pass one day at Puteoli, and one at Baiæ. You have here the account of my hospitality or forced<sup>8</sup> entertainment, which was hateful to me, I say, not disagreeable. I shall stay here<sup>9</sup> a little while, then go to Tuscanum. As he passed Dolabella's villa, the whole body of armed men ranged themselves on each side of his horse<sup>10</sup>, which was done nowhere else. This I heard from Nicias.

*In the interval between this and the subsequent book, Cæsar had been killed by a conspiracy of distinguished men jealous of their country's liberty. At the head of them were M. Brutus and C. Cassius the prætors.]*

<sup>1</sup> At Cicero's house in Rome.

<sup>2</sup> This may be considered as spoken by Cicero in anticipation of Cæsar's visit.

<sup>3</sup> The 21st of December.

<sup>4</sup> When Cicero was to receive him.

<sup>5</sup> Mamurra had realised a great fortune in Cæsar's service. It is supposed that Catullus's verses on Mamurra may have been read, reflecting also upon Cæsar.

<sup>6</sup> A course prescribed to such as were using vomits, which seems to have been familiar to the ancient Romans.

<sup>7</sup> The preceding sentence is a verse of Lucilius.

<sup>8</sup> It put him in mind of former times under a free government.

<sup>9</sup> In the original is a Greek word signifying a forced reception for the retinue of a prince.

<sup>10</sup> At Asturn.

<sup>1</sup> This was probably intended as a mark of honour.

## BOOK XIV.

## LETTER I.

[I HAVE been to call upon the person<sup>a</sup> about whom I spoke to you this morning. He said nothing could be more ruinous; that the state could not be settled. For if he<sup>b</sup>, with all his abilities, and no way of doing it, who will now find any? short, he said that all was ruined. I know not to be so. But he affirmed, with apparent satisfaction, that in less than twenty days there would be an insurrection in Gaul; that, for his own part, on the 15th of March<sup>c</sup> he had conversed with nobody besides Lepidus; in conclusion, that it was possible things should stop here. O prudent Pompeius! who does no less regret Cæsar, while he does nothing that can give offence to any honest man. But enough of this. Whatever new occurs [I expect a great deal], I beg you will not fail to write. Among other things, whether this is the aim about Sextus<sup>d</sup>; but above all about our dear Brutus; of whom Cæsar used to say (as I heard from him with whom I have been), that "it is of great importance what he wishes; for what he wishes, he wishes strongly." He<sup>e</sup> took notice of this, when he<sup>f</sup> spoke for Deiotarus at Rome, "that he seemed to speak with great reverence and freedom." Likewise (for I like to know everything as it occurs) very lately, when I was at his house by desire of Sestius, and sat down with him, he<sup>g</sup> said: "Can I doubt of my being greatly hated, when M. Cicero is obliged to me and cannot get an audience at his own convenience? Yet if anybody is gracious, it is he; yet the less I doubt not that he hates me bitterly." He<sup>h</sup> told me, and much more of the same. But to my purpose. Whatever may happen, I will inform you of great, but also of little moment, you will inform me. On my part I will omit nothing.

## LETTER II.

YESTERDAY I received two letters from you. The first I learned the circumstances of the death of, and Publius<sup>a</sup>; good indications of the confidence of the populace. The applause, which was given to L. Cassius, has even some pleasantries<sup>b</sup>. Your letter is upon the subject of Bald Cape<sup>c</sup>,

Atticus. See letters 3 and 4 of this book.

<sup>a</sup> Publius.

<sup>b</sup> The day on which Cæsar had been killed.

<sup>c</sup> Titus Pompeius, who had collected a considerable army in Spain.

<sup>d</sup> Brutus.

<sup>e</sup> M. Cicerus.

<sup>f</sup> Probably some actor, who may have been cheered in the theatre for allusion to the downfall of tyranny. See of this book.

<sup>g</sup> Cassius being applauded not for any merit of his at that time because his brother C. Cassius had been one of the concerned in killing Cæsar.

<sup>h</sup> There is no doubt of M. being intended under the name of Madarus, which in Greek signifies bald, the subject of the word *φαλάκρεια* signifying a bald head, or naked head, such as usually protects a harbour. But in this instance it afforded so little hope of tranquillity, that it did not remain there; M. being evidently hos-

which affords however no safe harbour, as you suppose. For I went on, though not so far as I had intended, being detained a long time in conversation. What I wrote to you, obscurely perhaps, was this; he said that Cæsar had observed to him, upon the occasion of my being kept waiting, when I went to him at Sestius's request: "Can I now be so foolish as to suppose this easy man will be friendly to me, after he has been kept so long waiting for my convenience?" You have then a "bald cape" very unfriendly to tranquillity; that is, to Brutus. I am going to-day to Tusculanum, to-morrow to Lanuvium; thence I mean to proceed to Astura. Everything is ready for Pilia's reception<sup>d</sup>; but I want likewise to see Attica, though I forgive you<sup>e</sup>. My compliments to both of them.

## LETTER III.

YOUR letter is still peaceful. I wish this may last; for M. said it was impossible. And my workmen, mark you, who went to purchase corn, returned empty-handed, and brought a strong report from Rome that all the corn was taken to Antonius's house. This is certainly a false alarm, or you would have written to inform me. Balbus's freed-man Corumbus has not yet been here. The name is familiar to me; for he is said to be a clever architect. You seem to have been employed to countersign<sup>b</sup> not without reason; for so these people would have us think<sup>c</sup>. I do not know why they should not feel it also in their heart. But what are these things to me? However, scent out Antonius's real disposition. I suspect him rather of solicitude about his table, than of designing any mischief. If you have anything of importance, let me know it; or if not, tell me the indications of popular feeling, and the sayings of the actors<sup>d</sup>. Compliments to Pilia and Attica.

## LETTER IV.

WHAT news do you suppose I can have at Lanuvium? But I imagine that you there<sup>a</sup> must every day receive some fresh intelligence. The times are pregnant with business. For when M. is so indisposed to peace, what think you of others? I am grieved indeed that (what never till to Brutus, from whose cause alone tranquillity could be expected.

<sup>a</sup> At Cumanum. See letter 17 of this book.

<sup>b</sup> Forgive you for keeping her with you.

<sup>c</sup> To set his seal as witness to the wills of some of Cæsar's party, who wished to secure Cicero's friendship by their bequests, to which Atticus was privy.

<sup>d</sup> Think them to be Cicero's friends. It alludes to something previously mentioned by Atticus.

<sup>e</sup> It seems to have been customary for the comic actors to insert passages calculated to catch the public mind. See book ii. letter 19.

<sup>f</sup> At Rome.

<sup>g</sup> M. had on a former occasion been mentioned as a person of moderation and prudence, supposed to be a friend to peace. See book ix. letter 2.

happened in any other state) together with liberty the republic should not have been restored. What is talked of, and threatened, is dreadful. I am afraid also of hostilities in Gaul, and what Sextus<sup>1</sup> may attempt. But whatever happens, this 15th of March is a consolation. Our heroes<sup>m</sup>, as far as lay in them, have acted gloriously and magnificently. What remains to be done, requires supplies and forces, of which we have none. I write this, that if there is anything new, (for every day I expect something), you may immediately let me know it; and if there is nothing new, yet that, according to custom, our correspondence may suffer no interruption. I will take care it shall not on my part.

#### LETTER V.

HAVING used abstinence before you were seriously indisposed, I hope that all is now as I could wish; yet I should be glad to know how you do. It is a good sign, that Calvena<sup>a</sup> is uneasy at being suspected by Brutus. But this is no good sign, that the legions are coming with their ensigns from Gaul. What do you think of those which have been in Spain? Will they not make the same demands<sup>o</sup>? What of those which Annius took over<sup>p</sup>? I should have said Caninius, but it was a slip of the memory. There will be great confusion excited by this gamester<sup>q</sup>. For that conspiracy of Cæsar's freed-men might easily be put down, if Antonius were right-minded. Mine was a foolish scrupulousness in declining to get an honorary legation<sup>r</sup> before the adjournment, that I might not seem to desert this swell of affairs, from which, if it were possible for me to remedy it, I certainly ought not to withhold my services. But you see the magistrates, if indeed they deserve the name, you see however the minions of the tyrant in authority; you see his veteran troops at our side<sup>s</sup>; all which are unstable<sup>t</sup> things; while they<sup>u</sup>, who ought not only to be protected, but exalted, by the guards of the whole world, are rewarded neither with praise nor love, but confined within their own walls<sup>v</sup>. Yet, after all, it is they that are happy: the state that is wretched. But I should be glad to know what effect the approach of Octavius<sup>w</sup> produces; whether people flock to him; whether there is any apprehension of usurpation. I do not think it; but yet, whatever happens, I wish to know it. I write this to you on the 12th, setting out from Astura.

<sup>1</sup> Sextus Pompeius in Spain.

<sup>m</sup> The conspirators against Cæsar.

<sup>a</sup> Matius, whom he had before called Madarus in letter 2 of this book, both words being indicative of baldness. It is not improbable that Atticus may first have used Madarus, derived from the Greek, which was familiar to him; and that Cicero may have invented the corresponding word Calvena from the Latin.

<sup>o</sup> Of what Cæsar had promised them.

<sup>p</sup> To Greece, preparatory to the war which Cæsar was going to wage with the Parthians.

<sup>q</sup> Antonius.

<sup>r</sup> An authoritative leave of absence from the senate, frequently alluded to in the earlier books of these letters.

<sup>s</sup> Having lands given them in Campania and other neighbouring districts.

<sup>t</sup> Not to be relied upon.

<sup>u</sup> The conspirators against Cæsar.

<sup>v</sup> They withdrew from the public ferment excited by Cæsar's death.

<sup>w</sup> Better known afterwards by the name of Augustus.

#### LETTER VI.

I RECEIVED your letter on the 12th at Fundi, while I was at dinner. In the first place therefore I was glad to hear that you were better; then that you made a better report of public affairs; for I did not like that approach of the troops. About Octavius I am very indifferent. I am curious to hear something of Marius<sup>x</sup>, whom I supposed to have been put death by Cæsar. Antonius's interview with our heroes<sup>y</sup> passed off very well for the occasion. Hitherto, however, nothing gives me pleasure besides the 15th of March. Here at Fundi, where I am with my friend Ligur, I am distracted at seeing Sextilius's farm in the possession of that rascal Cutilius; and what I say of him, I say of the whole tribe. For what can be more sad, than to look upon the very things which made us hate him<sup>z</sup>? Are we also to have for two years the consuls and tribunes of the people, which he chose? I am quite at a loss to know what part I can take in public affairs. Nothing was ever so inconsistent, as that the destroyers of the tyrant should be praised to the skies, while the acts of the tyrant are defended. But you see the consuls; you see the other magistrates (if they deserve the name); you see the want of energy in the good. In the country towns the people are exulting with joy. It cannot be told how much they are delighted, how they flock about me, how eager they are to hear every word relating to that affair.<sup>a</sup> Yet in all this time no decrees are passed. For such is the state of our government, that we are afraid of the very people we have defeated. I write this during my desert. I will write more fully on public affairs another time. Let me on your part hear how you do, and what is going forward.

#### LETTER VII.

ON the 14th I saw Paullus in Caieta, who informed me about Marius, and mentioned some other things relating to the republic, which were indeed very sad. There has been nothing from you, for none of my people have arrived. But I hear that our friend Brutus was seen near Lanuvium. Where does he intend to fix himself? For while I wish to be acquainted with everything else, so particularly with what concerns him. I write this the 15th, on the point of leaving Formianum, that from thence in another day I may reach Puteolanum. I have received from Cicero a letter smacking of the ancient style, and of considerable length. The rest may possibly be feigned; but the style of his letter shows that he has acquired some learning. Now I earnestly beg you to take care, as I lately mentioned to you, that he may not be left in want of anything. This concerns my credit and dignity, as well as my duty; and I understand that you are entirely of the same opinion. If then there is an opportunity, I think of going into Greece in the month of July. I hope everything may be more favourable. But the times being such that it is impossible to say certainly what may be proper for me, what allowable, what

<sup>x</sup> See book xii. letter 80.

<sup>y</sup> The conspirators.

<sup>z</sup> Cæsar's death.

<sup>a</sup> Cæsar.

pendient; pray take care that I may support him honourably and handsomely. You will take into your consideration, as usual, this, and whatever concerns me; and you will write to me all that is interesting, or, if there is nothing, what comes to your head.

## LETTER VIII.

WHEN you wrote, you supposed me to be already in one of my houses on the coast; and I lived your letter on the 16th at the little cottage *Sinuessa*<sup>1</sup>. About Marius it is quite right, though I must needs grieve for the grandson<sup>2</sup> of Crassus. I rejoice also that our friend Brutus is well satisfied with Antonius<sup>3</sup>. For as to what say of Junia's<sup>4</sup> having brought a letter written in temperate and friendly manner; Paullus<sup>5</sup> gave me one that he had received from his brother; at conclusion of which he mentions that a plot had been formed against him, of which he had certain information. I did not like this, much less did he. I am not sorry for the queen's<sup>6</sup> flight; but I want to inform me what is become of Clodia<sup>7</sup>. She will take care about the Byzantians, as about anything else, and will send for Pelops to come on. As soon as I have seen into the business of Balba<sup>8</sup>, and that assemblage, about whom you wish to be informed, I will write, as you desire, you may know everything. I am anxiously expecting what the Gauls, what the Spaniards, Sextus will do. This you will tell me, who know everything. I am glad that the reason of silence was nothing but a slight indisposition; seem, as I read your letters, to feel a temporary case. Always write to me everything that comes to Brutus, where he is, and what are his intentions. I hope he may now safely walk alone over the city. But yet I should like to know<sup>9</sup>.

*Sinuessa* is on the sea-coast, whither Atticus's letter was sent. It appears, from book xvi. letter 10, that he had a house there.

his pretender had been put to death by Antonius. He has been the person whose name he assumed, he has been grandson to L. Crassus. See book xii. 50.

Brutus's agreement with Antonius was likely to lead to peace.

Junia was sister to Brutus, and wife to M. Lepidus, who had the government of Transalpine Gaul. The plot must probably have been from Lepidus, the friend and ally to Brutus. The good understanding of the opportunities apparent from this letter, would be destroyed by the treachery, or the suspicion of plots, such as is afterwards mentioned.

Æmilius Paullus, brother to Lepidus.

Seopatra, who had followed Cæsar to Rome, and now on the event of his assassination.

what this alludes to, or the following mention of the Gauls, is not known.

When Cicero speaks of "the business" of Balba, he is supposed to mean the conversation and idle talk, being notorious for idleness. And this sense receives confirmation from the word *chorum*, which I have rendered "assemblage," but which in the original means properly a company of dancers or singers. The expressions may be borrowed from Atticus, who seems often to indulge in a little good-humoured bantering, and also with terms newly invented or newly applied. See book iv. letter 8.] It is to this that Cicero alludes (letter 14 of this book) when he says *joca tua plena sunt*. See letter 5 of this book.

## LETTER IX.

I HAVE learned a great deal about the republic from your letters, several of which I received at the same time by Vestorius's freed-man. To your questions I shall reply briefly. In the first place, I am greatly delighted with the Cluvian inheritance<sup>1</sup>; but as to what you ask, why I sent for Chrysippus<sup>2</sup>; I had two cottages in ruins, and the rest were so crazy, that not only the lodgers, but the very rats had left them. Some people would call this a calamity; for my part, I do not think it even a disadvantage. O Socrates, and ye of the Socratic school<sup>3</sup>, I shall never be sufficiently thankful to you. Ye immortal gods! how totally do I disregard such things. But, however, I have got such a plan for building, by the recommendation and assistance of Vestorius, that this loss will be a real gain to me. There is a great course here; and, as I am told, it will be still greater. Two, indeed, are the pretended<sup>4</sup> consuls elect. O gracious gods! The tyranny survives, though the tyrant is dead. We rejoice in the death of the victim, whose acts we defend. How severely, therefore, does M. Curtius accuse us, as if it were a disgrace to live! And not without reason. For it had been better to die a thousand times than to suffer such a state of things, which seems likely even to be permanent. Balbus also is here, and is much with me. He had received a letter from Vetus<sup>5</sup>, dated the 31st of December, stating that at the time he was besieging Cæcilius<sup>6</sup>, and had almost taken him. Pacorus the Parthian came up with a large army, by which means Cæcilius had been snatched from him, and he had lost many of his men; in which affair he accuses Volcatius. Thus a war in that quarter appears imminent. But let Dolabella and Nicias<sup>7</sup> see to this. At the same time Balbus gave me more favourable accounts of Gaul. He had a letter twenty days after its date, saying that the Germani, and those nations, upon hearing about Cæsar, had sent deputies to Aurelius, who was left in the command by Hirtius, professing their submission to such orders as they should receive. In short, everything wore the appearance of peace, contrary to what Calpurnius<sup>8</sup> had said.

## LETTER X.

Is it so, then? Has my and your Brutus found this fruit of his exertion, that he should be shut up in Lanuvium? That Trebonius should proceed to his province through by-ways? That all the acts, writings, sayings, promises, thoughts of Cæsar,

<sup>1</sup> See book xlii. letter 46.

<sup>2</sup> An architect, mentioned likewise book xlii. letter 29.

<sup>3</sup> Whose philosophy Cicero had adopted.

<sup>4</sup> Hirtius and Pansa, who had been appointed by Cæsar, not elected by the votes of the people according to the laws of the republic.

<sup>5</sup> C. Antistius Vetus, one of Cæsar's generals.

<sup>6</sup> Cæcilius was of Pompeius's party; after the battle of Pharsalia he had raised an army in Syria, and was besieged in Apamea.

<sup>7</sup> Dolabella was going into Syria to conduct the war against the Parthians, and Nicias accompanied him, being attached by familiarity and friendship.

<sup>8</sup> Matius. See letter 5 of this book, note 2.

should have greater force than if he were himself alive? Do you remember how I demanded, on that very first capitoline<sup>a</sup> day, that the senate should be summoned by the prætors<sup>1</sup> into the capitol! Ye immortal gods! What operations might then have been effected; while all good, or tolerably good people were exulting; and the rogues were confounded? You lay the blame on the 18th of March<sup>a</sup>. But what could have been done then? We were already ruined. Do you remember exclaiming that the cause was ruined, if he should be buried with funeral honours? Yet he was burned in the public forum, and extolled to excite pity; and slaves and beggars were sent with torches against our houses. What followed? That they dared to say, "Do you oppose the nod of Cæsar?" These, and other things of the same kind, I am unable to bear; therefore I think of changing my country for another. But has your windy colic entirely left you? As far as I could judge by your letters, it seemed to be so. I come back to the Tebassi<sup>a</sup>, the Scævas, the Frangos. Do you imagine that they expect to hold their possessions, while our authority still subsists? For they gave us credit for more valour than they have found. Will these, forsooth, be lovers of peace, and not rather authors of plunder? But what I said to you about Curtilius<sup>a</sup> and the Sextilian estate, I say about Censorinus, about Messala, about Plancus, about Postumius, about the whole set. It were better to have died when he<sup>a</sup> died (which I wish<sup>a</sup> had happened), than to witness these things. Octavius arrived in Naples the 18th<sup>a</sup>. There Balbus saw him the following morning, and the same day came to me in Cumana, and said that he<sup>a</sup> was going to enter upon his inheritance<sup>b</sup>. But, as you say, he must have a great contest-radical<sup>c</sup> with Antonius. Your Buthrotian<sup>d</sup> affair is, as it ought and shall be, an object of my care. You ask if the Clavian inheritance<sup>e</sup> has already produced a hundred sestertia (800*l.*). It seems to approach to this; but in the first year I have cleared eighty (640*l.*). Quintus the father has written to me in vexation about his son, principally owing to the fondness he now shows to his mother,

towards whom he was before so undeservedly hostile. He has sent me some flaming letters against him. What he is doing, if you know, and have not yet left Rome, I should be glad if you would inform me; and indeed, if there is anything else. I am infinitely delighted with your letters.

#### LETTER XI.

THE day before yesterday I sent you a longer letter. I shall now reply to the contents of your last. I should in truth be very glad to let Brutus occupy Astura<sup>a</sup>. You speak of the intemperance of those people: did you expect it to be otherwise? For my part, I look for yet greater things. When I read the harangue about "so great a man," about so "distinguished a citizen," I am unable to bear it. Though these things may now make one smile, yet remember, the custom of pernicious harangues is so cherished, that those our gods, not heroes, will live indeed in eternal glory, but not without envy, not even without danger. Yet they have a great consolation in the consciousness of the noblest and most famous deed. But what consolation is left for us, who, when our king is killed, are yet not free? But let fortune see to this, since reason does not rule. I am pleased with what you tell me of Cicero. I wish all may go on well. The care you take to supply him amply for his use and ornament is very grateful to me, and I beg you to continue it. Respecting the Buthrotians you judge very rightly, and I do not forget that concern. I will also undertake all legal actions which I perceive daily to become easier. With regard to the Clavian inheritance (since the interest you take in my affairs exceeds even my own), the rents amount to a hundred (800*l.*). The downfall<sup>b</sup> has not lessened the property; I do not know if it may not have improved it. I have with me here Balbus, Hirtius, and Pansa. Octavius has lately arrived at the neighbouring house of Philippus. He is entirely devoted to me. Lentulus Spinther is coming to me to-day, and goes away to-morrow morning.

#### LETTER XII.

O MY Atticus, I fear this 15th of March may be productive of no other issue than a transitory joy, followed by the penalty of odium and grief. What is it that I hear from thence<sup>1</sup>? What do I witness here<sup>2</sup>? A noble act indeed, but fruitless! You know how much I am attached to the people of Sicily, and how honourable I esteem that patronage. Cæsar conferred upon them many benefits, to which I did not object, though their admission to the rights of Latium was too much. However, let that pass. But see now, Antonius, in consideration of a large sum of money, has promulged a law, said to have been proposed by the dictator in the comitia, by which the Sicilians are made Roman citizens,

<sup>1</sup> See book xiii. letter 38. It appears that Quintus the father had lately been divorced.

<sup>2</sup> See letter 15 of this book.

<sup>3</sup> This alludes to the ruinous state of some cottages belonging to the Clavian property, mentioned in letter 9 of this book.

<sup>4</sup> From Rome.

<sup>5</sup> At Dalm.

<sup>a</sup> Day of transactions in the capitol, when, Cæsar being assassinated, the conspirators took refuge there, and were joined by all the most respectable people.

<sup>1</sup> Brutus and Cassius were prætors.

<sup>2</sup> On which day was passed the decree confirming Cæsar's acts, and the grants of land made to his veteran troops.

<sup>3</sup> These are names of obscure persons enriched by Cæsar out of the confiscated property of his enemies.

<sup>4</sup> See letter 6 of this book.

<sup>5</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>6</sup> I have in the translation adopted the conjectural emendation of Gronovius, who proposed to substitute *utinam* in the place of *nunquam*.

<sup>7</sup> Of April.

<sup>8</sup> Octavius.

<sup>9</sup> Cæsar's fortune, which Antonius had hoped to appropriate to himself.

<sup>10</sup> The Greek word in the original is probably a coinage of Atticus. See letter 8 of this book, note 1.

<sup>11</sup> Atticus had considerable possessions at Buthrotum in Epirus; in consideration of which, he had not only got that country exempted from proscription, but had paid to Cæsar's officers a large sum in discharge of the contributions demanded of the inhabitants. This he was anxious to have ratified by the consuls according to the law for ratifying Cæsar's acts. See Appendix, No. 1.

<sup>12</sup> See book xiii. letter 46.

which there was never any mention during his. Nay, is not the case the same with my friend Octavius? He is worthy indeed of any kingdom; not through the influence of Fulvia<sup>1</sup>. There are six hundred things of the same kind. But I come back to my purpose. In a cause so clear, so attested, and so just, as that of Buthrotum<sup>2</sup>, will we obtain no satisfaction? We may the more respect it, the more he<sup>3</sup> thus dispenses. Octavius conducts himself here in a manner very respectful and friendly towards me. His own people saluted him as Caesar<sup>4</sup>; but Philippus<sup>5</sup> did not, therefore he did it. I do not think it possible for him to be a good citizen, so many people are about him, threaten the death of our friends. They<sup>6</sup> these things are not to be borne. What think when this boy<sup>7</sup> shall come to Rome, where liberators cannot be in safety? Famous indeed will always be, and happy too in the consciousness of what they have achieved. But we, unless receive myself, shall lie in disgrace. I wish, therefore, to get away, where "I may hear nothing of Pelopides<sup>8</sup>," as the poet says. I do not like these consuls elect, who have, however, forced me to declaim<sup>9</sup>; so that I am not permitted to be so even at this watering-place. This is owing to my too great complaisance. Formerly it was necessary; but now, whatever be the state of things, the case is altered. For a good while I have had nothing to write to you; yet I, not because I can afford you any pleasure by writing, but that I may elicit yours. Do you, if it is anything about other matters, but especially whatever occurs relative to Brutus, let me know it. Write to this on the 22d<sup>10</sup>, while I am at table at Octavius's house, a man unused to argument, but entirely versed in arithmetic<sup>11</sup>.

### LETTER XIII.

THE letter of the 19th was delivered to me on the twentieth day after. You ask, and even suppose I do not myself know, whether I am most delighted with the hills and prospect, or with the sun on the level beach<sup>12</sup>. And indeed, as you

<sup>1</sup> book v. letter 17. He had been deprived of his kingdom of Armenia by Caesar.

<sup>2</sup> Octavius's wife. See book xvi. letter 3.

<sup>3</sup> letter 10 of this book, note d.

<sup>4</sup> Octavius.

<sup>5</sup> Octavius had been adopted by Caesar, in consequence of which it was usual to take the name after it had been in the assembly.

<sup>6</sup> Philippus had married Atia, mother to Octavius, and so to Caesar.

<sup>7</sup> Octavius's friends say that the conspirators ought not to be punished.

<sup>8</sup> Octavius was at this time about eighteen years old.

<sup>9</sup> This is part of a sentence from a play of Accius, more at length book xv. letter 11, meaning, "I may hear nothing of these people."

<sup>10</sup> As customary for distinguished orators to declaim on a subject proposed, for the edification of younger

practitioners.

<sup>11</sup> Octavius was occasionally employed by Cicero in some transactions, and may perhaps have been a scriber or money agent, at Puteoli. See book xiii. letters 5.

<sup>12</sup> This must be supposed to allude to his recent acquisition of Lucina's estate at Puteoli.

say, the beauty of both is such, that I doubt which is to be preferred. But "we have other cares than those of entertainments, and see with dread a prodigious mischief gathering, and stand in doubt whether we shall be saved, or perish<sup>13</sup>." For though you send me great and pleasing intelligence of D. Brutus<sup>14</sup> having joined his troops, in whom my best hopes reside; yet, if a civil war breaks out, as it certainly will if Sextus remains in arms, which I am confident he will, what part I ought to take I know not. For it will not now be allowable, as it was in Caesar's war, to move neither to one side nor the other. But whosoever this set of scoundrels supposes to have been pleased with Caesar's death (and we have all most openly showed our joy), him they will hold to be in the number of their enemies. And this consideration leads to a most extensive slaughter. It remains for me, then, to join the army of Sextus<sup>15</sup>, or perhaps of Brutus. An odious measure, at once foreign from our age, and exposed to the uncertain issue of war. So that we may in some measure say to each other, "My child, to you are not granted warlike operations; do you rather employ yourself in the lovely works of speech<sup>16</sup>." But this must be left to fortune, which in such circumstances is of more avail than reason. Let us, however, see to that, which ought to be in our own power; that whatever happens we may bear it with fortitude and self-possession, and may remember that it is the condition of humanity: and let us still derive great consolation from literature, and not a little also from the 15th of March. Take now upon yourself the consideration of what constitutes my present solicitude, so many things occur to my mind both ways. I am going, as I had arranged, with a nominal appointment<sup>17</sup> to Greece. I may thus in some measure escape the danger of the impending conflict, but am likely to incur blame for deserting the republic at so difficult a crisis. Should I remain, I foresee that I must be exposed to great risk; but I conceive it may happen that I may be able to be of use to the republic. The following considerations are of a private nature; that I think it may be very advantageous for the confirmation of my son, that I should go thither; nor indeed had I any other object in view at the time when I determined to get from Caesar an honorary lieutenantancy. You will take this whole business, therefore, into your consideration, as you use to do where you think me to be concerned. I come now to your letter, in which you say it is rumoured that I am going to sell the property which I have at the lake<sup>18</sup>; and to convey to Quintus that little place at an extravagant price, that the rich Aquillia, as young Quintus told you, may be introduced there<sup>19</sup>. But I have no thought of selling it, unless I should find something which I like better; and Quintus has, at this time, no wish to purchase; for he has

<sup>13</sup> The original is from Homer.

<sup>14</sup> Decimus Brutus was a relation of M. Brutus, and had the government of Cisalpine Gaul.

<sup>15</sup> Sextus Pompeius in Spain.

<sup>16</sup> The original is a little altered from an address of Jupiter to Venus in the *Iliad* of Homer.

<sup>17</sup> An honorary lieutenantancy. See letter 5 of this book.

<sup>18</sup> The Lucrine lake, in the neighbourhood of Baiae and Puteoli. See letter 16 of this book.

<sup>19</sup> Quintus the son supposed that his father might marry Aquillia. See letter 17 of this book.



enough to do in the repayment of his wife's dower<sup>d</sup>, in which he is under great obligations to Egnatius. And as for taking another wife, he is so far from it, that he declares nothing is more delightful than a single bed. But enough of this. I revert to the wretched, or rather the lost republic. M. Antonius has written to me about the restoration of Sextus Clodius<sup>e</sup>; how honourably, as far as relates to me, you will see by his own letter, of which I send you a copy; how profligately, how basely, how mischievously (so that I sometimes almost wish for Cæsar again), you will easily believe. For things which Cæsar would never either have done or suffered, are now brought forward from his forged instructions. I have treated Antonius with all civility; for having once persuaded himself that he was at liberty to do what he chose, he would not the less have done it for my disapprobation. Therefore I send you likewise a copy of my answer.

*Antonius Consul to Cicero.*

It has happened from my occupations, and your sudden departure, that I have been prevented from treating with you personally upon the following business; and in consequence am apprehensive that my absence may lessen the weight I might have with you. But if your goodness corresponds with the opinion I have always entertained of you, I shall sincerely rejoice. I begged of Cæsar to restore Sex. Clodius; and I gained my suit. It was my intention, even then, to use his kindness only on the condition of your acceding to it; which makes me the more earnest that I may now be permitted to do it with your consent. But if you show yourself unmoved by his miserable and ruined fortune, I shall not contend against you, however I may seem bound to support Cæsar's will. Yet in truth, if you are disposed to regard me with humanity, with prudence and charity, you will easily be persuaded; and will be glad that P. Clodius<sup>f</sup>, a youth of the fairest hopes, should think that, when it was in your power, you did not persecute his father's friends. Let it, I entreat you, appear that you engaged in hostility with his father for the republic's sake; and you will not despise this family. For we more honourably, and more readily, lay aside the quarrels which have been taken up in the name of the republic, than those of private pique. Suffer me then to instil into this youth, even now, these sentiments, and to teach his tender mind that quarrels are not to be transmitted to posterity. Though I know well that your fortune, Cicero, is exempt from all danger; yet I apprehend you would rather pass a tranquil and honourable old age, than one of vexation. Lastly, I ask this favour of you by my own right, having done everything in my power for your sake. Should I not obtain your consent, so far as I am concerned, I shall not give this boon to Clodius; that you may understand how great your authority is with me, and may for that reason be the more easily conciliated.

<sup>d</sup> Having lately put away his wife Pomponia.

<sup>e</sup> He had been a partisan of P. Clodius, and banished for having headed an uproar at the time of P. Clodius's death.

<sup>f</sup> Son of that P. Clodius who had been so inveterate against Cicero, and the author of his banishment. Antonius had married his mother Fulvia, widow of P. Clodius.

*Cicero to Antonius, Consul.*

WHAT you negotiate with me by letter, I should for one reason only have wished to negotiate in person; that you might have perceived not by my words alone, but also by my countenance, and eyes, and forehead, as they say, the affection I bear you. For having always loved you, as indeed I was constrained to do, first by your attention, afterwards also by the favours I received, so in these times the republic has attached me to you in such a manner, that I hold nobody dearer; and the letter you have written full of affection and consideration, makes me feel not that I am doing a kindness to you, but receiving one from you; while in your request you refuse to serve my enemy, though your own relation, against my consent; when you have it in your power to do so without any difficulty. But, my Antonius, I not only concede this to you; but such are the expressions you use, that I consider myself most liberally and honourably treated. And though in any case I should think it right freely to grant this to you, I am glad to do it also in consideration of my own feelings and disposition. For I never entertained any bitterness, nor anything that partakes of austerity or severity, beyond what the necessity of the republic demanded. To which I may add, that against Clodius<sup>g</sup> himself I never showed any signs of anger; and have always made it a rule, not to persecute an enemy's friends, especially those without power; and not to deprive ourselves of the protection they afforded. Respecting young Clodius, I consider it to be your business to imbue his tender mind, as you say, with these sentiments, that he may not suppose any hostility to remain between our families. In my contentions with P. Clodius I supported the public cause; he his own. The republic has passed its judgment upon our struggles. If he were living, I should now have no quarrel remaining with him. Therefore, since you ask this of me in such a manner, that, notwithstanding your power, you refuse to make use of it without my consent, pray give this also to the young man, if you think fit; not that my age has any danger to apprehend from his youth; or that my dignity has to fear any opposition; but that you and I may be mutually united together more than we have hitherto been. For owing to the intervention of these hostilities, your heart has been more open to me, than your house. But enough of this. I have only to say, that I shall always, without hesitation, and with the greatest zeal, do whatever I think will please you, or contribute to your advantage; of which I beg you to be thoroughly persuaded.

LETTER XIV.

REPEAT again those same words to me<sup>h</sup>. Has our young Quintus worn a chaplet in the public<sup>i</sup>!

<sup>g</sup> Sextus Clodius, for whom Antonius had written to him.

<sup>h</sup> The text is borrowed from a play of Pacuvius.

<sup>i</sup> The Parilia were celebrated the 21st of April; but Cæsar having received the news of a victory gained in Spain on the eve of this annual festival, appointed additional games to be observed ever after in memory of that event. Young Quintus wore a chaplet on this occasion to show his attachment to Cæsar.

Was he the only one? though you add which I am surprised at; but I wish to who there were besides. I am quite sure there could be nobody who was not a bad man. Yet let me hear the particulars. It happens that I had despatched to you my letter of which written at considerable length, about three before I received yours full of important matter. I need not tell you how heartily I laughed at the pleasantries and wit on the Vestorine heresy, the Puteolan custom of the Pherios. But let me know to what more immediately concerns the Republic. You defend the party of Brutus and Cassius if I reproached them, whom I cannot justly praise. But I summed up the faults of the Republic, not of the men. For after the tyrant was removed, I see the tyranny continue. So that he would not have done, is now done; the case of Clodius; respecting whom I am content that he not only would not have done it, but did not even have suffered it. Rufio Vestorius will follow, (who was never written of) and others. Who will not? We could not be the slaves of the man himself; yet did obedience to his memorandums. For on the 15th of March who could absent himself from the senate? But suppose that this might in some way have been possible; yet, when we had yielded, could we freely deliver our opinions? not necessary by all means to support the soldiers, who were present, and armed, we had nothing to protect us? How little I agreed with that session in the capitol, you see. What then? Was that the fault of Vestorius? By no means indeed of those; but of other Brutuses, who think themselves cautious and prudent; who were satisfied with a secret joy; while some even expressed congratulations; but none remained firm. We omit what is past; let us support these with every care and protection; and, as you say, let us be content to think ourselves happy on the 15th of March; which to our friends indeed, more than mortal men, has given an accession; but has not given freedom to the Roman Republic. Recollect your own prediction. Do you

alluding to Cicero's 12th letter, in the conclusion of speaks of Vestorius as more versed in arithmetic philosophical reasoning. What is meant by the custom of the Pherios is not so easily explained; probably be a witticism of the same kind, drawn from circumstance of the Pherios being perhaps brokers in the market.

book v. letter 3.

we may have erroneously written his name Rufio for Cicero says he should rather be distinguished name of Vestorianus, having been implicated in connection with Vestorius, but without obtaining a victim, and therefore not entitled to the appellation.

that day the senate had been summoned by Andronicius and passed the decree for the ratification of Caesar's

Caesar had rewarded with the confiscated estates the plebeians.

Brutus and most persons of condition assembled for the assassination of Caesar.

Caesar's party.

all of those who exerted themselves to restore the Republic; but of others, who refused to support them, seeing attachment to the cause of liberty.

not remember how you exclaimed that everything was lost, if he should have a public funeral? You said it wisely; and you see what has flowed from that circumstance. As to what you mention, that Antonius was to bring forward the subject of the provinces on the first of June, of which he was himself to have the two Gauls, with extension of the ordinary time in both: will it be allowed to vote freely? If it is, I shall rejoice at the recovery of our liberty; if not, what do I get by this change of masters, besides the pleasure with which my eyes beheld the just fall of the tyrant? You say that the temple of Ops has been plundered; which I foresaw at that time. Verily we have been set free by excellent men, and yet are not free. So the praise is theirs, the blame our own. And do you exhort me to write history? To collect together the wicked acts of these people, by whom we are even now besieged? Can I avoid commending those same persons, who have employed you to countersign? Not that the paltry interest weighs with me; but it is hard to visit with reproach people, whoever they are, that are kindly disposed. But about all my designs, as you mention, I think I shall be able to decide more certainly on the 1st of June, on which day I shall be in Rome, and will use my utmost endeavours, with the help of your authority and influence, and the perfect justice of the cause, that a decree of the senate may be obtained in the case of the Buthrotians, such as you describe. What you bid me consider, I will consider; though in my last letter I had referred the consideration to you. But you are for restoring to your neighbours, the Marsilians, their property; as if the republic were already re-established. It may perhaps be possible to do this by arms, in which what strength we possess I know not; by authority it is impossible.

## LETTER XV.

THE short letter, which you afterwards wrote, was indeed very pleasing to me, about Brutus's letter to Antonius, and the other to you. Things wear a better appearance than they have hitherto done. But I must consider where I am, and which way I should even now proceed. My charming Dolabella! For I now call him mine; before, believe me, I had some doubt. This is an affair of deep contemplation. From the Tarpeian rock! On the cross! Throwing down the pillar! Con-

\* In which Caesar had collected a large sum of money for the prosecution of the Parthian war.

† See letter 3 of this book.

‡ It is probable some deputies from Marseilles might be living in the neighbourhood of Atticus's house at Rome, suing for the restoration of what Caesar had taken from them when they refused to join his party.

§ Atticus had probably so called it in his letter.

|| It having been his intention to pass over to Greece. See letter 13 of this book.

¶ Dolabella had exerted himself in his capacity of consul to check the forwardness of those who had raised a monument to Caesar, and erected a pillar inscribed "To the father of his country." Some he caused to be thrown from the Tarpeian rock (an ancient form of capital punishment in Rome); others, slaves, he ordered to be crucified; at the same time throwing down the pillar and monument, and ordering the ground on which they stood to be new paved.

tracting for the new paving of the ground! In short, it is quite heroic. He seems to have put an end to that affectation of regret<sup>a</sup>, which was already making daily progress, and which I feared, had it continued, would have been dangerous to our deliverers. I now entirely concur with your letter, and hope for better things; though I cannot bear those persons, who, while they pretend to be friends to peace, support his<sup>a</sup> wicked acts. But all cannot be done at once. Things are beginning to go better than I had expected. I shall not, however, go abroad, till you think I can do it with propriety. I will certainly nowhere be wanting to my Brutus. Even if there were no friendship between us, I would do it in acknowledgment of his great and distinguished virtue. I give up to Pilia my whole house<sup>b</sup>, and all that it contains, being myself on my way to Pompeianum this 1st of May. I wish you would persuade Brutus to occupy my house at Astura<sup>c</sup>.

#### LETTER XVI.

I SEND this letter the 3d of May on the point of embarking from the Cluvian gardens in a row-boat, after having put our dear Pilia in possession of my house on the Lucrine lake, with the servants and purveyors. The same day I threaten our friend Petus's potted cheese<sup>d</sup>, and proceed in a few days to Pompeianum; whence I shall afterwards return by sea to these royal<sup>e</sup> domains of Puteoli and Cumæ. O places greatly to be desired in all other respects! but from the number of troublesome visitors almost to be shunned. But to come to the point; how noble is this conduct of my Dolabella! What matter it affords for contemplation! For my part, I do not cease to praise and to encourage him. You do well to inform me in all your letters, what you think of the thing itself, and what of the man. Our friend Brutus, I suppose, might now wear even a golden crown in the middle of the forum. For who would dare to insult him, with a cross, or the Tarpeian rock<sup>f</sup> before his eyes? Especially amidst such great applause and approbation of the lowest people. Now, my Atticus, resolve me of my doubts. I should like, when I have fully satisfied Brutus, to make an excursion into Greece. It is of great moment to Cicero, or rather to me, or I may say to both of us, that I should look upon him in his studies. For Leonidas's letter, which you sent me, affords me no great satisfaction. I shall never be content with commendations such as these; "as things are at present." It is the testimony of one who feels no confidence, but rather mistrust. I had desired Herodes to write to me in detail; but I have hitherto heard nothing from him. I fear he may have had nothing which he thought would give me pleasure to hear. I am much obliged to you for having written to Xeno; for my duty and reputa-

tion, are both concerned in his having no want unsupplied. I hear that Flamma Flaminicus is in Rome. I have written to him to say that I had desired you to speak with him about the business of Montanus<sup>g</sup>; and I shall be glad if you will take care that my letter is delivered to him; and will yourself, at your convenience, have some conversation with him. I conceive if the man has any sense of shame, he will provide against the possibility of any expense being incurred on his account. You have acted very kindly towards me in letting me know that Attica was well, before I knew of her indisposition.

#### LETTER XVII.

I CAME to Pompeianum the 3d of May, having the day preceding, as I before wrote you word, established Pilia in Cumanum. There, whilst I was at dinner, your letter was delivered to me, which you had given to your freed-man Demetries, the 30th of last month. In this are contained many things prudently done, yet such that, as you yourself observe, every design appears subject to the control of fortune. Upon these subjects, therefore, we can only speak as occasion offers, and when we are together. Respecting the affair of Bothrotum, I wish I may have an opportunity of seeing Antonius, which will be a great step. But it is not expected that he will deviate from the Capuan road, whither I fear he is gone to the great prejudice of the republic<sup>h</sup>. L. Cæsar<sup>i</sup>, whom I saw yesterday at Naples very far from well, was of the same opinion. This business must therefore be entered upon, and completed on the 1st of June<sup>j</sup>. But enough of this. Young Quintus has written a most bitter letter to his father, who received it upon our arrival at Pompeianum. The substance of it was that he would not tolerate Aquillia as his step-mother. That however might perhaps be borne. But what think you of this? That from Cæsar he had received everything; nothing from his father; and for what was to come he looked to Antonius. How lost to all sense of honour! But I will think what can be done. I have written letters to our friend Brutus, to Cassius, and to Dolabella; of which I send you copies; not with a view to deliberate about sending them, for I am clearly of opinion they should be sent; but because I doubt not that you will agree with me. I beg you, my Atticus, to supply my son with what you think right, and to allow me to lay this burden upon you. I am very thankful for what you have hitherto done. That unpublished work of mine<sup>k</sup> has not yet been polished, as I designed. What you wish to have interwoven in it requires another separate volume. But, believe me, I think there was less danger in speaking against those wicked practices during the life of the tyrant than since his death. For he somehow bore with me surprisingly. Now,

<sup>a</sup> The display of their regret for Cæsar.

<sup>b</sup> Cæsar's.

<sup>c</sup> His house at Cumanum, on the borders of the Lucrine lake. [See letters 16 and 17 of this book.] Pilia probably went on account of her health. See book xv. letter 1.

<sup>d</sup> This proposal is mentioned before. See letter 11 of this book.

<sup>e</sup> The same expression is used before. [See book iv. letter 8.] It seems to mean only a cheap and homely dish.

<sup>f</sup> Expression of the satisfaction he took in them.

<sup>g</sup> See letter 15 of this book.

<sup>h</sup> See book xii. letter 53.

<sup>i</sup> He went to secure the co-operation of the veteran troops, who had been established in that neighbourhood.

<sup>j</sup> This Lucius Cæsar appears, by the following letter to Dolabella, to have been Antonius's uncle by his mother's side.

<sup>k</sup> The senate had been appointed to meet on this day. See letter 14 of this book.

<sup>l</sup> His Anecdotes, or secret Memoirs and Observations on Public Affairs. See book ii. letter 6.

never way I move, I am called back to observe only the acts of Cæsar, but his very thoughts. As being arrived, you will see about Mon- : I think his business ought to be in a better

*Cicero to his Dolabella, Consul.*

OUGH I am satisfied, my Dolabella, with the you have gained, and derive abundantly great delight from it; yet I cannot help acknowledging that my pleasure is enhanced by the opinion which supposes me to have a in your praises. I have seen nobody—and t with numbers every day; for there are a many excellent men who come into these on account of their health, besides many of ends from the neighbouring towns; all of while they extol you to the skies with the t praises, presently return the greatest to me. For they say they cannot doubt at it is in consequence of my instructions vice that you show yourself so excellent a , and so distinguished a consul. To whom, I might most truly reply, that what you do, from your own judgment and inclination, at you need nobody's advice; yet I neither assent, lest I should seem to lessen your if it were all owing to my counsels; neither wrongly deny it; for, you know, I am more ough covetous of glory. Besides, it is not ming your dignity (what was thought able to Agamemnon himself, the king of to have some Nestor in forming your s; while to me it is most glorious that you, consul, should flourish in praises as the f my institution. L. Cæsar, when I saw c at Naples, though he was suffering from ll over his body, yet, almost before he me, "O my Cicero," said he, "I congra- ou upon having such influence with Dola- which, if I had with my sister's son", we dready be safe. Congratulate also and our Dolabella, who, since your own con- is the only one whom I can truly call a

He went on to say a great deal about and the part you had taken; and declared hing was ever done more noble, nothing ous, nothing more salutary to the repub- in this all with one voice agree. I must then to let me enter upon this false inhe- is it were, of another's glory, and in some to become a partner in your praises. But my Dolabella, (for hitherto I have been I would sooner transfer to you all my own f indeed I have any, than draw off any a yours. For having always had that for you, of which you are the best judge; these actions I am so wonderfully inflamed, fection ever was stronger. For nothing, e, is more becoming, nothing more bea- ing more lovely, than virtue. I have you know, loved M. Brutus for his great his sweet disposition, his distinguished d firmness; yet the 15th of March pro-

lowing part of the sentence being differently re is left a sort of hiatus in the construction, blemish in a letter, even if it be thought one adulated composition.

ighbourhood of Bala.

duced such an accession to my love, that I wondered there should have been any room for the increase of what seemed already at the full. Who would have thought that any addition could have been made to the love I bare you? Yet such is the addition, that I seem to myself now at length to love, before only to have liked. Why, then, should I exhort you to regard your own dignity and glory? Should I propose to you the examples of eminent men, as they do who use exhortations? I have nobody to propose more eminent than yourself. It is yourself you must imitate; with yourself you must contend. It is not allowable for you now, after such noble deeds, not to be like yourself. Which being the case, exhortation is needless. We ought rather to congratulate you. For that has happened to you which has happened I believe to nobody else, that the utmost severity of punishment has not only been inflicted without exciting ill-will, but has even been popular; and, while it has gratified every good man, it has likewise pleased every one of the lowest class. If this were the effect of chance, I would congratulate your good fortune; but it is the effect of your own greatness of mind, your understanding, and judgment. For I have read your speech, than which nothing can be more prudent. So step by step have you gone back to the cause of what was done, and again returned from it; that the case itself, by the confession of everybody, was ripe for your animadversion. You have saved therefore both the city from danger, and the state from fear; and have conferred a benefit not merely temporary, but of lasting example. You ought, consequently, to understand that the republic reposes on you; and that those persons, from whom it has derived a commencement of liberty, are by you not only to be protected, but rewarded with honours. But on these matters I hope very soon to say more in person. Since it is you who preserve the republic and us, take especial care, my Dolabella, of our own safety.

LETTER XVIII.

You repeatedly attack me because I appear too extravagantly to extol this action of Dolabella's. But while I certainly approve of what has been done, I have been led by more than one of your letters to this high strain of commendation. Dolabella, however, has wholly forfeited your opinion by the same cause, which has likewise made me very much his enemy. The modest man! He ought to have paid the 1st of January, and he has not paid yet; though he was set free from an enormous debt by the hand of Faberius<sup>o</sup>, and begged from him the assistance of Ops<sup>p</sup>. For it is allowable to jest, that you may not think me too much disturbed. It was early on the 8th that I sent my letter; and I received yours the evening of the same day in Pompeianum, by a quick conveyance

<sup>o</sup> This Faberius appears to have been a clerk to Cæsar, and since made a tool of Antonius to insert in Cæsar's instructions what he thought fit. It was by such means that Antonius got possession of Cæsar's money; with some of which he bought Dolabella's concurrence in his schemes.

<sup>p</sup> Cæsar's treasure had been secured in the temple of Ops; and in Latin the same word signifies also assistance: from whence arises the matter of Cicero's jest.

of two days. But, as I sent you word the very same day, I wrote a sharp letter to Dolabella; and if this has no effect, yet I apprehend he will not resist my personal application. I imagine you have settled the Alban account. What you have furnished me from the Patulcian account is most acceptable, and like everything you do. I thought Eros, whom I had left, was made for settling such affairs, which have got into confusion by his great mismanagement. But I must see about this with him. You will take upon yourself, as I have often mentioned to you, the whole concern of Montanus's business. I am not at all surprised at Servius's desponding conversation with you at the time of his departure; nor do I in any respect yield to him in despondency. If our friend Brutus, that excellent man, does not go into the senate on the 1st of June, I do not understand what he means to do in the forum. But he knows best. By what I perceive to be going on, I judge there has not been much gained by the 15th of March. Therefore I think daily more and more about going into Greece. For I do not see how I can be of any use to my Brutus, who, as you say, is himself thinking of leaving the country. I am not at all satisfied with Leonidas's letter. Respecting Herodes, I agree with you. I should like to have read Saufeius's<sup>1</sup> account. I design to leave Pompeianum the 10th of May.

#### LETTER XIX.

On the 7th of May while I was in Pompeianum I received two letters from you, one the sixth, the other the fourth day after their dates. I shall reply to them in their order. I am very glad that Barnæus should have delivered my letter to you so seasonably. You will manage with Cassius as you do everything else. How fortunate that I should have written to him upon the very point you advise four days before, and should have sent you a copy of my letter! But while I was in despair about Dolabella's deficiency, or paylessness<sup>2</sup> (to use your own expression), behold Brutus's letter and yours! He is thinking of quitting the country. But I see a different haven<sup>3</sup> nearer to one of my age; into which I should like better to be conveyed, while our Brutus is flourishing, and the republic established. But now, as you say, there is no choice. For you agree with me that my age is unsuitable to arms, especially to those of civil wars. Antonius wrote to me only about Clodius<sup>4</sup>; that my gentleness and kindness was gratifying to himself, and would be a source of great satisfaction to me. But Pansa seems to be outrageous on the subject of Clodius, and likewise on that of Deiotarus; and uses severe language, if you choose to

<sup>1</sup> What is expressed in Latin the *third day*, is really the *next day but one*. In this sense it is used in the Gospels on the occasion of our Lord's resurrection; and so in fact it is always used by Roman authors.

<sup>2</sup> Some letter on the subject of the young Cicero from Saufeius, who may probably have been at this time at Athens.

<sup>3</sup> The original Greek may perhaps have been a word of Atticus's coining, of which I have endeavoured to express the meaning in a similar manner in English.

<sup>4</sup> Death. Cicero was at this time in his 63d year.

<sup>5</sup> This is probably in reply to some question of Atticus upon the subject of Antonius's letter.

believe him. This, however, is not so well in my mind; that he vehemently reprobates this act of Dolabella's. Respecting those who wore chaplets<sup>5</sup>; your sister's son, upon being accused by his father, wrote in answer, that he had worn a chaplet in honour of Cæsar; and had put it off on account of his mourning; in short, that he was ready to bear every reproach, for that he loved Cæsar even dead. I have written to Dolabella very explicitly, as you wished me to do. I have also written to Sica. I would not put this trouble upon you; and should be sorry to have him angry with you. I know Servius's manner of talking<sup>6</sup>, in which I see more of alarm than of wisdom. But since we are all alarmed, I assent to Servius. Publius<sup>7</sup> has been trifling with you. For Cæcilia<sup>8</sup> has been sent hither by these people to negotiate with me. But I soon persuaded her that what she asked was not only not agreeable to me, but not even admissible. If I see Antonius, I will use all diligence about Buthrotum. I come now to your last letter (though on the subject of Servius I have already replied) that I exalt Dolabella's deed. In truth, I think it could not have been better in such a case, and at such a time. But whatever I attribute to him, I do it from your letters. Yet I agree with you that it would be a better deed, if he paid me what he owes. I wish Brutus would occupy Astura. You commend me for making no determination about going abroad till I see how things are likely to turn out; but I have changed my purpose. However, I shall do nothing till I see you. I am pleased with Attica's returning thanks to me about her mother, to whom I have given up my whole house and stores; and I hope to see her again on the 11th. Give my compliments to Attica; I will take good care of Pilia.

#### LETTER XX.

I WENT by sea from Pompeianum to my friend Lucullus's on the 10th, where I arrived about 9 o'clock; and upon quitting the vessel I got your letter dated the 7th, which your messenger was said to have carried to Cumænum. The next day I received another through Lucullus about the same hour on which I had arrived; and I received one on the 9th dated from Lanuvium. Hear, therefore, my reply to all of them. In the first place, I am much pleased with what has been done in my concerns respecting both the payment and the business of Albius. But with regard to your Buthrotum, Antonius came to Misenum while I was in Pompeianum; and he had left it again before I heard of his being there. From thence he went to Samnium; so that I can give you little hope of my meeting him. The business of Buthrotum must therefore be managed at Rome. L. Antonius's<sup>9</sup> harangue is quite horrible; Dol-

<sup>5</sup> See letter 14 of this book. <sup>6</sup> See letter 18 of this book.

<sup>7</sup> See book xii. letter 32.

<sup>8</sup> See book xiii. letter 21. It may be supposed that she was sent to negotiate a reconciliation between Cicero and Publius.

<sup>9</sup> He was brother to M. Antonius, and at this time one of the tribunes of the people. He proposed to make a further grant of lands to the people, to secure their support for his brother; in which he was opposed by Dolabella.

lla's excellent. Now<sup>a</sup> let him keep the money himself if he will but pay it on the 15th. I could be sorry if Tertulla<sup>b</sup> were to miscarry; for Cassius's need to be reared as well as Brutus's should be glad to know what is become of the son<sup>c</sup>, and also of the young Cæsar<sup>d</sup>. I have with your first letter, and come now to the second. About the Quintuses and Buthrotum, as I come, as you say. I am much obliged for your advances to Cicero. You think I am mistaken in supposing that the republic depends upon this; but so it is. It will either cease to exist, it will be preserved by him or his party. To your advice of my sending up<sup>e</sup> a written speech, me, my Atticus, reply by a general maxim on these subjects, in which I am pretty well versed. I never was any poet or orator who thought himself superior to himself. This is the case with bad ones. What do you think then of this, who has both genius and learning? Of me also I have had some experience lately on the subject of his edict. I composed one at your request. I liked mine; he liked his own. Nay, as I had addressed to him my treatise on the style of oratory, which I was induced to do at his earnest solicitation, he wrote word to me only, but to you also, that what I recommended he did not approve. Therefore, leave my body, I beg, to write for himself. "Every man his own wife, mine for me; every one his own, mine for me." I cannot say much for the value of this, being taken from Attilius, a very good poet. I wish only that he<sup>f</sup> may be allowed to dress the people at all; for if he is allowed to do so in the city in safety, the cause is ours. Neither nobody will follow the leader of a new war; or those will follow who may easily be persuaded. I come to the third letter. I am that Brutus and Cassius were pleased with it; and have in consequence written to you again. With regard to their wish that Hirrius may be made better through me; I use my endeavours, and he talks most honourably; he lives and is domesticated with Balbus, who honourably likewise: you must judge what I can do to believe. I see you are greatly pleased with Dolabella; I am exceedingly so. I lived in Pansa in Pompeianum; who quite convinced of his upright sentiments, and his desire of peace; but I see clearly that some people are fit for an occasion of war. I approve of the estimation of Brutus and Cassius. You ask me to upon myself the consideration of what I think they ought to do. But opinions depend on the time; which fluctuates every hour. That of Dolabella's, and this speech in opposition to Antonius, seem to me to have done much. Cause was utterly sinking. Now we appear to have a leader; which is the only thing we towns and all good people want. You of Epicurus, and venture to pronounce that could abstain from politics<sup>g</sup>. Does not the

consideration of his patriotic conduct.  
<sup>a</sup> of Cassius.

patra.  
son of Cleopatra by Cæsar.  
the use of Brutus.  
tus.

will be recollected that the leading principle of his philosophy was to consult our own ease.

dear look of my Brutus deter you from such language? Q. the son, as you mention, is the right hand of Antonius. Through him therefore we shall easily carry what we wish<sup>h</sup>. If, as you suppose, L. Antonius should bring forward Octavius, I am anxious to know how he will address the people. I write this in haste; for Cassius's messenger is setting off immediately. I am going presently to pay my compliments to Pilia; then by water to feast with Vestorius. Best compliments to Attica.

### LETTER XXI.

Soon after I had delivered to Cassius's messenger my letter to you on the 11th, my own messenger arrived, and (what was like a prodigy) without any letter from you. But it presently occurred to me that you must have been at Lanuvium. Eros hastened, that I might get a letter from Dolabella. He did not write about my business<sup>i</sup>, for he had not yet received mine; but it was in answer to that of which I sent a copy to you, and was well expressed. As soon as I had despatched Cassius's messenger, I received a visit from Balbus. Gracious gods! how easily might you perceive his dread of quiet! You know the man, how reserved he is; but yet he spake freely of Antonius's designs, who was going round to the veteran soldiers, to secure the ratification of Cæsar's acts, and to make them swear to enforce them everywhere; for which purpose the Duumviri<sup>j</sup> were to examine them every month. He complained also of his own unpopularity; and his whole conversation showed his attachment to Antonius. In short, there is no relying upon anything<sup>k</sup>. To me it is no longer doubtful that affairs tend to war. For that deed<sup>l</sup> has been done with a manly spirit, but with the prudence of a child. Who did not see that there was left an heir<sup>m</sup> to the kingdom? What could be more absurd? "To fear this; to have no apprehension about the other<sup>n</sup>." Nay, at this very time there are many inconsistencies; as that Pontius's Neapolitan villa should be held by the mother<sup>o</sup> of the tyrant-killer. I must read again and again my "Cato the Elder<sup>p</sup>," which I sent you,—for age makes me peevish; I am out of humour with everything: but my life has had its course<sup>q</sup>, let younger men see to it. You will continue to watch over my concerns as you do. I write or rather dictate this while the dessert is upon the table at Vestorius's. I intend to-morrow to be with Hirrius; and thus forsooth I hope to bring over to the honest party one of the five that are left<sup>r</sup>! It

<sup>e</sup> Respecting Buthrotum.

<sup>f</sup> The payment of his debt to Cicero.

<sup>g</sup> The colonial towns of Italy were governed by two magistrates, called duumviri, in imitation of the Roman consuls, and they were subject to the Roman laws.

<sup>h</sup> For Balbus had talked honourably of serving the republic. See letter 20 of this book.

<sup>i</sup> The assassination of Cæsar. <sup>j</sup> Antonius.

<sup>k</sup> The original is a verse of which notice has before been taken. See book xii. letter 62.

<sup>l</sup> Servilia, who had been a favourite of Cæsar, and received a grant of land forfeited by some of the Pompeian party.

<sup>m</sup> Cicero's essay on Old Age, so entitled.

<sup>n</sup> He was now about 63.

<sup>o</sup> I have endeavoured to give what appears the most probable signification of the Greek word of the text. I sus-

is a great delusion. There is no one of them who does not dread a state of quiet. Let me then put wings to my feet; for anything is better than to engage in war. Pray give my best compliments to Attica. I am eager for Octavius's speech, and anything else there may be,—particularly whether Dolabella's money begins to chink\*, or if he has altogether cancelled my account.



### LETTER XXII.

HAVING understood from Pilia that a messenger was to be sent to you on the 15th, I have immediately scrawled something. In the first place, then, I wish you to know that I go from hence to Arpinum the 17th of May,—so that hereafter you will direct thither if there is anything, though I shall myself presently be at Rome. But I wish, before I arrive, to find out more accurately what is likely to happen; though I fear my conjectures may prove too true: for it is sufficiently clear what they aim at. My pupil†, who dines with me to-day, is greatly attached to him whom our Brutus stabbed; and, if you ask me, I plainly perceive they dread a state of quiet. This position they hold and openly maintain,—that he who has been killed was a most distinguished man, and that the whole state is thrown into disorder by his death; that what he

peet that many of these words are borrowed from Atticus, who may possibly have designated by the appellation of *πρωτοκτονοί* some five principal supporters of Caesar's party, one of whom might be Hirtius. From *πρωτοκτονοί* Cicero may humorously have derived *πρωτοκτονώ*.

\* If he is preparing to pay me.

† Hirtius. See letter 12 of this book.

did would be without effect as soon as we lay aside our fears; that his own clemency was his ruin, without which nothing of the kind could have happened to him. What occurs to me is, that if Pompeius\* comes up with a firm army, which is probable, there will certainly be war. The very idea and thought of this disturbs me: for what was formerly allowed to you† will not now be allowed to me. I have not concealed my joy‡; besides, they are fond of charging me with ingratitude. So that what was formerly allowed to you and many others will on no account be allowed. Must I declare myself then, and go into the field? It is better to die a thousand times, especially at this age. The 15th of March, therefore, is not so great a consolation as it was, because of the great blunder that it embraces. Still those young men "by their other well-doings put out this reproach." But if you have any better hope, since you both hear more and are admitted to their counsels, I wish you would write to me, and at the same time consider what I should do about a votive legation§. Many people in these parts warn me not to attend the senate on the first, as soldiers are said to be secretly engaged for that day, and expressly against the conspirators, who, I apprehend, will be safer anywhere than in the senate.

\* Sextus Pompeius.

† To take no part in the civil war.

‡ Joy at Caesar's death.

§ The conspirators, who were all much younger than Cicero.

¶ The original is a verse from some unknown Greek poet.

‡ A leave of absence on some fictitious appointment. See letter 5 of this book, and elsewhere.

## BOOK XV.

### LETTER I.

OSAD news of Alexion\*. It is not to be believed how much I am afflicted; and that, not on account of what most persons suggest, asking what physician I should employ. For what have I now to do with a physician? Or if I should want one, is there such a scarcity? What I have lost is his affection towards me, his kindness and gentleness. This consideration also affects me; what is not to be feared when so temperate a man, so consummate a physician, is unexpectedly carried off by the violence of disease? For all this the only consolation is, that it is the condition of our birth that we should submit to whatever is incident to humanity. Respecting Antonius, I have already written to say that I had not met with him; for he came to Misenum while I was in Pompeianum, and was gone again before I knew of his arrival. But it happened that Hirtius was with me in Puteolanum when I read your letter. I read it to him, and entered upon the subject. In what re-

lates to the first part† he was not less earnest than myself; and in conclusion he appointed me the arbiter not only of this business but of his whole consulship. With Antonius I will so manage, as to let him understand that if he satisfies me in this affair I will give myself wholly to him. I hope Dolabella is at home‡. Let us come now to our friends§, of whom you say you entertain good expectations in consequence of the moderation of their proclamations. But I learned Hirtius's real sentiments when he left me on the 16th to go from Puteolanum to Naples for the sake of meeting Pansa. For I took him aside and counselled him in favour of peace. He could not deny that he was desirous of peace; but he feared the arms of our friends no less than those of Antonius. He confessed it was not without reason that both parties had a guard; but for his own part he was afraid of the arms of both: in short, there is nothing sound. About young Quintus I agree with you. Your letter to his father was extremely handsome, and could not fail of being most agreeable. I had no difficulty in satisfying Cærellia, who

\* This physician was before mentioned. See book vii. letter 2.

† This no doubt regards the business of Butrotum.

‡ That is, at Rome, where he could forward the business.

§ Brutus and Cassius.

not appear very solicitous<sup>b</sup>; and if she were, surely I should not be so. I am surprised you would have listened at all to the lady<sup>c</sup>, who you was so troublesome to you: for as to my having been well of her before her friends, in the hearing of her three sons and her daughter, "the same one does not always utter the same thing<sup>d</sup>," it is this? What is it that should make me about in an assumed character? Is not old of itself a character sufficiently disgusting? If Brutus requests, that I would go to him privately to the first<sup>e</sup>, he has mentioned also in letter to me, and I may probably do so; but I do not at all tell what he wants: for what counsel I give him who am in need of counsel myself? He has consulted his own immortalisation rather than our tranquillity. The report about the nephew<sup>f</sup> will soon be extinguished. Pray remember to Flamma<sup>g</sup>, if there is anything you can do. Yesterday I sent you a letter as I was going from the forum; and I turned aside to Cumani, where I saw Pilia almost well: I saw her besides the gardens near Cumæ; for she had come to attend me, at which I likewise assisted. Cn. Lucullus, an intimate friend, was carrying his mother to her. That day, therefore, I staid in Sinuessanum, the next morning setting out for Arpinum I left this letter. I have nothing new, however, to you, or to ask you; unless, perhaps, you would follow to be of any consequence. Our father has sent me the speech he delivered at the meeting in the capitol, and has desired me to correct (but not with a view to excite applause) he publishes it. The speech is written with elegance of sentiments and expression, so nothing can exceed it. Yet, if I had had the cause to conduct, I should have treated it more warmly; you see what the subject is, he is the person that speaks. I have, therefore, been unable to correct it; for in the style of our Brutus prefers, and agreeably to his method of the best method of speaking, he has succeeded in this oration that nothing can be more elegant. But I alone, whether rightly or not of a different opinion. I wish, however, you would read the speech,—unless you have already,—and would let me know what you of it; though I fear you may be misled by time<sup>h</sup>, and may be over-attentive in your judgment if you will call to mind the thunders of thesenes, you will understand that what is so lately attic may be strongly expressed. these things when we meet. I did not care for Tiro to go to you either without a letter, a letter that contained nothing.

it Cicero's taking back Publilia. See book xiv.

Pilia's mother.

The original is in Greek, and seems to be quoted as a sentence. It means that there is now no reason should disguise his real sentiments, although he has done so before. Old age is bad enough, without made worse by assuming a false character.

The first of June, on which day he designed to go to the senate was summoned.

Attica. What was the report alluded to, is uncertain.

The affair of Montanus. See book xiv. letter 16.

12. It will be recollected that the Attic style was the perfection of good writing.

## LETTER II.

ON the 18th, on my way from Sinuessanum, after I had sent my letter to you and had proceeded from Cumæ to Viscianum, I received yours from the messenger. There was more than enough in it about Buthrotum. For you do not, nor can you, take a greater interest in that business than I do. It is thus proper for you to attend to my concerns and me to yours. I have accordingly undertaken this so, that I shall esteem nothing of superior obligation<sup>1</sup>. I learned from your letter, and from others, that L. Antonius had made a scurvy harangue; but what was the nature of it I do not know, for you said nothing. About Menedemus<sup>2</sup> it is quite right. Quintus<sup>3</sup> must assuredly be dictating what you write. I am glad you approve of my reason for declining to compose what you asked of me<sup>4</sup>, and you will approve it still more when you have read the speech, about which I wrote to you this morning. What you mention about the legions is perfectly true<sup>5</sup>; but you do not seem sufficiently to have considered what you can hope to have done by the senate in the affair of our Buthrotians. As far as my opinion goes (for I see so much), I do not think we<sup>6</sup> shall long subsist: but even if we are disappointed of this resource<sup>7</sup>, you will not be disappointed about Buthrotum<sup>8</sup>. I feel as you do on the subject of Octavius's speech; and am not pleased with the preparations for his games<sup>9</sup>, and the appointment of Matius and Postumius to conduct them. Salserna<sup>10</sup> is a fit colleague for them. But all these people, as you perceive, are as much afraid of peace as we are of war. I should be glad if I could relieve Balbus from the odium he has incurred<sup>11</sup>; but he does not himself believe it to be possible: therefore he turns his attention elsewhere. I am glad that you derive comfort from the first Tusculan Disquisition; for there is no resource either better or readier<sup>12</sup>. I am not sorry that Flamma speaks so fairly. What may be the case of the Tyndaritan<sup>13</sup>, in which you are so earnest, I know not; yet I will give them my support<sup>14</sup>. These transac-

<sup>1</sup> How well he fulfilled this promise is manifested by his letters still extant to Plancus and Capito. See Appendix.

<sup>2</sup> It is not known to what this alludes. The name occurs again letter 4 of this book.

<sup>3</sup> This evidently relating to something said in Atticus's letter, it is no wonder that it should no longer be intelligible.

<sup>4</sup> See book xiv. letter 20.

<sup>5</sup> This is supposed to allude to some legions which Antonius had lately recalled from Macedonia.

<sup>6</sup> The senate.

<sup>7</sup> I understand this to mean, "even if we have not the senate to support us."

<sup>8</sup> We shall be able to accomplish our purpose through Antonius.

<sup>9</sup> Games that had been promised by Caesar, and were now celebrated by Octavius to gain the affections of the populace.

<sup>10</sup> Salserna, Matius, and Postumius, were all partisans of Caesar.

<sup>11</sup> Balbus, though friendly to Cicero, was attached to Caesar, and therefore suspected of ill-will to the cause of Brutus and the republic. See book xiv. letter 20.

<sup>12</sup> The first Tusculan Disquisition is upon the contempt of death.

<sup>13</sup> A people of Sicily.

<sup>14</sup> So this imperfect sentence ought probably to be completed.



tions seem to move this one-of-the-five", especially the expenditure of the money<sup>2</sup>. I am sorry for Alexion; yet having fallen into so severe an illness, I think that he has been kindly dealt with. I should like to know who are his heirs in the second degree<sup>3</sup>, and what is the date of his will.

### LETTER III.

I RECEIVED two letters from you on the 22d in Atina, in answer to two of mine. One was dated the 18th, the other the 21st. To the earliest therefore first. Pray come to Tusculanum, as you propose. I mean to be there the 27th. When you say that we must submit to the conquerors, I do not agree with you; for many things appear to me preferable. As to what you recollect to have been done in the temple of Apollo during the consulship of Lentulus and Marcellus<sup>4</sup>; neither the case nor the time is similar; especially as you mention that Marcellus and others are taking their departure. I must therefore find out and determine on the spot, whether I can safely remain in Rome. These new meetings alarm the inhabitants<sup>5</sup>; for we are placed in great straits. But let these things be disregarded; I can look upon still greater with unconcern. I have been made acquainted with Calva's will, a base and sordid fellow. I thank you for the care you take about Demonius's accounts. I have already written very particularly to Dolabella about Marius, if only my letter has been delivered. For his sake I wish him success, as indeed I ought. I come now to the more recent letter. I have learned what I wanted about Alexion<sup>6</sup>. Hirtius is in your interest<sup>7</sup>. I wish Antonius were worse than he is<sup>8</sup>. You mention Quintus the son. A volume of evils! Of the father we will speak when we meet. I am desirous of assisting Brutus in everything I can. I see you entertain the same opinion of his speech that I do. But I do not quite understand what you wish me to write, as if it were a speech delivered by Brutus; when he has himself published his own. How can this be? Would you have it as against a tyrant, who had been justly killed? I shall have much to say, and much to write; but it must be in another manner and time. The tribunes have done well about Cæsar's chair<sup>9</sup>. And excellent the fourteen rows of knights. I am glad Brutus has been at my house, provided he was pleased, and staid as long as he liked.

<sup>2</sup> Hirtius. See book xiv. letter 21, note c.

<sup>3</sup> Antonius's expenditure of the money taken from the temple of Ops. <sup>7</sup> After the failure of the first heirs.

<sup>4</sup> At the breaking out of the civil war, when the senate united with Pompeius, and invested the consuls with extraordinary authority to provide for the safety of the republic.

<sup>5</sup> The meetings of the veteran soldiers in the country towns. <sup>6</sup> See letter 9 of this book.

<sup>7</sup> On the subject of Buthrotium.

<sup>8</sup> This must be supposed to relate to some passage in Atticus's letter, where he mentioned that Antonius was ill.

<sup>9</sup> It had been decreed, in flattery to Cæsar, that he should have a gilt chair in the senate and public places. Octavius wished to have this chair placed, in memory of Cæsar, at the games, but the tribunes forbade it; on which account they seem to have been applauded by the knights in the theatre, where they sat in fourteen rows of benches reserved by law for their exclusive use.

### LETTER IV.

ON the 23d about two o'clock a messenger arrived from Q. Fufius with a letter containing something about my restoring myself to him<sup>1</sup>; as silly as usual; unless, perhaps, whatever we dislike is apt to appear silly. I replied in a manner that I think you would approve. He brought me two letters from you, one of the 22d, the other the 23d. I shall answer the latter first. "And the legion?" I applaud the circumstance. And if Carfulenus<sup>2</sup> too; the streams, as they say, will run upwards<sup>3</sup>. You take notice of the factious counsels of Antonius. I wish he may act through the populace, rather than through the senate; and I imagine this is likely to be the case. But to me all his measures have a warlike tendency. If indeed Decimus Brutus's province is snatched away, whatever I may think of his strength, it seems impossible to be done without a war. But for this I do not wish, now that assurance<sup>4</sup> is given to the Buthrotians. You may smile; but I am sorry that this should not rather have been accomplished by my attention, diligence and influence. When you say that you do not know what is to become of our friends<sup>5</sup>, the same doubt has long since given me concern; so that the consolation I derived from the 15th of March already appears foolish. For we have shown a manly spirit, but, believe me, a childish prudence. The tree has been cut down, not torn up by the roots; and you see accordingly how it sprouts. Let us have recourse then to the Tusculan Disquisitions, since you often appeal to them. We must endeavour<sup>6</sup> to conceal this from Sausfeius; for my part I will never tell. You say that Brutus has written to inquire on what day I should go to Tusculanum. As I before mentioned to you, the 27th; and I hope to see you there as soon as possible; for I apprehend I shall be obliged to proceed to Lanuvium<sup>7</sup>, where there will be a great deal of talking. But I shall see about it. I revert now to the earlier letter, of which I pass over that first part relative to the Buthrotians, which is lodged in my inmost soul; if only, as you say, there is any opportunity of acting. You seem quite earnest on the subject of Brutus's speech, by urging it again so copiously. Should I then support the same cause for which he has written? should I write without his invitation? No interference can be more disrespectful. But,

<sup>1</sup> This expression may probably be copied from Fufius's letter.

<sup>2</sup> This is copied from Atticus's letter, and no doubt alludes to the martial legion under the command of Carfulenus, which deserted from Antonius at this time.

<sup>3</sup> The original is a Greek proverbial expression, signifying that it would be beyond all expectation; for Carfulenus had been a firm friend to Cæsar. In fact he did not join Brutus, but Octavius.

<sup>4</sup> May not this refer to the unwarranted assertion of some foolish person saying that he would be unanswerable for the safety of the Buthrotians? which Cicero pleasantly ridicules. Had a war broken out, it might be expected that Antonius would be otherwise employed than in settling soldiers in Buthrotium.

<sup>5</sup> The conspirators.

<sup>6</sup> This is said in jest, with reference to Sausfeius's attachment to the sect of Epicurus; while the Tusculan Disquisitions are conducted upon principles totally opposite. It will be remembered that Atticus was also an Epicurean.

<sup>7</sup> Brutus and Cassius were at Lanuvium.

you, something in the manner of Heraclides<sup>1</sup>. that indeed I do not object; but the subject is well considered, and we must wait for a season of writing. For, whatever you may think of me, (and I should certainly wish you to think the best possible,) if things remain as they are, (you will bear what I am going to say,) the 15th of March affords me no satisfaction. For would never have returned; and we should not have been compelled by fear to confirm his acts. to adopt Saufeius's maxims<sup>2</sup>, and renounce Tuscan Disquisitions to which you also (Vestorius?) so gracious towards me was he, even dead may the gods confound!) that, we have not by his death regained our liberty, was no reason, at my age, to dislike him for auster. I blush, believe me. But I have already said, and will not erase it. I could have wished report about Menedemus had been true; and that about the queen may be so. The rest we meet; especially what measures our friends should pursue; what also ourselves, if Cæsar means to beset the senate with soldiers. I have given this letter to his messenger, I was hoping he might open it. I have therefore sent on the messenger for yours required an answer. How much I wish you could have given Brutus assistance! I will therefore write to him. I sent Tiro to Dolabella with a letter and instructions. Desire him to come to you; and if he has anything to say, write what you please. See here! most provokingly, L. Cæsar begs that you go to him at The Grove<sup>3</sup>, or to let him know where he may find me; for Brutus would have some conversation with me. A useless and fruitless job! I think however I will go, and from thence to Rome, unless I change my present purpose. I send you this in few words, there is yet nothing from Balbus. I am therefore expecting to hear from you, and not only what can be done, but also what will be done.

#### LETTER V.

A messenger that went to Brutus has brought letters from him and Cassius. They earnestly give my opinion; Brutus, indeed, which of the maxims<sup>4</sup> he should adopt. A sad state of affairs! I positively nothing to say, and therefore of maintaining silence, unless you suggest anything different. But if anything occurs to

Heraclides appears to have written a book of political maxims, which has not come down to us. Book xiii.

Cæsar would probably never have returned safe from the Parthian expedition. This appears to be said in reference to the actual danger of the war, which had already been fatal to Crassus's army; and partly in reference to the unstable and invidious nature of Cæsar's power. See book x. letter 8.

The maxims of the Epicureans, who profess to consult their own ease.

Cæsar must allude to something said, very likely in jest, in the letter.

The reason is every reason to think this must be the beginning of a separate letter.

At Aricia, where Cæsar had built a house. See book x. letter 1.

Whether he should go up to Rome the 1st of June; or retire from Italy.

you, pray write. Cassius strongly begs and entreats me to make a good citizen of Hirtius. Do you think he is in his senses? 'Tis the fuller and the coals<sup>5</sup>. I send you his letter. What you say respecting a decree of the senate for the provinces of Brutus and Cassius<sup>6</sup>, is repeated by Balbus and by Hirtius; and the latter purposes himself to bring it on; for he is already in Tusculanum. He strongly advises me to keep away. He does this on account of the danger, which he says threatened him also. But for my part, even if there were no danger, I am so far from caring to prevent Antonius' suspicions of my dissatisfaction at his success, that the wish of avoiding him is of itself a reason why I am unwilling to go to Rome. Our friend Varro has sent me a letter, which he received from I know not whom (for he had erased the name), in which it was mentioned, that those veteran soldiers, whose claims<sup>7</sup> were rejected, (for some of them were dismissed,) talked very seditiously; so that whoever was thought to have opposed their interests, would be in great danger at Rome. Besides, how should I manage my going, my returning, my countenance, my step, amongst that party<sup>8</sup>. And if, as you say, L. Antonius is to go against Decimus<sup>9</sup>, the rest against our friends<sup>10</sup>, what should I do? or how should I conduct myself? I have therefore determined, as matters now stand, to absent myself from that city in which I have not only flourished with the highest dignity, but have enjoyed some share of it even under subjection. Yet I am not so much resolved to go out of Italy, (upon which I must deliberate with you,) as not to go up thither<sup>11</sup>.

#### LETTER VI.

Our friend Brutus has written to me, and likewise Cassius, that I might use my authority to secure Hirtius, whom they knew to have been hitherto well affected, though they could not entirely depend upon him. For I apprehend he is displeased with Antonius, but still attached to that cause. However, I wrote, recommending to him the dignity of Brutus and Cassius; and wish you to be acquainted with his answer, in case you should draw from it the same conclusion as I do, that the opposite party are even now afraid of our friends' possessing more spirit than they really have.

"Hirtius to his Cicero.

"You ask if I am yet returned from the country; or whether, at a time when everybody is in activity, I am amusing myself in idleness. I likewise have quitted the city; for I thought it more useful to absent myself. I write this setting off to Tusculanum. And I would not have you suppose me so strenuous as to return on the 5th; for I see nothing that demands my attention, the

<sup>1</sup> In the uncertainty of a doubtful text, I read *δ γράφεις ἐνθρακας*, "the fuller attempting to clean coals;" for he considered it a fruitless endeavour to reclaim him from Cæsar's party to favour Brutus and Cassius.

<sup>2</sup> To whom provinces would naturally be decreed, as to prætors, at the expiration of their office.

<sup>3</sup> Claims of a portion of land.

<sup>4</sup> Cæsar's friends.

<sup>5</sup> Decimus Brutus.

<sup>6</sup> M. Brutus, and the other conspirators.

<sup>7</sup> To Rome.

appointments being provided for so many years. As Brutus and Cassius may obtain anything of me through you, so I wish that by you they may as easily be induced to enter into no intemperate counsels. For you say that, at the time they wrote to you, they were retiring. Whither? or wherefore? Stop them, I beseech you, Cicero; and suffer not all these things to perish, which must be utterly ruined by plunder, by fire, by slaughter. Only, if they have any cause of fear, let them be upon their guard; but let them attempt nothing more. In good truth they will gain no more by violent counsels than by gentle ones, provided they are prudent. For this state of things, which is passing on, is not of a nature to last; but by opposition it presently assumes a power of doing mischief. Write to me in Tusculanum, and let me know what hopes you have of them."

This is Hirtius's letter; to which I replied, that they entertained no intemperate designs; and this I confidently affirmed. This, such as it is, I wished you to know. Since sealing my letter I have heard from Balbus that Servilia had returned, and confirmed the opinion that they would not go out of the country. I am now expecting a letter from you.

#### LETTER VII.

I THANK you for the letters you sent me, which indeed gave me much pleasure; especially that of our friend Sextus<sup>b</sup>. You will say, "because he commends you." I think indeed that may be one reason; but yet before I came to that part, I was exceedingly pleased both with his sentiments in regard to the republic, and with the accuracy of his writing. The peace-maker Servius<sup>c</sup>, with his little clerk, seems to have acted as an ambassador, and to be afraid of any captious proceeding. But he ought to have considered, that "it was no struggle of right," but what follows<sup>d</sup>. Let me hear also from you.

#### LETTER VIII.

AFTER you left me I received two letters from Balbus; no news. Also one from Hirtius, who represents himself to be highly offended with the conduct of the veteran troops. I am anxious to know what they will do about the first of March\*. I have therefore sent Tiro, and several others with him, that whatever happens you may write to me by one of them. I have besides written to Antonius about an honorary legation, lest being an irritable man, he might be offended had I applied only to Dolabella. But as he is said to be difficult of

access, I have written to Eutrapelus to present my letter to him, as having occasion for such an appointment. A votive legation is more honourable; but I may make use of both<sup>f</sup>. Again and again I beg you to take care of yourself. I wish you could come to me; but if you cannot, we will attain the same end by letter. Gracchus sends me word, that C. Cassius had informed him there were men provided to be sent armed to Tusculanum. This does not appear to me probable; but yet it is right to be upon one's guard, and to go about from one villa to another<sup>g</sup>. To-morrow will produce something to direct us in the consideration of this business.

#### LETTER IX.

ON the evening of the third I received a letter from Balbus, saying that the senate was to meet on the 5th, for the purpose of appointing Brutus in Asia, Cassius in Sicily, to purchase corn for the use of the city. Wretched business! first, that they should receive any commission from these people; then, if any, that it should be such a lieutenant's commission<sup>h</sup>. I know not if it is better than sitting by the Eurotas<sup>i</sup>. But these things chance must govern. He says that at the same time a decree is to be passed for the allotment of the provinces to them, and to the rest of prætorian rank. This certainly is better than that Persic<sup>j</sup> portico. For I would not have that distant Lacedæmon supposed to mean Lanuvium. Do you laugh, you will say, in such a state of affairs! What should I do? I am tired of weeping. Immortal gods! how the first page of your letter disturbed me! But what was that collision of arms in your house? I am glad however that this storm soon passed over. I am anxious to know what you have done with your commission<sup>k</sup>, at once so sad and difficult of consultation. For it is indeed quite inextricable; so beset are we by all the troops. As for me, Brutus's letter, which you say you have read, has so disturbed me, that though I was before at a loss, yet I am become duller than ever through

<sup>f</sup> A votive legation granted by the two consuls, and an honorary lieutenantancy from Dolabella. A votive legation was a nominal appointment in discharge of a vow. See letter I of this book.

<sup>g</sup> To avoid being surprised. It should be mentioned, however, that the text in this place is very doubtful. In the Epist. ad Fam. xi. 20. D. Brutus admonishes Cicero to be upon his guard—*cautum, et insidias vitantes*.

<sup>h</sup> During the time of their prætorship it is probable they could not be sent abroad but by some commission of this kind, which may have been devised by the friends of peace.

<sup>i</sup> The Eurotas was a river of Lacedæmon. The expression is probably a proverbial one, signifying, "to remain inactive," as Brutus and Cassius were doing at Lanuvium. The Romans used to give great names to their canals:—"ductus aquarum isti Nilos et Euripos vocant."—*De Leg. ii. 1.*

<sup>j</sup> Having previously applied the name of Eurotas to the stream that flowed by Lanuvium, he goes on in the same figure of speech to call the portico of Lanuvium by the name of a portico at Lacedæmon; and concludes ironically, that he would not have Atticus suppose him to mean Lanuvium; thus humorously giving the true interpretation of his own metaphor.

<sup>k</sup> Atticus appears to have been solicited to go to Lanuvium for the purpose of advising with his friend Brutus in the present difficult situation. See letter 10 of this book.

\* Caesar, preparatory to his Parthian expedition, had nominated the magistrates for several years in advance.

<sup>b</sup> This is generally supposed to mean Sextus Peduceus, of whom mention is made, book vii. letter 13, and book x. letter 1.

<sup>c</sup> Servius Sulpicius, a distinguished lawyer, who may perhaps on that account be represented as attended by his clerk. He is mentioned before. See book x. letter 14.

<sup>d</sup> The original is from Ennius—"It is no struggle of right, but rather of arms; they aim at a kingdom, and proceed by main force."—*Aul. Gell. xx. 10.*

<sup>e</sup> Commentators have not without reason suspected some error of the text. It ought probably to be written "the 1st of June." If that is not the case, it must relate to something no longer understood.

ress of mind<sup>1</sup>. But I will write more when I informed of what has been done. At present we nothing to say, and the less, because I am bful if you will get this letter. For it is certain whether the messenger will see you. I very anxious to hear from you.

### LETTER X.

ow affectionately is Brutus's letter written ! unlucky this time, when you are prevented going to him ! But what can I write<sup>2</sup> ? did I advise him to accept the offer of these le ? What more disgraceful ? To attempt any ; They dare not, neither can they. Come, should I advise them to remain quiet ? Who answer for their safety ? And if any violent ures are adopted with regard to Decimus, will become of our friends, even if nobody to molest them ? Not to celebrate the s<sup>3</sup> ? What more dishonourable ? To exact ! How does it differ from that appointment ion<sup>4</sup> ? Or what office in the state is more mptible ? In such a situation of things, el is not safe even for the person who gives his however I might disregard, if I were any good. But to enter upon it without any ect of advantage ; while he listens to the or even the entreaties of his mother, why I interfere ? I will however think what kind er I can write ; for I cannot bear to be silent. presently send therefore either to Antium Circæi<sup>5</sup>.

### LETTER XI.

AME to Antium on the 26th. Brutus was glad me. Afterwards in the presence of several s, and of Servilia<sup>6</sup>, Tertulla<sup>7</sup>, and Portia<sup>8</sup>, ed what I thought. Favonius also was there. meditated upon this as I went along, and as my opinion that he should accept this ommission in Asia ; that nothing now rel for us to do but to secure ourselves ; in was involved the protection also of the c itself. After I had entered into this dis-

Cassius came in ; upon which I repeated ne sentiments. At this place Cassius with ed looks (you would say Mars himself was ng) declared he would not go into Sicily.

I accept an offer which is intended as an "What then do you propose to do ?"

To which he replied, that he would go eece. "And what," said I, "will you do, ?" "I will go to Rome," said he, "if you t." "But I do by no means advise it, for not be safe." "But if I could be safe, ou then approve it ?" "So much so that not have you go away at all, neither at e, nor into a province after your pretorship. o not advise you to trust yourself in the I added what will readily occur to you, why I not be safe. A great deal was then said, probable that Atticus may have asked Cicero's

<sup>m</sup> To Brutus.

was the customary duty of the city pretor. appears to have been formerly sent out of Sicily us under colour of some embassy, but really from to remove one whom he feared.

ich places Brutus was going. <sup>q</sup> Brutus's mother. us's wife.

and especially by Cassius, complaining of the oppor- tunities which had been lost ; and he heavily accused Decimus. I said we ought not to dwell upon what<sup>1</sup> was past ; though at the same time I agreed with him. And having entered upon the consideration of what ought to have been done ; without however saying anything new or anything more than is said every day ; (for I did not touch upon the subject of having omitted to strike anybody else<sup>2</sup> ; ) but only that the senate ought to have been assembled, and the people more powerfully excited while their affections were yet warm : "It is taking the man- agement of the whole republic," exclaims your female friend ; "this I never heard anybody advance." I checked myself<sup>3</sup>. At length Cassius seemed disposed to go into Sicily ; (for Servilia engaged that the mention of the corn should be expunged from the decree ; ) and our friend<sup>4</sup> was soon driven from that idle<sup>5</sup> talk ; for he said that he acquiesced. He determined therefore that the games should be celebrated in his name, but without his being present. And he appeared will- ing to proceed into Asia from Antium. Not to tire you ; I had no satisfaction in that visit, besides the consciousness of having done my duty. For it was not to be suffered that he should leave Italy without my seeing him. Excepting for this debt of affection and kindness, I might say to myself— "What is the use of your coming hither, O prophet<sup>6</sup> ?" I found the vessel<sup>7</sup> shattered, or rather gone to pieces. Nothing was done with wisdom, nothing with prudence, nothing with regularity. So that if I before did not hesitate, yet still less do I now hesitate to fly away from hence ; and that as soon as possible ; "where I may hear neither of the deeds nor the name of the Pelopidæ<sup>8</sup>." But while I think of it, let me inform you that Dolabella has appointed me his lieutenant from the 2d of April<sup>9</sup>. I was told of it yesterday even- ing. A votive appointment you did not like ; and indeed it was absurd, that having bound myself by vows "if the republic should subsist," I should now discharge them when it is overturned. Besides, the honorary legations have, I think, a definite period by the Julian law ; and it is not easy to a legation of this kind<sup>4</sup> to add leave to go in and out when you please ; which is now granted to me. And the right which this licence gives me for five years is charming. Though why should I think of five years ? The business appears to me to be con- tracted within a little space<sup>5</sup>. But let me not utter ill omens.

<sup>1</sup> That what is here said refers to Decimus only, appears from the context ; for Cicero himself immediately proceeds to the consideration of their past errors.

<sup>2</sup> Meaning that Antonius ought to have been killed as well as Cæsar. <sup>v</sup> Servilia.

<sup>3</sup> So I understand it, upon the authority of Cicero : "Re- primam jam, et non insequar longius."—De Leg. ii. 18.

<sup>4</sup> Brutus.

<sup>5</sup> About going to Rome.

<sup>6</sup> The original is a verse taken from some unknown Greek author.

<sup>7</sup> The vessel of the state, a metaphor not unfrequent among Roman authors.

<sup>8</sup> A verse of the poet Accius, quoted before. See book xiv. letter 13.

<sup>9</sup> It is uncertain whether there is any error in this date, or whether there may have been some reason for the com- mission being antedated.

<sup>4</sup> One that is obtained for the discharge of a vow.

<sup>5</sup> That is, the cause of the republic is reduced to a short term.

## LETTER XII.

THIS is good news about Buthrotum. But I had already sent Tiro with a letter<sup>1</sup> to Dolabella as you desired. What harm? I thought I had written sufficiently distinctly about our friends at Antium<sup>2</sup>, that you needed not to doubt of their remaining quiet, and accepting Antonius's insulting offer. Cassius scorned the business of the corn, which Servilia engaged to get expunged from the decree of the senate. But our friend<sup>3</sup>, with all his dignity, said he would go into Asia, after he had agreed with me that he could not safely reside in Rome. For he thought it better to exhibit the games without being present. He was collecting vessels, and preparing for his passage. In the mean time they designed to remain in the same neighbourhood. Brutus talked of going to Astura<sup>4</sup>. L. Antonius kindly indeed by letter desires me not to make myself uneasy<sup>5</sup>. I acknowledge this as one favour received; and may perhaps receive a second, unless he should come to Tusculanum. How intolerable are these negotiations<sup>6</sup>! which however are tolerated<sup>7</sup>. Which of Brutus's party<sup>8</sup> is to blame for this<sup>9</sup>? There is, I am persuaded, no want of sense, no want of spirit in Octavianus<sup>10</sup>; and he seemed to be affected as we could wish towards our heroes. But it is matter of deep consideration what reliance can be placed on his age, his name<sup>11</sup>, his succession, his education. His stepfather<sup>12</sup>, whom I saw at Astura, thought he was not to be trusted. But he must be cherished however, if for no other reason, that he may be disunited from Antonius. It is well done of Marcellus, if he directs our own's own<sup>13</sup>; who seemed to me to be much attached to him. He<sup>14</sup> did not place much reliance on Pansa and Hirtius. They<sup>15</sup> have a good natural disposition, if it is but firm<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Upon the subject of Buthrotum, about which Atticus appears now to have had some satisfactory assurance, perhaps through the instrumentality of Dolabella. See letter 14 of this book.

<sup>2</sup> Brutus and Cassius.

<sup>3</sup> Brutus.

<sup>4</sup> To Cicero's house. See letter 3 of this book, and book xiv. letter 19.

<sup>5</sup> Under the apprehension of his Tusculan villa being seized. See letter 8 of this book.

<sup>6</sup> That we should be forced to negotiate for our security.

<sup>7</sup> Antonius being suffered to proceed with impunity.

<sup>8</sup> So the word *Bruti* is to be understood. See book xiv. letter 14.

<sup>9</sup> For suffering Antonius to live.

<sup>10</sup> The same who is before called Octavius; but his adoption into Caesar's family having been confirmed, he took the name of C. Julius Caesar Octavianus, that of Augustus being added afterwards.

<sup>11</sup> The name and inheritance of Caesar.

<sup>12</sup> Philippus. See book xiv. letter 12.

<sup>13</sup> It is consonant with Atticus's manner to suppose that he may thus have designated the young Quintus, meaning Cicero's own brother's own son.

<sup>14</sup> Philippus.

<sup>15</sup> Pansa and Hirtius.

<sup>16</sup> He intimates the same thing in letters 1 and 6 of this book, and again in letter 22. I know not if any apology might be expected for giving a new interpretation to the concluding sentences of this letter. Suffice it to say, that I was dissatisfied with the explanation of former commentators, and always incline to resist the itch of conjectural emendations, the offspring of idleness and vanity. At the same time I should add, that both Middleton and Mongault apply this to Octavianus.

## LETTER XIII.

ON the 24th I received two letters from you. I shall reply to the earliest first. I agree with you that I should neither take the lead, nor close the rear; but should nevertheless favour them<sup>1</sup>. I have sent you my speech, and leave the keeping and the publication of it to your discretion. But when shall we see the time that you will think it may be produced? I do not understand how the truce you mention can possibly take place. It is better to use no opposition; which is the policy I mean to adopt. When you say that two legions have arrived at Brundisium, you get all information first<sup>2</sup>: write me word therefore of everything you hear. I am expecting Varro's Dialogue. I now approve of undertaking something in the manner of Heracles<sup>3</sup>, especially as you anticipate it with so much delight: but I wish to know of what kind you would have it. As I mentioned to you before, or formerly, (since you prefer this expression,) you have, to tell you the truth<sup>4</sup>, made me the more desirous of writing, by adding to your own opinion, which was well known to me, the authority of Peduceus, which is always great, and of the first weight with me. I will endeavour therefore to prevent your charging me either with idleness, or want of attention. Vectenus and Faberius I cherish, as you advise. I suspect Clælius of no evil design, although—But what has he done? On the subject of maintaining our freedom, than which assuredly nothing is sweeter, I agree with you. Behave so to Gallus Caninius: The wicked man<sup>5</sup>! What else can I call him? Should I call him the cautious Marcellus? Such would I call myself; yet not so very cautious. I have now replied to your longer and earlier letter; but what shall I reply to the shorter and more recent one, except that it was most delicious? The news from Spain is excellent. Might I but see my Balbilus<sup>6</sup> safe, the support of my old age. I may say the same of Annianus, considering the attraction I receive from Visellia<sup>7</sup>. But these things are subject to the lot of human nature. You say that you know nothing of Brutus; but Selicia informs me that M. Scaptius<sup>8</sup> is arrived, and that he is to come to her, not with any display, but privately; and that I should know everything; which I will immediately communicate to you. In the mean time you mention, in the same letter, that a servant of Bassus is come, who brings intelligence of the Alexandrian legions being in arms; that Bassus is sent for<sup>9</sup>, and Cassius is expected. What say you?

<sup>1</sup> The party of Brutus and Cassius.

<sup>2</sup> Though Cicero was now in the neighbourhood of Puteoli, and consequently much nearer to Brundisium, yet news from thence had arrived at Rome before it reached him.

<sup>3</sup> See letter 4 of this book.

<sup>4</sup> The text has been variously tortured. I would point it thus—*Ad scribendum, dicere tibi vere, fecisti me accitem, &c. i. e. ut possim dicere tibi vere.*

<sup>5</sup> This appears to me to relate to Marcellus, whatever he may have done; otherwise I see not how the following expression, *cautum Marcellum*, should come to be in the accusative case, unless indeed it be copied from Atticus.

<sup>6</sup> I apprehend the word Balbilus is but a diminutive from Balbus, and so afterwards Annianus for Annus.

<sup>7</sup> This must be some relation of Annia.

<sup>8</sup> See book v. letter 21.

<sup>9</sup> To put himself at the head of the Alexandrian legions.

republic seems to be recovering its rights. We must not presume beforehand. You know the steadiness of these troops<sup>d</sup>, and their habits under. Dolabella is the best of men. Though I am writing at my dessert, I hear that he is himself to Baie, yet he wrote to me from Capri a letter, which I received upon quitting Bath, saying that he had done everything to the best about the payment. He accuses Vectenus of flattery, as such people are accustomed to do; adds that my friend Sestius has taken the whole stress upon himself. He is an excellent man, very much attached to me; yet I want to know Sestius should be able to do in this affair than any one of us. If however there should be anything beyond my expectation, you will take to inform me. But if, as I imagine, it is a case, you will nevertheless write; for such a stance will not affect me. Here I amuse myself with philosophical speculations, (for what am I to do?) and copiously explain what relates to duty, addressing myself to Cicero. For on this subject can a father more properly speak to a son? Afterwards I shall proceed to something else.

In short, there shall remain some fruit of my excursion. Varro was expected to-day or to-morrow. But I am hastening away to Pompeia, not that anything can be more beautiful than the place; but there I shall be less molested by the sea. Pray let me know what accusation is laid at in the case of Myrtilus, who I hear has deserved punishment; and whether it is quite clear that he was corrupted. While I write this, I imagine the speech will just have been delivered. I am almost afraid to hear what you may say of it. Though how does it concern me, if it comes out till the republic is restored? which what are my hopes? I dare not

#### LETTER XIV.

On the 26th I received a letter from Dolabella, which I send you a copy. In this he says that he has done everything that you could wish. I lately wrote to him in return with the fullest expression of my thanks. But that he might not be surprised at my writing twice on the same subject, I gave it as a reason, that I had not before been able to have any personal communication with him. Not to detain you, the following is a copy of the letter:—

*“Cicero to his Dolabella, Consul.*

Having before heard by letter from my friend of your great liberality and extreme kindness towards him; and having it also under your hand, you that had done what we desired, I express my thanks to you in such terms, that you might understand you could not have done upon me a greater favour. But Atticus since comes himself to me at Tusculanum for a single purpose of returning you his thanks, and for the extraordinary attention and goodness he had experienced from you in the present affair; I could not refrain from repeating what seems the most natural interpretation, though corrected by commentators; who have followed each in applying the words to Antonius and his party. saying that he had no hope at all, but avoided the saying so.

ing the same to you more distinctly in this letter. For of all the marks of your affection and civility towards me, my Dolabella, which are very great, let me assure you that I esteem this the highest and most grateful, by letting Atticus see my regard for you, and yours for me. For the rest, though the settlement of Buthrotum has been your work, and we are naturally inclined to support the fruits of our own exertion, yet I wish again and again to recommend both the cause and the city to your patronage, that you may be pleased to cover it with your authority and assistance. You will confer a lasting security on the Buthrotians; and will save Atticus and me from much trouble and anxiety, if for my honour's sake you will let them always remain under your protection. Which again and again I earnestly entreat you to do.”

Having finished this letter, I devoted myself to my compositions, which I fear may in several places call for your little red marks<sup>f</sup>, so discomposed am I, and occupied with deep thoughts.

#### LETTER XV.

CONFOUND L. Antonius! if he molests the Buthrotians. I have drawn up my attestation<sup>g</sup>, which you may countersign when you please. If L. Fadius the ædile demands the money belonging to the people of Arpinum, deliver up even the whole of it. (I wrote to you in a former letter about the 110 æstertia (900*l*.) which were to be provided for Statius<sup>h</sup>.) If therefore Fadius asks for it, I wish it to be given to him; but to nobody besides Fadius. I think there is some other deposit at my house, which I have written to Eros to give back<sup>i</sup>. The queen<sup>k</sup> I hate. Ammonius, the voucher of her promises, knows that I am justified in what I do. They<sup>l</sup> were all connected with learning and becoming my character, so that I should not mind declaring them in the public assembly. Sara, independently of my knowing him to be a bad man, was besides insolent to me. For once only I saw him in my house, when asking him civilly what he wanted, he said he came to look for Atticus. But of the haughtiness of the queen herself, when she was in the gardens on the other side of the Tiber, I cannot speak without great pain. Let me, then, have nothing to do with such people, who seem to think not so much that I have no spirit, as that I have scarcely common feeling. Eros's mismanagement, as I conceive, is an obstacle in the way of my going abroad. For while I ought to have abundance, from the balance which he drew the fifth of April, I am under the necessity of borrowing. And what was received from the produce of my estate, I supposed to have been laid by for that temple<sup>m</sup>. But

<sup>f</sup> Atticus appears to have been in the habit of marking with red wax such passages as he disapproved. See book xvi. letter 11.

<sup>g</sup> Respecting, no doubt, the state of public affairs.

<sup>h</sup> To Caesar's covenant respecting the Buthrotians. See Appendix. To L. Plancus.

<sup>i</sup> Statius appears to have been a freed-man of Q. Cicero. See book v. letter 1; and book xv. letter 19.

<sup>j</sup> This settlement of Cicero's accounts seems to have been made preparatory to his going into Greece. See letter 17 of this book.

<sup>k</sup> Cleopatra.

<sup>l</sup> The promises he had received from Cleopatra, it may be, of books, or statues.

<sup>m</sup> In which he proposed to consecrate his daughter's memory. See book xii. letter 18, &c.

I have given instructions about these matters to Tiro, whom I have sent to Rome on that account. I did not care to trouble you, who had already trouble enough. The more modest my Cicero is, the more I feel for him. For upon this subject he mentioned nothing to me, to whom he ought particularly to have written; but he wrote to Tiro to say, that since the first of April, when the year ends, he had received nothing. You were always of opinion, agreeably to your natural disposition, and thought also that it concerned my dignity, that he should have from me not only a liberal, but also a handsome and ample allowance. Therefore I wish you would manage (what I can transact through nobody else, or I would not trouble you), that there may be paid by exchanges at Athens what is sufficient for his yearly expenses. Eros will furnish the money for this purpose. I send up Tiro; therefore you will<sup>a</sup> be so good as to take care about it, and write me word if anything occurs to you upon the subject.

#### LETTER XVI.

At length a messenger is arrived from Cicero with a letter written, in good truth, after the ancient manner<sup>a</sup>, which of itself shows some degree of proficiency. Other people likewise give me good accounts. Leonidas, however, still uses the same expression of "hitherto". But Herodes gives him the highest commendations. What think you? Though these should prove mere words, I am gratified to receive them on this subject, and gladly become a credulous hearer. If you have heard anything from Statius that concerns me, I should be glad to be informed of it. I assure you this place<sup>b</sup> is beautiful, and quite retired; and, if you wish to write anything, free from interruption. But I know not how it is, "Sweet home". Accordingly my steps revert to Tusculanum<sup>c</sup>. For, after all, this rude scene would soon grow tiresome. I am besides afraid of the rains, if my prognostics<sup>d</sup> are true; for the frogs are exercising their rhetoric. I beg you to let me know where, and on what day, I can see our friend Brutus.

#### LETTER XVII.

I RECEIVED two letters on the 14th, one dated that day, and one the day before. Therefore to the earliest first. You will inform me about Brutus, when you know yourself. I had heard of the pretended alarm of the consuls<sup>e</sup>; for Sica, very affectionately indeed, but with unnecessary agitation, brought me an account of that suspicion. But what is it you say, "that we must be content with what is offered?"<sup>f</sup> For not a word has been

<sup>a</sup> Cicero sent up his confidential freed-man Tiro with directions to communicate with Atticus upon the allowance for his son at Athens. <sup>c</sup> See book xiv. letter 7.

<sup>b</sup> This refers to book xiv. letter 16. <sup>d</sup> Pompeianum.

<sup>e</sup> The original is part of a Greek proverb.

<sup>f</sup> Though Pompeianum belonged to Cicero, yet he was most at home in Tusculanum.

<sup>g</sup> Cicero had translated the "Prognostics" of Aratus.

<sup>h</sup> Under pretence of personal danger the consuls appear to have surrounded themselves with a guard, perhaps to excite hostile feelings towards the conspirators.

<sup>i</sup> The original is a Greek proverbial expression, quoted before, book vi. letter 5. It probably alludes here, as in the former instance, to the partial payment of some debt.

mentioned by Siregius<sup>g</sup>. I am not pleased with this. I have been vexed about your neighbour Pletorius, that anybody should have heard it before me. You have acted quite right in the case of Syrus. I imagine you will easily stop L. Antonius<sup>h</sup> through his brother Marcus. I forbade the money to be given to Antro, or to anybody, except<sup>i</sup> L. Fadius the ædile; but you had not then received the letter. It cannot either safely or properly be done otherwise. With regard to the deficiency of 100 sestertia (800*l.*) to be provided for Cicero, I should wish you to inquire of Eros what is become of the rent of the houses<sup>j</sup>. I am not displeased with Arabio's conduct in the affair of Sittius. About my journey I think nothing, till I have settled my accounts<sup>k</sup>; in which I believe you agree with me. I have replied to your first letter: now hear what I have to say to the other. You act as you always do, in assisting Servilia, that is Brutus<sup>l</sup>. I am glad you do not trouble yourself about the queen, and especially that you approve of my conduct. I have been informed by Tiro of the state of Eros's accounts, and have sent for him. I am much obliged by your engaging that Cicero shall be in no want. I hear great things of him from Memmius, who called upon me on his return from them<sup>m</sup> at Lanuvium. And indeed his own letter is so affectionately and classically written, that I might read it to a public audience, for which I think he deserves the more indulgence. Sestius, I imagine, is not sorry about Buciliannus<sup>n</sup>. If Tiro comes to me, I think of going to Tusculanum. But I beg you to inform me without delay whatever happens which it may concern me to know.

#### LETTER XVIII.

THOUGH I thought I had sufficiently explained to you on the 15th what I wanted, and what I wished you to do if it was convenient to you; yet after I had set out, and was passing over the lake<sup>o</sup>, I determined to send Tiro to you, that he might be present at the transactions<sup>p</sup> which were in agitation. And I have also written to Dolabella to

<sup>q</sup> Nothing is known of Siregius, or several other names which occur in this letter; they may probably have been connected with Cicero only in his private and pecuniary transactions.

<sup>r</sup> From giving trouble to the Buthrotians. See letter 15 of this book. <sup>s</sup> See letter 15 of this book.

<sup>t</sup> This may possibly allude to the houses mentioned book xii. letter 32, from the rents of which he proposed to defray his son's expenses at Athens.

<sup>u</sup> In the text is inserted a Greek letter, the meaning of which has been much disputed. It seems to me most probable that it is used for "accounts," being the first letter of the word *λόγος*.

<sup>v</sup> Atticus had given to Servilia a sum of money for Brutus's use, probably the same which is mentioned in Corn. Nepos's life of Atticus, amounting to 100 sestertia, or 800*l.* From the same author it appears, that after Brutus was in Ephrus, he sent him another present of 300 sestertia, or 2400*l.* <sup>w</sup> The conspirators.

<sup>x</sup> Sestius and Buciliannus were the names of two of the conspirators. What particular circumstance is here alluded to, is not known: perhaps the collecting vessels to transport himself and his adherents to Ephrus. See book xvi. letter 4.

<sup>y</sup> The Lucrine lake, from his house at Cumæ. See book xiv. letters 16 and 17.

<sup>z</sup> Probably his money transactions. See letter 15 of this book.

that, if he thought fit, I should be glad to set and I have asked him about the mules of the journey. Let me beg<sup>1</sup> that in matters (since I understand you are very occupied, partly about the Buthrotians, partly Brutus, the providing for whose games I sus- solves wholly upon you, and in great measure the conduct of them) that therefore in an affair<sup>2</sup> as kind you will give me a little of your assist- for much will not be requisite. Things ap- to me to tend to slaughter, and that at no great ce. You see the men; you see the arms that elected. I do not think myself by any means If you think otherwise, I wish you would to me; for I would much rather remain at if I can do it with propriety.

## LETTER XIX.

AT further attempt<sup>3</sup> is to be made in the f the Buthrotians? For you mention that ave been waiting in vain. And what does say of himself? I am truly sorry you be so detained; for which we may thank men. It is a troublesome business, but be borne, and is most acceptable to me. ting the employment of arms, I never saw g more open. Let me be off, then; but, as f, we will talk of it together. What Theo- wants I cannot tell: for having written to answered him as I could; but he says 'he to come to me, partly about his own affairs, rtly about something that concerns me. I patient to hear from you. Pray see that ; is done<sup>4</sup> rashly. Statius has written to say that Q. Cicero had strongly affirmed to conversation that he could not bear these lings, and that he was resolved to go over to and Cassius. I want now to understand or what it means I am unable to explain. y design something in a fit of passion against us; he may aim at some new glory; it may a sudden impulse; and assuredly so it is. t I have my fears; and his father is much ed; for he knows what that person<sup>5</sup> formerly ro being appointed his lieutenant was obliged to Dolabella's sanction.

g in the capacity of lieutenant to the consul, he dled to a supply of mules.

must be understood, upon which the following depends.

ing to the settlement of his affairs previous to the country.

may either mean an attempt on the part of L. and others to molest the Buthrotians, [see letter book,] or an attempt on the part of Atticus to rem. I incline to the former explanation. The ng in answer to one from Atticus, several parti- are rendered obscure from our ignorance of the ances to which they allude.

expression is probably a humorous one, taken decemviri, or ten persons, by whom the laws of re framed; and applied, perhaps by Atticus in instance, to some ten people distinguished by egard for the republic, who at this time, it may ened to divide and appropriate Cicero's property. 8 of this book.

ably said in relation to the designs of evil-minded n Cicero's property.

ps Dolabella. See book xlii. letter 9, where the s Greek expressions are applied to young Quin- uct.

said of him to me; things not to be revealed. In short, I do not know what he is at. I am to re- ceive from Dolabella such despatches<sup>6</sup> as I please; that is, none at all. Tell me; did C. Antonius wish to be made a septemvir<sup>7</sup>? He was undoubt- edly worthy<sup>8</sup> of it. It is, as you mention, with regard to Menedemus. You will let me know every- thing.

## LETTER XX.

I HAVE returned my thanks to Vectenus,—for nothing could be more kind. Let Dolabella's des- patches be what you please; only let me have something, or at least a message to Nicias<sup>9</sup>: for who, as you say, did not before understand this arrangement<sup>10</sup>? Do you suppose that any sensible man now entertains a doubt but that it is a journey of despair, not of business? You say that men, and good ones too, already speak of the republic being in extremity. For my part, the very day on which I heard that tyrant<sup>11</sup> called in the assembly "a most eminent man," I began to distrust. But when I was with you at Lanuvium, and saw that our friends had only so much hope of life as Anto- nius had been pleased to afford them, I quite despaired. Therefore, my Atticus, I would have you receive this<sup>12</sup> with the same firmness with which I write it: that species of destruction, by which you are likely to fall<sup>13</sup>, you will esteem dis- graceful, and almost denounced against us by Antonius. From this snare I have determined to withdraw, not for the purpose of flight, but in the hope of a better death. The fault rests wholly with Brutus. You say that Pompeius<sup>14</sup> has been received at Carthæia. Now therefore they must send an army against him. To which camp then should I betake myself? for Antonius cuts off any middle course. That camp is weak; this is wicked. It is time therefore to hasten away. But help me with your advice, whether I should go from Brundisium, or from Puteoli. Brutus adopts a hasty but prudent counsel<sup>15</sup>. I am much con- cerned: for when shall I see him again? But we must bear the afflictions incident to humanity. You are yourself unable to see him. The gods confound this man who is dead<sup>16</sup>, for having ever molested Buthrotum! But, leaving what is past, let us consider what is yet to be done. Though I

<sup>6</sup> Going in the capacity of Dolabella's lieutenant, he might be supposed to bear despatches.

<sup>7</sup> One of the seven commissioners appointed for the dis- tribution of forfeited or waste lands to the soldiers.

<sup>8</sup> This is to be understood as said in derision, the com- missioners being persons of no reputation.

<sup>9</sup> Nicias was the intimate friend of Dolabella, and being to accompany him in his province of Syria, [see book xiv. letter 9,] he had probably already set out before him on that expedition.

<sup>10</sup> The text appears to be faulty in this place. I have given what I conceive to be the meaning.

<sup>11</sup> Cæsar. See book xiv. letter 11.

<sup>12</sup> What follows.

<sup>13</sup> The text has been supposed to be corrupt. It may perhaps relate to Cicero's apprehension of Antonius's power and cruelty, which Atticus may have declared his determination to abide. Had we Atticus's letters, the sense would probably be clear.

<sup>14</sup> Sextus Pompeius, who still retained a powerful army in Spain.

<sup>15</sup> In retiring from Italy.

<sup>16</sup> Cæsar. So before, letter 4 of this book.



have not yet seen Eros, yet from his letter, and from what Tiro has ascertained, I am pretty well master of his accounts. You say that I ought to borrow two hundred sestertia (1600*l.*) for five months,—that is, to the first of November. The payment of the money due from Quintus will fall upon that day. I should be glad therefore (as Tiro assures me you would not wish me to go up to Rome expressly for this purpose) that, if you do not object to such a business, you would find out from whence the money can be procured, and contract for it on my behalf. This is what is wanting for the present. I must inquire more particularly about the balance from himself<sup>a</sup>; and in this, about the rents of the dowry<sup>b</sup> estate, which, if they are regularly paid to Cicero, though I wish him to have a liberal allowance, yet will be nearly sufficient for him. I am aware that I must also have money for my journey; but the former may be paid out of the estates as it becomes due; what I want for myself must be had at once. And though I apprehend that he who is afraid of mere shadows<sup>c</sup> is driving on to slaughter, yet I shall not set off till my accounts are cleared. But whether they are unravelled or not, I will examine with you. I have thought it proper to write this with my own hand; and have accordingly done so. About Fadius, as you mention: but to nobody else<sup>d</sup>. I shall hope to have an answer from you to-day.

#### LETTER XXI.

I HAVE to acquaint you that Quintus, the father, is exulting with delight; for his son has written to say that he had wished to go over to Brutus for this reason; that Antonius having pressed him to get him made dictator, and to occupy some fortress, he had refused to do it; and he refused from fear of vexing his father, from which time Antonius had been his enemy. "But afterwards," says he, "I recollected myself<sup>e</sup>, being apprehensive that in his anger towards me, he might do you<sup>f</sup> some injury; therefore I have pacified him; and indeed have received from him a promise of four hundred sestertia (3200*l.*) certain, with the hope of the rest<sup>g</sup>." Statius writes word that he is desirous of living with his father; and, what is surprising, he<sup>h</sup> is also glad of it. Did you ever know a more confirmed profligate than he is<sup>i</sup>? I quite approve of your hesitation in the affair of Canus<sup>j</sup>. I had suspected nothing about the debts; but supposed

<sup>a</sup> Eros.

<sup>b</sup> This appears to be the same estate mentioned in letter 17 of this book, and may have been part of Terentia's dowry, settled perhaps upon her son.

<sup>c</sup> Antonius. See letter 17 of this book.

<sup>d</sup> See letter 15 of this book.

<sup>e</sup> From fear of irritating Antonius he checked his desire of joining Brutus. <sup>f</sup> His father.

<sup>g</sup> What was further necessary to discharge his debts.

<sup>h</sup> Statius himself, who was freed-man and steward to Quintus, and had, by his influence with the father, excited the jealousy and hatred of the son.

<sup>i</sup> This appears to be said of young Quintus, whose story Cicero distrusted, thinking that it was a trick to get money from his father.

<sup>j</sup> See book xiii. letters 41 and 42, where Cana may probably be the daughter of Canus here mentioned. It will be recollected that she was proposed as a wife for young Quintus.

the dowry<sup>j</sup> to have been entirely repaid. What you defer, that you may speak with me personally, I shall be anxious to hear. You may keep the messenger as long as you please; for I know you are busy. About Xeno you have managed admirably. I will send you what I am writing, as soon as it is finished. You mentioned to Quintus that you had written to him; but nobody brought the letter. Tiro says that you do not now approve of Brundisium<sup>k</sup>, and that you talked something about soldiers. But I had already fixed upon Hydruntum<sup>l</sup>. I was influenced by your five hours' passage. But what a long voyage is this<sup>m</sup>! However, we will see about it. I received no letter from you on the 21st; for now what news is there? You will come then as soon as you are able. I hasten my departure, that Sextus<sup>n</sup> may not first arrive, whom they report to be on his way.

#### LETTER XXII.

I REJOICE with you upon the departure<sup>o</sup> of young Quintus. He will give us no further trouble<sup>p</sup>. I am ready to believe that Pansa talks favourably; for I know that he has always united himself with Hirtius. I suppose he may be very friendly towards Brutus and Cassius, if he can find his advantage in it; but when will he go near them? Likewise an enemy to Antonius; but when? or why? How long are we to be trifled with<sup>q</sup>? I mentioned that Sextus was on his way, not as if he were just at hand; but because he certainly acts with that view, and will on no account lay down his arms. If he persists, war must be the consequence. But here our Cytherius<sup>r</sup> declares that nobody but the conqueror shall live. What will Pansa say to this? And if war takes place, as it seems probable, which will he join? But of these and other matters when we meet; to-day, as you intimate, or to-morrow.

#### LETTER XXIII.

I AM wonderfully distracted, yet without any particular uneasiness; but a great number of things occur to me both ways on the subject of my journey. "How long is this to last?" you will say. As long as there is room for hesitation, which will be till I am fairly embarked. If I hear from Pansa, I will send you both my letter and his. I am expecting Silius, to whom I will give<sup>s</sup> the memoir I have drawn up<sup>t</sup>. If there is any news, you will acquaint me with it. I have sent a letter to Brutus. If you know anything about his progress, I shall be obliged to you to inform me.

<sup>j</sup> She may probably have been divorced from a former husband, but with some charge upon her dowry.

<sup>k</sup> See letter 20 of this book.

<sup>l</sup> The extremity of Italy nearest to Greece.

<sup>m</sup> From Puteoli.

<sup>n</sup> Sextus Pompeius.

<sup>o</sup> From Rome.

<sup>p</sup> By his intrigues with Antonius.

<sup>q</sup> By these ineffectual professions of Pansa.

<sup>r</sup> Meaning Antonius, who was under the control of his mistress Cytheria. See book x. letter 10.

<sup>s</sup> To be transmitted to Atticus.

<sup>t</sup> A short account of the state of public affairs. The same Greek word is employed in the same sense, book ii. letter 1.

## LETTER XXIV.

THE messenger which I sent to Brutus returned on his journey the 26th. Servilia informed that Brutus had set out that day at ten o'clock. I was sorry my letter had not been received. Silius did not come to me. I drew up a statement, and have sent the account to you. I want to know on what day I may expect you.

## LETTER XXV.

THERE is great variety of opinions about my going abroad, for I have many visitors. But let me beg you to take this matter into consideration as a thing of some importance. Do you approve of my returning by the 1st of January? My mind is evenly balanced, yet so that I incline, provided my conduct gives no offence. And have also ably pointed out the day, that was early held sacred; that is, the mysteries<sup>a</sup>. However this may be, accident must regulate the determination about the journey. Let me therefore continue to doubt. For a winter voyage is an odious thing; which was the reason of my going you about the day of the mysteries. I, as you say, that I shall see Brutus. I mean from hence the last day of the month.

## LETTER XXVI.

SEE that you have done everything about my business; yet he is uneasy and doubtful whether he should humour Lepta, or shake Silius's. I have heard say that L. Piso wishes to get on some appointment under a forged decree of senate. I should like to know if there is truth in it. The messenger, whom I told you I sent to Brutus at Anagninum, returned on the night previous to the first of the month, bringing a letter, in which there was one thing inconsistent: with his consummate good sense; that is, he wanted me to attend his games<sup>b</sup>. I felt, that in the first place I was already set out, that it was no longer in my power; in the next that it would be very strange for me, who had never gone to Rome at all since this assumption of arms<sup>c</sup>, and that, not so much in consideration of my danger, as of my dignity, suddenly to go up to the games. For at such a time to exhibit games is quite right for him,—it is part of duty; but as it is no part of my duty to see so neither is it becoming. I am indeed exceedingly desirous that they should be exhibited, could be well received, which I trust will be so; and I entreat you to let me know from the beginning how they go off, and afterwards supply the detail through each succeeding day, though about the games. The rest of his letter

the conclusion of book v., also the last sentences of letter 1. It was perhaps deemed a profanation to go to transact any unnecessary business, at the time of a solemn festival, which I conceive must be the same the passage referred to in the sixth book is called *roman Mysteries*.

letters 16 and 17 of this book.

letters 18 and 19 of this book.

ter sometimes inclines one way, sometimes another; yet emits occasional sparks of vigour. That you may judge for yourself what to think of it, I send you a copy of the letter, though my messenger informed me that he had also brought a letter from Brutus for you, which had been forwarded to you from Tusculanum. I have so arranged my journey as to be at Puteoli the 7th of July; for I wish to embark as soon as I can, yet so as to use all human precaution in my voyage. You may relieve M. Ælius from all further care. He wants permission to make some excavations at the extremity of his property, which are to pass under ground, and to be subject to certain service<sup>a</sup>. Let him know that I have long since objected to it, and that nothing would be an equivalent to me. But, as you say to me, let it be expressed with all gentleness; and so as rather to relieve him from all further care, than to let him suppose that I am at all offended. I beg you likewise to speak freely with Cascellius upon that subject of Tullius<sup>b</sup>. It is a small concern<sup>c</sup>; but you have very properly adverted to it. It was conducted with too much craftiness. If he had any way imposed upon me, which he was near doing, unless you had ill-naturedly stepped in, I should have been very angry. However it may be therefore, I wish the business to be stopped. Remember <sup>a b c</sup> You will take care to give possession to the person for whom Cicerellia applies, at the highest price which was offered at the sale. I think this was three hundred and eighty sestertia (3000*l.*). If there is any news, or if you foresee anything that is likely to happen, I should wish you to write to me as often as possible. Remember to make my excuse to Varro, as I desired you, for my backwardness in writing. I hope Mundus will trim his opponent<sup>d</sup>. Let me know (for you are curious about such things) what M. Ennius has done respecting the will. From Arpinas, July 2d.

## LETTER XXVII.

I AM pleased that you should persuade me to do what I had already done of my own accord the day before. For by the same messenger who took my letter to you on the 2nd, I wrote also to Sestius in terms of great regard. He does kindly to follow me to Puteoli, but his complaint is unreasonable. For it was not so much my business to wait for

<sup>a</sup> I have given what appeared to me the most natural interpretation of this passage, which is very obscure and probably much corrupted.

<sup>b</sup> By comparison with letter 29 of this book, there is reason to suppose that this relates to some interest of money due to Cicero.

<sup>c</sup> After the sentence relating to Tullius; which seems to be inserted without any other connexion with the preceding, than what may have arisen from its place in Atticus's letter; he seems here to revert to the subject of M. Ælius's request, which Atticus may have been the first to mention.

<sup>d</sup> This I understand to be said in jest; the notice which Atticus had taken of the business having thwarted Ælius's designs.

<sup>e</sup> The text is too much corrupted to be intelligible.

<sup>f</sup> The text is here likewise either deficient, or too concise to admit of any certain interpretation in our ignorance of the circumstances. The name occurs again in letter 29 of this book.

him on his return from Cosanum, as his, either not to go till he had seen me, or to come back sooner. For he knew I was anxious to set off, and had written to say that he would come to me at Tusculanum. I am troubled at the tears you shed upon leaving me<sup>d</sup>. If you had done so in my presence, I might possibly have changed altogether my resolution of going. But I like the hope, with which you consoled yourself, of our soon meeting again, which expectation is indeed my greatest support. You shall have no want of letters. I will inform you of everything relating to Brutus. I shall very soon send you my treatise upon Glory, and I will make out something in the manner of Heracles, which may lie by in your closet. I remember about Plancus. Attica has reason to complain<sup>e</sup>. Your information about Bacchis, and about the chaplets on the statues, was highly acceptable; and I trust you will hereafter omit nothing, not only of so great, but of ever so little interest. I shall not forget Herodes and Mettius, and everything, which I can but suspect will be agreeable to you. O disgraceful son of your sister! He arrived as I was writing this, about sunset, while we were at dinner.

#### LETTER XXVIII.

As I wrote you word yesterday, I have settled to get to Puteolanum<sup>f</sup> on the 7th. There I shall hope to hear daily from you, especially upon the subject of the games<sup>g</sup>; of which you must also send an account to Brutus. I sent you yesterday a copy of a letter I had from him, which I was hardly able to understand<sup>h</sup>. Make my excuses to my Attica, so that all the blame may rest upon you; and assure her that I have by no means "brought away with me all my affection."<sup>i</sup>

#### LETTER XXIX.

I SEND you Brutus's letter<sup>j</sup>. Good gods! What a want of resource! You will see when you

<sup>d</sup> Uncertain if they should ever meet again in such distracted times.

<sup>e</sup> He might perhaps have sent her no message by Atticus.

<sup>f</sup> I have taken the liberty of inserting this word in the place of "Tusculanum," which is found in all the editions. The alteration is very slight, and amply warranted by tracing Cicero's progress from the evidence of his other letters. For he appears to have gone from Puteoli on the 30th of June [letter 25 of this book] to Arpinum July 2 [letter 26], and thence to Tusculanum July 3 [letter 28], where he took leave of Atticus [letter 27], and from whence we find him at Formiæ July 6 [letter 29] on his way back to Puteoli July 7 [book xvi. letter 1], where he was to embark.

<sup>g</sup> See letter 26 of this book.

<sup>h</sup> It is said letter 26 of this book that Brutus' sentiments incline "sometimes one way, sometimes another;" so that here we are to understand Cicero as hardly knowing what conclusion to draw respecting the measures he would pursue. The same meaning is attached to the word *interpretari* in letter 19 of this book.

<sup>i</sup> The concluding expression may probably be copied from some letter of Attica's.

<sup>j</sup> Probably another letter subsequent to that mentioned in letter 26 of this book.

read it. Respecting the celebration of Brutus's games I agree with you. You need not go to M. Ælius's house; but speak to him<sup>k</sup> when you meet him. About the six per cent. from Tullius you may employ M. Axianus, as you mention. Your transaction with Cosianus is well managed; and it gives me pleasure to find that you attend to your own concerns as well as mine. I am glad my lieutenant<sup>l</sup> is approved. May the gods accomplish what you promise<sup>m</sup>! For what is there that I prefer to my friends? Though I have my fears about her<sup>n</sup>, whom you except. When I have seen Brutus, I will write you a full account. I wish it may be true about Plancus and Decimus<sup>o</sup>. I do not like Sextus's throwing away his shield. Tell me if you know anything about Munda. I have replied to all your observations; now hear mine. Quintus the son is come to conduct me to Puteoli. A famous citizen! you might call him Favonius, or Asinius. He did it for two reasons; to attend me, and to make his peace with Brutus and Cassius. But what say you? For I know you are well acquainted with the Othos. He says that he is going to take to himself Julia<sup>p</sup>: for a divorce is settled. His father asked me what was said of her. I replied, that I had heard nothing (for I did not know why he asked), excepting what related to her features, and to her parentage. But why? said I. Upon which he told me that his son wished to marry her. Then I, notwithstanding my abhorrence, yet said that I did not suppose the reports to be true. It is his object (for this is it) to give our nephew nothing. She will have him without regarding his father. I suspect however that the young man dreams as usual. But I should be glad if you would make inquiry, which you can easily do, and let me know.

I beseech you, what is this? After I had sealed my letter, some persons from Formiæ, who were dining with me, told me they had seen Plancus, him who is engaged about Buthrotum<sup>q</sup>, the day previous to my writing this, that is, on the 5th, dejected and without his trappings; and that the servants said, that he and his colonists<sup>r</sup> had been turned out by the Buthrotians. Well done! But I beg you to write me an account of the whole business.

<sup>k</sup> See letter 26 of this book.

<sup>l</sup> See letter 11 of this book.

<sup>m</sup> Probably that he would see him in Greece.

<sup>n</sup> This may mean Pilia, or Attica, whose health might prevent them from travelling.

<sup>o</sup> Plancus and Decimus Brutus had been nominated by Caesar consuls elect for the year after Hirtius and Pansa. They now commanded one the further, the other the nearer Gaul. It is probable that at this time Plancus had declared his determination to join Decimus Brutus against Antonius.

<sup>p</sup> It was proverbially disgraceful for one "to throw away his shield;" which means here "giving up the cause." [See book xvi. letter 1.] It is not unlikely that the expression may have been borrowed from Atticus.

<sup>q</sup> It is to be supposed that she was married to one of the Othos.

<sup>r</sup> To make a distribution of lands in Epirus. See Appendix. He is so distinguished, as being a different person from that Plancus, who was before mentioned in this letter.

<sup>s</sup> Those who came to take possession of the lands.

## BOOK XVI.

## LETTER I.

ARRIVED at Puteolanum the 7th of July, and is the following day on my way to Brutus.<sup>1</sup> But while I was at dinner the day I, Eros delivered to me your letter. Is it the edict for proclaiming the games, is the instead of Quintilis, called July, according to a new name given to it in honour of Cæsar?<sup>2</sup> gods confound those people! But we may be whole day. Can anything be more distant than the adoption of the term "July" by

I turn therefore to my own duty, and leave this," as it is said<sup>3</sup>, for I see no it pray, what is it I hear about the settlers' return being cut to pieces?<sup>4</sup> And what is the going of Plancus's going in such haste (for the day and night? I want much to know

I am very glad that my going is approved. It is no wonder if the Dymanes<sup>5</sup>, after taken from their possessions, should in fact but it does not follow that my staying would be thought proper<sup>6</sup>. There may be some in sailing in company with Brutus; but I of his vessels are very small. However, I sensibly know, and will write to you to-

I imagine it was a false alarm about it.<sup>7</sup> With regard to Sextus<sup>8</sup>, it is held for that he does not take up arms. If this is so that without a civil war we are to be made How then? The first of January affords no pause. Mere illusion! In the wine-licence of these people? From the 210 (1680*l.*) Cicero's accounts may very well stand. For Ovinus is recently come from and details many circumstances which give

Island not far from Puteoli, where the younger relation of Brutus, had a villa. I want to make this intelligible to the English reader, ought it necessary thus to paraphrase what is contained in two words. I have throughout the English dates; and in general the months have the same denominations in both languages; except July and August used to be called Quintilis and I the first was altered in honour of Julius Cæsar after his death, the other afterwards in honour of

the Marian faction, by whom this date is supposed to be inserted in the proclamation.

It has been variously tortured. Without altering of the manuscripts, I understand *ἐκείνῃ* from Homer II. ii. 236. where Thersites says—*ὦ πόδας καὶ κούρη*. "Nothing is more common in than such partial quotations. The *et* preceding word, I take to be part of the Latin text. See book xv. letter 29.

These pirates subdued by Pompeius, and planted in Greece; from whence they had subsequently been driven by Cæsar.

It is to be the meaning; which a literal translation hardly has conveyed.

Antony was advancing with troops to support Anto-

Pompeius. See book xvi. letter 29.

It perhaps be the sum borrowed, which, book xvi. was in round numbers called 200 sestertia.

me pleasure. Among the rest this is not amiss, that he was authorised to assure me his allowance was amply sufficient; that 72 sestertia (580*l.*) were sufficient, fully and entirely; but that Xeno doled it out sparingly and reluctantly, that is, by little at a time. What you have transmitted beyond the rents of the houses<sup>4</sup>, may be placed to that year, upon which fell the additional expense of his journey; and in future, dating from the first of April<sup>5</sup>, let his allowance be raised to 80 sestertia (640*l.*); for the houses now produce so much. But it must be considered what should be done when he returns to Rome, for I do not think that mother-in-law<sup>6</sup> can be tolerated. I rejected the proposal through the tall Pindarus<sup>7</sup>. Now hear for what purpose I have sent the messenger. Quintus the son promises me that he will be a very Cato; and both the father and the son have been urgent with me to commend him to you; yet so, that you might only give credit to him when you should be satisfied from your own knowledge. I shall give him a letter agreeable to his own wishes; but, that you may not be moved by it, I write this for the purpose of assuring you that I am not moved myself. The gods grant that he may fulfil what he promises! It would be a general joy. But I say no more. He sets out from hence the 9th. For he says there is an assignment for the 15th, and that he is severely pressed. You will regulate by my letter the manner in which you are to answer him. I will write more when I have seen Brutus, and send back Eros. I admit the excuse of my Attica, and love her dearly. My compliments to her and to Pilia.

LETTER II<sup>b</sup>.

(*Græc. v.*)

BRUTUS is already expecting to hear from you. What I told him of Attius's "Tereus"<sup>1</sup> was not new; but he supposed it to have been the "Brutus". However, some rumour had reached him that the exhibition of the Grecian games<sup>2</sup> had not been well

<sup>4</sup> See book xii. letter 32.

<sup>5</sup> See book xv. letter 15.

<sup>6</sup> The mother of some lady proposed as a match for the young Cicero.

<sup>7</sup> Probably some freed-man of large stature belonging to this lady.

<sup>b</sup> This is probably the letter which was taken by young Quintus, and which I have thought fit to place the second in this book, having apparently been written on the evening of July 8, after his visit to Brutus in company with young Quintus. The behaviour of both parties at that visit, may have given Cicero additional confidence in his nephew's professions; which afterwards proved to be sincere.

<sup>1</sup> See the next letter.

<sup>2</sup> Another play by the same author.

<sup>3</sup> The people were entertained for several days together, during which time there were a variety of exhibitions, and, among the rest, what are here denominated Grecian games, which were probably the contests of the Athletics borrowed from the Greeks.

attended; which did not surprise me; for you know my opinion of them<sup>1</sup>. Now hear what is better than all. Quintus has passed several days with me; and if I wished it, would even have staid longer: but, while he was here, you cannot believe how much he delighted me in every respect; particularly in that<sup>2</sup> wherein I was least satisfied. For he is so entirely changed by means of some writings which I had in hand, and by repeated conversation and instruction, that he will in future be disposed towards the republic as we could wish. Having not only assured me, but persuaded me of his sincerity, he has been very earnest with me to vouch to you for his conducting himself in a manner honourable both to you and to me. And he does not ask you immediately to trust him; but when you are thoroughly satisfied, then to give him your affection. Unless he had convinced me, and I had believed what I tell you to be certain, I should not have done what I am going to mention. For I took the young man with me to Brutus, who was so well satisfied with what I relate, that he gave full credit to it himself, and refused to accept me as a voucher; but commending him, spake most kindly of you; and upon taking leave of him, embraced and kissed him. Therefore, though I have more reason to congratulate you than to ask you, yet I do ask that if heretofore he appears to have been guilty of some indiscretions owing to the infirmity of youth, you will believe that he has renounced them; and trust me when I add, that your authority will have great, or rather the greatest, effect in confirming his resolution. Having several times thrown out to Brutus my design of sailing in his company, he did not seem to catch at it, as I had expected. I thought him absorbed; which indeed is the case, particularly on the subject of the games. But on my return home, Cn. Luccius, who sees a great deal of Brutus, informed me that he delayed his voyage, not from irresolution, but waiting if any chance should arise. I therefore doubt whether I should go to Venusia, and there wait to hear about the troops. If they are not in the neighbourhood, as some suppose, I may go to Hydruntum. If neither<sup>3</sup> is safe, I shall return to this place. Do you think I am jesting<sup>4</sup>? May I die if anybody keeps me besides you. For only look round—But I blush to say it before your face. How charmingly are the days pointed out in Lepidus's<sup>5</sup> auspices; and how conveniently for the purpose of my return! I derive from your letter a great encouragement to set out. And I wish I may see you there<sup>6</sup>. But as you shall think most advantageous<sup>7</sup>. I am expecting Nepos's<sup>8</sup> letter. Is he desirous to possess my writings, who con-

siders as unfit to be read those subjects<sup>9</sup> of which I am most proud? And you say, "after him, who is irreproachable"; but it is you who are "irreproachable," while he is "divine." There is no collection of my letters; but my Tiro has about seventy, and some may be got from you. These I must look over and correct, and then they shall be published<sup>10</sup>.

### LETTER III.

(*Grav. ii.*)

On the 10th I received two letters, one by my own messenger, the other by Brutus's. We had here a very different report respecting the Buthrarians. But to this among many other things we must submit. I send back Eros sooner than I had intended, that there may be somebody to attend to Hortensius; and also because he says he has made an appointment with the knights<sup>1</sup>. Hortensius however is very unreasonable; for there is nothing owing to him excepting from the third instalment<sup>2</sup>, which becomes due the 1st of August; and of this very instalment the greater part has been paid him some time before the day. But Eros will see about this on the 15th. In the case of Publius<sup>3</sup>, I think there ought to be no delay in making the proper assignment. Yet when you consider how far I have receded from my right, by paying at once 200 out of the 400 sesteria (3200*l.*) and giving a bid for the remainder, you may mention to him, if you please, that he ought to wait my convenience after the loss I have sustained in my just claims. But I entreat you, my dear Atticus, (do you observe how I coax?) as long as you remain in Rome, manage, regulate, govern all my concerns, without waiting to hear from me. For though the balance is quite sufficient to discharge all demands, yet it frequently happens that our own debtors are not punctual to their time. If anything of this sort should occur, let my credit be of the first consideration with you: so as to support it by borrowing, or even by selling, if circumstances render it necessary. Brutus was much pleased with your letter. For I was with him several hours in Nema soon after I had received it. He seemed to be delighted with "Terentius"<sup>4</sup>, and to feel himself under greater obligation to Accius than to Antonius. For myself, the more I am pleased with the account, the more it excites my indignation and vexation, that the Roman people should employ their hands, not in defending the republic, but in applauding it.

<sup>1</sup> Philosophical inquiries.

<sup>2</sup> This, which is no doubt copied from Atticus's letter, and there applied to Cicero, as likewise the subsequent expressions, are taken from Homer.

<sup>3</sup> It is to be supposed that Atticus had solicited him to publish a collection of his letters.

<sup>4</sup> It is uncertain who are meant.

<sup>5</sup> Should not this be written Hordeonius, who was before stated to have succeeded to part of Cluvius's estate? [See book xiii. letter 46.] Whoever he was, Cicero appears to have purchased his interest on condition of paying for it by three instalments.

<sup>6</sup> Brother to Cicero's second wife, to whom, upon his divorce, he was to repay her fortune. See book xiii. letter 34.

<sup>7</sup> The title of one of Accius's or Attius's plays, in which the expressions in favour of liberty called forth the passions of the populace.

<sup>1</sup> That they are undeserving of attention. This appears from the Familiar Epistles.—Ep. Fam. vii. 1.

<sup>2</sup> His attachment to Antonius.

<sup>3</sup> Neither Brundisium nor Hydruntum.

<sup>4</sup> This may perhaps allude to some letter from Atticus adverting to book xv. letter 27, in which Cicero had expressed his concern at parting from him.

<sup>5</sup> Lepidus was chief pontifex at this time; in which capacity he appointed the days for the augurs to take the auspices, and Cicero, it will be recollected, belonged to the college of augurs.

<sup>6</sup> In Greece.

<sup>7</sup> Meaning that he would not have Atticus go to his own inconvenience.

<sup>8</sup> Cornelius Nepos, who had a great friendship with Atticus.

eds of these men<sup>a</sup> appear to be inflamed to  
 nitch as to unmask their wickedness. But  
 ; if they do but smart, let them smart for  
 ey may<sup>b</sup>. I am glad of what you say, that  
 rmination<sup>c</sup> is every day more approved;  
 anxiously expecting what you might write  
 bout it; for I meet with a variety of opi-  
 Indeed it was on that account I protracted  
 , in order to leave it open as long as pos-  
 but now that I am driven out with a pitch-  
 hink of proceeding to Brundisium; for it  
 easier and more practicable to avoid the  
 than the pirates, who are reported to be  
 sad. Sestius was expected on the tenth<sup>d</sup>,  
 not come, so far as I know. Cassius has  
 with his little fleet. As soon as I have  
 , I mean to go on the 11th<sup>e</sup> to Pompei-  
 ence to Acculanum, and so on. It is as I  
 about Tutia<sup>f</sup>. The report of Æbutius<sup>g</sup>  
 believe; I do not however care about it  
 : than you. I have written to Plancus  
 us<sup>h</sup> because you desired me; but do not  
 necessary to deliver the letters, unless you

For after having done for you every-  
 heir power, I am afraid they will think my  
 adation superfluous; especially Oppius,  
 now to be entirely in your interests. But,  
 e. Since you write word that you shall  
 Epirus, it will be a great kindness to me  
 thither before the time that I must by  
 ce return into Italy. Let me hear from  
 ten as possible; if about things of little  
 by any messenger you may find; but if  
 ything of more importance, send some-  
 o your house. If I get safe to Brun-  
 shall set about my Heraclidean work<sup>i</sup>; I  
 you the treatise upon Glory. You will  
 ked up, as usual; but let select passages  
 , which Salvius<sup>k</sup> may read to your guests,  
 as a good audience. These books please  
 I would rather hear that they pleased  
 in and again farewell.

#### LETTER IV.

(*Grav. iii.*)

ve done wisely (for I am now writing  
 to the letter which you sent me after  
 ntonius at Tibur). Wisely I say in  
 r to him, and even being forward to

s's party.

inal is from Afranius.—*Tusc. Disp. iv. 20.*  
 abroad.

were expected from Macedonia to strengthen  
 rmy.

on which Cicero writes.

ems to be no doubt that what is in the manu-  
 al., should be v. id.

is alludes to is not known.

unknown.

object of Buthrotum.

o manner of Heraclides. See book xv. letter 4.  
 man of Atticus employed in his library, [see  
 ter 44.] and in reading to him during some  
 nner; which Corn. Nepos informs us was his  
 office. It seems to have been a frequent prac-  
 among the ancient Greeks and Romans, but  
 recent times; and was probably only discom-  
 the easy acquirement of books consequent on  
 of printing.

thank him<sup>l</sup>. For as you rightly observe, we can  
 more easily bear the loss of our public rights than  
 of our private ones. When you say that you are  
 more and more pleased with "O Titus," &c.<sup>m</sup>,  
 you give me fresh spirits to write. In your expect-  
 ation of seeing Eros, and not empty-handed<sup>n</sup>, I am  
 glad that you have not been disappointed. But  
 what I have sent you is the same treatise retouched;  
 and indeed it is the original itself in many places  
 interpolated and amended. When it has been  
 transcribed on large paper, you may read it in  
 private to your guests. But as you love me, show  
 yourself cheerful and entertain them well, lest they  
 vent upon me the displeasure they may feel towards  
 you<sup>o</sup>. I wish that what I hear of Cicero may be  
 true. I shall know about Xeno, when I am there<sup>p</sup>;  
 though I cannot suppose that he would do anything  
 either inattentively or illiberally. Respecting  
 Herodes, I will do as you desire; and what you  
 mention, I will learn from Saufeius and Xeno.  
 On the subject of Quintus the son, I am glad the  
 letter<sup>q</sup>, which I sent by my messenger, was delivered  
 to you previously to that which he took himself;  
 though you would not have been deceived. Never-  
 theless—But I am anxious to know what he said to  
 you and you to him; yet I have no doubt that  
 each behaved in his own manner. I hope to  
 receive the account by Curius; who, amiable as he  
 is himself and beloved by me, yet derives a great  
 additional regard from your recommendation. I  
 have replied to your letter. Now hear what I am  
 persuaded is unnecessary to be written, but yet I  
 write. Many considerations affect me on my  
 departure, and most of all, that I am separated  
 from you. Besides, I dislike the trouble of a  
 voyage, unsuitable not only to my age, but also to  
 my character. And the time of my departure has  
 something absurd in it; for I leave a state of peace,  
 to come back to war; and the interval that might  
 be spent among my small estates, in convenient  
 and sufficiently pleasant houses, I am going to  
 waste in travelling. My consolation is that I shall  
 either be of service to Cicero, or shall be able to  
 judge what advantage is to be expected. Then you,  
 as I hope, and as you promise, will presently be  
 there. If this happens, everything will go better  
 with me. But I am much vexed about the balance  
 of my accounts. For though it is all clear, yet  
 Dolabella's debt being entered among them, and  
 his assignees total strangers to me, I feel anxious  
 about it; so that among all my troubles nothing  
 vexes me more. Therefore I do not think I have  
 done wrong in having written to Balbus more  
 openly, that if anything of the kind should happen,  
 and the payments should not correspond, he might  
 assist me; likewise in having desired you in the  
 event of such an accident to communicate with

<sup>l</sup> Antonius may have agreed to acknowledge Atticus's  
 payment in exemption, or partly in exemption, of further  
 demands upon Buthrotum. With this the following sen-  
 tence very well agrees; meaning, that he did right to thank  
 Antonius for his private services, notwithstanding the  
 public wrongs entailed upon the state. *Res publica* and  
*res familiaris*, are here opposed to each other.

<sup>m</sup> These words are the beginning of Cicero's treatise upon  
 "Old Age."

<sup>n</sup> That is, with some composition of Cicero's. The words  
 are probably Atticus's.

<sup>o</sup> Lest they be out of humour, and not disposed to like  
 my work.

<sup>p</sup> At Athens.

<sup>q</sup> See letter I of this book.

him; which you will do if you see occasion, more especially if you go into Epirus. I write this on the point of embarking from Pompeianum with three small vessels of ten oars each. Brutus is still in Neais, Cassius at Naples. Are you pleased with Deiotarus, and are you not pleased with Hieras<sup>a</sup>? who having been directed at the time that Bleamius came to me to do nothing without consulting our friend Sextus<sup>b</sup>, made no communication to him nor to any of us. I long to kiss my Attica for the sweet salutation she sent me through you. You will return therefore my kindest compliments to her, and present them likewise to Pilia.

## LETTER V.

(Græc. iv.)

As I told you in the letter you would receive yesterday or perhaps to-day (for Quintus<sup>c</sup> said the next day), I went to Neais the 8th. Brutus was there. How he was vexed about the 7th of July! He was wonderfully disturbed, and said that he should write to desire that the fights with the wild beasts, which were to take place the day after the Apollinary games, might be proclaimed for the 13th of Quintilis. Libo came in and said that Philo, Pompeius's freed-man, and his own freed-man Hilarus, had arrived from Sextus<sup>d</sup> with a letter to the consuls, or whatever else they are to be called<sup>e</sup>. He read us a copy of it. I said what I thought, that some few things were irrelevant; but otherwise it was sufficiently dignified and not disrespectful. I only wanted to have added that what was inscribed to the consuls alone, should have been to the pretors, tribunes of the people and senate, lest they should not produce what had been sent to themselves. They say that Sextus was at Carthagena with only one legion; and that he received the account of Cæsar the very day on which he had taken the town of Borea; that after taking the town there was a wonderful expression of joy, a change in men's minds, and a concourse from all parts; but that he returned to the six legions which he had left in the further part of Spain. To Libo himself however he wrote word that there could be no accommodation unless he were permitted to resume his own<sup>f</sup> house. The sum of his demands was, that all the armies should be dismissed wherever they might be. So much for Sextus. Respecting the Buthrotians, after every inquiry I hear nothing certain. Some report that the settlers were cut to pieces; some, that Plancus, upon receiving a sum of money, had run away and

<sup>a</sup> Deiotarus having been deprived of his kingdom of Armenia by Cæsar, sent Hieras and Bleamius his agents to Rome to procure its restitution, upon which occasion Cicero was his advocate with Cæsar. But upon Cæsar's death Hieras seems to have been the person who secretly gained over Fulvia, Antonius's wife, and purchased what he wanted for a large sum of money. [See book xiv. letter 12.] Deiotarus had already seized his dominions by force, which Antonius may have approved.

<sup>b</sup> This is supposed to be Sextus Peduceus.

<sup>c</sup> The son.

<sup>d</sup> See letter I of this book.

<sup>e</sup> Pompeius.

<sup>f</sup> They were not regularly chosen, but of Cæsar's appointment. See book xiv. letter 9.

<sup>g</sup> Which had been his father's, and was now occupied by Antonius.

left them. So that I do not see how I can ascertain what the truth of it is, unless you presently write to me. The going to Brundisium, about which I doubted, seems to be at an end; for the legions<sup>h</sup> are said to be approaching. But this voyage<sup>i</sup> has some suspicion of danger. Therefore I determined to sail in company with Brutus. I found him better prepared than I had understood. For Domitius<sup>j</sup> has himself some good vessels; and there are besides some distinguished ones belonging to Sestius, Bucilianus, and others. For upon Cassius's fleet, which is quite a fine one, I cannot reckon beyond the straits<sup>k</sup>. It is rather unpleasant to me that Brutus seems to be so little inclined to hasten his voyage. He waits first to hear the issue of the games; and afterwards, as far as I can learn, means to proceed slowly and stop at several places. Yet I think it is better to sail slowly than not to sail at all; and if, when we have made some way, the passage appears clear<sup>l</sup>, I shall take advantage of the Etesian winds<sup>m</sup>.

## LETTER VI.

HITHERTO (for I am got as far as Sica's at Vibo<sup>n</sup>) I have sailed rather conveniently than expeditiously; for a great part of the way has been performed by rowing; there being none of the winds which usually precede the Etesian. It happened also very opportunely that we passed over the two bays of Pæstum and Vibo, which must be passed with an even course<sup>o</sup>. I got to Sica's the eighth day after I left Pompeianum, having stayed one day at Velia, where I was much at my ease at my friend Thalna's. I could not have been received more hospitably, especially in his absence. I arrived at Sica's on the 24th, where I was quite at home; therefore I stayed over the next day. But I mean when I get to Rhegium, before I undertake my longer passage, to consider whether I shall go in a heavy vessel to Patras, or in a light one to the Tarentine Leucopetra<sup>p</sup>, and from thence to Cocyra; and if I go in a ship of burden, whether I shall at once cross over from the straits or go by way of Syracuse. Upon this subject I will write to you from Rhegium. In truth, my Atticus, I often ask myself what is the purpose of this voyage? Why am I not with you? Why am I not visiting my own villas, those dear spots of Italy? But it is

<sup>n</sup> See book xv. letter 13.

<sup>o</sup> From Pæstum.

<sup>p</sup> See book xiii. letter 48.

<sup>q</sup> The straits of Sicily, for Cassius was to proceed to Syria.

<sup>r</sup> From pirates.

<sup>s</sup> These blew from the north in the months of July and August.—Plin. Hist. Nat. ii. 47.

<sup>t</sup> See book iii. letters 2 and 3.

<sup>u</sup> I have supposed with some commentators that the original ought to be written *pedibus equis*, and I understand it to mean that the ropes, which fastened the sails on each side, were equally stretched, so that the ship passed with an even course. It is well known that the word *pedes* is applied to many different things. So Horace in the construction of Ulysses's ship, *utrobis et triremis est abrupit*.—Od. v. 280.

<sup>v</sup> There seems reason to believe this may be the same as Leuca, near Hydruntum, the word Tarentine being added to distinguish it from another place of the same name near Rhegium, of which mention is made in the next letter.

h, and more than enough, to be away from And from what am I fleeing? From danger? Present, unless I am mistaken, there is none; or this very danger your authority calls me

For you write word that my going is agreed to the skies; but on condition that I return the first of January, which I certainly shall pour to do. For I would rather be at home with the apprehension of danger, than in t security at your Athens. But see how are likely to go; and either write to me, or, I should like much better, bring me word lf. So much for this. I hope you will take ood part, if I urge you to a thing, in which persuaded you already take more interest do myself. Clear up, I entreat you, and my accounts. I left a fair balance; but is need of some exertion, that my co-heirs paid in full for the Cluvian estate<sup>1</sup> on the August. You will see what is to be done obilius. He ought not to press me, since I do ul myself of my right; yet I wish him also to 'satisfied. But what shall I say to Terentia? would have you pay even before it is due, if a. But if, as I hope, you will quickly go to , I request you previously to provide for ire extrication and discharge of this debt, ich I am pledged. But enough of these I am afraid you will think it too much. ar my negligence. I sent you my treatise y; but it has the same preface as that to the ook of the Academics. It arose from hence, ave a whole volume of prefaces, from which the habit of selecting one when I begin r composition. So lately in Tusculanum, ollecting that I had before used that preface, luced it into the book which I sent you. on reading over the Academics in the ship, out my error. I therefore immediately new preface, which I have sent you. You ordingly cut off the former, and glue on Give my compliments to Pilia, and to my delight and darling.

#### LETTER VII.

he 6th of August, having set out from Leu-, from whence I meant to pass over to when I had proceeded about forty miles I ven back by a violent south wind to the ort of Leucopetra. There while I was for a fair wind, at the house of my friend , so that I was altogether at my ease and ofortable, there arrived some Rhegians of on, who had recently come from Rome,—ong them one who had been staying with tus at Naples. They brought with them lamation of Brutus and Cassius, and said s to be a full senate on the 1st of Septem- that Brutus and Cassius had written to the tter 3 of this book.

expressions show the way practised by the omans in regard to their books, which consisted scroll of parchment divided transversely into l fixed upon rollers.

sars by the first Phlippic that Cicero passed over xopetra near Rhegium to Syracuse, August 1, and ollowing set sail for Greece, but was driven back etra. Hence he made a second attempt to cross Greece, but was again obliged to return.

consular and prætorian members to request their attendance. They reported that great hope was entertained of Antonius's giving way, of some accommodation, and of our friends' returning to Rome. They added also that my absence was regretted, and in some degree blamed. Upon hearing this, I did not hesitate to lay aside all thoughts of my voyage, which, to say the truth, I never much liked: but when I read your letter I confess I was surprised that you should so vehemently have changed your opinion,—though I concluded it was not without good reason. Yet if you were not the adviser and promoter of my going, at least you were an approver of it provided I returned to Rome by the 1st of January. Thus I should have been away, while the danger was likely to be less, and should have come into the very flame. But if this was not so prudent, I have however no cause to be displeased; for in the first place it was done by my own judgment; and in the next place, even if it had been by your advice, what is expected of one who gives advice, besides integrity? I cannot sufficiently wonder at the following expressions in your letter:—"Come then, you who prefer an honourable death<sup>1</sup>, come; will you desert your country?" Did I desert it? Or did I then appear to you to desert it? You not only did not prevent it, but you even approved of it. The rest was still more severe; "I wish you would draw up for me some note to prove that you have done right." So then, my Atticus, does my conduct stand in need of defence, especially before you who so strongly approved it? Yes, I will compose an apology; but it shall be to some one of those who disliked and dissuaded my going. Though what need now of "a note?" If I had persevered there might have been need: but this very want of consistency may be objected to me. No philosopher, among the many things that have been written on questions of this kind, ever called a change of opinion by the name of inconsistency. Afterwards you go on thus: "for if this had been done by my friend Phædrus<sup>2</sup>, there would be a ready excuse; but what are we to say now?" So then, what I have done is of such a nature that I cannot approve it to Cato<sup>3</sup>, being full of guilt and infamy. I wish it had appeared so to you from the beginning; you should have been my Cato, as you always are. This last is the most galling of all, "for our Brutus says nothing;" that is, he does not venture to admonish a person of my age. I can put no other interpretation on these words; and assuredly so it is: for on the 16th of August, when I had arrived at Velia, Brutus heard of it, being with his ship off the river Heles, three miles east of Velia. He immediately came on foot to me. Immortal gods! What satisfaction did he show at my return, or rather my coming back! He then poured forth everything that he had suppressed,—so as to make me recollect that expression of yours, "for our Brutus says nothing." He particularly regretted my absence from the senate on the 1st of August. Piso he extolled to the skies. He said that he was glad that I had avoided two heavy imputations; one of despondency and

<sup>1</sup> This seems to refer to what Cicero had said, book xv. letter 20.

<sup>2</sup> Apparently some Epicurean.

<sup>3</sup> A Stoic. These names both occur in Cicero's treatise "De Finibus," to which it is probable they allude.



desertion of the republic, which I was aware that I incurred by going away,—for many with tears uttered their complaints before me, and would not be persuaded of my speedy return; the other, upon which Brutus and those who were with him (and they were a good many) expressed their joy, that I had avoided the imputation of being supposed to go to the Olympic Games. Nothing could have been more disreputable than this at any period of the republic,—and at this period quite inexcusable. But I cordially thank the south wind, which has saved me from this disgrace. You have here plausible reasons for my coming back, and reasons which are at the same time just and ample: yet there can be no juster reason than what you mention yourself in another letter,—“if there is anything owing to anybody take care to provide some source from whence an equivalent may be drawn; for the apprehension of war has produced a wonderful difficulty in raising money.” This letter I read in the middle of the straits; and no means of providing this occurred to me but by coming up to my own support. But enough of this; the rest when we meet. Brutus has shown me Antonius’s proclamation, and their reply, which is admirably drawn up. But I really do not see what effect these proclamations can have, or what is their object; nor am I now, as Brutus imagined, going thither to take any part in public affairs. For what can be done! Has anybody seconded Piso? Did he himself return again the next day? But they say that at my age one ought not to be at a great distance from his grave<sup>a</sup>. But pray what is this which I hear from Brutus? He said you had written word that Pilia had suffered an attack of palsy. I am exceedingly concerned,—though at the same time he added that you hoped she was better. I earnestly wish it. Present my best compliments to her, and to sweetest Attica. I write this on board, approaching to Pompeianum, on the 19th.

#### LETTER VIII.

WHEN I know what day I shall arrive<sup>a</sup>, I will let you know. I must wait for my heavy goods, which are coming from Anagnia; besides which, several of my family are sick. On the evening of the first<sup>b</sup> I received a letter from Octavianus. He is attempting great things; he has gained over to his party all the veterans who are at Casilinum and Calatia<sup>c</sup>,—and no wonder; for he gives a bounty

<sup>a</sup> That is, it is right for me to be near Rome, where I must soon expect to be buried.

<sup>b</sup> At Rome. In the interval between the time of writing the preceding letter and this, Cicero had gone up to Rome, where he arrived August 31, and was received with great compliments and congratulations. The following day, Sept. 1, he was solicited by Antonius to attend the senate; but excused himself on the pretence of fatigue; but really because he knew it was fruitless to resist the proposal of Antonius to decree divine honours to Cæsar. Antonius in rage threatened to pull down his house. Thereupon, on Sept. 2, Cicero pronounced his first Philippic against Antonius; and before the end of the month he retired to the neighbourhood of Naples, where he composed his second Philippic, distinguished for the free exposure of Antonius’s character. He still continued in the same neighbourhood when he wrote the present letter in the month of November.

<sup>c</sup> The first of November.

<sup>d</sup> Places in the neighbourhood of Capua.

of 500 denarii (16*l.*). He thinks of going through the other colonies. He plainly aims at making himself the head of an army to be brought against Antonius. Accordingly, I see that in a few days we shall be in arms. Whom then should I follow? Consider his name<sup>d</sup>, consider his age; and he requests to have first some conversation with me secretly either at Capua or not far from Capua. But it is childish to suppose that this can be done secretly. I informed him by letter that this was neither necessary nor possible to be done. He sent to me one Casina of Volaterra, a friend of his, who brought word that Antonius was advancing towards Rome with the legion of Alaudans<sup>e</sup>,—that he demanded contributions from all the free towns,—and was conducting a legion<sup>f</sup> with military ensigns. He consulted me whether he should march to Rome with 3000 veterans, or should maintain the post of Capua, and prevent Antonius’s approach,—or should go to meet the three Macedonian legions which are advancing along the upper coast, and which he hopes are in his interest. They refused to receive Antonius’s bounty, as this person relates,—and bitterly insulted him, and left him whilst he was haranguing them. In short, he<sup>g</sup> assumes the command, and thinks that I ought to support him. I, for my part, advised him to go to Rome; for I thought he would have with him both the city populace, and, if he could gain their confidence, likewise the most respectable citizens. O Brutus, where are you? What a fine opportunity<sup>h</sup> do you lose! I did not foresee exactly this: but I fully expected something of the kind. Now I want your counsel. Shall I go to Rome? or shall I remain where I am<sup>i</sup>? or shall I retire to Arpinum? For that place possesses great security. To Rome I think; in case I should be wanted if anything decisive occurs. Resolve me this, therefore: I never was in greater perplexity.

#### LETTER IX.

I RECEIVED two letters in one day from Octavianus. He now wants me to go immediately to Rome, and says that he is desirous of acting by the authority of the senate; to which I replied, that the senate could not meet before the first of January, which I believe to be the case<sup>j</sup>. But then he adds, “by your advice.” In short, he presses hard, and I try to excuse myself. I cannot trust his youth; I do not know his real intentions; I do not care to do anything without your friend Pansa<sup>k</sup>. I am afraid of Antonius’s power, and

<sup>l</sup> Cæsar.

<sup>m</sup> This was a legion first raised by Cæsar in Gaul. They were so called from a Gallic word signifying “the crested lark,” in imitation of which this legion wore a crest of feathers on the helmet. So the name of Plantagenet is said to be derived from a sprig of broom, which the prince Geoffry of Anjou wore on his helmet. Lyttelton’s *H. 2.* vol. i. 149.

<sup>n</sup> Of four legions from Macedonia, three rejected his orders, and one joined him.

<sup>o</sup> Octavianus.

<sup>p</sup> Of restoring the republic.

<sup>q</sup> In the neighbourhood of Naples.

<sup>r</sup> Owing probably to the absence, or timidity, of most of the respectable members. See letter 11 of this book.

<sup>s</sup> He was one of the consuls elect; accordingly Cicero thought it better to wait till he should have entered on his office.

ling to go from the coast<sup>7</sup>, and at the same should be sorry to be out of the way upon great occasion. The proceeding of this young displeases Varro more than me. He has y troops; he may have Brutus<sup>2</sup>; and he acts y, arranging and mustering his army at a. Already I see war. Write in answer to I am surprised that my messenger should left Rome on the first without a letter from

### LETTER X.

ARRIVED at my house in Sinuessæ the 7th of nber<sup>a</sup>; and it was generally reported that dius was to sleep at Casilinum the same day; made me alter my plans. For I had in- l to go straight to Rome by the Appian in which case he would easily have overtaken or they say that he travels with the speed of b. I therefore turned aside from Minturnæ is Arpinum, with the design of sleeping on h<sup>c</sup> either at Aquinum, or in Arcanum. Now, titus, enter into my present concern with whole mind, for it is a thing of great mo-

There are three parties to choose: whether dd remain at Arpinum, or should approach ; or should go to Rome. Whatever you I will do. But as soon as possible. I sly look for a letter from you. The 8th, in orning at Sinuessanum.

### LETTER XI.

the 5th<sup>d</sup> I received two letters from you, ted the 1st of this month, the other the day

First then for the earliest. I am glad that prove of my work<sup>e</sup>; wherein the brilliant es which you have selected derive additional cy from your judgment; for I was afraid of little red<sup>f</sup> marks of yours. Your observa- out Sica<sup>g</sup> is very just; but it is with diffi- that I restrain myself. I will however n it without any disrespect to Sica or to ia; only so, that children's children may without any Lucilian fence<sup>h</sup>, that he has idden by the daughter of C. Fadius. And be glad to see the day when this speech

n whence he might yet cross the sea, if Antonius's should prevail.

s is generally supposed to mean Decimus Brutus, haps without sufficient reason.

date of this letter is generally acknowledged to be

A comparison with the 13th letter of this book ced me to adopt the dates of M. Mongault, which e warranted by the context.

book viii. letter 9.

gault has shown how easily v. *Id.* is corrupted into

5th of November.

<sup>e</sup> Iis 2d Philippic.

ks of disapprobation. See book xv. letter 14.

seems Antonius had married Septimia, daughter to and grand-daughter to a freed-man, consequently of rank, and perhaps illegally so: for senators were ed from marrying libertinae. [Taylor C. L. p. 304.] le Cicero wished to state this in his severe charge stonius, he did not wish to hurt the feelings of his ica, who was probably in some way connected with a.

hout any such disguise, as the poet Lucilius used stires.

may circulate so freely as to find its way even into Sica's house. But we have need of that time, when those<sup>1</sup> triumphs lived. May I die if it is not wittily said. I would have you read it to Sextus, and tell me what he thinks of it. He alone is as good as ten thousand to me. But take care that Calenus and Calvena<sup>2</sup> do not come in. When you say you are afraid of tiring me, you tire me? Nobody less. For as Aristophanes said of Archilochus's Iambics<sup>1</sup>, so may I of your letters, that I like the longest the best. But you are advising me. Even if you were finding fault with me, I should not only bear it patiently, but should be pleased, as long as good sense and kindness are mingled with reproof. Accordingly I shall readily adopt your corrections, and put "the same right as Rubrius's," instead of "as Scipio's;" and in the matter of Dolabella's praises I will lessen their heap. Yet I think there is in that place a fine irony, when I represent him to have been in three engagements against Roman citizens. I like better too that expression, "it is most unfit that this man should live," than, "what is more unfit?" I am glad you like Varro's *Peplographia*. I have not yet got from him that Heracleidean work. In exhorting me to write, you show your friendship; but let me assure you that I do nothing else. I am sorry for your cold, and beg you to apply to it your usual attention. I rejoice to think that "O Titus<sup>m</sup>" has been of use to you. The *Anagnians*<sup>n</sup> are, Mustella the captain of the gladiators, and Laco, who is a great drinker. I will polish up, and send you the book you desire. What follows is in reply to the latter of the two letters. The treatise on Duties, as far as Panætius has gone, I have comprised in two books. There are three of his. But having in the beginning divided the consideration of duties into three kinds; one, when we deliberate whether anything is honourable or base; the second, whether it is useful or prejudicial; the third, how we are to judge when these clash together (as in the case of Regulus<sup>o</sup>, it was honourable to return, and useful to remain); he has treated admirably of the two first; respecting the third he promises hereafter, but has written nothing. The subject has been prosecuted by Posidonius, whose book I have sent for; and have written to Athenodorus Calvus to give me the heads of it, which I am expecting. I wish you would urge him, and request him to do it as quickly as he can. In this

<sup>1</sup> This is apparently copied from some letter of Atticus. But what three people or what time is meant is uncertain. A. Gellius mentions that Nevius, a writer of plays, had animadverted so freely upon some leading persons, as to have been cast into prison by certain triumvirs; but I know not if this can be the circumstance intended.—Aul. Gell. iii. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Read his second Philippic to Sextus Peduceus.

<sup>3</sup> Friends to Antonius. It was before seen that by Calvena was meant Matius. See book xiv. letter 5.

<sup>4</sup> Satirical poems.

<sup>5</sup> Cicero's incomparable treatise on Old Age, beginning with these words.

<sup>6</sup> Mentioned in the second Philippic, where one is called "the prince of gladiators," the other "the prince of drinkers."

<sup>7</sup> Who having been taken prisoner by the Carthaginians, was sent to Rome to negotiate for his liberation on disadvantageous terms. But he, exhorting the Romans to reject the terms of the Carthaginians, returned to Carthage, where he knew that the severest punishment would be inflicted on him.

is treated of duties under particular circumstances. With regard to the title, I have no doubt of καθήκον being *duty*, unless you have anything to say to the contrary. But "of duties," is a fuller title. And I address my son Cicero, which seemed not unsuitable. Nothing can be more clear than your account of Myrtilus<sup>p</sup>. How poignant are your observations on these people<sup>q</sup>! Is it thus against D. Brutus? The gods confound them! I have not busied myself in Pompeianum, as I proposed; first, on account of the weather; then which nothing can be worse; then, I have every day a letter from Octavianus, begging me to undertake the conduct of affairs, to come to Capua a second time to save the republic, at all events to go immediately to Rome. "They were ashamed to refuse, and afraid to venture!" He has however acted and still acts strenuously: and will bring a strong force with him to Rome; but he is a mere boy. He thinks the senate may be assembled immediately. But who will attend? Or, if he does, who in this uncertain state of affairs will choose to offend Antonius? On the 1st of January he may perhaps afford protection; or things may come to a crisis before. The free towns are wonderfully inclined towards the boy. For on his way to Samnium he came to Cales, and slept at Theanus's. The greeting and exhortation was surprising. Would you have thought it? On this account I shall go to Rome sooner than I had intended. As soon as I have fixed the time, I will write. Though I have not read the conditions (for Eros has not arrived), yet I shall be glad if you will conclude the business<sup>r</sup> on the twelfth. I shall be better able to write to Catina<sup>s</sup>, Tauromenium and Syracuse, if Valerius the interpreter sends me the names of those in power; for they change at different times, and my own acquaintance are mostly dead. I have written a public letter, if Valerius will make use of it; else he must send me the names. Balbus has written to me about the holidays set forth by Lepidus<sup>t</sup>. I shall wait till the 29th, and hope to hear from you. And by that time I expect to know the event of Torquatus's business<sup>u</sup>. I send you a letter from Quintus<sup>v</sup>, that you may see how much he loves him<sup>w</sup>, whom he is sorry you should love so little. Give Attica a kiss for me on account of her cheerfulness, which is the best sign in children. Farewell.

#### LETTER XII.

I SEND you the copy of a letter I have received from Oppius, because it shows his kindness. Respecting Ocella<sup>y</sup>, while you hesitate and send me

<sup>p</sup> See book xv. letter 13, where Cicero inquires into the nature of Myrtilus's offence; to this it is to be supposed that Atticus replied, and that Cicero here acknowledges it.

<sup>q</sup> Caesar's and Antonius's adherents.

<sup>r</sup> The original is taken from Homer, and was before quoted. [See book vi. letter 1.] In this place it is obviously meant to apply to himself. See letter 14 of this book.

<sup>s</sup> This relates, no doubt, to his money transactions.

<sup>t</sup> These are all places on the eastern coast of Sicily, where Valerius seems to have been canvassing for some appointment. The same person was mentioned, book i. letter 12.

<sup>u</sup> See letter 2 of this book.

<sup>v</sup> It is not known to what this alludes.

<sup>w</sup> The father.

<sup>x</sup> Quintus the son.

<sup>y</sup> The name occurs before. [See book x. letters 13 and 17.] He appears to have been one of Pompeius's party.

no answer, I have adopted a counsel of my own, and think of going to Rome on the 12th. I considered that it was better for me to be there to no purpose, at a time when it was not necessary, than, if I should be wanted, to be absent. Besides, I have some fear of being intercepted; for he<sup>z</sup> may arrive presently; though there are various reports, and some that I should like to have verified. But there is nothing certain. Yet whatever happens, I would rather be with you than remain at a distance, in anxiety both about you and about myself. But what can I say to you? Be of good courage<sup>a</sup>. This is a lively sally<sup>b</sup> on the subject of Varro's Heraclideum. Nothing ever amused me so much. But of this and other greater matters when we meet.

#### LETTER XIII.

WHAT a strange chance! On the 8th having left Sinuessanum before it was light, and got by the dawn of day as far as the Tirense bridge at Minturne, where the road turns to Arpinas, I met the messenger just as I was "entering upon my long course." I immediately cried out, "If you have anything from Atticus, give it me." But I was not yet able to read; for I had sent away the torches, and the light was insufficient. But as soon as I could see, I first began to read the former of your two letters. It is elegant beyond everything. As I hope to be saved, I say nothing different from what I feel. I never read anything more kind. I will come then whither you call me, provided you assist me. But at first I thought nothing could be so irrelative to that letter, in which I had asked for your advice, as this answer; till I found another, in which you direct me, in the words of Homer, "to pass by the stormy Minæ<sup>c</sup> to the island of Psyria<sup>d</sup>, keeping the Appian<sup>e</sup> road on the left." That day then I slept at Aquinum, rather a long journey, and a bad road: I deliver this as I am setting out from thence the next morning<sup>f</sup>.

#### LETTER XIV.

(Part of Letter xiii. in Grævius's Edition.)

Eros's letter has obliged me to send up much against my will. Tiro will explain the business to you. You will consider what is to be done. I wish you besides to write frequently, and to inform me whether I may advance nearer; for I should like better to be at Tusculanum, or somewhere in the suburb; or whether you think I must go yet further off. There will every day be somebody to

<sup>a</sup> Antonius.

<sup>b</sup> This probably refers to some expressions in Atticus's letter, to which this is a reply.

<sup>c</sup> Again referring to Atticus's letter.

<sup>d</sup> The original is from Homer.

<sup>e</sup> Meaning the Apennines.

<sup>f</sup> Meaning Arpinas, situated at the conflux of the Fibrenus and Liris, and at the extremity intersected and surrounded by water, so as to be elsewhere called an island. See book xii. letter 12.

<sup>g</sup> The word "Appian" was inserted by Atticus to elucidate the application of his Greek quotation.

<sup>h</sup> What follows is so evidently a distinct letter, bearing a different date, that I have not scrupled to separate it. This was written November 9, from Aquinum; the other November 11, from Arpinas.

a letter. It is difficult, at this distance, to answer your inquiry, what I think you ought to do. However, if they<sup>a</sup> are upon an equality with each other, it will be best to remain quiet. But if<sup>b</sup>,—the chief will spread, first to us<sup>c</sup>, then generally, I expect your advice. I am afraid of being at when I ought to be there, and yet I dare go up. Of Antonius's movements I now hear something different from what I mentioned. I thought you therefore to explain everything, and let me know the truth. For the rest, what can I say to you? I am inflamed with the love of history<sup>d</sup>. Your encouragement stimulates me beyond measure. But it can neither be entered upon nor effected without your assistance. We will therefore consider of it together when we meet. At present I thought you would send me word, under what censorius, the son of Marcus, was tribune of the commons. For I seem to have heard that it was P. Africanus and L. Mummius, and want to know now if it is so. Send me a true and clear account of every change that happens. From Athens, the 11th<sup>e</sup>.

## LETTER XV.

(Grav. xiv.)

AVR positively nothing to tell you. While I remained at Puteoli there was every day something new about Octavianus, and many false reports about Antonius. But in answer to what you mention, I received three letters from you on the 11th, exactly agree with you. If Octavianus acquires power, the acts of the tyrant will be established more firmly than in the temple of Tellus<sup>e</sup>, which will be unfavourable for Brutus. But if he remains, you see how insupportable Antonius will be to that it is difficult to choose between them. I am sad fellow, Sestius's messenger! He proposes to be at Rome the day after he left Puteoli. I admonish me to proceed gently, I assent, but I think differently from you. Neither Brutus nor Marcellus<sup>f</sup> have any weight with you or theirs is a different case; or if it is not, it appears to be so<sup>g</sup>. But this young man, who does not want spirit, wants authority. However, if I can prudently be at Tusculanum, or whether that or this<sup>h</sup> would be better when Antonius arrives. I shall be there with more pleasure, because I shall know all that takes place.

But, to pass from one subject to another, no doubt that what the Greeks call καθήκον, I call "duty." Why should you doubt about duty rightly applied to the state? Do we not say "the duty of the consuls?" "the duty of the judges?" It suits admirably; or give me a better

word. This is sad intelligence about Nepos's son. In truth I am much concerned, and sorry for it. I did not know that there had been such a boy. I have lost Caninius, a man, as far as regards me, always very kind. There is no occasion for your speaking to Athenodorus<sup>i</sup>, for he has sent me a very handsome abstract. Pray take every precaution about your cold. Quintus, the great-grandson of your grandfather, has written to my father's grandson<sup>j</sup>, that after the 5th of that month on which I distinguished myself<sup>k</sup>, he will lay open the state of the temple of Ops<sup>l</sup>, and that before the people. You will see, therefore, and write me word. I am anxious to know Sextus's opinion<sup>m</sup>.

## LETTER XVI.

(Grav. xv.)

Do not suppose it is from indolence that I decline writing with my own hand; yet in truth it is from indolence, for I have nothing else to allege. However, in your letters likewise I think I can trace Alexis<sup>n</sup>. But to come to my purpose: if Dolabella had not used me shamefully, I might perhaps have doubted whether I ought to relax or to contend for my utmost right. But now I am even glad that an opportunity is offered to me, by which he and everybody else may know that I have withdrawn my affection from him; and I may publicly declare, that, both on my own account, and that of the republic, I hold him in aversion. For after having at my instance undertaken the defence of the republic, he has not only been bribed with money to desert it, but, as far as was in his power, he has contributed to ruin it. In answer to your question, how I mean to proceed when the day<sup>o</sup> arrives: in the first place I should like it to be so, that there may be no impropriety in my being at Rome; about which, as about everything else, I will do as you think right. But upon the whole, I am disposed to act vigorously and sternly. And though it may seem to be in some measure discreditable to call upon the sureties, yet I would have you take this under your consideration; for I may introduce agents for this purpose; and the sureties will not resist the claim. Upon this I am confident the sureties will be released. But I think it will be disgraceful in him<sup>p</sup>, especially as he has pledged himself in the debt, not to redeem his agents; and it becomes my own character to prosecute my right without exposing him to extreme ignominy. I should be glad if you would inform me what is your opinion about this; and doubt not but you will be able to settle the whole in some gentler manner. I come now to the republic. I have on many occasions experienced your pru-

onius and Octavius.

is, if Antonius should have the superiority. Cicero and the other prominent supporters of the republic.

must be supposed that Atticus had pressed him to write some history, probably the history of his own

<sup>1</sup> November.

ere the senate was induced to ratify Caesar's acts. to be presumed that Atticus had proposed to give examples of Philippus and Marcellus.

ippus had married Octavianus's mother, and Marcellianus's sister.

ther he might go to Tusculanum, or should re- Arpinas.

<sup>a</sup> See letter 11 of this book.

<sup>b</sup> That is, Quintus the younger has written to young Cicero. This humorous circumlocution, of which instances have before occurred in this correspondence, may probably have had a reference to something no longer understood.

<sup>c</sup> The 5th of December, on which day Cicero in his consulship exposed and defeated the conspiracy of Catiline.

<sup>d</sup> Where was the public treasure, which Antonius had seized.

<sup>e</sup> Sextus Peduceus's opinion of Cicero's second Philippic. See letter 11 of this book.

<sup>f</sup> Alexis was an amanuensis of Atticus.

<sup>g</sup> The day appointed for Dolabella to pay Cicero.

<sup>h</sup> Dolabella.

dence in political matters; but nothing was ever more prudent than the observation contained in your last letter. "For though at present this boy nobly resists Antonius, yet we must wait for the issue hereafter."<sup>7</sup> Yet what an harangue? For it has been sent to me. He swears "by the hope of attaining his father's honours"; and at the same time extends his hand towards the statue<sup>a</sup>. But let me not owe my safety to one like him<sup>b</sup>. As you say, however, the surest test will be the tribunate of our friend Casca<sup>c</sup>; about which I told Oppius, when he was exhorting me to support the young man, and his whole cause, and band of veteran soldiers, that I could by no means do it, till I should be satisfied that he would not only not be an enemy to the tyrannicides, but would even be a friend to them. Upon his assurance that he would be so, why, said I, should we be in a hurry? For I can be of no use to him before the 1st of January<sup>d</sup>; and we shall see his intentions before the middle of December in the case of Casca. He readily assented. So much, then, for this. I have only to add, that you shall have messengers every day; and I imagine you will every day also have something to tell me. I send you a copy of Lepta's letter, by which that Stratyllax<sup>e</sup> appears to me crest-fallen. But you will read it, and judge for yourself.

After I had sealed my letter, I received yours and Sextus's<sup>f</sup>. Nothing could be more agreeable or more friendly than Sextus's letter. For yours was very short, having written so fully before. It is indeed with prudence and kindness that you advise me to remain in this neighbourhood, till I hear the event of the present commotions. But, my Atticus, the republic does not at this time affect me. Not that anything is or ought to be dearer to me; but even Hippocrates forbids giving medicine when all hope is past. Therefore I lay aside such considerations. It is for my private affairs that I am now concerned. Say I so? Yes, for my reputation. For though there is so great a balance, yet I have not actually received enough to pay Terentia<sup>g</sup>. Terentia do I say? You know that some time ago I engaged to pay twenty-five sestertia (200*l.*) on the part of Montanus<sup>h</sup>. Cicero

<sup>7</sup> The word *postea* in the original, if it is not an error, seems to have been misplaced.

<sup>a</sup> Caesar, his adopted father.

<sup>b</sup> The statue of Caesar.

<sup>c</sup> Like Caesar, who had erected to himself a tyranny upon the ruins of the republic.

<sup>d</sup> Casca was the first of the conspirators who struck Caesar. He was now a candidate for the tribunate.

<sup>e</sup> When the new consuls would come into office.

<sup>f</sup> Various conjectures have been formed upon the meaning of this word. It seems to be most probable that it may have been the name of some character in a play, as we see it in the "Truculentus" of Plautus. Antonius is on all hands supposed to be the person intended by it.

<sup>g</sup> Sextus Peduceus.

<sup>h</sup> See letter 6 of this book.

<sup>i</sup> See book xii. letter 53.

had very modestly requested this on his own faith. I promised with all readiness, which you also approved, and desired Eros to set apart a sum for that purpose. He has not only not done it, but Aurelius<sup>i</sup> has been under the necessity of borrowing at a most exorbitant interest. Respecting the debt to Terentia, Tiro wrote me word that you said the money would accrue from Dolabella. I suppose he understood wrong, if anybody understands wrong; rather, he did not understand at all. For you sent me Cocceius's<sup>j</sup> answer, as Eros did, almost in the same words. I must therefore come up into the very flame of civil commotion. For it is better to fall publicly than privately. To the other subjects, upon which you so sweetly write to me, in my present disturbed state of mind I am unable to reply as I used to do. Let me first extricate myself from this care which presses me. Some means of doing this occur to me; but I can come to no certain determination till I have seen you. But why cannot I be in Rome with as much propriety as Marcellus? This, however, is not the question, nor do I much care about it. You see what it is that I care about; and I shall accordingly go up.

## LETTER XVII.

(*Græc. xvi.*)

I HAVE read your very agreeable letter; and send you a copy of what I have written to Plancus. I shall know from Tiro what passed between them. You will be able to give more attention to your sister when you cease to be occupied with this affair<sup>k</sup>.

*Presently after the conclusion of the above correspondence Cicero went up to Rome, where he used every exertion to rouse the people, the senate, the provincial governors, to support the cause of the republic. Octavius at first joined the republican armies against Antonius; but afterwards uniting with Antonius and Lepidus, formed that triumvirate, which extinguished the dying liberties of Rome. Having secured the military by promises, they proceeded to act without control, and to proscribe all who were offensive to them. Among these was Cicero, who was at that time at Tusculanum; but thereupon he fled to Astura, and embarking there went along the coast to Formianum. Thence he was going again towards the shore to re-embark, when he was overtaken and killed, having ordered his servants to make no resistance. This happened twelve months after he had come up to Rome, when he had nearly completed his 64th year.*

<sup>i</sup> Some agent on the part of Montanus.

<sup>j</sup> An agent of Dolabella.

<sup>k</sup> The affair of the Buthrotians. There is reason to believe this short letter is misplaced in point of time; and that it, with those which are thrown together in the Appendix, belongs to the same period as the others contained in book xv. and beginning of book xvi. relative to Buthrotum.

## APPENDIX.

### LETTER I.

*M. Cicero to L. Plancus, Prator elect.*

I know the great regard you bear to my friend Cæsar, and to me your zeal is such, that in truth I consider myself to have few equally attentive and affectionate. For to the great, and long, and just friendship between our families, a great accession has been made by your disposition towards me, mine towards you, equal and mutual. The case of Buthrotum is not unknown to you; for I often conversed with you about it, and detailed the whole affair to you. It happened in this manner:—As soon as we found that the Buthrotian land was proscribed, Atticus became alarmed, drew up a statement, which he gave me to present to Cæsar; for I was to dine with him that day.

I gave Cæsar the statement; and he approved the cause, and wrote back to Atticus, that he asked was very just; but at the same time reminded him, that the Buthrotians must pay the remainder of the money at the time appointed. I, who was anxious to save the city, paid the money out of his own property. Upon this we went to Cæsar, and spoke in behalf of the Buthrotians and brought back a most liberal decree, passed by persons of the first distinction. After this had been done, I confess I was surprised that Cæsar should permit the assembling of those who had fled for the Buthrotian land; and should not permit it, but should appoint you to superintend that business. Accordingly I spoke to him, but repeatedly, so that he even accused me of loss of confidence in his word. He likewise bid Messala, and Atticus himself, lay aside all pretensions; and openly declared, that he was willing to offend the minds of the claimants, if they remained in Italy; (for, as you know, he had lost popularity); but that, when they had crossed the sea, he would take care they should be settled in some other place. This passed during his life: After the death of Cæsar, as soon as the consuls decreed of the senate began to hear causes, which I have above written, was laid before them.

They approved the cause without any hesitation, and said they would write to you. But I, Plancus, though I do not doubt but the decree of the senate, and the law, and the decree of the consuls, and their letter, will have abundant authority with you, and am conscious that for Atticus's sake you would wish it; yet in consideration of our acquaintance and mutual regard, I have taken me to request that of you, which your distinguished kindness and gentle disposition would of itself induce you to grant, that what I am entreat you would do of your own accord, you

will for my honour's sake do readily, liberally, and quickly. There is nobody more friendly, or more agreeable, or dearer to me, than Atticus. Before, his property only was concerned, though that was to a large amount; now his reputation is likewise implicated; that what he gained by great solicitation and favour, both in the lifetime and after the death of Cæsar, he may effectually obtain by your assistance. Should this be granted by you, I would have you believe that I shall entertain such a sense of your kindness, as to consider myself under the greatest obligation. I shall make it a point to attend with zeal and diligence to whatever I think will please or interest you. Take care to preserve your health.

### LETTER II.

*Cicero to Plancus, Prator elect.*

I HAVE already petitioned you by letter in behalf of the Buthrotians; that, as their cause had been approved by the consuls, (who had legal authority to inquire, determine, and pass judgment on Cæsar's acts,) you would promote that object, and would relieve my Atticus (for whom I know your regard,) and me, (who am not less earnest), from our present anxiety. For everything being at length arranged, after great care, and much exertion and trouble, it remains with you to enable us as soon as possible to put an end to our solicitude. And indeed I know your prudence to be such, that you must see what great confusion will arise, if those consular decrees, which have been made respecting Cæsar's acts, are not observed. On my part, though I disapprove many of Cæsar's decisions, (which was unavoidable among such a multiplicity of business), yet for peace and quiet's sake I think it right to support them; and I believe that you strenuously maintain the same opinion. But the purpose of my letter is not to persuade, but to ask. I ask you therefore, my Plancus, and beg you, with all the zeal and ardour of which I am capable, so to undertake, so to manage, so to conclude this whole affair, that what we have without any hesitation obtained from the consuls by the extreme goodness and justness of the cause, you will not only permit us to enjoy, but will take pleasure in it, considering the disposition you have often evinced towards Atticus, both in his presence and in mine. By so doing you will confer the greatest obligation on me, who have always been united to you both by inclination and family connexion. That you will do this, I ardently request of you again and again.

## LETTER III.

*Cicero to his Capito!*

I NEVER expected to come before you as a suppliant; but am not sorry that an opportunity is offered me of making trial of your affection. You know my regard for Atticus. I beg you therefore to grant me this; forget, for my sake, the part he once took in behalf of a friend, your adversary, when his character was at stake. In the first place, it is becoming your humanity to pardon this; for everybody is bound to support his friends: then, if you love me (to say nothing of Atticus), grant this wholly to your Cicero, for whom you profess so much esteem; that what I have always believed, I may now fully know, the reality of your affection. After Cæsar by his decree (which I, with many persons of the first dignity, countersigned) had exempted the Buthrotians, and assured me that as soon as the claimants had crossed the sea he would write to assign them some other lands, it happened that he was suddenly cut off. Upon this, as you know, (for you were present when the consuls were appointed by a decree of the senate to take Cæsar's acts into consideration,) the business was put off to the 1st of June. The decree of the senate was confirmed by a law passed on the 2d of June, giving to the consuls the cognizance of those matters, which Cæsar had purposed, decreed, and enacted. The cause of the Buthrotians was laid before the consuls. Cæsar's decree was recited, and besides, several documents of Cæsar's were produced. The consuls by the judgment of their council decreed in favour of the Buthrotians, and appointed Plancus to carry it into execution. Now, my Capito (for I know the influence you possess wherever you are, especially with a man of Plancus's easiness and humanity,) strive, labour, or rather coax and persuade Plancus, who, I hope, is well disposed, to be still better disposed through your means. Indeed it seems to be a thing of such a kind, that without favour to anybody, Plancus would of himself, agreeably to his own disposition and prudence, not hesitate to maintain the decree of the consuls, to whom the inquiry and determination was referred both by the law and by the decree of the senate: especially as, if this sort of cognizance were invalidated, the acts of Cæsar would seem to be called in question; which not only those who are interested, but also those who disapprove them wish, for tranquillity's sake, to confirm. Nevertheless, it is of consequence to me that Plancus should do this cheerfully and freely, which he certainly will if you exert that gentle spirit which I have often experienced, and that sweetness, in which nobody equals you. I earnestly request you to do so.

## LETTER IV.

*Cicero to C. Cuperennius.*

I HAD a great esteem for your father, and he always showed me extraordinary attention and kindness: nor indeed have I ever doubted of your

<sup>1</sup> Probably the same who is mentioned, book xiii. letter 33.

affection towards me. I, on my part, have not been deficient in cultivating it. I therefore request of you the more urgently to aid the city of Buthrotum, and to exert your influence that our friend Plancus may lose no time in confirming and carrying into effect the decree of the consuls, which they made in favour of the Buthrotians, agreeably to the authority given them both by the law and by the decree of the senate. This, my Cuperennius, I earnestly request of you again and again.

## LETTER V.

*Cicero to Plancus, Prætor elect.*

Excuse me, if after I have written to you in detail about the Buthrotians, I address you again upon the same subject. It is not, my Plancus, that I have any distrust either of your liberality, or of the friendship between us; but in an affair of such moment to my Atticus, (in which now even his reputation is concerned, that it may be seen he is able to secure that to which Cæsar consented, and which we, who were present at the decrees and rescripts of Cæsar, witnessed and countersigned,—especially as the whole power of execution rests with you;) that, what the consuls decreed agreeably to the decrees and rescripts of Cæsar, I say not, you should execute, but should execute with zeal and readiness; this will be so grateful to me, that nothing can be more so. Though I hope that by the time you receive this the request I had made in a former letter may be already granted, yet I shall not cease to importune you, till I hear that it is done; to which I look forward with great hope. Then I trust I shall write in a different strain, and shall have to return you thanks for your important favour. Should this be conferred, I would have you believe not so much that Atticus, (who is deeply interested), as that I (who am not less earnest than he) shall be obliged by it. Farewell.

## LETTER VI.

*Cicero to Capito.*

I DOUBT not you will be surprised, and even displeased, that I should address you again upon the same subject; but an affair is at issue of great moment to Atticus, my intimate friend, to whom I am bound by every tie. I know your zeal for your friends, and theirs too for you, and it is in your power to render me essential service with Plancus. I am well acquainted with your kindness, and know the influence you have with your friends. Nobody can do us more service, on this occasion, than you. And the cause is as good as one ought to be which the consuls have decreed on the judgment of the council, having taken cognizance of it agreeably to the law and the decree of the senate. But I consider everything to rest in the liberality of your friend Plancus; who I think, while for your friendship's sake, and for the republic's sake, he will carry into effect the decree of the consuls, so for my sake will be glad to do it. Assist me then, my Capito; for which again and again I earnestly entreat you. Farewell.

# INDEX

TO

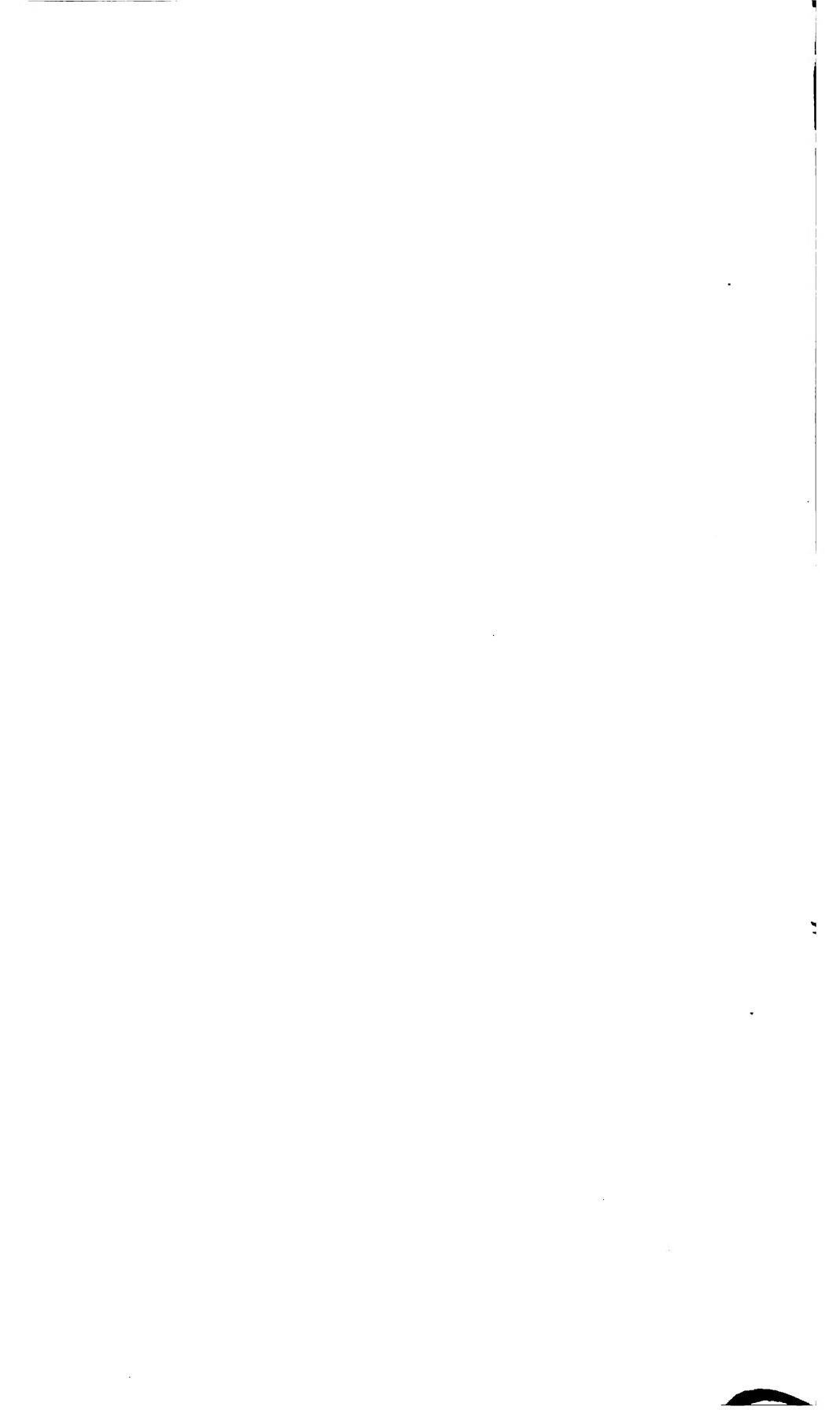
## CICERO'S LETTERS TO ATTICUS.

R. &—THE ROMAN LETTERS DENOTE THE BOOK, THE FIGURES THE LETTER.

- |  |  |  |
|--|--|--|
| <p><b>A.</b><br/>           att., ii. 4; xii. 23<br/>           o, xv. 1<br/>           a, vii. 2<br/>           thea, i. 13, 16<br/>           dius, C., i. 12<br/>           dius, M., x. 13<br/>           a, v. 15; vi. 1; viii. 1<br/>           leius, xii. 17<br/>           um, ii. 11; xii. 12; xvi. 13<br/>           lia, xiv. 17<br/>           scula, iv. 15<br/>           as, i. 16<br/>           arzanes, v. 18; vi. 1<br/>           a, vi. 4; xii. 1<br/>           as, i. 17; iii. 30; iv. 16; vi. 1</p> <p><b>B.</b><br/>           us, xii. 2<br/>           us, ii. 19; v. 16, 20<br/>           is, ii. 9<br/>           anna, iv. 16<br/>           is, vi. 1; v. 18<br/>           rotum, i. 1; xiv. 10; xv. 4</p> <p><b>C.</b><br/>           lius, i. 10, 12; ii. 20<br/>           , vii. 11; x. 4, 12<br/>           , L., vii. 13<br/>           na, i. 11<br/>           i. 14; iv. 1; xii. 4<br/>           us, ii. 24<br/>           , canvases for corn, i. 10; with<br/>           mpeina, i. 16; with Clodius,<br/>           i.; son born, i. 11; banished,<br/>           ; returns, iv. 1; to Cilicia,<br/>           and vi.; in Campania, vii. 11;<br/>           interview with Caesar, ix. 18; at<br/>           indisium, xi. 5; Tullia's death<br/>           14; entertains Caesar, xii. 52<br/>           , M., xl. xiv. 16<br/>           , Q., i. 5<br/>           , Q., xl. vi. 2; x. 4, 11; xiv.<br/>           ; xvi. 1, 5<br/>           is, i. 12, 16; ii. 22; iv. 3<br/>           is, i. 14, 16</p> | <p>Considius, ii. 24<br/>           Craspedes, iv. 5<br/>           Curio, ii. 18; x. 4<br/>           Curius, vii. 2<br/>           Cybistra, v. 18<br/>           Cytheria, x. 10</p> <p><b>D.</b><br/>           DEMOTARUS, v. 17; xiv. 12<br/>           DEMARCHUS, ii. 2, 12<br/>           DIOGENES, iv. 11; viii. 4; ix. 15<br/>           Dolabella, vii. 3; xiv. 17<br/>           DOMITIUS, iv. 16; viii. 11; ix. 1</p> <p><b>E.</b><br/>           EGMATICUS, iv. 12; vi. 1; vii. 18; x.<br/>           15</p> <p><b>F.</b><br/>           FORMIDATUS, ii. 13, 14</p> <p><b>G.</b><br/>           GARNICUS, iv. 16</p> <p><b>H.</b><br/>           HERENNIUS, i. 18<br/>           HERMETARUS, i. 6<br/>           HIRUS, vii. 1<br/>           HIRUS, xiv. 20<br/>           History, xiv. 14<br/>           HORATIUS, ii. 25; v. 2; vi. 7<br/>           HORTENSIO, xl. vi. 3</p> <p><b>L.</b><br/>           LAMPRUS, vii. 12<br/>           Leptinus, iv. 6<br/>           Luccius, i. 7</p> <p><b>M.</b><br/>           MARCUS, xii. 49<br/>           MARCUS, ix. 12<br/>           MARCELLUS, i. 18; iv. 18<br/>           Messia, i. 14<br/>           MUCIUS, vi. 7<br/>           Metellus, i. 18</p> | <p>Milo, iv. 3; v. 8<br/>           MONTANUS, xii. 52</p> <p><b>N.</b><br/>           NERIUS, xii. 26</p> <p><b>O.</b><br/>           OCTAVIUS, xv. 12<br/>           Oppius, vii. 13; viii. 7; x. 15;<br/>           xii. 25</p> <p><b>P.</b><br/>           PATRUS, v. 11, 19<br/>           PHARACUS, xi. 21<br/>           PHENIUS, v. 20<br/>           PHILIPPUS, xii. 18<br/>           PHILOMUS, v. 8; vi. 4; vii. 1;<br/>           x. 9<br/>           PINDARUS, v. 20<br/>           PISO, i. 13<br/>           POLLIX, viii. 5<br/>           POMPEIUS, i. 14, 19; ii. 19, 21; iv.<br/>           8; v. 9; vii. 10; xi. 6<br/>           POMPEIUS, v. 1<br/>           POMPEIUS, v. 6, 21<br/>           PULCHER, xii. 32</p> <p><b>S.</b><br/>           SAMPSONIUS, ii. 14<br/>           SCAPULUS, vi. 2<br/>           SERVUS, x. 14<br/>           SICA, iii. 2<br/>           SEXTUS, vi. 2</p> <p><b>T.</b><br/>           TACITUS (MOSES), v. 21<br/>           Terentia, xi. 22<br/>           Tertullus, xiv. 29<br/>           TRO, vi. 6; vii. 2<br/>           TULLIA, i. 8; iv. 1, 5; vi. 7; x. 8</p> <p><b>V.</b><br/>           VARRO, ii. 20; iv. 16; xii. 25<br/>           VARRUS, ii. 9<br/>           VOTERUS, x. 5, 15<br/>           VOTIUS, ii. 24</p> |
|--|--|--|



LONDON:  
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN,  
WHITEFRIARS.





3 2044 058 132 721

The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

*Non-receipt of overdue notices does **not** exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

Harvard College Widener Library  
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413



**Please handle with care.**  
Thank you for helping to preserve  
library collections at Harvard.

